MARTIAL GOD ASURA

BOOK 04

Kindhearted Bee

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Martial God Asura

(Xiuluo Wushen)

(修罗武神)

by

Kindhearted Bee

(Shan Liang de Mi Feng)

(善良的蜜蜂)

Synopsis

One night a mysterious and unexplained phenomenon occurs in the nine provinces. Five years later Chu Feng, a regular outer disciple of the Azure Dragon school, awakens one of the mysterious nine lightning beasts. And discovers an egg sealed inside him. From there we follow Chu Feng as he crosses the continent, beating up strongest senior brothers, raiding tombs, destroying sects and of course as he conquers beauties.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Flowerbridgetoo, Yang Wen Li @ Wuxia World

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Arriving In The Holy Land Of Martialism

Chapter 1005 – Mysterious Sealing Formation

Chu Feng had drifted through the vast and boundless Heavenly Road for a long time. Even he himself was unable to remember exactly how much time had passed.

That was because there was no sun in the sky within the Heavenly Road, the concept of time was indistinct within it. In this place, all Chu Feng could do was allow himself to be pushed adrift by that enormous force, pushing him forward.

It could be said that the current Chu Feng was equivalent to a speck of dust drifting within a hurricane, a leaf in a river. He was incapable of doing anything, all he could do was hope that he'd be able to arrive at his destination, or the shore on the other side, at an earlier time. That was because the shore on the other side was the place he had once yearned for, the Holy Land of Martialism.

Chu Feng had experienced an unforeseen event within the Heavenly Road. The Heavenly Road which he was in was originally not vast, it could only allow for Chu Feng himself to pass through, and would've been too much if there was another person.

However, the unforeseen event had caused the narrow Heavenly Road that Chu Feng was traveling on to enter into the vast and boundless Heavenly Road. In other words, the Heavenly Road now resembled more like a "Heavenly Road."

Although Chu Feng could only drift with the waves, his

surroundings was not pitch black darkness. Instead, it was filled with brilliant lights and vibrant colors. It was like he was drifting through the boundless starry sky.

That sort of sensation was very unique. It even gave off a sensation of clearing one's spirit and brightening one's day; it was extremely comfortable.

Merely, before Chu Feng could enjoy this sort of special sensation, he was forced to leave. That was because a dazzling radiance had already appeared before him.

Following this radiance, Chu Feng saw a brand new world. He knew that place ought to be the place he wished to reach.

"Woosh."

Like an arrow leaving a bow, Chu Feng sped through the air. Due to the fact that he had been flying at a high speed for a long time, when he left the Heavenly Road, he grew accustomed to the speed and flew forward with great speed.

Chu Feng stopped his body, he discovered that he had completely left the Heavenly Road and below his foot was a boundless ocean. Turning around to look, the exit of the Heavenly Road was several miles behind him.

The exit of the Heavenly Road was very similar to the entrance of the Heavenly Road, it could even be said that they were exactly the

same – it was formed through the condensation of an enormous and majestic formation. However, Chu Feng knew that this place was not the Eastern Sea Region; it was instead the Holy Land of Martialism.

That was because the ocean here was even deeper, it was truly bottomlessly deep. As for the waves, they were even more ferocious. Even the smallest wave was several meters tall. As for the blue sky and the white clouds in this area, it too was higher and further away from the horizon.

However, what assured Chu Feng that this place was the Holy Land of Martialism was neither the deeper sea nor the higher sky. Instead, it was the formless yet visible energy that flew through the world.

Martial Power, the Martial Lord's powerful origin energy. In this world, this Martial Energy was even denser. In this place, Martial Power, Heavenly Power, Profound Power, Origin Power and even Spiritual Power was over several times denser than that of the Eastern Sea Region and the Nine Provinces Continent.

Likely even those people who didn't practice martial arts would feel spirited and clear just by breathing in a mouthful of air. If one was able to breathe this sort of air everyday, then even ordinary people would be able to live many years longer.

"Jijiji~~" Right at this moment, the sound of birds started to echo. Furthermore, the sound grew closer and closer. Chu Feng raised his head and saw a flock of birds flying toward him from the horizon in the distant.

As for those birds, Chu Feng was familiar with them. Regardless of whether it was their appearance or the sound they emitted, they were, without a doubt, sparrows. However, that flock of ordinary sparrows, each and every one of them were as big as an eagle.

“The Holy Land of Martialism is truly a paradise; even sparrows are capable of growing this strong.” Seeing the flock of sparrows, an expectant smile appeared on Chu Feng. He knew that this place would be a new journey for him.

“Woosh.”

Right at this moment, several rays of light suddenly appeared in the empty sky. Like sharp blades, they flew above the flock of sparrows. As for the places that they passed, all of the sparrows ended up dying. A small area of blood rain, containing with it the limbs and feathers of the sparrows, fell from the sky.

“What is this?” Seeing this sudden slaughter without warning, Chu Feng was at a loss. However, the changes to his surroundings were merely the beginning.

The amount of light rays grew more and more. At the same time, they started to interweave with one another. In the end, an enormous net was formed, blocking this region of ocean.

“Formation? Who created this sort of formation at this place?”

At this moment, Chu Feng started frowning. He already recognized that the rays of light were actually a formation. Moreover, it was a very powerful formation. This formation had sealed off the blue sky to the top and sealed off the ocean to the bottom. Furthermore, its defensive power was extremely powerful. Even if it was Chu Feng, he wouldn't be able to pass through it.

The formation had completely sealed off Chu Feng at this place. As for Chu Feng, he was incapable of breaking it apart. In other words, it was possible for the formation to trap Chu Feng till his death.

"Hum." This formation was not as simple as it appeared. When Chu Feng started searching all around for the person that created this formation, ripples started to appear within it.

Slowly, the ripples condensed together. In the end, they formed a figure of light. That figure of light possessed the shape of a person. Although a figure of light, it possessed the same cultivation as Chu Feng – rank eight Martial Lord.

"Ao~~~~~." Right after this human shaped figure of light finished condensing, it emitted a strange cry, flew toward Chu Feng, and started attacking him.

That human shaped figure of light was extremely powerful. Furthermore, its battle power was extraordinary too. The attacks of it, which possessed the strength of rank eight Martial Lord, could be said to be world-shakingly powerful.

“Humph.” However, no matter how strong that figure of light was, it was worthless to Chu Feng. Chu Feng stood there motionlessly; he only coldly snorted. An oppressive might appeared as per his desire. While his clothes drifted, the oppressive might, like a formless hurricane, swept toward that human shaped figure of light.

Chu Feng’s attack was too fast. Before that human shaped figure of light could react, it was already enveloped by Chu Feng’s oppressive might. After that, it was forcibly crushed apart into pieces.

“Hum, hum, hum…”

However, before the first wave subsided, a new wave arose. After Chu Feng crushed that human shaped figure of light to pieces, before he could rejoice over it, ten more human shaped figures of light were condensed in his surroundings.

Looking from the outer appearance, these ten human shaped figures of light were exactly the same as the previous human shaped figure of light. Even their cultivations were the same – rank eight Martial Lord; but their battle powers were completely different. These ten human shaped figures of light, each and every one of them possessed strength infinitely near that of rank nine Martial Lords.

“Ao~~~~”After these ten human shaped figures of light appeared, they acted exactly the same as the figure of light from before. They

roared and directly rushed to attack Chu Feng.

However, this time was the same as last time. Chu Feng did not even move. With merely his oppressive might, he beheaded all ten figures of light.

“Is this never going to end?” After beheading these ten figures of light, Chu Feng frowned once more. That was because at this moment, a hundred such human shaped figures of light appeared in his surrounding. Furthermore, the cultivation of these hundred figures of light were no longer rank eight Martial Lords and were instead rank nine Martial Lords.

Chapter 1006 – Battle Against Martial King

A hundred human shaped figures of light stood in all directions in the air.

Not only did their strength increase to that of rank nine Martial Lords, they were also no longer empty handed. Instead, each and every one of them held a spear of light.

As for the spears of light, they were no ordinary spears. They all contained powerful might, causing those figures of light's powers to greatly increase.

"Woosh woosh woosh woosh." These hundred figures of light moved. However, they did not blindly attack Chu Feng. Instead, they actually created a slaughtering formation that surrounded Chu Feng.

These human shaped figures of light became more and more powerful. Furthermore, not only did their cultivation became more powerful, even their thinking had increased. It was as if an unsophisticated killing machine started to gradually gain extraordinary intelligence.

"I am unaware which senior it might be that have created such a formation in this place. This junior had just arrived at this place for the first time; I possess neither grievance nor hatred with you. Why must senior use such a formation to make things difficult for this junior?"

Seeing that these human shaped figures of light had once again started coming toward him to attack, Chu Feng determined that if this was to continue, it would be endless. Thus, he did not blindly fight back. Instead, he started to dodge and agilely avoided the attacks from these hundred human shaped figures of light.

However, not only did he not find a single person in the surrounding, likely, even if Chu Feng was to shout loudly there would still not be anyone to respond. The only things present were those hundred figures of lights that were roaring and attacking him.

“Very well, since you wish to play, then I shall play with you. I truly wish to see exactly what degree of evolution this formation of yours could evolve to!” Seeing that there was no response, Chu Feng grew angry.

The strength that he possessed was something he himself was most familiar with. Although Chu Feng was only a rank eight Martial Lord, there were practically no Martial Lords that could contend against him. It was so much so that he did not even put peak rank one Martial Kings in his eyes.

Thus, regardless of what sort of methods these human shaped figures of light used, regardless of how powerful that battle power was, before Chu Feng, they were unable to even withstand a single blow. Killing them was practically like killing an army of ants.

However, as Chu Feng had already been enraged, he t decided not to to kill them with a simple method of a single strike. Instead, he rushed into the group of human shaped figures of light and, with

his limbs as sharp blades, chopped those human shaped figures of light to eight sections one after the other.

It must be said that Chu Feng's methods were very ruthless, it was a bit inhumane too. Fortunately, these figures of light were not actual living things. Else, blood would've been splattered all over the place by now and limbs would've been falling from the sky. That scene would've been extremely frightening.

However, the current Chu Feng was enraged. For no reason, he had been trapped by someone. This had already angered him. However, on top of that, for no reason, he had been surprise attacked by someone. Thus, he became even more enraged. If Chu Feng did not respond with some appropriate methods, then he would truly be unable to contain the anger in his heart.

Although Chu Feng was killing and beheading those figures one after the other, the hundred figures of lights had all been obliterated by him in an instant. Not a single one remained, they had all been exterminated.

"Come, allow me to see what other methods you have." After killing all hundred human shaped figures of light, Chu Feng felt extremely unrestrained. While he was filled with enthusiasm, he also raised his head toward the sky and roared. For one, he had displayed his current state of mind. Secondly, he was also showing off to whoever it was that had trapped him here.

"Hum"

Just as Chu Feng expected, after those hundred figures of light were killed by him, another powerful force began to condense within the formation. Merely, this extremely powerful force ended up condensing into a figure of light with a nose, eyes and an outline — a Martial King.

At this moment, a Martial King level human shaped figure of light appeared before Chu Feng. Although it was only a rank one Martial King, it was still, without a doubt, a Martial King.

“Yoh, it has truly grown interesting now.” Seeing the Martial King level figure of light, joy flashed through Chu Feng’s gaze.

Although Chu Feng had even killed Jiang Qisha, a genius Martial King, it was, nevertheless, only by relying on the cultivation of another. This was the first time he would use his own cultivation to face a Martial King level opponent.

The Martial King stage was completely different from the Martial Lord stage. Although Chu Feng possessed outstanding battle power, he still felt some pressure when facing that Martial King standing across from him.

That’s right, Chu Feng, a Martial Lord, was incapable of achieving the ability to absolutely crush his foe when faced with a rank one Martial King. It was no longer as simple as killing and beheading a group of Martial Lords. However, Chu Feng still possessed absolute confidence, he knew that he was capable of surpassing his opponent.

“Woosh.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved. Before that figure of light started to attack, Chu Feng already took the initiative to attack. Once he moved, he instantly caused the airspace to tremble. That was due to Chu Feng being unable to suppress his excitement in fighting against a Martial King for the first time.

“Boom boom boom boom.”

Chu Feng’s speed was extremely fast. In merely an instant, he reached the Martial King level figure of light. Chu Feng did not use any Martial Skill, instead, he merely activated his Martial Power and, with empty hands and empty fists, started attacking the Martial King.

Chu Feng’s attacks were extremely fast. It was so fast that one could only sense the might emitted from every attack and be incapable of seeing the attack itself.

As for that Martial King level figure of light, it, too, responded to Chu Feng’s attacks with empty hands and fists, it, too, did not use any other skills and met with Chu Feng in a melee battle comparing their strength in close range combat and the toughness of their bodies.

A close range battle with no weapons put to test the toughness of one’s body the most. If your body was as tough as steel whereas your opponent’s body was only made of flesh, there would simply be no meaning for the two sides to battle. With merely the

difference between the toughness of the bodies, the result of the battle was already determined.

Furthermore, a close range battle emphasized one's reaction speed. In a close range battle, changes were constant. Due to the fact that the distance was too close, often, the techniques used by one's opponent would cause one to be unable to react in time, causing one to lose the battle.

Logically, it was simply impossible for a rank eight Martial Lord to fight against a rank one Martial King. This was especially true for a close range battle — it was even harder. After all, the Martial Kings are different from Martial Lords. Even if the two were only separated by a single stage, the distance between the two was like heaven and earth. In normal situations, even if a Martial King did not put forth any defensive measures while facing a Martial Lord, it would still be extremely difficult for the Martial Lord to injure the Martial King — the Martial King's body was that tough.

However, Chu Feng relied on his tough body tempered with his Divine Lightning as well as his extraordinary battle experience and his incomparable reaction speed to fight that rank one Martial King. Not only did he not give way in the battle, he instead held absolute dominance.

A grand rank one Martial King actually ended up being suppressed by a rank eight Martial Lord. If someone was to see this scene, they would definitely gasp in amazement.

"Puuu."

Suddenly, a surprise attack arrived from Chu Feng. Like lightning, he arrived behind the figure of light. With a feint, he caused the figure of light to protect its head. Then, he retrieved his feint attack back and pierced his hand into the figure of light's body like an unstoppable sharp blade.

As for the place that Chu Feng's hand pierced into, it was no ordinary location; it was the dantian of cultivators. Fortunately, this Martial King level human shaped figure of light was merely a false image formed by the formation, otherwise it would've been crippled without cultivation. Even if it abandoned its body and turned into a consciousness, its cultivation would still be greatly damaged.

After the surprise attack, the figure of light stopped fighting with Chu Feng. Instead, it turned into a mist of light before Chu Feng. Gradually, it dissipated and disappeared.

empty hands, empty fists → unarmed.

Chapter 1007 – Southern Cyanwood Forest

“Is it going to be ten rank one Martial Kings next? Or would it be a hundred rank one Martial Kings? Regardless, bring them all on! I, Chu Feng, have no fear.” Chu Feng laughed delightedly and loudly shouted.

After fighting the Martial King, Chu Feng managed to have an understanding of his own strength. Although his battle power was not as powerful as when he was a Martial King, it was more than enough against rank one Martial Kings.

If he was to use his Thunder Armor, even rank two Martial Kings would be nothing difficult. Thus, even if a hundred rank one Martial Kings were to appear now, Chu Feng would still be able to handle them.

“What? Are you not going to come anymore? Or could it be that you’re pondering about what sort of methods to use against me?” Seeing that there was no reaction after the Martial King level figure of light disappeared, Chu Feng once again loudly shouted.

As how things now stood, Chu Feng’s worries had lessened greatly. That was because this formation was very powerful. Judging by the defensive net, it was not something that Chu Feng could break through. With this powerful formation, it signified that his opponent was extremely powerful, so powerful that if he wished to kill Chu Feng, it would be extremely easy to accomplish.

However, his opponent did not have the intention to kill Chu

Feng. Instead, his opponent wanted to slowly progress through constant condensation of human shaped figures of light to attack Chu Feng. Furthermore, Chu Feng discovered that although the killing intent of those human shaped figures of light were overflowing and that they were ruthless while they attacked, they would generally stop their attacks should Chu Feng be unable to defend against them.

This further proved Chu Feng's guess – the creator of this formation array did not seem to be doing that to play tricks on him, instead, it seemed to be testing him.

Merely, Chu Feng did not understand who it was that used this sort of method to test him when he had just arrived in this place and was not familiar with anything yet.

"Hum"

Right at this moment, the enormous net that had sealed off the heaven and earth started to gradually dissipate. In the end, it completely disappeared.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly flew out of the range of that large formation. He only stopped when he felt that he had reached safety.

"Many thanks senior." Chu Feng did not hurriedly leave the place. Instead, he turned around and cupped his hands in respect toward the location that the formation used to be in.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, although he was so courteous, the person who created the formation array not only did not show himself, he even did not give any sort of response.

"Rumble." The exit of the Heavenly Road began to close. Soon, that area of ocean became the same as the remaining ocean – although the ocean was surging, it no longer radiated light all over; it had become much more ordinary.

However, this sort of ordinary sensation was even more strange compared to the formation from earlier.

"Don't bother searching anymore. If that person who created the formation wished to see you, he would've already shown himself. For him to not show himself even now, it most likely means that he does not plan to see you. In my opinion, this formation was not intended for you." After waiting for a while, seeing that Chu Feng was still looking around, Eggy laughed and said.

"I am not searching for the person who created the formation, I am searching for Tantai Xue." When Chu Feng said these words, he was a bit worried. He feared that Tantai Xue was incapable of smoothly passing the Heavenly Road.

"So you're actually worried about that girl. Well, this is very simple. There are only two possibilities. The first one is that she had encountered an accident in the Heavenly Road and did not manage to pass through it. Now that the Heavenly Road has closed, she would have no opportunity to pass through it anymore."

“As for the second possibility, it is that she has already passed through the Heavenly Road. However, she was not worried for you and has already left.”

“Regardless of which possibility it is, it’s useless for you to wait here in vain.” Eggy curled her lips and said.

Chu Feng naturally understood what Eggy meant. Merely, he felt that the exit of the Heavenly Road was a bit strange. However, he was incapable of determining what was wrong with it. Thus, he could only continue to stubbornly survey his surroundings; he had even utilized his Heaven’s Eyes.

“Oi, there’s a formation over there.” Finally, Chu Feng discovered a special location; there was a formation located above the distant ocean.

“This…” Merely, after Chu Feng approached the place, he became rather speechless. This formation was extremely roughly made. It ought to be something that a Blue Cloaked World Spiritist made. Furthermore, this formation does not possess any substantial use; its only effect was that of creating publicity.

On the formation were several large words: “Welcome to the Holy Land of Martialism. As it is your first time here, you are definitely unfamiliar with this place. Five thousand miles to the north from here, the Magnificent Brocade City’s Zhao Family Banking House is willing to provide an answer to all of your questions free of charge.”

This formation ought to be prepared for people like Chu Feng, people who have just exited from the Heavenly Road. However, due to the fact that it was located at too remote of a region and a distance away from the exit of the Heavenly Road, if one did not carefully examine the surroundings like Chu Feng, one would not be able to discover it. Thus, the formation appeared to be somewhat meaningless.

After carefully examining his surroundings, other than this formation, Chu Feng discovered nothing else. Thus, Chu Feng stopped staying over here and started to proceed toward the Magnificent Brocade City as per the suggestion of the formation.

Actually, Chu Feng was skeptical of that Magnificent Brocade City. He felt that the person who created the formation seemed to be trying to avoid something as it was placed in such an inconspicuous location. To put it crudely, it felt like a stealthily affair.

This was especially true with that ‘willing to provide an answer to all of your questions free of charge.’ This gave Chu Feng an even greater sensation of trying to hide something. He kept feeling that it was a trap.

However, as he was currently stranded in the middle of nowhere where the only thing in his surroundings was the boundless ocean and did not know where he would find a place with people, he could only follow the suggestion from the formation.

If what was written on the formation was true, then he might be able to harvest from the journey. Even if the formation was only

there to scam others, based on the ability of the person who created the formation, Chu Feng determined that that person would not be able to do anything to him.

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng decided to proceed toward the Magnificent Brocade City, a scene appeared several tens of thousands of miles away from Chu Feng.

This was a vast and beautiful land. Strange trees that reached the sky had covered this land. These trees have truly grown so big and tall that they reached the sky.

Even the thinnest among them possessed a ten meter girth; even the shortest was several hundred meters tall. As for those that were thicker, their girth were several hundred meters and their height were nearly ten thousand meters. It was truly unimaginable.

However, the thing that attracted the greatest attention was definitely not these sky-reaching trees. Instead, it was the buildings above, among and on top of these enormous trees.

These buildings were truly beautiful; they possessed a luxurious aesthetics, while also possessing an ancient charm. These buildings and the vast ocean of trees complemented one another. They integrated perfectly with one another.

The vast ocean of trees was unfathomable. As for these countless amount of buildings, they too were unfathomable. And as for the people who lived within this vast ocean of trees, they were even

more unfathomable. There was actually over a hundred million people living in this vast ocean of trees.

Over a hundred million people living among this vast ocean of trees. Furthermore, their living spaces were extremely well-off. Just from this, one could determine exactly how vast this ocean of trees was – it was simply like an entire nation. However, this vast ocean of trees possessed a familiar-sounding name: Southern Cyanwood Forest.

In the center of the Southern Cyanwood Forest was a several thousand feet tall octagon building. A large group of people were gathered outside this building. They were all elderly people with extraordinary cultivation. Judging from their age and cultivation, one could tell that they all possessed extraordinary status within this Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, at this moment, all of these elderly people were standing up and looking at that octagon building with revered expressions; it was so much that they did not even dare to gasp for air.

Within the building, an elderly man with snow white hair was sitting cross-legged at the center of the building in a dignified manner,

A very mighty power was circulating through this building. That power seemed to have already fused with the elderly man. However, at this moment, that power seemed to be leaving the body of the elderly man and entering into the walls of the building.

Finally, all of the power was removed. Slowly, this elderly man opened his eyes.

At this moment, a joyous light appeared from the deep eyes of this elderly man. With a low voice, he laughed. “It is truly the blessing of the Heavens. Never would I expect to encounter such a talented individual in my lifetime.”

Chapter 1008 – Chu Feng's Plan

The smile on the elderly man grew wider and wider. He was smiling so hard that his mouth had become agape.

After smiling for a very long time, he finally stood up and arrived at the entrance of the palace hall. With a light wave of his sleeve, the doors to the palace hall opened.

Upon seeing the elderly man, all of the people who stood outside of the palace bowed to him. With loud voices, they shouted. "We pay our respects to Lord Headmaster."

"Hahaha, the Heavens is blessing our Southern Cyanwood Forest." The elderly man laughed heartily.

"Lord Headmaster, what has happened for you to be this overjoyed?" The elderly people felt confused by his action. However, they knew that something joyful had occurred. Thus, they asked with a smile on their faces.

"Everyone, I ask you all a question first. For what reason does our Southern Cyanwood Forest station here and widely accept disciples?" The elderly man who was addressed as the Headmaster by the various people, instead of answering, asked a question.

"Lord Headmaster, the reason our Southern Cyanwood Forest stationed ourselves here and widely accepts disciples was to select the top quality talent so that we could dispatch them to the Cyanwood Mountain." The various elderly people replied in

chorus.

“Our Southern Cyanwood Forest now possess a total of one hundred million one thousand three hundred and sixteen elders and disciples. As for talented individuals, we have also nurtured quite a few of them. However, for the top notch talents, we are still incapable of finding one. This caused our Southern Cyanwood Forest to be laughed at by the other three forests.” said the Headmaster in a slightly helpless manner.

Hearing what the elderly Headmaster said, all the people present lowered their heads in silence. A sense of shame bubbled up in their elderly faces.

“Although we found it hard to accept, but upon thinking about it, it is also reasonable for them to laugh at our Southern Cyanwood Forest. After all, the three of them have indeed sent forth many top notch talents to the Cyanwood Mountain and possessed the qualifications to laugh at us.”

“However, now, the days of them laughing at us is soon to conclude.” Suddenly, the elderly Headmaster once again started smiling.

“Lord Headmaster, what do you mean by those words?” Hearing those words, the various people’s eyes started to shine. Joyous shines were emitted from their dark and gloomy faces.

“In the past, the seniors of our Southern Cyanwood Forest had combined their strength and created a formation outside of the

Heavenly Road's exit. They have done all that for the hope of one day obtaining harvest from the Southern Sea Region, that place that did not belong to our Holy Land of Martialism."

"After all these years, our Southern Cyanwood Forest did indeed manage to cultivate a large quantity of disciples from that Heavenly Road. However, not a single one among them could be considered a top notch talent."

"However, the Heavens does not disappoint those with hope. Today, after so long of waiting, I have finally found a top notch talent." said the elderly Headmaster in an extremely joyous manner.

"Top notch talent." Upon hearing the words spoken by the elderly Headmaster, the various people became a bit confused. They all cast their gazes toward an elderly man amongst them.

Facing the gazes of everyone present, that elderly man's expression instantly stiffened.

"Ma Qiang, you've actually returned." Upon seeing this elderly man, that elderly Headmaster's expression also took a huge change. Uneasiness emerged on his face.

"Reporting to Lord Headmaster, this subordinate had already returned for several days now. I have also already arranged people who passed the selection from the Heavenly Road." While trembling with fear, that person by the name of Ma Qiang replied.

“Is there anyone else posting at the exit of the Heavenly Road?” The elderly Headmaster asked nervously.

“That..., reporting to Lord Headmaster, due to the fact that no one appeared at the exit of the Heavenly Road for multiple days, this subordinate felt that the Heavenly Road would definitely have not encountered a problem and that no one else would appear. Thus, this subordinate stopped staying there and led everyone back.” Ma Qiang appeared to be even more uneasy.

“Scoundrel!” Hearing those words, the elderly Headmaster instantly became enraged. He pointed to Ma Qiang and shouted. “Just right now, a proud child appeared from within the Heavenly Road. This child’s battle power is truly powerful. If we were to nurture him with care, he would definitely bring honor to our Southern Cyanwood Forest after being dispatched to the Cyanwood Mountain. However, you bunch of rubbish actually left the place that you were supposed to guard, causing us to miss the opportunity for that child to enter our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Lord Headmaster, please forgive us. Lord Headmaster, please forgive us. It is not that we were trying to leave the place that we were supposed to guard, it is that this year’s Heavenly Road was truly strange. It remained open even after several days. Furthermore, not a single person appeared from it in that long period of time. This subordinate had truly thought that a problem occurred in the Heavenly Road and that no one else would be coming out. For the sake of not wasting time, this subordinate ended up deciding to lead everyone back.”

At this moment, Ma Qiang and the others knew of their mistake. At the same time, they became terror-stricken and hurriedly kneeled to the ground, admitting their mistakes and begging for forgiveness.

“Scoundrel! Truly scoundrel!” The Headmaster was so enraged that he started shivering from head to toe. However, he did not do anything to Ma Qiang and them. Instead, he raised his finger and drew at the air. In the end, he drew a portrait.

After the portrait was finished, it started falling in succession and landed in the hands of all the people present.

“Find this man for me within ten days and invite him over to our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Otherwise, do not blame me for not holding myself back.” After he finished saying those words, the Headmaster’s body moved. He soared into the sky and flew toward a distant place.

And at this moment, the various people that remained were slightly startled. After that, they all cast their gazes toward the portrait given to them by the elderly Headmaster. As for the person on the portrait, it was naturally Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not know anything about the matters that had happened in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Instead, he was traveling toward the so-called Magnificent Brocade City.

On his journey, Chu Feng had once flown past a vast mountain range. That mountain range was very deep and possessed many

monstrous beasts. Moreover, a group of people were gathered there; they were conducting hunting within the mountain range.

These people ought to have originated from an influential place of power. Also, their methods of killing were extremely fierce; it wasn't just hunting the monstrous beasts, it was instead a sadistic slaughter.

Originally, Chu Feng planned to inquire them about some matters. However, Chu Feng couldn't determine whether the things that he wanted to inquire would be things that those people knew. Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that the characteristics of this group of people were problematic.

With Chu Feng's experience, if he was to suddenly appear while this sort of people was joyfully enjoying the slaughter, he would most likely provoke their anger.

Even though the strength of this group of people were only comparable to ants to Chu Feng,

he had just arrived at this location and didn't feel like creating unnecessary troubles for himself. As the saying goes, if another does not bully you, there was no need to bully them. Thus, Chu Feng gave up on inquiring these people and continued onward toward the so-called Magnificent Brocade City.

Fortunately, Chu Feng discovered the Magnificent Brocade City after just a short amount of further travel.

After arriving in the Magnificent Brocade City, Chu Feng hurriedly proceeded toward the Zhao Family Banking House. That was because he had a couple questions he was truly keen on obtaining answers to.

Actually, Chu Feng already had a plan before he entered into the Holy Land of Martialism.

Chu Feng wished to go to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to search for a person by the name of Hong Qiang.

That was because when Chu Feng captured the Ice Crystal Phoenix in the Eastern Sea Region, he encountered the consciousness left behind in the formation by Hong Qiang. That Hong Qiang appeared to be very appreciative of Chu Feng and told Chu Feng that he was located in the Holy Land of Martialism. Moreover, if Chu Feng was to come to the Holy Land of Martialism in the future, he could go to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to find him.

However, merely by judging from the things that had happened then – how Hong Qiang was able to leave his consciousness in the formation for so long and was capable of talking with him from a distance so far away – Chu Feng determined that Hong Qiang was definitely no ordinary character. Chu Feng did not have extravagant hopes of Hong Qiang helping him, all that he wished was for Hong Qiang to give him some pointers.

After all, after seeing the Old Monkey, seeing Chu Kongtong and learning a bit about his father in the Heavenly Road, Chu Feng became even more eager to become stronger. Thus, Chu Feng had

actually planned to ask Hong Qiang for assistance.

Although Chu Feng understood the logic of ‘if you want to get something done, it’s better to do it yourself,’ possessed a strong moral integrity and did not enjoy asking others for assistance, he was willing to let go of his stubborness and take the shortcut for the sake of his father.

He only wished to become stronger faster so that he could seize back the honor of his father and make those people who had trampled upon his father’s honor to pay the price.

Moreover, there were a lot of things that Chu Feng wished to know. For example, his father had been expelled from their family. In that case, what about his mother? Was she the same as his father, suffering in that tomb? Or could it be that she was suffering in her family? Exactly what had happened back then?

All of these were things that Chu Feng wished to understand. It was as if a formless dagger was stuck to Chu Feng’s heart. Before this matter was settled, Chu Feng would incessantly feel pain in his heart, causing him to be unable to sleep and eat well.

Chapter 1009 – Visiting The traveller

When Chu Feng arrived at the Zhao Family Banking House, he had deliberately concealed his aura. As for the people of the Zhao Family Banking House, they had enthusiastically received him. However, when Chu Feng asked about where the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was, the person who had received Chu Feng asked him to wait at the guest room for a moment.

Soon, that housekeeper reappeared. Merely, he was following a young man.

This young man had thick eyebrows, big eyes and fair skin. His appearance was that of a pretty boy. As for what he was wearing, it was extremely extravagant. Judging from his appearance, he should not have reached thirty years of age. Moreover, he was also a cultivator and possessed the cultivation of rank one Heaven Realm.

“I am the young master of the Zhao Family Banking House, Zhao Shaoqiu. May I know the renowned name of this brother?” After that young man approached Chu Feng, he said with a beaming smile on his face.

“I am Chu Feng.” Chu Feng said in a courteous manner.

“So it’s Brother Chu Feng. I heard that Brother Chu Feng wishes to go to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest?” asked Zhao Shaoqiu.

“Precisely.” Chu Feng nodded.

“Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest; I am not knowledgeable about that place. However, I know a person that is knowledgeable about the various places of the world; his knowledge is so vast that there is no place in the entire Holy Land of Martialism he doesn’t know. If Brother Chu Feng is willing, I can bring you to meet this person.” Zhao Shaoqiu said.

“Oh? The Holy Land of Martialism is that vast of a place, but there’s actually someone who knew of all the places in it? In that case, Young Master, this person you know possesses some truly amazing ability. May I know who exactly he might be?” Chu Feng smiled. He did not urgently set to meet this person; instead, he sat down.

Chu Feng had seen countless people. With a single glance, he was able to tell that this Young Master by the name of Zhao Shaoqiu was not a person of good character. He reckoned that this Zhao Shaoqiu might be planning to play a trick on him. Thus, he decided to observe him and see whether what he had said was true or false.

If it was true, then it would all be fine. However, if it was false, then Chu Feng would definitely make Zhao Shaoqiu pay. After all, what Chu Fent disliked the most was being deceived.

“Hey, Brother Chu Feng, you should also be a cultivator, right? I wonder what cultivation you might be in right now?” Zhao Shaoqiu asked instead of answering.

“I am indeed a cultivator. However, my cultivation is shallow

and unworthy of being mentioned." Chu Feng lightly smiled and said.

"That's true. If my guess is correct, your cultivation would, at the very most, be at the Profound Realm. However, you ought to have treasures that conceal your cultivation, causing me to be incapable of seeing through your cultivation." Zhao Shaoqiu strangely laughed and said.

"Young Master, you couldn't possibly be having strange thoughts because of my possessions, right?" Chu Feng still had a smile on his face. However, his smile was extremely tranquil.

"Sigh, Brother Chu Feng, what sort of words are those. Although our Zhao Family Banking House cannot be considered to be a prestigious family with power, we could still be considered to be a first-rate large cultivation family within this Magnificent Brocade City. It's merely a treasure that concealed one's cultivation; our Zhao Family does not lack such a treasure."

"I merely wished to let you know how extraordinary the person that I know is. He is no ordinary cultivator. Instead, he's a strong expert with a cultivation of a Martial King." Saying till this, Zhao Shaoqiu looked to Chu Feng with an expression containing some disdain.

He then said, "Martial King, that is not a stage of cultivation that you could possibly imagine. It is a stage that only people with extremely good talent could reach. Furthermore, one must go through countless suffering and be extremely lucky in order to reach the Martial King stage."

“Brother Chu Feng, it is not that I am looking down on you. However, I reckon that in the continent that you are from, you’ve never even seen a Martial King, right?”

“Haha...” Regarding what Zhao Shaoqiu said, Chu Feng did not refute it. Instead, he shrugged his shoulders and chuckled. As for the meaning behind his action, that was something that only Chu Feng understood.

This Zhao Shaoqiu was naturally incapable of comprehending Chu Feng’s intention. Thus, he appeared even more complacent like a city folk seeing a country bumpkin. He looked to Chu Feng and said, “Our Magnificent Brocade City has a long-established history. However, there are only a few Martial Kings that originate from our city. As for that person, he is the last Martial King from out Magnificent Brocade City. After him, our Magnificent Brocade City had never given birth to another Martial King.”

“Although Martial Kings are powerful, I don’t believe that they ought to know all about the Holy Land of Martialism, no?” Chu Feng questioned.

“Sigh, your words have landed on the main aspect. It is true that Martial Kings are powerful. However, not all Martial Kings know about the various regions and places of the Holy Land of Martialism. After all, the Holy Land of Martialism is truly too enormous. It is already problematic for one to remember the names of all the places.”

“However, this Martial King that I know is no ordinary Martial King. His aspiration is not becoming an extraordinary cultivator. Instead, his goal is to become a traveller. The reason why he went through the bitterness of cultivation to reach Martial King stage was all so that he could travel through the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“After over a hundred years of time, he had practically gone to all of the regions and places in the Holy Land of Martialism. Nowadays, we all address him as the Living Map of the Holy Land of Martialism. As long as the place that you’ve mentioned is truly a place within the Holy Land of Martialism and the name of the place is correct, he would definitely be able to give you the directions to the place.” Said Zhao Shaoqiu complacently.

“In that case, I shall trouble Young Master.” Chu Feng had been paying attention to the change in Zhao Shaoqiu’s expression the entire time so that he could determine whether Zhao Shaoqiu was lying. To Chu Feng’s surprise, what Zhao Shaoqiu had said was all true. It would appear that this Zhao Shaoqiu truly knew of an extraordinary person.

“Sigh, Brother Chu Feng, how could there be such thing as a free lunch in this world?” Seeing Chu Feng’s impatient appearance, Zhao Shaoqiu grinned and opened his hand toward Chu Feng. This fellow was precisely demanding for money.

“Young Master, didn’t it say that the Zhao Family Banking House will solve one’s problem for free? What might be the meaning behind your action now?” Chu Feng pretended to be puzzled.

“Hey, Brother Chu Feng, that person that I mentioned to you is not someone from my Zhao Family.” Replied Zhao Shaoqiu shamelessly.

“Very well then. Say, how much do you seek?” Chu Feng asked.

“Ten Heaven Beads. If you’re missing half a bead, I would not lead you to him.” Zhao Shaoqiu demanded for a sky-high price.

“Woosh.” To his surprise, Chu Feng immediately took out ten Heaven Beads and placed them in his hands.

“This...” Seeing the ten Heaven Beads in his hand, Zhao Shaoqiu’s eyes immediately shrunk. After his shocked appearance flashed past his face, he once again looked back to Chu Feng with an expression that appeared to be a bit strange.

“Young Master, I have already given you what you requested. If you are incapable of providing me with the things that I asked for, then you would have to take responsibility for it.” After handing over the ten Heaven Beads, Chu Feng said with a light smile.

“Haha, rest assured, rest assured. I guarantee you that you’ll be satisfied. Brother Chu Feng, follow me.” After he finished his words, Zhao Shaoqiu grabbed Chu Feng and started flying.

Soon, they arrived outside of the Magnificent Brocade City and stopped on top of a small hill. On the hill were a couple of shabby houses. On the outside of the houses were wooden fences. The

fences formed a little courtyard. Inside the courtyard were some chicks and goslings.

“This is the location where the person that you mentioned lives in?” Chu Feng was astonished. That was because he had already covered the entire place with his spirit power and investigated it.

Chu Feng discovered three people’s auras within the little courtyard. The first was a little girl of six or seven years old. The other was a young woman with the cultivation of rank nine Profound Realm. As for the third person, it was an old man. His body was extremely weak and asfor cultivation, he possessed none.

“Hey, that’s right. He used to be extremely powerful. However, he’s in dire straits now.” Zhao Shaoqiu said.

“What do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked.

“One time, he travelled to a certain place and offended someone he should not offend and ended up having his cultivation crippled.” Zhao Shaoqiu chuckled and then said, “Wait for me here. However, remember that you must definitely not mention to him that I’ve received the Heaven Beads from you. If he were to ask, just tell him that I have decided to voluntarily assist you.”

Chapter 1010 – Attitude Of Disdain

After telling Chu Feng about these matters, Zhao Shaoqiu, without waiting for Chu Feng's response, directly entered into the little courtyard.

Chu Feng was no fool. He was able to tell that there was something fishy based on the words Zhao Shaoqiu said. Thus, he spread out his hearing so that he could hear what was happening within the courtyard and decide on how to speak afterwards.

"Shaoqiu, what brings you here today?" The young woman said in a slightly surprised manner.

"Luo Lian, it's because of this. A person had arrived from the Southern Sea Region. It is the first time that he had set foot upon our Holy Land of Martialism and is not familiar with any of the places in here. He wished to inquire about a place called Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Seeing that it was very difficult for him to come here, I decided to bring him over to trouble Grandfather Luo so that he could know about the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest." Said Zhao Shaoqiu in a diligent manner.

"What, you've brought someone over to trouble my grandfather again? How could you do such a thing? Didn't you promise me that you would not find my grandfather for these sort of things anymore?" After listening to what Zhao Shaoqiu said, this woman by the name of Luo Lian grew angry.

"Waa, is it someone from the Southern Sea Region? I wanna go

see, I wanna see exactly what someone from the Southern Sea Region looks like." Right at this moment, an innocent little girl suddenly shouted excitedly.

"Lil Ru, don't go over there." Luo Lian loudly shouted. However, it was already too late.

"Bang." The courtyard's gate door has been opened. Chu Feng saw an adorable little girl with a double ponytail, large, bright and intelligent eyes and an appearance like that of a doll running out from the courtyard.

"Waa, big brother, are you that person from the Southern Sea Region?"

"Exactly what sort of place is the Southern Sea Region? Is it fun? Can you tell Lil Ru about it?" The little girl was not afraid of strangers at all. Once she saw Chu Feng, her large black eyes immediately started to shine. After that, she ran over to Chu Feng, started to circle around him and began to ask questions incessantly.

"Southern Sea Region." At this moment, Chu Feng was confused. He obviously came from the Eastern Sea Region, so why did they say that he was from the Southern Sea Region?

"Big brother, my name is Lil Ru. What's your name? Let's be friends, okay?" Although Chu Feng had yet to respond to her, the little girl immediately became more excited as she asked. She actually took the initiative and extended her chubby little hand so

that she could shake Chu Feng's hand.

"Hello Lil Ru. My name is Chu Feng. What do you think about calling me Big Brother Chu Feng?" Chu Feng felt that this little girl by the name of Lil Ru was truly adorable. Unable to contain himself, he held her up.

"Stop, put Lil Ru down." A sharp shout sounded from far away, right after Chu Feng held Lil Ru up.

Raising his head to look, Chu Feng saw a woman standing in the distance. This woman wore ordinary looking clothes. Her appearance was pretty good. As for her cultivation, it wasn't that bad either – rank nine Profound Realm. Without even thinking, she was definitely that Luo Lian.

"You can leave. My grandfather will not tell you anything. If there's something that you wish to know, you can go and find the answer yourself. However, please do not come and trouble my grandfather." After seeing that Chu Feng had placed Lil Ru down, Luo Lian coldly said to him.

Seeing Luo Lian's appearance, Chu Feng frowned and a trace of displeasure appeared on his face. Chu Feng had seen all sorts of people. With a single glance, he could tell that this Luo Lian was a person who judges others by their strength.

Currently, Chu Feng had not displayed his strength. If he was to display his true strength of cultivation, that Luo Lian would definitely not dare to speak with him like so.

“Lil Lian, those who arrived are guests; how could you trust a guest like this? Allow that friend from the Southern Sea Region in.” However, right at this moment, an old man’s voice suddenly sounded from the house within the courtyard. It was likely the voice of that traveller, a former Martial King level expert.

“Grandfather...” Hearing that her grandfather actually allowed for Chu Feng to enter, Luo Lian’s long, shapely eyebrows condensed together. She appeared to be extremely annoyed with the world.

“Sigh, Luo Lian, since Grandpa Luo has already agreed to it, you shouldn’t bother with it anymore.” Seeing the situation, Zhang Shaoqiu who had profited off Chu Feng immediately went over to soothe Liu Lian. Moreover, he suddenly had an inspiration and turned his gaze toward Lil Ru. He said, “Lil Ru, didn’t you wish to go to the Alligator Beast Mountain Range to hunt Alligator Beasts? I’ll bring you over there today, what do you think about that?”

“Hunt Alligator Beasts? Yay, hurray!” Hearing those words, Lil Ru became overjoyed. She started nodding her head repeatedly. Furthermore, the intelligent Lil Ru hurriedly extended her little hand and grabbed Luo Lian’s hand. Like a spoiled child, she swayed back and forth, saying, “Big Sister, come together with Lil Ru, okay?”

After hearing those words, Luo Lian also displayed an expression of anticipation. It seemed that she wanted to go and hunt the so-called Alligator Beasts very much too. Thus, in the end, she feigned a reluctant expression and nodded her head.

“Is the Alligator Beast Mountain Range that you all spoke of the mountain range to the south of the Magnificent Brocade City?” However, Chu Feng spoke.

That was because he remembered that he flew past a vast mountain range on his way here. There were many different yet identical looking monstrous beasts within the mountain range. Those monstrous beasts ought to be a special clan of monstrous beasts.

However, at this moment, there was a group of people within that mountain range. They were currently sadistically killing those monstrous beasts without restraint. Furthermore, based on the methods of those people, one could tell that they were definitely not good people.

“That’s right, what about it?” Luo Lian cast a cold glance at Chu Feng. Her gaze was extremely ill-intended.

“If that was the place, then I suggest that it would be best for you all not to go there for now. That’s because there is a group of uninvited guests at that place. Those guests seemed to be people that shouldn’t be provoked.” Chu Feng said truthfully.

“Truly funny. Do you know of the cultivation of my Big Brother Shaoqiu? Here, let me tell you; my Big Brother Shaoqiu is a Heaven Realm expert. Within the Alligator Beast Mountain Range, he is definitely someone who can go wherever he wishes to.” Luo Lian gave Chu Feng a fierce side eye. Her gaze was filled with disdain.

“Hehe, Lil Lian, let’s go. Those friends from the Southern Sea Region are unfamiliar with the methods of us, the people from the Holy Land of Martialism.” Seeing that Luo Lian was this confident in him, Zhao Shaoqiu laughed complacently. Without responding to Chu Feng, he waved his sleeve and brought Luo Lian and Lil Ru with him. After that, the three of them flew through the air and disappeared toward the southern horizon in the blink of an eye.

Seeing this, Chu Feng merely lightly smiled. He was not angered by the disdainful manner displayed by Luo Lian and Zhao Shaoqiu. That was because for him, it wasn’t worth being angry at those sort of people.

Thus, Chu Feng started walking and entered into the house. At this moment, he discovered that there was an elderly man within the house. This elderly man was currently cooking food. This elderly man was wearing an extremely ordinary outfit, it was even filled with patches. Although he appeared to be a bit impoverished, his smile was extremely benevolent.

“Friend from the Southern Sea Region, you can go and wait for a bit in the room. I still have another dish here that is almost done. If there is something that you wish to ask, we can talk about at the dining table later. What do you think about that?” Said the elderly man with a light smile on his face. His attitude was extremely gentle.

“Senior, sorry for troubling you.” Chu Feng did not refuse and directly walked towards the room pointed out by the elderly man.

After entering into the room, Chu Feng found out that this room wasn't huge and its decorations were extremely plain and simple. However, it was extremely tidy. In the center of the room was a round table. Surrounding the round table were three chairs.

At this moment, there were already a couple of dishes on the table and a jar of aromatic wine. It was rather captivating.

Chu Feng directly sat on one of the chairs and began to wait for the elderly man to finish cooking his final dish. That was because he could tell from the reaction of this elderly man that, although he no longer possessed cultivation now, he was definitely someone who had gone through gales and billows. That elderly man might truly be able to provide some assistance to him.

Chapter 1011 – Three Palaces, Four Clans, Nine Powers

Not long after Chu Feng sat down, the elderly man brought over a bowl of delicious soup and placed it on the table. Moreover, he courteously poured a cup of wine for Chu Feng and asked. “Friend, what is your name?”

“Junior is called Chu Feng. How should I address Senior?” Chu Feng asked respectfully.

“This old man is surnamed Luo. Little friend Chu Feng, based on what that boy Zhao Shaoqiu said earlier, it seemed that you have sought for me to ask about a matter? Might I know what matter it is that you wanted to ask?” The elderly man asked with a smile.

“Senior, have you heard of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest?” Chu Feng asked honestly.

“Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.” Hearing those words, the elderly man was slightly startled. He began to ponder and then suddenly laughed. “Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, I’ve been to that place before. It is a beautiful piece of land that possesses a rare beautiful scenery. Little friend Chu Feng, might you be preparing to go to that place?”

“Yes, that is right.” Chu Feng nodded.

“Since little friend Chu Feng wishes to go there, I am able to tell

you where it is. Merely, that place is rather distant, you must be prepared." While the elderly man spoke, he went and brought back a map and began drawing a route on the map. The route he drew was very detailed. Moreover, he spent a long time drawing it before handing it over to Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng saw the map, even though it was Chu Feng, he became stupefied. That was because this map was truly too big. This was truly a world that surpassed Chu Feng's imagination, it was so large that it would cause one to gasp in admiration.

The most important matter was that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was extremely distant from the location that Chu Feng was currently in. It could be said that when one saw the distance between them, one would begin to consider giving up the journey.

However, the aspect that had surprised Chu Feng the greatest was that, other than the Holy Land of Martialism, there were four other places listed on the map. They were four Heavenly Road exits; the Southern Sea Region exit, the Northern Sea Region exit, the Eastern Sea Region exit, and the Western Sea Region exit. As for the location that he was in now, it was the Southern Sea Region exit.

This allowed Chu Fent to know why they said that he had come from the Southern Sea Region. However, he had clearly come from the Eastern Sea Region.

"Could it be that Senior Old Monkey had done something and caused me to enter the Southern Sea Region's Heavenly Road from the Eastern Sea Region's Heavenly Road?"

“That’s right, it’s very likely for that to be the case. After all, I had spent that much time in the Heavenly Road. Furthermore, the tunnels when I entered the Heavenly Road and the one when I exited was different to some extent.” After Chu Feng pondered for a moment, he determined a possibility.

“Senior Luo, this junior has just arrived at this location. Might senior be able to introduce the powers of the Holy Land of Martialism to this junior?” Suddenly, Chu Feng asked the elderly man.

That was because Chu Feng discovered that the map the elderly man provided to him was truly comprehensive. Not only did it list the various regions, it also listed countless amount of powers of those regions. However, the names and colors of those powers were different. Among them, a couple of names of those powers were written in gold paint. It gave off an extremely sacred feeling.

As for among those powers written in gold paint, the Cursed Soil Sect’s name was included. Moreover, Chu Feng discovered that although the Cursed Soil Sect was located very distantly away from him, it was located extremely close to the exit of the Eastern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road.

Recalling the grudges that he had with the Cursed Soil Sect and then recalling about Tantai Xue, he determined that it was likely that she had already returned to the Holy Land of Martialism from the Eastern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road exit. Thus, Chu Feng wished to learn a bit more about the matters of the Holy Land of Martialism.

“That is of course doable. The Holy Land of Martialism is a sacred place to cultivate. The number of experts here are innumerable. As for those people that possess the abilities to defy heaven, they are numerous too. As for the powers that are located in various places, their number is comparable to the stars in the sky.”

“Since there are too many powers, I am incapable of introducing all of them to you. Thus, I’ll tell you about the few largest powers within the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“People generally address them as the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers.”

“The Three Palaces are respectively: the Heavenly Law Palace, Underworld Palace and Mortal King Palace.”

“The Four Clans are respectively: The Dongfang Imperial Clan, Ximen Imperial Clan, Beitang Imperial Clan and the Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“The Nine Powers are respectively: The Cyanwood Mountain, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall, Cursed Soil Sect, Golden Armor City, Eight Desolate Mountain Range, World Spiritist Alliance, Sword Crafting Villa, and the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden.”

“Each one of them are led by experts at the Martial Emperor level. Especially the Three Palaces and the Four Clans, their backgrounds are extremely deep. No one knows exactly how

immense the power that they contain are."

"Of course, other than these powers formed by human, there are also some monstrous beast clans. Those monstrous beast clans all live in their own independent worlds; it is extremely rare for outsiders to see them. However, they are most definitely also a group of powerful and formidable existence."

"In short, you must remember that when you walk about the Holy Land of Martialism in the future, if you were to meet people related to the Three Palaces, Four Clans or the Nine Powers, regardless of how slim their relationship to them are, you must not offend them. Else, you'll bring about a calamity upon yourself." Warned the elderly man attentively.

"Senior, thank you for the warning." Chu Feng gratefully offered his thanks. Due to the fact that he was able to chat with this elderly man, Chu Feng did not urgently leave the place. Instead, he started drinking and chatting with the elderly man. They ended up talking about many things.

In the process, it could be said that the elderly man would answer all of Chu Feng's questions. As for the things he asked Chu Feng about, Chu Feng would also answer all that he could without hiding the truth.

Being thankful for the elderly man's assistance, Chu Feng had asked about how his cultivation disappeared. Chu Feng knew that a person's cultivation would not disappear for no reason; generally, one would be crippled by others.

As the elderly man treated him so well, Chu Feng knew that he would not have been an evildoer when he had cultivation. Thus, Chu Feng wanted to help the elderly man attain revenge. However, to no avail, the elderly man merely smiled lightly and did not answer him. Seeing that, Chu Feng felt that it was not good for him to continue prying deeper into the matter.

From the following conversation, Chu Feng came to know that the Holy Land of Martialism was an extremely unique continent. There was a layer of powerful energy that had splitted this originally intact continent into multiple continents. If one wished to pass through that layer of powerful energy, one must possess the ability to answer it. Otherwise, it was completely impossible for one to pass through it.

This had also greatly increased the difficulty for Chu Feng to go to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. However, the elderly man had also informed Chu Feng that there are powers that controlled the ability to pass through that layer of energy. For example, one such power was the Cyanwood Mountain that ruled over the continent they were on.

Not only does the Cyanwood Mountain control the ability to pass through that layer of separation energy, they would even, once every three years, provide convenience to the people who lived in this continent and open the separation energy, allowing those who wished to go to a different continent to pass through.

Merely, other continents also possessed different powers that controlled and occupied them. For some, they would be like the

Cyanwood Mountain and open up the separation energy at regular intervals to allow for others to pass. However, the times in which they would open the separation energy were all different. That was also one of the reasons why it took this elderly man so long to travel the Holy Land of Martialism.

After hearing what the elderly man said, Chu Feng became a bit discouraged. This was truly too troublesome. If it was to be how the elderly man had said, then even if Chu Feng managed to arrive at the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, it would require him many years for sure. Chu Feng didnot have that much time to waste around.

“Grandfather, grandfather, it’s bad, it’s bad.”

However, right at this moment, a weeping and extremely terrified sound echoed from outside. That was Luo Lian’s voice.

“Lian’er.” Hearing this voice, the elderly man immediately became unable to sit still. He hurriedly exited the house. As for Chu Feng, he too followed the elderly man.

When they arrived outside the house, they saw three figures. These three figures had already landed in the courtyard and were currently walking toward Chu Feng and the elderly man. These three people were precisely Zhao Shaoqiu, Luo Lian and Lil Ru.

Zhao Shaoqiu’s expression was extremely unsightly, it was as if he had eaten a dead rat. As for Luo Lian, her face was filled with tears, her crying was so bad that it could be described with one

word: ‘miserable.’ The domineering attitude that she displayed earlier had completely disappeared. After seeing Lil Ru who was being held in Luo Lian’s chest, Chu Feng’s expression immediately took a huge change.

The current Lil Ru had already lost consciousness. Her two eyes were tightly closed, they were swollen and purple in colour. Moreover, two streams of blood were flowing out from her eyes. Lil Ru’s two eyes have been scooped out by someone.

The names of the four clans are all two character chinese surnames with one character being the directions, east, west, north and south.

The first five powers respectively have an element in their name. Wood, water, fire, soil(earth), and gold(metal).

Occult Blood Church

Chapter 1012 – Seeking An Explanation

"Lil Ru!!" Seeing Lil Ru's appearance, the elderly man immediately started to panic. With quick steps, he rushed over and took Lil Ru from Luo Lian's bosom. After he carefully inspected her, he asked angrily, "Exactly what happened? Who is it that scooped out Lil Ru's eyes?"

"Grandfather, it's people from the Occult Blood Church." Luo Lian said while weeping.

"What? Occult Blood Church?" Upon hearing these three words, the elderly man's expression immediately took a huge change once again. Anger and restlessness that could not be concealed rushed forth from his eyes. He then asked, "How did you all ended up provoking those from the Occult Blood Church?"

"We came across them at the Alligator Beast Mountain Range. Originally, the three of us planned to hunt Alligator Beasts at the Alligator Beast Mountain Range; never did we expect to find out that those from the Occult Blood Church were also hunting there. We originally planned to mind our own business and hunt Alligator Beasts ourselves while they hunt theirs. Thus, we moved around the location where they had occupied so that we would not bother them."

"However, never would we expect that the people from the Occult Blood Church would be that demented. A group among them saw us and then refused to let us leave. Then, a demonic woman among them said that Lil Ru's eyes were actually more good-looking than her own. She said that she was incapable of

tolerating such a thing and then, before Lil Ru, she used her fingers and scooped out Lil Ru's eyes." Luo Lian said while crying, the more she cried, the more she regretted.

"You're truly foolish. Could it be that you still do not know what sort of thing the Occult Blood Church is? It's simply a demonic church! When you encountered them, not only did you not flee right away, you actually continued to think about hunting?" Upon hearing what was said, the elderly man started shivering from head to toe. However, more than the shivering, he was pained because of Lil Ru.

Lil Ru's age was so young. Yet, she had already experienced such a thing. This was simply unimaginable. It was very possible for this trauma to affect her entire life.

"I have only heard from you that the Occult Blood Church was a demonic church. I never expected them to lack any trace of humanity. Moreover, Shaoqiu was with us too. No matter what, he was a Heaven Realm cultivator." Luo Lian said.

"Shaoqiu? Humph, what was your Shaoqiu doing then?" Upon hearing those words, the elderly man sneered. At the same time, he cast a glance at that Zhao Shaoqiu.

"I..." At this moment, Zhao Shaoqiu's expression became even more unsightly. He seemed to want to say something but was hesitating, it seemed that he didn't know how to explain. That was because at that time, he watched everything unfold before his eyes without daring to do anything to stop them. He was so scared that he did not even dare to say a single word.

“This really cannot be blamed on Shaoqiu. That’s because this time, not only ordinary disciples of the Occult Blood Church were there. Moreover, their cultivation is not as simple as only being that of Heaven Realm. They ought to all be Martial Lord level experts.” Luo Lian hurriedly explained. She had seen for herself how powerful those people were.

“What? They are all Martial Lord level experts? In other words, they are all the core disciples of the Occult Blood Church?” Upon hearing those words, the elderly man became even more shocked.

“Regardless of who it might be that had done this, the most important thing right now is treating Lil Ru. Senior Luo, please hand Lil Ru to me. I can help her recover.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. While speaking, he walked over to the elderly man; he wanted to receive Lil Ru from him.

“Stop. Who did you think you are? You can help Lil Ru recover? Did you even know who was it that made Lil Ru like that?” However, before the elderly man could say anything, that Luo Lian had already stopped Chu Feng and fiercely questioned him. Within her eyes was a large word, ‘suspicion.’

“Shut up!” The elderly man grew extremely angry. Strictly, he berated Luo Lian. Then, he turned his face around and asked Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, in that case, I will leave Lil Ru in your hands.” While saying those words, the elderly man handed over Lil Ru to Chu Feng.

“Senior Luo, please rest assured. I would definitely allow Lil Ru to safely recover.” After Chu Feng received Lil Ru from him, he didn’t bother speaking any superfluous words and directly walked towards the house.

“Grandfather Luo, how could you possibly trust him? That kid’s from the Southern Sea Region. As far as I know, he seemed to only be at the Profound Realm. How could you hand Lil Ru over to him? Aren’t you afraid that he might cause harm to Lil Ru?” After seeing Chu Feng entering into the house, Zhao Shaoqiu immediately stepped forth and said.

“Don’t trust him? Then who should I trust? You? I left Lil Ru with you and look what happened; what sort of state is Lil Ru now?”

“A pair of eyes. Do you know how important that is to a little child? If I don’t hand Lil Ru to Chu Feng, could it be that you are able to help her attain her eyes back?” The elderly man shouted in anger.

“I...” Being asked by the elderly man in such a way, Zhao Shaoqin’s complexion turned blue and white. His expression was extremely ugly. However, he did not say anything. Instead, he turned around and muttered some unpleasant words.

At this moment, Chu Feng had already entered into the house and closed the door. The reason why he did such a thing was because what he would be doing next seemed to be cruel. He did not wish for the elderly man to see that.

Honestly speaking, it was merely a pair of eyes. Had it been a cultivator that had lost his or her eyes, then with Chu Feng's current methods, it was extremely easy for him to restore their eyes.

However, as it was Lil Ru, it was a bit troublesome. Lil Ru was too young and, much less about mentioning how powerful her cultivation was, she had simply not learned about martial cultivation at all. Thus, all she possessed was a body that cannot be more ordinary.

Such a body possessed no spirituality at all. If one wished to recover such a body, it was extremely difficult. However, this was not something that could stop Chu Feng. Merely, the treating process was rather bloody.

In barely an hour, Chu Feng had completely restored Lil Ru's eyes. Furthermore, he could guarantee that her eyes would be even more beautiful and brighter than before and that she would not feel any pain after waking up.

After curing Lil Ru, Chu Feng walked out from the house.

"Little friend Chu Feng, how is Lil Ru?" Seeing Chu Feng walking out from the house, the elderly man hurriedly walked over. With a very worried tone, he asked.

"Senior Luo, you can rest assured, Lil Ru's situation is stable. I believe that she will wake up soon." Chu Feng said with a smile on

his face.

“What? Lil Ru’s situation is stable, are you certain?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, that Luo Lian had a face filled with suspicion.

Chu Feng had ignored that Luo Lian’s superfluous words. Instead, he turned to the elderly man and asked, “Senior Luo, what is the strength of the Occult Blood Church? Among them, what level of cultivation is the strongest person?”

“Sigh, this Occult Blood Church’s origin is pretty extraordinary. Their strength is very immense. There are a couple of Martial King level experts among them overseeing everything. Especially the founder of the Occult Blood Church, he had reached peak rank one Martial King many years ago. I reckon that he would likely have reached rank two Martial King by now.”

“In that case, Senior, do you know the location of that Occult Blood Church?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little friend Chu Feng, why are you asking about these things?” The elderly man frowned. He seemed to have realized something.

Chu Feng knew that the elderly man was truly a person with experience. He had already determined that Chu Feng possessed some ability. Otherwise, he would not have left Lil Ru with him. Thus, Chu Feng did not bother to conceal anything. Instead, he truthfully said, “For them to be willing to put their hands on a child like Lil Ru, it is, without a doubt, a demonic church. I wish to

seek an explanation for Lil Ru."

"What? Seek an explanation? From the Occult Blood Church? With merely you? Your boasting ability is truly too huge, no?" Upon hearing Chu Feng's words, that Luo Lian's long, shapely eyebrows were slightly raised. She began to mock and ridicule him.

Chapter 1013 – The Person Who Will Destroy You All

"Haha. Oh how truly ignorant, oh how truly uneducated. Brother Chu Feng, that is what you are." At this time, that Zhao Shaoqiu also spoke. However, compared to the cutting remarks from Luo Lian, this Zhao Shaoqiu actually started to laugh out loud. The contempt within his words was simply something that could be seen with one's eyes.

"Earlier when you were before the Occult Blood Church, did you ever dare to speak like this to them?" Chu Feng lightly smiled and asked.

"You..." Once Chu Feng said those words, Zhao Shaoqiu immediately became speechless. Even the smile that he had on his face instantly disappeared. Replacing it was an expression like someone that had sniffed a pair of stinky socks.

That was because when he was before the Occult Blood Church, not only did he not dare to speak with them in the manner that he spoke with Chu Feng now, he did not even have the courage to open his mouth. His cowardice was to the extreme.

"What sort of qualifications do you have to berate Shaoqiu? You must know that it is the Occult Blood Church that we're talking about here. They are people that murder without blinking their eyes. They are vicious and merciless monsters!"

"It is only because now that they're not here that you dare to

speak such words. If the people from the Occult Blood Church were to truly appear before you, you would definitely be so scared that you'd end up pissing your pants and become unable to stand still." Seeing Chu Feng actually insulting the person that she admired, Luo Lian was immediately enraged. She opened her mouth and angrily denounced Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's patience was limited. Earlier, he did not wish to bicker with Luo Lian because she was a woman and because he was giving face to the elderly man. However, with how she was unable to recognize others' good intentions, Chu Feng was unable to continue to yield to her.

However, Chu Feng suddenly gave up on that idea and did not refute Luo Lian. That was because he had managed to sense something. Moreover, the matter that he sensed didn't appear to be good. However, to Chu Feng, it might be something good.

"Humph. What is it? You can't say anything now? You're nothing more than trash from the Southern Sea Region. You simply do not even understand what the Holy Land of Martialism is."

"Get away. Let me see exactly what you did to my younger sister Lil Ru. If something bad was to happen to her, I would definitely not let you get away with it." Seeing that Chu Feng did not speak back, that Luo Lian became even more pleased with herself. She actually wanted to charge into the house.

"Boom~~~~~" However, right at this moment, a gale suddenly rose at the direction of the Magnificent Brocade City. A majestic

oppressive might came crushing down toward them from the distant horizon.

“Wuuuwa.” Before this oppressive might, Luo Lian immediately lost her balance and fell to the ground, landing on her butt. Even that Zhao Shaoqiu’s foot slipped and fell to the ground.

However, Chu Feng’s movement was very fast. He immediately held Grandfather Luo before he fell. At the instant when Chu Feng’s palm caught Grandfather Luo, a flash of astonishment shined in Grandfather Luo’s aged eyes. When he looked to Chu Feng again, his eyes were filled with radiance. He had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

Under the protection of Chu Feng, Grandfather Luo ended up being safe and sound. He who had already lost his cultivation not only did not fall, he did not even sway. Instead, he was steadily standing there without being oppressed by the might.

However, not a single person took note of the change that had happened to his elderly self. That was because Luo Lian and Zhao Shaoqiu’s gazes were focused upon the scene in the horizon. Moreover, the two of them were terrified.

From the direction where the oppressive might have originated from, two figures rapidly flew over. Moreover, the two of them landed outside the courtyard.

They were two men. Both of them were middle aged and possessed the cultivation of level one Martial Lord. They wore

black clothes and had strange things drawn on their faces. From a single glance, the two of them seemed like ghosts. Furthermore, they had sinister smiles on their faces and were currently walking toward the inside of the courtyard one step at a time.

“Hehehe, little beauty, earlier when our senior martial brothers and sisters were present, it was inconvenient for us to do anything to you. However now, you cannot escape.” The two men had already walked into the courtyard. However, their gazes had been fixed upon Luo Lian the entire time. It turned out that the two of them were people from the Occult Blood Church.

“What, what are you two planning to do?” Luo Lian was no fool, she had already guessed the answer. But, she did not wish for that to be the reality.

That was because she had heard about the malicious methods of the Occult Blood Church. The women of the Occult Blood Church possessed hearts like that of serpents and scorpions. As for their men, they are inferior even to animals. Not only are they fond of defiling women, they would even, in the process of their defilement, break the women’s arms and legs and even play them to death all so that they could provide themselves with excitement with this sort of frightening method.

“We’re not going to do anything, we’re merely planning to play with you.” One of the two men started laughing. However, he gave Luo Lian an answer that caused her to collapse.

“No, Big Brother Shaoqiu, bring me away. Quickly, bring me away.” At this moment, Luo Lian was truly frightened. She

immediately got up on her feet and rushed into Zhao Shaoqiu's bosom, begging him to bring her away.

"Mn, it would appear that the relationship the two of you have are beyond the norm?" Seeing Luo Lian actually rushing into Zhao Shaoqiu's bosom, a flash of cruelness shined past the two men from the Occult Blood Church.

"No, I am merely acquainted with her. However, we do not know each other that well." Seeing the gazes from the two men, Zhao Shaoqiu was so scared that his trousers were wet. Moreover, in order to avoid responsibility, he waved his sleeve while he spoke and swung Luo Lian who was in his bosom aside.

"Shaoqiu, you..." Luo Lian was caught off guard by Zhao Shaoqiu's action. At this moment, she was in a daze, unable to accept what had happened. The man that had displayed his affection for her, the man that she had admired, never did she imagine that he would treat her this way.

"Haha, that's more like it. However, that's not enough. If you wish to live, you must help us do some things." One of the two men laughed.

"What, what is it that you want me to do?" Zhao Shaoqiu's head was drenched with sweat. He had started to stutter even when speaking. He was truly scared of this group of devils from the Occult Blood Church.

"Go, go and strip all the clothes off that chick so that us two

brothers could enjoy her.” Said that man while beaming with smile.

Upon hearing those words, Zhao Shaoqiu’s expression became even more unsightly. However, he still stood up and walked over to Luo Lian who was cast to the ground by him. Between his life and his lover, he had chosen his life without the slightest hesitation.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, what are you doing? Are you even human? F*ck, I have truly misjudged you.” Seeing that Zhao Shaoqiu had truly walked toward her, Luo Lian lashed out at him in anger.

As for Zhao Shaoqiu, he had completely ignored her. He first surrounded Luo Lian with his own oppressive might, causing her to become incapable of moving. Only then did he crouch down and extended his hands, grabbing onto Luo Lian’s clothes. He truly wanted to rip apart Luo Lian’s clothes.

“Yoh, is this the display you have when you are faced with those from the Occult Blood Church? It’s even worse than what I imagined it to be.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s voice finally sounded.

“Who are you?” Hearing Chu Feng’s words, those two men immediately cast their gazes toward him. With a tone filled with threat, they asked.

“The two of you wished to know who I am, right? Come, come closer, I’ll tell you who I am.” Chu Feng had a smile on his face and

displayed a provocative gesture with his hand toward those two men.

“Where did this brat with hair come from? You’ve truly given up on living.” Seeing that Chu Feng actually dared to provoke them, the two men became enraged. The two of them set off together and, with their oppressive might of Martial Lords, rushed toward Chu Feng.

“Wuuoh~~~~~”

Seeing this scene, Luo Lian immediately closed her eyes. She did not dare to continue to watch. Only when a weird sound echoed did she become startled. That was because she had felt the entire time that the voice of that sound was not Chu Feng’s. Instead, it sounded more like the voices of those two men from the Occult Blood Church.

Thus, with a trace of wishful thinking, she slowly opened her eyes. The first thing that she saw was not Chu Feng. Instead, she saw Zhao Shaoqiu. That was because Zhao Shaoqiu was located right before her.

The Zhao Shaoqiu at this moment stopped in the middle of trying to tear apart her clothes. His motion remained in the process of trying to rip off her clothes, however his gaze was cast behind Luo Lian. His mouth was wide open, he had an expression of total astonishment.

“Heavens, this...” Seeing this, Luo Lian also hurriedly turned her

head around. Once she saw the scene behind her, her expression immediately changed too. Unimaginable shock rushed forth from her eyes.

At this moment, two men were lying on the ground not far from her. The arms and legs of those two men were snapped off. It was so bad that their bones were even showing. Moreover, even their necks have been twisted. At this moment, the two men were lying on the ground covered with blood in an extremely miserable manner. These two men were precisely the two men from the Occult Blood Church.

However, when she looked to Chu Feng, not only was he not harmed in the slightest, his expression remained unchanged. He was currently standing before those two dying men without the slightest concern. Moreover, he was even stepping on one of the men's arm with his leg. With a smile on his face, he looked to the two men from the Occult Blood Church and said, "Remember, I am the person who will destroy you all."

Chapter 1014 – Paying A Debt Of Blood With Blood

At this moment, other than the Occult Blood Church's men who were howling in pain with tears in their eyes; at this moment, other than Chu Feng who was standing there as calmly as ever and with a light smile on his face; regardless of whether it was Luo Lian, Zhao Shaoqiu or even Grandfather Luo, they all had their mouths wide open and astonishment was written all across their faces. They did not dare to believe what had happened before their eyes was real.

This was especially true for Grandfather Luo. That was because he could be considered as the person with the most knowledge, the person who had seen many events unfold all over the world.

However, in reality, he too did not see Chu Feng's movements. That was because Chu Feng's movements were truly too fast. By the time he managed to react, those two men from the Occult Blood Church were already in this sort of appearance.

Just by recalling the fact that those two men were experts with the cultivation of Martial Lords and then recalling Chu Feng's frightening strength, it was not hard for Grandfather Luo to determine exactly what Chu Feng's cultivation was.

"Do you all wish to die or to live?" Suddenly, Chu Feng asked those two men.

"To live, to live." Without the slightest hesitation, those two men

from the Occult Blood Church shouted. At this moment, the two of them did not possess any trace of arrogance anymore. It could be said that they were completely scared of Chu Feng.

The two of them understood exactly what had happened earlier better than anyone present. The two of them had experienced how powerful Chu Feng was with their own bodies.

Thus, the two of them had already determined that Chu Feng was an extremely fierce character. Before such a character, one must comply. Otherwise, the only result waiting for them was death.

“Very well then. Regardless of what sort of methods the two of you are to use, you are to quickly bring over all of your Occult Blood Church’s members on the Alligator Beast Mountain over here; especially that woman who had scooped out Lil Ru’s eyes.” said Chu Feng.

“This…” Hearing these words, those two men were startled. They started hesitating. The two of them were no fools, they were able to guess what it was that Chu Feng was planning to do.

However, their Occult Blood Church was extremely tight in their rules. If the two of them were really to do such a thing, then it was no different from betraying the church. If this thing was spread out, then their deaths would likely be even more miserable.

However, after considering the situation before them, one of the two men endured the pain that he was feeling and asked Chu Feng. “Is it that as long as we do as you say, you’ll let us live?”

“All I know is that if you do not do what I say, then the two of you will undoubtedly die.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and a bone-chilling, ice cold killing intent flashed through his eyes.

Seeing his gaze, the two men immediately started shivering. An indescribable fear spread out from the depths of their souls and engulfed their entire being.

As the disciples of the Occult Blood Church, what sort of fierce and malicious characters had the two of them not seen before? After all, the entire Occult Blood Church was a devil’s nest. At that place, there was not a single good person, it was the dwelling place of evil people.

However, someone like Chu Feng who was capable of causing them to be so afraid with only a single gaze, it could be said to be very few; it could even be said that it was rarely seen.

The two of them did not understand why they would be scared to this extent by a single gaze from Chu Feng. However, they were able to clearly recognize exactly how terrifying Chu Feng was. This youngster was several times more frightening than those people with an appearance of viciousness on the surface.

This time around, they had truly provoked someone that they shouldn’t provoke. They did not dare to have any hesitation and immediately took out special title plates, using them to send out help signals so that they could coerce those from the Occult Blood Church to come over. Even if they were betraying their church and

would cause those from their church to be killed, the two of them still had determined to save their own lives.

"Woosh." At this moment, that Zhao Shaoqiu finally managed to react. He realized that the situation wasn't good. Thus, without saying anything, his body immediately moved; he started flying toward the direction of the Magnificent Brocade City.

"Chu Feng, have you gone mad? How could you allow them to call for the remaining people of the Occult Blood Church over here? What exactly are you trying to do?" Luo Lian spoke. Compared to her tone of speech from before, her current tone of speech was greatly different. It was no longer a person who thinks herself to be in higher standing than another and filled with disdain. Instead, it was a tone filled with worry and confusion.

"Is there even a need to ask about this? It's naturally to pay a debt of blood with blood." Replied Chu Feng indifferently.

"What? Pay a debt of blood with blood? Do you know how many people they have? Do you know what level of cultivation the strongest among them was? Do you know how frightening that woman that had scooped out Lil Ru's eyes was?"

"You don't even know anything at all. Could it be that you planned to rely on yourself to eliminate all of them at a single stroke?"

Luo Lian felt Chu Feng to be unbelievable. It was so much that she could not even understand him. Although she had experienced

Chu Feng's ability, she did not believe that Chu Feng could, by himself, defeat all those core disciples of the Occult Blood Church.

"What? Are you afraid?"

"You people of the Holy Land of Martialism, is this all that you're worth? Greedy for life and afraid of death, timid and afraid of getting into troubles; with merely this bit of ability, you actually have the nerve to look down on us, people from outside of the Holy Land of Martialism? What allowed you to do it, what sort of qualifications do you have?" Chu Feng cast a fierce side eye toward Luo Lian who was still worried and slightly shivering. His gaze was filled with disdain and contempt.

"I..." Having been talked to by Chu Feng in such a manner and looked at by Chu Feng with such a gaze, Luo Lian felt angry. However, she was speechless. That was because it was exactly like what Chu Feng had said, she was scared.

"If you're scared, then go and hide somewhere far away. I shall help Lil Ru take her revenge. You can just stay at the side and watch."

"However, I suggest you that it's best for you to not run around as I do not have the time to bother saving you."

After Chu Feng finished saying these words, he turned his gaze toward the other two men from the Occult Blood Church. With a wave of his sleeve, those two men were lifted to the air. After that, they fell. Ruthlessly, they were smashed to the outside of the

courtyard.

At the same time, Chu Feng waved his sleeve once again. An invisible layer of ripple covered the entire courtyard. Although they're in the courtyard, Luo Lian and Grandfather Luo did not notice what Chu Feng had done.

However, at this moment, if one stood outside of the courtyard, they would not be able to see Chu Feng and them anymore. The courtyard as well as the house within it had completely disappeared. They were concealed by Chu Feng.

"Woosh woosh woosh woosh woosh."

After Chu Feng finished these preparations, the distant horizon started to vibrate. Soon, several figures started flying over. One by one, they landed. All of these people looked like fierce fiends. From the way they dressed, one could determine that they were all from the Occult Blood Church.

Seeing this many people from the Occult Blood Church and how there were more and more people coming in succession, Luo Lian was once again scared shivering. Involuntarily, she hid herself behind Chu Feng.

Merely, at this moment, the people from the Occult Blood Sect were unable to see Chu Feng and them at all. All they could see were the two men lying on the floor, filled with wounds, covered with blood and painfully howling.

“Haha, these two guys, why are they in such a miserable state?” Seeing these two men, those from the Occult Blood Church did not urgently proceed to inquire them what had happened. It was so much that they did not even go forward to help treat their wounds. Instead, they were filled with evil smiles while they enjoyed the pain displayed by the two of them. The demonic nature of a demonic church, it was clearly manifested.

“Yoh, who was it that did this to you two?” Finally, the voice of a female sounded. When that voice sounded, a passage was soon formed from the people who had surrounded them, enjoying the show. From the other end of that passage was an enchanting middle aged female with a face filled with makeup. The amount of makeup caused her appearance to be like that of a ghost. She walked out from the crowd.

This woman’s appearance was extremely ugly. She emitted a threatening, murderous aura from head to toe. From a single glance, one could tell that she was a person whose hands was filled with an immeasurable amount of blood, someone who had killed countless people.

However, the most conspicuous thing on her was the necklace that she wore on her neck. It was a necklace dripping with blood. The reason for the blood was a pair of human eyes on the necklace.

Chapter 1015 – Who's The Devil?

"It's her." Upon seeing this woman, Luo Lian's expression took a huge change. Her frail body started to violently tremble and nearly fainted. From this, one could tell exactly how scared she was of this woman.

In reality, not only her, but even the numerous core disciples of the Occult Blood Church were acting extremely respectful towards this woman and had fearful expressions in their eyes. That was because in terms of strength, this woman could be considered to be the strongest among all the disciples of the Occult Blood Church. She was a rank seven Martial Lord.

"It's her? She's the one who scooped Lil Ru's eyes out?" Upon seeing this woman, killing intent rushed out from Chu Feng's eyes. He turned to Luo Lian and asked her, wishing to confirm this matter.

"It's her, she's the one." Although she was very scared, upon recalling the scene of this woman scooping out Lil Ru's eyes, Luo Lian started gnashing her teeth in anger. While shivering, she started to raise her hand and pointed towards that woman.

"Senior Luo, the two of you stay over here. Do not come out." After saying these words, Chu Feng walked out from the courtyard and shouted loudly, "I am the one who did this to them."

"Who are you?"

For a person to suddenly appear; moreover, for this person to say that he was the one who had beaten their Occult Blood Church's people to such a miserable state, caused the various people of the Occult Blood Church to frown deeply. They did not rush to attack Chu Feng. Instead, they moved backwards and began to carefully inspect Chu Feng.

That was because while Chu Feng's age was very young, his cultivation was deep and immeasurable. At the very least, among all of them who were present, not a single one was capable of seeing through Chu Feng's cultivation. Adding on Chu Feng's unchanging expression and the imposing manner of not putting them in his eyes at all, caused them to realize that Chu Feng might not be someone ordinary.

After all, the Holy Land of Martialism was extremely big. In this place, the amount of genius cultivators was innumerable. Although the Occult Blood Church was extremely evil and barbarically savage, they knew exactly what sort of character they were within the vast Holy Land of Martialism. In this vast Holy Land of Martialism, their Occult Blood Church was merely a bottom feeder existence. When compared to those powers that were truly powerful, their Occult Blood Church was so pitifully weak.

Thus, they possessed restraining fear towards a stranger that suddenly appeared like Chu Feng. That was because their church founder had warned them tens of thousands of times not to offend those famous major powers. Even if it was only a disciple from those powers, they should not provoke them.

“I am he who will kill you all.” Chu Feng narrowed his eyes and concealed a lot of his killing intent.

“What? Kill us? You truly have a boastful mouth.” After hearing these words, although the people from the Occult Blood Church possessed restraining fear for Chu Feng, they were still deeply angered by him. One after the other, they started displaying killing intent in their eyes.

“Ah, a boastful mouth? Who was it that said these words?” Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng suddenly lightly smiled. He turned his pair of narrowed eyes into two brilliant crescent moons. While speaking, he cast his smiling gaze toward the people of the Occult Blood Church.

“This...” To one’s surprise, although Chu Feng’s gaze was that brilliant and gentle, not a single person of the Occult Blood Church dared to look him face to face. Instead, all those who were seen by Chu Feng’s gaze started to subconsciously lower their heads and slowly move backwards. Even that rank seven Martial Lord woman who had scooped out Lil Ru’s eyes acted in such a way.

“What... what exactly is happening?”

Seeing this scene, the person who was most shocked was none other than Luo Lian. That was because she suddenly recalled the words that Chu Feng had said to Zhao Shaoqiu earlier.

At that time, Zhao Shaoqiu was sarcastically berating Chu Feng. Not only were the words he used unkind, he even burst into loud

laughter. The insult he had toward Chu Feng was extremely obvious.

At that time, Chu Feng had asked Zhao Shaoqiu whether he would dare to speak in such a manner before those of the Occult Blood Church.

Zhao Shaoqiu did not respond. That was because before the Occult Blood Church, Zhao Shaoqiu did not even have the courage to speak. However, at that time, Luo Lian understood Zhao Shaoqiu. After all, she had seen the people of the Occult Blood Church alongside Zhao Shaoqiu.

She was able to sense exactly how frightening those people of the Occult Blood Church were. That sort of bloodthirsty killing intent, that sort of vicious gazes, caused her to be scared from the bottom of her heart. She had truly felt that those people of the Occult Blood Church were devils, they were things that should not live in this world.

However, at this moment, the people of the Occult Blood Church, those frightening existences that she had believed to be devils, was forced to such a state by Chu Feng. It could be said that before Chu Feng, those people from the Occult Blood Church no longer appeared like devils. Instead, they became existences that feared Chu Feng.

Had it been before, she would never believe such a thing. That was because ever since she first saw Chu Feng, ever since she knew that Chu Feng came from the Southern Sea Region, she had an innermost feeling of disdain toward Chu Feng.

Thus, she had ignorantly spoken words to attack and insult him many times in a row. That was because she did not fear Chu Feng. So what if Chu Feng grew angry because of her words? She did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to match her.

However, now, she discovered she was wrong, that she was gravely mistaken. Oh how stupid and ignorant she was. In fact, the Chu Feng whom she had been insulting and despising before, was actually an existence even more frightening.

This youngster who appeared to be amiable and kindhearted was actually an existence that could bring about fear even to devils. It could be said that he was an existence even more frightening than devils.

At the very least, based on him being able to remain calm, question with cold tones and loudly laugh when faced with those from the Occult Blood Church, it already signified how powerful Chu Feng was. This sort of matter was not something that any ordinary person could do. At the very least, she was incapable of doing it.

It must be said that, at this very moment, she had a complete new level of respect for Chu Feng. She had finally realized just how stupid she was before.

“What’s wrong? Your Occult Blood Church have done all those malicious things, yet it would appear that, in the end, you are still nothing more than a bunch of cowards. Do you all not even dare to

admit to the words that you've spoken before?" Chu Feng asked again. His words were filled with insult.

"It's your daddy, I, who said that. What could you possibly do to me?" Suddenly, a man stood out and shouted while slapping his chest.

He appeared to be extremely angry. That was because he was humiliated by Chu Feng before all these people; it had caused him to feel that he had lost all of his face. That was because regardless of where Chu Feng came from, he was such a young person. No matter what, he could not allow a person this much younger than him to humiliate him like so.

However, right after this man said those words, he instantly regretted. He regretted so much so that his intestines had turned green. That was because at the second when he finished saying those words, Chu Feng's gaze had shifted to him. Before that gentle looking yet extremely ice-cold gaze, he sensed a single word – death.

"Wuuwa~~~"

Suddenly, the man screamed. That was because his body actually exploded. While a ripple scattered in all directions, during the moment when a large amount of blood fluttered in the air, his body had surprisingly become badly mangled. His limbs, his internal organs have all disappeared. Other than his torso that was composed of white bones, only his bloodied head remained.

Chapter 1016 – The Stance Of The Strong

“Woosh.” The sudden explosion greatly alarmed all of the people present. As for the thing that shocked them the most, it was that man’s body after the explosion.

That body could be said to be the body of a dead man. After all, in normal circumstances, when one’s body was damaged to such a state, they ought to have died.

However, at this moment, that man’s body was still living. Even his cultivation remained. It could be said that other than his flesh, everything else from that man remained intact.

This caused the people present to be even more fearful because this wholly displayed how terrifying the person who did such a thing to him was. The person who did that, had intentionally let him survive. His goal was to have him endure so much pain that he would rather want to die than live.

“Wuuuaaa~~~~” Suddenly, that man with the badly damaged body actually started flying to the sky. Then, he slowly floated over to before Chu Feng.

“You now know what I can do to you, right?” Chu Feng still had a light smile on the corner of his mouth. His smile was devoid of evil. However, to the people of the Occult Blood Church, his smile was extremely sinister. It was simply a smile that no human should have.

“Don’t, don’t kill me. Don’t kill me.” At this moment, the man’s gaze was flickering. His expression was twitching. He had truly been scared.

He did not even have the time to scream and whine, instead, with a face filled with tears and snot, he was weeping and begging for forgiveness. How does the current him even seem like a disciple from a demonic church? He simply looked like an extremely pathetic person.

“You’ve regretted?” Seeing this man, Chu Feng’s smile became even brighter. However, his expression suddenly turned cold in a flash of an eye. With an extremely ice-cold tone, Chu Feng said, “Too late.”

“Woosh.”

Once he finished saying those words, Chu Feng abruptly lifted up his palm and then smashed downward. Before everyone present, he ruthlessly smashed that man into a meat patty. His consciousness had been exterminated, he was dead beyond dead.

“Damn it.”

Seeing this scene, the faces of all those from the Occult Blood Church instantly turned ashen. They were able to determine with certainty that this youngster who did not conceal his face must be someone who should not be trifled with. He was likely some major power’s genius, an existence that they could not provoke. Now that they had already provoked him, there was only a single thing

that they could do — run.

“Trying to flee? Are you all capable?”

However, when faced with those people of the Occult Blood Sect who were trying to run away in scattered directions using all sorts of methods where some even flew to the sky and dug into the earth, Chu Feng merely coldly smiled. After that, a cold light shined in his eyes and a boundless oppressive might that contained a dense killing intent swept out from his body.

“Boom.” Chu Feng’s oppressive might was extremely violent. Moreover, its speed was extremely fast. After it appeared, it covered the entire area in an instant. While wreaking havoc, it was simply capable of crushing everything and causing this place to enter into primal chaos.

The most important matter was that this region that was covered by his oppressive might, after it sealed off the escape of those people from the Occult Blood Church, it actually turned into formless sharp blades. Those formless sharp blades, like sickles, started to ruthlessly cut down toward the bodies of those from the Occult Blood Church.

“Wuuuwa~~~~~”

“Eeeaaaaa~~~~”

“No~~~~~”

“Help~~~~~”

“Ahhhhh~~~~~~”

Before the ruthless sickles formed by Chu Feng’s oppressive might, the screams of the people from the Occult Blood Church continued to sound. However, they were incapable of obtaining the slightest trace of pity from Chu Feng.

The only thing that could be seen was the rain of blood that covered the sky, the arms and legs that had been chopped off and the bloody internal organs. One after the other, as the number of lives ended was executed, this region of space had also turned into a purgatory.

Finally, the curtains of carnage dropped. Everything returned to normal. The only difference was that, at this moment, shattered bones and flowing blood had covered this piece of land. The reeking smell caused one to feel nauseous. As for the scene filled with blood, it brings about fear.

At this moment, practically all of those people from the Occult Blood Church that had shown up at this place was killed by Chu Feng. Only three people remained living.

Two among those three were the two men that had first arrived at this place. They were lying on the floor, shivering and were incapable of even speaking a single word.

As for the other person, it was that woman who had scooped out Lil Ru's eyes. She half knelt on the ground in a stupefied manner. Although her body was wounded, her wounds were not fatal. As for her gaze, they were flickering nonstop. Judging from her absent-minded appearance, one could tell that she had been greatly frightened.

Although they were all devils who murder without blinking an eye and had killed countless people with their ruthless methods, when death knocked on their door, when the ruthless sickles were pointed at her, she was incapable of remaining fearless.

"She is merely a little child; how could you have the heart to do such a thing to her?" Chu Feng walked over to that woman and asked.

"What?" The woman raised her head and asked as if she didn't know what Chu Feng was talking about.

"Woosh." However, Chu Feng did not answer her. He extended two of his fingers and pierced them towards that woman's eyes.

"Puchi." Chu Feng's fingers had pierced into that woman's eyes. He then scooped out her eyeballs. At the same time that happened, that woman emitted a sharp scream.

However, this was not the end. After he scooped out her eyes, Chu Feng's hand, like a blade, was turned toward that woman and chopped down. Her ears, her nose, her tongue, her mouth, as well

as the flesh on her body were sliced off by him one after the other. It continued until the woman became completely mutilated. Only then did Chu Feng destroy her cultivation and took her life.

Not a trace of ripple appeared in Chu Feng's heart after killing this woman. Instead, he was extremely undisturbed. That was because he knew that this woman was someone that he ought to kill. If he did not kill her, then who knows how many more lives she would injure in her life.

After killing this woman, Chu Feng cast his gaze toward those two men. That was because the two of them were the only survivors among the people of the Occult Blood Church that had shown up.

"Don't kill us, don't kill us. We have already done what you wanted us to do. You promised us that you would not kill us." Upon seeing Chu Feng's gaze that was filled with killing intent, the two men hurriedly shouted.

"I have never said that I would not kill you two." After Chu Feng said those words, with a single thought, a layer of oppressive might swept towards the two men. Like a giant creature weighing over ten thousand catties crushing down from the sky, his oppressive might directly smashed those two men into puddles of blood.

Chu Feng did all of this like common occurrence. He had killed a greater number of people before and used crueler methods before. However, he would not have a trace of mercy in his heart. That was because all those that he had killed were people that ought to be killed.

Although Chu Feng was used to these things, that Luo Lian was evidently not used to it. Seeing the bloodied scene outside of the courtyard, she was so scared that her heart nearly jumped out from within her chest. At this moment, she was vomiting unceasingly and incessantly crying.

She no longer dared to raise her head up now, no longer dared to watch the scene outside. Moreover, she no longer dared to look at Chu Feng anymore. The impression she had of Chu Feng had already taken a hundred eighty degree turn. At this moment, in her heart, Chu Feng was definitely not a human. Instead, he was a devil that would kill without blinking.

"Pop." Suddenly, an aged palm landed on Luo Lian's body. When she turned around to look, it was her Grandfather Luo.

"Grandfather, I'm so scared." Upon seeing her grandfather, Luo Lian appeared like a startled little rabbit. She hurriedly rushed into his bosom and began crying even more desperately.

"What are you scared of? They all deserve to die." Grandfather Luo asked with a smile.

"I know that, but, but..." Luo Lian's crying became even more desperate.

"It's that you cannot accept what had happened, right? You did not expect that a youngster who appeared that amiable was actually able to kill people like slicing grass, how he could be so

ruthless and cruel in his methods. It was so much that his killing methods would cause one's hair to stand up on end. Isn't that right?" Grandfather Luo asked with a smile.

Luo Lian did not answer him. Instead, she started nodding her head repeatedly.

"Oh Lil Lian, this is why you're so small and weak. You only know how to take advantage of good people and are afraid of evil people. You possess an unstable frame of mind. Although you appear to be strong and mighty, you are actually extremely weak and feeble. Although you are born in the Holy Land of Martialism, your sincerity is inferior to those who were born outside of the Holy Land of Martialism whom have already grown accustomed to the carnage of blood."

"That Chu Feng, he is completely different from you. When treating good people, he is like a saint. As for his treatment towards evil people, he is like a devil. Treating those who are good to one well and use violence to curb violence, that is what a true strong person is. That is what the stance of the strong possesses."

Chapter 1017 – I Will Certainty Do This For You

"Oh Lil Lian, today, it could be said that you've broadened your horizons and gained experience. You now know the methods the strong possess."

"I wish that you would be able to learn this lesson and not judge a person by their appearance in the future. You must not think that because someone appeared to be a good person that they would be easy to bully. Furthermore, you must not think that just because the background of others is inferior to your own that they would be weaker than you."

"Today, you were fortunate that the person that you had encountered was Chu Feng and that he was not fond of arguing with you. If it was instead a narrow-minded person that you encountered, then merely based on those rude remarks that you had said in the past, your bones would be among the piles of bones outside." Advised Grandfather Luo in a low voice.

Upon hearing Grandfather Luo saying these words, Luo Lian's body began to shiver even stronger. Once she thought that she was nearly going to be among those miserable piles of flesh and bones outside, her lingering fear became even greater.

"Creak~~~"

"Big sister."

Right at this moment, the door to the house suddenly opened. At the same time, a clever voice of a child sounded from the half-opened door. That voice was Lil Ru's voice.

"Lil Ru, do not come out." Upon hearing this voice, Luo Lian's complexion changed once again. She hurriedly shouted in alarm.

That was because at this moment the outside of the courtyard was a sea of blood. That scene was truly frightening. Even she, a cultivator, was unable to withstand it. Thus, how could a child like Lil Ru be able to?

However, once she thought about it, Luo Lian's expression became one of great joy. Why would she be so doubtful, why would the first response that she had be stopping Lil Ru from coming out? Lil Ru's eyes had already turned blind. How could she possibly have such steady footsteps? All of this meant that Lil Ru's eyes had likely been recovered – Chu Feng had cured her eyes.

"Big sister, why won't you let me out? Could it be that you're trying to go play without bringing me? No, I don't want that, Lil Ru wants to go play too." However, upon hearing Luo Lian's voice, Lil Ru actually became extremely happy. Not only did she not go back into the house, she instead hastened the speed at which she opened the door.

This caused Luo Lian to become completely panicky. She stopped caring about the situation at hand and hurriedly stood up from Grandfather Luo's bosom. Then, using all of her martial skills,

rushed to the front of the house so that she could block Lil Ru from opening the door.

"Lil Ru, there's nothing happening. Quickly, come out here." However, at this moment, Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded. The matter that caused Luo Lian to be shocked the greatest was that when Chu Feng's voice sounded, Chu Feng had already appeared before the front of the house. Moreover, he had already opened the doors.

"You." Seeing this, Luo Lian's little face that was already panicky took a greater change. She quickly turned her gaze towards her grandfather. However, once she turned around, she was completely stupefied.

When she looked outside the courtyard, the scene of blood had completely disappeared. Replacing it was the same appearance as before. Not only did the arms, legs and blood that covered the entire ground disappear, even the smell of blood had completely disappeared.

This sort of methods simply surpassed Luo Lian's imagination. In merely an instant, he had completely concealed everything. Wasn't this truly a bit too powerful?

After being stupefied by Chu Feng's methods, Luo Lian couldn't help herself from casting her gaze at Chu Feng. Only at this moment did she discover that Lil Ru was already in Chu Feng's bosom. Not only were Lil Ru's eyes undamaged, they were even brighter than before. At this moment, Lil Ru was fooling around and laughing joyfully with Chu Feng.

“Oh, Big Brother Chu Feng, Lil Ru had a beautiful dream earlier.” Lil Ru said innocently.

“What did Lil Ru saw in her dreams?” Chu Feng asked while beaming with smiles.

“In my dream, I was hunting at the Alligator Beast Mountain Range with my big sister. However, we ran into a very scary group of bad people. One of those bad people even wanted to scoop out Lil Ru’s eyes.” Lil Ru narrated while moving her hands and legs.

“Mn, how could this even be considered to be a beautiful dream? It’s obviously a nightmare.” Chu Feng shook his head in a confused manner.

“It’s a beautiful dream. Later on, Lil Ru’s protector show up. He fought back all of those bad people and even kissed Lil Ru’s eyes saying that Lil Ru’s eyes would be even more beautiful like this.”

“After that, right after Lil Ru woke up, I immediately ran to check out her eyes in the mirror. I discovered that my eyes were truly more beautiful than before. Hey, Big Brother Chu Feng, you looked a lot like that protector of mine.” Suddenly, Lil Ru pointed to Chu Feng and said in a serious manner.

“Is that so? In that case, just consider Big Brother Chu Feng as your protector, okay?” Chu Feng asked.

“Okay, okay! It’s great! Big Brother Chu Feng would be Lil Ru’s protector! Yay! ~~~” After hearing Chu Feng said that, Lil Ru started laughing and dancing in joy. She was extremely happy.

When seeing Chu Feng patiently chatting with Lil Ru with a face filled with brilliant smile, Luo Lian started to sink into a deep reflection. She suddenly thought of how correct the things that her grandfather had said earlier were.

If it was to be said that she was someone who takes advantage of the good people and fear the evil, possessed a strong and fierce appearance yet have a weak and frail heart, then Chu Feng would be a person who rooted out the strong and supported the weak, had an amiable appearance yet possessed a strong heart. When comparing herself with Chu Feng, she felt that she truly does not possess a single good point and was nothing more than trash.

Not long after Lil Ru woke back up, Chu Feng suggested for Grandfather Luo and them to move. As for Grandfather Luo who had also experienced the greater world before, he knew that Chu Feng’s suggestion was for their sake. Thus, he naturally did not refuse it.

Chu Feng’s movement was truly fast. On the same day that he said that, he immediately moved Grandfather Luo and them to another city. He purchased a very decent mansion house for them in the new city. Lil Ru loved this new house of hers greatly. As for Grandfather Luo, he was also extremely satisfied with it. Only Luo Lian was somewhat sulky.

That was because they had passed through the Magnificent

Brocade City enroute. When they passed through it, they discovered that the Magnificent Brocade City was in complete disorder. Its streets were filled with corpses. Moreover, those who died were killed in an extremely miserable manner. Among them was a youngster that was tied on top of a gate. His death was the most miserable. That person was Zhao Shaoqiu.

It was not hard to imagine that this miserable scene was definitely caused by the Occult Blood Church. They were truly too ruthless and did not possess any humanity. They refused to even let off those who are innocent. To them, killing people was a joyous activity.

After seeing that miserable scene, Luo Lian began to feel more and more that what Chu Feng did was correct. Chu Feng truly ought to exterminate all of those from the Occult Blood Church. Otherwise, they would only bring about harm to even more people.

“Oh Chu Feng, I have a question that I wish to ask you. I wonder if you’re available for me to ask?” Suddenly, Grandfather Luo seemed to have something awkward to say.

“Grandfather Luo, what questions do you have? Ask away.” Chu Feng had a very good impression of Grandfather Luo. It could be said that Grandfather Luo was the first person that gave him a good impression after he arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“If my guess is correct, your cultivation is definitely very powerful. When you’re at the Southern Sea Region, you must be a peak expert. However, I wish to know whether your cultivation

have reached the Martial King level." Asked Grandfather Luo.

"Truth be told; junior's current cultivation is merely that of a rank eight Martial Lord." Chu Feng replied truthfully.

"Rank eight Martial Lord." After hearing these four words, a flash of disappointment flashed through Grandfather Luo's eyes.

"It is not that Chu Feng is being arrogant and boasting, but although I am merely a rank eight Martial Lord, I possess definitive abilities. Even if I was to encounter an ordinary rank two Martial King level expert, they would still be no match for me." Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Are you certain?" Upon hearing these words, Grandfather Luo's face that originally had a disappointed expression instantly shined. It was like he had fallen into a deep valley of darkness only to suddenly reach the dazzling light.

"Grandfather Luo, if there is something that you need, you might as well tell me what it is. As long as I, Chu Feng, could achieve it and it is not an act of bloody atrocities, then I, Chu Feng, would definitely help you." Guaranteed Chu Feng as he patted his chest. It turned out that he had already determined that Grandfather Luo had something to request of him.

Chapter 1018 – Grandfather Luo's Past

"Since this is the case, then I will speak frankly too. Indeed, I have a personal matter that I wish little friend Chu Feng would be able to assist me in doing." Said Grandfather Luo.

"Senior Luo, what might the matter be? There is no harm for you to tell me about it." Chu Feng asked.

"Sigh, this is a long story. It's better for me to tell you from the beginning." Grandfather Luo took a long sigh. He then gradually straightened his mood and, after quite a while, began to speak.

"Back then, I had wandered throughout the entire Holy Land of Martialism. Although with my cultivation, I was unable to enter many restricted areas. However, for all those places that I could enter, I had traveled through them."

"It could be said that I have given my entire life for this dream of mine and given up on my great prospects for cultivation. However, because there are countless opportunities in the Holy Land of Martialism, for me to travel around in such a manner, I naturally obtained some unexpected harvest. Among them was a time when I obtained a treasure box from the western region of the Holy Land of Martialism."

"This treasure box was extremely special. Just judging from its outer appearance, I knew right away that the things that it contained were most definitely not ordinary items. Instead, it was a treasure that contained great opportunity."

“Thus, after that, I ended up cherishing this treasure box as my own life. I would even hug it in my sleep and would never mention about it to anyone else in fear that they would have ideas for my treasure box.”

“But unfortunately, there was no such thing as a wall that doesn’t allow air to pass through in this world. That treasure box of mine ended up being swindled away from me by one of my most trusted friends. Not only did he swindle away my treasure box, he even seriously injured me and then crippled my cultivation.”

“Actually, had I not escaped quickly back then and had he not been injured by me, he would’ve caught up to me. I would not only have my cultivation crippled, but I’m afraid I would have likely lost my life.” Saying till this, Grandfather Luo had a face filled with sorrow.

“Grandfather Luo, who is this person?” Hearing till this part, although Chu Feng looked calm, rage had already pierced through layers upon layers of his heart.

Chu Feng had already guessed that Grandfather Luo’s cultivation would not have disappeared without a cause. He had already thought of helping Grandfather Luo attain his revenge. However, never did he expect that Grandfather Luo’s cultivation was actually crippled by his brother. Moreover, that person had also swindled his most important treasure.

Chu Feng was a person who valued his brothers as much as his

own life. He was someone who placed utmost importance in the relationship with his brothers. Hearing that there was actually such a treacherous person, Chu Feng felt extreme disgust. Hell, even if this wasn't related to Grandfather Luo and wasn't related to him, Chu Feng would still go on a murder spree if he encountered such a matter.

" Sigh, that person is the current church head of the Occult Blood Church." Grandfather Luo once again deeply sighed.

"It's actually him? That makes the matter a lot simpler then." Upon finding out that the person who had plotted against Grandfather Luo back then was actually the church head of the Occult Blood Church, a cold smile appeared on the corners of Chu Feng's mouth. He then asked, "Grandfather Luo, where is the Occult Blood Church located at? Tell me where it is and I'll go and bring back the head of that Occult Blood Church's church head right away."

"Chu Feng, you must not underestimate him. Not only does he possess a very powerful strength, he was also extremely treacherous and cunning. Moreover, he knew many methods of dealing with things. Furthermore, the Occult Blood Church is his base, he possesses the upper hand from the favorable location. Thus, you cannot treat him as if he is only an ordinary rank two Martial King. You must be extremely careful." Grandfather Luo warned.

"Senior Luo, please rest assured. As long as he's in the Occult Blood Church, much less a rank two Martial King, even if he is a rank three Martial King, I would still take back his head for you."

Chu Feng was not boasting. He was able to fight against rank two Martial Kings with only a cultivation of rank eight Martial Lord. If he was to use the Thunder Armor and increase his cultivation to rank nine Martial Lord, he would naturally be able to fight against rank three Martial Kings.

Furthermore, other than his own cultivation, Chu Feng still possessed his Lady Queen. This Lady Queen's battle powers were many times more ferocious than Chu Feng himself. Thus, as long as he had Queen Eggy with him, then as long as his opponent was not a heaven defying genius, he would be able to deal with them even if they're rank three Martial Kings.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I am not joking around. I am the person most familiar with the church head of the Occult Blood Church. He is not someone that's easy to deal with. Are you truly planning to, for my grievances, risk your life?" Grandfather Luo had a very apologetic expression in his eyes.

"Senior Luo, even if there was no relationship between you and the Occult Blood Church, I would still proceed toward the Occult Blood Church. Although I, Chu Feng, am not a person of justice that eliminated evil and defend the good, I, Chu Feng, am unable to tolerate such a demonic church to continue to exist, which harms ordinary people and injures innocent children."

"Senior Luo, since you have such a relationship with the Occult Blood Church, it means that I, Chu Feng, have even more reason to not allow this evil church to continue to exist. That is because I, Chu Feng, loathe those who break apart faith and abandon the right the most. To this sort of people, I, Chu Feng, will kill all that

I encounter and not leave a single one alive.”

“Besides, I, Chu Feng, is no fool either. When doing things, I will act within my abilities. Since I said that I could deal with that church head of the Occult Blood Church, it means that I would be able to deal with him.” Chu Feng patted his chest and guaranteed.

Seeing Chu Feng whose eyes were filled with confidence, Grandfather Luo stopped trying to stop him. Instead, he said, “Little friend Chu Feng, this old one trusts you. However, I wish to see that bastard die with my own eyes. Thus, I hope you can bring me with you. I believe that with your strength, it would not be a burden for you even if you were to bring me along.”

“Secondly, I know that little friend Chu Feng is a righteous and benevolent person. Otherwise, it would be impossible for you to help me with such a major task even though we had just met each other for the first time. However, the more righteous and benevolent little friend Chu Feng is, the more reason that I, Luo, cannot allow myself to be unrighteous. As long as you can get back my treasure box, I shall gift that treasure box to little friend Chu Feng so as to repay the grace you’ve given me.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, trust this old one. That treasure box of mine is of extraordinary origin. I reckon that it would be greatly useful to even you. Of course, the prerequisite is that you’ll be able to open that treasure box.”

“Senior Luo, you’ve already spoken to such a manner. If I, Chu Feng, am to refuse, it would appear that I, Chu Feng, would be the one in the wrong. Since this is the case, let’s set off right away.”

Chu Feng had an expression of impatience. He was not concerned about that so-called extraordinary treasure box. Instead, he was impatient about beheading that church head of the Occult Blood Church.

“Very well.” Upon thinking that his greatest vengeance would still be attained, his piece of heart disease would still be settled, Grandfather Luo also became extremely energetic.

Thus, under the guidance from Grandfather Luo, Chu Feng started to fly toward that so-called Occult Blood Church.

The Occult Blood Church was a genuine demonic church. They had done all kinds of malicious deeds. Not only would they kill, pillage and burn everything down, they would even use living people as cultivation resources. It could be said that they’re devoid of all conscience. In this region, they possessed an extremely infamous repute.

However, although the Occult Blood Church was extremely infamous, the location of their headquarters was a secret. Much less for outsiders, even ordinary disciples of the Occult Blood Church did not know where the church’s headquarters was located in.

The reason why the Occult Blood Church was so hidden was naturally because they had done all sorts of evil acts and feared that other powers would come to wipe them out.

Unfortunately for them, their headquarters that no one knew

about was a place that Grandfather Luo knew very well of.

The headquarters of the Occult Blood Church was constructed in a ravine within a mountain range. This ravine was extremely hidden. However, it was a purgatory within the human realm.

A very dense smell of blood filled the air here. The walls and the grounds were all dark red in color, they were dyed to that color by the human blood. It was so much that there would be bones hanging everywhere on the buildings here.

Even the people at this place were like fierce fiends. What they ate was actual human flesh. What they drank was actual human blood. One must not judge them by the fact that they wore clothes like humans, they were inferior to even animals.

At this moment, a large group of people surrounded the Occult Blood Church's altar. All of them were high standing characters within the Occult Blood Church, the majority of them were at the peak Martial Lord level. There were even a few that had stepped into the Martial King level.

Standing before the altar was a red haired elderly man. He possessed the cultivation of rank two Martial King. He was the church head of the Occult Blood Church.

At this moment, the various people of the Occult Blood Church were gathered before the altar. This was because there gathered over a thousand virgin males and virgin females on the altar. Of these children, the oldest among them were nine years old. As for

the youngest, they were only two.

At this moment, they were cowering with their naked bodies above the altar. As for what awaited them, it was the numerous sharp blades and an inhumane bloodbath. Their blood and flesh would soon become the cultivation resources for the various high standing characters of the Occult Blood Church.

As they looked at the children on the altar that were loudly crying and shivering with cold, those high standing characters of the Occult Blood Church not only lacked even the slightest amount of pity, instead ruthless gazes appeared in their eyes.

They had done this sort of thing truly too many times now. They were extremely accustomed to it. However, they were unaware yet that a massacre meaning to punish their crimes was quietly approaching them.

Chinese people often refer themselves in third person when making promises, being humble and such. It actually doesn't sound that weird in Chinese... Here's a list of Chinese honorifics that might come across in novels that might be hard to translate accurately without sounding weird.

ps. Chu Feng actually refer to Grandfather Luo with 'nin' instead of 'ni.' Both means 'you.' However, 'nin' is the more respectful version of you. 'Essentially, it would be like this if translated literally: Senior Luo, even if there was no relationship between your respectful self and the Occult Blood Church...' Yea, that sounds super weird.

Another very common one that comes around in wuxia/xianxia novels is 'Zaixia.' which literally translates to 'underneath/below' and means 'this one beneath you.' It is a respectful way of lowering

your own status when referring to yourself. I generally translate it to ‘this one.’ You find this very often when characters meets new people and inform each other of their names, generally toward someone superior or someone older.

Chapter 1019 – Sweeping The Occult Blood Church Flat

“Wuuuu~~~~”

The children were weeping on the altar. They were crying their hearts and lungs out. When those rays of flickering light that appeared like sharp blades started to fly toward them, these children started crying even more ferociously.

However, when faced with this scene, not only did the higher echelons of the Occult Blood Church not have the slightest amount of pity, gazes of anticipation appeared in their eyes. It was so much that there were some people unable to contain themselves and extended their disgusting tongues to lick their lips, almost as if they were unable to contain themselves from engulfing upon this group of children’s blood and flesh.

“Wuuuya~~~”

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

At the moment when they were preparing to enjoy this banquet, screams suddenly sounded from outside the altar. When they looked over to the direction of the sound, the only thing they saw was a boundless ripple. Like a hurricane, it was wreaking havoc unceasingly.

Any location where that hurricane ripple passed through, all of

the Occult Blood Church's disciples would be disintegrated. As for the buildings, they too would be destroyed into dust. It was simply sweeping past everything and destroying everything in its path. At this moment, half of the entire Occult Blood Church had been destroyed.

"What is that?" Seeing that scene, even those higher echelons of the Occult Blood Church started to grow panicky. They were able to sense how terrifying that ripple was. And now, that frightening power was approaching them.

"Who is it? Why did you attack our Occult Blood Church?" Finally, the church head of the Occult Blood Church spoke out. However, he did not attack. Instead, he was only watching the scene before him, watched as that frantic hurricane ripple continued to swallow and kill the disciples of the Occult Blood Church, watched as that frantic hurricane ripple destroyed the buildings one after another.

That was because he was uncertain about who it was that had shown up. However, with his shrewd and ruthless experience, he knew the person that had arrived, based on the strength and courage that he had displayed, was absolutely not someone simple. Thus, he must be cautious.

"Hulalala" By the time the church head of the Occult Blood Church finished speaking those words, the hurricane ripple had finally reached the altar. It slowly dissipated before the numerous higher echelons of the Occult Blood Church.

At this moment, two figures appeared before everyone. It was

Chu Feng and Grandfather Luo.

"Lin Xingde, do you still recognize me?" Seeing that Occult Blood Church's church head, Grandfather Luo shouted with a loud voice. His eyes were filled with rage. Even his aged body was involuntarily shivering.

"Luo Wancheng, I truly never would've imagined that you are still alive." Upon seeing Grandfather Luo, the Occult Blood Church's church head's eyes flashed too. After that, the nervousness that he had on his face disappeared and he burst into a loud laughter. He said, "What is it, could it be that you've come here today to find me for revenge? You truly are courageous, you actually found such a small child to come avenge you?"

"Rank eight Martial Lord, that sort of cultivation is truly not bad, it's stronger than even my Occult Blood Church's most excellent disciples. However, unfortunately, I'm afraid that he'll lose his life here today."

"Hahahaha..." After hearing the words spoken by the church head of the Occult Blood Church, all of those high standing members of the Occult Blood Church burst into loud laughter. The gazes that they looked to Chu Feng with was now filled with disdain.

Their cultivations were all not weak. At this moment, Chu Feng was not concealing his cultivation. Thus, they were all able to determine Chu Feng's cultivation level. As for Grandfather Luo, everyone was able to tell that he was a useless person without cultivation. Thus, they did not fear Chu Feng and Grandfather Lou

anymore. Instead, they felt that the might that Chu Feng had displayed earlier was nothing more than false bravado.

"Lin Xingde, I have come here today for the purpose of seizing back all that you have snatched from me back then." Grandfather Luo said one word at a time while gnashing his teeth.

"Oh? You wish to seize them back? Very well, come. Have this little child before you come at me. Regardless of whether it is the treasure box or my life, they are both on me. If you wish to take them, go ahead and take them. Of course, you must have the ability to do so." The Occult Blood Church's church head opened his arms and spoke in a very arrogant manner.

At the same time, the numerous higher echelons of the Occult Blood Church all stepped out in front of the church head, putting him behind them. Their intention was very clear. That is, if Chu Feng wanted to do anything to their church head, he must pass through them first.

"You..." Seeing this reaction from the Occult Blood Church's church head, Grandfather Luo became even more angry.

"Pat." However, right at this moment, Chu Feng's palm lightly landed on Grandfather Luo's shoulder. With a low voice, he said, "Senior Luo, you need not get angry. You can just leave these scums to me. As for that Lin Xingde, I will leave him for you. Later, tell me how you wish to torment him. I shall help you do it."

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Grandfather Luo was unable

to contain his body from slightly shaking. He stopped saying anymore and moved two steps backward. That was because from the moment earlier, he had managed to obtain a kind of feeling from Chu Feng – the feeling of being at ease.

Right now, he firmly believed in this young man. He firmly believed that this youngster would be able to handle everything. It seemed likely that he would be able to obtain his revenge today.

"Buzz."

After he finished saying those words, with an intention from Chu Feng, a gate appeared. Slowly, the gate opened. As the gate opened, a woman wearing a mini black skirt, with fair, beautiful legs and an amazing figure appeared. She was yawning. With steps like doing catwalk, she lazily walked out from the World Spirit Gate.

"This is?"

Seeing this woman before them, the eyes of everyone present began to shine. They were not only stunned by Eggy's beautiful appearance; their attention was even more focused upon the special aura she emitted. That sort of aura seemed as if it had originated from the depths of endless darkness. The dreadfulness emitted by it was not something that they, people who reek with blood, could compare with – that was the true darkness.

"Eggy, help me protect Senior Luo." As Chu Feng said those words, the Thunder Armor had appeared on him. In a flash, his cultivation was raised to rank nine Martial Lord from rank eight

Martial Lord.

“Yoh? You’re actually using the Thunder Armor right away?” Seeing Chu Feng doing this, Eggy displayed an enchanting smile.

“I do not have the patience to waste time on these bunch of scum.”

“Boom.” Right after he said those words, Chu Feng’s body suddenly moved. He turned into a ray of light and, like a sharp sword, shot into the group of people above the altar.

“Wuuwaa~~~” Wherever Chu Feng passed, miserable screams ensued. Regardless of what sort of cultivation those upper echelons of the Occult Blood Church possessed, they were unable to resist Chu Feng’s might and ended up having their body torn and their bones crushed by him. Even their consciousness was extinguished. They had thoroughly died.

“What’s happening?” Seeing the disciples that were protecting him being killed and beheaded by the powerful might displayed by Chu Feng, the calm and collected expression that the Occult Blood Church’s church head had earlier disappeared in a flash.

At this moment, he had finally realized how powerful Chu Feng was. As they say, one cannot judge a person by their appearance just as how one cannot measure the sea with a pint pot. This youngster before him was one such person that cannot be judged merely by his appearance.

However, the Occult Blood Church's church head was, after all, a rank two Martial King. Thus, at the time when Chu Feng was charging toward him with the might that not even an army of ten thousand could resist, he merely flipped his palm and took out a half-moon shaped blade.

That blade was blood red in color. On the blade were all kinds of runes and symbols. Most importantly, when that blade appeared, the might of this Occult Blood Church's church head instantly rose by several times. Even the ground that they were standing on began to violently tremble.

It turned out that what he had taken out was an Incomplete Royal Armament.

"Woosh woosh woosh." Once the Incomplete Royal Armament was taken out, the confidence of the Occult Blood Church's church master had rose dramatically. Not only did he not retreat, he instead began to brandish the half-moon shaped blade and slashed at Chu Feng.

"It would appear that the Holy Land of Martialism is different from what I imagined it to be. It turned out that the grand Occult Blood Church's church master only possessed such level of weapon."

Seeing the blood red colored light rays that had covered the sky and feeling the oppressive might displayed by this rank two Martial King, not only was Chu Feng not afraid in the slightest, a cold, mocking smile instead appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Chapter 1020 – Mysterious Treasure Box

“Arrogant child, you actually dared to ridicule this grand church head’s weapon? Today, I shall allow you to experience the might of my weapon.”

Seeing that his prided weapon was unexpectedly insulted, this caused the grand church head of the Occult Blood Church to become visibly angry. He waved the half-moon shaped blade in his hand from left to right and a burst of Martial King martial power was shot forth, engulfing everything. The Martial King martial power turned into tens of thousands of blood red colored light rays and, with sounds like that of wolves crying and ghosts howling, rushed toward Chu Feng.

That was a martial skill. Not only was it extremely profound and contained the power of evil, it also managed to perfectly combine with this Incomplete Royal Armament and gave off an extremely powerful might.

However, despite this, Chu Feng was still fearless. Only at the moment when the attack that gave off the sounds of wolves crying and ghosts howling were fast-approaching did he suddenly wave his palm. A large black sword appeared in his hand.

“Boom~~~~”

“Aooo~~~~”

Once the pitch black colored sword appeared, rising wind

immediately started appearing and the earth started to tremble. The attack that the church head of the Occult Blood Church had cast instantly vanished like smoke in thin air. As this for large sword, it was naturally the king among Royal Armaments, the Demon Sealing Sword.

Once the Demon Sealing Sword appeared, Chu Feng's aura also completely changed. He was like a real God of War. As for the Demon Sealing Sword that he held in his hand, it was like a dragon that would devour everything. With its invincible might, the Demon Sealing Sword was thrust toward the chest of the Occult Blood Church's church head.

"Damn it."

At this moment, the Occult Blood Church's church head had thought about using his all to defend the incoming attack. However, when he started to brandish the Incomplete Royal Armament in his hand, he was shocked to discover that not only was the Incomplete Royal Armament in his hand violently trembling, it even seemed to have lost control – it had already lost its ability to resist.

"Puchi." At the split second when the Occult Blood Church's church head hesitated, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng's hand had already pierced into his chest and out his back.

"Wuuwa." Having his chest penetrated by the giant sword, the Occult Blood Church's church head gave off a miserable scream. At this moment, like a nail, he was pinned to the altar and unable to move at all.

“You, you, who exactly are you?” The church head of the Occult Blood Church started to panic. At the moment when Chu Feng took out the Demon Sealing Sword, he already realized that Chu Feng was definitely not of ordinary origins.

That was because he was able to sense the Demon Sealing Sword that Chu Feng had taken out was a Royal Armament. Furthermore, based on the might that it displayed, it seemed to be several times more powerful than the Royal Armaments that he had seen before. At the very least, the oppressive sensation that it had given to his Incomplete Royal Armament had greatly surpassed that of ordinary Royal Armaments.

This caused him to become certain that there was definitely a formidable power behind Chu Feng. Otherwise, with his cultivation and age, how could he possibly possess such a precious weapon?

“Senior Luo, how do you wish to torment this scum?” Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to the Occult Blood Church’s church head. Instead, his gaze was cast toward Grandfather Luo.

“This…” Although Grandfather Luo’s hatred for the Occult Blood Church’s church head was deep to the bone, but when asked about how to torment him, Grandfather Luo actually started to hesitate.

“No matter, since all torments are the same, allow this junior to help you with it.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and stopped waiting for Grandfather Luo’s response. While keeping the Occult Blood

Church's church head pinned by the Demon Sealing Sword, Chu Feng extended his two hands. Like two large pincers, he started to pinch the body of the Occult Blood Church.

"Ahhh~~~~~~"

Chu Feng's hands were extremely powerful. Anywhere he pinched would give off a 'kacha, kacha' sound of something being broken. As for the places that he pinched, not only would the flesh and blood be mutilated, even the bones would be broken. In merely a blink of an eye, Chu Feng's hands had gone past the entire body of the Occult Blood Church's church head. This caused the church head's body to be covered in blood with broken bones all over. He had turned into a cripple.

After subjecting the Occult Blood Church's church head to the pain of having his entire body's bones broken, Chu Feng did not stop. Instead, he raised his hand and a dagger appeared in it. Once the dagger appeared, Chu Feng began to frantically pierce it into the body of the Occult Blood Church's church head. Relying on the sharpness of the dagger, Chu Feng began to pull out the tendons and meridians of the Occult Blood Church's church head one after another and then pierced holes through his organs.

"Ah~~~~ Stop, stop. Don't torment me anymore. The treasure box that you want is in my Cosmos Sack. If you want it, then take it. After all, it is merely a useless item that can't even be opened. I don't want it anymore, I'm giving it back, alright?"

"Please spare my life. Big brother Luo, I was wrong. Please spare my life."

Unable to bear Chu Feng's torments anymore, the Occult Blood Church's church head began to beg for forgiveness. Seeing that begging to Chu Feng was useless, he cast his gaze toward Grandfather Luo.

Seeing Chu Feng tormenting the Occult Blood Church's church head like that, even Grandfather Luo who had experienced many large gales and waves started to deeply frown. His forehead was filled with cold sweat. As his age was old, he had also become unable to endure watching this sort of excessively cruel torment anymore. Thus, he opened his mouth and said,

"Chu Feng, you can stop. Take out that treasure box of mine and check it out first. See if what he had said is true or false. After all, his life is nowhere as precious as that treasure chest of mine."

Hearing Grandfather Luo speaking out, Chu Feng naturally stopped his torment. He went and picked up the Occult Blood Church's church head's cosmos sack. After inspecting it, he soon discovered an extraordinary item in it.

After taking out that item, even Chu Feng's eyes started to shine. That was because that was a treasure box.

This treasure box was a wooden box. Its color was a bit blackish purple. From a single glance, it appeared to be very shabby. However, those people with great eyesight were able to tell with a single glance that it was a treasure box.

This treasure box was very ancient. As for the runes and patterns on it, they too were extremely profound. The most important matter was when one held it in their hand, one would be able to sense an extremely powerful energy flowing through the treasure box. This meant that the treasure chest contained extraordinary items.

“Wow, it’s actually a treasure box. Chu Feng, quickly open it and see exactly what it is that’s inside.” At this moment, even the great Lady Queen gasped in surprise. Unable to stop herself, she ran over to Chu Feng.

“Haha, open this treasure box? You can continue to dream! After I obtained this treasure box, I had painstakingly studied it for many years. However, I was unable to open it at all.” The Occult Blood Church’s church head sneered.

“Heh….” Toward the words spoken by the Occult Blood Church’s church head, Chu Feng merely gave a laugh of disdain. He did not directly try to open the treasure box right away. Instead, his gaze flashed, activating his Heaven Eyes. Using that, Chu Feng began to carefully inspect the patterns on the treasure box.

After his inspection, he spread out his majestic golden spiritual energy and began to create a unique opening formation on the ground. Next, he placed the treasure chest in the opening formation and began to activate it.

“Buzz.” As the formation was activated, light instantly engulfed the entire place. Layers upon layers of powerful runes, like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses, started to

attack the treasure box. Before that sort of attack, the treasure box actually started to slightly sway. Moreover, the runes on the treasure box also began to flicker with light. In the end, a popping sound was heard. That treasure box was indeed opened.

"Impossible. This is impossible. I have painstakingly spent all those years trying to open it to no avail, how could you possibly open it?"

Seeing the treasure box being opened before his eyes, the Occult Blood Church's church head was driven mad. Like a crazy man, he started to twist and wring his body and was trying to break away from the binding of the Demon Sealing Sword. At the same time, his eyes were emitting a gaze filled with greed and was fixed upon the opened treasure box. From this, one could tell how badly he wanted the things inside the treasure box.

In reality, not only him, even Grandfather Luo had an expression of shock. He was so emotional that his aged body was even shivering. If the Occult Blood Church's church head had spent many years in trying to open this treasure box to no avail, then the amount of time that Grandfather Luo had spent was several decades.

The treasure box that they had spent that many years trying to open with no avail, was actually opened after being in Chu Feng's hand for only a short moment. How could they possibly not be emotional?

At this moment, they realized an issue. It turned out that it wasn't that the treasure box was hard to open. Instead, it was that

the methods they used to to try opening the treasure box was far too inferior.

Chapter 1021 – Three items

At this moment, both Chu Feng and Eggy's gazes were also fixed upon that treasure box. They were already deeply attracted by the items within the treasure box.

There was a total of three items within the treasure box. It could be said that every single one of them were invaluable treasures. It was so much that if one was to randomly take either one of those three items out, they would be able to create a carnage of blood.

The first item was a fruit the size of a walnut. This fruit was light blue in color. On the surface of this fruit was a scale-like layer. On the center of that scale-like layer were patterns. The patterns were emitting a light glimmer.

Other than the light glimmer, the patterns were also emitting a light aroma. The aroma was not very heavy. However, it gave off a fascinating sensation that was hard to resist.

The most important matter was that Chu Feng sensed an extremely powerful natural energy. That sort of energy was even stronger than the energy of the Natural Oddities that Chu Feng had refined in the past.

However, this fruit was clearly not a Natural Oddity. Instead, it appeared more like an ordinary medicinal fruit for cultivation, an ordinary cultivation resource. However, the natural energy that it contained within it was truly marvelous.

One must say that this first item had already caused Chu Feng's heartbeat to accelerate. It was not that Chu Feng had never experienced such a thing before, it was just that the amount of energy contained within this fruit was truly too terrifying. It was likely even possible for Chu Feng to make a breakthrough of a single rank using that fruit.

"Eggy, do you know what this is?" Chu Feng asked.

"No idea. However, I know that it's a good item that could allow your cultivation to increase."

"Other than that, judging from its appearance, it looks like a kind of fruit. Although the shape that it had condensed to is relatively complicated, it is absolutely not as complicated as that of Natural Oddities. If my guess is correct, there ought to be a lot of fruits like this one here. It seems like a fruit that was picked from a tree." Eggy said while blinking her large eyes.

"A lot more of these?" Hearing those words, even Chu Feng was unable to help himself from gulping a mouthful of saliva. If Chu Feng wanted to increase his cultivation, what was it that he needed the most? What he needed the most was cultivation resources!

Currently, just this mysterious fruit had caused Chu Feng to become this emotional. If there was truly a lot more of this kind of fruit, then what would it mean for Chu Feng?

"If my guess is correct, this fruit has yet to ripe. It could be said that it is an immature fruit. If it is half matured or fully matured,

then the energy contained within it would definitely surpass your imagination even more." Eggy added with a smile on her face.

"Gulp." When he heard that, Chu Feng once again gulped down a mouthful of saliva. His desire, the desire to search for this sort of fruit, had been completely evoked by Eggy.

"Perhaps that map might contain the location for this sort of fruit." Said Eggy as she pointed to the second item in the treasure box.

That's right. In this treasure box, the first item was this fruit that contained an extremely astonishing amount of natural energy. As for the second item, it was a map. Well, at the very least, it appeared like a map.

It was an extremely ancient map. It was made out of kraft paper. At this moment, it was folded and placed within the treasure box.

As for the final item, it was a completely dark golden colored little dagger. No, accurately describing, it was not a dagger. Instead, it appeared more like a cane. However, it was not a cane.

In short, this item was extremely beautiful. It emitted a light glimmer. As long as one took a glance at it, one would be able to tell that it was an extraordinary treasure. However, it was not a weapon. No one knew what exactly it was for. It could be said that it was a mystery.

Chu Feng opened the kraft paper and discovered that it was indeed a map. Furthermore, this map was extremely complicated and there were actually two versions of the map on the map. The first version was a version that everyone could see.

This version was located in a place called Cyanwood Mountain. On this version was a large tree. That large tree was filled with gorgeous fruits. When one carefully looked at it, the fruits on the tree were exactly the same as the fruit in this treasure box.

Moreover, a weapon was stuck underneath this tree. Next to that was an enormous treasure chest. This was simply a hint to everyone that there were treasures in the Cyanwood Mountain. Not only was there a large amount of cultivation resources, there was also an unknown treasure chest and a powerful weapon.

“It’s actually the Cyanwood Mountain? Never would I have ever imagined that the treasure recorded in the treasure box that I obtained at a location far away would actually be so close to my hometown.”

At this moment, Grandfather Luo had already come over. When Chu Feng opened the map, he too had carefully inspected it. When he discovered that the treasure was hidden somewhere in the Cyanwood Mountain, he became extremely emotional.

“Senior Luo, could that Cyanwood Mountain be one of the Nine Powers that you have spoken of, the strongest power within this region of land?” Asked Chu Feng.

Due to the fact that the Cyanwood Mountain on the map was extremely large, it meant that it was an extremely vast mountain range. As for exactly how vast it was, it would likely be something that Chu Feng had never experienced before.

Moreover, the location of the Cyanwood Mountain was very good. It was impossible for there to not have someone occupying such a place. Thus, Chu Feng felt that this Cyanwood Mountain was the same as the Cyanwood Mountain, one of the Nine Powers.

“That’s right. There is only a single Cyanwood Mountain in the Holy Land of Martialism. It is one of the Nine Powers.” Grandfather Luo nodded.

Upon hearing Grandfather Luo’s words, Chu Feng started to frown. He began to carefully inspect the map once again. He was using his Heaven’s Eyes to inspect the other portion of the map. This portion was a portion that Grandfather Luo cannot see. That was because this was the version that was hidden.

If the version that everyone could see indicated that the treasure was hidden within the Cyanwood Mountain, then the version that was hidden indicated the exact location of the treasure.

Chu Feng was able to determine from the hidden version that the treasure was hidden in a very vast world. That place was filled with traps and mechanisms and contained a lot of things that surpassed Chu Feng’s imagination. Moreover, some of those things were also hidden.

In other words, while this hidden version of the map had let Chu Feng know about some things, there were still things that were hidden from him. Even if Chu Feng was able to accurately find the location of this treasure, it was still extremely dangerous should he want to enter it.

Using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng carefully inspected the map numerous times in succession. Only when he was certain that he did not miss anything did he move his hand and create a layer of flame on his palm. Using that, he burned the map into ashes.

"Little friend Chu Feng, have you remembered all the contents of this map?" Grandfather Luo was not very shocked by Chu Feng's action. That was because if it was him, he too would do such a thing.

These three items in the treasure box, if one was to say which one would cause others to covet for it the most, then it would definitely be that map. That was because anyone could tell that it was a treasure map. If one was to place this treasure map on them, it would be extremely unsafe. Thus, it was better for one to remember the contents of the treasure map in their head.

"I've remembered everything. Merely, this treasure is not as simple as it seems." While he said those words, Chu Feng had already placed away that cane-like yet dagger-like item. He was unable to be certain what use this item had. However, he was certain that it was definitely related with the treasure. Thus, it would definitely be of use for him to have it on him.

Chapter 1022 – Rank Nine Martial Lord

Towards Chu Feng's action, Grandfather Luo also nodded his head expressing his approval. After all, he had said at the beginning that he would present the treasure box as a gift to Chu Feng in return for helping him obtain his revenge.

In fact, he was very certain that the current him simply did not possess the ability to use these items. Even if he was to obtain them, they would be useless to him. Moreover, they might even cause others to come to kill him so as to steal the items. Thus, rather than being wasted in his hands, it was better for them to be used in Chu Feng's hands.

However, the moment when Chu Feng did his third action, he became puzzled by it. To be exact, he was greatly puzzled by it. That was because at this very moment, Chu Feng had placed that mysterious fruit into his mouth.

"Little friend Chu Feng, what are you doing? Although this item appeared like a fruit, it is not as simple as a fruit. The energy contained within it is too terrifying. For you to directly swallow it like that might cause you to explode and die." Sensing that something was wrong, Grandfather Luo immediately spoke to advise against it.

At the same time, that Occult Blood Church's church head who was pinned by the Demon Sealing Sword also had his eyes wide open. Seeing the actions of Chu Feng, he was also extremely shocked. However, he did not try to stop Chu Feng. Instead, he was secretly delighted.

Refining cultivation resources always had a step by step process where one would slowly absorb the energy within the resources. For one to do something like Chu Feng had, was simply courting death. Thus, he was thinking the same thing as Grandfather Luo and felt that Chu Feng was ignorant, charmed by that mysterious fruit's outer appearance and thought that he could directly eat that mysterious fruit.

He was waiting for Chu Feng to continue making mistakes. He was waiting for Chu Feng to explode and die after eating that mysterious fruit. Once that was to happen, he would be able to find a way to escape. Moreover, other than that mysterious fruit, everything else that Chu Feng possessed would all be his.

However, Chu Feng was naturally going to disappoint him. Chu Feng did not bother to respond to Grandfather Luo's shout. Instead, he directly swallowed that mysterious fruit. After that, he closed his eyes and sat to the ground and entered a cultivation state.

"Buzz."

Not long after that mysterious fruit entered Chu Feng's body, unusual changes began to appear in his body. Layers of powerful martial energy, like tornados, started to revolve around Chu Feng and rapidly spin. Not only did it make the clothes that Chu Feng wore flutter, it also blew back Grandfather Luo who was beside him. Had it not been for Eggy being present and canceling out the might displayed by Chu Feng, that powerful martial energy would've cost Grandfather Luo his life.

“Heavens, what, what is happening?” Grandfather Luo was no fool. Seeing the changes that was happening to Chu Feng right now, he was overcome with shock. That was because he was able to tell that the state that Chu Feng was in was a state of achieving a breakthrough. Moreover, it was a state of someone soon to advance to the next rank.

However, he was unable to understand why Chu Feng’s breakthrough would come so quick. One must know that the later the stage a cultivator reaches, the slower it would be for them to achieve a breakthrough. Although Chu Feng was not a Martial King, he was still a Martial Lord. At such a stage, breakthrough would definitely not be that fast.

“Little old man, there is no need for you to panic. I know what you are worried about. You’re worried that mysterious fruit would harm Chu Feng, right?”

“However, allow me to tell you this then. Chu Feng is not as weak as you imagined him to be. Although that mysterious fruit contained a very powerful amount of natural energy, it would not be able to harm Chu Feng. Instead, it would only help him.” Seeing Grandfather Luo’s flustered appearance that seemed like he was about to have a heart attack, Eggy decided to tell him in goodwill.

“What? It’s that mysterious fruit helping him?” Hearing what Eggy said, Grandfather Luo felt the situation was even more inconceivable. What she said essentially meant that Chu Feng was able to refine that mysterious fruit as a whole. Otherwise, how could he obtain the energy of that mysterious fruit?

“Buzz”

Right at this moment, the boundless martial power that revolved around Chu Feng suddenly started to condense. In the end, like a reverse flowing river, they all entered into Chu Feng’s body. Following that, Chu Feng’s closed eyes started to open.

When Chu Feng’s eyes were opened, three kinds of lightning were flickering in his eyes. His entire aura had become completely different. The current Chu Feng no longer possessed the cultivation of rank nine Martial Lord. Instead, he had become a Martial King. His cultivation was now that of a rank one Martial King.

“How could this be, this is impossible. Not only did you completely refine that mysterious fruit, you actually managed to increase your cultivation with it? Impossible! This is simply not something that a human could do! What exactly are you?! What the hell are you?!” Upon discovering that Chu Feng was not only fine, he actually managed to achieve a breakthrough, the Occult Blood Church’s church head became frantic. He was unable to accept the truth.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you, you’ve, you’ve broken through to the Martial King stage?” In fact, even Grandfather Luo had an expression of shock. Although he was no longer able to sense Chu Feng’s cultivation, he was able to determine the cultivation stage that Chu Feng was in through the might that he displayed.

Seeing this, Chu Feng lightly smiled and removed the Thunder Armor that he was wearing. His cultivation dropped back down to that of a rank nine Martial Lord. Only then did he say, “Senior Luo, earlier this junior indeed managed to achieve a breakthrough. However, I have not broken through to the Martial King stage. Instead, I reached a breakthrough from rank eight Martial Lord to rank nine Martial Lord.”

“As for the rank one Martial King stage cultivation from earlier, it was caused by my special method. When I use this Thunder Armor of mine, I am able to increase my cultivation by a single rank. Even though I am only a rank nine Martial Lord, as long as I use this Thunder Armor, I would instantly reach rank one Martial King.”

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly an outstanding genius, truly an outstanding genius.” Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, the gaze that Grandfather Luo looked to Chu Feng with became even more complicated. It could be said that his gaze was filled with surprise and admiration.

He realized how powerful Chu Feng was and knew that Chu Feng was definitely no ordinary person. Instead, he was a cultivation genius. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to possess such amazing skills and abilities.

“Senior Luo, this junior has already received the award that you promised me. Thus, this junior ought to help you finish the task that I have received.” As Chu Feng said those words, he raised his palm and crushed the treasure box that contained the three items to dust.

Before this treasure box was opened, it could be said to be an indestructible and mysterious object. However, after it had been opened, it became an ordinary item without any usage. However, it was still something of extraordinary origin. Thus, rather than carrying it around, it was better to destroy it. After all, leaving it on one's body had no use anyways.

After he destroyed the treasure box, Chu Feng walked over to the Occult Blood Church's church head and asked Grandfather Luo, "Grandfather Luo, how do you want him to die?"

"Don't kill me, don't kill me. Big brother Luo, do you still remember the promise that we made back then? Do you still remember that you said that you'll take care of your brother, me, for your entire lifetime? Do you still remember that we ate and slept together and have gone through numerous adventures together?"

"What is the most important thing for a person? You said that the most important thing was one's brotherhood. You've said that even if your brother was to make a mistake, you'll still forgive me."

"Big brother Luo, your brother knows of his wrongs. Please, give me another chance. As long as you do not kill me, I will definitely right my wrongs and become a new person. I would never do any outrageous atrocities anymore." Seeing that Chu Feng wanted to kill him, the Occult Blood Church's church head immediately opened his mouth and, with tears and snot, began to beg Grandfather Luo for forgiveness.

After all, he could only beg for forgiveness at Grandfather Luo. Although Chu Feng's age was young, he was an extremely vicious and merciless person. That brat would definitely not let him go. If he wished to live, the only person he could beg was his own big brother that he had plotted against before.

"Cripple his cultivation but leave his life." After hearing the words spoken by the Occult Blood Church's church head, Grandfather Luo hesitated for a very long time. In the end, he closed his eyes and said those words.

"Senior Luo, please forgive this junior for being unable to comply. Regardless of how you wished to kill this person, this junior could do it for you. However, if you wished to leave his life, this junior is unable to comply."

"That is because he has killed too many innocent people. The sins that he has committed is truly too numerous and great. If we do not kill him, then those children that he had killed and those innocent people that died tragically would not be able to close their eyes in death and die contentedly."

"Forget about it, since your old affection is causing your reluctance to kill him, allow this junior to do it in your place."

However, to everyone's surprise, even though Grandfather Luo had spoken out against it, Chu Feng did not have the intention to let the Occult Blood Church's church head go. Chu Feng suddenly pulled out the Demon Sealing Sword and then waved it downward.

“Bang.” The strike had slashed both the body and the soul of the Occult Blood Church’s church head, completely killing him.

Chapter 1023 – Taking Some Detours

After Chu Feng killed the Occult Blood Church's church head, he walked over to the altar and released the group of pitiful virgin boys and girls.

"Thank you, thank you."

These children were truly clever. They knew that it was Chu Feng that had saved them. After they escaped from the altar, other than a small portion who were too young and was still crying at where they were, the majority of them all circled around Chu Feng and started expressing their gratitude. While doing that, they tightly grabbed onto Chu Feng's clothes in fear of returning to the palms of the demons again.

The world was very large and evil was everywhere. For things that he did not encounter, even if Chu Feng wished to help, he would not be able to. However, since he encountered such a thing today, he must take care of it then. Thus, after Chu Feng saved this group of little virgin boys and girls, he would naturally not leave them behind. Instead, he began to return them to their respective homes.

Even those children with bad memories who had forgotten where their homes were had their memories strengthened by a special method from Chu Feng so that they could recall where it was, allowing Chu Feng to return them home.

Furthermore, for all those children that Chu Feng saved, he

would give them some financial aid. Although the assistance was merely equivalent to lifting one's hand for Chu Feng that was not worth mentioning, it would allow these families to not have to worry about food and clothing for an entire lifetime. This support was even enough to allow these families to become rich in their local lands.

"Senior Luo, earlier this junior did not listen to your words, I hope that senior would not blame this junior." After bringing all the children back to their homes, Chu Feng brought Grandfather Luo back to his current residence.

"Sigh. Speaking of it, I am truly ashamed. Earlier, I was truly soft-hearted. After seeing the families of these children and the expressions they had after they were returned home, I truly regretted, I truly regretted that I had thought about letting Lin Xingde off."

"Fortunately, little friend Chu Feng's wisdom is above my own and did not listen to my silly words. Otherwise, I fear that it would've lead to a disaster. Who knows how many more innocent families he would end up harming." Grandfather Luo had a face filled with shame. He felt sorry from the bottom of his heart.

"Senior Luo, you must not say it like that. Everyone's heart is formed of flesh. As you are that kindhearted, it was inevitable that you'd be confused by that Occult Blood Church's church head's words." Chu Feng did not wish to make things too difficult for Grandfather Luo. Thus, he smiled as he consoled him.

"Sigh." However, Grandfather Luo was a person with experience

and naturally knew very well of his mistake. Thus, he took a long sigh and stopped mentioning about this subject anymore. Instead, he asked. “Little friend Chu Feng, what are your plans for now? Might you intend to go to the Cyanwood Mountain?”

“Senior Luo, truth be told, this junior’s ability is a bit special and very similar to those who possess inherited bloodlines. The speed at which my cultivation increases is inextricably linked to cultivation resources.”

“Thus, that treasure is extremely important to me and I must journey to the Cyanwood Mountain.” Chu Feng did not hide his intention from Grandfather Luo.

“Chu Feng, are you familiar with the Cyanwood Mountain?” Asked Grandfather Luo.

“No.” Chu Feng shook his head. Only after he arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism did he hear about the Cyanwood Mountain. He only knew that the Cyanwood Mountain was the same as the Cursed Soil Sect and was led by a Martial Emperor level expert and known as one of the Nine Powers, one of the several most powerful powers in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“The Cyanwood Mountain possesses over a billion external disciples. As for their internal disciples, there are several tens of millions. Even those core disciples, the ones that are considered to be elites, is said to number a million.”

“Moreover, this is only the number of disciples. In the Cyanwood

Mountain, all those who are over fifty years of age would not be known as disciples anymore. Instead, they would become elders."

"As the Cyanwood Mountain is extremely ancient of power and possesses special abilities to extend their lives, the number of elders in the Cyanwood Mountain is several times that of the disciples. You should be able to imagine what sort of power this Cyanwood Mountain is, right?" Grandfather Luo asked.

"In that case, doesn't it mean that if the elders and disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain are to be added up, then wouldn't the number be over several billion people?" Chu Feng gasped in surprise. A single power actually contained this much people. Moreover, the talents would most certainly be filtered through many layers before one could enter the Cyanwood Mountain."

For there to be this many people even after rigorous selections, it was truly astonishing. The peak powers of the Holy Land of Martialism was truly surpassing one's imagination.

"Several billions, I'm afraid that would only be a conservative estimate. Without mentioning the number of people they contain, the Cyanwood Mountain have experts like clouds in the sky. It is definitely not something that a small power like the Occult Blood Church could compare with."

"If you truly wish to compare them, then the Occult Blood Church would be a little ditch with little fishes and shrimps. As for the Cyanwood Mountain, it would be a vast ocean that one cannot see the bottom. The things raised in that place are all dragons."

“Moreover, the classification of ranks within the Cyanwood Mountain is extremely strict. The accomplishments one could achieve before fifty years of age indirectly determined one’s position in the future. The core disciples are the goals that all disciples strive to become. Only through becoming a core disciple could one be considered to be an elite of the Cyanwood Mountain. When a core disciple becomes an elder in the future, they will also become first class elders.”

“Earlier, you’ve mentioned that your body is special and your cultivation speed is inextricably linked with the cultivation resources you possess. If this is the case, then you must truly go to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“That is because the Cyanwood Mountain is a vast territory with abundant resources. Its history is extremely deep; they have been in existence for several tens of thousands of years. It could be said that the Cyanwood Mountain is one of the most ancient powers within the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The Cyanwood Mountain practically contains an infinite amount of resources. However, the prerequisite is that you must use your ability to obtain these resources. In other words, as long as you possess sufficient ability, even if you do not obtain that treasure, you would be able to, in the Cyanwood Mountain, be a fish in water and reach success instantly.” Said Grandfather Luo.

“Truly? There’s truly that many cultivation resources there?” Chu Feng was shocked. That was because the words spoken by Grandfather Luo did not seem to be a joke at all. However, the

amount of cultivation resources that Chu Feng needed were truly enormous. That was the reason he was this shocked.

"Those powers led by Martial Emperors, which among them would be simple? Chu Feng, do you know what Martial Emperors are? They are people that stood at the peak of the cultivation world. They are existences that contained emperor level martial power."

"The Holy Land of Martialism is this vast, what sort of character would it not have? Without mentioning about the Divine Bodies bestowed by heaven, the four Imperial Clans were people who all possessed Imperial Bloodlines. However, in the end, how many among them were capable of becoming Martial Emperors? I'm afraid that for there to be a single Martial Emperor in several thousand years would already be extremely hard to come by." Said Grandfather Luo in an extremely serious manner.

"Indeed." Hearing those words, Chu Feng also nodded in agreement. From Grandfather Luo's words, Chu Feng was able to infer that although the Holy Land of Martialism possessed experts at the Martial Emperor level, they were extremely rare beings, the peak existences that all people looked up to. Martial Emperors, even in the Holy Land of Martialism, were legends.

"Actually, with your abilities, it would not be difficult for you to directly become a core disciple after entering the Cyanwood Mountain. However, the Cyanwood Mountain is a place with quarrels too. The number of experts there are truly numerous. Moreover, the number of people with extensive backgrounds are innumerable as well."

“I’m afraid that no matter how outstanding your talent is; you would likely not be able to obtain special consideration from the Cyanwood Mountain. That is because that place does not lack any genius at all. As far as I know, the Cyanwood Mountain contains quite many Divine Bodies. As for people who possess special abilities like yourself, they are even more numerous.”

“In the Holy Land of Martialism, you are someone without any backing. If you tried to enter the Cyanwood Mountain rashly, I’m afraid that the obstructions that you would be met with would be extremely great. Not to mention being able to obtain the treasure, it would be difficult for you to even be able to become a core disciple and obtain the resources given to core disciples.”

“After all, the greater the benefit, the more intense the fight for it would be. For their own benefits, those core disciples would use all kinds of methods and even utilize the strength of their families. Without a certain amount of backing, it is truly difficult for one to be able to stick out there.” Said Grandfather Luo.

“Senior Luo, in that case, do you have any suggestions?” Chu Feng have realized how extraordinary the Cyanwood Mountain was. However, he was also able to tell that, with Grandfather Luo’s vast experience and knowledge, he ought to have a suggestion for him. Otherwise, he wouldn’t say all this to Chu Feng.

“Actually, I wanted you to take some detours.” Said Grandfather Luo.

Entering The Southern Cyanwood Forest

Chapter 1024 – Entering The Southern Cyanwood Forest First

“Detour?” Chu Feng was puzzled by what Grandfather Luo said.

“With the abilities that you currently possess, it is extremely possible for you to become a core disciple directly should you enter the Cyanwood Mountain. However, if you do not have anyone to take care of you in the Cyanwood Mountain, the journey for you in the future will not be an easy one.”

“As far as I know, not far from this place is a place called Southern Cyanwood Forest. This Southern Cyanwood Forest is no ordinary place; it is a branch power of the Cyanwood Mountain. The reason it is located in this place is so that it could select outstanding disciples for the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“If you were to first enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest and then have it send you to the Cyanwood Mountain, it would be of great assistance to your future in the Cyanwood Mountain. Although you would still have to become a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain and would have to go through extra steps to reach that goal, but the result would be completely different.”

“The headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest is not only powerful; he also has powerful connections within the Cyanwood Mountain. If you are able to gain the favor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster and have him send you over to the Cyanwood Mountain, he would definitely utilize his connections to help your growth in the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“That is because if you were to develop well in the Cyanwood Mountain, not only would it be an honor to the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster, it would also be an honor to the Southern Cyanwood Forest as a whole.” Said Grandfather Luo with a serious tone.

“Many thanks for Senior Luo’s advice.”

After hearing Grandfather Luo’s suggestion, Chu Feng felt that a detour was all the more reasonable. Although entering the Southern Cyanwood Forest was indeed taking a detour, if he was truly able to obtain some assistance from that, and even if he was to take more detours, it would also be worth it.

After he made his decision, Chu Feng did not bother waiting. After he brought Grandfather Luo back home, he directly proceeded towards theso-called Southern Cyanwood Forest.

The Southern Cyanwood Forest was not far from where he was. Thus, Chu Feng only spent a single day before he arrived at the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Merely, after Chu Feng arrived at the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he was shocked by the boundless forest formed by the enormous trees that reached into the heavens.

“The Holy Land of Martialism is indeed extraordinary. Even the trees here can grow to this extent. For the Southern Cyanwood Forest to already be like this, I truly wonder exactly how

astonishing the Cyanwood Mountain would be." While standing outside of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Chu Feng already started feeling fired up. After all, with the Southern Cyanwood Forest already being like this, he was able to imagine exactly how magnificent Cyanwood Mountain would be.

Cyanwood Mountain was definitely a power that surpassed Chu Feng's imagination. At the same time, only such a power possessed the requirements for Chu Feng to become its disciple and learn from it a cultivation anew.

Chu Feng knew very well that regardless of how impressive he was at the Eastern Sea Region, since he had come to the Holy Land of Martialism, it meant that everyone would have to start anew.

Thus, his frame of mind was extremely level. He had already cast off the glory that he had obtained in the past and, with an attitude of venturing a new land for the first time, walked into the Holy Land of Martialism.

Although the Southern Cyanwood Forest was huge, it was not a place that one could enter as one wished. There was a layer of defensive barrier around it and one could only enter and exit through a designated entrance. Chu Feng entered through the entrance and said that he wished to become a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

The elder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest did not bother to inspect Chu Feng's cultivation. Instead, he casually led Chu Feng into a formation. There were many obstructions within that formation. To be frank, this formation was an examination for

those who wished to become disciples.

This sort of examination was not simple at all. It ended up baffling a lot of people and caused many who have arrived in hopes of becoming disciples to be refused, locked outside and end up leaving this place because of their failure to pass the exam.

However, how could this sort of exam possibly baffle Chu Feng? Chu Feng managed to effortlessly pass the exam. Moreover, the speed at which he passed the exam was extremely fast. However, this did not give him the favor of the elder. As the number of people who wished to become disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest were numerous, there were many others who managed to pass the exam. Like the other people who passed the exam, Chu Feng ended up having to take more exams following that.

The first exam was testing one's strength and ability. As for the following exam, it was an audit of the participant's background. When it became time for them to question Chu Feng, Chu Feng had pondered for a long time but was unable to think of a name for the place that he was from. Thus, he ended up telling the elder that he had arrived from the Southern Sea Region.

After hearing Chu Feng's response, that elder was a bit flabbergasted and took a couple more glances at Chu Feng. However, he did not bother saying much and directly gave Chu Feng his identity plate as well as the disciple attire and then led him to a courtyard.

There were many buildings in this courtyard. However, none of them were vast and magnificent. It could be said that, when

compared to other buildings, the buildings here appeared somewhat simple and crude.

Only later did Chu Feng find out that this was the place for people who have come from outside the Holy Land of Martialism to live. The people living in this courtyard were actually all from the Southern Sea Region.

After hearing these, Chu Feng seemed to have understood why he ended up encountering that great formation after exiting the exit of the Heavenly Road. It turned out that that great formation was actually something that the Southern Cyanwood Forest had set up. The purpose of that great formation was so that they could test the people who had arrived at the Holy Land of Martialism through the exit of the Heavenly Road.

However, it appeared that Chu Feng had arrived late. Thus, when he arrived through the exit of the Heavenly Road, the people of the Southern Cyanwood Forest in charge of welcoming them had already left. The only thing that awaited him was the formation used to test him.

Time passed by quickly. In a blink of an eye, the sky had darkened. Moreover, the treatment for Chu Feng and them seemed to be pretty bad. There was no one to bring them food. If they wished to eat, they would all have to come to the dining room in this courtyard.

After he arrived at the dining room, Chu Feng finally met up with these people from the Southern Sea Region.

There were truly a large group of people that had arrived from the Southern Sea Region. At the very least, the number of people before Chu Feng right now numbered nearly a hundred. All of them were youngsters. The youngest among them had an age similar to Chu Feng's. As for the oldest, they were no older than thirty.

The reason why they were all youngsters ought to be because the Southern Cyanwood Forest only accepted young people as disciples. However, regardless, for there to be this many people passing the Heavenly Road from the Southern Sea Region was a great surprise to Chu Feng.

That was because he discovered that the cultivation of these people were generally not strong. The majority of them were people of the Heaven Realm. The strongest among them was only a rank four Martial Lord. With this sort of cultivation, when compared to the peak geniuses of the Eastern Sea Region, they were truly lacking. There was less of a need to mention how they would compare to the people of the same generation from the Holy Land of Martialism.

At this moment, Chu Feng seemed to realized why the people from the Southern Sea Region received such a bad treatment from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. To be frank, it was simply because their talent was too poor.

In this world where the strong was the ruler, one's strength determined one's treatment. This was the law of the world.

“Brother, why have I never seen you before? Have you also come from the Southern Sea Region?” Not long after Chu Feng took a seat, when he was preparing to eat his meal, a man in his early twenties who possessed neither height nor looks but had a brilliant smile on his face sat down beside Chu Feng.

“My name is Chu Feng.” Chu Feng courteously nodded to this man.

“So it is Brother Chu Feng. I am Li Lei. I was originally a core disciple of the Thunder Soul Sect. However, I’m now a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.” The man by the name of Li Lei saw that Chu Feng did not respond to his question, thus he did not bother asking much and instead started introducing himself with a large smile on his face.

Chapter 1025 – A Large Flying Steamed Bun

This Li Lei was a person who enjoyed talking. He was extremely enthusiastic and was also a tactful individual. Anything that he asked Chu Feng, as long as Chu Feng was unwilling to answer, he would absolutely not ask again. In the end, he stopped asking Chu Feng questions and instead started to talk about stories about himself in high spirits.

Chu Feng was very good at discerning what someone thinks based on their body language. He was able to tell that this Li Lei was a very enthusiastic person. Thus, the impression he had of Li Lei was pretty good and decided to befriend him. During their conversations, Chu Feng had asked about some questions in a roundabout way to prevent him from being too confused.

For example, the Heavenly Road. When Chu Feng entered the Heavenly Road, those who had followed him were all experts of the Eastern Sea Region. There were even Martial King level experts among them. Compared to this group of people from the Southern Sea Region, they were many times stronger than them.

However, the people who ended up passing the examination in the end was only Chu Feng and Tantai Xue. It was so much so that if the Old Monkey did not set off to save them and have the Martial Emperor level guardian of the territory appear before them, then even Chu Feng and Tantai Xue would have lost their lives in the Heavenly Road. From this, one could imagine how hard it was to pass through the Heavenly Road.

Thus, Chu Feng was unable to understand how these people from

the Southern Sea Region managed to pass through such a difficult Heavenly Road. Could it be that they possessed some sort of secret trick?

After making discreet inquiries with Li Lei, Chu Feng finally understood the reason why. It turned out that it wasn't that Li Lei and them possessed a secret trick to pass the Heavenly Road, instead it was that the Southern Sea Region's Heavenly Road was completely different from the Eastern Sea Region's Heavenly Road. At the very least, the trials one had to go through within the Heavenly Road were completely different.

In the Southern Sea Region, the Heavenly Road was said to be miraculous and a legend. However, the trials one would receive after entering the Heavenly Road was excessively simple. Practically, as long as one possessed the cultivation of Heaven Realm, one would be able to effortlessly pass through the Heavenly Road.

Thus, for Li Lei and them, practically all those that had entered the Heavenly Road successfully passed through it. Not a single person died on the journey.

Other than this, Chu Feng also came to understand that the Southern Sea Region's peak level experts were only Martial Kings. In the Southern Sea Region, the person known to be the number one peak expert was in fact only a rank two Martial King.

Rank two Martial King, even though the current Chu Feng was only a rank nine Martial Lord, it was extremely effortless for him to take care of an ordinary rank two Martial King. However, such a

rank two Martial King was actually the number one expert in the Southern Sea Region. Moreover, he was the strongest expert that had ever existed in the Southern Sea Region in the last thousand years.

From this, it would appear that not only was the Heavenly Road of the Southern Sea Region much easier to pass through than the Eastern Sea Region's Heavenly Road, the cultivators in the Southern Sea Region, when compared to those with the Eastern Sea Region, were a lot weaker.

"Boom." Right at the moment when Chu Feng and Li Lei were chatting merrily, a sudden explosion sounded in the dining hall.

When they cast their gazes toward the source, they found it was actually a table that was shattered. As for the person who shattered the table, it was a white clothed man. This white clothed man possessed pretty decent cultivation. He was a rank four Martial Lord. Among these Southern Sea Region's people, he could be said to be one of the strongest.

The table earlier was shattered by him. Another person was knocked back to the ground by the oppressive might that he displayed. However, at this moment, this white clothed man was unwilling to forgive that person. He was pointing to that person on the floor and scolded him with a loud voice.

"F*ck you, how many years has it been since you've last ate? Are you the reincarnation of a ghost that had starved to death? I told you to stop making noise while you eat numerous times, yet you motherf*cking refused to listen. It's just f*cking food, yet you're

eating it even more merrily than pigs, more happily than dogs. You and your disgusting noise, are you f*cking trying to not let your daddy, I, eat?"

"Big brother Shen Lang, I am sorry, I am sorry. I truly did not do that on purpose. It's just that I grew accustomed to making this noise because no one had told me that I am noisy when eating in the past. For you to tell me about this today, I am unable to immediately change the way I eat. I truly am not trying to affect your meal on purpose."

That person who was knocked to the ground hurriedly climbed back up. However, he did not dare to stand up. Instead, he kneeled to the ground and began kowtowing to that man by the name of Shen Lang so as to apologize.

"You said you can't change it, is that right? Even if you can't change it, you must still change it. Otherwise, do you know how humiliating it would be for us of the Southern Sea Region? You would've lost the faces of everyone of us here. Every one of us here would become a head shorter and a grade inferior to others because of you." Shen Lang strictly shouted.

"Big brother Shen Lang, you can rest assured. I would definitely change this habit of mine; I will definitely change it." That man was evidently extremely frightened. He did not dare to refute the berating of that Shen Lang in the slightest.

"Of course you have to change it. However, I want you to change it right away. Come, eat this." Shen Lang opened his palm and sucked the dishes that were scattered onto the floor over to his

hand. After that, he forcibly pushed them into the mouth of that man and berated, “Eat it.”

That man’s body slightly shivered. Even his tears appeared. However, he did not dare to resist. He could only allow himself, before everyone present, to kneel on the ground, endure the humiliation and proceed to chew the food that Shen Lang had forced into his mouth.

“Slap.” However, who would’ve expect that right after that man chewed a couple times, Shen Lang immediately gave him a slap to the face, knocking him to the ground. The powerful strength behind the slap not only caused the man to spit out the food in his mouth, it also caused him to spit up blood along with the food.

“I told you to stop making noises, are you f*cking deaf or what? Go and eat that food on the floor. Remember, do not f*cking make any noises while eating that. If you make a noise again, I’ll give you another beating.” Chided Shen Lang as he pointed to that pile of food on the ground that were chewed a couple times, containing blood with it and appeared very disgusting.

Towards this scene, many people had a cold grin as they watched. They all had an expression of spectators enjoying a show. Even if there was anyone who was displeased by what was happening, no one dared to show their displeasure. Instead, they continued to mind their own business and eat their own meals as they were unable to bear watching the scene of that man being bullied by Shen Lang.

“That Shen Lang is truly damnable. Isn’t it only because his

strength is a bit stronger? There was no need for him to go this far with bullying someone." Li Lei who was beside Chu Feng was unable to contain himself and muttered his indignation softly. He was extremely disgusted with Shen Lang's actions. However, as he was only a rank nine Heaven Realm cultivator, he did not dare to step forward to do anything. All he could do was mutter in a low voice of his displeasures beside Chu Feng.

"Li Lei, what do you think about this steamed bun?" Suddenly, Chu Feng picked up a large savorily looking steamed bun.

"That steamed bun is pretty decent. It's made out of special food materials and also contain medicines that are beneficial to one's body. Although it appears like an ordinary steamed bun, the nutritious value that it contains within it is rather exceptional. It is definitely not something that an ordinary person could make. At the very least, it is something that would require at least only a gold-cloak World Spiritist to make."

"One must admit that this Southern Cyanwood Forest is truly an amazing large power. For even disciples like us to be able to eat such food, it is truly an extraordinary spending of wealth."

Said Li Lei in an extremely earnest manner. While he said those words, Li Lei even had a trace of honored expression on his face. He was feeling honored to be able to become a disciple to a power like the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

"Apooh." Chu Feng slightly smiled at Li Lei's evaluation. After that, he opened his mouth and a large lump of sticky phlegm was spit onto the steamed bun. He then asked again, "What about

now?”

“Brother Chu Feng, you, you, you, you are?” Li Lei was completely startled by Chu Feng’s action. He felt extremely puzzled.

Seeing Li Lei’s stupefied reaction, Chu Feng only smiled once more. He then swung his arm back and did an astonishing action. His hand waved, the steamed bun in his hand was thrown out. Moreover, the person that it was shooting toward was precisely that Shen Lang.

The speed of Chu Feng’s throw was not very fast. It could be said that he had attracted the attention of many people. However, concealed within his throw was his profound techniques. At practically the time when everyone discovered that there was a steamed bun flying over, at the time when that Shen Lang discovered that something’s amiss and was planning to dodge.

That steamed bun started to strangely accelerate in speed. Following that, an astonishing scene appeared. A large steamed bun covered with sticky phlegm, before everyone’s eyes, landed on Shen Lang’s face squarely.

Although this steamed bun appeared to be soft, it was even harder than iron after being thrown out by Chu Feng. When it landed on Shen Lang’s face, it gave of a loud ‘bang,’ causing that Shen Lang to scream ‘oww’ in pain. At the same time, he was knocked flying by the steamed bun. He only stopped flying after he collided to the wall of the dining hall and fell to the ground.

At the moment when Shen Lang fell to the ground, he opened his mouth to spit not only a mouthful of blood but also six shattered teeth. The thing that caused him the most anger was that when he touched his bruised and swelling side face, he actually touched a sticky substance. Upon close inspection, f*ck, it was a large mouthful of sticky phlegm.

Chapter 1026 – Do Not Leave A Single Grain Behind

"Which f*cker threw this?" To be humiliated like so, caused Shen Lang to become extremely angry. He raised his head and shouted at the crowd.

"Woosh." However, who would've thought that before he finished his words, a plate came flying toward him. "Clang." Not only did that plate smash onto Shen Lang's face and shatter into pieces, it even blood-soaked Shen Lang's face. Even his nose had been broken by the plate. Just like that, a very handsome man had been disfigured.

"Heavens, this is?" At this moment, everyone discovered the person who attacked. Especially Li Lei who stood beside Chu Feng, his eyes were wide open and his tongue was tied. Standing there with a stupefied expression, the shock on his face was completely evident.

Everyone present were shocked. That was because they all know of Shen Lang and knew who he was. One must know that he was a well-known first-rate genius from the Southern Sea Region. However, as for Chu Feng, not a single person knew who he was.

However, the attack that Chu Feng displayed earlier was very neat and tidy. It could even be said that his attack was ruthless. This lead them to realize that Chu Feng was an extremely powerful character.

However, regardless of that, Shen Lang's fierceness was engraved deep in their hearts. Thus, regardless of who Chu Feng was, when they thought of what he had done earlier and recalled how Shen Lang was struck down by him, everyone felt that what had happened was inconceivable.

Right at the moment when everyone was stupefied, Chu Feng looked to Shen Lang who was knocked to the ground, had his face covered with blood and generally in a very sorry state. He said, "When I'm eating, you are to f*cking be quiet. If you dare to speak again, I'll cut your tongue out."

After saying those words, Chu Feng acted as if nothing had happened and sat back down, picked up his bowl and chopsticks and began to mind his own business and gorge himself with food. As if he was trying to deliberately anger Shen Lang, Chu Feng started making a lot of noises with his mouth as he ate his food. The sound of him eating was simply not something that one could endure. It could be said that it was ear-piercingly loud.

However, even though this was the case, no one dared to say anything. Actually, at this very moment, everyone was stunned in place and blankly looked at Chu Feng eating his food. On their faces were expressions of both surprise and fear.

Only after a long time did that Shen Lang manage to react. He stood up and felt his cheek. After seeing his hand was covered with blood after touching his face, Shen Lang was so enraged that he started shaking.

However, he did not say anything else and only pointed to Chu

Feng and said, “You got balls, you f*cking wait for me.”

After he finished saying those words, that Shen Lang ran out of the dining hall. This scene could be said to be a surprise for everyone present. After all, Shen Lang was well known asan extremely fierce person in the Southern Sea Region. The actions that he did today could be said to be unsuiting of his status.

However, if one must say that Shen Lang’s action was a surprise, then his following action was even more so. It was so much that some people began to look down on him.

Shen Lang had left the dining hall for only a short while before he returned. However, when he returned, he brought alongside an elderly man. It was an elder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It turned out that this Shen Lang had actually ran out to complain to the elder.

“Who is it that beat him?” When this elder walked in, he had an extremely imposing expression on him. He pointed to Shen Lang whose face was bloodied and asked sternly.

At this moment, the people present did not utter a single word and all slowly lowered their heads. No one dared to answer. At the same time, not a single one of them dared to look at Chu Feng. They were afraid that if they were to report Chu Feng as being the one that did it, then Chu Feng would bring retaliations upon them. Cowardice and weakness were completely displayed by these people.

“I am the one who beat him.” However, although no one dared to say it was him, Chu Feng stood up himself and calmly admitted to it.

After Chu Feng stood up, that elder began to spread out his consciousness. It completely covered Chu Feng. He wished to figure out Chu Feng’s cultivation. However, he who was only a rank five Martial Lord, how could he possibly be able to determine Chu Feng’s cultivation?

Although he did not manage to determine Chu Feng’s cultivation, that elderly man’s eyes still shined. He realized that Chu Feng was not an ordinary person. At the very least, when compared to all these people present now, Chu Feng was extremely outstanding. This was not only his cultivation; it was also the way he handled things. That sort of ability to remain calm in the face of death, that calm gaze that he had, it was something that no one else present possessed.

Thus, that elder did not do anything to Chu Feng. Instead, he calmly asked, “Why did you beat him?”

“Earlier when we were eating, he decided to teach someone a lesson because they were too noisy when eating and forced that person to eat the food that had fallen to the ground. I am unable to sit by idly and watch as he does such a thing. Thus, I acted and taught him a lesson.” Chu Feng pointed to that man who was kneeling on the ground and covered with tears while he explained what had happened.

“Did such a thing happened?” After hearing what Chu Feng said,

that elder looked to Shen Lang.

“I, this...” Shen Lang began to hesitate. He didn’t know how to respond.

“Slap.” Right at this moment, that elder waved his large sleeve and gave Shen Lang a loud and crisp slap to the face.

This slap was not weak at all. It caused Shen Lang to make a 180 degree turn before making a ‘puu’ sound and falling to the ground. Shen Lang placed one hand on his face that was slapped while he looked to the elder that had slapped him with innocent eyes. He wished to quibble but didn’t dare to.

“The guilty one actually crying for justice. You dared to do something yet don’t dare to admit to it. You have the ability to cause troubles but don’t have the ability to shoulder it. You are nothing more than trash.” The elder pointed to Shen Lang who was on the floor. After he said those words in an extremely fierce manner, he waved his sleeve, turned around and walked away.

As for Shen Lang, he did not dare to say anything else. He stood up, did not plan on staying here anymore and prepared to leave too.

“Stop.” However, who would’ve thought that right at this moment, Chu Feng angrily shouted at him.

“What, what are you planning to do?” As matter stands, Shen

Lang had already managed to realize that Chu Feng was no ordinary character. Even the elder sided with Chu Feng. Thus, what exactly would he be daring to do to Chu Feng? Therefore, when he heard the angry shout from Chu Feng, he already started to feel fear.

"Eat the food on the floor clean before leaving. If you dare to leave a single grain behind, I shall beat your head till it becomes a mess." After Chu Feng indifferently said these words, he stopped bothering to pay attention to Shen Lang, sat back down and started eating his food again.

Seeing that calm and contented Chu Feng, Shen Lang hesitated for a very long time. However, in the end, he did not dare continue to walk toward the exit. Instead, he walked back to the table that he had shattered earlier and picked up all of the food on the floor. Then, like a windy storm that swept up all the clouds, he started gorging himself with food.

His eating speed was extremely fast. In a blink of an eye, he finished eating all those food that were on the ground. After he finished eating the food, he wiped his mouth, fiercely swept his gaze over all the people present and angrily shouted, "The hell you're looking at? Never seen someone eating before?"

After he finished saying these words, Shen Lang turned around and rapidly walked out of the dining hall.

After seeing Shen Lang left, Li Lei immediately ran over to the place where Shen Lang was previously eating at. After carefully inspecting the area, he started to laugh at the top of his lungs.

Moreover, the more he laughed, the happier his laughter became. While loudly laughing, he rushed over to Chu Feng and said.

"Brother Chu Feng, you're amazing. That Shen Lang actually really ate everything clean and left not a single grain."

"Heh." After hearing Li Lei's words, Chu Feng lightly chuckled. After lightly wiping away the grease on his mouth, Chu Feng said, "Everyone, there's no need to be startled anymore. If you still don't eat, your food will get cold."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng walked over to that man who was bullied by Shen Lang earlier. He lent that man an arm and supported him up. Only then did he turn towards the exit of the dining hall and walked towards that. Seeing this, Li Lei immediately ran over and followed closely behind him.

After Chu Feng and Li Lei left, everyone started to look at each other. Only then did they sit back down and continue to eat their food. However, every now and then, there would be someone who would take a glance at the direction that Chu Feng left with gazes filled with admiration.

Chapter 1027 – Let's Help Her

"Brother Chu Feng, wait for me." When Chu Feng walked out of the dining hall, he had originally planned to return to his own residence. He did not expect that Li Lei would actually chase after him with an unusual amount of excitement.

"Brother Li Lei, is there something you need?" Seeing Li Lei chasing after him, Chu Feng asked in a puzzled manner.

"Hey, it's boring to be by oneself. Might I be able to go to Brother Chu Feng's residence and enjoy a night there?" Li Lei scratched his head with one hand and said in an embarrassingly manner.

"We're two men, what's there to be embarrassed about spending a night in the same room? Come, let's go. I just happen to want to ask you about the situation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest too."

While Chu Feng said those words he began to walk toward his own residence. As for Li Lei, he followed behind Chu Feng excitedly. From this, one could tell that he wished to further the relationship between himself and Chu Feng so that they could become good brothers.

Afterwards, Chu Feng inquired Li Lei about some things concerning the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, because Li Lei possessed too low of a status and had not been here for a long time, the number of things he knew were limited.

The only piece of information that could be considered to be

interesting was that several days ago, Li Lei happened to accidentally see a large group of elders hastily leaving the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Not a single one of that group of elders were ordinary characters. Even the clothing they wore were different from that of other elders. They wore dark blue colored elder gowns. The color of the elder gowns signified one's status and power within the Southern Cyanwood Forest. As for those deep blue ones, they signified that those elders possessed extremely high status.

After those elders hastily left, some of them would occasionally return back to Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, the majority of them have yet to return. As for what those elders have gone to do, that was something that no one knows about. In short, many disciples knew about this matter of the elders leaving and felt that a major event was soon to occur. However, they were unable to guess what the major event would be.

In this way, Chu Feng spent a night in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Early morning the next day, with Li Lei showing the way, Chu Feng arrived at a plaza. Many disciples were in this plaza. It was said that every morning they would gather at this location because there would be elders who would come especially to give them some pointers in cultivation and tell them about the rules of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. After that, they would be led to do some training. This was the general day-to-day training of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Chu Feng inspected his surroundings. He discovered that in this plaza, other than the people from the Southern Sea Region, there

was another group of youngsters. All of their ages were not old and their cultivation were not very strong either. It could be said that they were pretty much equivalent to the people that had arrived from the Southern Sea Region.

Seeing the unorganized appearance of this group of people as well as the elders that did not show up, Chu Feng realized that they ought to have been placed with the low quality disciples. The education that they received was also relatively low in quality.

This caused Chu Feng to become quite speechless. If he knew this was the case, he might as well have lied yesterday and say that he had not come from the Southern Sea Region. However, after carefully thinking about it, Chu Feng felt at peace again. This was, after all, a place where one's strength determined everything. Chu Feng's strength was not weak. As the saying goes, as long as it's gold, it would eventually shine. Moreover, since there was still some time before the Southern Cyanwood Forest would send their outstanding disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng was in no rush either.

"Was it you who embarrassed my big brother before everyone last night?" However, right at this moment, a sharp female voice suddenly sounded.

Looking towards the source of the voice, Chu Feng saw five women. They were standing three meters away from him. These five women all had pretty decent appearances and cultivation. Especially that woman who led the group, her skin was very white and soft. Truly, she was quite a beauty. Moreover, her cultivation was the strongest among this group of five women, being a rank

two Martial Lord.

However, at this moment, this woman's long, shapely eyebrows were in a frown. An angry look filled her entire face. She was currently using her lily-white hands to point at Chu Feng as if there was a great hatred between them.

"Who are you? Do I know you?" Chu Feng examined this woman once more and determined that it was the first time that he had met her. Since he most definitely had never met this woman before, there shouldn't be anything between them.

"Brother Chu Feng, that is Shen Lang's younger sister. Her name is Shen Hong. She is the Southern Sea Region's renowned little hot pepper. She's even worse of a person to be trifled with than Shen Lang." Right at this moment, Li Lei's voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears. When he cast a side glance to see, he discovered that Li Lei was hiding behind him. Based on his appearance, this Li Lei was also extremely scared of Shen Hong.

"So it's actually Shen Lang's younger sister. Truly interesting. The one being the elder brother is useless and actually has to ask for the younger sister to come out and stick up for him."

"Last night, I have indeed made things difficult for your elder brother. However, you must know what sort of thing your elder brother had done. I merely gave him a little punishment that he deserved. If he is unable to accept it, then you can have him come and find me."

After knowing her identity, Chu Feng did not bother to give her any face. After saying those words, he turned around to leave. He did not wish to bother with Shen Hong anymore.

“Stop right now.” Seeing that Chu Feng was ignoring her, that Shen Hong became even more angry. While she shouted for Chu Feng to stop, she extended her lily-white hand. She wanted to grab Chu Feng. This grab of hers was no ordinary grab. It contained the power of a rank two Martial Lord. She was doing this so as to test out Chu Feng.

“Woosh.” However, right at the moment when that Shen Hong’s palm was about to reach Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly turned around. He did not say anything. However, his gaze was extremely ice-cold.

“Tut.” Seeing Chu Feng’s gaze, that Shen Hong’s body started to violently shiver. Then, as if she was petrified, she stood there blankly. As for her eyes, they were filled with fear.

“Truly boring.” After scaring Shen Hong with a single gaze, Chu Feng began to walk out of the plaza.

“Brother Chu Feng, the elder would be coming soon. Where are you going?” Seeing that Chu Feng was leaving, Li Lei hurriedly asked.

“I’m going to have a stroll around here. I’ll come back right away.” When Chu Feng finished saying those words, he immediately started to soar to the sky. With a couple jumps, he

had disappeared into an enormous heaven reaching tree in the distant.

“Shen Hong, what’s wrong? Why did you let him go?” After Chu Feng left, the four women behind Shen Hong immediately rushed up to her and asked in an extremely confused manner.

Only after hearing the questions from the four women did Shen Hong manage to come back to reality. After she forcibly suppressed her trembling body, she opened her mouth and said these words. “That person is not to be trifled with.”

Actually, Chu Feng did not leave far from the plaza. He had arrived on top of a large tree, concealed his aura and started gazing at the blue sky.

At this moment, Chu Feng could see that those so-called blue gowned elders were currently flying through the blue sky towards the most center region of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Their cultivation were extremely strong. Even the weakest among them was a rank five Martial King. The majority of them were above rank five Martial Kings. There were even those whose cultivation approached the peak of Martial King stage.

These people ought to be the people that Li Lei mentioned, those elders with extremely high status and strength in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. At this moment, these elders ought to have returned from outside. Their faces were filled with seriousness. It seemed as though they were carrying an immense pressure. With an extremely oppressive mood, they disappeared into the depths of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“For these elders to be dispatched repeatedly means that there must definitely be an important mission. Honestly, I wonder what that mission might be?” Only when all of the elders disappeared did Chu Feng started to mutter to himself.

The reason that he had suddenly left the plaza was because he detected a group of powerful auras approaching them. Thus, he decided to check out whom exactly possessed such auras.

Unfortunately, he was unable to discover anything.

As the journey bore no fruit, Chu Feng did not bother to stay any longer. Regardless of the strength of the elder, if that instructor elder was to appear and not find him present, then Chu Feng would be unable to explain himself.

Thus, Chu Feng hurried back and returned to the plaza.

However, at this moment, the plaza was in utter mess. A large group of people surrounded the center of the plaza and were making a ruckus.

Chu Feng was able to faintly hear the wailing and screaming sound of a female. It seemed to be the voice of Shen Lang’s younger sister, Shen Hong.

“Brother Chu Feng, you’ve finally returned.” Upon seeing Chu Feng, Li Lei immediately ran over. He had a flustered expression

all over his face.

“Brother Li Lei, did something happen?” Chu Feng asked.

“Brother Chu Feng, you should go over there and help her. Otherwise, Shen Hong would end up extremely badly.” Said Li Lei nervously. While he said those words, he grabbed Chu Feng and dashed towards the direction where the crowd of people were gathered.

Chapter 1028 – Upholding Justice

After rushing into the crowd, Chu Feng discovered that in the center of it was an empty space. At that place, a scene that caused one to feel anger was currently happening.

A man with the cultivation of rank three Martial Lord, with three other men who accompanied him that also had cultivations of rank three Martial Lord, had actually forcibly ripped apart Shen Hong's skirt before everyone.

While ripping apart her skirt, he would even fondle her. He was clearly taking advantage of Shen Hong.

Shen Hong used her all to resist him. She cried and shouted, she grabbed and scratched. However, it was all useless. Without mentioning that her opponent's cultivation was a rank higher than hers, the gap between the battle power the two of them possessed was extremely wide.

Before that man, Shen Hong was like a powerless little sheep who had encountered a hungry and thirsty big bad wolf. She simply had no strength to resist.

However, the thing that caused Chu Feng to be speechless the most was that not only was there no one stopping this sort of harassment in broad daylight, many people instead started to discuss the show enthusiastically with delightful expressions all over their faces.

It was so much that there were even some men whose eyes had already begun to shine. Their gazes were fixed on Shen Hong; they were anticipating for that man to completely rip Shen Hong's skirt apart as soon as possible so that her fair jade-like body could be exposed completely. They were practically wanting to watch an on-the-spot live broadcast.

While it might be one thing for these original residents of the Holy Land of Martialism to act like this, but even the people from the Southern Sea Region did not bother to help her. Moreover, even Shen Hong's elder brother Shen Lang was within the crowd.

Although he had an extremely ugly expression on his face, was gnashing his teeth in anger and firmly clenching his fists, but he, a rank four Martial Lord who could easily subdue those three men, not only did not step out to stop what was occurring, he instead stood there as he watched his younger sister's liberties taken off and humiliated before everyone.

"Brother Li Lei, what's going on?" Seeing this scene, Chu Feng did not rush to act. Instead, he turned to Li Lei and asked.

"That man who is assaulting Shen Hong is called Han Shi. It is said that his family background is extremely powerful and possesses a real heavyweight in the entire Southern Cyanwood Forest. One of the elders in his family almost even managed to become the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It could be said that his status in the Southern Cyanwood Forest is second to only the headmaster."

"Thus, although this Han Shi had only become a disciple of the

Southern Cyanwood Forest, he is already a little hegemon that no one dares to offend in the Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"Earlier, that Shen Lang did not know of this Han Shi's identity and accidentally ran into him and then even got into a verbal altercation with him."

"Han Shi announced his identity and then told Shen Lang to admit his mistake while kneeling. Although Shen Lang was a tyrant in the Southern Sea Region, he did not dare to not obey Han Shi after knowing his identity. Originally, he had planned to kneel and admit his mistake."

"However, right at that time, Shen Hong appeared. She even went up and tried to argue with Han Shi. However, who would've known that Han Shi was such a shameless individual. Using the excuse that Shen Hong had made a tear on his clothes, he decided to get revenge using her own methods and insisted that he must tear apart Shen Hong's clothes before everyone present."

"Look at him. He's feeling and grabbing her the entire time that even his thing down there is shooting up toward the sky now. How could this be as simple as just tearing Shen Hong's clothes? This is simply a public sexual assault. Before everyone present, he was trying to feel up Shen Hong's body."

"Although this Shen Hong is the same as that Shen Lang and would rely on her strength to bully others and was not someone that people liked, she is, after all, someone from our Southern Sea Region. If the things that happened today were to spread out, the faces of all of us from the Southern Sea Region would be lost

beyond repair.”

“Us from the Southern Sea Region have been looked down upon in the Southern Cyanwood Forest to begin with. After today, wouldn’t we be looked down upon even further?”

“Brother Chu Feng, I know that this request of mine is awfully rude. However, I wish that you would help and stop that Han Shi so that, at the very least, Shen Hong’s chastity could be preserved.” Li Lei requested with sincerity.

“Isn’t this matter easy to solve? Just go and call for an elder.” Chu Feng said.

“Sigh, truth be told, the elder in charge of the lecture had already arrived earlier. However, when he saw this scene, he left without even entering into the plaza. Originally, I had thought that that elder had gone to call for other elders. However, he has yet to return. In my opinion, he has decided to turn a blind eye and pretend that he did not see this.” Li Lei said.

“In that case, then this matter is something that even elders did not dare to take care of. The family of this Han Shi, their status in this Southern Cyanwood Forest is truly not low. If I, with my status of a disciple, was to stand forth right now, what do you think would happen?” Chu Feng smiled as he asked Li Lei.

“This... aiya, I am truly muddled, truly muddled. Brother Chu Feng, it is I who is muddled.”

“I had only thought that since others refused to bother with this and only you among us from the Southern Sea Region had the ability to interfere. However, I did not think of the fact that that Han Shi might be unwilling to forgive you because you’ve ruined his good deed. It is one thing if it is only him, however his family’s strength is extremely powerful. It is not impossible a thing for that Han Shi to put you to death.”

“Aiya, I am truly muddled. I nearly caused Brother Chu Feng’s death. I am truly f*cking muddled.” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Li Lei instantly realized his mistake. Not only was he filled with incomparable regret, he even raised his palm and ruthlessly slapped his own face.

Seeing that Li Lei continued to slap himself repeatedly, seeing that his cheek had already turned red, Chu Feng suddenly acted. He grabbed Li Lei’s arm that was repeatedly and ruthlessly slapping his face.

Chu Feng knew that Li Lei did not deliberately try to bring harm to him. Merely, he was too willing to help others. Compared to the other people of the Southern Sea Region, he could be considered as possessing some moral backbone. Thus, like what he had said, he had only been thinking about how to save Shen Hong and had forgotten that Han Shi and them were not individuals that are easy to handle. If Chu Feng was to step in, it would be equivalent to ruining Han Shi’s good deed. In that case, that Han Shi would definitely not let Chu Feng off as easy as how he handled Shen Hong.

Thus, Chu Feng did not blame Li Lei. After stopping him from

continuing to slap himself, Chu Feng smiled and said, “Brother Li Lei, the way of the world is such to begin with. Justice, this sort of thing is not something that is that easily upheld. Sometimes, it is very possible for it to cause one’s blood to boil and lose one’s life in the process.”

“However, if one was to look on without lifting a finger and watch as that Shen Hong continues to be disgraced and assaulted just because one might lose one’s life, then what sort of difference would there be between me and all of them?” While Chu Feng said these words, he cast his gaze toward those people from the Southern Sea Region.

All of them had faces filled with anger. Many of them were like Shen Lang, clenching their fists tightly within their gown sleeves. However, not a single person dared to stand out and say a single word.

After hearing Chu Feng’s words, Li Lei silently lowered his head. Although these words spoken by Chu Feng was not meant for him, he knew very well that he was no different from those people of the Southern Sea Region.

Why did he only think of finding Chu Feng for help, have Chu Feng go out and not dare to do it himself? Wasn’t it all because, in the depths of his heart, he was afraid of the dangers.

At this moment, Li Lei felt even more disgusted with himself, felt how small-minded, wrong and inhumane it was for him to try to send Chu Feng out.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to Li Lei's reaction. Instead, he directly walked towards Shen Lang's side, raised his leg and directly kicked Shen Lang to the ground.

"F*ck, who the f*ck is it that kicked your granddaddy I?" Shen Lang was already filled to the brim with anger. To be suddenly kicked to the ground caused his fury to soar through the roof. He thought it was someone from the Southern Sea Region that kicked him. Thus, he turned around and immediately and loudly rained curse upon that person.

"It's you?"

However, when he saw the person standing behind him, he immediately shut up and swallowed down the following words that he planned to say. Replacing his anger, his face was now covered an expression of fear.

That was because after the things that happened last night, although he felt immense hatred for Chu Feng in his heart, he was also deeply afraid of him. That was the reason why he had such a reaction.

Chapter 1029 – The Difference Between You And I

“Ah, what’s the matter, Shen Lang? Do you only know how to be a coward in public and be a tyrant at home? You actually didn’t even dare to do anything when your own sister is being publicly assaulted.”

“It was one thing for others to not do anything. However, you, as her elder brother, how could you also stand there and watch without doing anything? You must know that your sister had only reached such a state because she was standing up for you.”

“Carefully look at it. That Han Shi merely has the cultivation of rank three Martial Lord. You, a rank four Martial Lord, how could you possibly not be a match for him? What happened to the might that you displayed when you shattered the dining table and forced someone to eat the leftover food yesterday?”

“You, are you f*cking even human? In my entire life, this is the first time that I’ve seen such a spineless coward like you.” Chu Feng said with a great amount of anger while looking at Shen Lang, whom he had kicked to the floor.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Shen Lang’s complexion turned green and white. His expression was extremely ugly. In the end, he raised his head and said to Chu Feng, “What about you, aren’t you also someone who only knows how to be a coward in public and a tyrant at home? If you have the ability, why don’t you go out there?”

“Heh, you, as the elder brother, refused to even bother with this matter and wished to have me handle this? Very well, then tell me, who am I to that Shen Hong? Why must I bother with this matter? Come, give me a reason.” After hearing Shen Lang’s words, Chu Feng suddenly started laughing.

Seeing Chu Feng who was coldly laughing, Shen Lang lowered his head and spoke no more. That was because what Chu Feng said was extremely reasonable. Chu Feng possessed a hostile relationship with Shen Lang and Shen Hong. There was simply no reason for him to help Shen Hong.

“That’s right. Earlier, that Shen Hong had even tried to angrily interrogate Chu Feng. Had it not been for Chu Feng possessing powerful strength, he likely would’ve already fallen to Shen Hong’s evil schemes. How could you possibly have the face to ask Chu Feng to lend a helping hand? If it was me standing in Chu Feng’s shoes, I too would not help.”

At this moment, other than Shen Lang himself, many of the people in the crowd also started to softly discuss among themselves. They felt that Shen Lang was a spineless coward. Moreover, he was truly shameless and actually wanted Chu Feng to go out.

“Ahhhh~~~~ You bastard! I will kill you!” Right at this moment, Shen Hong screamed once again. Simultaneously, cries of surprise sounded through the scene.

Turning his gaze toward Shen Hong, Shen Lang's expression instantly froze. His two eyes reddened. That was because at this moment, Shen Hong's skirt had been completely torn to shreds. Her pink chest cover as well as her underpants had both been exposed. Her two fair, soft and beautiful legs as well as a large amount of her smooth and delicate flesh were currently exposed before everyone.

Seeing Shen Hong's exposed skin as well as her reddened face filled with tears, Han Shi became even more brutal and ruthless like that of wolves and tigers. While gulping down mouthfuls of saliva, he extended his tongue to lick his lips. Then, he opened his palm and began to frantically grope Shen Hong's fair skin. His intention was already extremely clear. That was, he planned to assault her on the spot.

However, even though Han Shi had reached such a state, not a single elder appeared. It appeared that no one truly planned to bother with this matter.

"Tatata..."

However, who would've thought that, at the time when Shen Lang and the people from the Southern Sea Region had given up all hopes, a series of footsteps echoed past Shen Lang's side. Turning his head to look, Shen Lang saw that Chu Feng was currently walking towards the direction of Shen Hong and Han Shi. Moreover, everyone was able to faintly detect the killing intent as well as the anger being emitted from Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, you..." Shen Lang was stupefied. He was no fool; he

was able to tell that Chu Feng was planning to act. However, he was unable to understand why Chu Feng decided to step out.

The current Chu Feng was soon to approach Shen Hong and Han Shi. Hearing Shen Lang's voice, he turned his head around and smiled. "This is the difference between you and I."

"Woosh." After he said those words, Chu Feng suddenly turned around. In a flash, he arrived before Han Shi. Moreover, he abruptly sent a fist toward him, hitting him directly on his face.

This fist from Chu Feng was extremely powerful. Like a sandbag, it sent that Han Shi who had extended his tongue and was trying to forcibly kiss Shen Hong, flying.

"Wuuwa."

Han Shi was caught off guard and was knocked several hundred meters away by Chu Feng's fist. Because his tongue was outside, when he was hit by the fist, his mouth abruptly closed and nearly bit his tongue off. Although he didn't bite it off, his mouth was still filled with blood. The pain was so much that blue veins had popped out on his forehead.

"Who are you? You actually dared to hit this young master?" Han Shi angrily berated as he looked to Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he ignored Han Shi and turned to his Cosmos Sack, took out a piece of clothing and draped it over Shen Hong's

shoulders, covering her exposed body. Only then did he turn his gaze sharply and coldly towards that group of disciples who were enjoying the show and loudly shouted, “Whoever dares to continue watching this, I shall scoop his eyes out.”

“Woosh~~~” Right after Chu Feng said these words, the crowd who were enjoying the show were all shocked and jumped. The majority of them hurriedly turned their gazes elsewhere. They did not dare to look at Shen Hong anymore.

That was because all of them had felt a killing intent from Chu Feng’s gaze that left them unnerved. This gave them the sensation that this man from the Southern Sea Region seemed to be different from the rest. At the very least, he was not someone easy to bully.

“Hey, I’m talking to you. Are you f*cking deaf or what?” Seeing that Chu Feng had actually ignored him, Han Shi became even more enraged. He pointed at Chu Feng and berated once again.

“Come, come over here. I’ll tell you why I hit you.” Chu Feng did a hook with his finger towards Han Shi.

“You...” However, after hearing Chu Feng’s words, Han Shi’s body started to shake uncontrollably. He did not go over to Chu Feng. Instead, he retreated a couple steps back. Only then did he open his mouth to speak. “F*cking hell. You actually dared to threaten this young master. Do you know who this young master is? I shall tell you. My name is Han Shi. I am someone from the Han family.”

“I don’t give a flying f*ck as to who you are. You dared to assault someone from my Southern Sea Region in the public before countless people, so I will absolutely give you a beating.” Chu Feng suddenly moved. His speed was extremely fast. In a flash, he had arrived before Han Shi. Before Han Shi could react, Chu Feng had already struck a fist out. His fist landed once again on Han Shi’s face.

“Bang.”

This time around, Chu Feng’s fist slammed from up to down. Thus, this strike did not send Han Shi flying. Instead, it directly smashed Han Shi to the ground. Moreover, after this first strike, Chu Feng began to send fist strikes repeatedly at Han Shi. Chu Feng’s shoulders swung back and forth. Several fist silhouettes appeared. In the end, all of those fists landed on Han Shi’s body.

“Ouch, you actually dared to hit this young master! You are f*cking truly trying to die! If you have the guts, then come hit me some more! I shall see how you leave the Southern Cyanwood Forest alive! If you can, then I, Han Shi, shall change my surname to yours!”

“Wuaa~~~wu~~~wu~~~wu~~~”

Being publicly beat up by Chu Feng, Han Shi felt that all of his face had been lost. He was extremely enraged. He who was originally in a violent rage started to threaten Chu Feng continuously. However, later on, even his chin ended up being shattered by Chu Feng. This caused him to only be capable of emitting whimpering sounds uncontrollably and allow himself to

be beaten up by Chu Feng.

As for the crowd who had surrounded the place, they were all stupefied. Their mouths were wide open as they expressionlessly watched as Chu Feng continued to violently pound Han Shi. Not a single one among them dared to say anything; practically all of them had been terrified by Chu Feng.

That was because, in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Chu Feng was definitely the first person ever that dared to violently beat up someone from the Han family like that.

However, at this moment, the person with the most complicated frame of mind was none other than Shen Lang. Seeing that Chu Feng not only stood up for his sister, he even, after knowing Han Shi's identity, continued to violently beat him up with no regards for the consequences. His heart was feeling extremely uncomfortable.

The reason why he was feeling so uncomfortable was because he began to recall himself. He recalled that he was completely capable of stopping Han Shi. However, because he feared the family behind Han Shi, he didn't dare to do anything and watched as his own sister was stripped off her clothes by him.

It must be said that he was a clear-cut constant to Chu Feng. At this moment, he was finally able to understand the difference between Chu Feng and him

Chapter 1030 – The Furious Chu Feng

“S-stop.” Chu Feng had only beat Han Shi for a short period of time when a stern shout suddenly sounded.

Hearing this stern shout, Chu Feng momentarily stopped his hands and looked toward the source of the voice. Five elders had appeared before the plaza.

The cultivation of these five elders were not weak. They were all Martial Kings. Two of them were rank one Martial Kings and the other two were rank two Martial Kings. As for the one leading them, a black haired elder, he was a rank three Martial King.

Although their cultivation wasn’t weak, the expressions on their faces were unsightly. At this moment, it could be said that their faces were filled with anger. Their gazes revealed how they were simply itching to kill Chu Feng. Moreover, a couple of them would even occasionally take glances at Han Shi who was lying before Chu Feng with pained gazes.

This sort of subtle change in them caused Chu Feng to feel that these five elders were either from the Han family or possessed some sort of relationship with Han Shi. As for Chu Feng, he felt that it was likely that they were from the Han family.

Chu Feng also discovered that there were three men following behind these five elders. These three men were Han Shi’s accomplices. When Han Shi was being beaten up earlier, the three of them did not say anything nor did they do anything. Instead,

they quietly left the place. So it turned out that they had gone to request for help from the elders.

"Oh~~~~~" Just as expected, when Han Shi saw these elders, he appeared as though he had just seen his savior. He staggeringly climbed up and fell before that black haired elder. With tears filling his eyes and his broken jaw stammering, he tried to cry out repeatedly.

Seeing the badly battered Han Shi who even had his chin shattered by Chu Feng, that black haired elder became extremely enraged. He pointed to Chu Feng and berated, "Why did you beat him? Where did you think this is?"

"Why did I beat him? You should ask him about that first." Chu Feng knew that they had not come with good intent and would likely not let him off. Thus, the tone he used when he replied to them was not friendly at all.

"Impudent! I will naturally ask him later. However, I am currently asking you. You'd best honestly answer my question. Otherwise, you must know that wantonly beating up a fellow disciple is a serious crime." Shouted the black haired elder with an extremely vile attitude.

"In broad daylight before all these people, this Han Shi decided to forcibly sexually assault a fellow female disciple. I am unable to sit by and watch as he does such a thing and thus acted to stop him." Chu Feng replied.

“Forcibly sexually assault a fellow female disciple? Who saw this matter that you spoke of?” That elder’s sword brows creased. With his glaring eyes, he swept at the crowd.

Seeing that extremely threatening gaze, the crowd naturally began to pull back their own gazes. Not only was no one daring enough to speak, they even shook their head in silence to express that no such thing had happened.

“The victim is lying there, have you all become blind or what?” Seeing the reaction of the crowd, Chu Feng angrily pointed toward Shen Hong who was lying on the ground not far away with the clothes that he had given draped over her.

Seeing Shen Hong, that elder’s eyebrows slightly frowned twice. After all, the tragic state that Shen Hong was currently in was something that they could all see. She had indeed been assaulted and humiliated.

However, that black haired elder was not excessively flustered by it. Instead, he walked over to Shen Hong and spoke with an extremely heavy tone. “Is what he said the truth? Was it Han Shi who forcibly assaulted you? You must honestly answer me. If you dare to frame him, you must know that this is a crime worthy of beheading. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest does not allow disciples with bad moral quality.”

The tone of his speech was extremely heavy. It even contained within it a killing intent. The threat behind his words was truly too obvious. However, not a single person dared to say anything about it. At this point, practically everyone could tell that these

elders were all people of the Han family. The reason that they had come to this place was so that they could avenge Han Shi and put Chu Feng in his place. If anyone dared to speak up for Chu Feng, they would definitely be courting death.

Before the threat from this elder, Shen Hong raised her head and glanced at Han Shi and then glanced at Chu Feng who had helped her. In the end, she did not say anything. Instead, she lowered her head and shook it.

“You…”

Seeing that Shen Hong actually shook her head, Chu Feng’s anger soared through the skies. Had he not stood out for her, how could he possibly bring about such troubles for himself? Chu Feng had voluntarily decided to help her and did not expect Shen Hong to repay him with anything, but never did he expect her to act in such a way. This was simply helping Han Shi against him.

“Humph, what more do you have to say now? Not only did you beat up a fellow disciple, you even dared to frame your fellow disciple. With merely these two things, I could already take away your dog life.” Seeing that Shen Hong had decided to comply, the black haired elder immediately became ruthless after knowing the ‘truth.’ He pointed to Chu Feng and loudly shouted. At the same time, he started to emit a powerful killing intent.

“Shen Hong, Shen Lang, you brother and sister truly have guts. The two of you don’t even dare to admit when someone is bullying you, right? Do you wish to be a coward your entire lives? Do you wish to be trampled upon by others your entire lives? All of you,

you've come to the Holy Land of Martialism, was it your goal to be humiliated by others?" Chu Feng was deeply angered. He pointed to Shen Lang and his sister as well as the various people from the Southern Sea Region and shouted.

He, Chu Feng, was no coward. At the moment when he decided to act, he already knew such an outcome would occur. However, he did not expect this group of people from the Southern Sea Region to be cowardly to this extent. Their cowardice had enraged Chu Feng.

To Chu Feng's question, the various people from the Southern Sea Region merely lowered their heads and did not respond. Even Shen Hong was scared by the threats of that elder. Thus, how could they possibly dare to say anything?

"I can bear witness. I can testify for Chu Feng." Right at the moment when Chu Feng thought that no one would testify for him, who would've thought that Li Lei would actually stand out.

"You want to testify? What could you possibly testify?" Seeing Li Lei standing out, that elder frowned once again. With an extremely cold voice, he asked. The tone he spoke in was simply not one used to question someone. Instead, it was one of interrogation.

"I can testify for Chu Feng. Earlier, it was indeed Han Shi who was publicly assaulting Shen Hong without anyone to stop him. Seeing that Shen Hong was about to be completely stripped and humiliated by Han Shi, Chu Feng was unable to watch it anymore and finally decided to step forth to stop Han Shi."

When Li Lei said these words, his voice was shaking. He was even profusely sweating. One could see how scared he was. However, he still ended up saying all that he wanted to say.

"Slap." However, who would've thought that right after Li Lei finished his words, that black haired elder waved his large sleeve and, with a slap to the face, knocked Li Lei to the ground. Moreover, the strength behind his slap was extremely powerful. Not only did this slap shatter Li Lei's chin, it had even sunken half of Li Lei's entire head.

In merely an instant, Li Lei who was originally fine had been beaten beyond recognition. He had turned into a man with a face covered with blood and had already lost his consciousness.

"Humph. To follow the bad example of another, this crime is worthy of punishment. Men, go and imprison the two of them. I shall give them a good lesson." After he slapped Li Lei unconscious, that elder cast his vengeful gaze toward Chu Feng.

"F*ck your ancestor!" Seeing the miserable state that Li Lei had turned into, Chu Feng was unable to contain his fury anymore. How could he possibly idly stand there and allow himself to be captured by these elders?

Chu Feng bellowed in rage and immediately emitted his rank nine Martial Lord's martial power. Once his aura was emitted, the heaven and earth immediately started to shake. His powerful might turned into a frightening hurricane that rolled through all

directions.

The entire plaza as well as the outside of the plaza had been covered by Chu Feng's might and overflowing anger.

Chapter 1031 – Violently Beating The Han Family's Elders

"This aura, rank nine Marital Lord! This fellow by the name of Chu Feng is actually a rank nine Martial Lord?"

After sensing Chu Feng's devastating aura and ferocious killing intent, the expressions of everyone present immediately and drastically changed. They all started to move back. Their bodies even started to tremble. They were all intimidated by Chu Feng's might.

Especially Shen Lang and the others from the Southern Sea Region. The shocked and unbelieving expressions on their faces were even more evident.

They had all realized that Chu Feng was not someone simple. However, never had they imagined that Chu Feng was this powerful, so powerful that he had already reached rank nine Martial Lord.

Rank nine Martial Lord, one must know that in the Southern Sea Region, this was a rank that only the peak experts of the old generations have reached. In their generation, there was simply no one that had reached such a rank.

"He's actually a rank nine Martial Lord?"

As a matter of fact, not only them, even that black haired elder

who was against Chu Feng earlier was deeply frowning. A complicated expression appeared on his face. That was because he had never imagined that this junior from the Southern Sea Region would possess such a cultivation.

Rank nine Martial Lord, even in the entire Southern Cyanwood Forest, there were not many people that could reach such a rank. Furthermore, the few disciples that had reached rank nine Martial Lord were all older in age than Chu Feng.

It could be said that someone like Chu Feng who had entered rank nine Martial Lord at such a young age was a rarity even in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

This caused the black haired elder to realize that the situation had turned bad. Although his Han family's position in the Southern Cyanwood Forest was extremely high, the main purpose of the existence of the Southern Cyanwood Forest was to select outstanding disciples to be sent toward the Cyanwood Mountain. It was a provider of talent for the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for this Chu Feng, although he had come from the Southern Sea Region, he was, without a doubt, a rare talent. Such a rare talent was someone that even he cannot willfully dispose of. Otherwise, if such a matter was to spread to the headmaster, then even he would likely suffer a calamity.

"Men, capture him." Although he knew that the situation was bad and he had likely angered a troublesome character, he was, after all, an elder. Moreover, he was an elder of the Han family. Thus, the black haired elder did not yield. Instead, he commanded

the other four elders to capture Chu Feng.

He had decided to consider at length as to what to do with Chu Feng. He planned to first capture Chu Feng and then privately discuss with him hoping to turn big problems into small ones and the small ones into nothing.

“Woosh woosh.”

However, those four elders seemed to not understand the intention of the black haired elder. They acted simultaneously and all, without holding back anything, released their respective martial powers of rank one and two Martial Kings. Like formless ferocious beasts, those martial powers rushed toward Chu Feng.

Not only did they plan to use their own aura to suppress the berserk might displayed by Chu Feng, the attacks that they used were also no small matter. This was not simply a suppressing of Chu Feng; this was also to avenge Han Shi. They wished to humiliate Chu Feng in public.

Two rank one Martial Kings and two rank two Martial Kings. To a rank nine Martial Lord, this was a lineup that could not be defeated. However, that was only to the ordinary rank nine Martial Lords. To Chu Feng, the four of them could, at the very most, be considered to be four fierce tigers. Although tyrannical, they were simply throwing their lives away. That was because Chu Feng’s strength was as strong as that of a dragon.

“All of you ought to die without exception.”

Chu Feng suddenly moved. His anger was overflowing. His killing intent was extremely oppressing. When he moved, it was like the awakening of a god of war. In an instant, the air started to shake nonstop. Strong gales were blasting through everywhere. Not only did Chu Feng evade the attacks of the four Martial Kings, he even, like a demon, rushed into the center of the four men.

As he entered into the center, he released his boundless martial power. From formless to with form, four large hands had appeared. The four large hands shot out explosively and directly grabbed those four Martial Kings.

“Aiya~~~~”

The large hands were not a martial skill. It could be said that they’re merely a kind of trick that Chu Feng created through his martial power. However, their might was very powerful. Being held by those four large hands, the four Martial Kings immediately felt powerless from head to toe. It was as if their entire body’s strength had been taken away from them. Much less continuing to attack Chu Feng, the current them did not even have the power to resist.

However, this was not the worst. The worst thing was, when Chu Feng captured the four elders with his martial power large hands, he jumped from midair to a large tree and then, brandishing his large martial power hands, frantically smashed the four elders of the Han family toward a heaven reaching large tree.

“Slam slam slam slam.”

Although these trees were very thick and reached all the way to the heaven, they were, after all, trees. In order to protect them, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had placed powerful defensive spiritual barriers around them.

With the protection of the spiritual barriers, these trees were like steels and irons. When the bodies of the four elders were smashed toward them, the explosive sound of metal collision rumbled and numerous havoc-wreaking ripples appeared in succession.

The most important matter was that Chu Feng’s strength was too powerful. Even the heaven reaching tree that had a spiritual barrier placed around it ended up shaking uncontrollably after being smashed with the four elders. A large amount of leaves dropped from the sky like rain. Cracks had even started to appear in that spirit formation barrier.

In this sort of situation, those four elders were all smashed to disheveled states. Blood rushed out from both their noses and mouths. Even their old bones, the majority of them were shattered. All kinds of breaking and snapping sounds echoed through their bodies without stopping. In merely an instant, the four of them had been smashed into four bloodied individuals. It was so much that those two rank one Martial Kings had ended up fainting.

“Heavens, is this guy a monster? He actually beat four Martial King level elders to such a state relying only on his cultivation of rank nine Martial Lord?”

“Oh my god! They simply did not even have the ability to resist him. Is this truly a battle between Martial Kings and a Martial Lord?”

The number of people present was numerous to begin with. When Chu Feng started his attack, he had attracted quite a bit more crowd. Not only the disciples, even elders of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had arrived.

However, when they saw this scene, they were all stupefied. That was because, even in the Holy Land of Martialism, being able to surpass one’s cultivation to fight those stronger was far too few and in between. As for those who could beat up Martial Kings using only the cultivation of Martial Lords, they were geniuses. One must know that this sort of genius was no ordinary genius. Instead, they were geniuses that would be recognized by all in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Guys, look carefully, aren’t they the elders of the Han family? Who exactly is that guy? He actually publicly beat up the elders of the Han family even though he was only a disciple? Isn’t this too crazy?”

“Haha, pleasurable. This is truly too pleasurable. Those from the Han family, they relied on the fact that they have a lot of people in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they relied on the fact that Han Qingyu is the punishment elder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest who wields the authority to give out punishments, and decided to act wantonly without care for the others, offend the higher ups, and bully nearly everyone.”

“Today, it seems that they have provoked someone that they shouldn’t have and stepped on a nail. This child’s age is very young but he already possesses such a cultivation. Moreover, his battle power is extraordinary. He is, without a doubt, a genius. In my opinion, he is certainly someone of extraordinary background. Otherwise, how would he be willing to publicly beat up those from the Han family? Haha, truly satisfying. Never would I expect the people of the Han family would have such a day.”

The people that arrived later were unaware of what exactly had happened. However, they recognized that the elders were from the Han family. When they recalled how the Han family would tyrannize and humiliate them, they all felt extremely good. They all felt that Chu Feng’s beating was great and satisfying. Had it not been for the fact that the Han family was too powerful, they would definitely start clapping their hands and cheer for Chu Feng.

“Stop. Stop right away. Not only did you beat up a fellow disciple, you actually dared to offend your superior and beat up your elders? Do you not wish to live?”

Never would that black haired elder imagine that Chu Feng’s battle power was this strong. Beating up the two rank one Martial Kings and two rank two Martial Kings of his Han family was for Chu Feng, as effortless as beating up a bunch of puppies.

This caused him to have no choice but to redetermine Chu Feng and carefully treat him. However, he was, after all, someone from the Han family. The Han family’s honor could not be allowed to be trampled upon. Thus, after great hesitation, he ended up moving

his body and displayed his might of a rank three Martial King. He finally started to attack Chu Feng.

Chapter 1032 – Beating Up A Rank Three Martial King

Rank three Martial King, that was a rank that greatly surpassed that of a rank two Martial King. Moreover, not only was this black haired elder relatively young, his battle power was not ordinary either. At the very least, he was several times more powerful than the other four Han family elders.

Thus, when he decided to attack, it was no small matter. Boundless amount of oppressive power, like an army of formless beasts that were not only imposing but also roaring at ear-piercing tones, had actually managed to beat down Chu Feng's oppressiveness.

After he used his oppressive power, that black haired elder used the same sort of method that Chu Feng used.

Layers upon layer of martial power was sent forth by him. The powerful martial power, being controlled by him, turned from formless to form-possessing. They turned into four large swords that were over a dozen meters and flickered with light. Those large swords hacked down towards Chu Feng's large hands that were formed with his martial power. He planned to chop away Chu Feng's large hands and save his four elders.

A rank three Martial King could not be looked down upon. Although Chu Feng possessed a heaven defying level of battle power, he was still only a Martial Lord. He knew that if this was to continue on, it would be very difficult for him to fight against this black haired elder.

However, Chu Feng did not fear. With an intention, three rays of thunder were sent forth from his body with roaring noises. They twisted with the surroundings of his body and, in a blink of an eye, turned into an armor that radiated lightning from all over. This armor completely covered Chu Feng's body.

Once the Thunder Armor appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation instantly grew. Before the eyes of numerous observers, he went from rank nine Martial Lord to a rank one Martial King.

"Heeyaa~~~"

With the increase in his cultivation, the aura emitted by Chu Feng turned completely different. The difference between Martial Lord and Martial Kings was the level of martial power. When Chu Feng stepped into the Martial King realm, the martial power that he controlled had also turned into king level martial power.

Thus, the four enormous swords formed with martial power that were extremely threatening earlier were now so weak that they would collapse at the first blow. Chu Feng loudly shouted and spread open his hand. A palm was shot out.

"Boom."

When the palm strike was sent forth, waves of energy soared through the sky. Layers upon layers of energy appeared as if they could destroy everything. Everywhere they passed, cracks would appear in the air. As for the four enormous swords created with

martial power, they were directly shattered.

“He actually grasps such a method to directly reach Martial King from Martial Lord? Is this child truly someone from the Southern Sea Region? When did such a powerful character appear in the Southern Sea Region? He is simply a rare genius even in our Holy Land of Martialism.”

Seeing Chu Feng’s change after using his Thunder Armor, the black haired elder was greatly shocked once again. It could be said that the strength displayed by Chu Feng had provoked his nerves time and time again.

However, regardless, the Han family’s honor could not be allowed to be trampled upon. Despite how rare a genius Chu Feng was, he would not allow him to humiliate those from his Han family before all these people. Thus, he executed a skill with one hand. When he attacked with his right hand, his boundless martial energy transformed into countless amounts of strange birds.

Each and every one of those strange birds were several meters in size. Their bodies were black in color and their feathers were sharp like blades. Especially their sharp beaks, they looked as though they could pierce through everything. Even the space of the Holy Land of Martialism would be pierced through by these strange birds’ sharp beaks with one strike.

Thus, when the strange birds that covered the sky appeared, the surrounding space started to crack and shatter. The sunny and cloudless daytime turned into a boundless night as it was covered by that frightening might.

This was a rank seven martial skill. It was a special martial skill of the Han family. In the hands of this black haired elder, the unique might and power of this martial skill was thoroughly displayed.

“Jijijiji.”

After these sky-covering strange birds appeared, they completely surrounded Chu Feng. Then, they started to emit a strange cry and charged toward Chu Feng.

“Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry.” Facing those strange birds that had covered the sky, Chu Feng was not frightened in the slightest. Controlling his body’s martial power, he lifted up one hand and clenched it. A large golden sword appeared in his hand.

After that large golden sword appeared, the roar of a dragon followed suit. Succeeding that ear-piercing dragon roar sounded, a formless oppressive might suddenly appeared.

That oppressive might was so powerful that it could destroy everything in its path. Before that formless oppressive might, everyone felt an enormous pressure. The crowd watching the battle were all forced back many steps. As for those with low cultivation, they were, like scarecrows, blown away.

The most important matter was that before this oppressive might, even those tyrannical strange birds became devastated. As they continued to emit their strange cries, their bodies were ripped

apart. In the end, like mist, they disappeared.

“Old bastard, you actually dared to beat Li Lei to such a state. Today, I shall have you pay your debt of blood with blood.”

After destroying the strange bird martial skill, Chu Feng did not just stand there idly. His body moved. Holding the Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry in his hand and carrying along with him the four Han family elders, he rushed toward that black haired elder.

“Woosh woosh woosh.” Chu Feng’s speed was strikingly fast. Although he was only a rank one Martial King, his speed was something that even rank three Marital Kings could not be careless of.

However, at this moment, the most frightening thing about Chu Feng was not his speed. Instead, it was his attack. In Chu Feng’s hands, that Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry was utilized without restraint. It was no longer an ordinary martial skill nor was it an ordinary weapon anymore. Instead, it was more like a sharp blade that steals one’s soul.

“You brat!!!”

Before Chu Feng’s attack, that black haired elder’s expression also took great change. Fear filled his eyes. That was because the current him was not only forced into a passive state of defense, Chu Feng’s countless and changing attacks had also sealed off all possibilities for him to counterattack.

The current him did not even have the time to use a martial skill or take out a weapon. The only thing he could do was to constantly dodge Chu Feng's attacks. Actually, he did not even have the ability to dodge anymore.

What did they mean by being careless once would bring about thousands of regrets? This black haired elder was most definitely the living example of that. With his strength, if he had decided to fight Chu Feng with his all right at the get-go, then even Chu Feng would be incapable of easily triumphing over him.

However, due to this carelessness, an opportunity was seized by Chu Feng. Even though he possessed countless more powerful methods, Chu Feng did not give him any opportunity to use them. Thus, he had become completely helpless.

The current black haired elder was equivalent to a fierce tiger that had been tightly tied up. Even though it possessed very sharp teeth and ferocious strength, it was incapable of using them. It was an extremely difficult state to bear.

"Wooshuaa"

Suddenly, the Blade of the Void Dragon's Cry in Chu Feng's hand was thrust forward. A golden light flashed past. A blossom of blood sprinkled through the sky. By the time people managed to react, what they saw was that black haired elder's arm flying down with blood. This sword strike from Chu Feng had actually chopped off the black haired elder's arm.

“Ahhh~~~ You little damned bastard! I will slaughter you!”

The pain of losing his arm caused the black haired elder to grimace and lose his rationality. He who was endlessly enraged not only cursed at Chu Feng, he even spoke words of threat. From his body emitted an overflowing killing intent. If he had the chance, he might have really tried to kill Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng did not give him such a chance. The Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry in Chu Feng’s hand was waved once again. “Kacha.” Another splash of blood blossomed. The other arm of that black haired elder had been chopped off by Chu Feng. Moreover, when that arm had been chopped off, Chu Feng once again brandished his sword and sliced that severed arm into countless pieces.

“Ahhh~~~~ You bastard! I swear that I will skin you, pull out your tendons and dismember you to ten thousand pieces!”

Seeing his severed arm that was sliced into countless pieces, the black haired elder gnashed his teeth in anger. His heart and lungs were nearly about to explode. That was because Chu Feng’s action of severing his arms before all these disciples and elders was not only humiliating, it was also trampling upon the dignity of his Han family.

Chapter 1033 – Killing Spree

“Heavens, this, this, this…” Not only that black haired elder, even all the people in the crowd were stupefied by Chu Feng’s actions. That was because at this moment, Chu Feng’s actions were no longer as simple as teaching the Han family elder a lesson. His actions were simply chopping him to eight sections.

That’s right, Chu Feng was truly going to chop that black haired elder to eight pieces. The enraged Chu Feng was capable of doing anything. Especially that black haired elder, he had beaten and seriously injured Li Lei before Chu Feng. This was something that he could not endure.

Thus, as the golden light flashed through, the body of the black haired elder started to splatter blood all over. It was being separated apart repeatedly.

Finally, when Chu Feng landed on the ground, the black haired elder only had his torso and head remaining on him. His four limbs had all been cut off. In fact, even his body had been badly mangled with white bones showing through. It was a very frightening scene.

“What, what, what, what are you planning to do?”

Even though he had been sliced apart beyond recognition, what the black haired elder had on his face was not an expression of anger. Instead, it was an expression of fear. That was because Chu Feng had raised the large golden sword in his hand once again. As

for that sharp sword, the place that it was aimed at was the black haired elder's dantian.

"This disciple, please don't! You must know that killing an elder is a crime that you could be beheaded for." Seeing that Chu Feng was planning to kill that black haired elder, there were people with good intentions who advised against it.

However, who would've thought that Chu Feng refused to listen to them. He raised the large golden sword in his hand, restricted the black haired elder with his oppressive might and then coldly said to him.

"This elder here, not only does he not uphold justice for his disciples, he even bends the law in order to favor his relative and threatens and beats up his disciples. He even wished to kill his disciples."

"For your conducts, you ought to be punished, ought to be killed..."

"Woosh."

After he finished saying those words, the large golden sword in Chu Feng's hand suddenly dropped down. "Puchi." It pierced into the black haired elder's dantian region. After that, the large golden sword slightly trembled which caused layers of berserk energy ripples to shoot out from within the black haired elder's body. "Bang." A muffled sound echoed. Blood splattered everywhere. That black haired elder had been met with a violent death.

“Ahhhh~~~, you damned bastard! You actually dared to kill someone of our Han family! I’ll kill you!”

Seeing the black haired elder being killed before their eyes, the other four elders of the Han family were furiously enraged. Not only did they display anger all over their faces, their eyes were also blood red. From within their bloodshot eyes, there emitted a very strong killing intent. If they were able to do it, they would wish to kill Chu Feng with their gazes.

“There are indeed people that ought to die today. However, it is not me, it’s you all.”

Facing the threats from the four Han family elders, Chu Feng coldly laughed. Then, a flash of coldness passed through his eyes. “Bang, bang, bang, bang.” Four muffled sounds echoed in succession. Those four elders who were speaking threatening words to Chu Feng earlier had been crushed to death by the four large hands formed by Chu Feng’s martial power. They had instantly died.

After killing the five elders of the Han family, Chu Feng stretch his palm toward the plaza. A berserk attraction energy rushed out from his palm. He sucked Li Lei whose head was covered with blood and had already fainted over to him and then placed him over his shoulder.

After that, Chu Feng’s legs moved, he started rapidly flying toward the direction of the exit in his memory. Chu Feng knew

that he had created a major disaster for himself. Thus, from the beginning, he had never planned to continue staying in the Southern Cyanwood Forest and had prepared to leave in stealth.

"Don't you dare escape. Our Han family will definitely not let you get away with this." Who would've thought that after Chu Feng took two steps, shouts sounded from behind him.

Turning his head back to see, it was actually Han Shi. At this moment, Han Shi's face was still covered with blood. However, his chin that had been shattered by Chu Feng was unexpectedly fully healed. Furthermore, a large group of young men and women were standing behind him.

They ought to all be people from the Han family. Otherwise, they would not all be pointing at Chu Feng and cursing at him. Evidently, they had been greatly angered because Chu Feng had killed five of their Han family's elders.

"Courting death." Seeing the faces of Han Shi and them who had relied on force to bully others all the time, Chu Feng sneered. He then raised his palm and a boundless martial power flowed out from it. "Bang bang bang bang bang bang bang." A burst of muffled sounds echoed. Han Shi and them who were threatening Chu Feng had all been turned into pools of blood. They were all killed by Chu Feng.

"Is there anyone else from the Han family present? Today, I shall kill all of you." After killing Han Shi and them, Chu Feng asked with a loud voice. While speaking, Chu Feng cast his sharp gaze at the various silhouettes in the air and on the ground.

“Hualalala.”

Once Chu Feng said these words, everyone was shocked. When faced with Chu Feng’s cold gaze overflowing with killing intent, all the people present, regardless of whether they were elders or disciples, all turned deathly pale. With trembling lips, they couldn’t help but involuntarily retreat back.

After seeing Chu Feng’s methods, who dared to proclaim that they’re from the Han family? Much less those who were only bystanders and not from the Han family, even those who are from the Han family did not dare to open their mouths and admit it.

That was because they were certain that as long as anyone dared to proclaim that they were from the Han family and possessed a cultivation weaker than Chu Feng, they would all be met with a devastating end.

After all, killing a single person was killing, and no different from killing ten people. Likewise, killing a hundred was also killing. With Chu Feng’s ruthless methods, they were able to be certain that even if there were a thousand people, Chu Feng wouldn’t even blink his eyes before obliterating every one of them. He was simply not like a human and more like a bloodthirsty devil.

“A bunch of trash.” Seeing the cowering crowd, Chu Feng sneered. He knew that there was certainly more people from the Han family within the crowd. However, when faced with death, they did not dare to admit to it.

After this, Chu Feng decided to not stay any longer. After all, this Southern Cyanwood Forest was filled with experts like clouds. If he was to alarm the elders of the core zone, then regardless of how heaven defying Chu Feng was, he would likely find it extremely difficult to escape. Thus, Chu Feng needed to leave this place as quickly as possible.

"Hum." However, right after Chu Feng decided to leave, a boundless powerful pressure appeared out of nowhere. As if illuminating everything, a golden spirit barrier appeared. In a blink of an eye, it had covered this region of space with Chu Feng within it.

After the boundless powerful pressure and the sturdy spirit barrier appeared, a voice filled with imposing might sounded. "Coming as you please and leaving as you please. What sort of place did you take this Southern Cyanwood Forest as?"

Turning their heads toward the source of the voice, the expressions of everyone present took a huge change. This was especially for the people of the Han family. They displayed expressions of ecstasy. That was because the elder that had appeared was a grey haired old man. Moreover, he was wearing a dark blue colored gown. That was the symbol of a management elder.

Actually, this management elder's cultivation was not very high. His cultivation was only a rank higher than the black haired Han family elder, being at rank four Martial King. However, the imposing aura as well as his temperament was completely different

from the black haired elder. He truly displayed the air of an expert.

This was precisely the powerfulness of management elders. In the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the amount of management elders was indeed numerous. However, not a single person who was capable of becoming a management elder was a nobody.

Thus, when this management elder appeared, practically everyone present felt that a great catastrophe would befall Chu Feng.

“White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.”

However, when all the elders and disciples, including that grey haired management elder, assumed that Chu Feng would not be able to escape, Chu Feng did not even bother glancing at the management elder and directly displayed his White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

The White Tiger Slaughter Technique was a supreme secret skill. Its strength was extremely ferocious. This was especially when Chu Feng’s cultivation reached Martial King level. This supreme secret technique’s power was even more unsurpassable.

Furthermore, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique was known to be a martial skill that could conquer all obstacles and break apart everything in its path. The so-called spirit barriers, before the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique, was simply unworthy of mention.

Thus, when the devastating ray of light that formed a White Tiger with supreme might appeared in the sky brushed through that golden spirit formation, a loud explosion was heard and this region of space started to violently tremble. At the same time, that golden spirit formation barrier was completely shattered.

Chapter 1034 – A Shocking Reversal

“Heavens, that guy actually smashed apart the management elder’s spirit formation barrier.”

“The strength earlier was extremely powerful. That is not a taboo martial skill nor is it an ordinary martial skill. What was it? It actually contained such a powerful might.”

Chu Feng’s action had once again caused a commotion through the crowd. He had stupefied all the people present regardless of whether they were disciples or elders. Never had they imagined that the defensive spirit formation of a management elder would be broken apart by a single strike from Chu Feng.

At the very least, in the entire Southern Cyanwood Forest, there hadn’t been any other disciple until now who was capable of doing such a feat. Even the strongest disciples were incapable of doing that. However, this Chu Feng, a disciple that no one recognized, was able to do it. How could they not be shocked?

“This sort of sensation, could it be a secret skill?” In reality, not only were the crowd shocked, even that grey haired management elder began frowning. An unexpected amazement shone through his eyes.

“Azure Dragon Dashing Technique.”

At the moment then the crowd was immersed by the might of Chu Feng’s White Tiger Slaughter Technique, an azure light

flickered under Chu Feng's feet. In the end, it condensed into a vivid and lifelike enormous azure colored dragon.

"Aouuu~~~~~"

Once the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique appeared, a dragon roar immediately shook the world. As the dragon roared, its body started to move back and forth. The only thing that the crowd could see was a flash of azure colored light. Chu Feng had already flown to a faraway distance. The speed of the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique was truly frighteningly fast.

"This sort of sensation, it's another secret skill. This child actually grasped two secret skills?" The grey haired elder was a knowledgeable person. He recognized that both the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique and the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique were secret skills.

At this moment, he was undoubtedly shocked. He appeared to have forgotten that Chu Feng had killed elders and disciples. While utilizing extremely powerful movement martial skill to chase after Chu Feng, he loudly shouted, "Little friend, may I know of your great name?"

Being questioned by that grey haired elder, Chu Feng did not stop his speed. However, he turned his head around and loudly said to that grey haired elder, "Remember, my name is Chu Feng."

After finishing saying those words, Chu Feng turned around once more and continued to hasten the Azure Dragon Dashing

Technique with all his strength. He rushed toward the direction of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's entrance. His goal was to escape this place with Li Lei as quickly as possible.

"It's actually you?"

Who would've thought that when that grey haired elder saw Chu Feng's facial appearance, his expression actually took a huge change. A hard to describe sense of joy rushed onto his face. The gaze that he had was like that of an extremely poverty-wretched person discovering a boundless amount of precious treasures. It was an extremely marvelous expression.

He, who was extremely emotional, appeared to have his mind thrown off track. While chasing after Chu Feng, he shouted loudly, "Little friend Chu Feng, please stop leaving. What had happened earlier is most definitely a misunderstanding. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest would definitely give you an explanation."

"Little friend, don't leave. Little friend, don't leave~~~~" Seeing that Chu Feng did not bother to stop and was escaping with extremespeed, that grey haired elder became even more frantic. He no longer knew what to do. His tone had changed from one of menace to one of plea.

"Hahaha, this old man is truly interesting. He actually wanted to use such a low method to stop you. Did he take you as a fool?" Seeing the changes of the grey haired old man, Eggy was greatly amused and began to laugh out loud. She felt that the methods of this grey haired old man was truly too childish.

“Who knows what is going on with this elder. I felt somewhat strange the entire time. Especially when he saw my face, he seemed to have been pretty shocked by it. Could it be that he truly knows me?”

In contrast to Eggy, Chu Feng started to ponder. He felt that there was a great change to the grey haired elder after he saw his facial appearance. He did not appear to fear that Chu Feng was trying to escape, instead he appeared more like he feared that Chu Feng would leave. He did not appear to be trying to trick him into staying but instead appeared more like sincerely urging him to stay.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I know that you’ve come from the Southern Sea Region. You have managed to pass through the trial spirit formation that was set up by our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Lord Headmaster already knew of little friend Chu Feng’s exceptional talent. It is merely because of our negligence that we missed the opportunity to meet with little friend Chu Feng.”

“Because of this, Lord Headmaster flew into a terrible rage. He gave us a limit of ten days to find little friend Chu Feng. If we were unable to find little friend Chu Feng in ten days, we would be met with a great catastrophe.”

“We have fruitlessly and painfully searched for multiple days. However, never would we have imagined that by chance or accident, little friend Chu Feng has already entered our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Yet, we actually didn’t manage to discover that.

This is truly a negligence on our part."

"If little friend Chu Feng was to leave today and if the matters today were to be found out by Lord Headmaster, then we would definitely be greatly punished. I'm afraid that we might even be beheaded."

"Little friend Chu Feng, I plead that you might be willing to pity us weary old bones and give us a chance. Please, stay." Seeing Chu Feng's indifferent appearance, that grey haired elder frankly told him the reason and sincerely pleaded for him to stay.

"Wow, this old man actually gave a very sounding reason that strikes me as being the truth. Chu Feng, do you think this is real?" asked Eggy with shock.

"This elder is a management elder. In the Southern Cyanwood Forest, his status is very respected. Moreover, he does not appear to be someone from the Han family. Even if I have created a great calamity for myself, there should be no reason for him to go so far and use such methods to try to detain me. I believe his words are trustworthy." analyzed Chu Feng.

"In that case, doesn't it mean that if we are to stay, then you'd be able to reach your goal instantly, directly gain the favor of the Headmaster and be sent to the Cyanwood Mountain?" Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy was overjoyed. After all, this conclusion was truly a surprise. It appeared to be a good conclusion and a pleasant surprise.

“Even if what he had said was the truth, I have, after all, created a calamity for myself. I must first probe things out.” Thinking about this, Chu Feng did not slow down. Instead, he asked in a loud voice.

“The reason I entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest is because I’ve heard that the reputation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest is pretty good. It is said to be a good power that would remove the evils for people. However, upon coming to this place, I discovered that that is completely not the case.”

“A man from the Han family publicly assaulted a woman from my Southern Sea Region. It could be said that he had disregarded all laws and discipline. However, the matter that caused my great intolerance the most is the fact that even after the elders of the Southern Cyanwood Forest knew of this matter, they didn’t dare to bother with it. Instead, they allowed the Han family’s man to continue his rash actions at will.”

“I was unable to sit idly by and watch. Thus, I set off to teach him a lesson. However, who would’ve thought that I would end up attracting the retaliation of the Han family elders. When they started attacking me, they wanted to to kill me. If I didn’t have the means to defend myself, I’m afraid that I would’ve already met with a violent death.”

“And now, even you, a management elder, had come to chase after me. This sort of place, how could I possibly have trust in it? How could I possibly stay behind?” Chu Feng’s words were filled with blame and displeasure. It was as if he had truly lost his trust and confidence in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

This caused the complexion of the grey haired elder to turn green. However, he was unable to provide justification. That was because he knew very well what sort of conduct the people of the Han family had in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This was truly something that he could not explain.

Being helpless, he could only lowly say. “Little friend Chu Feng, the Lord Headmaster of our Southern Cyanwood Forest is renowned for upholding justice. I felt that the things that you have encountered today is all but a misunderstanding. We can report this matter to Lord Headmaster; I believe Lord Headmaster will definitely uphold justice for you.”

“Heh, those words of yours sound even sweeter than singing. Regardless of what has occurred, it doesn’t change the fact that I have killed elders and disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. I refused to believe that your Southern Cyanwood Forest would let me off.” Chu Feng sneered. He had an expression of disbelief. While he spoke those words, he suddenly accelerated his speed and began to increase the distance between him and the grey haired elder once again.

“Little friend Chu Feng, if it was truly as you have said where the Han family’s men were the first in the wrong, then even if little friend Chu Feng had killed them, it would be reasonable and something that ought to have happened. As this is helping the people get rid of the evil, how could Lord Headmaster blame you?” said the grey haired elder impatiently.

“Your words now are simple, however there is no substance

behind them. Who knows whether you might end up going back on them. How can I possibly trust you?" Chu Feng sneered once again. The Azure Dragon under his foot also started snarling as if it was mocking the empty talk spoken by that grey haired elder.

"Little friend Chu Feng, if you do not believe in the words that this old man has spoken, there is nothing that I can do. However, I truly wish that you would stay because Lord Headmaster had personally said before that you're the hope of our Southern Cyanwood Forest."

Seeing that Chu Feng was soon to reach the exit of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and that the elder watching after the exit was obviously unable to stop Chu Feng, the grey haired elder grew completely anxious. In this state of extreme panic, he actually stopped chasing after Chu Feng. Instead, with a 'putt' sound, he had kneeled onto the air and violently kowtowed toward Chu Feng.

Loudly, he said, "Little friend Chu Feng, this old man is begging you."

This is a dragon roaring sound.(ED: or what the Chinese believe it to sound like)

Chapter 1035 – The Unsolved Crisis

Chapter 1035 – The Unsolved Crisis

“This…” Seeing that the grey haired elder had actually kneeled down to him, Chu Feng was greatly shocked.

In reality, he did not wish to leave the Southern Cyanwood Forest. After all, he had come to the Southern Cyanwood Forest with a goal in mind. If it was truly as what that grey haired elder had said and the Southern Cyanwood Forest had been painfully searching for him, then it meant that they had considered Chu Feng of great importance. Chu Feng would naturally be willing to stay in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Merely, Chu Feng also knew that he had created no small disaster for himself. Since he was apprehensive about the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he ended up saying those words in order to test this grey haired elder to see how sincere he was in trying to keep him.

As the grey haired elder had already shown his sincerity to such a state, Chu Feng would naturally not be someone who would refuse to give back face. Thus, with a turn of his body, he steered the Azure Dragon underneath him and flew over to the grey haired elder.

“Elder, this junior has seen your sincerity. For the Southern Cyanwood Forest to have an elder like yourself, I believe there is also a virtuous face to this place. This junior is willing to stay.”

Chu Feng dissipated his Azure Dragon and then helped the grey haired elder up.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I thank you for giving our Southern Cyanwood Forest this opportunity. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest will definitely not disappoint you.” Seeing that Chu Feng had returned, an ecstatic expression filled the grey haired elder’s face. It was as if a heavy stone that had suspended in his heart had finally been lifted.

“Woosh woosh woosh woosh woosh.”

Right at this moment, from the distant horizon, the sound of wind being pierced through suddenly sounded. Chu Feng was able to see that several tens of figures of elderly men wearing blue colored gowns were approaching them with great speed. All of them possessed a level of cultivation that wasn’t weak.

The weakest among them were rank four Martial Kings. The majority of them were rank five Martial Kings or above. As for the most powerful person, he was an old man with two grizzled temples and a hair crown. His cultivation had already reached rank eight Martial King. Evidently, the matter regarding Chu Feng had already alarmed the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s core zone and caused all of these finest management elders to appear.

“Little friend Chu Feng, there is no need for you to fear. All of our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s management elders knows of your importance. There is definitely no one that will dare to harm you.” Fearing that Chu Feng might be worried, that grey haired elder spoke to soothe him.

Sure enough, it was exactly as that grey haired elder had said. Those management elders were originally aggressive. However, when they saw Chu Feng's facial appearance from afar, their expressions all took a huge change. Their faces began to reveal unexpected surprise and joy. It could not be denied that they were all exceptionally excited and started to accelerate their speed.

When they arrived nearby, they all stood in the sky uniformly. They had kept a short distance from Chu Feng and the grey haired elder. Only that old man with two grizzled temples and a cultivation of rank eight Martial King walked toward Chu Feng and the grey haired elder.

"I pay my respects to Elder Gongsun." Seeing this elder approaching, the grey haired elder immediately stepped forward to greet him.

"Could it be... that he's the person from the Southern Sea Region that had killed the elders and disciples of the Han family?" asked Elder Gongsun.

"Reporting to Elder Gongsun, it is indeed this child who has done those things. However, there is a reason for how the matter escalated to that. It is the Han's family people that were wrong first. Little friend Chu Feng was unable to bear being humiliated by them. That's the reason why he decided to fight back with full strength." The grey haired elder defended Chu Feng.

"So his name is Chu Feng?" After hearing the words of the grey

haired elder, that Elder Gongsun also nodded. He then cast his gaze toward Chu Feng. With a very amiable tone, he said, “The conducts of the Han family have always been excessive. What little friend Chu Feng has done could be considered a lesson for them. You need not worry, when Lord Headmaster returns, I will definitely report this matter to him and have Lord Headmaster provide you with a justification.”

“Then, I shall trouble elder.” After seeing the attitude of this Elder Gongsun, Chu Feng heaved a long sigh of relief in his heart. That was because judging from their attitude, Chu Feng was able to tell that what the grey haired elder had said ought to be the truth.

Otherwise, it was impossible for these elders to lean toward him after he created such great desecration. From this, he could tell that the Headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had indeed given a strict order that caused these management elders to not dare to be disrespectful toward him.

“Elder Gongsun, to be able to find little friend Chu Feng from this could be said to be obtaining profit from disaster. However, Lord Headmaster is, after all, not present and there is no one who can uphold justice for little friend Chu Feng.”

“In my opinion, I think we should bring little friend Chu Feng out of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and wait for Lord Headmaster to return first before bringing little friend Chu Feng back.” Suddenly, an elder with the cultivation of rank seven Martial King stepped forward and suggested.

“Why?” Elder Gongsun frowned. He asked in an extremely

puzzled manner.

“As far as I know, Punishment Elder Han Qingyu has already returned to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. For such a major event to happen to the Han family, there will definitely be people that have gone to report to him.”

“You ought to know that the reason the Han family dares to act so unscrupulously and without regard is all because of their reliance in the protection of Han Qingyu. Moreover, this Han Qingyu shield is extremely renowned.”

“In normal times, who would dare to call out the wrongs of his Han family? If he heard any of those, he would fly into a terrible rage. Yet today, little friend Chu Feng here has publicly killed many people from the Han family. If Han Qingyu discovers that, he will definitely lose his mind.” Said that rank seven Martial King elder in an extremely worried manner.

“That’s right. Elder Gongsun, according to the character of that Han Qingyu, I’m afraid that he will dare to do anything. As Lord Headmaster has yet to return, it is not safe for us to have little friend Chu Feng stay in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Why don’t we just do as Elder Li suggested and have him leave the Southern Cyanwood Forest for the time being. When the Lord Headmaster returns, we can ask Lord Headmaster to personally invite little friend Chu Feng back. What do you think?” At this moment, the management elders present all nodded their heads in approval.

“When Lord Headmaster gave the order that day, Han Qingyu was also present. He is not someone who doesn’t recognize little friend Chu Feng. Nor is he someone who doesn’t know the importance of little friend Chu Feng. Are you suggesting that he will dare to go against the orders of Lord Headmaster and bring about harm to little friend Chu Feng?”

“I believe that Han Qingyu, as the Punishment Elder, ought to be able to distinguish between what is more important. Even if he dares to not put the orders Lord Headmaster has given in his eyes, I will also not allow him to bring about harm to little friend Chu Feng.”

“Are you suggesting that our Southern Cyanwood Forest, with all our elders and disciples, have no one, other than Lord Headmaster, that could control his Han family?” Elder Gongsun had a displeasure expressed in his eyes. It seemed as if he was unsatisfied with that Han Qingyu.

“But…” However, the other elders present were still worried.

“There’s no buts. We will bring little friend Chu Feng to Lord Headmaster’s Hall right now. I refuse to believe that Han Qingyu will truly be daring enough to cause troubles at Lord Headmaster’s Hall. If he truly dares, then even without the need for Lord Headmaster to punish him, I shall give him some warning myself.”

After he finished saying those words, that Elder Gongsun waved his large sleeve and began to fly toward the core zone of the

Southern Cyanwood Forest. Seeing this, the other elders did not dare to hesitate yet also did not dare to lower their guards. They stood all around Chu Feng, placing him between them to protect him. Only then did they start to follow Elder Gongsun.

Chu Feng who had been paying attention to the details noticed that although these elders appeared to be just casually standing beside him, they were actually standing at carefully selected locations. This was a kind of protection formation. As for the center of the formation, the target of protection, was Chu Feng.

From this, two things could be determined. Firstly, they held Chu Feng in great importance. Secondly, they were deeply afraid of that Han Qingyu.

“Punishment Elder Han Qingyu, is it? It seems that the status the Han family has in the Southern Cyanwood Forest is nothing to look down upon. Chu Feng, it seems that your crisis is still unresolved.” Eggy laughed. However, her tone was that of anticipation.

“If possible, I also wish to see exactly what sort of character this Han Qingyu is.” Chu Feng smiled indifferently. He appeared to be extremely calm.

Facing this sort of situation, Chu Feng was not nervous. The only thought Chu Feng had in his mind was that the Han family, was the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s tumor. Although he had just entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest, based on the importance that the Southern Cyanwood Forest held him in, it might be possible for him to eradicate this tumor.

If such a chance truly presented itself before him, then Chu Feng would definitely not let it go.

It’s a small crown that’s used as a ornament on men’s long hair after it’s tied up.

The Southern Cyanwood Forest's Hope

Chapter 1036 – Perhaps The Situation Is Not Good

After making their decision, Chu Feng and the elders proceeded to fly toward the Lord Headmaster's Hall. They planned to quietly wait for Lord Headmaster's return.

On their way there, they had also attracted the attention of many people. Especially when they passed through the plaza, the crowd who had borne witness to all that had happened all displayed astonished expressions. Their gazes were filled with amazement and confusion.

Seeing the respectful appearance and their extremely cherished treatment those management elders had toward Chu Feng, how could that possibly resemble the treatment of a criminal. It was simply offering extremely respectful service toward a distinguished guest.

"What is happening? How come those management elders not seem to have caught Chu Feng and bring him to trial and appears more like trying to protect Chu Feng as he returns to the city?"

"Extraordinary. As I said, that Chu Feng is extraordinary. He dares to openly and fearlessly confront the Han family. He most definitely has something to rely on. Look, even those management elders don't dare to do anything to him. This has illustrated everything. It appears that the Han family has truly met their match this time around."

“Are you kidding? I’ve heard that this Chu Feng has come from the Southern Sea Region. What sort of background could someone from the Southern Sea Region possibly have in our Holy Land of Martialism?”

“You’re truly stupid. Who said that it’s necessary for him to have a background in order to be valued? Did you not see Chu Feng’s actions earlier? Even a management elder was incapable of catching up to him. That sort of strength at such a young age, he is simply a rare genius. I’m afraid that such a talented individual like him can only be found among the core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“That’s right, that’s right. The Eastern Cyanwood Forest, the Western Cyanwood Forest, the Northern Cyanwood Forest and our Southern Cyanwood Forest are four subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“However, the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests are all very prosperous. In the entire Cyanwood region, they are all famous for their strength. For the other subsidiary powers, how could any of them dare to be disrespectful toward them? Even those ancient and mighty powers don’t dare to do anything to them. They are nearly as respected as the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“However, although we are the same as them, being genuine subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain, our status is not only a tier beneath the other three Cyanwood Forests. It was so much so that those non-genuine subsidiary powers look down upon us and does not put us in their eyes.”

“In this Cyanwood Region where the Cyanwood Mountain reside in, we, a grand subsidiary power, was actually degenerated to the status of a third-rate power.”

“The reason why this is the case is because our Southern Cyanwood Forest is not located in a good place. Although there are numerous people here, the number of powerful clans are truly too few. As for excellent talents, they are even fewer. This caused us to become incapable of sending outstanding talents to the Cyanwood Mountain the entire time, which in turn caused our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s status to fall by the day.”

“As for that Chu Feng, he is definitely a rare genius. Even if he is to be sent to the Cyanwood Mountain, he can also qualify as a genius there. With the courage and insight he displayed earlier, he might even create a grand accomplishment for himself in the Cyanwood Mountain. This sort of genius, this sort of character, how can our Southern Cyanwood Forest possibly let him slip by? We most definitely need to foster him.”

“Hearing what you said, it truly sounds reasonable. In that case, doesn’t it mean that this youngster from the Southern Sea Region who does not have any backing will truly become a king, a hegemon in our Southern Cyanwood Forest?” The crowd began to discuss about Chu Feng spiritedly. There were all kinds of different speculations and guesses. However, the more they guessed, the more energetic they became. They even began to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

After hearing the discussion of the crowd, the expressions of those who had come from the Southern Sea Region turned ugly. In

order to save their own lives, they had claimed that Chu Feng was lying. Even Shen Hong whom Chu Feng had saved behaved immorally. Not only did she twist the truth, she then threw stones at Chu Feng, lying and pushing the blame onto him.

If Chu Feng was truly as those people had said, being soon to become the new hope of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and become the person who the Southern Cyanwood Forest would focus on fostering, it would be no small matter. Upon thinking about the methods Chu Feng displayed earlier, they became extremely worried.

They were worried that Chu Feng might, because of their lying and assisting the Han family, to bring about retaliation against them.

Thus, an indescribable fear began to surge in their hearts, causing them to feel extremely uneasy. There were even people that had already startled to tremble. Fear had truly instilled in them.

“Woosh woosh woosh woosh woosh.”

However, right at the moment when everyone was discussing Chu Feng spiritedly, a violent hurricane suddenly sounded from the core region of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. That hurricane was so powerful that even the enormous trees that reached the heaven started to shake. From within the hurricane came several figures. In the end, they intercepted Elder Gongsun and them.

These people were also mangement elders. However, they all had unfriendly expressions on their faces. It was so much that they displayed traces of enmity as they looked at Elder Gongsun and them.

It was especially true for that leader. His white brows were like swords. His two eyes were like that of an eagle's. His sharp figure and his appearance, he gave off an extremely fiend-like sensation.

Moreover, this person's cultivation wasn't weak either. He was actually the same as Elder Gongsun, a rank eight Martial King. The most important matter was that his hostile aura was crystal clear. This man was precisely the backbone of the Han family, the Punishment Elder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Han Qingyu.

"The Punishment Elder has arrived. This is truly great. There's finally someone who can uphold justice for us now."

"Long live the Punishment Elder, oh~~~~~"

When they saw Han Qingyu, the people of the Han family appeared as if they had seen hope before their eyes. Their low spirits instantly disappeared. There were even some people who began to cheer. They had completely ignored the other disciples and elders before their eyes. Their monstrous hegemon air started to brim once again.

"Gongsun Kuo, hand him over." Han Qingyu spoke indifferently. There was not the slightest trace of courtesy in his words. Instead, it sounded more like a command. It was as if he was truly the ruler

of this place.

“Han Qingyu, please take note of the tone you’re speaking with. You’d best not think that just because you’re the Punishment Elder you’ll truly be underneath a single person and above everyone else other than Lord Headmaster, that no one else could contend against you.”

“You’d best remember that if we are to truly compare status and position, I, Gongsun Kuo, am not underneath you.”

Elder Gongsun was evidently not someone easy to deal with. The tone he replied with contained no trace of politeness. Instead, it contained a very strong oppressive might. That formless oppressive might swept past the crowd to the west and especially those from the Han family. Those who were previously cheering and lost themselves in joy upon seeing the arrival of Han Qingyu immediately grew quiet.

“Enough of your rubbish. As the Punishment Elder, I am in charge of all the punishments in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. For there to be someone who dares to commit a crime against the laws of our Southern Cyanwood Forest, I, Han Qingyu, have the full authority to handle the punishment for this matter. Hand him over immediately. Otherwise, you’d best be careful as I wouldn’t be polite anymore.” Berated Han Qingyu with overwhelming anger.

“Hahaha, what you said is indeed the truth. As the Punishment Elder, you indeed have the authority and power to handle the punishments in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, it is

truly a pity. I'm afraid that I cannot hand over this man to you today. That is because even if he is handed to you, you will still be unable to handle the punishment for him." sneered Elder Gongsun.

"Gongsun Kuo, I see that you've been living extremely comfortable recently. You actually dare to mess around with me, Han Qingyu. I, unable to handle the punishment? As the Punishment Elder, how can I be unable to handle the punishment of a trifling disciple?"

"Let me tell you, much less a rubbish from the Southern Sea Region, even if it is you who has broken the rules, I will be able to punish you with no delay. Move aside. Otherwise, I will imprison you right now with the crime of obstructing enforcement."

Killing intent was already seeping out from Han Qingyu's sharp eyes. It was clear that he had truly become angry. If Elder Gongsun still did not move aside, then he would likely really attack him.

"Hahaha, you truly have a boastful way of speaking. Very well, I too wanted to see if you dare to punish this person here." Seeing the furious Han Qingyu, Elder Gongsun suddenly burst into a loud laughter. After his laughter, he turned to the various elders and said, "Move aside."

Actually, these elders had already sensed Han Qingyu when he was approaching them. Thus, they created a protection formation and placed Chu Feng within it. This prevented Han Qingyu and them from being able to see Chu Feng at all.

However, now that Elder Gongsun had spoken, they had no choice but to obey. They unfolded the defensive formation and revealed Chu Feng to Han Qingyu and them.

“He is.”

Exactly as Elder Gongsun and them had expected, when Han Qingyu and them saw Chu Feng’s appearance, their expressions instantly took a huge change. An expression of both shock and fear, an indescribable state of mind rushed forth in their elderly faces.

“What’s happening? Exactly what sort of identity does that Chu Feng possess for him to actually make even the Punishment Elder Han Qingyu to have restraining fear like this.”

At this moment, the number of people gathered grew more and more numerous. At the same time, the number of people who realized what had happened here earlier increased more and more too. When Han Qingyu appeared, everyone had thought that a good show was about to begin. However, never would they have imagined that even Han Qingyu, the person with the reputation of being the most vicious in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, someone who was so frightening that he would strike terror others just with the mention of his name, would give off such an expression after seeing Chu Feng.

Compared to the surprise of the crowd, the people who were most nervous at this moment were those from the Han family. The

reason why their Han family members dared to do as they wish with no care for the laws in the Southern Cyanwood Forest was all because they were relying on the arrogant and despotic rule of Han Qingyu.

Originally, after Han Qingyu appeared, they all thought that Chu Feng would definitely be killed and no one would be able to save his life. The honor of their Han family would once again return. They would also display to everyone what sort of consequence they would receive should they dare to go against the Han family. Moreover, it would show everyone that it was their Han family that were the masters of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, when their support pillar, Han Qingyu, saw Chu Feng, he too displayed that sort of expression. This caused the hearts of the people from the Han family to grow cold. At this moment, several thoughts revolved in their minds: perhaps the situation was not good.

Chapter 1037 – The Sudden Emergence Of The Han Family

"It's actually him? Your Lordship, what should we do?" After seeing Chu Feng, the management elders of the Han family all became flustered. One by one, they began to send voice transfers to Han Qingyu asking him what to do.

"What should we do? Follow the rules, that's what."

"When the emperor breaks the law, he shall be charged the same as the ordinary people. And him, he is but a mere disciple." Suddenly, a determined expression flashed past Han Qingyu's eyes. He then loudly shouted. The panic expression that he displayed earlier completely vanished. He pointed to Chu Feng who was behind Elder Gongsun and said, "Men, capture Chu Feng."

"Yes." Hearing Han Qingyu's words, the management elders of the Han family immediately grew courageous. They truly began to rush toward Chu Feng in an aggressive manner.

"Who dares?" Before the group of Han family elders arrived before Chu Feng, Elder Gongsun angrily shouted. After his shout of anger sounded, an energy ripple appeared. The energy ripple directly knocked back that group of approaching Han family management elders.

"Set up the formation." Seeing this, the elders that had spread apart once again returned to set up their formation and protected Chu Feng within it.

“Gongsun Kuo, are you planning to obstruct my Punishment Department’s enforcement of the law?” said Han Qingyu angrily.

“The enforcement of the law is determined by the target. This Chu Feng is someone who Lord Headmaster wanted. Not to mention that you’re only the Punishment Elder, today, even if you’re a celestial emperor, you’d best not think that you’ll be able to touch a single hair of his.” said Elder Gongsun with a cold tone. He refused to yield in the slightest.

“Gongsun Kuo, do you truly think that you’ll be able to contend against me?” Han Qingyu’s eyes suddenly narrowed. A smile of disdain appeared on the corners of his mouth.

“To be honest, I have truly never placed you in my eyes.” Seeing this, Elder Gongsun also coldly smiled. After that, his robe began to sway up and down. A boundless aura began emit from his body.

In an instant, the sky had turned from day to night and gales began to flow in the air. Rank eight Martial King, that sort of cultivation could be said to be at the peak of Martial King. Although it was greatly inferior to Martial Emperors, it was still extremely frightening.

“Hum.”

After spreading out his aura, Elder Gongsun flipped over his palm. An azure colored spiked club appeared in his hand.

This spiked club had an extremely domineering appearance. It was very inconsistent with the scholarly air that Elder Gongsun displayed. However, although its appearance was inconsistent, after this spiked club appeared, Elder Gongsun's entire personal aura surged.

This was a true Royal Armament. Regardless of what its appearance was, the king level martial energy as well as the might that it displayed was thoroughly displayed in the hands of Elder Gongsun, a rank eight Martial King.

"Woosh." Suddenly, the Royal Armament in Elder Gongsun's hand was abruptly waved. Immediately, the heaven and earth started shaking. The oppressive might was spread all over. Elder Gongsun had taken the initiative to attack Han Qingyu.

This attack of his was no small matter. Practically no one was able to clearly see his attack. However, they were all intimidated by the powerful oppressive might displayed by the attack. Without mentioning those elders and disciples underneath, even the management elders in the air felt the enormous pressure from the attack.

However, even when faced with such an attack, that Han Qingyu had a sneer on his face. Suddenly, his sword brows creased. A cold light flashed past his eyes and an explosion sounded from within his body. With him as the center, a ferocious energy ripple burst forth.

“Rumble.” That energy ripple simply swept through everything in its path. It was unstoppable. Everywhere that it passed, even the firm and stable airspace was shattered. Like shattered lens, they fluttered in this pitch-black world.

Even the attack that Elder Gongsun launched using his Royal Armament was unable to withstand a single blow before this energy ripple; it actually disintegrated in an instant.

However, the most frightening thing was not this. After that energy ripple defeated Elder Gongsun’s attack, it actually directly swept through Elder Gongsun.

“Wuuwa~~~”

Before this energy ripple, Elder Gongsun, a grand rank eight Martial King, was actually unable to withstand it. Like an extremely frail scarecrow meeting an unstoppable hurricane, Elder Gongsun vomited out a mouthful of blood and was sent flying.

“Wuuwa~~~”

“Eeahhh~~”

After passing through Elder Gongsun, that energy ripple continued to sweep past the various other elders who were protecting Chu Feng. As even Elder Gongsun was incapable of withstanding this energy ripple, those management elders were naturally incapable of withstanding it either.

As bursts of blood were sprayed out in the air, the elders that were protecting Chu Feng started to fall from the sky like kites with their strings cut off. All of them were seriously injured. Some among them who had weak strength had even lost consciousness on the spot with life and death undetermined.

In merely a blink of an eye, all of these elders who were in the sky and protecting Chu Feng were burst away by the energy ripple. Only Chu Feng remained.

“Heavens. The Punishment Elder is actually this powerful! With only a single strike, he actually defeated Elder Gongsun who is also a rank eight Martial King.” Seeing this scene, the crowd were all shocked beyond belief and became stupefied.

“That’s wrong. That aura is different from usual. Elder Han Qingyu appeared to no longer be a rank eight Martial King.” However, there were also elders with good eyesight that discovered that something was amiss.

“Han Qingyu, you’ve actually stepped into the ranks of a rank nine Martial King?” At this moment, the voice of Elder Gongsun sounded. The current Elder Gongsun had a head of disheveled hair and body of severed clothings. His entire body was covered with blood and his aura very weak. The air that he currently displayed was very feeble. It could be said that he had been battered and exhausted. He was already someone who was greatly injured. However, he still rapidly flew over and once again stepped before Chu Feng, blocking him.

“Hahaha, you ought to know the gap between you and me now, right? You, a mere rank eight Martial King, is unworthy of contending against me.”

Han Qingyu burst into a loud laughter. However, he had also indirectly acknowledged Elder Gongsun’s question. The current him was indeed no longer a rank eight Martial King and instead a rank nine Martial King.

“Heavens, Punishment Elder has already reached rank nine Martial King? In that case, isn’t his strength the same as Lord Headmaster’s?”

“No wonder, no wonder. So that’s the reason why this Han Qingyu dares to act this arrogant. So it was actually because his cultivation is already on par with Lord Headmaster. Adding on the strength of his Han family, I fear that even Lord Headmaster would be unable to do anything to him in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

When Han Qingyu acknowledged his cultivation, the numerous elders and disciples present all displayed death-gray complexions. An indescribable anxiety surged forth their faces.

The Han family was very powerful. This caused them to be met with all kinds of sufferings. The only person who could contain Han Qingyu was Lord Headmaster. However, as Han Qingyu’s cultivation was now at the same level as Lord Headmaster, it meant that even Lord Headmaster would be unable to control him. How could the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest possibly bear this news?

They had already realized that the following days would be even darker and they would have to live under the oppression of the Han family for eternity.

“Haha, I truly never imagined that Lord Han Qingyu’s strength has already reached this sort of state. Now, in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, who dares to disrespect our Han family? Hahahaha...”

Compared to the other people, the people of the Han family who had uneasy expressions earlier burst into joy. Their excited emotions filled their faces without any concealment. It was as if they had already become the rulers of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Gongsun Kuo, move aside now and I’ll spare your life. Otherwise, do not blame me for not putting our old friendship in mind and being blunt toward you.” Han Qingyu sneered.

“Blunt? I wish to see exactly how you’re going to be blunt. If you wished to harm Chu Feng today, you must first pass through me, Gongsun Kuo.” Even though he knew that he was no match, Elder Gongsun did not cower before Han Qingyu. Instead, an aura of fearlessness before death rushed forth from his weak body.

“Elder Gongsun, this junior truly appreciates your kindness. However, this matter was caused by this junior. Please allow this junior to be the one to settle it.” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s voice sounded from behind Elder Gongsun.

Forgot to mention before, wuuwa and the like is the sound effect of being hit, damaged, etc.

Chapter 1038 – Are You Tired Of Living?

“Chu Feng, you…”

Hearing what Chu Feng had said, Elder Gongsun was startled. He did not imagine that in this critical moment of life and death, Chu Feng would not hide behind him and instead courageously stand out. This sort of quality in character was indeed beyond his expectation.

“Elder Gongsun, this matter is unrelated to all of you. Since it is I who has caused this calamity, it should be left for me to assume the responsibility. However, I must still trouble you with this; please help me take care of this friend of mine. This matter is completely unrelated to him.”

Chu Feng handed Li Lei who was over his shoulder to Elder Gongsun. Then, without waiting for Elder Gongsun’s reaction, Chu Feng walked forward and, with a calm smile, said to Han Qingyu. “It is I who have killed the people of your Han family. If you wish to do anything, do it all to me.”

“Brat, you have guts. However, I believe that you ought to know that Lord Headmaster had determined you to be the hope of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. You must’ve assumed that I would not dare to do anything to you, that’s why you’re this courageous, right?”

Han Qingyu started to inspect Chu Feng as he said those words. However, the killing intent in his eyes was even more clear.

Suddenly, he angrily shouted and, with an enraged tone, said.

"Let me tell you, if this is what you're thinking, then you are gravely mistaken. Today, no one is capable of saving you. Even if you're the person that Lord Headmaster wanted, as long as you dared to kill those of my Han family, I will still kill you without delay."

"Heh, you can think whatever you want to think." Chu Feng smiled once again. He did not have the slightest fear in his face. Chu Feng was very good at determining what someone was thinking from their body gestures and facial expressions. He had already determined that, although this Han Qingyu was an arrogant hegemon, based on the reaction that he had when he first saw Chu Feng, he was able to determine that there was restraining fear of Lord Headmaster in the depths of Han Qingyu's heart.

He had defeated management elders Elder Gongsun and them with his absolute power and appeared to be completely determined to kill Chu Feng.

However, in reality, he only wished to punish them as to set an example for others so that he could preserve his Han family's dignity. Furthermore, if he was to truly capture Chu Feng, he might not necessarily be daring enough to kill him. At the very most, he would torment and scare Chu Feng.

Thus, from the way Chu Feng saw things, if he was to continue to allow Elder Gongsun and them to protect him, Elder Gongsun and them would continue to suffer torments. As they were management elders, if they were to be beaten up by another before

this many disciples, their dignity and honor would be severely damaged.

Instead of that, it was better for Chu Feng to step forward at an earlier time. Even if he was to receive torment and humiliation, he would at least be able to not implicate Elder Gongsun and them.

After all, Chu Feng had grown up being despised, bullied and humiliated by others. Thus, he did not fear being humiliated. That was because as long as he could live, he would one day return all the suffering and humiliation ten-fold to those who had done that to him and trample them underneath his foot.

“Chu Feng, today is the day of your death.” Han Qingyu coldly shouted. As he said those words, he had spread out his rank nine Martial King’s oppressive might causing the empty sky to tremble unceasingly.

However, even though the sky had started to rock, Chu Feng continued to firmly stand there. Toward the words that Han Qingyu had spoken, Chu Feng merely ignored them and continued to have an indifferent smile on his face.

“Bastard, you dare to continue smiling? Kneel down and admit your mistake!” Chu Feng’s action had enraged Han Qingyu. Han Qingyu waved his sleeve. The oppressive might that had covered this region of space turned into a sharp blade and flew toward Chu Feng’s legs.

“Puu”

“Puu”

As the blade flew past, two bursts of blood sprayed out from Chu Feng’s legs. The areas that blade sliced past exposed Chu Feng’s eerie white bones.

“Stomp, stomp.”

Even though this was the case, Chu Feng’s body merely slightly swayed. He actually did not kneel down. Instead, he continued to stand there firmly. There was not even the slightest trace of pain on his face. It was as if he could not sense the pain from his legs.

The thing that was most shocking was that even after Chu Feng received Han Qingyu’s attack, he actually continued to smile. He looked to Han Qingyu and said, “You want me to kneel? You are not qualified.”

“Little bastard from the Southern Sea Region. You said that I am not qualified, is it? Very well. Today, I shall make you kneel to me on your own accord.”

Han Qingyu was so enraged by Chu Feng’s actions that he started to gnash his teeth. However, even though this was the case, he did not try to kill Chu Feng. Instead, with an intention from him, several blades formed from his oppressive might flew past the sky and left numerous bloody wounds on Chu Feng’s body.

Han Qingyu's actions had instead increased Chu Feng's confidence. He was now almost completely certain that Han Qingyu did not dare to kill him. Otherwise, with Han Qingyu's disposition, he would most definitely not go through this much effort in trying to make him kneel and would instead directly kill him.

After grasping his opponent's weakness, the stubborn Chu Feng would naturally not give in. Instead, he loudly said, "You wish for me to voluntarily kneel to you? In your dreams."

"I shall see how long you can continue to show off." Han Qingyu was no ordinary character either. The reason why he wanted Chu Feng to kneel before all these people was so that he could retrieve his Han family's lost honor. Yet now, this Chu Feng actually refused his command before all these people. This was equivalent to giving him a slap in the face before all of them.

Thus, he would naturally not let Chu Feng off lightly. He had made a firm resolution to make Chu Feng kneel to him today. Thus, with an intention, the powerful energy that he controlled began to torment Chu Feng.

Regardless of how tough Chu Feng was, he was unable to beat the repeated torment from a rank nine Martial King. In merely a blink of an eye, Chu Feng's body became badly mutilated. He was now covered with blood all over. Other than his face, there was no other place on him that wasn't injured.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng continued to stand there motionlessly. He did not have the slightest intention to

kneel down to Han Qingyu.

“Kneel, if you still refuse to kneel, I shall kill you.” Chu Feng’s ability to endure caused Han Qingyu to be unable to bear it anymore. He shouted explosively and stopped tormenting Chu Feng. Instead, he emitted his king level martial power and turned it into tens of thousands of weapons. These weapons all charged toward Chu Feng.

“Crap. Could this old man truly be planning to kill you?”

Seeing the tens of thousands of weapons that contained boundless destructive power that were flying toward Chu Feng, Eggy who was always calm started to panic. That was because this was completely different from the blades created from oppressive might from earlier. Although those blades were powerful, they were not fatal. However, the tens of thousands of weapons are able to easily behead Chu Feng.

“I am unable to ascertain whether he is planning to kill me. However, I am certain that he will not be able to kill me today.”

However, when faced with the fatal attack, Chu Feng had an expression of certainty on his face. He did not dodge the incoming attack; instead, he stood there and quietly waited for the attack of tens of thousands of weapons charging toward him. On the corners of his mouth was an incomparably confident smile.

“Stop immediately.”

As expected, right at this moment of imminent peril, an aged yet unflustered voice suddenly sounded in the sky.

After that voice sounded, a layer of formless energy appeared before Chu Feng. This energy charged toward the tens of thousands of weapons.

“Rumble.” Before that formless energy, the tens of thousands of weapons formed from Han Qingyu’s oppressive might was actually unable to withstand a single blow. Instantly, they were all shattered. Even Han Qingyu was affected by the energy and ended up retreating several meters backward.

“Heavens, this is?” Seeing the scene in the sky, practically everyone present were stupefied. Even Han Qingyu was of no exception.

“Little friend, I’ve let you suffer.” Right at the moment when everyone was stupefied by the sudden occurrence, an old man suddenly appeared before Chu Feng.

This old man had snow-like white hair and a very amiable appearance. However, he had appeared with no sound, it was as if he had suddenly appeared in the middle of the air. Standing before Chu Feng, his strength was incomprehensibly strong.

However, the thing that shocked Chu Feng the most was the aura emitted by this elder. This aura was extremely powerful. It was an aura above that of Martial Kings. Yet, to Chu Feng’s great surprise, although it was so powerful that it was completely different from

that of Martial Kings, it was not the aura of a Martial Emperor. This was an aura above that of Martial Kings yet below that of Martial Emperors.

At the same time when Chu Feng was attentively looking at the old man, the old man was also attentively looking as Chu Feng. At the moment when the old man appeared, he had a smile on his face. However, after he saw the bloodied state that Chu Feng was in, he was immediately enraged.

“Han Qingyu, are you tired of living?” Suddenly, the old man turned around, raised his hand and directly flipped and smashed the rank nine Martial King Han Qingyu to the ground.

Chapter 1039 – Half Martial Emperor Level

“Wuwa.”

That white haired old man’s palm strike was no small matter. Han Qingyu was smashed downward and, like a sword, he severed several large trees that connected to the heavens. Only then did he smash to the ground.

Dust soared into the sky after Han Qingyu smashed into the ground. The earthquake began to subside. A deep crater appeared before everyone’s eyes. As that large crater began to expand, several more large trees toppled over.

“Lord Headmaster.” Everything that occurred was too sudden. Only after Han Qingyu was smashed to the ground did everyone notice that the old man who had smashed him down to the ground with a single palm strike and was standing before Chu Feng was actually their Lord Headmaster.

“Congratulations Lord Headmaster for successfully breaking through to Half Martial Emperor level and becoming rank one Half Martial Emperor.” After seeing the aura emitted by the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the various elders present were all overjoyed. Regardless of whether they were standing in the air or standing on the ground, they all immediately knelt down and saluted the headmaster.

After this, the disciples managed to react and hurriedly knelt down to salute to the headmaster too. At the same time, they

loudly shouted words of congratulations. Moreover, the majority of them had expressions of excitement on their faces.

However, compared to the other elders and disciples, though the Han family's elders and disciples also kneeled down and were shouting words of congratulations, they did not have excited expressions on their faces. Instead, they had expressions of panic and unrest.

That was because regardless of what cultivation their Lord Headmaster currently had, it remained true that a single palm strike from Lord Headmaster had swatted Han Qingyu down from the sky. This had shown that Chu Feng was indeed extremely important. Otherwise, Lord Headmaster wouldn't have gone that far to attack the Punishment Elder for him. Likely, their Han family would truly have been met with calamity this time around.

"Half Martial Emperor, Eggy, what sort of level is that?" Compared to the others, the thing that Chu Feng focused upon was not the arrival of this Lord Headmaster. Instead, it was this Lord Headmaster's cultivation.

That was because before the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster arrived, Chu Feng had already faintly sensed that a powerful aura was approaching him. That aura was not something that Chu Feng had sensed for himself. Instead, it was deliberately sent to him by that person. It appeared that that person was deliberately trying to tell Chu Feng to not be afraid as he would immediately arrive to protect him.

At that time, Chu Feng had already guessed that the person

rushing toward him was likely the Lord Headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. That was the reason why Chu Feng was able to remain so fearless.

As for Chu Feng's current surprise, it was the cultivation of this Lord Headmaster. Chu Feng had felt that it was very strange to begin with. This Lord Headmaster's aura was completely different from that of Martial Kings. It was an aura above that of Martial Kings. However, it was also completely different from the aura of Martial Emperors.

This caused Chu Feng to be confused. Logically, the realm above Martial King was Martial Emperor. However, this Lord Headmaster's cultivation was between that of Martial King and Martial Emperor. In other words, he was stronger than Martial Kings but weaker than Martial Emperors. This sort of special aura had caused Chu Feng to be very confused.

However, when everyone started shouting words of congratulations and 'Half Martial Emperor,' Chu Feng suddenly came to a realization. It turned out that this Lord Headmaster was a Half Martial Emperor however, never had Chu Feng ever heard of such a cultivation level. Thus, he immediately asked Eggy for guidance.

"This... actually, the level differentiations that you all have here is completely different from our Asura Spirit World. It could be said that we exist in two completely different cultivation levels. The reason why I mentioned to you before that I had the cultivation of a Martial Emperor in the past was merely an assessment of my strength."

“Actually, in the past, I had deliberately inquired about many things regarding your world due to curiosity. This naturally included the cultivation levels you all have here.”

“From a very powerful senior, I learned about some of the cultivation levels you all have. However, I have never heard about Half Martial Emperor cultivation level.” Eggy shook her head. A bewildered expression was hanging on her extremely beautiful face.

“Based on their reactions, it appears that they are somewhat accustomed to this so-called Half Martial Emperor level. It appears that the Holy Land of Martialism is indeed different from the Eastern Sea Region. The things they know here are a lot more than we do. It seems that we would have to discard the knowledge that we had determined to be truth in the past and accept new knowledge.”

Chu Feng cast his gaze to the people below. A faint excitement appeared in his eyes. That was because Chu Feng was fond of expanding his knowledge. At the very least, it meant that he was improving.

“Boom.” Right at this moment, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster suddenly opened his palm. A boundless suction rushed forth from his palm. It sucked Han Qingyu who had been smashed deep into the crater back into the air.

“Cough cough cough...” The current Han Qingyu was in a

disheveled state with a face covered with dust. Above the dust was some dark black colored substance that seemed like solidified liquid. It was clearly his blood. The palm strike from Lord Headmaster was no simple matter.

"Lord Headmaster, you, you, you've... reached a breakthrough?" Even though his face was covered with dust that caused his appearance to be undeterminable, one could still tell from his flickering gaze how deeply frightened the current Han Qingyu was.

Regardless of how oppressive and awe-inspiring he was earlier, the current him before Lord Headmaster was like a lone wolf that had encountered a fierce tiger. All of the might that he had displayed earlier vanished like smoke in thin air. The only thing that remained was fear that emerged from the bottom of his heart.

"Han Qingyu, you truly have some extreme nerve. You actually dared to attack someone that I requested for. You truly do not put me, your headmaster, in mind. Have you gotten tired of living?"

Although Lord Headmaster appeared to be very amiable, a threatening anger as well as an inviolable awe were being emitted from him. That sort of sensation had caused all the spectators to tremble. As for Han Qingyu, there's less of a need to mention what he was feeling.

"Lord... Lord Headmaster, I did not intentionally oppose you. There's honestly a reason for this. This child killed many people from my Han family for no reason or cause. As the Punishment Elder, I had merely given him a lesson. Lord Headmaster, if you do not believe me, you can go and ask them. They had all seen what

had happened.” Han Qingyu hurriedly explained. As he said those words, he pointed his finger to the people down below.

However, after being pointed at by Han Qingyu’s finger, the people down below were instantly frightened. They either hurriedly moved aside or lowered their head and didn’t speak. They did not wish to be pulled into this fatal dispute for no reason at all.

“Gongsun Kuo, what exactly happened here?” Hearing these words, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster frowned. He did not bother to pay attention to Han Qingyu and instead turned to Elder Gongsun and asked.

“Lord Headmaster, there is an error to what Han Qingyu had said. It is not the whole truth. Exactly who had wronged in this matter, it would be best for Lord Headmaster to determine it.” Seeing this, the already seriously injured Elder Gongsun did not bother to care about Han Qingyu. He walked up and narrated what had happened to the Lord Headmaster in full details.

He who was hostile against Han Qingyu to begin with would naturally not causally explain what had happened. Instead, he began to add details to the story. Not only did he mention what had happened today, he even spoke of all kinds of wicked conduct the Han family had done in the Southern Cyanwood Forest in the past.

After knowing what had happened, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster frowned even deeper. He closed his eyes and gently stroked his snow white beard. It appeared as if he had

entered into deep contemplation.

At this was happening, not a single person dared to utter a sound. They did not even dare to breathe loudly. Other than the sound of wind blowing on the leaves, not even the birds made any noise. It was strangely quiet.

After a long time, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster slowly opened his eyes. A decisive determination flashed past his pair of deep eyes.

"Woosh."

Suddenly, he waved his large sleeve. He first emitted his special and powerful aura outward. Then, with a thunder-like voice, he shouted.

"Han Qingyu, as the Punishment Elder, you handle matters unjustly. Relying on the fact that you possess the authority, you deliberately favored the Han family, allowing them to behave unscrupulously. By the law of the Heavens, this cannot be tolerated."

"As for the Han family, you relied on Han Qingyu's protection and became undisciplined and out of control. In my Southern Cyanwood Forest, you have committed all kinds of unimaginable crimes. Your overflowing sin soars into the sky. You have gravely affected the regulation system of my Southern Cyanwood Forest and damaged the cultivation environment of our elders and disciples."

“On the account that the Han family had once provided meritorious service to my Southern Cyanwood Forest, I will not look further into this matter today. However, the wicked conduct of the Han family must be put to a stop immediately. You are not allowed to conduct evil again.”

“Thus, I declare that I will expel all of the Han family out of my Southern Cyanwood Forest. In the future, no descendants of the Han family are allowed half a step into the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Anyone who refuses to follow this decision of mine shall be killed without exception.”

Chapter 1040 – The Hope Of The Southern Cyanwood Forest

"Lord Headmaster, please be lenient. Please look upon how our Han family were loyal and devoted to the Southern Cyanwood Forest for so many years. Lord Headmaster, we beg of you, please give us another chance."

Hearing Lord Headmaster's words, Han Qingyu and the rest of the Han family members were instantly stunned. It was as if a giant hammer that weighed millions of catties was being dropped on them, smashing them to a stupefied state.

To expel all of the Han family members from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and ban all Han family descendants from stepping half a step into the Southern Cyanwood Forest in the future, was simply too ruthless. Not only did it instantly eradicate all the power that the Han family had accumulated in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, it even cut off the escape route of the Han family. This caused the Han family members to truly be incapable of accepting it.

"Lord Headmaster, although the Han family is at fault, they have, after all, provided countless meritorious services to our Southern Cyanwood Forest. They have also sent many talented individuals to the Cyanwood Mountain for our Southern Cyanwood Forest. How about we have them amended for their past mistakes and give them another chance?" It was not only the Han family that was begging for forgiveness, there were even some elders begging the Lord Headmaster on behalf of the Han family.

Although the tyranny of the Han family in the Southern Cyanwood Forest was something that many people loathed, the Han family was actually very useful for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

The Han family was a big clan. Although they had borrowed the resources of the Southern Cyanwood Forest to cultivate their young, they had also provided many outstanding talents for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

For example, among the most outstanding disciples in the Southern Cyanwood Forest now, close to a third of them were from the Han family. Before Chu Feng arrived at the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the several most powerful disciples were all from the Han family. From this, one could tell the importance the Han family possessed for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Regardless of how outrageous their crimes were, they had indeed contributed quite a bit to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. If the Han family was to be truly expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and have their relationship with the Southern Cyanwood Forest severed, it would be an enormous loss for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Thus, although many of the elders disliked the Han family, when considering the greater picture, they did not wish for the Han family to leave the Southern Cyanwood Forest. That was because the Holy Land of Martialism was filled with powers. If the Han family was to be expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they would still be able to easily join another power. If they were to join a power that is antagonistic against the Southern Cyanwood

Forest, then wouldn't it be an extreme loss for the Southern Cyanwood Forest?

"All of you, shut up." The begging of the various elders actually angered the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster. As he shouted those words of anger, the heaven and earth even shook.

His voice was extremely loud and clear. Even the sky appeared like it was about to shatter. As for the people present, they all received a strong shock. After this loud shout, everyone shut their mouths tightly. No one dared to utter a word. That was because they had sensed the determination Lord Headmaster had in expelling the Han family from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

"I have said this before, anyone who refuses to follow this decision of mine shall be killed with no exception. Could it be that I must repeat myself?" The Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster cast his sharp gaze at everyone. This time around, no one dared to say anything anymore. That was because they knew the Southern Cyanwood Forest's elder would always stand firm by what he says. If anyone was to dare to say anything back, they might really be killed by him.

Just like this, the Han family that had tyrannized the Southern Cyanwood Forest was completely expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest on this day. Whether it was the Punishment Elder Han Qingyu or those outstanding disciples the Southern Cyanwood Forest had nourished for many years and planned to send to the Cyanwood Mountain this year, as long as they were from the Han family, they were all expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

There were actually people who had anticipated this day. That was because regardless of how powerful the Han family was, their manner of conduct in the past years was truly too excessive. The current Han family already had the idea of seizing the power of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and becoming the rulers themselves. This was something that the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster could not tolerate.

However, before today, no one would have thought that the fuse that would lead to the expulsion of the Han family from the Southern Cyanwood Forest was actually a youngster from the Southern Sea Region. There was no doubt that after today, Chu Feng's name would be spread through the vast Southern Cyanwood Forest. That was because he had truly created a shocking major event.

At this moment, Chu Feng was in the Headmaster's Palace Hall. He had completely recovered from his injuries. However, as he was alone in the dazzling and luxurious palace hall, it appeared to be somewhat lonely.

It was the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster who had invited Chu Feng to this place. However, because the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster had personally gone to expel those from the Han family and put in office a new Punishment Elder and other elders, this ended up taking quite some time. Due to that, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster had been unable to be present with Chu Feng the entire time.

"Creak~~~" At last, the palace hall's entrance that had been shut

the entire time was opened. An elderly figure appeared from the entrance. It was the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I'm sorry for the delay. An urgent matter that I must take care of had occurred. I ended up making you wait for a long time." Seeing Chu Feng, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster smiled. However, his face was filled with an apologetic expression.

"Lord Headmaster, this disciple is truly undeserving of your apology." Chu Feng hurriedly got up and courteously greeted the headmaster. No matter what, he had joined the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Thus, he was already a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. When faced with the Lord Headmaster, how could he dare to be rude? Moreover, this Lord Headmaster was the person that had saved him.

"Sigh, there's no need for you to be this courteous. Little friend Chu Feng, there is no need for you to treat me as your elder, much less the headmaster. If possible, I wish for you to treat me as if I'm your friend."

"My name is Sikong Zhaixing. Little friend Chu Feng, you can call me by my name." Said the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster with a smile on his face. His attitude was extremely amiable.

Although it was Chu Feng's honor for the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster to say those words to him, but as Chu Feng was, after all, a disciple, he ended up being a bit baffled. That was because with his status, how could he possibly address the Lord

Headmaster by his name?

However, after thinking about it, a bright idea suddenly came to light in Chu Feng's head. With a respectful yet not overly respectful tone, Chu Feng courteously said to Sikong Zhaixing. "Junior Chu Feng pays his respect to Senior Sikong."

"Haha, very well. Although you're still addressing me as senior, it's much more pleasant to the ear than being addressed as Lord Headmaster." The Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster laughed loudly. He appeared to be very happy. He then inspected Chu Feng with a concerned gaze and asked, "Little friend Chu Feng, how is your body's recovery?"

"Senior, it is all thanks to the medicinal pellets that you've given me. Chu Feng's injuries has already healed." Chu Feng said.

"That's great." The Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster nodded. He then said, "Little friend Chu Feng, I ended up letting you suffer today."

"Senior has already upheld justice for Chu Feng. Even if junior has to suffer a bit, it is worth it." Chu Feng replied.

"Little friend Chu Feng, that Han family has done malicious things in my Southern Cyanwood Forest for many years. Yet, I've neither bothered to hear nor care about their conduct. Might you have thought that I am muddleheaded, incompetent and unworthy of being the headmaster?" Sikong Zhaixing asked.

“No. Senior Sikong, I felt that you most definitely have a special intention for not disciplining the Han family till now.” Chu Feng shook his head. Although he only knew the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster for a very short while, Chu Feng did not see this Sikong Zhaixing as a muddleheaded person. Instead, he appeared extremely capable.

“Heh, little friend Chu Feng, you’re flattering me. It cannot be said that I have a special intention. However, it is true that I have my own selfish motives.”

“As the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster, how could I not know about the conduct of the Han family?”

“However, why did I not care about them? That is because I still have to rely on the Han family. The Han family is a large family with a long history in this area. They were originally a regional power. Due to forming ties with one of our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s elder and setting up an agreement with him, they ended up sending a portion of their outstanding descendants to our Southern Cyanwood Forest for cultivation.”

“This had been the way for many years. Other than sending disciples to our Southern Cyanwood Forest, the Han family would train their members themselves. They absolutely refused to allow the people from the Han family to join other powers.”

“The reason the Han family was like that appeared to be because they were complying with the agreement their elder had with our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s elder. However, it was actually because the Han family is incapable of separating themselves from

the cultivation resources of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. If they were to go to another power, it would be extremely difficult for the Han family to attain their current status. It would be even more difficult for them to try to stealthily transfer that power's cultivation resources into the Han family."

"As for the reason why I had turned a blind eye to the conducts of the Han family, it is not because I wanted to comply to the agreement from our senior. Instead, it's because our Southern Cyanwood Forest was also separating from the Han family."

"Our Southern Cyanwood Forest has its origin in the Cyanwood Mountain. It is a genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. The reason why the Southern Cyanwood Forest was constructed in this region is so that we could search for outstanding talents to send to the Cyanwood Mountain. Our purpose is to provide a steady flow of outstanding younger generation to our Cyanwood Mountain so that its glory could continue onward."

"However, this place possesses many powers. Furthermore, talents were limited. Perhaps there are people who were considered to be pretty talented in this region. However, when we send them to the Cyanwood Mountain, it is extremely rare for them to be not looked down upon."

"Although the conduct of the Han family is excessive, when compared to the other people, the Han family's younger generations' talent is relatively good. Every year, they are capable of providing a portion of outstanding disciples for our Southern Cyanwood Forest."

“This allowed our Southern Cyanwood Forest to be able to send more or less some talented individuals to the Cyanwood Mountain. Although when compared to the other three Cyanwood Forests, both the quantity and quality of our disciples are greatly inferior. However, it is still, at a whole, passable.”

“However, if we are to not have the Han family. I’m afraid that the number of disciples our Southern Cyanwood Forest is capable of sending to the Cyanwood Mountain would greatly decrease. At that time, our Southern Cyanwood Forest, a genuine subsidiary power to the Cyanwood Mountain, would provide even less talented individuals to the Cyanwood Mountain than the non-genuine subsidiary powers. We would lose so much face that we’ll be unable to hold our heads up anymore.”

When mentioning this matter, Sikong Zhaixing displayed an expression of helplessness. As for Chu Feng, after he knew about the whole story, he also began to feel very apologetic. Regardless of what Sikong Zhaixing’s intention was, the Han family had been expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest because of him. He felt that he had unknowingly done a thing that caused great loss to the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“However, the reason why I am so determined in expelling the Han family from our Southern Cyanwood Forest is because I’ve already seen the hope of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. As for that hope, it is you.” Suddenly, Sikong Zhaixing spoke again. The gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with contained a different kind of sensation. It was a gaze filled with enormous expectations.

By genuine, they mean that it is a subsidiary power set up the the

Cyanwood Mountain themselves, not a power that became a subsidiary power to the Cyanwood Mountain afterwards.

Chapter 1041 – The Grand Martial Emperor

“Senior Sikong, you…”

Seeing Sikong Zhaixing’s gaze that was filled with expectations, Chu Feng felt a bit at a loss.

Even though Chu Feng had already known beforehand that Sikong Zhaixing had taken note of him and regarded him highly because he managed to break through the formation outside of the Heavenly Road’s exit and ended up having all those management elders to search for him.

However, Chu Feng had never imagined that Sikong Zhaixing’s expectation of him was that high. Even though this was something good for Chu Feng, it still gave Chu Feng some pressure.

If Chu Feng was to fail to live up to Sikong Zhaixing’s expectations and fail to become successful in the Cyanwood Mountain, a place filled with geniuses and possessed even Divine Bodies, then the Southern Cyanwood Mountain that had already given up on the backing of the Han family might truly be reduced to becoming inferior to even those non-genuine subsidiary powers.

“Little friend Chu Feng, there is no need for you to worry. This is my decision. It is, as a matter of fact, unrelated with you.”

“It has truly been a very long time since our Southern Cyanwood Forest managed to obtain a younger generation as outstanding as yourself. It could be said that ever since the Southern Cyanwood

Forest was established in this place, we have never once obtained a younger generation as outstanding as yourself."

"Did you know that our Southern Cyanwood Forest was established at the same time as the other three Cyanwood Forests. Our very First Lord Headmaster from back then, regardless of whether it was his martial strength or his influence, they were both above the other three headmasters."

"Back then, he had the priority in selecting which of the four regions to establish his Cyanwood Forest. However, he ended up selecting this place. Moreover, he personally created that formation outside of the Heavenly Road's exit."

"Back then, many people did not understand why he did such a thing. That was because back then, this region was already the worst among the four regions. Other than controlling the Southern Sea Region's Heavenly Road's exit, there is nothing special about this place. It could be said that it's an extremely small and desolate place without anything."

"However, our First Lord Headmaster said that someone who would shock the entire Holy Land of Martialism will eventually appear in this place. He wished for the Southern Cyanwood Forest to send this person to the Cyanwood Mountain and have this extraordinary person put the name Cyanwood Mountain on him."

"Many years have passed. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest have also changed headmasters many times now. However, not a single outstanding disciple has appeared yet. It was so much that because we have provided way too few excellent disciples to the Cyanwood

Mountain and not a single one of them managed to make a name for themselves there."

"Our Southern Cyanwood Forest is now very much inferior to the other three Cyanwood Forests. It was so much that even those non-genuine subsidiary powers look down upon us now. The supplements that the Cyanwood Mountain send to us every year has also started becoming less and less. Not only is there an enormous gap between us and the other three Cyanwood Forests, we have already fallen so low that we're equivalent to those third-rate powers now. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest has been completely reduced to a laughingstock by others."

"Actually, I too was unable to understand this in the past. I did not understand why our First Lord Headmaster would select this place. With the strength that he had back then, he could undoubtedly pick the best region and would've allowed us, the younger generations, to obtain better treatment. Why did he decide to select this place?"

"Before I met you, I had been unable to understand his reasoning the entire time. However, when I saw you exiting out from the Heavenly Road's exit by yourself and even break through the formation left by our First Lord Headmaster, I suddenly came to an understanding."

"I finally understand what our First Lord Headmaster meant by those words." When he said to this point, Sikong Zhaixing once again cast his gaze to Chu Feng. He said, "The purpose of the Southern Cyanwood Forest is not the same as the other three Cyanwood Forests. It is not as simple as just delivering a large

quantity of excellent disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain every year."

"The purpose of our Southern Cyanwood Forest is to deliver a single grand and outstanding talent to the Cyanwood Mountain, a person that could affect the entire Holy Land of Martialism. And I... I believe that this person is you."

"It is fine for you to think that I'm fantasizing. It is even fine for you to think that I've gone crazy. However, from the way I see it, you are the hope of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. The purpose of our Southern Cyanwood Forest being constructed in this place is all for you. And now that we've managed to wait till your arrival, everything else is of no importance anymore."

"No matter what you think, no matter if you're willing or not, I would still exhaust all my ability and everything that we have to cultivate you."

"Wow, we've truly struck gold. This old man is planning to throw all his stake onto you." After hearing what the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster said, Eggy started to happily laugh. However, while laughing happily, she also said in a slightly regretful manner.

"Unfortunately, based on what he said, the status of the Southern Cyanwood Forest is so low right now. I'm afraid that he would not have much authority in the Cyanwood Mountain. His connections would certainty not be vast either."

“In the future, if you were to stir up a calamity in the Cyanwood Mountain, I’m afraid that he would be incapable of protecting you. However, regardless, based on his appearance, he would, at the very minimum, use all his strength to allow you to have easier and unobstructed days in the Cyanwood Mountain. To have protection is better than not having protection. It is, after all, a good thing.”

Compared to Eggy, the current Chu Feng was quiet. He had been moved by the words spoken by Sikong Zhaixing.

Why did Chu Feng come to the Southern Cyanwood Forest? To be honest, it was because he had an alternative objective. To speak frankly, he wished to exploit the Southern Cyanwood Forest so that his path in the Cyanwood Mountain would be a bit smoother and unhindered. All of this was so that he could increase his cultivation at a faster rate.

However, never did Chu Feng imagine that what he wished to obtain would come so quickly and so fiercely. Not only did he easily obtain the favor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he even became the person the Southern Cyanwood Forest placed all their hopes in. All of this had surpassed Chu Feng’s expectations.

However, after being silent for a moment, a confident smile suddenly appeared on the corners of Chu Feng’s mouth. He looked to Sikong Zhaixing and said in an extremely serious manner. “Senior Sikong thinks so highly of this Chu Feng; Chu Feng will definitely not disappoint Senior.”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Sikong Zhaixing was startled. He appeared to not expect for this youngster to give such a response.

However, after being startled for a split second, overjoy was written all over Sikong Zhaixing's face. He repeatedly said, "Good, good, good. I knew that I, Sikong Zhaixing, have not misjudged you."

Afterwards Sikong Zhaixing chatted with Chu Feng for a bit more. During this time, Chu Feng also asked Sikong Zhaixing about a question he was most curious about right now – Sikong Zhaixing's cultivation, the so called Half Martial Emperor. He wanted to know exactly what that was.

"Haha, Martial Emperor, little friend Chu Feng, you've truly thought too highly of me. Martial Emperor is such an extraordinary level of cultivation; I have no hope of reaching that in my entire lifetime. My current cultivation realm is that of Half Martial Emperor. It is the realm between Martial King and Martial Emperor."

"This realm surpasses Martial Kings and could, more or less, sense and use a small amount of Emperor Level Martial Power. Merely, this sort of Emperor Level Martial Power is extremely weak. Although it is indefinitely stronger than the King Level Martial Power, there is an enormous difference when compared with true Emperor Level Martial Power. It could even be said that the two are nowhere on par."

"It is precisely because one would have touched upon the verge of Marital Emperor but is still in fact very far away from becoming a Martial Emperor, this cultivation realm ended up being known as Half Martial Emperor."

“The reason why little friend Chu Feng has never heard about the Half Martial Emperor realm and believed that after Martial King is Martial Emperor ought to be because the strongest individuals from where you’re from are only Martial Kings. There had simply never been anyone who managed to reach Half Martial Emperor. Then, based on the written records that listed the natural energy after King Level Martial Power is Emperor Level Martial Power, people determined that after Martial King would be Martial Emperor.”

“That is actually wrong. Martial Emperors are the utmost powerful figures in the world. Even the Divine Bodies, people who obtained the favor of the Heavens, possessed immense talent for cultivation and unique and powerful strength, if their comprehension ability as well as their understanding of martial cultivation is not superb, they would also end up stopping at the Half Martial Emperor realm. It is extremely, extremely difficult for one to become a Martial Emperor.”

“This is also the reason why even in our Holy Land of Martialism, a place where countless geniuses gather, the number of Martial Emperors are extremely rare.”

Hearing till this, Chu Feng seemed to have understood why both Grandfather Luo and Tantai Xue placed the Martial Emperors in such ‘holiness.’ It turned out that Martial Emperors were truly high and above. They were beings that existed in a place akin to gods.

“Senior Sikong, in that case, do you know about roughly how many known Martial Emperors there are now in the Holy Land of

Martialism?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“The strongest powers of the Holy Land of Martialism, the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Families are most definitely led by Martial Emperors. Other than humans, the several largest Monstrous Beast Clans most definitely are led by Martial Emperors too.”

“However, as the Holy Land of Martialism is such a huge place, there are also an innumerable number of people who are not interested in fame or wealth. No one could be certain that other than these famous powers that had been in existence for generations there would not be any other Martial Emperors.”

“However, regardless of how powerful the Martial Emperors are, their life is not infinite. Many of the Martial Emperors that had moved unhindered throughout the Holy Land of Martialism in the past had entered seclusion training at the end of their life, finding methods to expand their life. Even now, those people have yet to come out from their seclusion training. We cannot be certain that they’re dead nor could we be certain that they’re alive.”

“Other than that, there are also a lot of senior experts who possess the chance of becoming Martial Emperors. In order to try to breakthrough to the Martial Emperor realm, they have entered seclusion training for many years. Some have even been in seclusion training for over hundreds and thousands of years. Even now, these seniors have not come out from their seclusion training.”

“No one knows if they have successfully become grand Martial

Emperors or if they have failed and died."

"If you ask me how many known and living Martial Emperors there are in the Holy Land of Martialism, it is truly difficult for me to give you a number."

"All I could tell you is that regardless of who they are, regardless of whether they're righteous or evil, regardless of whether they're human or monstrous beasts, as long as they're capable of becoming Martial Emperors, they are people worthy of the greatest admiration, people that deserve to be revered upon." Said Sikong Zhaixing with a face filled with appearance of reverence.

It was as if the people that he was talking about were not people but instead gods.

Chapter 1042 – Coming To Pick A Quarrel

After hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, Chu Feng couldn't help but deepen the reverence he had for Martial Emperors.

However, when he recalled the Old Ape, Chu Kongtong and even his family's forbidden area's guardian statues that he encountered in the Heavenly Road, they all possessed such powerful auras. The sensation that they gave were completely different from that of Sikong Zhaixing.

Thus, at the moment when he encountered them, Chu Feng firmly believed that he had encountered the legendary Martial Emperors. In the Holy Land of Martialism, the Martial Emperors were equivalent to Gods. However, within his own clan, even the guardian statues of the forbidden land were Martial Emperors. This clearly showed Chu Feng how powerful his own clan was.

The Old Ape had said that Chu Feng came from the Outer World and Chu Feng's family was so powerful that it could make all of the major powers in the Holy Land of Martialism to kneel down and worship them.

At that time, Chu Feng was skeptical of those words spoken by the Old Ape. However, at this moment, he had totally and completely believed in it. That was because he was able to sense that regardless of whether it was the Old Ape or Chu Kongtong, they were all Martial Emperors. Moreover, they were not only ordinary Martial Emperors. Merely based upon their powerful strength as well as their aura that could make one suffocate, it already signified that the words spoken by the Old Ape were all

true.

His family was extremely powerful. Logically, this should be a good thing. However, it just so happened that what Chu Feng wanted to challenge was that unimaginably powerful family of his.

One must say that the current Chu Feng had also started to feel some pressure in his heart. However, no matter what, he needed to challenge that family of his from the Outer World. That was because he needed to snatch back his father's honor. And in order to do that, he must first establish himself in this Holy Land of Martialism.

"Chu Feng, the current you are already a rank nine Martial Lord. This is an extremely crucial level. In a couple more days, the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond is going to be opened. I will send you alongside with the disciples our Southern Cyanwood Forest planned to send to the Cyanwood Mountain this year to train in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond."

"I believe that with your talent, you would be able to obtain quite a harvest from there. When next year comes, I will send you to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond once again. Perhaps, at that time, you'll be able to achieve comprehension from that place and breakthrough to the Martial King realm."

"When you become a Martial King, I would be able to be at ease in sending you to the Cyanwood Mountain to train." Suddenly, Sikong Zhaixing's voice interrupted Chu Feng's train of thought.

“Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, what sort of place is that?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“I nearly forgot to introduce you to it. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is a sacred cultivation land in our Holy Land of Martialism. Not only does that place contain a great amount of natural energy, it also contains special items flowing through it.”

“Those items cannot be seen nor can they be touched. However, those who are fated or possess the ability are able to sense them. As long as you’re able to sense those items, you’ll be able to achieve a breakthrough easier. Even if you do not make a breakthrough, it will still allow your cultivation path to be much smoother.” Explained Sikong Zhaixing.

“So that’s what it is.” Chu Feng nodded. A sacred cultivation land of the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng also wished to experience it for himself. However, after thinking about it, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, you wished to wait until next year before sending me to the Cyanwood Mountain?”

Chu Feng was a bit worried because he wished to enter the Cyanwood Mountain as quickly as possible. After all, the cultivation resources they possessed there was incomparable to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Although the competition there was enormous and there might even be dangers to his life, but as the saying goes, going against the current would allow one to temper and mature faster.

“I planned to wait until you managed to breakthrough to the Martial King level before sending you to the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, if you're able to break through to Martial King level by the time when the Cyanwood Mountain receives disciples from its subsidiary powers, I would naturally send you to the Cyanwood Mountain this year." Replied Sikong Zhaixing with a face filled with smiles.

Facing Sikong Zhaixing's words, Chu Feng could only force a smile. The meaning behind his words was extremely clear. Regardless of how urgently Chu Feng wished to enter the Cyanwood Mountain, he must first reach a cultivation of Martial King. If Chu Feng wished to enter the Cyanwood Mountain this year, it is fine too. However, that meant that he must reach Martial King level this year.

Chu Feng continued to chat with Sikong Zhaixing for a long time. Even after they finished dinner and the night turned dark, Chu Feng had still not returned to his residence.

However, Chu Feng didn't know at all that a large change had appeared in the courtyard manor that the people from the Southern Sea Region's people were living in.

This courtyard manor was expanded by several times its original size. The ordinary soil covered ground was now a plaza square. Moreover, other than the various ordinary buildings, two extraordinarily large palaces had appeared.

One of the two palaces was extremely luxurious and imposing. Compared to the ordinary buildings that the other people from the Southern Sea Region were living in, the difference between them and these palaces was simply as great as that of the sky and earth.

As for these two palaces, they were Chu Feng and Li Lei's new residences. The one that appeared luxurious and large was Li Lei's residence. The other one that was extremely luxurious and imposing was Chu Feng's residence.

The construction of these two palaces was extremely quick. In merely half a day, they were completed. At this moment, the two palaces were completely finished. However, there were many young females with good figures holding things and scuttling back and forth through the palaces.

They were the maids that the Southern Cyanwood Forest had given to Chu Feng and Li Lei. At this moment, they were currently decorating the palaces. They had received a death-threatening order to finish preparing the palaces by tonight so that Chu Feng and Li Lei could check into them.

For Li Lei's palace, it was relatively ordinary. Regardless of whether it was the interior decorations or the maids, they were more or less the same as the ones that core disciples received. Although it was unimaginable for him to obtain this sort of treatment with his status, but it was, at the very least, nothing extraordinary.

As for Chu Feng's palace, the decorations were extremely luxurious. Even the maids of his palace were very beautiful girls with good cultivations. It could be said that they were the crème de la crème of the maids.

In short, if one was to say that Chu Feng's treatment was the best among all of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples, no one would deny it.

Thus, when the people from the Southern Sea Region saw the things that had suddenly appeared in the courtyard, they felt extremely depressed. Their eyes were also filled with gazes of envy.

Chu Feng obtained the acknowledgement of Lord Headmaster. It was reasonable and ought to be when he obtained this sort of treatment. However, what about Li Lei? What virtue or ability did he possess?

They all knew very well. It was because at the crucial moment, Li Lei stood up for Chu Feng. That was why he obtained this sort of reward.

This caused them to be extremely regretful. If they were to honestly explain what had happened like what Li Lei did when the Han family's elders asked them what had happened, then perhaps they would obtain the same sort of treatment as Li Lei and reach instant success in the Southern Cyanwood Forest because of Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, they did not do such a thing. Instead, they framed Chu Feng and nearly killed him. To be more exact, had it not been for Chu Feng possessing powerful might himself, he would have likely been killed by them.

This caused them to be fated to walk upon a completely different

path from Li Lei. Much less an instant success, they likely would not possess a chance for success in the Southern Cyanwood Forest anymore. Even living the rest of their lives peacefully would be problematic.

However, while wishfully thinking and taking advantage that Chu Feng had yet to return, being led by the brother and sister Shen Lang and Shen Hong, all of the people from the Southern Sea Region went together to find Li Lei. They wished that Li Lei would be willing to plea for leniency for them.

“What? You all want me to go to Chu Feng and plead for leniency for you all?” Currently, Li Lei’s injuries had been completely healed. He was originally supervising the maids and examining his new residence with joy and excitement from the bottom of his heart.

However, after he heard the request from Shen Lang and the rest, Li Lei’s expression took a huge change. It could be said that ‘unhappiness’ was written all over his face. Now that he had Chu Feng as his backing, he did not fear Shen Lang and them at all. Thus, he did not bother to be courteous with them. With a stern face, he pointed at Shen Lang and them and said.

“You all listen carefully. It is only my brother Chu Feng who is that merciful and kind. If it was me, just by your conducts, I would’ve already killed you all.”

“Especially you, Shen Hong. My brother Chu Feng has only brought troubles upon himself because he stood up for you. How could you possibly treat him like that? Search in your heart and

ask yourself, is what you have done something that a human could possibly do? Do you even have a trace of conscience left? Have all of your conscience been eaten by dogs?”

Facing Li Lei’s loud interrogation, Shen Hong lowered her head and did not speak. Her eyes had already reddened. This was because she was feeling completely ashamed after being asked those questions by. However, the thing that caused her the most unrest was still the crime of kicking her benefactor in the teeth. That crime was something that even caused her to blush with shame. She no longer had the face to see others anymore. Thus, it was truly too late for the current her to regret.

Unfortunately, the thing had already happened. No matter how regretful she was, there was no way for her to change it. The road that she had taken herself was something she needed to bear herself. Whether it be honor or shame, it was something that she needed to face.

“Yoh, you truly have quite a boastful tone. You, a bunch of trash from the Southern Sea Region, who are you planning to kill now?” However, right at this moment, a voice filled with a mocking tone suddenly sounded from outside the courtyard.

After this voice was heard, it brought about great alarm to all of the people present. Even the maids in charge of decorating the palace were stunned. They cast their gazes toward the person who shouted toward words.

After Li Lei and them turned to gazes toward the source of the voice, practically all of their expressions took a huge change.

Alarm and unease, these two complicated states of mind, rushed forth onto the faces of everyone present.

Xima: means best of the best

Chapter 1043 – Public Humiliation

At this moment, three figures appeared outside of the large courtyard.

It was three young men. Not only were these three men wearing the clothings of core disciples, their cultivation was also not weak at all. Among them, two were rank eight Martial Lords. As for the last one, he was actually a rank nine Martial Lord.

However, the reason why these three men brought about such fear to everyone was not their cultivation. Instead, it was their identity. The three of them were famous among all of the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. They're people that were to be sent to the Cyanwood Mountain this year. Even if one was to say that they were the most outstanding disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, that would also not be an exaggeration.

Thus, after they appeared, not to mention Li Lei and them, even some of the elders present did not dare to speak.

People who had the opportunity to become core disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they were all extraordinary. If Chu Feng was the person that Sikong Zhaixing thought highly of, then the three of them were also people that he thought highly of. For people like them, who would dare to offend them?

"Darn, it's actually Zhao Genshuo and them. They are the most powerful disciples of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Not only do they possess powerful strength, they also have robust

backgrounds. Why did they come here?”

Although the people of the Southern Sea Region had only arrived here for a very short period of time, they had, through occasional chances, seen the outstanding disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Thus, they recognized Zhao Genshuo and also knew that he was someone that should not be trifled with.

The current them were truly panic-stricken. They all felt that Zhao Genshuo and them had not come with good intentions.

“What happened? Weren’t you shouting quite loudly earlier? You’ve turned mute now? What are you looking at? I’m talking about you.” Suddenly, that rank nine Martial Lord among them pointed his finger at Li Lei. It turned out that the person who had shouted earlier was him.

“This, this, this, this senior brother, might there be anything that you need?” Even though he was now extremely confident as he had Chu Feng behind his back, but when faced with these three men before him, especially Zhao Genshuo, Li Lei did not dare to act like a bigshot.

“Who are you calling senior brother? You’re calling me senior brother? Am I that old? F*cking hell, you look much older than me. Yet you actually went on to call me senior brother?” Zhao Genshuo suddenly burst into a violent rage.

“This, this, this... then how shall I address you?” Li Lei’s gaze was flickering. His lips shaking. He was deeply scared. He did not

expect Zhao Genshuo to directly turn him into the target of his attack.

“How shall you address me? Since you feel that I’m older than you, you can address me as your ancestor. Come, trash from the Southern Sea Region, address your ancestor. If your ancestor here is happy, then he would not mind about the conceited nonsense you spoke of previously and let you go.” Zhao Genshuo pointed at Li Lei and said.

“You…” Hearing those words, Li Lei’s face turned green. To have him call another ancestor before all these people, this was simply a public humiliation. Even though Li Lei had a timid nature, he was not someone who was craven and cowardly. To have him call someone of the same generation as ancestor, this was truly impossible for him to do. That was because this was a disrespect to his true ancestors.

“Zhao Genshuo, what Li Lei had said earlier was not meant for you. Why must you make things difficult for him?” Right at this moment, an elder was unable to continue to watch this anymore. He opened his mouth and tried to urge Zhao Genshuo.

“Elder, did you just call me by my name? Do you know that I am soon to become a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain? Do you know how great of a gap between your status and mine would be if I am to become a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain?”

Zhao Genshuo took a glance at that elder. There was not the slightest trace of respect within his gaze. Instead, it was filled with disdain and contempt. Due to the fact that this elder was not a

management elder, he was of no threat to Zhao Genshuo. Instead, he had simply not placed such an elder in his eyes at all.

"You..."

Hearing what Zhao Genshuo said, the elder started to frown deeply. The corner of his mouth started to violently twitch. No matter what, he was still an elder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. To be threatened by a disciple like this before all these people, it was simply not something that he could allow his self-respect to bear.

However, after considering this Zhao Genshuo's strength as well as his potential, in the end, the elder forcibly resisted his anger. He did not bother to say anymore and instead waved his sleeve and left.

Seeing that elder leaving, the complacent smile that Zhao Genshuo had on his face became even more intense. He then cast his gaze toward all of the people from the Southern Sea Region and shouted. "All of you, kneel on the ground."

After he finished saying those words, a boundless oppressive might spread out from his body. The oppressive might enveloped everything and came down from above. How could the people of the Southern Sea Region possibly be able to withstand it? Whether they were male or female, willing or unwilling, before that powerful oppressive might, they were uniformly pushed kneeling to the ground.

“Zhao Genshuo, what are you doing?!” Suddenly, another voice filled with oppressive might sounded from a place not far away. At the same time, a total of eighteen figures flew over and landed in this courtyard.

These eighteen figures composed of both males and females. All of them possessed elegance. For the men, they possessed handsome appearance. For the women, they were very beautiful. The youngest among them ought to be only in their early twenties. As for the oldest, they were no older than thirty. The weakest among them were rank seven Martial Lord. As for the strongest, they were rank nine Martial Lord like Zhao Genshuo.

These people were the same as Zhao Genshuo, being the chosen disciples that the Southern Cyanwood Forest had focused on cultivating and planned to send to the Cyanwood Mountain this year. They were the most excellent disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

When they learned about Chu Feng, all of them decided to come and pay a visit. However, never did they expect that when they arrived at this place, what they saw was Zhao Genshuo humiliating the people from the Southern Sea Region.

“Zhao Genshuo, what are you doing?! As fellow disciples, how could you humiliate our junior brothers and sisters like this?!” After landing, one of the female from the group of eighteen denounced Zhao Genshuo’s wicked conduct.

“Yoh, so it’s you all. Perfect timing, watch how I’ll sort out this bunch of ignorant trashes from the Southern Sea Region.” After

seeing this group of eighteen, Zhao Genshuo laughed out loud. He did not have the slightest trace of fear on his face. Instead, he turned his gaze towards Li Lei and them once again and said with a loud voice.

“You trashes from the Southern Sea Region, every year you would make our Southern Cyanwood Forest send many elders to laboriously receive you all. Yet, after all these years, your Southern Sea Region did not produce a single presentable fellow. All of you are bottom feeding trashes in our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Are you all worthy of the numerous years of cultivation, education and laborious efforts from our Southern Cyanwood Forest?”

Facing Zhao Genshou’s questions, Li Lei and them could only lower their heads without saying anything. That was because what Zhao Genshou said was the truth. Other than them, there were a lot of other people from the Southern Sea Region in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Some among those people were even people that they knew.

However, no matter how powerful, outstanding and revered they were in the Southern Sea Region, after coming to the Holy Land of Martialism and joining the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they have indeed become bottom existences. At this place, they were simply incapable of lifting their heads. They were indeed equivalent to trash.

“Haha, a group of trash. I would not make things difficult for you all. As long as you all admit and say that you’re trash, I will let you all go.”

“However, if there is anyone among you all that refuse to admit that you’re trash, I would also not make things difficult for you all. However, you are required to continue to kneel here. If anyone dares to stand up, I shall break their legs.” Shouted Zhao Genshou as he pointed at them.

“Zhao Genshou, have you gone mad? To treat our fellow junior brothers and sisters like this, do you not fear Lord Headmaster punishing you?” A man among the group of eighteen spoke.

“Punish me? Why would I be punished? Are you saying that I’m wrong? I am merely having this bunch of trash admit that they’re trash. What wrong is in that? Are you saying that they’re not trash? Tell me, are they not trash?” Zhao Genshou pointed at Li Lei and them while shouting at the group of eighteen.

Faced with Zhao Genshou’s question, those eighteen people looked to one another. They did not know how to answer. In their hearts, were Li Lei and them truly not trash?

They are, of course they are. As the most precious and highest standing disciples, they were extremely proud. They did not put even ordinary elders in their eyes, so how could they possibly put this bunch of bottom tier disciples without any background in their eyes?

Why did they plead for leniency for Li Lei and them? Was it because of their sudden aroused kindness? No, they’re not that kind hearted nor did they have such good intentions. It was all because of Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's conduct had already spread through the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Everyone knew how extraordinary Chu Feng was. Not only did he kill the elders and disciples from the Han family, even the Han family, that had been the tyrant that no one dared to provoke in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, was forced out of the Southern Cyanwood Forest because of him.

This sort of character was fated to become a target for the Southern Cyanwood Forest to focus on cultivating. Speaking nicely, the eighteen of them came to pay Chu Feng a visit. Speaking frankly, they came to hug Chu Feng's thigh. That was the reason why they spoke out for Li Lei and them.

They did not truly wish to help Li Lei and the others from the Southern Sea Region. They had actually only wanted to use this opportunity to lick Chu Feng's boots.

Ride his coattails; make connections with him for further benefits.

Chapter 1044 – Scram, Trash!

“Senior brother Zhao, that should be enough, no? Although these people are trash, that person by the name of Chu Feng is not someone to be trifled with. If he is truly as powerful as they say, then what should we do?”

“That’s right senior brother Zhao. Didn’t you say that we’re coming here to find that Chu Feng to spar and figure out if he is as strong as the rumor claims him to be.”

“What you’re doing is no longer as simple as just a spar. This is simply a provocation, a humiliation. If that Chu Feng is truly as powerful as he is rumored to be, then wouldn’t the three of us be met with a major calamity?” At this moment, the two men who followed Zhao Genshou here walked toward him and urged him softly.

“Major calamity? Who’s going to meet a major calamity? Me? Bullshit!”

“I refuse to believe that a trash from the Southern Sea Region would be that powerful enough to force the Han family out.”

“Let me tell you. Lord Headmaster disliked those people from the Han family for not just a day or two. Expelling the Han family from our Southern Cyanwood Forest is something that Lord Headmaster would have done sooner or later. It is completely unrelated with that Chu Feng.” Hearing Chu Feng’s name, Zhao Genshou displayed a face filled with disdain and unhappiness.

“Zhao Genshou, I advise that you be more rational. What Chu Feng has done today is something that many elders and disciples have seen with their own eyes. That Chu Feng is an exceptional genius. His talent is above both you and I. Lord Headmaster’s opinion of him is extremely high and has even deemed him as our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s hope. What you’re doing now is simply digging your own grave.” That woman from the group of eighteen once again urged Zhao Genshou.

“Exceptional genius? Bullshit! You said he’s that powerful, did you see it with your own eyes? Did any of you see it with your own eyes? Who exactly saw it?”

“If that Chu Feng is that powerful, then he should’ve shown himself by now. I have humiliated people from his Southern Sea Region, yet where is that Chu Feng?” Hearing the mention of Chu Feng’s talent to be above his, Zhao Genshou felt even more displeased. In anger, he snarled.

“Are you searching for me?” Right after Zhao Genshou’s voice landed, a voice suddenly sounded from behind Zhao Genshou.

When Zhao Genshou managed to react to it, his expression took a huge change. As for the two men beside him, they were so scared that they started to shiver. Subconsciously, they jumped backwards to stay away from the trouble.

At practically the same moment, nearly everyone present were startled because at this moment, a young person was standing

behind Zhao Genshou. However, before he spoke, no one noticed that he had approached and arrived behind Zhao Genshou.

This person was Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng...” Compared to the others, when Li Lei saw Chu Feng, he was overjoyed. Unable to help himself, he called out for Chu Feng. He knew that their savior had arrived.

“Chu Feng, he is Chu Feng? This appearance, he’s truly as young as he is rumored to be. Such an age, is he truly a rank nine Martial Lord already?”

“No, he is even younger than I imagined him to be. It is rumored that although this child only possessed a rank nine Martial Lord cultivation, he knew a secret technique that could instantly raise his cultivation from rank nine Martial Lord to rank one Martial King. It is simply inconceivable.”

“Furthermore, it is rumored that this child’s battle power is extremely high and possesses the ability to defy the heavens. Even rank three Martial Kings are no match for him.”

“That’s right. A rank one Martial King defeating a rank three Martial King. With that powerful battle power, it is very rare even among the core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain; but, after all, these are merely rumors. We still do not know whether the numerous rumors about this Chu Feng are true or false.”

After determining Chu Feng's identity, the eyes of those eighteen shined. While carefully inspecting Chu Feng with their eyes, they began to softly discuss with one another.

"So you're Chu Feng?" Zhao Genshou questioned Chu Feng.

"I am indeed Chu Feng. What might you need from me?" Chu Feng lightly smiled. However, his gaze was chilling cold.

The coldness was spine-chilling and heart-piercing. Like an invisible sharp blade, it was already pierced into Zhao Genshou's heart and into the depths of his soul.

At this moment, all of the might that Zhao Genshou displayed earlier crumbled. It was as if everything that he was composed of was destroyed. Seeing Chu Feng before him, how could he possibly feel disdain anymore? It was already a miracle for him to be able to continue standing before Chu Feng.

At this moment, Zhao Genshou regretted. No matter how arrogant he was, no matter how conceited he was and no matter how prideful he was, he was still a very talented youngster. Thus, he was no fool. He was able to sense from Chu Feng's soul-piercing gaze how powerful he was.

Zhao Genshou had already determined that Chu Feng was extremely powerful. Not only was he much stronger than himself, he was much stronger than all of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples. Even those disciples from the Han family that had been expelled could not be compared with Chu Feng.

“No, no, I don’t need anything.” After tidying up his frame of mind, Zhao Genshou spoke. Although he had spent a great amount of effort composing himself, his voice still shivered and even began to stutter as he spoke.

“What happened? How did Zhao Genshou suddenly become this terrified?”

“Unfathomable. Even before the arrogant Han family, Zhao Genshou had never been like this. What exactly happened here?” Seeing Zhao Genshou’s reaction, those who knew him were incessantly shocked.

However, compared to the others, Chu Feng only lightly smiled and said, “While you might have nothing, I do have something.”

“Juni,Junior brother Chu Feng, what matters might you have?” Hearing those words, Zhao Genshou’s complexion turned green. The voice that he spoke with started to shudder even greater.

“Let me ask you first. Have the people from my Southern Sea Region provoked you?” Chu Feng asked.

“N,no.” Zhao Genshou shook his head diffidently.

“Then, let me ask you, have the people from my Southern Sea Region ever offended anyone that you know?” Chu Feng asked once more.

“N,n,no.” Zhao Genshou shook his head again. His expression became even more unsightly. His legs were already violently shaking.

“In that case, why did you f*cking have my Southern Sea Region’s people kneel down to you? Have you f*cking grown tired of living?” At this point, Chu Feng was abruptly enraged. He raised his arm and a ‘pow’ sound was heard. A resounding slap landed on Zhao Genshou’s face, slapping him to the ground.

“Ouchee~~~” Chu Feng’s sudden slap to the face caught Zhao Genshou off guard. Actually, even if he wanted to defend against it, he would not be able to. The powerful might of that slap not only caused him to roll on the ground more than a dozen times, it even caused him to spray out a mouthful of blood.

Although he was slapped, Zhao Genshou was not angered. Instead, he felt even more clear-headed. That was because he became more determined that the sensation he felt earlier was correct. Chu Feng was indeed an existence so frighteningly powerful.

It would appear that all those rumors regarding Chu Feng were all true. Chu Feng was truly an exceptional genius way above them.

Thus, he did not dare to set himself against Chu Feng anymore. Even though he had received a resounding slap to the face in front of all these people and lost all his face, he did not dare to feel any

bit of displeasure from it. Instead, he hurriedly wiped away the bloodstain on his mouth, stood up and squeezed out a smile. He said to Chu Feng. “Junior brother Chu Feng, what are you…”

“Kneel down.” However, who would’ve thought that before Zhao Genshou could finish what he wanted to say, Chu Feng angrily shouted. At the same time, he also sent forth his aura.

“Boom.” Once Chu Feng displayed his aura, the earth instantly startled to tremble. Even the surrounding large trees that reached the skies started to sway. Although they both possessed the aura of rank nine Martial Lords, the oppressive might contained in Chu Feng’s aura was something stronger than even a rank one Martial King’s aura.

“Heavens, this…” Feeling Chu Feng’s aura that was filled with oppressive might, the expressions of everyone present became stiff. This was especially true for those eighteen famed disciples as well as the other two that had arrived together with Zhao Genshou. Their expressions were truly as brilliant and marvelous as they could be.

“Putt.”

As for that Zhao Genshou, he directly kneeled to the ground. It was not Chu Feng using his oppressive might to force him to kneel, he had instead kneeled to the ground on his own accord. That was because he had truly sensed how frightening Chu Feng was. He feared that Chu Feng would kill him.

“Earlier, who did you say was trash?” Chu Feng walked toward him and coldly asked.

“I am, I am.”

“I am trash, I am trash.” Zhao Genshou did not dare to hesitate and decisively responded.

“Heh, look at yourself. Are you not trash?” Seeing Zhao Genshou who was shivering all over, a very pale complexion and drenched with cold sweat, Chu Feng loudly shouted.

“Scram. From today on, if you dare to step foot on this courtyard again or disrespect someone from my Southern Sea Region, not only will I break your legs, I will take your life.”

Chapter 1045 – Returning Good For Evil

“I don’t dare; I would never dare to do such a thing again.” After Chu Feng said those words, Zhao Genshou appeared like someone who had just been freed from worldly worries. He loudly shouted as he flew to the sky. He activated a body martial skill and rapidly flew away from this large courtyard. Compared to the fierceness he displayed when he arrived, the current him only left behind a sorry figure.

Zhao Genshou’s reaction had greatly shocked everyone. However, after Zhao Genshou left, this area entered into a strange silence. No one said a single word. They did not dare to utter a sound. Instead, they were gazing at Chu Feng in silence.

This was especially true for those two men that had arrived together with Zhao Genshou. They were simply acting the same as Zhao Genshou before, standing with deeply shivering legs due to their endless fear of Chu Feng. However, they did not dare to leave this place without permission. Thus, they continued to stand there, withstanding an enormous pressure.

“Everyone, the show should be finished, no?” Suddenly, Chu Feng cast his gaze towards the group of eighteen. His gaze was not one filled with good intent.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, we did not…” Seeing this, the group of eighteen men and women all started to panic. After seeing Chu Feng’s strength, they became both respectful and fearful of Chu Feng. They did not wish to leave behind any bad impression of themselves for Chu Feng. Thus, they hurriedly opened their

mouths in hopes of explaining.

“Scram. All of you, scram. If anyone not from my Southern Sea Region dares to step foot in this courtyard again, I will definitely not let them get away.” Chu Feng’s sword-like eyebrows frowned as he angrily shouted those words.

Seeing this reaction from Chu Feng, those eighteen people were a bit shocked. However, it was also within their expectations. Thus, they did not say anything and instead soared into the sky one after the other and rapidly left this place.

Those elders that were watching from the side as well as the disciples that had come to enjoy the show after hearing noises coming from here also hurriedly left this place. They deeply feared they would anger Chu Feng and be violently beaten up by him like Zhao Genshou.

After all, Chu Feng was capable of driving away even the Han family. For people like them, even if Chu Feng killed them, there was nothing that they could do to him.

In an instant, only the people from the Southern Sea Region as well as the maids in charge of serving Chu Feng and Li Lei remained in this courtyard.

Although these maids did not leave, they currently had fear written all over their faces. One could tell that they had all been scared by Chu Feng’s actions earlier. They were deeply afraid of Chu Feng.

“What, have you all not kneeled enough?” Seeing the people that were still kneeling on the ground, Chu Feng asked with a hateful tone.

After hearing Chu Feng’s question, everyone suddenly came to a realization and immediately stood up. However, they did not dare to move half a step from where they stood. Instead, they stood there like a bunch of criminals waiting for Chu Feng’s interrogation.

“Chu Feng, before your return, those eighteen senior martial brothers and sisters had spoken out for us. For you to treat them like that, are you sure it’s okay?”

“No matter what, we’re all fellow disciples. Especially with how outstanding you all are and would be entering the Cyanwood Mountain in the future, if you are to set up a good relationship with them now, you’ll be able to look after each other in the Cyanwood Mountain, no?” Li Lei walked over to Chu Feng’s side. His relationship with Chu Feng was pretty decent. Thus, he spoke without restraint.

“Although they spoke out for you, did they act to stop that Zhao Genshuo from humiliating you all?” Chu Feng asked.

“That, they did not.” Li Lei shook his head.

“Then, before this, have they come to this place to see you all?” Chu Feng asked again.

“How would they possibly do such a thing? They are the high and above core disciples, the most outstanding existences in the entire Southern Cyanwood Forest. For no reason or cause, why would they possibly come to see us?” Li Lei smiled bitterly as he shook his head.

“In that case, why did they come today?” Chu Feng continued to ask.

“This... is naturally for you. You have already become famous in the Southern Cyanwood Forest now. You are now Lord Headmaster’s favorite disciple. No matter how outstanding they are, when all things are said and done, they are inferior to you. Even if I was them, I would also be like them and think of a way to set up a good relationship with you.” Li Lei replied.

“You had only managed to correctly say half of their reason.” Chu Feng shook his head. He then said, “No matter what they did earlier, if they were truly sincere in coming to befriend me, I would naturally welcome them. However, in my opinion, they did not come over to sincerely befriend me. Instead, like that Zhao Genshuo, they had come to test me out.”

“If I am truly as powerful and talented as the rumors said, they would naturally treat me very well. However, if I am nowhere as good as the rumors made me out to be, not only would they not try to befriend me, they would also possibly try to humiliate me like that Zhao Genshou.”

“Say, towards this sort of people, should I befriend them or should I not?” Chu Feng looked to Li Lei and asked.

“Aiya, I am truly slow-witted. I am truly slow-witted.” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Li Lei suddenly came to a realization. He patted his head so hard that his forehead was making ‘pow pow’ sounds. He felt that he was truly too stupid; he actually tried to urge Chu Feng to befriend those sort of people.

One must know those sort of people was the archetype of people with vile characters. If you’re glorious, they would try to approach you. However, if you’re in a desolate state, they would leave you far behind. It is naturally better to fraternize with as few as possible of these sort of people.

Seeing Li Lei who had suddenly come to a realization, Chu Feng lightly smiled. He did not bother to say anymore and instead turned his gaze toward Shen Lang, Shen Hong and them. He said. “The things that you all have done today and the conduct that you have displayed today is truly low. However, taking into consideration that you’re also from the Southern Sea Region, I will not bicker with you all.”

“I have already talked about this with Lord Headmaster. From tomorrow hence, you all will receive the same cultivation treatment as that of core disciples. Moreover, there will be management elders coming over here. If you wished, they would accept you all as personal disciples.”

“As for your residences, as the time is already late today, I did not trouble Lord Headmaster about that. However, Lord Headmaster

will send people tomorrow to build new residences for you all."

After hearing what Chu Feng said, everyone was stunned. They displayed expressions as if they were dreaming.

No matter what, they never would've thought that after doing that sort of thing to Chu Feng, not only did Chu Feng not punish them, he even obtained such a wondrous opportunity for them.

The same cultivation treatment as core disciples, have the core disciples take them as personal disciples, this was simply something that all of the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest dreamed of. However, it was also something that the majority of the disciples would not be able to touch in their lifetime.

"Chu Feng, we..."

At this moment, everyone was excited. However, as they looked at Chu Feng, they did not know how to express their state of mind. After all, they couldn't make up for the things that they had done to Chu Feng. Yet, Chu Feng was treating them so well. This caused them to feel deeply ashamed and guilty.

"There is no need for you all to bother with superfluous words. It is already uneasy for us from the Southern Sea Region to pass through the Heavenly Road and come to this place. Thus, I wish that we would be united in the future. At the very least, we should not bully our own." said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, rest assured. From today on, if I, Shen Lang, dare to bully anyone again, my life shall be yours to punish.” Seeing this, Shen Lang patted his chest and guaranteed.

“I hope that you can keep your promise.” Seeing Shen Lang who had an appearance of someone who had turned over a new leaf, Chu Feng nodded satisfiedly.

Under Chu Feng’s leadership, the atmosphere of unease in this large courtyard where the people from the Southern Sea Region lived in started to gradually fade away and was replaced with harmony and happiness. Everyone was affected by what Chu Feng had done. They were filled with gratefulness and reverence for Chu Feng.

Right at the moment when the people in this large courtyard were partying, two figures were standing above a large tree in the distance and attentively watching Chu Feng and them.

These two people were the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster Sikong Zhaixing and the new Punishment Elder Gongsun Kuo.

“Returning good for evil, not only is he powerful, he is also harsh toward people with ulterior motives. This Chu Feng’s way of doing things is truly insightful. In the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he is able to protect the people from the Southern Sea Region. I believe that when our Southern Cyanwood Forest is faced with enemies, this Chu Feng would definitely come to protect the people from our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Lord Headmaster, your eyesight is truly good. This child is truly different from the masses. At the very least, I have never seen such an outstanding youngster at such a young age before. Not only does he possess astonishing strength, he also possesses extraordinary perception and mentality.” Praised Gongsun Kuo with a face filled with admiration and surprise.

However, Sikong Zhaixing did not respond to Gongsun Kuo’s words. Instead, he smiled complacently. Then he turned his head and asked, “You said that the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had sent a letter stating that they wanted to proceed to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond together with us?”

“Mn, it had been ten days now and the date for the opening of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is close. I believe that the Cloud Thunder Pavilion would arrive in our Southern Cyanwood Forest in the upcoming days.” Replied Gongsun Kuo.

“Although the Cloud Thunder Pavilion appears to have a very good relationship with our Southern Cyanwood Forest on the surface, they do not have good intent in their request for journeying to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond together with us.” Sikong Zhaixing shook his head.

Chapter 1046 – Bringing About Their Own Disgrace

“Lord Headmaster, what do you mean by that?” Asked Gongsun Kuo.

“The Cloud Thunder Pavilion is located closer to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond than us. Instead of going directly over there, they brought a group of disciples and circled around to our place. This evidently means that they have a different purpose.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“A different purpose?” Gongsun Kuo was still confused.

“I’ve heard that roughly twenty years ago, the Cold Thunder Pavilion had sent a large quantity of elders in the name of ‘wandering’ to enter the areas controlled by other powers. Secretly, they chose a bunch of children with very outstanding martial talent and brought them back into the Cloud Thunder Pavilion to cultivate in secret.

“Later on, after I investigated the matter, I found out that such a thing truly had happened. However, as we do not possess any hatred or grievances with the Cloud Thunder Pavilion, I pretended to not know about this matter and did not mention it to anyone.”

“In a blink of an eye, twenty years had passed. All of those children had grown up now. I believe they most definitely had managed to cultivate some decent seedlings from that group of children.”

“Not long ago, the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had a conflict with the Great Wisdom Sect. They had once mentioned that the disciples that they will be sending to the Cyanwood Mountain this year would definitely shock everyone and that the Great Wisdom Sect would no longer be able to contend against the Cold Thunder Pavilion after this. It was said that they planned to embarrass the disciples of the Great Wisdom Sect in the Cyanwood Mountain’s assessment assembly.”

“Thus, I believe that they had managed to cultivate that group of children from twenty years ago. The Cloud Thunder Pavilion planned to send them to the Cyanwood Mountain and amaze the world with a single brilliant feat. Otherwise, they would not suddenly become this arrogant and speak such boastful words.”

“However, before they send them to the Cyanwood Mountain, they planned to have them come to our Southern Cyanwood Forest and try out their hands.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“Try out their hands? What are they trying out?” Gongsun Kuo managed to faintly sense an unease.

“No matter what, our Southern Cyanwood Forest is still a genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Even if we are inferior to the other three Cyanwood Forests now, we are not something that is inferior to the Great Wisdom Sect and them.”

“In terms of reputation, among the second-rate powers, our Southern Cyanwood Forest is not weak. If their Cloud Thunder

Pavilion's disciples are capable of defeating our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples, then their confidence would become even more ample." Said Sikong Zhaixing.

"No wonder the Cloud Thunder Pavilion began to befriend our Southern Cyanwood Forest over this year. So their intention was actually not pure. They actually wanted to seize the opportunity to humiliate our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Truly abominable!" Gongsun Kuo's face was filled with anger.

"Sigh, there is no need for you to become angry. This is merely a speculation of mine. Perhaps the Cloud Thunder Pavilion truly have the intention to befriend our Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, if they are to borrow the name of befriending us and instead try to humiliate our Southern Cyanwood Forest, then I could only say that they have chosen the wrong target."

"Had it been a couple days ago, then perhaps they would've truly been able to humiliate our Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, now, I'm afraid they do not stand a chance anymore." Absolute confidence arose from Sikong Zhaixing's eyes.

"That's right. With Chu Feng here, if their mere Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples dared to request for a sparring, they would only be asking for their own disgrace." Said Gongsun Kuo.

"Heh, that holds true for not only their Cloud Thunder Pavilion." Sikong Zhaixing cast his gaze toward Chu Feng in the distant. A light smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Time passed. In a blink of an eye, six days went by.

In these six days, the large courtyard that Chu Feng and the others lived in expanded by multiple times once again. Moreover, compared to six days ago, an enormous change had occurred in the large courtyard.

This place no longer contained ordinary buildings like it did in the past. Instead, they were all replaced with palaces. It was so much that with all the different kinds of buildings here, this place could no longer be considered as a large courtyard. Instead, it was more like a small city. It was comparable to the core region of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It was now one of the places in the Southern Cyanwood Forest that people yearned for.

However, regardless of how dazzling the buildings here were, regardless of how imposing they were, they were all inferior to the towering palace in the southeastern direction. That palace drew about the most attention. That was because that was Chu Feng's residence.

"Is junior brother Chu Feng present?"

Today, Chu Feng was chatting with Li Lei. However, suddenly, the voice of a female sounded from outside the entrance. Her voice was very loud and clear. Moreover, one could hear impatience within her voice. It was as if she had some urgent matter.

Chu Feng walked out of the palace together with Li Lei. They discovered that two beautiful young women were standing in the

sky outside. These two women's appearance was truly decent. Moreover, their aura was extraordinary. They belonged to the type of beauty that could attract the gaze of everyone wherever they went.

These two women were people that Chu Feng recognized, they were two of the eighteen people from six days ago. As for the woman that had called out for Chu Feng, she had called for Zhao Genshou to stop humiliating the people from the Southern Sea Region six days ago. However, she did not act to stop him. If she had acted to stop him that day, then perhaps Chu Feng would've been willing to befriend her.

"What matter brings you two here?" Although it was two women that had come, Chu Feng still did not show an amiable expression.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, we have an urgent matter to find you. This matter concerns the honor of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Might you be willing to allow us to enter so that we could tell you about it in detail?" Said that woman with a begging tone.

"Come on in." Hearing that it concerned the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Chu Feng nodded, turned around and proceeded to enter towards his own palace. However, he did not close the entrance to his palace. He had left it open for the two women.

Seeing this, those two women heaved a sigh of relief. They landed from the sky and then walked into the courtyard. Only then did they enter into Chu Feng's palace.

“What is the matter, you can speak.” Chu Feng immediately asked about the main topic. His tone was very cold.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you ought to have heard that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is opening soon and that Lord Headmaster plans to bring us to train in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, right?” Asked that woman.

“Lord Headmaster had mentioned this to me before. However, you said this matter concerns the honor of our Southern Cyanwood Forest, what relationship does this have with the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond?” Asked Chu Feng.

“Sigh, it’s true that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is about to open. However, there is still some time before it does. Today, the Cloud Thunder Pavilion has come to our Southern Cyanwood Forest saying that they wanted to set out for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond together with us.”

“The Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster said that he had important matters that he needed to discuss with Lord Headmaster and Lord Punishment Elder. Thus, the mission of receiving the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s disciples was handed over to us.”

“Originally, we had planned to receive the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s disciples with a feast. However, on the feast, the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion asked again and again about where the Han family’s disciples had gone to.”

“After finding out the Han family had already been expelled from

the Southern Cyanwood Forest, a Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciple by the name of Shi Yuanhang actually said that Lord Headmaster is muddled, that our Southern Cyanwood Forest is destined to be desolate after expelling the Han family and if we continue like this, we might even be reduced to a third-rank power and become greatly inferior to their Cloud Thunder Pavilion."

"Hearing those words, Zhao Genshou, Kong Lianfeng and them became enraged. They fell out with them right on the spot and started to fight that Shi Yuanhang. However, who would've thought that the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion are extremely powerful. Even though they're all rank nine Martial Lords, Zhao Genshou, Kong Lianfeng and them did not even have the strength to fight back. With only a single strike, they were knocked down to the ground by Shi Yuanhang."

"And now, the feast has turned into chaos. With such a thing, it is unfitting for us to go and find Lord Headmaster. If we were to be discovered by Lord Headmaster that we have been beaten by the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples to a state where we're unable to even fight back, we would truly bring about too great of a shame to our Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"Although we are both subsidiary powers under the Cyanwood Mountain, our Southern Cyanwood Forest is, after all, a genuine subsidiary power. In terms of status, their Cloud Thunder Pavilion is unable to compare with our Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"Thus, Junior Brother Chu Feng, I hope that you, considering that this matter concerns the honor of our Southern Cyanwood Forest, will be able to disregard the former hatred, stand up for us

and teach those disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion a lesson." Said that woman with a tone of asking. The other woman also looked to Chu Feng with a gaze of appeal.

As for Chu Feng, after knowing about what had happened, his heart was already burning with rage. Thus, he did not bother to speak superfluous words, immediately stood up and said. "Bring me there."

Chapter 1047 – Stunning Everyone

There was a very imposing palace in the Southern Cyanwood Forest's core region. Not only were the decorations of this palace luxurious, a sumptuous feast was even prepared at this place.

Originally, this place was meant to be used to receive the core disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion. However, at this moment, this place that should have been filled with joy, was in a complete mess. The disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion were currently staring down at each other with hostility. A fight was about to break out at any moment now.

Actually, looking at the shattered table, the delicacies that were knocked to the floor and the deep crack on the ground, one could tell that a battle had already occurred in this place. Moreover, the side that lost was the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

If one wanted to ask why that was the case, then one must look at the two men. At the side of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, there were two men with deathly pale complexions and feeble aura. Evidently, the two of them had received serious injuries.

One of them was Zhao Genshuo. As for the other, his name was Kong Lianfeng. Like Zhao Genshuo, he was also a rank nine Martial Lord and could be considered a peak disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, unfortunately, the two of them were defeated by a

single person. As for that person, he was a disciple of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion called Shi Yuanhang.

"Shi Yuanhang, what is your intention with this? We have graciously received you all as guests. Yet, not only were you not appreciative, you even insulted our Lord Headmaster and even openly attacked our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples. Did you really think that we do not dare to do anything to you?" Angrily shouted the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest as they pointed at Shi Yuanhang.

"Heh..." Faced with the angry shouts, that Shi Yuanhang only lightly laughed disdainfully.

He then said, "Insult? You all best not frame me. I have never insulted your headmaster. What I said was merely the truth."

"Who doesn't know that the strongest disciples of your Southern Cyanwood Forest every year are all from the Han family? Could it be that you all dare to say that someone among you have been able to defeat those from the Han family and is instead the strongest disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest? Who among you dares to say that?"

"You..." Toward Shi Yuanhang's question, although it caused everyone to be angry, they did not know how to respond. That was because what Shi Yuanhang said was the truth, they were indeed inferior to the Han family's disciples.

Not only them, even the disciples before them that were sent to

the Cyanwood Mountain every year, the strongest among them, the ones who possessed the greatest chance of becoming core disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain, were all from the Han family. The Han family was indeed extremely significant to the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Could it be that you all do not understand exactly how important the Han family is to your Southern Cyanwood Forest? I said that the Southern Cyanwood Forest expelling the Han family is the Southern Cyanwood Forest's loss, their mistake. Is that wrong?"

"As for you saying that I have injured your people, this is even more ridiculous. I had merely spoken bluntly and said what I thought. However, those two crazy dogs there immediately started to shout curses at me and even started to attack me. Had it not been for my fast reaction, I might've already lost my life to their hands."

"I had merely fought back in fairness. The fact that they're still alive now is already me showing leniency. Otherwise, with merely their bit of strength, I would've casually been able to kill them over a hundred times."

"Oh how kindhearted and compassionate I am. I decided to not bicker with you all yet you all actually turned around and tried to frame me? Are you not shameless?" Said Shi Yuanhuang sarcastically. Not only did he not emit a bit of fault, he even felt that he was in the right.

"Shi Yuanhang, enough with your sophistry." Retorted someone

from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Heh, sophistry you said? If you think that what I’m saying is sophistry, then go and call for our Lord Headmaster and your Lord Headmaster over. Have those seniors determine whether what I said is sophistry or not. What do you think?” Shi Yuanhang sneered.

“That’s right. If you all want to reason, what you said doesn’t mean anything. Go and find the seniors. Have them come and judge what’s right and wrong.” At this time, the other disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion also spoke out.

“You…” Hearing those words, the people of the Southern Cyanwood Forest became even more enraged. It was evident that the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion knew that they did not dare to find their Lord Headmaster because if they did, it would not only mean a loss of their faces, it would also lose their Lord Headmaster’s face. Thus, they did not do such a thing.

“No matter what, the person who spoke such rude words is you all. The people who injured others is you all. We are, after all, in an alliance. We would not bother to bicker with you all, as long as Shi Yuanhang admits his wrong to my two junior brothers, we would pretend that this thing has never happened.” A man close to thirty years of age and had a calm appearance stood out from the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s side.

“This senior brother, what you said is right. The two of us are in alliance. However, to speak frankly, one’s dignity must be strived for with strength. You all want us to admit wrong, that we can do.

As long as someone could defeat me, not only would I admit my wrong, even if you want me to kneel down and admit my wrong, I'd be glad to do that too. The only thing I'm afraid of is that none of you have the strength to do so."

Shi Yuanhang coldly smiled. After he finished saying those words, he even deliberately cast his gaze at the outstanding disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. As he looked to the ever growing uglier expressions of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's people, the smile on his face grew even wider.

"What a great speech about striving with one's strength." Right at this moment, an explosive shout suddenly sounded. At the same time, three figures flew over from the entrance. The three of them landed before everyone.

"Chu Feng!" When they saw the man from the group of three, everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest displayed expressions of immense happiness. Even Zhao Genshuo who had conflicted with Chu Feng in the past had a gaze of excitement as if he had seen his savior.

"Yoh, and here I was wondering why those two beauties had left. So they had actually gone to ask for reinforcements." When he saw Chu Feng, the complacent smile Shi Yuanhang had on his face turned to one of contempt. The gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with was filled with disdain.

"Earlier you said that as long as someone could defeat you, it would be fine even if you admit your mistake while kneeling, right?" Chu Feng walked over to Shi Yuanhang and calmly asked.

“That’s right. I did say those words. However, it’s not that I’m looking down on you, but with your cultivation of a mere rank nine Martial Lord, it’s better that you forget about thinking of defeating me. Not to mention about fighting back, even if I don’t fight back and stand here for you to hit me ten times, you would not be able to harm me in the slightest.” Said Shi Yuanhang with extreme confidence.

“Hehe, to be able to defeat you or not is my problem. However, to be daring to accept my challenge or not, that’s your problem.” Chu Feng responded with a light smile.

“I don’t dare? Are you implying that I’m afraid of you? Come, if you have the balls, then come try it out. However, let’s talk about the consequences first. If you cannot defeat me and I defeat you instead, then you must kneel, beg for forgiveness and say that your Southern Cyanwood Forest is inferior to our Cloud Thunder Pavilion.” Shi Yuanhang loudly shouted.

“You’re courting death.” Hearing those words, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had truly been enraged. That was because regardless of how powerful Shi Yuanhang and them were, the Cloud Thunder Pavilion was simply not a power on par with the Southern Cyanwood Forest at all. They were able to tolerate Shi Yuanhang and them humiliating them, however when it comes to the humiliation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, none of them were capable of tolerating that.

“Stop.” However, before they could attack Shi Yuanhang, Chu Feng loudly shouted. This quieted down all of the people from the

Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Shi Yuanhang and the other disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion were also shocked by Chu Feng's action. To be able to quiet down everyone with a single word, this meant that Chu Feng was extraordinary. At the very least, he was someone with a lot of status within the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, they were extremely confident of Shi Yuanhang. Thus, they were not worried and merely sat there and waited for Chu Feng's humiliation.

"I agree to your demand. However, I also have a demand. If I am able to defeat you, then not only are you required to kneel, all of you are required to kneel. Moreover, not only are you required to admit your wrong, you all are to admit your wrongdoings while kowtowing." Said Chu Feng as he looked to Shi Yuanhang.

"Hahahaha, interesting, very interesting." However, after hearing Chu Feng's demand, that Shi Yuanhang suddenly burst into a loud laughter.

Not only him, at this very moment, all thirty-five disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion burst into loud laughter. Their laughter flooded the palace hall. Their laughter was filled with savageness and with mockery. It was as if they had heard the funniest joke.

"Although I do not know what makes you this confident, but I will agree to your demand because I truly want to see what sort of expression you will have when you kneel before me and say your

Southern Cyanwood Forest is inferior to our Cloud Thunder Pavilion.” Shi Yuanhang squinted his eyes. His expression was one that brings about displeasure.

Toward his words, Chu Feng merely lightly smiled. Calmly, he asked. “Can we start now?”

“Of course, we can start right away.”

As Shi Yuanhang said those words, he waved his hands at the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion. Seeing this, the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion understood his intention and all moved far away from Shi Yuanhang.

Moreover, the gazes they looked to Chu Feng with was filled with sympathy. They knew that Shi Yuanhang planned to take his time on teaching this Chu Feng a lesson. This Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple by the name of Chu Feng would be met with a calamity.

“Come. With how confident you are, let me see whether you’re boasting or truly possess that tiny bit of strength.” Seeing that everyone had moved backwards, Shi Yuanhang confidently hooked his finger at Chu Feng. His gaze was filled with disdain and contempt.

“Woosh.” Right after he said those words, Chu Feng’s figure moved. Chu Feng’s movement caused the entire palace hall to tremble. Like a demon, Chu Feng disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was already standing before Shi Yuanhang. Moreover, Chu Feng's fist was currently bringing along with it the whistling sound of wind and a frantic power as it smashed towards Shi Yuanhang's stomach.

"This..." Even Shi Yuanhang was greatly shocked by what was happening. Fear instantly displaced the confidence that filled his face earlier. He did not dare to be careless any more and hastily gathered all his power to try to dodge Chu Feng's attack.

However, Chu Feng did not give him this opportunity.

The sound of his fist exploded. His fist had arrived. It ruthlessly smashed onto Shi Yuanhang's body. With a muffled 'bang,' Shi Yuanhang explosively shot out like a reverse meteor. In the end, he ferociously smashed onto the wall of the palace hall.

Everything occurred too fast. No one was prepared. By the time everyone managed to react, the victory had already been determined.

Shi Yuanhang was no longer where he previously stood. His entire body was smashed into the wall that was now filled with cracks. It was as if his body was about to collapse. A large amount of blood was rushing out from his stomach and from the corner of his mouth. He appeared like a dead person.

As for Chu Feng, he was standing where Shi Yuanhang previously stood. There was not the slightest amount of blood on his clothes. He had a calm expression. However, that sort of calm

expression brought about fear to everyone present.

At this moment, the entire palace hall was quiet without a sound. Everyone was stunned like chickens. They seemed to be stupefied, but they were actually frightened dumb.

Chapter 1048 – Kneel And Beg For Forgiveness

Other than Chu Feng who had a calm expression, everyone else in the palace hall was stupefied.

Looking at Shi Yuanhang who was covered with blood and in an extremely sorry state, everyone's frame of mind was overturning like the seas and rivers. It was as if ten thousand thunder strikes were rumbling in their brains. None of them were able to be calm.

Not mentioning those Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples who had looked down upon Chu Feng in the past, even the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples who had a slight understanding of Chu Feng's power were stupefied.

They had heard of Chu Feng being extremely powerful and had also experienced his power for themselves before. However, after seeing Chu Feng's powerful might again today, they couldn't help but be shocked.

That was because this Shi Yuanhang was not Zhao Genshuo. Although they were all rank nine Martial Lords, Zhao Genshuo was unable to withstand a single strike from Shi Yuanhang even when joining hands with Kong Lianfeng. Thus, they knew that Shi Yuanhang was a true genius with outstanding battle power.

However, even such a powerful Shi Yuanhang was unable to withstand a single fist from Chu Feng. This displayed how powerful Chu Feng was, allowing them to realize for themselves

how enormous the gap between them and Chu Feng was.

"You bastard!"

Right at the moment when everyone was stupefied by Chu Feng's strength, that Shi Yuanhang actually gave off an angry shout. At the same time, a hurricane that one could see with one's naked eyes engulfed his body. That was his aura, his powerful aura.

When they felt this powerful aura, the majority of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples' expressions changed. That was because that aura contained King level martial power. At this moment, this Shi Yuanhang no longer had the cultivation of rank nine Marital Lord. Instead, he was a rank one Martial King.

"Hualalala"

Following the falling of a large amount of crushed stones, Shi Yuanhang's body slowly emerged from the wall. He seemed to have forgotten the pain of his body. His face was covered with rage and his eyes were filled with killing intent.

"So you can't hide it anymore? You're clearly a rank one Martial King yet you're hiding to be a rank nine Martial Lord. Are you trying to pretend that your battle power is high or are you trying to prove that you're an idiot?" Chu Feng mocked as he looked at Shi Yuanhang.

"What? He's actually a rank one Martial King? No wonder he's

that powerful. So he was actually deliberately pretending to be a rank nine Martial Lord earlier so that he could humiliate us. Truly abominable!" Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest suddenly came to a realization. One after the other, they were so angry that they started gnashing their teeth.

"Bastard! You actually insulted me! Today, I shall turn you into an idiot!" Shi Yuanhang who was extremely enraged to begin with, upon seeing that Chu Feng dared to insult him, his anger became overbearing.

He did not bother to use any Martial Skill. Instead, his body warped and he suddenly disappeared. When he appeared again, he was already before Chu Feng. Moreover, his large fist that was filled with King level martial power was, while bringing with it a violent gale, ruthlessly smashed towards Chu Feng's face.

He planned to give Chu Feng a taste of his own medicine. However, he also planned to put Chu Feng in an even more miserable state. Thus, his target was Chu Feng's face.

"Bang." But, who would've thought that at the time when Shi Yuanhang's fist was about to land on Chu Feng's face, Chu Feng's palm, like an iron wall, firmly grasped Shi Yuanhang's fist.

After that, Chu Feng's arm twisted. A 'kacha' sound was heard. Shi Yuanhang's arm was forcibly twisted apart by Chu Feng. Blood covered bones even appeared from the arm.

“Ah~~~~~~~~~~” The sudden pain of having his arm broken not only caught Shi Yuanhang off guard, it even caused him to scream miserably in pain.

However, never in a thousand lives did he imagine that this was merely the beginning. After twisting apart one of his arms, Chu Feng raised his leg and kicked Shi Yuanhang to the ground. Then, he extended his palm and, like a sharp blade, with a ‘puchi’ sound, pierced it into Shi Yuanhang’s dantian.

“Don’t!” Sensing that his dantian was about to be pierced, Shi Yuanhang started to panic. Subconsciously, he shouted ‘don’t.’ Moreover, the tone that he used was one of begging.

Unfortunately for him, Chu Feng was not a lenient person. Not only did he not slow down his speed of piercing, he instead increased it. Following a spray of blood, a loud and miserable shriek was heard. That Shi Yuanhang’s dantian had been completely pierced through by Chu Feng.

“Senior brother Shi…”

“Junior brother Shi…”

Shi Yuanhang’s dantian was pierced apart before their eyes. The power that he had cultivated for many years was rapidly spilling out from his dantian. Shi Yuanhang’s aura began to rapidly decline. The disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion all started to panic. One by one, they emitted forth their powerful auras, displayed their extraordinary martial skills and charged toward

Chu Feng.

"How could this be? Those disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion are actually this powerful?"

Sensing the aura emitted by the remaining thirty-four disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest were even more surprised.

That was because of the thirty four Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples, three were actually rank one Martial Kings and thirty one were rank nine Martial Lords. Adding on Shi Yuanhang who had been crippled, there were a total of four rank one Martial Kings.

This sort of lineup was countless times more powerful than that of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Even if the Han family had not been expelled, they would still be incapable of comparing with these Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples.

With the strength of this group of Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples, it was likely that no one among the second-rate powers could defeat them. Only those first-rate powers like the other three Cyanwood Forests would be able to suppress the Cloud Thunder Pavilion.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng still did not have the slightest trace of fear. Instead, his expression turned cold and suddenly shouted, "Whoever wishes to have his cultivation crippled, try taking another step forward."

“Woosh.”

Once Chu Feng said these words, the entire palace hall burst into a tremble. Those previously aggressive Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s disciples that were all planning to attack Chu Feng, in a split second, were petrified. They all stopped and did not move a single step forward. Some among them were even maintaining awkward motions of trying to attack Chu Feng. However, in all their eyes were expressions of fear.

They were scared. That was because the voice Chu Feng shouted with not only contained a powerful oppressive might, it also contained an ice cold killing intent. That sort of killing intent was too frightening. It was so indescribably frightening.

In short, that killing intent had caused them to cower. Overwhelmed with fear, they did not dare to fight Chu Feng.

Especially after looking at Shi Yuanhang who was on the ground with his dantian pierced and cultivation rapidly slipping away and remembering about the quick methods that Chu Feng defeated Shi Yuanhang with, they were incapable of not becoming scared.

They had already realized that even if they were to join hands, they would likely be unable to rival Chu Feng. Then, upon thinking about Chu Feng’s ruthless methods that does not even care about the consequences, they realized that if they dared to defy Chu Feng, they would truly end up like Shi Yuanhang.

At this moment, they were truly filled with regret. They regretted that they insulted the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. If they knew beforehand that such a demon was hiding in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, even if one were to give them a hundred nerves, they would not dare to do the things they did before.

Regret. They were truly so regretful that even their intestines turned green. However, there was nothing that they could do.

“This junior brother, no matter what, we are still in alliance with one another. Even if junior brother Shi offended you earlier and was wrong, you should not have crippled his cultivation, no?”

“Do you know what sort of price he has paid in order to cultivate to his current cultivation? Do you know how much resource our Cloud Thunder Pavilion have exhausted in order to nurture a genius like him?”

“What you have done not only strangled an excellent disciple of our Cloud Thunder Pavilion, you also strangled an outstanding ally of your Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

Seeing that using force was out of question, the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion began to shift to a battle of words. Moreover, they sent a beautiful woman with extraordinary aura to criticize Chu Feng.

“If you all do not wish to have your cultivation crippled, kneel down right away.” Who would’ve thought that Chu Feng

completely ignored that woman. Instead, he cast his ice-cold gaze at all of them and shouted a severe command once more.

This voice was even louder and clearer than the voice from before, even scarier than before. Being shouted with this severe voice, the people of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion who originally planned to reason with Chu Feng were completely frightened. Not only did they not dare to speak anymore, they actually uniformly kneeled to the ground.

That was because they felt that if they dared to defy Chu Feng again, then they might not only have their cultivation simply crippled, they might even be met with the calamity of death.

“This…” Seeing the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion who were filled with pride earlier kneeling on the ground with fright written all over their faces, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest felt this to be an unfathomable sight.

When they looked to Chu Feng again, they were unable to help themselves from having expressions of reverence on their faces. That was because the person that caused all of this to change was Chu Feng.

At this moment, they seemed to realized why Headmaster Sikong would regard Chu Feng this highly and even determined Chu Feng to be the hope of their Southern Cyanwood Forest. That was because Chu Feng truly possessed the potential. It could even be said that he possessed this capability.

Crashing sound.

Xima: *think mini wormhole.

Chapter 1049 – Public Face Slapping

However, who would've thought that even after throwing away their dignity and kneeling in public, Chu Feng was still unwilling to forgive. He pointed to the people of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion and coldly shouted, "Kowtow and admit your mistake."

"This..." Hearing Chu Feng's demand, the people of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion shivered. They were unable to help themselves from displaying expressions of difficulty. Although they had already kneeled down, there was still a baseline to the things that they were willing to do. To have them truly kowtow and admit their mistakes, this was something that was hard for them to do.

"I shall say it again. Kowtow and admit your mistakes to our Southern Cyanwood Forest." Seeing that they were hesitating, Chu Feng coldly shouted once again. When his words left his mouth, the chilling sensation covered the entire palace hall.

At this moment, Chu Feng was like a sovereign king that ruled over the entire world. Moreover, he was a tyrant that couldn't be defied. The consequences of disobeying him might not necessarily be death. However, it would definitely be very miserable.

Under this sort of enormous oppressive pressure, the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion were nearly about to collapse. Thus, they gave up on honor, baseline and whatnot. In unison, they said, "Senior and junior brothers of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, it is us who are wrong, it is us who are in fault. Please look upon the fact that we are in an alliance and give us another chance."

Once they finished saying those words, they immediately smashed their foreheads to the ground. They were truly planning to kowtow while admitting their mistakes to Chu Feng and them.

“Chu Feng, it’s enough!”

Right at this moment, an elderly voice suddenly exploded from outside the palace like a rolling thunder. To be exact, this voice was not something that thunder could compare with. Not only was it loud and ear-piercing, it was also filled with intimidation. In merely an instant, the voice caused everyone present in the palace to become even more awake.

“Woosh woosh woosh.” Soon after this voice sounded, several figures of old men flew down from the sky like meteors. In the end, they landed on this palace hall.

A portion of these old men were people that Chu Feng and them knew. That portion was their management elders led by their headmaster Sikong Zhaixing.

As for the other portion of elders, their clothings were completely different from that of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s. Moreover, they all displayed ugly expressions on their faces. Evidently, they were the management elders of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion. As for the old man standing beside Sikong Zhaixing with a feathered crest on his head and possessing extraordinary aura, he was clearly the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster.

At this moment, as they saw all the disciples of the Cloud

Thunder Pavilion kneeling on the ground, the headmaster and the management elders from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion all had unwell expressions and twitching mouths. Their appearance was truly as ugly as it could be. It was as if they had eaten a pancake made out of flies and stinky dog feces.

"Woosh woosh."

However, regardless of how ugly their expressions were, when they saw the current state of Shi Yuanhang, they were incapable of standing idly by. Even though the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion did not move, two management elders with decent cultivation had already flew over to Shi Yuanhang.

Once they landed, they did not bother to speak any useless words, and immediately displayed their spiritist power and started to create a seal to seal Shi Yuanhang's dantian so that his cultivation would stop spilling away. Only after that did they take out medicinal pellets and fed that to Shi Yuanhang to contain his injuries.

Merely, their arrival was a bit late. Although they managed to save Shi Yuanhang's cultivation, it had already greatly weakened. He was now no longer a rank one Martial King but instead a rank eight Martial Lord. Although it was only two ranks difference, it was not that easy to recover the lost cultivation.

"Lord Headmaster, he crippled junior brother Shi's cultivation and forced us to kneel to him. He even forced us to kowtow to him. Lord Headmaster, you must uphold justice for us!"

Seeing the appearance of their Lord Headmaster, the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion appeared to have seen their savior. They heaved sighs of relief and ran over to the side of their headmaster. Uniformly, they kneeled down and stared at Chu Feng and them.

"Shut up!"

However, who would've thought that Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster not only shouted angrily, he even extended his arm and 'pa pa pa pa…' gave every disciple a clear slap to the face, knocking all of these disciples that were like treasures to them to the ground.

After doing all these, the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had an apologetic expression and cupped his fist toward Sikong Zhaixing. "Headmaster Sikong, it is I who did not teach my disciples well. Please do not blame them."

"Haha, they're youths. It is a good thing for them to be competitive. A spar between them is no big deal." Sikong Zhaixing laughed out loud while stroking his beard. He had an expression of no big deal.

However, he then squinted his eyes and began to say casually yet with deep intentions. "However, sometimes it's not good to be overconfident. For example, the things that happened today. Not only were you unable to humiliate others, you were actually scared kneeling. This is truly too humiliating of a thing. Moreover, not

only did you lose your own face, you also lost the face of your entire sect."

"Headmaster Baili, our two sect's relationship is very good, so this matter could easily be hidden away. As long as I do not spread it, no one will know about it. The reputation of your Cloud Thunder Pavilion will not be affected."

"However, you must truly be careful. If this matter were to happen in a place controlled by other powers, like that of the Great Wisdom Sect, then it will definitely not be concluded so easily."

After hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster's face turned from green to purple and then from purple to blue. That was because the mocking intention behind those words were too obvious. However, he did not dare to display any sort of displeasure. With a humble expression, he said, "What Headmaster Sikong said is correct. In the future, I will definitely discipline my disciples better and not have them lose face again."

"Let it be, let it be. This is but a small matter. There's no need for you to take it to heart."

"You are, after all, a guest. Moreover, it is the first time for Headmaster Baili to bring this many elders and disciples to our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Let's not mention about unhappy things anymore."

"Men, tidy up the feast. I shall properly receive everyone from

the Cloud Thunder Pavilion." Headmaster Sikong suddenly laughed loudly and said.

After this, the feast was truly tidied up. Moreover, all the people that were present participated in this feast.

Even though this was a celebration feast prepared for the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion, the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had expressions of unhappiness on them the entire time. They were incapable of even eating the food. They merely sat on the tables with bitter smiles on their faces. It was as awkward as it could be.

But, compared to them, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest were filled with excitement. The happiness came from the bottom of their hearts. That was because they had obtained victory in this battle. Not only did they protect the Southern Cyanwood Forest's honor, they even gave the Cloud Thunder Pavilion that had come to provoke them a loud and clear slap to the face.

However, they would not forget that the person who protected their honor was not them. The person who gave the Cloud Thunder Pavilion a loud and clear slap to the face was also not them. It was Chu Feng. It was all done by Chu Feng alone.

Even though the management elders of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had stomachs filled with grievances, they were, after all, seniors. Thus, they must display pleasant expressions on their faces. Thus, they were even more tired than their disciples. Clearly they had lost all their face, but they still had to pretend to be happy and toast their wines and drink enjoyably with the elders of the

Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, regardless of whether it was the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples, their management elders or even their headmaster, they would, every now and then, sneak a peek at Chu Feng with gazes filled with complicated expressions.

Journey To The Ancient Era's Immortal Pond

Chapter 1050 – Peaceful Interaction

After the feast was over, the sky had already turned dark. Due to the fact that they had already agreed to proceed to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond together, the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion did not leave and were instead arranged to a private living area.

At this moment, all the outstanding disciples, management elders and even the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion were in a guest room. They had heavy expressions on their faces, the remnants of their humiliation.

"Lord Headmaster, that brat by the name of Chu Feng actually wanted to cripple Yuanhang's cultivation. Had we not arrived promptly, I fear that Yuanhang's cultivation would truly be crippled. That child is vicious and merciless. How could you possibly let him get away with it that easily?"

Asked the many management elders of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion in confusion. That was because they knew the personality of their headmaster, they knew that he was not a person who was fond of suffering losses. However when Yuanhang's cultivation was being crippled, he did not turn into a despot.

If such a thing happened in the past, their headmaster would've already been madly enraged. How could he possibly let things be and not act on it? But today, he had chosen to endure it. This sort of reaction was truly abnormal.

“That Chu Feng is a powerful character. His cultivation of rank nine Martial Lord is true and without doubt. As a rank nine Martial Lord, he was able to easily suppress a rank one Martial King. That sort of martial power is sufficient enough for him to be ranked among the geniuses.”

“Moreover, I’ve heard that this child’s battle strength is not limited to only that. Not to mention rank one Martial King, even rank three Martial Kings have been defeated by him before. Although I do not know whether this matter is true or false, but it is true that the Han family created grievances with this child and ended up being expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest by Sikong Zhaixing.”

“The Southern Cyanwood Forest have been established for close to ten thousand years. Yet, such an outstanding disciple has never appeared before. Thus, they would naturally treat Chu Feng as if he is their treasure. They were even able to expel the Han family that is so important to them without any hesitation, if we dare to do anything to that Chu Feng, that Sikong Zhaixing will definitely not let things go.” Said the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster helplessly.

“So what if they do not plan to leave matters be? Could our Cloud Thunder Pavilion possibly fear them? Lord Headmaster, this does not seem to match your character.”

“That’s right. Lord Headmaster, even though that Chu Feng is powerful, that only mean that we cannot allow him to live even more. In my opinion, this child does not appear to be easy to deal with. The matter today has already left behind grievances between

us. If this child ends up becoming powerful in the future, who can guarantee that he would not come attack our Cloud Thunder Pavilion?"

"Lord Headmaster, what the other elders said is correct. Their Southern Cyanwood Forest treats that Chu Feng as if he is their treasure, but are our Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples not our treasures?"

"The thirty five of them are people that you, Lord Headmaster, had spent meticulous care and numerous years to cultivate. Today, one of them nearly ended up becoming a cripple. Are you truly able to endure that?" Said the management elders. They were unwilling to accept it.

Although Shi Yuanhang and the other disciples couldn't interrupt the conversation, they also placed their hopes on their Lord Headmaster. They wished that their Lord Headmaster who had always been a tyrant throughout his time, would go and uphold justice for them.

"Endure? Could it be that you all think that I wanted to endure it? However, who among us could deal with a Half Martial Emperor? Who among you all can?" Suddenly, the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion snarled in anger.

"What? Half Martial Emperor? Could it be... could it be that Sikong Zhaixing had broken through to Half Martial Emperor realm?" Upon hearing these words, the expressions of all the people present took a huge change. That was because they knew very well exactly how powerful Half Martial Emperors were. At the

very least, their headmaster had tried to breakthrough numerous times and failed every time. That was a realm approaching Martial Emperors and already grasping Emperor level Martial Power.

To speak frankly, even if their Cloud Thunder Pavilion was enormous and possessed countless elders and disciples, if they were to offend a Half Martial Emperor, that person would be able to extinguish their entire Cloud Thunder Pavilion instantly.

Thus, when they found out that the Southern Cyanwood Forest was actually led by a Half Martial Emperor, they were immensely shocked and even became awfully afraid.

“That’s right, Sikong Zhaixing had already broken through and become a Half Martial Emperor. Otherwise, did you all think that I would continue to withstrain myself against his arrogance?” Said the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion.

“Lord Headmaster, then what should we do?” After knowing about this, the management elders of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion lost all their energy for wanting to obtain justice for their disciples. One after the other, they cast their gazes onto their Lord Headmaster.

“What else can we do? Now that the Southern Cyanwood Forest not only obtained a Half Martial Emperor, a genius like Chu Feng also appeared in it, I believe that the Southern Cyanwood Forest would soon to rise in power.”

“A power like them, unless we are forced with no other choice,

we cannot become their enemy."

"In my opinion, I'm afraid that... we might truly need to befriend them." Said the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion with a helpless and optionless tone.

Due to the fact that Sikong Zhaixing ordered for the things that happened today shouldn't be spread out, no one ended up spreading this matter. Thus, other than the people present that day, no one else knew about the matter.

As for the people that were present, they too did not mention of the matter again. Thus, as if nothing had ever happened before, the matter was slowly forgotten.

However, after that day, Zhao Genshuo and the other disciples began to try their hardest to befriend Chu Feng. Originally, Chu Feng disliked them. But upon recalling that, at the very least, they were unanimous against foreign enemies on that day, Chu Feng no longer bothered to bicker with them. Gradually, Chu Feng also started to open up to them.

However, the matter that was the most unexpected was that even the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion started to worm their way in, trying to befriend Chu Feng. Moreover, the attitude that they treated Chu Feng with was extremely respectful. It did not appear like an attitude of someone toward another of the same generation but more like the attitude toward a senior.

As the saying goes, one does not hit someone who's smiling.

Moreover, Chu Feng had already taught them a lesson, and most importantly, Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster had also especially spoken with Chu Feng.

Although the Southern Cyanwood Forest was a genuine subsidiary power under the Cyanwood Forest, it was greatly inferior to the other three Cyanwood Forests due to their bad performance. Currently, not only were they isolated from the others, the powers that truly wished to befriend the Southern Cyanwood Forest were also very few. Moreover, they had also unknowingly created many enemies.

But now that Sikong Zhaixing had become a Half Martial Emperor, this created a safeguard for the Southern Cyanwood Forest. On top of that, there was Chu Feng, their hope. This meant that the future of the Southern Cyanwood Forest was very bright.

But, they were, after all, much weaker than the other three Cyanwood Forests. Thus, the current Southern Cyanwood Forest needed true allies. After that day, the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had expressed to Sikong Zhaixing that he wished to continue on their friendly relationship. Thus, Sikong Zhaixing also wanted Chu Feng to be able to let bygones be bygones, leave behind the grudges he had with the Cloud Thunder Pavilion and try to have peaceful interactions with the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion as much as possible.

Thus, for the sake of Sikong Zhaixing, Chu Feng did not bother to bicker with the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion again. However, the relationship he had with them was merely at a level of addressing each other as fellow junior and senior brothers and

nothing deeper.

In this sort of circumstances, a couple more days passed. Finally, the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Cloud Thunder Pavilion set off for the journey to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

This journey was very far. Adding on the fact that they had a lot of people in the journey, they ended up utilizing a warship. This warship was being personally steered by Sikong Zhaixing, a Half Martial Emperor. Thus, its speed was extremely fast.

The warship was not huge but it wasn't small either. Chu Feng was currently sitting at the front of the warship with his eyes closed. Suddenly, a gentle voice of a female sounded from beside Chu Feng's ears.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, do you know of the origins of this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond?"

Chapter 1051 – The Greatest Martial Emperor

Chu Feng opened his eyes and discovered that a woman with an extremely good figure was standing beside him.

This woman's figure was truly amazing. Long, slender and beautiful legs; robust and soft chest. Wearing a dress, her appearance caused a lot of men's heartbeats to accelerate and become excited.

Although her facial appearance couldn't be considered to be exquisite, the proportion of her facial features was very good. Looking at her, she gave off a very comforting sensation. Especially that soft and pink mouth, the curve of its smile was extremely enchanting.

This woman was the person who had spoken out for Li Lei and them during the time they were being humiliated by Zhao Genshuo. She was also the person who came to request for Chu Feng's help when the Cloud Thunder Pavilion was humiliating the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples.

After interacting with her for these past couple days, Chu Feng now knew this woman's name was Wang Wei. She was one of the twenty one outstanding disciples in the Southern Cyanwood Forest and also the one with the best relationship with Chu Feng.

"Senior sister Wang Wei, are you suggesting that this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond have some sort of special origin? How about

you tell me about it?" Said Chu Feng with a smile.

"Of course, I can do that." Wang Wei smiled pleasantly with her enchanting smile. She then sat down beside Chu Feng in a relaxed manner before using her sweet-sounding voice to say.

"As its name implies, the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond is something that has existed since the Ancient Era. It is a product of nature and also something that is deeply looked after by the Heavens. That is because, that place is truly a holy land for cultivation."

"Moreover, it is not only a single pond. There are Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds located in many locations in the Holy Land of Martialism. For example, in this Cyanwood Domain controlled by the Cyanwood Mountain, there are three Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds." Said Wang Wei.

"No wonder they said that the expert cultivators in the Holy Land of Martialism are numerous. So not only is the natural energy here better, causing one's bodies to be much stronger, the Heavens even bestowed Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds upon it. With such treasures, living in this sort of circumstances, it would be difficult for one to not become strong."

Upon thinking of the Eastern Sea Region and the Nine Provinces Continent, Chu Feng was unable to help himself from sighing. The Heavens was truly unfair. The Holy Land of Martialism was truly much better suited for cultivation.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, that sort of saying is wrong. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are not things that one could casually enter as one wished. Even though the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are open once every year, it is also the first time for me to journey to one. Do you know why that is the case?” Asked Wang Wei.

“Could it be that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are not allowed to casually entered because they’re being controlled by someone?” Asked Chu Feng.

“Clever. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are indeed controlled by people. Of the three Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds located in the Cyanwood Domain, other than the one that is controlled by the Cyanwood Mountain, the other two are both occupied by Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“For the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond that is controlled by the Cyanwood Mountain, they would only allow their core disciples to enter as they wished. Outsiders can forget about even dreaming to enter it. As for the two occupied by the Ancient Era’s Elves, although they would be opened once every year, the cost of entering is not insignificant.”

“For Martial Lords, everyone is required to hand over a Royal Armament. Moreover, the Royal Armament must be of high quality. Neither ordinary quality ones or medium quality ones are accepted.”

“For Martial Kings, each person is required to have over at least ten high quality Royal Armaments. As for Half Martial Emperors,

even if they possess Royal Armaments, they would not be allowed to enter." Wang Wei said.

"It's actually that expensive?" After hearing Wang Wei's words, Chu Feng finally understood why even a power like the Southern Cyanwood Forest could only bring the disciples that they planned to send over to the Cyanwood Mountain every year to train in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. So it was because the price of entering the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to train was extravagant.

Royal Armaments were weapons that only Royal Cloaked World Spiritists could craft. Although for a power that had existed for a very long time like the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Royal Armaments might not be considered to be anything major. However, what the controller of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond wanted was not ordinary Royal Armaments, it was instead high quality Royal Armaments.

Even though they were both Royal Armaments, the slightest difference in quality caused a world of difference between them. Thus, the price that the Ancient Era's Sprite demanded was truly not cheap.

To hand over several tens of high quality Royal Armaments every year was definitely an enormous price for the Southern Cyanwood Forest as even ordinary Royal Armaments were extremely limited in the Eastern Sea Region.

However, compared to the price that the Ancient Era's Elves demanded, Chu Feng was more interested in the Ancient Era's

Elves themselves. Thus, he asked in a very curious manner.

"Senior sister Wang Wei, isn't this Cyanwood Domain under the control of the Cyanwood Mountain? How come two of the three Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds are controlled by Ancient Era's Elves? They actually occupy more Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds than the controller of this region? What exactly are these Ancient Era's Elves?"

"Heh, junior brother Chu Feng, this is something that you do not know about. As one of the Nine Powers, the Cyanwood Mountain is naturally very powerful. This is something that the entire Holy Land of Martialism knew."

"However, if one must truly compare them, then the Ancient Era's Elves are no inferior to the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, they are much more powerful than the Cyanwood Mountain. They are a powerful race that have existed since the Ancient Era. During their golden age, it was said that even the Three Palaces and Four Clans feared them deeply. Thus, there is no need to mention about a mere Cyanwood Mountain." Said Wang Wei.

"They're actually this powerful?" Chu Feng was a bit shocked. A race that had existed since the Ancient Era, Chu Feng was truly extremely curious about them. After all, in the Eastern Sea Region, all of the living things from the Ancient Era had ceased to exist.

"That's of course. The Ancient Era's Elves are truly powerful. Rumor has it that ten thousand years ago, the Ancient Era's Elves controlled all of the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds in the Holy Land of Martialism. Moreover, they refused to open them to any

race or powers.”

“At that time, the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers, these strongest human powers, all had a very strong longing for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds.”

“However, even though they knew that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds would be extremely impactful for their descendant’s cultivation, not a single one of them dared to actually have ulterior motives for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. The reason for that was because they feared the Ancient Era’s Elves, this powerful race that has existed since the time of the Ancient Era.” Said Wang Wei.

“They’re actually this powerful? In that case, what ended up happening? What led to the cause of the current situation?” Asked Chu Feng.

Hearing Chu Feng’s question, Wang Wei first took a deep breath before displaying an emotion that was hard to describe on her fair cheeks. Only then did she say, “It was because of the only Greatest Martial Emperor that had ever appeared in the history of our Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The Greatest Martial Emperor?” Chu Feng immediately became interested.

“Mn. He is a human. According to historical records, not only is he the most powerful human Martial Emperor, he is also a Martial Emperor so strong that surpassed all others. ”

“He felt that although the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are deeply related with the Ancient Era’s Elves, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are, after all, things bestowed to our Holy Land of Martialism by the Heavens. He felt that all living things in the Holy Land of Martialism should be allowed to experience the benefit of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds.”

“Thus, he ended up doing the thing that everyone wanted to do but did not dare to do. By himself, he intruded the headquarters of the Ancient Era’s Elves and demanded for them to hand over a portion of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds to humans. Moreover, he demanded that the Ancient Era’s Elves to open up their Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds that they controlled to all living things once every year.”

“Faced with that sort of rude and disrespectful demands, the rulers of that era, those Ancient Era’s Elves, would naturally not agree to it. Thus, a battle inevitably occurred.”

“However, the person that was said to be the strongest in that era, the Ancient Era’s Elf King, was defeated by that great Martial Emperor. After that, that Martial Emperor became the publicly recognized strongest existence in that era.”

“In the end, he managed to successfully have the Ancient Era’s Elves renounce a portion of their Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds and hand the control of them over to the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers.”

“Moreover, even for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds that the Ancient Era’s Elves controlled, they were required to open a portion of them up to public once every year so that all of the living things in the Holy Land of Martialism would have the opportunity to step foot and train in them.”

When she spoke till this point, Wang Wei’s tone had already reached excitement. At this moment, Chu Feng also finally understood why Wang Wei would have such a strange change in state of mind when she mentioned this ‘Greatest Martial Emperor’.

It turned out that sort of change in her state of mind was actually a reverence and adoration from the depths of her heart. In the bodies of females, this sort of reverence and adoration was the most distinct.

Chapter 1052 – The True Identity Of The Martial Emperor

“In that case, this senior had truly done a good deed for the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“In that case, senior sister Wang Wei, might this Greatest Martial Emperor still be alive?” Chu Feng suddenly asked.

In the Eastern Sea Region, Immortal Lady Piaomiao was able to use the energy within the Misty Immortal Peak to live close to a thousand years. The strength of Martial Emperors were countless times more powerful than Martial Kings; with their remarkable powers and the methods of the Holy Land of Martialism, it might not be impossible for them to live for ten thousand years. Moreover, that Martial Emperor was such an extraordinary existence.

However, who would’ve thought that faced with Chu Feng’s question, Wang Wei shook her head and said, “Although Martial Emperors are powerful, their life expectancy is still limited. It is said that ten thousand years is the maximum time a Martial Emperor could live for. That end of their life expectancy is something very few Martial Emperor could break through.”

“Who would’ve thought that the limit set up by the Heavens would be this hard to surpass. If it was impossible for even that senior, it would likely be even more difficult for other Martial Emperors.”

Chu Feng sighed. That Greatest Martial Emperor had done such an amazing feat. If possible, Chu Feng truly wanted to meet that Martial Emperor. However, it would appear now that he would not have such an opportunity.

“Although ten thousand years is the limit that a Martial Emperor could live up to and very rarely have there ever been people capable of surpassing that limit, that Greatest Martial Emperor did not die because of old age.”

“It could be said that he had sacrificed his life for our Holy Land of Martialism. That was the reason he was named the Greatest Martial Emperor in the history, with neither precedent nor subsequent.” Explained Wang Wei.

“Sacrificed his life for the Holy Land of Martialism? Senior sister Wang Wei, what do you mean by that?” Asked Chu Feng curiously.

“Ten thousand years ago, a frightening demon appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism. That demon was incomparably ruthless and possessed overflowing strength. It self-proclaimed to be the Magma Emperor and had come from the subterranean abyss, a world all black with no daylight, the Magma World.

“It had broken through its bindings and wanted to enslave all living things. Thus, he ended up bringing about a devastating catastrophe to the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“At that time, not only were the human powers attacked by it, the monstrous beasts and even the Ancient Era’s Elves were

attacked by it. The most important thing was that there was actually no one capable of contending against it, no one was capable of fighting it."

"Of the powerful Martial Emperors from that era, at least eighty percent of them were killed by that Magma Emperor. All races and powers ended up receiving an unprecedented blow."

"However, right at the moment when all the living things in the Holy Land of Martialism had fallen into despair and given up all hope, right at the time when they felt that the Holy Land of Martialism might perish, that Greatest Martial Emperor appeared once again."

"The battle between the Greatest Martial Emperor and the Magma Emperor shook the entire Holy Land of Martialism. However, due to the two of them being too powerful, no one dared to approach them and watch the battle."

"After the world that was shaken violently gradually settled down, no one was able to find any trace of the Greatest Martial Emperor anymore. At the same time, that Magma Emperor also disappeared, never to appear again."

"And now, ten thousand years has passed. Countless experts have been born and died of old age. Yet, neither of them have appeared again. Thus, everyone believed that the two of them have most definitely perished together in that battle back then."

"However, all the people of the Holy Land of Martialism would

never forget that it was him who had saved us, it was him who saved the Holy Land of Martialism. Not only the humans, but all other races too are extremely grateful towards what he had done for them."

"Thus, even though he had disappeared for so long, the Ancient Era's Elves did not go back on the agreement they made with him. Never did they think about taking back the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds. They even opened up the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds that they controlled for everyone once every year. Although the price to enter the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds are not insignificant, they have still opened them up once every year."

"The conducts of the Ancient Era's Elves caused some people to say that because they were the most powerful power ten thousand years ago, it led the Magma Emperor to strike at them the deepest, causing them to have the most disastrous losses. Even though ten thousand years have passed, they have still not recovered from their losses. It was simply impossible for them to contend against the human powers and that was the reason why they did not dare to take back the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds."

"However, there are also people who think that the ones that suffered immense losses was definitely not limited to the Ancient Era's Elves. Practically all of the Martial Emperors from back then were exterminated by the Magma Emperor. It is not that the Ancient Era's Elves feared the humans. Instead, it was because they revered the Greatest Martial Emperor. That's the reason why they abide by their agreement with him."

"However, regardless of exactly what the Ancient Era's Elves

were thinking, regardless of whether there is something fishy within this or not, the contributions left by that senior is unquestionable. He is indeed the Greatest Martial Emperor to ever existed in our Holy Land of Martialism and would forever be the greatest." Saying till this point, the expression of reverence on Wang Wei's face was even more distinct. However, there was also a bit of sadness mixed within it.

However, upon hearing till this point, Chu Feng felt that the story of the Greatest Martial Emperor gave off a deja vu feeling. Thus, he asked, "Senior Wang Wei, what might the name of that Greatest Martial Emperor be?"

"Junior brother Chu Feng, in order to honor him, the people of the Holy Land of Martialism all addressed him as the Greatest Martial Emperor. Very rarely would people address him by his name. If someone dared to bluntly mention his tabooed name, they would be viewed as being disrespectful towards him. Thus, while I can tell you what his name is, you must definitely not directly mention his name to other people in conversations."

Wang Wei seriously warned Chu Feng. Then, she moved her enchanting mouth beside Chu Feng's ears and softly said, "That senior Greatest Martial Emperor's name is Qing Xuantian."

"Senior Qing Xuantian, as expected, it is him." After hearing what Wang Wei said, although Chu Feng had already guessed that might be the case, he was still shocked. He knew that Qing Xuantian was very powerful but he never expected him to have such a reputation in the Holy Land of Martialism. He was actually known as the the Greatest Martial Emperor to have ever existed in

the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, upon thinking about the legends of him in the Eastern Sea Region as well as the things that the Vermillion Bird Resurrection Technique told him about, Chu Feng knew that Qing Xuantian was likely not dead.

There was a legend in the Eastern Sea Region. It said that a fully grown Son of Magma suddenly appeared in the Eastern Sea Region ten thousand years ago. That Son of Magma was extremely frightening and wanted to destroy the Eastern Sea Region. Later on, it was defeated by a powerful Martial Emperor.

Chu Feng felt that the Eastern Sea Region's legend was true and the achievements of Qing Xuantian in the Holy Land of Martialism was also true. If his guess was correct, what had truly happened would be like this.

The Magma Emperor might be that fully grown Son of Magma. It most definitely had changed its name. It ought to be an extremely powerful being. Otherwise, it was impossible for even the people from the Holy Land of Martialism to have no way to deal with it.

It ought to be that the Magma Emperor had first appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism. Later on, it ended up having an enormous battle with Qing Xuantian. For some unknown reason, their battle ended up moving to the Eastern Sea Region.

For the people of the Holy Land of Martialism, they thought that the two of them had perished together in battle. However, they

actually had not. That was because the two of them most definitely had fought again in the Eastern Sea Region. Otherwise, it would be impossible for there to be such a legend in the Eastern Sea Region.

As for the result of their battle, it was that Qing Xuantian used the powers of the four Divine Beasts to defeat and seal the Magma Emperor. This was also the reason why the bodies and consciousness of the four Divine Beasts were separated, causing them to later be turned into Secret Skills.

As for whether that Qing Xuantian was dead or not, based on what the Vermillion Bird Resurrection Technique had mentioned before, he most likely did not die. At the very least, at the time after they sealed off the Magma Emperor with their bodies, Qing Xuantian was still alive.

According to what the Vermillion Bird Resurrection Technique, Qing Xuantian was a very powerful individual. Currently, he ought to still be living. The exact words of the Vermillion Bird were ‘A man like him, there are not many things that could kill him. The only thing that could threaten him would be himself.’

Chapter 1053 – Ancient Era's Immortal Needle

Although the description the Vermillion Bird used to describe Qing Xuantian appeared to be one of arrogance, it was sufficient to show how powerful Qing Xuantian was. At the very least, it had shown that the limit of Martial Emperors, their life expectancy was, for the time being, not something that could baffle him.

However, it was obvious that even if Qing Xuantian was still living, he had never returned back to the Holy Land of Martialism. If he had, it wouldn't make sense for the Holy Land of Martialism to not have any news of him after that battle, and have everyone thinking he had perished together with the Magma Emperor.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that Qing Xuantian might've left the Holy Land of Martialism. As for where Qing Xuantian had gone to, it was very possible for that place to be where Chu Feng's family currently resided in. In other words, that so-called Outer World.

Although this was merely his guess, Chu Feng felt that its possibility was very likely. After all, Qing Xuantian was that powerful. When one reached a certain level of strength, one would begin to pursue a new realm. Since he had the strength to step foot onto a new domain, there would be no reason for him to stay here and make no headway.

Of course, this was merely Chu Feng's guess. It might be possible that Qing Xuantian had been wearied by the battle and ended up finding a place to hide himself to train. That too was not impossible.

However, regardless of what it might be, it remains true that Qing Xuantian could still be alive.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng could not mention this to anyone. Not only did he possess no proof, even if someone truly believed him, they would have ended up thinking that he was related with Qing Xuantian. This would inevitably attract life-threatening misfortunes to him. Like that, the gains from revealing that would certainly be inferior to the losses.

Thus, Chu Feng decided that he must handle this matter carefully. Unless he had no other option, he would definitely not reveal the relationship he had with Qing Xuantian. He would go so far as to not use the Secret Skills again. In this place, the records about Qing Xuantian ought to be even more distinct as everyone knew that Qing Xuantian was not a legend but instead the Greatest Martial Emperor.

If, by chance, there were records regarding the four Divine Beasts, records regarding their appearance as well as their powers, then the Secret Skills displayed by Chu Feng would inevitably be discovered by those who are attentive. Once that happened, he would definitely bring about an enormous calamity upon himself.

“The Greatest Martial Emperor might not necessarily be dead.” However, right at this moment, the voice of an elderly man sounded. Turning their heads back to look, it was Sikong Zhaixing.

Although this warship was being steered by Sikong Zhaixing, due

to his power, there wasn't a need for him to sit within the center of the formation. As long as he was located on the warship, he would be able to steer the warship with unrestrained movement. This was also the power of Half Martial Emperors. They had already been freed of many bindings of other martial cultivators.

"Lord Headmaster, you said that the Greatest Martial Emperor might be still alive? Is this true?" Upon hearing the words of Sikong Zhaixing, Wang Wei's eyes displayed expressions of joy. Slightly emotional, she immediately asked.

"The Greatest Martial Emperor is a mystery to begin with. He is a Divine Body that grasped Divine Powers. Not only does he possess peerless talent, his battle power is even more overflowing. However, no one knows where the Greatest Martial Emperor came from or which family he was born into. At the very least, the strongest families in the Holy Land of Martialism back then were all unrelated with the Greatest Martial Emperor."

"Legend has it that someone have investigated about the origins of the Greatest Martial Emperor back then. That person gathered the information of all the abnormal signs when the Divine Bodies arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism. After verifying them, he discovered that not a single abnormal sign fit the Divine Power that the Greatest Martial Emperor grasped."

"Thus, there are people that speculate that the Greatest Martial Emperor is simply not someone from our Holy Land of Martialism. That is believed to be the reason why he has power that people from the Holy Land of Martialism don't have. He was able to come here without a sound, so he'd naturally be able to leave without a

sound. That was why there are people that guessed that the Greatest Martial Emperor did not die.” said Sikong Zhaixing.

“In that case, where did the Greatest Martial Emperor come from?” Wang Wei hurriedly asked. She was truly and utterly interested in the things regarding the Greatest Martial Emperor.

“Heh, if someone knew about that, then it would no longer be a mystery.” Sikong Zhaixing lightly smiled. He then said, “Although I do not know where the Greatest Martial Emperor came from, what I do know is that we have already arrived at the destination of our journey.”

After hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, both Chu Feng and Wang Wei suddenly realized that they had arrived and hurriedly cast their gazes down below the front of the warship. They discovered a boundless plain underneath the warship.

The plain was huge, extremely huge. Not only was it huge, it was also very mysterious, mysteriously beautiful.

That was because that boundless plain was filled with white mist. The mist was too thick, it was thicker than even the clouds. The mist practically covered the entire plain, covering the true appearance of the plain.

As far as the eye can see, that place did not appear like a plain and instead appeared more like the land of Immortals. It was truly beautiful beyond imagination and an incomparably magnificent sight. Even though Chu Feng had seen a lot of beautiful sceneries

before, his heart still trembled at the sight of this plain. A carefree and relaxed sensation flowed into him.

That was because this plain was truly too enormous. It was truly all that one's eye could see. Compared to the Southern Cyanwood Forest's ocean of trees that reached the sky, this plain was many times more vast. Such a boundless plain was filled with boundless white mist. Naturally, it was a magnificent sight.

"Wow, there's so many people!" Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm. It turned out that after knowing that they had arrived at the location of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, everyone had come over to the bow of the warship and was looking down.

At this moment, the warship was flying very low. Adding on the fact the cultivators possessed outstanding eyesight to begin with, they were able to vaguely see that large groups of people were gathered outside of that plain. They were currently proceeding into the plain from different directions.

Other than the people traveling on the ground, there were also many figures in the air. There were enormous warships as well as monstrous beasts that had been tamed as mounts. Some were currently flying downward like gales and lightnings whereas others had flown towards the vast ocean of mist to appreciate the beautiful scenery of this place at close range.

In short, a large quantity of people had appeared. An initial estimation of the people currently proceeding toward the plain would number in the ten million. This number was truly astonishing.

“This is merely the tip of the iceberg. Every year when the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond opens, at least a hundred million people would come to seek out its fame. I believe the majority of them has already arrived within the boundless ocean of mist now.” said the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster.

“That many? The price of entering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is that high, there’s actually that many people who are capable of paying such a price?” Hearing those words, everyone was astonished.

“Haha, you all are thinking too much about this. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is actually always covered up by a large formation. Not only would one be incapable of entering the plain, one cannot even see it. That is because that large formation is capable of concealing this entire boundless plain.”

“These people are merely those that have come to seek its fame, people that wished to see the residences of the Ancient Era’s Elves. As for the number of people that were truly capable of entering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to train, they would number no more than ten thousand.” said the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster.

“Close to ten thousand people, was it? Then doesn’t it mean that close to or over ten thousand high quality Royal Armaments would end up in the Ancient Era’s Elves’ hands? That is no small number!”

Although the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster had cleared the doubt in the hearts of the disciples, but upon thinking that the Ancient Era's Elves would obtain over ten thousand high quality Royal Armaments every year, everyone present all gasped in astonishment.

Even though they were all the most outstanding disciples and all possessed high quality Royal Armaments, but those were all gifts that their headmasters had given to them before sending them off to the Cyanwood Mountain. In other words, before receiving those gifts, it was very rare for even them, who were so outstanding, to possess any high quality Royal Armaments. Therefore, they knew very well how precious the high quality Royal Armaments were.

"Lord Headmaster, what is that?" Right at this moment, Chu Feng cast his gaze at the depths of the ocean of mist.

"Mn? What's wrong?" Following the direction pointed by Chu Feng, many disciples felt to be at a loss. They were completely confused. That was because the only thing they saw were the boundless white mist. Other than those boundless white mist, there was simply nothing else there.

"Little friend Chu Feng, your eyesight is truly great. With your cultivation, you actually managed to see that thing."

At this moment, the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster was unable to help himself from commending Chu Feng. Actually, other than him, all of the management elders present looked to Chu Feng with gazes containing surprise and admiration. This was especially true for the management elders from the Cloud Thunder

Pavilion, their gazes even contained jealousy that could not be concealed.

Seeing his outstanding disciple, Chu Feng's headmaster, Sikong Zhaixing, bursted into a loud laughter. He then looked toward the direction pointed out by Chu Feng and said, "That is called the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."

Chapter 1054 – Three Kinds Of Lightnings

“Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle?” After hearing the words spoken by Sikong Zhaixing, the gaze Chu Feng looked to the boundless ocean of mist became even more focused.

It turned out the depths of this ocean of mist was a large sword-like enormous white needle. That thing was extremely big. It stretched forth from the ocean of mist all the way into the clouds above.

However, due to the fact that the distance was truly too far and the color of the enormous needle was not eye-catching at all, it made it simply impossible for ordinary people to see it. Even low rank Martial Kings were incapable of catching sight of it. However, Chu Feng was different. Chu Feng had trained in the Heaven’s Eyes. Even if he did not use his Heaven’s Eyes, his ordinary eyesight still greatly surpassed that of ordinary Martial Kings.

“The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle originated from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Legend has it that if someone is capable of reaching the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, they would end up triggering this Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, causing it to give off a dazzling lightning that covers half of the entire plain. It would be a magnificent sight.”

“Moreover, it was said that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle would release different colors of lightning based on the race of the person who triggered it. For the Ancient Era’s Elves, it would be green. For monstrous beasts and other beasts, it would be red. If it was a human that triggered it, it would give off a golden color.”

Explained Sikong Zhaixing.

"Doesn't that mean that although the Ancient Era's Elves are not human, they are also different from monstrous beasts?" After hearing that the color that would be triggered by the Ancient Era's Elves was different from humans and monstrous beasts, Chu Feng asked curiously.

"That's of course. The Ancient Era's Elves is a special kind of race. Their appearance is more similar to that of humans. However, their nature is different from humans to a certain degree. Their lifespan is generally longer than humans. Moreover, it was said that their talent for martial cultivation also greatly surpassed that of ordinary humans. That is because they controlled the power of a special kind of bloodline."

"In short, the Ancient Era's Elves are extremely powerful beings. According to legend, a turmoil had occurred in the Ancient Era before. All of the races from that era were extinguished. For the Ancient Era's Elves to be able to continue to live on, this signified how powerful they are. Thus, it must be said that they are a great race, a race that deserves our reverence and respect," explained Sikong Zhaixing.

"So it was like that. It would appear that the Ancient Era's Elves are truly a race that stands out from the masses." Chu Feng nodded. He then asked, "But, exactly how is this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle triggered? Do people contend for the control of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle after entering the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and the victor having the rights to trigger the lightning?"

“No, it’s not that simple. If one wished to release the lightning in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, one must trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. As for triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, one must reach the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“The Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond contains very dense natural energy as well as a special force. The deeper one proceeds, the stronger that force would become. However, not everyone is capable of withstanding that powerful force.”

“Moreover, that force does not test one’s cultivation. Instead, it tests one’s willpower, endurance, determination and talent for cultivation.”

“This is the reason why not everyone could reach the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. As for those people that are capable of reaching the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, they are all extremely extraordinary.”

“It was also because of this that everyone felt that being able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is an extremely honorable and glorious thing.”

“Thus, every year when the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are opened, the goal of a portion of the people who entered it is not only to train and was instead triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

“That is because if any of them was able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, it signified that they are people who possessed exceptional talent. Not only would it bring about fame and honor for themselves, it would also bring about fame and honor to the entire human race.”

“However, unfortunately, in the Cyanwood Region, in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond that is controlled by the Cyanwood Mountain, no one had ever managed to trigger its Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. As for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds controlled by the Ancient Era’s Elves, not a single human or monstrous beast has ever triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle either. Every single time when the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was triggered, it would always release a green colored lightning,” explained Sikong Zhaixing.

“It was also because of this that there are people that guessed that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle would only release green colored lightning and that the gold colored lightning when triggered by humans and red colored lightning when triggered by monstrous beasts were simply nonsense. After all, up until now, every time the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles were triggered, the lightning released would always be green.”

“There are even people who believed that there is simply no such thing as triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. They believed that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is simply not triggered by individuals but instead is a kind of uncontrollable natural phenomenon from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds,” added the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster.

“That’s right. If the Ancient Era’s Elves possessed the power to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles, then they would be able to cause the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles to release green lightning every year. However, the puzzling matter is that every year the Ancient Era’s Elves would enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. However, for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds, they have not released any lightning for over a dozen years now.”

“That’s why people felt that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle being able to be triggered is simply phoney, a lie that the Ancient Era’s Elves created to display their might.”

“The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles’ lightning is simply a natural phenomenon.” Sikong Zhaixing also nodded. He did not reject this theory from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster and instead actually voiced his approval.

“No matter what, we’ll know once we try it out for ourselves.” Chu Feng did not take the speculation of Sikong Zhaixing and them to his heart. Instead, he gazed at the ancient and mysterious Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle in the distant and displayed a slight smile.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you couldn’t possibly be thinking of entering the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to trigger that Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, right? I urge you to, by all means, not do such a thing.” Seeing that Chu Feng’s reaction was weird, Wang Wei secretly sent him a voice transmission to advise him against it.

“Why not?” Chu Feng was confused.

“Earlier, Lord Headmaster said that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s deepest part contained very powerful energy. That energy is not something that ordinary people could withstand. If you’re able to withstand it, then it wouldn’t matter. But if you aren’t able to do that, a light injury would be losing consciousness for several days whereas a serious injury would be exploding and dying on the spot.”

“Going to the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is an extremely dangerous thing. Every year, there are many outstanding disciples, both humans and monstrous beasts, that end losing their lives in the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“That’s also the reason why the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond has another name, the Graveyard of Geniuses,” explained Wang Wei.

“Graveyard of Geniuses? Are you implying that no one has successfully entered the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond?” Asked Chu Feng.

“That’s not true either. There have indeed been people who have entered into the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and returned alive. However, it was evident that none of them have truly managed to reach the deepest part. Instead, they’ve merely reached a place where they were able to withstand the energy, stopped and started training in the water.”

“As for the Ancient Era’s Elves, they too would enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds alongside us every year. Moreover, they would all be proceeding towards the deepest region. However, they are capable of returning safe and sound.” Said Wang Wei.

“If they’re able to do it, why is it that we are incapable?” Hearing Wang Wei’s response, Chu Feng smiled. His smile contained a trace of stubborness.

Chapter 1055 – Public Humiliation

“That’s not true. Legend has it that the Ancient Era’s Elves were birthed from these Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. The power of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ bloodline is inseparable from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. Thus, they are naturally able to train in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond as they wish.”

“However, we are incapable of doing that. We are incompatible with the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. If we wanted to enter into the deepest region, it would be a test of our willpower. In short, that place is truly dangerous.” Wang Wei advised. Journeying with Chu Feng for these days, she had come to, more or less, an understanding of Chu Feng. She felt that although Chu Feng was powerful, he would oftentimes handle matters too extremely without consideration for consequences.

She feared that Chu Feng would, for the purpose of obtaining stronger strength, or, as others say it, for the purpose of the human race’s honor and glory, enter into the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to trigger that Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle that no one knew if it was real or not, activatable or not, and lose his life doing that.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, thank you for your good intentions. However, I still wish to try entering the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. After all, we have already paid such an expensive admission fee. If I do not go and try to enter that place, then it would truly be a waste.”

“However, senior sister Wang Wei could rest assured. Although I,

Chu Feng, am sometimes reckless in the way I handle things, I am still someone who knows about propriety. I would definitely not insist on going somewhere alone if I know that I would be killed for sure."

"If I am a person that foolish, I would likely not be able to live up till today, much less coming to the Holy Land of Martialism." As if he had seen through what Wang Wei was thinking, Chu Feng smiled and said to her with a voice transmission.

After hearing Chu Feng's words, Wang Wei was startled. An embarrassed expression soon appeared on her face. She suddenly felt that she had underestimated Chu Feng too much. It was exactly as Chu Feng had said, if he truly was a reckless person, how could he possibly be able to safely continue living on till now?

Thus, Wang Wei stopped trying to advise Chu Feng against it and instead displayed an apologetic smile at him.

"Let's go. We have seen enough of the scenery now, it's time for us to descend. If my calculation of the timing is correct, then this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond is soon to open." Right at this moment, Sikong Zhaixing lightly smiled and said.

Soon, with an intention from him, the warship began to fly downward. Due to the fact that they were currently above the ocean of mist, this led to them entering into that ocean of mist when the warship started to descend. In an instant, the surrounding scenery was completely replaced with white mist.

After they passed through the ocean of mist, a new scenery appeared before their eyes.

The first thing that entered Chu Feng and the other's eyes were countless moving figures. Of course, there were some enormous monstrous beasts among them. As far as the eye could see, there were at the very least close to a million such figures.

The people were in many different groups of three to five. The majority of them came from different powers. However, there were also many loners. But, regardless, it was exactly as what Sikong Zhaixing and the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster had said – the number of people who have come here to join in the fun were truly numerous.

At this moment, Chu Feng's gaze did not stop on these densely packed figures like ants. His gaze was cast toward the deepest part, toward the top of that enormous wall that reached all the way into the ocean of mist.

That wall's construction was awfully spectacular. Moreover, both its form and appearance stood out from the masses. It was formed with enormous white stones that gave it not only firm stability but also artistic aesthetics.

The most important matter was that the wall sealed off everyone's line of sight. Even though Chu Feng knew that what might be located behind that wall might be the home of the Ancient Era's Elves, he was still incapable of seeing past the wall.

That was because a special power was embedded into this wall. It caused even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes to be incapable of seeing through it. In fact, the entire plain was like an enormous formation. At the moment when Chu Feng passed through that boundless ocean of mist, he was shocked to discover that he was no longer capable of using his spirit power. This was definitely because of that invisible formation.

"Look, it's the Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"The Southern Cyanwood Forest has come? One must know that they're the most genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain."

"Wow, it's really the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Everyone, quickly, look at them. It's the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest."

Suddenly, cries of alarm began to sound from below. Moreover, the number of people gathered became more and more numerous, the voices becoming louder and louder. In an instant, practically everyone raised their heads up to look. Their gazes were cast on the warship that Chu Feng and them were on. Moreover, many of the people possessed blazing radiance in their eyes as they gazed at them.

Although the warship that Chu Feng and them were riding was not huge, it had the Southern Cyanwood Forest's banner. Thus, when they descend from the sky, it was very easy for others to discover that they were the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

On top of that, as the subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain naturally surpassed other powers, they were existences that many powers did not dare to offend, and the Southern Cyanwood Forest was a genuine subsidiary power with renowned reputation; thus, regardless of how deteriorated they had now become, they would still bring about the attention of everyone.

At this moment, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's management elders and disciples all held their chests up and displayed proud expressions on their faces.

That was because at this moment, their egos had obtained true satisfaction.

"Oh my, who is this? Isn't this the Cyanwood Mountain's most genuine subsidiary power, Southern Cyanwood Forest?" However, right at the moment when the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were enjoying the atmosphere of being looked up to by others, a peculiar voice suddenly sounded.

Turning around to look, not only were all the management elders of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, even the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster and management elders started to frown and display expressions of displeasure on their faces.

That was because, at this very moment, a large group of people were currently walking towards them. They were all experts of the older generation. A rough estimation would be several thousand people.

This number was many times superior to the number of people that had come from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and Cloud Thunder Pavilion. They also possessed overwhelming imposingness.

These people were made up of many different powers. One of the powers among them was the Great Wisdom Sect. Not only were they the same as the Southern Cyanwood Forest and Cloud Thunder Pavilion, being second-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain, they were also a power hostile against the Cloud Thunder Pavilion.

As for another power among them, it was called the Black Python Stronghold. It was also a second-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Although they were all second-rate subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain, this Black Python Stronghold's strength was a bit stronger, even when compared to the Cloud Thunder Pavilion and the Southern Cyanwood Forest. For the past few years, they were in the limelight and was one of the publicly renowned formidable power in this region. It was so much so that in terms of reputation, they had surpassed the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

On top of that, in that group of people, other than the Black Python Stronghold and the Great Wisdom Sect, there were also three more second-rate subsidiary powers and close to a hundred third-rate subsidiary powers.

It was evident that they had been called over by the Black Python Stronghold. Moreover, their intention in coming was not one of kindness. That was because the person that spoke earlier was the Black Python Stronghold's chief, a dark skinned old man with a head full of white hair. He had a smile on his face but one could tell that behind the smile hid his ruthlessness.

"Headmasters, it has been a year since we last seen each other. I trust that you all have been well since we last met." Regardless of the intention of the guests, they were, after all, all subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, when they walked over, Sikong Zhaixing cup his fist courteously and greeted them.

However, who would've thought that none of them actually responded to Sikong Zhaixing's courteous gesture. Especially that Black Python Stronghold's chief, he even cast his gaze at everyone present and, with a loud voice, said,

"The Cyanwood Mountain is the ruler of our Cyanwood Domain. There is no need to doubt their strength. They are one of the publicly renowned strongest powers in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. There are countless experts and countless geniuses within the Cyanwood Mountain. Even the Divine Bodies that could give rise to abnormal signs were not limited to only one or two in the Cyanwood Mountain."

"With such a powerful Cyanwood Mountain, the number of their subsidiary powers are innumerable. To this day, there are a total of five first-rate subsidiary powers, several hundred second-rate subsidiary powers and several thousand third-rate subsidiary

powers.”

“However, I believe that everyone present ought to know that the Cyanwood Mountain only has four genuine subsidiary powers. They are respectively the Eastern, Southern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests.”

“And now, the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests are among the five first-rate subsidiary powers. They have held three among the five first-rate subsidiary powers and are publicly accepted to be three of the strongest subsidiary powers among all the subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“However, look at this Southern Cyanwood Forest. They too are a genuine subsidiary power. Yet, they had fallen so low to become a second-class subsidiary power. It was so much that even among the second-class subsidiary powers, they are among the bottom tier.”

“Headmaster Sikong, I wish to ask, have you ever felt ashamed?” The chief of the Black Python Stronghold suddenly cast his smiling eyes at Sikong Zhaixing.

Chapter 1056 – Furious Counterattack

Chapter 1056 – Furious Counterattack

“Clamor~~~~” After the Black Python Stronghold’s chief said those words, a ruckus immediately sounded through the crowd. The entire surrounding crowd was incapable of keeping calm anymore. There were some that started whispering and some that started to talk secretly with voice transmission. In short, they all began to discuss this matter.

Actually, everyone present knew of the gap between the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the other three Cyanwood Forests. However, after being reminded about the gap by the Black Python Stronghold’s chief like this, everyone was unable to help themselves but think that the gap between them was truly too great.

However, the matter that shocked everyone the most was the fact that the Black Python Stronghold’s chief actually dared to humiliate Sikong Zhaixing before all these people. This was simply a public provocation.

While it was true that the Black Python Stronghold was also a second-rate subsidiary power and, based on their current strength as well as the quality of the disciples they had been sending to the Cyanwood Mountain in recent years, was indeed stronger than the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

But the Southern Cyanwood Forest was, nevertheless, a genuine

subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Although many powers looked down upon them, they would only secretly provoke them. It was extremely rare for a power to publicly provoke them like the Black Python Stronghold.

That was because a public provocation would, more or less, bring about some taboo subjects. This was something that required courage to do. At the very least, no ordinary power would dare to do such a thing. However, the matter that many powers did not dare to do was done by the Black Python Stronghold. This naturally shocked everyone.

“Black Python Stronghold Chief, I urge you to take note of your words while speaking. Regardless of what your identity is or who you have behind your back, our Lord Headmaster is not someone that you can humiliate.”

Berated Elder Gongsun furiously with blood-red eyes. At the same time, all of the other disciples and elders of the Southern Cyanwood Forest displayed angry scowls on their faces. They were even emitting traces of killing intent. As the people of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they were unable to tolerate someone humiliating their headmaster.

“I am speaking with your headmaster, when did it become your turn to interrupt?! What do you think yourself to be?!” Who would’ve thought that that Black Python Stronghold’s chief actually pointed at Elder Gongsun’s nose and criticized him in an extremely vile manner.

“Black Python Stronghold Chief, we all serve the Cyanwood

Mountain. We are bound to see each other often. I advise you to not be too excessive." Said the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster.

"Yoh, isn't this the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster? Those disciples you've managed to cultivate this year are pretty decent, no? Their cultivation is not something suiting the quality that your Cloud Thunder Pavilion had displayed in the past. No wonder a while back you actually boasted that your Cloud Thunder Pavilion would soon emerge in power."

The Black Pythong Stronghold's chief laughed strangely. He did not place the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster in his eyes either. However, he soon cast his gaze at Sikong Zhaixing.

"Headmaster Sikong Zhaixing, aren't your Southern Cyanwood Forest always a solidary power? How come you've come here together with the Cloud Thunder Pavilion today? Could it possibly be that you've truly thought that the Cloud Thunder Pavilion would soon emerge in power so you began to hug their thighs tightly?"

"Hahahaha...." After saying those words, the Black Python Stronghold's chief once again burst into a loud laughter. The mockery, ridicule and disdain that he possessed was all manifested without reservation.

Moreover, it was not only him that was laughing. At this moment, the Great Wisdom Sect, the other three second-rate subsidiary powers and those third-rate subsidiary powers also joined in laughter.

At this moment, black lines covered the heads of all the crowd. No one followed the Black Python Stronghold's chief in ridiculing Sikong Zhaixing. That was because they all felt that the Black Python Stronghold's chief was being too excessive.

No matter how low the Southern Cyanwood Forest had fallen, they, after all, have neither grievances nor hatred with the Black Python Stronghold. Even if the Black Python Stronghold wanted to use the Southern Cyanwood Forest to establish their might, but for them to, for no reason or cause, publicly humiliate the Southern Cyanwood Forest, and to such a degree on top of that, was truly too excessive.

Faced with such an open humiliation and attack from the Black Python Stronghold's chief, the management elders of Southern Cyanwood Forest were so angered that they began to clasp their fists firmly and gnash their teeth with anger. Merely, none of them dared to actually attack.

Although to others, they might not understand why the Black Python Stronghold dared to be this arrogant. However, the upper echelons of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and Cloud Thunder Pavilion knew a bit of the fishiness.

Earlier, they had caught wind that the Black Python Stronghold had managed to associate themselves with a first-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain, Orion Monastery.

Orion Monastery, one of the five first-rate subsidiary powers

underneath the Cyanwood Mountain. Its strength was extremely powerful and it possessed a very deep history. The most important thing was that the Origin Monastery was located at the southern region of the Cyanwood Domain.

Thus, in the southern region of the Cyanwood Domain, although the Southern Cyanwood Forest's reputation was renowned throughout, everyone knew that the ruler of the southern region was the Orion Monastery.

The Orion Monastery was too powerful. As a first-rate power, it was the widely accepted overlord of the Cyanwood Domain's southern region.

In the past, there had been a second-rate power that disrespected an elder from the Orion Monastery. This led to the extermination of that second-rate power, the killing of every living thing, human and animal, of that second-rate power.

Toward this matter, the Cyanwood Mountain turned a blind eye. Not only did they not discipline them, they did not even bother to inquire about it.

After that, the vicious name of the Orion Monastery flourished. At the very least, practically no power in the Cyanwood Domain's southern region dared to go against the Orion Monastery. Moreover, in this region, other than an extraordinary race like the Ancient Era's Sprites, there was simply no power that could contend against the Orion Monastery to begin with.

Thus, when the Black Python Stronghold managed to become hooked up with the Orion Monastery, they, without a doubt, obtained a powerful backing. This was also the greatest assurance the Black Python Stronghold had in being so arrogant and publicly humiliating the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

The current Sikong Zhaixing was a Half Martial Emperor. With his strength, there was simply no reason for him to fear the Black Python Stronghold. However, he had no choice but to consider the Orion Monastery that stood behind the Black Python Stronghold. This was also why he had endured the humiliation from the Black Python Stronghold the entire time without fighting back.

“Old man, even youngsters know about propriety when speaking. You’ve lived to such an old age, how come you speak as if you’re farting? Did all those years that you’ve lived end up making you into a rabid dog or did no one teach you and discipline you?”

Right at the moment when everyone didn’t know what to do, Chu Feng suddenly stood forward. Moreover, he pointed at the Black Python Stronghold’s chief and rained curses upon him. The intensity of his words were truly ruthless.

“That is…”

After Chu Feng said those words, the expressions of practically everyone present changed greatly. No matter what, they never expected that during a time when even Sikong Zhaixing did not dare to refute, a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest actually stood out and cursed the Black Python Stronghold’s chief.

Actually, not only the outsiders, even the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were stunned by Chu Feng's action. That was because the words spoken by Chu Feng would undoubtedly infuriate the Black Python Stronghold's chief.

"What a presumptuous little brat. Have you grown tired of living?" The Black Python Stronghold's chief wanted to humiliate the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, he was unexpectedly publicly insulted by a younger generation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This caused the Black Python Stronghold's chief to be unable to tolerate it.

He did not bother to speak any superfluous words. With a movement, he emitted his powerful aura of rank nine Martial King. At the same time, he took a step forward and directly arrived on the Southern Cyanwood Forest's warship. He extended his palm and grabbed toward Chu Feng's throat.

The power behind his palm was no small matter. He wanted to twist apart Chu Feng's neck.

"Boom."

Right at the moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng would undoubtedly die, an explosion suddenly sounded. At the same time, a hurricane appeared before dissipating away.

That hurricane was truly too powerful. Not to mention the crowd of people observing, even the Black Python Stronghold and the

Great Wisdom Sect's management elders were incapable of withstanding it. The several thousand people were all blown away by the hurricane.

When that hurricane dissipated, the people cast their gazes back at the warship, and not only the crowd observing but practically everyone present was stunned.

At this moment, the Black Python Stronghold's chief that was acting extremely arrogant earlier was lying on the ground with a bloodied body. Moreover, a foot was stepping on him, causing him to gnash in rage and pain.

At the same time, a calm voice that was filled with imposingness and killing intent sounded from above the Black Python Stronghold's chief. "Black Python Stronghold Chief, if you dare to attack this disciple of mine again, I shall flatten your Black Python Stronghold.

Chapter 1057 – The Arrival Of The Orion Monastery

"Heavens, this..."

If seeing the Black Python Stronghold's chief being seriously injured and lying on the ground was shocking, then after crowd saw who the figure that was stomping down on the Black Python Stronghold's chief was, they had become completely stupefied.

Because that person was precisely the person that had been humiliated by the Black Python Stronghold's chief the entire time without refuting back a single word, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster, Sikong Zhaixing.

The most important matter was that Sikong Zhaixing's current aura was extremely astonishing. It was simply so powerful that it made people to not dare to even look straight at him. Especially those people who had joined hands with the Black Python Stronghold to come humiliate the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they all had their mouths wide open in shock and face struck with panic and fear.

Sikong Zhaixing had not merely used his leg to step on the Black Python Stronghold's chief, his entire body was emitting an exceptionally frightening aura.

That aura was formless yet visible. Most importantly, the air had affected the space, the world and even the several hundred million people in the surrounding region.

Although this aura was something that some people were familiar with, it was strange to the majority of them. However, people knew that this air possessed a special name: Emperor Level Martial Power.

“Half Martial Emperor! Sikong Zhaixing actually broke through to Half Martial Emperor realm and became a rank one Half Martial Emperor!”

“Spectacular! Truly spectacular! Half Martial Emperor; with merely his own cultivation, it is already sufficient enough for the Southern Cyanwood Forest to become one of the top existences among the second-rate powers. It appears that the Southern Cyanwood Forest would soon emerge in power.”

At this moment, the crowd burst into an uproar. That was because even in the Holy Land of Martialism, Half Martial Emperor realm was not a realm that one could casually reach.

After all, it was a realm that concerned Emperor Level Martial Power. Thus, it was an extremely, extremely hard realm to break through into. In the Cyanwood Domain, other than the Cyanwood Mountain and some ancient powers with extremely long history, the other powers that possessed Half Martial Emperor level experts were all extremely exceptional.

For example, the Cyanwood Mountain possessed several hundred second-rate and several thousand third-rate subsidiary powers. However, no more than ten among them possessed a Half Martial

Emperor. From this, one could see how powerful Half Martial Emperors were.

"Headmasters, I have a question that I wish to ask you all. We are all subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain, do you all look down upon my Southern Cyanwood Forest?"

Suddenly, Sikong Zhaixing raised his head and cast his gaze at that group of headmasters that had come together with the Black Python Stronghold's chief in humiliating him.

"Ehh...."

"Headmaster Sikong, it...it's a misunderstanding. How could we possibly dare to look down upon your Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"That's right, Headmaster Sikong, please don't misunderstand us. Even though we are all subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain, your Southern Cyanwood Mountain is a genuine subsidiary power. How could we dare to look down on you? How could we possibly have the qualifications to do that?"

Facing a Half Martial Emperor, not to mention the headmasters of those powers, even the people from the Great Wisdom Sect and Black Python Stronghold were extremely frightened. No matter who they had standing behind their back, a Half Martial Emperor possessed the strength to flatten them. As they were currently on their own, they did not dare to refute Sikong Zhaixing.

“Misunderstanding? When the Black Python Stronghold spoke words of humiliation at my Southern Cyanwood Mountain, why did you all laugh that happily?! Did you all take me for a fool?!”

Suddenly, Sikong Zhaixing angrily glared at them with his eyes. At the same time, a boundless oppressive might burst forth from him and surrounded the bodies of those people that were laughing happily earlier. The powerful oppressive might cause that region of space to tremble violently.

“Headmaster Sikong, please be lenient, please be lenient.”

Faced with the oppressive might formed with Emperor Level Martial Power, some cowardly people were so frightened that they immediately kneeled on the ground and begged. They deeply feared that Sikong Zhaixing would have a killing intention and directly exterminate them.

Once those cowardly people kneeled on the ground, they immediately started a chain reaction. The several thousand upper echelons of the close to a hundred powers have all uniformly kneeled on the ground.

“Heh.” Seeing the group of people that were ridiculing him earlier kneeling before him and begging for forgiveness, Sikong Zhaixing lightly laughed. He then looked at the Black Python Stronghold’s chief under his foot and said, “Did you see that? These are the reinforcements that you have brought with you; nothing but a bunch of cowards.”

After he finished his words, Sikong Zhaixing abruptly raised his leg. A ‘bang’ and a scream was heard. The Black Python Stronghold’s chief was kicked down from his warship.

“Wuuwaa.”

The Black Python Stronghold’s chief fell to the ground. This fall was not light at all. However, not a single person dared to step forward to lend him a hand. That was because all of the management elders from his Black Python Stronghold were kneeling on the ground. They did not dare to stand back up.

Thus, at this moment, the Black Python Stronghold’s chief was truly humiliated all the way to his own home. Not only did he not manage to humiliate the person that he wanted to, he ended up being completely humiliated instead. Even though Sikong Zhaixing did not excessively insult the Black Python Stronghold’s chief, but to be beaten up in public like this was a lot more of a direct insult than mere words.

“Rumble.”

Right at this moment, rumbling noises suddenly sounded from the boundless ocean of mist above. At the same time, that boundless ocean of mist started to roll. In the end, a colossal item started to descend from above and appeared before everyone’s line of sight.

It was a warship. Although the ship was ancient, it was also enormous. The most important matter was that on top of this

enormous warship were fluttering flags. On top of those flags were two large words – Orion Monastery.

"Orion Monastery, the people from the Orion Monastery has arrived."

After seeing the Orion Monastery's warship, everyone's heartbeat started accelerating. All kinds of complicated expressions appeared on their faces.

At this moment, those people from the Black Python Stronghold and their allies that were kneeling on the ground uniformly stood back up. Moreover, they displayed expressions of ecstasy on their faces. That was because they knew very well that their backing had arrived.

If, to others, the news of the Black Python Stronghold managing to associate themselves with the Orion Monastery, a first-rate power, was still a rumor, then the upper echelons of the Black Python Stronghold knew that it was, in fact, a reality.

The Black Python Stronghold truly managed to obtain the approval of the Orion Monastery. The Orion Monastery had already prepared to take the Black Python Stronghold under their wings and cultivate them.

Compared to the people from the Black Python Stronghold, the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Cloud Thunder Pavilion were deeply frowning. Their hearts began to grow restless. The Orion Monastery was not something that the

Black Python Stronghold could compare with. As a first-rate power, not only do they contain a Half Martial Emperor to lead them, it was more than a single Half Martial Emperor.

Finally, the warship of the Orion Monastery landed. At this moment, everyone below was able to see that not only was the Orion Monastery's warship enormous, there were also a lot of people on top of that warship.

Without mentioning the countless elders that were escorting the warship, merely the number of people wearing the uniform of disciples numbered over three thousand. In other words, the number of disciples from the Orion Monastery that had come to train in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond this time around numbered over three thousand.

Compared to the twenty plus people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the thirty plus people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion, the forty plus people from the Black Python Stronghold and the twenty plus people from the Great Wisdom Sect, the difference was enormous.

Most importantly, the three thousand plus disciples of the Orion Monastery could all be said to be elites. Not only were they young in age, all being below thirty years of age, their cultivation was also extraordinary. Practically all of them were peak Martial Lords. There were even close to a hundred Martial Kings among those disciples. Furthermore, two among them were even rank two Martial Kings.

This was the gap between first-rate powers and second-rate

powers. Although they were all subsidiary powers, the first-rate powers were the main force behind the sourcing of disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain every year.

Of course, it was precisely because they possessed a very deep background and powerful strength that led to having more outstanding talents to be willing to become their disciples. This was what allowed them to be able to source that many disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain every year.

However, presently, what people paid the most attention to was not these disciples. Instead, it was at the two old men with long hair and stern face standing at the top of the warship.

Like Sikong Zhaixing, these two old men both possessed the cultivation of rank one Half Martial Emperor. However, neither of them were the headmaster of the Orion Monastery. Instead, they were management elders of the Orion Monastery. Furthermore, comparatively, the reputation of these two old men in this region greatly surpassed that of Sikong Zhaixing.

This is a Chinese term which basically mean he was extremely extremely humiliated. This was because being humiliated in one’s home was a greater humiliation than being humiliated outside? I’d assume?

Chapter 1058 – Universally Abhorrent

These two management elders of the Orion Monastery had stern expressions. Even without displaying any anger, their might could already be felt.

At this very moment, the boundless crowd had all grew silent, without uttering a single sound. It was so quiet that it was strange. Even those monstrous beasts that were born with loud voices quieted down their breathing, not daring to breathe loudly.

Although they were all Half Martial Emperors, the deterrence of these two management elders were greater than Sikong Zhaixing's. This was not related to their strengths. It was only because they came from the Orion Monastery.

"Black Python Stronghold's chief pays his respect to Lord Elders from the Orion Monastery."

Seeing the descent of the Orion Monastery's warship, the Black Python Stronghold's chief appeared as if he had seen his savior. He hurriedly walked over to the Orion Monastery's warship and courteously greeted them while kneeling.

Following that, the elders from the Black Python Stronghold, the Great Wisdom Sect's headmaster and elders and the headmasters of those third-rate powers all rushed forward too. Uniformly, they kneeled down before the warship.

Moreover, many of the Cyanwood Mountain's subsidiary powers

that did not wish to be mixed with the conflict between the Black Python Stronghold and the Southern Cyanwood Forest and were hiding within the crowd watching the show also walked out from the crowd and kneeled before the warship.

Even the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster hurriedly led his elders and disciples, descended from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's warship and kneeled before the Orion Monastery's warship.

In an instant, over ten thousand people were kneeling before the Orion Monastery's warship. Moreover, many of them were people that possessed fame and reputation in this region. Thus, the scene of them kneeling right now was truly a rather magnificent sight.

However, being also a subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain, Sikong Zhaixing hesitated over and over again but, in the end, decided to not step forward to salute the Orion Monastery. The subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain only differ based upon their strength, there was not a hierarchy of status. Even if it was a third-rate power that encountered people from a first-rate power, there was no need for them to kneel.

The reason why these people were kneeling was because they feared the Orion Monastery.

Due to the fact that the Ancient Era's Elves did not bother with worldly matters and the formidable powers with ancient history in the Cyanwood Domain were mostly located in the eastern, western and northern regions, it led to the Orion Monastery becoming the sole hegemon of the southern region.

As the saying goes, ‘when beneath eaves, one had no choice but to lower one’s head.’ For the purpose of making good relations with the Orion Monastery, at the very least, this led to many subsidiary powers to go forth and kneel to the Orion Monastery when they encountered people from there, lest they offend the Orion Monastery.

However, compared to whether or not there was a need to kneel to the Orion Monastery, the matter that Sikong Zhaixing was worried about the most right now was still the Black Python Stronghold’s chief.

This Black Python Stronghold’s chief had kneeled at the frontmost and most eye-catching place. He did not wipe away the bloodstains on his body. Moreover, he deliberately made himself appear very weak and injured. He had even urged his blood to flow out of his wounds at a faster rate, so as to make himself appear even more miserable.

His purpose was precisely to have the elders of the Orion Monaster see his tragic appearance. When they asked him about it, he would then ruthlessly report the things that Sikong Zhaixing had done.

“Black Python Stronghold Chief, how did your injuries come about?” Sure enough, one of those two management elders opened his mouth and asked.

“Reporting to Lord Elder, earlier I saw that the Southern

Cyanwood Forest's headmaster had come to this region. Thus, I went up to greet him. Who would've thought that his disciple actually spoke words of insult at me. I began to argue with that disciple of his and the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster directly attacked me. Not only did he seriously injure me, he also humiliated me by having my Black Python Stronghold as well as many other headmasters and elders from other powers kneel down to him to acknowledge our wrongs."

The Black Python Stronghold's chief had a face filled of grievance. With lies and deceit, he completely renounced himself of his wrongdoings and added details to the wrongs of Sikong Zhaixing. It was truly despicable.

"What Black Python Stronghold's chief said is the truth. Lord Elders, please uphold justice for us."

However, toward the shameless conduct of the Black Python Stronghold's chief, not only did no one bother to expose him, those people who had kneeled to Sikong Zhaixing earlier actually all nodded to express that the Black Python Stronghold's chief's story was the truth.

Upon hearing those words, those two management elders as well as many other people on the Orion Monastery's warship cast their gazes over to Sikong Zhaixing.

Originally, their gazes were extremely oppressive. It was even one of anger. However, when they discovered the aura of the current Sikong Zhaixing, their expressions changed. Especially those two management elders, their eyes even shined.

Those two management elders glanced at each other. After that, they actually both cup their fist respectively at Sikong Zhaixing and said, “Headmaster Sikong, congratulations on becoming a Half Martial Emperor.”

Their voices were extremely tranquil. There was neither respect nor contempt in their voices. It was an extremely ordinary greeting.

“Elders, you’re being too courteous.” Sikong Zhaixing also cupped his fist and returned the greeting courteously.

“Headmaster Sikong, although we are not from the same school, we could consider to be from the same root. May I know what sort of grudges you have with these headmasters? There would be no harm to talk about it. If possible, please forget about the grudges this time around. By all means, we must not harm the friendly relationship between us.” One of the two management elders said.

This management elder was very smart. He knew that the words spoken by the Black Python Stronghold’s chief might not be trustworthy. Thus, he actually went to ask Sikong Zhaixing to tell him what had happened.

“I believe that elders, the two of you should know about my character. If it wasn’t for the Black Python Stronghold’s chief to speak words of humiliation at me again and again, my disciple would not have gone and insulted him.”

“Regardless of who is wrong and who is not, a disciple is after all a person of the younger generation. It is his wrong to insult the Black Python Stronghold’s chief. However, the Black Python Stronghold’s chief actually forgot about his status and actually intend to kill this disciple of mine. He wished to, before my very eyes, kill my disciple. As the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster, I naturally cannot stand by and watch without lifting a finger. That was why I ended up attacking and injuring the Black Python Stronghold’s chief.”

“As for the matter of me making those headmasters kneeling down to me to admit their mistake, that is even more of a complete nonsense. It is true that they had kneeled. It is also true that they admitted their mistakes. However, it was clearly on their own accord. I have never threatened them to do so. I truly do not understand why they wanted to frame me like so.”

“Perhaps it might be because my Southern Cyanwood Forest has been on the decline for many years now and are inferior every year, that everyone felt that my Southern Cyanwood Forest is easy to bully.” Saying till this point, Sikong Zhaixing bitterly laughed, sighed and shook his head.

“What Senior Sikong said is the truth. All of this was caused by the Black Python Stronghold’s chief.” Suddenly, someone loudly shouted from the crowd.

“Who shouted that?! You must know that you cannot make irresponsible remarks, irresponsible farts! Who wanted to do such things again, if you have the courage, stand forward!” Seeing that there was actually someone speaking on behalf of Sikong Zhaixing,

the Black Python Stronghold's chief became agitatedly angry.

That was because the Orion Monastery was no fool. Even though he managed to obtain a relation with the Orion Monastery, but if it was him who was at fault and excessively wrong, it would be impossible for the Orion Monastery to assist him before all these people.

Thus, he was unable to tolerate anyone speaking up for Sikong Zhaixing at this crucial moment.

"I am the one who spoke those words." To his great surprise, before his obvious threat, there was actually a burly man that stood forward. This burly man had dark skin and his cultivation was not weak. Not only did he possess the cultivation of a rank one Martial King, one could tell from a single glance that he possessed a frank and unyielding character.

He did not fear the threat of the Black Python Stronghold's chief. With a loud voice, he said, "Elders from the Orion Monastery, this course of events went on like this. When the Southern Cyanwood Forest's warship descended earlier, the Black Python Stronghold's chief brought upon people with him and began to insult them. Headmaster Sikong ignored his insults. This caused him to intensify his insults, causing them to become more and more vulgar and offensive. The words he spoke were simply enough to make one's hair stand up in anger."

"Not to mention that youngster who spoke out in return was Senior Sikong's disciple, even us among the crowd burned a fireball of rage in our hearts. We also felt that Senior Sikong was

being treated wrongly.”

“That’s right. What this brother said is right. The scene earlier is something that all of us have seen. Exactly who is wrong and who is not, that is something that we all know.”

“That’s right. Black Python Stronghold’s chief. When all things are done and said, you are, after all, a stronghold’s chief. How could you so shamelessly try to invert right and wrong!”

A single ripple births forth a wave. After that burly man spoke those words, the sea of people that were originally quiet started to shout unceasingly. It was like a boiling deep fryer. Many people began to spoke words on behalf of Sikong Zhaixing. They even began to berate the Black Python Stronghold’s chief.

Seeing this situation, even those two management elders from the Orion Monastery were surprised. That was because the crowd was unrelated to the Cyanwood Mountain. They were people that should not have tried to meddle into this chaotic matter, this business of others. Yet, they did.

This meant that what the Black Python Stronghold’s chief did was most definitely extremely excessive. It was so excessive that he incurred the anger of the people.

Thus, at this moment, those two management elders from the Orion Monastery started to frown. Anger rose forth from their hearts. They looked to the Black Python Monastery’s chief and, with an extremely strict voice, said, “Black Python Stronghold

Chief, is there anything else you wish to say?!”

Basically, you’re within the presence of someone stronger. Thus, you have no choice but to lower your head.

Serving the same master, the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chapter 1059 – The Appearance Of Geniuses

“Elders, they are spouting a bunch of nonsense. You must believe me.” At this moment, the Black Python Stronghold’s chief started to panic. Everyone had pointed their spearheads at him. Even though he possessed a relation with the Orion Monastery, it was not certain that the Orion Monastery would protect him. It might even be unavoidable for him to be publicly punished.

“As the chief of a stronghold, you’ve displayed such dishonorable behavior. You do not qualify to carry on the title of a second-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“In this year’s Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple recruitment assembly, I will request them to remove your Black Python Stronghold’s status of a second-rate subsidiary power so that you will not bring shame upon the Cyanwood Mountain in the future,” said one of the management elders.

“Elders, please forgive me, please forgive me. I would never dare to do such a thing again. Elders, please give me another chance to reform myself.” Hearing those words, the Black Python Stronghold’s chief became flabbergasted. He acknowledged the fact that these two elders would punish him. However, he did not expect the punishment to be this severe.

A second-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain, this was an extremely important status. As long as he possessed this status, it was equivalent to him being a member of the Cyanwood Mountain. This made it so that very few people or powers dared to attack him.

Moreover, those offsprings from famous families and other outstanding younger generations would, for the purpose of being able to enter the Cyanwood Mountain, consider the connections as well as the relationship a power have with the Cyanwood Mountain, whether it was a subsidiary power or not, before seeking to become disciples of said power.

If he was to lose the status of a second-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain, it would be an enormous damage to the Black Python Stronghold and would definitely cause their prosperity to rapidly decline, leading to a future of darkness.

“Scram. Do not appear before my sight again for I fear of dirtying my eyes.” Suddenly, the other elder waved his sleeve, causing a gale to rise from the ground.

Before that gale, the Black Python Stronghold’s chief, elders and disciples were all blown to the sky like scarecrows. As they gave off screams in the air, they were blown several hundred miles away and disappeared from everyone’s line of sight.

To this scene, many people started to clap their hands and applauded. They felt that the Orion Monastery was very swift and decisive and upheld their punishment righteously.

However, Sikong Zhaixing’s gaze was flickering. Within his gaze was confusion. He did not expect for the Orion Monastery to give the Black Python Stronghold’s chief such a severe punishment.

Although, on the surface, there was no hierarchy between the subsidiary powers, the Orion Monastery was, after all, a first-rate subsidiary power. If they were to truly ask the Cyanwood Mountain to remove the Black Python Stronghold of their status as a second-rate subsidiary power, the Cyanwood Mountain would likely give them the face and do it.

After all, a power like the Black Python Stronghold was very numerous in the Cyanwood Domain. To have one more was not too many and to have one less was not too few. However, a power like the Orion Monastery was completely different.

This matter, after all was said and done, was unrelated with the Orion Monastery. Moreover, the Orion Monastery's relationship with the Southern Cyanwood Forest was not extremely good. Thus, for the Orion Monastery to go through such effort today was something that Sikong Zhaixing was unable to understand.

"I wish you all to be able to learn a lesson from this matter and behave yourselves." After blowing the people from the Black Python Stronghold away, that management elder from the Orion Monastery cast his gaze at the people kneeling before their warship.

While those words did not matter to other powers, but the expressions of the people from those powers that had joined the Black Python Stronghold in their humiliation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest all grew green. They were extremely panic-stricken. However, regardless of what they were feeling, they still shouted alongside the other powers. "We will definitely learn a lesson from this and not disgrace the reputation of the Cyanwood

Mountain.”

“Mn. You all can rise. We are all from the same root, there is no need for you all to kneel.” The other management elder waved his hand. Only after he spoke those words did the Cloud Thunder Pavilion and other subsidiary powers dare to stand up.

“Headmaster Sikong, might I know who the disciple that insulted the Black Python Stronghold’s chief was?” Right at this moment, the management elders from the Orion Monastery cast their gazes at the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s warship once again.

At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing began to frown. He began feeling unrest in his heart. He did not know what intention the Orion Monastery had. He truly feared that the Orion Monastery would want to punish Chu Feng. After all, it was wrong for Chu Feng to offend a senior.

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respect to elders.” However, right when Sikong Zhaixing was hesitating, Chu Feng actually stood forward on his own accord and courteously greeted the two management elders of the Orion Monastery.

“Chu Feng, was it? Headmaster Sikong, this disciple of yours truly possessed courage and insight. He is indeed a talent. No wonder Headmaster Sikong would protect him in such a way and attack the Black Python Stronghold’s chief for him.”

That management elder only took a casual look at Chu Feng. After that, he made a gesture to the three thousand disciples

behind him and said, “Yuan Qing, Qin Guang, come up and pay your respects to Headmaster Sikong.”

Right after he said those words, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. Everyone cast their gazes at those three thousand disciples.

Before the countless gazes of anticipation, two young figures walked into everyone’s line of sight.

They were two young men. Their ages were merely in the early twenties. Even when compared to Chu Feng, they were only about two years older. However, their cultivation had already reached rank two Martial King.

Not only was their cultivation strong, even the aura of these two young men were beyond the norm. The first young man was close to four meters tall. Not only was he tall and strong, his body was also robust. It appeared as if he was a monstrous beast. From a single glance, one could tell that his body was filled with explosive power.

As for the other young man, his build was very petite. However, his aura was also extraordinary. Not only did he possess an elegant demeanor, he contained the feminine beauty of a female and his two eyes also contained hidden sharpness.

“Junior Yuan Qing.”

“Junior Qin Guang.”

“Pays his respect to Headmaster Sikong.” After these two men appeared, they walked over to the bow of their warship and cupped their fists respectfully at Sikong Zhaixing.

Although they were calling Sikong Zhaixing ‘headmaster’ and displaying respect courteously, their tone contained not the slightest trace of reverence.

“Senior Sister Wang Wei, who are these two? It appears as if they’re very famous.” The attitude of these two young men caused Chu Feng to narrow his eyes. A flash of displeasure appeared in his eyes. He then turned to Wang Wei and began to ask about the identity of these two young men.

That was because at the moment when these two young men appeared, the surrounding crowd completely burst into an uproar. Everyone began to discuss these two young men. It was evident that the two of them were indeed famous.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, they are both famous geniuses of the Orion Monastery. That robust man is called Qin Guang. As for that beautiful young man, he’s Yuan Qing.”

“Not only do the two of them possess outstanding talent, they are also from extraordinary birth. Rumour has it that that Qin Guang is not a human and is instead a monstrous beast with a special bloodline. He possesses divine strength and astonishing battle power. Among the rank two Martial Kings, practically no one

could match him. Only rank three Martial Kings are able to fight against him."

"As for that Yuan Qing, he is even more extraordinary. He is a true genius. Legend has it that even rank three Martial Kings are no match for him."

"As a first-rate power of the Cyanwood Mountain, the Orion Monastery contains a lot of geniuses. Every year, they would send several genius disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain."

"However, for disciples as outstanding as Yuan Qing, they are rarely seen in the recent years. Thus, this Yuan Qing is extremely famous. Moreover, before this, Yuan Qing and Qin Guang had declared that they would be entering the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. This brought about a great commotion to all the powers and even the monstrous beast powers."

"After all, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has, since history, never been triggered by humans or monstrous beasts before. If the two of them are truly capable of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, it would be equivalent to winning honor for humans and monstrous beasts. Thus, their current fame is even greater as many people anticipated their success." Explained Wang Wei.

Chapter 1060 – Hidden Crisis

“So this is the case. No wonder they are so arrogant that they did not even put Headmaster Sikong in their eyes.” Although this was what Chu Feng was saying, the disgust he had for that Yuan Qing and Qin Guang became more evident in his eyes.

Moreover, the disgust was not merely contained to Yuan Qing and Qin Guang. It was also toward the two management elders from the Orion Monastery.

Chu Feng could already tell that they did not want Yuan Qing and Qin Guang to sincerely pay their respects to Sikong Zhaixing. Instead, they were intentionally flaunting the two geniuses of their Orion Monastery.

They wanted everyone to see for themselves the enormous gap between their Orion Monastery’s disciples and the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. This was simply showing off their might. Actually, the severe punishment they gave the Black Python Stronghold earlier was also merely to show off their might.

What they were doing was precisely establishing their prestige before everyone. Only through this would they make more people want to become their disciples, which in turn would allow them to become eminently more powerful, and able to maintain their current glory.

As a large and renowned sect, what they were doing was a very reasonable thing. There was actually nothing wrong about it.

However, upon thinking that the Orion Monastery actually used him as well as the other disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest as a stepping stone to display their Orion Monastery's disciples' talent, Chu Feng felt displeasure in his heart.

However, upon considering that they were truly very powerful and the current Sikong Zhaixing and Southern Cyanwood Forest was simply incapable of becoming enemies with the Orion Monastery, Chu Feng decided to silently endure this.

"Ring ring ring ring ring ring...."

Not long after, a bust of sharp ringing suddenly sounded from the direction of the walls. Turning their heads to look, they saw that enormous city gate was slowly opening. As for the sharp and crisp ringing sound, it originated from that city gate.

"The city gate is opening!" Seeing that the Ancient Era's Elves' city gate was opening, the crowd of people immediately burst into an uproar. Densely packed like a bunch of ants, they swarmed around the city gate. They all wished to see what exactly the inside of the Ancient Era's Elves' home looked like.

"Cultivators who are not entering to train, withdraw yourselves to a thousand meters away!"

Right at this moment, an indifferent voice sounded from within the city gate. At the same time, a gentle wind swept out from the city gate, dispersing the swarming people.

After the gentle wind swept past, a large empty space opened up before the city gate. In this sort of circumstance, the excited crowd started to calm down. Very few people dared to approach the city gate again.

At this moment, the only people who dared to approach the city gate were those who were willing to take out a high quality Royal Armament as a payment to train in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

At this moment, Chu Feng and them also arrived before the city gate. They discovered that several hundred figures wearing green colored cloaks were standing before the city gate.

Those cloaks were extremely special. They were not constructed with ordinary cloths. Instead, they were made through weaving special kinds of plants. However, it couldn't be denied that those cloaks possessed a different sort of beauty. If one must truly describe them, then it would emulate a sensation of nature.

Those people wearing these cloaks were naturally the people from the Ancient Era's Elves. Their height was similar to humans. However, their figures were a bit thinner. As for their facial features, due to being covered by the cloaks, could not be seen. However, Chu Feng was able to see their eyes. Their eyes appeared to not be any different from the human's eyes. However, their eyeballs were green.

Logically, green colored eyeballs should be extremely strange. However, their green eyeballs were not frightening and instead possessed a special kind of beauty.

Due to the formation here that prevented the usage of spirit power, Chu Feng was unable to determine the cultivation of those Ancient Era's Elves. However, without giving it any thought, he knew that their cultivation would definitely not be weak.

At this moment, the people who were prepared to enter into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond already began to step up and hand over their Royal Armaments.

The first people to step forward were the people from the Orion Monastery. They were truly rich for they took out over three thousand Royal Armaments at once. Moreover, each and every one of them were high quality Royal Armaments.

Seeing these three thousand plus high quality Royal Armaments that flickered with light, many of the surrounding crowd were unable to help themselves from gasping. Although those were not their Royal Armaments, they still felt a pain in their chest. That was because it was truly an astonishing amount of wealth being handed over.

However, the people of the Orion Monastery had expressions of unconcern. They did not reveal even the slightest expression of heartache. They had truly displayed the amount of wealth that they possessed. The Orion Monastery was, after all, the Orion Monastery. At the very least, in this region, there was no other power that could compare with them.

In the end, the three thousand plus disciples from the Orion

Monastery all entered the gates. However, not a single elder entered.

Reason being, the Ancient Era's Elves had a rule that specified that Martial Kings were required to pay ten high quality Royal Armaments to enter. As for Half Martial Emperors, they were simply not permitted to enter.

After the disciples of the Orion Monastery entered, the other powers also began to hand over their entrance fee, their Royal Armaments. However, although those powers brought a lot of people with them here, the number of people that were actually entering to train was not numerous at all.

It was like what Sikong Zhaixing and them had said earlier, even though there were several hundred millions of people gathered here, the number of people that were actually going to enter into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to train would number less than ten thousand.

"This Royal Armament is an ordinary one; it is simply not a high quality Royal Armament. You wanted to take advantage of the situation and present false goods? You have come to the wrong place."

Suddenly, an Ancient Era's Elf threw a Royal Armament into the hand of a burly man. One could sense a faint trace of anger from his voice.

"That's impossible! This Royal Armament is most definitely high

quality. How could it possibly be ordinary? Carefully inspect it once more." That burly man refuted in an aggrieved matter while holding up the Royal Armament in his hand.

Seeing the action of that burly man, Chu Feng shook his head. That was because he was able to tell merely by looking with his eyes that the Royal Armament the burly man held was not a high quality Royal Armament. It could even be said that it was a poor quality Royal Armament, one that is inferior to even ordinary Royal Armaments. It was clear that this burly man was trying to take advantage of the situation.

"Aiyo, it's a person that's trying to court death again. Why do such people appear every year?" Seeing that burly man, Elder Gongsun sighed helplessly.

Originally, Chu Feng was confused by what Elder Gongsun meant by that. However, the thing that happened next immediately allowed Chu Feng to understand what Elder Gongsun mean.

"Woosh." Right after Elder Gongsun's words left his mouth, that Ancient Era's Elf that was in charge of examining the Royal Armaments suddenly flicked his finger. With a speed as fast as light, his finger landed on that burly man's forehead.

"Eeeahhh~~~"

Right when that Ancient Era's Elf retrieved his finger, the burly man gave off a scream before falling to the ground, rolling back and forth with his hands over his forehead. Only after a very long

time did he begin to calm.

However, at the time when that burly man's hands moved away from his forehead, Chu Feng and the others discovered that a special imprint that emitted a green light was on his forehead.

"What is that?" asked Chu Feng.

"That's an Elf's Imprint. Anyone who has done shameless things such as scamming and cheating but not worthy of being punished with death would be left such an imprint by the Ancient Era's Elves."

"In ordinary times, that Elf's Imprint would not do much. However, when a person bearing that imprint encounter an Ancient Era's Elf, the imprint would give off light, warning the Ancient Era's Elves to be careful of that person for that person is a shameless person."

"However, this is not the most miserable thing about it. The most miserable thing is that the people who ended up being imprinted with an Elf's Imprint in this place would generally be unable to leave this place alive."

"It is not that the Ancient Era's Elves would kill them. Instead, it is the other powers that would kill them. That is because they feel that the people who have been imprinted with an Elf's Imprint have lost the face of the human race and these sort of people ought to die," explained Elder Gongsun.

After hearing Elder Gongsun's explanation, Chu Feng noticed the burly man picked up his poor quality Royal Armament and soared to the sky so that he could rapidly leave this place. However, there were indeed many people that stealthily followed him. It could be seen that what Elder Gongsun said was the truth. The burly man would likely be unable to leave this place alive.

After the brief interlude from the burly man, there were no more people that wanted to take advantage of the situation. Moreover, Chu Feng also discovered that the so-called high quality Royal Armaments that these people were presenting, although their quality was pretty decent, there was a major gap between them and his Demon Sealing Sword.

This meant that although they were all Royal Armaments, the quality of Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword was even higher. The King among Royal Armaments, that title was truly not just in name.

After this, Sikong Zhaixing took out twenty-two Royal Armaments and handed them over to Chu Feng and the other disciples. Using these twenty-two Royal Armaments, Chu Feng, Wang Wei and the other disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest successfully passed through the gate and entered into the Ancient Era's Elves' domain.

"This is?"

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng and them passed through the audit, Sikong Zhaixing began to frown deeply. A trace of unease appeared in his sharp eyes.

Chapter 1061 – Strange Forest

At this moment, nine figures appeared before Sikong Zhaixing's line of sight. These nine individuals all wore a black robe that completely covered their facial appearance.

Simultaneously, these nine people all took out high quality Royal Armaments to be examined in succession. The most important matter was that one of those nine people actually took out ten high quality Royal Armaments in order to pass through the examination.

This meant that among these nine people, one of them was a Martial King level expert. That was because the admission fee for a Martial King level expert to enter into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was ten high quality Royal Armaments.

"Not good." Suddenly, Sikong Zhaixing's gaze flashed. He hurriedly said to the elders behind him. "Other than Elder Gongsun, all of you, take out your Royal Armaments."

Hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, the management elders were all startled. Although they were extremely confused, they did not hesitate for a long time. Without asking, they began to take out their respective Royal Armaments and handed them over to Sikong Zhaixing.

As management elders, the quality of their Royal Armaments were naturally not weak – they were all high quality.

Seeing the many high quality Royal Armaments placed before him, Sikong Zhaixing picked ten of them. The ten he picked were relatively lower quality than the rest. He then handed them over to Elder Gongsun and said, “Elder Gongsun, quickly enter and follow Chu Feng and them closely. You must definitely ensure their safety.”

“Right away.” Hearing those words, Elder Gongsun did not hesitate. He received the ten Royal Armaments and hurriedly rushed over. However, due to there being many people on the line to enter through the gate, it was not as simple for Elder Gongsun to enter as he wished – he needed to first get in line.

Seeing Elder Gongsun who was standing all the way back in the queue and then seeing the nine black clothed individuals that had passed through the examination and was proceeding inside, Sikong Zhaixing’s complexion grew pale. Suddenly, he clenched his teeth, opened his mouth and loudly said,

“All of you, listen up. If any of you dares to do anything to my Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples, then even if I am to risk these old bones of mine, I shall make that person die miserably.”

Those words were extremely loud and resounding. Practically everyone outside the city gate heard it. Even some of the people inside the city gate managed to hear it.

In an instant, countless gazes were cast at him. Even those Ancient Era’s Elves cast their gazes at him.

However, compared to the others, those nine people wearing black robes did not turn around to look at him. If one was to pay careful attention, one would discover that their bodies slightly shivered. They hesitated for a moment before rapidly walking past the city gate.

“Headmaster Sikong, what is the meaning behind your actions?”

“Could there be someone planning to bring harm upon your Southern Cyanwood Forests disciples?”

“How could that be? Who would dare to cause troubles in the Ancient Era’s Elves’ territory? That would simply be courting death. In my opinion, it is because the Southern Cyanwood Forest had a conflict with the Black Python Stronghold earlier. Loving his disciples deeply, Headmaster Sikong feared the retaliation from the Black Python Stronghold. That’s the reason why he did such a thing.” The people began to spiritedly discuss Sikong Zhaixing’s actions.

“Lord Headmaster, exactly what happened?” Compared to the rest, those management elders from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were finally unable to stop themselves from asking about it. That was because Sikong Zhaixing was always an unflustered person. The series of actions he displayed earlier was truly unusual.

“If my guess is correct, those nine people wearing black clothes ought to be from the Han family,” said Sikong Zhaixing.

“Han family, could it be that they planned to do something to our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples?” After hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, the management elders finally noticed that there were indeed nine people rapidly walking toward the city gate. Moreover, as they disappeared into the city gate, the direction that they were going was the same as the one that Chu Feng and them went.

“There is simply no need for the Han family to dress up in disguise if they wanted to come here to train. From their sneaky behavior, they most definitely harbor grudges for our Southern Cyanwood Forest. I suspect that their purpose is most likely to attack Chu Feng and them,” said Sikong Zhaixing.

“But Lord Headmaster, the Ancient Era’s Elves have clearly prohibited reckless scuffles and killing in malice within their domain. If anyone was to go against their rules, they would be severely punished. No matter how reckless their Han family is, they would not dare to offend the Ancient Era’s Elves, right?” However, there were also elders that questioned Sikong Zhaixing’s suspicions.

“The Han family possess deranged individuals to begin with. This time, Chu Feng caused their Han family to suffer greatly. It might be possible for the Han family to truly do something to harm Chu Feng and them.” However, the majority of the management elders voiced their agreement with Sikong Zhaixing’s concern.

“It is best for the Han family to not to be too excessive. Otherwise, I will definitely not let their Han family continue to exist.” Compared to those elders, Sikong Zhaixing currently

displayed a vicious gaze in his eyes.

At this moment, the people outside were spiritedly discussing what had happened. However, due to the fact that Chu Feng and the others had advanced with a fast speed and the fact that the Ancient Era's Elves' domain possessed a special sort of interference power, this led to Chu Feng and them to not hear the loud shout from Sikong Zhaixing.

At this moment, they have entered into a vast and lush forest. Although calling it a forest was incorrect. It would be better to say that they have entered into an enormous garden. That was because the things growing here were not limited to large trees of different shapes, there were also beautiful flowers and other strange plants. As far as one's eyes could see, it was a beautiful sight.

Chu Feng and them were required to pass through this forest in order to reach the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Due to the fact that the Ancient Era's Elves saw themselves to be above others, they would not bother to guide Chu Feng and them. Thus, if they wanted to pass through this forest, they must find the way themselves.

"This forest is very strange. Once we entered this place, I began to feel powerless from head to toe; even my breathing became difficult. Originally, I thought I would get used to it soon. However, who would've thought that the deeper we go, the more powerless I'd feel. Exactly what sort of place is this?" Complained a pale complexion disciple with a great deal of vexation.

In fact, it was not merely him who had a pale complexion and

was sweating profusely, practically everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were in this sort of condition. It was as if they have fallen ill. Their bodies felt completely powerless. As martial cultivators, very rarely have they ever felt such a sensation.

"Junior brother, this is no ordinary forest. Special spirit formations were added onto all of the plants here. Not only are they indestructible, they are also able to suppress our powers. In this place, not to mention flying, even walking would be extremely difficult."

"This is something that the Ancient Era's Elves deliberately set up. That is because they felt that not everyone was qualified to utilize the special power within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Thus, even though we have given our payments, we must still pass through this trial in order to reach the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. If we are incapable of crossing through this forest, we would not be qualified to use the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond." Wang Wei explained to everyone.

"What?! We've even paid them the admission fee. Yet they actually placed such a difficulty to prevent us? They are truly up to no good. Isn't this clearly a scam?!"

"Look at this enormous forest. Who knows how many people would be able to successfully pass through it. It's one thing if those people managed to pass through. But what about those who failed to pass through? Wouldn't this mean that they had given away their high quality Royal Armaments for free and unable to experience and train in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond? Is there anywhere else that's such an enormous scam like this place?" After

hearing what Wang Wei said, many people grew anxious.

“You can’t say it like that. For those people that are incapable of passing through this forest, the Ancient Era’s Elves would return their Royal Armaments. Thus, this can’t be considered to be a scam. Instead, it is merely a test.” Wang Wei explained.

“I actually felt that the methods of the Ancient Era’s Elves are very proper. First, they used an enormous fee to repel the majority of the people. Then, they put the remaining people in a trial. This would allow them to prevent a lot of troubles.” Compared to the others, Chu Feng was extremely approving of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ conduct.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, those people who were complaining earlier all shut their mouths. The angry looks that they had on their faces disappeared. Replacing that were expressions of worry.

They were afraid, afraid that they would not be able to pass through this forest. After all, no matter how precious the high quality Royal Armaments were, those Royal Armaments were not theirs. They were items that were provided to them to pay for the admission fee for free by the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Thus, this opportunity was given to them for free. If they were unable to pass through it, then they would greatly miss out.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, how come you’re not feeling any pressure at all and appear to be completely fine?” Suddenly, a disciple pointed at Chu Feng and asked with a face filled with shock.

“Heavens! Junior brother Chu Feng, how did you manage to accomplish that?”

After hearing the words spoken by that disciple, everyone else looked over to Chu Feng. After a careful inspection, their expressions all took a huge change. They were both startled and overjoyed.

It was because they were surprised to discover that it was precisely as that person had said, Chu Feng did not appear to be under any pressure at all. His condition appeared to be exactly the same as before he entered the forest. He was unexpectedly not affected by the forest at all.

Entering The Ancient Era's Immortal Pond

Chapter 1062 – A Loud, Frantic Laughter

Faced with the surprised reaction from his fellow disciples, Chu Feng merely smiled and said, “It is not that I cannot feel the pressure from this place. Instead, I know the method to make the pressure from this place to become as tiny as it could be.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, exactly how do you accomplish that? Quickly, teach us it.”

“That’s right. Junior brother Chu Feng, please teach us so that we could experience the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond too. We don’t want to return without any accomplishment.”

All of the disciples began to ask for Chu Feng to teach them. It was so much that some of their tones were no longer just asking and more of a begging. From this, one could tell that they truly wanted to pass through this trial.

“It’s actually very simple. You all, try not using any martial power to resist that pressure. Instead, let it take its course and interfere with your movement. Try doing that, see if you’ll feel better afterwards.” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Listening to what Chu Feng said, somewhat suspicious, Wang Wei and them began to try doing what he said. However, soon, their expressions relaxed a lot.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you’re truly a genius. You actually managed to think of such a method. Haha. While that pressure felt

extremely fierce, but if you ignore it, the pressure really weakened a lot. It would appear that we would all be able to pass through the trial set up by the Ancient Era's Elves."

Seeing that Chu Feng's method actually worked, everyone displayed expressions of ecstasy. Other than reverence, the gazes that they now looked to Chu Feng with also contained gratefulness. That was because Chu Feng had truly assisted them greatly.

Traveling a long distance to come to this place, they did not wish to return without accomplishing anything. If they were to truly return empty handed, not only would it be a major loss, they would also lose their faces.

"Brat, never would I expect that not only is your mouth vile, you actually know some tricks too."

However, right at this moment, an ice-cold voice suddenly sounded from nearby. Soon, thirty-five figures appeared before Chu Feng's line of sight.

These thirty-five people were composed of both men and women. All of their cultivation were at the peak Martial Lord. Although their faces were sweaty and slightly pale, their current breathing was steady.

It was clear that they had also been pressured by this place. However, they now knew of the method to alleviate the pressure. It was evident that they have heard what Chu Feng said earlier and

did what he said.

However, while they managed to obtain benefits, they did not have any intention to express gratitude. Not only did they not express it, instead they even have expressions of malice and surrounded Chu Feng and them.

If one wanted to ask why, it was actually quite simple. That was because they were all core disciples of the Black Python Stronghold.

If it was before, Wang Wei and them would definitely feel worried to encounter such a situation. That was because it was clear that they had come with ill intent.

Even though their cultivation were the same as those Black Python Stronghold's disciples, they were, after all, people from the Black Python Stronghold. Mentally, Wang Wei and them felt that their opponents were stronger than them.

However now, with Chu Feng present, they were not the least bit scared. That was because they knew very well that if the people from the Black Python Stronghold dared to attack them, then it would only be themselves that would suffer.

"You-you all, what are you planning to do?" But, who would've thought that at the moment when they were filled with confidence and thought that Chu Feng would teach these people from the Black Python Stronghold a lesson, Chu Feng actually displayed a face filled with fear and used a trembling voice to ask the people of

the Black Python Stronghold.

“Haha, what we’re planning to do? You’ve brought about such harm to our Black Python Stronghold, causing us to soon to lose the status of a Cyanwood Mountain’s second-rank subsidiary power, causing the countless people from our Black Python Stronghold to have no chance of entering the Cyanwood Mountain to train there. Yet, you’re asking what we plan to do?”

“To be honest. Even if you were to get on your knees and beg for forgiveness right now, we would still take your life.” Seeing Chu Feng’s cowardly expression, the people from the Black Python Stronghold appeared to be even more complacent. Without any hesitation, they spoke of their purpose.

“Who dares! You must know that this is the Ancient Era’s Elves’ territory. If you all dare to attack someone here, it would not only be you all who would suffer. Your families and the Black Python Stronghold would also suffer.” Right at this moment, Wang Wei shouted.

“Don’t dare? If we don’t dare, then we wouldn’t have appeared in this place.” The people from the Black Python Stronghold sneered. At the same time, they began to emit their auras. They surrounded Chu Feng and them and began to draw closer. They were truly planning to kill them.

“If you have the courage, then give it a try. Us, disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, are not that easily bullied!” Seeing that their opponents really had the intention to kill them, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest burst into deep fury.

Not weaker at all, they too emitted their own auras. They had made the preparations to fight their opponents to the death.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, what happened to you?" Right at the moment when killing intent and raging flames filled the air, at the time when a battle could occur at any moment, Wang Wei secretly sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng.

Actually, it was not only Wang Wei who was secretly sending voice transmission to Chu Feng, many other people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were doing that too. That was because they knew of how powerful Chu Feng was. Even Martial Kings were no match for him. These people from Black Python Stronghold would simply be unable to withstand even a single blow from Chu Feng.

However, the fearful expression that Chu Feng was displaying right now was truly abnormal. They all felt that something might've happened to Chu Feng. Thus, they wished to help Chu Feng alleviate his state of mind. After all, they had no guarantee that they would be able to win against the Black Python Stronghold's disciples. If they wished to live, they would have to rely on Chu Feng.

"Hahahaha...." However, right at this moment, the previous cowardice displayed by Chu Feng disappeared and he began to frantically and loudly laugh.

Chu Feng's laughter was extremely weird, to a state of being a bit scary. Not to mention Wang Wei and them, even the people from the Black Python Stronghold started to frown. Unable to help

themselves, they began to panic.

“You, what are you laughing about?!” A person from the Black Python Stronghold asked.

“There’s a road to heaven that you refused to take. Hell has no doors yet you burst in.” Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped his laughter and cast his bone-chilling ice-cold gaze at the people from the Black Python Stronghold.

“What,what do you mean by that?” Hearing those words, the people from the Black Python Stronghold felt even more unease. Although Chu Feng’s expression was extremely tranquil, his gaze caused their hearts to tremble.

At this moment, they had an illusion. That is, the Chu Feng before them was a completely different person from the Chu Feng earlier.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored them. Instead, he said to turned around and said, “Since you’ve come, there is no need for you to continue hiding. Come on out.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, everyone cast their gazes to the location behind him. When they discovered that there were only lush plants and not a single person, they inevitably began to feel a bit confused.

There were even people who began to feel that something

might've been wrong with Chu Feng. His actions today were truly strange.

"Brat, it seems like you do have some tricks up your sleeve. This place prohibits the use of spirit power. Yet, you're actually capable of discovering us. However, if I was you, I would definitely not stay here and would've rushed away."

Right at this moment, an incomparably cold voice suddenly sounded from within the forest. Soon, nine figures appeared before everyone's line of sight.

"Who are you?" Seeing this nine people, Wang Wei and them began to frown. That was because these nine people were different from the people of the Black Python Stronghold. From their bodies, Wang Wei and them were able to sense deadly killing intent.

"Junior brothers and sisters, you've forgotten about us so quickly?" Right at this moment, eight among the nine people suddenly took off their black robes and exposed their youthful faces.

These eight people were composed of five males and three females. Their ages were similar to Wang Wei and them. As for their cultivation, they were all rank nine Martial Lords. However, the gazes that they looked to Wang Wei and them were filled with contempt. As for Wang Wei and them, the gazes they gave to these eight people were filled with astonishment. And within the astonishment were traces of fear.

Chapter 1063 – Power Gap

“Han Wang, Han Jiao, it’s actually you all?” Upon seeing the eight people before them, the expressions of Wang Wei and the others all changed greatly. Almost simultaneously, they uttered cries of surprise.

That was because the eight people before them were people they were extremely familiar with. Originally, they were the same as Wang Wei and them, being outstanding disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest; moreover, their status was above Wang Wei and them.

Back then, Wang Wei and the others had experienced many bullying by these eight people. However, because their strength was inferior and those eight possessed the protection of the then Punishment Elder, Wang Wei and the others had no choice but to tolerate the bullying.

What could they do when their opponents were people from the Han family?

However, because of a single person, all these extremely arrogant and despotic little overlords from the Han family were expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. As for that person, it was Chu Feng.

“Don’t be afraid, we’ll make sure to let you all die without suffering. Isn’t that right, big brother Han Tao?” The eight people from the Han family first smiled coldly and then cast their gazes

toward the leader of the group, the person still wearing the black gown.

“Of course, that Chu Feng is an exception. If we do not chop him into eight pieces, how could we make up for the old men from our Han family that thought highly of him?”

Suddenly, the black gowned man who lead the group waved his large sleeve. He had also cast away the black gown that he wore. His face appeared before Chu Feng and them.

This was the face of a stranger. This man was a middle-aged burly man. He possessed the cultivation of rank three Martial King. Moreover, his aura was extremely dense. At the very least, compared to ordinary rank three Martial Kings, this person’s aura was one that would stand out.

The most important matter was that the gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with was filled with hatred.

“Based on your words, you all have come to find me for revenge?” Asked Chu Feng with a smile.

“Heh. Brat, I’ve heard that you’re extremely powerful and that even rank three Martial Kings are no match for you. Furthermore, it is said that you have killed the several old men from my Han family.”

“But, I, Han Tao, refuse to believe in this. Today, I shall bring

your severed head back. I shall have those old men see for themselves that the thorny genius in their eyes was no match for me, Han Tao."

"Regardless of who it might be, as long as someone dared to cause troubles for my Han family, I, Han Tao, will definitely not let him get away with it. I shall kill you today and flatten your Southern Cyanwood Forest at a later date." Han Tao said in a fierce manner as he walked toward Chu Feng.

"Buzz." However, right at this moment, Chu Feng waved his large sleeve. A boundless golden spirit formation appeared, covering everyone within it.

"What are you doing?"

Han Tao and the others were startled by Chu Feng's action. That was because they were able to tell that it was a concealment spirit formation that Chu Feng made. In this spirit formation, regardless of what happened inside, the people outside would not be able to see it or hear it.

However, such a spirit formation should've been something that they would've set up. For Chu Feng to actually not run away and set up such a spirit formation upon seeing them, this really caused them to be puzzled.

Faced with the confused gazes from Han Tao and them, Chu Feng merely smiled and said, "I'm merely planning to go on a killing spree."

“Killing spree?” Hearing those words from Chu Feng, the hearts of the nine people from the Han family as well as the many people from the Black Python Stronghold shivered. Indescribably, they began to feel unease.

While Chu Feng said those words with a smile on his face, everyone was able to feel a burst of chilliness as well as a life-threatening dangerous aura. All of them emitted from Chu Feng’s body.

“Killing spree? What a joke! Did you really think that you’re a match for me?” At this moment, that Han Tao suddenly shouted explosively. He did not bother to speak anymore superfluous words. He raised his two hands and swung his arms. He had launched his attack at Chu Feng.

“Boom.” This move of his was no small matter. Although he did not utilize a martial skill, his boundless King Level Martial Power was like an invisible, extremely mighty and violent beast as it charged towards Chu Feng.

At this moment, the expressions of Wang Wei and the others took a huge change. That was because from Han Tao’s attack, they were able to tell that he was no ordinary rank three Martial King. At the very least, his battle power was a lot stronger than the Han family’s elder that Chu Feng killed back then.

Merely with this attack, it was already sufficient enough to kill all of the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Black

Python Stronghold.

“Woosh.” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s body suddenly moved. He appeared before everyone. The current Chu Feng was completely different from before.

Thunder Armor. His body was already covered with the Thunder Armor. The flashing lightning within the armor made him appear to be divine. The most important thing was... his aura was no longer that of rank nine Martial Lord, it had been increased to rank one Martial King.

However, the matter that shocked people the most was Chu Feng’s following action. Chu Feng suddenly raised his arm up. Then, he abruptly waved it at that martial power attack that was charging towards him. An explosion was heard. Han Tao’s attack has been diffused by Chu Feng.

“This...”

Seeing this scene, other than Wang Wei and the other disciples who were relatively calm, everyone was greatly shocked; especially the disciples from the Black Python Stronghold who wanted to kill Chu Feng earlier, their complexions instantly turned green.

At this moment, they realized why Chu Feng would say those things earlier. It turned out that they had kicked an iron plate. Chu Feng was able to easily block even the attack from a rank three Martial King. In that case, wouldn’t killing them be as easy as lifting a finger?

At this moment, they were extremely regretful. They truly felt that they had walked into hell. Unfortunately for them, leaving the hell appeared to not be as easy as entering it.

“Not bad. You’re actually able to breakthrough from rank nine Martial Lord to rank one Martial King. It appears that those old men were not lying and you really do possess some special tricks up your sleeve.”

“It also appears that I can’t be careless. It’s about time for me to show you the true strength of a Martial King and the true gap between you and I.”

“A Martial Lord is forever a Martial Lord. Even if you could, through your trick, obtain the cultivation of rank one Martial King, you would definitely still be no match for me.” After he finished those words, Han Tao waved his hand. A large Royal Armament axe appeared in his hand.

Once the large axe appeared, the space trembled. Boundless power was overflowing from the axe. They fused together with Han Tao. At this moment, Han Tao’s battle power was rapidly rising.

It was not only Han Tao who was strengthened by the power, even the natural energy within the spirit formation was affected by the axe and began to restlessly move about and revolve around Han Tao.

It was as if Han Tao was the overlord of this region of space. He had already obtained control over everything, including Chu Feng and the others' lives.

"Woosh." However, right at this moment, Chu Feng turned his wrist. The pitch-black colored Demon Sealing Sword appeared in his hand.

"Bang."

Once the Demon Sealing Sword appeared, Chu Feng directly penetrated it into the ground. At the instant the Demon Sealing Sword was pierced into the ground, the natural energy within this spirit formation that was under Han Tao's control actually turned into a hurricane with the Demon Sealing Sword as the center.

The most important matter was that as that hurricane revolved about, everyone was able to feel an oppressive aura. That oppressive aura was not emitted from Chu Feng. They were being emitted by the Demon Sealing Sword.

Fear. That was what everyone was feeling right now. They had all been intimidated by the might of the Demon Sealing Sword. Even Han Tao was of no exception.

Actually, it was not only everyone present that was feeling fear. Han Tao's large Royal Armament axe was also trembling nonstop. The might that it displayed earlier was completely gone now.

“What,what is going on? That sword…”

Seeing the pitch-black colored Demon Sealing Sword, fear filled Han Tao’s eyes. He had seen a lot of Royal Armaments before. However, it was the first time that he had seen a Royal Armament like the Demon Sealing Sword that contained such enormous might, that could bring about such enormous pressure and even caused his large Royal Armament axe to tremble in fear.

Right at the moment when everyone’s attention was on the Demon Sealing Sword, Chu Feng suddenly gripped its handle, pulled it back up from the ground and pointed it at Han Tao. “You now know about the gap between us, right?”

Chapter 1064 – Arriving At The Immortal Pond

"Gap? With merely a Royal Armament, you actually dared to try to talk about gaps with me? Brat, you are truly too arrogant!"

Even though he sensed how powerful the Demon Sealing Sword was, Han Tao refused to acknowledge Chu Feng's might. Thus, with disregard to the consequences, he moved his body, held the large Royal Armament axe in his hand, and smashed it at Chu Feng.

"Woosh." Seeing this, Chu Feng also moved his body. Holding the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand, he began to fight Han Tao.

"Clank. Clunk. Clunk."

Their speed was extremely fast. The others were nearly unable to see their movements. They merely heard the sound of metals colliding before a large number of sparks appeared in midair. Only after that did they see the two figures appearing in the air once again. The figures then landed onto the ground.

"Wuuuaaahh~~~"

At the moment when the two landed on the ground, the crowd was stupefied once again. That was because Han Tao was lying on the ground. On top of that, a pitch-black colored sword was pierced into his body. It was precisely the Demon Sealing Sword.

A single bout. It was merely a single bout. After the two of them took out their Royal Armaments, a single bout was all it took for the outcome of the battle to be decided.

Moreover, this outcome was something that people from the Han family did not anticipate, something that they did not imagine would happen. Even though their Han family's elders had mentioned about how powerful Chu Feng was to them, it was something that they did not believe.

And now, they had finally believed it. Merely, it appeared to be already too late. That was because, at this moment, the location where Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword was pierced into Han Tao's dantian.

With his dantian pierced, his cultivation was spilling out from it. Han Tao, a rank three Martial King, was having his cultivation crippled by Chu Feng.

"Wuuwaaa~~~" Suddenly, Chu Feng moved the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand. This caused Han Tao to give off another scream. But, Chu Feng ignored Han Tao's reaction and sneered. "This is the gap between you and I."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng suddenly waved the Demon Sealing Sword. "Bang." Han Tao's body exploded and turned into a large mist of blood that sprinkled everywhere.

At the time when the mist of blood appeared, another layer of

invisible energy burst forth from Chu Feng's body. It covered that mist of blood and absorbed it into Chu Feng's body.

Chu Feng had not only killed Han Tao, he had even absorbed him together with his source energy. It could be said that he had completely killed Han Tao.

After killing Han Tao, Chu Feng carried his Demon Sealing Sword over his shoulder and began to proceed toward the eight other people from the Han family. Seeing their frightened expressions and trembling bodies, Chu Feng lightly laughed and said, "Remember, in your next life, you must listen to your elders. Otherwise, you might lose your lives again."

After he finished saying those words, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng's hand was waved around once more. A pitch-black colored crescent wave swept past. Those eight bodies that were originally standing all exploded in succession and turned into eight scarlet mists of blood.

However, like what had happened to Han Tao, before the mists of blood could even fall to the ground, Chu Feng had already absorbed them completely. The reason why Chu Feng did this was not only to absorb their origin energies, the more important thing was to not leave behind any traces of their bodies.

After all, the Ancient Era's Elves had clearly prohibited wanton battles in this place and even more greatly prohibited the killing of others. Thus, Chu Feng must kill them without leaving a single hint. Otherwise, he would bring about a calamity upon himself.

After killing all of the people from the Han family, Chu Feng did not plan to stop. Instead, he turned his tranquil yet ice-cold gaze at the disciples of the Black Python Stronghold.

“Brother, spare us, brother, please spare us.”

“It is us who have eyes but failed to see. It is us who have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. Please spare our lives. We would definitely keep our lips tight to the matters that happened today. We would definitely keep it all a secret for you.” At this moment, the people from the Black Python Stronghold were all trembling. After that, with a ‘putt’ sound, they all kneeled to the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng and beg for his forgiveness.

“Heh.” Seeing these disciples of the Black Python Stronghold that were weeping bitter tears, Chu Feng coldly laughed and then said, “The reason why I feigned to be deeply afraid earlier was precisely to probe the reason why you all have come here.”

“If you all had planned to merely teach me a lesson, I would’ve let matters be. Earlier however, we have clearly sensed killing intent from you all.”

“The reason you all have come here is precisely to take my life. Yet now you want me to spare your lives, do you not find this to be extremely funny?”

After hearing those words, the people from the Black Python Stronghold all displayed extremely dejected expressions. They

finally realized the reason why Chu Feng pretended to be so cowardly earlier even though he was this powerful. At the same time, they also realized that they would likely meet their ends at Chu Feng's hands today.

"Nothing to say? Well, then it's about time for me to send you all off." Suddenly, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng's hand was waved. With merely a single sword strike, the lives of all these disciples from the Black Python Stronghold were lost.

After killing these people from the Black Python Stronghold, Chu Feng placed his Demon Sealing Sword away. He then removed the Thunder Armor, returning his cultivation from rank one Martial King to rank nine Martial Lord.

After doing these, Chu Feng inspected through his spirit formation of the outside surroundings. After discovering that there was no one around, he waved his large sleeve and dispelled his concealing spirit formation.

"Let's go." After dispelling the concealing spirit formation, Chu Feng said to the others these words before moving toward the depths of the forest.

"Gulp." At this moment, Wang Wei and the others who were looking at Chu Feng's back were unable to help themselves from gulping down a mouthful of saliva.

Even though there were people among them that had killed before, some had even killed more than once or twice, there was

not a single one among them who could kill others without blinking an eye. As if it was a common occurrence, Chu Feng did not have any reaction to it afterwards.

At this moment, Wang Wei and the others suddenly felt that Chu Feng had already killed an innumerable number of people. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to reach such a degree of indifference in killing.

Thinking till this point, the hearts of Wang Wei and the others began to boil. Their reverence towards Chu Feng was increased yet again. They suddenly felt that the distance between them and Chu Feng became even greater. That was because they had seen the true gap between them and Chu Feng. Compared to him, they were too weak in every aspect.

After this episode, Chu Feng and the others continued onward. After roughly four hours of walking, they finally exited the forest. What appeared before them was a vast and boundless area of water.

That area of water was truly beautiful. The water was extremely calm, it was like looking at a mirror. Moreover, the water was actually multi-colored.

Under the illumination of the sun, it was extremely gorgeous. It was simply like the rainbow had turned into a sea, like one had come to the land of immortals. Moreover, at such a close distance, the people were able to faintly see that at the deepest region of this region of water was an enormous pillar. That pillar was white in color. It extended out from the region of water all the way up to

the sky into the boundless white mist.

Without even thinking, people knew right away that this region of water must be the legendary Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. As for that enormous pillar, it ought to be the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

"This is the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond? Never would I imagine it to be this enormous. It could simply be compared to a small sea." Seeing the vast Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, Wang Wei and the others were unable to help themselves from crying out in surprise. They were all fascinated by the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Let's go. Let's check out this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond." Compared to the others, Chu Feng merely took a slight appreciation of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's beauty. Afterwards, he began to proceed toward it.

If it was said that the purpose of Wang Wei and the others in coming here was merely for the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Then, the purpose that Chu Feng now had in coming to here included the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Chapter 1065 – The Elf Lord's Request

"Chu Feng..." However, right at this moment, a familiar voice suddenly sounded. Looking to the voice, Elder Gongsun was actually standing midair in the distant horizon and rapidly flying towards Chu Feng and the others.

At this moment, Elder Gongsun was drenched in sweat. His complexion was also quite pale. It was evident that he had been affected a bit from crossing through the forest. However, the current him was displaying an overjoyed expression. After arriving before Chu Feng and them, he first heaved a long sigh of relief, as if a large boulder in his heart had been lifted.

"Chu Feng, you all are fine. This is truly great," said Elder Gongsun with a smile.

"Elder Gongsun, how come you're here?" Chu Feng and the others were surprised by Elder Gongsun's appearance.

"Heh, this is something that I cannot explain clearly in a small amount of time. In short, Lord Headmaster felt that there are people meaning to do something to you all. As for those people, it was very likely for them to be from the Han family. He feared that something might happen to you all, thus he had me follow in to protect you."

"However, who would've thought that you all would walk that fast. I didn't manage to catch up to you at all. Moreover, since the forest was that enormous, trying to find you all was simply like

trying to fish a needle from the sea. Adding on the fact that there was quite a pressure within it, I decided to not linger in the forest, to quickly get to the other side instead and hope that you all would be able to safely come out from it too."

"I am relieved to see you are all completely safe and sound. It would seem that this time around, Lord Headmaster had been paranoid. Those nine people in black clothes are simply not from the Han family nor had they come to bring you all harm." Said Elder Gongsun.

"Elder Gongsun, you're wrong about that. We did encounter those nine black clothed people. Moreover, they are indeed from the Han family." Said Wang Wei in a low voice.

"What? You've encountered them? And they're really from the Han family? Did they do anything to you all?" Hearing what Wang Wei said, Elder Gongsun's expression took a great change. He now had an expression of worry.

Seeing this, Wang Wei lightly smiled. She then moved over to beside Elder Gongsun's ear and, using a voice that only Elder Gongsun could hear, began to explain about what happened.

Hearing Wang Wei's narration, Elder Gongsun's expression went from joy to worry, from surprise to shock. It could be said that his expression was as wondrous as it could be.

In the end, his expression turned to a joyous smile that he could not contain. The gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with was filled

with gratification and admiration. He walked over to Chu Feng, patted his shoulder and then said, “Chu Feng, this time it is all thanks to you. Else, if something was to happen to you all, I would not be able to escape punishment either.”

“Elder Gongsun is worrying too much.” Chu Feng smiled.

“Sigh. That’s strange. For Chu Feng and Wang Wei to be able to reach this place is among expectations, but how come all of you managed to pass the forest and reach this place?” Suddenly, Elder Gongsun’s vision shifted. He looked to all of the disciples and displayed a shocked expression.

“Elder Gongsun, about this matter…we would have to thank junior brother Chu Feng again.” Seeing this, Wang Wei began to explain about what had happened to Elder Gongsun again.

“Great, great, great. This is truly too great.” After hearing Wang Wei’s narration, Elder Gongsun was so excited that he shouted three ‘greats’ in succession. He then turned to Chu Feng and said,

“In order to allow all of our disciples to pass through that forest, every generation of our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Lord Headmasters have thought of countless different countermeasures. However, none of them were of any use. In the end, we had no choice but to give up on them and let the disciples take on the trail with their own strength.”

“However, never would I imagine that the thing that every generation of our Lord Headmasters failed to accomplish would

actually be accomplished by you, Chu Feng. This time around, not only have you helped them, you have also helped our entire Southern Cyanwood Forest."

Wang Wei and the others were also nodding in approval as Elder Gongsun said those words. That was because there were close to ten thousand people that entered this place. However, the number of people that managed to pass through the forest, as far as their eyes could see right now, numbered to merely over a hundred people. Even if there were still a lot of people behind, not all of them would be able to pass through the forest. At the very least, half the people behind would not be able to pass through the forest.

This not only displayed how difficult the forest was; it also illustrated that practically no one could figure out a method to easily pass through the forest; however, Chu Feng did and told it to them.

Although this might be a very small matter to Chu Feng, to the Southern Cyanwood Forest, at least to the future outstanding disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, it was a priceless treasure.

"Elder Gongsun, since you've come here, join us in experiencing this miraculous Ancient Era's Immortal Pond." Suddenly, Wang Wei said that.

"Mn. This is truly nostalgic. The last time I've come to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was in my youth. The me from back then was about only a couple years older than you all."

“In a blink of an eye, close to two hundred years has sorrowfully passed. From the young and vigorous youngster back then, I have now turned into a white haired old man. However, this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond did not change in the slightest.” Sighed Elder Gongsun with sorrow.

“Elder Gongsun, so you’ve actually been here before? In that case, are there any special places here that we need to take note of? You must definitely give us some pointers.” Hearing what Elder Gongsun said, the disciples asked together.

“Heh, there’s really nothing that could be considered as pointers. It’s just that although the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond appears to be right before us, it is actually not opened yet. There is a layer of formless spirit formation that is sealing the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Right now, it is impossible for us to enter it.” Said Elder Gongsun.

“What? Can’t enter it? Could there be even more trials?” Hearing those words, many disciples displayed worried expressions.

“Haha, there’s no more trial. It’s merely that it hasn’t been a day since the forest trial started. After a day has passed, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s sealing spirit formation will open by itself. At that time, we would be able to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.” Explained Elder Gongsun.

At this moment, the disciples who were worried heaved sighs of relief. They then asked, “So that was the case. Then, Elder

Gongsun, what should we do now?”

“I’m afraid that we will have to camp out here tonight. However, there’s no harm in that either because the nightscape of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is very beautiful.”

Elder Gongsun smiled. He then selected a pretty decent place and began to build spirit formation houses. Seeing this, Chu Feng and the others also ran over to help him.

However, at the time when Chu Feng and them were forced to spend the night in the open outside of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond with wind as their dinner, a grand and imposing palace was on the other side of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

A large number of people were gathered in this palace. These people had slim figures. Yet, they possessed extraordinary aura. They had pointy ears, yellow hair and green eyes.

Although their appearance was slightly different from that of humans, they possessed a special sort of beauty. As for their identity, they were naturally the rulers of this place, the Ancient Era’s Elves.

The Ancient Era’s Elves possessed a lot of domains. The domains they owned practically covered the entire Holy Land of Martialism. In every domain, there was a person in charge. This person was called the Elf Lord.

The Elf Lord of this domain was called the Southern Elf Lord. That was because this domain was the Southern Domain in the Ancient Era's Elves' world.

The Southern Elf Lord was extremely powerful. His cultivation was at the Half Martial Emperor level. However, he was no ordinary Half Martial Emperor. His cultivation was frighteningly profound. At this moment, he was standing at the peak of the palace. All of the Ancient Era's Elves of the Southern Domain were expressing expressions of reverence towards him.

However, such a person of high status and powerful strength was looking at a young Ancient Era's Elf with an amiable smile on his face. Moreover, with a requesting tone, he said, "Lord Xian Kun, it is all up to you this time."

Chinese equivalent of finding a needle in the haystack.

Chapter 1066 – Little Burglar Girl

“Southern Elf Lord, your words are too modest. As I am also an Ancient Era’s Elf, this is something that I should do.”

“Furthermore, it is merely triggering an Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. To me, such a thing is merely a piece of cake and not worthy of mention.” This Ancient Era’s Elf was truly young. His age was about the same as Chu Feng, being at the early twenties.

However, his cultivation was greatly superior to Chu Feng’s. He was actually a rank five Martial King. The most important matter was that although he was also an Ancient Era’s Elf, the clothes he wore were different from the masses.

A special symbol was on his clothes. That symbol was weaved using a special sort of plant. Moreover, the color of the symbol was the same as the green cloak that he wore. Thus, it was impossible for ordinary people to see its difference.

However, the Ancient Era’s Elves knew about the importance of that symbol. This was also why the Southern Elf Lord was so courteous towards this youth.

However, it was merely one of the reasons. As for the other reason, it was because this Ancient Era’s Elf by the name of Xian Kun was a genius that possessed the capability to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

“What Lord Xian Kun said is correct. However, our Southern

Domain has been unable to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle for many years now. To be frank, we have been bringing shame upon the name of Ancient Era's Elves."

"Now that Lord Xian Kun has come, if you're able to successfully trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, I would, at the very least, be able to raise my head up when facing the other Elf Lords in our race's general assembly."

"Thus, no matter what, I must thank Lord Xian Kun. This meager gift is merely a reflection of my appreciation. I hope that Lord Xian Kun would accept it." As he said those words, the Southern Elf Lord handed over a Cosmos Sack to the Ancient Era's Elf by the name of Xian Kun.

Xian Kun received the Cosmos Sack and displayed a satisfied smile. While placing the Cosmos Sack away, he said confidently, "Rest assured, even the golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the kingdom was almost triggered by me. There's no need to mention about a mere silver Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that you have here."

"That's of course." The Southern Elf Lord also nodded with a smile on his face. At the same time, he turned his gaze toward the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the distant. His eyes were filled with anticipation. He truly anticipated for the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle to give off green lightning that covered the entire southern domain's sky once again.

"Oh, that's right. Where's the princess? Is she not back yet?" Xian Kun suddenly asked.

“Lady Princess said that she wanted to personally sense whether the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flower is present and refused to allow us to follow her. Thus, we also do not know where she has gone to.” The Southern Elf Lord answered.

“Mn, the princess is, after all, very young. It is normal for her to want to play around. Although the Immortal Pond is about to open now and many humans and monstrous beasts have come in here, I believe that with their measly bits of ability, not a single one of them would be able to injure the princess.”

“Merely, from today till three days later is the period of time in which the energy of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is the densest. For us to allow those humans and monstrous beasts to enjoy it together with us, it is a great bargain for them.” Said Xian Kun in a slightly displeased manner.

“There’s nothing we can do about this. It is, after all, a rule left behind by our ancestor. If we wish to blame anyone, we could only blame it on the human race’s Qing Xuantian being too powerful. Not only did he defeat our ancestor, he even saved our race. He is a great benefactor to our Ancient Era’s Elves. Thus, ever since then, every successive generation of our King would comply with the agreement our ancestor had with Qing Xuantian.” Said the Southern Elf Lord.

“Humph. We have already allowed them to enjoy it for ten thousand years now. Is this not enough?”

“In the future, when I become a Martial Emperor and become a great general, I will definitely suggest to the King to stop allowing the humans and monstrous beasts from enjoying our Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds anymore.”

“Moreover, I would also personally seize back those Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds that are in the hands of the humans.” Saying till this, a flash of arrogant fierceness appeared in Xian Kun’s eyes.

Chu Feng and the others were ignorant of the conversation that had happened between the Southern Elf Lord and Xian Kun. When they finished constructing the spirit formation house, Chu Feng and the others entered into it.

Because Elder Gongsun told them that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was a very exhausting place to be in, Chu Feng and the others decided to sleep early after entering into the house.

At the dawn of the next day, Chu Feng was woken up by a crisp ringing sound from outside. The moment when Chu Feng exited the spirit formation house, he discovered that there were countless spirit formation houses set up outside of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

At this moment, people from various different groups were walking out from those spirit formation houses. After a day and night, there were about four thousand people that passed through that forest. Considering the pressure of that forest, this number was quite a considerable amount. That was because this was equivalent to having close to half of the people who entered the forest managing to successfully pass through it.

However, the shocking matter was that among these close to four thousand people, close to two thousand were disciples of the Orion Monastery. In other words, of the three thousand Orion Monastery disciples, the majority of them had passed the forest trial. Moreover, they had occupied half of the people that passed the forest trial.

“It’s finally starting.” At this moment, Elder Gongsun also walked out. He looked to the direction where the crowd gathered. The smile on his face grew a bit denser.

That location was the place where the ringing sound originated from. It was also the place where everyone had gathered. As for the ringing sound, it was naturally something that the Ancient Era’s Elves sounded. At this moment, they were currently handing something to everyone.

“What is that?” Asked Wang Wei curiously.

“Something good. Let’s go over and receive them.” Elder Gongsun feigned to be mysterious. He did not explain what they were and instead started leading the group over there.

After arriving there, Chu Feng and the others discovered that the Ancient Era’s Elves were actually very generous. Before the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond open, the Ancient Era’s Elves had already prepared some medicines for them.

It was said that after taking this medicine, one would be able to

absorb the energy in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond even better for a period of time.

Although it was said to be medicine, it actually appeared more like food. At the very least, it smelled very delicious. Due to the fact that the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond would only open for three days, everyone was handed three medicine pellets.

"Stop right there. Damned girl, give me back my medicines." Right at the moment when Chu Feng and the others were examining the medicines handed to them, shouts suddenly sounded from the distance.

Chu Feng was able to clearly see that there was a girl rapidly shuttling through the crowd and was frantically running towards their direction.

This girl was holding something in her hand. At this moment, she was stuffing her mouth with the things in her hand. Chu Feng and the others all recognized that those things were the medicines handed to them by the Ancient Era's Elves.

"Damned girl, I shall see where you can run off to." That little girl originally wanted to shuttle through Chu Feng and the others. However, right when she reached Chu Feng and the others, a large hand suddenly appeared and tightly grabbed the little girl's shoulder, pulling her back.

"Aiyo." The sudden strength pulling her back caught the little girl off-guard. She cried out in alarm with her sweet-sounding

voice.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others saw that the person who caught the little girl's shoulder was a young man. His cultivation was not weak, being a rank nine Martial Lord. The most important thing was his outfit. It was clearly the outfit of an Orion Monastery's core disciple.

"Return to me my medicines." At this moment, anger was written all over that disciple's face. He held the little girl by her neck from behind and directly lifted her up. He raised his palm toward the little girl's clothes, he was planning to search the little girl's body.

Wang Wei and the others were shocked by this scene. Even though she was merely a little girl, she appeared to be about twelve years of age based on her appearance.

That age could be considered as almost a woman. Thus, the little girl's body was, to a greater or lesser degree, somewhat developed.

Moreover, this little girl had long hair, pitch black eyes, and fair white skin as soft as water. From a single glance, one could tell that she would become a beauty once she's older.

Thus, regardless of what sort of crime that little girl had done, it was still unduly for this Orion Monastery's disciple to publicly search her body.

“Stop.”

Right at the moment when the man’s hand was about to enter into the little girl’s clothes, Chu Feng acted. He grabbed the man’s hand, preventing his unduly behavior.

Chapter 1067 – I'm Not Telling You

"Release my hand. My business is not something that you can interfere in." Seeing that there was actually someone who decided to stop him, and that person was a Southern Cyanwood Forest disciple on top of that, a displeased expression appeared on the angry face of that Orion Monastery's disciple. He waved his arm and tried to shake off Chu Feng's hand.

However, Chu Feng's arm was as rigid as steel. Even though that Orion Monastery's disciple used a great amount of strength, he was unable to shake off Chu Feng's hand.

"Release her." Chu Feng spoke with a calm voice. However, there was a faint trace of deterrence within his voice.

Moreover, at this moment, Chu Feng had already begun to slightly increase the strength of his hand's grip which gave an enormous pressure on the wrist of that Orion Monastery's disciple. He even felt a sensation that his wrist was about to break.

"You…"

Seeing that the situation wasn't good, even though that Orion Monastery's disciple was unwilling to, he still hurriedly released the little girl. That was because a lot of people were gathered here. As a core disciple of the Orion Monastery, he did not want to shame himself before the crowd.

Seeing this, the little girl hurriedly ran away from the Orion

Monastery's disciple and hid behind Chu Feng. She tightly grabbed Chu Feng's clothes with her little hands. It was as if she had grabbed onto her savior. Her timid appearance was truly lovable.

"Do you know this girl?" Suddenly, someone asked. It was not the man who caught the little girl. However, this person was also a disciple of the Orion Monastery.

There were a lot of people from the Orion Monastery. At this moment, practically all of the surrounding people were from the Orion Monastery. Moreover, regardless of whether they were men or women, they were all looking at Chu Feng with ill intended gazes.

"Not at all." Chu Feng shook his head. No matter how oppressive his opponents were, Chu Feng was still as calm as ever. There was not the slightest trace of fear in his face.

"If you don't know her, then why did you meddle in our business?" Another disciple from the Orion Monastery shouted. Moreover, at this moment, more and more disciples from the Orion Monastery came over. Judging from their appearance, it seemed as if they were trying to overwhelm Chu Feng with their oppressiveness.

"What happened?"

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded from the crowd. Upon hearing this voice, the disciples of the Orion Monastery immediately moved aside. At this moment, Chu Feng and the

others saw a beautiful and elegant young man walking over from the crowd.

When this person appeared, the people of the Orion Monastery all displayed expressions of reverence. One could tell that the identity of this person was definitely extraordinary.

As for this person, he was someone that Chu Feng and the others have seen before; one of this year's most outstanding genius disciple of the Orion Monastery, Yuan Qing.

"Brother Yuan Qing, that girl stole the medicines handed to me by the Ancient Era's Elves. I planned to snatch it back from her but who would've thought that this Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple decided to shield that girl for no reason at all." Seeing Yuan Qing's appearance, that disciple who had his medicinal pellets stolen hurriedly complained to Yuan Qing.

"Oh?" Hearing what had happened, Yuan Qing cast his gaze over to Chu Feng. His gaze contained a clear sense of displeasure.

"It's merely medicinal pellets. I'll give mine to you, so stop making things difficult for a little girl." Chu Feng knew that the medicinal pellets had already been swallowed by the little girl. Thus, he directly threw the three medicinal pellets in his hand over to them.

Upon seeing the medicinal pellets in Chu Feng's hand, that disciple's eyes shined. He extended his hand and received those medicinal pellets. However, who would've thought that, right at

this moment, Yuan Qing suddenly grabbed his wrist and stopped his movement. He then said to Chu Feng, “You think that we would let things be after you return what was stolen from us? If things could be solved that easily, would the law of the land even exist anymore?”

“What do you want then?” Seeing that they were unwilling to forgive, a trace of displeasure flashed through Chu Feng’s eyes. While this Yuan Qing might be a genius to the others, he was not anyone special in Chu Feng’s eyes.

“What I want? You’re the thief here, yet you’re acting like you’re in the right?”

“That’s right. You’re shielding a thief! Yet you dare to act so unyielding! Did you take our Orion Monastery to be the Black Python Stronghold?! We are not a power that would allow you to bully us as you wish!”

Seeing that Chu Feng actually dared to talk back, the disciples of the Orion Monastery all displayed angry expressions. There were even some who had already exposed their killing intent toward Chu Feng.

“Little friend Yuan Qing, I am the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Punishment Elder Gongsun Kuo.”

“She is, after all, a child. Even if she had stolen your medicines, it must’ve been done unintentionally. How about giving this old one here some face and let her go? What do you think?” Seeing that the

situation was turning bad, Elder Gongsun hurriedly stood out.

"Since even an elder like you have spoken, I would definitely give you the face. However, elder, you are unrelated with this girl, why are you so inclined to care about this matter? Someone as experienced as yourself ought to know that it is best to not meddle in another's business. You must definitely not bring about calamity upon yourself because of mere ignorant heroism." After Yuan Qing said those words, he turned around and left.

Seeing this, that Orion Monastery's disciple immediately took the medicinal pellets from Chu Feng's hand. Then, the Orion Monastery's disciples coldly snorted and gave Chu Feng angry gazes before turning around to leave.

"Huuu~~" After the people from the Orion Monastery left, Elder Gongsun heaved a long sigh of relief. Then, with a worried expression, he looked to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, I'm afraid that you've brought trouble upon yourself."

"The people from the Orion Monastery are not to be trifled with. Although they would not dare to do anything to you here because there is the deterrence of the Ancient Era's Elves, but once you leave this place, they would dare to do any and everything."

"Especially you. In the future, you would be entering the Cyanwood Mountain as disciples. At that time, they would inevitably point their spearheads towards you all. Adding on how powerful the Orion Monastery is in the Cyanwood Mountain, if they were to truly harbor ill intent for you, then your days in the Cyanwood Mountain might become difficult."

“Elder Gongsun, does the Cyanwood Mountain allow for their disciples to fight each other at will?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course they would not allow for it. However, everyone knows that the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain would compete with one another either openly or secretly. The competition among the core disciples is even more distinct. Thus, sometimes the Cyanwood Mountain would also turn a blind eye to what might be happening.” Said Elder Gongsun.

“As long as they do not dare to act in the open, everything would be fine. Furthermore, if they truly were to refuse to let such a small matter go, I would let them know that I, Chu Feng, is not that easily bullied.” Although he knew that his previous actions might have created a great enemy for himself, Chu Feng did not display the slightest trace of fear on his face.

“Sigh. I hope that to be the case. However, even though our Southern Cyanwood Forest had been in decline for many years, we still possess some connections in the Cyanwood Mountain. If they truly planned to harm you, they would, at the very most, only be able to make things difficult for you and not be able to bring about dangers to your life.” Said Elder Gongsun.

“Mn, where did that little girl go?” Suddenly, Elder Gongsun looked behind Chu Feng and said in shock.

“What?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s pupils suddenly shrunk. A shocked expression emerged on his face. He was

surprised to discover that the little girl hiding behind him had disappeared. Moreover, he did not even notice her disappearance in the slightest.

"Hey, what's your name?" Right at this moment, a young and sweet voice sounded from a place not far away. Turning his gaze to look, it was that little girl. Moreover, at this moment, the little girl had her hands behind her back and was walking toward Chu Feng.

"Heh, my name's Chu Feng, what's your name?" Chu Feng bent down and asked with a smile.

"Oh. So your name's Chu Feng? Very well. Chu Feng, thank you for helping me. Consider this as my thanks." The little girl stuffed a Cosmos Sack into Chu Feng's hand.

After inspecting the items within the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng's eyes shined. When he managed to react, he discovered that the little girl was currently walking towards the crowd with her hands behind her back.

"Hey, little lady, you haven't told me your name yet." Seeing this, Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

Hearing Chu Feng's question, that little girl turned around and exposed a sweet and slightly naughty smile. She said, "I'm not telling you."

After saying those words, the little girl turned around and

skipped into the crowd. Judging from her appearance, she appeared to be in a good mood.

Chapter 1068 – Entering The Immortal Pond

“This girl… it appears that she isn’t that simple.” Seeing the back view of the little girl as she left, surprise was written all over Elder Gongsun’s face.

“That’s right. That little girl, her age is so young yet she was able to steal medicines from a rank nine Martial Lord. That was already abnormal. Then, she suddenly left without any of us detecting it. That is simply extraordinary.”

“It’s more than extraordinary, it could even be said to be mystical. Without mentioning of where she came from, with her age, she should have only started martial cultivation; how could she have managed to pass through the forest trial?”

Actually, not only was Elder Gongsun shocked, Wang Wei and the other disciples were also shocked. That was because, at this point, as long as one was not a fool, they would realize that the little girl was extraordinary and most definitely not an ordinary child.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, what did that little girl give you?” After exclaiming their shock and surprise, Wang Wei and the others cast their gaze toward the Cosmos Sack in Chu Feng’s hand. They were extremely curious as to what was in the Cosmos Sack.

“Elder Gongsun, do you know if there would be side effects if we were to take a lot of the medicinal pellets handed to us by the Ancient Era’s Elves?” Chu Feng did not respond to everyone’s

curiosity. Instead, he turned to Elder Gongsun and asked.

"Side effects? Of course not. It is said that the more of that medicinal pellet one takes, the more beneficial it would be. How could it possibly have side effects?"

"Back when I was young, there had once been a Cyanwood Mountain subsidiary power that, for the purpose of cultivating one of their outstanding disciples, ordered all of their disciples to hand their medicinal pellets to that disciple to use. That disciple ended up obtaining a great harvest and directly reaching a breakthrough in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond." Said Elder Gongsun.

"In that case, I am relieved." Chu Feng lightly smiled. He then threw the Cosmos Sack in his hand over to Wang Wei and said, "Elder sister Wang Wei, distribute them to everyone. Thirty pellets per person."

"What?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Wei was first startled. But, when she inspected the Cosmos Sack given to her by Chu Feng, she became greatly shocked. It turned out that the Cosmos Sack was filled with those medicinal pellets that were handed to them by the Ancient Era's Elves. Moreover, their quantity was enormous – there were close to a thousand such medicinal pellets.

While she was shocked, Wang Wei still kept her composure and began to secretly distribute the medicinal pellets to everyone. Whenever a disciple obtained their distribution of the medicinal pellets, their expressions were filled with extreme shock before being replaced with ecstasy. After their pleasant surprise passed,

they cast their gaze at Chu Feng. Moreover, their gazes were filled with envy and admiration.

Earlier, when Chu Feng acted to save the little girl, they were confused about why he did that. After all, his opponent was someone from the Orion Monastery.

However now, they began to feel envy and admiration for Chu Feng. That was because this result had shown them that the little girl that Chu Feng saved was extremely extraordinary.

Indeed; for the purpose of saving the little girl, Chu Feng offended the Orion Monastery. However, it was also because he saved the little girl that Chu Feng got to meet an important person.

Based on what the little girl displayed, only Heavens knew what sort of powerful character or strong power was behind her back. However, they all felt that whatever it might be that stood behind her, it would be a lot more powerful than the Orion Monastery. Otherwise, how could they nurture such an outstanding little girl?

And now, Chu Feng had become this little girl's benefactor. How could they not envy him?

Faced with the gazes of envy and admiration from the disciples, Chu Feng was awfully at ease. Back then, he merely saved the little girl because he couldn't bear to see her being bullied like so. He did not think too much about it.

Even now, after he knew how extraordinary that little girl was, Chu Feng still did not have any thoughts of obtaining benefits from her. That was because what he had done earlier was nothing more than a slight effort. These medicinal pellets the little girl had given him were more than enough to compensate Chu Feng. Thus, in Chu Feng's heart, they were already even.

After Wang Wei finished distributing the medicinal pellets, there were still quite a bit remaining. Chu Feng kept a portion to himself and gave the rest to Elder Gongsun.

Elder Gongsun had already reached rank eight Martial King since a long time ago. However, he had been unable to break through to rank nine Martial King for a very long time. It was all because he was unable to achieve that slight bit of comprehension between rank eight and rank nine Martial King to break through.

The Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was also known as the sacred land for cultivation and contained numerous insights for cultivators. Thus, as Elder Gongsun had come to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, it would be greatly beneficial to him and might even allow him to obtain the insight to break through into rank nine Martial King.

Elder Gongsun was also conscious about this matter. Thus, he did not reject Chu Feng's good intentions. Merely, in addition to gratefulness, he was rejoicing in his heart. He rejoiced the fact that when he was being forced back by Han Qingyu, he chose to protect Chu Feng. As he knew now, the youngster before him was worthy of him doing so.

“It’s opening. The spirit formation that seals the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond has been opened. We can enter into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to train now.” Suddenly, the enthusiasm of the whole crowd was aroused. Many people even began to cheer.

Turning their gazes to look, there was indeed a ripple at the direction of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Below that ripple was a gap. Evidently, that ought to be the entrance to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. The sealing spirit formation was indeed opened. However, it only opened an entrance. However, regardless, they were now able to truly enter into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

Once the spirit formation opened, the people rushed into the entrance. After all, they were only permitted to train in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond for three days. To them, these three days could be said to be extremely difficult to obtain. Thus, they must naturally make every second count and not waste the slightest amount of time.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng and the others also walked into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. After entering into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, Chu Feng discovered that while the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was huge, it was not very deep. Or, at the very least, the outer region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was not deep.

Moreover, while the water of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was multicolored and very gorgeous, it was also extremely clear. One could see the bottom of the pond through the water. There were neither living things or plants at the bottom of the pond. All

there was were stones that appeared like jades and pearls, bringing about an even more beautiful appearance to this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"This truly is a wondrous place."

Although the location Chu Feng and the others were at was merely the periphery of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, Chu Feng was already able to sense a special sort of natural energy. This sort of natural energy was something that he had only sensed before from mysterious objects and natural oddities. However, the natural energy in this place was extremely gentle and not berserk at all. Therefore, everyone was able to train in this place and absorb those natural energies.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, the medicinal pellets are truly useful. After taking them, I am able to sense the special power within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Quickly, try it out too. This is truly too miraculous." Said Wang Wei to Chu Feng with joy written all over her face.

"Senior sister Wang Wei, could it be that you were unable to sense the special power of this place before taking the medicinal pellets?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's right, before taking the medicinal pellets, I was unable to sense anything. However, after taking the medicinal pellets, I sensed that some difference." Wang Wei nodded. However, her large eyes suddenly shined. She seemed to realized something. Startled, she asked, "Junior brother Chu Feng, could it be that you are able to sense the power of this place even without taking the

medicinal pellets?”

Chapter 1069 – Expectation, Desire

"No."

Faced with Wang Wei's question, Chu Feng shook his head. He did not tell her the truth. It was not that he wanted to deliberately hide it from her, it was instead because he did not want to hurt her self-esteem.

Sometimes, there was truly an enormous gap between talents. For example, not everyone possessed Chu Feng's sensitivity.

Chu Feng knew that the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond that he sensed ought to be somewhat intrinsically different from the ones that Wang Wei and the others sensed. Chu Feng had sensed the natural energies with his own strength whereas Wang Wei and the others had used the assistance of foreign materials, the medicinal pellets, in order to sense the natural energies. Moreover, what she had sensed was likely not as profound and clear as what Chu Feng sensed.

Afterwards, Chu Feng also pretended that he didn't sense anything and swallowed a portion of the medicinal pellets. Although he felt a slight change, it was not a great effect.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that these medicinal pellets were likely capable of temporarily increasing one's sensitivity so that they could sense the things within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond in order to assist them in training.

As for the reason why the effect of these medicinal pellets were very tiny for Chu Feng, it most likely meant that Chu Feng's sensitivity was already extremely high and did not need these medicinal pellets to increase his sensitivity. Even if he used them, he would not be able to obtain much of a result from them.

"My medicinal pellets are gone?! What's going on?! I swear I placed them in my Cosmos Sack, how come I can't find them anymore?!"

"Aiya, my medicinal pellets are gone too!"

"Are you kidding?! Mine are also gone! Who took my medicinal pellets?!"

Right at this moment, many people in the surrounding began to shout in panic. Upon checking, Chu Feng and the others discovered that there were at least three hundred individuals who had lost their medicinal pellets. Moreover, all of them had a single common ground – they were all disciples of the Orion Monastery. Furthermore, the majority of them were the people who had surrounded Chu Feng and were trying to oppress him earlier.

"Heh..."

At this moment, the corners of Chu Feng's lips were slightly raised. That was because he recalled the close to a thousand medicinal pellets given to him by the little girl and seemed to have realized something.

Compared to Chu Feng, the other disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest were unable to contain themselves and started laughing. Moreover, their laughter was extremely vile. Fearing that their vile laughter would be discovered by the people of the Orion Monastery but still being unable to contain themselves, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest started using their hands to cover their mouths. However, this only made them appear to be even more vile.

Actually, this couldn't be blamed on them. That was because even Elder Gongsun, a senior who had lived for over two hundred years, was laughing at this moment.

As for the reason why they were laughing so happily, it was because they all felt that karma had hit those people from the Orion Monastery.

"Let's go. Let's not stay in this place anymore. Let's go to the center of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. That is the entrance to the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and also the place with the densest concentration of energies. If you all want to train, that place would be the best place for it." Suddenly, Elder Gongsun called to the attention of the disciples.

After hearing what Elder Gongsun said, Chu Feng and the others discovered that, at this moment, other than them and the disciples of the Orion Monastery who had lost their medicinal pellets, the majority of the crowd were proceeding towards the center of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Seeing this, Chu Feng and the others did not hesitate and began

to follow Elder Gongsun toward the center with rapid speed.

Everyone was walking through the water. No one chose to fly. That was because there were special energies in the Immortal Pond. Those energies were things that they wanted, so how could they possibly be willing to leave the Immortal Pond and fly?

The further they went, Chu Feng discovered that the water became deeper and deeper. Even though the water was extremely clear, the bottom of the pond started to become unable to be seen.

After they arrived at the center region, when they looked downward, what they saw was actually pitch black. It appeared as if what was below them was a bottomless pit. A single glance at that pit would give one shivers.

However, even though this was the case, people were still swimming toward the center region. None of them dove into the water, they were merely swimming and floating on the surface of the water.

Chu Feng and the others had also arrived at this place. Although they were still moving about in the water, they were also able to sense that the special energies in this region was many times denser.

However, Chu Feng was also able to sense that the dense energies were surging forth from below. In other words, the dense energies originated from the bottomless pit. That was also the so-called deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

At the moment when everyone was basked in the wondrous sensation brought forth by the center of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, Chu Feng was staring at the colossal Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that spread from the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and extended all the way into the boundless white mist above.

From where he was before, this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle really did appear like a needle. However, after seeing it up close, calling it a 'needle' was truly unbefitting.

This Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was enormous. Its diameter was over a hundred meters. It was definitely not something that mortals could create. Even though Chu Feng was unable to use his spirit power, but just by merely looking at it with his eyes, he was able to tell that this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was an indestructible item.

Moreover, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was filled with carvings of symbols and runes. They were things that even Chu Feng was unable to decipher. Likely, they were carved onto the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle during the Ancient Era.

"Rumble~~"

Not long after the people began to train in the center of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, faint rumbles sounded from the horizon at the other side of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Raising their heads to see, Chu Feng and the others discovered that

a lotus flower-like item was flying toward them.

Although the appearance of this item was like a lotus, its size was very big. To be exact, it appeared more like a special kind of warship.

Roughly six hundred Ancient Era's Elves were standing on top of the lotus flower warship. Like the other Ancient Era's Elves, they were all wearing green plant cloaks. It was simply impossible for one to see their facial appearance, determine their gender or their strength.

However, there were two figures standing at the front most region of the warship. Moreover, one of the two figures actually spoke with an aged yet vigorous voice.

"The location you're all in right now is the entrance to the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. In less than an hour, the power within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's depths would start to flow out. At that time, the location that you're all in now would be the location the densest energy in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. However, it would also be the most dangerous location."

"If you wish to live, then it's best for you to leave this place as quickly as possible. However, if there are any among you that wish to challenge the power of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond in order to obtain an even better harvest, then continue to stay here."

"However, do not blame me for not warning you all that the

outflow of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's power is extremely fierce. In the past, there had been people who were unable to withstand it and ended up dying on the spot. Thus, I advise you all to assess your own capabilities and act accordingly. You must definitely not lose your lives for the sake of trying to act brave for an instant."

Once that Ancient Era's Elf said those words, the majority of the people began to frantically swim away from the center of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. They were trying to leave this region as quickly as possible. In an instant, at this region that previously had close to four thousand people, only several hundred people remained.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, are you truly planning to challenge the deepest region of this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond?" Seeing that Chu Feng did not have the slightest intention to leave, Wang Wei asked worriedly.

"Since I've come here, if I do not give it a try, I would regret it afterwards." Chu Feng said with a smile on his face. However, one could tell his determination.

"Chu Feng, borrowing the words said by that Ancient Era's Elf, you must assess your capabilities and act accordingly; you must definitely not try to act brave." Seeing Chu Feng's determination, Elder Gongsun advised.

"Elder, please rest assured, this Chu Feng knows about how to act appropriately." Said Chu Feng.

“Mn.” Seeing Chu Feng’s confident appearance, Elder Gongsun smiled and nodded. He then turned to Wang Wei and the others, waved his hand and said, “Let’s go. While Chu Feng could try to challenge this place, I’m afraid you all would not be able to.”

After saying those, Elder Gongsun began to swim towards the outer region. As even Elder Gongsun had said such a thing, it was naturally unbefitting for Wang Wei and the others to continue to stay here. After taking another glance at Chu Feng, they also began to swim away.

In their hearts, they knew very well. It was exactly as Elder Gongsun had said, while Chu Feng was able to challenge this place, they were incapable. Thus, not a single one of them dared to continue to stay here and had placed all of their hopes onto Chu Feng.

Although they were a bit worried, they also hoped that Chu Feng would be able to withstand the pressure of this place and win honor for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

That was because the current Chu Feng was already no longer merely Sikong Zhaixing’s hope; instead, he had become the hope of everyone in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Chapter 1070 – Frightening Pressure

“Look over there, isn’t that the brat from the Southern Cyanwood Forest? He actually had the courage to challenge the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s deepest region?”

In an instant, a large number of people had left the center of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, which made it so that it would be a lot easier to recognize the people who remained. When a disciple from the Orion Monastery discovered that Chu Feng had stayed, he immediately began to mock and ridicule Chu Feng.

Regardless of what sort of attitude their elders had shown to the Southern Cyanwood Forest, these disciples had looked down upon the Southern Cyanwood Forest from the bottom of their hearts. This sort of contempt was deep-rooted. On top of that, Chu Feng had a small skirmish with them earlier. Thus, they would definitely not let the opportunity to mock Chu Feng go by.

“It’s truly a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. He seemed to be the one who had insulted the Black Python Stronghold’s chief.”

“It had already been many years since someone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest dared to challenge this place. This disciple seemed to be extraordinary.”

The people from the Orion Monastery deliberately shouted with very loud voices when they discovered Chu Feng. Thus, this led to the attention of others. Merely, when they discovered Chu Feng,

they did not act the same as those from the Orion Monastery. Instead of ridiculing him, they were actually looking forward to his performance.

That was because ever since the matter with the Black Python Stronghold, they had looked up to Chu Feng with a whole new level of respect and felt that he was an extraordinary disciple. Moreover, the skirmish with the Orion Monastery earlier as well as his decision to stay here to challenge this location had brought about even more of a favorable impression and expectations from the surrounding crowd. They did not look down upon or loathe Chu Feng in the slightest.

"Woosh." Right at this moment, from the lotus flower warship, the figure that was standing alongside the old man who had spoken earlier suddenly jumped out from the warship and landed into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh." Following that, the six hundred figures on top of the warship began to jump off of it and land in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond in succession.

Their falling speed was extremely fast. However, they did not bring about any splash of water when they landed into it. It was as if they were one with the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's water to begin with. Gentle yet beautiful, their display had brought about astonishment and exclaim from the crowd.

At this moment, only a single figure remained on the warship. It was the old man who had spoken earlier. He did not jump down to the water. Instead, he looked to the crowd below and said,

“I know that the matters regarding the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle are known among you humans and monstrous beasts. I also know that many people do not believe them to be true and feel that they were merely lies that were created by us, the Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“However, I am able to tell you all that it is the truth. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is indeed capable of releasing lightning that would cover the entire sky of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond after being triggered. Moreover, depending on who it is that triggered it, the color of the lightning released would also be different.”

“Are they truly all real?”

Hearing those words, the crowd burst into an uproar. Although the matter regarding the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was rumored for many years, there were also people who did not believe in it. For the majority of them, they actually felt that it was fake.

Yet today, the Ancient Era’s Elves had confirmed that this matter was true. This caused those people who already believed it to be the truth to believe in it even more and those who did not believe in it to begin with to become skeptical.

At this moment, many people inside the Immortal Pond were getting fired up. Especially Yuan Qing, Qin Guang and others who were confident in themselves. Impatience was written all over

their faces. For these people, what they wanted to do was not to win honor for the human race or the monstrous beasts. Instead, they knew that they would become famous if they managed to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and in turn brighten up their future.

"I know that you all from the human race and the monstrous beast race wish badly to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. I could also tell that some among you have already grown impatient. I am able to tell you all the method of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. As long as you're able to reach the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and persist in that place for a mere moment, you would be able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."

"If all three races managed to reach the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, then it would be determined by who would be able to persist in that region for the longest. The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would be triggered by the person who persists in the deepest region for the longest."

"I have already told you all the method. As for whether you'll be able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, that would all depend on your own abilities. However, I must remind you all that the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's deepest region is not a place that anyone could enter as they please. Many people have died in there."

"Soon, the power from the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond would reach the surface of the water. You all, experience that for yourselves first. See if you're able to persist in that energy for

an hour before trying to dive into the water. However, the deeper you reach, the more powerful the power would be. It would be best for you all to assess your own capabilities and act accordingly. Otherwise, if an accident was to happen to you, we, the Ancient Era's Elves, would not take any responsibility." Said that Ancient Era's Elf.

"Bubble, bubble, bubble, bubble, bubble..."

Not long after that Ancient Era's Elf finished explaining to the crowd, strange sounds started to come from the bottom of where Chu Feng and the others were floating. Soon, a large amount of bubbles started to rush forth from the bottom.

Finally, the bubbles reached the surface of the water. At this moment, at the region of water where Chu Feng and the others were at, the water began to flare up like boiling water.

At this moment, many people began to display expressions of pain. There were even people who hurriedly leaped out of the water, leaving this region of water.

That was because, at this moment, a frightening pressure appeared in that region of water. That pressure was not something that ordinary people could endure. As for that pressure, it was the power from the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond that that Ancient Era's Elf had mentioned.

At this moment, other than a small portion of people who were taking this opportunity to train and not bother with what was

going on, the majority of the people were frozen in their original location with their gazes on Chu Feng and the others. They wanted to know exactly how many people would be able to persist under that sort of pressure for an hour as well as who these people were.

Time slowly passed. It appeared to be extremely long and slow. This was especially true to the people inside that region of water. It was simply an enormous torment.

In that sort of condition, there was a continuous flow of people leaving that region of water. Some hurriedly swam out from the center region. Some hurriedly soared to the sky. There were also some who were unable to persist but still stubbornly continued only to end up losing consciousness while puking out foam from their mouths and ended up being saved by others.

Finally, an hour had passed. Of the close to five hundred people that had stayed behind, only twenty-five remained.

Of these twenty-five people, five were monstrous beasts. At the very least, five among them had already turned into their monstrous beast forms. Although their monstrous beast forms were a bit unsightly, it remains that the monstrous beast's true form were their strongest form.

As for the remaining twenty people, ten among them were disciples of the Orion Monastery. This number had reconfirmed to the people that the Orion Monastery was the overlord of this region that possessed an unwavering position.

Other than the disciples of the Orion Monastery, there were ten other people remaining. There were men, women, old and young among these ten people. The youths were from famous families. As for the old ones, they were famous experts. However, there was an exception — Chu Feng.

“That disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest actually managed to persevere.”

“Inconceivable! No wonder Headmaster Sikong would shield him like so. So it was because that this child is actually extraordinary.”

The twenty-five people that managed to persist in the pressure for an hour became the focus of everyone’s attention. As for the person who was the main focus of everyone’s attention, it was Chu Feng. His status as a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had brought about shock to the others.

At the very least, at this moment, the number of people discussing Chu Feng had surpassed that of Yuan Qing and Qin Guang. This brought about great displeasure to the disciples of the Orion Monastery. Especially that Yuan Qing and Qin Guang, there were traces of chilliness in their eyes.

Chapter 1071 – Mysterious Life Form

Although Chu Feng and the other twenty-four individuals had become the focus of the crowd and were even thought to be exceptionally talented.

The difference between them and the Ancient Era's Elves was still enormous. That was because of the six hundred people from the Ancient Era's Elves that had entered into the Immortal Pond, not a single one had left the center region. All of them had managed to withstand the frightening pressure from the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"The Ancient Era's Elves are amazing. Not a single one of them have actually left that region of water." Seeing this scene, there were people who appeared to have already anticipated it. However, for others like Wang Wei, they were extremely shocked.

"It is said that the Ancient Era's Elves were born from the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds. While the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds might reject other species, how could they possibly reject these Ancient Era's Elves who were their own offsprings?" Elder Gongsun explained.

"Born from the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds? Elder Gongsun, what exactly are the true forms of these Ancient Era's Elves?" Asked Wang Wei and the others curiously.

However, Elder Gongsun shook his head when faced with their questions. He said, "That has been a riddle the entire time. There

are many theories as to what their true forms are. However, there is no one who could verify whether any of those theories are true."

"Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh."

However, right at this moment, the Ancient Era's Elves flipped their bodies. Like carps, they displayed an elegant arc and entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. With extreme speed, they dove into the pitch-black depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh."

Following them, Yuan Qing, Qin Guang and the others also flipped over and dived into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

However, other than Yuan Qing and Qin Guang, not a single person was able to match up with the speed of the Ancient Era's Elves. There were even people who immediately swam back into the water surface with strenuous expressions right after they dived in.

In the end, of the twenty-five individuals who managed to withstand the pressure on the surface of the water, only twenty of them managed to successfully dive into the water. Slowly, they dove deeper into the water, but soon enough there were people who were unable to withstand the pressure within the water and rushed back into the surface. There were also people who, after diving a certain amount, stopped diving deeper into the water and began to train.

That was because those people had reached their limits. Training in that place would give them a much better result than training on the surface of the water.

At this moment, of the twenty individuals, there were only ten who were able to continue to dive deeper. As for Chu Feng, he was among these ten individuals.

Chu Feng's diving speed wasn't fast, in fact, it was relatively slow. That was because he was able to sense that the pressure within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was indeed extraordinary. The deeper he dove, the greater the pressure became.

Actually, this sort of pressure was nothing much to Chu Feng. He was fully able to speed up his diving. At the very least, he would be able to be faster than Yuan Qing, Qin Guang and even the Ancient Era's Elves.

The reason why he was diving so slow was because he was planning to preserve his physical strength. He planned to gradually allow his body to adapt to the change in pressure. Like that, he would be able to persist in the water for a longer time.

He knew that this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was very deep and that it was still a long way till he would reach the bottom. It was simply not a task that he could try to accomplish quickly. In this sort of place, to gradually dive deeper was a better choice.

As he continued to dive into the water, the people beside Chu

Feng began to pull apart from him. They had become incapable of withstanding the pressure within the water. As for Chu Feng, he remained as relaxed as before.

Right now, Chu Feng had already entered into the pitch-black area. Lifting his head, he was no longer able to see the slightest trace of light. This area could truly be said to be pitch-black. Moreover, frightening pressure filled the area. Even though Chu Feng was a cultivator, he was still unable to see anything here.

Fortunately for Chu Feng, he was no ordinary cultivator. In addition to being a cultivator, he was also a World Spiritist. Moreover, Chu Feng was no ordinary World Spiritist, he was a World Spiritist who possessed the Heaven's Eyes.

Thus, when Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes, he was able to see clearly everything within five hundred meters range of his line of sight.

Chu Feng discovered that the region of water that he was currently in ought to be the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. That was because only a small portion of region of water above where he currently was contained that sort of frightening pressure. Moreover, this pressure appeared like a tunnel and did not flow out at all.

However, his surrounding several tens of thousands of meters were filled with that frightening pressure. It truly appeared to be dark and frightening.

However, because Chu Feng had been diving downwards in a straight line the entire time, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was at a place not far from him. This assured him that he had not lost his way.

"What's that?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes shined. He had actually discovered a special kind of life form within this region of water that did not even have weeds growing in it.

That life form had merely the size of a firefly. However, it was completely transparent. Colorless and odorless, it did not even give off the slightest bit of aura. Had it not been for his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng would likely not have discovered this life form either.

At this moment, that life form was floating past Chu Feng. Calm and unhurried, it did not put Chu Feng in its eyes at all.

"Woosh." Catching it off guard, Chu Feng suddenly extended his hand and directly caught that life form in his hand. To Chu Feng's surprise, when he caught that life form in his hand, it turned into a body of energy and, from his palm, entered into his dantian.

"Wow, this little guy actually contained such dense natural energy." At this moment, even Chu Feng displayed expressions of shock. That was because that mysterious life form simply appeared as if it was composed from natural energies. The natural energy contained within that life form greatly surpassed the intensity of the natural energies that was flowing through this Ancient Era's

Immortal Pond.

“Hey, there are definitely natural oddities in a bizarre place. With how mysterious this place is, it is not strange to have such kind of life form. Carefully search around, if you are able to find more of them, you might be able to break through to Martial King level.” At this moment, even Eggy who was silent for a very long time spoke out.

“Although this life form contains a lot of natural energy, I am already a rank nine Martial Lord. The amount of resources I need in order to break through to Martial King level is truly too frightening. Even if there are more of these life forms, I would still need a frightening amount of them in order to break through.” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Why are you thinking so much? Just capture as many of them as there are. Why did you come to this place? Isn’t it so that you could train? Or have you come here for the purpose of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle? What use is there in triggering that useless thing? What sort of benefit would it bring about you?” Said Eggy in a vexed manner.

“Yes, yes yes. I’ll do as you bid. Your subordinate would go and search for more right away.” Seeing Eggy flipping out on him, Chu Feng did not dare to act melancholy anymore. Instead, with a movement of his body, he began to search everywhere.

To Chu Feng’s avail, he had searched in this region of water for close to an hour but only managed to find three such mysterious life forms. In helplessness, Chu Feng had no choice but to continue

diving deeper in hope that there would be more such life forms in the deeper region of water.

As Chu Feng had anticipated, after he dived deeper into the water, the amount of mysterious life forms had truly increased. This gave Chu Feng a lot more confidence. If the amount of these mysterious life forms would increase in places with greater pressure, then perhaps there would be enough mysterious life forms in the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to allow Chu Feng to reach Martial King level.

"Wow, this seemed to the tempo of striking gold."

Suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes shined. He displayed an ecstatic expression. That was because before him was actually a flock of mysterious life forms. A rough estimation would be at least several hundreds of them.

Seeing this, Chu Feng rushed forward. He wanted to refine all of those mysterious life forms.

"Woosh~~~~"

To Chu Feng's surprise, as if they had intelligence, those life forms, upon seeing Chu Feng approaching them, rapidly fled from him and fused together. In the end, they turned into a one meter long fish shaped life form. Like an arrow, the fish dived into the depths of the water. Its speed was so incredibly fast.

Chapter 1072 – Underwater Encounter

“Interesting. But, I will not be letting you all get away.”

Although Chu Feng had originally planned to conserve his strength and not waste too much of it in this place as he planned to dive into the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, when faced with this large flock of mysterious life form, how could he possibly let them get away?

Suddenly, a burst of gale appeared underneath Chu Feng’s feet. A mysterious set of footsteps appeared in succession. Not only did Chu Feng’s speed increase in an instant, his posture was also extremely graceful. It was as if he was a dragon bravely advancing forward with incomparable dominance.

With this sort of speed, Chu Feng gradually grew closer on those mysterious life forms. Suddenly, Chu Feng’s speed accelerated once more. He extended his palm and, like lightning, grabbed towards those life forms.

“Hulalala.”

But, to Chu Feng’s surprise, when he grabbed for them, those life forms actually dispersed in an instant. Moreover, at the instant when they dispersed, their speed also accelerated greatly. In a flash, they had distanced themselves from Chu Feng.

This led to Chu Feng only managing to catch thirty-five mysterious life forms with his grab. These thirty-five mysterious

life forms all turned into natural energies and assimilated into Chu Feng's body.

"Buzz." Although he had underestimated those mysterious life forms, Chu Feng had also prepared a backup plan. In such a close distance, a single thought was all it required for Chu Feng to spread out his spirit power. The spirit power turned into a dazzling gold colored wall, completely sealing off the escape of all of those mysterious life forms.

"Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh."

To Chu Feng's surprise, those mysterious life forms had actually disregarded Chu Feng's spirit formation and directly penetrated through them. They were not stopped in the slightest.

"These things are actually able to disregard spirit formations?" Seeing this scene, Chu Feng was greatly surprised. After his surprise, he hurried to chase after them again. Moreover, he even utilized a martial skill.

That martial skill was not an extremely fierce one but its attack power was not weak either. Chu Feng took aim at a single mysterious life form and released his attack toward it. However, when the martial skill hit that mysterious life form, it actually passed through that mysterious life form.

"Amazing. It seems that these things could only be captured with bare hands." At this moment, Chu Feng was not vexed by how thorny these mysterious life forms were. Instead, he had actually

displayed an intrigued expression. He felt that the more bizarre these mysterious life forms were, the more extraordinary they were.

Every single time Chu Feng tried to catch these mysterious life forms, they would instantly increase their speed to distance themselves from Chu Feng. In this sort of situation, Chu Feng began a vigorous pursuit with these mysterious life forms. Fortunately, because Chu Feng was not weak, it merely took him a short while to capture all several hundreds of these mysterious life forms. If it was someone else of the same cultivation as Chu Feng, they would've likely already been shaken off by these mysterious life forms.

After this, Chu Feng continued to dive deeper. As he dove deeper, he encountered more and more mysterious life forms. In the end, he even discovered a regular behavior. These mysterious life forms, when they're by themselves, they don't show any intelligence at all. With merely a reach of his hand, he would be able to capture them. They simply did not fear at all.

However, when they were in flocks, not only did they possess intelligence, they also possessed tricks up their sleeves. In short, their escape speed was lightning fast. However, for these mysterious life forms in flocks, not only did they possess natural energies, they even possessed some insight to martial cultivation.

To certain people, this sort of insight was much more precious than natural energies. That was because many people had reached their state of cultivation for a very long time but failed to make a breakthrough every time they tried and that was because they

lacked that bit of insight.

The path of cultivation was not a simple task. This was especially true when it comes to the time of breakthrough. It is the most crucial among crucial moments. With a single thought, it would determine success or failure. One couldn't take even half a wrong step when making a breakthrough.

Thus, speaking as a whole, these flocks of mysterious life forms were even more useful. Even though Chu Feng possessed a very high comprehension for cultivation, he did not mind obtaining more insights to cultivation.

At this moment, in a certain place within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond were the silhouettes of two youngsters. The two of them were forming hand seals with their hands. Their eyes were closed. The two of them were currently training. As for these two individuals, they were none other than the Orion Monastery's two geniuses, Yuan Qing and Qin Guang.

"Bubble, bubble..."

The two of them were originally fully concentrated in training. However, they suddenly heard movement in the region of water above them. Thus, the two of them opened their closed eyes together.

At the moment when the two of them opened their eyes, two dazzling lights shined forth from their eyes. It was a special technique that allowed for the two of them to see a bit in this

pitch-black darkness.

"That is."

At this moment, expressions of surprise emerged in the eyes of the two. Even though their vision was limited, they were still able to faintly see that someone was rapidly diving downward. The speed of this person was so fast that it had shocked even them.

"It's actually him?" However, when the two of them managed to see clearly who the person was, their expressions took a huge change. That was because they never imagined that the person diving down so rapidly was actually Chu Feng.

Moreover, Chu Feng's movement was extremely strange. He was actually extending his hands and waving them around as if he was catching something. But, there was clearly nothing in the water. Thus, Chu Feng's action appeared like a madman's, it was truly a ridiculous scene.

"Humph, I've originally planned to take care of you after leaving this place. Who would've thought that you would actually come knocking on the door." After being shocked for a moment, intense killing intent suddenly emerged in Yuan Qing's eyes.

The pressure at this region was enormous. The number of people who had died here was not merely a few. Even if they killed Chu Feng, no one would know that it was them who killed Chu Feng. Thus, Yuan Qing who already had ill intent towards Chu Feng immediately decided to make this place the place where Chu Feng

would die.

At the moment when he saw Chu Feng, Qin Guang also intuitively realized Yuan Qing's intentions. Secretly, he began to release his aura to stop Chu Feng's movement.

"Scram!"

Who would've thought that Chu Feng did not fear the obstruction of these two individuals at all. Instead, he angrily shouted at them.

The most shocking thing was that Chu Feng suddenly accelerated. Like a flash, he passed right beside the two of them.

"How, how come this brat's speed is this fast?" Both Yuan Qing and Qin Guang were stupefied by the scene before them.

"What are you dazing off for, quickly, chase after him."

Yuan Qing suddenly shouted. Qin Guang was not slow to react either. With an intention, his body began to change. Scales began to appear on his body. Horns of different sizes even appeared on his hands and head. Even his body size became many times larger.

While Qin Guang's size increased, his speed did not decrease. Instead, it increased. His body's movement speed was actually not inferior to Chu Feng's. He was truly chasing after Chu Feng and began to dive deeper.

Seeing Qin Guang and Chu Feng's figures disappearing before his line of sight, Yuan Qing displayed an expression of unease.

He had already declared his intentions to kill Chu Feng earlier. If he failed to kill Chu Feng and Chu Feng were to spread what he did after returning to the surface, it would inevitably affect their reputation.

Unfortunately for him, his endurance was limited. This region of water was already his limit. If he continued to dive deeper, it would bring about dangers to his life.

Thus, he could only place all of his hopes on Qin Guang. That was because Qin Guang was a monstrous beast and one with a special bloodline on top of that. It was said that Qin Guang's monstrous beast clan was one that lived in polluted water. Thus, their monstrous beast clan's appearance was a bit disgusting and frightening. It could be said that they're extremely monstrous; however, their endurance was extremely powerful. Not only were their bodies superb, they would also display their greatest might in the water.

"Strange, the pressure below is something that not even I am able to endure. How did that brat managed to endure it?" Suddenly, Yuan Qing's eyes flashed. An extremely astonished expression appeared on his face.

Chapter 1073 – Who's The Trash?

In the pitch-black deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Two figures were rapidly diving through the water.

Qin Guang, with his enormous body and ugly appearance displayed a extreme speed in the water. Like an enormous sharp sword, his movement gave birth to waves upon waves as he dived into the depths of the water.

As for Chu Feng's diving method, it was completely different from Qin Guang's. If Qin Guang was said to be an Ancient Era's fish, an animal of the sea, and was diving downward like the standard form of the movement of a fish, then Chu Feng's method of diving downward was more like that of an actual cultivator.

Chu Feng's footsteps were extremely fast. With every footstep he took, he would give forth a burst of ripples. After that, his body would rapidly shift forward. Step after step, acceleration after acceleration, he simply does not appear to be diving deeper into the water. Instead, he appeared more like running through the dark horizon. Carefree and natural, graceful and domineering.

However, regardless of what sort of methods the two of them had used to proceed forward, both their speeds were extremely fast. Moreover, there was not much difference between their speeds. This caused Qin Gang to continue maintaining his original distance from Chu Feng. Furthermore, this distance was being slowly increased.

Seeing Chu Feng whose hands were waving back and forth like a madman trying to catch something and completely ignoring him, this caused Qin Quang to become extremely furious. Unable to help himself, he opened his mouth and cursed.

“Southern Cyanwood Forest’s trash, if you have the guts, then stop running. Come and fight your daddy!”

“F*cking hell! What the f*ck are you trying to catch?! Where the f*ck are you planning to run off to?!”

“I’m talking to you! Are you deaf?!”

“F*cking dog spawn! You f*cking coward! Spineless coward! Wimp! Good for nothing! Do you not even have the courage to answer your daddy?!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was ignoring him and did not even bother to turn his head around, this caused Qin Guang to become more and more furious. The more he cursed, the more intense his curses became.

As one of the very best geniuses of the Orion Monastery, when had he ever been despised by others in such a manner? Moreover, he was currently chasing after Chu Feng to kill him. Yet, not only did this Chu Feng not display the slightest trace of cowardice, he even completely ignored him. All he was doing was continuing those strange movements of his. It truly caused Qin Guang to feel as if he had lost all his face and became unable to tolerate Chu Feng.

Thus, he unwittingly started to increase his speed. He had increased his speed to his limit. However, to his surprise, even though his speed had been increased to the limit, he was still unable to catch up to Chu Feng. The distance between them continued to remain the same.

"Roar! I know now! Trash, you're running with your life to find those Ancient Era's Elves to save you, right?! Trash, look at how useless you are! What happened to the imposingness you displayed when you faced our Orion Monastery's disciples earlier?! What happened to the courage you had shown when you meddle into our business?! When true danger arrives, you become terrified, right?!"

"As expected from a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. You are indeed a trash among trash. Without that Punishment Elder standing up for you, you are nothing but a coward that only knows about running away."

In extreme helplessness, Qin Guang could only continue to curse out at Chu Feng. Although this appeared like bait, it was actually the only method that he could think of in this situation. That was because he was truly worried, truly worried that Chu Feng would go and find the Ancient Era's Elves for help. In that sort of situation, him being unable to kill Chu Feng would only be a secondary matter. The greater matter would be that he might bring about troubles to himself.

"Woosh." Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped his movement. He stopped diving downward and instead stood there.

Seeing this, Qin Guang also hurriedly stopped his movement. This was because he was caught off guard by Chu Feng's abrupt stop.

He was even a bit bewildered because he had already announced his intentions of killing Chu Feng. He also believed that Chu Feng's purpose in continuing to dive downward was to seek the Ancient Era's Elves for help. Never did he imagine that Chu Feng would suddenly stop.

To his greatest surprise, not only did Chu Feng suddenly stop, he even slowly turned around and spoke with a interrogating tone, "What did you say earlier? If you have the balls, say it again."

"You..."

Faced with Chu Feng's sudden questioning, his non-frightened expression and his slightly angered gaze, Qin Guang's heart shivered. He was unable to help himself from feeling a bit nervous.

He was unable to make heads or tails of this sort of sensation. That was because there was no reason for him to fear Chu Feng. Thus, he clenched his teeth and, with a mocking expression, said.

"F*ck... are you trying to scare me?"

"Let me tell you, your daddy here does not fear you. Not to mention saying it again, your daddy would even dare to say it a

hundred more times for you. You are f*cking trash, you got that?”

“Woosh.” Right after Qin Guang’s words left his mouth, Chu Feng’s expression took a huge change. At the same time, he suddenly moved. Light flickered under his foot. Like a flash of light, Chu Feng was shot forth. In merely an instant, he arrived before Qin Guang with his palm stretched forward. Like an eagle’s claw, he grabbed toward Qin Guang’s neck.

“This guy…”

Qin Guang did not expect Chu Feng’s sudden attack at all. Especially the strength behind Chu Feng’s attack, it contained the aura of fatality.

In an instant, Qin Guang started to panic. His expression changed greatly. That was because he never imagined that Chu Feng, a mere rank nine Martial Lord, would actually attack him, a rank two Martial King. Moreover, his attack contained such frightening killing power.

Although he was shocked, Qin Guang was no ordinary fellow. Thus, upon seeing that the situation wasn’t good, the scales that covered Qin Guang’s body suddenly extended forth. A frantic force of impulse released from the pores of his body.

This impulse force was extremely powerful. Not only did it push his body backwards in a dash, it also shot toward Chu Feng. That was a special escaping technique belonging to the race that Qin Guang belonged to.

However, even with this, Chu Feng's speed did not slow down in the slightest. Even as that impulse force wreaked havoc on his body, causing his long hair to violently dance in the water and his clothes to echo as they're blown back and forth, he continued to charge toward Qin Guang like an unstoppable God of War.

In the end, the two came into contact. Like a sharp blade, Chu Feng's palm was pierced into Qin Guang's neck with a 'puchi' sound.

"Wuuwaa~~~"

Having his neck penetrated caused Qin Guang to howl in pain. At this moment, shock, disbelief, panic and regret filled his eyes. Even his enormous body began to shiver.

That was because, at this moment, he finally realized why Chu Feng did not fear him. It turned out that Chu Feng actually possessed strength above his own. However, before this, never would he ever imagine that a trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest would possess such powerful strength; so powerful that he did not even have the strength to fight back.

Sensing the energy emitted from Chu Feng's palm entering into the various regions of his body like snakes, sealing off all of his power, and was about to kill him, Qin Guang gave in to despair.

He was unable to contend against Chu Feng. If this continues, he would only die. Without even having the chance to fight back, he

would die in Chu Feng's hands.

"Now, you ought to know who's the trash, right?" Seeing the enormous sized Qin Guang who had loudly cursed out at him earlier appearing like a chicken within his palm with eyes filled with fear, the corners of Chu Feng's lips raised into a mocking smile.

"Paa." Suddenly, Chu Feng clenched his palm. A loud 'bang' was heard. Qin Guang's enormous body exploded on the spot. Blood and broken limbs fluttered everywhere like a storm of pear flowers.

Chapter 1074 – The Reason To Kill You

“Woosh.” Right at the moment when the blood and flesh spread through everywhere, a faint blue light explosively shot out like an arrow leaving a bow. It rapidly flew deeper into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

“Not good.” Chu Feng was caught off guard. Without daring to hesitate, he moved his body and rapidly chased after that blue light.

That was because that blue light was Qin Guang’s consciousness. Chu Feng did not know what sort of method Qin Guang used; not only did his consciousness manage to escape Chu Feng’s attack, it even caught him off guard and escaped.

At this moment, Qin Guang’s consciousness was dashing downward following the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. It was clear that he was trying to cry for help to the Ancient Era’s Elves. If the Ancient Era’s Elves were to believe what he would tell them, then, according to the rules established by them, Chu Feng would definitely be killed.

In this sort of situation, how could Chu Feng possibly dare to hesitate. That was because this not only concerned his own life and death, it might even implicate everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

In panic, Chu Feng activated his Thunder Armor, increasing his strength to rank one Martial King. Moreover, he also used the

Azure Dragon Dashing Technique. He was going all out on chasing after Qin Guang's consciousness.

However, Chu Feng still underestimated Qin Guang. While Qin Guang's strength was merely that of a rank two Martial King and his speed was inferior to Chu Feng's when his physical body was still present, after he lost his body and turned into a consciousness, not only did his speed not decrease, it actually increased. At the very least, his current speed was pretty incredible. Even the current Chu Feng could only keep up with him and slowly close in on him. It was very difficult for Chu Feng to overtake him rapidly.

This caused Chu Feng to become worried. That was because they had been diving deeper into the water for a very long time now. Even if it was still some distance before they reached the far depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, it would likely not be far. If this continued, it would be very likely for them to encounter the Ancient Era's Elves, and if that happened, then the situation would be extremely bad for Chu Feng.

As the saying goes, the more one worried, the sooner the worry arrives. At the moment when Chu Feng hoped that they would not run into the Ancient Era's Elves, before he managed to capture Qin Guang's consciousness, several tens of figures suddenly appeared before him.

Those several tens of figures were all wearing green cloaks. Without thinking much about it, they were definitely the Ancient Era's Elves.

Seeing those figures, Chu Feng hurriedly stopped his movement.

He did not dare to chase further anymore. As for Qin Guang, he appeared as if he had seen his savior and loudly shouted, “Help! Save me! Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple Chu Feng is trying to kill me!”

Qin Guang was extremely sharp. He did not blindly shout. Instead, he directly declared Chu Feng’s name, allowing the Ancient Era’s Elves to instantly know who it was that was planning to harm him.

At this moment, those several tens of Ancient Era’s Elves were originally training with their eyes closed. After they heard the shout from Qin Guang, they opened their eyes and turned up to look. Their eyes were shining; it was evident that they had a special method to see in this pitch darkness.

Everything happened too suddenly. However, because their distance was limited, the Ancient Era’s Elves were able to see Chu Feng much like how he was able to see them.

At this moment, Chu Feng stopped. He did not rush to escape. That was because his appearance was already seen. It was already useless for him to try to escape at this time.

“Save me! Save me! That guy is trying to kill me! He’s a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest! His name is Chu Feng!” Qin Guang had arrived before the Ancient Era’s Elves.

The current him did not have the appearance of a human. Instead, he had the form of a monstrous beast. However, his

current appearance was different from his monstrous beast form before; his monstrous beast form was only human-sized.

Thus, although he appeared to be ugly, he also appeared to be weak and ridiculous looking. The domineering and imposing appearance that he displayed before had completely disappeared. Especially when he was crying for help at the Ancient Era's Elves, he appeared somewhat pathetic.

After the Ancient Era's Elves saw Qin Guang, they did not have a great reaction. Instead, they calmly said, "Exactly what happened? We cannot listen to merely your words. That person standing up there, come on down. Both of you, tell us exactly what has happened. We shall determine who is in the right and who is wrong."

Upon hearing what the Ancient Era's Elves said, Chu Feng frowned. An alerted shine flashed through his eyes. That was because he felt that the reaction of the Ancient Era's Elves was a bit too calm, so calm that it appeared strange.

However, regardless, Chu Feng still complied with them. With a movement of his body, he dived deeper.

The reason why Chu Feng did not escape was because he did not wish to implicate others. As for why he dared to not escape, that was because he had a degree of certainty in being able to defend himself.

Thus, even though there were several tens of Ancient Era's Elves,

Chu Feng guessed that they ought to be from the younger generation. Since they stopped to train at such a level, it meant that they did not have the strength to dive deeper.

These two points displayed a single issue. That is, even if these Ancient Era's Elves were very powerful, they would not be too powerful. At the very least, they would not be overly powerful that Chu Feng could not handle them. Thus, Chu Feng wanted to see exactly how these Ancient Era's Elves planned to handle this matter.

"Lords, what I said is absolutely true. There is not a single lie to my word. This brat is a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. He is envious that our Orion Monastery's strength is greater than their Southern Cyanwood Forest's. Thus, he loathed us and decided to sneak attack me while I was training."

"Look at me, I currently do not even have my physical body anymore. It is all because of him. Please, Lords, uphold justice for me." Explained Qin Guang.

"Oh, your physical body is completely gone. Why are you even bothering to live then? It's better off that you die, no?" However, to his surprise, an Ancient Era's Elf before him suddenly extended his hand and directly grabbed onto his head. A powerful martial energy, like a net, completely bounded Qin Guang's consciousness.

At this moment, the aura of that Ancient Era's Elf was displayed. Rank three Martial King. This Ancient Era's Elf was a rank three Martial King. Moreover, his battle power was extraordinary.

“What…what are you planning to do?” Seeing this scene, Qin Guang was immediately stupefied. Even a fool could tell that this situation was bad.

“Remember this, the Ancient Era’s Elves would not permit other life forms to dive to this depth of water. That is because the energy from this place is not something that you all are worthy of enjoying.” After finishing saying those words, that Ancient Era’s Elf’s hand vibrated. A loud ‘bang’ was heard. Qin Guang’s consciousness had been shattered. He had been killed by that Ancient Era’s Elf.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng’s expression changed. At this moment, he realized why so many geniuses disappeared in the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. It turned out that it was not simply because they couldn’t withstand the pressure, there was also a man-made cause. No, it’s not man-made, it was instead the doings of the Ancient Era’s Elves.

“It’s your turn next.” After killing Qin Guang, that Ancient Era’s Elf cast his gaze toward Chu Feng. At the same time, the other Ancient Era’s Elves had already surrounded Chu Feng. They were afraid that Chu Feng would flee.

However, to those Ancient Era’s Elves’ surprise, even though he saw Qin Guang being killed and knew that he would not be able to escape, Chu Feng did not have the slightest trace of panic on his face. Instead, the corners of his mouth even curved into a faint smile.

Chu Feng's smile became wider and wider. In the end, Chu Feng actually burst into a loud laughter. Moreover, his laughter became louder and louder.

"What are you laughing at?" The Ancient Era's Elves were puzzled by Chu Feng's reaction.

"Originally, I was hesitant as to whether to silence you all. After all, there is neither grievances or hatred between us. However, it seems now that I could set my mind at ease and do it." Chu Feng stopped laughing. However, a trace of chilliness appeared in his still squinted eyes.

"What do you mean?" The Ancient Era's Elves were even more shocked upon hearing Chu Feng's words. Most importantly, at the time when Chu Feng said those words, they, for some unknown reason, actually felt a chill. This caused them to subconsciously feel that the situation was not good.

"Buzz." Right at this moment, Chu Feng turned his wrist around. A flicker of light appeared in his palm. The King of Royal Armaments, Demon Sealing Sword, appeared in his hand.

Once the Demon Sealing Sword appeared, the ocean turning change instantly appeared. The peaceful water began to revolve around Chu Feng like violent dragons. The powerful might dispersed the Ancient Era's Elves that surrounded Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally spoke. With a smile on his face and an ice-cold gaze, he looked to the Ancient Era's Elves and said,

“You all have given me a reason to kill you.”

Chapter 1075 – Killing The Ancient Era's Elves

"What? You, you want to kill us?" After hearing what Chu Feng said, all of the Ancient Era's Elves were greatly shocked.

What sort of status and position did the Ancient Era's Elves hold in the Holy Land of Martialism? Even the strongest powers from the human race and the monstrous beasts race did not dare to casually offend them. It had only been them killing others and never others doing anything to them. If anyone dared, they would simply be courting death.

However, at this moment, this person from the same generation as them, someone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, a declining power, actually wanted to kill them. This was simply unacceptable to them. They even suspected that they had misheard him.

What does it mean by possessing great ambitions and great courage? For these Ancient Era's Elves, those who dared to do anything to them were people who possessed great ambitions and great courage. At the same time, they were also people who had grown tired of living.

"Woosh. Woosh. Woosh..."

Right at the moment when they were unceasingly shocked by Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly attacked. The Demon Sealing Sword was swung around by Chu Feng. Numerous blade rays that contained frightening power were shot out.

As the numerous crescent shaped, black colored blade rays were shot forth, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng's hand instantly turned into a ruthless and frightening murder weapon. In merely a blink of an eye, close to half of the several tens of Ancient Era's Elves died in Chu Feng's hand. Not only were both their bodies and consciousness exterminated completely by him, even their source energies had been absorbed. They could be said to have died completely.

"So you all are merely this strong. For you to be able to reach this deep, it ought to be from the help of your special bloodline, right?" After killing those Ancient Era's Elves, a mocking expression appeared in Chu Feng's eyes.

That was because Chu Feng discovered that these Ancient Era's Elves were not as powerful as he imagined them to be. Other than the one who killed Qin Guang earlier being a rank three Martial King, the majority of them were merely rank two or rank one Martial Kings. There was even a portion with the same cultivation as Chu Feng – at the peak Martial Lord rank.

Having been in existence since the Ancient Era, possessing a special bloodline and able to bask in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond every day. Yet, they only possessed such strength. It truly seemed weak.

As for their battle power, it was also not strong. It was so much so that other than that rank three Marital King, the majority of the rest of them would not be a match for Qin Guang. Thus, Chu Feng felt that the reason why these Ancient Era's Elves were able to dive

to this deep level of water was all because of the assistance from their special bloodlines. If their background was disregarded and one was to determine them by their true martial cultivation talent, they would not be considered that strong.

"What immense nerves you have! Not only do you dare to kill us, the Ancient Era's Elves, you even dare to speak words of insult toward us. I shall execute you!"

Chu Feng's speech and actions had brought forth the violent rage of the Ancient Era's Elves. Under the leadership of that rank three Martial King, the remaining Ancient Era's Elves began to take out their respective Royal Armaments and emit their ferocious martial power to create a powerful formation as they surrounded Chu Feng once more.

"Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh."

At this time, the first true attack from the Ancient Era's Elves were launched toward Chu Feng. The dazzling blade rays appeared like a large net that carried along it the wind of death as it was cast toward Chu Feng. Their purpose—Chu Feng's life.

This sort of attack could truly be said to be extraordinary. At the very least, an ordinary rank one Martial King would simply be incapable of withstanding it. Unfortunately for them, the person they were facing was no ordinary rank one Martial King. Instead, he was Chu Feng, a genius from the Outer World. Regardless of whether it was his talent or his battle power, they were both above their own.

“Swoosh.”

The Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng’s hand was suddenly waved, causing the region of water to surge. The king level martial power contained within this wave completely controlled everything in this place.

In the end, Chu Feng suddenly pointed his Demon Sealing Sword forward. “Boom!” The attack formation created by the Ancient Era’s Elves was smashed apart. Chu Feng used merely a single strike to break their attack.

Moreover, this strike from Chu Feng not only crumbled their attack, it also caused the majority of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ bodies to explode, dying on the spot.

At this moment, only a single Ancient Era’s Elf remained alive. He was that rank three Martial King who killed Qin Guang earlier. However, even he was completely covered in blood and seriously injured.

“Woosh.” Seeing that the situation was truly bad, that Ancient Era’s Elf immediately turned around and used a special sort of movement martial skill to try to escape into the depths of the water.

“You wish to leave? Ha, Ancient Era’s Elves, the controller of this place, it would appear that you’re merely this powerful.” However, who would’ve thought that right after that Ancient Era’s Elf used

his movement martial skill to try to escape, an enormous Azure Dragon rapidly dashed through the water and appeared before him, sealing off his escape route. Furthermore, standing on top of that Azure Dragon was none other than Chu Feng.

"This, this is a secret skill!!!"

"Who, who, who exactly are you? You're merely a rank one Martial King, how could you possibly possess this sort of strength? Who exactly are you? What exactly are your intentions? What sort of deep hatred and grievances do us Ancient Era's Elves have against you for you to attack us like this?"

Seeing Chu Feng standing on the Azure Dragon and holding the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand, that Ancient Era's Elf started to panic. Not only was his body trembling, even the high quality Royal Armament forged by an expert Ancient Era's Elf in his hand was trembling.

In this situation, the arrogance he displayed earlier was completely gone. What replaced it was fear and panic. That was because not only did he sense that the situation for him was extremely bad, he even sensed that Chu Feng's battle power was extremely abnormal.

Thus, he felt that Chu Feng was definitely not as simple as he looked. He guessed that Chu Feng was definitely an expert cultivator who had changed his appearance, hidden his true cultivation and come specially to kill them.

“Yoh, so you know about fear too?” Chu Feng light smiled. Holding the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand, he stepped off the Azure Dragon and began to walk on the water. One step at a time, he slowly approached that Ancient Era’s Elf.

“What, what, what are you planning to do?” Seeing that Chu Feng was growing closer to him and that his surrounding was sealed off by the enormous body of that Azure Dragon, the Ancient Era’s Elf was panicking to the max. In his eyes, the person who was approaching him was not a human. Instead, he appeared more like a smiling yet incomparably cruel and vicious demon.

“I’m not going to do anything. I merely want to see exactly what sort of appearance that you all, the treacherous and cunning Ancient Era’s Elves, have.” Suddenly, Chu Feng extended his hand and grabbed that Ancient Era’s Elf’s green cloak. With a large wave of his sleeve, he grabbed off the green cloak.

At this moment, the true appearance of that Ancient Era’s Elf appeared before Chu Feng.

His statue was relatively thin. However, he was pretty tall. With fair skin like a woman’s, it was so white that it appeared to be pale. As for his blond hair, it was dazzlingly bright. The most important was that pair of green eyes and refined facial features. This Ancient Era’s Elf was actually even more pretty than the pretty boy Yuan Qing.

Judging externally, other than the color of his hair and eyes being different from humans, there were no other major differences between Ancient Era’s Elves and humans. If a

difference must be determined, then it would be his ears. His ears were actually pointed.

“Yoh, with this appearance, you truly appear to be from a noble race.”

Upon seeing the actual appearance of this Ancient Era’s Elf, even Chu Feng’s eyes shined. Judging from only external appearance, the Ancient Era’s Elves were truly extraordinary and possessed unique temperament that ordinary humans did not have.

Triggering The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle

Chapter 1076 – Ancient Era's Formation

However, this Ancient Era's Elf before him did not leave any favorable impression to Chu Feng. Especially his frightened expression and shivering body, it gave Chu Feng a feeling that regardless of how noble a race might be, they still possessed the same characteristic of ordinary martial cultivators — bullying the good and fearing the evil.

Thus, Chu Feng abruptly waved the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand. "Puchi." That Ancient Era's Elf died in Chu Feng's hand.

"Regardless of how beautiful your external appearance might be, it would not be able to mask the ugliness of your heart. A person like you ought to be killed."

After beheading that Ancient Era's Elf, Chu Feng said these words. There was not a slightest trace of emotion on his calm face. It was as if he did not take note of the fact that he had just killed several tens of lives.

After that, Chu Feng did some cleanup of the battlefield. When he determined that there was not a trace of the battle left, Chu Feng cleaned the green cloak that he snatched off from that Ancient Era's Elf. When he determined that there was not a single bloodstain on the cloak, Chu Feng draped it over himself. Then, using a medicinal pellet that changed his appearance, he changed the colors of his eyes to green. Only then did he start to dive deeper again.

After experiencing what happened earlier, Chu Feng's impression of the Ancient Era's Elves took a huge turn. He discovered that the Ancient Era's Elves, for the purpose of possessing the privilege to be the only ones capable of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, had actually killed all of the other races that managed to reach the depths of the Immortal Pond.

This sort of behavior appeared to lack any sense of shame and anger. Moreover, this sort of behavior gave Chu Feng an even firmer determination to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. He planned to purposely attack the arrogant yet immortal airs of the Ancient Era's Elves.

But, in order to prevent any accidents from happening, Chu Feng decided to disguise himself as an Ancient Era's Elf. That was because he knew there were at least another five hundred plus Ancient Era's Elves within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. He was unable to determine whether there might be someone more powerful than him among those Ancient Era's Elves.

Thus, as Chu Feng unhurriedly dived deeper into the water wearing the green cloak, he encountered Ancient Era's Elves in groups of three to five and even several tens training at various levels of water.

When these Ancient Era's Elves noticed Chu Feng, they merely took a quick and indifferent glance at him before closing their eyes and continuing to train. The majority of them did not even bother to greet Chu Feng.

Seeing that they did not attack him, Chu Feng did not bother to collide with them either. Instead, he continued to dive deeper. Merely, when Chu Feng began to dive deeper, those Ancient Era's Elves would always open their eyes and glance at him again.

Moreover, this time around, their gazes were filled with a bit of admiration and even envy.

Under this sort of condition, Chu Feng continued to dive deeper and deeper. In the end, even he began to feel a certain degree of pressure. Although the pressure wasn't weak, it was still within Chu Feng's range of tolerance. However, he must admit that the pressure at this depth in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was definitely something that an ordinary individual would not be able to withstand.

Finally, another group of Ancient Era's Elves appeared before Chu Feng. The number of Ancient Era's Elves in this group was very few, being only nine. Based on Chu Feng's calculation from the amount of Ancient Era's Elves he had seen, these nine Ancient Era's Elves ought to be the final nine of the Ancient Era's Elves that had entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond this time.

No, they should be nine of the final ten Ancient Era's Elves. If Chu Feng's guess was correct, there should be another Ancient Era's Elf that he had yet to meet.

"Mn, you're actually able to reach this deep? You should be A'lun, right?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, those nine Ancient Era's Elves simultaneously opened their eyes. Contained within the gazes that they looked to Chu Feng with was surprise.

Seeing this, Chu Feng did not deny his identity. However, he also did not respond to them. All he did was nod in silence.

“A’lun, you’re indeed a genius among the younger generations. You actually managed to reach this deep with your age; if you train for a couple more years, you might be able to reach the deepest region and trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.” Said a man in the group of nine with a slightly teasing tone.

“A’lun is indeed a rare genius in these past years in our Southern Domain. Unfortunately, the true genius is currently triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle at the deepest region.” Suddenly, a somewhat flirtatious looking female spoke.

“Sigh, that’s right. Compared to that individual, we truly appear too ordinary. Even though we’re from the same generation, he is truly frighteningly powerful.” At this moment, the other eight Ancient Era’s Elves all expressed their agreement. Seeing this, Chu Feng also nodded his head.

Chu Feng was already able to tell that the person that they spoke of ought to be the final Ancient Era’s Elf in this place. Merely, Chu Feng never imagined that the final Ancient Era’s Elf would truly be in the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Moreover, judging from the tone of these Ancient Era’s Elves, he appeared to have an extremely revered existence.

As the situation stands, since the Ancient Era’s Elves were discussing about that genius, Chu Feng decided to seize the

opportunity to learn a bit about that genius so that he would be mentally prepared. Thus, Chu Feng did not leave and instead stayed in this place to continue to listen to their conversations.

"How could we possibly compare to him? After all, he's a genius from the kingdom. Even in the kingdom, he is one of the very best in our generation. How could we possibly compare to him?"

"With him here, this year, our Southern Domain's Ancient Era's Immortal Needle ought to be able to be triggered again."

"That's of course. Unless there are humans or monstrous beasts who are able to reach the deepest region, that area with the extremely frightening pressure, and persist in there for a longer time than Lord Xian Kun, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is definitely going to be triggered by Lord Xian Kun."

"Haha, in that case, there should be no issue then. After all, the humans and monstrous beasts simply do not possess the strength to reach the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. No, it ought to be said that since the ancient times to this day, there has never been a human or monstrous beast capable of reaching the bottom."

"Hahahaha..." Suddenly, the nine Ancient Era's Elves burst into a loud laughter. Contained within their laughter was some excitement and the mocking of humans and monstrous beasts.

At this moment, Chu Feng had gathered enough information. Firstly, he knew that the final Ancient Era's Elf's name was Xian

Kun. He ought to not be an Ancient Era's Elf from this region but had instead come from a very powerful location.

Moreover, if Chu Feng's guess was correct, he ought to have already reached the deepest region, the bottom, of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. If there were no other races capable of reaching the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would likely be triggered by him.

After analyzing the situation, Chu Feng did not dare to stay any longer. With a movement of his body, he began to leave. However, he did not dive deeper and instead flew upwards.

"A'lun, you're unable to resist the pressure already?"

"It would appear that you're too young still. However, have no fret, after training for a year or two, you would definitely be able to train in this level of water." Seeing that Chu Feng was leaving, several teasing voices sounded from those nine Ancient Era's Elves.

However, who among them would possibly know that the reason why Chu Feng was swimming upwards was because he did not want to alert them.

After leaving the line of sight of these nine Ancient Era's Elves, Chu Feng revolved around them and began to dive deeper once more. Chu Feng's speed also was extremely fast because he had a very clear target in his mind now – the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Finally, ahead of Chu Feng was no longer a pitch-black darkness. Gradually, his sight began to become clear. He was already able to faintly see that below him was no longer boundless water. Instead, rocks and soil had appeared. Chu Feng knew that this was most definitely the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"This is..."

Chu Feng slowly dived downward. He was extremely cautious. However, before he came into contact with the soil and rocks at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, he already felt an attractive force swarming around his body. After that, this attractive force began to absorb Chu Feng's power.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng's power was being absorbed, an even more intense power was channeling into Chu Feng's body, compensating for the power that was being absorbed.

This sort of situation could be said to be miraculous. However, it also brought about fear to Chu Feng. After all, that attractive force came too suddenly. Yet, after he carefully examined the surrounding, all he saw was the ordinary soil and rocks.

In this helpless situation, Chu Feng had no choice but to activate his Heaven's Eyes once more. He wished to determine exactly what was happening. Without looking with his Heaven's Eyes, he would have no idea what was going on. However, once he looked with it, he immediately understood what was happening.

It turned out that above the soil and rocks were numerous,

faintly discernible and hard to detect bodies of light. Within the bodies of light flowed countless complicated patterns and symbols.

Moreover, the amount of such bodies of light was innumerable. These bodies of light interweaved with one another and formed an enormous and boundless net that covered the entire bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

That ought to be a formation from the Ancient Era. A formation that contained enormous power but was very hard to detect. Exactly why did such a formation exist in this place? However, Chu Feng knew that this enormous formation ought to be related to the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and might even be related to the entire Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Chapter 1077 – Fighting From The Shadows

“Interesting.”

“The lights contain symbols and runes that interlink with one another.”

“This sort of formation ought to be extremely powerful. It’s definitely not something an ordinary world spiritist could deploy.”

“If my guess is correct, even with you using your Heaven’s Eyes, you are likely only able to see the shallow appearance of this formation; it is simply impossible for you to see its true outline. Perhaps the energy within this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is actually not natural but instead man-made.” At this moment, Eggy who had been silent for a very long time spoke out.

“Man-made? Eggy, are you implying that it is this Ancient Era’s formation that bestows such dense natural energy and insights in cultivation to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s merely a guess. Although it is the first time that I’ve seen such a formation, your Lady Queen’s knowledge is much more abundant to yours. She has also heard about a lot of things in the past. If my guess is correct, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is one with this formation. Moreover, the value of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle ought to not be inferior to this formation.” Said Eggy.

“If everything in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is truly

bestowed by the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and this formation, then regardless of who it was that left such a formation behind, that person would be an existence worthy of reverence." After thinking about the person who left this formation behind, Chu Feng displayed an expression of reverence.

"Heh, since this formation has a reaction to you, it means that you already possess the qualifications to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. As long as you continue to stay here, this formation will eventually be triggered by you."

"However, it is not only you at this location right now. There's still a little elf here. What do you plan to do about him? Do you plan to play a war of attrition with him or do you want to take the initiative and attack him?" Asked Eggy.

"Know yourself, know your enemy; only through that would one be able to emerge victorious in every battle. If I am stronger than him, I would naturally be able to handle him. If I am weaker than him, then I could only continue this battle of attrition. Regardless, I am in the shadows whereas he's in the light; I possess the absolute power of initiation." Chu Feng's lips raised into a deep curve.

"Heh, not bad. More and more, you now have the demeanor of your Lady Queen." Eggy's lips also raised into a curve.

Master and servant, they seemed to have the same idea...

After that, Chu Feng hid his aura and cautiously proceeded

toward the direction of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. That was because he suspected that Ancient Era's Elf was likely in the vicinity of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng approached the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, he discovered that a figure was sitting beside it. His clothing was indeed that of the Ancient Era's Elves'.

However, this Ancient Era's Elf was slightly different from the others. That was because he discovered that there was a special symbol on his chest.

That symbol was not easy to detect. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that that symbol was created with a special material. Moreover, it ought to have an extraordinary significance. Due to the fact that the special symbol only appeared on this Ancient Era's Elf's body, Chu Feng felt that this special symbol might signify the origination of this Ancient Era's Elf, the so-called 'kingdom' that the other Ancient Era's Elves spoke of.

However, a matter surprised Chu Feng – the cultivation of this Ancient Era's Elf. He was training, but he was not calmly sitting on the water like the other Ancient Era's Elves.

His training method was quite extraordinary. Not only was his body emitting a faint glimmer, there was also a majestic martial power moving about the water around him. It was as if there were white dragons revolving around him.

An extremely divine imposingness that not even ten thousand

individuals could withstand was being emitted from his body. It was truly majestic and extraordinary.

"This guy's extremely powerful." Chu Feng frowned. A serious expression flashed through his eyes.

His opponent did not hide his aura. Thus, Chu Feng was able to sense that his opponent was a rank five Martial King. To possess such a cultivation in his generation, it would not be excessive to call him a genius.

However, what surprised Chu Feng the most was not his cultivation. Instead, it was his extraordinarily tyrannical aura. The number of people who possessed that sort of aura was not numerous. However, all those who did possess that sort of aura were extraordinary existences.

Chu Feng, Tantai Xue, Jiang Qisha and his martial brothers all possessed this sort of aura. It signified that their battle power was extraordinary. This man before him could truly be classified as a genius.

"What he is using may not be the strength of his bloodline and instead a Mysterious Technique. Such a powerful Mysterious Technique, I reckon it should be a Forbidden Mysterious Technique. Moreover, it ought to be an extremely high quality Forbidden Mysterious Technique."

"Chu Feng, this fellow is not easy to handle. In my opinion, he is much stronger than Jiang Qisha." Said Eggy in a laughingly

manner.

"Right. It seems that the Ancient Era's Elves are indeed no small matter. At the very least, the current me is no match for that one." Chu Feng nodded. He also had a new perception of the Ancient Era's Immortal Elves. It was the first time he realized that the Ancient Era's Immortal Elves were a frightening power.

For Jiang Qisha and his martial brothers, even without mentioning their cultivation, they already possessed battle power that surpassed those from the same cultivation. This signified that they're geniuses. The reputation of the Cursed Soil Seven could be deemed as well-deserved. As for Jiang Qisha, although he was not the strongest of the Cursed Soil Seven, he should not be the weakest among them either.

Regardless of how powerful he would've become in the future; he was an existence that would be on the top of the colossal Cursed Soil Sect.

And now, before Chu Feng, was a genius from the Ancient Era's Elves' Kingdom. This genius's strength was actually above that of Jiang Qisha's. This was sufficient to display how powerful the Ancient Era's Elves were. At the very least, they were not inferior to the Cursed Soil Sect.

However, in Chu Feng's opinion, even if the Ancient Era's Elves were inferior to their golden age ten thousand years ago, they should still have a very strong and robust background. Not to mention the Cursed Soil Sect, one of the Nine Powers, was likely even the Three Palaces and Four Clans would only be able to share

the limelight alongside the Ancient Era's Elves.

"What's the plan now?" Eggy asked.

"Endure. What else could we do?" Chu Feng shook his head with a bitter smile. With the strength his opponent possessed, Chu Feng truly had no method of winning in a battle. However, he also did not bother to foolishly wait in this place. Instead, he turned his body around and began to linger around the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

That was because at the moment when Chu Feng arrived at the bottom, other than the Ancient Era's formation that caught Chu Feng's attention, there was another thing that caught his attention – the mysterious life forms. There was a frightening amount of mysterious life forms in this place. If Chu Feng was able to capture all of the mysterious life forms here, he might be able to break through to the Martial King level.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng began to frantically capture the mysterious life forms. His dantian, that was extremely deficient in martial power, began to continuously grow fuller. However, Chu Feng would also occasionally stealthily approach the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle to inspect the situation of that Ancient Era's Elf.

A day ago, that Ancient Era's Elf did not have any reactions at all. He appeared to be extremely tranquil. While using his Mysterious Technique, he was also absorbing the natural energy in this place. It was an extremely joyful cultivation for him.

However, after a day passed, he was unable to continue sitting and would approach the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle from time to time to either knock on it or listen to it. He had begun to use all sorts of methods to try to examine the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

When the second day arrived, he became somewhat anxious. He was no longer in the mood to train anymore. Instead, with his hands behind his back, he began to rapidly revolve around the Ancient Era's Immortal needle. He even began to murmur to himself.

Upon hearing what he had said, both Chu Feng and Eggy were unable to help themselves from stealthily laughing. It turned out that normally staying in the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond for sixteen hours was sufficient to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. If one stayed for twenty-four hours, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would definitely be triggered.

Yet now, two days, a total of forty-eight hours, had passed. Yet, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was not triggered. This naturally greatly puzzled that Ancient Era's Elf.

However, Chu Feng knew the reason why this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had yet to trigger. That was because there was more than just that Ancient Era's Elf in the bottom of this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Other than him, there was also Chu Feng.

the genius disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect, I believe Chu Feng killed 4 of them

Chapter 1078 – The Conceited Xian Kun

“It would appear that I need to be more careful.” As Chu Feng watched the Ancient Era’s Elf by the name of Xian Kun nearly being driven mad, he not only stealthily laughed, he also raised alarm in his heart.

Chu Feng felt that this Ancient Era’s Elf was no fool. As forty-eight hours had already passed, this greatly surpassed the amount of time required to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Yet, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was still not triggered. This meant that there was only a single cause – that other than him, there was someone else at this place.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that this Ancient Era’s Elf might soon begin to frantically search all over the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to find exactly who it was that meddled in his deed.

His opponent’s cultivation was a rank five Martial King and, as a genius of the Ancient Era’s Elves, ought to contain many secret techniques.

Thus, even though they couldn’t use spirit power in this place, Chu Feng must still carefully hide himself. Otherwise, if he was to be discovered by his opponent, then, with his opponent’s strength, Chu Feng would likely die.

Likely, Chu Feng would be faced with an extremely dangerous situation. That was because even he was unable to ascertain whether that Ancient Era’s Elf would be able to discover him in

this place.

However, for the purpose of triggering this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and smear on the face of the Ancient Era's Elves while winning honor for the human race, Chu Feng insisted on staying here.

Chu Feng chose a place to hide himself. Using his strongest concealing technique, he hid himself. After that, he ceased all movement.

Time slowly passed. Even Chu Feng felt the situation a bit unendurable. That was because he did not know when that Ancient Era's Elf by the name of Xian Kun might appear before him and inspect the surroundings using a powerful method.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, after several hours had passed, that Xian Kun still had not appeared. This caused Chu Feng to become puzzled. After his confusion, he decided to put his all into the fight and take the initiative to that Xian Kun to see exactly what he was planning to do.

When he arrived at the Ancient Era's Immortal needle, Chu Feng finally saw that Ancient Era's Elf again. At the same time, he also saw a scene that he didn't know whether to laugh or cry about.

"Clank, clank, clank..."

At this moment, ear piercing sounds were being emitted from the

Ancient Era's Immortal Needle unceasingly. It turned out that Ancient Era's Elf was actually frantically attacking the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. While attacking it, he even cursed loudly.

"F*ck! What the f*ck is going on?! It's been so long, why are you still not being triggered?!"

"Despicable! I have even triggered the Silver Needle from the Kingdom and nearly triggered a Golden Needle! I refuse to believe that I am unable to trigger you!"

"If I failed, how would I have any more face to meet the others?! How would I have any more face to meet the others?! I swear that if you do not trigger now, then after I become a Martial Emperor, after I become a general, I will come back and destroy you!!"

At this moment, that Ancient Era's Elf had been driven completely mad. He was currently venting his anger on the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. He was truly in a violent fury because Chu Feng was even able to sense his strong killing intent. In short, the surrounding area of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had already been beaten by him into a miserable state. It was already an appalling scene of devastation.

"This Ancient Era's Elf's battle power is truly amazing. Unfortunately, he's an idiot. Chu Feng, you truly have overestimated him. You actually even made preparations to evade him. Who would've known, he actually never planned to find you to begin with."

Seeing this scene, Eggy burst into a loud laughter. She was convulsed with laughter. That was because she felt that this Ancient Era's Elf by the name of Xian Kun was truly too ridiculous. Although he was a genius, he was simultaneously an idiot.

"It's likely that he isn't an idiot. Instead, he's overly conceited." At this moment, Chu Feng shook his head with a bitter smile.

He felt that it was impossible for someone who managed to reach Xian Kun's cultivation to have a low intelligence. However, because he was too conceited, he lost his reason in conceit and thought that, other than him, there was simply no one else who could reach the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Thus, even though Xian Kun felt that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was acting strange, he never imagined for there to be a Chu Feng at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond alongside him.

"F*ck! Exactly what is happening?! What the hell is wrong with this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?!"

"What is wrong, that's right, what is wrong. It's you, you're definitely malfunctioning! I most definitely have already triggered you! It's merely that you have yet to show yourself being triggered by me! Perhaps you have already released the lightning outside of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and I merely did not know about that."

"Hahahaha, that's most definitely the case. That's most

definitely the case! Perhaps the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in this place is different from the one in the kingdom and that it would simply not give any motion after being triggered. Instead, it would directly release the lightning at the top."

"That's right, this is the case, this is definitely the case. I am truly muddled. I am truly muddled. Hahahaha..."

After a display of his violent rage, that Ancient Era's Elf appeared to have come to a sudden realization. He actually began to laugh heartily. While laughing, he even patted his own head. Then, he suddenly moved his body and started to dash. With unimaginable speed, he left the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Look! Quickly, look! Did you see that?! This Xian Kun, how exactly is he conceited. He is most definitely an idiot! Hahahaha...."

Hearing Xian Kun's laughter gradually grow further and further away and quickly disappearing, Eggy began to laugh even more heartily. She even decisively declared this Ancient Era's Immortal Elf by the name of Xian Kun to be an idiot.

At this moment, Chu Feng who had been surveying Xian Kun in the distance with deep precautions had black lines rolling down his head. This time around, Chu Feng had miscalculated. He had no choice but to admit that he had overestimated this Xian Kun fellow. Moreover, he had also been completely stupefied by Xian Kun's actions.

At this moment, everything remained pretty much the same on the water surface of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, everyone was training. If a change must be determined, then it would be that a lot of the cultivators who were training within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond had already emerged onto the water surface.

It was not that they did not wish to continue to train within the water. It was just that they truly could not withstand the pressure anymore. For the sake of not having any accidents, they had no choice but to emerge to the surface as they no longer dared to continue to withstand the pressure within the water.

However, several figures were hidden in the boundless ocean of mist above the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. All of these figures were the management elders from the Southern Domain. They possessed extraordinary status and formidable strength. Practically any one of them would be able to shake this entire region.

Other than these management elders, even the leader of the Southern Domain, that Southern Elf Lord, was present.

They had serious expressions as they firmly fixed their gazes at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond down below. A feeling of unease began to emerge from them.

"Master Elf Lord, it has been a very long time already. Yet, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has yet to be triggered and Lord Xian Kun did not emerge either. Could it be that he tried to show off excessively and encountered an accident?" Said a management elder in worry.

“That’s improbable. With Lord Xian Kun’s talent, even if he is unable to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, he should not have any mishaps.” The Southern Elf Lord shook his head. However, displayed within his eyes was an unconcealable worry.

“Putt.”

Suddenly, an enormous wave appeared on the tranquil water surface. At the same time, a figure burst out from the water like a dragon, rushed into the boundless ocean of white mist and arrived before the Southern Elf Lord and the others.

Upon seeing this person who had come, the Southern Elf Lord was overjoyed. He hurriedly walked forward and said, “Lord Xian Kun, you’ve finally come out. I am truly relieved to see that you’re fine.”

“See that I’m fine? How could anything possibly happen to me?” Xian Kun waved his hand. Then, with a slightly annoyed tone, he asked, “Southern Elf Lord, this Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle ought to have been triggered by me, right? Why didn’t you find a method to inform me about it and instead made me wait around in vain at the bottom of the Immortal Pond?”

Upon hearing Xian Kun’s words, the Southern Elf Lord and the others were all startled. Then, with deep confusion, they asked, “Lord Xian Kun, what did you say?”

Chapter 1079 – Lightning Breaking Through The Heavens

“Could it be that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle has not been triggered?” Seeing their reactions, Xian Kun started to frown deeply. He realized that his speculation might’ve been wrong.

“It hasn’t. Lord Xian Kun, ever since you entered into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, we have been observing from here the entire time. All this time, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle did not have any sort of reaction, much less being triggered.” The Southern Elf Lord shook his head.

“Such a thing actually happened?” Hearing those words, Xian Kun was deeply surprised. Then, he sighed and said, “Southern Elf Lord, if this is the case, then I’m afraid that no one would be able to help you. It isn’t that no one is able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Instead, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle you have here is already damaged.”

“What? Lord Xian Kun, what do you mean by that? You said that our Southern Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is already damaged?” Hearing what Xian Kun said, the Southern Elf Lord as well as the various management elders all displayed extremely shocked and disturbed expressions.

“That’s right. It is most definitely damaged. Generally, as long as one stays in the bottom for sixteen hours, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle would be triggered. However, I have stayed in the bottom for over sixty hours. Yet, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle still didn’t trigger. What might be the reason for that? Is

there even a need for me to explain it to you all?”

“Without a doubt, your Southern Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is damaged. I can guarantee that.” Said Xian Kun with an expression of absolute certainty.

“Heavens! This…” Hearing those words, everyone from the Southern Domain displayed extremely dejected expressions. Especially the Southern Elf Lord, his body even swayed and he almost fell. It was evident that he had been greatly shocked.

As the Elf Lord of the Southern Domain, he was the person in charge of everything here. However, he knew very well that the true ruler of everything here was the Elf King. He was merely a person in charge of watching over this region, a powerful guard. However, before the King, he was only a subordinate.

As the Elf Lord in charge of this region, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle and the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond were his everything. Yet now, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle that he was in charge of was actually damaged. Then, he, as the Elf Lord, would have to bear the responsibility of the damage and be punished severely.

“Master Elf Lord, what do we do now?”

In fact, it was not only the Southern Elf Lord that was worried. At this moment, the many management elders from the Southern Domain were also panicking. Although this matter should not be related to them and no one knew how the Ancient Era’s Immortal

Needle became damaged, they were, after all, people who served this region. If their master was to be punished, they would naturally be unable to escape the punishment either. Thus, they all felt that a great catastrophe was imminent.

"Lord Xian Kun, are you truly certain that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is damaged? This sort of thing cannot be joked about." After calming down a bit, the Southern Elf Lord asked.

"Absolutely certain." Said Xian Kun with a determined expression. His gaze was cold and detached. It was as if what he had said was the unquestionable truth.

Upon hearing his words, the Southern Elf Lord and the management elders were all struck dumb.

However, they would never have thought that, at this moment after Xian Kun had left the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's bottom, a scene was happening at that very same location.

Chu Feng stood in the bottom of the Immortal Pond. Layers upon layers of powerful energy was channeling into his body unceasingly. Most importantly, this sort of powerful energy created a chain reaction. The enormous formation hidden in the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was currently emitting a dazzling light.

It was not only that enormous formation that was emitting light all over, even that Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was emitting a dazzling silvery light. Moreover, the ancient runes and symbols on

the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle were all emitting light right now, as if they had been imbued with life, the light was rapidly squirming around.

"Haha, sure enough. After that guy left, you immediately triggered this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Chu Feng, you've succeeded. You've successfully triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle." Seeing this scene, Eggy was so excited and overjoyed that she started jumping and hopping around.

However, the current Chu Feng did not have the time to think about all those things. He had his eyes closed and did not bother to care about anything. He was wholeheartedly projecting his consciousness to his dantian. That was because he was able to clearly sense how significant the power being channeled into him by the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's mysterious formation was. This might actually be the crucial moment when he would be able to breakthrough to become a Martial King.

As the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle triggered, light started to rush up from the bottom of the Immortal Needle. Gradually, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle started to shine. In the end, the change arrived on the surface of the water and rushed all the way into the skies above. At this moment, everyone noticed the change.

"Heavens! Quickly, look! The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is shining!"

"What sort of situation is this? Could it be that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has been triggered?"

Seeing the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that was currently shining with countless number of runes and symbols flowing through it as if living, everyone was shocked. Regardless of where they're from, whether they're humans or monstrous beasts, at this moment, they all soared to the sky.

Not only did they leave the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, they also rushed to flee into the distant places in fear of being affected by the power of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

That was because the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was not only emitting light all over, it also emitted an ancient, mysterious and unapproachable divine aura.

At this moment, within the boundless white mist, the Southern Elf Lord and the others were completely rejected and filled with worries because of what Xian Kun had said.

However, who would've thought that, all of a sudden, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle actually started to shine. Even they who were within the boundless white mist were able to clearly see the change that had happened to the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

"Heavens, this is..."

"It's the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle! The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has been triggered! Master Elf Lord, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has been triggered!"

“Good gracious! The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is not damaged! This sort of light, this sort of change, isn’t this precisely what happens after the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is triggered?”

Seeing the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle that was emitting light all over, the various management elders of the Southern Domain were all overjoyed. It was as if they had found paradise after entering a boundless abyss; they were truly emotional.

With even the elders acting like this, there was no need to mention how emotional the Southern Elf Lord was. Merely, because he was, after all, the lord of this region; although he was overjoyed, he still had a composed expression.

He looked to Xian Kun and said, “Lord Xian Kun, it would appear that you have made a misjudgement. Our Southern Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle has not been damaged at all. Otherwise, how would it be triggered?”

Actually, Xian Kun had truly thought that this Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was broken. Otherwise, it would be impossible for it to not be triggered by him. However, after seeing what was happening, he too was surprised. That was because this was most definitely the reaction of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle being triggered.

“Ha, it’s reaction being so slow, is this not a sign of damage?” Although he felt that he was mistaken, Xian Kun refused to admit

it. Not only that, he even arrogantly said to the Southern Elf Lord. “However, regardless of that, you must still thank me. If it wasn’t for me, how could this Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle possibly be triggered?”

“That’s of course, that’s of course.”

Although Xian Kun’s tone was arrogant, the Southern Elf Lord did not take offense to it. That was because to him, everything would be well as long as his Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was not damaged. Moreover, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle had not been triggered for many years. For it to be triggered now, it was a long-time desire of his happening. The current him was overjoyed. Regardless of how unpleasant Xian Kun’s words were, he would not take any offense to it.

“The long awaited green lightning, you are finally going to grace your presence before my Southern Domain once more. I truly missed you to death!”

At this moment, the Southern Elf Lord raised his head to look to the sky. His hope-filled gaze was fixed on top of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

In reality, it was not only him. Practically all of the Ancient Era’s Elves, including the humans and the monstrous beasts, had all raised their heads to wait for the arrival of the scene of the green lightning covering the entire horizon.

“Rumble.”

Suddenly, an ear-piercing thunder exploded from the topmost region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, shaking this entire region. The rumble was truly too ear-piercing. Not only that, it was also awe-inspiring. Practically everyone was intimidated by that rumble.

"Zzzzz"

Right after the thunder rumble that shook everything passed, a dazzling lightning appeared from the topmost region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

The thickness of that lightning was enormous. It was a magnificent sight. It appeared like an enormous dragon composed of countless smaller lightnings. Bringing about an unparalleled power, it spread throughout the entire sky, covering the horizon.

The dense lightning created a net in the sky. Moreover, it was expanding in size unceasingly. Even though a boundless white mist covered the sky, the people below still managed to see the incomparable might displayed by it.

At this moment, everyone was stupefied. Their eyes were wide open and their mouths agape. Their gazes were flickering and their lips were shuddering. They were all suffering from an inconceivable and unprecedented shock.

That was because, at this very moment, the lightning that covered the sky, the lightning that was emitted by the Ancient

Era’s Immortal Needle was not green in color. Instead, it was golden

Chapter 1080 – Five Colored Divine Lightning

Golden colored lightning covered the entire horizon. It was as if there were ten thousand dragons galloping and bellowing in the sky. The display truly brought about shock and terror to everyone.

However, at this moment, the thing that was most shocking was the color of the lightning. It was gold, it was actually golden colored.

Legend has it that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would emit different colored lightning depending on the race of the person who triggered it. For humans, it would be gold. For monstrous beasts, red; and for the Elves, green.

In the past, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had emitted green lightning every time it was triggered. This caused many people to feel that the legend was false.

Yet, today, the lightning released was a different color. Moreover, it was the color being triggered by a human, gold. How could this not shock everyone?

"Golden lightning, it's actually a golden lightning."

"We've succeeded! We've actually succeeded! After all these years, us humans finally have someone who's managed to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle!"

After a brief moment of silence, all the humans, whether within the walls or outside the walls, were overjoyed. An uncontainable excitement burst forth from them.

Golden lightning. In all these years, no one managed to trigger such lightning. Yet today, golden lightning was actually triggered. The humans were naturally overjoyed by this sudden turn of events because this was considered to be glory for all humans.

“It’s actually a golden lightning? Could it be that Yuan Qing succeeded?” Compared to the others, the two management elders from the Orion Monastery were even more excited. That was because they believed that only their disciple Yuan Qing was able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

In fact, it was not only them who felt this way. Practically everyone from outside the city wall felt this way as they had all placed their hopes on Yuan Qing.

However, at the moment when all of the humans were in ecstasy, the Ancient Era’s Elves were thoroughly shocked. Especially the Southern Elf Lord, his current frame of mind was on the verge of collapse.

“This… how could this be? How could this be?”

“Xian Kun, exactly what is happening? Didn’t you say that you would be able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle? But what is this? What sort of situation is this? Why did the Ancient

Era's Immortal Needle release a golden lightning? Speak, what exactly is happening?" Overly emotional, that Southern Elf Lord actually grabbed Xian Kun's collar and raised him. In anger, he snarled at Xian Kun.

He was truly, overly enraged, so enraged that he no longer cared about Xian Kun's identity and strength. That was because the moment when the golden lightning was released, he already knew that a great catastrophe would befall him.

All these years, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needles had never been triggered by humans or monstrous beasts. Yet today, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in his territory was triggered by a human. To the Ancient Era's Elves, this was an extraordinary shame and humiliation. He knew that the Elf King would not let him get away with it.

"This... I also do not know what happened. I clearly..."

At this moment, Xian Kun was also panicking. Regardless of how conceited he was, he still knew that the Southern Elf Lord possessed the strength to kill him in an instant. At the time when the Southern Elf Lord revered him, he could do whatever he wanted. Yet now, during the time when the Southern Elf Lord was frantically enraged, he no longer dared to provoke the Southern Elf Lord. Instead, now he needed to try to free himself.

"Clearly what?! Could it be that you did not discover a human arriving at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond?!" Interrogated the Southern Elf Lord.

“I…” Xian Kun was left speechless. That was because he had truly not bothered to inspect whether there might be anyone else other than him at the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

At that time, he conceitedly believed that no one other than him would be able to reach the bottom. However, he now discovered that he was gravely mistaken. That was because the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle had been triggered and even released golden lightning on top of that; a sign that it was triggered by a human.

Upon recalling of how there was no reaction to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle even though he had stayed in the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond for so long, he now realized the reason. That was, other than him, there was another person at the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

Unfortunately for him, he discovered it much too late.

“Abominable! He actually fooled me! I shall go and seize this bastard from the Immortal Pond right now and make him pay the price for his conduct!”

After realizing what had happened, rage also covered Xian Kun’s face. He shook off the Southern Elf Lord’s hand that was grabbing him and tried to enter into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond once again in hope of capturing the person who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

“Wuuuaaooo~~~~”

However, right at this moment, an ear-piercing bellow suddenly sounded from the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Not only was that sound extremely loud and clear, it also contained an immense amount of might. It was as if the sound did not originate from something ordinary at all. Instead, it sounded more like the bellow of gods. It was truly soul-shaking. Not only did it bring about awe to the people, it also caused them to be greatly afraid.

"Rumble."

After the sound echoed through the space, enormous waves suddenly appeared on the previously calm Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Those enormous waves revolved around the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and created an enormous whirlpool. That surging whirlpool's might was overflowing. Moreover, lightning sparks could actually be seen in the whirlpool.

"What's that?" At this moment, everyone lowered their heads and cast their gazes at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. That was because they were able to tell that a gargantuan change was happening to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. It appeared as if something was about to emerge from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Rumble." Finally, before the numerous gazes of the crowd, five lightnings were shot out from the center of the whirlpool. They revolved around the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle as they soared straight to the sky.

It was five lightnings with different appearances and colors. They were respectively purple, gold, blue, red and black.

Five different colors. However, these five lightnings were somewhat different from the enormous net of lightning that was being released by the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. The might of these five lightnings appeared to be even more divine, even more ferocious. Most importantly, those five lightnings appeared as if they were living. They did not appear to be released by the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle but appeared more like they're running up the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

Finally, the five divine lightnings arrived at the top of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Only then did they separate themselves from the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. However, unlike the golden lightning above the Immortal Needle, they did not disperse. Instead, they turned into five enormous and ferocious lightning beasts.

At the moment when the five lightning beasts appeared, the sky instantly turned dark. Even though the golden lightning released by the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was still present, the ruler of the sky appeared to be those five lightning beasts.

That was because the aura emitted by these lightning beasts were too frightening and indescribably strong. Such a powerful might simply does not appear to be something from this world.

Before these five lightning beasts, regardless of whether it was the Ancient Era's Elves, the humans or the monstrous beasts, they all felt how tiny they were. Before the five lightning beasts, they

were truly tiny, as tiny as a speck of dust, unworthy of even mentioning.

"What is that?"

At this moment, everyone was stunned. As they looked to the five enormous lightning beasts that revolved around the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, they were both shocked and fearful. Yet, they did not know what to do.

That was because the scene before them was truly different from the times when the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was triggered in the past. To be exact, this time was even more magnificent, even more spectacular, even more of amazing. Most importantly, those five enormous lightning beasts were truly too terrifying. It was as if if they wished for it, they would be able to easily flatten this entire region and turn all of them into ashes.

Chapter 1081 – The True Power

“Those lightnings do not appear to be released by the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Exactly what are they?”

In fact, even the Southern Elf Lord and the arrogant and prideful Xian Kun were frowning. Fear and unease filled their green eyes. They were both frightened by those five enormous lightning beasts.

“Wuuaaoo~~~~”

“Zzzzzz”

Right at the moment when everyone was stunned by the five enormous lightning beasts, the five enormous lightning beasts first emitted a snarl before turning back into five divine lightnings. Revolving around the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, they flew back down. In the end, they dived into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

After those five divine lightnings entered into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, the whirlpool on the surface of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond began to gradually settle. The pitch-black sky also returned to the brightness it had before. Even the golden lightning released by the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was gradually dissipating. Soon, this region of space returned to the peacefulness from before.

However, all the people present had their eyes fixed upon the

Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Their shocked hearts had yet to settle.

At this moment, Chu Feng who was standing at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond finally opened his eyes. In his sharp eyes flickered five different colored lightnings. Moreover, even his aura was no longer as simple as being merely martial power anymore. Instead, it was now the extremely mighty king level martial power.

Chu Feng's cultivation was no longer a rank nine Martial Lord. He had become a rank one Martial King. At the moment when Chu Feng triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, he obtained an enormous profit from the Ancient Era's formation and actually managed to reach a breakthrough directly.

"Haha. No wonder you ignored me. So you were actually making a breakthrough. How was it? I saw that black-colored divine lightning rushing out from your body and then returning to your body, did you manage to gain any new power?" Eggy asked excitedly.

Chu Feng did not answer Eggy's question. Instead, with an intention, he made the Thunder Armor appear on him.

After the Thunder Armor appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation was instantly increased to rank two Martial King from rank one Martial King. Moreover, Chu Feng's current Thunder Armor was somewhat different from before.

His current Thunder Armor appeared even more substantial, like a true armor. Merely, on the surface of the substantial armor flowed five different colored lightnings. Before, there were only four.

“Sure enough, there’s an extra lightning. However, your cultivation has only increased by a single rank. There doesn’t seem to be much of a change.”

Eggy sensed Chu Feng’s cultivation. After seeing that the Thunder Armor had changed but its effect had not, Eggy bulged her cheeks. A depressed expression appeared on her matchlessly beautiful face.

“Zzzzz” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s had a one more intention. As lightning flickered in his eyes, two large lightning swords spread forth from the back of his Thunder Armor.

As the two large lightning swords spread out from his back, they curved around and ended up in wing-like shapes. It turned out that they were not two large lightning swords but was a pair of Thunder Wings.

The Thunder Wings were extremely mighty. Each of them was several meters long, many times longer than Chu Feng’s height. Moreover, their appearance was also breathtaking. Not only were they composed of five different interweaving lightnings, they even caused the surrounding substances to tremble.

However, what shocked Eggy the most was Chu Feng's cultivation. After the Thunder Wings appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation increased once more. From rank two Martial King, his cultivation was increased to rank three Martial King.

"Haha. Sure enough, you've grasped a new power. Increasing your cultivation by two ranks in succession, that's more like it." At this moment, Eggy who was slightly depressed earlier was beaming with happiness. Her smile was truly beautiful.

"This isn't much. I have also managed to obtain new harvest from this breakthrough. I feel that that might be the true power of the Divine Lightnings." Said Chu Feng.

"True power? What did you gain?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy's eyes instantly shined. Unable to contain her curiosity, she asked.

"This place is not safe. I'll display it to you after we switch locations." Chu Feng lightly smiled. Then, with a movement of his body, the Azure Dragon appeared underneath his feet and, with an unimaginable speed, he began to fly toward the distant.

Chu Feng did not directly return to the surface following the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Instead, he began to proceed for the edge of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond from the bottom.

Due to the fact that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had been triggered, he reckoned that there would be a lot of people with gazes focused upon the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's central

region waiting for the appearance of the person who triggered it.

To the humans, this was most definitely an extraordinary moment, enough to stir their hearts. However, to the Ancient Era's Elves, it would likely be the complete opposite.

Chu Feng had experienced the methods of the Ancient Era's Elves. He could guess how much loathe the Ancient Era's Elves possessed right now. If they found out that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was triggered by him, they would likely not let him get away with it.

If the Ancient Era's Elves truly wanted to do something to him, then even if Chu Feng joined a colossus like the Cyanwood Mountain, he would likely not be able to escape death. After all, the Ancient Era's Elves were truly too powerful.

There was only a single method for him to escape mishaps. That is, to not be known that it was he who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Chu Feng planned to swim to the surrounding of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond from the center region and then secretly leave. Like that, no one would know that it was him who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

Chu Feng increased his speed to the maximum. Soon, he had left the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's region covered by the Ancient Era's formation. After leaving that region, the frightening pressure naturally disappeared.

Although where he was currently would still be considered to be

the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, it was already far away from the crowd. However, Chu Feng did not rush to leave the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. That was because he was itching to try out the new power that he now grasped.

"Quick, quick, quick. Quickly show your Lady Queen the true power of the Divine Lightnings." Eggy was also very impatient. She began to urge Chu Feng.

"Heh, don't be anxious. I'll show it to you right away." Chu Feng smiled complacently. Then, his eyes displayed a serious expression. He first closed his eyes. After that, his entire person's aura became completely different.

The Thunder Armor and the Thunder Wings were still on him. However, the lightning on them was changing. An even more frightening lightning was brewing from Chu Feng's body.

"Woosh."

"Woosh."

"Woosh."

"Woosh."

"Woosh."

“Woosh.”

“Woosh.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his eyes. At this moment, the five Divine Lightnings in Chu Feng’s body had turned into finger-length lightning serpents. Like arrows, they explosively shot in all directions with Chu Feng as the center.

At this moment, this region of water was no longer peaceful. That was because everything in the path of the five Divine Lightnings were obliterated. Even the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s water that contained natural energy was instantly evaporated by the Divine Lightnings.

Chapter 1082 – Divine Lightning's Backlash

There was simply nothing that could stop the terrifying Divine Lightning. Even the rocks on the surface of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond that had been bestowed with the protection of spirit formation were being exploded into fiery balls by the Divine Lightnings. They flew all around and up and down. The might of the Divine Lightnings was so frighteningly powerful.

However, although the Divine Lightnings were peerlessly powerful, they only continued onward for at most a hundred meters before dissipating. Furthermore, that's for the ones that managed to travel a long distance. For those that didn't they only travelled for several meters before dissipating. With such a short range, even if the might of the Divine Lightning was extraordinary, it would be of no use if they failed to hit the enemy.

However, the range being short was still not the greatest issue. The greatest problem was that, after Chu Feng released these Divine Lightnings, his rosy complexion, his face that used to be filled with energy, in a flash became pale as paper and without the slightest color of blood.

As for the five lightnings that flickered in his sharp eyes, they too dissipated alongside the Divine Lightnings released by him. In their place, Chu Feng's eyes were now bloodshot and lacking any life. At this moment, Chu Feng's aura was severely weak.

"Woosh."

Not only did his aura decline, even his body was no longer under his control. In an instant, the Thunder Armor on his body as well as the Thunder Wings on his back disappeared. Even the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique underneath his feet disappeared. As for his body, it had lost all balance. He began to sway in the water and finally falling to the rocks on the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Chu Feng, what happened? Are you alright?"

Seeing this scene, Eggy was frighteningly shocked. She could tell that although the power of the Divine Lightnings were overwhelming, it was evident that Chu Feng did not manage to obtain full control over it. Most importantly, Chu Feng had merely released a tiny bit of the lightnings yet his body had already been overloaded. He also received a major backlash as the price of using the lightnings.

Regardless of how much Eggy shouted, she was unable to obtain any response from Chu Feng. That was because Chu Feng had already lost consciousness and entered into a state of coma. Moreover, his aura was still rapidly declining, growing weaker and weaker.

"Chu Feng, wake up. WAKE BACK UP! Damn it. Why did this happen?"

Seeing that Chu Feng's state was extremely bad, Eggy also started to panic. Without any other choice, she clenched her teeth and prepared to use a forbidden method – sacrificing herself to forcibly release her special power to help heal Chu Feng's injuries.

“Buzz”

Right at the moment of crisis, a bust of movement arrived from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. It was water, a flow of water. However, it was no ordinary flow of water. The water contained a faint green light and was extremely fast.

It arrived above Chu Feng before stopping and then started to descend. Like clothes, it bundled Chu Feng within it.

Being covered by the green flow of water, not only did Chu Feng’s aura began to recover, even Eggy who was in Chu Feng’s world spirit space felt a burst of warmth.

“What is this?” At this moment, Eggy had given up on the thought of using her forbidden method. That was because she could feel that there was a gentle and warm energy that was currently healing Chu Feng. This energy was extremely powerful and extremely effective.

However, because Chu Feng had fainted and Eggy was unable to forcibly leave his body, she did not know where exactly this gentle energy that was healing Chu Feng had come from.

In the water several thousand meters away from the place where Chu Feng had fainted in was a small and delicate silhouette. It was a little girl with bright eyes, beautiful jet-black hair and snow-like fair skin. It was the little girl that Chu Feng saved from the Orion Monastery’s disciple outside of the Immortal Pond.

However, this little girl was somewhat different from before.

“Buzz.”

Suddenly, the little girl’s pupils were pulled back. Her bright eyes actually began to change. Not only did her eyes turn from black to green, even her hair turned from black to blonde. A pair of pointed ears also emerged from her golden hair.

Other than the change in the color of her eyes, hair and the shape of her ears, there was no other change to the little girl’s appearance. However, she emitted an extraordinary and fairy-like aura.

“Heh. Humans, I have a whole new level of respect for you all now.” This little girl looked to Chu Feng. Her eyes were squinted as she smiled sweetly. Although her appearance had changed, her mischievous nature remained as it was.

After she finished saying these words, her body moved. Ripples appeared in her surroundings. At this moment, the little girl’s figure had disappeared. It was as if she was never there.

No one knew about what Chu Feng did in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. At this moment, everyone was standing in the sky above the center region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond with their gazes fixed upon the tranquil waters of the Immortal Pond.

The Immortal Pond had been tranquil for quite some time now and they had been staring at it for quite some time too. However, no one dared to enter the Immortal Pond. Even that Xian Kun did not dare to do so.

After all, the scene that emerged from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was truly too shocking. Especially those five enormous lightning beasts; they appeared to have the power to destroy everything. Everyone present was able to realize that the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond being triggered this time around was different from the past. Thus, even the Ancient Era's Elves did not dare to lower their guard and rashly enter into the water.

However, they were also hoping for the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle to quickly appear as they all wanted to know who exactly triggered it and created such an astonishing feat.

"Look, someone's coming out?" Suddenly, someone shouted. At this moment, everyone's eyes shined. That was because a figure indeed appeared in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and was rapidly flying toward the surface.

Seeing that figure that was rushing towards the surface, everyone's hearts jumped to their throats; they were extremely nervous. They knew that the moment that would bring about the greatest amazement was soon to occur.

"Hualala."

An enormous wave appeared on the surface of the water. After that, a figure appeared from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. As for this figure, it was not Chu Feng. He wore the Orion Monastery's disciple's clothings. It was the genius disciple of the Orion Monastery, Yuan Qing.

"Senior brother Yuan Qing, it's indeed you. Haha. I knew that the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is most definitely senior brother Yuan Qing."

Upon seeing Yuan Qing, the people from the Orion Monastery immediately burst into an exultation. Not only did they begin to cheer nonstop, they even flew down from the sky and surrounded Yuan Qing on the water, grabbed him and began to throw him in the air to celebrate.

"Yuan Qing. It's truly him who did that? He's indeed a genius, he actually managed to successfully trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. This is truly a miraculous feat for us humans. His name shall be recorded in the annals. Everyone will remember the honor that he had strived for us."

In reality, it was not only the people from the Orion Monastery that were overjoyed. Practically all of the humans present and even the monstrous beasts were extremely excited.

However, compared to the others, Elder Gongsun and the other disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were frowning. A faint unease appeared in their eyes.

Although a human triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was a great deed worthy of celebration, it would be different if the human was Yuan Qing. After all, Yuan Qing had a conflict with Chu Feng earlier. If he was to gain power, then wouldn't it mean that Chu Feng would suffer a calamity?

In other words, the Southern Cyanwood Forest would likely be under great pressure.

"You all... what's going on?" Right at the moment when everyone was cheering excitedly thinking that Yuan Qing was their hero, Yuan Qing, however, had an expression of confusion. He opened his mouth and asked in a puzzled manner.

Chapter 1083 – Elf Princess

“Senior brother Yuan Qing, could it be that you still didn’t know? You have successfully triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle had emitted a golden lightning that covered the entire sky above the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“It’s not merely that. Other than the legendary golden lightning, five lightnings that were not recorded in the legends also appeared. Those lightnings appeared to be living and actually galloped to the heavens, creating a magnificent sight.” Said the disciples of the Orion Monastery in excitement.

“The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle has really been triggered?” Hearing those words, Yuan Qing started to frown. His heart began to boil.

That was because Qin Guang had gone to chase after Chu Feng but never returned. He feared that something might’ve happened to Qin Guang, so he decided to wait for Qin Guang in the Immortal Pond the entire time. While he was waiting, he had closed his eyes as he trained.

During the time when the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was triggered, he also felt the motion of the waters. At that time, he knew that something had happened. However, upon thinking that even the Ancient Era’s Elves that were training at the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond had left and only Qin Guang and Chu Feng hadn’t appeared, Yuan Qing began to feel unease and did not dare to rashly come out from the waters.

Thus, he decided to wait a bit longer. However, the longer he waited, the more unease he felt. He did not know if something had happened to Qin Guang or if he had already left. However, upon thinking that the three days' time limit had arrived, he decided to appear from within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

However, never did he expect the reaction of the people after he emerged from the waters. It turned out that the movement he felt before was precisely the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle being triggered. Moreover, it appeared to be a human who triggered it.

And now, seeing the excited appearances of the people surrounding him and their gazes of reverence, it was clear that he had been deemed as the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

Although he knew that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was not triggered by him because he simply did not manage to reach the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, upon recalling how triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was his dream and the honor and benefits that would come alongside triggering it, he truly wanted to be the one to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

And now, since everyone believed that it was him who triggered it, he would naturally not deny it.

Thus, he calmed his frame of mind and displayed a smile on his previously confused face. Then, in an extremely proud manner, he

nodded and said, “That’s right, I have triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

“Clamor~~~~~~~~”

Right after he said those words, the crowd burst into an uproar. Although the crowd had already determined that it was Yuan Qing that triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, it was still not as stimulating as hearing Yuan Qing declaring that it was him.

Evidently, at this moment, Yuan Qing had become the hero in the eyes of all these people. Not only were the people from the Orion Monastery loudly cheering for him, even the people who were not from the Orion Monastery began to applaud and cheer for him.

However, right at the moment when everyone determined that it was Yuan Qing who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, the Ancient Era’s Elves that had entered into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond had a different view.

“It’s him? How is that possible? I saw that guy in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. He simply did not even manage to reach the level of water that we reached, much less the bottom of the Immortal Pond. For the entire time, he had been lingering around the middle region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“Although he did not manage to reach the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, it remains true that he was the human who managed to reach the deepest depth in the Immortal Pond. If it must be said who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, it is

true that he would have the greatest possibility."

"That's impossible. The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle could only be triggered by those who reach the bottom. He was so far away from the bottom of the Immortal Pond; how could it possibly be him who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?"

"The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle being triggered this time was different from the past to begin with. Moreover, could you ascertain that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle required a person to be at the bottom to trigger it?" Could you guarantee that the requirements that the humans have in triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would be the same as us?"

"This..."

Those Ancient Era's Elves that had encountered Yuan Qing began to debate among themselves. However, none of them could ascertain that it was not Yuan Qing who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. In this helpless situation, the Ancient Era's Elves had no choice but to admit that it was Yuan Qing that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. That was because, other than Yuan Qing, there was no other candidate.

"Truly unfair. I have been at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond for so long but did not manage to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Yet he, who was merely in that depth, was able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and even give birth to lightnings that never before appeared. This is truly unfair!"

“This man simply does not qualify to embrace the honor that he receives now. That’s because he simply does not qualify to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.” Compared to the others, Xian Kun was furious. He felt that it was truly too unfair, so unfair that killing intent rose in his heart. The more time passed, the denser his killing intent became. In the end, he blurted out, “I’ll kill him!”

“I’m afraid that won’t do.” However, right at the moment when Xian Kun prepared to attack, a young and gentle voice sounded from behind him and the others.

Turning their heads to look, everyone was shocked. Immediately after, they all kneeled down and said, “We pay our respects to Lady Princess.”

It turned out that the person who had come was precisely the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Kingdom’s princess. As for this so-called princess, she was the little girl who had stolen the medicinal pellets from the Orion Monastery’s disciple and later saved by Chu Feng.

“You can all rise. Get up. To kneel for no reason at all, are you people not tired of it?” At this moment, the Elf Princess was walking and jumping in the air. With her hands behind her back, she had a naughty appearance as she walked over to the Southern Elf Lord, Xian Kun and the other management elders.

“Lady Princess, that trash by the name of Yuan Qing is simply unqualified to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. For him

to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is an insult to us Ancient Era's Elves. We cannot let him live, please allow me to go and eliminate this stain." Xian Kun requested.

"Oh? Southern Elf Lord, what do you think about this matter?" The Elf Princess blinked her large eyes and, with an expression as if she had no idea what should be done, looked to the Southern Elf Lord. Her appearance seemed like that of a child asking for help from an adult after not knowing what to do.

"Eh..."

"Lady Princess, what Lord Xian Kun said is not without justification. We cannot allow such a stain to exist." After hesitating for a moment, the Southern Elf Lord said.

"Oh? In that case, do you all plan to exterminate all those people, a total of several hundred millions, in the Southern Domain?" Asked the Elf Princess with a smile on her face and her eyes squinted. "What do you all consider our Ancient Era's Elves to be? Are we slaughterers or are we butchers?"

"This..." After being asked by the Elf Princess in such a manner, everyone was speechless.

"There are certain things that you people ought to know too. It is not that our Ancient Era's Immortal Needle have never been triggered by humans before. Ten thousand years ago, the human Qing Xuantian had triggered the kingdom's Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Moreover, that is not an ordinary Ancient Era's

Immortal Needle; instead, it was our kingdom's golden needle."

"Xian Kun, I believe you know how difficult it is to trigger that golden needle, right?' Suddenly, the Elf Princess looked to Xian Kun with a smile on her face.

Being looked by the Elf Princess in such a manner, Xian Kun's expression instantly became unsightly. However, in the end, he nodded and said, "This subordinate knows very well."

"There's no need to feel ashamed. Since the ancient times, the number of Ancient Era's Elves that managed to trigger the golden needle cannot be counted with one's fingers. That is because triggering the golden needle is simply not something that anyone ordinary could achieve." The Elf Princess smiled profoundly. Then, with a slicky satire-tone, she continued. "However, the human Qing Xuantian managed to accomplish that."

"If it is said that as long as it would be a humiliation to us if any other race triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, then we have already felt this humiliation ten thousand years ago."

"If you all wish to remove the stain, then I'm afraid killing the several hundred millions of people here would not be enough. Instead, you'll have to kill all of the people in the Holy Land of Martialism. Because, regardless of whether it might be the humans or the monstrous beasts, elderly or children, everyone knows that Qing Xuantian had defeated us Ancient Era's Elves ten thousand years ago."

Said the Elf Princess with a child's voice. Regardless of what she was saying, her voice was still that of a child's. However, after she finished speaking, all of the Ancient Era's Elves present lowered their heads and didn't say anything. Not only were they speechless, embarrassment also covered their faces.

Chapter 1084 – Someone Else

“C’mon, say something. Why have you all become silent? Could it be what I said was incorrect?”

“Very well. Then, tell me, if we wish to remove the stain upon us Ancient Era’s Elves, do we not require to kill all the people besides us Ancient Era’s Elves in the entire Holy Land of Martialism?” Seeing that everyone was silent, the Elf Princess asked once again. However, her tone this time had changed from one that was cheerful to one that was cold and detached, containing a faint trace of imposingness.

“We…” The Southern Elf Lord and the others continued to lower their heads in silence. That was because they truly had nothing to say. After all, what the Elf Princess said was the truth. Qing Xuantian defeating the Ancient Era’s Elves was something that had truly happened, it was something that everyone knew about, something that had already entered into the annals and was impossible to be altered.

If they truly wanted to talk about humiliation, then this matter would definitely be the greatest disgrace to the Ancient Era’s Elves. Yet, it was a disgrace that they couldn’t change. Not to mention that they could not return to ten thousand years ago to change it, even if they could, with their strength, what could they possibly do?

Even the ancestors of the Ancient Era’s Elves were no match for Qing Xuantian; so how could they possibly eliminate Qing Xuantian? It was likely that a casual fart from Qing Xuantian

would be enough to eliminate all of them.

“Lady Princess, Qing Xuantian is the strongest human during that time. He is an existence that had surpassed all others before him and never been surpassed ever since. How could that Yuan Qing possibly compare with Qing Xuantian?” Suddenly, Xian Kun spoke out. He was willing to not kill Yuan Qing. However, he would not acknowledge Yuan Qing to be an individual stronger than him.

That was because he was able to ascertain that regardless of Yuan Qing’s current cultivation or his future potential, they were both incomparable to his own. With merely a single finger from him, he would be able to smash Yuan Qing to death. Thus, he truly was unable to accept the fact that Yuan Qing would be able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle that even he failed to trigger.

“Did I ever say that that guy by the name of Yuan Qing is comparable to Qing Xuantian?” The Elf Princess asked instead.

“I…” Xian Kun was speechless. Indeed, the Elf Princess never said that Yuan Qing was comparable to Qing Xuantian.

“Although Yuan Qing is incomparable to Qing Xuantian, this does not mean that there is no second Qing Xuantian among the humans. It is best for you all to restrain your despise towards other races because you might not necessarily be stronger than other races. To look down upon others would only cost you dearly.”

“I have already said all that I should say. All these people that

have come to the Southern Domain today, I wish for all of them to leave unscathed. In the future, I hope that their lives and deaths would be unrelated to us Ancient Era's Elves."

"Especially you, Xian Kun. It's best for you to not do something that I do not wish to happen. Otherwise, I will make you regret it." Said the Elf Princess to Xian Kun.

As he saw the Elf Princess's beautiful gaze that appeared to contain a special implied meaning, Xian Kun's body shivered. He gulped a mouthful of saliva and even began to sweat cold sweat.

In actuality, it was not only him. Even the Southern Domain's Elf Lord and the management elders, ancient monsters that had cultivated for hundreds of years, had heavy expressions and unstable eyes right now.

Although outsiders might not know how powerful this Elf Princess was, they knew very well.

The Elf Princess was only twelve years old. Regardless of whether it was her age or appearance, they were both only that of a twelve year old child. Judging by her appearance, she truly appeared like an extremely beautiful little girl.

However, the Elf Princess was also different from ordinary children. Although she still possessed the mischievous and trouble-making nature of a child, her thought process was extremely mature. Most importantly, contained within the body of this Elf Princess was a frightening power, a power that they did not have.

Thus, this led to the Elf Princess holding a very high status within the kingdom even though her age was so young. Very rarely would there be people able to compare to her.

"Lady Princess, please be assured. This subordinate understands your intentions very well. He will definitely not allow anything to happen to those people." After being silent for a moment, the Southern Elf Lord guaranteed.

"Southern Elf Lord, you can also be assured. I will explain to my royal father about this matter. I believe he will not make things difficult for you." Said the Elf Princess with a smile.

"This subordinate thanks princess for her great kindness."

Upon hearing what the Elf Princess said, the Southern Elf Lord was immediately overjoyed. Although the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle being triggered by the humans was a great disaster, he might still be able to narrowly escape calamity if the Elf Princess was willing to plead for him. After all, the princess was the most beloved child of the Elf King. She was even said to be the hope of the Ancient Era's Elves. Thus, her words possessed a lot of weight.

"These subordinates pay their respect to Lady Princess, Lord Xian Kun, Master Elf Lord and Lord Elders." Suddenly, at this time, several Ancient Era's Elves arrived before the crowd and saluted while kneeling.

"Impudent! Is this such a place that you all are qualified to enter? Is Lady Princess someone that you all could casually approach?"

However, when those Ancient Era's Elves arrived, the management elders actually grew a bit angry.

The Ancient Era's Elves attached very high importance to rules. For elves with low status, they were not allowed to casually approach the elves with higher status. And this place was a place that not only contained the upper echelons of the Southern Domain, even the Elf Princess was present. It was truly not a place that these younger generation elves could casually come to.

"Lord Elders, please forgive our rudeness. It's merely that we truly have an important matter to report to Master Elf Lord." Said those Ancient Era's Elves while trembling with fear.

"What is it? Speak." Asked the Southern Elf Lord.

"Of the Ancient Era's Elves that have entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond this time around, eighty-three of them have yet to appear. Currently, there is no news from them. We fear that something has happened to them. Thus, we have come to ask Master Elf Lord to determine what we should do." Those Ancient Era's Elves said together.

"Such a matter actually happened? Has anyone entered into the Immortal Pond search for them?" The Southern Elf Lord asked.

"There's no need to search; those eighty-three Ancient Era's Elves are already dead." Said the Elf Princess.

“What? Dead? Lady Princess, exactly what happened?” Upon hearing those words, not to mention the Southern Elf Lord, the expression of all the Ancient Era’s Elves present took a huge change.

Never would they have thought that those eighty-three Ancient Era’s Elves would be dead. One must know that with the special identity the Ancient Era’s Elves possessed, there were barely any people in the entire Holy Land of Martialism that dared to do anything to them. Yet now, there were actually Ancient Era’s Elves that had been killed in their own territory. This was simply something that they could not accept and tolerate.

“They are indeed dead. However, they have brought their deaths upon themselves. They wanted to kill another with inferior abilities and were instead killed.”

“With how weak their natures were, even if they lived, they would only smear upon the name of us Ancient Era’s Elves. Dying, on the other hand, was actually a good thing. Thus, Southern Elf Lord, there is no need for you to look further into this matter.” Said the Elf Princess.

“Lady Princess, since you’ve declared it like this, this subordinate will definitely not look further into this matter. However, this subordinate wishes to know who exactly killed our Ancient Era’s Elves. Might it be that boy called Yuan Qing?” Asked the Southern Elf Lord.

“Hah, he does not have that sort of ability.” Said the Elf Princess with a light laughter.

“It’s not that Yuan Qing?” Upon hearing those words, the Southern Elf Lord and the others were stunned once again. That was because they were able to determine the hidden intention behind the Elf Princess’s words. It was evident that someone else had killed their Ancient Era’s Elves. As for this person, his cultivation should be above Yuan Qing’s. However, with how mysterious that person was, it might be that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was not triggered by Yuan Qing but instead was triggered by that mysterious individual.

At this moment, they truly wanted to know who that mysterious person was. Not only did that person trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, he even dared to kill their Ancient Era’s Elves.

However, seeing the appearance of the princess, it was clear that she did not plan to tell them anything. Thus, they also did not dare to ask any further. After all, the actions of the Elf Princess today were unusual. They were all able to tell that the Elf Princess knew that person and was intentionally protecting that person.

Someone that the princess was protecting, how could they dare to do anything to that person? Thus, they could only drop the subject and leave behind an unsolved question in their hearts without daring to venture to find the answer.

Chapter 1085 – Chu Feng's Return

"Xian Kun, prepare yourself to set off. It is about time for us to proceed to the next Elf Domain." Seeing that everyone no longer bothered to question anything, the Elf Princess spoke.

"Lady Princess, did you not manage to sense the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower from this domain either?" Seeing this, Xian Kun asked.

"If the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower is that easily found, it would not be classified as an Extinct Treasure." Said the Elf Princess coldly.

"Lady Princess, are you to leave now? This subordinate has prepared a sumptuous feast for you." Asked the Southern Elf Lord.

"Oh? There's a feast? In that case, I'll leave after eating." Hearing the word 'feast,' the Elf Princess's eyes immediately shined. The coldness she displayed earlier was gone, in its place was the innocence of a little girl.

Upon seeing the Elf Princess removing her cold expressions from before and turning into an innocent and adorable girl, the Southern Elf Lord and the others heaved sighs of relief. They truly feared this Lady Princess of theirs; especially when she turned to her mature appearance.

After this, the Southern Elf Lord and the others knew very well that they would have to drop this matter and not try to use any

methods to hide what had happened. After taking a glance at Yuan Qing and the others below the ocean of mist, although they felt unwilling in their hearts, they had no choice but to leave one by one. They decided to not care about this matter, not care about how much the humans and the monstrous beasts would spread what had happened here.

At this moment, Chu Feng was still within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. After a long time, he gradually regained consciousness. By the time he fully regained consciousness, the water ripple that bundled him had already disappeared. Seeing his undamaged body, he felt confused.

"My body actually fully recovered? Eggy, did you did this?" Chu Feng asked.

"I didn't do it. It seemed like someone else was secretly helping you." Eggy shook her head.

"Someone else?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng's gaze flashed. He entered into deep thought. However, he was unable to figure out who it might be that secretly helped him.

"Forget about these things for now. How do you feel? Earlier, you nearly scared me to death."

"Is the power of those Divine Lightnings that difficult to control? If you do not have the assurance, then don't randomly use such a thing. Do you not know how dangerous that is?"

“Did you not know that a lot of people died from the recoil of trying to use powers that they had no control over? This sort of death is called ‘catching fire, besieged by demons’; it is a death caused by cultivators overestimating their abilities.” Eggy reprimanded Chu Feng sternly.

Eggy’s tone was a bit emotional. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that she was worried about his safety, feared that something might’ve happened to him. Thus, Chu Feng forced a smile and said, “I merely felt that I was able to emit the five Divine Lightnings in my blood out of my body. Never did I imagine that they would be that powerful. Not only was I unable to control them, I was nearly devoured by them.”

“It appears that while the power of the Divine Lightnings are extremely powerful, they are not something that the current me could touch. At the very least, my current body is incapable of withstanding the power of the Divine Energies rushing out of my body.”

“There’s no need for you to try to show off. That is your bloodline’s power. When the time is right, you would naturally be able to control it. It’s just like the Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings that you currently grasped. Aren’t you able to use them skillfully and easily?”

“I believe that once your cultivation becomes stronger, you would be able to comprehend even more new powers. To be honest, even your Lady Queen here is beginning to envy your special bloodline, because the more frightening your bloodline is,the more powerful your potential is.”

“Think about it, such a frightening power would be easily wielded by you in the future. The you then, can you imagine how frightening of an existence you would be?” Seeing that Chu Feng was feeling a bit depressed, Eggy consoled him.

The unspoken meaning behind Eggy’s words was very clear; she did not want Chu Feng to touch upon the power of the Divine Lightnings again. At the very least, before he had a certain level of assurance, he should not touch it.

No matter how strong the Divine Lightnings were, they were still Chu Feng’s bloodline. As long as Chu Feng was able to increase his cultivation to a certain level, the power of the Divine Lightnings would, sooner or later, be his.

“Mn. It appears that I cannot use the power of the Divine Lightnings for the time being. However, sooner or later, I would completely master it.” Chu Feng nodded. His body then moved. He began to quickly leave this place.

At this moment, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was soon to close. No one was allowed to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond anymore. As for Yuan Qing, he already came to know that Qin Guang had never reappeared ever since he entered into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s depths alongside him.

However, Yuan Qing did not care about Qin Guang’s life or death at all. All he knew was that he had become the hero in the hearts of everyone present. He had become the sole human since history

that had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

With merely this achievement of his, he would definitely receive special treatment upon entering the Cyanwood Mountain and be especially cultivated by them. His future was simply as bright as it could be.

However, although he could ignore Qin Guang's life and death, he cared deeply about Chu Feng's life and death. Unable to help himself, he cast his glance to Elder Gongsun and them. With a very mocking tone, he said, "This Elder, I remember that your Southern Cyanwood Forest also has a disciple that entered into the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. How come I don't see him?"

Upon hearing what Yuan Qing said, the unsightly expression Elder Gongsun currently had grew even uglier.

During the time when everyone was celebrating, they from the Southern Cyanwood Forest did not join the celebration crowd. That was because the time limit of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's opening was soon to end and Chu Feng still had yet to appear. This caused them extreme worry. After all, the dangers within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond were not limited to merely its terrifying pressure, there were also dangers from other people.

Especially upon recalling how this Yuan Qing held grudges toward Chu Feng to begin with and how powerful he was, where even the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was triggered by him; if he was to do something to Chu Feng in the Immortal Pond, then it

would likely not be a light matter for Chu Feng.

Thus, when Yuan Qing turned to them and spoke those words, the suspended hearts of Elder Gongsun and the others instantly fell to the floor. They all felt that Chu Feng might have encountered an accident.

“That’s right, how come that Chu Feng hasn’t appeared yet?”

“Could it possibly be that he was unable to withstand the pressure within the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and stubbornly persisted in doing so, only to fail and die in the Immortal Pond?”

“There’s truly such a possibility. Every year, there are people who die in the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. It would appear that this year, the person who died there would be the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Chu Feng.”

Hearing what Yuan Qing said, the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest became even more worried. Actually, when Yuan Qing said those words, everyone present was reminded of Chu Feng. However, when they recalled Chu Feng this time around, there was not the slightest bit of sympathy. Furthermore, no one stood on Chu Feng’s side.

That was because, at this moment, Yuan Qing was their hero. And what about Chu Feng? At the very most, he would be a youngster with pretty decent talent. Thus, if the two of them were to have a quarrel, they would naturally stand behind Yuan Qing without the slightest hesitation.

Earlier, the words spoken by Yuan Qing at the Southern Cyanwood Forest contained some hint of ridicule. It was something that many people picked up. Thus, at this moment, many of the surrounding people who originally did not have any grudges with Chu Feng also began to mock and ridicule Chu Feng for not appearing now.

Faced with the mockery and ridicule from the crowd, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Elder Gongsun and the disciples were gnashing their teeth in anger. However, because their opponent was numerous and they were no match for the Orion Monastery, they did not dare to openly voice their anger and could only swallow it.

Seeing the depressed expressions on Elder Gongsun, Wang Wei and the other disciples, Yuan Qing became even more complacent. He coldly snorted and then loudly said, "Did you all see this? This is what it means to overestimate one's capabilities. Everyone, you must learn from this and not repeat the failures of that brat called Chu Feng."

"That's right. Although cultivation is precious, one's life is even more precious. We must all love our lives and not do things that overestimate one's capabilities like giving away one's life." The crowd also shouted in agreement.

"It would appear that a lot of people wished for my death."

"Regretfully, I might have to disappoint you all." Right at the

moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng had died, Chu Feng's voice was suddenly heard.

Turning to the sound, the crowd saw that a figure was rapidly flying toward them. In the end, he landed among the crowd. This person was none other than Chu Feng.

Journey To The Ascension Sect

Chapter 1086 – Straight To The Main Topic

“Chu Feng!!!”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, it’s truly a blessing that you’re alright!!!”

When they saw Chu Feng, Elder Gongsun, Wang Wei and the others that were previously filled with grief and indignation, displayed ecstatic smiles.

That moment when they had determined that Chu Feng might be dead, that their Southern Cyanwood Forest’s hope might be extinguished, Chu Feng arrived before them, alive and kicking. This was truly a pleasant surprise to them, causing them to be extremely excited and overjoyed.

“This guy is actually alive. Could it be that Qin Guang…” Compared to the joy of the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Yuan Qing’s expression turned ugly.

“Elder Gongsun, senior martial brothers and sisters, I lost my direction in the depths of the Immortal Pond. That’s why I came out from a different location. I am truly sorry for worrying you all.” Chu Feng saluted to Elder Gongsun and the others with a smile on his face. Using this opportunity, he also gave an explanation as to why he came out from a different location.

“It’s all good that you’re fine, it’s all good that you’re fine.” As for Elder Gongsun, he simply did not care why Chu Feng did not

come from the center region of the Immortal Pond. Just by seeing that Chu Feng was safe and sound, he was so overjoyed that his heart began to leap.

"Lost your direction? There's that many people that have entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond; how come only you lost your direction? It must be because your strength is too weak, right?" Suddenly, Yuan Qing mocked.

"Oh? Based on what you said, it seemed that I'm the only one who got lost in the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond this year?" Chu Feng said in a confused manner. He then took a glance at the crowd and said.

"Hm, that's weird. Where's your Orion Monastery's Qin Guang? He should have entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond alongside you. How come you're standing here right now but that Qin Guang is nowhere to be seen? Can you guarantee that he hasn't gotten lost like me?"

"You..." Hearing those words, Yuan Qing was unable to retain his composure. He knew very well why Qin Guang had separated from him; it was to chase after and kill Chu Feng.

Yet now, Chu Feng actually appeared safe and sound and Qin Guang still hadn't shown himself. This meant that Qin Guang had most likely encountered mishap within the depths of the Immortal Pond. Although he did not know what sort of methods Chu Feng displayed to defeat Qin Guang, it was obvious that Chu Feng was planning to use Qin Guang's disappearance to strike back at the Orion Monastery, giving him a slap in the face. With this, how

could he possibly restrain himself?

"My senior brother Qin Guang is not someone that you could insult." Upon thinking of that, Yuan Qing's long hair started to dance like violent devils. As his long gown fluttered in the wind, a boundless oppressive might crushed towards Chu Feng like a formless, invisible storm. That was Yuan Qing's rank two Martial King's oppressive might.

"Crap." Once Yuan Qing displayed his oppressive might, Elder Gongsun immediately frowned. His expression took a huge change as he knew that Yuan Qing was planning to use some trick.

This place was the territory of the Ancient Era's Elves and one of their rules stated that they would not allow humans or monstrous beasts to wantonly fight in this place.

Yuan Qing clearly knew about this. However, he also wanted to teach Chu Feng a lesson. Thus, he displayed his oppressive might in hopes of suppressing Chu Feng.

Yuan Qing's oppressive might was sent toward Chu Feng head on. Although the Ancient Era's Elves were unable to detect it, all the people present were able to sense it.

If this happened earlier, perhaps someone might've stopped Yuan Qing for using a method against Chu Feng. Someone might've even come out to expose him. However now, Yuan Qing was the hero in the eyes of everyone. The people wished to kiss his ass, so how could there possibly be anyone who would care about

what he does?

Not to mention that no one would care about what he did, if Elder Gongsun was to act at this time, it might even cause the others to make a false accusation against him, saying that he, as an elder, was bullying a junior and used his oppressive might to attack Yuan Qing. At that time, it would not only be him who would be in trouble. The entire Southern Cyanwood Forest might not be able to escape the Orion Monastery's retaliation.

Thus, in an instant, Elder Gongsun was stuck between a rock and a hard place. On one hand was Chu Feng's safety and on the other, was the Southern Cyanwood Forest's safety.

"Boom."

Right at the moment when Elder Gongsun was hesitating, a devastating oppressive might was shot out from Chu Feng's body. When Chu Feng's oppressive might appeared, it actually directly canceled out Yuan Qing's oppressive might.

"This Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple is actually a rank one Martial King?" Seeing the scene that had suddenly unfolded before them, all the people present were surprised. Especially after they felt Chu Feng's cultivation from his oppressive might, the crowd was even more shocked.

He was a rank one Martial King. Although, before a rank two Martial King like Yuan Qing, a rank one Martial King could not be considered to be that much of a genius, but a rank one Martial

King could still be considered somewhat of a genius. Especially when this genius came from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This caused everyone to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, you've reached a breakthrough?" When even the bystanders were surprised by Chu Feng's cultivation, there was no need to mention how excited Elder Gongsun and the others from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were.

Although they knew that Chu Feng possessed a method to raise his cultivation, it was clear that Chu Feng was not using that method right now. Yet, his rank one Martial King's aura was as real as it could be. This meant that Chu Feng must've had a breakthrough.

"I got pretty lucky and managed to break through in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond." Faced with the gazes of surprises from his fellows, Chu Feng replied with a smile of assurance.

"Hahaha. Great, this is truly great." When Chu Feng confirmed that he had broken through, the smiles on Elder Gongsun and the others blossomed.

Although the matter of Yuan Qing triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was bad news to them, Chu Feng's breakthrough to the Martial King level was definitely a good news.

Right at the moment when everyone was surprised by Chu Feng's cultivation, Yuan Qing had a very ugly expression on his face. No matter what, he was a rank two Martial King. Moreover, he was

not an ordinary rank two Martial King. Instead, he was a rank two Martial King that even rank three Martial Kings were inferior to.

However, his oppressive might was canceled out by Chu Feng's rank one Martial King's oppressive might. This was naturally a very humiliating matter.

However, after the exchange with Chu Feng earlier and recalling what had happened within the Immortal Pond, Yuan Qing began to have restraining fear of Chu Feng. Thus, although he was very unwilling, he did not attack Chu Feng again. Instead, he symbolically gathered people and arranged them to search for the whereabouts of Qin Guang in and around the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

As for the result, it was very obvious. Qin Guang had already been killed by the Ancient Era's Elves, so how could he possibly be found? Thus, regardless of whether the Orion Monastery was willing to or not, the fact that Qin Guang might've lost his life within the Immortal Pond was something that they must accept.

Just like this, the cultivation journey in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond came to an end. Under the supervision of the Ancient Era's Elves, Chu Feng and the others left the Southern Domain.

When Chu Feng and the others left the Southern Domain, the news of Yuan Qing triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle rapidly spread about.

This caused Yuan Qing to once again become the hero in everyone's eyes and receive rounds upon rounds of cheers and applause. Merely, this time around, it was several hundred million people cheering and applauding.

Right at the time when Yuan Qing became the focus of everyone, at the time when the Orion Monastery's elders and disciples all had complacent smiles on their faces, Sikong Zhaixing held a dejected expression.

For some unknown reason, when it was determined that it was Yuan Qing who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, he felt abnormally disappointed. Even the news of Chu Feng's breakthrough was unable to cheer up his spirit.

On their way back, Chu Feng managed to see that Sikong Zhaixing had something in his mind. Thus, he walked toward him, gave a respectful greeting and then said, "Senior Sikong."

"So it's you, Chu Feng. You have truly surpassed my expectations. You actually managed to break through to a rank one Martial King here. According to the agreement that we had before, I would send you alongside Wang Wei and the others to the Cyanwood Mountain this year." When he saw Chu Feng, a gratified smile appeared on Sikong Zhaixing's face.

Chu Feng was now his sole hope. He was also the sole comfort to his endless depression.

"Senior Sikong, you seemed to have something on your mind.

Could it be because of Yuan Qing triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?" Faced with Sikong Zhaixing who was about to shift the subject, Chu Feng suddenly directed straight to the main topic.

Chapter 1087 – To Do A Thing

“Chu Feng, you actually…” Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing was instantly stunned. However, after being silent for a moment, he said.

“Although the Orion Monastery does not make things difficult for our Southern Cyanwood Forest on the surface, I always felt that they wanted to eradicate us. It is merely that they do not have any suitable justification and the proper timing for doing so at this time.”

“After all, no matter how weak our Southern Cyanwood Forest has become, we are still a genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Even if they wanted to do something to us, they would still need a proper excuse.”

“And now, the Orion Monastery’s Yuan Qing actually triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Not to mention that Yuan Qing would obtain special treatment after entering the Cyanwood Mountain, even the Orion Monastery would obtain quite a reward. I’m afraid that the Orion Monastery would become even more arrogant in the future. If this continues, I truly do not know when the Orion Monastery might come and attack our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“However, what I fear the most is still the grudge between you and Yuan Qing. That Yuan Qing is a person with outstanding talent to begin with. Adding on the people the Orion Monastery has in the Cyanwood Mountain; if he wanted to do something to you after entering the Cyanwood Mountain, I’m afraid that you

would suffer losses.”

“And now he has actually triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle; he will obtain an even better treatment upon entering the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, what I fear the most is Yuan Qing doing something to you.” Saying till this part, Sikong Zhaixing sighed. Without concealing anything, he had expressed all of his depression and worries to Chu Feng.

“If this is the case, then Senior Zhaixing, I believe you could set your mind at ease.” Chu Feng said.

“Mind at ease? Chu Feng, you…?” Sikong Zhaixing was confused by Chu Feng’s words.

“That Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was not triggered by Yuan Qing. Instead, it was triggered by me.” Said Chu Feng with a soft voice. His expression was very natural; his mindset was very calm.

“What? Chu Feng, what did you say? Say it again?” Upon hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing’s expression immediately took a huge change. He was so emotional that he grabbed onto Chu Feng’s shoulders with his hands. His current actions were truly deviant from his normal character.

As for Chu Feng, he seemed to have already anticipated Sikong Zhaixing’s emotional reaction. Thus, he continued to remain calm and say, neither fast nor slow, “It is actually I who triggered that Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

“Heavens! Is this for real? Hahaha, this is truly too great, truly too great. I knew it, how could that Orion Monastery’s Yuan Qing possibly compare to our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Chu Feng.” At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing was overjoyed. He was so excited that his old body started to shiver.

He had no doubt at all about what Chu Feng had said.Simply because he had great trust in him. Since Chu Feng had declared that it was him who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, even if the entire world refused to believe him, he would still believe him. After all, to him, Chu Feng was the sole hope of his Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Chu Feng, since that Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was triggered by you, why didn’t you expose Yuan Qing but instead allowed him to obtain that accomplishment?” After his joyous state passed, Sikong Zhaixing asked.

One must know how magnificent a feat it was to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle and how boundless the benefits one would gain from it. For example, there was reverence from the humans, moreover, the Cyanwood Mountain would focus on cultivating that individual. All of these benefits were supposed to be Chu Feng’s. Yet, they were all obtained by Yuan Qing. This brought about great displeasure to Sikong Zhaixing.

“Senior Sikong, this junior has his difficulties.” Seeing this, Chu Feng did not try to hide it anymore. Instead, he narrated to Sikong Zhaixing all that had happened in the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

Especially the matter about the Ancient Era's Elves killing Qin Guang and then coming to kill him only to be killed by him instead.

The reason why he didn't acknowledge that it was him that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was precisely because he feared that the Ancient Era's Elves would come after him. After all, the Ancient Era's Elves were extremely powerful. If the Ancient Era's Elves truly wanted to kill him, not to mention Sikong Zhaixing, even the Cyanwood Mountain would likely not be able to protect him.

"Based on what you said, doesn't it mean that Yuan Qing has a calamity approaching him and would not live for long?"

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sikong Zhaixing rejoiced in his heart. Although he was the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and possessed a very noble status, he still wished for that Yuan Qing who took advantage of Chu Feng's accomplishment to be killed by the Ancient Era's Elves. In other words, he felt what Yuan Qing did to be truly shameless.

"To be honest, I cannot be certain whether the Ancient Era's Elves would kill Yuan Qing or not. The reason why I did not acknowledge that it was me who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was because I feared that a mishap might happen."

"However, never did I expect that a freak combination of factors would turn Yuan QIng into the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in everyone's eyes."

“Truth be told, I am also very furious in Yuan Qing’s impersonation. However, when I think about it from another viewpoint, this could also be considered an opportunity for me to use Yuan Qing to examine what exactly the Ancient Era’s Elves would do to the human that triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

“It would be one thing if they killed Yuan Qing. However, if they let him live and ignore this matter, I will not let Yuan Qing obtain the gains so easily. One day, I will definitely make him vomit out all the advantages that he had picked up from me.” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, you mean?” Sikong Zhaixing seemed to have thought of something.

“If the Ancient Era’s Elves doesn’t do anything to Yuan Qing, I will personally take care of him.”

“I am the one who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. I have the ability to trigger it and this ability is not something that Yuan Qing could impersonate.”

“Moreover, isn’t there also another Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle in the Cyanwood Mountain? As long as I trigger that Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle while Yuan Qing cannot, the truth would be revealed to everyone.”

“I believe, at that time, not only would Yuan Qing be thoroughly discredited, even the Orion Monastery would be implicated by

him. I fear that even without me doing anything, Yuan Qing would find it very difficult to continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain. If he were to die afterwards, I am certain that no one would look into it." Said Chu Feng.

"Amazing, truly amazing. Yuan Qing thought that he had picked up a gargantuan advantage but never did he know that he has become your shield. So, everything was within the grasp of your palm. It would appear that I have truly underestimated you, boy."

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sikong Zhaixing was grinning from ear to ear in extreme happiness. As the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he was a very astute and circumspect person. However, never did he expect that Chu Feng, with his young age, would be a person who thought sofar ahead to exploit the person who took advantage of him.

Sikong Zhaixing began to feel more grateful for how lucky he was, how lucky the Southern Cyanwood Forest was to actually obtain a disciple like Chu Feng. This was most definitely a grace given to the Southern Cyanwood Forest by the heavens.

"Nevertheless, there is most definitely a need for time to observe. At the very least, I would need to observe within the Cyanwood Mountain for a while."

"I know that I would likely be unable to escape humiliation from Yuan Qing in this period of time. However, it's alright. I have already prepared myself. If he was to bully me, then, in the situation where I am unable to strike back, I would endure. However, one day, I will return the humiliation that he has given

me tenfold, a hundredfold.” When he said till this point, a very cold fierceness flashed past Chu Feng’s eyes.

“No. Even during the time when you’re observing the reactions of the Ancient Era’s Elves, there won’t be anyone who will bully you as long as you are able to do this thing.” Sikong Zhaixing said.

“Senior Sikong, what is the thing that you’re speaking of?” Chu Feng asked in a puzzled manner.

“Wait for me here.” Sikong Zhaixing did not answer Chu Feng. Instead, he smiled profoundly, turned around and said something to Elder Gongsun.

After hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, Elder Gongsun, Wang Wei and the others all bid their farewells to Sikong Zhaixing before leaving the warship to ride another warship to return to the Southern Cyanwood Forest in the leadership of Elder Gongsun.

At this moment, only Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing remained in this warship driven by Sikong Zhaixing. Moreover, Sikong Zhaixing had changed the direction of this warship. It began to rapidly fly toward the north, a direction completely different from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Senior Sikong, where are we going?” Chu Feng was very puzzled by Sikong Zhaixing’s actions. Unable to contain himself, he asked.

“Where we’re going doesn’t matter. The most important thing is

that I want you to go and do a thing.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“A thing that others cannot accomplish but you might be able to.” Replied Sikong Zhaixing.

Chapter 1088 – The Ancestor's Agreement

"Senior Sikong, exactly what is going on?" Chu Feng asked in curiosity.

"Chu Feng, you ought to know who Baili Xuankong is, right?" Sikong Zhaixing answered with a question.

"Of course. Baili Xuankong is our Southern Cyanwood Forest's first generation's headmaster, the founder of our Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"Back then, he was an expert with his name renowned throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain. He is also the senior martial brother of the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster. In the Cyanwood Mountain, he possessed an exceptionally high status. It was precisely because of the request of the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster that he created the Southern Cyanwood Forest."

In the past couple days, Chu Feng had learned a lot about the Southern Cyanwood Forest. The first headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Baili Xuankong, was most definitely the most heroic and legendary headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It could even be said that he was the sole person that the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples were intensely proud of. That was because his successive headmasters were much inferior to him.

During the time of Baili Xuankong, the Southern Cyanwood Forest was the strongest among the four Cyanwood Forests. It was

so much that the other three Cyanwood Forests simply could not even be mentioned alongside the Southern Cyanwood Forest due to their enormous gap in strength.

However, after his death, the Southern Cyanwood Forest suffered a sudden, devastating decline. Without the protection of this exceptional expert, the successive generations of the Southern Cyanwood Forest became inferior to the one preceding it. Today, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had become pitifully weak and become the laughingstock.

“Chu Feng, you are a very smart and intelligent child. Have you ever thought to yourself that, with the strength that Headmaster Baili and the power that our Southern Cyanwood Forest possessed back then, why did we decline to such a state after his death? There must be a reason to it, right?” Asked Sikong Zhaixing.

“To be honest, junior has indeed thought about this question before. As the saying goes, a camel that is starved to death would still be bigger than a horse. With how powerful Headmaster Baili was before his death, the Southern Cyanwood Forest that he left behind shouldn’t have declined to today’s state.” Chu Feng honestly voiced his opinions.

“That’s right. If Headmaster Baili truly wanted to properly operate the Southern Cyanwood Forest, then even though the location where the Southern Cyanwood Forest was constructed is extremely weak, we still should not have declined to today’s level.”

“As for the reason for the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s devastating decline, that was because although Headmaster Baili

was powerful, he did not leave behind any inheritance for the Southern Cyanwood Forest nor did he cultivate outstanding descendants. It was so much that even when he was selecting the next headmaster to take over him, he merely randomly chose someone to do that."

"I have even heard that before his death, he even especially told his friends that regardless of how devastating of a state the Southern Cyanwood Forest would end up in, they are not to extend any helping hand. However, he also asked his friends to not let the Southern Cyanwood Forest perish. He even especially mentioned to the headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain at that time to, regardless of what might happen to the Southern Cyanwood Forest, continue to let it exist."

"That was the reason why, after his death, the Southern Cyanwood Forest received a sudden and devastating decline. Moreover, many of the experts that have come to join the Southern Cyanwood Forest because of Headmaster Baili's fame also left the Southern Cyanwood Forest after his death. Adding on the requests he had made before his death; this was the reason why the Southern Cyanwood Forest has declined to today's level."

"Although the Southern Cyanwood Forest is still in existence, when compared to the glorious days back then, the Southern Cyanwood Forest has become pitifully weak." Said Sikong Zhaixing.

"Such a thing actually happened? Why would Headmaster Baili do such a thing?" Confusion was written all over Chu Feng's face.

“Although Headmaster Baili did not seem to leave anything behind for the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he did leave some things behind.” Sikong Zhaixing said.

“What things?” Chu Feng asked.

“You ought to know about the Ascension Sect, right?” Asked Sikong Zhaixing.

“This junior knows. The Ascension Sect is the same as the Orion Monastery. They are one of the Cyanwood Mountain’s first-rate subsidiary powers. Moreover, it is said that the Ascension Sect’s strength is a bit stronger than the Orion Monastery and is comparable to the Northern, Western and Eastern Cyanwood Forests.” Replied Chu Feng.

“Our Headmaster Baili was best friends with the founding sect master of the Ascension Sect. Back then, before his death, Headmaster Baili had created a pagoda in the Ascension Sect. The pagoda is called the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.”

“He had left behind a keepsake at the top of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda, and then made a promise with the Ascension Sect’s sect master saying that as long as someone from Southern Cyanwood Forest is able to obtain that keepsake in the future, the Ascension Sect is to ally itself with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Moreover, they are to swear to undergo trials and tribulations, live and die, alongside the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“At the same time, he also stated that if no one from the Southern Cyanwood Forest is able to obtain that keepsake, then the Ascension Sect is to never provide the Southern Cyanwood Forest a helping hand.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“So Headmaster Baili had already guessed that the Southern Cyanwood Forest would decline so low?” Chu Feng seemed to have understood something.

“That’s right. That’s why we say that Headmaster Baili is a true sage. When he created the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he did so all for the purpose of waiting for one exceptional genius, a person who would be able to affect the entire Holy Land of Martialism. It could be said that the Southern Cyanwood Forest was founded all for that person.”

“While he was willing to help that person, he was unwilling to help nor develop the Southern Cyanwood Forest. That’s why he did not leave behind any of his skills and abilities for the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s later generations. This was also why he did not allow his friends to provide assistance to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Yet, he still demanded for the continued existence of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and left behind such a promise with his best friend.”

“His intentions were very clear. While it is true that he did not leave anything for the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he has left behind some assistance to the person that he believed would emerge from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Many people do not understand why Headmaster Baili would do

such a thing. The previous me was one of those people. I was completely blind to his intentions and even felt what he did to be superfluous. Yet, the current me now understands him because I eventually came to believe in the words he left behind."

"He said that the Southern Cyanwood Forest would wait for a person that would affect the entire Holy Land of Martialism, only then would the purpose of the existence of the Southern Cyanwood Forest be shown. Likewise, that would also be the time for the Southern Cyanwood Forest to become glorious."

"And now, that person has appeared. That person is you." Sikong Zhaixing looked to Chu Feng. Complicated expressions filled his eyes. It was a kind of entrust, an entrustment of all his hopes onto Chu Feng.

"Senior Sikong, are you bringing me to the Ascension Sect to obtain the keepsake in the Southern Cyanwood Mountain's Pagoda so that the Ascension Sect will become our ally and assist us?" Chu Feng had understood Sikong Zhaixing's intentions.

"Mn, the power the Orion Monastery has in the Cyanwood Mountain is very strong. Even with the rules of the Cyanwood Mountain, you would still suffer if Yuan Qing wanted to do something to you."

"However, if the Ascension Sect is to shield you, the situation would be completely different. That is because the strength of the Ascension Sect in the Cyanwood Mountain is not at all inferior to the Orion Monastery. It could even be said that they're a bit stronger than the Orion Monastery." Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“However, Senior Sikong, after all these years, are you certain that the Ascension Sect would comply to the promise their founding sect master and our founding headmaster made?”

Chu Feng was a bit worried. After all, the gap between the current Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Ascension Sect was too enormous. It was not certain that the Ascension Sect would comply to an oral agreement from their ancestor and ally itself with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This was especially true considering that Chu Feng had offended the Orion Monastery.

“Actually, even I am unable to determine whether they would comply with the promise. After all, such a long time has passed.”

“However, the Ascension Sect is different from our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Ever since the time of their founding sect master, their method of selection for their successive sect masters was very special. The person they would choose would not necessarily be the one with the strongest cultivation. Instead, it would definitely be the one with the best moral conduct.”

“Thus, the successive sect masters of the Ascension Sect have always been people with moral conduct greatly approved by others. Thus, even though the Ascension Sect is unrelated to our Southern Cyanwood Forest since the death of our Headmaster Baili, I know that their current sect master still remembers the promise that their ancestor has made with Headmaster Baili.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“In that case, let’s place our trust in Headmaster Baili this time.” Chu Feng gave a relieved smile. He no longer bothered to think much about it.

The meaning of his words was very clear. The complicated relationship the Southern Cyanwood Forest had with the Ascension Sect was created by Headmaster Baili. If Chu Feng was able to obtain the keepsake but the Ascension Sect refused to acknowledge their promise, it could only mean that Headmaster Baili had miscalculated. At the very least, he had selected the wrong target to make his promise with.

However, Chu Feng actually trusted Headmaster Baili quite a bit. He felt that this Headmaster Baili was an extraordinary man. As for such sort of extraordinary man, they were generally people with great abilities.

Chapter 1089 – The Ascension Sect's Contempt

Although the Ascension Sect was also located in the Cyanwood Domain, it was not located in the north as opposed to the south. Thus, it was very far away from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Adding on the fact that the Holy Land of Martialism was an enormous place, even though there were ancient teleportation formations, it still took Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing several days to arrive at the Ascension Sect.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing had finally entered the territory of the Ascension Sect.

It had a very imposing yet majestic power. The location where the Ascension Sect was set up was in the Ascension Mountain Range.

The Ascension Mountain Range was a very vast and beautiful mountain range. It possessed mountains that pierced into the clouds and very long and unending waterfalls. Most importantly, there was a special kind of bird in this Ascension Mountain Range called the Ascension Bird.

An adult Ascension Bird was able to grow up to ten meters tall. They were not monstrous beasts and could only be considered to be ordinary birds. But they possessed extreme speed and were domesticated as mounts by the Ascension Sect. Therefore, they were considered to be the distinct feature of the Ascension Sect.

At this moment, high up above the continuous mountain range were numerous elegant palaces as far as the eyes could see. Adding on the Ascension Birds that would occasionally fly past them and the vast white clouds that floated above the palaces, this Ascension Sect appeared like a world of immortals from a single glance.

In fact, to ordinary people, the Ascension Sect was simply a land of immortals. As for those people that could train in there, they were all immortals that possessed remarkable abilities.

Although the Ascension Sect possessed a promise with the Southern Cyanwood Forest, it never had any interaction with the Southern Cyanwood Forest in all these years. However, because Sikong Zhaixing was the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Emperor, when they arrived at the Ascension Sect, the elders there greeted them courteously.

“Headmaster Sikong, ever since you had visited our Ascension Sect seventy-eight years ago, this is the second time that you’ve come to our Ascension Sect. You truly are an infrequent visitor.”

The person who received Sikong Zhaixing and Chu Feng was a management elder. Although he was only a management elder, he also possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Emperor. Adding on the fact that his status in the Ascension Sect was very high, he did not treat Sikong Zhaixing with a great amount of reverence. Instead, he treated Sikong Zhaixing amiably as someone standing on equal footing.

“Ah, Elder Zhou, your memory is truly excellent. At that time, Elder Zhou was only a Martial Lord. Yet now, you’re already a Half Martial Emperor. This sort of progress truly causes this old one to blush with shame.” Sikong Zhaixing bitterly laughed in a slightly self-mocking manner.

“That’s true. At that time, I was merely a lowly disciple. And now, I have managed to become a management elder. However, it is all thanks to the cultivation from our Ascension Sect. Otherwise, it would be impossible for me to obtain my current accomplishments.” Said Elder Zhou in a slightly proud manner.

“Although that might be the case, it still required for Elder Zhou to possess exceptional talent. Otherwise, no matter how much they put forth to cultivate you, it would still be impossible for you to reach the Half Martial Emperor level.” Sikong Zhaixing continued to complement Elder Zhou.

“What Headmaster Sikong said is true too. Of my generation’s disciples, I am indeed the one that’s the most outstanding.” Being praised by Sikong Zhaixing in such a manner, the complacent expression on Elder Zhou’s face became even more pronounced. As for his attitude toward Sikong Zhaixing, it also became a lot friendlier. He even took the initiative to ask.

“Headmaster Sikong, I know for sure that you’re a person that doesn’t visit a place without a cause. May I know what brought you to our Ascension Sect today?”

“If there’s something you need, just tell me. Although I am only a management elder right now, I could still be considered to possess

some strength. If there's anything that I could help with, I definitely will."

"Since Elder Zhou said it like this, then I shall not beat around the bush either. Actually, the reason I've come here today is for the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda." Sikong Zhaixing did not bother to keep Elder Zhou in suspense; he directly mentioned his purpose in coming.

"Oh? The Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda?" Hearing those words, Elder Zhou's eyes flashed. He then said, "If my memory is correct, Headmaster Sikong had come to our Ascension Sect last time for the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda too."

"However, it seemed that the disciple you had brought with you that time had failed. Do you plan to have this disciple try this time around?" Evidently, Elder Zhou knew about the meaning behind the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. Thus, he cast his gaze toward Chu Feng.

"Oh? Rank one Martial King. He is indeed much more outstanding than the disciple you brought with you back then. At the very least, his age is much younger." Upon inspecting Chu Feng, Elder Zhou displayed a slightly surprised expression in his eyes.

"We have indeed come for the purpose of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. Might Elder Zhou be able to..." Headmaster Sikong appeared to be somewhat reserved. Although the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was something the Southern Cyanwood Forest's ancestor had left behind, it was, after

all, situated in the Ascension Sect's territory right now. If the Ascension Sect was to refuse to allow them to enter, there would be nothing that he could do. Thus, the current Sikong Zhaixing was truly using a pleading-for-a-favor kind of tone and lowered his tone by three degrees.

"My, Headmaster Sikong, what sort of words are those? Although I am only a management elder, I still know about the promise between our ancestors. Headmaster Sikong, please follow me." Elder Zhou smiled and then turned around to lead the way.

Seeing that Elder Zhou decided to help, Headmaster Sikong heaved a sigh of relief. He then sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng. "Chu Feng, the Ascension Sect is different from the Orion Monastery. Although this matter is a promise that our ancestors have set up, it remains that we have come to ask for a favor of them."

"Adding on how many years have passed. It is also not the first time that our Southern Cyanwood Forest has brought people here for the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. Yet, till this date, no one was able to obtain the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. Thus, it would be normal for the Ascension Sect to look down upon us."

"Unless you're able to obtain the keepsake, they would forever look down upon us. Thus… if they were to make things difficult for us later, that would also be normal. We…"

"Senior Sikong, this junior understands. When standing below eaves, one has no choice but to lower one's head. This junior

knows when to endure when he should. However, at times when I should not endure, this junior definitely won't. I have both a baseline and my own honor." Chu Feng knew what Sikong Zhaixing wanted to tell him — he wanted to have him contain his temperament.

"Mn." Hearing Chu Feng's response, Sikong Zhaixing did not bother to say anything else.

Under the guidance of Elder Zhou, Chu Feng finally saw the so-called Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. It was a very ordinary ancient pagoda. At the very least, when looking from the surface, it appeared to be very ordinary. However, Chu Feng knew that this ancient pagoda was very extraordinary; it was a very enormous and powerful formation that contained a very formidable power.

Moreover, at this time, the enormous formation was already being utilized by someone, causing an enormous formation to be extended out from the ancient pagoda.

At this moment, there were ninety-nine formation cores on top of that enormous formation. Those formation cores were able to acquire the energy from within the ancient pagoda. After being refined by the enormous formation, the energy derived from the ancient pagoda could be used to temper and train the body.

At this moment, within the ninety-nine formation cores sat ninety-nine youngsters.

There were both males and females amongst this group of

youngsters. All of them possessed very powerful strength, being practically all Martial Kings. Three among them even possessed the cultivation of rank three Martial King. Without even thinking, Chu Feng knew that these ought to be the core disciples of the Ascension Sect. Judging from their quality, they seemed to be a bit stronger than the Orion Monastery's disciples.

It was evident that the Ascension Sect was using the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda constructed by Headmaster Baili to train and develop their disciples.

However, this was something that Chu Feng could tolerate. After all, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was set up within the Ascension Sect's territory. As it contained such powerful energy within it, it was pardonable for the Ascension Sect to try to make use of it.

However, what he could not tolerate was that the door to the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was left wide open. This meant that not only did the Ascension Sect's people use the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda to train, they could even enter and leave the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda as they wished.

This sort of behavior was disrespectful to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It was truly a bit excessive.

However, upon considering their current situation, Chu Feng decided to endure it and did not say much about it. Instead, he cast his gaze to Sikong Zhaixing.

When he looked to Sikong Zhaixing, he discovered that Sikong Zhaixing's expression was also unsightly. Moreover, Chu Feng was able to tell that the formation was created not too long ago. Thus, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda being used by the Ascension Sect's disciples to train was clearly something that Sikong Zhaixing didn't know either.

However, at this moment, that Elder Zhou completely disregarded the feelings of Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing. With a very indifferent tone, he said, "Oh, I almost forgot. This time is the training time for our Ascension Sect's core disciples. Please wait a moment longer."

Chapter 1090 – Do You Dare To Enter?

“Elder Zhou, how long are we to wait?” Asked Sikong Zhaixing.

“Before dusk should do.” Replied Elder Zhou.

“Before dusk?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was stunned. One must know that the sun has just risen. To wait till dusk, won’t that be waiting for an entire day?

“Elder Zhou, we merely need to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. We would not affect their training; can we not enter it now?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’m afraid you cannot. Once this formation is activated, they cannot be agitated at all. If they are to be agitated, it would be very easy for them to damage their bodies. That is not a responsibility I could bear.” Elder Zhou refused in a very firm manner.

At this moment, Chu Feng wanted to say something more. However, before he could say anything, Sikong Zhaixing rushed to say. “During training, one’s safety is the most important. We can wait here.”

“Mn, Headmaster Sikong is very reasonable. Since this is the case, you two can continue to wait here. I still have matters to take care of, so I cannot keep you two accompany.”

After Elder Zhou said those words, he waved his large sleeve and

left. Before he left the place, he even cast a glance at Chu Feng. It was clear that he felt a bit unhappy by what Chu Feng said earlier.

"It's one thing for their Sectmaster to not come and greet us, but for a mere management elder to be this arrogant. Sigh, your Southern Cyanwood Forest is truly looked down upon by others." At this moment, Eggy was unable to watch by idly anymore and spoke out.

"Rest assured. Since I have entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest, I am now a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. There will definitely be a day that I will make these people who look down upon our Southern Cyanwood Forest regret their deeds." Said Chu Feng.

"Heh, I know about your abilities. As long as your growth continues, what could a mere Ascension Sect like this be worth."

"But I truly do not understand that old fart by the name of Baili Xuankong. Wouldn't it be fine if he directly taught the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples his skills and techniques? Why must he make things so troublesome?" Said Eggy in a very puzzled manner.

"Perhaps this might be the brilliance of Senior Baili. Perhaps even he is uncertain whether the Southern Cyanwood Forest could wait till the day where the person he hoped to appear would appear. That might be the reason why he did not develop the Southern Cyanwood Forest excessively."

“The reason why he made all these things this troublesome is actually pretty simple. It’s not that he did not leave anything behind; instead, all that he had left behind is only obtainable by the person that he was waiting for.” Chu Feng said.

“Heh, very well. Your Lady Queen will await your performance. I hope that you do not disappoint that old fart Baili Xuankong. Hehe…” Eggy laughed sweetly and then stopped speaking anymore.

After this, Chu Feng began a long journey of wait with Sikong Zhaixing.

Due to the fact that this place was a forbidden area where ordinary elders and disciples were not allowed to enter, their wait turned out to be pretty quiet and comfortable.

Finally, the sun began to set toward the west. A blazing color of sunset began to appear from the western horizon.

At this moment, those ninety-nine disciples from the Ascension Sect whose eyes were closed began to open their eyes. The formation stopped, their training was complete.

“Who are you two? Why are you here?” When they saw Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing, surprised expressions appeared in their eyes. However, soon, the surprise was replaced with alertness.

“Little friends, this old one is the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s

headmaster, Sikong Zhaixing. As for him, he's my disciple, Chu Feng." Introduced Sikong Zhaixing.

"Oh? So it's actually the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Senior Sikong. Is there something that brought you two here?"

Upon knowing Sikong Zhaixing's identity, the attitudes of these disciples became a bit better. At the very least, they were not that alert anymore. However, their tones did not contain any trace of respect towards one's elders. It appeared much like they were talking with someone of their generation.

"Little friends, we have come here so that my sect's disciple Chu Feng could enter into the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda to retrieve an item." Sikong Zhaixing said.

"Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda? Senior Sikong, might you have been mistaken? This Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda is our Ascension Sect's forbidden area. Outsiders are not allowed to enter it." A rank two Martial King male said.

"What? Your Ascension Sect's forbidden area? Could it be that your Sectmaster has not informed you all of who it was that constructed this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda? Could it be that you all cannot see the name of the pagoda, Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda?" Seeing this, Chu Feng asked with a loud voice.

"Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda is constructed by your

Southern Cyanwood Forest's first headmaster, Baili Xuankong. However, what does this have to do with your Southern Cyanwood Forest?" That same male asked in response.

"Since this place is constructed by our Southern Cyanwood Forest's ancestors, it is naturally our Southern Cyanwood Forest's possession." Chu Feng responded.

"Those words you've spoken are mistaken. The treasures in this world are countless. However, regardless of who created the treasures, the ownership lies in who possessed those treasures."

"Currently, this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda is located in our Ascension Sect and not in your Southern Cyanwood Forest. For you to say that this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda is yours, why don't you go ahead and say that our entire Ascension Sect is yours?" Refuted that disciple with a cold voice.

"That's right. We've seen shameless before, but never have we seen someone as shameless as you." At this time, the ninety-nine disciples present all displayed displeased expressions and actually began to publicly insult Chu Feng. Moreover, as they spoke, they stood in two rows and blocked the entrance of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

"Little friends, as for who is the owner of this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, it is something that your Sectmaster knows and not something that you all could decide. Today, I have come here after obtaining Elder Zhou's approval. Little friends, I request that you all move aside." Right at this moment, Sikong Zhaixing spoke out.

At this moment, his tone was no longer as good-natured as before. It even contained a trace of anger. That was because he did not expect that while the elders here did not make things difficult for them, the disciples actually did.

With the difference between these disciples and his strength and status, they should not have done something like this. Yet, they actually used sophistry to declare that the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was theirs. This made it so that Sikong Zhaixing was unable to tolerate it anymore.

"Elder Zhou?" Upon hearing the name of Elder Zhou, those disciples were startled. However, they did not become afraid. Instead, they said.

"We cannot merely believe in your words alone. Since you said it's Elder Zhou who brought you here, then go and bring over Elder Zhou. If Elder Zhou truly agreed to let you all in, then we will also step aside and let you in. Otherwise, we will not let you enter into the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda."

"You all..." Hearing those words, even Sikong Zhaixing was thoroughly enraged. However, in the end, he decided to endure. He then turned to Chu Feng and said, "Wait for me here. I will be right back."

After he finished saying those words, Sikong Zhaixing's body moved and flew out. He had most likely gone to find Elder Zhou.

“Chu Feng, look at what sort of moral conduct these disciples possess. That Elder Zhou ought to know about them. For him to not explain to them and bring you two here and leaving right after, in my opinion, he is deliberately making things difficult for you two.”

“As expected, this Ascension Sect is not that easy to deal with. Let’s not talk about whether they will comply with their ancestor’s promise after you’ve obtained the keepsake, they are refusing to even give you the opportunity to obtain the keepsake.” Eggy said.

“It’s alright, I have my means.” Chu Feng lightly smiled. A chilliness flashed through his eyes. Then, he waved his sleeve, fluttering his gown and brought forth a majestic golden spirit formation. With a few more movements from Chu Feng, an enormous spirit formation palace appeared outside of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.

“What is that guy doing?” The disciples of the Ascension Sect were surprised by Chu Feng’s actions.

“Hey! Stop your movements! What do you take this place to be? You must know that this place is our Ascension Sect’s forbidden area, not somewhere that you can casually create spirit formations at.” There were even people who began to directly criticize Chu Feng and even had intentions to act to stop him.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored them. Only when he completely finished the construction of his spirit formation palace did he walk to the gate of the palace and say while pointing to the group of Ascension Sect’s disciples, “You bunch of trash who

believe yourself to be infallible, do you dare to enter?”

Chapter 1091 – I Will Kill You All

“F*ck, you son of a bitch, who did you say was trash?!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Ascension Sect’s disciples that were angered to begin with became enraged with gritted teeth.

“It’s precisely you all that I called trash. If you have the courage, then come in here.” Chu Feng laughed mockingly. Without bothering to say anything else, he directly walked into the spirit formation palace. Before he entered the palace, he even displayed his middle finger to those Ascension Sect’s disciples.

“Yoh, you think you can scare us?” At this moment, some of the Ascension Sect’s disciples realized Chu Feng’s intentions — he wanted to bring them into his spirit formation and then beat them up.

“Truly one who is courting death. Since you want to die this badly, I shall help you accomplish your goal.” However, how could the Ascension Sect’s disciples who were looking down upon Chu Feng since the beginning possibly fear Chu Feng?

The ninety-nine Ascension Sect’s disciples who had blocked the entrance to the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda, regardless of whether they were males or females, all set off and entered into the spirit formation palace created by Chu Feng.

After seeing that they have all entered into the spirit formation palace, Chu Feng sealed off the entrance of the palace with a thought, trapping these Ascension Sect’s disciples within his spirit

formation palace.

Although all of the Ascension Sect's disciples took note of it, they did not care much about it. That was because they have entered this place precisely to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

"Brat, I do not beat up those who are nameless. Speak your name." Suddenly, a rank one Martial King level male pointed at Chu Feng and said.

"Woosh." However, right at this moment, Chu Feng's body suddenly moved. He instantly arrived before that male, raised his hand into a fist and directly smashed that man down to the ground.

"You..." This sudden scene completely stunned those disciples from the Ascension Sect. Although the man was also a rank one Martial King like Chu Feng, he was nevertheless a core disciple of the Ascension Sect and one that was to be sent to the Cyanwood Mountain this year. Thus, neither his battle power nor talent were weak.

However, at this moment, not only was he defeated by Chu Feng with a simple strike, he was even screaming while covering his face with his hands. To be defeated so suddenly and so miserably, had greatly surpassed what these disciples anticipated.

But, they would never have imagined that all of this was merely the beginning. After he defeated this man, Chu Feng moved once again. Like a demon, he arrived before another man. Like the last

time, he smashed his fist onto this man's face, beating him to a bloody nose and knocking him flying.

After this, like a flash, Chu Feng began to shuttle through the palace. At the same time, all kinds of screams began to be heard from within the palace. These Ascension Sect disciples who believed themselves to be superior were being knocked to the ground by Chu Feng one after the other. Even though they were prepared for Chu Feng's attack, they were unable to defend against it.

At the beginning, it was merely the rank one Martial King males that were defeated by Chu Feng then, two rank two Martial Kings were defeated. Moreover, they were both defeated with a single fist strike from Chu Feng, unable to counterattack at all.

At this moment, of the ninety-nine Ascension Sect disciples, other than the female disciples who still remained standing, all of the male disciples were lying on the floor and rolling around while holding their bloodied faces.

Most importantly, at this very moment, Chu Feng's oppressive might had covered the entire spirit formation palace. Not only were those men that he had defeated unable to retaliate against him, even these women who were unharmed were unable to withstand the pressure of his oppressive might; they simply did not even have the opportunity to attack Chu Feng.

This spirit formation palace was no ordinary spirit formation palace. It was a formation array, a formation array that could boundlessly increase Chu Feng's oppressive might.

Within this formation array, there was simply no need for Chu Feng to even use his hand. With merely his oppressive might, he was capable of crushing all of these Ascension Sect's disciples to death.

"You, you, you..." At this moment, the female disciples of the Ascension Sect who had previously looked down upon Chu Feng were filled with fear.

A rank one Martial King was actually capable of defeating rank two Martial Kings with a single strike. Moreover, his oppressive might had pressured them so much that they couldn't even do anything. This truly caused them to be incessantly fearful of Chu Feng.

"Bastard, you actually dared to attack us. Today, don't you dare to leave the Ascension Sect alive." At this moment, a disciple crawled back up from the ground with great difficulty.

That was a rank two Martial King. Earlier, when they were refusing Sikong Zhaixing, this disciple was the one who spoke the most offensive words to them. Thus, when Chu Feng attacked him, he used the most strength.

At this moment, not only was his nose crooked, even one of his incisor teeth was shattered. He truly appeared to be miserable, funny and lamentable.

"Whether I can leave the Ascension Sect alive is not something

that you all could decide. However, whether you all could leave here alive, it is something that is up to my decision."

"Do you believe that I would be able to kill you all right now? Moreover, I will make it so that there is not even a corpse of you remaining." Once he said those words, a cold flash shined past Chu Feng's eyes and a layer of boundless killing intent surged forth. Like an invisible hurricane, his killing intent filled the entire spirit formation palace.

"This sort of feeling?!!!"

Upon sensing Chu Feng's killing intent, everyone shivered. After that, none of them dared to say anything. Even that man who had previously threatened Chu Feng shut his mouth. There were even some who were unable to contain themselves and began to violently tremble in fear.

That was because Chu Feng's killing intent was truly too frightening. This sort of killing intent, it was simply impossible for one to obtain unless they had killed a great deal of people and soaked their hands with a great amount of blood.

The number of people that Chu Feng had killed was something that even he could not count. However, these Ascension Sect's disciples present, even if they were to add up all of the people that they had killed, they would still fall short to the amount that Chu Feng had killed.

Thus, at this moment, after Chu Feng said those words and

released this sort of killing intent, none of them doubted that Chu Feng would kill them.

"All of you, kneel." Suddenly, Chu Feng knitted his eyebrows and explosively shouted.

Being enclosed by Chu Feng's killing intent, not a single one of these ninety-nine Ascension Sect's disciples actually dared to hesitate. Uniformly, they knelt to the ground. Even those people who were lying on the floor hurriedly crawled back up so that they could kneel before Chu Feng.

Faced with the threat of death, all of them had chosen the path of servitude.

"Heh, look at yourselves. If you're not trash, then what are you all?" As he looked to the Ascension Sect disciples that kneeled before him, especially those male disciples that were beaten bloody by him, Chu Feng sneered.

Being insulted by Chu Feng in such a manner, although the Ascension Sect's disciples were filled with anger, they did not dare to talk back at all. It was so much that they did not even dare to display the slightest bit of dissatisfaction.

There was simply a world of difference between the current them and during the time when they were making things difficult for Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing.

“Who exactly are you? We have neither grievances nor hatred with the Southern Cyanwood Forest, why are you treating us like this?” Suddenly, a female opened her mouth and spoke in a very hesitating manner.

She was a rank two Martial King. However, because she was a woman, Chu Feng did not attack her. Thus, her appearance was undamaged. However, before Chu Feng’s frightening killing intent, she was already scared witless.

“Who am I? I can tell you all, I am called Chu Feng.” Chu Feng coldly smiled. He then said, “Everyone, how about we make a deal?”

“Deal?” Originally, they thought that Chu Feng would kill them. However, to their surprise, Chu Feng suddenly offered them an opportunity to live. Thus, in unison, they asked, “What kind of deal?”

“I believe that you all would definitely not want others to know that you have been beaten by a Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple and even kneeled to me, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“This…” Hearing those words, the disciples of the Ascension Sect were all stunned. It was true, if this matter was to be known, they would’ve all lost face.

As grand disciples of the Ascension Sect, not only were they defeated by a Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple, they even kneeled to him. Not only would this cause them all to lose face,

this would also greatly shame the Ascension Sect.

"How about this. As long as you all do not make things difficult for me, I would not make things difficult for you all either. If you let me enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, I shall keep this matter a secret."

"Of course, if you all are to go against your words, then I would not let things off with merely having you all kneel before me. Instead, I will kill you all."

When he said those words, a flash of coldness once again emerged in Chu Feng's eyes. Although it was merely a flash that disappeared in an instant, it was embedded deeply in the hearts of the Ascension Sect's disciples.

Chapter 1092 – The Madam Sectmaster

After Chu Feng finished saying these words, the faces of the Ascension Sect's disciples were filled with cold sweat.

Having reached this point, although only a very short amount of time had passed, all the Ascension Sect's disciples realized that this Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple by the name of Chu Feng was extraordinary.

He was no ordinary person. If it was to be said that they could be considered to be geniuses, then this person called Chu Feng would likely be an exceptional genius.

At the very least, the strength displayed by Chu Feng made it so that they were completely no match for him.

Thus, after some hesitation, they appeared as if they secretly came to a conclusion and collectively nodded. "Okay, we will promise you that."

"That's more like it." Seeing that they agreed to his demand, Chu Feng removed his oppressive might and his ice-cold killing intent. After that, with a wave of his hand, several medicinal pellets flew out and landed on the hands of those injured males.

He said, "Treat your injuries. Otherwise, I'd assume it would be hard for you all to explain if someone from the Ascension Sect was to discover your injuries."

Humiliation. A total humiliation. What was offering a sweet date after a beating? This was it.

However, the disciples of the Ascension Sect did not dare to say anything back to Chu Feng. All they could do was endure the humiliation and obediently eat the medicinal pellets given to them by Chu Feng to treat their injuries.

Only when the injuries of those people were no longer visible did Chu Feng remove his spirit formation palace.

After Chu Feng removed the spirit formation palace, he discovered that Sikong Zhaixing had yet to return. Moreover, no one else had shown up here either.

He waited for two more hours. The sun had set, the sky had turned dark and the candle lights appeared in the Ascension Sect now. However, Sikong Zhaixing still hadn't returned yet.

After waiting for another hour, Sikong Zhaixing finally returned. Returning with Sikong Zhaixing was not Elder Zhou. Instead, it was two skinny elders. These two elders were both Martial Kings. Judging from their clothing, one could tell that they were not management elders and were only ordinary elders.

Moreover, Sikong Zhaixing's current expression was rather unsightly. Evidently, he did not manage to find Elder Zhou and came back discouraged.

“Chu Feng, Elder Zhou had something to take care of. The other elders from the Ascension Sect did not dare to handle this matter. However, they have set up residences for us here. Let’s stay here for the night and wait till Elder Zhou finishes his business before coming back to explain the situation to these little friends here.” Sikong Zhaixing forced a smile. One could tell that his current mood was extremely bad.

Elder Zhou couldn’t be found. The other management elders also couldn’t be found. There was even less of a need to mention the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster.

Having reached this state, he had no choice but to admit that the Ascension Sect was doing this on purpose. They were deliberately making things difficult for them. Moreover, they had given them hope before pushing them into the abyss.

Right now, he even began to suspect whether the Ascension Sect would follow their ancestor’s promise to help them even if Chu Feng managed to obtain the keepsake.

However, even though this was the case, he still hoped to be able to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda and obtain the keepsake.

Whether the Ascension Sect would be willing to help them was something that they could not do anything about. Even if the Ascension Sect refused to help them, this only meant that they had gone against their ancestor’s promise and not the Southern

Cyanwood Forest.

Most importantly, if Chu Feng was able to obtain the keepsake, it would mean that he would, at the very least, be able to accomplish the wish of Baili Xuankong. It would also prove the might of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Thus, even though the Ascension Sect was deliberately making things difficult for them, Sikong Zhaixing still chose to endure.

“Lord Headmaster, during the time when you were away, I had explained our situation to these senior martial brothers and sisters from the Ascension Sect. They have already understood the situation now and agreed to let us enter into the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“What? They agreed?”

Hearing the words spoken by Chu Feng, it was not only Sikong Zhaixing who displayed an expression of surprise, even the two elders from the Ascension Sect were immensely surprised. They even doubted their ears thinking that they might have misheard.

Thus, they all cast their gazes over to the ninety-nine Ascension Sect disciples. They wished to confirm what Chu Feng had said from them.

“Senior Sikong, we were in the wrong earlier. We would like to offer to you our apologies. Please forgive us.” Seeing the situation, the disciples of the Ascension Sect looked to each other and apologized together.

Although they did not directly say it, their behavior already declared everything Chu Feng said to be true.

Their actions caused the two elders of the Ascension Sect to open their mouths agape in shock. They felt that this was extremely unbelievable. As elders of the Ascension Sect, they knew very well what sort of disciples this group of disciples were.

As ordinary Ascension Sect elders, they had often been bullied by these disciples. There were even some disciples who believed themselves to be extraordinary and acted extremely overbearing without putting anyone in their eyes because they're descendants of management elders.

Yet now, these disciples were actually apologizing to Sikong Zhaixing. This was truly an inconceivable thing.

Regardless of what the Ascension Sect's elders might think, Sikong Zhaixing was immensely happy since he was, after all, an experienced elder. After a careful inspection, he discovered that the expressions of these Ascension Sect's disciples were amiss, as if they were unwilling. He then turned his gaze to Chu Feng and saw that he was feigning a calm expression. After that, he seemed to have realized something.

Most certainly, this disciple of his had done something in the dark. However, regardless of what it might be, these Ascension Sect's disciples came to a compromise.

Although the fact that Chu Feng did something to the Ascension Sect's disciples within the Ascension Sect's territory was a very dangerous matter, Sikong Zhaixing was glad to have a disciple like Chu Feng.

"Since little friends have consented to it, then Chu Feng, go ahead and enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda and obtain the item left behind for us by our ancestor." said Sikong Zhaixing.

"As per your orders." Chu Feng saluted to Sikong Zhaixing and then proceeded to walk toward the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

"Wait a moment." However, right at this moment, a voice exploded from the horizon. Following the voice, a figure appeared in the sky.

It was a woman. Although her age was unknown, one thing was certain – she had lived for a very long time. However, regardless of how long she had lived for, her appearance was still in very good shape.

She had sparkling jade-like skin that was as fair as snow. Like a young girl, she had exquisite facial features and a beautiful figure. Her appearance was enough to brighten the eyes of the observers. She was truly a beautiful madam.

Her beauty was not limited to merely a beautiful appearance and her great figure, there was also her mature charm and

temperament of someone who had experienced many generations.

However, the matter that brought about the most shock to everyone was most definitely not this woman's appearance. Instead, it would be her cultivation. While her cultivation was unfathomable, it was most definitely above Sikong Zhaixing's.

"We pay our respects to Madam Sectmaster." After seeing this woman, regardless of whether it was the Ascension Sect's elders of the Ascension Sect's disciples, they all hurriedly kneeled down.

"Madam Sectmaster?" When he heard those words, Sikong Zhaixing's eyes shrunk. Involuntarily, unease appeared on his face.

That was because he had heard that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was a bachelor for many years and had never taken a wife. Yet, two years ago, he suddenly married a woman.

Very few people have seen that woman before. However, it was rumored that that woman was extremely powerful. Not only did she possess tyrannical strength, she even possessed great authority in the Ascension Sect and even changed many of the Ascension Sect's policies.

Most importantly, under the leadership of this Madam Sectmaster, the Ascension Sect had advanced by leaps and bounds, becoming stronger and stronger.

Although the Ascension Sect had been in existence for many years, it was actually only on par with the Orion Monastery two years ago. It was only after this Madam Sectmaster appeared in the Ascension Sect that the Ascension Sect began to surpass the Orion Monastery.

Thus, everyone knew that the Ascension Sect's Madam Sectmaster was a very powerful character.

jujube.

Chapter 1093 – Bai Ruochen

“Headmaster Sikong, I am familiar with the agreement between our Ascension Sect’s ancestor and your Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestor.”

“However, it has been a very long time now. Yet, your Southern Cyanwood Forest has failed to obtain the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda all this time. I feel that for you all to come here this time would be nothing more than a waste of time.”

“Thus, in my opinion, I don’t think you have to come again. In other words, if we were to say it nicely, I suggest you to give up on it for eternity. Or, if we were to say it bluntly, I’m suggesting that you should not bring about your own humiliation anymore.” That Madam Sectmaster spoke. While she had a good-natured smile on her face, her words were extremely offensive.

Once this Madam Sectmaster said those words, Sikong Zhaixing immediately started to deeply frown. His expression became unsteady. While he was extremely angry, he did not dare to refute her and could only endure.

This was what it meant by ‘when beneath eaves, one has no choice but to lower one’s head.’ When faced with someone who possessed greater strength and influence, sometimes, you had no choice but to endure, even if your dignity was insulted.

“And how are you certain that our Southern Cyanwood Forest

will leave in failure this time too?" Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. While Sikong Zhaixing might have misgivings, Chu Feng did not. To Chu Feng, one's dignity must be guarded by oneself.

"Yoh. To actually dare to speak to me like this, you're especially commendable. You're the disciple that is to enter into the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, right? It seems that you're pretty confident in yourself." The Madam Sectmaster inspected Chu Feng and did not display a detestable expression. Instead, she was slightly surprised.

She then turned to Sikong Zhaixing and said, "Headmaster Sikong, for you to bring him here, I believe that you are also confident in him. Since this is the case, how about we make an agreement?"

"What sort of agreement?" Asked Sikong Zhaixing.

"I will allow this disciple of yours to enter into the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. However, this would be the last time."

"If he is able to obtain the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, everything will be fine. If he is unable to obtain it, I wish that you all would stop coming to our Ascension Sect. Moreover, I will change the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda's name to Ascension Sect's Pagoda. From today hence, this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda would be our Ascension Sect's possession. What do you think about this?" Said the Madam Sectmaster with a beaming smile.

“This…” Once he heard those words, Sikong Zhaixing’s expression immediately took a huge change. It would be one thing if she was to refuse them, but for her to speak this sort of demand.

This was already no longer an ordinary refusal. Not only was she refusing to allow the Southern Cyanwood Forest to obtain the item that belonged to them to begin with, she wanted to take this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda for themselves and make it so that there would be no relationship between it and the Southern Cyanwood Forest henceforth.

At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing was clenching his fists, causing it to give off cracking sounds. He loathed, loathed himself for being so powerless. It was only because he was that powerless that he was bullied like so.

However, as he was powerless, no matter how much the anger in his heart burned, it would only burn him as he didn’t dare to burst outward.

“I agree to your demands.” However, finally, after clenching his teeth, Sikong Zhaixing agreed to it.

His way of thinking was very simple. If he agreed to it, there would still be a chance. However, if he was to refuse her demand, there would never be a chance and the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda would have no relation with the Southern Cyanwood Forest anymore. Ascension Sect had the thought to obtain the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda for themselves and this was something that Sikong Zhaixing could not alter unless they could obtain the keepsake within it. Thus, he had no choice

but to agree to it.

"Very well. Since this is the case, you can go ahead." Seeing that Sikong Zhaixing had consented to it, the Madam Sectmaster charmingly smiled and then waved her hand at Chu Feng.

"Woosh." However, right at the moment when Chu Feng prepared to set off, a golden light suddenly appeared. It actually sealed off the entrance to the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

When he raised his head to look, he discovered that a figure was rapidly flying over. In the end, that figure landed on top of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

This person was also a female. However, she was a young female. Her white skirt drifted in the wind. Her long hair was soft, black and dark. Her temperament gave off a sensation of a fairy.

Moreover, not only was her temperament outstanding, even her facial appearance was extraordinary. Her skin was translucent like jade and soft like an infant. Her large watery eyes were as beautiful as the starry sky.

Her sexy red lips, her oval face, her tall figure and impressive curves, this woman was truly an enormous beauty.

Most importantly, this woman's facial appearance actually resembled Madam Sectmaster. However, she was a tier more beautiful than Madam Sectmaster.

Compared to her beautiful appearance, Chu Feng was more surprised by the cultivation of this woman – a rank three Martial King.

But, in terms of age, she appeared to be of similar age to Zi Ling. In other words, she was even younger than Chu Feng.

With such a cultivation at such an age, this signified one thing — this woman's talent was exceptionally outstanding, she was no ordinary character.

"We pay our respects to eldest senior sister." After seeing this woman, the ninety-nine disciples of the Ascension Sect shouted in unison.

"Eldest senior sister?" Hearing those words, both Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing were surprised.

This girl appeared to be extremely young, she seemed to not even have reached twenty years of age.How could she possibly be the eldest senior sister of these core disciples? There was definitely something fishy going on.

"Ruochen, why did you come?" Right at this moment, the Madam Sectmaster suddenly spoke.

"Mother, even I am unable to reach the peak of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, what qualifications does he have to go

up in it?”

“If he wishes to go up, that’s fine too. All he has to do is to defeat me, Bai Ruochen. Otherwise, he would have no qualifications to enter.” said the woman by the name of Bai Ruochen.

After she spoke, Chu Feng finally realized why everyone called her eldest senior sister. It turned out that she was the Madam Sectmaster’s daughter. With a special relationship and her outstanding strength, she obtained the title of eldest senior sister.

“Heh, this daughter of mine is truly insensible like this. However, what she says is also reasonable. How about this, little friend, you go ahead and compare notes with my daughter. As long as you can defeat her, I will allow you to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.”

“Moreover, this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda would forever remain a possession of your Southern Cyanwood Forest. Even if you fail to obtain the keepsake within it, your Southern Cyanwood Forest would be welcome to come back and enter it anytime you wish.”

“However, if you are unable to defeat my daughter, then, like what we have previously agreed on, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda would not have the slightest relationship with your Southern Cyanwood Forest from today on. I would also change its name to Ascension Sect’s Pagoda. What do you think?” said the Madam Sectmaster.

“Fine by me.” Chu Feng did not bother with superfluous words. He directly looked to Bai Ruouchen and asked, “How do you wish to compare?”

“Buzz.” Bai Ruochen extended her finger and drew a one meter diameter circle before her. After that, she waved her hand and drew a hundred-meter circle outside of the one meter circle. Only then did she say to Chu Feng.

“As long as you can enter the outer circle, you are considered to be qualified to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.”

“If you can force me out of the inner circle, it would be considered your win and from today on, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda shall be your Southern Cyanwood Forest’s and our Ascension Sect would never touch upon it again.”

“Senior, does the words spoken by your daughter count?” Chu Feng asked the Madam Sectmaster.

“It does. However, little friend, although your courage is deserving of praise, I still wish to advise you to give up. With your cultivation, what else could it be other than seeking your own humiliation to exchange blows with my daughter?” said the Madam Sectmaster while shaking her head.

“Heh, madam, thank you for your worries, but I am fine.” Chu Feng coldly smiled. He did not bother to restrain himself afterwards. With a movement of his body, he explosively shot out in a flash. Bringing with him an unparalleled amount of power, he

flew towards the circles drawn by Bai Ruochen.

Chapter 1094 – Obtained It Myself

Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast and extremely imposing. He simply did not appear to be a human at all. Instead, he appeared more like a meteor that possessed a great amount of grandeur, deterrence and destructive power. It was as if there was nothing that could stop his path.

The strength displayed by Chu Feng caused all of the Ascension Sect's people to open their eyes brightly. More or less, they began to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

However, even though this was the case, one could still tell that they were looking down upon Chu Feng. Their appearances revealed that they had determined beforehand that Chu Feng would be defeated by Bai Ruochen. Moreover, it would be a total defeat.

Even those Ascension Sect's disciples who had experienced Chu Feng's might had such an appearance.

"Buzz."

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to approach the outer circle, Bai Ruochen's gaze suddenly shined. Immediately after, a boundless energy ripple began to wreak havoc as it spread out from her.

Faced with the energy ripple, even the space began to tremble. Small cracks even appeared in the space. This caused Chu Feng to

deeply frown. He realized that this woman was not a simple character.

With Chu Feng's battle power, even though he only possessed the cultivation of a rank one Martial King, ordinary rank three Martial Kings would most certainly not be a match for him.

However, at this moment, he realized that this girl by the name of Bai Ruochen seemed to possess extraordinary battle power. At the very least, she was not an ordinary rank three Martial King.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng did not reduce his speed in the slightest. Moreover, he did not even try to dodge the energy ripple. Instead, he directly charged towards it. Chu Feng was planning to test the waters with his body and personally experience the might of this girl called Bai Ruochen.

"Bang."

Finally, Chu Feng's body collided with the ripple. Surprisingly, Chu Feng was unable to contend against the ripple at all. As if he had collided into an impenetrable wall, after a loud bang, Chu Feng was sent back flying. Only after being rebounded for several thousand meters did Chu Feng manage to stable his body.

Seeing this scene, Sikong Zhaixing's expression took a huge change. Unable to help himself, a worried expression appeared on his face. As an expert from the older generation that had cultivated for many years, he was able to tell with a single glance that this Bai Ruochen was extraordinary. She was a genius, a true genius.

As for the people from the Ascension Sect, their expression did not change greatly since they had already anticipated this. However, one could now see traces of pride within their eyes.

Bai Ruochen was indeed not an ordinary disciple; she was their Ascension Sect's trump card, the person that they planned to show off to the Cyanwood Mountain this year. Not only was she supposed to bring honor to the Ascension Sect, she was also supposed to shock all of the other subsidiary powers' trump cards.

"Headmaster Sikong, it is just as the Madam Sectmaster said, this disciple of yours is truly deserving of praise for his courage. However, I still wish that you go and advise him, with the strength he has, he is simply no match for our sect's Ruochen."

"For him to try to compare notes with Ruochen, it would be a praise if we were to say that he is attempting the impossible." At this moment, the two elders from the Ascension Sect were unable to help themselves from speaking words of ridicule.

After hearing the words spoken by the two elders, Sikong Zhaixing's expression became even more unsightly. That was because these two elders were too weak. Regardless of whether it was their cultivation or their status, they were simply not qualified to speak to him in such a manner.

However, even though he was displeased in his heart, he did not refute them. Instead, he focused his eyes upon Chu Feng. He, more or less, knew what sort of person Chu Feng was, and that this was

most definitely not Chu Feng's true strength.

Thus, there was still a trace of hope in his heart. He hoped that Chu Feng would be able to enter into the outer circle and obtain a trace of honor for their Southern Cyanwood Forest.

"Are you planning to continue?" Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen spoke. She had a very indifferent and cold expression on her face. To her, someone of Chu Feng's cultivation was simply no threat at all. Without even a need to fight seriously, she would be able to easily defeat him.

"Heh, I was merely warming up earlier. I will now be using my true strength." Chu Feng lightly smiled. After that, his body suddenly moved. He once again began to fly towards the outer circle drawn by Bai Ruochen.

Regardless of his might or his speed, they were no different from earlier. However, the confidence on his face had strengthened a bit.

"Overconfident." Seeing that Chu Feng did not give up and charged toward her again using the same method as before, an annoyed expression appeared on Bai Ruochen's face. After that, her gaze shined once more. Another ripple appeared. With her as the center, the ripple spread out towards the horizon, sweeping through everything.

"Thunder Armor." Right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to collide with the ripple, Chu Feng's intention moved.

Layers upon layers of lightning rushed forth from his body. In the end, they created an armor of lightning, the Thunder Armor.

When the Thunder Armor appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation rose in a flash. He was no longer a rank one Martial King; he became a rank two Martial King.

At the moment when Chu Feng's cultivation became rank two Martial King, his entire person's aura became completely different. He raised his hand into a fist and explosively shot it forth. With the boundless martial power from the fist, the energy ripple released by Bai Ruochen dispersed apart.

"What is that?" The scene that suddenly occurred brought great shock to everyone present. Especially Bai Ruochen, an incomparably surprised expression appeared on her ice-cold face.

However, while she was shocked, she instantly realized that she had underestimated her opponent and hurriedly used her thought to create another boundless energy ripple and sent it toward Chu Feng. Moreover, the energy ripple this time was even more powerful than last time.

It could be said that this energy ripple was Bai Ruochen using her true power. The power of this energy ripple was enormous. Let alone rank two Martial Kings, it was likely that even ordinary rank four Martial Kings would not be able to withstand it.

However, while Bai Ruochen may have been powerful, Chu Feng was absolutely not someone to be trifled with. Although Chu Feng

knew that it would be very difficult for him to defeat the second energy ripple with only his body, he did possess other methods.

"Blade of the Void Dragon's Cry."

Chu Feng explosively shouted those words. After that, he abruptly raised his right hand up and a boundless pressure suddenly appeared from nowhere. At the same time, a sharp blade that radiated a dazzling light appeared in Chu Feng's hand.

After the blade appeared, Chu Feng waved it and a boundless,dazzling crescent-shaped blade ray appeared, covering the sky. Just like that, the second energy ripple that Bai Ruochen sent toward him was cut apart.

When this exchange was over, Chu Feng had already entered into the outer circle drawn by Bai Ruochen. Steadily, he stood in the outer circle.

"This..."

At this moment, everyone displayed blank expressions; they were all stunned beyond belief.

Never did they ever imagine that this disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest would be this powerful.

For those Ascension Sect's disciples, their shock was not as obvious as they had earlier, more or less, experienced Chu Feng's

might.

However, those two Ascension Sect's elders that previously mocked Chu Feng's powerlessness were so shocked that their eyes opened wide like eggs and their mouths were agape with their chins dropping to the floor. They were completely stunned by Chu Feng's strength.

"Heh. Headmaster Sikong, congratulations. An extraordinary disciple has appeared in your Southern Cyanwood Forest. Whether it might be his techniques, his battle power or his extraordinary courage, this child will definitely become an exceedingly famed character in the future. To be able to obtain this child, it is a blessing for your Southern Cyanwood Forest."

At this moment, the Madam Sectmaster appeared to be rather calm. While the gaze she looked to Chu Feng with possessed some shock, she did not display any expression of displeasure. Instead, she clapped her hands in applause and even spoke highly of Chu Feng. Afterwards, she even said,

"Very well, let's forget about all this. I shall give him the chance to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda today."

"Madam Sectmaster, those words you've spoken seemed to be incorrect." However, to everyone's surprise, Chu Feng actually questioned the words spoken by the Madam Sectmaster.

"Little friend, what is incorrect about what I said?" The Madam Sectmaster asked Chu Feng with a smile on her face.

“This chance is not something that you’ve given me. I have obtained it myself.” said Chu Feng.

Chapter 1095 – Shocking Everyone

Once Chu Feng said these words, not only the people from the Ascension Sect, even Sikong Zhaixing breathed in a mouthful of cold air.

Who was the Madam Sectmaster? In the Ascension Sect, she was a great character that stood above tens of thousands of people. It was so much that even the Ascension Sect's sectmaster only stood on equal footing with her.

For Chu Feng to dare to speak to her in such a manner, it was truly an outrageous and serious crime that the people from the Ascension Sect could not tolerate.

However, it appeared that Madam Sectmaster was not displeased with Chu Feng. Thus, even though Chu Feng rudely refuted her, she did not get angry and a calm smile continued to remain on her face.

Such a smile on her beautiful face truly gave off a graceful mature charm.

"You've merely stepped foot onto the outer circle. Do you truly believe yourself to be amazing?" Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen spoke. One could sense the mocking tone in her words.

As the daughter of the Madam Sectmaster, she would naturally not allow someone to disrespect her mother. Thus, at this moment, she was as cold as ice; her extremely beautiful little face

was filled with expressions of annoyance and displeasure.

“Of course I know that. Stepping onto the outer circle cannot not be considered winning against you. I was planning to force you out from the inner circle.” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face. While he spoke those words, he even cast a wink at Bai Ruochen.

This Bai Ruochen’s appearance was truly lovely. She was like a snow lotus flower within a region of ice and snow. Although she was cold, she was very pure and honest. Thus, no matter how cold she was, Chu Feng did not dislike her.

Most importantly, her age was close to Zi Ling’s. Although her appearance was different, she was also devastatingly beautiful like Zi Ling. Moreover, her battle power was extraordinary; she was a genius. When Chu Feng saw her, he somehow had a feeling of closeness towards her.

“What did you say? Try saying it again.” Although Chu Feng did not dislike Bai Ruochen, but to her, the wink from Chu Feng was most definitely a provocation.

“I said, I. Will. Defeat. You.” Chu Feng have a smile on his face. With a loud voice, he spoke those words one at a time.

“You… you are truly overestimating yourself!” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen clenched her jade-skinned fists. In anger, her fair face turned deep red. It appeared that Chu Feng truly enraged her. She had prepared to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

“This guy, he actually dares to be that arrogant. Eldest senior sister, do not be lenient! Teach him a lesson! Otherwise, a mere Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple like him would think that there is no one in our Ascension Sect that can stand up to him!”

In fact, it was not only Bai Ruochen who was extremely angered. Practically everyone from the Ascension Sect were deeply enraged by Chu Feng’s actions. It was so much that they did not even dare to believe what they heard.

For Chu Feng to step onto the outer circle, it meant that he had some abilities. However, they themselves knew best how powerful Bai Ruochen was. Chu Feng actually wanted to force Bai Ruochen out from the inner circle and defeat her, this was truly too arrogant of him.

However, compared to the others, the Madam Sectmaster had an expression of anticipation on her face. After what happened earlier, she already had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. Thus, she no longer looked down upon him like how she did initially. Instead, she wanted to know exactly what sort of tricks Chu Feng had up his sleeve.

However, even though she was looking at Chu Feng in a new light, confidence still filled her eyes. She was confident that her daughter Bai Ruochen would not lose to Chu Feng. Thus, she said,

“Since you have the heart, then go ahead and have a try. However, keep in mind, the two of you are only sparring.”

“Come. This time, I will not be lenient against you.” Bai Ruochen spoke.

“In that case, I shall accept your invitation.” Chu Feng smiled. He then formed a bow with his left hand and an arrow with his right. In a period of time as short as touching one’s fingers, tens of thousands of arrows were shot forth toward Bai Ruochen.

“Insignificant skill.” Bai Ruochen coldly snorted. Then, she moved her lily-white hands, fluttered her sleeve and created a strong gale.

That gale was extremely powerful and contained a devastating amount of destructive power. At the time when that gale encompassed the arrows shot out by Chu Feng, all of the golden arrows were completely destroyed.

Most importantly, after the arrows shot out by Chu Feng were destroyed, the gale did not slow down in the slightest and instead increased in power as it started to charge towards him.

The surging gale was extremely fierce. It was as if there was an enormous beast in the sky as the gale gave off bellows on its path toward Chu Feng.

This sort of attack was sufficient to shock everyone. Not to mention the disciples of the Ascension Sect, even the two elders were stunned. They knew that before this sort of attack, even they would likely be unable to defend against it.

However, they were rank five Martial Kings. Yet, that Bai Ruochen was a rank three Martial King.

What did that mean? It meant that Bai Ruochen's talent was first-rated and possessed extraordinary strong battle power that made even rank five Martial Kings unable to contend against her.

"A mere Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple. Although that Thunder Armor of yours is very wondrous, did you really think that by increasing your cultivation by one, you would be a match for our Bai Ruochen? We shall see how you'll die." After being stunned, the two elders sneered in their hearts.

Such an attack was something that even they could not withstand. Thus, there was simply no hope for Chu Feng to be able to defend against it. Bai Ruochen had been angered. And the consequence of her anger would be Chu Feng's death.

"As I expected. Your battle power is very strong and could surpass two ranks of cultivation. For ordinary cultivators, I reckon only rank six Martial Kings would be able to contend against you."

"Unfortunately for you, although my cultivation is inferior to yours, I'm afraid that my battle power is stronger than yours."

Chu Feng coldly laughed. Then, with a thought, a 'zzz' sound was heard. Two enormous lightning wings of several meters extended out from his back. When the Thunder Wings completely emerged, it brought forth a boundless and overflowing might that caused even the space in this region to tremble.

This pair of wings was extremely domineering. Not only was it composed of five different lightnings, when it appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation rose once again. From rank two Martial King, he became a rank three Martial King.

Most importantly, when the Thunder Wings appeared, Chu Feng abruptly raised his hand to a fist and attacked. With merely this fist strike, he created countless spatial cracks in the space before him. As for that gale that was charging toward him, it was also shattered apart by a single strike from him.

"How is that possible? Who exactly is this guy? He actually possessed the means to increase his cultivation twice in a row. Where exactly did he come from?"

"Is he a cultivator with a special kind of Forbidden Mysterious Technique? But, what kind of Forbidden Mysterious Technique would have such powers?"

"Could it be that he's a Divine Body? However, all of the Divine Bodies from the Cyanwood Domain are extremely famous and well-known. Never have I ever heard of someone like him."

Although Chu Feng had only displayed a single fist strike, his successive display of his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings stunned everyone. The five lightnings were simply blinding to their eyes.

Having reached the Martial King level, methods to increase one's

cultivation was extremely rare. However, it didn't mean that it was impossible. Thus, when Chu Feng displayed his Thunder Armor and increased his cultivation by one rank, while it shocked the crowd, it was still at a tolerable level.

However, to increase his cultivation twice in a row, this was something that they had simply never seen before. At this moment, not to mention the others, even Sikong Zhaixing's expression took a huge change. That was because even he had never thought that this disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest would be this powerful.

"Interesting. I truly almost misjudged. Such a genius standing before me and I actually did not recognize it earlier. Little mischievous child, it seems that your ability to conceal your strength is quite profound."

Compared to the others, the person who was the calmest at this moment was still the Madam Sectmaster. Although she remained composed, an idea that others could not see through was rushing forth in her eyes.

Chapter 1096 – The Battle Between Geniuses

“No wonder you dare to be this arrogant. It turns out that you actually have some skills.”

“Very well. Since this is the case, I shall not show any mercy either. Let’s quickly settle this.”

Bai Ruochen coldly snorted. Then, light flickered on her palm and a long scaled whip that shined with silvery light appeared in her hand.

Once this long whip appeared, a strong gale immediately started to torrent through the region and black clouds began to appear. The martial power in the surroundings also began to flutter up and down. Even the ground began to tremble.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen’s white dress was fluttering in the wind and her long hair was swaying back and forth. After she explosively increased her strength, even this region of empty space started to change with her at the center. It was as if her might had conquered this region of space.

That long whip was entirely white in color. However, it emitted a silvery light. Furthermore, the scales on the whip appeared extremely vivid and lifelike. They did not appear to be something that was added to the whip afterwards; instead they appeared like they were originally a part of it.

This long whip possessed intelligence; it was a Royal Armament.

However, it was not an ordinary Royal Armament. The might displayed by it was able to match Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword.

"What a powerful Royal Armament. Is this eldest senior sister's legendary Platinum Dragon Whip?"

"Truly too amazing. That whip is a king among Royal Armaments. Before it, ordinary Royal Armaments would tremble in fear, unable to fight against it at all."

"That Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple possessed some tricks and abilities that we have never seen before. I suspect he likely also possesses an extraordinary Royal Armament. Unfortunately for him, regardless of what sort of Royal Armament he possesses, it would not be able to exhibit its strength before eldest senior sister's Platinum Dragon Whip. It would appear that the outcome of this battle is already decided."

When they saw the Platinum Dragon Whip, the disciples of the Ascension Sect began to praise incessantly. They have already experienced how powerful Bai Ruochen's Platinum Dragon Whip was.

"Receive my attack!!!"

Suddenly, Bai Ruochen attacked. She waved her sleeve and did a graceful motion, brandishing the Platinum Dragon Whip in her hand. "Pow," a sharp echo, like a bolt from the blue. As the whip gave off that explosive sound, a white colored dragon appeared.

With snarls, it charged toward Chu Feng.

“This Bai Ruochen is indeed extraordinary. She actually possessed a Royal Armament not inferior to my Demon Sealing Sword.” Seeing the incoming white dragon, Chu Feng’s eyes shined. However, he did not panic.

Although Chu Feng’s battle power was extraordinary, his cultivation was limited. Right now, after using both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, his cultivation was only able to match Bai Ruochen’s.

As for Bai Ruochen, she immediately took out a Royal Armament not inferior to his Demon Sealing Sword. This caused it so that the gap that Chu Feng had closed to become inferior once again. In this sort of situation, Chu Feng had no choice but to go all out.

“Buzz.” Thinking till this point, Chu Feng did not hesitate anymore. With a turn of his wrist, the pitch-black Demon Sealing Sword appeared in his hand.

“Rumble~~~”

Once the Demon Sealing Sword appeared, the sky instantly turned dark and thunders rolled about. Most importantly, layers upon layers of black gases charged forth from the Demon Sealing Sword. Like an army of demons, they rushed to attack the incoming white dragon from all sides.

“Wuuuuu~~~~~~~”

“Aoooouuu~~~~~~~~”

The white dragon roared repeatedly, trembling the surroundings. As for the black colored gases, they howled like demons and ghosts unceasingly. If the dragon’s roar brought about fear to the crowd, then the howls of the gas brought about terror to their hearts.

As the two fought in the sky, a black and white battle scene appeared. It was an extremely spectacular sight.

“What is that? That guy’s Royal Armament is actually also this powerful? It is actually not at all inferior to eldest senior sister’s Platinum Dragon Whip?”

“How could this be? Who exactly is he? Where did he obtain such a powerful Royal Armament?”

Once Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword appeared, he immediately brought about the focus of the crowd. After all, the Demon Sealing Sword’s might was matchlessly powerful too. It could be said that the Demon Sealing Sword was not in the slightest inferior to Bai Ruochen’s Platinum Dragon Whip.

Royal Armaments like those are known to be the kings among Royal Armaments. They were simply not something that ordinary world spiritists could craft. Even in the Holy Land of Martialism,

they were invaluable items, treasures that everyone wanted to purchase but could not find.

Treasures like those were items that would only be held bye geniuses of major powers. As for Chu Feng, he was merely a Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple. Yet, he actually possessed such a Royal Armament. This naturally brought about a great deal of shock to the crowd.

However, at this moment, the crowd was unable to remain stunned by Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword for long because the battle between Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen became more and more intense, reaching a point beyond their imagination.

From a simple contest of Royal Armaments, the two had moved onto a battle with martial skills. Moreover, neither of them were simply using a single martial skill. Instead, they were using multiple martial skills at once.

All kinds of offensive and defensive martial skills appeared in the sky only to be dissipated by their opponent nonstop. That sort of scene brought about amazement to even Sikong Zhaixing. There was no need to mention what the two Ascension Sect's elders and ninety-nine disciples felt at this moment.

The battle between Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen had surpassed the capabilities of ordinary disciples. What the two of them displayed was simply the battle techniques and methods of exceptional geniuses.

This was a battle between geniuses!!!

“Unbelievable! Never did I imagine Chu Feng to be this powerful!”

“Ancestor, you were right, you were right! Our Southern Cyanwood Forest has finally managed to wait till the appearance of our hope! All these countless years of waiting has finally paid off!”

At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing was extremely emotional. His aged body even began to tremble. Although he knew that Chu Feng was powerful, he never imagined Chu Feng to be this powerful. Such battle strength, he believed that even the top geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain would only be at his level.

“Damn it. I refuse to believe that I, Bai Ruochen, cannot defeat you today!”

With her attacks being dissipated by Chu Feng repeatedly, this caused the proud, arrogant and icy cold Bai Ruochen to become even more furious. After being enraged to such a state, her aura began to change. Layers upon layers of special aura began to spill out from her palm and was quietly channeled into the Platinum Dragon Whip.

“This feeling! She has trained in a special kind of Mysterious Technique. If my guess is correct, it should be a Forbidden Mysterious Technique. No wonder her battle power is this powerful. So there’s actually the assistance of a Forbidden Mysterious Technique.” Chu Feng was extremely sensitive. He

noticed that the aura emitted by Bai Ruochen at this moment was a bit different. It was a power completely different from the norm, a power that originated from Forbidden Mysterious Techniques. In essence, the current Bai Ruochen became even more powerful.

"I shall see how you take on this attack of mine, Dragon Whipping The World!"

Suddenly, the Platinum Dragon Whip Bai Ruochen held in her hand shined like the dazzling sun, and at this moment, it was brandished once again in her hand. Layers upon layers of frightening power was channeling through the Platinum Dragon Whip. As if that power was about to emerge out from it, even the surrounding space started to violently tremble.

"Bang!"

Finally, a sound even more ear-piercing than thunder exploded in the sky. At the same time, the Platinum Dragon Whip twitched in the sky. After the twitching stopped, layers upon layers of spatial cracks appeared in the sky. Finally, the cracks split apart and created a pitch-black darkness.

"It would appear that she's not holding anything back now."

Seeing the sky that had been split apart, Chu Feng also frowned. Everything in the Holy Land of Martialism was different from the Eastern Sea Region. The sky here was taller and the space was more stable. It was simply impossible for ordinary power to shatter the space here. However, at this moment, Bai Ruochen had

shattered it. This meant that she possessed extraordinary power.

She was displaying her might; she was displaying to Chu Feng how powerful the current her was.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless. He tightly held the Demon Sealing Sword; then he channeled his martial power in his body through a special trajectory and into the Demon Sealing Sword. That was because he knew that the next time Bai Ruochen attack would no longer be a display of her might. Instead, the attack would be aimed at him.

Chapter 1097 – Three Consecutive Strikes

“Dragon Whipping The World!”

It was exactly as Chu Feng have expected, after Bai Ruochen displayed her might, she launched an attack at him.

The Platinum Dragon Whip that flickered with a silvery light now appeared like an actual living dragon as it lashed toward Chu Feng. A frightening oppressive might invisible to the naked eye also came crashing toward Chu Feng.

That oppressive might cause even the space to tremble; there was no need to mention its effect on Chu Feng. However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng did not cower in the slightest. Instead, his eyes were filled with confidence.

“This move is created by me utilizing the characteristic of the Demon Sealing Sword. This is the first time since I’ve created it that I am using it. This move is still nameless at the moment. Today, I shall name it Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng brandished the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand. His pitch-black sword drew a crescent shaped arc in mid-air. After that, an enormous crescent shaped light ray emerged explosively from the arc.

Dark black colored light rays, they were the commonly used attacks by Chu Feng when he was holding the Demon Sealing Sword. However, the light ray this time around was completely

different from before.

Not only did its size increase by tenfold, even its might was increased by tenfold. Most importantly, when the crescent shaped light ray appeared, terrifying sounds was heard from the light ray.

Those sounds sounded like weeping, screaming, snarling, and the cry of beasts. Occasionally, it sounded like the crying of grievances from souls. Occasionally, it sounded like the display of might from demons. Essentially, it was extremely frightening.

As for this, this was the peak strength of the Demon Sealing Sword.

As implied by the name of the Demon Sealing Sword, the Demon Sealing Sword was a sword used to seal demons. Its true strength lies not on the sword itself; instead, it lies on the evils sealed within the sword.

At this moment, Chu Feng have lifted the seal off the evils. Moreover, he ingeniously fused them to his own attack, creating a completely new attack, the Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash.

As for the reason why Chu Feng decided to name it the Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash, it was because the first time Chu Feng used this move was to deal with Bai Ruochen's Dragon Whipping The World.

Thus, as implied by its name, Chu Feng planned to use this move

to destroy Bai Ruochen's Dragon Whipping The World.

Actually, these two moves displayed from apex Royal Armaments both possessed world-shaking might. They were both exceedingly terrifying. However, as for which skill was stronger and which was weaker, that would soon be determined.

"Rumble."

As the world trembled, as the crowd watched from the sidelines, Chu Feng's Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash and Bai Ruochen's Dragon Whipping The World finally collided.

Bai Ruochen's Dragon Whipping The World was cast by her Royal Armament itself. Although it was fierce, it still remained that its user Bai Ruochen was a female. Her techniques were more of an incorporation of both strength and gentleness rather than one of only strength.

As for Chu Feng's Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash, it was completely different for him. There was close to no flaw in his tyrannic strength. Thus, this allowed him to display the might of his attack beautifully. In the end, he managed to obtain dominance.

"Swoosh. Rustle."

The collision of their two attacks created an enormous ripple. However, the might of the Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash

was more powerful. Moreover, the two attacks ended up in a direct collision, attacking one another. This lead to the Platinum Dragon Whip being sent flying back back alongside the appearance of the ripple.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen tightly held onto the Platinum Dragon Whip. However, because the power that was sending the Platinum Dragon Whip flying was truly too powerful, it leads to her being unable to control the Platinum Dragon Whip and actually get flipped a circle in midair by the Platinum Dragon Whip that continued to fly backwards. She was nearly flung out from the inner circle.

"This... Eldest senior sister actually..."

Although neither party were injured in the aftermath, it remained that Chu Feng stood where he was originally and was not affected in the slightest while Bai Ruochen was flipped three hundred sixty degrees by her own Royal Armament.

This slight difference was sufficient to determine the victor. In this battle, Chu Feng's Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash was indeed stronger than Bai Ruochen's Dragon Whipping The World. The name he gave it, 'Dragon Slaying,' was not in vain.

However, this result was something that the Ascension Sect's people could not believe.

Who was Bai Ruochen? She was their Ascension Sect's trump card that they planned to stun all of the powers in the Cyanwood

Mountain with.

However, such a powerful Bai Ruochen actually did not manage to obtain any advantage in her several exchanges with Chu Feng. To the people from the Ascension Sect, this was an enormous shock, an inconceivable event.

Even though Chu Feng have used special means to increase his cultivation to the same level as Bai Ruochen's, rank three Martial King.

It remained that Chu Feng's true cultivation was that of a rank one Martial King. In other words, doesn't this mean that this Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple was truly even more powerful than Bai Ruochen?

"Do you still want to continue? Are you going to admit your defeat now or do I have to force you out from the inner circle?" For his Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash to be the victor in the contest, this brought about a great amount of joy to Chu Feng. With a beaming smile, he asked Bai Ruochen.

To everyone's surprise, Bai Ruochen who was thoroughly enraged by Chu Feng earlier had actually calmed down and said. "As matters stand, I have no choice but to admit that you're very powerful."

"However, this sparring concerned one's honor; there is no way that I will ever admit defeat."

As Bai Ruochen said those words, a faintly detectable fierceness appeared on her beautiful face. This genius woman has finally become completely serious.

However, while that the contest earlier was definitely not Bai Ruochen's trump card, Chu Feng was no ordinary character either. Thus, he displayed a relieved smile and said. "In that case, you want me to force you out from the inner circle?"

"Heh, it is not that you are going to force me out from the inner circle, it is I who am going to force you out from the outer circle."

Suddenly, a cold grin emerged on Bai Ruochen's mouth. After that, the fierceness in her eyes became even stronger. Layers upon layers of boundless king level martial power began to burst forth from her body.

She tightly held her Platinum Dragon Whip with one hand. As for the other hand, she suddenly extended it open and shouted. "Mortal Taboo, Triple Strike!"

Once Bai Ruochen said those words, her fail and soft body began to burst forth with powerful and fierce king level martial power like an exploding volcano.

Most shockingly, after the fierce king level martial powers left Bai Ruochen's body, they formed three life forms and stood in the airspace above Bai Ruochen.

A thousand-meter-long enormous dragon. With a body covered in flames that surged nonstop.

A hundred-meter-long sword. With a silver body, it was flickering with light.

A tall and enormous creature. With body covered in sharp blades, it was snarling repeatedly.

These were not true life forms. Instead, they were three powerful martial skills.

They were not ordinary martial skills. Instead, they were Taboo Martial Skills that contained Taboo Power.

Three types of Taboo Martial Skills were displayed by Bai Ruochen at once. Most importantly, her long hair was fluttering, giving her the formidable might of a queen, and complexion remained rosy like before. This meant that even though she has displayed three such a martial skill, she was not majorly affected.

“She actually simultaneously used three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. Too terrifying! Is this eldest senior sister’s true strength?” Seeing this scene, all of the Ascension Sect’s disciples was stunned.

As the core disciples of the Ascension Sect, they naturally also knew Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. However, they also knew how frightening Mortal Taboo Martial Skills were. To use three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills at once, this was truly a powerful display.

“This girl, she’s actually this powerful.” Actually, at this moment, even Sikong Zhaixing’s face was covered with shock. He was stunned by Bai Ruochen’s display of her skills.

Chapter 1098 – The Outcome Of The Battle

To casually use three Mortal Taboos at once stunned everyone present.

However, it was not Bai Ruochen's true intention. After those three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills appeared, she did not immediately go on the offensive against Chu Feng. Instead, with a thought from her, she caused the three colossal monsters above her to fuse into one.

The three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills ended up becoming a single Mortal Taboo Martial Skill. Moreover, the might and strength of this Mortal Taboo Martial Skill was even more powerful than the three combined.

Flames, a roaring voice, sharp fangs and claws; if it was said that the three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills from before all possessed distinctive appearances and displayed their strong points, then the current Mortal Taboo Martial Skill fused from the three would be an unpredictable and fierce demonic beast. Not only did it possess an unpredictable form, it also contained the power to destroy the heavens and the earth.

"Martial Skill fusion, she actually fused Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. Moreover, she fused three of them!"

Seeing this scene, all the people from the crowd breathed in a mouthful of cold air. They discovered that they still had actually underestimated Bai Ruochen. What Bai Ruochen did was not as

simple as just simultaneously using three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills.

“It appears that Ruochen has finally become serious. In this situation, how would that Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple defend against it? This is truly causing me to be filled with anticipation.” Right at the moment when everyone was being stunned, Bai Ruochen’s mother, this extraordinary Madam Sectmaster, was extremely calm.

As Bai Ruochen’s mother, she knew her daughter’s strength extremely well. Thus, regardless of what sort of techniques and skills Bai Ruochen might display, she, as her mother, would not be surprised. After all, all of this was something that she was already well aware of.

However, she was not a simple character. At the time when everyone’s attention was focused on whether Chu Feng would be able to defend against Bai Ruochen’s attack or not, she noticed that, even though Bai Ruochen fused three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, Chu Feng still had a calm and collected expression on his face.

This meant that Chu Feng possessed a certain level of confidence in himself in being able to answer Bai Ruochen’s attack. However, what she was unsure of was how Chu Feng would answer it. Thus, she was looking forward to it greatly.

“Chu Feng. I shall borrow your words. Are you going to admit defeat, or do you want me to force you out of the outer circle?”

“If you were to admit your defeat, you would still be able to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. However, if you refuse to admit defeat, I will not be able to guarantee that you will remain alive after this attack of mine.” Bai Ruochen spoke. At this moment, confidence appeared on her icy-cold and incomparably beautiful face.

“Heh...” However, to the advice given him by Bai Ruochen, Chu Feng merely chuckled lightly. He then said, “It seems that you have decided to have me force you out of the inner circle.”

“Ingrate.” Seeing that Chu Feng actually did not put her in his eyes, Bai Ruochen was enraged once again. With an intention, the fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Skill that floated above her began to snarl. With an oppressive might that appeared to be able to bring about the destruction of the heavens and the earth, it descended from above as if to bring about punishment to Chu Feng.

“What a frightening might.”

As that fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Skill descend from above, not only did it cause the surrounding space to crumble, it made even the earth below tremble like an earthquake.

Before this sort of scene, not to mention the disciples of the Ascension Sect, even those two elders began to sweat cold sweat. Even though this attack was not aimed at them, they still felt fear from it because it was truly too terrifying. If the attack had been aimed at them, then they would definitely have been killed.

However, who would've thought that before such a terrifying attack, Chu Feng would actually close his eyes. Moreover, at this moment, with Chu Feng as the center, the space around him began to tremble.

At this moment, the trembling of Chu Feng's surroundings began to grow stronger and stronger. There were even spatial cracks appearing. An extremely powerful aura was pressuring the space around him so intensely that it was about to shatter it completely.

In this sort of circumstance, the boundless king level martial power from nature began to gather towards Chu Feng like a hurricane.

"This sensation, could it be?!" Sensing the change brought forth by Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen's expression also changed, as if she had realized something.

"Boom."

Right at this moment, Chu Feng abruptly opened his eyes. When he opened his eyes, an extremely sharp aura emerged from them.

"Darn it!"

Seeing the change in Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen immediately started to panic. That was because she determined that her guess was correct; Chu Feng really had grasped the technique that she had

guessed.

At this moment, she urged all of her strength to accelerate her fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Skill toward Chu Feng. She wanted to defeat Chu Feng before he could use his technique.

However, she still underestimated Chu Feng. At this moment, numerous crimson colored gases were already being emitted from Chu Feng's body.

Those gases were extremely strange. While they appeared to be very sharp in shape, they also appeared to be very fluid. Not only were there an innumerable amount of them, they were also emitting wails like ghosts and howls like wolves. Those noises were extremely terrifying; it was as if they were demons from the underworld.

Most importantly, at the moment when the crimson colored gases appeared, the sky immediately changed in color. Not only did these gases possess a frightening power, their speed was also astonishingly fast. In merely an instant, they had covered every corner of this region of sky.

At this moment, Chu Feng's lips moved. One word at a time, he said, "Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash!!!"

"First slash!"

"Boom."

As his voice landed, it was like the command of a ruler. Those strange and frightening gases gave off a howl and then, bringing with them the might to destroy heaven and earth, charged toward Bai Ruochen's incoming fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Technique.

In the end, with a loud 'kacha' sound, a crimson colored cross-shaped slash landed the fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

"Boom." After that single strike, the fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Skill that contained a boundless might was turned into boundless mists and a fierce hurricane as it dissipated.

Bai Ruochen's martial skill that fused three different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills was easily defeated by Chu Feng.

Such a scene stunned everyone. Astonishment filled their wide-open eyes.

"Second slash!"

However, Chu Feng did not stop his attack. Without giving anyone any time to react, Chu Feng lightly shouted once again. At that time, another crimson colored slash appeared and charged toward Bai Ruochen.

Before the force of that crimson colored slash, everywhere it passed, and even the space before it, began to shatter like broken glass.

“Damn it!”

Chu Feng’s Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash appeared too suddenly. Moreover, its might surpassed everyone’s imagination. Before it, Bai Ruochen had no alternatives. In order to live, she could only move her body and jump backwards, away from the slash.

“Buzz.”

However, right at this moment, that crimson colored slash suddenly dissolved. It was actually dispelled by Chu Feng. At the same time, the frightening oppressive might emitting from Chu Feng’s body also disappeared. Tranquility returned to the surrounding space.

The crowd was a bit surprised by Chu Feng’s unexpected action. Originally, they thought that Chu Feng’s power was limited, and that he had become unable to continue using this terrifying martial skill. However, when they saw that Chu Feng still had a rosy complexion and appeared to not be affected in the slightest, they knew that he did indeed have the ability to continue.

When the crowd cast their gazes toward Bai Ruochen, they suddenly came to a realization.

It turned out that in order to dodge Chu Feng’s Earth Taboo Martial Skill, Bai Ruochen had already jumped out from the inner circle.

The outcome of this sparring was determined. The Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple Chu Feng had won.

Obtaining The Remnants

Chapter 1099 – I Have A Matter That I'd Like To Request

Silence. At this moment, silence filled the region. Everyone's eyes were fixed onto the sky above.

Shock. It was impossible for them to not be shocked. When Bai Ruochen, the trump card of their Ascension Sect, was defeated by a Southern Cyanwood Forest that they looked down upon, the emotions that filled their hearts were not simply shock and astonishment.

"Clap clap clap…" However, right at this moment, a loud and clear applause was suddenly heard.

Shifting their gazes toward the sound, the crowd saw a white-haired old man standing not far in the distance and clapping his hands in applause.

This old man had a truly aged appearance. He appeared to have lived for at least two hundred years. However, he had a kind appearance as well; especially that smile on his face, it gave off a very amiable feeling.

"We pay our respects to Lord Sectmaster." Upon seeing this individual, the people of the Ascension Sect, with the exception of Madam Sectmaster and Bai Ruochen, all hurried to courteously greet him.

Even Sikong Zhaixing did not dare to be disrespectful; he cupped his fist respectfully to greet this old man. “Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster also pays his respects to the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster.”

“Hey, Headmaster Sikong, we are of the same generation. There is no need for you to pay such respects to me. You can just call me by my name.” While the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster said those words, he had already arrived before Sikong Zhaixing and helped him up.

“Since Sectmaster Zhou said it like this, then Sikong Zhaixing will also treat you as a close friend.” Seeing this, Sikong Zhaixing also stopped trying to be formal.

“Hey, that’s more like it.” The Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster nodded. He then looked to Chu Feng and asked, “Little friend, may I know of your famed name?”

“Junior’s name is Chu Feng. I pay my respects to senior sectmaster.” Chu Feng responded respectfully.

“Little friend, you are truly talented. You were actually able to use an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill with such ease; for my daughter to be defeated by you, that too is reasonable.”

The Ascension Sect’s Sect Master nodded. He then turned to Sikong Zhaixing and said, “Headmaster Sikong, you have truly obtained a great disciple. Congratulations, congratulations.”

The words spoken by the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster caused Sikong Zhaixing to beam with smiles while lightly nodding to show that he had received the praise.

"Senior sectmaster, earlier, Miss Bai said that as long as I could force her out of the inner circle, this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda would remain our Southern Cyanwood Forest's possession and that your Ascension Sect would not make use of it anymore. May I know if these words are still valid?" Chu Feng suddenly asked.

"Of course. Since I have already consented to this matter, we will definitely keep our word." Right at this moment, the Madam Sectmaster suddenly spoke. As she spoke, she flew over to the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster's side. Then, with a charming smile, she asked, "Isn't that right, Zhixian?"

"Heh, since you have already consented to it, those words would naturally be valid. Furthermore, this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda is something made by the Southern Cyanwood Forest to begin with." The Ascension Sect's Sectmaster smiled as he nodded. It could be seen that their relationship was very good.

However, from Chu Feng's point of view, he believed that Bai Ruochen's mother would be, at the very most, forty years old, and her beauty was still present. As for the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster, he had lived for at least two hundred years and was a true rotten old man.

As for their strength, both of them were unfathomably powerful. Chu Feng was unable to determine who was stronger and who was

weaker. From that, even if the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster was stronger, he would likely not be that much stronger than the Madam Sectmaster.

Comparatively, the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster truly appeared to be a bit unable to match up to his beautiful Madam Sectmaster. After all, the Madam Sectmaster possessed such cultivation at such an age. When she reached the Acension Sect's Sectmaster's age, her cultivation would definitely surpass the Acension Sect's Sectmaster by leaps and bounds.

Thus, Chu Feng was confused. With how outstanding this Madam Sectmaster was, and how she possessed a genius daughter like Bai Ruochen, it meant that her talent in martial cultivation must be extremely high. Why then would she marry the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster?

Perhaps she had an ulterior motive? However, Chu Feng was unable to determine what this Acension Sect could have that she would want.

Since he was unable to determine it, Chu Feng decided not to bother with it. After all, this was not something related to him. Moreover, neither the Acension Sect's Sectmaster nor Bai Ruochen's mother appeared to be muddled people. Since he was willing to have her as his wife, then no one had the right to interfere.

Thus, Chu Feng also took the gazes of the crowd into consideration. He pointed to the formation the ninety-nine Ascension Sect disciples used to train earlier and said, "Since the

words are valid, when will you all be removing this formation?”

“Little friend, go ahead and enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda first. When you return from the pagoda, I will remove this formation.” The Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster said.

“That would be fine.” Seeing this, Chu Feng also did not bother with superfluous words anymore. He proceeded to walk directly toward the widely opened entrance of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please wait a moment.” However, right at this moment, the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster spoke and stopped Chu Feng.

“Senior Sectmaster, is there something you need?” Chu Feng asked.

“This old man indeed has a matter that I’d like to request of you,” said the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster.

“Senior, please speak,” said Chu Feng.

The Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster did not directly respond to Chu Feng. Instead, he looked to the two elders and the ninety-nine disciples, and said, “Elders, the time is late. You can take these disciples and return.”

“Yes.” Seeing this, the two elders and the ninety-nine disciples

hurriedly left. They did not dare to stay here anymore.

At this moment, Chu Feng realized that if the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster truly wanted to request something of him, then that matter would definitely be a confidential matter. At the very least, it was something that these elders and disciples did not know about.

As expected, after those elders and disciples left, the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster spoke. He first looked to Sikong Zhaixing and said, "I believe that Headmaster Sikong knew that my master, our Ascension Sect's previous sectmaster, passed away five years ago."

"I have heard about Senior Liu passing away." Sikong Zhaixing nodded.

"In that case, does Headmaster Sikong know how my master died?" the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster asked.

"Senior Liu possessed an unfathomable cultivation. However, he was very old. I believe that he should've died from old age?" said Sikong Zhaixing.

"You are half correct. My master was indeed reaching the limit of his life. However, he did not die of old age. Instead, he died in this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda." The Ascension Sect's Sectmaster said.

"Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda?" Hearing those words,

Sikong Zhaixing was unable to contain his shock.

"Truth be told, it was not just your Southern Cyanwood Forest that failed to reach the peak of this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. No one else has managed to do it either. Even all of our Ascension Sect's successive generations of seniors have failed to reach the peak."

"My master, during his youth, was already a top-rated genius within our Ascension Sect. Even after he entered the Cyanwood Mountain, he became a famous core disciple there. If it wasn't for him insisting on returning to the Ascension Sect, then he would definitely possess a very high status within the Cyanwood Mountain."

"It could be said that he left behind many legends in his lifetime of cultivation. However, he was also one of the many people that lost in their challenge against this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda."

"This was a matter that gnawed at my master's heart his entire life. Thus, he wanted to, before his death from old age, attempt to challenge the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda once more."

"However, who would've thought that after he entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he would never return."

"After a year of my master not returning, I knew that my master might've encountered a mishap within the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. Thus, I declared to the outer world that my

master had died," said the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster.

"Senior sectmaster, wouldn't you know whether that senior is alive or not just by going in there and checking?" asked Chu Feng.

"I have tried entering it before. However, the pressure within the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was truly too enormous. When I reached the seventh floor, I was unable to take another step."

"As for my master, it was said that he could reach the eighth floor. Thus, I am unable to see my master." The Ascension Sect's sectmaster shook his head.

Chapter 1100 – The Sign Of Honesty

At this moment, Chu Feng took a glance at the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda and discovered that the pagoda only had ten floors. After hearing what the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster said, Chu Feng knew that every floor of this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda would definitely be harder than the previous one.

Thinking till this point, Chu Feng turned his gaze to Bai Ruochen and asked, "Miss Bai, you have also been to the pagoda before. May I know which floor you've managed to reach?"

Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen gave Chu Feng a glance of displeasure. Then, she snorted lowly. She did not tell him which floor she had reached. Instead, she expressed a great deal of discontent towards Chu Feng's question.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen's mother charmingly smiled and said, "My daughter's untalented. She has only reached the sixth floor."

"Oh?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng's gaze changed slightly. It was as if he had thought of something. However, he did not say anything; instead, he looked to the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster and asked, "If my guess is correct, senior sectmaster wants Chu Feng to help bring senior's master's remains back, right?"

"What little friend Chu Feng says is correct. If you are able to encounter my master's remains, I wish that you could bring them back intact." The Ascension Sect's Sectmaster nodded. Moreover,

his tone contained some traces of pleading.

“This is something that I should do. If this junior is capable of coming across senior sectmaster’s master’s remains, I will definitely bring them back.” Chu Feng nodded.

“Little friend Chu Feng, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda is a formation created by Senior Baili Xuankong. The formation is extremely powerful. If my master had not forced himself to climb the pagoda, he would definitely not have lost his life to it. Thus, little friend Chu Feng, you must not force yourself. If you feel that you cannot continue, it would be best for you to give up,” the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster advised.

“Thank you for the advice, senior. Chu Feng will definitely act within his abilities.” Chu Feng cupped his fist respectfully to express his thanks. After that, he entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.

As he entered through the entrance, the first thing that appeared before Chu Feng was a spirit formation gate. After passing through the spirit formation gate, he arrived at the true interior of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.

The Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda; when looking at it from the outside, it appeared to be an ordinary-sized ancient pagoda. However, when looked at from the inside, it was completely different.

At the very least, this first floor of the Southern Cyanwood

Forest's Pagoda was very vast. However, this was nothing strange either. This Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was an enormous formation to begin with. A powerful world spiritist was capable of creating a vast world. Thus, such a place was not a difficult creation for a world spiritist. Even Chu Feng, with his current abilities, could create one such pagoda.

When Chu Feng entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, he indeed felt a pressure. However, this pressure was simply unworthy of mention to Chu Feng.

Like this, Chu Feng did not bother to stay on the first floor for too long. Instead, he immediately began to climb the floors. Every floor that he climbed would increase the pressure. However, the pressure continued to remain within Chu Feng's range of tolerance.

Chu Feng continued onward unhindered. However, when he reached the sixth floor, he stopped.

The area within the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda became narrower the further up one reached. The sixth floor was vastly more narrow than the first floor.

Chu Feng looked to his surroundings, and displayed a smile as if he had seen through something. He said, "The sixth floor's pressure could stop Bai Ruochen? What a joke."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng continued onward. When he reached the eighth floor, Chu Feng paid especial

attention, and inspected his surroundings. However, he did not discover any human remains.

Just like this, Chu Feng continued toward the ninth floor. However, on the staircase connecting the eighth floor to the ninth floor, Chu Feng discovered some human remains.

These human remains appeared to be someone who had been climbing the stairs. It was evident that whoever it had been was trying to reach the ninth floor; unfortunately, that individual did not succeed, and instead died on the stairs.

Upon seeing this pile of human remains, Chu Feng did not even have to think about it to know that it must be the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster's master's remains.

"What a powerful cultivation." Chu Feng examined the human remains. Although this person had died long ago, and only a pile of bones remained, the bones were nevertheless extraordinary.

They were white like jade, and also emitted a faint glimmer. From a glance, they appeared to be a precious treasure. Actually, this pile of bones could indeed be considered to be a treasure.

When cultivators reach a certain point in their cultivation, their flesh would become extremely valiant. After their death, their cultivation would disappear, and their flesh, having lost the energy from their cultivation, would decompose.

However, the bones were different. The bones of cultivators, even though they might be inferior to the time when they were alive, would still be extremely hard. There were even people who used the bones of experts to create weapons.

As for this pile of bones, the source energy contained within it allowed Chu Feng to know that during the time when the owner of this pile of bones was alive, he was most definitely a Half Martial Emperor-level expert. However, Chu Feng was unable to determine what the exact cultivation of this expert was during the time he was alive.

“Wow, a Half Martial Emperor’s source energy. Quickly, help me absorb and refine it. This Queen will definitely be able to reach a breakthrough in her cultivation.” At this moment, Eggy was extremely excited. To her, the source energy from a Half Martial Emperor level expert was most definitely an object of great supplementary value.

“Eggy, when I enter the Cyanwood Mountain, I’ll help you find source energy. However, as for this pile of human remains, we cannot use its source energy.” Chu Feng said in a difficult manner.

“Why?” Eggy cast a glance at Chu Feng. She was confused.

“I have promised the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster that I will bring his master’s remains out of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda intact. If we were to refine his master’s remains’ source energy, how could it still be considered to be intact?” said Chu Feng.

“In that case, you can help me refine the source energy and then destroy this pile of bones. Afterwards, when you return, you can just tell them that you never encountered it. Wouldn’t that solve the problem then?” said Eggy.

“To accept one’s request, one must be honest. How could I possibly agree to the request from the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster and then go on behind his back to do such a dishonest and unjust thing?” said Chu Feng.

“What do you suggest we do then? Are we to return this pile of remains to them? Have you forgotten the treatment they gave you earlier?”

“Moreover, even if you return this pile of Half Martial Emperor remains with their source energy intact, it does not mean that the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster would not take it for himself. In that case, is it not better for you to use it yourself?” said Eggy.

“I feel that the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster is a person who greatly reveres his master. Moreover, even if he refined his master’s source energy, that would be his personal business. As for my business, that would be bringing this pile of remains back intact,” said Chu Feng.

“Sigh. Forget about it. I am unable to win against you in an argument. This Queen will give up on this source energy, is that fine now? Go, put it away, let’s continue onward.” Eggy curled her lips. Although she wanted to refine the source energy, she did not

get angry because Chu Feng refused to do that for her.

"Eggy, rest assured. After I enter the Cyanwood Mountain, I will find time to help you find source energy to help you restore your strength."

Although Eggy did not get angry, Chu Feng was still able to tell that she wanted to restore her strength urgently. Thus, he made the resolution to definitely help Eggy in the future. After all, Eggy had done a great deal for him.

"Don't bother with that, this Queen is not that worried. Moreover, if you wanted to restore my strength, even if you are to exhaust yourself to death, you would not be able to find enough source energy to restore my strength. At the very least, it would be hopeless in this Holy Land of Martialism."

"You do not have to worry about the matter of source energies. Just help this Queen refine the source energies if you are to come across them. If you do not, then just forget about it. It is more important to spend the time on increasing your strength. If your father was to accept you as his son, wouldn't the problem be solved if you have him remove the seal on me? I believe that your father would have this ability."

"Even if your father does not, your mother definitely does. After all, it was her who sealed me in you," said Eggy.

Hearing those words from Eggy, Chu Feng's heart felt a burst of warmth. He knew very well that Eggy was thinking for his benefit.

However, the more Eggy acted this way, the more guilty Chu Feng felt. Especially during the moment when he put the pile of bones with the dense source energy away, the guilt he felt at that moment was heart-piercing.

But since he had accepted another's request, he must be loyal and honest. This source energy was something that Chu Feng could not touch.

Therefore, he decided that in the future, he would definitely find a way to find even better source energy for Eggy. Otherwise, he would not be able to soothe his guilt toward Eggy.

this is a reference to the tone/pitch of her snort being low.

Chapter 1101 – Mysterious Gaze

After putting the Ascension Sect's previous Sectmaster's remains away, Chu Feng arrived onto the ninth floor.

When he arrived onto the ninth floor, the pressure from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda became very enormous. It was even comparable to the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

However, this amount of pressure was still not a problem for Chu Feng. After all, he was able to withstand the pressure at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, so how could the pressure here possibly affect him?

However, as he continued onward up the stairs leading to the tenth floor, at the time when he arrived before the juncture to the tenth floor, another spirit formation gate appeared before him.

With the experience that Chu Feng possessed, he felt that this spirit formation gate was extraordinary. Although it appeared nothing but ordinary; there was a large possibility that there would be a formation array on the other side of this spirit formation gate. Moreover, it would not be a simple one. Likely, it would be the final checkpoint of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, the thing that would be hardest to pass.

"It would appear that trying to pass through this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda is more difficult than I expected. No wonder no one has managed to reach the top after all these

thousands of years.”

Having reached this point, Chu Feng had no other option. If he wanted to reach the top, he had to enter this place.

Thus, Chu Feng did not hesitate and directly entered the spirit formation gate.

“Boom.”

At the moment when he stepped past the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng suddenly felt his vision turn dark. At this instant, it felt like there were explosions running through his brain. While his eyes were fuzzy, his ears were rumbling.

“What a nauseating formation array.”

Chu Feng determined in his heart that the situation wasn’t good. This formation array was truly too nauseating. It did not test one’s endurance; instead, it directly affected one’s senses.

At this moment, all five of Chu Feng’s senses were being affected. It gave him a very nauseating sensation. There was nothing Chu Feng could do to change that. All he could do was to continue onward through sheer willpower.

This was truly a type of torture enough to cause one’s collapse. Even Chu Feng was beginning to sway slightly.

That was because he discovered that if he were to stop moving, the effect on his senses would be tolerable. However, once he began to move, the effect would increase. However, if he were to retreat, then the effect would disappear completely.

But, Chu Feng could not retreat. After all, this matter not only concerned the honor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, it also concerned his honor.

Therefore, Chu Feng could only continue onward. Even if his willpower crumbled, even if he encountered life-threatening danger, Chu Feng would still not give up. Furthermore, at this moment, Chu Feng had some confidence in himself.

Finally, with Chu Feng's tenacious willpower, the nauseating sensation and the feeling of his consciousness in disarray disappeared. What appeared before Chu Feng was a spirit formation gate.

Turning back to look, Chu Feng was able to see the spirit formation gate that led to the tenth floor. It turned out that what he had walked through earlier had merely been a long hallway.

On all four walls of this long hallway shone bright, glittering runes and symbols. Most importantly, Chu Feng actually felt a trace of familiar aura from this place. It was Bai Ruochen's aura.

"That girl is indeed lying. What does she mean by saying she only reached the sixth floor, she has clearly reached the ninth floor and

even walked this long hallway."

"However, why did she lie?" Chu Feng thought for a moment. He did not understand why Bai Ruochen lied. However, he knew that she had not passed the test of the long hallway. She had only gotten one third of the way through before giving up. As for Chu Feng, he had passed through the entire hallway.

Thinking to this part, Chu Feng displayed a complacent smile on his face. That was because the final test was indeed extremely hard. However, he had managed to succeed.

At this moment, Chu Feng took a step forward. He passed through that spirit formation gate. When his vision returned, he had entered the tenth floor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

Compared to the ninth floor, the tenth floor was even more narrow and truly even smaller.

However, that was not important. What was important was that in this small and narrow space was a very important item.

It was a stone sculpture of an old man. This old man possessed a large and robust figure, and a handsome appearance. With the extraordinary aura displayed by the sculpture, one could tell with a single glance that the old man had been an extraordinary expert.

Most importantly, this old man was holding a sword in his hand.

This sword was a meter long. It was not part of the sculpture; it was an actual sword. However, if one was to carefully inspect it, one would discover that it was not a sword. Instead, it was a key, an extraordinary key.

“Spirit formation key.” With a single glance, Chu Feng was able to recognize what it was.

After that, Chu Feng began to carefully inspect his surroundings. He discovered that, other than the sculpture and the spirit formation key that the sculpture held, there was nothing else on this tenth floor.

At this moment, Chu Feng was pretty certain that the sculpture was that of his Southern Cyanwood Forest’s founder, Baili Xuankong.

As for the key in Baili Xuankong’s hand, it should be the keepsake.

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respect to ancestor.” Thinking to this point, Chu Feng paid his respects to the sculpture.

After all, he was a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, and Baili Xuankong was the ancestor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Thus, even though it was only a sculpture, Chu Feng still could not disrespect Baili Xuankong and had to pay his respects to him.

After paying his respects, Chu Feng walked forward. He wanted to remove the key from the sculpture.

“Buzz.”

However, who would’ve thought that right after Chu Feng’s hand touched that spirit formation key, a special energy would rush into his hand. Immediately after, the energy returned to the spirit formation key.

The most fearful thing was that after the energy returned to the spirit formation key, it actually brought Chu Feng’s aura along with it. At this moment, a binding was cast onto Chu Feng’s body by that spirit formation key.

“Automatically recognizing its master?” Chu Feng was surprised. Even though he had expected this spirit formation key to be extraordinary, he did not expect it to be this powerful and actually capable of recognizing its master.

However, Chu Feng was unable to understand. As a keepsake, this spirit formation key should be left in the care of the Ascension Sect. For it to actually recognize him as its master, what exactly was the meaning behind that?

However, since Baili Xuankong had arranged it so, there would definitely be a reason for it. Thus, Chu Feng did not bother to overthink it, picked up the spirit formation key, and began to walk towards the exit.

“This sensation?” However, right when Chu Feng reached the spirit formation gate, his gaze suddenly flashed. Immediately after, he hurried to turned around and cast his gaze onto the sculpture of Baili Xuankong.

That was because earlier, Chu Feng had felt that someone was watching him from behind. As for the source of that gaze, it was precisely from the eyes of the sculpture of Baili Xuankong.

However, this sculpture did not appear to be abnormal at all. Like before, it was very calm and quiet. With doubt in his heart, Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes to inspect the sculpture. However, he still did not find anything.

“Could it have been a misperception?” Chu Feng was very confident in his sensitivity. Thus, he did not feel that the sensation he had had earlier had been a misperception. But, since he was unable to determine any abnormality with this sculpture, Chu Feng had no choice but to accept it as such.

“Lord Ancestor, this disciple will be leaving.” However, before Chu Feng left, he once again paid his respects to the sculpture of Baili Xuankong. Only then did he turn around to leave.

This time, Chu Feng did not feel the sensation of being watched. However, his heart remained restless. After all, since such a thing had happened, he felt it to be very strange.

That was because the sensation of the gaze that he had felt earlier

seemed to have been from a human.

Chapter 1102 – The Occasion Has Arrived

Chu Feng walked out of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. When he walked out of the gates, he discovered that the Acension Sect's sectmaster, Sikong Zhaixing, Bai Ruochen and Bai Ruochen's mother were all still outside.

When Sikong Zhaixing and the others saw that Chu Feng safely walked out of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, they all heaved a breath of relief. After all, this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was no small matter. Although it was easy to enter, coming out might not necessarily be easy too.

"This is?"

When everyone saw the spirit formation key that Chu Feng held in his hand, they were all shocked. Especially the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Bai Ruochen, and Bai Ruochen's mother; a boundless amount of astonishment was being displayed on their faces. It was as if they recognized that spirit formation key.

"Lord Headmaster, Senior Sectmaster, this is something that I discovered on the tenth floor. I believe it should be the keepsake that our ancestor left behind." Chu Feng held the spirit formation key and said as he walked forward.

"Chu Feng, you reached the top?" At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing's face was filled with joy and ecstasy. Although he had suspected that might be the case, when Chu Feng said those words, it was equivalent to Chu Feng declaring that he had reached the

top.

"That's right, this is it." As for the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, he was directly handed the spirit formation key by Chu Feng. The Ascension Sect's sectmaster did not try to conceal his expression, thus the joy on his face was not inferior to that of Sikong Zhaixing in the slightest.

After he said those words, Sikong Zhaixing became even more excited. Since the Ascension Sect's sectmaster admitted to it, it meant even more that what Chu Feng brought back was the keepsake, and that he truly succeeded.

It had already been several thousand years since the Southern Cyanwood Forest's founder, Baili Xuankong, established the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. In these several thousand years, countless people from their Southern Cyanwood Forest tried to climb the pagoda. However, not one of them had succeeded.

Yet today, Chu Feng actually did. He successfully obtained the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. How could Sikong Zhaixing possibly not be excited?

The dreams of countless generations from the Southern Cyanwood Forest had actually been accomplished in his generation. Most importantly, at this moment, Sikong Zhaixing believed even more firmly that Chu Feng was the person that Baili Xuankong had been waiting for, the hope of their Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“This...” However, right at the moment when Sikong Zhaixing was immersed in joy, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster began to frown.

“Sectmaster Zhou, is there something wrong?” Seeing this, Sikong Zhaixing hurriedly asked. He truly feared that there would be something wrong.

Right now, he was certain that Chu Feng was their Southern Cyanwood Forest’s hope. However, he could not guarantee that nothing would happen to Chu Feng in the Cyanwood Mountain.

Thus, he hoped from the bottom of his heart that the Ascension Sect would be willing to help them and protect Chu Feng. If that was the case, he would feel a lot more relieved.

“Headmaster Sikong, little friend Chu Feng, come with me.” Suddenly, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster soared into the sky. Bai Ruochen and her mother also followed behind him.

They did not immediately fly away. Instead, they stood in the air and looked to Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing; they were waiting for them.

Seeing this, Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing looked to each other and then soared into the sky to follow the other three.

Just like this, with the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster leading them, Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing were brought to an exceptionally

grand and glorious ancient palace.

This ancient palace was truly extraordinary. Not only did it possess a grand exterior, there were also multiple layers of spirit formations placed on it, and it even possessed management elders as guards. From a single glance, they could tell that this was a forbidden area of the Ascension Sect.

The Ascension Sect's sectmaster brought Chu Feng and the others into the ancient palace.

After entering the ancient palace, Chu Feng discovered that the interior of the palace was also extremely imposing. However, what caught Chu Feng's attention the most was the enormous sculpture within the palace.

The sculpture was close to a hundred meters tall, and appeared very magnificent. However, what shocked Chu Feng the most was that the sculpture's appearance was exactly the same as the sculpture that he saw at the top of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

"This is..." Seeing this sculpture, doubt emerged in Chu Feng's eyes.

This ancient palace was not only magnificent, it also appeared to have been constructed a very long time ago. One could tell that it was a sacred place of the Ascension Sect. However, why would they place the sculpture of their Southern Cyanwood Forest's ancestor in the center of this sort of sacred place?

“Junior Zhou Zhixian pays his respect to ancestor.” Right at the moment when he was doubting, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster suddenly kneeled to the ground and kowtowed to the sculpture.

“Junior Sikong Zhaixing pays his respect to senior Ouyang.” At the same time, Sikong Zhaixing actually also knelt to the ground and paid great respects to the sculpture.

“Senior Sikong, this is?” Seeing this, Chu Feng seemed to have realized something. Thus, he asked Sikong Zhaixing through voice transmission.

“This is the founder of the Ascension Sect, our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestor’s close friend. Accordingly, we should also kneel to pay our respects,” replied Sikong Zhaixing.

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respect to senior Ouyang.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng cupped his fist respectfully to that sculpture. However, he did not pay his respects as severely with kneeling.

The reason for that was very simple. Even if this person was the close friend of Baili Xuankong, the founder of the Ascension Sect was, after all, not Chu Feng’s ancestor. Thus, Chu Feng could either kneel or not kneel to pay his respects. As for Chu Feng, he elected to not kneel, simply because this was not his ancestor.

“Yoh, this is truly strange. So the sculpture on top of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda was actually that of the

Ascension Sect's ancestor?" At this moment, Eggy was unable to contain herself and spoke out. Earlier, like Chu Feng, she had thought that the sculpture was that of Baili Xuankong.

Actually, Chu Feng was also very surprised at this moment. Thus, he sent a voice transmission to Sikong Zhaixing and asked once again, "Senior Sikong, the Ascension Sect possessed the sculpture of their founder. How come I have never seen the sculpture of our senior Baili Xuankong in our Southern Cyanwood Forest?"

"Regarding this, it was said that our Southern Cyanwood Forest's ancestor did not permit others to create portraits or sculptures of him. That is the reason why our Southern Cyanwood Forest does not have a sculpture of Ancestor Baili," said Sikong Zhaixing.

"So that's the reason why." Chu Feng nodded. He did not bother to think too much about it. After all, some people were strange to begin with, and there were indeed people who were not fond of having their appearances casually depicted by other people.

Right at this moment, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, who had displayed his great respect through kneeling and kowtowing, stood back up and asked Chu Feng, "Little friend Chu Feng, you have been recognized as the master of this spirit formation key, right?" Moreover, the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng was very serious. Being fixed upon by such a gaze caused Chu Feng to feel a bit uncomfortable.

However, Chu Feng did not lie. Instead, he nodded and said, "Junior has indeed become the master of this spirit formation key. Might there be something wrong with that?"

“Amazing, truly too amazing. You were actually capable of being recognized by this formation spirit key as its master.” Hearing those words, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster looked as if a weight had been lifted off his mind. While inspecting Chu Feng, he nodded and praised. His state appeared to be slightly emotional.

While this was happening, the gaze with which Bai Ruochen looked at Chu Feng also turned to one of shock. As for Bai Ruochen’s mother, her gaze was even more complicated.

Just like this, after a long while, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster turned his gaze to Sikong Zhaixing and said, “Headmaster Sikong, so many years have passed, so many seniors have died; I believe it is time that I allow the world to know about this.”

“Sectmaster Zhou, you mean?” Sikong Zhaixing was confused.

“It is time to allow the world to know that our Ascension Sect and your Southern Cyanwood Forest are actually allied powers,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

Chapter 1103 – Dragon And Phoenix Dancing In The Skies

"Sectmaster Zhou, you mean to say?" At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing was immensely happy.

"My ancestor's words cannot be disobeyed. Back then, our ancestor said that as long as someone from your Southern Cyanwood Forest is capable of obtaining the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, our Ascension Sect would be in an alliance with your Southern Cyanwood Forest, and live and die alongside it, sharing everything."

"According to the words left by our ancestor, what little friend Chu Feng obtained was precisely the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. Hence, from today, our Ascension Sect shall be a part of your Southern Cyanwood Forest and your Southern Cyanwood Forest will also be a part of our Ascension Sect. As long as the Ascension Sect exist, the Southern Cyanwood Forest will also exist."

"Very well. From today hence, our Southern Cyanwood Forest will exist and perish alongside the Ascension Sect, sharing everything." Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing repeatedly nodded his head.

He was able to sense the sincerity of the Ascension Sect's sectmaster; they truly wanted to ally themselves with his Southern Cyanwood Forest. As for this, it was precisely what he had wished and hoped for. It was also the purpose for his coming this time around. And now, for this to actually happen, he would naturally

be extremely overjoyed.

"Headmaster Sikong, there is actually another reason why I brought you two here today. I wish to have little friend Chu Feng help me with a matter," said the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"Oh? Sectmaster Zhou, what might it be that you need help with?" asked Sikong Zhaixing.

"Senior sectmaster, if there is anything you need, feel free to ask away." Chu Feng also spoke.

"Regarding this, I would have to explain from the beginning." As the Ascension Sect's sectmaster said those words, he placed his hand onto his Cosmos Sack. As his Cosmos Sack flickered with light, a spirit formation key appeared in his hand.

This spirit formation key was very similar in appearance to the one that Chu Feng obtained. Other than a slight difference, it was simply identical.

Most importantly, these two spirit formation keys emitted the same sort of aura. It meant that the two of them ought to have been created by a single person and were both extraordinary items.

"Actually, back then, it was not only your Southern Cyanwood Forest's ancestor, Senior Baili, who gave your Southern Cyanwood Forest a difficult problem to solve, our Ascension Sect's ancestor also gave our Ascension Sect a difficult problem to solve."

“Although our Ascension Sect is currently not lacking in Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, they were all Martial Skills that our Ascension Sect’s seniors obtained themselves; none of them were related to our ancestor.”

“Thus, back then, our Ascension Sect’s ancestor did not leave behind his techniques to our Ascension Sect. At the very least, he did not pass on his special Martial Skills to us. Instead, he had placed them in a special place.”

“As for the place that stored our ancestor’s Martial Skills, it is this place.” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster said.

“Here?” Sikong Zhaixing was surprised. He was not surprised because this was the place where the Ascension Sect’s ancestor’s special Martial Skills were stored. Instead, he was surprised that the Ascension Sect’s ancestor had actually not passed his methods on to the Ascension Sect.

However, even with that being the case, the Ascension Sect still managed to become greatly developed. At the very least, it was many times stronger than his own Southern Cyanwood Forest. This shocked him, as it meant that it was not only because their ancestor Baili Xuankong did not leave his techniques to them that their Southern Cyanwood Forest had reached such a desolate state; it was also because they, the successive generations, were too weak.

It turned out that the true reason why their Southern Cyanwood

Forest had deteriorated so far was because of themselves.

"That's right. This is the place. Hidden in this place are the Taboo Martial Skills left behind by my ancestor. Not only are there Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, there is also an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill," said the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"Earthen Taboo Martial Skill?"

Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing was once again surprised. In the Holy Land of Martialism, Mortal Taboo Martial Skills were relatively numerous. However, Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were much rarer. At the very least, for powers like themselves, while they could train in Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, they did not currently have any Earthen Taboo Martial Skills to train in.

Even if someone managed to obtain an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, they would generally obtain those from some sort of ancient era's remnants. For Martial Skills like those, they would generally be limited to be used only by the person who obtained it, and were unable to be passed on to others.

Thus, there were very few places within the Southern Cyanwood Domain that possessed Earthen Taboo Martial Skills to train in. Other than the colossal Cyanwood Mountain, there were not many powers that possessed Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

If the Ascension Sect were to obtain an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that they could allow their disciples to train in, their reputation would definitely be much more resounding.

“Headmaster Sikong, have you ever heard before that our sect’s ancestor and senior Baili knew of a kind of fusion Martial Skill?”

“That Martial Skill is extremely valiant, and possessed the power to bring about destruction to the heavens and the earth. Even ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills would be no match before it.”

“Although it is a Martial Skill that cannot be used alone, as long as two individuals are present, they would be able to activate it. Furthermore, as long as it could be activated, practically nothing and no one would be able to stop its path. Using this Martial Skill, our ancestor’s names have resounded throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“That is something that I have heard of too. It is said that that Martial Skill is a special technique belonging to the two of them. It is also the reason why they were seen by the world as the best of friends.” Sikong Zhaixing nodded.

“In the words left behind by my ancestor, he said that the special fusion Martial Skill that he and senior Baili grasped is hidden in this place. As for that, it is the Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that I have mentioned,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“What? That fusion Martial Skill is actually still in existence?” Upon hearing those words, shock was written all over Sikong Zhaixing’s face. Even though he had only heard about the fusion Martial Skill, he knew that the fusion Martial Skill was Baili

Xuankong and the Ascension Sect's ancestor's supreme skill. Other than the two of them, there was simply no one else who knew about this fusion Martial Skill.

It was precisely because the fusion Martial Skill was extremely powerful and was used by fusing their martial powers, it led to the fusion Martial Skill to be practically unrivalled among the Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. It was this reason that led to many people feeling pity because it failed to be passed on.

Yet now, the fusion Martial Skill that their ancestors had grasped was actually still in existence. This meant that the exceptional Martial Skill that everyone thought to be lost was actually still in existence. How could Sikong Zhaixing not be excited for this?

However, after thinking about it, he felt a bit desolate. Although this fusion martial skill's fame was widespread, it was something shared by his Southern Cyanwood Forest's ancestor and the Ascension Sect's ancestor. Yet now, it was in the possession of the Ascension Sect. This inevitably caused him to feel a bit of jealousy for the Ascension Sect's good luck.

If it was to be said that a single Earthen Taboo Martial Skill would be able to cause the Ascension Sect's reputation to resound even greater, then this fusion Martial Skill would definitely be able to resound the name of the Ascension Sect throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain, and bring about countless outstanding younger generations that wanted to join the ranks of the Ascension Sect. With this, the Ascension Sect's power would rise abruptly.

"According to the words left behind by my ancestor, the fusion

Martial Skill is indeed still in existence, and is located in this place. Furthermore, that fusion Martial Skill possessed a name that few people knew – Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies," said the Ascension Sect's sectmaster with a great amount of certainty.

"Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, this is truly a great name," praised Sikong Zhaixing with admiration.

"Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies is not a Martial Skill that anyone could train in. Only heavenly geniuses like our ancestors are capable of learning it successfully. Furthermore, it required two people to know this fusion Martial Skill in order for it to be used."

"In our entire Ascension Sect, and your Southern Cyanwood Forest, I believe only my daughter, Bai Ruochen, and little friend Chu Feng, possess the potential required to learn this Martial Skill. Therefore, I wish that the two of them learn this Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies together," said the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"Truly?" Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing was immediately overjoyed. That was because the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies was no small matter. If Chu Feng was able to learn it, it would definitely be an extremely joyous occasion. That was because not only does the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies possess extraordinary power, it also signified a kind of inheritance, the inheritance from their Southern Cyanwood Forest's ancestor.

"Of course," The Ascension Sect's sectmaster gently stroked his beard and nodded. However, after that, he laughed and said,

“However, before that, we would still need to obtain my ancestor’s remains. This is what I wanted little friend Chu Feng to help me with.”

Chapter 1104 – Excessively Powerful

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

After he finished saying those words, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster began to move his hands and create all sorts of special hand seals.

At the same time, numerous streams of golden spirit energy spilled out from within his body like little serpents. They swam around in the air, and finally assimilated into the sculpture of the Ascension Sect’s ancestor.

“Buzz.” As the golden spirit energy assimilated with the sculpture, the sculpture began to emit a faint flicker of light. After that, it actually started to slowly move. Moreover, its speed began to grow faster and faster. When the sculpture completely moved to the side, a spirit formation gate actually appeared at the location where the sculpture was previously.

This spirit formation gate was square-shaped. However, it was no ordinary spirit formation gate. It was clear that the spirit formation gate had been created through spirit formation techniques. However, it appeared like an ‘actual’ gate. Most importantly, this spirit formation gate was impregnable. If one must find a weakness in this spirit formation gate, then there would only be one place — the two key holes. As long as one possessed the keys to those holes, one would be able to open the spirit formation gate.

“Swoosh.”

“Swoosh.”

Right at this moment, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster inserted the two spirit formation keys into the holes on the spirit formation gate. However, even though the keys had been inserted, there was still no change to the spirit formation gate.

“Ruochen, Chu Feng, it’s up to you two now.” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster appeared to have anticipated this. He cast his gaze toward Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

Seeing this, Bai Ruochen directly walked toward the spirit formation gate. Using her lily-white hands, she grasped the first spirit formation key, causing it to immediately radiate with light.

As the spirit formation key radiated with light, the spirit formation gate also began to dazzle with light. Furthermore, the runes and symbols on any portion of the spirit formation gate that the light touched would begin to move about, left and right, as if they were alive.

However, the light only covered half of the spirit formation gate. As for the other half, it remained the same as before, without any change.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally understood what was going on. After the spirit formation keys recognized their masters, only the

masters of their respective keys would be able to activate the keys. He was recognized as the master of one spirit formation key on top of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. As for the other key, it was obvious that it recognized Bai Ruochen as its master.

Thus, Chu Feng did not hesitate anymore and directly walked forward. Using his hand, he grabbed the key that had recognized him as its master. After grabbing it, the key in his hand began to emit light much like Bai Ruochen's spirit formation key.

The light assimilated into the spirit formation gate, illuminating its other half. At this moment, the runes and symbols on top of the spirit formation gate began to circulate through it. At the same time, rumbling also sounded out from within the spirit formation gate.

"Chu Feng, Ruochen, fall back." Seeing this, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster shouted loudly.

As for Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, they both leapt backward and away from the spirit formation gate.

"Buzz." After the two of them jumped back, the spirit formation gate actually began to disperse within the strong light. At this moment, a deep and bottomless tunnel, that no one knew where it led, appeared at the location where the spirit formation gate previously stood.

"This place is the location where my ancestor left the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies behind." At this moment, the

Ascension Sect's sectmaster was overjoyed. With a wave of his gown, he suddenly jumped. Bringing with him a powerful might, he was trying to enter into the tunnel.

"Boom."

However, right when his legs entered the tunnel, he was bounced back by a powerful force. The force of the rebound was so strong that it nearly caused him to crash into the wall.

"There's actually a protective screen?" At this moment, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was standing in the airspace above the palace hall after having been rebounded. He was frowning deeply; the joy on his face was completely gone, and replaced with shock.

"Allow me to try." Seeing this, Bai Ruochen's mother decided to give it a try. With a movement of her body and a sway of her long skirt, she arrived before the tunnel's entrance.

"Boom." However, like the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Bai Ruochen's mother was also launched backward by the force of the tunnel the moment she entered it.

"Woosh, woosh." However, she did not give up so easily. At the moment when she was ejected, she waved her hand and two flying needles, formed by martial energy and spirit power, were shot out by her toward the tunnel.

"Bang!" However, who would've thought, that the moment when

the two needles entered the tunnel, they were not bounced back. Instead, they were detonated by a formless power. The might of the power causing the explosion was so strong that it even brought an overwhelming shock to the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and Bai Ruochen's mother.

"This is not good, there is indeed a protective screen. If we try to force our way in, I fear that it might cost us our lives, for that protective screen is truly too powerful." Bai Ruochen's mother shook her head and came up with a conclusion of being unable to proceed.

"Why would it be like this? We have clearly already opened the spirit formation gate. Why is it that we cannot enter? Lord ancestor, why must you make things so difficult for us?..." The Acension Sect's sectmaster's face was filled with confusion and an expression which was hard to describe with words.

It was a kind of worried appearance. An extremely desolated worry. He had hoped for this day to come for a very long time. And now, the spirit formation gate was finally open. Yet, he was unable to enter it. This gave him the sensation of having all of his hopes being crushed in an instant; it was an extremely painful feeling.

"Chu Feng, what are you doing? Don't go over there." Right at this moment, Sikong Zhaixing suddenly shouted.

Upon hearing that shout, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and Bai Ruochen's mother noticed that Chu Feng had actually already arrived in front of the tunnel. Moreover, he was currently placing his foot into the tunnel.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? There’s an extremely powerful protective screen around that tunnel. Your cultivation is insufficient, do not try anything reckless.” At this moment, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster also spoke.

However, who would’ve thought that Chu Feng would actually ignore their warnings and directly enter the tunnel. But, to their enormous surprise, Chu Feng entered the tunnel safe and sound; there was no rejection from the protective screen.

“This… what is going on?” At this moment, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster was completely stunned.

Soon, Chu Feng flew back out from the tunnel and landed before them.

“I understand now. It is not that the protective screen is not there; instead, it only prevents us from entering. As for Chu Feng and Ruochen, they have opened this place. Thus, the two of them are not obstructed by the protective screen. Chu Feng, you are truly too smart.” Bai Ruochen’s mother suddenly came to a realization and began to praise Chu Feng repeatedly.

At this moment, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and Sikong Zhaixing also understood why Chu Feng did not heed their warnings earlier. It turned out that he had already guessed that this would be the case. Yet they, leaders of powers who have lived for numerous years, were unable to anticipate that.

This caused them to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. At the same time, they began to look at Chu Feng with a new light, they also felt ashamed of themselves.

“Senior Sectmaster, I suspect that only Miss Bai and I are able to enter this tunnel. Why don’t you allow Miss Bai and I to enter in your place and obtain your ancestor’s remnants for you?” Chu Feng suggested.

“Sigh. As the matter stands, there is no other alternative. Merely, Chu Feng, Ruochen, I believe that there would be a deep intention in the Lord Ancestor’s placing of such a restriction. I fear that there will be great difficulties and dangers within this tunnel. You two, you must be careful. If you are to encounter a hurdle that you cannot pass, you must not try to force your way through,” advised the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“Senior, please rest assured.” Chu Feng cupped his fist respectfully. Then, he looked to Bai Ruochen and said with a smile, “Miss Bai, let’s go.” After he finished those words, with a movement of his body, Chu Feng entered the tunnel.

“……”

Seeing this, Bai Ruochen curled her lips. She muttered something that no one else could hear, then moved her frail body and also entered into tunnel. Sure enough, there was no obstruction for her either.

As he saw the two of them disappearing into the tunnel, the

Ascension Sect's sectmaster displayed a complicated expression. Shortly after, he turned to Sikong Zhaixing and said, "Headmaster Sikong, this disciple of yours is a bit excessively powerful."

Chapter 1105 – She's Plotting Something

"Sectmaster Zhou, what do you mean by those words?" Sikong Zhaixing was frowning slightly. He felt that there was a hidden meaning behind the words spoken by the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"Not only does little friend Chu Feng possess outstanding talent, he is also surpassingly quick-witted and courageous. Moreover, with his young age, he has already obtained an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. This means that his family of origin should also be extraordinary."

"Headmaster Sikong, may I know where exactly little friend Chu Feng came from, for him to be this extraordinary?" asked the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"This..." Sikong Zhaixing was a bit hesitant to answer the Ascension Sect's sectmaster's question. However, in the end, he decided to answer honestly. "Chu Feng is not a person from the Holy Land of Martialism. He is from the Southern Sea Region."

"What? He's actually from the Southern Sea Region?" Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen's mother cried in shock. The surprise in her charming eyes was simply uncontainable.

Actually, even the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was acting in such a surprised manner. Merely, at this moment, other than shock, there was also a trace of envy and admiration on his face.

He said, “The Southern Cyanwood Forest has guarded the exit to the Southern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road and was faced with mockery by others for all these years. Finally, the bitter times for your Southern Cyanwood Forest are over and the sweet times began. Senior Baili truly possessed a great foresight.”

“However, although this child Chu Feng’s talent is extraordinary, he appears to be a bit of a show-off. Adding on the techniques and skills that he possessed, after he enters the Cyanwood Mountain, even if he does not take the initiative to provoke others, he will still create many enemies there.”

“Sigh.” When mentioning this matter, Sikong Zhaixing heaved a long sigh. He was also extremely worried about Chu Feng. As the saying goes, ‘the intentions of others should be feared.’ In Cyanwood Mountain, this holds even more truth.

Although the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were said to be fellow disciples, they all contained their own selfish motives. During Sikong Zhaixing’s youth, he had also trained in Cyanwood Mountain, and was one of its excellent core disciples. Thus, he knew very well how intense the open battles and shadowy battles in the Cyanwood Mountain were. Most importantly, Cyanwood Mountain would prohibit battles between disciples on the surface, but do nothing about it in actuality.

There was nothing that they could do about it. The disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, especially the core disciples, were all crucial candidates to succeed in the great undertaking of the Cyanwood Mountain. Even the Headmaster and the management elders that possessed great powers would have to be selected from

the core disciples.

However, this made it so that the disciples, especially among powerful disciples, would rarely possess the characteristics and emotions of people from the same sect. On the surface, they appeared to be harmonious with one another. However, beneath the surface, they treated each other as enemies.

It was so much so, that if there were someone who possessed a certain treasure on them, they would be focused upon by other disciples and killed when they left the Cyanwood Mountain to go on missions. Killing and stealing another's possessions was something that would occur every year.

Even the ones that were caught and heavily punished numbered in the several hundreds every year. And what about those that were not caught? They were simply uncountable, and unimaginably numerous.

As for this, this was precisely what Sikong Zhaixing was worried about. Chu Feng's talent was outstanding; not only did he possess extraordinary techniques and skills, he also possessed a peak quality Royal Armament. Yet, he does not have any powerful backing and was instead someone from the Southern Sea Region. On top of that, he possessed the temperament of someone who refuses to acknowledge losses.

Thus, after he entered the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng's enemies would likely not be limited to only the Orion Monastery. Not to mention disciples, it was even possible for elders to fix their eyes upon Chu Feng's property.

This naturally caused Sikong Zhaixing to become worried. Before, he only knew that Chu Feng possessed extraordinary talent, and did not know that Chu Feng possessed so many techniques, an invaluable king of Royal Armaments and even an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that ordinary powers did not possess. If this was to be known after he entered the Cyanwood Mountain, it would likely incite the desires of many powers.

As if he had seen through the worries that clouded Sikong Zhaixing, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster said, "Brother Sikong, you do not have to be too worried about it. Our two powers have already entered an alliance now. Not only is Chu Feng your Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple, he is also equivalent to being a disciple of our Ascension Sect. Our Ascension Sect will spare no effort to protect him."

"That's right, of course..." Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing nodded repeatedly. The worry in his heart immediately lessened greatly. He was an experienced individual, and knew that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was showing his sincerity, the sincerity of becoming allies with his Southern Cyanwood Forest.

"Sigh, in my opinion, these two children are very well matched. Don't you think so, Headmaster Sikong?" Suddenly, Bai Ruochen's mother said those words smilingly.

"Eh, this..." At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing's expression stiffened. He was caught off-guard by the words suddenly spoken by Bai Ruochen's mother, and did not know how to respond.

In fact, it was not limited to Sikong Zhaixing, as even the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was opening his mouth wide in shock.

"Hehe, I'm just joking. Look at how shocked the two of you became."

"I advocate the free love of youngsters, and would most definitely arrange a marriage for them." Seeing their reactions, Bai Ruochen's mother covered her mouth and laughed. Only then did Sikong Zhaixing and the Ascension Sect's sectmaster heaved a breath of relief.

To be honest, Sikong Zhaixing truly felt that they were a perfect match too. Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's cultivations were truly well-matched. However, for two people to be together, they must be harmonious. As for Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, they did not appear to have any passion for the other party at all. If the two of them were to be put together, it would not go too well.

However, after Bai Ruochen's mother said those words, Sikong Zhaixing began to have an idea of secretly playing the matchmaker and putting the two of them together. After all, the Ascension Sect and their Southern Cyanwood Forest had now become allies. If the two of them were able to have a connection through marriage, it would be an even happier occasion.

However, when he looked to Bai Ruochen's mother, he felt a bit of unrest. He do not dare to determine whether this woman was joking as she said those words, or whether she truly has the intention, because she was truly too difficult to see through.

Even though Bai Ruochen's mother's age was way younger than his and the Ascension Sect's sectmaster's, and she was truly of the younger generation when compared to them, she gave Sikong Zhaixing an extremely incomprehensible sensation. It was so much so that he felt a trace of danger from her, causing him to fear her heartily.

As for Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, neither of them knew about the scheme that Sikong Zhaixing had. At this moment, the two of them had reached the deepest part of the tunnel.

The tunnel was no longer going straight down. Instead, it began to go across. Furthermore, the square-shaped tunnel was extremely spacious and carefully decorated. Even the illuminating stones on the either wall were especially bright and white in color, as opposed to the ordinary green, and illuminated the tunnel as if they were out in daylight.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen walked within the bright tunnel. They did not try to run to the end because there were paintings carved on the sides of the tunnel. They were paintings of people, beasts and battles. It seemed as if they were there to tell the story of an individual, and of that individual's life.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were involuntarily attracted to these paintings. This was a rare moment of tranquility for them. That was because the two of them knew that if they continued onward, they would likely not meet such a tranquil place, and dangers and difficulties would definitely welcome them ahead.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Miss Bai, why did you lie?”

“What are you talking about?” Bai Ruochen cast a glance at Chu Feng. She displayed an expression of bewilderment.

“You clearly reached the ninth floor in the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. Why did you say that you’ve only reached the sixth floor?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“What does this have to do with you?” Bai Ruochen once again cast Chu Feng a glance. After that, she quickened her speed.

Chu Feng remained calm after the two side glances from Bai Ruochen. He was already accustomed to this. Although this girl’s age was younger than his own, she was totally an ice beauty. For Chu Feng, among the women that he knew, likely only Tantai Xue was as cold as this Bai Ruochen.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng was laughing in his heart. Although Bai Ruochen did not tell him the reason why, she had indirectly admitted that she had reached the ninth floor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.

Suddenly, Bai Ruochen turned around and said, “how about this, you promise me one thing, and I’ll tell you why.” Moreover, a rare glittering smile appeared on her ice-cold face.

When this girl smiled like this, she was truly beautiful. It was like a blooming lotus flower within a field of ice, fascinatingly

beautiful.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng cursed in his heart. That was because three words were clearly written within her smile – she's plotting something.

Chapter 1106 – Formation Space

Even though the words ‘there’s a conspiracy’ were clearly written on Bai Ruochen’s beautiful face, how would Chu Feng, as a man, possibly fear a feeble girl like her?

Thus, Chu Feng stuck his chest out and raised his head. With a smile on his face and a grandeur of taking on risk despite knowing dangers, he calmly asked. “Miss Bai, what is it that you might want?”

“That door ahead, you go and open it. After you open it, you are to lead the way. Can you do that?” Bai Ruochen pointed her hand to the front of the tunnel.

Turning his head to look, Chu Feng discovered that a large door had actually appeared at the front of the tunnel. That door was not a spirit formation door, it was an ordinary wooden door. However, the wooden door was instilled with a spirit formation that caused one to be unable to see through it with spirit power. Thus, they did not know what awaited them behind the door; whether it might be good or bad.

At this moment, Chu Feng cursed in his heart. This girl was truly not someone easy to deal with. She feared that there would be danger behind the door, and wanted Chu Feng to be her shield. However, it remained that Chu Feng was a man. As a man, protecting a woman is a matter of course. Thus, even if Bai Ruochen had not requested for him to walk in the front, he would still have done so.

“Come come come, step aside, let a man do this kind of dangerous thing.” Chu Feng patted his chest and stepped forward. His body suddenly shifted and disappeared. When he reappeared, he had already arrived before the wooden door. Most importantly, when Chu Feng appeared, a ‘bang’ sound was heard; the wooden door was open.

At the moment when the wooden door was opened, a dazzling light shone from the door. As the dazzling light slowly dissipated, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen discovered that what was behind the door was a vast whiteness.

It was an extremely vast space where one could not see the boundary, the peak, the ground nor anything dangerous. However, in the distance of that vast space floated a chest.

It was a wooden chest. An ancient and shabby wooden chest that appeared to have gone through countless years. Even the wood was about to be completely decomposed. However, even though it was extremely shabby-looking, the wooden chest was not truly decomposing. Just like that, it floated on, there in the distance, giving off a boundless amount of enticement.

“If my guess is correct, then Senior Ouyang’s remains should be in that wooden chest.”

“Miss Bai, I fear that the remains will not be that easily obtainable. Wait for me here, I’ll go and get it for you.” As Chu Feng said those words, he directly walked into the space.

“Woosh.” However, who would’ve thought that right after Chu Feng entered that space, a figure flew over and landed before Chu Feng. It was Bai Ruochen.

“Miss Bai, you...” To discover that Bai Ruochen had actually followed him and even stood before him, Chu Feng was somewhat surprised.

“Do not be moved, this lady here is merely afraid that you will snatch away the remains left behind by our Ascension Sect’s ancestor.” Bai Ruochen cast a glance at Chu Feng.

“Truly a stubborn girl.” Chu Feng curled his lips at Bai Ruochen’s actions. He was able to tell that while Bai Ruochen feared that there might be dangers, she also did not trust him.

However, Chu Feng still asked. “It’s you who wanted me to open the door and walk in the front. But now that you walked ahead of me, what should we do about this matter then? Miss Bai, are you to go back on your word and not keep your promise?”

“I have indeed only reached the ninth floor. As for the reason why I said I only reached the sixth floor, it is because I do not want to bother with those human remains.” Bai Ruochen answered.

“Is that truly it?” Chu Feng questioned.

“To believe me or not is up to you.” Bai Ruochen refused to explain. With a movement of her body, she flew directly toward

the wooden chest. Her speed was extremely fast; she was planning to use her rapid speed to quickly approach the wooden box and obtain it.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.” However, right after Bai Ruochen moved, the space before the wooden chest began to wiggle. Immediately after, several tens of figures appeared before the wooden chest.

Those figures were human shaped figures of lights. However, they gave off extremely powerful auras. A total of fifty six human-shaped figures of light; they were actually all rank five Martial Kings. Furthermore, the weapons that they held in their hands, the long spears made out of light, were also emitting an aura similar to that of Royal Armaments.

Most importantly, after these fifty six human-shaped figures of light appeared, they all emitted fierce killing intent and began to directly attack Bai Ruochen.

Furthermore, their attacks were not ordinary either. They did not attack blindly, but instead intertwined their attacks with one another in perfect coordination. Their attacks surrounded Bai Ruochen like a large formation. Moreover, due to the fact that the two parties were close to one another, and the opponents’ attacks were too fast, Bai Ruochen and the figures of light entered battle in an instant.

While those human-shaped figures of light were not living things, and appeared more like killing machines, the battle power that they possessed was not something to be looked down upon.

They were definitely not as simple as being ordinary rank five Martial Kings. If there were only one or two of them, then that would be alright. However, to be surrounded and attacked by a total of fifty-six human shaped figures of light caused even Bai Ruochen to express an expression of alarm and hastily take out her Platinum Dragon Whip to counterattack.

"Miss Bai, do you need my assistance?" Seeing this scene, Chu Feng smiled. He was in no rush to join the battle.

"Who cares if you help or not." Who would've thought, Bai Ruochen was extremely stubborn. Not only did she not request Chu Feng's help, she even glared at him ferociously. However, from her words, one could tell that she actually hoped that Chu Feng would help her.

While it was true that with Bai Ruochen's strength, she was able to completely handle this bunch of human-shaped figures of light if she was to go all out, it was evident that she did not want to exhaust too much of her strength to deal with these figures of light.

"Girl, you truly do not know how to speak. However, taking your father into consideration, I'll help you." Chu Feng laughed mischievously. He took out his Demon Sealing Sword and joined the battle.

From the beginning, Chu Feng had no plan of watching without helping. Earlier, the reason why he asked that question was all so that he could tease this goddess-like yet uncommunicative little beauty.

After all, her age was the perfect age for one to be happy and bright. Yet, no such things could be seen on Bai Ruochen. This caused Chu Feng to feel regret for her and have an urge to provoke her.

However, everyone was different. Especially something like one's temperament was something that could not be forcibly changed. That was the reason why Chu Feng decided to stop teasing her and join the battle. Once Chu Feng joined the battle, he was like a God of War that brought about massacre within a specific range.

At this moment, the pressure on Bai Ruochen immediately lessened. Although the two of them were killing without communicating and bothering with one another, and it could be said that there was no coordination between them, they managed to rapidly kill all of these figures of light.

After eliminating the human shaped figures of light, Bai Ruochen asked, "what did you say earlier? My father? Who is my father?"

"The Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Senior Zhou. Is he not your father?" Chu Feng replied.

"Listen carefully, he is not my father. If you dare to speak about relationships randomly, do not blame me for teaching you a lesson." Bai Ruochen's gaze flashed. With a very serious expression, she said those words. Furthermore, as she said those words, a very dense killing intent emerged in her eyes.

At this moment, Chu Feng was startled. Although he knew for certain that Bai Ruochen was not the Ascension Sect's sectmaster's biological daughter, it remained that Bai Ruochen's mother had married the Ascension Sect's sectmaster. Logically, Bai Ruochen should be calling the Ascension Sect's sectmaster 'father'.

However, not only did she not call him father, she instead denied the father-daughter relationship flatly. Furthermore, her attitude toward it was very vile. This inevitably caused Chu Feng to doubt in his heart. "This Bai Ruochen's reaction is off."

Chapter 1107 – Only One Lives

After fiercely glaring at Chu Feng with eyes filled with killing intent, Bai Ruochen slowly walked toward the wooden chest again.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng's expression took a huge, sudden change; he loudly shouted. "Miss Bai, step back."

"What?" Bai Ruochen was confused by Chu Feng's sudden change. She turned around and stared at him blankly.

Seeing that Bai Ruochen did not step back, Chu Feng decided to take matters into his own hands. He stepped beside her, grabbed her wrist and began to run toward the entrance that they came in from.

"What are you doing? Let me go." Chu Feng's sudden action brought alarm to Bai Ruochen, causing her to struggle furiously.

"Don't move. Follow me, we have to leave this place, it's dangerous here." Seeing her reaction, Chu Feng became worried; he shouted loudly at Bai Ruochen because he truly felt that a frightening power was currently being collected in the space around them.

Being shouted at by Chu Feng in such a manner, Bai Ruochen's frail body shivered. She stopped resisting and did not refute him either; obediently, she allowed Chu Feng to bring her toward the entrance without uttering a word.

“Buzz.” However, right when the two of them were about to reach the entrance of the tunnel, a light covered them from behind and sealed off the entrance completely.

“What is happening?” Seeing this, Bai Ruochen was even more shocked. At this moment, she finally realized something was wrong.

“Damn it, we’re still a step late.” At this moment, Chu Feng frowned deeply. He turned around and cast his gaze deeply at the space that they fled from.

“That is?” Seeing Chu Feng’s action, Bai Ruochen hurriedly turned around too. When she cast her gaze towards the deep space that they had fled from, her expression took a change for the worse.

That was because at this very moment, a spatial vortex had actually appeared in front of the wooden chest. The spatial vortex was surging and raging as it grew bigger and bigger. In the end, it turned into a colossal figure

It was a giant human-shaped figure of light. Not only did it possess facial features, it was even wearing an armor of light and holding an enormous blade of light. Its body was so large that its height numbered several hundred meters. Standing before Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, it appeared like an unshakeable mountain. Conversely, Chu Feng and Bia Ruochen were as small as two little ants.

Most importantly, when this enormous figure of light appeared, an extremely frightening oppressive might also flooded the entire space. Before this oppressive might, not to mention resisting, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were unable to move even half a step. As if petrified, they stood in the air like stones. Other than being able to speak, the two of them were unable to do anything else.

This enormous human-shaped figure of light actually possessed a cultivation that could completely suppress both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen — Half Martial Emperor.

“Roar~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~”

That enormous human shaped figure of light first shouted a low roar. After that, it raised the enormous blade in its hand, instantly creating a strong gale. At this moment, the space that was previously flickering with light became frighteningly dark, as if they were in hell. Likely, if that enormous blade were to land, then Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen would be extinguished into nothing more than smoke.

However, to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen’s great surprise, that enormous figure of light actually spoke with a deep and resounding thunder-like voice. “Of the two of you, only one may live. Whoever it is that says ‘kill him’ first shall be allowed to live, and will obtain the Martial Skill.”

“I will count to three. If no one speak first, then the both of you shall die.”

Upon hearing those words, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's expressions changed. What sort of situation was this?

A figure of light that the two of them were simply incapable of defeating wanted Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen to say such a thing. This was not as simple as having Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen kill each other, this was also a type of humiliation because it wanted them to, for the sake of protecting their own life, sacrifice the life of the other.

"One."

However, that enormous figure of light did not give Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen any time to think at all. It began to count immediately. Furthermore, the voice it counted with was extremely loud and clear.

"Stop! Who do you take us to be? We are the descendents of Senior Ouyang and Senior Baili. We have come here for the purpose of obtaining the remains of our ancestors. You cannot kill either one of us." Chu Feng explained. He wanted to test what sort of reaction that enormous figure of light would have.

"Two." However, who would've thought that the enormous figure of light would actually have no reaction at all.Completely disregarding Chu Feng's explanation, the enormous figure of light counted to two without the slightest hesitation.

"Miss Bai, this is bad. That fellow is simply unable to

comprehend our speech. It would appear that the two of us are fated to die here." Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen.

"Who said that I will die with you here?" However, who would've thought that even with Chu Feng acting in such a sympathetic manner, Bai Ruochen would actually glance fiercely at Chu Feng. Her glance was so heartless and cold; it was as if Chu Feng would forever be unable to approach her.

"You couldn't possibly be wanting me to die, right? I fear it would be too late, he's going to count to three right away." Chu Feng laughed mischievously. It was as if death was not scary to him at all. At the very least, he did not fear death at this moment.

However, to Chu Feng's amazement, the enormous figure of light that was supposed to say 'three' with a loud and clear voice did not say 'three.' It was as if it was trying to deliberately give Bai Ruochen time to declare that she wanted Chu Feng to die.

At this moment, Chu Feng doubted that something was wrong with the enormous figure of light. After all, it was something formed by a formation array to begin with. It shouldn't be possible for it to actually possess intelligence. As for what it had said earlier, that ought to be something that was set in place by their ancestors.

However, when Chu Feng cast his gaze to the enormous figure of light, black lines came running down his head. On top of that, he felt full of grievances. That was because that enormous figure of light was actually not as simple as being silent. It was actually looking at Bai Ruochen. Furthermore, it simply appeared to be

waiting for Bai Ruochen to declare that she wanted Chu Feng to die.

"F*ck, bastard, you're truly too vile. You're truly shameless to the extreme. How badly do you want me to die? You actually deliberately gave Bai Ruochen the time to say those words." Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng cursed out with a loud voice.

Actually, it was not only Chu Feng. Even Bai Ruochen felt speechless. However, in the end, she did not say those words commanding Chu Feng's death, and continued to remain silent.

"Three." Seeing this, the enormous figure of light was immediately filled with killing intent. At the same time, it began to slash downward with the enormous blade in its hand.

As soon as the enormous blade was slashed down, the dazzling light and the fierce killing intent also came crushing down onto the bodies of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt like his brain had turned blank. After that, something rushed into his head. It was actually a map, a map of the Cyanwood Mountain.

The map clearly declared the hiding place of a certain object. However, it did not mention what that object was. However, Chu Feng subconsciously knew that it was most definitely an amazing item. At the very least, it should be a treasure.

Chu Feng carefully inspected the map in his mind. The more he inspected it, the more joy he felt. That was because this map meant that if he were to enter the Cyanwood Mountain, he would be able to search for the treasure on the map. This was truly an unexpected harvest. Or, in other words, the thing that was listed on the map should be what their ancestors had truly left behind for them.

Chapter 1108 – Waited For You Two

When Chu Feng opened his eyes and cast his awareness to his current self, he discovered that Bai Ruochen had woken up before him. Moreover, she had already obtained the wooden chest. Most importantly, she had an extremely calm expression on her face, as if she had anticipated all of this.

"Heh, it seems that this girl had thought about the same thing as me." At this moment, Chu Feng was unable to contain his smile. He began to have a whole new level of respect for this Bai Ruochen. The reason why Chu Feng did not beg for forgiveness, nor ask for Bai Ruochen to be killed, was because he was practically certain that it was a trial.

After all, this place was a formation set up by the Ascension Sect's ancestor. Being able to reach this place meant that they were quality descendants. Thus, how would the Ascension Sect's ancestor possibly be willing to create such a powerful formation for the purpose of killing his outstanding descendants?

Thus, Chu Feng was certain that this was a trial; a trial testing the moral quality of his Ascension Sect's descendants. If one did not declare the death of the other, then everything would be well. However, if they did, then a light punishment might be that they would not be able to obtain the mysterious map, whereas a heavy punishment might be death by the slashing down of the enormous blade of light. Merely, the person that would die would be the person who spoke those words.

For Bai Ruochen to be this calm, one could tell that she had

shared the same thoughts as Chu Feng. Sure enough, this girl was extraordinary. Not only did she possess exceptional talent, she also possessed very strong insight, andthis was evident in how she thought about the same thing as Chu Feng in such a short amount of time.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “You also received that map in your head, right?”

“You received it too?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was a bit surprised. Clearly, she did not expect that Chu Feng, an individual not from their Ascension Sect, would also receive the map.

“Of course I did. If my guess is correct, the contents of the maps should be the same.” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Seeing this, Bai Ruochen asked, “What is illustrated on the map that you obtained?”

After that, Chu Feng began to compare the map that he had received with Bai Ruochen’s, and discovered that the maps that they had obtained were actually the exact same.

“You are truly lucky. You must know that the item listed on the map is something that our Ascension Sect’s ancestor left behind for his descendants. For you to obtain the map to it, you’re truly lucky.” After comparing them, Bai Ruochen was a bit unhappy. One could tell that she didn’t wish to share the treasure with Chu Feng.

“If you do not want me to, I am willing to not go and find it. You can go and find it yourself.” Seeing this, Chu Feng acted righteous and said those words. That was because he knew that what Bai Ruochen said was the truth too – this map should not have belonged to him. After all, it was something the Ascension Sect’s ancestor had left behind.

“Forget about it. When the time comes, to have someone as a shield would be pretty nice. If you wished to go with me, then when we obtained the things, we can share them half and half. If there is only a single treasure, then I would keep that treasure. However, I will compensate you with something of equivalent value,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Heh, that would be great.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng mischievously laughed. If one said that he did not wish to obtain the thing on the map, then it would be a total lie. After all, Chu Feng possessed a grand responsibility. More eager than anyone, he wished to become stronger.

“Oh, that’s right, what is in that?” asked Chu Feng as he pointed to the wooden chest in Bai Ruochen’s hand.

“This is something that is truly unrelated to you.” Bai Ruochen cast a side glance at Chu Feng.

“Girl, aren’t you a little too narrow minded? Hey, wait for me.” Chu Feng originally wanted to complain about it. However, to his surprise, Bai Ruochen had begun to rapidly walk toward the

entrance.

The triumphant return of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen brought about endless joy to the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Sikong Zhaixing and Bai Ruochen's mother, who were waiting in the palace hall.

Especially after Chu Feng took out the remains of the Ascension Sect's sectmaster's master and handed it over to him, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster became endlessly thankful towards Chu Feng. If it weren't for Chu Feng, his Ascension Sect would not be able to obtain their late sectmaster's remains.

Thus, as a gesture of thanks, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster opened the wooden chest before everyone. At this moment, Chu Feng finally knew what was placed within the wooden chest. It was actually filled with Taboo Martial Skills.

To Chu Feng's surprise, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was extremely generous; he actually allowed Chu Feng to take the first priority at selecting any of the Taboo Martial Skills from their ancestor's remains to train.

As Chu Feng had never learned a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill before, and did not dare to use his supreme Secret Skills, he would naturally not forego this opportunity. After all, these were Taboo Martial Skills.

Thus, without any hesitation, Chu Feng carefully examined the Taboo Martial Skills from the wooden chest. In the end, he chose

six Taboo Martial Skills.

These six Taboo Martial Skills were, respectively:

“Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor”

“Mortal Taboo: Tribulation Thunder Slash”

“Mortal Taboo: Frenzy Gale”

“Mortal Taboo: Whistling Ocean Rain”

“Mortal Taboo: Wood Maelstrom”

“Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique”

The first five Mortal Taboos composed five different powerful properties: wind, rain, thunder, fire and wood. If Chu Feng was able to master them completely, he would truly be able to call the wind and summon the rain.

As for the final one, it was a movement martial skill. Within a short distance, it was able to increase one’s speed to the speed of light. If one mastered it, it would be extremely useful in surprise attacks and fleeing a battle scene.

If he was able to master these six Taboo Martial Skills, then, to

the current Chu Feng, he would be able to completely compensate for the four supreme Secret Skills.

"Little friend Chu Feng, your eyesight is truly profound. These six Mortal Taboos are all high-quality Mortal Taboos. However, the strongest Taboo Martial Skill in the wooden chest is this one." Suddenly, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster took a wooden tablet out from the wooden chest.

The wooden tablet was only the size of two palms. However, densely packed writings that appeared like runes and symbols were carved onto it, a martial skill. The wooden chest was filled with these sorts of wooden tablets. Every one of these wooden tablets contained a martial skill.

There was a total of several tens of such wooden tablets in the wooden chest. Practically all of them were Mortal Taboo Martial Skills.

"Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies?" Seeing the name of this Taboo Martial Skill, Chu Feng's eyes shone. Generally, Taboo Martial Skills would declare the sort of Taboo Martial Skill it was on its name. For example, if the name started with 'Mortal Taboo', then it would be a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill. If it started with 'Earthen Taboo', then it would be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. As for this Taboo Martial Skill, it was quite special.

Actually, it was not only Chu Feng; Bai Ruochen was also filled with surprise. The two of them had not been there when the Ascension Sect's sectmaster had spoken of the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies. Therefore, they did not know how powerful

it was.

"Are you very surprised? This is an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. However, it is not an ordinary Taboo Martial Skill," said the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

Suddenly, Bai Ruochen said, "This is a fusion Martial Skill."

"Ruochen, you're actually able to comprehend the contents written on it?"

Hearing those words, both the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and Sikong Zhaixing were surprised. The reason why this Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies was deemed to be something that ordinary people could not learn was because its contents were something that ordinary people could not understand. It was so much so that they could not even comprehend the contents written on it.

As for Bai Ruochen, she merely took a glance at it and already understood its contents. What did this mean? This meant that Bai Ruochen's talent was truly exceptional, and was well-suited for learning this Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies.

"Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, it is a fusion Martial Skill. It requires two people to learn it. The two people are to respectively learn the Dragon and the Phoenix aspect of the Martial Skill. When both the Dragon and Phoenix are brandished, this Martial Skill would be activated. If this Martial Skill is successfully activated, it will reign the vast sky. Within Earthen

Taboo Martial Skills, it is difficult to find another that could match it." Right at this moment, Chu Feng stared at the wooden tablet and narrated the contents on top of it.

At this moment, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Bai Ruochen's mother and Sikong Zhaixing were all displaying wondrous expressions. They all heaved a mouthful of cold air. After that, they looked to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen and happily said. "I seemed to understand why our ancestor left this difficult test behind. I suspect that what he was waiting for was precisely the two of you."

Chapter 1109 – Mastering The Supreme Skill

The Taboo Martial Skills within the wooden chest were not something that could be duplicated. If one wanted to learn them, the only way possible was to read and comprehend the wooden tablets.

Furthermore, even if one were able to learn the Taboo Martial Skills, and even master them, it would still be impossible to impart them to another person, nor would one be capable of recording the Taboo Martial Skills onto another medium.

This was a special restriction method used by the person who created these Taboo Martial Skills. Its purpose was to prevent other cultivators who learned these Taboo Martial Skills from wantonly propagating his laborious results. If one wished to learn these Taboo Martial Skills, there was only one method – personally reading the wooden tablets and comprehending the contents recorded on it.

This led to the value of these Taboo Martial Skills being extremely high. Especially the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, which were deemed by the Ascension Sect's sectmaster to be a priceless treasure. For the sake of the safety of these Taboo Martial Skills, he decided to place them directly within this palace hall, their Ascension Sect's forbidden area that was guarded by management elders, and allowed only their outstanding disciples to train in it.

However, before this palace hall that contained Taboo Martial Skills was officially opened to the disciples, other than the

management elders and their sectmaster, only two disciples were allowed to enter; Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng.

For the sake of allowing these two disciples to rapidly grasp these Taboo Martial Skills, Sikong Zhaixing did not hurry to leave with Chu Feng. Instead, they chose to stay in the Ascension Sect.

As for Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, the two of them were very hardworking. Other than the time needed for eating and sleeping, the two of them placed practically all of their time on learning these Taboo Martial Skills.

Time passed. In an instant, two months quietly passed by.

At this moment, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Sikong Zhaixing, Bai Ruochen's mother and eight management elders from the Ascension Sect arrived at the palace hall once again.

It was not that they wanted to see the results of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's training; instead, it was because the time for the Cyanwood Mountain's Admission Assembly was about to arrive. In other words, it was time for them, the Cyanwood Mountain's subsidiary powers, to send their excellent disciples that they had nurtured for many years to the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Lord Headmaster, Senior Sectmaster, are we leaving today?" Chu Feng asked.

"In order to give the two of you time to train in the Taboo

Martial Skills, we have already delayed setting off for quite a while now. If we do not leave now, I'm afraid that we will miss the Cyanwood Mountain's Admission Assembly."

"Although we could still send the two of you to the Cyanwood Mountain even if we missed the Cyanwood Mountain's Admission Assembly, I fear that it would bring about a complaint from other people. They might say that our Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Ascension Sect are acting arrogant, and do not place the Cyanwood Mountain in our eyes. This might be alright for the Ascension Sect, as they're a first-rate subsidiary power. However, our Southern Cyanwood Mountain's current position is not up to par. I fear that if that were to happen, someone might take advantage of it and create a scandal for us," explained Sikong Zhaixing.

Hearing Sikong Zhaixing's explanation, Chu Feng nodded and said. "So that's why. In that case, seniors, let's set off immediately."

"Little friend Chu Feng, there is no need to worry. The core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain possess a lot of liberty. After the Admission Assembly, you and Ruochen could return here to train in the Taboo Martial Skills again. It is fine for the two of you to return to the Cyanwood Mountain after you finish mastering the Taboo Martial Skills," said the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"That's right. We also wish to experience the might of that Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies for ourselves." Bai Ruochen's mother added. Sikong Zhaixing, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and the eight management elders also nodded.

“If you wish to see the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, then there is no need to wait anymore. The two of us can display it to you all. Isn’t that right, Miss Bai?” As Chu Feng said those words, he looked to Bai Ruochen.

“Little friend Chu Feng, are you saying that you and Ruochen have learned the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies?” Hearing those words, the eight management elders of the Ascension Sect all displayed shocked expressions.

“Ruochen, is that true? Why didn’t you mention it to us?” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster also looked to Bai Ruochen with a pleasantly surprised expression.

Bai Ruochen did not answer them. Suddenly, her frail body moved; she had flown up. By the time everyone noticed it, she was already standing midair on the palace hall. Furthermore, her two hands were creating all kinds of different hand seals nonstop. Finally, when her hand seals stopped, a formless power began to emit from her body.

“Woosh.”

Seeing this, Chu Feng also flew up. However, he was slightly different from Bai Ruochen. Instead of forming hand seals after arriving in midair, he instead began to form hand seals with lightning speed while flying upward. By the time he arrived in midair and stood beside Bai Ruochen, he already finished forming all of his hand seals and a formless power, the same as the one

from Bai Ruochen, began to emit from his body.

“Rumble~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~”

When Chu Feng’s aura and Bai Ruochen’s aura interweaved with one another, they instantly erupted like a hydrogen explosion. Merely, the explosion did not bring about simple ripples. Instead, it created fiery flames and bone-chilling ice.

Flame and ice were intrinsically incompatible with one another. However, at this moment, they were combined with one another in perfect unison. One firm and one soft, one hot and one cold, it was extremely strange, yet doubtlessly powerful.

Violent fire and ripples of ice were spreading rapidly. In a blink of an eye, from a small area of fire and ice, it now turned into an ocean of fire and ice. Even though this palace hall was very large, the airspace above it was soon completely covered with fire and ice.

However, right at the time when the fire and ice ripples were soon to reach the walls of the palace hall, they suddenly disappeared. After the fierce fire and ice ripples disappeared, the crowd below was left in a stupefied state. All their gazes were fixed upon the scene that appeared in midair.

At this very moment, two huge monsters appeared where Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were standing; a phoenix filled with raging flames, and a dragon covered with glacial ice.

Chu Feng was the ice dragon and Bai Ruochen was the fire phoenix. Even though the bodies of the two of them could still be seen at the head regions of the ice dragon and the fire phoenix, the two huge monsters appeared vivid and lifelike, as if they were real.

Not only were the appearances of the ice dragon and the fire phoenix very lifelike, even their aura was extraordinary. It was as if they were truly the legendary divine beasts.

“Aooouuu~~~~~~~~~~”

Right at this moment, the dragon and phoenix suddenly snarled. As that cry sounded, this matchlessly firm and stable palace hall trembled violently. The tremble was not limited to the palace itself; even the space within began to tremble, as if they were frightened by the boundless might of the dragon and phoenix.

After the snarl, the dragon and phoenix began to move together, as if they were dancing. The two of them interweaved in one place, as if they were fighting. However, they were not fighting. It was both domineering and beautiful. As the two of them moved about, they brought forth black clouds that flickered with lightning. Their might was truly terrifying.

However, what was most frightening was that, at this very moment, layers upon layers of fire and ice interweaved with one another, giving birth to ripples of energy. With the dragon and phoenix as the center, the ripples began to spread. Furthermore, each ripple was stronger and fiercer than the previous. Had it not been for Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen deliberately containing the might of the ripples, then this palace would likely be unable to

contain the ripples' power.

"Amazing! In merely two months, these two children were actually able to master the legendary Earthen Taboo Fusion Martial Skill. They have truly broadened my horizons." As they looked at the ice dragon and fire phoenix that were dancing in midair above them, shock filled the faces of the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and the others. All of them were stunned by the ability and talent of these two youths.

That was because, at this moment, they not only saw before them the supreme skill that their ancestors grasped, they also saw their Ascension Sect and Southern Cyanwood Forest's future hopes. At this moment, they were truly filled with anticipation that these two youngsters before them, displaying their might, would become famous within the Cyanwood Mountain, a place filled with geniuses.

Arriving At The Cyanwood Mountain

Chapter 1110 – Colossal

After displaying the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng simultaneously released their fusion martial skill. When the ice dragon and the fire phoenix disappeared, the palace hall returned to its normal state. Merely, the strange sensation of icy coldness and fiery hotness still hovered around the palace hall.

“Not bad, our coordination is getting better.” Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen beside him and laughed mischievously.

Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen also shot Chu Feng a glance. Merely, this time around, her gaze was not penetrative. Instead, it was very soft. Furthermore, the corners of her mouth raised to reveal a light and beautiful smile.

Regardless of how conceited and prideful Bai Ruochen was, she was still a woman who wanted to obtain power. This Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies was a very amazing Martial Skill. Naturally, she wanted to master it. For her to be able to completely grasp it right now, it was all thanks to Chu Feng. Especially after she managed to activate it perfectly, it brought about inevitable joy to her.

“Clap clap clap…” Right at this moment, a thunder-like applause sounded from below. Looking down, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, the management elders, and Sikong Zhaixing were all clapping their hands and applauding. A single emotion was visible in all of their eyes: gratitude.

At this moment, the only person who remained calm was Bai Ruochen's mother. Although she did not know beforehand that Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng had grasped the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, she did not become overly excited after knowing about it, as if it was all a normal occasion.

However, regardless, she still had a joyful smile on her face. Although it was very light, one could still tell that she was extremely happy. To a greater or lesser degree, she was also stunned by Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's performance.

"Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies is indeed extraordinary. For this old man to be fortunate enough to see his ancestor's supreme skill, I now have no regrets in my life." Compared to the calmness of Bai Ruochen's mother, Sikong Zhaixing was unable to contain himself and began to praise.

"That's right. Chu Feng, Ruochen, the two of you have truly brought us an enormous surprise. I truly look forward to your performance in the Cyanwood Mountain," added the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"Well then, it is about time for you all to set off." Suddenly, Bai Ruochen's mother urged. However, after she said those words, she looked to the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and said. "Zhixian, make the arrangements carefully. You must definitely not let Ruochen be wronged. If anyone dares to bully her, regardless of who it might be, I will definitely not let them get away with it."

"Rest assured." The Ascension Sect's sectmaster nodded. However, his nod appeared to be slightly difficult. After all, the

Cyanwood Mountain was a place with an enormous amount of powerful existences. Even though the strength of their Ascension Sect was not weak, there was no guarantee that they would not be bullied in the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Mother, are you not coming?" Seeing this, Bai Ruochen hurriedly flew down and arrived before her mother. In her eyes was a slightly displeased expression.

"I will not be going. Someone will have to stay and guard the Ascension Sect. Besides, you're not young anymore. I couldn't possibly accompany you all the time, right?" Bai Ruochen's mother gently caressed her silky black hair. The smile on her face was still charming like before. However, it now contained the kindness of a mother.

At this moment, Chu Feng noticed that there was a slight trace of disappointment on Bai Ruochen's delicate face. However, her expression of displeasure gradually declined. In the end, she nodded and accepted her mother's decision.

After that, they immediately set off for the journey. When Chu Feng arrived at the location where the disciples of the Ascension Sect were gathered, he was stunned by their lineup.

Back then, other than Bai Ruochen, Chu Feng had seen ninety-nine other core disciples of the Ascension Sect before the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. However, the number of disciples the Ascension Sect planned to send over to the Cyanwood Mountain was not limited to a hundred at all. Four thousand five hundred sixty-seven was the number of disciples the Ascension Sect was

sending to the Cyanwood Mountain this year.

Among them, the strongest was Bai Ruochen. With her rank three Martial King strength, there was no need to doubt.

However, other than Bai Ruochen, there were over four thousand other disciples. Even the weakest among them were peak Martial Lords. This lineup was even more frightening than the lineup of the Orion Monastery at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

However, what surprised Chu Feng the most was that, while the Orion Monastery had only used a single warship to carry their three thousand core disciples, the Ascension Sect was actually using several hundred warships. Furthermore, every single warship used was not inferior to the one used by the Orion Monastery. It was truly domineering.

When several hundred colossuses the size of small continents flew in the sky, it would not be excessive to describe it as covering the entire horizon.

When seeing that each of those colossal warships had the banner of the Ascension Sect on them, one must admit that this grand show was truly extravagant.

"There's actually such a show of extravagance?" Chu Feng exclaimed in admiration. Back then, in the Eastern Sea Region, the Immortal Execution Archipelago had united with the three major monstrous beast clans to attack the Misty Peak. Yet, the extravagance of their lineup was nowhere as grand as what was

before him now.

One must admit that the powers of the Holy Land of Martialism were truly not something that the Eastern Sea Region could compare with. Even the Southern Cyanwood Forest, that had become desolate after countless years of decline, would be a major power that could move about unhindered if placed within the Eastern Sea Region. With this being the case, Chu Feng began to look forward even more to what sort of power one of the true overlords of the Holy Land of Martialism, the Cyanwood Mountain, would be like.

“It is not only disciples that are being sent to the Cyanwood Mountain. There are also the disciples’ servants. Most importantly, as they are a first-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain, this sort of lineup is something that they should present. When you see the lineup of the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests, you will know that the Ascension Sect is actually being low-key,” explained Sikong Zhaixing beside Chu Feng.

“The other three Cyanwood Forests, is it? I also want to experience what sort of display they will bring.” A flash of anticipation once again emerged in Chu Feng’s eyes.

With everything in place, they began to set off. The Cyanwood Mountain was located far away from the Ascension Sect. Even though the speed of these warships were very fast, without using ancient teleportation formations, it would still take quite some time for them to arrive at the Cyanwood Mountain.

After a long journey, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain's territory. Only then did Chu Feng get to see exactly what sort of appearance one of the Holy Land of Martialism's Nine Powers, the Cyanwood Mountain, possessed.

Cyanwood Mountain, although it had the word mountain in its name, its territory was most definitely not limited to only a single mountain range. In this place, even the seas numbered a couple. As for mountain ranges, plains, ponds, lakes and rivers, they were countless. The size of the Cyanwood Mountain was so enormously and unimaginably large, almost as if it was a vast, boundless nation.

However, the Cyanwood Mountain could not be blamed for occupying such a vast area of land. That was because the amount of people in the Cyanwood Mountain was truly too numerous.

The number of outer disciples numbered to two billion eight hundred million. For inner disciples, the number was two hundred million. They were the reservoir of the outstanding disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for the core disciples, they numbered close to a million. The weakest among them were peak Martial Lords. Among the core disciples, a tenth of them had reached the Martial King level. In other words, roughly a hundred thousand of the Cyanwood Mountain's core disciples were Martial Kings.

One must know that in the Eastern Sea Region, Martial Kings were existences of utmost reverence. However, in this place, they were nothing more than disciples.

Furthermore, this sort of number did not take the elders into account. In fact, the number of elders in the Cyanwood Mountain was in no way inferior to the number of disciples. If it wasn't for the Cyanwood Mountain's rule that if one did not wish to become an elder, they were allowed to leave the Cyanwood Mountain, then the number of elders would likely be even more numerous than the number of disciples.

"Is this a true colossus?" Seeing the beautiful scenery as far as the eye could see, the exquisite palace halls situated between mountains, rivers and plains, and even some floating in the air, and the countless martial cultivators riding all kinds of different mounts, Chu Feng was unable to help himself from breathing in a mouthful of cold air.

Chu Feng had thought himself to be someone with experience of the world, and having seen many major powers. However, those powers, when compared with the Cyanwood Mountain, were nothing but insignificant pebbles.

Chapter 1111 – The Famous Yuan Qing

The Cyanwood Mountain's domain was extremely vast. However, it was most definitely not a place that anyone could enter and leave unrestrictedly.

It was said that there was an enormous spirit formation protective screen that surrounded the exterior of the Cyanwood Mountain. That spirit formation protective screen covered both the sky and the underground, causing even Half Martial Emperor level experts to be unable to pass through it, and completely isolated the Cyanwood Mountain from the outside world. Even the disciples and elders of the Cyanwood Mountain could only come and go by displaying their identity plates at specific entrance locations.

However, it was currently the time of the Cyanwood Mountain's annual disciple recruitment assembly. Thus, the Cyanwood Mountain removed the enormous and powerful spirit formation protective screen. Their doors were now completely open, and people could enter the Cyanwood Mountian from all directions.

Moreover, the Cyanwood Mountain did not care about identity, appearance or even race when recruiting their disciples, all they cared about was the talent of the individuals. Thus, without counting the people that accompanied the disciple-prospects, merely the number of people who wanted to become disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain numbered over several billions.

The majority of these people were children that had just reached the age of martial cultivation. After all, the Cyanwood Mountain

was the strongest power in the Cyanwood Domain; everyone would want their children to become Cyanwood Mountain disciples, and thus obtain the best education.

However, it was one thing if it were only those families with power, but for those people with very poor backgrounds, it was a very difficult task. Without money to pay the fee to use the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations, they had no choice but to journey all the way to the Cyanwood Mountain. Without powerful and fast means of transportation, their travel speed was very slow. For some people, they would begin to travel to the Cyanwood Mountain from the day their child was born andwhen they finally arrive at the Cyanwood Mountain, their child would have already entered his or her teens.

Thus, while there were many people gathered in the Cyanwood Mountain, they were people that had come from all over the Cyanwood Domain. For some, the journey itself was over a dozen years. Thus, the amount of people that were planning to become disciples, and the amount of people that accompanied those disciple-prospects, numbered several billion in total. However, this number was relatively few. After all, the population of the Cyanwood Domain, a vast territory with abundant resources, was unimaginable.

However, while the Cyanwood Mountain did not take the identity and status of their disciple-prospects into consideration, they paid great consideration to their talents. Thus, these several billion people that planned to become disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain would have to go through numerous filters. In the end, it would be pretty good if even several tens of millions were to remain.

However, people like Chu Feng, the disciples of the subsidiary powers that were sent over by those subsidiary powers, did not have to go through any examination or filter. They were even capable of becoming the Cyanwood Mountain's most respectable core disciples directly.

When the people that arrived here after a long journey saw the enormous spectacle that was the subsidiary powers passing through the sky as they flew toward the deepest region of the Cyanwood Mountain, what filled their eyes were admiration and envy.

At this moment, in the Cyanwood Mountain, a large crowd was gathered on top of an enormous plaza. This place was truly an ocean of people.

The Cyanwood Mountain possessed a total of five first-rate subsidiary powers, several hundred second-rate subsidiary powers and thousands of third-rate subsidiary powers. Every one of those subsidiary powers was required to send to the Cyanwood Mountain their most excellent disciples every year.

At this moment, the majority of the subsidiary powers had arrived. Among them, three powers were the focus of the most attention: the Eastern Cyanwood Forest, the Western Cyanwood Forest and the Northern Cyanwood Forest.

These three powers were not only first-rate subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain, they were also the most genuine

subsidiary powers, branches of the Cyanwood Mountain itself. Among the subsidiary powers, they were known to be the bosses.

Currently, these three powers each brought over five thousand disciples with them. Combined, they had brought over fifteen thousand disciples. This was no small matter, because it meant that they were going to send over fifteen thousand core disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Compared to the disciples that numbered in the tens or ones that other powers brought along, this was truly a frightening number. As for this, it also demonstrated how powerful these three subsidiary powers were.

“As expected of the Three Cyanwood Forests. They’re actually able to maintain this number of disciples being delivered every year. Furthermore, not only is the number tremendous, the quality of their disciples is also quite amazing.”

“That’s right, the Eastern Cyanwood Forest’s Wang Yan, the Western Cyanwood Forest’s Jiang Hao, and the Northern Cyanwood Forest’s Huang Juan were all famous geniuses before coming to this place. Seeing them for the first time today, they are indeed extraordinary.”

“With their age, they’re already rank three Martial Kings. Truly amazing, truly amazing.”

The disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests became the focus of the crowd. Among the fifteen thousand disciples, there were three

that stood out from the rest like dazzling pearls in a desert.

They were two males and a female. The male with an ordinary appearance, not skinny nor fat, not tall nor short, was called Wang Yan. He had cultivated in a Forbidden Mysterious Technique and mastered many formidable skills. In the Eastern Cyanwood Forest, he was currently the strongest disciple.

Rumour had it that he possessed surpassing battle power, and could match rank five Martial Kings with merely his rank three Martial King cultivation. As for ordinary rank four Martial Kings, they were simply no match for him. In essence, he was truly a deserving genius.

As for the other male, his name was Jiang Hao. He was the strongest disciple of the Western Cyanwood Forest. Like Wang Yan, Jiang Hao's appearance was nothing outstanding. However, the auras that the two of them possessed greatly surpassed their relatively average appearance. Not only were they the focus of the crowd, they were also the prince charming, the dream-land lovers, of the eyes of many females.

There was nothing that could be done about this. For females, their beauty could charm others. As for men, only through strength could they charm others.

For some weak men, they might accept the fact that they were weak and would dress themselves extremely well. But, even with that, they would not be able to find a wife. Yet, for men with great strength, even when they acted extremely arrogantly and looked down upon beauties, there would be countless women who wanted

to be their wives. As for Jiang Hao and Wang Yan, they were this sort of men.

The female disciple, her name was Huang Juan. She was the disciple of the Northern Cyanwood Forest. Her appearance was extremely charming; furthermore, she wore a lot of makeup and very exposing clothing, causing her appearance to be like that of a prostitute. To describe her with the word ‘vixen’ would be most fitting.

However, Huang Juan was not as simple as being merely a woman with charming sex appeal. Her strength was not inferior to Wang Yan and Jiang Hao in the slightest. Beautiful women were able to charm others. In that case, what about powerful beautiful women? They were essentially goddesses, standing above the heads of countless men.

If it was said that Jiang Hao and Wang Yan caused countless female disciples’ hearts to throb, then Huang Juan could arouse countless male disciples, and even make them willingly hold her above their heads,

Suddenly, someone said, “Although the three of them are powerful, I have heard that among this year’s disciples, the strongest disciple is not from the Three Cyanwood Forests, instead, it’s a disciple of the Orion Monastery.”

“Dear friend, are you speaking of that youngster by the name of Yuan Qing?” Someone asked.

“Yes, it’s precisely that Yuan Qing. He is the only person in history that managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. This child’s talent is simply surpassing all others. Likely, his future accomplishments will be boundless,” replied the man who had first spoken.

“That’s right, that’s right. How come the people from the Orion Monastery are still not here yet? I truly want to see the graceful bearing of Yuan Qing.” At this moment, the crowd nodded. Expressions of anticipation filled their faces.

In these couple months, the Orion Monastery had gone all-out to spread the news of Yuan Qing triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle to the entire vast Cyanwood Domain. Although the Cyanwood Domain was frighteningly huge, after having the news spread by the Orion Monastery, the number of people who didn’t know about Yuan Qing’s accomplishment was truly few. At the very least, all of the people from the major powers knew about it.

This led to Yuan Qing becoming a mighty figure that no one dared to approach, the genius that everyone looked up to. There were even people who felt that the status of the powerful evildoers in the Cyanwood Mountain would also be affected by Yuan Qing. Once again, another evildoer-level character had joined their ranks.

“Quickly, look, it’s the people from the Orion Monastery. They’ve finally arrived.”

Suddenly, someone shouted and pointed toward the south. At

this moment, practically all of the people on that enormous plaza shifted their gazes to the south.

Chapter 1112 – Arriving Late

Close to a thousand enormous warships were slowly flying over from the south of the plaza. On the sides of the group of warships were all kinds of different enormous beasts. On each and every one of those enormous beasts stood a valiant and formidable-looking human.

Judging from the numerous wavering banners, the crowd was able to tell that it was the Orion Monastery which had arrived. Compared to previous years, the Orion Monastery's display of extravagance was especially overwhelming. At the very least, it was many times larger than previous years, and not at all weaker than the display of the Three Cyanwood Forests.

"Orion Monastery, you truly have the courage. Isn't it merely just a Yuan Qing, yet you dare to act this arrogant." Seeing the display brought forth by the Orion Monastery, some disciples from the Three Cyanwood Forests curled their lips and mocked.

As the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests, they wholeheartedly believed themselves to be the bosses among the thousands of subsidiary powers. Although both the Orion Monastery and the Ascension Sect were first-rate subsidiary powers, they did not feel that the two of them were comparable with them at all.

However, now that the Orion Monastery gave rise to a Yuan Qing, this caused many people to feel that their Three Cyanwood Forest's Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan, their geniuses, were incomparable with Yuan Qing. This naturally brought them a

great amount of displeasure.

And now, the Orion Monastery actually displayed such a grand show of extravagance in their appearance, one that was not inferior to their own; it was simply equivalent to the Orion Monastery telling the crowd that they were not inferior to the Three Cyanwood Forests, and were instead the real boss among the subsidiary powers. This notion brought about great discontentment to the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests.

“Shh, be quiet, Yuan Qing’s fame has reached the Cyanwood Mountain. According to a trusted source of information, the Cyanwood Mountain is planning to focus on cultivating Yuan Qing. Further, the three Headmasters have given the order together that all the disciples and elders of our Three Cyanwood Forests are to not clash with the people of the Orion Monastery, and we must make all effort to maintain our relationship with the Orion Monastery.” Another disciple said in a soft voice.

“I know about this. However, it still brings me a great deal of displeasure to look at this. Their mere Orion Monastery has only given birth to a disciple that managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle; yet this causes them to want to tower over us. Isn’t this truly too arrogant?” That disciple still had displeasure written all over his face.

“We have all been to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. I believe you should know about the pressure in the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Since the ancient times, even with countless geniuses trying to trigger it, none managed to trigger it. Yet, that Yuan Qing managed to accomplish such a feat. This

meant that he is a truly exceptional talent."

"Furthermore, rumor has it that only one person had ever managed to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle before Yuan Qing. As for that person, he is the Strongest Martial Emperor from ten thousand years ago, Qing Xuantian. Yuan Qing managed to accomplish that only Qing Xuantian was able to accomplish. This means that he might have the potential to become the second Qing Xuantian."

"If he does not manage to become a towering figure, then so be it. However, if he does, then, not to mention our Eastern Cyanwood Forest, I fear that that the entire Cyanwood Mountain would have to bow down to him and treat him like a treasure. Thus, it is no wonder that the three Lord Headmasters had a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree change in attitude toward the Orion Monastery." That disciple continued.

"Sigh~~~~" Even though the disciples from the Three Cyanwood Forests were extremely unwilling, they also knew about the severity of the matter. Thus, no matter how unwilling they were, they could only comply with the orders given by their headmasters.

After all, the intention of the three headmasters was very clear: Yuan Qing possessed the possibility of becoming the second Qing Xuantian. Yet, he also possessed the possibility of failing to becoming the second Qing Xuantian. If he managed to become a towering figure, then maintaining a friendly relationship with the Orion Monastery would naturally be good.

However, if Yuan Qing failed to tower, then with the three headmasters' way of conduct, they would likely not continue to try to maintain a friendly relationship with the Orion Monastery. Instead, they would once again step on the Orion Monastery, and might even crush it completely.

Thus, the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests all had a hope in their hearts – that Yuan Qing would fail to tower. As for what they needed to do right now, it would be endure patiently. As long as Yuan Qing fail to tower in the next several years, they would be able to bring about violent retaliation toward the Orion Monastery.

At this moment, before the gazes of tens of thousands, the formation of the Orion Monastery began to slowly descend. The headmaster of the Orion Monastery as well as the numerous elders and core disciples all began to appear.

However, the person who everyone was focused upon was not the Orion Monastery's headmaster. Instead, their focuses were all fixed upon the youngster beside the Orion Monastery's headmaster. That was because that youngster was Yuan Qing.

The current Yuan Qing's cultivation have already reached rank three Martial king. For him to be able to increase his cultivation by a rank in such a short period of time, it was naturally because the Orion Monastery paid a great amount of attention and expended a great deal of resources on him.

Although Yuan Qing was a powerful disciple, the Orion Monastery was capable of sending one or two disciples of his level

to the Cyanwood Mountain every year. However, when Yuan Qing triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, everything changed.

Thus, the Orion Monastery decided to exhaust all of their resources to nurture Yuan Qing to become the strongest disciple and make him their rising hope.

"This is Yuan Qing? He is truly a talented person."

"Legend has it that in history, the strongest person of our human race, Qing Xuantian, had also triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle before. However, after him, there has never been anyone else who managed to trigger an Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Furthermore, this was not only limited to our human race; no one from the monstrous beasts race have managed to trigger it either."

"Yet now, Yuan Qing actually managed to accomplish such a feat. This was sufficient to show how talented this child is. He is most definitely extraordinary, and might even become the second Qing Xuantian. It would appear that the Orion Monastery will rise in ranks because of this child."

After Yuan Qing appeared, the crowd started to boil. All the different powers began to discuss him. Other than the people from the Three Cyanwood Forests, who were a bit skeptical and displeased, the majority of the other people believed that it was Yuan Qing who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

Furthermore, the gazes with which they looked at Yuan Qing were rather peculiar too; contained within those gazes were

reverence and adoration. However, this could not be blamed on them, because triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was a glory to the human race. Thus, many people felt that it was Yuan Qing who had brought about this glory to them and felt pride because of Yuan Qing.

Actually, at this moment, the headmasters of the Three Cyanwood Forests, their high echelon management elders, as well as Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan took the initiative to arrive on the Orion Monastery's leading warship to befriend them.

To see the three prideful and otherworldly headmasters of the Three Cyanwood Forests and their disciples arriving on the Orion Monastery's warship with smiles across their faces as they chatted with the Orion Monastery's headmaster and disciples, the crowd knew that the emergence of the Orion Monastery was inevitable. As for all of this, it was all because a genius disciple appeared in the Orion Monastery, Yuan Qing.

"Rumble, rumble~~~"

"Aouuuu~~~~~~~"

Right after the Orion Monastery descended and the crowd started to boil, explosive rumbles and ear-piercing bird cries suddenly sounded from the distant horizon.

Turning their heads toward the direction of the sound, another group of colossal warships appeared on the horizon. It was another group arriving in perfect formation. Each and every one of those

warships was so large that they hid the sky and covered the earth. There was a total of several hundred of such warships. Although it was not as extravagant as the Orion Monastery's display, it was not much inferior.

Surrounding that formation of warships were countless enormous birds. Those birds were extremely beautiful. With a single glance, one could easily recognize that they were birds unique to the Ascension Sect, the Ascension Birds.

"The arrival of the Ascension Sect is truly late this time around." Seeing the approaching formation of the Ascension Sect, the headmasters of the three Cyanwood Forests displayed a slight smile on their faces.

However, when compared to them, the smile on the Orion Monastery's face turned complicated. In the past, the Three Cyanwood Forests were the strongest among the five first-rate subsidiary powers; this was something without need of doubt. As for the Orion Monastery and the Ascension Sect, they had been of equal strength in the past. Thus, among the first-rate subsidiary powers, there was only a single opponent to the Orion Monastery; and that was the Ascension Sect.

However, in the past couple years, the Ascension Sect's strength had become stronger and stronger. Regardless of whether it was the strength of their disciples or the number of disciples that they would be sending over to the Cyanwood Mountain, they both surpassed that of the Orion Monastery, stepping down upon their pride and making the Orion Monastery into the bottom feeder among the five first rate subsidiary powers.

However, the situation now was different. An evildoer-level disciple, Yuan Qing, appeared in their Orion Monastery. This caused even the high and untouchable Three Cyanwood Forests, that had believed themselves to be the bosses, to actively befriend their Orion Monastery. In that cause, the Ascension Sect would naturally not be able to compare with the Orion Monastery.

Thus, the headmaster of the Orion Monastery was filled with expectations. He truly looked forward to the appearance of the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, this old rival of his for many years, bowing and kneeling down to him.

However, never in his entire life would he ever imagine that the Ascension Sect that he did not put in his mind right now would actually have an outstanding trump card with them too. Furthermore, this trump card was someone with true ability.

Chapter 1113 – Jealousy And Rivalry

Regardless of what sort of eyes the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Orion Monastery looked to the Ascension Sect with, in the eyes of the others, the Ascension Sect was still one of the five first-rate subsidiary powers. Even after the consecutive grand arrivals of the four other first-rate subsidiary powers, the arrival of the Ascension Sect brought about a great amount of attention.

Before the focused eyes of the crowd, the Ascension Sect's warships descended onto the plaza, and their disciples and elders all walked onto the strange. The Ascension Sect did not conceal their strength, and anyone on the stage with decent strength and possessing spirit energy would easily be able to determine their cultivation.

At this moment, the most focused people were naturally the four thousand plus disciples of the Ascension Sect. After all, the strength of these disciples were the true representatives of the strength of the Ascension Sect.

"This year around, the Ascension Sect's display is pretty normal. Compared to previous years, there is not much difference between the number of disciples or the quality of those disciples they brought with them. This should normally be fine, but as they're also a first-rate subsidiary power, when compared with the other four, they appear to be relatively unpresentable."

"That's right. From this, doesn't it mean that the Ascension Sect has become the weakest among the five first-rate subsidiary powers now?"

Upon inspecting the strength of the Ascension Sect's disciples, the crowd was unable to help themselves from comparing them with the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Orion Monastery.

Although the overall quality of the disciples was more or less the same, it remained that the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Orion Monastery possessed Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and Yuan Qing, four geniuses with a cultivation of rank three Martial King, and fame that spread through the entire Cyanwood Domain. Thus, when compared with them, the Ascension Sect appeared to be rather inferior.

"Aouuu~~~~"

However, right at this moment, the cry of a bird sounded on the horizon. An Ascension Bird descended from the sky. At this moment, a figure appeared before the crowd's eyes.

It was a woman. Her white dress fluttered in the wind, and her appearance was that of an absolute beauty; she appeared like a goddess. On top of that, she possessed the cultivation of rank three Martial King.

Her arrival immediately shifted the crowd's focus onto her. That was because she was truly too beautiful. Not only was she beautiful, she also appeared to be very young. Judging from her fair and tender skin, she was most definitely younger than twenty years of age.

With such a cultivation at such a young age, what did this mean? This meant that this girl possessed exceptional talent. Otherwise, how could she possibly obtain such a cultivation at that young of an age?

"Who is this chick? How come I've never heard about her before? The Ascension Sect has truly hidden her well." At this moment, even Wang Yan's eyes shone, and started to display a complicated expression.

Someone of Wang Yan's caliber was not a person who lacked the accompany of beauties. As for women that he would place in his eyes, they were very few and rare. However, Bai Ruochen was different from ordinary women. Her appearance could be said to be absolutely beautiful, with no flaws. Furthermore, she possessed a sort of icy air that repelled others to a thousand miles away.

When such an absolute beauty was fused with that sort of repelling icy air, it made Bai Ruochen appear like an otherworldly goddess that caused mortals to involuntarily become attracted to her.

In short, Bai Ruochen's appearance caused everyone to forget about Huang Juan. Compared to Huang Juan, who was covered with makeup and dressed like a prostitute, Bai Ruochen's natural beauty appeared even more precious. She was truly a deserving little beauty.

Thus, it was not only Wang Yan, practically all of the men

present were charmed by her. Even the eyes of some elders, who had lived for several hundred years, started to shine as their heartbeats accelerated as if they were looking at their first love.

However, this was normal. After all, everyone possessed the heart to love beauty. This was not limited to only sexual reasons, it was also an appreciation of beauty.

“Wang Yan, you are truly ill-informed. I actually knew that the Ascension Sect had hidden such a little beauty beforehand.” At this moment, Jiang Hao spoke.

“Senior brother Jiang, may I know who exactly this woman is?” Hearing those words, Yuan Qing was unable to contain himself and spoke to ask.

“Heh, junior brother Yuan Qing, might it be that you’re interested in this woman?” Hearing that question, Jiang Hao mocked with a mischievous smile.

“Everyone possesses the heart to love beauty. A woman like her is rare in this world. Could it be that senior brothers, the two of you are not tempted by her?” Yuan Qing smiled lightly. Not only did he not deny it, he instead declared that he had been charmed by Bai Ruochen.

“Hahaha… Sure enough, it is men who understand other men.” Both Jiang Hao and Wang Yan started laughing. They also indirectly admitted to Yuan Qing’s speculation.

The four powers' elders and headmasters had also heard their conversation. However, no one said anything about it. That was because the three of them were all going to become the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples. Furthermore, their future accomplishments were going to be boundless. Who knows when they might actually surpass themselves. Thus, at this moment, none of the headmasters reprimanded them using their identity of headmasters.

"Che, Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, didn't the two of you declare that you would not be tempted by ten thousand flowers? How come the two of you are enchanted by a little girl from the Ascension Sect today?"

At this moment, Huang Juan was unable to continue watching this going on anymore. She was also a woman, yet she did not create such a commotion that Bai Ruochen created. Thus, it was inevitable that she grew a bit envious of Bai Ruochen.

"Sigh, Huang Juan, this is something that you don't understand. Do you know what the name of this girl from the Ascension Sect is? Do you know what her identity is?"

"Let me tell you, her name is Bai Ruochen. She is just eighteen years old this year, a total of ten years younger than you. Yet, this Bai Ruochen is the eldest senior sister of the Ascension Sect's disciples."

"Do you know how she's the eldest senior sister? Other than possessing a tyrannical cultivation, it is said that her battle power is also extraordinary. Moreover, she has an amazing mother, the

mysterious madam that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster married two years ago," said Jiang Hao.

"Oh? So this girl is actually that madam's daughter? No wonder..." Hearing Jiang Hao's explanation, Wang Yan and Yuan Qing became even more interested in Bai Ruochen.

All of them had heard of the rumors regarding Bai Ruochen's mother. They knew that her mother was a very powerful and mysterious woman. Even to this date, no one know about her mother's name or where she had come from.

However, it remained that she was undoubtedly powerful. That was because the Ascension Sect had only started becoming stronger after the arrival of Bai Ruochen's mother. Essentially, Bai Ruochen's mother was a mystery that people discussed enthusiastically about. At the same time, she also brought about restraining fear.

"Enough of your rubbish. How come I have never heard that the Ascension Sect's Madam Sectmaster had a daughter?" Huang Juan curled her lips. She did not believe Jiang Hao.

"This is something that I heard from a friend of mine in the Ascension Sect. The information is absolutely true. If you do not believe me, we can make a bet. Do you dare?" said Jiang Hao with a beaming smile.

"No one's going to bother with your nonsense." Huang Juan cast a side eye at Jiang Hao. She stopped paying attention to him.

However, the gaze with which she looked at Bai Ruochen became somewhat hostile as if she had seen an enemy.

“Heh, no matter what, I am truly fond of this Bai Ruochen. I am definitely taking this girl for myself.” At this moment, Yuan Qing said those words confidently.

“Yoh, junior brother Yuan Qing, you’re actually that confident?” Seeing this, Wang Yan smiled indifferently. There seemed to be a hidden intention behind his words. At the same time, the same sort of smile appeared on Jiang Hao’s face.

Flowers in this case meant women.

Chapter 1114 – Alliance Declaration

“Senior brothers, if the two of you are truly fond of Bai Ruochen too, we can have a fair competition. However, I am certain that this Bai Ruochen is going to be mine.” Yuan Qing was filled with confidence. As he said those words, he unfolded a fan. Fanning the fan before his chest, he caused his hair to flutter in the wind. Not only did this make him appear very elegant and graceful, it also made it seem as if he was planning stratagems on how to obtain Bai Ruochen.

After he bewilderedly became known as the hero who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, his confidence had reached a frightening level. Although his pride had not reached a state where he looked down upon all beings, he had reached an extremely conceited state.

Toward the words spoken by Yuan Qing and his current behavior, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao merely smiled without saying anything. Only the two of them knew the intentions of their smiles.

“Huh? Who’s that fellow? Why is he so close to Bai Ruochen?” However, right at this moment, the expressions of Wang Yan and Jiang Hao took a huge change. Their previous smiles were replaced with looks of anger.

Turning his head to look, Yuan Qing’s expression also changed. That was because a young man appeared beside Bai Ruochen.

This young man was talking and laughing with Bai Ruochen; it appeared as if they were very intimate. Most importantly, this man only had the cultivation of a rank one Martial King. Furthermore, he was not wearing an Ascension Sect disciple's outfit; it was evident that he was someone from a different power.

"It's him?" When Yuan Qing recognized the man's appearance, the anger on his face became even more pronounced. He even began to faintly emit a killing intent. That was because he managed to recognize that man with a single glance, it was the man who had placed him in an embarrassing state, a man that he hated deeply, Chu Feng.

Ever since what had happened earlier, Yuan Qing's hatred for Chu Feng could be said to have reached bone deep. So, when he saw Chu Feng besides Bai Ruochen, making that icy cold Bai Ruochen smile, the hatred in his heart instantly rose dramatically. At the same time, envy emerged from his heart and at this moment, he truly wished to rip Chu Feng to pieces.

That was because the overly conceited him had, ever since the moment he laid eyes on Bai Ruochen, decided in his conceited heart that Bai Ruochen would be his future wife. Yet, at this moment, there was actually a man being so intimate with his wife. Naturally, he became boundlessly angry.

"Junior brother Yuan Qing, you know of that brat?" Hearing Yuan Qing's exclamation, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao asked together. Actually, it was not only them who were interested in Chu Feng's identity; the other disciples also lent their ears to listen to Yuan Qing's reply. Even that Huang Juan looked over at Yuan

Qing curiously.

"Humph. His name is Chu Feng. He is nothing but a trash disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest." Yuan Qing coldly smiled. He did not bother explaining much about Chu Feng.

However, both Wang Yan and Jiang Hao were able to sense that there seemed to be some sort of grievance between Yuan Qing and Chu Feng. Otherwise, it was unbefitting for Yuan Qing to act so hostile toward him. Thus, the two of them asked. "Junior brother Yuan Qing, could it be that you have some sort of grievance with that Chu Feng? Don't worry, after you enter the Cyanwood Mountain, your older brothers here shall help you take revenge."

"Him? How could such trash be worthy of having a grievance with me? Back then, he entered the southern region's Ancient Era's Immortal Pond alongside me. Overestimating himself, he insisted on entering the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's deepest regions alongside me. I managed to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle there. And him? He ended up losing his way, and nearly died in that Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. He is simply unworthy of being mentioned alongside me," said Yuan Qing in a cold manner.

"He actually lost his way in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond? In that case, he truly is trash. Hahaha..." Upon hearing those words, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao burst into loud laughter. However, soon, they asked with confused expressions. "In that case, why would such trash be flying alongside Bai Ruochen? Isn't he a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest? How come he's with the Ascension Sect?"

Right at this moment, the headmaster of the Eastern Cyanwood Forest sneered. “It would appear that the Ascension Sect and the Southern Cyanwood Forest have gotten quite close these days.”

As he said those words, his gaze shifted toward a direction. As the crowd looked toward the direction of his gaze, they saw that two aged silhouettes appeared from an Ascension Sect’s warship. As for those two aged silhouettes, they all recognized them; one was the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster Zhou Zhixian, and the other was Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster Sikong Zhaixing.

“When did those two get together?” Seeing this scene, not to mention the disciples like Yuan Qing and the rest, even the headmasters of the Western Cyanwood Forest, Northern Cyanwood Forest and the Orion Monastery frowned with confusion.

In fact, it was not only them. At this moment, the entire crowd’s expression changed. They were completely confused by what was happening.

Faced with the reaction of the crowd, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster seemed to have already prepared for it. Thus, not only was he not surprised, he was actually feeling that the crowd was not shocked enough. Thus, he turned his gaze to the crowd, cupped his first respectfully and, with a loud voice, said, “Since all the headmasters are present, it is a convenient timing for me to announce a matter.”

“Our Ascension Sect has entered an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. From today hence, we shall live and die together. I hope that headmasters will take care of us in the future.”

The words spoken by the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster were said with a very dull and ordinary tone. However, the moment it entered into the ears of the crowd, they became very shocking words. The Ascension Sect had entered an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest? This was truly shocking news.

One must know that before this, the Ascension Sect and the Southern Cyanwood Forest were two powers that could never be further apart from one another. Never have anyone heard that there was any sort of relationship between them. Yet, they suddenly entered into an alliance. Furthermore, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster publicly declared that they would live and die together, as if they will not let anyone off that dared to do anything to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This was truly world-shocking news.

“The Ascension Sect actually entered into an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest? How did the Southern Cyanwood Forest accomplish such a feat? Exactly what sort of method did they use? Could it be a reversal of fortune?” Compared to the others, the one with the most complicated feeling at the present was not the Three Cyanwood Forests or the Orion Monastery; it was instead the Cloud Thunder Pavilion.

The Cloud Thunder Pavilion was once a power allied with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. They had once journeyed to the

Ancient Era's Immortal Pond together with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, because they determined that the Orion Monastery disliked the Southern Cyanwood Forest at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, they cut off their alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Ever since that day, not only did they disallow their disciples to enter the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond alongside the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples, training together alongside them; they even suddenly declared that they would no longer have any dealings with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It could be said that they had severed their relationship with the Southern Cyanwood Forest completely. As for the reason why the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster did such a thing, it was all because he had wanted to obtain the good graces of the Orion Monastery.

However, other than obtaining disdain and being cursed out by some other powers, his actions did not bring about any good graces from the Orion Monastery. This caused their Cloud Thunder Pavilion to be somewhat regretful, regretful in how decisive they had been in severing all relationships with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. And now that the Southern Cyanwood Forest actually managed to enter an alliance with the Ascension Sect, a first-rate subsidiary power, this caused them to become even more regretful.

After all, regardless of whether the Ascension Sect might or might not be the bottom feeder of the five first-rate subsidiary powers, it was still a first-rate subsidiary power. For second-rate subsidiary powers like themselves, if they could manage to get into a relationship with a first-rate subsidiary power, it meant that they would have an enormous protector. At the very least, among the

second-rate subsidiary powers, there would barely be anyone daring enough to bully them.

"After this many years, the Ascension Sect and the Southern Cyanwood Forest have entered into an alliance again. This is truly a matter worthy of celebrations. Sectmaster and headmaster, congratulations."

Right at this moment, an aged voice suddenly sounded. Turning their eyes toward the source, the crowd all felt a deep veneration. The elders of the Cyanwood Mountain had appeared on the stage.

Chapter 1115 – Half Martial Emperor White Ape

Turning their gazes to the voice, twenty-six elders were standing in the air and walking toward the crowd.

While these elders consisted of both men and women, they were all old and gray-haired. Each and every one of them appeared to have the air of immortality, and their long gowns fluttered in the wind as they moved. It was truly a very extraordinary appearance. Furthermore, each and every one of them possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Emperor.

The grandeur of their unified arrival, as they walked toward the crowd from the sky, was truly incomparable. Although, there were tens of thousands of individuals on the plaza right now, in terms of overall strength, they were inferior to these twenty-six Cyanwood Mountain elders.

Especially, the white-bearded old man that lead the twenty-six elders. His strength was a profound mystery. Likely, he would be able to defeat all of the headmasters present by himself.

The old man did not possess a tall height. As for his build, it was also very skinny and shriveled; and his appearance was also extremely ugly. Furthermore, he displayed a hunchback as he walked with bent waist. From a single glance, he appeared like an old, dying, white haired monkey. However, not a single person dared to be disrespectful toward him. Even the Three Cyanwood Forest's headmasters did not dare to disrespect him.

That was because he was one of the Cyanwood Mountain's management elders. Furthermore, because his appearance was like that of an ape or monkey, the people nicknamed him as Half Martial Emperor White Ape. This Half Martial Emperor White Ape's reputation was not only limited to the Cyanwood Domain. He possessed fame even in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. As for his strength, it was extremely frightening. Furthermore, the person who had spoken earlier was precisely this man.

"We pay our respects to Elder White Ape. We pay our respect to the other elders."

At this moment, the headmasters, elders and disciples of all the powers cupped their fists and respectfully paid their respects toward the twenty-six elders. Their voices were filled with reverence and resounded through the horizon like thunder, echoing for thousands of miles.

"Enough, enough, we're all old acquaintances already. There is no need for you all to be this modest. Furthermore, these people behind me all used to be your old subordinates. The reason I brought them over is precisely so that we can talk about former times. So there is no need for you to pay such grand respects toward them, as this would only make a mess out of the seniority." Half Martial Emperor White Ape opened his large mouth and displayed a relatively ugly and somewhat vulgar-looking smile. However, one must admit that the laughter from his mouth was truly cheerful and lighthearted.

Seeing this, the headmasters present also started laughing.

Indeed, other than Half Martial Emperor White Ape, all of the other elders behind him were people that they recognized. Furthermore, they had all originated from the five first-rate subsidiary powers.

All of them used to be disciples of the five first-rate subsidiary powers. Furthermore, they were the most outstanding disciples. After entering the Cyanwood Mountain, their fame and reputations had only continued to rise. After they passed the time limit of being disciples, during the moment when they were given the choice to either leave the Cyanwood Mountain or stay and become elders, they had chosen to stay and become elders.

Although they had decided to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain, they still considered themselves to be part of their respective powers from before they had come to the Cyanwood Mountain. Their purpose in remaining in the Cyanwood Mountain was so that they could assist their respective powers, and obtain benefits for the younger generations of their respective powers, in the Cyanwood Mountain. In fact, even though they carried the names of being elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, they still belonged to the five first-rate subsidiary powers. The only difference was that they were stationed in the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Enough with the foolish smiles. It’s a great difficulty for you all to see them again, go over and talk about former times with your headmasters.” Half Martial Emperor White Ape waved his hand. Seeing this, the twenty-five elders behind him bowed respectfully, then flew over to their respective powers. Although it was only a simple action, everyone could tell how high of a status Half Martial Emperor White Ape possessed. His imposingness made it so that no one dared to speak ill of him.

However, the twenty-five Half Martial Emperors were all separated into the five first-rate subsidiary powers. As for the other subsidiary powers, none of them possessed any relationship with these twenty-five Half Martial Emperors.

Furthermore, of the twenty-five, eighteen of them were people from the Three Cyanwood Forests. As for the remaining seven, three were from the Orion Monastery and four were from the Ascension Sect. Although these twenty-five elders were most definitely not all of the strength the five first-rate subsidiary powers had stationed on the Cyanwood Mountain, one could still indirectly tell the difference in strength between the five subsidiary powers on the Cyanwood Mountain.

“It is more or less time now. The rules remain the same, those who wish to participate may follow me. Those who do not, you may stay here. There will be elders coming to make arrangements for you all later.” Suddenly, Half Martial Emperor White Ape soared to the sky. With his hands behind his back and his waist bent, he walked slowly toward the deepest region of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Seeing this, the elders and disciples of the five first-rate subsidiary powers all moved forward and followed him. There were also many people from the other subsidiary powers that followed.

As for what they were going to do, it was to participate in a so called ‘Commander Competition.’

As disciples brought over by the subsidiary powers, all of them possessed the qualification of becoming core disciples. Thus, they were able to become core disciples without going through any test.

However, this ‘Commander Competition’ was there as a tool to reward excellent disciples. Anyone could participate in this. At the same time, they could choose to not participate.

As for what exactly this ‘graceful pageant’ was, it was actually just searching for some flags in a very vast formation.

These flags were respectively the Commander Flag, the General Flag and the Soldier Flag.

There was only a single Commander Flag, but there were three General Flags and ninety Soldier Flags. Based on the type of flag that one obtained, a different sort of sign would appear. Furthermore, they were able to exchange the flags that they had obtained for different rewards in the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for the rewards, they were all predetermined. As the Commander Flag was the hardest to find, it was deemed the most supreme. Whoever it was that obtained the Commander Flag would obtain a monastery in the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain. The monastery would contain several luxurious palaces and be waited upon by excellent quality servants provided by the Cyanwood Mountain. They would also be able to train in Earthen Taboo Martial Skills without any restrictions. On top of that, they would be given a single top quality Royal Armament and ten thousand Martial Beads, as well as a thousand achievement points.

For those who managed to obtain General Flags, their rewards would be much more inferior. While they would be able to obtain servants to serve them, the servants would not be of the most excellent quality. While they would be able to obtain a Royal Armament, it would only be high quality, and not a top quality one. While they would be allowed to learn Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, they would be limited to learning only a single one. As for the Martial Beads, they would only be given five hundred of them. For achievement points, they would only obtain a hundred.

As for those who managed to obtain Soldier Flags, they would only obtain ten achievement points, without any other added benefits.

As for the achievement points, they could be considered to be a currency within the Cyanwood Mountain. While they could only be used in the Cyanwood Mountain, they could not be saved and not used. That was because in the Cyanwood Mountain, regardless of whether it might be trying to learn a Martial Skill, obtain cultivation resources, or even the ability to train in special places, they were all required to be purchased with achievement points.

As for how to obtain these achievement points, other than being rewarded by the Cyanwood Mountain, one could only obtain them by completing missions. By completing missions of different difficulties, one would be able to obtain different amount of achievement points. Essentially, the achievement points were extremely important to disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, and could be said to be absolutely essential, where the more one possessed, the better it would be.

To disciples that had just entered the Cyanwood Mountain, ten achievement points was a very good amount. As for the reward of a thousand achievement points for the person who obtained the Commander Flag, it could be said to be an enormous amount.

However, the most important matter was that being able to obtain the Commander Flag was a great glory. Furthermore, ever since ancient times, the person who managed to obtain the Commander Flag every year would always become a powerful individual in the core region filled with geniuses, and become a grand character of history.

Thus, the disciples of all the powers, especially those famed geniuses, had all set their goal to be the Commander Flag. That was because, if they obtained the Commander Flag, not only would it be a glory to them, they would also be valued by the elders and disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain. In short, it would be equivalent to laying down a very good headstart for their future.

After all, regardless of what they had accomplished in the past, or how famous they now were, it was all unrelated to the Cyanwood Mountain. Only by obtaining glories in the Cyanwood Mountain could they truly be acknowledged by those in the Cyanwood Mountain

Bai Yuan = White Ape

Chapter 1116 – Commander Competition, Start

At this moment, majority of the headmasters and disciples followed Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

However, there were also many that chose to stay. That was because they knew that they had no hope of being able to obtain any flag. Thus, instead of humiliating themselves, they decided to peacefully enter the Cyanwood Forest and dutifully become core disciples. Perhaps this way, they might secure an opportunity to become stronger in the future.

After all, only a couple people would be able to obtain the flags in such a competition. With the strengths of their opponents, it would be normal for them to not be able to the flags.

However, there would always be many people who wanted to seek gains in chaos and try their luck. Thus, this led to the fact that although there were less than a hundred flags altogether, there would always be no less than ten thousand disciples in every Commander Competition.

Under the guide of Half Martial Emperor White Ape, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the area of the flag seizing competition. It was a mountain range in the sky. To be more exact, it was a forest of stone in the sky.

At this moment, before Chu Feng and the others' eyes were stones as far as their eyes could see. These stones were very

peculiar. Their sizes and shapes were all different. The smaller ones were only the size of watermelons, whereas the larger ones were close to a kilometer in height, like enormous mountains erected in the sky.

As for these stones, they were all isolated from one another with space between each of them. Furthermore, special runes and symbols were written all over the stones. As they flickered and floated in the sky, they appeared to be very beautiful and magnificent.

“I suspect you all have already mentioned the rules of the Commander Competition to these disciples. Thus, I am not going to bother saying much superfluous words. I have only a single sentence to say to all you disciples: I wish you luck.”

After arriving at this place, Half Martial Emperor White Ape waved his hand, indicating to the crowd to enter the forest of stones. As for the disciples, they did not hesitate to enter either. One by one, they flew into the vast forest of stones that filled their field of view, striving for the chance to obtain flags for themselves.

In fact, the rules of the Commander Competition were very simple indeed. There was a total of ninety-four flags. As for these flags, they were all hidden within these stones.

However, one must find out where the flags were hidden by themselves. Furthermore, because special spirit formations were placed onto these stones, it made it so that one could not forcibly break them apart. Therefore, one must use spirit formation techniques to break the spirit formations on the stones apart to

determine whether there might be flags hidden within.

As for breaking apart of the spirit formations, it was a lengthy process. If one's eyesight was bad and one chose the wrong stone, they would only discover that there was no flag only after breaking the formation and wasting a great deal of time. The time that was wasted would be equivalent to giving others more and better chances at finding the flags. Thus, the disciples were all very cautious in their actions, and would directly rush into the depths of the forest of stones. That was because in the previous years, all of the flags were mostly hidden in the depths of the forest of stones.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were flying alongside each other. Following behind them were the disciples of the Ascension Sect and the Southern Cyanwood Forest. These disciples did not urgently go about their ways to search for flags. Instead, they were completely focused on following Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, like guards protecting their commanders, while also maintaining a certain distance from them. Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were neither fast nor slow. The two of them were using their special methods to inspect the surrounding stones with great attention.

"Junior sister Bai, who do you think among the two of us..." said Chu Feng with a smile on his face after inspecting the stones.

"Who are you calling junior sister?" Bai Ruochen cast a side eye at Chu Feng. With a tone of displeasure, she said. "Call me senior sister."

At this moment, the Ascension Sect's disciples that followed behind the two of them were also frowning. Chu Feng was truly the first person that dared to speak with Bai Ruochen in such a manner. However, upon seeing that Bai Ruochen only cast a side eye at Chu Feng, and did not get really angry, they felt that it was even more unfathomable of an event. That was because Bai Ruochen's reaction at this moment, when compared to her temperament, could truly be said to be very well-mannered.

"No matter what your Ascension Sect's disciples address you as, I am not a disciple of your Ascension Sect. Regardless, I place other's seniority according to age. If you are to say that your age is older than mine, then I will gladly address you as senior sister," said Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

"You... forget about it, do whatever you want." Bai Ruochen was made speechless by Chu Feng. She was clearly younger than Chu Feng; thus, she had no reason to say that she was older than him, because that would be equivalent to saying that she was more aged than Chu Feng. With how young and tender she was, how could she possibly go around calling herself old and aged?

As for Chu Feng, after having interacted with Bai Ruochen for the past months, he had already understood her temperament, and had already anticipated Bai Ruochen's reaction. However, he did not hurry to display his victory. Instead, he waved his hand to the disciples of the Ascension Sect and the Southern Cyanwood Forest that followed behind them and said. "What are you all doing following us? Quickly, go and search for the flags."

"Eh..." After hearing what Chu Feng said, the Southern

Cyanwood Forest's disciples glanced at one another before leaving in succession.

However, the disciples of the Ascension Sect were startled by Chu Feng's actions and opened their mouths wide in shock. Chu Feng's actions was truly too obvious. He was openly driving them away.

However, who was Chu Feng? What sort of status and strength did he possess? He was nothing more than a mere Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple. While driving away those from the Southern Cyanwood Forest would be fine, what gave him the right to drive them away? Although, they knew that their Ascension Sect had entered an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they still did not place the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples in their eyes.

However, right at this moment, those powerful and peak existences among the Ascension Sect's disciples actually, without saying another word, began to make haste and leave.

These disciples that left first, were the ones that had been training at the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda that day. They had experienced Chu Feng's powerful might for themselves, and saw with their own eyes how Bai Ruochen was defeated by Chu Feng. Thus, they knew very well how powerful Chu Feng was, and naturally did not dare to disobey him.

However, because those disciples did not spread about the matters that had happened that day, even for the Ascension Sect's disciples, only a few among them knew of Chu Feng's strength. Thus, when the ignorant disciples saw their senior sisters and

brothers that they revered obeying Chu Feng's command and leaving in succession, their minds became completely clouded with questions.

However, after seeing how Chu Feng dared to speak in such a manner to Bai Ruochen, and Bai Ruochen actually not doing anything about it, they managed to, more or less, realize that this Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple was likely extraordinary. At the very least, he was very familiar with Bai Ruochen, because not a single disciple from the Ascension Sect dared to speak to Bai Ruochen in such a manner. Actually, it was because they did not have the opportunity to approach Bai Ruochen. After hesitations and more hesitations, the Ascension Sect's disciples began to leave one after the other.

"Heh. Say, who do you think between the two of us will obtain the Commander Flag?" Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen with a beaming smile. His eyes displayed an expression as if his plans were already in motion.

"You'll be able to obtain the Commander Flag," replied Bai Ruochen with a tone of certainty. Without even bothering to think, she answered.

"What? How could you be this unconfident in yourself? This is unlike you." After hearing Bai Ruochen's response, Chu Feng displayed an expression of surprise. Inevitably, he was somewhat disappointed, as his evil plan was ruined.

Originally, Chu Feng wanted to take advantage of Bai Ruochen's pride and make a gamble with her so that he could extort some

benefits from her. However, never did he expect that she would actually give such a response, ruining his evil plan completely.

Chapter 1117 – Harassing Bai Ruochen

Bai Ruochen did not directly respond to Chu Feng. Instead, she first took a glance at their surroundings and, upon finding that there was no one near them, said. “Your eyes are very special. It is even more powerful than my investigation methods. As long as you decided to search for it wholeheartedly, and did not possess too much bad luck, then this year’s Commander Flag is most definitely going to be yours.”

“Eh…” At this moment, Chu Feng was speechless. Although his Heaven’s Eyes were very sharp, he had trained it to a state where others would find it very difficult to detect it. Yet, Bai Ruochen had managed to detect it. This was rather surprising to Chu Feng.

“Let’s go. I will not fight over your Commander Flag. However, if possible, I wish that after you find the Commander Flag, you could help me find a General Flag.” Suddenly, Bai Ruochen asked with a requesting tone.

“Yoh, you actually want my help? This is truly a rare occasion.” At this moment, the surprised expression on Chu Feng’s face became even more pronounced.

“I am standing at the same starting line as you right now. I also wish to be able to get a headstart compared to others. Although that hundred achievement points might not amount to much, rather than to allow another to obtain it, it is better for me to obtain it myself. Therefore, I am determined to obtain a General Flag. As the subsidiary powers we are from are in an alliance, you should naturally be helping me.” Bai Ruochen looked to Chu Feng

with a very serious expression, using her beautiful pair of eyes.

“Alliance? You’re actually using that as a justification?” Chu Feng displayed a face of helplessness. He felt that he had been defeated by Bai Ruochen. With how serious her expression and words were, he truly had no grounds to refuse her.

However, a thought appeared in his mind. Chu Feng mischievously laughed and said. “I have two conditions. As long as you can agree to one of them, I will help you.”

“What conditions?” asked Bai Ruochen.

Chu Feng did not answer her. Instead, he displayed a shameless smile, and said with a very vulgar tone. “Let me kiss your little lips.”

“You… shameless!” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen’s cheeks immediately turned red. At the same time, anger filled her eyes. Without saying another word, she waved her sleeve and proceeded to leave.

If it was anyone other than Chu Feng that had said these words to her, she would’ve already given that person two large slaps to the face. Even if she did not kill that person, she would make that person a cripple. To a woman like Bai Ruochen, what she could not stand the most was this sort of harassment.

“Haha…” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng started to laugh.

Actually, Chu Feng knew beforehand that Bai Ruochen would refuse him. After interacting with her for the previous months, Chu Feng found out that not only was Bai Ruochen's temperament very icy cold, she was also a girl determined to keep herself pure. A demand like the one that he had made, would most definitely be rejected by Bai Ruochen. Furthermore, it would also make her angry.

However, although he had already anticipated the result, he still found it to be very enjoyable to watch Bai Ruochen's intense reactions. After all, this was only a demand from him, and he did not actually do anything. Yet, it made Bai Ruochen this angry. This meant that Bai Ruochen was truly a very pure girl.

However, why was it that even though he knew this was going to happen, Chu Feng still decided to do it? Actually, this was all a trap laid down by Chu Feng so that Bai Ruochen would agree to his second demand.

Therefore, Chu Feng hurriedly caught up to Bai Ruochen and said. "It's fine for you to refuse that demand; I still have my second demand."

"Scram, I do not wish to speak with you." Bai Ruochen was truly angry. At this moment, the redness of her face began to recede. However, the angry expression was still not lowered in the slightest.

"In that case, do you not wish to obtain a General Flag and get a

headstart at the starting point?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

"There's no need. Even without you, I am still able to obtain a General Flag. Who knows, perhaps I might even be able to obtain the Commander Flag," said Bai Ruochen while gnashing her teeth in anger.

"Yoh, how come you've suddenly become this confident? Did you really think that you'll be able to find them? From where I stand, it seemed that those three disciples from the Three Cyanwood Forests, and that Yuan Qing from the Orion Monastery, are not that easy to deal with," said Chu Feng.

As Wang Yan and the others had inspected Chu Feng, it was only natural for Chu Feng and those with him to have inspected Wang Yan and the others. They knew about Wang Yan and the others' identities and strength. Actually, the reason why Bai Ruochen asked for Chu Feng's help was because of them.

After all, as this forest of stones was so enormous, strength would only play a part of the role in finding the flags. As for the other portion, it would be luck. If one did not possess absolute strength and heavenly luck, they might really miss out on the good opportunity, and have the flags obtained by others.

However, Bai Ruochen continued to ignore Chu Feng and proceeded to continue onward. One could tell that she was truly angered by Chu Feng. However, to Chu Feng, the appearance of Bai Ruochen being angry was rather rare and interesting. After all, no matter how one looked at a beauty, she would still be a beauty.

Thus, Chu Feng did not give up, and took out his shameless spirit that he would only use on beauties. He caught up to Bai Ruochen again and said. “My second demand is much more simple. You merely need to tell me your mother’s name.”

“What?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was surprised. She stopped her footsteps and looked to Chu Feng with a confused expression. “Why do you want to know that?”

“No one knows about your mother’s name, making it a mystery. As it is so mysterious, I have also become curious about it.”

“However, if you really cannot tell me, then you can pretend that I have not mentioned these two demands of mine. With our relationship, I will actually help you without any conditions. Those words I spoke earlier, you can just think that I was joking around,” said Chu Feng while smiling.

“My mother’s name is Bai Suyan. Do not tell others about it. Also, do not tell anyone that it is me who told you her name. Even if my mother asked about it, you cannot tell her.” Bai Ruochen said these words to Chu Feng through voice transmission. After she finished saying them, she proceeded to continue forward.

“She’s also surnamed Bai? Could it be that Bai Ruochen is following her mother’s surname?” At this moment, Chu Feng began to ponder. The reason why he asked Bai Ruochen about her mother’s name was because he had sensed that Bai Ruochen and her mother were extraordinary people, and therefore wanted to

know a bit more about this mother and daughter.

However, he only pondered for a moment before catching up to Bai Ruochen. With a very serious expression, he said to Bai Ruochen. “There is something that I must tell you.”

“What is it?” Seeing this, Bai Ruochen hurriedly asked.

“Your mother’s name sounds better than yours.” Chu Feng opened his mouth and spoke with mischievous laughter.

“There’s something wrong with your head.” Bai Ruochen stared at Chu Feng. The expression of displeasure that was originally gone from her face emerged onto her face once again. She knew that she was played a fool by Chu Feng.

“In that case, let me tell you another thing,” said Chu Feng.

“Not going to listen.” Bai Ruochen increased her speed.

As for Chu Feng, he chased after her and said. “However, you’re prettier than your mother.”

Bai Ruochen took a glance at Chu Feng; she did not respond to him and continued onward. However, her expression became a bit better.

Seeing that, Chu Feng continued to pursue her. WIth a beaming

smile, he said. “Truly, even during the time when your mother’s beauty is at her greatest, she would definitely be inferior to the current you.”

“Senseless.” Bai Ruochen gave Chu Feng a side eye. However, the annoyed and displeased expression on her face was completely gone now. It was so much so that her gaze seemed to have become many times gentler.

Women were such creatures. Regardless of whether they were pretty or ugly, they wished that others would praise them. Of course, one must also consider who the person speaking those words was. For some people, their praise would only make a woman be fed up with it. However, for some other people, their praise would make a woman burst with joy. As for Chu Feng, he was obviously the latter.

“Buzz~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Right at this moment, the surrounding space suddenly started to violently tremble. A powerful ripple was rapidly charging toward the two of them from behind.

At this moment, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen stopped their footsteps and turned their heads behind to look. They discovered four silhouettes flying over with powerful oppressive might. In a blink of an eye, the four people stopped before them.

These four individuals were precisely the hottest candidates for obtaining the Commander Flag in this Commander Contest: Wang

Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and Yuan Qing.

Chapter 1118 – Scum

At this moment, the eyes of Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Yuan Qing and even Huang Juan were shining. That was because at such a close distance, the beauty of Bai Ruochen appeared even more flawless and perfect, infatuating men and shaming women.

“I am Wang Yan, may I know of your name, miss?” At this moment, Wang Yan’s eyes were shining like a wolf seeing a sheep. Unable to contain himself, he even secretly gulped down a mouthful of saliva. One could see how charmed he was by Bai Ruochen.

However, while he might be charmed, he did not express it too excessively. Instead, he cupped his hands and greeted Bai Ruochen respectfully, displaying himself to be an elegant, upright gentleman.

“What are you pretending for? Didn’t you already know that Miss Bai’s name is Bai Ruochen? To ask while you already know the answer, are you not a bit too shameless?” Never would Wang Yan ever have expected that, upon asking that question, Jiang Hao would stand out and scold him in order to obtain a favorable impression of Bai Ruochen, while also attacking his love rival.

At this moment, Wang Yan was stunned. No matter what, he and Jiang Hao had known each other for many years. On the surface, the two of them were brothers, with a very good relationship.

Never did he ever imagine that Jiang Hao would be such a

demented person, placing a woman before his brother. Not only did he not assist him, he actually exposed and attacked him before Bai Ruochen.

This had truly caught Wang Yan off guard, filling his stomach with resentment. If it wasn't for the fact that Wang Yan possessed quite a profound cultivation, then he would've likely already vomited a mouthful of blood and been angered to death by Jiang Hao's conduct.

As for Jiang Hao, he did not hold the slightest sympathy for Wang Yan, who was placed in an embarrassing and stunned state. He completely disregarded their relationship of brothers and hurriedly seized the decisive opportunity to cup his fist respectfully to greet Bai Ruochen.

He said. "It is a pleasure to meet you, Miss Bai. My name is Jiang Hao. Say, this is such a vast place, for us to be able to encounter each other in this place, it must truly be fate."

"Fate, my ass. Clearly you have followed them the entire time, and then asked the disciples of the Ascension Sect for directions, in order to catch up to Miss Bai." At this moment, a moment to retaliate finally arrived for Wang Yan. With a consciousness of striking back at he who refused to uphold brotherhood, he exposed Jiang Hao's crimes.

"Wang Yan, you... what gives you the right to say that about me? Are you not the same? Otherwise, how did you catch up to Miss Bai then?" refuted Jiang Hao in anger.

“Indeed, I have followed her. However, I did it fair and square, openly and honorably; unlike you. You have clearly followed Miss Bai stealthily, yet you shamelessly declare it to be fate. What a bunch of crap, have you no shame?” Wang Yan opened his large mouth and spit out a mouthful of phlegm. Earlier, Jiang Hao had embarrassed him. Now, he would be returning everything with interest.

“Damn you, Wang Yan…” As the phlegm flew from Wang Yan’s mouth, if Jiang Hao did not have a fast reaction speed, and dodged in time, the phlegm would’ve landed directly on his face. This caused Jiang Hao to become furious. He extended his palm and grabbed toward Wang Yan; he wished to fight him.

As for Wang Yan, he was not to be outdone. These two brothers for many years were actually going to fight one another for a woman.

“Hah. Junior sister Bai, I am truly sorry for the embarrassment. The temperaments of these two senior brothers of mine is rather hilarious. I truly hope that you do not take offense. Actually, the reason we have come here is for no other intention than to try to get to know junior sister Bai, since we are all going to become disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.” Right when Jiang Hao and Wang Yan were quarreling with one another, Yuan Qing seized the opportunity and politely spoke with Bai Ruochen.

Bai Ruochen’s gaze was originally attracted by Wang Yan and Jiang Hao who were fighting one another. However, after hearing what Yuan Qing said, her gaze shifted to him.

Seeing Bai Ruochen looking at him, Yuan Qing immediately felt his mind become much clearer. He hurriedly greeted her with a refined and courteous appearance. “I am Yuan Qing, it is my pleasure to meet junior sister Bai.”

Huang Juan beside Yuan Qing was surprised by his actions. As for Wang Yan and Jiang Hao who were quarreling, they were both stupefied by Yuan Qing. They all realized that they had underestimated him.

From the actions Yuan Qing had made earlier, they were all able to tell that he had some skill around girls. Furthermore, his skill was many times superior to Wang Yan and Jiang Hao’s.

Actually, neither Wang Yan nor Jiang Hao had any skill at all. They had relied on the fact that they were geniuses. With countless girls wanting to be with them, they merely needed to say a single word for a girl to sleep with them. There was simply no need for them to use any skill in wooing a girl at all. Therefore, they did not know what was required to receive a girl’s liking.

However, upon seeing Yuan Qing’s actions, they immediately realized that Yuan Qing was most definitely an expert with girls, a true immoral and despicable person.

However, right at this moment when everyone felt that Yuan Qing would gain Bai Ruochen’s favorable impression, a shocking scene occurred. An icy coldness suddenly appeared in Bai Ruochen’s eyes. WIth an expression of disdain and being fed up,

she took a glance at Yuan Qing and turned around to leave without saying a single word.

F*ck off; what does it mean to be told to f*ck off? This was what it meant to be told to f*ck off.

There were women that would pretend to be proud and disguise themselves to be inviolable goddesses before ordinary men, even looking down upon them with disdain. However, before men with strength, their original identity would be fully revealed.

But as for Bai Ruochen, she was completely different. To ordinary men, she would be very cold toward them, giving off the sensation of a very out-of-reach distance between them. However, when faced with men with strength, not only would Bai Ruochen not change her attitude toward them, she would instead become even colder. This was something that one could tell from her attitude toward Yuan Qing, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao.

As he watched Bai Ruochen's back as she left, Chu Feng felt honored. At this moment, he truly realized how deserving of joy it was for him to be able to converse with her at such a close distance.

Although it could not be said that he and Bai Ruochen were intimate with one another, he could, at the very least, talk and laugh with Bai Ruochen, and joke around without any regard. However, for Yuan Qing and the others, they did not even have the qualifications to speak with Bai Ruochen. Upon comparing himself to them, Chu Feng immediately felt that he was blessed.

While Chu Feng was feeling blessed, Yuan Qing, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao were stupefied. They felt a deep sense of defeat, as if they had been kicked into the boundless abyss.

What sort of situation was this? Their names were known throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain, causing countless women to submit to these geniuses. For the purpose of obtaining a good impression from Bai Ruochen, they had even started a battle among brothers. Yet, what sort of reaction did this Bai Ruochen give them? She actually did not even bother to pay any attention to them and left. This was truly too great of a shock to them.

Unreconciled, truly unreconciled. Especially Yuan Qing, he had thought of a hundred different reactions that Bai Ruochen might give, but had never thought of this one.

“Junior sister Bai, did this Yuan Qing do something wrong that offended junior sister Bai?” Unwilling to back off, Yuan Qing asked.

After Yuan Qing said those words, Bai Ruochen stopped her steps. She turned around and spoke a sentence indifferently. “Since you’ve asked, I’ll give you an answer.”

“Remember, you all are to not to talk to me in the future, because I do not have the time to waste on scum like you.”

Chapter 1119 – Overestimating Your Abilities

After Bai Ruochen said those words, she immediately turned around and continued to go on her way.

However, Wang Yan, Yuan Qing and Jiang Hao felt as if a ten thousand catty sledgehammer appeared from the sky and smashed directly onto their heads. At this moment, their minds were completely blank, with only a single word echoing through them.

Scum, scum, scum, scum…

Scum? They believed themselves to be elegant and graceful geniuses, the object of admiration for many women, the object that many men bowed down to. Yet, they were actually being called scum by someone.

If it was said that Bai Ruochen's action before had shocked them, then the words spoken by her just now were something that they could not accept.

"Hahaha, scum, so the three of you actually have such a nickname too." At this moment, Huang Juan was laughing in amusement. However, her laughter was truly vile, and even appeared to be adding fire.

Actually, at this very moment, the extremely conceited Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Yuan Qing had all become angry. If it was

another woman who called them scum, then not only would the three of them immediately curse back at her, they might even start to directly attack her and rape her.

However, the woman standing before them was Bai Ruochen. Although her words were extremely repulsive, just by looking at her beautiful back before them, the three of them were unable to urge themselves to do anything too excessive.

“Chu Feng, get away from junior sister Bai Ruochen.” Right at this moment, Yuan Qing suddenly shouted angrily. As he did not dare to do anything to Bai Ruochen, he shifted all of his rage onto Chu Feng.

“Yoh? Yuan Qing, you’re actually still alive?” To Yuan Qing’s great surprise, Chu Feng suddenly said those words after he turned around.

“What?” Those words spoken by Chu Feng not only confused Yuan Qing, it also confused Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and even Bai Ruochen.

‘You’re actually still alive?’ Was Chu Feng implying that Yuan Qing should be dead?

At this moment, only Chu Feng knew about the intention behind his words, as the person who had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was him, and not Yuan Qing.

For what reason did Chu Feng allow Yuan Qing to pretend so openly that it was he who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?

It was because he was suspicious, and feared that the Ancient Era's Elves would do something to the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Thus, he decided to allow Yuan Qing to continue on with his lie and take on the honor of being the person who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle for the time being. In short, Chu Feng wanted Yuan Qing to become his shield.

However, several months had passed since the triggering of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Yet, Yuan Qing was still alive and kicking. This meant that the Ancient Era's Elves did not do anything to Yuan Qing. Otherwise, with the methods of the Ancient Era's Elves, Yuan Qing ought to be dead already.

Thus, when Chu Feng saw Yuan Qing, he was actually secretly delighted. He felt that if the Ancient Era's Elves wanted to kill Yuan Qing, they would've already done so. Since Yuan Qing was still alive, it meant that the Ancient Era's Elves were willing to let him live.

Since Yuan Qing was fine, it meant that there was no need for him to continue on with the honorable title of the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle; it was time for Chu Feng to take back what was originally his. Thus, Chu Feng said. "If I were you, I'd be enjoying my current lifestyle to the fullest, instead of trying to stir up trouble everywhere and womanizing others."

“What do you mean by that?” Seeing that Chu Feng not only did not answer his question, he instead said such unfathomable words, Yuan Qing became even more angry.

“You will understand what I mean soon.” Chu Feng smiled lightly and then turned around. Intimately, he patted Bai Ruochen’s shoulder and then, with a voice that was not loud, but was extremely clear to the ears of everyone present, said. “Lil Sis Ruochen, let’s go.”

When Chu Feng did this action and said those words, Yuan Qing, Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and even Huang Juan’s expression changed. An indescribable expression appeared on their faces.

Actually, at this moment, even Bai Ruochen was frowning. However, she did not say anything. Instead, she sped up her movement and used a movement martial skill to rapidly disappear from everyone’s line of sight.

After Bai Ruochen left, Chu Feng turned around and displayed a provocative and disdainful smile to Yuan Qing. “Treasure what is before your eyes. Your happy days will not last for much longer.” After saying those words, Chu Feng’s body moved, and he rapidly chased after Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, Yuan Qing, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao’s lungs were about to explode, and their intestines were about to break from rage.

The goddess of their hearts, Bai Ruochen, had called them scum and was unwilling to even speak with them.

Yet, that trash disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest not only called Bai Ruochen ‘Lil Sis,’ he even dared to touch Bai Ruochen’s sacred body with his filthy hand.

Most importantly, Bai Ruochen did not actually display an antipathic expression or any unwillingness toward Chu Feng’s actions. It was as if she was accepting them. Could it be that this Bai Ruochen was together with that trash Chu Feng?

When they thought of this point, the three of them did not dare to think any further. One by one, they clenched their firsts. The urge to chop Chu Feng into eight pieces, skinning him and pulling his tendons out, appeared in their hearts.

“This guy by the name of Chu Feng is truly deserving of death.” In extreme anger, Yuan Qing, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao said those words simultaneously.

“What, could it be that the three of you are feeling jealous?” Seeing this, Huang Juan laughed and added oil to fire.

“Jealous? How could he be worthy of our jealousy?” Hearing those words, the angry expression on Yuan Qing, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao’s faces became even more pronounced.

“Yoh yoh yoh, why are you all acting this angry toward me? It’s

not me who called you three scum. If you have the skill, then go and find that Bai Ruochen." Huang Juan cast a side-eye at the three of them. After that, she flew away.

However, before she left, she said. "However, I feel that Chu Feng is pretty extraordinary. Just by the fact at how unafraid he is, and his attitude of not putting any of you in his eyes, I know that guy possesses some skills."

"I advise the three of you to not go and provoke him, because the most frightening thing you can do, is to provoke someone you don't know." After saying those words, Huang Juan left.

However, Huang Juan's advice was not taken to heart by Yuan Qing, Wang Yan or Jiang Hao at all. That was because the three of them didn't believe Chu Feng to be powerful at all. Instead, they felt that he was useless trash.

"Brother Yuan Qing, we have countless opportunities to take care of that Chu Feng after we enter the Cyanwood Mountain. What we should do now is to use the time to search for the flags. As we do not know where the flags are hidden, it is better that we operate separately to search for them. I shall be taking my leave first." Wang Yan cupped his fist respectfully and then left.

"Brother Yuan Qing, take care." Immediately after Wang Yan left, Jiang Hao also left.

At this moment, only Yuan Qing remained. The angry expression in his eyes was not reduced in the slightest. His eyes were fixed

onto the direction that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen left in. Suddenly, his body moved; he began to follow Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were flying alongside one another. Due to the fact that the two of them had to inspect practically every stone before their path, their flying speed was not very fast.

“It seems that an ingrate is following us.” Suddenly, Bai Ruochen’s beautiful eyebrows frowned slightly. A displeased expression appeared on her pretty little face.

“Go on before me. Proceed toward the depths. Take this with you, I will go and find you later.” Chu Feng handed Bai Ruochen a talisman paper with symbols imprinted on it. This was a Tracking Talisman. Carrying it, Chu Feng was able to tell where Bai Ruochen was and easily follow after her.

“Do not be too excessive. Just so-so will do. After all, we are in the territory of the Cyanwood Mountain.” Bai Ruochen seemed to understand what Chu Feng’s intention was. She received the Tracking Talisman and continued to proceed onward. Soon, she disappeared into the distant stone forest.

At this moment, Chu Feng turned his head around. As he sensed the aura that was approaching him, a strange smile appeared on his face. “Overestimating your abilities and courting death.”

Chapter 1120 – Violently Beating Yuan Qing

“This Chu Feng is truly daring beyond belief. He actually dared to stay behind by himself. Did he truly think that I would not dare to do anything to him?”

At this moment, Yuan Qing was sensing Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen’s auras and discovered that Chu Feng stopped while Bai Ruochen continued onward. The viciousness of his expression became denser.

The reason why he had chased after them was for nothing more than finding an opportunity to teach Chu Feng a lesson. As Chu Feng had publicly embarrassed him many times, he was truly unable to contain his anger, and felt that he must teach Chu Feng a lesson.

Although he had experienced Chu Feng’s might in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and knew that Chu Feng was not someone to be underestimated, because the Orion Monastery had spent a great deal of resources on increasing his cultivation, he was now a rank three Martial King with a strength much stronger than back then.

Adding on his increased self-confidence, he practically felt that he would be able to violently beat down on Chu Feng. He even felt that not even Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and the others would be a match for him.

“Something’s wrong. This guy shouldn’t have discovered me or know that I’m following him. He most definitely only separated

himself from Bai Ruochen. Ha, truly trash. However, this is better."

Right at the moment when Yuan Qing was about to reach Chu Feng, he discovered that Chu Feng's aura started moving. Furthermore, his speed was extremely fast. This caused him to think that he had not been discovered, and that Chu Feng had merely decided to separate from Bai Ruochen.

As Yuan Qing hated Chu Feng to the depths of his bones, he would naturally not care about whether Chu Feng discovered him or not. Thus, without thinking about anything, he immediately began to follow Chu Feng.

While he was completely focused on chasing after Chu Feng, and thinking about how to take care of him, he did not notice that Chu Feng was not moving deeper into the stone forest, but was instead moving toward a place with practically no one there.

"Strange, where'd he go?"

Finally, Yuan Qing managed to catch up to Chu Feng. However, when he arrived at the location where Chu Feng should be at, his expression changed. That was because right before he arrived, he had clearly sensed Chu Feng's aura. Yet, when he arrived, Chu Feng was nowhere to be seen. He was unable to even detect Chu Feng's aura.

"F*ck, could it be that I've been played for a fool?" At this moment, Yuan Qing entered a violent rage. Heedless of the

consequences, he began to expand his spirit power and frantically search for Chu Feng.

"Buzz." Suddenly, the surrounding color of the sky began to change. Turning his head to look, Yuan Qing discovered that an enormous spirit formation was closing in on him from all sides. In the end, it trapped him fully within it.

"Humph, insignificant talent." Seeing this scene, Yuan Qing snorted coldly. He raised his hand into a fist and violently smashed his arm. A loud 'bang' echoed as a violent king-level martial power shot out from his arm and onto that spirit formation.

However, even after that king-level martial power turned into a violent ripple that spread throughout the golden spirit formation, there was actually not the slightest damage to the golden spirit formation.

"How is this possible? This spirit formation is actually this tough?" At this moment, Yuan Qing's expression changed; he began to frown.

He was a world spiritist himself, and possessed strong spirit energy. Before he used his martial power to attack, he had first sensed the toughness of the spirit formation and determined that his attack was enough to shatter it.

However, to his great surprise, he was mistaken. What he sensed was actually wrong, and this spirit formation was much tougher than he expected. Not to mention the attack he had used earlier, it

was likely that it would be very difficult for him to break the spirit formation apart even if he used his strongest attack.

“Zzzzzzz.”

Right at this moment, the sound of lightning was suddenly heard from behind Yuan Qing. Turning his head to look, Yuan Qing’s expression made a huge change. He saw that there were many thick bolts of lightning interweaving with one another, swaying left and right like a divine dragon as they approached him.

Furthermore, on the other side of the lightning dragon was a figure. It was a person wearing a black gown and a mask. His body was covered with lightning armor, and on his back was a pair of lightning wings.

This person’s disguise was done excessively well. It was simply impossible to determine his appearance. From afar, he seemed like an embodiment of lightning. However, what could not be denied was that this person’s aura was extremely powerful. Although both Yuan Qing and he were rank three Martial Kings, the sensation of his aura was enough to crush Yuan Qing’s completely.

“Wuuwaa.”

At this moment, Yuan Qing wanted to dodge the incoming lightning dragon. However, he did not have the chance to do so at all. The lightning dragon turned into numerous lightning serpents and, like ropes, they completely covered him from all directions.

At the same time, layers upon layers of oppressive might entered into his body from the lightning serpents that bound him. The power of the lightning struck his body numb and paralyzed. Even though he was a cultivator with a rank three Martial King cultivation, he was unable to use it at all, like a cripple.

However, right at this moment, a scene that was unimaginable to Yuan Qing occurred. The lightning serpents turned into tentacles, and stripped his clothes away from his body. In no time at all, they stripped him completely naked, turning him into a naked man bound by lightning serpents.

“Buzz.” However, what brought about the most worry to Yuan Qing was that the embodiment of lightning that stood in the distance was actually holding a lightning whip in his hand.

Flustered, Yuan Qing spoke out. “Who are you? Why are you doing this to me?”

“Paa.” To his surprise, not only did that man ignore him, he even waved his arm and smashed the lightning whip onto his face.

“Eeehhhaaa~~~” As the lightning whip passed through his face, half of Yuan Qing’s cheek was lacerated. Blood splattered out from the wound as half of his facial bones were broken to pieces. This sort of pain caused Yuan Qing to immediately start screaming non-stop.

“F*ck, you actually dare to hit me for real? Do you know who I am? I am a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain! For you to hit

me, the Cyanwood Mountain will not let you get away with it!” After screaming in pain, Yuan Qing began to rain curses upon the embodiment of lightning.

However, to his great surprise, the curses and threats did not scare his opponent at all. Instead, his torture was only beginning. After the first whip, the second whip, the third whip and countless more whips landed onto his body, causing it to be filled with bruises and cuts. “Stop whipping me, stop whipping me. I beg of you, please stop whipping me.” With his body covered in blood, and his bones shattered by the whipping, Yuan Qing was finally unable to endure it anymore and began to beg for forgiveness.

The whip was truly too monstrous. Not only did it give Yuan Qing physical pain, it was actually able to enter deep into his bones, and even his mind. The whipping was like countless blood-sucking bugs eating his entire body and even his mind. This sort of sensation was truly unbearable.

Unfortunately for him, no matter how much he begged, the whipping did not stop. Instead, it only became fiercer and fiercer. Only when Yuan Qing lost consciousness did the whipping stop.

When Yuan Qing fainted, the lightning serpents that bound him also began to dissipate. At this moment, that embodiment of lightning finally displayed his appearance. Surprisingly, this person who violently whipped Yuan Qing was actually Chu Feng.

Chu Feng removed the mask that covered his face, as well as the black gown that he had worn to conceal himself. He looked at Yuan Qing, who had long since become unrecognizable, and displayed a

cold smile. He said, “This is a small lesson for you. As for the true punishment, it will be coming later.”

After finishing those words, Chu Feng fed Yuan Qing a medicinal pellet, helped him recoover his injuries, and put his clothes back on him.

The current Yuan Qing appeared to be exactly the same as before he had entered the spirit formation. One was simply unable to see that there were any injuries on him at all; he did not appear to be someone who had just been tortured at all.

After he finished doing all this, Chu Feng suddenly took out a bag, placed Yuan Qing into that bag and carried the bag on his shoulder. Only then did Chu Feng wave his sleeve and remove the spirit formation.

After removing the spirit formation, Chu Feng inspected his surrounding. When he discovered that there was no one in his surroundings, he started to move. Carrying the large sack that contained Yuan Qing, he proceeded to the depths of the stone forest. No one knew what he was planning to do.

Chapter 1121 – Discovering The Flags

At this moment, Chu Feng was carrying the sack with Yuan Qing in it and rapidly flying toward the deepest region of the stone forest to find Bai Ruochen.

As Chu Feng had promised the girl that he would help her obtain a General Flag, he was determined to keep his promise. However, Chu Feng's eyes suddenly shone, and he abruptly stopped.

At this moment, Chu Feng's gaze was fixed upon a fifty meter-tall mountain-like stone. Using his Heaven's Eyes to inspect it carefully, Chu Feng became more and more emotional. In the end, his eyes started to shine with light, and an indescribable happiness appeared on his face.

"Although I thought that I would be able to obtain the Commander Flag, I never thought that I would be able to have a chance encounter with it here." At the moment, Chu Feng was truly overjoyed and extremely emotional.

Chu Feng had surprisingly discovered that the spirit formation on this enormous stone was very special, and a very extraordinary energy was leaking from within it. That sort of sensation was something that he had never felt from any other stone.

Before they had come to this forest of stone, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, for the purpose of assisting them in obtaining the Commander Flag or General Flags, had told Chu Feng and the others what was different about stones that contained flags.

Although what the Ascension Sect's sectmaster told them was extremely vague, and it was up to the individual to determine how much of the difference they could sense, Chu Feng was certain that not only did this stone before him contain a flag, it was also the most precious Commander Flag.

After determining that it was the Commander Flag, Chu Feng did not hurry to create a spirit formation to remove the spirit formation on the stone, and instead created a concealing spirit formation around it, causing the stone to appear to be the same as other stones. After that, Chu Feng left this place.

As for why he left, it was naturally to find Bai Ruochen.

After Chu Feng discovered the Commander Flag, he no longer had any interest in any of the other stones. Thus, on his way to find Bai Ruochen, Chu Feng did not bother to inspect any other stones. This led to an increase in Chu Feng's speed.

In this sort of circumstance, Chu Feng arrived at the depths of the stone forest in no time. There were a lot of people in the depths of the stone forest. Although it could not be considered to be a vast crowd, one could see people placing spirit formation techniques to break apart the seals on the stones all over.

However, because Bai Ruochen carried Chu Feng's tracking talisman with her, Chu Feng was able to determine her position even with all these people around him. However, after Chu Feng arrived beside Bai Ruochen, he discovered three familiar faces near

her.

They were Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan. However, the three of them were not conversing with one another. Instead, they were carefully inspecting twenty stones.

At the same time the three of them were inspecting those twenty stones, there were many people around them that looked at those twenty stones with drooling faces.

However, as if they feared the existences of Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan, those people only dared to watch from afar, and did not approach them.

“Ruochen.” Chu Feng suddenly shouted, breaking the serenity of this place and causing practically everyone to cast their gaze at him.

When they saw Chu Feng, everyone displayed a shocked expression. When they heard how intimate Chu Feng greeted Bai Ruochen, the crowd was shocked.

At this moment, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao subconsciously displayed expressions of displeasure. However, the two of them did not bother with Chu Feng, and instead continued to inspect the twenty giant stones. It was as if the twenty stones were even more attractive than Bai Ruochen.

“Can’t you be more uniform in the way that you address me?”

When she saw Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen frowned. During the time Chu Feng had gotten to know Bai Ruochen, his address for her had already changed from Miss Bai to junior sister Bai and now to Ruochen. It had changed three times now, and become more and more intimate and dubious every time. However, while Bai Ruochen was feeling uncomfortable because of that, she did not oppose it greatly.

"Heh, I only felt that our relationship is getting closer, and thus called you out by your name subconsciously. That being said, it's only a way to address you. There's no need for you to mind it this greatly, no?" said Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

"Do whatever you want. Oh, that's right, what is it that you're carrying on your back?" Bai Ruochen cast her gaze to the large sack on Chu Feng's back.

This sack was naturally the one that contained Yuan Qing. However, this sack had also gone through a special treatment that caused it to not show the shape of the thing inside, and also blocked spirit power from inspecting what was inside.

Looking from the surface, one could only tell that Chu Feng was carrying a large sack. However, they would not be able to know what was in the bag. As people of their cultivation all possessed cosmos bags to carry their items around with them, Chu Feng carrying around a sack behind him caused others to become confused.

"It's nothing more than some trash." Chu Feng laughed mischievously. Then, he casually turned his gaze to the twenty

stones and asked. “What’s wrong, do you have no idea what to do with them?”

“You can tell?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen’s expression changed slightly; she displayed a slightly surprised expression while also displaying an ‘as expected’ expression.

“Of course. Special spirit formations were placed on these twenty stones. Furthermore, the spirit formations on them could confuse one’s sensitivity.”

“To speak in simple terms, these twenty stones will give a sensation of flags being hidden inside. However, the spirit formations on them are extremely powerful. If one wanted to open them, one would have to spend a very long time doing so.”

“If the selection is right, then one’s harvest will be enormous. However, if the selection is wrong, one might miss a great opportunity and lose the timing to find another flag. Thus, all of you are here hesitating as to which stone to choose to open.” Chu Feng sent a voice transmission to Bai Ruochen. Those words were naturally not something that he could say openly. After all, it was not good for others to hear them.

“What you said is very true. Actually, it is not only you and I who saw the peculiarity of these twenty stones, many others have also seen it. However, earlier Wang Yan and Jiang Hao threatened the others. Thus, it ended up with the twenty stones’ selection being given to the four of us.”

“Of course, if you wanted to open the stones, they would have no choice but to step aside. If they refused, I believe they would not be able to stop you anyways.”

“However, what I’m worried about is not the rights to these twenty stones, but instead whether all of them might be fake. Even if there are flags among them, I am worried about what to do if I choose a wrong stone.”

“After all, the spirit formations on the stones are truly too powerful. If I wanted to open one, it would require at least a couple days. If I was to find that there was nothing in the stone after opening one, then it would truly be a wasted effort. After all, many things might happen in several days’ worth of time.” At this moment, Bai Ruochen seemed to truly not know what to do.

“Rest assured, of these twenty stones, three contain flags,” said Chu Feng.

“Truly?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was immediately overjoyed. She hurriedly asked. “In that case, do you know which three stones might they be?”

“Of course, that one is one…” As Chu Feng said those words, he began to lift his arm. However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s gaze flashed, and he stopped his movement.

Chapter 1122 – Giving Bai Ruochen Pointers

Originally, Chu Feng wanted to point out a flag-containing stone to Bai Ruochen. However, right at this moment, he was surprised to discover that Huang Juan was closely staring at the stone that he was planning to indicate to Bai Ruochen.

Furthermore, Huang Juan was not only staring at it, she was also using a special method to examine that stone. It was obvious that she had taken note of that stone.

“Woosh.” Suddenly, Huang Juan released a boundless spirit formation technique. Like serpents, her spirit formation revolved around the stone and sealed it. At the same time, she sat down cross-legged and began to set up a spirit formation to break apart the seal on the stone.

Seeing Huang Juan’s actions, Wang Yan spoke. “Huang Juan, for you to act this hurriedly, be careful, you might’ve miscalculated.”

“That’s right. Only the four of us have a say in selecting the twenty stones here, no one is going to try to steal your portions.” Jiang Hao added. At the same time he spoke those words, he cast a glance at Chu Feng.

The hidden meaning behind his words was very obvious. These twenty stones were something that only the four of them could touch. Although Chu Feng had also come in here, he was not allowed to touch the stones.

“Even though it’s four people, it’s still a race against time. No one knows how many General Flags might be here, or if there’s a Commander Flag here at all.” Huang Juan cast a beautiful glance at Wang Yan and Jiang Hao. After that, she did not bother with them anymore. With a slight smile, she began to wholeheartedly focus on removing the seal.

“This Huang Juan seems to have some ability.” At this moment, Chu Feng sent a voice transmission to Bai Ruochen.

“Could it be that the stone that she chose possesses a flag?” asked Bai Ruochen.

“Mn, it’s a General Flag. However, the seal on the one that she chose is relatively hard to remove. You should go and remove the seal on the smallest one over there. It should be a bit easier to remove.” This time around, Chu Feng did not use his hand to point toward the stone and instead only cast his gaze toward it.

Following Chu Feng’s gaze, Bai Ruochen saw the stone that he spoke of. It was indeed the smallest stone within the twenty stones. Furthermore, from its appearance, this stone should be the least likely candidate for having flags hidden within it among the twenty stones.

However, Bai Ruochen was no ordinary character either. Not only did she possess extraordinary insight herself, she also believed in Chu Feng’s vision. Thus, she nodded and said to Chu Feng. “Then, which one are you going to choose?”

“What I want is not here.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and said, “extend your hand, I’ll teach you a spirit formation that will allow you to remove the seal on the stone sooner.”

“Oh?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was startled. She knew that Chu Feng’s target was most definitely the Commander Flag; and since Chu Feng said those words, it meant that what was here would be three General Flags and no Commander Flag. At the same time, Bai Ruochen extended her fair and delicate hand over to Chu Feng.

With her hand before her, Chu Feng did not hesitate. He grabbed onto Bai Ruochen’s hand with his own and extended a finger with his other hand; he began to draw a pattern on Bai Ruochen’s palm. While the pattern did not remain on her palm, it went through her palm and entered her mind.

At this moment, even Bai Ruochen started to frown. That was because she felt a bit confused; the spirit formation given to her by Chu Feng appeared to be somewhat unusual, and was different from the the spirit formation techniques that she knew. It could be said that Chu Feng’s spirit formation technique undermined the traditional structure of spirit formations.

“This guy is truly deserving to die.” At this very moment, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao also noticed the actions between Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

From their point of view, Chu Feng’s actions were truly deserving of being killed. Not only did he firmly grab onto Bai Ruochen’s lily-white hand, he even drew on that exquisite hand

with his filthy fingers. This was truly hard for them to tolerate.

However, a matter concerning their honor was of more important than the love between women and men. Their current mission was to quickly obtain a flag, thus they decided to not say anything to Chu Feng. After fiercely glancing at Chu Feng, they returned to observe the stones. At the same time, the two of them had already firmly remembered the hatred in their hearts.

“Well then, go on.” Finally, Chu Feng’s finger and his other hand were removed from Bai Ruochen’s exquisite hand.

At this moment, a shocked expression filled Bai Ruochen’s beautiful face. When she looked at Chu Feng, her gaze contained a whole new level of respect.

At the beginning, she was a bit doubtful because the spirit formation that Chu Feng was teaching her was really odd. However, she was now no longer skeptical, since she discovered the amazingness of Chu Feng’s spirit formation. The seal removing spirit formation given to her by Chu Feng could simply be said to be a perfect match with the sealing spirit formation on the stone, being able to perfectly remove the seal.

“I wish you luck.” After saying those words in a very thankful manner, Bai Ruochen’s body moved, and she arrived before the stone indicated to her by Chu Feng earlier then began to set up the spirit formation taught to her by Chu Feng.

“Junior sister Bai, you actually choose this stone?” Seeing the

scene before him, Wang Yan displayed a face of surprise.

"Junior sister Bai, it's not that I'm criticizing you, but that stone will have the lowest probability to contain a flag among the twenty stones here. It's better that you change to a different stone. Otherwise, it'll be equivalent to wasting your time." At the same time, Jiang Hao directly arrived beside Bai Ruochen and began to advise against her choice of stone.

The two of them were sincere in their advice, because they both truly felt that this stone would have the lowest possibility of containing a flag. As they did not want Bai Ruochen to waste her time, they especially came up to her to advise her against it.

To their surprise, Bai Ruochen completely ignored them and began to wholeheartedly focus on setting up her spirit formation. In this sort of situation, Wang Yan and Jiang Hao would naturally not court another rebuff to themselves. Thus, the two of them left in succession.

Actually, when Huang Juan found out that Bai Ruochen had chosen the smallest stone, even she had cast her gaze over to her. When she saw that Bai Ruochen was really setting up a spirit formation to remove the seal on the smallest stone, Huang Juan also displayed a confused and surprised expression.

However, as it was, after all, something that was of no concern to her, she who disliked Bai Ruochen would naturally not go and advise her. Instead, a cold smile appeared on her face as she decided to sit tight and wait for Bai Ruochen's self-humiliation. At the same time, she began to accelerate the speed of her spirit

formation; she wanted to make a clear-cut distinction between herself and Bai Ruochen to display her superiority.

“Buzz.”

Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen’s spirit formation was finished. Light shone all over, and ripples swept out in all directions. Even this region of space began to tremble.

“How could this be? She actually finished setting up a seal removing spirit formation this quickly? Even if this stone is the easiest among the twenty, it shouldn’t be this fast. Exactly what sort of spirit formation did this girl set up for it to be this powerful?”

At this moment, the expression on Huang Juan’s face, who had originally been planning to wait for Bai Ruochen’s self-humiliation, took a huge change. It was not only her, both Wang Yan and Jiang Hao were also displaying expressions of shock.

That was because what Bai Ruochen did was not as simple as finishing her spirit formation. Instead, at this moment, her spirit formation was beginning to break apart the seal on that stone with very rapid speed.

Chapter 1123 – Obtaining The Commander Flag

“Boom.”

At the moment when everyone was stunned by Bai Ruochen’s finished spirit formation, a most shocking scene suddenly occurred before their eyes. The stone that was covered with Bai Ruochen’s spirit formation actually released an explosive shockwave and then shattered.

“Buzz.” At the same time, a dazzling ray of light soared into the sky and into the clouds. Following that ray of light, numerous ripples appeared.

The ripples were extremely wondrous. They did not contain a large amount of energy, and appeared to not even be able to create a wind that could move grass. However, the ripples were capable of conveying a message. As for the message, it was two words: General Flag.

“Are you kidding? Could it be that she succeeded?” Seeing the dazzling light and feeling the message that flashed through their minds, everyone felt a sense of disbelief. After all, the speed with which Bai Ruochen had broken the seal was truly too fast.

At a time when people were doubting, the beam of light began to slowly wane. When the light completely disappeared, a large banner appeared in the center of the shattered rock.

“Heavens! It’s really a General Flag!!!”

After seeing the banner, everyone was stupefied. That was because the banner before them was not an ordinary banner. On the fluttering banner was a dazzling golden word: General!

That’s right, it was the General Flag. What appeared before the crowd’s eyes at this moment was a General Flag.

Although they had already guessed that there would be a General Flag or flags within the twenty stones present, they were still extremely surprised and emotional when they saw a General Flag appearing before their very eyes. Not only would a General Flag bring about a large amount of rewards, it was also an honor to obtain one.

Furthermore, Bai Ruochen displayed exceptional foresight and chose the stone so accurately. Then, using an awe-inspiring speed, she broke the spirit formation seal on the stone to obtain the General Flag within it. Such a display inevitably caused the people present to gasp with admiration.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen was overjoyed too. She ignored the views that the crowd currently had of her and opened her lily-white hands to grab the General Flag. As the General Flag flickered with light, she placed it into her Cosmos Sack.

After she finished all of these, a fascinating smiled appeared on Bai Ruochen’s face as she turned her gaze to where Chu Feng was.

However, when her gaze turned to where Chu Feng should've been, she was surprised to discover that Chu Feng already disappeared. Furthermore, she was unable to sense Chu Feng's aura in the surrounding area at all. It was evident that Chu Feng already left.

Actually, Chu Feng left immediately after he taught Bai Ruochen the seal breaking spirit formation. That was because as long as Bai Ruochen did as he said, he could guarantee that she would obtain the General Flag.

Thus, at this time, Chu Feng was flying toward the direction of the Commander Flag. After all, as he had finished helping Bai Ruochen, it was now time for Chu Feng to take care of his own business.

"Win or lose, it all ends here. I hope I didn't make an error in judgement."

Finally, Chu Feng arrived before that enormous stone. For the sake of not being disturbed by others, Chu Feng deliberately cast a concealing spirit formation around both himself and the enormous stone.

After that, he began to set up his spirit formation. Chu Feng was able to tell that although the stone appeared to be ordinary on the surface, the spirit formation seal on it was actually extremely exceptional. Even for Chu Feng, it would take him quite some time to break the spirit formation seal; at the very least, it'd take him

two days.

However, the spirit formation Chu Feng taught Bai Ruochen was able to break the spirit formation seal on the stone in merely a short period of time. From this, one could tell how hard it was to break the spirit formation seal on this enormous stone.

Thus, although Chu Feng was certain that the Commander Flag was hidden within this stone, he was still a bit worried; as the saying goes, better safe than sorry.

However, since he decided, he would not regret. Chu Feng began to directly create a spirit formation that covered the enormous stone and its giant spirit formation.

Time passed. In the short period of two days, many things occurred.

The three General Flags appeared in succession. Each and every one of the General Flags created a beam of light that soared into the sky as well as message ripples to inform everyone that they had been discovered, as well as where they had been discovered.

As for the people who obtained the three General Flags, they were, respectively, Bai Ruochen, Huang Juan and a man by the name of Nie Fan.

Bai Ruochen was the first to obtain a General Flag and also the fastest to obtain one. Thus, her famed name had already spread

throughout the entire stone forest two days ago. Even people outside of the stone forest knew of her accomplishment. Thus, undoubtedly, she was the one with the most vigorous fame right now, the genius that was being discussed the most. There were even people who felt that Bai Ruochen's strength was above Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan.

Other than Bai Ruochen, the name of that man called Nie Fan was also spread throughout the region. This man from a second-rate subsidiary power, with the cultivation of a rank two Martial King, was clearly the dark horse in this year's Commander Contest.

Compared to Bai Ruochen, his origin was even more commonplace. Furthermore, before he obtained a General Flag, no one knew that he was a rank two Martial King. He concealed his strength very deeply, and possessed a spirit formation technique that was no weaker than any of the others. This caused others to have no choice but to place him in their eyes.

Other than Bai Ruochen and Nie Fan, the renowned genius Huang Juan was overlooked by the others. As her fame was already well-spread, she was deemed to be expected even though she obtained a General Flag. On the other hand, if she failed to obtain a General Flag, it would instead be seen as unexpected.

Thus, this led to the equally famous Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Yuan Qing becoming the focus of the crowd.

According to the rules, those who obtained a General Flag would not be allowed to break the seals on other stones. In other words,

they no longer had the qualification to obtain the Commander Flag. Thus, the hottest contenders for the Commander Flag were Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Yuan Qing.

Among the three of them, Yuan Qing was expected to have the highest hopes in obtaining the Commander Flag.

Right at the moment when the crowd was guessing who it was that would obtain the Commander Flag, Chu Feng successfully broke apart the seal on the enormous stone before him. “Boom.” Following a loud explosion, a golden light soared to the sky.

However, this light beam was over ten times the size of the beam of light from Bai Ruochen’s General Flag from two days ago. At the same time, a message containing ripples rapidly swept across the region.

The light beam lasted for quite some time without any indication of disappearing. However, Chu Feng was unwilling to wait anymore. Thus, in spite of the dangers, he directly entered the beam of light. Finally, on top of an enormous stone, Chu Feng discovered a banner. As for this banner, it was the Commander Flag.

“Heh, you’ve truly not wasted my efforts of the past two days.”

Holding the Commander Flag in his hand, Chu Feng was incomparably excited. After all, the Commander Flag possessed extraordinary significance. One must know that the purpose of this so called ‘Commander Contest’ was all for this ‘Commander’

Flag.

However, Chu Feng did not lose himself in joy after obtaining the Commander Flag. Instead, he immediately put the Commander Flag away, and opened the large sack on his shoulder. He then cast the still unconscious Yuan Qing onto the large stone where the Commander Flag used to be.

Yuan Qing was still unconscious even after two days' time because Chu Feng had given him a special medicinal pellet. Thus, the first thing Chu Feng did was feed Yuan Qing a medicinal pellet that could wake him back up.

After feeding Yuan Qing that medicinal pellet, a scheming smile appeared on Chu Feng's face. After that, Chu Feng's body moved and he left the dazzling beam of light.

Chapter 1124 – Abnormal Reaction

“I’ll let you be complacent with yourself for a couple more days.” Seeing the beam of light that soared to the sky, the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew a bit wider. Chu Feng’s intention was actually very simple; he planned to temporarily give the credit of obtaining the Commander Flag to Yuan Qing.

When everyone felt that Yuan Qing was the person who obtained the Commander Flag, they would most definitely chase after him and flatter him. At that time, Yuan Qing’s pride would be brought extremely high. And, with Yuan Qing’s piss nature, he would most definitely borrow this opportunity to “take care” of Chu Feng, and maybe even offend others while doing that.

However, once the occasion arrived, Chu Feng would deprive Yuan Qing of all his glories. At that time, what sort of appearance would Yuan Qing have? If things went according to plan, then it could be described with a single word: miserable.

As the saying goes, the higher one flies, the harder one falls. As for Chu Feng, he wanted Yuan Qing to fall so deep and so hard that it would be tragic to watch.

Trash like Yuan Qing, not only did he pretend to be the person that triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, he even dared to act in such a reckless and unruly manner. Furthermore, he would even gesticulate while talking to Chu Feng, the person who actually triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. If Chu Feng did not make him fall so deeply and miserably, it would be unfitting of Chu Feng’s character.

“Woosh.” However, suddenly, Chu Feng’s eyes shrunk. At the same time, his expression made a huge change. He hurriedly turned around and shouted. “Who is it?”

However, when Chu Feng turned around in alarm to inspect the area behind him, he discovered that, other than some enormous stones, there was nothing else in his surroundings. When that happened, he began to frown.

Just earlier, Chu Feng clearly sensed that someone was watching him from behind. Yet now, he was unable to see a single person, nor was he able to sense anyone’s aura.

“What’s happening? Could it be a misperception?” At this moment, Chu Feng began to ponder. He possessed a certain level of confidence in his perception, and was rarely ever mistaken.

Thus, this sort of circumstance only meant two possibilities. It would either be that Chu Feng was truly mistaken in his perception, or that an individual with extremely frightening cultivation had been watching Chu Feng in the shadows earlier.

“May I know which Senior it is, and whether Senior might be willing to show himself?” Upon thinking of the second possibility, Chu Feng hurriedly cupped his fist respectfully and asked with a very respectful tone.

After all, this place was the Cyanwood Mountain, a place with a Martial Emperor. It was very reasonable for there to be people that

could escape Chu Feng's perception in this place. However, if such a person had truly shown up, then that person would most definitely be a Senior-tier expert of the Cyanwood Mountain, and therefore someone that Chu Feng must treat with respect.

However, after Chu Feng's respectful gesture, the only response he obtained was the whistling sound of the wind as well as the dazzling light from the discovery of the Commander Flag.

This sort of situation caused Chu Feng to feel truly helpless. After thinking about his scheme, he ended up having no choice but to quickly leave this place.

After Chu Feng left, many people were attracted to this place by the dazzling light emitted by the region containing the enormous stone. In the end, they arrived before the enormous stone that was emitting the dazzling light that soared to the sky and began to surround it.

Due to the fact that it was the light from the Commander Flag being obtained, the light lasted for a very long time. Even after a large crowd was attracted here, the dazzling light continued to shine.

"Heavens, someone truly managed to find the Commander Flag? I never would have imagined it to be in such a desolate place. This is different from the previous years."

"That's right. Isn't the Commander Flag in the depths of the stone forest every year? Why would it be placed in such a remote

region this year?”

“Compared to those, I believe we are more interested in who exactly it was that obtained the Commander Flag.”

At this moment, more and more people gathered in this place. From the several people at the very beginning, it was now several hundred people. Even Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and Bai Ruochen were attracted over here.

After the three General Flags were discovered, the only thing that geniuses like them were looking forward to was the Commander Flag. And now that the Commander Flag appeared, they all wanted to know who exactly it was that obtained the Commander Flag this year.

At the moment when the crowd was guessing among themselves, Yuan Qing woke up from within the beam of light. Although he woke up, he was unable to move, and even unable to speak.

Thus, this led to him being able to clearly hear the discussion of the crowd outside. He already knew that he subconsciously obtained the Commander Flag.

However, he was not daring to believe, and not certain as to whether all of this was real or not. After all, he had gone to chase after Chu Feng and gotten beat up by a mysterious man earlier.

So how could he possibly have fallen asleep at this place with not

the slightest injury on his body? Furthermore, he even obtained the Commander Flag. In that case, where was the Commander Flag? There was simply no trace of the flag beside him.

Was being badly beaten earlier a dream or was what was happening now a dream? All of this made Yuan Qing very confused.

“Buzz.” Right at this moment, the dazzling beam of light finally began to disappear. As the light disappeared, Yuan Qing also managed to finally regain his ability to move.

He hurriedly stood up and tidied his clothes. While he was not certain whether this might be a dream or not, he knew very well that even if it was a dream, he was determined to enjoy the glorious dream.

Thus, as the beam of light was disappearing before the gazes of the surrounding crowd, a figure began to gradually appear before the crowd. Everyone managed to immediately recognize that it was the well-renowned genius, the person who had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, Yuan Qing.

“Yuan Qing, it is indeed him. The person who obtained the Commander Flag is indeed him.”

“Heavens, it’s really Yuan Qing! He was able to find the Commander Flag in such a remote place, isn’t he a bit too amazing?” At this moment, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar, gasping in amazement and surprise. It was as if Yuan Qing

obtaining the Commander Flag was something that they had all expected, something that was inevitable.

However, compared to the ordinary and simple crowd, traces of disappointment and displeasure appeared on the faces of Wang Yan and Jiang Hao.

After all, the two of them did not treat Yuan Qing to be an actual friend of theirs. From the bottom of their hearts, they hoped that they would be able to obtain the Commander Flag. Yet, before their eyes, it was Yuan Qing who obtained the Commander Flag. This led to their hearts feeling extremely displeased.

“How could it be him?” At this moment, Bai Ruochen was frowning. She was different from Wang Yan and Jiang Hao; no matter how unhappy Wang Yan and Jiang Hao were due to Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag, the two of them already accepted this to be fact.

However, Bai Ruochen was completely different. In her heart, she felt that only a single person would be capable of obtaining the Commander Flag. As for that person, it was Chu Feng. Yet, how could it be Yuan Qing who obtained it instead? Could it be that Yuan Qing truly possessed strength even stronger than Chu Feng?

“Brother Yuan Qing, congratulations on obtaining the Commander Flag with the greatest reward.” At this moment, Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and the others all walked forward to congratulate Yuan Qing.

Faced with their congratulations, Yuan Qing was startled. He thought in his heart, “This feels so real, could it be that this is not a dream? But then, how did I fall asleep, and how did I come to this place? Also, where is the Commander Flag?”

It could be said that countless thoughts were running through Yuan Qing’s mind at this moment. While he did not understand how the situation came about, he still displayed a joyous expression and cupped his fist with a smile in return for the courteous congratulations from the crowd. He accepted that it was he who truly obtained the Commander Flag.

To him, while the Commander Flag was important, it was most definitely inferior to the glory of obtaining it. No matter how this glory came about, since it was given to him, he would most definitely accept it.

“Brother Yuan Qing, where’s the Commander Flag? How about taking it out so that we can broaden our horizons?”

“That’s right. We have only heard about the Commander Flag and never seen it before,” said Wang Yan, Jiang Hao and Huang Juan with expressions of anticipation as they stared at the hole underneath Yuan Qing’s foot that the Commander Flag had been struck into.

“I have already put the Commander Flag away. It’s actually nothing extraordinary.” Yuan Qing smiled as he waved his hand; he had tactfully refused Wang Yan and the others.

Faced with the reasonable and natural reaction of Yuan Qing, Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and the rest of the crowd present became somewhat disappointed. However, none of them managed to see that something was wrong.

However, at this moment, the starry-bright eyes of Bai Ruochen were shining. She thought in her heart, “There’s something wrong with his reaction.”

Chapter 1125 – Wooing Bai Ruochen?

Bai Ruochen's sense of observation was very powerful. Due to the fact that she was doubtful to begin with, she had been observing the change in Yuan Qing's expression the entire time.

Under her strict observation, even though Yuan Qing pretended very well, a mistake was still discovered by Bai Ruochen – Yuan Qing's reaction was abnormal, as if he was trying to hide the truth.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, congratulations on obtaining the General Flag." However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded into Bai Ruochen's ears. Hearing this voice, Bai Ruochen displayed a pleasantly surprised expression. That was because it was Chu Feng's voice.

Turning toward the direction of the voice, as expected, Bai Ruochen discovered Chu Feng outside of the vast crowd.

With a movement of her delicate body, Bai Ruochen flew like a fairy and arrived beside Chu Feng. Her beautiful eyes turned toward him and, with a puzzled expression and a questioning tone, she asked. "What exactly is going on here. This is something that you did, right?"

"Heh, sure enough, I can't hide anything from you. Follow me, I'll show you something."

Chu Feng smiled helplessly. After that, he displayed a movement martial skill and flew around the enormous rock toward the

faraway distant place. Seeing this, Bai Ruochen also hurriedly followed Chu Feng.

Due to the fact that the gazes of the crowd were all focused upon Yuan Qing, no one took note of the actions of those two.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen flew far away from the crowd and arrived at a remote location. First, Chu Feng created a concealing spirit formation and then turned his hand to his Cosmos Sack.

“Buzz.” As the light flickered on his Cosmos Sack, a large banner that shone with golden light and had the word ‘Commander’ written on it appeared in Chu Feng’s hand.

That banner appeared to be extremely domineering. It was several times taller than Chu Feng himself. However, being held by Chu Feng, it was simply a perfect match; it was as if this banner was created solely for Chu Feng.

“This is... the Commander Flag?!” Even though she already guessed that this matter might be related to Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen was still unable to contain her astonishment after seeing the Commander Flag in Chu Feng’s hand. Her beautiful eyes shone like the starry sky.

The Commander Flag was the ultimate goal of participating in the Commander Contest. Even though she already anticipated that Chu Feng might be able to obtain the Commander Flag, she was still, nevertheless, shocked when Chu Feng actually obtained it.

“What exactly is going on here? Did you deliberately give the honor of obtaining the Commander Flag to Yuan Qing?”

After being shocked, Bai Ruochen asked with sharpness, “If my guess is correct, you did not only casually teach Yuan Qing a lesson. The sack that you were carrying before, it was Yuan Qing inside it, right?”

“You’re truly intelligent. All your guesses are correct.” Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders and nodded.

“In that case, why did you do all this? What are your intentions? For this many people to be striving for this glory, it naturally meant that there was a considerable amount of benefit to it. How could you just casually give this glory to someone else? Furthermore, you’ve given it to someone that you do not like.” Confusion was written all over Bai Ruochen’s face. She was even complaining a bit. As she had a very bad impression of that Yuan Qing, she did not wish for Yuan Qing to obtain the glory.

“I am the one holding the Commander Flag. All of the benefits that comes with it are within my grasp. How could you say that I gave it all to someone else?”

“However, since you’ve asked, I can tell you why, since I trust you.” Chu Feng looked at Bai Ruochen and said with a beaming smile. “Actually, there are grievances between Yuan Qing and I since a long time ago. Regardless of whether it was him or me, both of us wanted to settle the grievances in the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“My conduct today is merely to add some interest when settling the debt with him later.”

“Interest?” Bai Ruochen’s eyes flickered, evidently, she was still confused and did not understand Chu Feng’s purpose.

“I wish to kill him. Actually, it’s very simple, I don’t want him to die in a painless manner. To speak in simpler terms, I plan to completely ruin his reputation and make him experience disdain from the entire world, making it that even those who are closest to him will become thorns in his side. All of this is to make him experience true pain.” Chu Feng casually said those words. However, a flash of fierceness shone through his eyes.

Hearing till this point, Bai Ruochen finally understood Chu Feng’s intentions. However, a complicated expression appeared on her ice-cold face. She asked, “Exactly how enormous of a grievance is there between you two, for you to use this sort of scheme to push him down to the bottomless abyss?”

“Lil Sis Ruochen, you’re thinking too much about it. Just because I am using schemes does not mean that there is an enormous grievance between he and I. Merely, I will never let those who declare themselves my enemy live well. This is merely the way I handle things; it is not related to how deep the hatred and grievance I have with any individual.”

“Come, let’s go. We have already obtained what we came here for. There is no need for us to linger here anymore. Let’s return

and bid our farewells to our seniors." As Chu Feng said those words, he retrieved the Commander Flag and removed the concealing spirit formation. Then, he began to fly toward the direction that they had come from; he was planning to leave the forest of stone.

Seeing Chu Feng's rear view, that was gradually growing further in distance, Bai Ruochen started to frown. She had a grave expression on her face, and her beautiful eyes were flickering indefinitely. Only after some time did she softly sigh and say. "Fortunately, I have made this guy into a friend. Otherwise..."

After she said those words, the complicated expression she had on her face was easily explained. It turned out that it was actually restraining fear for Chu Feng, a fear that came from the bottom of her heart.

However, the fear did not condense itself within her, because she felt that Chu Feng was a person who was clear-cut in his distinguishment of friend and foe. If it was to be said that she was rejoicing that she was not Chu Feng's enemy, then she rejoiced even more that she was Chu Feng's friend.

In short, regardless, she now had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. This youngster that was only a couple of years older than her had caused her, a very conceited individual, to feel inferior.

It could be said that Chu Feng was the most outstanding person among all the people in her generation that she had met so far.

After this, Bai Ruochen caught up to Chu Feng and the two of them left the stone forest together.

At the moment when the two of them left the stone forest, they were immediately met with applause and cheers. The cheering did not only come from the Ascension Sect, it also came from the other sects. Even the elders from the Cyanwood Mountain were applauding with their hands.

This was a sort of acknowledgement. As the first person to obtain a General Flag, Bai Ruochen, the genius who was previously unknown by others, had now obtained the acknowledgement of the crowd.

There were many people who felt that Bai Ruochen was able to compete with Wang Yan, Jiang Hao, Huang Juan and even Yuan Qing. With the existence of a genius like her, the Ascension Sect would not be the weakest among the five first-rate subsidiary powers.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen was surrounded by the elders and disciples of the Ascension Sect as if she were a revered leader.

As for Chu Feng, he was completely ignored by the crowd. Not only did he appear to be isolated, he also appeared to be a bit pitiful-looking. Only Sikong Zhaixing came to welcome his return.

“Chu Feng, you’re soon to enter the Cyanwood Mountain. I have already notified the elders that our Southern Cyanwood Forest has

here in the Cyanwood Mountain; they will give their all to protect you."

"However, I must say still say these words. For some things, if you can restrain yourself, it is better to restrain yourself. Do not try to show off too excessively. After all, the people that you are truly able to rely on in the Cyanwood Mountain are not the elders of our Southern Cyanwood Forest, but instead the elders from the Ascension Sect. However, even with the Ascension Sect's strength, it is not certain that they can protect your safety. Furthermore, I cannot guarantee that they will give their all to protect you either."

"Thus, you must definitely get along with Bai Ruochen. That girl is very remarkable. Not only is she the beloved daughter of the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, she is also the hope of the Ascension Sect."

"If you maintain a harmonious relationship with her, the Ascension Sect will definitely give their all to protect you. This would also strengthen our Southern Cyanwood Forest's alliance with their Ascension Sect." Sikong Zhaixing cast a glance at Bai Ruochen, who was surrounded by the crowd, and then said those words to Chu Feng using voice transmission.

"Heh, Senior Sikong, you couldn't possibly be wanting me to woo Bai Ruochen, right?" An indecent smile appeared on Chu Feng's face.

Chapter 1126 – Ascension Division

“Boy, if you truly have this ability, I would naturally wish that you marry her. After all, a girl as outstanding as Bai Ruochen is very rare; she is also a pretty good match for you.”

As Sikong Zhaixing said those words, an expression of anticipation appeared in his eyes as he involuntarily remembered the joke that Bai Ruochen’s mother made that day. If possible, he truly wished for the words spoken by Bai Ruochen’s mother to not be a joke, but instead be real.

“Bai Ruochen is indeed a very good girl. Although her personality is a bit cold, I feel that her nature is good; she is of the cold exterior and warm interior sort.”

“However, love is not something that can be forced upon anyone. I am able to tell that she does not have that intention toward me. As for myself, the current me only thinks of her as a younger sister. If we are to talk about my current relationship with her, then it would be friends at best.”

“Maintaining a harmonious relationship with her is most definitely not an issue. However, if you wanted me to marry her, I could only say that it would all be left to fate.” Chu Feng shook his head. When he said those words, what he recalled was not how outstanding Bai Ruochen was, but the three girls that were waiting for him at the Eastern Sea Region.

Zi Ling, Su Ruo and Su Mei; these three girls were people who

had moved Chu Feng's heart, people that he had truly fallen in love with.

That sort of feeling, that sort of worry for each other, the connection of the heart and thinking about one another all the time was something that Chu Feng never felt from anyone else other than the three of them up to this point of his life.

However, Chu Feng possessed a free and easy-going personality. He was not someone who would deliberately hide his emotions. If someone was truly capable of shaking his heart, he would definitely not sit tight and do nothing about it. If he truly loved someone, he would wholeheartedly go after that person. If he did not have any feelings for someone, then he could not force it.

As for Bai Ruochen, she had truly not caused Chu Feng to have any romantic feelings for her at this time.

Even though Bai Ruochen's beauty was like a lotus flower within a field of ice, a fairy on earth, it was still unable to tempt Chu Feng.

After all, in terms of beauty, none of the three girls from the Eastern Sea Region were inferior to Bai Ruochen. Especially Zi Ling, her beauty was even more peerless; she was truly devastatingly beautiful. Till this date, Chu Feng had never seen anyone whose beauty could compare to Zi Ling's.

Of course, the queen within Chu Feng was naturally an exception. In terms of beauty, Eggy was simply the pinnacle of beauty. However, to be exact, Eggy was not a human therefore she

could not be compared alongside Zi Ling.

However, if they must be compared, then even Zi Ling would be inferior to her majesty the queen. Zi Ling could be considered to be a pure and charming fairy. However, her majesty the queen was gentle, soft, charming and pure, while also extremely sexy; she was truly a goddess.

“The Commander Flag has been obtained. The person who obtained it is Yuan Qing! Yuan Qing has obtained the Commander Flag!!!”

Right at this moment, several people suddenly flew out of the stone forest. As these people flew, they shouted those sentences loudly.

“It’s indeed Yuan Qing?”

Upon hearing those words, the crowd once again burst into an uproar. Complicated expressions emerged on the faces of everyone present.

The people from the Orion Monastery were unable to contain their happiness. The people from the Three Cyanwood Forests were displaying expressions of disappointment. As for some others, they were purely shocked by the news.

“It’s actually the Orion Monastery’s Yuan Qing?” Compared to others, after hearing this news, Sikong Zhaixing displayed an

expression of disappointment and suspicion.

Although he felt that it was unrealistic, he still hoped that Chu Feng would obtain the Commander Flag. Yet now, the Commander Flag had been obtained by Yuan Qing. This naturally caused Sikong Zhaixing to become disappointed.

“Senior Sikong, check this out.” Sensing the change in Sikong Zhaixing’s emotions, Chu Feng placed Sikong Zhaixing’s hand onto his Cosmos Sack and deliberately removed the seal on his Cosmos Sack so Sikong Zhaixing could sense what his Cosmos Sack contained.

“This is?”

“Heavens, this, this…”

Originally, Sikong Zhaixing was confused by Chu Feng’s actions. However, when he sensed the banner in Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack, he became incapable of containing his state of mind.

“This is great, truly great. Haha, this is truly great. Hahaha…”

At this moment, this old man who had lived for several hundred years was dancing and gesticulating in joy; he had completely lost the demeanor of an expert. Had it not been for the crowd being attracted by Bai Ruochen’s return and the news of Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag, they would most definitely think that Sikong Zhaixing had gone insane.

“Chu Feng, could it be that you did something again?” Sikong Zhaixing was, after all, the headmaster of a school. Not only did he have a lot of experience, his thinking was also very nimble.

When he recalled Yuan Qing’s triggering of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle to be taking Chu Feng’s credit and then thought about what had happened today, he felt that Yuan Qing must’ve been played by Chu Feng once again.

“Senior Sikong, soon, I will make Yuan Qing lose all that he has. At that time, the Orion Monastery will not be very well-off either. The southern region of the Cyanwood Domain will, sooner or later, be controlled by our Southern Cyanwood Forest.” Chu Feng said those words with great confidence.

Hearing those words, even someone like Sikong Zhaixing was stunned. That was because at the moment when Chu Feng said those words, Sikong Zhaixing felt from Chu Feng a trait that he himself did not possess – the bearing of a ruler.

Even though he knew the Southern Cyanwood Forest defeating the Orion Monastery was a very inconceivable thing, for some odd reason, when Chu Feng said those words, Sikong Zhaixing felt that it would, sooner or later, become true.

“Senior Sikong.”

“Chu Feng.” Suddenly, a pleasant voice sounded. Turning their heads to the source of the voice, it turned out that Bai Ruochen was

walking toward them. Coming over alongside Bai Ruochen was the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, elders and disciples.

"That Orion Monastery's Yuan Qing is truly remarkable. It would appear that the Orion Monastery will be taking this opportunity to show off and act without regard again." While they approached, the elders of the Ascension Sect were discussing the matter of Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag.

After all, they possessed a hostile relationship with the Orion Monastery, and did not wish for the Orion Monastery to become too powerful. To them, Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag was not good news.

"With the Orion Monastery's manner of conduct, they would most definitely lose themselves in joy over this matter. However, the more they do such a thing, the closer they would be to their end," said Sikong Zhaixing with a smile.

"Eh..." Once Sikong Zhaixing said those words, the Ascension Sect's crowd were all startled; they do not understand what Sikong Zhaixing meant by those words. Only Bai Ruochen, who knew of the truth, nodded upon hearing those words.

"Chu Feng, after you enter the Cyanwood Mountain, join the Ascension Division alongside me." Bai Ruochen walked over and said to Chu Feng.

"Ascension Division? What's that?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng asked in a confused manner.

“Chu Feng, it’s like this; core disciples are allowed to establish power organizations. However, no matter what sort of power organization they establish, they will still be a part of the Cyanwood Mountain as branch powers. As for the Ascension Division, it is the Ascension Sect’s power organization within the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain.” Sikong Zhaixing explained.

“Ascension Division, it makes me truly nostalgic to hear that name. Back when I was training in the Cyanwood Mountain, I was also a member of the Ascension Division.”

“That’s true. However, I’ve heard that it is very different from back then. Under the leadership of that boy Long Chenyi, the Ascension Division has become one of the ten top branch powers in the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region.”

When the Ascension Division was mentioned, the elders of the Ascension Sect began to gasp with reminiscence. All of them had been core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain at one point. During the time when they were training in the Cyanwood Mountain, they were all members of the Ascension Division. Although they were now elders over a hundred years old, the mention of the Ascension Division caused them to remember their youthful years.

As they were gasping and reminiscing, they all displayed prideful expressions on their faces. It could be seen that although the Ascension Division was a place controlled by the Ascension Sect’s disciples, these elders all felt honored by the Ascension Division.

Ascension Division

Chapter 1127 – Green Hat

"Branch, was it? It kinda resembles the Azure Dragon School's alliances." Hearing till this point, Chu Feng recalled the days when he had first become an inner disciple of the Azure Dragon School.

However, the Azure Dragon School was nowhere near comparable to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Although Chu Feng was entering the Cyanwood Mountain as a disciple, he knew very well in his heart how far he had come on the path of cultivation.

"Chu Feng, go ahead and enter the Ascension Division. Although there will be elders protecting you after you enter the Cyanwood Mountain, it remains true that they will not be able to look after you the entire time."

"If you are to leave the Cyanwood Mountain to conduct missions, it is inevitable for your enemies to fix their attention upon you. However, if you were to join the Ascension Division, you would be able to conduct missions together with other members of the Ascension Division. In that case, you would be able to avoid a lot of dangers."

"That is because the Ascension Division that the Ascension Sect's disciples have created in the Cyanwood Mountain is truly very powerful. Furthermore, they will only accept the people from the Ascension Sect to become members. Even if someone from a different power wanted to enter, they would be refused."

“Right now, the Ascension Division only agreed to accept you as a member because the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster has deliberately gone out of his way to speak with them. You must not miss out on this great opportunity.” Seeing that Chu Feng was hesitating to respond, Sikong Zhaixing thought that Chu Feng was unwilling to join the Ascension Division and hurriedly spoke with him through voice transmission to try to advise him.

“Mn, I am willing to enter the Ascension Division.” Chu Feng nodded.

Actually, Chu Feng was not against joining the Ascension Division. After all, the reason why he had joined the Southern Cyanwood Forest was so that he could find backings that would allow him to have fewer obstructions in the Cyanwood Mountain.

And now, not only was the Cyanwood Mountain protecting him, there was also the colossal Ascension Sect behind him. Thus, Chu Feng was naturally very satisfied.

“Great, little friend Chu Feng joining the Ascension Division is also a blessing to our Ascension Sect.” Seeing that Chu Feng nodded and agreed to it, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and the numerous management elders all nodded happily. One by one, their smiles covered their faces.

After all, they all knew that Chu Feng was a very extraordinary character. Having Chu Feng join the Ascension Division was indeed a good thing for the Ascension Division.

“Well then, after we enter the Cyanwood Mountain, I’ll come and find you.” Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, a rare and shallow smile appeared on Bai Ruochen’s icy-cold face.

After this, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster personally contacted his trusted aides in the Cyanwood Mountain to send Chu Feng and the others to the core region.

The Cyanwood Mountain’s core region was very large. Practically every core disciple possessed their own territory. However, the majority of these territories were located beside other territories. Only core disciples with special identities were capable of having an entire mountain range or a vast territory to him or herself, separated from the rest.

Under the guidance of an elder, Chu Feng finally arrived at his own territory. It was not a very luxurious or enormous territory. However, it was definitely very presentable.

There were over a dozen palaces in this territory. Merely, their sizes were not very big. However, they were very pragmatic and refined.

Other than the palaces, there was also a back garden, a rock garden, a fountain, and a small plaza. It could truly be said that while everything here was small, it contained everything that was needed.

It was more than only Chu Feng who was moving into this

territory. Joining him were the servants prepared for him by the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Ascension Sect.

In fact, every core disciple was allowed to bring a number of servants with them to serve them. After all, regardless of whether it might be their identity or status, they would both be extraordinary.

However, the treatment that Chu Feng was receiving was different from that of Bai Ruochen. Without mentioning the servant girls that Sikong Zhaixing had meticulously selected for Chu Feng, even the servant girls the Ascension Sect's sectmaster have prepared for Chu Feng were of outstanding quality.

At the very least, those servant girls were many times more outstanding than the servant girls prepared for ordinary Ascension Sect disciples. From this, one could tell that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was truly fond of Chu Feng.

After arriving at his territory, the first thing that Chu Feng did was change into the Cyanwood Mountain's core disciple's uniform. The Cyanwood Mountain's core disciple's outfit was deep green in color. Not only did it appear to be very stylish and pretty, it also appeared to be very extraordinary. The clothes were created from special materials and also possessed a function of protection.

Chu Feng changed into the disciple uniform and placed the core disciple title plate around his waist. He took a glance at himself in the mirror, and felt that he truly appeared to be quite handsome. At the very least, he now looked like an extraordinary and elegant martial cultivator.

However, after he carefully inspected himself in the mirror, and then recalled the previous core disciples that he had seen, Chu Feng felt that something was lacking.

“Oh, that’s right; I’m missing a hat.” Chu Feng suddenly smiled. He shifted his gaze behind him. It turned out that this core disciple uniform was an entire set. Other than a matching pair of boots, there was also a very pretty looking hat.

Chu Feng opened his hand; an attraction force directly sucked the hat into his hand.

“Hey, you couldn’t possibly be truly planning to wear this hat, right?” Seeing that Chu Feng was really planning to put this hat on, Eggy was unable to contain herself and shouted. Furthermore, she was displaying a very strange expression.

“What’s wrong, my queen? Could it be that there’s something wrong with this hat?” asked Chu Feng with a smile on his face while he fiddled with the hat in his hand.

“There’s nothing wrong with the hat itself. Merely, if you are to truly wear this hat, I fear that I will not be able to contain my laughter for you. Haha, hahahaha…”

Seeing that Chu Feng appeared to be confused, Eggy burst into a loud laughter. Although she possessed a very gorgeous appearance and her laughter was extremely enchanting, it remained that her current laughter sounded relatively vile.

“Why are you laughing at me?” Seeing Eggy’s reaction, Chu Feng was even more confused. However, he had managed to subconsciously sense that something was wrong.

“Could it be that you’ve never heard about the story of the green hat?” Eggy asked while smiling; she was trying her hardest to resist laughing.

“The story of the green hat? No, I’ve never heard about it before.” Chu Feng shook his head. He was truly confused.

“Sigh, you’re truly ignorant and inexperienced. This story is something that was spread to our Asura Spirit World from your world.” Eggy said.

“I’ve never heard about such a story. Exactly what sort of story is it, and what does it have to do with this hat I have here?” asked Chu Feng.

“Fine fine, since you’re the master of this queen, this queen will not allow you to suffer such grievances and be ridiculed by others. I’ll tell you about it.”

“Once upon a time, in your world, there was a merchant called Zhang San. This Zhang San was very smart. Doing business, he had earned quite a bit of money. However, he married an unfaithful woman.”

“Due to Zhang San always being away for business business, his wife, being unable to resist her sexual desires, got together with their neighbor Li Si and conducted adulterous behavior.”

“However, Li Si did not know when Zhang San would go out to do business, and thus did not know when would be the right time to find Zhang San’s wife to do their adultery. Constantly fearing that their adultery would be discovered by Zhang San, Li Si became extremely distressed.”

“In the end, Zhang San’s wife thought of a solution. Using an extremely good clothing material, she personally made a green hat for Zhang San. Furthermore, she requested that Zhang San wear the said green hat every time he went out to do business. As for when he was not out on business, she refused to allow him to wear the hat.”

Green hat means ‘being a cuckold’ in Chinese.

Chapter 1128 – Request

"At the beginning, Zhang San was confused by his wife's strange request. However, because his wife was very diligent when making the green hat, and because he was also truly fond of this green hat, Zhang San decided to listen to his wife; wearing the green hat every time he left the house to conduct business."

"However, Zhang San did not know that this green hat had become the signal for adultery between his wife and Li Si."

"After this, whenever Zhang San would leave the house with the green hat on, Li Si knew that he had left on a business trip. Thus, when night came, Li Si would climb over the wall, enter Zhang San's house, and conduct all kinds of illicit behaviors with Zhang San's wife."

"This was the story of the green hat. Ever since that, whenever one's wife does something unfaithful to that person, that person will be known to be 'wearing a green hat.'"

"Because of this, any man that has heard of this story will never wear a green hat. Even if their wife doesn't betray their trust, they will still consider it ominous to wear a green hat." Eggy narrated the story while smiling. Her narration of the story was very lifelike and vivid; she perfectly reconstructed the events with her words.

After hearing Eggy's story, Chu Feng's face started to look unwell. The more he looked at the green hat in his hand, the more awkward he felt. Although he was certain that his fiancees would

most definitely not betray him, he began to involuntarily distance himself from the green hat.

Thus, Chu Feng ended up waving his large sleeve. “Pa.” The green hat in his hand was thrown to the ground.

After that, Chu Feng cursed in a displeased manner. “F*ck, who the hell designed this hat? Has that f*cker not heard of the story of the green hat?”

“Or could it be that he is that cuckold Zhang San, and deliberately made such a thing to damn others?”

Chu Feng’s actions could be said to be filled with grievance. That was because the more Chu Feng thought about the story of the green hat, the more hatred he felt towards it.

However, the more Chu Feng acted this way, the more joyous Eggy’s laughter became. Just thinking that Chu Feng had nearly worn the green hat, Eggy laughed so hard she nearly fainted.

“Master, a guest is seeking you outside.” Right at this moment, a shout suddenly sounded from outside. It was the voice of one of Chu Feng’s servant girls.

“Who is it?” Chu Feng opened the door to his room and saw two charming girls outside. The two girls had their heads lowered and their backs bent as they stood in a very uniform manner outside Chu Feng’s door.

The two of them were cultivators as well, however, their cultivation levels were not high. At the very least, when compared to core disciples like Chu Feng, their cultivations were truly weak; they had only just set foot in the Profound Realm.

However, they were chosen to serve Chu Feng and there was a reason behind that. While their cultivation might be weak, their ability to serve others was of the highest quality. On top of that, they possessed charming appearances. Thus, they could most definitely be considered top quality servants.

“Sir, they are your fellow disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This servant has already brought them to the guest room to wait for you,” the servant girl replied. Her gentle tone was filled with reverence and even a slight trace of fear.

“Mn, thank you for your troubles.” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he immediately proceeded to walk toward the guest room. However, suddenly, Chu Feng turned around and said to the two servant girls. “Oh, that’s right. In the future, you do not need to be this reserved. There is also no need for you to make such grand gestures when seeing me. It has been a difficult journey for all of us to come here. It is fine for you to think of this place as your own home.”

“Remember, all of us here are family. Is there a need to restrain oneself before one’s family? However, if there is someone that dares to bully any of you, you must definitely inform me of it. I will not allow anyone to bully my family members.” After Chu Feng said those words, he continued to walk toward the guest

room.

As for these two servants, they continued to hold their bowing postures and did not dare to raise their heads. Only when they felt that Chu Feng had left did they slowly raise their heads. First, they looked to the location that Chu Feng disappeared to, and then they looked to each other with pleasant smiles on their charming faces.

“It would appear that this master of ours is different from the norm; he is truly kindhearted.”

“That’s right. He does not have any arrogance at all and actually declares us to be his family members. For us to be able to serve such a master, we are truly fortunate.”

Chu Feng arrived at the guest room, and discovered that it was the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Wang Wei, Kong Lianfeng and, the person who had previously provoked Chu Feng but now both felt very respectful and fearful of him, Zhao Genshuo, that had come to find him.

“Senior sister and senior brothers, you’ve changed your clothes quite quickly.” Chu Feng was not surprised by the arrival of the three.

In order to look after each other, they had deliberately requested for the elders to arrange their twenty-some fellow disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest to be placed in the same region. Although they all possessed their own territories, they neighbored one another. For them to arrive here so quickly was therefore

reasonable.

However, when Chu Feng saw the dark green disciple uniform that the three of them wore, the corner's of Chu Feng's mouth trembled as an urge to laugh rushed forth. Especially after he saw the green hats on Kong Lianfeng and Zhao Genshou's heads, Chu Feng felt extreme difficulty in resisting his urge to laugh. No matter how he looked at it, they appeared to be extremely amusing.

Faced with Chu Feng's joking greetings, Zhao Genshou and Kong Lianfeng merely chuckled apologetically. They appeared as if they wanted to say something, but didn't dare to, and began to send eye signals to Wang Wei. After all, in terms of their relationship, Wang Wei was much closer to Chu Feng than they.

Seeing the situation, Chu Feng took the initiative to ask. "Senior sister Wang Wei, is there something that brings you all here?"

"Junior brother Chu Feng, actually, we have indeed come with a hidden agenda. I'm afraid that we will have to inconvenience you again. However, if this matter is something difficult for you, it is completely fine for you to pretend that I have not spoken about it." Mentioning this matter, Wang Wei displayed an awkward expression, as if it were very difficult for her to mention the matter.

"Senior sister Wang Wei, we are originally disciples of the same school. Thus, we ought to look after one another. Since there's a matter that brought you here, there is no harm in you speaking of the matter. As long as I, your junior brother, am able to

accomplish it, I will definitely not refuse you," said Chu Feng.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Wei heaved a breath of relief. She hesitated no more and said. "I've heard that junior brother Chu Feng is going to enter the Ascension Sect's disciple's Ascension Division. We wish to ask junior brother Chu Feng to ask Bai Ruochen if we might be allowed to enter the Ascension Division alongside you."

"Junior brother Chu Feng, we request of you. Currently, our disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest are not looked upon well in the Cyanwood Mountain. If we do not have the protection of a powerful branch organization, with merely the protection of our elders, it is inevitable that we will be bullied by others."

"Junior brother Chu Feng, we know that this matter is very difficult for you. However, we wish that you might give it a try. We beg of you, please help us," added Kong Lianfeng and Zhao Genshou.

"Oh? Could it be that our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples are having a very difficult time here in the core region?" asked Chu Feng.

"Difficult and very miserable." The three of them nodded together.

"Are you for real? Our Southern Cyanwood Forest is, after all, a genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, we possess a lot of elders here too. How could our

Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples be bullied that bad in the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain?" Chu Feng was somewhat skeptical.

Chapter 1129 – A Visit From Bai Ruochen

"Junior brother Chu Feng, this is something that you don't know about. In the past, things were relatively fine. However, in recent years, the strength of the Three Cyanwood Forest Division constructed by the disciples of the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forest increased with each passing day, and they have now become one of the ten most powerful branch organizations in the Cyanwood Mountain's core region."

"They who have despised our Southern Cyanwood Forest the entire time have began to beat down upon our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples. Although it has not reached a degree where we cannot survive here anymore, our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples are indeed very miserable compared to other disciples."

"That's right; the Three Cyanwood Forest Division currently possesses a very powerful amount of strength in the core region. In order to obtain a friendly relationship with them, the other branch organizations have also started to beat down upon our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples. Currently, our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples could be said to be the target of scorn; we are truly in deep water and scorching fire."

"However, the Ascension Division is also one of the ten largest branch organizations in the core region. Although they are only ranked tenth, there is not much difference in strength between them and the rank nine Three Cyanwood Forests Division. Especially with Long Chenyi leading them, this has caused the Three Cyanwood Forests Division to have a restraining fear of the Ascension Division."

“Thus, as long as we join the Ascension Division, we believe that those people from the Three Cyanwood Forests Division will not dare to bully us excessively,” said Wang Wei and the others in unison.

“Huuu~~~, for me to spend all this effort to join the Southern Cyanwood Forest; I actually nearly threw myself into a pit of fire.” After hearing Wang Wei and the other’s narration, Chu Feng gave a long sigh.

Why did he join the Southern Cyanwood Forest? It was all so that he could have something to rely on after entering the Cyanwood Mountain.

After all his efforts, he discovered that the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples were one of the most mistreated in the Cyanwood Mountain. This was especially because the Three Cyanwood Forests actually joined hands to beat down upon the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples.

Had the Southern Cyanwood Forest not entered an alliance with the Ascension Sect, then, after he entered the Cyanwood Mountain, wouldn’t it mean that he would not be able to obtain any benefits for being a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, and would instead be oppressed by others because he was a disciple?

However, things were very different now. Owing to Chu Feng’s efforts, the current Southern Cyanwood Forest was no longer the

same Southern Cyanwood Forest as before. At the very least, they now possessed the Ascension Sect as their ally.

Adding on how Chu Feng was an individual who treated outsiders badly and insiders well, no matter what sort of disagreement he had had with Zhao Genshou and the others in the past, they were, after all, on the same boat now. Thus, Chu Feng nodded and said. “I can bring this matter to junior sister Bai’s attention. However, I cannot guarantee that it will work.”

“That’s truly great. Junior brother Chu Feng, many thanks. We will forever remember your great grace and kindness toward us.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, we are truly too fortunate to have you. You are truly our support, our hope.” Seeing that Chu Feng agreed to help them, Wang Wei and the others were overjoyed.

If they failed to become members of the Ascension Division, it would not necessarily mean that they would be unable to survive in the Cyanwood Mountain. However, if they were able to enter the Ascension Division, it would mean that they would be under an enormous parasol of protection, and their days of cultivation in this place would be much easier compared to others.

In the past, there was simply no chance of such a thing being a possibility. However, because of Chu Feng, they now had a chance to enter the Ascension Division. This naturally caused them to be extremely joyous and emotional.

Suddenly, Chu Feng curiously asked, “Oh, that’s right. You all

mentioned that the Three Cyanwood Forests Division created by the Three Cyanwood Forest's disciples, and the Ascension Division created by the Ascension Sect's disciples, are only ranked ninth and tenth among the branch organizations in the core region. In that case, what are the other eight branch organizations above them, and who is it that created those eight branch organizations for them to actually be even more powerful than the branch organizations from the Three Cyanwood Forest's disciples and the Ascension Sect's disciples?"

After all, the other three Cyanwood Forests and the Ascension Sect were all first-rate subsidiary powers. They were all very powerful, and would send their finest geniuses to the Cyanwood Mountain every year. Logically, they should be the strongest existences in the core region.

However, it would appear that that was not the case. At the very least, other than them, there were eight other powerful branch organizations. Furthermore, the ranks of those eight branch organizations were all above them.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, this is something that you do not know. It is true that the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Ascension Sect are very powerful. However, they are not necessarily the true overlords of this place. When all's said and done, they are still nothing more than subsidiary powers."

"For a colossal power like the Cyanwood Mountain, there would be several tens of millions of people seeking to become their disciples every year. Other than people who sought to become disciples on their own, the elders of the Cyanwood Mountain

would also go around the Holy Land of Martialism to search for outstanding talents to bring to the Cyanwood Mountain."

"For those people, they have obtained the most optimal nurture from the Cyanwood Mountain since their youth; they are the true children blessed by the heavens."

"Thus, in the Cyanwood Mountain's core region, although the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests, the Ascension Sect and the Orion Monastery are acknowledged by the others, they are not the strongest existences."

"The strongest existences in the core region are all disciples nurtured by the Cyanwood Mountain itself. Those people are extremely powerful. It could be said that all of the successive generations of Cyanwood Mountain's headmasters and management elders have all come from those disciples."

"Therefore, the branch organizations created by those disciples are naturally extremely powerful too. If it wasn't for the Three Cyanwood Forests joining hands, and the genius that appeared in the Ascension Sect in the past years, Long Chenyi, the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Ascension Sect would likely not even be able to obtain the bottom two ranks of the top ten branch organizations."

"That's right. Actually, a lot of the disciples from the Ascension Sect, the Orion Monastery and the Three Cyanwood Forests have not joined the branch organizations their predecessors created, and have instead joined the even more powerful branch organizations," explained Wang Wei and the others.

“So that’s the case. It would seem that I have overestimated the first-rate subsidiary powers.” Hearing till this point, Chu Feng understood everything. At this moment, he thoroughly understood the phrase ‘hidden dragon, crouching tiger.’

This core region of the Cyanwood Mountain was most definitely a place filled with hidden dragons and crouching tigers.

Suddenly, a servant girl ran in and announced, “Master, the Ascension Sect’s Eldest Senior Sister Bai Ruochen has arrived to visit you.”

“Oh? Lil Sis Ruochen has come? Quickly, bring her in.” As Chu Feng said those words, he moved away from his seat; he was planning to personally welcome Bai Ruochen. Seeing this, Wang Wei and the others also hurriedly followed him.

Right after walking out of the guest room, they immediately saw Bai Ruochen walking over. She was wearing a dark green skirt, the same one as the one that Wang Wei was wearing. Although they were both new and spotless disciple’s uniforms, they gave two completely different sensations.

Although Wang Wei was beautiful, she was only ordinarily beautiful. As for Bai Ruochen, she was completely different; she was like a lotus fairy that walked down from the peak of an ice mountain. She was so beautiful that her beauty caused men’s heartbeats to accelerate, and women to feel inferior.

However, Bai Ruochen had an expressionless face; as if a layer of ice covered her matchlessly beautiful face. From head to toe, she emitted a sense of distance. Only when she saw Chu Feng did a very difficult to detect gentleness shine through her beautiful eyes.

“I am Wang Wei…”

“I am Zhao Genshuo…”

“I am Kong Lianfeng…”

“We pay our respects to senior sister Ruochen.”

Upon seeing Bai Ruochen, Wang Wei and the others were unable to remain calm. After all, a grand genius like Bai Ruochen was a very terrifying existence to people like them.

Thus, the three of them did not dare to neglect their courtesy toward Bai Ruochen, and hurriedly stepped forward to greet her like subordinates encountering their master. Even though they were all older than Bai Ruochen, upon recalling how the Ascension Sect’s disciples all addressed Bai Ruochen as Eldest Senior Sister, the three of them did not dare to address Bai Ruochen as junior sister, and instead addressed her as senior sister.

Faced with the great amount of respect displayed by the three of them, Bai Ruochen did not have any change in her expression, nor did she speak to them. Instead, she merely nodded her head in a casual manner before turning to and directly walking toward Chu

Feng. She completely ignored Wang Wei and the others.

Concealed talents.

Chu Feng had already anticipated such a reaction from Bai Ruochen, as he knew her character very well. It was only because Wang Wei and the others were his senior brothers and sister, else, with Bai Ruochen's personality, not only would she not nod to them, she would likely not even bother to take a single glance at them.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, you're certainly quick in your arrival at my place," Chu Feng said with a smile. If Wang Wei and the others were extremely restricted before Bai Ruochen, then Chu Feng could be said to be completely unfettered.

"My senior brothers and sisters from the Ascension Division wish to see you. Follow me to the Ascension Division," said Bai Ruochen.

"That's without issue. However, Lil Sis Ruochen, there is a matter that I might have to trouble you with," said Chu Feng.

"What is it?" asked Bai Ruochen.

"Is it possible to bring my fellow disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest to the Ascension Sect too?" Chu Feng asked without concealing anything.

Hearing that question, Bai Ruochen frowned. She did not say anything, and instead cast a glance at Wang Wei and the others. Then she turned to Chu Feng and asked, "It's the three of them right?"

“It’s more than only the three of them. The total number of people from my Southern Cyanwood Forest that have joined the Cyanwood Mountain this time around is twenty-two,” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, what sort of joke are you playing? What sort of place did you take our Ascension Division to be?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the expression on Bai Ruochen’s face changed. Her tone of speech also turned emotional.

“What’s wrong? Is there something unbefitting?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course! You must know that our Ascension Division will only accept disciples from the Ascension Sect and will never accept outsiders. It is already an exception for the Ascension Division to be willing to accept you. Yet, you actually wish for the Ascension Division to take in all of the disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This is simply wishful thinking,” said Bai Ruochen in an annoyed manner. One could tell that she was very unwilling to bring Southern Cyanwood Forest disciples other than Chu Feng into the Ascension Division.

“Since that’s the case, there is no need for me to go to the Ascension Division with you. You can go.” At this moment, Chu Feng had a very calm reaction as he waved his hand at Bai Ruochen. After that, he turned around and proceeded to walk toward the guest room.

“Stop!” Seeing this, Bai Ruochen hurriedly walked toward Chu Feng. She grabbed him and asked, “Chu Feng, what do you mean by this?”

“My intentions are very simple. If I am to enter the Ascension Division, then all twenty-two of my Southern Cyanwood Forest’s fellow disciples are to enter with me. Otherwise, I, Chu Feng, will not enter the Ascension Division either,” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, say those words again.” At this moment, Bai Ruochen’s face had turned deathly white. One could tell that she was enraged by Chu Feng’s words.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, do not be like this. You must not do this because of us...” Seeing this, Wang Wei and the others also became worried, and hurriedly spoke to advise Chu Feng. They did not wish to harm the relationship between Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, nor did they wish to hold Chu Feng back.

“Don’t bother persuading me.” To their surprise, Chu Feng suddenly shouted at them. Then, with a very serious expression, Chu Feng looked at Bai Ruochen and said these words one by one. “Listen carefully, I am not going to your Ascension Division.”

“Chu Feng, are you serious in this?” Bai Ruochen was deeply frowning. She asked those words with a deep tone of anger.

Chu Feng’s expression was unchanged. With determination, he said, “Very serious.”

Actually, Chu Feng wanted to enter the Ascension Division too. However, after Wang Wei and the others made their request, and he accepted it, he was unable to allow himself to enter the Ascension Division alone.

That was because what he shouldered now was different. Before he entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he did not possess any sentiment for the Southern Cyanwood Forest, and had wholeheartedly wanted to use it to help him in the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, it was completely different now. Sikong Zhaixing had treated Chu Feng well, and even declared him to be their Southern Cyanwood Forest's hope. This caused Chu Feng to be unable to betray the hopes of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and even to feel that he must assist their disciples.

This was Chu Feng's character, something that he could not change. Thus, even though he knew that entering the Ascension Division would make the path before him a lot smoother, he was unable to select this option.

"You..." Faced with such a response from Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen was truly and deeply angered. However, she soon closed her eyes, adjusted her frame of mind and said, "Forget about it. There is always a margin for compromises. Follow me, but they will have to stay here." After she said those words, Bai Ruochen turned around and started to walk out.

"Eh? Lil Sis Ruochen, that means you've agreed to it?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed. A

mischievous smile appeared on his previously serious face as he hurriedly followed Bai Ruochen.

Although he had not known Bai Ruochen for a very long time, Chu Feng, to a greater or lesser degree, understood Bai Ruochen's character. For Bai Ruochen to do such a thing meant that she yielded to him. Regardless of whether the matter of them joining the Ascension Division might be successful or not, Chu Feng was already extremely moved by Bai Ruochen yielding to his request.

"This is not a matter that can be decided just by my approval. Although the Ascension Division was created by our Ascension Sect's disciples, they are, more precisely, all disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain now. The relationship that they have with the Ascension Sect only remains as previous disciples."

"Therefore, the Ascension Sect does not have the power to order the people from the Ascension Division to do anything. For the Ascension Division to be willing to accept you as a member is already an exception. They are giving face to the Ascension Sect's sectmaster. However, it remains their right to refuse to accept you as a member too."

"However, Chu Feng, I am able to tell you with certainty that joining the Ascension Division is most definitely beneficial to you. However, if you wish to have all of your Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples join the Ascension Division, it will be very unlikely."

"Are you really planning to give up on joining the Ascension Division for those Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples that you

do not possess a deep relationship with?" Bai Ruochen asked in a very serious manner.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, you still do not understand me. I, Chu Feng, am someone who never jokes around with subjects such as this," replied Chu Feng.

"In that case, I understand." Bai Ruochen stopped speaking and began to increase her speed.

Under the guidance of Bai Ruochen, the two of them soon arrived at the Ascension Division. This was actually a disciple's territory. Merely, this territory was extremely vast and very luxurious. As for the name of this territory, it was the 'Ascension Division.'

In front of the entrance to the Ascension Division was an enormous round plaza. Many disciples were lingering on top of that plaza. Right before the entrance of the Ascension Division stood some disciples on either side like guards.

Furthermore, these disciples all wore a special armband on their left upper arm. On the armband was the word 'Ascension.' Evidently, they were all members of the Ascension Division.

"Wait for me here." After arriving at this place, Bai Ruochen first entered through the entrance gate. The guards from the Ascension Division did not stop her. However, after Bai Ruochen entered the Ascension Division, the gazes with which those from the Ascension Division looked at Chu Feng turned slightly unkind, and even contained a deep sense of despise and discrimination.

However, this sort of gaze was something that Chu Feng was more than familiar with, something that he had grown accustomed to. He ignored their gazes completely, sat on a stone chair in the plaza, and began to wait for Bai Ruochen's return.

Fortunately, Bai Ruochen's speed was extremely fast. In less than half an incense stick's worth of time, Bai Ruochen walked out. However, after she walked out, the icy expression on her face did not only not decreased, it increased. Not only did she not tell Chu Feng to enter, she instead waved her hand and said. "Leave."

"Lil Sis Ruochen, what happened?" Seeing this, Chu Feng was completely confused.

"What's with all this rubbish you speak of? I'm telling you to leave. If you're not leaving, then I'm leaving." Bai Ruochen cast a cold glance at Chu Feng, then soared into the boundless sky.

Seeing this, Chu Feng did not bother to ask anymore and also soared into the sky to follow her.

"Junior sister Bai, wait a moment. We can always talk about this; are you truly planning to give up on joining our Ascension Division for those Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples? Is this truly worth it?" Right at this moment, noisy voices sounded from behind them.

Turning his head back to look, Chu Feng was greatly shocked. There were several tens of people behind them. Furthermore, they

were all Martial King level experts. In a group, they were chasing after them while waving and shouting.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally understood what happened. It was evident that Bai Ruochen requested for Chu Feng and the other Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples to join the Ascension Division, and was refused. After that, Bai Ruochen decided to give up on entering the Ascension Division herself.

As the matter stood, Chu Feng was speechless. Instead, he secretly extended his thumb to Bai Ruochen, who was flying with her dress fluttering in the wind and not even glancing back. He said. "Lil Sis Ruochen, great spirit of loyalty."

Chapter 1131 – Long Chenfu

At this moment, Chu Feng wanted to catch up to Bai Ruochen and apologize to her and offer this loyal girl some words of praise.

After all, the attitude Chu Feng had toward Bai Ruochen earlier was not very good. However, for him, Bai Ruochen actually decided to give up on joining the branch power organization constructed by her seniors from the Ascension Sect. It must be said that Chu Feng was truly moved by Bai Ruochen.

However, who would've thought that right at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to catch up to Bai Ruochen, Bai Ruochen actually used a very powerful movement martial skill. As her skirt and long hair fluttered in the wind, she disappeared before Chu Feng's line of sight with a very rapid speed. With the speed of her martial skill, it was likely that no one below a rank six Martial King could catch up to her.

As the situation stood, the entire crowd from the Ascension Division were staring at Chu Feng. Chu Feng did not want to expose his cultivation so early; thus, he gave up on his intention to chase after Bai Ruochen and decided to personally pay her a visit at her residence later.

"You, boy, are you Chu Feng?" Right after Bai Ruochen left, the crowd from the Ascension Division behind him pointed at Chu Feng and asked loudly.

Hearing that question, Chu Feng stopped flying. Standing in the

air, he turned his body around, casually glanced at the crowd and said. “I am Chu Feng, what about it?”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.” At this moment, several tens of people from the crowd in the Ascension Division suddenly caught up to Chu Feng and surrounded him completely. One by one, they were staring at Chu Feng with fierce and vicious eyes, like Chu Feng had slept with their wife or played with their younger sister. Their gazes were as if they wanted to stare Chu Feng to death.

At this moment, Chu Feng did not just stand there; he casually inspected these Ascension Division members. This group of several tens of people included both men and women. Their ages were mostly between twenty and thirty. Only a few of them appeared to be in their early thirties. Overall, they were all people of the same generation.

As for their cultivations, they were unevenly matched. Although the majority of them were Martial Kings, the strongest among them were only rank two Martial Kings. Furthermore, there were some that were only rank nine Martial Lords. Judging from their vicious and furious gazes, Chu Feng was able to tell that they were only ordinary members, and did not possess extraordinary battle power. Their current cultivations were likely something that they painstakingly trained to obtain.

From this, Chu Feng was able to tell that this Ascension Division was not as amazing as it was said to be. At the very least, these members from the Ascension Division that appeared before him were all ordinary individuals in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Is there something you need?” After examining the strength of the Ascension Division’s crowd, Chu Feng asked in a very casual manner. There was not the slightest trace of fear on his face, because this group of Ascension Division members were equivalent to a group of ants before him; Chu Feng would be able to beat them all up without even trying.

However, the people from the Ascension Division naturally did not know of Chu Feng’s might. They already possessed a great grievance against Chu Feng because Bai Ruochen refused to join their Ascension Division, and now, with the attitude Chu Feng was displaying toward them, they were even more endlessly enraged.

There was even a rank two Martial King with a violent and fierce appearance among them that directly extended his hand and grabbed Chu Feng’s collar. Holding him up in mid-air, that man said in a very fierce manner. “Brat, you are awfully vicious with your words, huh?”

Chu Feng was a person with a good temperament most of the time. However, when faced with such a rude person, his anger immediately burst forth. Immediately, his gaze flashed with coldness, and with an ice-cold tone like that of a death god’s blade, he said. “Do you wish to die?”

“You…” Once Chu Feng said those words, that fierce looking man’s complexion immediately changed. Not only did he hurriedly remove his hands from Chu Feng, he even rushed to move away from him. Shock and panic covered his face; in this split second, he was already covered with sweat. As for his arm that had grabbed onto Chu Feng’s collar earlier, it was shivering from cold fear.

The reaction of this fierce looking man greatly surprised and confused all of the people from the Ascension Division. However, this also caused their expressions of anger to become even more pronounced. One by one, they rushed toward Chu Feng wanting to teach him a lesson.

“Stop.”

However, right at this moment, a explosive thunder-like shout sounded. When this voice was heard, the crowd that had surrounded Chu Feng immediately dispersed, and turned their gazes toward the direction of the Ascension Division. There were eight men and a woman walking toward them in the air.

These nine individuals were all members of the Ascension Division. However, compared to those that had surrounded Chu Feng, the five of them were much more outstanding. Judging from their ages, they should only be in their early thirties, neither too old nor very young; an age that was young, yet mature; simply, the golden age of one’s life.

As for their cultivations, none of them were weak. Even the weakest among them were rank three Martial Kings. As for the strongest, it was actually a rank five Martial King. However, their cultivations were not the things that attracted Chu Feng’s attention the most; what attracted him the most, and caused him to look at them with a whole new level of respect, were their auras.

These nine individuals possessed outstanding battle power, and

strength that surpassed ordinary people. Although it was greatly inferior to the battle power that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen possessed, they were likely not inferior to Yuan Qing. Especially that rank five Martial King; his battle power was likely above Yuan Qing's, and he could be considered to be a genius.

However, most importantly, behind these nine individuals was a large group of people. They numbered several thousand, a very large amount. Wearing the same sort of uniform, these several thousand people all flew over in unison. It was truly a grand appearance.

One must say that after this crowd of people appeared, Chu Feng finally had a whole new level of respect for the Ascension Division.

"What are you all doing? Move aside. Little friend Chu Feng is a guest, how could you treat our guest in such a manner?" That rank five Martial King was naturally the leader among the crowd. After he criticized the people who had previously surrounded Chu Feng, those people immediately moved aside, and proceeded to stand behind the nine individuals, joining the army of thousands.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, it is a pleasure to meet you. My name is Long Chenfu. I am the third head of the Ascension Division. I would like to welcome you to our Ascension Division." With a smile on his face, Long Chenfu walked over to Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally knew the identity of the person before him. Long Chenfu was someone that Chu Feng had heard a bit about from Bai Ruochen. He was the younger blood brother of the current Head of the Ascension Division, Long Chenyi.

However, compared to Long Chenyi, Long Chenfu was not a good character. Although he was showing a sincere smile toward Chu Feng right now, Bai Ruochen had deliberately warned Chu Feng to be careful of Long Chenfu in the Ascension Division because he was most definitely a smiling tiger.

Although he might appear to be amiable on the surface, he was actually a very narrow-minded person that would always hold grudges. In the Ascension Division, there was practically no one who would dare to offend him.

“It is a pleasure to meet you, senior brother Long. Since senior brother Long has spoken in such a manner, does it mean that you have agreed to have all of my Southern Cyanwood Forest’s fellow disciples join the Ascension Division?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you truly jest. You joining our Ascension Division is something that our Ascension Sect’s sectmaster personally asked for us to do. Thus, we are obligated to oblige. Although we are currently the disciples of Cyanwood Mountain, he was, after all, once our headmaster and we must give him face.”

“However, allowing junior brother Chu Feng’s Southern Cyanwood Forest’s fellow disciples to join our Ascension Division is out of the question. Firstly, Lord Headmaster made no mention of having them join our Ascension Division. Besides, even if Lord Headmaster had mentioned it to us, we would still not agree to it. After all, their strength is too weak. If we were to accept them, I

fear that our Ascension Division's members would not be able to accept it. Furthermore, we would also be looked down on and ridiculed by outsiders," said Long Chenfu.

"Since that is the case, there is no need for us to discuss this further." Chu Feng smiled coldly and prepared to turn to leave. That was because he was able to tell that although this Long Chenfu was displaying an amiable smile on his face, he looked down on their Southern Cyanwood Forest deeply. For such an individual to be able to become the third head of the Ascension Division, it would not be a loss for him to not join the Ascension Division.

"Stop!" Right when Chu Feng was preparing to leave, Long Chenfu suddenly shouted explosively. At the same time, Chu Feng was able to sense a killing intent coming toward him from behind.

Third person in charge.

Man with a big smile and evil intentions.

Chapter 1132 – Refusal To Join

“What? You want to use violence?” Sensing the change in Long Chenfu’s tone, Chu Feng turned around with cold eyes.

However, to Chu Feng’s surprise, when he turned around, not only had that Long Chenfu already removed his killing intent, he even looked at him with an amiable smile on his face.

Truly, his ability to change his attitude was even faster than one could flip through pages of a book. His ability to control his expression was truly unconstrained and unpredictable. However, from this, one could also tell that this Long Chenfu was a very vicious character, with great ability to pretend. Clearly, he was someone that one must be wary of.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, what kind of words are those? The Ascension Sect has entered into an alliance with your Southern Cyanwood Forest. We are family, so how could we possibly be planning to be violent toward you?” Long Chenfu asked with a polite tone and an amiable smile on his face.

“Senior Zhou mentioned to my older brother that junior brother Chu Feng is a rare genius that we must get along with well. From this, we can see how much importance Senior Zhou has placed on junior brother Chu Feng.”

“However, junior brother Chu Feng wants to bring all of those disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest into the Ascension Division with him. This is truly placing us in a difficult situation.”

“And now, if you are to not join our Ascension Division, junior sister Ruochen will also refuse to join our Ascension Division. If it’s you, it would be fine. After all, you’re a man, and would be able to withstand the sufferings outside.”

“However, junior sister Ruochen is different. She is, after all, a weak little girl. To have her wander around the Cyanwood Mountain by herself is truly too dangerous. Junior brother Chu Feng, you must know how many ruthless characters are hidden in the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

Although Long Chenfu appeared to be giving Chu Feng earnest and well-meaning advice, he actually possessed hidden intentions. The more Chu Feng listened, the more displeased he felt.

In the end, he was unable to contain himself and said. “Senior brother Long, what you said is incorrect. Firstly, whether junior sister Ruochen is willing to join the Ascension Division or not is her own desire, and not related to me. Since she is unwilling to join, I fear that even I would not be able to help you all.”

“Besides, since you’re this worried about junior sister Ruochen, then even if she doesn’t join the Ascension Division, your Ascension Division is totally capable of protecting her. After all, no matter how outstanding your Ascension Division’s members are now, they were, at one point, all trained and educated by the Ascension Sect.”

“If it wasn’t for the Ascension Sect devoting all of their efforts

and energies in nurturing you all and sending you all to this place, you all would not necessarily have been able to obtain your current accomplishments. As junior sister Ruochen is Senior Zhou's daughter, isn't having you all, her senior brothers and sisters, protecting her both completely logical and something that you should do regardless of whether or not she joins your Ascension Division? Say, isn't that right?"

"Ha, reasonable. Truly reasonable." After hearing what Chu Feng said, Long Chenfu was finally unable to contain his emotions anymore. Layer upon layer of coldness began to emerge on his face. Soon, they had completely covered his previous smiles.

Suddenly, he pointed at Chu Feng and angrily shouted. "Chu Feng, I, Long Chenfu, am not going to listen to your bullshit reasoning."

"Since you refused to listen to reason, I will tell it as it is. In truth, our Ascension Division is completely unwilling to accept a Southern Cyanwood Forest trash like you. It is merely because Senior Zhou has spoken that we must give him face and accept trash like you."

"To our surprise, we gave you an inch but you instead want a foot. Not only are you unsatisfied with entering our Ascension Division by yourself, you actually want to bring all of your Southern Cyanwood Forest's trash to our Ascension Division. What sort of place did you take our Ascension Division to be? Are we the trash recycling station, or what?"

"Long Chenfu, you listen carefully too. Right now, it is not

whether your Ascension Division is willing to accept me or not. Instead, it is that I, Chu Feng, am not willing to join your Ascension Division." Chu Feng snorted coldly then waved his large sleeve. He was planning to leave this place, as he did not wish to bother arguing with this sort of people.

"Stop!" Seeing Chu Feng's actions, Long Chenfu suddenly shouted explosively again. Once he said those words, the crowd behind him immediately started to move. In an instant, they surrounded Chu Feng completely. Furthermore, each and every one of them had displeased expressions on their faces.

"Chu Feng, taking Senior Zhou and junior sister Ruochen into consideration, I will give you another chance. Right now, enter our Ascension Division, and then go and urge junior sister Ruochen to come back."

"You do that, and I'll allow you to enjoy the benefits that our Ascension Division's other members possess. I will also pretend that the rudeness that you displayed toward me today had never occurred, forgiving all of it."

"However, you are to also give up on those Southern Cyanwood Forest's trash of yours joining our Ascension Division, because that is never going to happen." Long Chenfu had an ashen complexion as he pointed at Chu Feng and spoke those words with an unquestionable commanding tone.

"He...hahahaha, hahahaha..." When Long Chenfu said those words, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and burst into loud laughter. He was laughing so hard that he started to rock his

body backward and forward.

“What are you laughing about?” Seeing Chu Feng who was convulsed with laughter, Long Chenfu and the others from the Ascension Division were all stupefied. Confusion and anger filled their faces.

“I had originally thought that my ability to express myself with words was not good enough. Yet now, I realized that it is your comprehension ability that’s truly lacking.”

“Long Chenfu, it is fine if you do not understand human speech. I, Chu Feng, can repeat myself for you a couple more times.” Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped himself from laughing and pointed at Long Chenfu. With a loud voice, he shouted. “Long Chenfu, open your ears and listen carefully. I, Chu Feng, am not interested in your Ascension Division. Not to mention those twenty-two Southern Cyanwood Forest disciples that have joined alongside me this year joining your Ascension Division, even if you are to invite all of our Southern Cyanwood Forest in the Cyanwood Mountain to your Ascension Division, your daddy here will still not join.”

Chu Feng spoke those words with powerful and intimidating strength. However, when they arrived in the ears of the Ascension Division’s crowd, they turned into sharp blades that pierced into their bodies. They all felt this to be inconceivable. At the same time, this brought them incomparable anger.

“Chu Feng, don’t you f*cking refuse the face that I am giving you.” At this moment, Long Chenfu was completely enraged. A boundless killing intent emerged from him, causing this region of

space to shake and tremble violently. With that sort of vigor, he simply seemed to want to rip Chu Feng to pieces.

“Hah...” However, faced with such a Long Chenfu, not only did Chu Feng not show the slightest bit of fear, a disdainful smile even appeared on his face.

“Courting death.” Faced with Chu Feng’s disdainful smile, Long Chenfu finally exploded. He made a fist with one hand and shot said fist out explosively. Immediately, a boundless martial power surged forth like a violent ocean wave. Like a formless god of death, he started to charge toward Chu Feng.

Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Ascension Division all started to frown. One by one, cold sweat appeared on their bodies. That was because they felt a truly strong killing intent from Long Chenfu’s attack. They did not know if Long Chenfu was truly planning to kill Chu Feng.

If it was merely teaching Chu Feng a lesson, then that would be alright. After all, with the background of their Ascension Division, it was a trivial matter for them to teach a mere Southern Cyanwood Forest disciple a lesson.

However, if Long Chenfu really killed Chu Feng, it would be a major event. After all, no matter what, this was the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain. Killing a fellow disciple in this place was a crime punishable by death.

However, they never would have imagined that all of their

worries were unnecessary. While Long Chenfu was very strong and could even be considered to be a genius in this core region, the attack that he used was incapable of harming Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng had already made his preparations to accept the fight. In his heart, he was planning to teach Long Chenfu a lesson.

Thus, with an intention of his mind, the lightning within his blood began to surge and rage. It was preparing to rush out from his body to form the Thunder Armor for Chu Feng.

Chapter 1133 – One Must Not Forget One's Roots

"Stop!!!"

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was preparing to counterattack and teach this Long Chenfu a lesson, an ear-piercing voice suddenly exploded in the distance.

Immediately after that explosive voice sounded in the distance, thunder and gales covered the distant horizon. Black clouds rolled about as a very powerful and choking aura began to surge toward them, oppressing everyone present.

Before that aura, Long Chenfu's attack was like a gentle breeze before a fierce hurricane and in an instant, it vanished.

Powerful, frighteningly powerful. Before this aura, even Chu Feng started to frown. He felt how small he was. He knew that as long as the opposing party wished for it, then, with merely a thought, that person would be able to crush all of the people present till there was nothing remaining. Even Chu Feng himself would be no exception.

After this aura appeared, the expressions of everyone present took a huge change. Especially those from the Ascension Division, the angry expressions that they used to have were now completely gone, and replaced with fear. They all knew that someone had arrived, and that this person was most likely a Cyanwood Mountain elder.

At this moment, from the direction where the frightening oppressive might came from, a tiny figure began to slowly appear before the crowd's eyes. This figure was walking in the air toward them.

It was an old lady wearing a golden robe, the symbol of Cyanwood Mountain's core elders. Her tidy silver hair appeared like snow. With her golden robe, her silver hair gave a contrast of gold and silver.

This old lady's appearance was truly old. Her face was covered with wrinkles and she appeared as if she had lived for at least two hundred years. She ought to be someone from Sikong Zhaixing's generation.

Not to mention her old appearance, even her aura was very similar to Sikong Zhaixing. From this, Chu Feng was able to tell that she should be a Half Martial Emperor.

"We pay our respects to Elder Xie." Once the old lady appeared, the oppressive might she had displayed before was immediately removed. Thus, the crowd from the Ascension Division were finally able to move again. Immediately, they greeted her with great respect.

"Elder Xie? Could it be that Elder Xie?" Upon hearing the words 'Elder Xie', Chu Feng's mind was immediately set in motion.

Before arriving at this place, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster had

deliberately informed Chu Feng of several elders with status in the Cyanwood Mountain from their Ascension Sect. He told Chu Feng that if he needed something, he could go and search for them directly, as they were the most loyal people to the Ascension Sect.

Earlier, before participating in the Commander Contest, Chu Feng had already met several elders from the Ascension Sect that held offices in the Cyanwood Mountain. However, those several elders were not all of the trusted aides that the Ascension Sect possessed in the Cyanwood Mountain; there were several other elders that were not there. As for this Elder Xie, she was one of them.

Chu Feng had only heard about her renowned name, but had actually never met her before. However, it would appear that the old lady before him was likely that Elder Xie.

“What are you all doing? Trying to revolt or what?” After this Elder Xie approached them, she cast a sharp glance at the crowd. In the end, her gaze landed on Long Chenfu.

She said. “Long Chenfu, when can you start acting like your older brother and do things that would give face to the Ascension Sect? To bully a fellow disciple that has just joined, do you not feel shame?”

“Elder Xie, this is not... please hear my explanation...” Seeing that Elder Xie had suddenly become angry, Long Chenfu hurriedly stood up and tried to explain.

“Enough. You don’t have to explain. Do you take me to be a blind person? I have seen all that happened earlier.”

“As a core elder of the Cyanwood Mountain, I shall give you all a warning. The Cyanwood Mountain allows disciples to create branch power organizations for the sake of tempering your ability to interact with one another, as well as your ability to work in a group. However, it is most definitely not so that you could bully the weak.”

“As former disciples of the Ascension Sect, I shall tell you all this: one must not forget one’s roots, you must not forget who it was that helped you reach this point.”

“Don’t you go thinking that you are truly amazing just because you’ve managed to obtain some strength and abilities. Senior Zhou? That’s right, you all can address him in such a manner. However, in your hearts, you must never forget that not only is he an elder, he was also your sectmaster.”

“Did you all truly think that it is all based on your own abilities that your Ascension Division was capable of obtaining a place in the core region? Without the support of us old fellows from the Ascension Sect, who would protect you all?”

“Right now, the Ascension Sect is in an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. The Ascension Division is now of the same roots as the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. You all looking down on the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples is the same as looking down on yourselves.”

“Furthermore, do you even know what time it is now? Your Ascension Division still only accepts Ascension Sect disciples? Even the Cyanwood Mountain has opened their gates to everyone since several thousand years ago. Regardless of whether they might be humans or monstrous beasts, as long as they possessed talents, they were all able to come to the Cyanwood Mountain and obtain nurture from it.”

“And now, several thousands of years later, you bunch of little brats are actually still this narrow-minded. Is this what it means by getting dumber as time passes on? Did you all even grow any brains?”

Elder Xie pointed to Long Chenfu and the others as she criticized them deeply. As for Long Chenfu and the others, their complexions turned green from being criticized in such a manner by her and they did not even dare to raise their lowered heads. After all, what Elder Xie said was very reasonable, and not something that they could refute, nor did they dare to refute her.

“Forget about it, the paths of individuals must all be walked by they themselves. You all are no longer children either. Reason, logics and such, I believe you all understand them. Well then, I hope you all shape up.” Elder Xie sighed, and then waved her sleeves. She had an expression of disappointment and resentment for the Ascension Division failing to meet her standards. .

“Elder Xie, this junior knew of your intentions. Earlier, it is I who was muddled. One should not forget one’s roots. This junior has never forgotten his roots either. Although I am now a core disciple

of the Cyanwood Mountain, it is engraved in my mind that I am a disciple of the Ascension Sect."

"It's just that for junior brother Chu Feng to request that all those disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest join our Ascension Division is truly going against the rules of our Ascension Division. And that, I am unable to make the decision," said Long Chenfu with an expression of being wronged.

"If you cannot make the decision, then what about your older brother? Where did Long Chenyi and Meng Zhensuo go to?" asked Elder Xie.

"This..." Long Chenfu had a face filled with hesitation. He did not know how to respond to her question.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. "Elder Xie, this junior appreciates your kindness toward him. However, currently, junior is really not planning to join the Ascension Division."

Chu Feng was not a fool. He was able to tell that this Elder Xie had come for him. However, he was also able to tell that Long Chenfu was only saying things like that because he feared Elder Xie. In reality, Long Chenfu still looked down on those from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and also looked down on Chu Feng. From the bottom of his heart, he did not wish for them to join their Ascension Division.

Why did Chu Feng want to enter the Ascension Division? It was all so that he could obtain some benefits from them. However, it

would appear now that it would be the exact opposite. Thus, there was simply no reason for him to join their Ascension Division now.

“Chu Feng, they are indeed in the wrong. However, what they did was also within reason. This Ascension Division indeed possesses a rule that states that they will not accept anyone other than the Ascension Sect’s disciples. Thus, you must not let your emotions affect your judgement.” Elder Xie spoke to advise Chu Feng. The tone with which she spoke to Chu Feng was very good-natured.

This sort of amiable attitude that she displayed toward Chu Feng shocked Long Chenfu and the others. In their memories, Elder Xie was not such an amiable person. However, why was she acting so courteous towards Chu Feng?

Asura Division

Chapter 1134 – Beaten Up By Someone

“Elder Xie, junior hasn’t let his emotions affect his decisions. I am truly unwilling to join the Ascension Division,” Chu Feng replied with a forced smile.

“Forget about it. Since that’s the case, follow me then. It just happened that the sectmaster had some things that he wanted me to pass on to you.”

Elder Xie was an experienced person. From Chu Feng’s forced smile, she understood Chu Feng’s intentions. After thinking about it, she decided to not force Chu Feng, and instead decided to bring him away with her.

Surprisingly, right at this moment, Long Chenfu asked, “Chu Feng, you are truly not willing to join our Ascension Division?”

“How many times do you want me to repeat myself?” Finally, an expression of annoyance appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

“Ha, forget about it. Our Ascension Division did not wish to accept you as a member to begin with. The reason why I’m trying to make you stay is all so that junior sister Ruochen can join our Ascension Division,” said Long Chenfu, as if he was intentionally trying to attack Chu Feng.

“I knew about that to begin with, there is no need for you to repeat yourself.” Chu Feng sneered and did not get angry at all.

“No, I am merely trying to tell you that you will be regretting your decision to give up on joining our Ascension Division. It is most definitely your loss,” said Long Chenfu.

“You are wrong. Me not joining your Ascension Division is your loss,” replied Chu Feng.

“What? Our loss?” Upon hearing Chu Feng’s words, Long Chenfu was at first surprised. Immediately after, he burst into loud laughter. “Hahahaha, this is truly the most ridiculous speech that I have ever heard.”

“Hahahaha… you are truly arrogant and conceited, truly stupid and ignorant!!!” At the same time, the crowd from the Ascension Division also burst into loud, mocking laughter. It was as if they truly heard a ridiculously funny joke.

“Ha…” Faced with their mocking laughters, Chu Feng merely smiled. He decided to ignore them. He turned to Elder Xie and said. “Elder Xie, can we leave now?”

“Mn, let’s go.” Elder Xie nodded. However, before she left, she cast a glance at Long Chenfu and the others who were laughing loudly. Only then did she sigh and shake her head helplessly as disappointment covered her face.

After that, Elder Xie brought Chu Feng to a quiet and uninhabited location. Only then did she stop her footsteps.

“Elder Xie, thank you very much for your assistance earlier.” Chu Feng displayed a courteous salute toward Elder Xie in a very grateful manner.

While it was true that even if Elder Xie had not shown up earlier, Chu Feng was still capable of handling the situation, the appearance of Elder Xie and her actions of speaking for him moved Chu Feng greatly. That was because, when all was said and done, Elder Xie was of the same family as Long Chenfu and the others. As for Chu Feng, he was merely an outsider.

“Sigh, as an elder, this is something that I should do. Moreover, Long Chenfu and the other brats are truly becoming more and more outrageous. It is about time for me to remind them before they get into trouble.” Elder Xie waved her hand.

Chu Feng smiled at Elder Xie’s words. Then he asked. “Elder Xie, may I know what it is that Senior Zhou wanted you to pass on to me?”

“Lord Sectmaster does not have anything that he wanted me to tell you. Merely, I personally have some words I wanted to tell you.”

“One must not try to show off one’s ability. Especially for youngsters like yourself, you must know how to display appropriate behavior in your conduct,” said Elder Xie.

“Senior, thank you for your reminder.” Chu Feng expressed his

thanks with a courteous gesture.

"However, as a core elder of the Cyanwood Mountain, I have also discovered some difference after being here for so long," added Elder Xie.

"Difference?" Chu Feng was puzzled.

"While being low-profile might be a good practice in other places, it is most definitely not in here."

"In the Cyanwood Mountain, one must display one's strength. Especially for core disciples, they must show off their chest and express their boldness."

"What are the core disciples? They are the future hope of the Cyanwood Mountain, the future leaders of the Cyanwood Mountain. All of them are chosen from the core disciples."

"The leaders are most definitely not going to be selected from those who only know how to submit to humiliation. Otherwise, the Cyanwood Mountain would most definitely be brought downhill by those leaders."

"Thus, what I wanted to tell you is this: Do not reveal too much of your sharpness, but you cannot reveal none at all either. At the very least, do not allow yourself to be humiliated by others."

"I am able to tell that you, boy, you are not someone who would

accept being bullied by others. It's fine; in this place, you do not have to endure it. If you must fight, then go ahead and fight. If you cannot win, then wait until you can win to fight again."

"Even if you are to fight someone that you should not have fought, you do not have to fear anything. After all, there's us, the old ones, standing behind you. As long as you do not go and knock on the doors of the management elders' people, and do not cause a fatal accident, we are able to block everything that might come from it."

"That Ascension Division, since you do not wish to join it, then don't join it. Lord Sectmaster is not a muddled person, he knew very well what sort of morality that bunch of brats possessed. Thus, he did not explicitly tell them to do anything. That was because Lord Sectmaster knew that even if he told them to do it, they would not necessarily listen to him; and even if they did listen to him, it would not necessarily be of use either."

"Thus, Lord Sectmaster has personally spoken to us, the bunch of old ones, that while we could disregard the others, we must definitely look after you and Ruochen." Elder Xie said those words with an amiable expression. Furthermore, the gaze with which she looked to Chu Feng was rather complex too.

"I have truly troubled Senior Zhou." At this moment, Chu Feng felt very moved as a warmth surged forth from his heart. That was because the Ascension Sect's sectmaster had done everything thoroughly and attentively to provide assistance to him.

"Well then, I will be returning. You should return too. In the

future, as long as you know of the appropriate behavior when doing things, it should all be fine. If there is something that you need, you can come and find me at any time." At this point, Elder Xie turned around and leapt into the sky. However, not long after she left, she turned back and said.

"Oh, that's right. Originally, I didn't know about the things that were happening with you. It was that girl Ruochen who told me about it that made me rush over to you."

"It is very rare for that girl to be concerned about others. Brat, your luck with women is pretty deep."

Elder Xie laughed. Then, with a flutter of her gown, between the drift of the wind, she disappeared without the slightest trace.

"So it was Bai Ruochen? That girl, earlier she didn't even bother to turn around; so she had actually gone to find a helper for me."

"My luck with women is pretty deep? Ha, that girl has no interest in me. Merely, she could totally help me deal with Long Chenfu and the others by herself, so why did she go and find Elder Xie?" At this moment, Chu Feng began to contemplate. He was unable to understand Bai Ruochen's intentions.

"Isn't this obvious? If Bai Ruochen was to help you, it would only make Long Chenfu and the others with him hate you even more."

"However, she went and asked that old woman to help. With that

old woman, not only could she get you out of trouble, she was also able to reprimand that bunch of trash from the Ascension Division. That, in turn, would leave an imprint in their memories, so that even if they disliked you, they would not dare to do anything to you on the surface. I must say, that girl Bai Ruochen's consideration for you is pretty deep," Eggy said.

"Oh? Is that truly the case? If that is the case, then that girl's thinking is truly meticulous." After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng suddenly realized what Bai Ruochen did, and gained a bit more admiration for her.

After this matter, Chu Feng originally planned to go to Bai Ruochen's residence and express his thanks to her. However, upon recalling Wang Wei and the others that were still at his residence, he decided to return to his territory first.

However, when Chu Feng returned to his own territory, he discovered that there was a person outside of his territory's entrance gate, walking back and forth in a worried manner. As for this person, it was Wang Wei.

"Senior sister Wang Wei, what are you doing here?" Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly arrived before her.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, you've finally returned." After seeing that Chu Feng had returned, Wang Wei heaved a long breath of relief. She hurriedly arrived before Chu Feng and grabbed onto his hands as if she were grabbing onto a savior.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, could it be that something has happened?” Chu Feng discovered that Wang Wei’s head was covered with sweat, and worry was written all over her face. Truly, she appeared as if she was deeply worried about something.

“Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao were beaten up by someone,” said Wang Wei.

“Beaten up by someone? By whom?” Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately frowned, and anger surged onto his face.

Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao were both people that Chu Feng knew. They were Southern Cyanwood Forest disciples that had entered the Cyanwood Mountain with him.

Although Chu Feng have already thought that what awaited them in the Cyanwood Mountain would not be peace, and that troubles would come sooner or later, he did not expect it to arrive so soon.

After all, they had only just joined the Cyanwood Mountain today, and had only just moved into their own territories. Currently, they should all be in their own territories and arranging matters for their servants, as well as familiarizing themselves with their territories.

So how was it that they were beaten up so quickly? Could it be that someone had charged into their territories to beat them up? But who was it that was this daring to do such a thing, so unscrupulous as to bully another all the way to their own home?

Chapter 1135 – Scum Senior Brothers

“Sigh…” When being asked about who it was, Wang Wei displayed an expression of helplessness and said, “It’s people from our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“What? People from our Southern Cyanwood Forest?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was even more surprised; he even felt it to be unbelievable.

“That’s right, it’s our senior brothers from the Southern Cyanwood Forest,” said Wang Wei.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, what exactly happened?” Chu Feng was puzzled by what he had heard. The Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples were of the same root. As they were seniors that had entered the Cyanwood Mountain before them, they should be looking after their juniors that had just joined. So why did it turn into them beating their juniors up?

“Our several senior brothers from the Southern Cyanwood Forest have established a branch power organization in this core region. However, their branch power organization’s development did not go about smoothly; it seems that they were unable to recruit any new members. For the purpose of increasing their strength, they have come to forcibly pull us, the new arrivals from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, to join their branch organization. As for the people that they found first, it was precisely Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao.”

“However, Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao wholeheartedly wanted to join the Ascension Division. On top of that, our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s senior brothers’ branch power organization is truly too weak; even the leader of their branch power organization was merely a rank two Martial King at an age over forty.”

“Over forty years with the cultivation of rank two Marital King, this could be said to be an extremely common level of cultivation in the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain. It could even be said that this was at the lower tier of strength among all of the core disciples.”

“Naturally, no one wanted to join such a branch power organization. Thus, Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao tactfully refused those senior brothers of ours.”

“However, who would’ve thought, they were enraged by the rejections, and said that Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao did not respect their elders, and thus beat them up to teach them a lesson.”

“Not only did they beat them up, they even brought them away with them. After that, they declared that all of us, the newly arrived disciples, must go to the gates of their branch power organization. If we are not all gathered there before the day’s end, they said they will teach Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao another lesson.”

“After we received this news, Zhang Genshuo and Kong Lianfeng feared that something might happen to Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao, and have left already.”

“However, with their strength, they will not be able to change anything. Therefore, they told me to stay here and wait for your return.” Wang Wei narrated what had happened as she looked to Chu Feng with a gaze of hope. Evidently, she decided that Chu Feng would be their backbone.

“How truly preposterous!” Upon hearing Wang Wei’s narration of what had happened, Chu Feng was immediately enraged. In anger, he began to gnash his teeth.

He understood what had happened. The useless disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had established a bullshit branch power organization, but because their strength was too weak, they were unable to recruit any new members. Thus, they moved their sights to the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s newly arrived disciples, and then decided to come and bully their juniors.

If it was said that they had come to bully all of the new disciples this year, then it could be forgettable. However, it would appear that the target of their bullying was only the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples.

What did that mean? This meant that they did not dare to bully disciples from other powers, and only dared to bully the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. This was truly the archetype of being terrified of others while bullying one’s own. Chu Feng could tolerate this sort of people the least.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, do you know where the branch power

organization created by those Southern Cyanwood Forest's scum is?" asked Chu Feng.

"I do. The junior brother that came to report this matter to us also told us the location." Wang Wei nodded.

"Lead the way." Chu Feng had already soared into the sky as he said those words. He impatiently wanted to experience for himself these scum senior brothers from their Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Wang Wei did not dare to be slow either. She hurriedly soared into the sky as well, and began to lead the way according to the directions that had been left to her.

The core region was very enormous. However, that so called bullshit branch power organization was not located far from Chu Feng and the others' territories. Thus, in a short while, Chu Feng and Wang Wei arrived.

The place that they have arrived at was actually also someone's territory. However, before this territory's entrance was a golden-bright and dazzling sign. On the sign were three words: Smooth Steady Division.

The Smooth Steady Division was the branch power organization established by those scum senior brothers of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, for them to place such a dazzling sign on top of their entrance gave off a sense of wretchedness.

That was because this territory was truly not up to much. To be exact, it was inferior to even Chu Feng and the others, the new disciples' territories. Although it could still be considered to be passable when looked at on the surface, it was extremely beaten up when compared to the territories of other branch power organizations.

After all, there were numerous branch power organizations in the core region. As such, there would most definitely be a best and worst among them. As for the territory that the Smooth Steady Division was located in, it was one of, if not, the worst; a gathering of trash.

While those people of this branch power organization were core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, they were bottom feeders among the core region.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng's gaze did not linger on the sign. Instead, his gaze was focused on the plaza before that Smooth Steady Division. Many people had gathered on the plaza, and Chu Feng managed to see people from his Southern Cyanwood Forest among those people.

Including Zhao Genshuo, Kong Lianfeng and the others, the amount of disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest this year numbered a total of twenty-two. Other than Chu Feng and Wang Wei, practically everyone else was present on the plaza.

At this moment, they were standing in an orderly fashion. Their appearance appeared like they were being reprimanded. As for the people reprimanding them, it was six men. The cultivations of

these six men were not weak either. Among them, five were rank one Martial Kings, and one was a rank two Martial King.

However, while their cultivations weren't weak, their age was rather old. Each and every one of them were in their thirties, while that rank two Martial King was even in his forties, passing middle-age.

When he saw these men, without even thinking, Chu Feng knew that they were the members of this Steady Smooth Division, their Southern Cyanwood Forest's scum senior brothers. As for that middle-aged rank two Martial King man, he ought to be the Steady Smooth Division's so-called head.

Other than these people, there were other people on the plaza. Their cultivations were both strong and weak. The strong ones among them were Martial Kings, whereas the weak ones were Martial Lords.

They were most likely not people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Due to the fact that this plaza did not belong to anyone's territory, they had come to this place to enjoy the show. Chu Feng knew that because he could clearly see the mocking smiles on their faces.

"Chu Feng, quickly, look! Junior brother Chu Feng has arrived."

While Chu Feng was surveying the situation, there were disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest that noticed him. At this moment, they were all overjoyed. Like Wang Wei before them,

they appeared as if they saw their savior. Not only were their gloomy expressions replaced with excitement, they even began to shout emotionally.

At this moment, both Chu Feng and Wang Wei started moving once again. Like meteors, they landed on the plaza.

“The two of you are junior brother Chu Feng and junior sister Wang Wei, right? You are indeed very talented; not bad, not bad.”

“In that case, all of our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s juniors have gathered here. It is time for us to start our Smooth Steady Division’s new members’ ceremony.”

When they saw Chu Feng and Wang Wei, the six scum senior brothers seemed to still not understand the situation that they were in, and actually began to go on about their own things and started the new members’ ceremony.

As for Chu Feng and Wang Wei, they completely ignored these six scum senior brothers and directly arrived before Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao to check out their conditions.

Chu Feng discovered that Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao were indeed beaten up. However, their injuries were very light, there was only some slight redness on their faces. Likely, they had been slapped. Although they had been beaten, it was completely different from what Chu Feng had imagined it to be. At the very least, these six scum senior brothers of theirs did not gravely and excessively hurt them in their attacks.

However, it still remained that they were beaten up. Chu Feng's anger did not decrease just because they did not beat them up too badly. Thus, he raised his hand, pointed to Zhang Bingnan and Liu Chao's faces, looked to those six scum senior brothers and asked. "Who hit them?"

Chapter 1136 – Beat You Up Every Time I See You

Once Chu Feng said those words, those six scum senior brothers were all startled. After that, one among them with a rather fat build and a cultivation of a rank one Martial King stood forward and spoke with a very disdainful attitude. “I am the one who beat them, what about it?”

“Paa.” To his enormous surprise, right after he said those words, Chu Feng’s palm landed on his face. The speed of Chu Feng’s slap was so quick that he did not even have the time to react. The strength of the slap was so enormous that it caused him to do a 1080 degree turn.

“You bastard…” Dumbstruck, completely dumbstruck. It was not only that scum senior brother that was slapped by Chu Feng, the other five scum senior brothers were also completely stupefied by Chu Feng’s actions.

What sort of situation was this? A disciple that just entered the Cyanwood Mountain actually dared to attack his senior brother? Furthermore, it was a huge slap before such a large crowd. What sort of thing was this?

“This slap is for Zhang Bingnan.” Suddenly, Chu Feng spoke. Immediately after he finished saying those words, his arm moved once again. Like a divine dragon moving its tail, his palm fiercely landed on the other cheek of that fat scum senior brother.

“Paa.” Another sharp and resounding sound echoed. That scum senior brother once again did a 1080 degree rotation in the other direction. In the end, with a ‘putong’ sound, he dropped to the ground on his butt. With his eyes wide open, he looked at Chu Feng, at a complete loss.

If it was said that others were only shocked by Chu Feng’s actions, then this scum senior brother that he had been slapped twice was truly stupefied; he had been slapped dumb by Chu Feng’s two resounding slaps.

“That slap was for Liu Chao.” Chu Feng spoke again. His tone was so indifferent that it caused others to feel inconceivable.

After all, he had slapped his senior brother twice earlier. Yet, he was actually capable of speaking those words with such indifference. Truly, he was not placing them in his eyes.

“You bastard, you’re courting death!” Finally, that scum senior brother that was slapped by Chu Feng woke up from his shock. He stood up and planned to attack Chu Feng. At the same time, the remaining five scum senior brothers were also enraged. Especially that rank two Martial King head of this so-called Steady Smooth Division; he immediately displayed his majestic rank two Martial King aura and swept it toward Chu Feng.

However, even when faced with the anger of those six scum senior brothers, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. Instead, he frowned and spoke with a cold voice. “You want to attack me? Do you all only possess the ability to bully your juniors from the same sect?”

“What? You…” Although the words spoken by Chu Feng appeared to be ordinary, they appeared like thunderous explosions when they entered into the of the six scum senior brothers. Not only did they cause their brains to feel confused, they even caused their hearts to tremble. Surprisingly, his words caused all of them to involuntarily remove their enraged auras and stop their movement of attack toward Chu Feng.

“Fight! Why are you not fighting? F*cking boring.”

“That’s right. Your daddy is not done watching the show yet. Why did you stop? Fang Tuohai, attack him. You are, after all, someone who has managed to survive in the Cyanwood Mountain for twenty years. Did you grow afraid of a brat that’s just entered the Cyanwood Mountain? You’re truly trash.”

“Trash, truly useless. It’s no wonder the Smooth Steady Division is the most rubbish branch power organization in the Cyanwood Mountain. From the way I see it, it’s better that you dissolve it immediately. Otherwise, you’ll shame our Cyanwood Mountain.”

Surprisingly, right after those six scum senior brothers stopped their attacks, the crowd immediately started to heckle.

Turning his gaze in the direction of the heckling, Chu Feng discovered that they were all people from a branch power organization. There were a total of five people; their ages were about the same as the six scum senior brother’s. However, their cultivation was much stronger. At the very least, all five of them

were rank two Martial Kings.

Hearing the insulting words spoken by those five rank two Martial Kings, the expressions of those six scum senior brothers turned ashen. However, they did not dare to speak back. Evidently, they were afraid of those five.

“Look, it’s just like I said, they’re a bunch of trash, a bunch of good-for-nothings from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Back then, they wanted to join other branch power organizations, but no one wanted them. Therefore, they created a bullshit Smooth Steady Division. It has been an entire twenty years since it was established, yet it only has six members.”

“A bunch of trash like you all, even if you are to become elders in the future, you would only be able to become outer court elders, teaching those bunches of trash with extremely low aptitudes.”

“As core disciples, if you’re not able to stay in the core region and become elders, then it’s better to leave the Cyanwood Mountain. If I were you all, I would’ve already left. I definitely would never continue to stay here and shame myself.”

Seeing that the six scum senior brothers did not dare to speak back, the five men became even more joyous as they spoke. Being mocked by these five men, the other surrounding crowd also started to laugh. At this moment, the plaza was filled with disdain for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Stinky brat, what are you looking at? What, you have

complaints?” To everyone’s surprise, when one of the five saw Chu Feng looking at them, he shouted at him explosively, with an expression stating that Chu Feng was unworthy of looking at him.

Faced with that man’s provocation, Chu Feng merely laughed. He said. “Complaints I have not; merely, I wanted to remember the appearances of you five.”

“Remember our appearances? What do you mean by that?” Once Chu Feng said those words, the five men were all confused. They have no idea what Chu Feng meant by that.

“Ha, that’s because I’ve decided that every time I see you five, I’ll beat you up.” Chu Feng suddenly laughed.

“What? You bastard, what did you say? Say it again!” At this moment, those five men finally understood Chu Feng’s intentions. One by one, they began to tremble with rage.

“Woosh.” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s figure suddenly moved. He shot toward the five men like a sharp arrow. Chu Feng’s movement appeared to be motionless; it was truly astonishing.

While his speed was not very fast, and his movement was extremely insignificant, his aura was omnipresent, like a mountain reaching the sky, a boundless ocean, a wild ferocious beast or a cruel god of death.

Before such an aura that Chu Feng displayed, not only were those five individuals intimidated, practically everyone present on the plaza was intimidated by it. One by one, they opened their mouths in shocked expressions as they watched Chu Feng flying through the sky and finally landing before those five men.

However, this was not the most shocking thing. What was most shocking was that Chu Feng actually really attacked the five men. Furthermore, his attacks were so heavy and beyond the crowd's imagination.

"Slam, slam, slam, slam…"

Chu Feng's arms swung back and forth. In an instant, countless fist silhouettes were formed in succession. The speed of the fist silhouettes were so fast that no one was able to tell exactly how many fists Chu Feng had thrown. However, in merely an instant, those five men were already bleeding from their noses and mouths. As for their faces, they were covered with bruises as they were knocked flying several meters away from the plaza. After they landed on the ground, their appearance was much like that of roasted pig heads. No longer did they possess human faces; it was truly a tragic and pitiful sight.

To be beaten like a dog by Chu Feng in merely an instant caused those five men to become extremely frightened. They rolled and crawled on the ground as they frantically tried to get up. Without even bothering to look back at Chu Feng, they immediately ran away from the plaza. However, right before they were about to disappear from Chu Feng's sight, they shouted. "Bastard! Our Dragon Tiger Division is not going to let you get away with this!"

“Dragon Tiger Division? Humph, might as well call it the Trash Rubbish Division.” Chu Feng sneered. Regardless of whether the Dragon Tiger Division might be powerful or not, these five men had left an imprint of themselves as trash in Chu Feng’s heart.

What sort of people were trash? For ordinary people, perhaps trash might be individuals who possessed low aptitude, and were incapable of doing anything or learning anything.

However, Chu Feng’s definition for trash was completely different. To Chu Feng, trash was not necessarily the weakest people. Instead, they were people who would fear the strong and bully the weak.

For some people, before others weaker than them, they would act as if they were the Prince of Heaven. Regardless of whether it might be the elderly, people with disabilities or weak individuals, they would not give two damns when beating them up. However, when before individuals stronger than themselves, they would appear like a grandson. Even if they were being spit on the face, they would not dare to say anything back.

These sorts of people were those that others despised the most. Thus, Chu Feng felt that this sort of people were the true scum of society, the true trash.

As for the five men that he had beaten earlier, they were undoubtedly that sort of people.

Grandson is an insulting term. Much like how people insult

others by forcing them to call them ‘uncle.’ If we take it literally, being a grandson would be more insulting than being a nephew.

Chapter 1137 – Blood Racing

After those five men fled from the scene, the entire plaza became oddly quiet. Everyone was looking at Chu Feng with stunned expressions.

What sort of situation was this? Where did this brat came from? The five people that he had beaten earlier were not only members of the Tiger Dragon Division, they were also rank two Martial Kings.

This young-looking brat who just entered the Cyanwood Mountain was actually able to instantly beat up five rank two Martial Kings to pig-heads, causing them to flee in terror, with his cultivation of a rank one Martial King. What sort of strength was this?

Especially after they recalled the terrifying oppressive aura displayed by Chu Feng the moment before he started attacking them, the crowd started to fear Chu Feng even more. After their period of fear, they realized that this brat from the Southern Cyanwood Forest appeared to be substantially different from other disciples; he was not someone easily bullied.

“Everyone, did you enjoy watching the liveliness of our Southern Cyanwood Forest?” Suddenly, Chu Feng turned his intimidating and cold, sword-like gaze at the crowd.

“This…” Being watched by Chu Feng with such a gaze, the crowd that had come to watch a show all hurriedly lowered their heads,

as they did not dare to look at Chu Feng face to face. After what happened earlier, they already had a deep sense of fear of Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng displayed an angry expression and shouted with a cold voice. “I shall count to three, you all are to f*cking scram. Anyone who remains here after I finish counting to three, I will make them crawl back home.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh...”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd did not dare to remain here anymore. Fearing that Chu Feng would attack them, they all leapt into the sky and started rapidly flying away from this place in quick succession. In a blink of an eye, only Chu Feng and the others from the Southern Cyanwood Forest remained on the plaza.

Currently, the six scum senior brothers had nervous expressions on their faces and eyes filled with fear. They were no fools; at this moment, they had already discovered that this junior brother of theirs from the Southern Cyanwood Forest was not a mediocre person like themselves, nor was he an ordinary individual. Instead, he was a demon-level character.

All demon-level characters, as long as their development goes smoothly, would most definitely play a role in the Cyanwood Mountain in the future. These sorts of people were people that they would absolutely never dare to offend.

However, at this moment, regardless of whether they were willing or not, they had already offended Chu Feng. Thus, they currently had a feeling as if they were stuck between a rock and a hard place, unaware of what to do.

When they saw Chu Feng walking toward them, they looked to one another and shivered from head to toe while stepping back in succession. In the end, they began to kneel to the ground one after the other, kowtowing to Chu Feng and beginning to admit their mistakes.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, it is our fault. It is all our fault, we are the ones in the wrong, we shouldn’t have tried to intimidate you all to join our branch power organization. Please, junior brother Chu Feng, be generous and forgive the offenses that us lowly ones have committed. Please spare us.”

Faced with such a scene, Wang Wei and the others did not display any surprised expressions. That was because, since the first time they had seen Chu Feng displaying his might, they too felt the same sort of feeling as these senior brothers of theirs.

However, when Chu Feng looked at these six Southern Cyanwood Forest senior brothers, he began to frown. He felt an unspeakable urge in his heart.

In the end, he merely took a glance at them and said. “People from all different powers are gathered upon this Cyanwood Mountain. As for our Southern Cyanwood Forest, we are a grand genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Yet, we have been disdained by others to such a degree. Why is that?” Chu

Feng asked.

"..." The six scum senior brothers stopped their kowtowing. They lowered their heads and did not speak anymore, as they did not know how to answer.

"That's because our Southern Cyanwood Forest is weak. Every successive generation is weaker than the previous one. Even after thousands of years have passed, there would always be disciples from our Southern Cyanwood Forest joining the Cyanwood Mountain every year. To this date, the amount of Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples that have entered the Cyanwood Mountain would add up to several tens of thousands. Yet, even then, not a single one of them managed to emerge in power, not a single one of them managed to reach the peak of the Cyanwood Mountain. It was so much so that they have lingered at the bottom of the core disciples the entire time."

"This is especially true when compared to the other three Cyanwood Forests. When compared to them, our Southern Cyanwood Forest appears to be even more useless; truly weak beyond comparison and failing to live up to the title of being one of the Cyanwood Mountain's genuine subsidiary powers."

"Who can we blame for us being looked down upon? We can only blame ourselves. The Southern Cyanwood Forest is clearly seated with very high status, yet it has failed to live up to that status. Even if we are looked down on with disdain by others, it would be deservingly so." Chu Feng slowly said those words one word at a time. His tone was very heavy, but was also one of resentment toward the failure of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, it was not only the six scum senior brothers, even Wang Wei and the others silently lowered their heads and tightly clenched their fists. They felt endlessly depressed in their hearts.

They knew very well that what Chu Feng said was the absolute truth. If the Southern Cyanwood Forest was an ordinary second-rate subsidiary power, then even if the disciples they sent to the Cyanwood Mountain were mediocre, they would not have reached such a miserable state.

However, what the Southern Cyanwood Forest carried was the title of a genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Yet, it failed to possess the strength that a genuine subsidiary power should. This inevitably caused it to be despised and looked down on by others.

Chu Feng looked to the six scum senior brothers and asked, “We all carry on our backs the reputation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest; the label of the Southern Cyanwood Forest is with us all the time. With merely this label, it is enough to cause us to be looked down on by others. With all this, is there a need for internal strife on top of that? Did you all feel that we have not lost enough face here?”

“We...” The six scum brothers were silent. They did not know how to reply to him.

“The label of the Southern Cyanwood Forest being on us is a fact

that none of us can change, for we are indeed the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, and will forever be."

"As for the Southern Cyanwood Forest being looked down upon by others, it too is a fact. However, does it mean that we must obediently comply to this fact? No, we are entirely capable of changing this fact."

"However, the way to change this fact is most definitely not to point your fist inward and create internal strife, nor is it to accept the insults of others without daring to raise one's heads." After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng soared into the sky and prepared to leave.

As for Wang Wei, Zhao Genshuo and the others, they too soared into the sky and prepared to follow Chu Feng.

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and the others were about to depart, the six scum senior brothers raised their heads and loudly asked. "Junior brother Chu Feng, can you tell us the method to change this fact?"

"The method is very simple. Strengthen your fists, and then beat up all those who looked down on us till they shut their mouths." Chu Feng left those words in a very serious manner.

Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, the six scum senior brothers were all startled. A complicated frame of mind filled their thoughts, rushing into all parts of their bodies.

That sort of sensation was something that they haven't felt in a very long time. It was a sensation that they used to frequently feel back when they were known to be geniuses in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, after they had arrived in the Cyanwood Mountain, that sensation had been repressed, and then obliterated by the countless demon-level characters. If one truly wanted to describe the sensation that they were feeling, it was actually very simple — being fired up, having their blood racing.

Yes, that's right, their blood was racing. It was the sensation that brings about one's fighting spirit. After lying dormant for multiple years, this sensation was reignited once again. However, never had the six of them ever imagined that the person who would reignite this sensation for them was actually a junior brother from the Southern Cyanwood Forest that was over twenty years younger than themselves. Furthermore, this junior brother managed to reignite their fighting spirit with a simple sentence.

Admiration, it was an innermost admiration.

Hope, it was as if they have seen their life's hope.

Regardless of whether it might be admiration or hope, the two of them both existed on a single person – Chu Feng.

Super genius.

Chapter 1138 – Establishing A Branch

At the moment when the six scum senior brothers came back to reality, they discovered that Chu Feng and the others were already gone; they had already left.

Chu Feng and the others did not immediately return to their respective territories after leaving the Smooth Steady Division. Instead, they all arrived at Chu Feng's territory…

"What? Junior brother Chu Feng, you have broken off all relations with the Ascension Division?"

"Junior brother Chu Feng, it is all my fault. If I hadn't asked you to help us, if it weren't for us, you wouldn't have missed the opportunity to join the Ascension Division."

"Not joining the Ascension Division is not a major matter. However, right now junior brother Chu Feng actually got into a conflict with the Ascension Division. What if they come back for revenge in the future? We have truly created an enormous trouble for junior brother Chu Feng."

After returning to his territory, Chu Feng told Wang Wei and the others about what happened between him and the Ascension Division. After they knew about what happened, all of them started to blame themselves.

While they felt very disappointed to not be able to join the Ascension Division, they felt a great deal of self-blame after

knowing that they had ruined Chu Feng's chances of joining the Ascension Division and even brought a great enemy upon him. After all, the Ascension Division was ranked tenth among the core region's branch power organizations. As for their head, Long Chenyi, he was even a famous demon-level character. They had heard of Long Chenyi's famous name even before coming to the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Senior brothers and sisters, do not worry. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest is now in an alliance with the Ascension Sect. Even if the Ascension Division loathed me, with the alliance in place and the constrictions from the elders, what could they possibly dare to do to me?" Chu Feng comforted the others.

"Is that true? If the Ascension Division would not make things difficult for junior brother Chu Feng, it would truly be great." After hearing what Chu Feng said, half of the worries in Wang Wei and the others' hearts were lifted. Their expressions of concern also lessened greatly.

"However, it is truly unfortunate that we have ruined junior brother Chu Feng's chances of joining the Ascension Division. With junior brother Chu Feng's talent, if you are able to join the Ascension Division, you would most definitely advance by leap and bounds. Perhaps one day junior brother Chu Feng might even be able to surpass Long Chenyi and become the head of the Ascension Division." Someone voiced regret for ruining Chu Feng's chances to join the Ascension Division.

Right at this moment, a servant walked in and reported to Chu Feng. "Master, someone has arrived."

“Who is it?” asked Chu Feng.

“He said he’s your senior brother.” said the servant.

“Senior brother?” Chu Feng was confused. The others were also confused. They truly could not think of who it might be that had come to find Chu Feng, as everyone they knew were already in this place. So how could there be a senior brother?

“Junior brother Chu Feng, it is us.” Right at this moment, a voice was heard. At the same time, six figures appeared before Chu Feng and the others. It turned out that the so called senior brother was in fact the six scum senior brothers.

Seeing these six, Wang Wei and the others spoke with a displeased tone. “You all dare to come to this place? Did you felt that junior brother Chu Feng did not hit you enough?”

“Junior brothers and sisters, we were in the wrong earlier. However, we have not come here to create troubles. We truly have something that we wish to request of junior brother Chu Feng,” said the six scum senior brothers.

Chu Feng gestured for Wang Wei and the others to quiet down. Then he said. “What is it that you want, speak away.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, please hear me out. I am Fang Tuohai. Back during the time when I entered the Cyanwood Mountain, I

was most definitely not a bottom-tier existence, nor was I someone with no ambitions. It is only because I offended someone that no branch power organization was willing to shelter me. I ended up becoming the target of bullying in this core region. Even when doing missions, I would be hindered by others, causing my missions to fail time and time again. Being helpless, I ended up establishing the Smooth Steady Division."

"The Smooth Steady Division, as its name implies, the me from back then had lost all drive, and sought only peace. I had hoped that by creating my own branch power organization, I would be able to spend my remaining years in the Cyanwood Mountain smoothly and steadily. After twenty years had passed, my time in the Cyanwood Mountain was indeed smooth and steady. However, the time was spent under the others' humiliations. This peacefulness was traded with accepting the humiliations."

"It has been twenty years, our Smooth Steady Division has existed for twenty years. Yet, we only have six members. I truly did not wish for it to continue on like this. That is why I had thought about threatening you all to make you join our Smooth Steady Division," said the Smooth Steady Division's head Fang Tuohai with an expression of helplessness.

"Regardless of what sort of justification you have, it is wrong for you to bully juniors from the same school. You do not have to bother trying to absolve yourself of your wrongdoings, for it would only make me despise you more," said Chu Feng.

"Indeed. Junior brother Chu Feng, what you say is absolutely right. I am in the wrong; that is something that cannot be changed.

I have not said all these things for the purpose of trying to absolve myself from my wrongdoings. I merely do not wish to continue on like this. Today, I have seen hope; I have seen hope on you, junior brother Chu Feng."

"Thus, I wish to request that junior brother Chu Feng join our Smooth Steady Division. I am willing to give my position of the head to you. Please, lead us to greater strength." Speaking till this point, Fang Tuohai suddenly became emotional and directly knelt onto the ground with a 'putong' sound.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, we beg of you. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples being bullied is the fundamental reason why it is so hard for us to emerge in the Cyanwood Mountain. Currently, there are still a lot of Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples that have not joined any branch organization power. It is not that they do not want to join any, but rather, that no one is willing to accept them."

"However, if you are to become our Smooth Steady Division's head; then, with someone with strength like you to be our head, we believe that our fellow disciples would all be willing to join the Smooth Steady Division too."

"At that time, our Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples would not linger on with no aim in the Cyanwood Mountain. At the very least, our fellow brothers and sisters with low strength, those pushed aside by others, would have a place to call home." At the same time, the other five scum senior brothers also knelt onto the ground and started to beg Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng's heart was very emotionally moved. He carefully inspected the six of them, and discovered that there was a very intense emotion of longing in their eyes. It was a longing to change their situation after being oppressed for many years.

At this moment, for some reason, Chu Feng's hatred for these six scum brothers lessened. At the same time, he began to feel pity for them.

As humans, who does not have pride and character within them? No one was born to serve another. However, as the saying goes, being underneath eaves, one has no choice but to lower one's head. People have always tried to resist. However, they would be beaten down by the cruel reality around them until they had no choice but to lower their heads. As for these six scum senior brothers, they were evidently this sort of people.

From their words, Chu Feng was able to tell that there were many more disciples like them from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Merely, those disciples were not even as courageous as them.

At the very least, these six scum senior brothers had the courage to establish their own branch organization power after being pushed aside by the other branch organization powers. However, the other Southern Cyanwood Forest disciples that were pushed aside did not even have the courage to establish a branch organization power, and continued to aimlessly linger about the core region like homeless people, living like neither humans nor ghosts as the true bottom-tier existences.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, as the Ascension Division is unwilling to shelter us now anyways, instead of joining other branch power organizations and sticking up to others, why don’t we...” At this moment, Wang Wei and the others had also turned to Chu Feng.

In reality, they also wished for Chu Feng to establish his own branch power organization. However, at the same time, they were feeling very conflicted too. After all, Chu Feng was unlike them, and possessed peerless talent. With Chu Feng’s strength, there were likely many branch power organizations in this core region that were willing to accept him.

To start one’s own branch power organization was indeed a much lower starting point than joining a powerful branch power organization. While it might be beneficial to them, it would not be very beneficial to Chu Feng.

Chapter 1139 – Asura Division

Finally, Chu Feng spoke. “Give up on this matter, I will not agree to it.”

Once Chu Feng said these words, everyone’s body stiffened, and dejected expressions covered their faces. Their current appearance was like that of deflated balls. Slowly, they lowered their heads. At this moment, the palace hall became silent as despair and grief filled it.

Even though they had guessed that Chu Feng might reject them, even though they knew that Chu Feng was completely justified in rejecting them; however, when Chu Feng really did reject them, they were still unable to contain their disappointment.

At this moment, they appeared like a pack of wolves that lost their leader. Although they were not weak, they were not strong either. In this jungle filled with beasts, they lost the sole person that they relied on and lost sight of their path; their future was now completely unknown.

Upon seeing the disappointed expression of the crowd, Chu Feng opened his mouth and laughed mischievously. He said. “However, the six of you, if you’re willing to dissolve this Smooth Steady Division, you would be allowed to join mine.”

“Join yours? Junior brother Chu Feng, you mean?...” After hearing those words, everyone was surprised. After that, expressions of joy filled their faces as they already managed to tell

Chu Feng's intentions from his words.

"I feel that what you all have said is reasonable. Rather than joining someone else's branch power organization, it is better for us to establish our own. However, the branch power organization that I want to establish is most definitely not a Smooth Steady Division that wants only steady peace. The branch power organization that I will be establishing is one that will lead the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples from the being at the bottom of the core region to the top."

"To become the peak existence among the several thousand branch power organizations of the Cyanwood Mountain's core region, that is my goal."

"If there are gods blocking our path, we shall kill gods. If there are buddhas blocking our path, then we shall kill buddhas. Whoever dares to block my path, I shall turn into a demon and kill them all."

"Thus, I am naming this branch power organization of mine the Asura Division."

"Asura Division! Junior brother Chu Feng, you truly mean that?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd became incomparably excited. Although they expected such a situation to occur, they were still unable to contain themselves when it became reality.

That was because what Chu Feng said was not only Chu Feng's aspirations, it was also the hope of the Southern Cyanwood

Forest's disciples. As the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples, who among them did not wish to emerge in power, and make all those who looked down on them treat them with reverence and respect?

However, they never imagined having a branch power organization established by their Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples become the peak existence in the core region. What did it mean to be the peak existence? It meant to become the strongest. This was truly an enormous goal.

However, for some unknown reason, when these words were spoken by Chu Feng, they did not have the slightest doubt. Instead, they all believed in it. It was as if they would truly become the strongest branch power organization in the core region under Chu Feng's leadership.

"I, Chu Feng, am never one to joke around regarding such matters." With a smile on his face, Chu Feng looked to the six scum senior brothers and asked. "What do you think? Are you all willing to join my Asura Division?"

"Willing, of course we are willing. I declare that our Smooth Steady Division will be dissolved today, at this very instant. You all, do you have any objection?" Fang Tuohai looked to the other five.

"No objection." The other five shook their heads like rattle drums. After that, they looked to Chu Feng in unison and said. "We are willing to join the Asura Division and follow junior brother Chu Feng."

“Junior brother Chu Feng? It should be time to call him Head, no?” Right at this moment, Wang Wei laughed sweetly, and then surprisingly made a grand gesture of courtesy toward Chu Feng. “Wang Wei pays her respect to Head Chu Feng.”

“We pay our respects to Head Chu Feng.” Immediately after, the others also displayed grand gestures of courtesy toward Chu Feng to signify that they were willing to join Chu Feng’s Asura Division.

Their reactions were something that Chu Feng already anticipated. Nevertheless, it remained that he felt rather emotional in his heart, as this was the first date of his Asura Division’s establishment, as well as the first step that he had taken. Although the current standing of the Asura Division was very low, Chu Feng did not want to fail to live up to the name of Asura.

“Yoh, you truly decided to name it the Asura Division? I was merely joking around.” At this moment, within Chu Feng’s body, Eggy was laughing nonstop. It could be seen that she was very happy.

Actually, it was not Chu Feng who decided upon the name Asura Division. Instead, it was something that Eggy casually said. However, Chu Feng decided upon the name, as he became fond of it. After all, if it wasn’t for this Asura World Spirit Eggy, then Chu Feng would not necessarily have today’s accomplishments; he might not even have been able to survive till now.

Thus, this could be considered to be a commitment Chu Feng

made to Eggy. Since he obtained the good graces of the Asura Spirit World, he would definitely not allow himself to fail to live up to the strength of the Asura Spirit World. Even though the strength of the Asura Spirit World was something that his mother forcifibly sealed in him, Chu Feng felt that the strength of Asura was intended for him to begin with.

Thus, Chu Feng snickered in his heart and said to Eggy. “This Asura Division is merely the beginning. There will be a day where I will spread the name of Asura throughout the world. At that time, I will be the representative of Asura. As for Asura, it shall become my alias.”

“Yoh, you truly have some huge aspirations. Although it is not that easy for others to obtain our Asura Spirit World’s power, the world is enormous, and the amount of World Spiritists that have managed to contract the Asura Spirit World is not limited to only you. Furthermore, every one of them are absolutely not weak.”

“You wish to become the alias of Asura, that is the same as becoming the strongest among all the World Spiritists,” said Eggy in a striking manner.

“Ha.” Chu Feng laughed lightly. After that, he said with a face filled with confidence. “I will most definitely become the strongest World Spiritist.”

“Very well, you’re arrogant enough. However, your lady queen is most fond of your enthusiasm. If you do not even possess this bit of confidence, then you would not be worthy of being this queen’s master.” Eggy pursed up her little lips and slightly narrowed her

eyes to display a beautiful and enchanting smile filled with anticipation.

"Asura Division, what a strange name." Right at this moment, a female's voice was suddenly heard from outside. Turning their gazes toward the source of the voice, everyone was startled. That was because there was no one there at all.

"Why? Lil Sis Ruochen, is there something wrong with the name?" Only Chu Feng had an expression of expectation.

"You already knew that I'd arrived?" Right after Chu Feng said those words, the space from where the voice came from started to tremble. Soon, a beautiful female figure appeared.

Seeing this woman, everyone present was shocked. Especially those six scum senior brothers, their eyes even shone, and their mouths were open in shock.

That was because this woman not only possessed fairy-like beauty, her cultivation was also extraordinary – she was a rank three Martial King. As for who this woman was, she was naturally Bai Ruochen.

"Heh, I guessed." Chu Feng's eyes narrowed as he smiled mischievously.

"Che." Bai Ruochen cast a side glance at Chu Feng and displayed an expression of disbelief.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, you’ve said earlier that the name of my Asura Division is strange. I wish to know why you think it’s strange.” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course it’s strange. By Asura, it means the Asura Spirit World. Legend has it that the Asura Spirit World is the strongest Spirit World among the seven Spirit Worlds. As for the power that they possessed, it is also the most wicked and vicious among all Spirit Worlds. It is said that the power of Asura Spirits are even more dark and frightening than Demon Spirits. For you to name your branch power organization as the Asura Division, could it be that you wish to make it into an existence even more cruel and frightening than demons?” asked Bai Ruochen.

“Does being a demon necessarily mean that it’s cruel? I do not believe that to be the case. Does being a god necessarily mean that it’s righteous? I feel that to be even less unlikely. As for why I decided to name my branch power organization the Asura Division, I naturally have my own reason. However, as for this reason, I do not plan to tell it to you right now. In the future, you will come to know why,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Chapter 1140 – Bai Ruochen Joining

“Whatever.” Faced with such a response from Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen gave him another side eye. She appeared to be a bit displeased that Chu Feng was unwilling to tell her the reason.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, for you to come and find me at such a late hour, it couldn’t possibly be just to eavesdrop on us, right? As the saying goes, to see is to participate, why don’t you join my Asura Division?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Once Chu Feng said those words, Wang Wei and the others all breathed in a mouthful of cold air, then looked to Bai Ruochen with expressions of anticipation. What sort of character was Bai Ruochen? She was the number one genius of the Ascension Sect, the daughter of the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster. If such a demon-level character was to join their Asura Division, she would, without a doubt, become an enormously helpful presence. Likely, with merely Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, they would be able to support the entire Asura Division. Like this, even if the Asura Division did not wish to emerge in power in the future, it would be difficult for it to do so.

“Join your newly created branch power organization that, other than you, is composed of only useless troops?” Bai Ruochen swept her eyes over the crowd that was present in the palace hall. Her gaze was filled with disdain. As for her words, they were very cold and direct.

However, these blatantly thorny words from Bai Ruochen did not anger Chu Feng in the slightest. Instead, with a beaming smile, he

said. “I will give you benefits.”

“What sort of benefits?” asked Bai Ruochen.

“I’ll give you the position of my Asura Division’s Second Head, what do you think?” Chu Feng said those words with a mischievous smile.

“Who would want that?” Bai Ruochen’s face was extremely cold. An expression of annoyance covered her face. However, after that, she turned to Chu Feng and said. “It is also not impossible for me to join your Asura Division. However, you must agree to one thing from me.”

“What is it?” asked Chu Feng.

“Something that you can only agree to and not refuse,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Only agree to and not refuse? In that case, what if you wanted me to go and kill myself? I’ve not lived enough.” Chu Feng displayed an expression of unwillingness.

“If you’re afraid, then pretend I never mentioned it.” Bai Ruochen had a very determined expression.

Chu Feng clenched his teeth and then said resolutely, “Fine, I’ll agree to it. Whatever it is, go ahead and tell me.” He knew of Bai Ruochen’s strength and her status. If he was able to get her to join

his Asura Division, the Asura Division would most definitely strengthen at a faster pace.

"I still have not thought of what it will be yet. When I figure out what it will be in the future, I'll tell you then." Bai Ruochen displayed a slight smile. It was very charming and beautiful. There were even traces of complacency in her smile. It was as if she felt joyous in finally winning against Chu Feng in their battle of words.

"In that case, it means that you've agreed to join?" asked Chu Feng.

"Naturally. However, you don't have to give me any position like the Second Head or whatever, as I am not interested in it. I would rather be an ordinary member, as I would have more freedom this way. Also, I'll speak these words beforehand, as long as there's nothing major, do not come and find me, as I do not like being bothered," said Bai Ruochen with a prideful expression.

"Haha, that's truly great. With senior sister Bai joining our Asura Division, it would be hard for our Asura Division to not emerge and expand in the future." Seeing that Bai Ruochen agreed to join, the person who was the happiest was not Chu Feng. Instead, it was Wang Wei and the others. They all began to cheer for Bai Ruochen's acceptance in joining the Asura Division; they were truly endlessly excited.

"How could you all be this rude? This junior sister is so young, how could you all address her as senior sister? Isn't this calling her old? You should be calling her junior sister instead. If you feel that your status is inferior to call her junior sister, then the least you

could do is call her Miss Bai.” Surprisingly, when they saw Wang Wei and the others addressing Bai Ruochen as senior sister, Fang Tuohai and the other five scum senior brothers actually spoke to correct them with a very dissatisfied tone.

At this moment, Wang Wei and the others were truly speechless. They did not know how to explain things to Fang Tuohai and the other five scum senior brothers.

Right at the moment of awkwardness, Bai Ruochen spoke. “Forget about it. Regardless of what status I might possess in the past, as I am now in the Cyanwood Mountain, I will have to follow the hierarchy of the Cyanwood Mountain. As my age is younger, just go ahead and address me as junior sister.”

“Look, didn’t I say to address her as junior sister? Hahaha...” After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, Fang Tuohai and the other five scum senior brothers began to laugh loudly. However, as they were people who could be considered to be uncles with their ages, for them to laugh so loudly while looking at the beautiful fairy-like Bai Ruochen, it was truly gave off a wretched appearance regardless of how one looked at it.

“What Lil Sis Ruochen said is correct. Everyone, there is no need for you all to address me as Head. It would be fine for you all to continue to address me as junior brother. Otherwise, it is also weird for me to hear myself being addressed as the Head.”

“In essence, all the members of our Asura Division are family. While there are rules in the family, as long as one does not break the rules, they would all be considered to be on equal footing, and

will not have to bother with the needless formalities.”

Although Chu Feng was not fond of being looked down on by others, he also dislike being placed in too high of a standing by people that he was close with because it would bring about a sense of distance.

“As per your orders.” Once Chu Feng said those words, other than Bai Ruochen, everyone else stood up and shouted in unison while cupping their fists respectfully.

“Sigh, forget about it. Pretend that I never mentioned such a thing.” Faced with the extremely respectful gesture displayed by the crowd, Chu Feng shook his head. He suddenly felt that it was impossible for him to make them treat him as an equal like Bai Ruochen.

Establishing a branch power organization was no small matter; there was a lot of preparations to be made. After finishing the creation of the Asura Division, Chu Feng began to make arrangements. First, he designed an Asura Division armband. After that, he had Wang Wei and the other female disciples go and create armbands with that design in large quantities. As women were more attentive, they would be more diligent when making the armbands.

At the same time, Chu Feng began to personally create a formation to create an enormous sign and personally placed it on top of the entrance gates to his territory.

The Asura Division was formally established. In excitement, some people began to cheer. The cheering and clamor attracted the attention of many people.

“Here I was wondering who it is that’s making all this noise here. So it’s a bunch of newbies that do not know about what being reckless is.”

However, when those people discovered that it was Chu Feng and the other new disciples establishing a new branch power organization, they all began to look at them with expressions of disdain and even began to mock them.

That was because in the Cyanwood Mountain, branch power organizations would sometimes be challenged by other branch power organizations. As for the branch power organizations created by newly joined disciples, they were the ones that would be challenged the most. After all, if one managed to win a challenge, they would obtain quite a bit of glory and cause more people to be willing to join their branch power organization.

Thus, to the crowd that gathered from the noise, a new branch power organization created by new disciples was equivalent to a stepping stone. What awaited new branch power organizations was only the fate of being challenged, devastated and humiliated.

“That girl…”

However, when they saw Bai Ruochen, their eyes shone. Unable to contain themselves, they breathed in a mouthful of cold air.

After all, Bai Ruochen was stunning. Not only did she possess an exquisitely beautiful appearance, she also had the strength of a rank three Martial King. While rank three Martial Kings might not be anything amazing in the core region, a rank three Martial King as young as Bai Ruochen was still very shocking to find. As long as one was not a fool, they would be able to tell that Bai Ruochen was a demon-level character.

Thus, when they discover that Bai Ruochen was wearing the Asura Division's armband, the bystanding crowd that were looking at Chu Feng and the others with disdain began to feel that this newly established branch power organization might not be as simple as it appeared to be. Thus, they hurriedly dispersed from this place; they did not dare to make thoughtless remarks or even continue to watch.

Wang Wei and the others noticed what was happening and felt extremely happy because of it. It was as if they saw the hope for the Asura Division's future.

As for Fang Tuohai and the other five scum senior brothers, they were even more incomparably happy. Their Smooth Steady Division had been established for twenty years, yet all it brought them was more humiliation. However, this Asura Division had only just been established, yet it was already capable of bringing restraining fear to others. The gap between them was so incomparably enormous. This, in turn, boosted their confidence by quite a bit.

Raw says super helper

Chapter 1141 – It's Me, What About It?

Chu Feng did not bother with the crowd that gathered to watch what was going on. After he finished putting up the Asura Division's sign, he turned to Fang Tuohai and asked, "Senior Fang, you said earlier that there were many other disciples from our Southern Cyanwood Forest that have yet to join a branch power organization. Is that the truth?"

"Absolutely true. How could I possibly lie to you about that? If you do not believe me, I am able to go and find them for you. Although they did not join our Smooth Steady Division, we still managed to keep in contact with them." Fang Tuohai nodded his head with absolute certainty. He feared that Chu Feng would not trust him.

"Very well. In that case, go and tell them that our Asura Division is willing to shelter them. As long as they want to join, they will be welcome to join at any time," said Chu Feng.

"Got it. However, junior brother Chu Feng, since we have established the Asura Division, should we go and announce ourselves and recruit new members?" asked Fang Tuohai.

"The time is not yet ripe. There is no need for us to go and recruit new members yet. When the time is ripe, people will want to join us without us even bothering to recruit them. However, at that time, our Asura Division will no longer be a branch power organization that just anyone will be allowed to join." A confident smile appeared on Chu Feng's face.

Since he had established the Asura Division, he would most definitely not allow it to continue existing as an obscure and unknown entity...

“Chu Feng, if there is nothing that you need from me, I’ll be returning first. Tomorrow, I’ll see you at the mission plaza.” Bai Ruochen took a glance at the gradually setting sun and then said to Chu Feng. Right after she said those words, she immediately turned around to leave the place.

“Wait a moment.” Chu Feng hurriedly shouted to stop Bai Ruochen. Then, he arrived beside her and said with a beaming smile. “Lil Sis Ruochen, let me see you to your place.”

“Why? I am not someone who cannot find her own residence.” Bai Ruochen looked to Chu Feng with an alert expression. Without waiting for his response, she directly began to fly toward her own territory.

“Of course I need to see you to your place; I still don’t even know where your territory is yet.” Chu Feng had an eagerly attentive expression. He turned to Wang Wei and the others, waved his hand and said. “You all can disperse.” After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng chased after Bai Ruochen’s beautiful figure.

Although Bai Ruochen did not bother with Chu Feng, she also did not try to fly with all of her might. Thus, in no time, Chu Feng managed to catch up to her. He said. “Lil Sis Ruochen, thank you for all the things you’ve done today. I, Chu Feng, will remember your benevolence.”

“I don’t understand what you’re saying.” Bai Ruochen cast a side eye at Chu Feng before turning to look forward with an expression of not knowing what Chu Feng was talking about.

“Heh…” Seeing this, Chu Feng did not try to explain himself. Instead, he laughed mischievously and then asked, “You want me to go to the mission plaza tomorrow, it couldn’t possibly be only so that we could go and do missions together, right?”

“Of course not. I have already inquired about the map that we obtained. It just happened to be the core disciple’s mission region. In other words, we could use ‘doing missions’ as a reason to explore the region on the map,” said Bai Ruochen.

“There’s such a good thing?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was also delighted. That was because the map that Bai Ruochen spoke of was the true remnant left behind by the Ascension Sect’s ancestor. Although neither Chu Feng nor Bai Ruochen knew what might be there, they were able to, at the very least, feel that it was most likely something of extraordinary value; at the very least, a treasure with great usage.

Otherwise, there shouldn’t be a reason for the Ascension Sect’s ancestor to go through all this effort of hiding it.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen’s territories were not located far from each other. With their fast traveling speed, they quickly arrived at their destination.

“As expected of the Ascension Sect, even in the Cyanwood Mountain, they possess extraordinary influence. This territory of yours, the daughter of the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, is quite a lot better than ours.” After he saw Bai Ruochen’s territory, Chu Feng gasped in admiration. That was because Bai Ruochen’s territory was more than twice the size of his territory. In the territory, the buildings and other constructions were also extremely impressive and majestic. When compared to Chu Feng’s territory, it appeared to be many times better.

“How many times must I tell you this? I am not his daughter.” Bai Ruochen corrected Chu Feng. Then, she stared fiercely at him and said. “If you are to show your Commander Flag, the territory you would get would be more than several hundred times better than this one that I got here.”

“Heh, I will take out the Commander Flag sooner or later. Merely, it is still not the time to do it yet. Aren’t you the same? You still haven’t gone to exchange your General Flag for the rewards.” Chu Feng said with a mischievous laugh.

“The General Flag is in my hands. It is mine and not something that others can take away. So why hurry?” Bai Ruochen took a glance at the sky that had already grown dark and said. “Well then, you’ve already seen me to my territory. You can return now.”

“I’ve seen you back through this long journey, shouldn’t you invite me in?” Chu Feng asked.

“For just a single man and a single woman, what purpose is there to invite?” Bai Ruochen cast a side eye at Chu Feng.

“How could it be a single man and a single woman? Are there no servants in your territory?” said Chu Feng.

“While there are female servants in my territory, there are no males,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Is that so? In that case… what’s going on with those two?” Chu Feng pointed to a small plaza in Bai Ruochen’s territory.

“That is?” Following toward the direction that Chu Feng pointed at, Bai Ruochen’s expression immediately changed. That was because two people were standing there. Furthermore, they were two men.

However, after Bai Ruochen managed to clearly see the appearances of these two men, she managed to calm down. She turned to Chu Feng and said. “They’re my senior brothers from the Ascension Sect. To be exact, they’re people from the Ascension Division.”

“You know them?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. They have returned to the Ascension Sect before. I met them during that time. However, I am merely acquainted with them and am not familiar with them,” said Bai Ruochen.

“I think that they have most likely come to act as a go-between. Let’s go, I’ll join you, let’s see what they’ll do,” said Chu Feng.

“Mn.” Bai Ruochen nodded and flew down together with Chu Feng. After arriving before them, she did not bother to call them senior brothers. Instead, with an icy-cold tone, she asked. “Is there something that you need?”

“Junior sister Ruochen, you’ve finally returned. We knew that some misunderstandings have occurred in the Ascension Division today. However, you cannot blame it on Long Chenfu. After all, our Ascension Division has its own rules.”

“However, after our head and the second head heard about this matter, they immediately agreed to junior sister Ruochen’s request. Head Long Chenyi even said that as long as junior sister Ruochen is willing to join the Ascension Division, not to mention the twenty-two disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, even if twenty-two more disciples were to come, our Ascension Division will allow them to join without any delay.” When those two men from the Ascension Division saw Bai Ruochen, they displayed very polite expressions toward her. However, the two of them did not even bother to take a glance at Chu Feng.

“There’s no need, I’ve already joined another branch power organization.” Bai Ruochen said with an indifferent tone.

“What? Junior sister Ruochen, you’ve joined another branch power organization? Which branch power organization did you join?!” Upon hearing those words, the expressions of the two men immediately changed. Their expressions turned extremely ugly, as

if they had eaten a dead rat,.

“Can you not see it for yourselves?” Bai Ruochen extended her lily-white hand and pointed to the armband on her right arm. On the armband were the words ‘Asura Division.’

“Asura Division?” When they saw the words Asura Division, the two men displayed expressions of confusion.

After all, the two of them were veterans of the Cyanwood Mountain. Even in the Ascension Division, they were of the upper echelons. They could be said to be extremely knowledgeable of matters in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, they knew of all the powerful branch power organizations. However, the Asura Division was a division that they had never heard of before.

Yet, Bai Ruochen was wearing the Asura Division’s armband. Evidently, it was not fake. However, regardless of who it was, they stole the genius Bai Ruochen from their Ascension Division. This caused them to be extremely unhappy and displeased. Thus, they asked. “Junior sister Ruochen, may we know who the head of this Asura Division is?”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. “It’s me, what about it?”

Chapter 1142 – Returning In Failure

“It’s you?”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the two men immediately displayed extremely shocked expressions. Their wide open eyes were filled with emotion, the feeling of finding something to be unbelievable.

The two of them began to carefully inspect Chu Feng. From his head to his feet and then from his feet back to his head; from inside to outside and then outside to inside. They inspected Chu Feng over and over again, countless times, and even used spirit energy to assist with their inspections.

However, there was not the slightest trace of change to Chu Feng’s cultivation of rank one Martial King. This sort of man created the Asura Division? Bai Ruochen joined such a branch power organization? She was willing to allow someone this much weaker than her to lead her? How could this be?

“Junior sister Ruochen, is this the truth?” Being extremely puzzled, the two turned their gazes toward Bai Ruochen. They truly wished that Bai Ruochen would say that all of this was false.

“Absolutely true.” However, reality was a cruel thing. Bai Ruochen responded to their question with an absolutely certain answer.

“Junior sister Ruochen, have you gone crazy? How could you join

that sort of branch power organization? There are simply no benefits to your future prospects by doing so, and this will instead hinder you."

"That's right. Junior sister Ruochen, how could you join this kind of branch power organization? A branch power organization established by mere Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple, exactly what sort of assistance could it provide you? That branch power organization is unable to provide anything at all for you and will instead rely on you for everything, dragging you down." Hearing Bai Ruochen's determined answer, the two men began hurriedly began to try to advise her against it.

"Who has gone crazy? Who did you say is crazy?" However, not only did Bai Ruochen not feel grateful for the well-intended advice given by the two men, she instead became extremely angry. She pointed to the two of them and said. "I, Bai Ruochen, have my own way of thinking, and also possess the ability to make decisions for myself. Regardless of what it is that I plan to do, I have no need for your criticism."

"Right now, I shall clarify it to the two of you. I, Bai Ruochen, will not join your Ascension Division. The two of you are also not welcome in my territory. Please get out of my territory right now. Otherwise, do not blame me for being rude."

"Junior sister Ruochen, that is not our intent. We are not scolding you, please do not get angry." Seeing that Bai Ruochen was becoming angry, the two men started to panic. The two of them appeared to fear Bai Ruochen greatly.

However, Bai Ruochen was not lenient in the slightest. She pointed to her territory's entrance and angrily shouted, "Scram~~~~~~~~"

In this sort of situation, the two of them did not dare to say anything anymore. Instead, they turned their fierce gazes toward Chu Feng. Their gazes were truly fierce; it was as if they wanted to kill Chu Feng using their gazes alone.

However, faced with this sort of gaze, Chu Feng merely smiled disdainfully and said. "What are you looking at? If there's something you want to say, go ahead and say it."

"Humph~~~" In the end, the two men did not say anything. Instead, they waved their large sleeves and left the plaza.

"I truly didn't expect Lil Sis Ruochen to become this angry." After the two men left, Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen with a smile on his face.

"I merely do not enjoy being criticized by others, as I am able to make decisions for myself. Moreover, I do not enjoy it being declared by others that my decisions are incorrect," said Bai Ruochen.

"Mn, not bad. I like this sort of temperament. Actually... I am also this type of person." Chu Feng started to clap his hands and applaud Bai Ruochen.

“What are you staying here for? Could it be that you wish to be treated like them?” Surprisingly, Bai Ruochen cast a fierce side eye at Chu Feng. Her face was a bit pale, and her angry expression was still present. It was evident that her anger had not gone away.

“How could you do such a thing? No matter what, I am still your head. If you are to treat me like you did them, then wouldn’t that be equivalent to offending your superior, an act of rebellion?” Chu Feng have a mischievous smile on his face. He knew that while Bai Ruochen’s temperament was icy-cold, she still knew how to distinguish right from wrong. At the very least, she would not truly get angry at Chu Feng.

“Don’t bother using this on me. You must know that in my heart, you are simply no head of mine. I have only joined your Asura Division so that you can agree to one of my promises,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Exactly what is it that you want me to do? You should be able to tell me about it now, right?” asked Chu Feng.

“I told you that I still haven’t thought of it yet,” said Bai Ruochen.

“In that case, if I was to listen to you and leave right away, would that be considered to agreeing to do one thing that you asked me to do? After that, I would not owe you anything, right?” Chu Feng smiled an extremely shameless smile.

“Rascal…”

“Do you believe that I will leave your Asura Division right now?” As Bai Ruochen said those words, she directly pulled down the armband on her arm.

“Don’t don’t don’t. You’re my great aunt, I fear you, is that fine? I’ll leave right away, you don’t have to see me off.” Chu Feng hurriedly retreated backward. As he said those words, his foot touched the ground and, like a reverse meteor, he shot into the sky.

“Don’t forget about tomorrow. Come to the mission plaza early” said Bai Ruochen.

“Yep, I’ll see you there.” In the night sky that was not completely black, Chu Feng’s voice sounded out.

Hearing Chu Feng’s voice, Bai Ruochen displayed an extremely enchanting smile. Unfortunately, no one was there to bear witness to Bai Ruochen’s smile.

As she smiled, Bai Ruochen looked at the Asura Division’s armband in her hand. After thinking for a moment, she ended up putting it back on her arm, and even specially tidied it up as she placed it on her arm. Only then did she proceed to walk toward her own palace to rest.

At the same time, a different scene was occurring in the Ascension Division.

In a grand and imposing palace hall, several hundred people were gathered. Not a single one of these people were weak. They could be said to all be the upper echelons of the Ascension Division.

However, at this very moment, they were standing orderly on the two sides of the palace hall. Their faces were filled with seriousness, and their eyes were filled with reverence as they looked toward the figure sitting on the main seat of the palace hall.

It was a man sitting on the main seat. Judging from his outer appearance, he should have just entered middle-age, and was merely in his early thirties. However, not only did this man possess an extraordinary appearance, his aura was even more extraordinary; he possessed the air of a king that ordinary people lacked. This sort of people were natural leaders, capable of achieving great accomplishments.

However, compared to his appearance and aura, the thing that this person possessed that brought about the most fear would be his cultivation. He was a rank six Martial King. As for his identity, he was the head of the Ascension Division, their leader, Long Chenyi.

Long Chenyi was no ordinary character. Not only did he possess extraordinary talent, he was deemed to be a rare genius during the time when he was a disciple of the Ascension Sect. He shined even further after arriving at the Cyanwood Mountain.

The Cyanwood Mountain possessed several hundred thousand

core disciples; it was so numerous that it's simply uncountable. However, when Long Chenyi was mentioned, practically everyone knows who he is.

His fame rose especially due to an incident a year ago when Long Chenyi saved all of his teammates during a mission. That caused his name to be spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Mountain, making him one of the well-recognized geniuses.

That was because in that mission, Long Chenyi encountered an infamous bandit, a senior that had cultivated for several hundred years, a rank eight Martial King.

However, not only did Long Chenyi defeat this rank eight Martial King with his cultivation of a rank six Martial King, he even managed to catch the bandit alive. This was enough to ascertain his extraordinary genius and matchless martial power. To be able to step over two entire ranks, these sorts of people were all true geniuses.

However, at this moment, Long Chenyi had an angry expression on his face. He looked to his younger brother Long Chenfu, who was kneeling on the ground not far from where he sat, and angrily rebuked him. "You fool, you are truly a fool."

"Do you not know what sort of character junior sister Ruochen has? Did you not remember what I told you? Her talent greatly surpasses mine! Do you know how enormous of a loss it is to our Ascension Division to not have her? If she was to join another branch power organization, it would be an even more enormous loss!"

“And you, you actually rejected her request because of some Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples?! Have you become stupid?”

At this moment, the kneeling Long Chenfu’s complexion turned ashen after being scolded by Long Chenyi. However, he did not dare to talk back and could only continue to endure all of this in silence. That was because he knew very well that the reason he possessed the status that he currently had today was all because of his elder brother. If he didn’t have his elder brother, he would most definitely not be the person he was today.

“Head, it’s enough. No matter what, it has already happened. Even if you blame Chenfu, it will not change anything. Furthermore, didn’t you also dispatch Hua Xiang and Xia Yue to talk to junior sister Ruochen? No matter what, the two of them are people that junior sister Ruochen knew. I believe they will be able to persuade junior sister Ruochen.” A burly man with a smile on his face spoke out to console Long Chenyi.

This burly man also possessed a cultivation of rank five Martial King, the same as Long Chenfu. However, his aura was completely different from Long Chenfu, greatly surpassing him. As for this person, he was the second head of the Ascension Division, Meng Zhensuo.

“Mn, as the matter stands, we can only rely on Hua Xiang and Xia Yue,” Long Chenyi said after a sigh.

“Rest assured. After all, junior sister Ruochen is a disciple of the

Ascension Sect as well as the sectmaster's daughter. How could she refuse to join our Ascension Division?" said Meng Zhensuo.

"Thump." Right at this moment, the closed doors to the palace hall were abruptly opened and two figures appeared in the palace hall. As for these two people, they were precisely the two men that were sent to persuade Bai Ruochen, Hua Xiang and Xia Yue.

Firmament Medicinal Garden

Chapter 1143 – Mission Plaza

“Hua Xiang, Xia Yue, how was it? Did junior sister Ruochen agree to reconsider?” When Long Chenyi saw the two men, he hurriedly stepped forward to question them. At the same time, all of the people present in the palace hall turned their gazes onto the two men.

However, when faced with the crowd’s gazes that were filled with hope and deep concern, the two men remained silent. In the end, they helplessly shook their heads.

“She refused?” Upon seeing this scene, Long Chenyi’s eyes shone, and his mouth opened as he began to display a surprised expression.

“If it was only a refusal, then it would be fine. However, junior sister Ruochen has joined another branch power organization.” Hua Xiang said in a very helpless manner.

“What? Junior sister Ruochen joined another branch power organization? This…” Upon hearing those words, Long Chenyi’s face immediately displayed a dejected expression. A difficult-to-describe sort of heartache could be seen in his eyes.

Seeing this, Long Chenfu spoke in a very mocking manner. “Humph. As I expected, this Bai Ruochen refused to join our Ascension Division because she wanted to join another. Big brother, you’ve regarded her too highly, she is nothing more than a traitor.”

“Shut your mouth. If it wasn’t for you, would junior sister Ruochen refuse to join our Ascension Division?” Long Chenyi reprimanded angrily.

“Big brother, how could this be because of me? Clearly Bai Ruochen did not want to join our Ascension Division to begin with. We’ve encountered countless people like her.”

“It’s not like all of the disciples from the Ascension Sect end up joining our Ascension Division. Countless people with good talents decided to, for better future prospects, join other branch power organizations. Big brother, you should know more about this stuff than me, no?” said Long Chenfu in a very emotional manner.

“Shut up! Junior sister Ruochen is the sectmaster’s daughter. How could she possibly join other branch power organizations for the sake of her future prospects?” Long Chenyi displayed an expression of disbelief.

“The reality is right in front of your face, why do you refuse to believe it? So what if she is his daughter? It’s not like she’s his biological daughter.”

“Let alone her, there are all sorts of people in this world. There are even those who would kill their own parents. To betray her own family’s sect, that’s nothing alarming at all.” Long Chenfu was determined that Bai Ruochen had decided beforehand to not join their Ascension Division because she wanted to join a better branch power organization.

“Third Head, you are really truly wrong in your blaming of junior sister Ruochen on this matter. While it is true that junior sister Ruochen has joined another branch power organization, she did not join a branch power organization ranked above our Ascension Division. Instead, she joined a branch power organization established by a new disciple.” Seeing the situation, Hua Xiang explained.

“What? A branch power organization established by a new disciple?” Hearing those words, not only Long Chenyi and his brother Long Chenfu, practically everyone present were stupefied; they truly could not believe what they just heard.

“Hua Xiang, what exactly happened? Exactly what sort of branch power organization did junior sister Ruochen join? Who is it that established that branch power organization?” After being stunned for a while, Long Chenyi asked in a very emotional manner.

“This branch power organization’s name is the Asura Division. It was established by the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple, Chu Feng.” Hua Xiang explained.

“For real? Junior sister Ruochen joined a branch power organization established by a Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple? Has she gone mad?” After hearing those words, everyone was shocked.

Only Long Chenyi said in a pensive manner. “It’s actually him.”

“Head, when junior sister Ruochen refused us earlier, it seemed to also be because of this Chu Feng. Could it be that this Chu Feng is truly someone with extraordinary origin?” Seeing the situation, the second head Meng Zhensuo asked.

Immediately, the crowd turned their curious gazes toward Long Chenyi. Although many disciples from the Ascension Division had gone to greet the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and management elders during the Commander Competition, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster had only chatted with Long Chenyi himself.

Thus, they actually did not know much about Chu Feng. Even the things that they did know were things that they had heard from Long Chenyi.

“Sigh, actually, I am also not familiar with this Chu Feng. However, it appears that he is of extraordinary origin, because Lord Sectmaster told me one thing.”

“It is best for you to get Chu Feng to become a member of the Ascension Division. If he refuses, do not force him. In short, you must not offend him. Bear that in mind, bear that in mind...” recalled Long Chenyi.

“Lord Sectmaster truly said those words?” Hearing those words, the crowd all breathed in a mouthful of cold air. They felt that those words were truly inconceivable, as the sectmaster’s assessment of Chu Feng was truly too high.

“Yes, absolutely true. Originally, I was also not interested in this

Chu Feng. However, for this Chu Feng to be able to make junior sister Ruochen do such a thing, it means that he truly possesses some ability."

"After all, with junior sister Ruochen's temperament, it is extremely difficult for others to get close to her, much less manipulate her," sighed Long Chenyi.

"That's true. Hearing what you said, I too felt that this Chu Feng is not a simple character," Meng Zhensuo added.

"What's not simple about him? He's nothing more than a Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple. So what if he possess the cultivation of a rank one Martial King? In our Ascension Sect, disciples with this sort of cultivation are countless. In my opinion, it's merely that Bai Ruochen has some sort of affair with that Chu Feng." Long Chenfu displayed an expression of disapproval.

"What do you even know? If it wasn't for you, we wouldn't have come to this. After all, both Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen were planning to join our Ascension Division in the beginning," Long Chenyi angrily rebuked.

Hearing this, Long Chenfu did not dare to talk back anymore. As for the others, they too grew quiet. With Chu Feng, it was easy for them to denounce him. After all, they all looked down upon the Southern Cyanwood Forest from the bottoms of their hearts. However, as for Bai Ruochen, they all knew that she was a true genius. To lose her was truly unfortunate.

“Head, in that case, what do you think we should do?” asked Meng Zhensuo.

“The only thing we can do is for me to personally go and try to see if I can persuade her tomorrow,” sighed Long Chenyi.

Early next morning, when glimmers began to shine from the eastern sky, Chu Feng had already gotten out of his bed. After inquiring of others, he arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region’s Mission Plaza.

In the Cyanwood Mountain, doing missions was a common occurrence for disciples. It was also the method for them to provide for themselves.

That was because in the Cyanwood Mountain, there were many things that one could not obtain as one wished. If one wanted to obtain those things, one must use achievement points to exchange for them. If one wished to obtain something better, one would have to spend a greater amount of achievement points in exchange.

As for the achievement points, how could one obtain them? Other than being given as rewards by management elders or the headmaster, one could only obtain them using one’s own abilities.

Although there were countless disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain, this Mission Plaza was still abnormally grand. Adding on the fact that Chu Feng arrived extremely early, there were truly few people on the Mission Plaza. Thus, with a single glance of his

surroundings, Chu Feng was able to view the entire Mission Plaza.

While this Mission Plaza was called a plaza, it was more exactly an enormous building complex. Merely, the buildings were constructed on the four sides of a circular shaped plaza. If one was to look down from above, this Mission Plaza would appear more like a small field or a large disk.

As for those buildings, they were also very interesting. Although there were numerous buildings, there were only five different types,constructed in the shapes of five different animals.

There was a wolf-shaped building, a leopard-shaped building, a tiger-shaped building, a lion-shaped building and a dragon-shaped building.

Of these five different shaped buildings, the wolf-shaped type appeared to be the weakest, but was also the most numerous.

The dragon-shaped type was the rarest, numbering only a single one. However, its building construction was the most magnificent and enormous. Not only was it vivid and lifelike, it was even emitting a radiant light. It was as if the building was a true dragon crouching on this plaza, catching the attention of everyone present.

Chu Feng also noticed that although there were few people in the plaza right now, the majority of them were going in and out of the wolf-shaped and leopard-shaped buildings. Even the tiger-shaped buildings were infrequently visited. As for the lion-shaped

buildings, he saw no one entering one of those.

As for the most enormous and magnificent dragon-shaped building, it was not even open. Like a decoration used to intimidate others, it was parked in the most dazzling place on the plaza.

“Hey, what’s your name?” Right at the moment when Chu Feng was enthusiastically checking out the Mission Plaza, an aged voice suddenly sounded from behind him. Although that voice was very aged, it was also very vigorous, and also contained traces of anger within it.

Chapter 1144 – Making Things Difficult In Public

Even though he heard this aged voice, Chu Feng decided to pay no attention to it. As there were so many people in the Cyanwood Mountain, not to mention the elders, there were even disciples that already entered old age. Since that voice was not directly directed toward him, Chu Feng could not say for certain that it was directed at him.

"Hey, I'm speaking to you, are you deaf or what? What are you looking at still? I'm talking to you, brat without the hat." However, that voice sounded once again. Furthermore, it grew closer and closer. At this moment, Chu Feng finally realized that this voice seemed to be calling for him.

Chu Feng turned around and looked toward the source of the voice. As expected, he saw an old man wearing an elder's outfit walking toward him.

This elder's appearance was ordinary. However, there was one aspect regarding him that was special; he had a crooked nose. But, at this moment, his eyes were shining, and he was displaying a very ferocious expression as he stared at Chu Feng.

"Crap, he's come to pick a quarrel." Chu Feng shouted in his heart. Chu Feng's sensitivity was extremely strong. He was able to tell that this elder was looking at him with a very displeased expression; it was as if there was an enormous hatred between them. However, Chu Feng clearly did not know who he was; it was the absolutely the first time he had met this elder.

Furthermore, if this elder wanted to call out for Chu Feng, he was totally able to shout at him directly. However, he did not do that, and instead shouted with an open voice toward a general direction. This in turn caused his voice to not be directed toward Chu Feng, and instead caused everyone on the plaza to hear it. It was evident that he was trying to gather the attention of the crowd.

As for why he was doing such a thing, Chu Feng had already managed to guess. Likely, this elder was trying to make things difficult for Chu Feng and embarrass him before the crowd.

It was only yesterday that Chu Feng entered the Cyanwood Mountain's core region and became a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. It should be too early for him to make enemies with others. Who was it that could bring out an elder to make things difficult for him?

Other than the Orion Monastery and the Three Cyanwood Forests, Chu Feng was unable to think of any others.

"It would appear that my days of living in the Cyanwood Mountain will not be smooth." Seeing that crooked nosed elder arriving before him, Chu Feng grinned in his heart. It was only the second day since he had entered the Cyanwood Mountain, yet there was someone creating trouble for him already. In that case, how could his future days possibly be peaceful?

"Are you deaf? I called for you, why did you make me shout twice?" The crooked nose elder arrived before him and said as he

stared at Chu Feng.

“Heh, elder, your voice is too loud. While I managed to hear your shout, I truly did not know that you were shouting at me,” Chu Feng replied with a beaming smile and an easy-going expression. However, there was not the slightest trace of respect in his tone.

“Impudent, not only did you not salute to greet me, an elder, you actually dare to speak to me in such a manner. You are the rudest disciple that I have ever met.”

“What is your name? Which sect or school did you come from? I truly want to know which subsidiary power delivered such a disappointing disciple like you,” the elder shouted angrily.

His continuous loud shouts had already gathered the attention of the crowd. This caused all of those people that were nearby to stop their footsteps and turn their ears over to hear what sort of thing was happening.

“Reporting to elder, this junior’s name is Chu Feng. However, this disciple is very curious. Elder, you should have never met me before, so how is it that you know that I am from a subsidiary power? Could it be that I cannot be a disciple from the inner region that managed to pass the test to become a core disciple myself?” Chu Feng replied.

“This…” Being spoken to in such a manner by Chu Feng caused the elder’s expression to change slightly. He suddenly realized that he had misspoken. Especially as there were many people in the

crowd watching what was happening, if he were to continue to bicker about this matter, he would most definitely be placed in a difficult spot.

Thus, he hurriedly shifted the topic of discussion and pointed to Chu Feng's head. "Regardless of where you have come from, to not wear the core disciple's hat is an enormous disrespect to the Cyanwood Mountain. Slap yourself in the face ten times for me right away, and then put on the hat. Otherwise, I will send you over to the Punishment Department and have them handle you."

"There's a need to slap yourself ten times for not wearing the hat? I have never seen such a rule in the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples' rules and regulations." Right at this moment, a soft yet powerful and pleasant voice sounded.

Turning their gazes toward the voice, the crowd's eyes all shone. A fairy-like figure was currently descending from the sky. She landed beside Chu Feng. As for this woman, it was Bai Ruochen.

"Who are you? To punish a disciple is within my authority as an elder. It is best for you bystanders to step aside."

When the crooked-nosed elder saw Bai Ruochen, he became a bit timid. After all, Bai Ruochen was a genius with outstanding talent. With her cultivation and her appearance, the first sensation that she gave to others was that she was an exceptional genius. For people like her, not to mention disciples, even ordinary elders would not dare to provoke them.

“Bystanders?” Hearing that word, Bai Ruochen smiled an enchanting smile filled with mockery. After that, she raised her arm and took off the hat on her head. At the time when her beautiful silky-black hair fell down from her head like a waterfall, she asked with a disdainful tone. “Now, I can’t be considered to be a bystander anymore, right?”

“You…” Even though he was fearful of Bai Ruochen’s talent, the crooked-nosed elder was still extremely enraged by Bai Ruochen’s actions. What she did was simply equivalent to giving him a slap to the face before all these people.

Thus, in order to uphold his honor as an elder, he decided to not care about the consequences anymore. He looked to the armband on Bai Ruochen’s left arm and sneered. “Oh, so you two are together. No wonder you dared to talk back to me.”

“To not wear your hats is deemed justifiable for you to be punished. The two of you, slap yourselves in the face ten times each. Otherwise, I will be sending both of you to the Punishment Department and imprisoning you there for a year or two. Let me see if you dared to act so impudent toward me again.”

“What a great not wearing your hats would be punished by ten self-slaps to the face. In that case, do all of us need to slap ourselves ten times?”

Surprisingly, immediately after this elder said those words, another voice sounded. Turning his head toward the source of the voice, he discovered that several thousand figures were descending from the sky. In the end, they landed on the plaza and completely

surrounded that elder.

Most shockingly, all of them were not wearing hats. Furthermore, their hats were in their hands. It was evident that they have just taken them off their heads.

When they discovered the origin of this crowd, not to mention the surrounding crowd, even the elder's face turned pale, and his gaze turned dim. That was because these people were from the Ascension Division. Furthermore, the person leading them was one of the great forces among the core region's disciples, Long Chenyi.

"Ascension Division? Long Chenyi!" At this moment, even that crooked-nosed elder was frowning deeply.

What sort of place was the Ascension Division? It was the tenth among the core region's branch power organizations, a colossus with several tens of thousands of members. Most importantly, standing behind the Ascension Division were the powerful elders of the Ascension Sect. Very few people would dare to make themselves an enemy of the Ascension Division. As for elders with a status like himself, no one among them would dare to make themselves an enemy of the Ascension Division.

"Although I do not know who you are, for elder to know of me, Long Chenyi, it means that we have been brought together by fate. Might elder be capable of giving me some face and letting this little brother here go?"

Long Chenyi had a smile on his face. However, he was neither servile nor overbearing. His tone did not appear to be one who was speaking on equal footing with this elder. Instead, it was more of one speaking on a higher level than this elder.

Chapter 1145 – Visual Confrontation

At this moment, a layer of cold sweat appeared on the crooked-nosed elder's forehead. From this, one could tell that he was truly being pressured by Long Chenyi. Especially after watching the position taken by Long Chenyi, it was clear that he came to protect Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. From this, he knew that he had most definitely kicked an iron plate. Even if he was put into an awkward situation, he now had no choice but to accept it.

However, even though he knew that he would have to return in defeat, he was still unwilling to lose out on his airs of an elder. Thus, he forcibly calmed himself and said. "The rules of the Cyanwood Mountain cannot be thrown into chaos. However, since, Long Chenyi, you are one of the future hopes of our Cyanwood Mountain, and have pleaded for this new disciple, I will also not bicker with him."

"However, the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain must definitely know about the rules. Since you know him, you should give him some guidance on behalf of this old one." After he finished saying those words, the elder immediately flew into the sky and hastily left the plaza.

After the elder left, the surrounding disciples that were watching what was happening all breathed in a mouthful of cold air. Even though they already knew of how powerful the Ascension Division was, when they saw it with their own eyes, they were still unable to hold in their gasps of amazement.

They were all awed by the strength of the Ascension Division and

how powerful Long Chenyi was.

“Truly annoying. It’s always you with all these troubles; in the end, we have to come and get you out of the situation.” Long Chenfu looked coldly at Chu Feng. His eyes were filled with contempt.

“Ha, did I ask for your help?” Chu Feng sneered. He had completely not placed Long Chenfu in his eyes.

“You basta...” Being talked back to in such a manner, Long Chenfu became enraged. He raised his hand and planned to attack Chu Feng.

“Stop.” Before he could do anything, Long Chenyi suddenly shouted at him, stopping all further actions from him.

“You must be brother Chu Feng, right? I am Long Chenyi, the head of the Ascension Division. I have heard of the misunderstanding that has occurred between you and my younger brother.”

“However, as the Ascension Sect has already entered into an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest, we are, in essence, of the same family. I hope that it will be possible for us to turn hostility into friendship, and interact with one another peacefully from now on.” With a smile on his face, Long Chenyi courteously cupped his fist toward Chu Feng.

“So it was actually senior brother Long Chenyi. It is a pleasure to meet you.” Seeing how courteous Long Chenyi was, Chu Feng also courteously responded back with cupping his fist. However, Chu Feng was no fool. He was able to tell that Long Chenyi did not do all of that with sincerity. Not only did this man before him possess powerful strength, his wisdom also greatly surpassed Long Chenfu’s. Compared to Long Chenfu, Long Chenyi was actually even more difficult to handle.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, may I know of the reason why you’re not wearing your hat? Although it might not be much, it would, nevertheless, make for a pretext for those elders with ulterior motives to create troubles for you,” Long Chenyi asked curiously.

Chu Feng cast his gaze over the crowd and asked, “Senior brother Long Chenyi, and all other senior brothers, could it be that you all have not heard about the story of the green hat?”.

“The story of the green hat?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd was puzzled. They turned to each other, looked to one another, and then shook their heads.

“I see, so that’s why. However, there would be no harm for me to tell you all about it.” Seeing this, Chu Feng smiled mischievously. Then, without leaving out any details, and even adding some more vivid details himself, Chu Feng began to narrate the story of the green hat that Eggy had told him to the crowd of the Ascension Division.

“There’s such a story?”

After hearing the story of the green hat, the females present were still fine. However, as for the males, all of their expressions changed.

That was because Chu Feng's ability to tell a story was even more powerful than Eggy's. If Eggy's story of the green hat was still only that of a story, then the story that Chu Feng narrated to them was akin to the truth.

Thus, at this very moment, the more the males looked at the green hats on their heads, the more uncomfortable they felt. Especially when they thought of how many years they had worn the green hat on their heads, they began to felt as if they have eaten rotten eggplants; it was an extremely uncomfortable sensation.

"Sigh, although this is merely a story, I still felt uncomfortable because of it. In order to make myself a bit more comfortable, I decided to not wear the hat." As he looked at the expressions of the males, that appeared as if they had eaten dog shit, Chu Feng pretended to sigh with sorrow. As he said those words, he even touched his hair and said. "I feel that it is more comfortable this way."

At this moment, the crowd was silent. As for the male members of the Ascension Division, they began to quietly put the green hats in their hands away, and secretly crush them to pieces.

Even the other bystanders that had heard the story hurried to

remove their green hats. There were some that were unable to contain themselves and cursed out loud. “Who the f*ck designed this hat? I curse him so that his wife will find another man!”

“Junior brother Chu Feng is truly witty. However, it is true that this story affects one’s frame of mind. It’s merely a hat, it is fine to not wear it.” In fact, even Long Chenyi put the hat in his hand away. He then turned to Bai Ruochen and said. “Junior sister Ruochen…”

“If you wish to persuade me to go to the Ascension Division, you can save yourself the effort.” Before Long Chenyi could finish what he wanted to say, Bai Ruochen interrupted with these words.

At this moment, including Long Chenyi who was planning to persuade Bai Ruochen, everyone else from the Ascension Division opened their mouths wide in shock. Even Chu Feng was shocked by her actions.

In his heart, he thought to himself ‘This girl is truly too ruthless. She spoke to Long Chenyi in such a manner before such a huge crowd. This is clearly putting Long Chenyi in an awkward situation.’

However, Long Chenyi had clearly come prepared. He only hesitated for a split second before once again displaying a smile and saying, “Junior sister Ruochen, even if you do not wish to hear it, I will still finish what I wanted to say.”

“Let me speak of it like this. The Ascension Division is not

something that I, Long Chenyi, owns. Instead, it is a part of the Ascension Sect. As junior sister Ruochen is also someone from the Ascension Sect, you are inevitably linked to the Ascension Division."

"Thus, I hope that junior sister Ruochen is able to disregard former grievances, forgive the wrongdoings of our Ascension Division, and return to us. After all, this is your home. As long as you're willing to return, I am able to agree to all conditions."

"Senior brother Long, I appreciate your kindness. However, you truly do not have to bother wasting time on this matter anymore, as it will only serve as a detriment our relationship." Bai Ruochen refused in a very determined manner. Her calm and ice-cold tone seemed to say that she showed no consideration for this matter at all.

"Junior sister Ruochen, are you truly unable to consider it once more?" Long Chenyi was unwilling to give up.

"Hey hey hey, senior brother Long Chenyi, this should be enough, no? You must know that Lil Sis Ruochen is a member of my Asura Division now."

"You're trying to take a member of my branch power organization right in front of my face, isn't this a bit too not putting me, Chu Feng, in your eyes?" At this moment, Chu Feng was finally unable to continue watching.

"Who the f*ck do you think you are? You think you're worthy

enough for my big brother to look at you?" Before Long Chenyi could respond, Long Chenfu pointed at Chu Feng's head and cursed.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's face immediately turned icy-cold. Like sharp blades, he looked to Long Chenfu and coldly said, "Who do I think I am? Do you believe that I will massacre your entire family?"

"You..." Seeing Chu Feng's gaze and hearing those words, Long Chenfu's expression immediately changed. The threatening behavior that he displayed earlier was gone in a flash as a indescribable sense of fear filled his body.

Even he himself did not know why he was feeling this sort of sensation. However, at this very moment, he was truly afraid. Furthermore, he was so afraid that he did not dare to look Chu Feng in the face anymore. He hurriedly lowered his head and retreated.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, your anger is quite intense." Right at this moment, Long Chenyi suddenly stood in front of Long Chenfu. Furthermore, with his brows tensed and his eyes shining, he was actually meeting Chu Feng's gaze, that was filled with killing intent, head-on.

Chapter 1146 – Chu Feng's Victory

"Bang." As the two of them opposed one another with their gazes, rays of light began to emerge in the space between them. This was a collision of souls, a confrontation of killing intents. It was impossible for bystanders to detect anything, only the two people who were confronting one another were capable of sensing all of this.

"All of my anger was forced." Seeing that Long Chenyi had stepped forward, Chu Feng did not fear at all. Not only did he not retract his gaze, he did not retract his killing intent either.

Instead, he began to gradually focus on Long Chenyi's eyes and condense the anger in his heart into his gaze. Through his gaze, he sent forth all of the resentment in his heart, as well as his killing intent, toward Long Chenyi.

"You..." After seeing Chu Feng's current gaze, Long Chenyi's expression made a huge change. Not only did he hurry to move aside from Chu Feng's gaze, he even retreated, like Long Chenfu before him.

In a flurry, he crashed into Long Chenfu and nearly fell to the ground. Furthermore, his current complexion was extremely pale. It was as if he had gone through countless trials and experienced an enormous shock. In merely an instant, he was already covered with sweat.

"Head." Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Ascension Division

all started to panic. Especially Long Chenfu, who hurried to support his elder brother.

Exactly what had happened? Long Chenyi, the grand head of the Ascension Division, a famed core disciple, nearly slipped and fell in a visual confrontation against another. This was truly too shameful.

Fortunately, the members of the Ascension Division already surrounded Chu Feng and Long Chenyi in multiple layers, blocking any outsider's' view. Otherwise, they would truly have lost a great deal of face.

At this moment, Long Chenyi managed to regain his composure. He looked at Chu Feng once again. This time around, he no longer had the drive he had had before. He said, "What junior brother Chu Feng says is correct. We are of the same family; for junior sister Ruochen to be in your branch power organization is essentially the same as having her be in our branch power organization."

"Since this is the case, let's settle this matter then. If anyone is to make things difficult for you all, you can come and find me at any time. Our Ascension Division will forever be on the same boat as your Asura Division."

"Head, you, what is..." When Long Chenyi said those words, he stupefied all of the Ascension Division's members, causing their eyes to be filled with expressions of shock. They were all confused by Long Chenyi's decision.

Earlier, Chu Feng had clearly mentioned that he wanted to kill Long Chenfu. It was extremely arrogant behavior. Because of that, Long Chenyi also displayed his own might to confront Chu Feng. This had already led to the two of them becoming hostile. Logically, Long Chenyi should be teaching Chu Feng a lesson right now.

However, Long Chenyi's attitude changed enormously in an instant. Didn't this meant that Long Chenyi just indirectly admitted his defeat?

But, Long Chenyi admitted his defeat? He admitted his defeat to Chu Feng? This was truly something that no one expected. Thus, the crowd from the Ascension Division were all confused; they simply did not understand what had happened.

In fact, even Bai Ruochen, who was always calm, displayed an astonished expression on her beautiful face. Even though she did not know Long Chenyi well, she knew of him to a more or less degree. In her impression of Long Chenyi, he was most definitely not a weak and feeble character. The behavior that he was displaying right now meant that something must've definitely happened.

"What senior brother Long Chenyi says is extremely correct. However, senior brother Long Chenyi, you must truly curb this younger brother of yours. Otherwise, he will sooner or later bring about a calamity to you, as not everyone is as kindhearted and capable of letting bygones be bygones as myself." Chu Feng took a glance at Long Chenfu. Then, he turned around to Bai Ruochen.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, let’s go.”

Immediately after he said those words, Chu Feng began to lead Bai Ruochen toward the crowd. The people from the Ascension Division hurriedly moved aside for the two of them. Just like this, before the gazes of the crowd from the Ascension Division, Chu Feng left with Bai Ruochen toward the depths of the Mission Plaza.

“We’re letting him get away like this? Big brother, what exactly happened to you?” Long Chenfu asked with an unreconciled expression. At the same time, the other members of the Ascension Division also looked to Long Chenyi, waiting for him to give them an explanation.

“Huff…” Faced with the questioning gazes from the crowd, Long Chenyi breathed in a mouthful of cold air and then closed his eyes.

Earlier, during his visual confrontation with Chu Feng, Long Chenyi planned to use his aura to beat Chu Feng back. He wanted to scare Chu Feng off without using any martial power and take the opportunity to display how powerful he was before Bai Ruochen.

However, never did he imagine that he would see a very frightening thing from Chu Feng’s gaze. That thing was extremely hard to describe. If he must describe it, then it would appear to be a kind of premonition.

He was able to sense that Chu Feng was extremely powerful, frighteningly powerful. If he was to make himself an enemy of Chu

Feng, it was likely that Chu Feng would really massacre his entire family.

That was because he was able to, from Chu Feng's gaze alone, see that Chu Feng was someone who was polluted with blood. The number of people that he had killed had already reached a frightening amount; he was most definitely a cold-hearted murderer.

Most importantly, the killing intent displayed by Chu Feng's gaze was truly too frightening. That sort of killing intent simply did not appear to have originated from a human. It was so much so that even blood-sucking monstrous beasts did not possess that sort of killing intent. It simply appeared to have originated from a demon from the depths of hell.

As Chu Feng was able to control this sort of killing intent with ease, this was even scarier. Without mentioning Chu Feng's cultivation, with merely his killing intent, it was the most frightening killing intent that Long Chenyi had ever encountered.

That was the reason why Long Chenyi had said the words he had said earlier, and admitted his defeat. While his cultivation might be above Chu Feng's, his intuition told him that he should not provoke Chu Feng...

After several deep breaths of air, Long Chenyi managed to calm himself down. He opened his eyes, looked to the gradually disappearing backs of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen and slowly said, "That child is exactly as Lord Sectmaster said, it is best that we do not provoke him."

“This…” Those words came as a great surprise and astonishment to the people of the Ascension Division. However, when they recalled the events that had occurred earlier, as well as Long Chenyi’s actions, they began to involuntarily turn their gazes toward Chu Feng’s back.

Although they found it to be unbelievable, they, more or less, still believed that this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple was somewhat different from all the others.

Chu Feng did not bother with how the Ascension Division’s members thought of him. Instead, he began to casually ask Bai Ruochen about the Mission Plaza. “Lil Sis Ruochen, there are this many buildings in this Mission Plaza, are all of them places where one could receive a mission from?”

“What did you do earlier? How did you make Long Chenyi become that scared of you in an instant?” Bai Ruochen did not respond to Chu Feng’s question, and instead asked a question of her own.

“What could I possibly do? My cultivation is inferior to his. If we were to truly fight, the person who would suffer would most definitely be me. As for his sudden reaction, perhaps the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster mentioned something to him?” Chu Feng knew of the reason for Long Chenyi’s reaction. However, he did not tell Bai Ruochen about it.

After all, if he was to declare to Bai Ruochen that Long Chenyi

was scared by a single gaze from him, then, without mentioning whether she would even believe him or not, even if she believed him, it would make it appear as if he was trying to show off.

"If you don't want to tell me why, then forget about it. Regardless, I know you definitely did something." Bai Ruochen did not believe in Chu Feng's explanation. She was certain that Chu Feng did something to make Long Chenyi cower.

However, seeing that Chu Feng was unwilling to tell her, she also decided to not inquire further. Instead, she took a glance at the many buildings in the Mission Plaza, turned to Chu Feng and asked. "You couldn't possibly not know anything about this Mission Plaza, right?"

Chapter 1147 – Firmament Medicine Garden

“I truly do not understand, when have I ever lied to you?” Chu Feng nodded his head in an innocent manner.

Bai Ruochen cast a side-eye at Chu Feng. She then said, “You’ve lied to me countless times.”

“The missions from this Mission Plaza are separated into five different types. They are, respectively, wolf grade missions, leopard grade missions, tiger grade missions, lion grade missions and dragon grade missions.”

“The completion of different types of missions will reward different amounts of achievement points.”

“For wolf grade missions, the reward is a single achievement point. For leopard grade, ten achievement points, tiger grade, a hundred achievement points, and lion grade, a thousand achievement points,” said Bai Ruochen.

“In that case, what about the dragon grade missions?” Chu Feng pointed to the only dragon-shaped building, with its tightly-shut entrance doors.

“The amount of achievement points awarded for dragon grade missions are not fixed. Furthermore, not all disciples are allowed to take on a dragon grade mission. This is because the dragon grade missions are truly too dangerous. If ordinary disciples wanted to do them, they would simply be throwing their lives away.”

“When a dragon grade mission appears, that large bell over there will sound. Its noise will echo through the entire core region. At the same time, the elders will invite the excellent disciples to come to this place. At that time, the entrance to the dragon-shaped building will open,” said Bai Ruochen.

“In other words, if one wanted to do a dragon grade mission, they must be invited by an elder?” asked Chu Feng.

“It’s not that simple. While it is true that the elders would invite excellent disciples, the number of positions available for a dragon grade mission would always only be several.”

“In other words, those who are ultimately able to do a dragon grade mission would be the strongest several people among those invited by the elders.”

“In other words, they would also have the be the strongest several disciples among all the disciples of the core region.”

“I reckon that only the people on the Cyanwood Succession List would possess the qualifications to do the dragon grade missions,” added Bai Ruochen.

“Cyanwood Succession List? What’s that?” Chu Feng asked curiously.”

“The Cyanwood Succession List is a list of rankings of core

disciples. There are a total of nine different ranks on it."

"Anyone capable of having their name be on the Cyanwood Succession List are all publicly renowned geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain. In the Cyanwood Mountain's thirty-first general assembly, they declared that anyone capable of being on the list would obtain the qualifications to become a management elder."

"After one becomes a management elder, one would be qualified to compete for the position of the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster, the leader of the Cyanwood Mountain," explained Bai Ruochen.

"So that's what it is. In that case, what rank is Long Chenyi on the Cyanwood Succession List?" Chu Feng inquired.

Even though Long Chenyi was scared off by Chu Feng in their confrontation from Chu Feng's usage of his sharp Heaven's Eyes and killing intent, Chu Feng had to admit that Long Chenyi was a very powerful individual.

However, to Chu Feng, Long Chenyi's powerfulness was only a temporary thing, and it would likely be very easy for him to catch up to Long Chenyi.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to measure himself against Long Chenyi, and find out his current standing among the core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Long Chenyi? Although his Ascension Division is ranked tenth in the branch power organizations, he is still not qualified to enter the Cyanwood Succession List.” Bai Ruochen shook her head.

“In that case, what about the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests and the Orion Monastery? Is there anyone among them on the Cyanwood Succession List?” Chu Feng asked again.

“None.” Bai Ruochen shook her head. Then, with a serious tone, she said. “You must not underestimate the people on the Cyanwood Succession List. All of them are genuine demon-level characters. Especially those with higher rankings, they are even more frightening.”

“Although I know that you fear nothing on Heaven or Earth, I must still warn you. If you are to meet someone on the Cyanwood Succession List, it would be best for you to not provoke them. That is because their talent is not inferior to your own. Furthermore, their cultivations all greatly surpass yours right now.”

“Interesting. After hearing your words, I am truly interested in knowing exactly what sort of people they are, exactly what sort of ability they possess in order to be qualified to take on the dragon grade missions.” After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, not only did Chu Feng not grow timid, he even displayed an expression of anticipation. “Lil Sis Ruochen, in that case, should we go and take on a lion grade mission now?” asked Chu Feng.

“No, we are not going to do a lion grade mission.” Bai Ruochen shook her head.

“Could it be a tiger grade mission then?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s not it either.” Bai Ruochen shook her head again.

“Then, what is it?” Chu Feng was confused.

“Wolf grade mission,” said Bai Ruochen.

“You’re kidding. Aren’t we going to do a mission at the location where the Ascension Sect’s ancestor hid his treasures? Are you telling me that the location is where one does wolf grade missions?” Chu Feng showed an expression of disbelief.

“I have made inquiries about it. According to the map, the place we need to go to is called the Firmament Medicine Garden. Missions in that place are limited to gathering medicinal herbs, the lowest sort of wolf grade missions,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Eh, okay then. This is fine too. At the very least, it meant that the dangers are very low,” said Chu Feng with a laugh.

After that, the two of them casually entered a wolf grade mission’s palace hall, and each accepted a mission to gather medicinal herbs in the Firmament Medicine Garden.

Although they had accepted the mission so that they could enter the Firmament Medicine Garden to search for the things left

behind by the Ascension Sect's ancestor, Chu Feng still inspected the briefing for this wolf grade mission.

"Gathering ten Firmament Medicinal Herbs would complete the mission. If I gathered over twenty Firmament Medicinal Herbs, the reward would increase."

"Ten Firmament Medicinal Herbs are equivalent to an achievement point; if I gathered several thousand of them, wouldn't I be able to exchange them for several hundred achievement points?"

"Judging from this aspect, it would appear that even the lowest wolf grade missions could give quite a good reward. No wonder so many people select wolf grade missions to do, the rewards are much better than the leopard grade or the tiger grade missions," said Chu Feng.

"You're truly naive. How could there be such a great thing in this world? How could a low rank mission possibly give more achievement points than a higher ranked mission?"

"As far as I know, those Firmament Medicinal Herbs possess intelligences. Not only are they capable of hiding themselves, they are also capable of dodging detection from spirit power. For some people, even if they searched for ten days to half a month, they would not be able to find a single Firmament Medicinal Herb." Bai Ruochen spoke those words ruthlessly.

However, immediately afterward, she said. "However, for

someone like you, who is capable of finding even the Commander Flag, it would not be difficult at all for you to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs. But, the purpose of me bringing you to the Firmament Medicine Garden is not so that we can gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs."

"Of course. How could I possibly not expect the difficulty in gathering the Firmament Medicinal Herbs? I was merely joking around. Oh, right, Lil Sis Ruochen, do you know about your greatest shortcoming?" Chu Feng asked with a shameless expression.

Bai Ruochen took a glance at Chu Feng. She was able to tell that Chu Feng had evil plans. Thus, she said decisively. "Not interested."

"That is, that you lack a sense of humor."

"I've already said that I'm not interested."

"But I must still tell you."

"Senseless..."

"Not at all, I actually feel that we could get along pretty well."

"Shameless..."

“Me, toothless? Look, a mouth full of teeth, I lack not a single one.”

“……”

As the two exchanged words, they soon arrived at the Firmament Medicine Garden.

Although this place was called a medicine garden, it was actually an overwhelmingly large medicine mountain. At the very least, countless mountains now covered their views. There were even peaks so tall that they reached the sky, and ravines so deep that one could not see the bottom.

This Firmament Medicine Garden was enormous. However, it was also not a place that anyone could enter as they wished. That was because a formless spirit formation was covering the horizon surrounding the Firmament Medicine Garden.

This spirit formation was extremely powerful; so powerful that not even Half Martial Emperors would be able to break through it. There was no need to mention the ordinary disciples. Thus, if one wanted to enter the Firmament Medicine Garden, one had to go through a designated entrance.

And if one wanted to enter through the designated entrance, one had to display their mission plates.

Senseless/boring is literally written as ‘no talk.’

Chu Feng literally said that they have a lot to talk about.

Shameless and ‘toothless’ sounds the same in mandarin.

Chapter 1148 – Spirit Winged Insect

After entering the Firmament Medicine Garden, Chu Feng discovered that there were a large number of people gathered here to pick medicines. Merely, the majority of them did not have much of a harvest.

A part of the reason for that was because the Firmament Medicinal Herbs possessed intelligence and were hard to gather. However, the main reason was because these people were too weak.

As for Chu Feng, he did not have the intention to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs, as his purpose in coming here was only to find the treasures left behind by the Ascension Sect's ancestor.

However, on his journey to find the treasure, Chu Feng, without even trying, encountered several tens of Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Even Bai Ruochen managed to encounter over a dozen Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

Although the two of them did not come here to gather medicinal herbs, it remained that they could be exchanged for achievement points. Even though it would require ten of them to exchange for a single achievement point, it remained that it was an achievement point. Thus, whenever the two of them encountered an Firmament Medicinal Herb, they would not let it get away.

"Strange, this is clearly the location, why is it that there are no

clues? Could it be that the map is fake?”

However, following their fortune with the medicinal herbs came their misfortune. To achieve gains one would most definitely have losses too. As they unintentionally managed to reap a harvest, they ended up losing something along the way.

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen had carefully inspected their maps, and arrived at the location listed on the map. However, it was an extremely ordinary mountain valley.

This mountain valley was overgrown with weeds. The weeds were extremely tall, having grown to more than a dozen meters in height; they simply appeared more like trees than weeds. However, other than the weeds, there was not even a single flower to be seen, much less any treasures.

It was an extremely underwhelming sight. This inevitably caused Bai Ruochen, whose heart was focused on finding treasures, to be extremely disappointed. However, right at the moment when her heart was distracted and her thoughts in turmoil, she discovered that Chu Feng was calmly sitting on the ground with his palms together and eyes closed. It was as if he had fallen asleep.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing?” asked Bai Ruochen.

“Shhh, don’t make noise…” Chu Feng suddenly opened his eyes and opened his hands.

“Buzz~~” Within his hands was a firefly-like thing of light. It flew out from Chu Feng’s closed palms.

When this firefly-like thing of light flew out, it immediately started to fly all over the place. Its speed was extremely fast, and it appeared as if it were trying to find something.

That firefly-like thing of light was truly miraculous, and appeared as if it were alive. Even Bai Ruochen’s attention was captured by that thing of light, and she began to observe it carefully.

The more she observed it, the more shocked her expression became. Using a voice transmission, she asked Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, could this be the legendary Spirit Winged Insect?”

“Spirit Winged Insect, what is that?” However, instead of answering her surprised question, Chu Feng instead asked a question of his own.

“Stop pretending to be stupid. This thing that you managed to condense is practically the same as the Spirit Winged Insect recorded in the legends. Yet, you’re actually telling me that you do not know of the Spirit Winged Insect?” Bai Ruochen responded.

“You’re talking about this thing? It is merely a method of detection that I managed to comprehend myself. However, I truly do not know what exactly that Spirit Winged Insect is.” Chu Feng replied.

“Really, you. The Spirit Winged Insect is a technique that only Royal Cloak World Spiritist have grasped. It is a method of separating their spirit energy from their body and forming a living thing with that spirit energy.”

“This living thing formed by their spirit energy possessed extraordinary instincts, and is capable of finding objects that even their masters cannot discover. As for this method, it is known to be called the Spirit Winged Insect,” Bai Ruochen explained.

“From what you have said, it truly seems that the Spirit Winged Insect is similar to the method that I’ve managed to comprehend. In that case, doesn’t it mean that I have already grasped the methods and techniques of Royal Cloak World Spiritists?” Chu Feng replied with a complacent expression.

This Spirit Winged Insect was indeed something that Chu Feng had managed to comprehend by himself without any help from others. The reason why World Spiritists possessed very high sensitivity was because of their spirit energy.

As for the spirit energy, their efficiency was not the greatest when being used by the World Spiritists themselves. This was something that could be seen by the fact that World Spiritists would instill their spirit energy into the World Spirit Compass to sense their surroundings. Through borrowing the power of external forces, their spirit energy’s effect could be even stronger.

Thus, Chu Feng had thought over this for a very long time. He wondered if he was capable of separating his spirit energy from his body, and then forming it into a consciousness that possessed self-

awareness which was also linked to his own thoughts. Then, perhaps, he might be capable of greatly increasing the sensitivity of his spirit energy.

Due to that, Chu Feng had experimented with his idea many times when he had free time. In the end, he managed to create the light lifeform that was before them today; the Spirit Winged Insect that Bai Ruochen spoke of.

However, never did Chu Feng expect that this method of detection that he comprehended himself was actually a method that only Royal Cloaked World Spiritists grasped.

“Buzz.” Right at this moment, that Spirit Winged Insect suddenly landed on the ground. At the moment when the Spirit Winged Insect touched the ground, it disappeared.

“I was wrong, although you’ve managed to comprehend the Spirit Winged Insect, you have not completely grasped it. This Spirit Winged Insect of yours is only a half-developed technique. Legend has it that the Spirit Winged Insects of Royal Cloaked World Spirtists possess an extremely long lifespan. As for this one that you created, it lived for barely any time at all,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Indeed, it’s lifespan is rather short. However, it would suffice as long as it serves its purpose.” Chu Feng smiled lightly. His body moved; he had arrived at the place where his Spirit Winged Insect had disappeared.

After Chu Feng arrived at this place, he immediately began to set up a seal breaking spirit formation. When his spirit formation was finished forming, and then activated by Chu Feng, the ground that he was on began to tremble slightly.

In the end, the ground began to surge forth from from the surface. Ultimately, a gate appeared before them.

“Really, you’ve actually managed to find the location?” As Bai Ruochen looked at the gate that appeared from the ground, her face immediately froze. Immediately after, she hurriedly arrived at Chu Feng’s location and began to inspect the gate carefully. The more she inspected, the more wondrous her expression became.

“What do you think, my Spirit Winged Insect is useful enough, no?” Chu Feng laughed in a complacent manner.

“Really, what exactly are your origins? With only your cultivation, you’re actually already capable of using the techniques of Royal Cloaked World Spiritists?” Bai Ruochen looked at Chu Feng with eyes filled with shock and astonishment.

That was because even though that gate was right before her eyes, she was still unable to detect it at all with her spirit energy. It was as if the gate was never there.

In other words, if Chu Feng had not been present, if Chu Feng had not used his Spirit Winged Insect, it would have been impossible for her to find this gate.

However, the Spirit Winged Insect was, after all, a technique of Royal Cloaked World Spirtists. What sort of people were Royal Cloaked World Spirtists? They were people that stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism. All those Royal Cloaked World Spiritists, who among them were not grand, legendary characters?

Although the Spirit Winged Insect that Chu Feng created was only half developed, and he had not yet grasped it completely, to be able to grasp the essence of the Spirit Winged Insect with his age and cultivation was already an extremely inconceivable thing.

Even though she had already had a whole new level of respect toward the World Spiritist techniques that Chu Feng grasped, Bai Ruochen had no choice but to admit that, as matters now stood, she had still underestimated Chu Feng and his attainments in World Spiritist techniques.

“What are my origins? Aren’t I just your senior brother Chu Feng?” Chu Feng laughed mischievously. He then turned his gaze to the gate and said. “Your Ascension Sect’s ancestor truly made things difficult for his descendants.”

“After finding it through all the difficulties, it turned out to only be an entrance. Opening this gate will not be easy either.”

“That’s true. I don’t know how to open this gate either. Do you have any ideas on how to open it?” Even though Bai Ruochen felt that her attainments in World Spiritist techniques were very high, she truly possessed nothing up her sleeve when faced with this gate before them. Thus, she could only place all of her hopes on Chu Feng.

“While there is a method, it is rather troublesome.” As Chu Feng said those words, he pointed to the gate and continued, “Look. There are all these little holes on the gate. They’re not there to decorate it. I have already counted, there are a total of a hundred thousand such little holes on the gate. As for them, each and every one of them is a keyhole.”

“A hundred thousand keyholes, you mean?” Bai Ruochen was surprised. She had already noticed the little holes on the gate earlier.

That was because the gate was not extremely large. It possessed a height of five meters and a width of two meters. Other than runes and symbols, the gate was filled with densely packed holes. However, as the holes were arranged in an irregular manner and appeared to be very beautiful, she had thought that they were there for decorational purposes. Never did she think that they would be critical to opening the gate.

“What I mean is that if we want to open this gate, we would need a hundred thousand keys,” said Chu Feng.

Chapter 1149 – Encountering A Malignant Star

"A hundred thousand keys?" Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was greatly shocked.

Without mentioning the number of a hundred thousand, they did not even know where to find the keys in the first place. Not knowing where to find them plus a large quantity, this was truly an impossible thing to accomplish.

"The Ascension Sect's ancestor is truly vile. Isn't this clearly to make things difficult for us, his descendants?"

"If he wanted to leave something for us, couldn't he have just done it directly? Why must he go through such a long circle to make things difficult for us?" At this moment, Bai Ruochen who had always been calm began to complain.

"Calm down. While it is true that a hundred thousand keys is quite a large amount, there is another benefit to gathering these keys," Chu Feng said with a calm expression.

"Another benefit? Chu Feng, what do you mean by that?" asked Bai Ruochen.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, look carefully at these key holes. Don't they appear to be very compatible to these?" As Chu Feng said those words, he took out an Firmament Medicinal Herb. In the center of

the Firmament Medicinal Herb was a single seed. As for the seed, it was a match for the holes on the gate.

"So it's actually the Firmament Medicinal Herb's seed?" Bai Ruochen finally managed to react. However, she still sighed. "Even if this is the case, we'd need a total of a hundred thousand seeds. This is truly an extremely large quantity. Even if we were able to gather them, we would have to spend several days to do so."

"There's nothing we can do about that. If we want to obtain the treasures left behind by your Ascension Sect's ancestor, we can only gather the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Either way, I want to stay here and gather them, as I am an impatient person. If there are treasures, I would rather enjoy the feeling of having them with me. Otherwise, I will always worry about them."

"What are your plans?" Chu Feng asked.

"What else can I do? We'll do according to what you suggested. Keep my communication talisman on you. When you finish gathering fifty thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs, contact me." Bai Ruochen threw a communication talisman to Chu Feng.

"Very well." Chu Feng put the communication talisman away, and then created a concealing spirit formation to hide the gate.

After that, the two of them began to operate separately, and wholeheartedly started to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

However, Chu Feng still underestimated how difficult it was to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs. After three entire days had passed, he had only managed to gather over three thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

Although this speed was extremely frightening when compared to the speed at which others were harvesting Firmament Medicinal Herbs, for Chu Feng, who needed to gather a hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds, it was truly too slow.

Fortunately, this Firmament Medicine Garden was a very vast place. Otherwise, Chu Feng would truly worry about whether he might actually be able to gather a hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds.

“Speak! If you still don’t speak, I’ll beat you to death.”

“Senior brothers, I truly do not know where the Firmament Medicinal Herbs are located. Even if you all were to beat me to death, I would still not be able to tell you where to find them.”

“Nonsense, you’re a member in charge of watching this garden, and have stayed in this garden all year round, how could you not know where the Firmament Medicinal Herbs are?”

“I truly do not know, I truly do not know. Please, please let me go.”

“F*ck, f*cking servant girl, we tried to let you off easily, yet you

still refuse to do as we say. Let me see how you continue to refuse to talk…”

“Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow…”

“Ahhh~~~~”

At this moment, Chu Feng was wholeheartedly gathering medicinal herbs when he suddenly heard the sound of fighting from afar. Originally, Chu Feng did not plan to bother with interfering in other people’s business. However, after he heard the conversation between them, Chu Feng was unable to sit still anymore.

That was because this was not a battle between disciples. Instead, it was the core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain bullying someone else, an Firmament Medicine Garden’s garden watcher.

What were the garden watchers? They were people with extremely low statuses, not much different from servants. Logically, even if a disciple was to beat up a garden watcher, they would not be punished. However, Chu Feng was unable to watch what was going on; he was unable to watch as these people bullied the weak.

Thus, Chu Feng hurriedly rushed toward the source of the sound. After he passed through a forest, sure enough, he discovered five people; four men and a woman.

The four men were all core disciples. All of them possessed a quite decent cultivation. However, they were most definitely not exceptionally powerful disciples either, being only rank nine Martial Lords.

Furthermore, their ages were not very old and they did not have any armband signifying their belonging to a branch power organization on their arms. From this, Chu Feng suspected that they were most likely new disciples that just joined several days ago like himself.

As for that woman, she was actually a young girl. She was wearing an ordinary-looking outfit and her appearance was also very ordinary. However, her skin was smooth and glossy like jade; it was very exquisite-looking.

However, at this very moment, this girl was kneeling on the ground. Furthermore, on her face that should be smooth and glossy like the rest of her skin were two purplish handprints. There was even blood on her face; it was coming out from the wounds on her face unceasingly. They were flowing down her face alongside the tears coming out of her eyes. It was a very miserable and pitiful appearance.

However, even though this was the case, that man standing before this girl did not cease his attacks. Instead, with one hand, he grabbed onto the girl's hair and continued to slap the girl's face with his other hand.

"Stop." When he saw this scene, Chu Feng immediately shouted.

When the four men heard Chu Feng's voice, they immediately turned toward him. Originally, they had expressions of shame on their faces. After all, what they were doing was not something that one could be proud of.

However, when they saw how young Chu Feng was, they displayed disdainful smiles on their faces. One man said. "And here I was wondering who it was that had come here. So it's actually just a brat."

"Reckless brat, you actually dare to meddle in our business. Immediately kneel onto the ground and admit your mistake by kowtowing to us. With that, we shall spare your life. Otherwise, you'll be taught a lesson." The man that had been beating the girl began to walk toward Chu Feng with large strides. He was actually planning to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

"Woosh." Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly extended his palm. A frantic suction power surged forth from his palm and directly sucked that man into it. Using his palm, Chu Feng grabbed onto that man's throat.

At the same time, layers upon layers of a rank one Martial King's oppressive might began to sweep through the surrounding like a hurricane. Not only did it caused the ground to tremble, the surrounding trees even began to sway with great force. As for the grasses, they were scattered by Chu Feng's oppressive might.

"Wuuu~~~" With his throat seized by Chu Feng, that man

immediately began to display a painful expression. As for the other three men, their expressions changed greatly. They were so scared that they started to shiver.

"You all, as disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, actually bullied the weak in such a manner. In order to obtain Firmament Medicinal Herbs, you have all decided to do this sort of despicable thing like beating up a garden watcher. Tell me, if I was to inform a Punishment Elder of this matter, what sort of punishment would they give you?"

Chu Feng's gaze was like lightning. He looked to the man that was being held by the throat. With merely a movement of his hand, he would be able to turn these disciples into dust.

"Senior brother, please spare our lives. Senior brother, please spare our lives. We were confused, it is us who are confused. Senior brother, please give us another opportunity. Please do not inform a Punishment Elder of this matter."

At this moment, the three men finally realized the severity of the matter. With a 'putong' sound, they knelt onto the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng as they admitted their mistakes.

"Humph." Seeing their actions, Chu Feng snorted coldly. Then, with a wave of his hand, he ruthlessly threw the man that he was grabbing. The power of his throw was so powerful that it directly smashed the other three men onto the ground, leaving them in a miserable state.

“I can let you all go. However, you must slap yourselves until I’m satisfied.” Chu Feng said those words coldly. There was not the slightest trace of emotion within his words.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the four men were stunned. After they exchanged glances with one another, a determined expression emerged in their eyes. They first knelt in an orderly row, then turned their faces toward Chu Feng and began to use their hands to ruthlessly slap themselves.

“Pow, pow, pow, pow…” In an instant, sharp and clear slaps exploded like firecrackers. One heavy slap after another was landing on their faces without any interruption.

Furthermore, as they slapped their faces, they were also admitting their wrongdoings to Chu Feng. From this, one could tell that they truly feared Chu Feng. After all, this was a place where one’s strength determined their status. Earlier, they experienced Chu Feng’s strength for themselves; it was a strength that was out of reach for them.

Moreover, they were truly in the wrong. If Chu Feng was to really report this matter to a Punishment Elder, they would likely receive an even more tragic punishment, and might even be driven out of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Compared to that, slapping themselves was nothing major. Even if they were to slap their faces open with wounds, they would be willing to do that. If they want to blame someone, then they could only blame themselves for being unlucky and encountering a malignant star like Chu Feng.

Someone who brings about disaster/calamity.

pelicanv: wasn’t there something earlier that was like “even if they killed her it wouldn’t be that big of a deal?” YWL: I think it might be because they were trying to extort Firmament Medicinal Herbs, a shameless behavior unworthy of disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chapter 1150 – Another World

As the four men were slapping themselves, Chu Feng walked over to the girl and began to treat her injuries.

Only then did he discover that this girl was truly young. From her appearance, she should only be fifteen or sixteen years old, around the same age as Chu Feng when he was an outer court disciple in the Azure Dragon School.

Originally, the girl was very fearful of Chu Feng. While Chu Feng was feeding her medicines and helping to treat her injuries, she would subconsciously move and dodge his hand. However, she did not dare to completely move aside.

However, after Chu Feng healed her from her injuries in the blink of an eye, she relaxed her guard toward Chu Feng.

“Thank you,” said the girl in a very sincere manner as she touched her completely recovered cheeks.

“Don’t mention it, this is something that I should do.” Chu Feng smiled amiably. Then, he asked, “what’s your name?”

“My name’s Yao’er.” The girl answered in a sincere manner. However, her gaze subconsciously drifted toward the four men that were kneeling on the ground and slapping themselves.

As she saw the bloodied faces of those men, not only did Yao’er

not feel relieved, she instead began to feel sympathy for them. She turned to Chu Feng and said, “Senior brother, can you release them? Actually, they didn’t do much to me either.”

“They nearly messed up your face beyond repair, is that nothing?” Chu Feng asked in an astonished manner.

“That’s nothing.” Yao’er smiled brilliantly. Even though her appearance was only ordinary, her smile was extremely bright, giving off a very comfortable sensation to others.

When he saw this sort of smile, Chu Feng inevitably felt a sort of discomfort. From those words Yao’er said, he was able to tell that she must’ve been bullied by core disciples all the time. However, she did not bear any resentment toward those disciples and had instead grown accustomed to it.

“Yao’er, you’re truly a kindhearted girl.” Chu Feng sighed and then turned to the four men kneeling on the ground, “Scram.”

Hearing that word, the four men hurriedly stood back up and ran far, far away without even looking back. They truly wanted to leave this Firmament Medicine Garden immediately.

“Stop.” However, before they even had the chance to run a long distance, Chu Feng spoke once more.

When they heard Chu Feng’s word, the four men immediately started to shiver, and ceased all movement. They did not dare to

take another step forward. Slowly, they turned their heads back and, with brilliant smiles on their faces, stuttered as they asked, “Sen…senior brother, is…is there anything else you need?”

“You all have yet to apologize to Miss Yao’er here,” said Chu Feng.

“Yes, yes, yes. What senior brother said is right.” Immediately, the four men knelt onto the ground and began to kowtow toward Chu Feng and Yao’er. “Thank you Miss Yao’er for your benevolence! Thank you senior brother for being lenient!”

“That’s enough, you all can scram.” Chu Feng waved his hand to tell them to leave. He was truly disinclined to continue seeing the faces of these four men.

At this moment, those four men naturally did not dare to hesitate. One by one, they used their most powerful movement martial skills and, as if their lives were on the line, began to rapidly run away from this place.

“Yao’er, although you’re a garden watcher, it does not necessarily mean that you are a class lower than us disciples.”

“You must definitely not think that it is natural for them to bully you. You must take care of yourself. If even you do not respect yourself, then how could others possibly respect you?”

“You’re still young. I do not wish for you to live your entire life

being trampled upon by others.” After Chu Feng said those words, he turned around and prepared to leave.

Although this girl was very pitiful, Chu Feng knew that he would not be able to help her all the time. While he managed to help her today, she might be bullied again tomorrow.

The only person that could help her was herself. She must become more intelligent. Even though she was only a garden watcher, she should not fall as low as to be bullied by others at will.

“Senior brother, I still do not know your name.” Right at this moment, Yao’er suddenly asked.

Chu Feng turned around and said, “My name’s Chu Feng.”

“Senior brother Chu Feng, if you have come to search for the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, Yao’er is able to tell you a place to find them,” said Yao’er.

“Mn? Girl, didn’t you tell those men that you didn’t know where to find Firmament Medicinal Herbs?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“I’m sorry. Earlier, Yao’er was lying to those senior brothers. However, the elder has told Yao’er that if she were to encounter kindhearted disciples, she could lead them to that place,” said Yao’er.

“That place? What sort of place is that?” asked Chu Feng.

“It is the place where the elder grows the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Originally, it is a place that disciples are not allowed to enter. However, the elder has deliberately mentioned to Yao’er that if she is to encounter kindhearted disciples, she is allowed to bring them there.”

“However, elder has also said that the disciples who enter that place are not allowed to pluck a lot of Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Each time, they would only be allowed to gather a hundred Firmament Medicinal Herbs,” said Yao’er.

“Oh? There’s actually such a thing? In that case, the place that Yao’er mentions should be a place with a lot of Firmament Medicinal Herbs, right?” asked Chu Feng.

“Mn. However, senior brother Chu Feng, if Yao’er is to bring you there, you would only be allowed to gather a hundred Firmament Medicinal Herbs. If you are to gather too many, the elder would become angry,” replied Yao’er.

“Heh, Yao’er, how could you be this certain that I am a kindhearted person?” Chu Feng felt that Yao’er was truly an innocent girl.

“Someone who is willing to defend a garden watcher like myself, I believe that even if that person is bad, he would not be that bad,” Yao’er replied with a beaming smile.

“True. Since that’s the case, Yao’er, please lead me there. Although a hundred Firmament Medicinal Herbs is nowhere enough, it is still pretty good to have,” said Chu Feng.

“A hundred Firmament Medicinal Herbs is not enough? Senior brother Chu Feng, how many Firmament Medicinal Herbs did you wanted to harvest?”

“Senior brother Chu Feng seems to have a very powerful cultivation. If you have come here to obtain achievement points, then why didn’t you go and do higher level missions?” Yao’er asked in a puzzled manner.

“How should I explain it? What I’m after is not achievement points, nor is it the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Actually, what I am after are the Firmament Medicinal Herb’s seeds,” said Chu Feng.

“Seeds? Senior brother Chu Feng, you really only need the Firmament Medicinal Herb’s seeds?” asked Yao’er.

“Mn.” Chu Feng nodded.

“If that’s the case, then I think I meet senior brother Chu Feng’s needs, because while the elder has restricted the number of Firmament Medicinal Herbs that can be plucked to a hundred, there was no restriction to the Firmament Medicinal Herb’s seeds. Thus, if senior brother Chu Feng only needs the seeds, you could get as many as you need,” said Yao’er.

“Truly? But the amount that I need is a bit numerous,” said Chu Feng.

“How many?” Yao’er asked with her eyes wide open.

“A hundred thousand,” replied Chu Feng.

“Hee hee, senior brother Chu Feng, please follow me.” As Yao’er said those words, she began to hop and skip as she walked forward. Although she was already a teenage girl, her temperament was more like that of a little girl. Her innocence was still present; it was truly a charming appearance.

“This girl, it couldn’t possibly be that the location that she spoke of truly has a hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs growing there, right?” As soon as he saw the Yao’er’s confident expression, Chu Feng began to become excited.

If Yao’er was truly capable of giving Chu Feng a hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds, it would truly be an enormous help to Chu Feng.

After this, Chu Feng began to follow Yao’er. Ultimately, they stopped before the foot of a mountain. Turning his gaze to inspect his surrounding, this place appeared, no matter how Chu Feng looked at it, to be a dead end.

However, at this moment, Yao’er took out a jade stone and placed

it on a large boulder at the foot of the mountain. When she did that, light began to illuminate everything as a spirit formation entrance gate was opened.

As the spirit formation gate opened, Chu Feng's eyes started to shine. Even someone like him was dumbstruck by the scene before him and he breathed in a mouthful of cold air.

Chapter 1151 – A Ruthless Scene

At this moment, what appeared before Chu Feng was not an ordinary spirit formation tunnel. Instead, it was a completely different world.

It turned out that this mountain was actually not a mountain at all. Instead, it was actually a very high level concealment spirit formation. It was simultaneously real and fake. However, one thing was certain, the inside of this mountain was empty.

That was because, at this very moment, Chu Feng was inside the mountain, and was able to clearly see all that was inside it.

When he turned his head up, he could see the blue sky and white clouds. There was simply nothing that blocked his view to the sky. It was as if the stones and trees that covered the mountain were not there at all.

When he looked forward, what appeared before him was a vast boundless land filled with Firmament Medicinal Herbs. The quantity was so speechlessly numerous. An initial estimation would be at least several tens of millions.

This place was simply an ocean filled with Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Chu Feng finally knew why Yao'er was that confident. It turned out that the hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds that he needed was merely a small portion compared to all the Firmament Medicinal Herbs present here.

Faced with this scene, it was impossible for Chu Feng to not become excited. That was because it meant that the Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds that he formerly needed to spend a long period of time gathering could now be gathered in a very short period of time.

After his surprise passed, Chu Feng curiously asked, “Yao’er, what is the name of that elder that you spoke of? How come he grew this many Firmament Medicinal Herbs in this place?”

Chu Feng had inspected the Firmament Medicinal Herbs before. From that, he knew that they contained special energies and possessed special usages. However, as they possessed intelligence, while free-range growing might be possible, it was extremely difficult for one to be able to grow a whole bunch at a single place.

Yet, before Chu Feng’s eyes were countless Firmament Medicinal Herbs that were grown by a single person. From this, Chu Feng felt that this elder was extraordinary.

“The elder did not allow Yao’er to mention anything regarding him. Actually, even Yao’er does not know the elder’s name. All Yao’er knows is that the elder is very nice to her and is a very kindhearted person,” Yao’er replied with a beaming smile. When she started to talk about the elder, the already brilliant smile on her face became quite a bit brighter.

“Oh? In that case, Yao’er, do all of the garden watchers know of this place? Or is it only you?” Chu Feng asked once more.

“Eh… only Yao’er knows of this place. This is a place that the elder told Yao’er about. Among the garden watchers, only Yao’er is allowed to come here.” Yao’er did not hide anything.

“So that’s the case.” As he heard what Yao’er said, Chu Feng felt even more certain that this was a hidden location. As for the elder that was in charge of this place, he was most definitely not an ordinary person.

“Senior brother Chu Feng, go ahead and gather the seeds here. The elder has said that the seeds of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs are useless. Thus, there shouldn’t be any problem even if you are to take away all of the seeds here. However, if you are to pluck the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, then it would be limited to a hundred,” Yao’er reminded him. It could be seen that she was very meticulous.

Seeing Yao’er’s appearance, Chu Feng asked, “Yao’er, are you going to go out?”

“Mn, Yao’er needs to return to watch over the medicine garden and remove the weeds. That is Yao’er’s job, so she cannot delay.” As Yao’er responded to Chu Feng, she was moving toward the entrance that they came in from.

“That girl is truly too innocent. She actually believed in me this wholeheartedly. Now that she has left, and there are this many Firmament Medicinal Herbs here, how could she know how many I have plucked?” As he looked at the entrance that Yao’er had walked out of, Chu Feng smiled and shook his head.

Then, Chu Feng placed his palms against each other and, with a thought, created countless rays of light that flew out of his body like blooming flowers.

Initially, those rays of light soared into the sky like reverse meteors. However, soon, the rays of light began to scatter. One turned into ten; ten turned into a hundred. In the end, the rays of light turned into little hands that accurately and ingeniously landed on top of different Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

However, under Chu Feng's control, these little hands of light only landed on the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, and did not pluck them. The only thing that they did was grab onto the Firmament Medicinal Herbs' seeds, gathering them and then proceeding toward the other Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

At this moment, Chu Feng was extremely excited. However, never would he imagine that while he was excitedly plucking the seeds of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, a scene was occurring in a different region of the Firmament Medicine Garden.

At a corner of the Firmament Medicine Garden. Layer upon layer of purple colored gases were fluttering in this region, like bats covering the sky.

At the same time, a boundlessly powerful aura was wreaking havoc among the gases. "Jijijiji." Strange sounds were being emitted by the gases. At the same time, countless crimson colored gazes could be seen from the gases.

Those were no ordinary gases. Instead, they were gases that possessed life. Like blood-sucking demons, they would devour the entire world with their terrifying might.

At this moment, four people were actually kneeling in the center of the gases. These four people were none other than the four that were previously bullying Yao'er and then were driven away by Chu Feng.

At this moment, the four of them were all kneeling on the ground with flustered expressions and faced covered with sweat and tears. And, as if they have been placed in an ice-cold cellar for many days, the four of them were trembling uncontrollably.

"Please spare us, we beg of you, please spare us." The four of them were loudly begging. It was evident that they were completely frightened.

"Jijijiji." Suddenly, the purple colored gases were explosively shot forward. Like a demon's mouth, it directly devoured the four men.

"Eaah~~~~~~~" At this moment, heart-tearing and lung-splitting screams began to sound from the purple gases nonstop. However, the only response those screams obtained was the strange sound of the gases as well as the sound of their muscles being ripped apart, their bones being snapped apart, their organs being hollowed out and their blood being sucked dry.

After a long while, the screams finally stopped. At the same time, the purple colored gases began to disperse and disappear.

As for those four men, only four sets of bloody clothes remained. Other than that, nothing else remained. They had died completely, but more so in a incomparably painful manner.

Chu Feng did not know about what had happened to those four men. Using his extraordinary methods, Chu Feng managed to gather a hundred thousand Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds in no time at all.

However, while Chu Feng managed to gather the seeds that he needed, he had no way of leaving this place. That was because the concealment spirit formation of this place was extremely powerful. Not only did it seal off the people outside, even the people inside would not be able to get out without a key like the one that Yao'er possessed.

Thus, Chu Feng could only wait. Fortunately, he only had to wait for four hours before Yao'er reappeared. Merely, this time around, it was not only Yao'er, as another person was with her.

It was a female. From her outfit, Chu Feng was able to tell that she was also a Cyanwood Mountain's core disciple.

This woman possessed a very good figure and nice curves; it was extremely enchanting. Especially the distinctive aroma on her body, it was enough to cause one's eyes to brighten. Even someone like Chu Feng was enticed by the aroma and started to take a

couple more glances at that woman.

Chapter 1152 – Senior Sister Furong

Unfortunately, this woman was unwilling to face others with her actual appearance, as there was a gauze cloth covering her face, revealing only her eyes.

This woman's eyes were not very large. However, they were very spirited. Adding on her long eyelashes, she gave off a very mature sensation.

Most importantly, the gauze cloth that covered her face was extremely thin. Thus, an outline of her face could be seen. From a single glance, Chu Feng was able to tell that she was a beautiful woman, an enchanting sexy-type beautiful woman.

"Senior brother Chu Feng, let me introduce you, this is senior sister Furong."

"Senior sister Furong, he is the senior brother Chu Feng that I mentioned to you. Earlier when Yao'er was bullied by others, it was senior brother Chu Feng who helped save her." Yao'er began to introduce the two of them with a smile on her face.

"Thank you for helping Yao'er." After she heard what Yao'er said, that woman's eyes narrowed as she looked to Chu Feng with a gentle gaze and nodded amiably at Chu Feng.

"It's merely something that I should do." Seeing this, Chu Feng also smiled amiably and nodded in response.

After this, that woman did not bother to talk much more with Chu Feng. Instead, with lotus steps, she began to walk toward the center of that ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

“Yao’er, is this senior sister Furong also someone that has helped you before?” After the woman left, Chu Feng walked over to Yao’er and asked her.

“Mn, senior sister Furong is the same as senior brother Chu Feng, she’s also a kindhearted person. However, she did not come here to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Instead, she ha come here to rest with her eyes closed,” Yao’er replied.

“To rest with her eyes closed?” Chu Feng was astonished to hear those words.

“That’s right. Senior sister Furong almost always comes here once every month, and rests with her eyes closed for an entire day and night. Only then will she leave,” Yao’er explained.

“Oh? That long?!”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng turned his gaze to toward that woman once again. Only then did he discover that the woman addressed by Yao’er as senior sister Furong had already sat down in a cross-legged position in the field of Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

At this moment, their distance was rather far. Adding on the fact that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs were pretty tall, this led to the woman's entire body to be covered up by the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. The only thing that Chu Feng was able to see was the upper portion of her shoulders and her head. Furthermore, she had actually really closed her eyes.

"Truly a strange individual." Seeing that this senior sister Furong really did as Yao'er said, Chu Feng muttered in his heart.

Even though the Firmament Medicinal Herbs were so numerous here, and made this place extremely beautiful, the Firmament Medicinal Herbs possessed a very strong medicinal aroma. To close one's eyes and rest in this place, one would likely not be able to relax one's heart and please one's spirit.

However, all individuals were different. While the majority of people might enjoy the smell of flowers, there would be a small portion that would feel that the smell was stinky instead.

As for this senior sister Furong, Chu Feng could not ascertain whether or not she might be a special person who enjoyed special smells. Perhaps she might truly enjoy the smell of these medicinal herbs, and their smell might really be able to relax her heart and please her spirit. Thus, Chu Feng could only decide that she was a strange individual.

"Yao'er, I've already finished gathering the seeds. I didn't pluck any Firmament Medicinal Herbs because a hundred thousand seeds is already an enormous assistance and more than sufficient," said Chu Feng.

“You’ve finished gathering the seeds? This quickly?” Surprise was written all over Yao’er’s face. She felt the words spoken by Chu Feng to be extremely unbelievable. After all, it was a hundred thousand seeds. Regardless of how strong Chu Feng was, logically, he should not be able to gather them this quickly.

“Heh.” Chu Feng merely smiled at Yao’er’s surprise. That was because he actually did not spend as much time as Yao’er thought he did. He had merely used a brief moment to gather the hundred thousand seeds.

“Senior brother Chu Feng, in that case, are you preparing to leave?” asked Yao’er.

“Mn, I still have something that I need to do. If I have the time, I will come and visit you again in the future,” said Chu Feng.

“Okay, senior brother Chu Feng, you must definitely come and visit Yao’er when you have time in the future.” As Yao’er said those words, she took out the jade stone and was preparing to open the exit for Chu Feng. As for Chu Feng, he also followed after her and was preparing to leave this place.

“This sensation?” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s pupils suddenly shrank. Immediately after, he hurriedly turned around and cast his gaze toward senior sister Furong once again.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that senior sister Furong was exactly as she had been before. On the surface, there appeared

to be no change to her at all.

However, Chu Feng was able to sense that numerous layers of formless ripples were being spread out from senior sister Furong's body, covering the entire ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

When the formless ripples reached the limit of their spread, they began to reverse directions and rush back into senior sister Furong's body. This rhythm was like breathing, going out and going in in harmony.

However, what entered into senior sister Furong's body when the formless ripples returned were not only the formless ripples themselves. There was also a sort of energy that was extracted from the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. As for those energies, they were absorbed together with her returning ripples.

Even though those energies were extremely weak, they was still detected by Chu Feng.

"She isn't resting with her eyes closed. Instead, she's borrowing the energies of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs here to train."

"This woman, who exactly is she?" At this moment, Chu Feng's heart was filled with shock. That was because the method used by this woman was truly ingenious. Had it not been for Chu Feng's enormous spirit energy, then likely even he would not be able to discover that this senior sister Furong was actually using the Firmament Medicinal Herbs to train.

Furthermore, from the very beginning, Chu Feng had not managed to sense this woman's cultivation. Originally, Chu Feng did not care much about it, he had thought that she wanted to conceal her cultivation.

However, at this very moment, she was on the move, and Chu Feng had also utilized his spirit energy. Logically, her cultivation should be exposed. However, there was no exposure to her cultivation at all. This meant that she was most likely very powerful.

However, once he detected that the situation was strange, Chu Feng did not decide to give up. He truly wanted to know whether this senior sister Furong might be using the Firmament Medicinal Herbs to train in a Forbidden Technique or Martial Skill. That was because Chu Feng did not discover that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs possessed the characteristic to increase one's strength.

Thus, Chu Feng made some adjustments to his spirit energy so as to conceal it. Then, he slowly assimilated his spirit energy into senior sister Furong's body. He wanted to try to discover the true cultivation of this senior sister Furong, as well as what exactly she was doing.

"Buzz." However, right at the moment when Chu Feng's spirit energy touched senior sister Furong, a very powerful ripple was actually shot out from her body and completely repelled Chu Feng's spirit energy.

At the same time, that senior sister Furong abruptly opened her eyes and looked at Chu Feng.

“Crap.”

Faced with this sudden change, Chu Feng did not know what to do. Even though he had already imagined that this senior sister Furong’s cultivation might be stronger than his own, he never imagined that her sensitivity would be this powerful too.

At this moment, Chu Feng was certain that this senior sister Furong’s cultivation greatly surpassed his own. Furthermore, it greatly surpassed even Long Chenyi. She was a true demon-level character.

Thus, if she was to become displeased by his action of trying to determine her cultivation, then she would totally be capable of killing Chu Feng on the spot.

Fortunately, after that senior sister Furong opened her eyes, she did not display any traces of anger. Instead, she lightly smiled as she looked at Chu Feng before turning her head back and closing her eyes once again. She returned to her training, and did not bother to look into what had happened.

“Haa, it would appear that this Cyanwood Mountain is truly interesting.” At this moment, Chu Feng also revealed a relieved smile. An expression of anticipation actually emerged in his eyes.

Chu Feng had heard about the countless demon-level characters present in the Cyanwood Mountain before, as well as how amazing they were. However, those were, after all, simply rumors that he

had heard.

As of today, however, he experienced one such individual for himself. At the very least, this senior sister Furong was an existence who was much more powerful than himself.

However, Chu Feng did not feel any pressure because of this. Instead, he felt excited. Even though the Cyanwood Mountain possessed countless experts, and they would inevitably turn into things that might block his path, to go against the stream would help to realize one's potential even better.

As the saying goes, man seeks his way up just as water seeks its way down. Without a headwind, how could one become strong?

As for Chu Feng, he was someone who needed this sort of resistance so that he could become stronger.

real soft steps

Chapter 1153 – Extraordinary Origin

Chu Feng had left the ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs. However, in his heart, he was thinking about two things the entire time.

The first thing was senior sister Furong. He wanted to know exactly what she was training with the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, whether it was a martial skill or a mysterious technique. Or perhaps, it might be something else?

As for the second thing that he wanted to know, it was to know who exactly was the elder that grew that ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

Originally, Chu Feng had thought the Firmament Medicinal Herbs to merely be medicinal herbs. However, after what had happened with senior sister Furong, Chu Feng was certain that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs were most definitely not mere medicinal herbs.

“This is truly strange. How come I only sense that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs only contain medicinal properties within them and no natural spiritual energy at all?” Chu Feng was sitting on the ground holding an Firmament Medicinal Herb and mumbling to himself.

Chu Feng possessed extraordinary spirit energy. It was so powerful that he could sense things that ordinary people could not. As for his Heaven’s Eyes, they were even sharper, and capable of

allowing him to see what other ordinary people could not.

However, when faced with this Firmament Medicinal Herb in his hand, Chu Feng was completely powerless. Even though he knew that there was a special property hidden within this Firmament Medicinal Herb, he was unable to determine what it was.

“Chu Feng, for you to find me this urgently, did something happen?” Right at this moment, a voice sounded. It turned out that it was Bai Ruochen.

After Chu Feng left the ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs, he had arrived at the preset location that he had determined with Bai Ruochen. Using the communication talisman, Chu Feng called out for Bai Ruochen.

However, because Bai Ruochen was busy collecting Firmament Medicinal Herbs, she was surprised to be suddenly summoned by Chu Feng, and even thought that something had happened to him. But, after she arrived at this place, not only did she discover that Chu Feng was safe and sound, he was even displaying a carefree expression. This inevitably led her to resenting her worries, as she felt that she had been played with by Chu Feng.

“Naturally, the reason I called for you is so that we could open this gate,” said Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

“Don’t we need a hundred thousand seeds in order to open this gate? Could it be that you’ve already collected a hundred thousand seeds?” said Bai Ruochen with a tone of disdain.

That was because she, who had only managed to gather a thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs in the past three days, did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to gather a hundred thousand. Even though she knew that Chu Feng's proficiency in spirit formation techniques surpassed her's, she still firmly believed that he would not be able to accomplish such a feat.

"Heh, just look for yourself." Chu Feng pointed to the gate.

"Heavens! This...." When she looked to the gate, Bai Ruochen's expression instantly took a huge change. She was surprised to discover that the hundred thousand keyholes on the gate were all filled with Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds.

"You, you really managed to gather all these? How could this be? This...this is truly too inconceivable." Bai Ruochen was completely stunned. When the truth was laid right before her, even if she did not want to believe it, she had no choice but to believe it. However, this truth, this reality, was truly too shocking.

"You could say that I encountered a benefactor..." Chu Feng smiled lightly. He did not conceal anything, and began to tell Bai Ruochen about his encounter with Yao'er, and even his meeting with senior sister Furong.

"Such a thing actually happened? Your luck is truly too enormous!" After hearing Chu Feng's explaination, the shocked expression on Bai Ruochen's face was lessened by quite a bit.

“There’s nothing that can be done about my good moral quality.” Chu Feng smiled complacently. Then, he asked, “Oh, that’s right, Lil Sis Ruochen, have you ever heard about this senior sister Furong?”

“Based on your description, this senior sister Furong resembles a person. However, if she really was her, then it would truly be disastrous,” said Bai Ruochen.

“Who?” asked Chu Feng.

“There is a woman on the Cyanwood Succession List. Her name is Jiang Furong.”

“Jiang Furong is not a simple person. She was born to a family of influential cultivators. Furthermore, she is a Divine Body.”

“When Divine Bodies are born, they create strange occurrences that would alarm a lot of people. Not long after she was born, she was immediately sought after by the Cyanwood Mountain. In the end, she was accepted as a disciple by one of the Cyanwood Mountain’s management elders, and brought to the Cyanwood Mountain. It could be said that she has grown up in the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“A Divine Body and a disciple of a management elder, Jiang Furong could be said to have many rings of lights on her body. At the same time, she was also placed under enormous pressure.”

“However, Jiang Furong did not disappoint. At the mere age of twelve, she became a core disciple. At thirteen, she established the Princess Division. Currently, the Princess Division that she created is ranked third among the core division’s branch power organizations.”

“Not only was the branch power organization she created very powerful, her personal strength was also undoubtedly powerful. As of now, she is ranked third on the Cyanwood Succession List, and the strongest female disciple among the hundreds of millions of Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples.”

Bai Ruochen explained in a serious manner. It could be seen that she was very knowledgeable about this Jiang Furong. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that when Bai Ruochen mentioned Jiang Furong, a hard-to-detect radiance appeared in her eyes.

That radiance merely lasted for a flash. However, Chu Feng managed to notice it. It was no ordinary radiance of one’s eyes, it was a kind of determination, a kind of ambition.

Even though it was merely his guess, Chu Feng was certain that Bai Ruochen was a person unwilling to be mediocre. If she wanted to become renowned in the Cyanwood Mountain and reach the apex, then the greatest enemy that she would face would be a fellow female demon-level character, Jiang Furong.

“I truly never expected senior sister Furong to be that powerful,” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

“Chu Feng, are you certain that the woman that you met was Jiang Furong?” Bai Ruochen asked.

“I could sense that her cultivation was greatly superior to Long Chenyi, and she possessed enough strength to be listed on the Cyanwood Succession List. Unless there was something unusual, then I am almost completely certain that she would be that Jiang Furong,” answered Chu Feng.

“She is already a Divine Body, why would she still need to train in something special? Exactly what other usage does this Firmament Medicinal Herb have?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen had also taken out an Firmament Medicinal Herb and began to inspect it meaningfully.

“It’s enough, don’t bother trying to study it anymore. I have already examined the Firmament Medicinal Herbs for a very long time. However, I was unable to find anything special regarding them. As for what exactly the usefulness of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs is, I presume that only Jiang Furong and a couple elders in the Cyanwood Mountain would know.” As Chu Feng said those words, he took the seed off the Firmament Medicinal Herb that he was holding in his hand.

Even though the majority of the key holes on this door had been filled with seeds by Chu Feng, there was actually one hole that Chu Feng had purposely left empty.

That was because Chu Feng believed that as long as all of the holes were filled with Firmament Medicinal Herb seeds, then the gate would likely open.

“Thump.” Sure enough, when Chu Feng placed the seed in his hand into the final keyhole, the gate began to emit a low noise.

Immediately after, numerous noises that sounded like metal colliding began to emit from the gate. As this sort of noise continued, an irregular chink appeared in the center of that gate. Furthermore, at this very moment, that irregular chink was slowly growing in size.

As Chu Feng looked to the gate that was opening before them, he said, “Heh, I hope that your Ascension Sect’s ancestor will stop playing with us.”

“Mn, I also hope that the things left behind by the ancestor will be what lies behind this gate. I truly do not wish to undergo more trials.” Bai Ruochen knew the meaning behind Chu Feng’s words.

Regardless, at this very moment, emotions and anticipation filled their eyes.

hope

Chapter 1154 – Firmament Adamantine Metal

Before the two's anticipating gazes, the gate slowly opened. At the same time, a different world appeared before their eyes.

It was a space. However, it appeared more like a palace hall, a palace hall that was not very large, yet still exceptionally refined.

The walls of this palace hall were neither gold nor silver; they were actually made of crystals. Furthermore, even though they were made of crystals, they were no ordinary crystals. Even though they were dazzling, they were not enough to blind one's eyes. The only sensation that those crystals gave them could be described with a single word: breathtaking.

However, if one mentioned breathtaking, then the things in the palace hall would be enough to astonish both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

There were all kinds of fruits of different shapes and sizes. Some appeared like mangos, some like apples, and some were even as large as watermelons. However, none of them were ordinary fruits.

That was because not only were they shining with different colored lights, they also contained very dense natural energy. As for the natural energies, the most dense among them would be Martial Energy. This was no ordinary Martial Energy, it was king level Martial Energy. All of these fruits were cultivation resources,

Natural Oddities.

“What a great amount of Natural Fruits.” At this moment, it was not only Chu Feng who was displaying a face of joy, even Bai Ruochen was the same. That was because, to them, what they needed the most was not money or valuables. Instead, what they needed were the Natural Fruits that could assist with their training.

“This is truly great. These Natural Fruits, they should all be king level Martial Medicines, right?” gasped Chu Feng with admiration.

“They’re not only king level Martial Medicines, they’re top quality king level Martial Medicines. Even though they contain very dense king level Martial Energies, those energies are not very frantic. Thus, it would be much easier to refine them. To us Martial Kings, these are the most precious cultivation resources,” replied Bai Ruochen.

“Woosh.” Right at the moment when Bai Ruochen was speaking, Chu Feng suddenly moved. A suction power was explosively shot forth and countless king level Martial Medicines started to float into the air. In the end, they were all sucked into Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack.

However, Chu Feng did not take all of them. He had only taken half of the king level Martial Medicines in the palace hall; half still remained.

“Half each, there’s no complaint, right?” said Chu Feng with a

smile.

“My intentions exactly.” Bai Ruochen smiled lightly. After that, she also took out a Cosmos Sack. Like Chu Feng, she began to suck the king level Martial Medicines into her Cosmos Sack.

Even though what Chu Feng needed the most were cultivation resources like this, he did not feel any unwillingness as he saw Bai Ruochen gathering the remaining half of the king level Martial Medicines.

Firstly, these were indeed things that Bai Ruochen deserved. After all, these were originally left behind by the Ascension Sect’s ancestor for the Ascension Sect’s descendants. Chu Feng was not a descendant of the Ascension Sect; thus, it was already a great benefit for him to be able to obtain half.

Besides, Chu Feng was able to tell from Bai Ruochen’s joyous reaction that she appeared to need these cultivation resources very much too. Otherwise, with her temperament, it was impossible for her to become this excited. Thus, Chu Feng felt that he should allow her to get her share.

“That is?” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. Then, he became stunned. After Bai Ruochen gathered up the remaining king level Martial Medicines into her Cosmos Sack, the palace hall did not become empty. There were actually things remaining in the palace hall.

Three items appeared in the center of this palace hall. Those

three items appeared to be steel, but were abnormally structured. All three of them were rectangular-shaped, two feet thick, one meter wide and three meters long. They were placed there in an orderly manner.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that even if these three items were steel, they were no ordinary steel. Even though they did not emit any kind of exotic shine, and appeared like scraps as they were placed there, Chu Feng was able to sense that these pieces of steel were indestructible. They were simply frighteningly tough and sturdy. However, what surprised Chu Feng the most was that these three pieces of steel actually contained spirituality; it was as if they possessed life.

“What are those?” At this moment, Bai Ruochen also noticed them. Furthermore, she had arrived before the three steel-like items. In a surprised manner, she said. “There are words written on them.”

“Oh?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng hurriedly walked toward the three steel-like items as well. Only then did he discover that there were indeed words written on the three lumps of steel.

“Firmament Adamantine Metal. Originally Adamantine Metal buried in the depths of the underground. Due to having absorbed the Firmament energy for tens of thousands of years, they have ultimately evolved into Firmament Adamantine Metal.”

“Firmament Adamantine Metal’s entire body is indestructible. It is capable of breaking through everything in its path. It is one of the rare steels in this world, and can be used as a foundation for

Imperial Armaments."

"Firmament Adamantine Metal could be considered to be a priceless treasure. If a descendant from my sect was to obtain these, then they must not expose them to the world, nor should they sell them. They can only use them for themselves. If these metals cannot be used in their lifetime, then they must be saved for the later generations and not wasted."

These words were extremely strong and powerful. It could be seen that the person who had written these words had possessed a very powerful cultivation. However, even though that was the case, these words were only shallowly imprinted on the Firmament Adamantine Metal, and not carved deeply into it.

From this, one could tell that these pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal were truly indestructible and were rare treasures.

"They're actually treasures used to craft Imperial Armaments." When he discovered the origins of these three lumps of metal, Chu Feng was unable to contain his shock.

That was because he was able to tell the worth of these pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal without even thinking about it; they were much more precious than the king level Martial Medicines that he and Bai Ruochen had collected. In other words, these pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal were the true treasures that the Ascension Sect's ancestor had wanted to leave for his descendants.

After all, Imperial Armaments were extremely exceptional. It was likely that anything that was related to Imperial Armaments would be capable of enticing countless experts. It was even more so for foundation materials used to craft Imperial Armaments.

"Buzz." Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen suddenly moved. Using her Cosmos Sack, she directly absorbed one piece of Firmament Adamantine Metal into it.

After that, she looked to the two remaining pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal on the floor, then turned to Chu Feng and said, "The ancestor's intentions are very clear. He wanted his descendants to be capable of utilizing this Firmament Adamantine Metal to craft an Imperial Armament."

"However, if his descendants were incapable of crafting an Imperial Armament, then he wanted them to not waste these priceless treasures. However, selling them was also prohibited, and they must be saved for the descendants of the Ascension Sect."

"Are you capable of accomplishing the requests laid out by my Ascension Sect's ancestor?"

"I will most definitely not fail to live up to the expectations of the Ascension Sect's ancestor." Chu Feng replied with full confidence.

"In that case, these remaining two, you can take them both." Bai Ruochen left these words and then proceeded to walk toward the entrance of the palace hall.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, are you certain? You’re planning to leave two for me? This is not too good, is it?” Chu Feng was surprised. Treasures like these, if Bai Ruochen was to give him a single one, she would already be showing a great consideration toward him. However, she actually decided to give him two. This caused Chu Feng to be truly humbled.

“What I need the most right now are cultivation resources. Although these pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal are precious, one is enough for me. As for those two, just accept them both. Your spirit formation techniques greatly exceed mine; your future accomplishments in that would most definitely be greater than mine. I believe that sooner or later, you will end up using those pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal.”

“Moreover, for us to be able to find this place, your contributions greatly surpassed mine. If it wasn’t for you, I might not even have had the chance to see this palace hall, much less obtain the treasures within it. In all sense and reason, you should have a greater share than me,” said Bai Ruochen.

After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, Chu Feng smiled a relieved smile. Since Bai Ruochen had already spoken like that, if Chu Feng continued to modestly decline, it would turn to him being in the wrong. Thus, Chu Feng received the two remaining pieces of Firmament Adamantine Metal.

“Firmament Energy, could it be related to the Firmament Medicinal Herbs?” At this moment, another question emerged in Chu Feng’s mind.

However, this was merely a question. Chu Feng did not try to think too deeply into it, as he had already obtained his share of profit.

technically, it said natural odd fruit; natural oddities in fruit form?

Retaliation

Chapter 1155 – Laughter Of Mockery

After they obtained the things that they had come here for, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen left the Firmament Medicine Garden without any hesitation.

The harvest the two of them obtained this time around was truly enormous. However, after the two of them left the Firmament Medicine Garden, they did not immediately return to their own residences. Instead, they once again returned to the Mission Plaza.

They did not come to the Mission Plaza only so that they could return the mission plates, they had also come to take care of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs that they had with them.

Although Chu Feng used a hundred thousand seeds to open the gate, all of those seeds were obtained from the ocean of Firmament Medicinal Herbs; he had not used any of the Firmament Medicinal Herbs that he harvested himself.

In other words, the Firmament Medicinal Herbs that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen harvested over the past days were still in perfect condition and capable of being used in exchange for achievement points.

Bai Ruochen had over a thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs. As for Chu Feng, he had even more than her, numbering over three thousand.

Although it was only a wolf grade mission, for them to obtain

this enormous number of Firmament Medicinal Herbs, the number of achievement points they would obtain through the exchange was not small either.

"Yoh, isn't this junior sister Ruochen? What a coincidence to encounter you so quickly."

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen arrived at a wolf grade mission palace hall, a sharp and unkind voice was suddenly heard, "Aiyah, why are you still together with this trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest? Do you not fear that he'll drag you down?"

Turning toward the source of the voice, three men appeared in Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's line of sight. Furthermore, these three men were walking toward them.

Among the three men, two of them were in their middle ages. Their cultivations were not weak either, both being at rank five Martial King.

As for the man in the middle, he was someone that both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen knew, Yuan Qing.

Merely, at this moment, Yuan Qing did not have an armband of the Orion Division on his arm. Instead, he had the same armband as the two men beside him, an armband with the words 'Heaven Inquiring Division.'

This meant that Yuan Qing did not join the Orion Division, and instead joined a different branch power organization. As for this Heaven Inquiring Division, Chu Feng had heard about it from Bai Ruochen before. It was currently the strongest branch power organization in the Cyanwood Mountain.

When he saw the armband, Chu Feng understood everything. It was impossible for the Orion Division to not want Yuan Qing to join them. However, as Yuan Qing's fame had risen greatly, he had evidently been invited to join many other different branch power organizations.

As for the final conclusion, it was very clear. For his own future prospects, Yuan Qing chose not to join the Orion Division, and instead joined the strongest branch power organization in the Cyanwood Mountain, the Heaven Inquiring Division.

"You need something?" Bai Ruochen cast a cold glance at Yuan Qing and asked in an indifferent manner.

"Of course, I've come to find junior sister Ruochen to invite you to join our Heaven Inquiring..." With a bright expression, Yuan Qing began to speak his reasons in coming. However, as he spoke, he suddenly noticed the Asura Division armband that Bai Ruochen was wearing on her arm.

At this moment, he was completely stunned. In an incomparably shocked manner, he said. "Junior sister Ruochen, you've already joined a branch power organization?"

“Are you blind? Can you not see for yourself?” said Bai Ruochen coldly. Evidently, she was starting to become annoyed.

Seeing this, Yuan Qing hurriedly turned to the two men beside him and asked, “Asura Division? What sort of branch power organization is that? How come I’ve never heard of it before?”

“Asura Division? We’ve never heard of it before either.” Those two men both shook their heads.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke, “Don’t bother thinking anymore, this Asura Division is a newly established branch power organization. As far as I know, it has been established for less than four days.”

“Four days? Who established this branch power organization?” asked Yuan Qing.

“I did, what about it? You have a complaint?” asked Chu Feng.

“What? You’ve created this branch power organization? Haha, truly ridiculous. You’re truly killing me with this joke.”

“Trash like you actually dared to establish a branch power organization? You truly do not know your standings.” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Yuan Qing immediately started laughing frantically. The mockery within his laughter was completely evident.

Following him, the two members from the Heaven Inquiring Division beside him also burst into loud laughter. Even passersby stopped to listen upon hearing the laughter of those two men, and then started laughing themselves, rocking their bodies backward and forward. It could be said that they were all laughing enjoyably.

After all, Chu Feng's cultivation was clear to everyone; he was a rank one Martial King. Perhaps if one were to judge Chu Feng by his age, then he would not be considered to be weak. However, to be the head of a branch power organization, his cultivation was way too weak.

A branch power organization with a head like that would simply not be able to survive because countless other branch power organizations would go and challenge them. What awaited such a branch power organization would only be successive defeats. When its reputation sunk through the ground, no one would be willing to join it. Thus, to the crowd, there existed only a single fate for the branch power organization that Chu Feng had created; death.

After all, it was not the first time that this sort of thing had happened. None of them felt that Chu Feng would be an exception.

"Trash?" Surprisingly, Chu Feng disapproved of the ridicule of the crowd and laughed a profound and meaningful laughter. Then, he turned to Yuan Qing and said. "Yuan Qing, could it be that you yourself do not know who among us is the trash?"

"You, what do you mean by that?" Hearing those words, Yuan Qing was startled. For some unknown reason, he felt diffident.

As he was being gazed at by Chu Feng, he started to feel nervous. The confidence and conceit that he had displayed earlier had all crumbled.

Suddenly, he recalled that both triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and obtaining the Commander Flag were actually not his deeds and, what he possessed was merely a false reputation.

As for Chu Feng, although Yuan Qing looked down on him, he was only able to do that because his current cultivation was higher than Chu Feng's.

Yuan Qing had never forgotten how his speed had been much inferior to Chu Feng's in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Suddenly, Yuan Qing recalled that Chu Feng had dived into a region of water that he was incapable of diving into.

"Why did he say those words? How come he dared to ask me who's the trash? Could it be that the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is him?"

Suddenly, Yuan Qing thought of a possibility. However, this possibility that he thought of caused his entire back to feel cold, and his body to tremble with fear. Because if the person who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was Chu Feng, then he, who was already extremely antagonistic with Chu Feng, akin to fire and water, wouldn't he be facing an imminent catastrophe?

After all, if it was truly Chu Feng that had triggered the Ancient

Era's Immortal Needle, then it meant that he possessed true abilities. And as for himself, he did not possess any.

"Who's the trash? Isn't this obvious? With merely you, you're not even worthy enough to be compared with my junior brother Yuan Qing."

"That's right. Do you not know who my junior brother Yuan Qing is? He is the exceptional genius that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and obtained the Commander Flag. And you, who do you think you are?"

However, when Yuan Qing was feeling nervous, the two Heaven Inquiring Division members beside him started to mock Chu Feng.

Once the two of them said those words, the surrounding crowd started to loudly laugh again.

Indeed, Yuan Qing's famed name had spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Mountain; he was a publicly-renowned genius, a demon-level character that everyone believed would soon join the Cyanwood Succession List.

As for Chu Feng, who was he? He was simply someone that no one had ever heard of. Thus, when Chu Feng asked Yuan Qing who among the two of them were trash, he naturally became an enormous joke in the eyes of the crowd.

Chapter 1156 – Shocking Everyone

"That's right, it's impossible, I am most definitely overthinking it. If it was him who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, then how come he didn't admit to it? Why did he not expose me back then? Could it be that he does not know about the fame and benefits one would obtain from triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?"

"Without mentioning hiding it, for him to willingly allow someone else to take the credit for all his work, what sort of benefit would this possibly bring him? Unless he's a fool, he most definitely would've admitted to it right away."

"All in all, everyone feels that I am the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. I am the hero in their eyes. This Chu Feng is simply incomparable with me."

As the crowd voiced their contempt for Chu Feng, Yuan Qing once again regained his confidence and believed himself to be an exceptional genius that no one could compare with.

Thus, the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng turned to one of disdain once again.

Coldly, he said. "Ah, the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond you said? Of course I remember that. Being beaten by me and then pissing his pants in terror, fleeing in fear, losing his way and nearly dying in the pond, that trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, isn't that you, Chu Feng?"

“Chu Feng, so his name is Chu Feng? So he’s actually a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest? No wonder he’s this ignorant. Haha. Sure enough, the Southern Cyanwood Forest is a place that specializes in fostering trash. Haha...” When they knew of Chu Feng’s identity, the crowd’s laughter became even louder and more filled with mockery. They were completely basked in joy as they laughed.

There were two reasons why they were acting in such a manner. First, they truly looked down upon the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Secondly, they wanted to use this opportunity to curry favor from Yuan Qing. After all, they believed Yuan Qing to be a genius, and an existence that might even become the future leader of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Since an opportunity to curry favor from Yuan Qing was presented before them, they would naturally seize this opportunity and do their best to leave a favorable impression for Yuan QIng. Even though their actions might not bring them anything at all, they were still very willing to do such a thing.

Especially after they knew that the target of their mockery was a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they felt that it was even more natural for them to do this.

In fact, their mockery of Chu Feng actually did managed to obtain a favorable impression from Yuan Qing. However, they did not know that their actions had not only obtained Yuan Qing’s favorable impression, they also boosted his confidence. Most importantly, they had also pushed Yuan Qing toward the

inevitable pit of fire.

“Oh? Hah…” Chu Feng appeared to have already anticipated such a reaction and attitude from Yuan Qing. Thus, he did not get angry at all. Instead, he sneered in his heart.

“Who dares, to laugh again, I’ll tear his mouth apart.” However, right at this moment, Bai Ruochen was unable to continue watching this. Not only did she shout loudly at the crowd, she even emitted her oppressive might.

Her oppressive might was extremely fierce; it turned into a visible hurricane. As the hurricane revolved around her, those below Martial King level were all knocked to the ground. As for those at the Martial King level, they were forced back several steps.

Even the expressions of Yuan Qing and the two rank five Martial Kings beside him took a huge change.

Even though Bai Ruochen only possessed the cultivation of a rank three Martial king, her true strength was something that only rank six Martial Kings could match. Frankly speaking, even the two members of the Heaven Inquiring Division beside Yuan Qing would be no match for Bai Ruochen.

“That girl is actually this powerful…”

“Heavens, she’s too powerful. How come I have never heard of her famed name before?”

“It would appear that another demon-level character has appeared.”

Bai Ruochen’s oppressive might not only intimidated the entire crowd and caused all of them to stop their laughter, she even caused people from far away to notice that something was happening over here. Thus, more and more people began to cast their eyes toward this location.

“Junior sister Ruochen, never would I expect that not only are you beautiful, you are also this strong. I must say, I have still underestimated you.”

“I sincerely wish that you will be willing to leave this Asura Division. This Asura Division could be said to have no future at all. Join our Heaven Inquiring Division; this is where you belong,” said Yuan Qing to Bai Ruochen.

“That’s right. Junior sister Ruochen, as long as you’re willing to join our Heaven Inquiring Division, I believe that no matter what sort of request you make, the Second Head would definitely agree to it.” The two Heaven Inquiring Division’s members also began to urge Bai Ruochen.

Originally, they had only come to invite Bai Ruochen because of Yuan Qing. However, after they saw Bai Ruochen’s strength, they truly wanted to have her as a member of their Heaven Inquiring Division.

“Not interested.” However, the three men’s sincere invitations were firmly rejected by Bai Ruochen. Furthermore, as she spoke, she turned her head behind her and coldly shouted, “Move aside, do not block me in delivering my mission.”

As they looked at the beautiful yet ice-cold looking Bai Ruochen, the crowd did not dare to provoke her. Immediately, they spread aside. Finally, Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng were able to enter the wolf grade mission palace hall.

“Junior sister Ruochen, you couldn’t possibly have completed a wolf grade mission, right?” Right after the two of them entered into the wolf grade mission palace hall, Yuan Qing once again chased after them inside.

“Something wrong?” asked Bai Ruochen.

“Heh, there’s of course nothing wrong. Junior sister Ruochen is free to do whatever kind of mission she wants.”

“Merely, junior sister Ruochen, although the wolf grade missions are simple, the achievement points they give are truly too few.”

“I hope that you will consider joining our Heaven Inquiring Division because not only are we capable of helping you bring about your innate abilities, the senior brothers will also be able to provide with you a great amount of assistance.”

“For example, today, with assistance from the two senior

brothers, I completed a tiger grade mission and obtained a hundred achievement points."

"Even though I would be able to easily completely a tiger grade mission with my own cultivation, I must admit, with assistance from the two senior brothers, the tiger grade mission was simply too easy."

"Moreover, a couple days from now, the senior brothers from the Heaven Inquiring Division are planning to bring me along to complete a lion grade mission. Furthermore, in order to encourage me, they are planning to give all of the achievement points from the completion of the mission to me."

"Compared to that, the single achievement point from the completion of your wolf grade mission is simply too worthless. I fear that you would have to complete a hundred such missions to compare to a single completion of a tiger grade mission from me."

"As for this, this is the difference between joining the Heaven Inquiring Division and joining the Asura Division. Junior sister Ruochen, for the sake of your own future prospects, you should carefully reconsider."

Yuan Qing said those words with a complacent expression. As he said them, he even took out his identity plate. When he instilled his aura into the identity plate, the plain identity plate actually began to emit light, which formed the number one hundred.

This was the true usage of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples'

identity plates. Not only did they identify a disciple to be a core disciple, they also stored one's accumulated achievement points. Most importantly, only the person who held the identity plate was capable of using this achievement point tool. Like this, it would prevent others from stealing another's identity plate for their achievement points.

"A tiger grade mission and a hundred achievement points, is it that worthy of flaunting?" Faced with Yuan Qing's flaunting of his achievement points, Bai Ruochen laughed coldly. She then walked deeper into the palace hall and handed her mission plate to the elder in charge of receiving completed missions.

After receiving the mission plate, that elder said indifferently, "Gathering Firmament Medicinal Herbs, one achievement point."

Faced with this sort of situation, Yuan Qing and the others laughed mockingly. Pride and disdain were both present on their faces. After all, the reason why they looked down upon wolf grade missions was because the one achievement point given by the completion of a wolf grade mission was truly too little.

"Elder, may I know how many Firmament Medicinal Herbs are needed in exchange for a single achievement point?" asked Bai Ruochen.

"Ten Firmament Medicinal Herbs can be exchanged for a single achievement point," the elder replied.

"In that case, what about a thousand of them?" Bai Ruochen took

out her Cosmos Sack. After her Cosmos Sack shone with light, a total of a thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs appeared before the elder in an orderly pile.

"Heavens, this..."

At this moment, everyone present, including the elder in charge of receiving completed missions, was stunned.

Chapter 1157 – Breaking The Record

“How could there be this many Firmament Medicinal Herbs? This is truly unimaginable!”

“That’s right, there’s at least a thousand of them, right? In that case, wouldn’t they be able to be exchanged for a hundred achievement points? When did the Firmament Medicinal Herbs become this easy to be gathered?”

As they saw the Firmament Medicinal Herbs that were orderly placed on the table and flickering with light, many of the disciples that walked by this mission palace were unable to stop themselves from gasping in surprise.

They knew very well how difficult it was to gather Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Although gathering Firmament Medicinal Herbs was a low-tier wolf grade mission, some disciples would rather go and complete leopard grade missions after their cultivation increased than gather the Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

As for why, it was very simple. While wolf grade missions were indeed very simple to do, gathering Firmament Medicinal Herbs was most definitely the hardest among the wolf grade missions. Especially for those without spirit energy, it was an unaccomplishable nightmare.

Thus, when comparing them, many leopard grade missions were much easier to accomplish than gathering Firmament Medicinal Herbs. However, everything changed right now.

At this very moment, there was someone that had gathered a thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs. How much time was required to accomplish this sort of feat? How many days must she have stayed in the Firmament Medicine Garden?

Had they not known that Bai Ruochen had only entered the Cyanwood Mountain several days ago, they would all have suspected that she had spent many days to gather these thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

However, when they found out that Bai Ruochen managed to gather a thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs in only a few days, they were unable to help but see her with a whole new level of respect. Wholeheartedly, they began to feel that she was a demon-class character, an exceptional genius.

“There’s a total of a thousand one hundred and twenty-eight Firmament Medicinal Herbs, I should be rewarding you with a hundred and twelve achievement points.”

“However, taking into consideration that it must’ve been difficult for you to gather all of these, I’ll make an exception and reward you with a hundred and thirteen achievement points.”

After being shocked, the elder became extremely happy. Right away, he input a hundred and thirteen achievement points into Bai Ruochen’s identity plate.

“Heavens, she was actually able to obtain this many achievement

points doing the simplest wolf grade mission. If she was to do a higher grade mission, oh how dreadful that would be?”

“This is truly inconceivable. A hundred and thirteen achievement points, isn’t this an even greater amount than the reward from the tiger grade mission that Yuan Qing completed?” At this moment, the crowd began to discuss spiritedly once again. As they saw the numbers that flickered on Bai Ruochen’s identity plate, the crowd felt both envy and admiration.

However, at this very moment, Yuan Qing’s expression became unsightly. Earlier, he was comparing the merits and drawbacks of a wolf grade mission to a tiger grade mission, declared the rewards he had obtained from completing a tiger grade mission, and indirectly mocked Bai Ruochen’s wolf grade mission.

However, what sort of f*cking situation was this? Bai Ruochen’s wolf grade mission actually rewarded an even greater amount of achievement points than the tiger grade mission that he completed. What the hell was this, was this even logic? At this very moment, he felt as if his cheeks were fiery hot, like he had been fiercely slapped a couple times; it was an extremely shameful situation for him.

“Elder, I would also like to hand in my mission.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng took out his identity plate, as well as his mission plate, and handed it over to the elder.

The elder casually took a glance at Chu Feng and asked in a very indifferent manner. “You’ve completed it?”

“Mn, I’ve completed it.” Chu Feng nodded.

Only then did that elder receive Chu Feng’s identity plate and mission plate. He directly entered a single achievement point into Chu Feng’s identity plate before returning it to Chu Feng. “You can hand over the Firmament Medicinal Herbs.”

“Elder, a single achievement point might not be enough.” Chu Feng looked at the ‘one’ on his identity plate and said in a slightly embarrassed and smiling manner.

“One’s not enough? In that case, how many achievement points would you need? You must know that ten Firmament Medicinal Herbs can only be exchanged for a single achievement point, right? Have you not read the explanation for the mission carefully enough?”

Surprisingly, after hearing what Chu Feng said, that elder became enraged, and actually reprimanded Chu Feng before everyone present.

“Haha, truly an ignorant person who doesn’t know what’s good for himself. As expected from a Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple, truly stupid beyond help.”

“That’s right. To not even know the rules of the mission, it’s a waste for such a person to be alive.”

“That’s wrong, I don’t think that’s the case. I think he’s trying to use petty tricks, he must’ve become envious after seeing junior sister Ruochen obtaining that many achievement points, and wanted to try to obtain some small advantages from the elder, seeing that he was in a good mood.”

“However, unfortunately for him, the elder has always been a fair and impartial person. How could he possibly give him advantages for no reason? So what if he might be from the same branch power organization as junior sister Ruochen and the head of said organization? Hahaha…”

People always loved to watch interesting and amusing things. As Chu Feng did not come from a powerful location, nor did he possess a high cultivation, he became the focus of everyone’s mockery, and was naturally mocked and laughed at even more after being reprimanded by that elder.

“Buzz.”

However, right when everyone was ridiculing Chu Feng, Chu Feng casually took out his Cosmos Sack. After a radiant light flashed through his Cosmos Sack, a large amount of densely packed Firmament Medicinal Herbs appeared in front of the elder.

The number of Firmament Medicinal Herbs were so numerous that they greatly surpassed the amount that Bai Ruochen had brought out earlier. From a glance, there appeared to be at least three times as many.

“Elder, are you certain that you’ll only be giving me a single achievement point?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“This…”

At this moment, not to mention the ordinary crowd, even that elder was stunned by Chu Feng’s actions.

That was because as long as one was not a fool, one could tell that the amount of Firmament Medicinal Herbs that Chu Feng had harvested was greater than Bai Ruochen’s.

However, Bai Ruochen was a genius. Even if her gathering that many Firmament Medicinal Herbs might be unimaginable, it was still something that they could accept.

Yet, Chu Feng was completely different. He was a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. How could a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest possibly be extraordinary and unnatural? Furthermore, how could they possibly be extraordinary to such a degree?

“How is that possible? This guy, he actually….” Compared to the others, the person who was most shocked at this moment was Yuan Qing.

Since the first time he had met Chu Feng, he had humiliated him, as both Chu Feng’s status and cultivation were inferior to his own. Thus, it was natural for him to humiliate Chu Feng and no one felt

it to be wrong.

However, what sort of situation was this? Chu Feng had actually gathered this many Firmament Medicinal Herbs. In other words, wouldn't the number of achievement points that Chu Feng obtained be greater than his own?

If it was hard for him to accept the fact that Bai Ruochen obtained more achievement points than him, then Chu Feng obtaining more achievement points than him would be truly difficult for him to accept.

"Three thousand four hundred and ninety-seven Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Naturally, you should be rewarded three hundred and forty-nine achievement points."

"However, the amount that you have gathered has surpassed the previous record of Firmament Medicinal Herbs ever gathered for this mission. Thus, you will obtain an additional reward."

"The additional reward is a hundred achievement points. I'll be adding the total amount to your identity plate."

After being shocked for a moment, that elder finally managed to react. At this moment, the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng with had changed completely. No longer was there the contempt from before. Instead, he now looked at Chu Feng with a gaze that contained a much greater regard than the one that he used to look at Bai Ruochen with.

As he spoke those words, he had taken back Chu Feng's identity plate and entered in the number of achievement points.

At this moment, no longer was there the word 'one' on Chu Feng's identity plate.

Instead, there was 'four hundred and fifty.'

Although wolf grade missions were indeed the lowest tier missions, Chu Feng was able to obtain four hundred and fifty achievement points from it. This was most definitely something that no one had ever accomplished before.

Chapter 1158 – Management Elder

“Huuu~~~” At this moment, silence filled both the inside and the outside of the palace hall.

Those who had mocked and insulted Chu Feng earlier all shut their mouths. It was not that they were willing to shut their mouths, but rather that Chu Feng had used his own strength to make them shut up.

The Chu Feng that they had looked down upon had accomplished a world-shaking feat. How could they possibly have the nerve to continue to insult him? How could they possibly dare to insult him? If they were to continue to insult him, wouldn’t this be the same as slapping their own faces?

Chu Feng was capable of obtaining this many achievement points doing a wolf grade mission. Furthermore, he even surpassed the previous record. This truly caused them to feel ashamed.

Without mentioning the other things, the fact that Chu Feng was capable of gathering several thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs in only a few days was something that they could never have accomplished. From merely that, they were unable to compare with Chu Feng. Furthermore, the distance between them was as great as heaven from earth.

However, even though they had been stunned by Chu Feng, they did not speak highly of him either. After all, they had mocked and ridiculed him for so long earlier; the hatred and desire for revenge

had already been planted.

If they were to speak highly of Chu Feng now, they would appear to be extremely opportunistic. Especially before an elder, they most definitely could not do such a thing, as they feared being looked down upon by that elder.

Thus, the only reaction they could give was being silent. As such, the entire palace became silent.

“Aiyoh, I truly never expected that you’re not as trashy as I imagined you to be. At the very least, it seems that you have some skills in gathering medicinal herbs. For you to not dare to do tiger grade missions, so it was actually because the wolf grade missions were better suited to you.”

“From the way I see it, you don’t have to bother doing any other missions. Just go to the Firmament Medicine Garden and gather medicinal herbs for the rest of your life there.”

“Otherwise, you could go and talk with an elder, so that you can stop being a disciple and start becoming a garden watcher. With your genius in gathering medicinal herbs, it’s best for you to not waste it. Isn’t that right?”

Right at this moment, Yuan Qing spoke eccentrically again. He was unreconciled to be defeated by Chu Feng. Thus, he tried to invert right and wrong, and turn Chu Feng’s strong point into his shortcoming, and urged the crowd to once again ridicule Chu Feng.

“While it’s true that gathering medicinal herbs is a skill that could be envied and admired, was it necessary for you to attack him?”

Right after Yuan Qing finished saying those words, an elderly voice sounded from within the palace hall.

At the same time, the tightly closed gate in the deepest region of the palace hall slowly opened. After that gate opened, several figures walked out.

All of these people wore golden gowns. Their ages were all comparably old, they were evidently all elders of the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region.

However, the leader of the group was somewhat extraordinary. Firstly, the gown that he wore was slightly different. Although he was also wearing a golden gown, there was a word, ‘Medicine’, inscribed on its chest region.

As for his appearance, this elder was not very tall, and was slightly fat. Although he appeared to be very ordinary-looking, he gave off an extraordinary air.

Furthermore, the sensation that this elder gave off was completely different. As for his cultivation, it was as deep as the ocean, as thick as the earth, and impossible to assess.

“We pay our respects to Elder Wei.” Upon seeing this elder, many

disciples immediately displayed an extremely courteous salute. Even that elder in charge of receiving completed missions hurried to courteously salute.

Naturally, this sudden scene caused Chu Feng and the other newly-arrived disciples to not know how to react. Although the Cyanwood Mountain placed importance on etiquette, it was not to a degree where one was required to courteously salute when seeing an elder. Only when one encountered a management elder would one be required to bow in salute.

However, for newly-arrived disciples like Chu Feng, they simply do not know who was a management elder and who wasn't. However, it was now evident that the short and fat white-bearded old man should be a management elder. Otherwise, the crowd would not be this tense upon his arrival.

"You can all rise, there's no need to be overly courteous. Remember this well, while I do not care about what you do when you encounter other elders, when you see me, there's no need to salute." Before Chu Feng and the others could salute, that Elder Wei waved his hand and indicated for everyone to rise.

Seeing this, the crowd hurriedly stood back up. As for that elder in charge of receiving completed missions, he hurriedly handed over the Cosmos Sack that contained close to five thousand Firmament Medicinal Herbs to Elder Wei. "Elder Wei, these are the Firmament Medicinal Herbs that were just received, please."

"Mn, I saw what happened earlier." Elder Wei received the Cosmos Sack and placed it into his bosom. Then, he walked over to

Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. “Children, your aptitudes are pretty good. If you have the time, come and visit my Medicine Concocting Department.”

“Thank you elder.” Seeing this, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen both saluted to express their thanks.

Branch power organizations were not limited to only disciples. The Cyanwood Mountain itself also possessed many branch power organizations. For example, the Punishment Department, Medicine Concocting Department, Weaponry Refinement Department, Martial Skills Department, Mysterious Techniques Department, and so on...

All of them were branch power organizations of the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, there were heads for every single department. Merely, the heads of these departments were no ordinary elders. Instead, they were all management elders.

While disciples were capable of joining a branch power organization established by other disciples, they were also allowed to join branch power organizations led by management elders.

Of course, it was extremely difficult for disciples to join a branch power organization led by management elders, as they would need to obtain the good graces and permission of the management elder in charge.

Till this date, the disciples that were capable of joining those branch power organizations could be counted with one’s fingers.

However, undoubtedly, all the disciples that were capable of entering those branch power organizations led by management elders would obtain a completely different identity and status. That was because, with the backing of a management elder, practically no one would dare to provoke those disciples. Even elders themselves would step back when encountering those disciples.

As this Elder Wei mentioned the Medicine Concocting Department and wore a gown with a special sign, it was evident that he was definitely one of the management elders in charge of the Medicine Concocting Department.

Although he only told Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen to visit the Medicine Concocting Department and did not directly invite them to become members, it still, at the very least, illustrated that he thought highly of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. Otherwise, he would most definitely have not said those words to them.

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were overjoyed. As for the disciples in the crowd, they were incessantly envious. For the two of them to obtain the good graces of a management elder right after entering the Cyanwood Mountain, to those other disciples, it was most definitely an enormous fortune.

“Didn’t I say that there was no need to salute? Why are the two of you still this disobedient? Remember, do not salute next time.” Elder Wei smiled an amiable smile at Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. He then waved his sleeve and walked toward the exit of the palace hall.

Right when Elder Wei walked by Yuan Qing, Yuan Qing suddenly spoke: “Elder Wei, the things that this disciple said earlier was merely me joking with junior brother Chu Feng. It is most definitely not an attack on junior brother Chu Feng, nor is it meant to look down upon those who harvest medicines.”

What sort of person was Yuan Qing? He was one who would sell his soul for gain. Yet, he was also one who enjoyed showing off. Earlier, he had received Elder Wei’s reprimand when he had mocked Chu Feng. Fearing that he would leave a bad impression on Elder Wei, Yuan Qing hurriedly tried to offered an explanation for his actions.

After all, regardless of how exceptional of a reputation he might have, he was still a disciple. If he was to truly offend a management elder, then his future days in the Cyanwood Mountain might not be good.

Yuan Qing, who was still thinking about his grand future prospects, did not wish to make such a mistake. Thus, he did not care about what others might think of him and tried to publicly justify his actions.

“Are you that Yuan Qing from the Orion Monastery?” Elder Wei stopped his footsteps and looked to Yuan Qing.

Chapter 1159 – Challenged

“Elder Wei, this disciple is indeed Yuan Qing from the Orion Monastery,” Yuan Qing replied respectfully.

“The Orion Monastery has treated you extremely well, yet you joined the Heaven Inquiring Division. Young man... one must not forget one’s roots,” replied Elder Wei.

Hearing those words, Yuan Qing’s expression immediately took a huge change. Hastily, he tried to explain. “Elder Wei, Yuan Qing would not dare to forget his roots. The grace of education that the Orion Monastery has bestowed upon this Yuan Qing is something that Yuan Qing will engrave in his memory. Merely...”

“There’s no need to explain. Remember that a loose tongue may cause a lot of troubles. While it is fine for one to show off one’s ability, one must not use force to bully another. Otherwise, sooner or later, you’ll end up paying bitterly for it,” Elder Wei spoke with a serious expression.

“Elder Wei, I...”

At this moment, Yuan Qing still wanted to explain himself. However, Elder Wei did not give him the opportunity to do so, as he had disappeared from the palace hall in a blink of an eye; he had already left.

After Elder Wei left, the entire palace hall turned quiet. Other than Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, the crowd was feeling extremely

complicated.

Especially so were those among them who had spoken words of mockery against Chu Feng earlier. At this moment, they felt regret because of what they had said earlier.

Evidently, Elder Wei thought highly of Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. He had even invited them to visit the Medicine Concocting Department. Yet, Yuan Qing, this genius that they were trying to suck up to, had already left a bad impression on Elder Wei.

Thus, when one's talent for cultivation was disregarded, with merely their current connections taken into account, it would appear that the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple Chu Feng had obtained the upper hand. After all, if Chu Feng was able to obtain Elder Wei's protection in the future, then would there be anyone in the Cyanwood Mountain who would dare to touch Chu Feng? Even if there were people who were capable of doing anything to Chu Feng, their numbers would be extremely few.

Once they thought of Chu Feng's possibility of becoming very powerful in the future, they who had humiliated Chu Feng today naturally felt endless fear, and began to worry that Chu Feng might retaliate against them.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, let's go."

Chu Feng was not one to care about what the crowd was currently thinking. After Elder Wei left, Chu Feng walked out of

the wolf grade mission palace with Bai Ruochen.

As for Yuan Qing, as he was publicly reprimanded by Elder Wei, he naturally felt as if he had lost all face. Thus, he had also quickly left this place.

However, regardless, the fact that today a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest by the name of Chu Feng obtained four hundred and fifty achievement points by accomplishing a wolf grade mission was destined to spread.

After all, it was no small matter; it was instead a world-shaking major event, an event large enough to cause people to gasp in admiration.

Although wolf grade missions were indeed the lowest level missions, to be able to break the previous record for the mission and obtain a reward several times that of a tiger grade mission was most definitely not something that ordinary people could accomplish. Even those demon-level geniuses might not necessarily be capable of accomplishing such a feat.

Thus, Chu Feng's name was destined to spread throughout the entire core region.

Chu Feng was flying toward his own territory. His current frame of mind was extremely good. On his face was a slight smile. Although this journey of his had cost him several days worth of time, it must be said that it also rewarded him with quite a luxuriant harvest.

“What happened here?” However, Chu Feng’s gaze shone right after Chu Feng returned to his territory. Immediately after, he hurried to descend.

The entrance gates to his territory had actually been smashed open. Even the Asura Division sign that was originally placed on top of the entrance had been smashed to pieces.

Most importantly, regardless of whether it was the broken entrance gates or the shattered sign, they were both left in place without being cleaned up. This was most definitely a kind of humiliation. Not only was it a humiliation to Chu Feng, it was a humiliation to the entire Asura Division.

“We’ve been challenged?” This was the first thought that came to Chu Feng’s mind.

There were numerous branch power organizations in the Cyanwood Mountain. The best method for a branch power organization to increase their fame would be to defeat another branch power organization and increase their standing by doing so. As for this sort of behavior, it was called ‘challenge.’

Originally, the Cyanwood Mountain did not allow for a branch power organization to challenge another. However, they later discovered that if they were to regulate the behavior of the challenges, then they would actually be capable of toughening their disciples’ heart for battle. Thus, in the end, they tacitly agreed to this behavior.

As long as no one died and the matter was not excessive, then even if one beat another up so badly that they would have to lie on their bed unable to move, even if one smashed the entrance gates and sign of another branch power organization, the Cyanwood Mountain would not look into it.

Rumor had it that there had been two branch power organizations fighting each other for a very long time. In the end, one of the branch power organization's heads managed to reach a breakthrough. After that, he charged into the other branch power organization, beat up all of the higher echelons of the other branch power organization, and smashed apart all of their buildings.

Even though that head was called over by the Punishment Department afterward, he was released on the same day.

As for why he was released, it was actually very simple. That was because he was a genius. If a genius was to violate the rules, the Cyanwood Mountain might lightly discipline him. However, they would most definitely not strangle a genius. After all, what the Cyanwood Mountain needed were geniuses and not trash.

Thus, as time passed, the challenges between branch power organizations became the best method for them to resolve grudges.

That was also the reason why those disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest that had been cast aside would rather be alone than join the Smooth Steady Division. It was because they knew that the Smooth Steady Division was too weak.

If they were to join the Smooth Steady Division, they could encounter the fate of being challenged at any moment where if they were to be beaten, it would still be considered to be reasonable and fair. However, if they did not join the Smooth Steady Division, they would instead be a bit safer.

After discovering that, other than the entrance gates and sign being destroyed, everything else remained undamaged, Chu Feng started to calm down. Without bothering with the gazes of people surrounding him, Chu Feng directly walked into his territory.

“Lord Chu Feng, you’ve finally returned. Major, a major thing has happened.” Sure enough, when the servants saw Chu Feng, they hurriedly ran over to him.

On their faces was timidness. However, much more than the timidness was self-blame. Evidently, they were blaming themselves, and feeling very apologetic for being unable to safeguard their territory.

“Have I been challenged?” Chu Feng asked.

“Ye-yes.” A servant responded.

“Who did it?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s the Dragon Tiger Division,” replied a servant.

“Dragon Tiger Division?” When he heard the name, Chu Feng entered into deep thought.

He remembered this branch power organization. When he had gone to the Smooth Steady Division to teach the Smooth Steady Division’s scum senior brothers a lesson, he had surprisingly encountered several ignorant men that had started to humiliate the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Those men ended up being publicly beaten by Chu Feng and fleeing afterwards.

Chu Feng remembered that those few men were members of the Dragon Tiger Division.

Logically, as the members of their Dragon Tiger Division had been defeated by Chu Feng, it was reasonable for them to come for revenge. As for their challenge and destruction of the Asura Division, it was also perfectly appropriate.

However, Chu Feng continued to feel that something was fishy. Thus, he asked. “When did this happen?”

“They came right after you left,” a servant replied.

“They came right after I left? That means it happened on the early morning that day I left?” asked Chu Feng.

“Yes,” replied the servants.

“As I expected. They should’ve already fixed their attention upon

me.” Chu Feng started to frown. A flash of coldness shone through his eyes. He had already ascertained one thing in his heart.

The Dragon Tiger Division ought to have come prepared. Otherwise, it was impossible for them to act so quickly. Evidently, they had already known about Chu Feng’s situation, and had already prepared a method to deal with Chu Feng. Even if Chu Feng had not taught those men from the Dragon Tiger Division a lesson back then, he would likely still have been unable to escape from this calamity.

“Lord Chu Feng, we are truly sorry. They threatened us, saying that we cannot change the entrance gates and the sign that had been shattered. Thus, we...” The servants began to blame themselves once again.

“This is not your fault.” Chu Feng consoled them. The members of the Dragon Tiger Division were all core disciples. His servants would naturally not be able to and would not dare to do anything to those Dragon Tiger Division’s members.

After all, this was a matter between disciples.

Chapter 1160 – Followers

“That’s right, Lord Chu Feng. Lady Wang Wei, Lord Fang Tuohai and the others have told us to contact them should you return. My lord, do you want us to notify them right now?” A servant suddenly asked.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, senior brother Fang and the others also knew about this matter?” asked Chu Feng.

“Mn, all of the members of the Asura Division know about it. None of them have gone to do any missions; they have all been waiting for you return, so that you could make a decision as to what to do,” replied that servant.

“Very well, go and call them all over.” Chu Feng nodded. As he spoke, he silently took out a communication talisman; it was the communication talisman for Bai Ruochen.

The motion of the communication talisman could be received within a certain range. Even though the territory of the Cyanwood Mountain was enormous, it was still within the range of the communication talisman.

Thus, in a very short period, Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai, Bai Ruochen and the others all arrived at Chu Feng’s territory.

Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the other disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had already known what happened here. Thus, they immediately hurried over upon receiving notice from Chu

Feng.

As for Bai Ruochen, she originally did not know anything about it, and even felt a bit annoyed for being called over before she could even rest after just returning to her territory.

Upon thinking about what Chu Feng had done previously, Bai Ruochen felt that Chu Feng was deliberately playing with her and became enraged. However, when she thought that it might be possible that Chu Feng had a major matter that he needed her for, she decided to resist her anger and proceed to Chu Feng's territory.

When she arrived at Chu Feng's territory and saw the shattered entrance gates and sign, she understood everything.

The anger in her heart had instead increased. It was so much so that traces of killing intent emerged in her beautiful eyes. Merely, her killing intent was not meant for Chu Feng. Instead, it was toward the people that had smashed the entrance gates and sign of the Asura Division.

While Bai Ruochen might be extremely cold, distant, appeared to be lacking emotions, and had joined the Asura Division after being very difficult; she was actually a person who possessed a cold exterior and hot interior. At normal times, she would ignore the matters of the world and not bother with anything.

tsun, tsun! (tsundere)

However, when someone was to do something that dishonored the Asura Division's dignity, she would be more enraged than anyone else and would definitely not let the matter stand.

At this moment, everyone from the Asura Division arrived at Chu Feng's territory. However, there were four extra people in the palace hall.

As he saw the four unfamiliar faces, three men and a woman, that were wearing the armband of the Asura Division, Chu Feng asked Fang Tuohai. "Senior Fang, these four are?"

"Junior brother Chu Feng, they are all disciples of our Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"In the several days that you were away, I notified all of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples that I knew. However, in the end, only the four of them were willing to join our Asura Division," Fang Tuohai replied in an honest manner.

"Those people are truly unable to differentiate good from bad. They've received all kinds of humiliation in the Cyanwood Mountain, and no presentable branch power organization was willing to accept them. Our Asura Division was actually willing to accept them, yet they actually refused to join. Truly infuriating." When those Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples that refused to join the Asura Division were mentioned, all of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples present started to complain somewhat.

"It is precisely because they've received all kinds of humiliation that they've become this timid and cautious. No matter; as I've said before, as long as they're disciples of our Southern Cyanwood

Forest, our Asura Division's gates will always be open to them. As long as they're willing, they can join our Asura Division at any time." Compared to the furious reaction of the others, Chu Feng was very calm.

Suddenly, Wang Wei said. "Oh right, junior brother Chu Feng, junior sister Ruochen, there is a matter that I must tell the two of you about."

"After the two of you left, a strange thing occurred. Although the majority of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples have refused our invitation, some of the Ascension Sect's disciples instead came over of their own accord, saying that they wanted to join our Asura Division to follow junior brother Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen."

"The Ascension Sect's disciples?" Both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were surprised.

"Mn, they're the Ascension Sect's disciples that have joined the Cyanwood Mountain together with us, all people that we have met on the road to the Cyanwood Mountain. They're all very powerful, their cultivations are all at the Martial King level. As for those who wanted to join our Asura Division, they numbered a total of twenty-five people," replied Wang Wei.

"So it's them." When he heard of their cultivations from Wang Wei, Chu Feng knew right away that these twenty-five people were most likely the genius disciples of the Ascension Division that had been taught a lesson by him that day.

That day, Chu Feng had taught ninety-nine genius disciples of the Ascension Division. Although they would be no match for Chu Feng, they were most definitely the top disciples after Bai Ruochen.

Merely, Chu Feng was unable to understand. With how proud and arrogant they were, why did they not join the Ascension Division or other, better branch power organizations, and instead want to join their Asura Division?

“Due to the fact that we do not know them well, we did not make decisions without your permission, and did not permit them to join our Asura Division.”

“However, they are very dedicated. They told us that after they heard that it was junior brother Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen that established the Asura Division, they determined that they would definitely become members of the Asura Division. Thus, all of them still remain in the Cyanwood Mountain right now. Furthermore, they had left behind communication talismans to reach them with.”

“They told us to definitely contact them when the two of you return. If you two were to refuse them, they said they would only accept the refusal if it was done in your presence,” continued Wang Wei.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, I think that they’re pretty powerful. Furthermore, all of them are extremely talented individuals. Not

to mention us, many other branch power organizations would be extremely willing to accept them. Even the top ten branch power organizations would surely be willing to accept them as members."

"Thus, instead of having them join another branch power organization, isn't it better for us to accept them?" Right at this moment, Fang Tuohai and the others urged. It could be seen that they all thought highly of those Ascension Sect's disciples, and were extremely eager for them to join the Asura Division. After all, that would be able to strengthen the Asura Division.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, what's your opinion on this matter?" Chu Feng was not urgent to give an answer and instead looked to Bai Ruochen. After all, those disciples of the Ascension Sect were closer to her.

"Just accept them. Although I'm not very familiar with them, I still know of their characters. They are not bad people. Since they spoke of it like so, it means that they truly want to join us," said Bai Ruochen.

"Mn, that's what I was thinking too. Since that's the case, senior sister Wang Wei, please call them over."

"This is just the perfect timing, as the following matter is something that I wish to speak of after all of the Asura Division's members are gathered here," said Chu Feng.

"Mn." Wang Wei immediately got in touch with the twenty-five Ascension Sect's disciples with the communication talismans.

Those disciples appeared to have been waiting for the contact the entire time. Right after they received the summoning, they quickly arrived at Chu Feng's territory.

After seeing them, Chu Feng discovered that they were indeed familiar faces, all twenty-five of them were people that he had taught a lesson that day.

Furthermore, at this moment, Chu Feng seemed to have realized why they wanted to join his Asura Division.

That was because Chu Feng was able to see a kind of gaze from their eyes. It was a gaze of reverence; they revered Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

Likely, the reverence emerged in their hearts after they were taught a lesson by Chu Feng and then saw Bai Ruochen being defeated by Chu Feng with their own eyes. Likely, it was also at that time that they felt that Chu Feng's future would be extremely formidable, and thus decided to join the branch power organization that Chu Feng created.

Chu Feng felt that these people were very intelligent. At the very least, their decisions were very correct. The number of people that Chu Feng had taught a lesson to that day numbered more than just the twenty-five of them. However, only these twenty-five decided to follow Chu Feng.

Chu Feng made a decision that once he managed to become

powerful in the future, he would most definitely bring about benefits for them. At the very least, all of these people present in the palace hall right now should be rewarded.

After all, the Asura Division right now was still a trashy branch power organization that everyone despised. The people that were willing to follow him at such a time were those who truly wanted to follow him.

Chapter 1161 – Know Yourself, Know Your Enemy

Currently, Chu Feng did not have a lot of followers. However, he still felt extremely gratified as he saw these people in the palace hall.

Presently, what sort of situation were they in? It was right after their Asura Division had been challenged. To speak in exaggerations, it was the moment of calamity for the Asura Division, the time where its members' loyalty would be tested.

However, in this sort of situation, not only were all the members of the Asura Division present, many more actually joined. This was enough to make Chu Feng feel gratified and honored.

"Our Asura Division, including me as the head, numbers only several tens of people right now. At a glance, we do appear to be pretty wretched. It is no wonder that we would be looked down upon by others."

"However, everyone, I guarantee to you all that there will definitely come a day when our Asura Division will expand and increase in strength. At that time, the members of our Asura Division will be found throughout the entire Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, not a single one of them will be a nobody. At that time, there will never be anyone who would dare to look down upon our Asura Division."

"When that day arrives, you all will be our Asura Division's

senior figures, people who have seen the birth and rise of the Asura Division. Regardless of what level of cultivation you all will obtain in the future, I will still give you all the treatment due to senior figures."

"Right now, our Asura Division has only been created for less than four days. Yet, we've already been challenged, and have had our entrance gates and sign smashed and stepped on."

"I believe that everyone knows what we should do right now without needing me to explain, right?" said Chu Feng as he looked to the crowd.

"Whoever it was that did this to us, we shall go and retaliate against them. Our Asura Division cannot allow such a humiliation to happen to us without doing anything."

"That's right. Destroy them and make them realize that our Asura Division is not that easily bullied..."

"We shall go and challenge the Dragon Tiger Division and take back our reputation!!!"

The crowd shouted loudly. Their resounding voices shook through the entire palace hall. Even though they all had their own ideas of what to do, their main idea remained going to the Dragon Tiger Division and taking revenge for their actions. All of them were already prepared to fight.

However, compared to the hot-blooded, furious and passionate response of the others, Fang Tuohai and the other scum seniors were instead silent. It was not that they were not angry, they too were just as hot-blooded. However, on their faces were complicated expressions, a lingering fear that was not easily detected.

“Very well. However, as the saying goes, know yourself, know your enemy, only then will one be able to be ever-victorious. Thus, I wish to know about this Dragon Tiger Division. Who among you all knows about them?”

Although Chu Feng said those words to everyone, his gaze was cast toward Fang Tuohai. That was because he knew very well that while Fang Tuohai and the others might not be powerful, they had been in the Cyanwood Mountain for the longest. Thus, they ought to know the most about the matters of the Cyanwood Mountain.

“I know a bit about this Dragon Tiger Division. The Dragon Tiger Division possesses about five hundred members. As for their strongest person, their head, his name is Wei Zhenhai. He is a rank four Martial King.”

“A branch power organization like theirs is extremely common in the Cyanwood Mountain. Although they cannot be considered to be overly weak, they are most definitely not strong either.”

“As for why the Dragon Tiger Division had been able to exist in the Cyanwood Mountain safely, rumor has it that their head Wei Zhenhai had obtained unexpected success in the past, and managed to get enter into relationship with a head of the Orion Division.”

“Thus, whenever the Dragon Tiger Division is challenged or bullied by another branch power organization, the Orion Division will always send people to help them take revenge. Although they have not openly announced that they’re in an alliance, many people know that the relationship between the Dragon Tiger Division and the Orion Division is not light at all.”

“Although the Dragon Tiger Division has not managed to expand or strengthen themselves, very few people dare to provoke them due to the deterrent force of the Orion Division behind them. At the same time, the Dragon Tiger Division has also become the Orion Division’s lapdog and will frequently do unsightly things for the Orion Division,” Fang Tuohai explained.

“What? It’s actually the Orion Division?” Upon hearing the words spoken by Fang Tuohai, the expression of the crowd, whose blood were previously boiling, changed somewhat. Never had they ever imagined that the ordinary Dragon Tiger Division would actually have such a backing.

What sort of branch power organization was the Orion Division? One could imagine it just by thinking about the Orion Monastery. The Orion Division was most definitely not a second-rate or third-rate branch power organization. Instead, it was a first-rate, powerful branch power organization.

Every year, the Orion Monastery would send a great amount of outstanding disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain. Even though the Orion Division’s development was inferior to that of the Ascension Division or the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, they would most

definitely not be overly inferior.

Even though the Asura Division possessed two geniuses, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, to watch over it, it remained that they were too weak. Even Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen themselves did not possess a very powerful cultivation.

For an Asura Division like this, while they would be able to confront a branch power organization like the Dragon Tiger Division, they would most definitely be unable to confront a huge monster like the Orion Division.

“So this Dragon Tiger Division is actually the Orion Division’s lapdog. Everything makes sense now.” Compared to the others’ worries, Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, why do you say that?” Hearing those words, Fang Tuohai and the others were surprised.

“I had some confrontations with a disciple of the Orion Monastery. I believe that because of him, the Orion Monastery has already decided to turn against me.”

“For them to utilize the branch power organizations to suppress me after I arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain is befitting of their style.” Chu Feng did not try to hide anything, and spoke of the conflict between him and the Orion Monastery.

“May I know exactly which disciple was capable of making the

Orion Monastery harbor hard feelings against you?" asked Fang Tuohai and the others, who did not understand the situation.

"Yuan Qing, have you all heard of him?" Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

"Yuan Qing? It's actually him?!" Hearing that name, other than Bai Ruochen, the expressions of everyone else took a huge change. Unable to help themselves, they all sucked in a mouthful of cold air as traces of panic emerged in their eyes.

Yuan Qing, it was a name that everyone in the Cyanwood Mountain knew. He was the demon-level genius that had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and obtained the Commander Flag.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, "Senior brother Fang, do you know about the Orion Division?"

"I know a bit. The Orion Division could be considered to be one of the top branch power organizations in the Cyanwood Mountain. Their members are numerous, numbering in the several tens of thousands of people."

"Among them, the talented geniuses are innumerable. The Orion Division has a total of four heads. The strongest among them is the Eldest Head. As far as I know, his name is Lei Yao, and he is a rank six Martial King," said Fang Tuohai.

“How does the Orion Division rank among the many branch power organizations?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s hard to say. Other than the top ten branch power organizations, the others do not have genuine rankings. However, the Orion Division is truly powerful. From the way I see it, even if the Orion Division is not ranked eleventh, it would most definitely be the twelfth,” Fang Tuohai replied.

“Is that so? In that case, they’re not that much inferior to the Ascension Division and the Three Cyanwood Forests Division. It appears that the disciples of the Orion Monastery have not let down their reputation of being disciples from a first-rate subsidiary power,” Chu Feng spoke with admiration.

“Chu Feng, what do you plan to do now?” Bai Ruochen asked.

Chapter 1162 – Closed Door Training Breakthrough

"I anticipated that the Orion Division would attack me. However, never would I have expected that they would dispatch this sort of lapdog first."

"I believe that they have done such a thing, firstly, so that they could test us out. Secondly, with the strength and status of their Orion Division, it would be too humiliating if they were to attack us personally."

"However, regardless of what their intentions are, since they have already slapped us in the face, we must definitely retaliate. The honor of our Asura Division cannot be allowed to be trampled upon by anyone," Chu Feng spoke with a very calm tone. However, within his tranquil gaze was a restlessly overflowing fury.

"Head, what do you plan to do? Go ahead and tell us. No matter what your decision is, as long as you give the command, it will become our bounden duty."

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd spoke loudly in unison. Even though unease appeared in their hearts after they found out about the grudge between Chu Feng and Yuan Qing, they did not cower in the slightest when facing their enemies.

"That's right. These years, we've pent-up our frustrations. We've sought only for peace, yet still continued to be humiliated by others. Might as well risk our lives and fight back. At the very

least, if we were to die, we would still die honorably.” Fang Tuohai and the other scum senior brothers thought the matter to be even more serious, they actually had the determination to face death with equanimity.

“Everyone, do not be so emotional yet. Naturally, we cannot let the Dragon Tiger Division get away with what they have done to our Asura Division. However, we must also consider our timing when making our decision. Thus, in this period of time, I wish to trouble everyone with gathering information about the Dragon Tiger Division for me,” said Chu Feng.

“Information about the Dragon Tiger Division? Junior brother Chu Feng, what sort of information are you looking for?” Fang Tuohai asked in a confused manner.

“I want to know the profiles of all the members of the Dragon Tiger Division. They do not have to be extremely detailed, it would be fine as long as one thing is known — the locations of their territories,” Chu Feng replied with a beaming smile.

“You want to know about the location of the Dragon Tiger Division’s members’ territories?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd was a bit confused. However, they did not hesitate, and instead spoke in unison. “We will go find out right away.”

After they finished speaking those words, the crowd left in succession. Evidently, they had gone to gather information regarding the Dragon Tiger Division’s members.

Only Wang Wei, Bai Ruochen and Fang Tuohai remained.

“We can leave the matters of gathering information to them. You can just call for me when all the preparations are finished.” Bai Ruochen left those words and then left right after without turning her head back. Truly, she arrived in a hurry and left in a hurry.

As he looked at Bai Ruochen’s back, a smile emerged on Chu Feng’s face once again. Although Bai Ruochen had still expressed a cold and detached appearance, Chu Feng remembered the reaction she had had when she discovered that the Asura Division had been challenged and left in ruins. Chu Feng had not been mistaken to befriend this girl.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, earlier the Dragon Tiger Division had threatened us by saying that we cannot restore your territory’s entrance gates and the Asura Division’s signboard, or else they will break them apart every time they are restored. Furthermore, the next time, it would not be limited to only the entrance gates.”

“As you were not present back then, and we were no match for them, we did not dare to decide what to do. However, since you’ve returned now, do you want us to restore the entrance gates and the signboard?”

“While our Asura Division is newly established and does not possess any reputation, it remains that we are a branch power organization. Over the past few days, many people have already started to chatter and make fun of us outside of your territory,” Fang Tuohai said with unwillingness. It could be seen that he cared greatly about the Asura Division’s reputation.

“There’s no need to be impatient about fixing them. Since there are people who have come to watch and laugh, we shall let them watch and laugh. However, sooner or later, I will make it so that they cannot laugh anymore,” said Chu Feng.

Seeing this, Fang Tuohai and the others did not ask anymore. They knew that Chu Feng was not only a person with strength, he was also a person with firm decisions and insights. There was only a single thing that they, the members of the Asura Division, had to do; comply with Chu Feng’s orders.

After everyone left, Chu Feng returned to his territory and entered an underground palace hall used for training.

As for what Chu Feng was planning to do, it was naturally to refine all of the cultivation resources that he had obtained in the Firmament Medicine Garden.

Currently, what was most important for Chu Feng was to increase his cultivation. Even if it was only a small bit, it would still be fine. As for these cultivation resources, they should be able to help him do just that.

The reason he planned to do this was not because he feared the Dragon Tiger Division. After all, the head of the Dragon Tiger Division was merely a rank four Martial King, someone that could be easily taken care of by Bai Ruochen alone.

However, Chu Feng knew very well that the Dragon Tiger

Division was merely a lapdog. As for the true enemy, that they faced, it was the Orion Division.

Thus, Chu Feng had not placed the Dragon Tiger Division in his eyes from the very beginning. What he must truly face, or, in other words, the people that he wanted to truly retaliate against, were the Orion Division.

Chu Feng's method of training was very simple. All he needed to do was refine cultivation resources. With the frightening devouring power that the Divine Lightnings in his body contained, refining cultivation resources was easier than eating for him.

Eating would, at the very least, fill his stomach. When he overate, he will become full. However, the natural energies of the refined cultivation resources would be completely devoured by his Divine Lightnings. The Divine Lightnings that occupied Chu Feng's dantian were like bottomless pits. No matter how many cultivation resources Chu Feng provided for them, he would still not be able to satisfy them.

Logically, it would be extremely difficult for Chu Feng to make a breakthrough from his current cultivation level.

For many people, they would spend many years trying to make a breakthrough. Some, even after growing old and dying, would still be unable to break through. It was not that they did not obtain enough natural energy required for breaking through, it was instead because they were incapable of crossing through the obstruction required for breaking through, and were unable to comprehend the new realm.

However, Chu Feng was different from ordinary people. It was not that he could not sense the breakthrough obstruction, it was just that his comprehension was truly powerful. Furthermore, his comprehension grew simultaneously as he grew older, and his fusion with his Divine Lightnings became more and more powerful as well.

As long as he possessed enough cultivation resources, making a breakthrough in cultivation would be easier than eating for him. Chu Feng would be able to make his breakthrough effortlessly, in a very short period of time.

As Chu Feng had anticipated, the king level Martial Medicines that he had obtained this time managed to provide a great amount of natural energies for him.

As the enormous amount of natural energies existed in his body's dantian for a split second before being devoured by the Divine Lightnings, Chu Feng grasped the opportunity and began to comprehend the entirely new realm.

"Boom."

Suddenly, a formless ripple swept out from Chu Feng's body. The enormous shockwave brought forth by the ripple caused the entire palace hall to tremble.

At the same time, Chu Feng's tightly closed eyes also opened.

At this very moment, lightning flickered in Chu Feng's eyes; they were emitting a very powerful killing intent.

Those eyes simply did not appear to be the eyes of a human, they were extremely terrifying in appearance. However, undoubtedly, those eyes were most definitely capable of causing others to cower and tremble with fear.

"Dragon Tiger Division? Orion Division? Yuan Qing?"

"It's time for you all to settle your debts."

Chu Feng slowly stood up. Even though the lightnings disappeared from his eyes, the killing intent on him was still present.

Chu Feng successfully broke through. He was no longer a rank one Martial King. He was now a rank two Martial King.

Chapter 1163 – All Members Present

After Chu Feng managed to break through, he left the underground palace hall.

At this moment, the sky had already turned dark. Chu Feng was standing on the tallest building in his territory. As for his gaze, it was focused on the entrance gates and signboard that were shattered and destroyed.

Chu Feng's expression was very calm. As for the night, it too was very peaceful, as there was nobody coming to disturb him.

It was like the calm before a storm. This sort of peaceful sensation was extremely uneasy, extremely terrifying and caused one to not know whether it was good fortune or a calamity that would arrive. However, by the time they discovered it, it would already be too late.

In the early morning the next day, at the first glimmer of light, members of the Asura Division were already arriving at Chu Feng's territory. More and more people arrived in succession. Not a single one of them came empty handed. Instead, they arrived with intelligence on the Dragon Tiger Division's members.

When the sun had risen completely in the sky, when the gentle and warm sunshine illuminated the earth, several tens of extra figures were in Chu Feng's territory. Other than Bai Ruochen, all of the other members of the Asura Division were present.

Furthermore, practically all of the Dragon Tiger Division's members' profiles had been gathered. This was the result of their night of effort. This night, although Chu Feng had slept, these members of the Asura Division had not.

That was because they knew that regardless of what Chu Feng decided to do, it would actually only be Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen who would be doing them. As for what they were capable of doing, it was extremely little.

However, they too wanted to help. Thus, when Chu Feng asked them to gather information on the Dragon Tiger Division's members, they were actually extremely happy. At the very least, they were now able to provide assistance to the cause.

"Everyone, thank you for all your hard work." After skimming through the Dragon Tiger Division's members' profiles, Chu Feng handed them over to Fang Tuohai. "Senior Fang, I'll be troubling you later."

Actually, even now, Fang Tuohai did not know what Chu Feng planned to do. However, he still accepted the information from Chu Feng.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, only junior sister Ruochen is not present right now," said Fang Tuohai.

"Rest assured, she will be coming. Let's go and wait for her outside of the territory." As Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly stood up and began to move. In response, the members of the Asura

Division also began to follow him. Soon, they all arrived before the destroyed entrance gate to wait for Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, there were several people from nearby territories that were lingering in front of Chu Feng's territory, pointing at the destroyed entrance gate and spiritedly discussing it with expressions of contempt and ridicule.

However, when they saw Chu Feng and the others majestically flying out of his territory and landing before the shattered entrance gate in an orderly fashion, all of their complexions turned pale from fright.

Without mentioning the fact that the Asura Division currently had twenty five extra Martial King-level experts, the current Asura Division's members' aura and appearance were completely different from before.

Each and every one of them possessed serious expressions. Although it could not be said that their killing intent was overflowing, they were most definitely emitting explosive and furious rage.

Although Chu Feng's territory could not be considered to be extremely bad, it was most definitely not luxurious. Thus, those living beside Chu Feng's territory as his neighbors were naturally not experts either.

When they saw the formation before their eyes, and recalled how they had just been mocking Chu Feng's branch power

organization, they naturally became scared. They feared that Chu Feng would teach them a lesson after seeing their earlier actions.

Thus, at this very moment, the few people that were mocking, laughing and chatting with their salivas splattering all over were standing there like blocks of logs. Truly frightened, they did not dare to even run away.

However, those people have over-thought it. Even though they have already noticed them, Chu Feng and the others have decided to ignore them after coming out.

It was not that Chu Feng did not want to bother with them. Instead, it was that Chu Feng believed that these people were not even qualified for him to teach them a lesson.

“Everyone, I am sorry that I’ve come late.” Suddenly, a pleasant voice sounded from the horizon. Following the voice, a beautiful woman gently descended like a fairy. As for this person, it was Bai Ruochen.

“Heavens, junior sister Ruochen, you...” After Bai Ruochen appeared, the expressions of the crowd all changed. Not only the few people that were mocking, laughing and discussing the Asura Division earlier, even the members of the Asura Division, including even Chu Feng, were greatly surprised.

That was because Bai Ruochen had not hidden her aura, and have instead emitted it deliberately. That powerful aura was simply enough to suppress all of the people present.

Rank five Martial King. Bai Ruochen's current cultivation was already that of a rank five Martial King.

Although a cultivation of rank five Martial King could not be considered to be an apex existence in the Cyanwood Mountain, it was most definitely not a weak cultivation. Especially when this cultivation was present on Bai Ruochen, a young and beautiful woman, this level of cultivation appeared even more shocking.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, you've actually managed to breakthrough twice in succession. I have truly underestimated you. You used those things, right?" Chu Feng smiled lightly.

When Bai Ruochen appeared, Chu Feng immediately understood why she was so happy when she saw all of those cultivation resources left behind by the Ascension Sect's ancestor in the Firmament Medicinal Garden.

It turned out that Bai Ruochen was the same as Chu Feng, and her training also required a large amount of cultivation resources. At the very least, cultivation resources were of great assistance to her cultivation.

As for her current cultivation of two successive breakthroughs, it was clearly the result of her refining those cultivation resources.

By comparison, Chu Feng's current cultivation of a rank two Martial King appeared somewhat insignificant. After all, the two of them refined an equal amount of cultivation resources.

For Chu Feng, he managed to breakthrough to rank two Martial King from rank one Martial King. Bai Ruochen, on the other hand, managed to reach rank five Martial King from rank three Martial King.

It must be said that this caused Chu Feng to feel slightly depressed. With such an enormous gap, anyone would be depressed.

However, Chu Feng recalled how he was someone from the Outer World, and his extremely powerful bloodline was the reason why he required so much more cultivation resources than ordinary people.

Although this way of thinking might seem like a method for Chu Feng to console himself, it was actually also the truth. Although Chu Feng required a frightening amount of cultivation resources to break through, it was also true that with his comprehension ability, as long as there were enough cultivation resources, Chu Feng would be able to break through to another frightening level in a short period of time.

In his so-called family in the Outer World, would they possibly lack cultivation resources? At the very least, they most definitely possessed the cultivation resources that Chu Feng needed right now; it could even be said that they possessed a limitless supply.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng was not in his family in the Outer World. Furthermore, the target of his retaliation was exactly that

enormously powerful, so enormous that it was difficult to estimate how powerful they were, family.

It must be said that it was an extremely heavy burden.

“For me to have this cultivation, it is all thanks to you.” Bai Ruochen smiled sweetly and answered Chu Feng’s question indirectly. Then, she spoke to ask. “Your current cultivation of a rank two Martial King is also because of them, right?”

Chapter 1164 – If We're Going To Do It, Then We're Going Big

"What? Junior brother Chu Feng, you've also managed to break through in your cultivation?" Upon hearing what Bai Ruochen said, the crown all turned to Chu Feng. An even more surprised expression once again emerged on their already surprised faces.

Chu Feng did not deliberately reveal his cultivation like Bai Ruochen. Thus, no one present noticed that Chu Feng had managed to break through.

However, as Bai Ruochen spoke of it, they immediately started to inspect Chu Feng's cultivation. Only then did they discover that Chu Feng's cultivation had already broken through.

"Haha, this is truly great. The Second Head of our Asura Division is now a rank five Martial King and our Head is a rank two Martial King. That Dragon Tiger Division, even their strongest head is merely a rank four Martial King."

"How could that Dragon Tiger Division possibly contend against our Asura Division? They actually dared to come and challenge our Asura Division, they're simply courting death."

At this moment, Fang Tuohai and the others were overjoyed. Without regard of the feelings of others, they actually started to cheer with loud voices.

As for the Second Head that he spoke of, it was naturally Bai Ruochen. As for the Head, it was Chu Feng.

Although he spoke those words with good intentions, it gave Chu Feng a weird feeling. While it was true that their Second Head's cultivation was higher than their Head's, there shouldn't be a need for him to shout it that loudly, no?

As for Bai Ruochen, although she had not agreed to become the Asura Division's Second Head, she did not deny the words spoken by Fang Tuohai.

It could be seen that her mood was extremely good. As for the reason why her mood was so good, it was naturally because she managed to break through twice in succession.

"Chu Feng, let's go and teach that Dragon Tiger Division a lesson," said Bai Ruochen.

"There's no need for us to urgently go to the Dragon Tiger Division. Let's take care of these first," said Chu Feng as he pointed at the profiles in Fang Tuohai's hand.

"What exactly are you planning to do?" asked Bai Ruochen curiously. The crowd from the Asura Division also looked at Chu Feng. They too wanted to know what exactly Chu Feng was planning to do.

"You still don't understand? It's easy to teach the Dragon Tiger

Division a lesson, that's nothing more than a few seconds' worth of time."

"However, as they're the first branch power organization that has come to challenge us, we definitely must not let them get away with it that easily."

"I am going to use them to set an example, so that all those who know about our Asura Division, and all those that do not, will remember what happens if they were to challenge us, so that they can consider their own strength and abilities before doing so."

"Thus, I am not going to the Dragon Tiger Division to take back our honor. What I plan to do is to extinguish the Dragon Tiger Division completely," said Chu Feng.

"Extinguish completely?" Hearing those words, the expressions of the crowd, including Bai Ruochen, changed. That was because the words spoken by Chu Feng were truly fierce; could it be that he was planning to kill them?

Teaching them a lesson would be fine. After all, challenges were permitted. However, killing was absolutely out of question, as it was against the rules of the Cyanwood Mountain, something that they would definitely not allow.

"Don't worry, what I meant by extinguish completely is to make the Dragon Tiger Division voluntarily dissolve. That's the reason why I had you all gather this information. I am going to overturn all of the territories of the members of the Dragon Tiger Division."

“In other words, I am going to destroy the homes of all the Dragon Tiger Division’s members. Furthermore, as long as they continue to stay in the Dragon Tiger Division, I will destroy their homes every day. Do you all understand my intentions now?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, if you, you, you are to do something like that, I fear that you will become infamous. If the matter gets out of hand, I fear that the Orion Division will not stand by and watch.”

The crowd finally realized Chu Feng’s intentions. However, they were still deeply frightened by Chu Feng’s idea. Especially Fang Tuohai, he even spoke words to try to advise against it. That was because what Chu Feng was planning to do was definitely enormous.

Challenges, there were all kinds of challenges. However, something like what Chu Feng was proposing, to destroy the homes of all the branch power organization’s members, and threaten them with leaving the branch power organization or the destruction of their homes every day, was most definitely something that had never happened before. That was because this was truly too ruthless.

“What’s there to fear? It’s merely an insignificant Orion Division. Not to mention that this matter had been prompted by them from the shadows to begin with, regardless of what we do, they will not let us get away anyway.”

“Furthermore, even if the head of the Orion Monastery, Lei Yao, were to show up, what could he do? It is not necessary for our Asura Division to fear them.” Right when the majority of the crowd was worried, Bai Ruochen spoke out. Furthermore, with a very approving tone, she said. “Chu Feng, your idea is great. Let’s do what you suggest.”

“Everyone, you now know the method that I will use to settle this matter. As for what sort of consequences might occur after this is all done, I believe you all are able to guess that too.”

“I must admit that this matter is a bit dangerous. Furthermore, it is not a small amount of danger. Thus, if anyone wants to leave, I, Chu Feng, will definitely not stop them,” said Chu Feng to the crowd.

“No, we will definitely not leave.”

“That’s right. Let’s do it! Junior brother Chu Feng, whatever your decisions are, we will follow you.”

“That’s right, the worst result would only be that we’ll lose our lives. However, as long as we’ve lived them honorably and grandly, so what if we are to die?”

After Chu Feng said those words, the crowd started to give all kinds of different reactions. However, not only did none of them leave, their blood actually started to boil even further, filling them with the intention to fight.

“Very well, let’s go.” Seeing this, Chu Feng nodded his head in a satisfied manner. After that, his body moved, and he began to lead the way by flying into the sky.

Following behind him, several tens of figures also flew into the sky. With Chu Feng as their leader, they flew toward their distant destination.

At this moment, at this territory, other than Chu Feng’s servants, only the few people that had been mocking Chu Feng earlier remained.

Merely, at this very moment, their complexions were ash-gray. Fear filled their eyes. They truly regretted that they had looked down upon the Asura Division earlier…

“Who are you all? You actually dared to smash apart my territory’s entrance gates, do you know who I am?”

In a Cyanwood Mountain’s core region territory, a crafty looking female was shouting in fury as she looked at her shattered entrance gates and the several figures standing in the air.

She was a high-ranking member of the Dragon Tiger Division. She who had never feared anything naturally could not tolerate that there were people behaving atrociously in her territory. Moreover, as one’s entrance gates were akin to one’s own face, her entrance gates being smashed was akin to her face being slapped. Naturally, she could not tolerate that.

Thus, once she came out from her territory and discovered that her entrance gates had been smashed she did not bother to inspect the cultivations of the people who did it and directly lashed out at Chu Feng and the others standing in the air.

“Boom~~~~~~~” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly shot out his palm. Once that palm landed, an overflowing explosive sound emerged. At the same time, the entire piece of land started to tremble violently. Like an earthquake, numerous cracks and tears appeared on the ground.

Turning her face to look, the expression of the woman from the Dragon Tiger Division took a huge change. At this very moment, thick smoke filled the area behind her.

All of the buildings in her territory have turned to ashes. Only her servants flew out from the thick smoke. Their bodies were covered all over with dust; it was truly a sorry state.

Chapter 1165 – A Grand Commotion

“Listen carefully, I am the head of the Asura Division, Chu Feng. From today on, as long as you continue to associate yourself with the Dragon Tiger Division, I shall come and visit your territory every day. This time, I have only destroyed your territory. As for next time, I will not let you off that easily.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he did not bother with the woman’s reaction. Instead, he led the members of his Asura Division and left the place.

At this moment, the crafty appearance no longer remained on that woman’s face. Instead, her face was covered with sweat and fear. She was so scared that her entire body shivered nonstop.

Although practically all Martial Kings were capable of flattening a place with a palm strike or a fist strike, however, in the instant that Chu Feng flattened her territory, she managed to sense Chu Feng’s power. It was a power so terrifying that it was sufficient to crush her.

The news quickly spread that a Dragon Tiger Division’s member’s territory had been flattened by someone. All of her palaces were destroyed without leaving a trace behind.

This created a great amount of shock to everyone. That was because even when someone challenged another branch power organization, very rarely would they do it so ruthlessly. Furthermore, it was even more rare that they would involve the

members of the branch power organization that was being challenged in the matter.

Furthermore, once they recalled how this matter was a done by a previously-unknown branch power organization established by a bunch of new disciples, the people became even more shocked.

However, what they did not know was that this sort of spectacle was happening in succession throughout the core region.

Chu Feng was one to keep his word. After spending an entire day, he had visited all of the Dragon Tiger Division's members' territories. Although he did not injure a single person, he had completely obliterated their homes.

When nightfall arrived, this matter had spread through the entire core region like a wildfire. There was practically no one who didn't know about what had happened. In merely a short while, a branch power organization by the name of Dragon Tiger Division was destroyed by another called the Asura Division. Furthermore, they were destroyed extremely ruthlessly, leaving behind a scene of devastation. This became the hottest topic of discussion.

Although the Dragon Tiger Division could not be considered to be an extremely famous branch power organization, and many people did not even know about it, the Asura Division was something that no one had ever heard about before this occasion.

However, the challenge between branch power organizations this time was truly too ruthless, something that no one has ever done

before.

Thus, those who knew about what had happened all started discussing it, and began to guess exactly how enormous of a hatred there was between the two branch power organizations for the Asura Division to be this ruthless, and exactly how ruthless of a person the head of the Asura Division was.

There were even people who decided to directly go to the Dragon Tiger Division to check out what exactly had happened. That was because, at this moment, all of the Dragon Tiger Division's members' territories had been overturned, and only the Dragon Tiger Division itself remained unscathed.

It was like a declaration that the Dragon Tiger Division would become the main course for the Asura Division's challenge. Thus, those who enjoyed watching a show would naturally not miss this opportunity.

At this moment, the sky turned dark. However, candle-light still covered the Cyanwood Mountain, so it was almost as bright as day.

However, what the people's attention was focused on was most definitely not the beautiful scenery in the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, numerous figures were shuttling through the sky and gathering at the Dragon Tiger Division.

"Yoh, what a coincidence, you've come too?"

“Haha, that’s to be expected. With such a show, how could I possibly miss it?”

“Oh, right, do you all know who that Asura Division’s head is and what sort of origin he has for him to create such a grand spectacle? This is truly an amazing feat.”

“You still don’t know about this? He had left his name behind in every territory that he destroyed. His name is Chu Feng, he’s a new disciple. However, he’s extremely arrogant.”

“Ruthless indeed. There are new disciples every year. However, never has there been one like that Chu Feng. It would appear that he is not a simple character; he’s most definitely a demon-level character with strength and background.”

At this moment, people were packed in the sky and on the ground outside of the Dragon Tiger Division.

These people who came to watch the show were blabbing their mouths nonstop. Some were exclaiming in admiration, whereas others were commending what had happened; regardless, they were all discussing the Asura Division and Chu Feng.

Suddenly, someone spoke with contempt: “Demon-level character my fart. He’s merely a new disciple, yet he dares to be this arrogant. He is most definitely trying to court death for himself. Do you not know who is standing behind this Dragon Tiger Division? It’s the Orion Division!”

As the saying goes, people have their own ambitions. For some people, Chu Feng's conduct was extremely arrogant and amazing. However, for others, they felt that his conduct was merely courting death.

"The f*ck do you know? The Orion Division is the backer of the Dragon Tiger Division? Look at how enormous this matter has become. How come I still didn't see the Orion Division doing anything about it?"

"All these people have come here, why am I not seeing anyone from the Orion Division? Is this what you mean by standing behind?" However, there were also people who disagreed and spoke out against it.

"You... even if the Orion Division does not come, it remains that Chu Feng is a new disciple. For him to dare to create such an enormous spectacle, he is truly overestimating his own abilities."

"As long as there is a random powerful senior that dislikes what he did, he'll be finding his teeth on the floor."

"Furthermore, I've also heard that this Chu Feng is a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Do you all not know about the Southern Cyanwood Forest? You actually thought him to be a demon-class character? Aren't you overestimating him too much?" That person who looked down on Chu Feng continued.

"What? Chu Feng is actually a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest?"

“Absolutely true.”

“This…”

Hearing those words, the expressions of many people who did not know what had happened changed. Some started to sigh and shake their heads, and others began to loudly sigh in disappointment.

The other things spoken by that man who looked down on Chu Feng did not upset them. However, with merely the words ‘Southern Cyanwood Forest,’ he managed to deeply upset them and cause all of them who had previously thought highly of Chu Feng to not have any expectations for him anymore.

Although the Southern Cyanwood Forest was a genuine subsidiary power, its successive generations of disciples were worse and worse than the previous generations.

After innumerable successions, this led to Southern Cyanwood Forest becoming extremely infamous through the entire Cyanwood Mountain. People even felt that they were a genuine subsidiary power specializing in cultivating mediocre and trash disciples.

Right at this moment, an imposing-looking man with a cultivation of rank two Martial King stood out. “This brother, don’t speak if you do not know about the truth. While Chu Feng is indeed a new disciple, he is no ordinary new disciple.”

“Have you not heard what I just said? I’ve said that he’s a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Yet you’re actually still saying that he’s an extraordinary new disciple? In that case, tell me, how is he extraordinary?” mocked the man who looked down on Chu Feng.

“Hah…” That man who spoke up for Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then he said, “Reportedly, yesterday at the mission plaza, a disciple completed a wolf grade mission and broke the record for the mission. Not only did he obtained four hundred and fifty achievement points as a reward, even the management elder from the Medicine Concocting Department, Elder Wei, praised him.

“As for that disciple, he was a new disciple that joined us this year. Furthermore, he just happened to be from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Moreover, his name is precisely Chu Feng.”

Beaten up so bad that his teeth have all fallen to the ground.

Chapter 1166 – The Backing Of The Orion Division

“What? Such a thing actually happened? Are you sure this is real?”

Once they heard these words, the crowd’s expression changed; once again, the looks on their faces were of incomparable shock. Especially that person who had previously belittled Chu Feng, he was so shocked that his mouth was agape. His expression was so unsightly, it was as if he had just eaten a dead rat.

That was because, if what was said was real, then it would mean that Chu Feng was indeed an extraordinary existence, and that the Southern Cyanwood Forest that specialized in cultivating mediocre and trash disciples had actually managed to, for the first time ever, cultivate a demon-level character.

“I was present that day. Say, do you think it’s real or not?” That man replied.

“Sss~~~” Hearing those words, the crowd all breathed in a mouthful of cold air. All kinds of complicated expressions emerged on their faces.

“Quickly, look. It’s the people from the Ascension Division. The Ascension Division actually brought out this many people.”

“Heavens, isn’t that Long Chenyi? Even he’s come? Someone like

him would rarely bother with such a conflict, right?”

“Haha, amazing. Even someone like Long Chenyi was attracted here. From this, It can be seen that this matter has spread through the entire core region. That Chu Feng is amazing indeed.”

Suddenly, someone shouted loudly. Immediately after, cries of surprise sounded unceasingly. That was because Long Chenyi had indeed shown up. Furthermore, he had brought with him close to ten thousand members of the Ascension Division. With such a grand number of people, they covered the sky and earth with terrifying momentum.

When compared to the Ascension Division, even if one was to add up everyone from the crowd, they would still appear unworthy to be mentioned.

“That Chu Feng, isn’t he a bit too arrogant? He actually did such a thing. Even if he does not fear the disciples’ disapproval of his actions, does he also not fear the elders’ disapproval? The way I see it, he has truly grown tired of living.” Long Chenfu had also arrived. Just like before, he was extremely foul-mouthed, and had an appearance of wanting Chu Feng to die.

“From the way I see it, no one from the elders would actually dare to care about this matter. What happened yesterday was confirmed. It was indeed Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen. Furthermore, Chu Feng also broke the record for gathering Firmament Medicinal Herbs. Moreover, the two of them managed to obtain the praise of Elder Wei, and were even invited to visit the Medicine Concocting Department.”

“Although it was merely a praise that appeared to very casual, the fact that it came from a management elder remains. Someone praised by a management elder, how could an ordinary elder possibly dare to do anything to him? If Elder Wei has taken a liking to him, then wouldn’t ordinary elders be courting a calamity for themselves if they were to touch Chu Feng?” said the second head of the Ascension Division, Meng Zhensuo.

“What? That matter is real?” Hearing those words, the crowd from the Ascension Division were all shocked. As for Long Chenfu, his complexion even turned ashen and he shut his mouth. That was because this matter was truly not something that could be belittled.

“What might happen to that Chu Feng is something that doesn’t concern me. However, I cannot sit by and do nothing if something were to happen to junior sister Ruochen. I have heard that that Dragon Tiger Division possesses the backing of the Orion Division. Even though Wang Haoxuan is not in the Cyanwood Mountain right now, I fear that Chu Feng and those with him will not be able to handle the Orion Division if they were to truly come,” said Long Chenyi indifferently. However, as he spoke those words, he cast his gaze toward a certain direction.

Seeing this, Long Chenfu asked nervously, “Big brother, what’s wrong?”

“It’s nothing, it’s just that some elders have arrived. However, they’re unwilling to show themselves and have hidden themselves in the sky,” Long Chenyi replied.

“Elders are people too. They too enjoy watching a show. Merely, those shows that could attract elders to watch are all no small matter. This Chu Feng is truly a capable person. He has only been in the Cyanwood Mountain for a few days, and he has already created such a grand spectacle. Could it be that the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s fate will truly be changed for the better?” said Meng Zhensuo.

Long Chenyi did not respond to Meng Zhensuo’s question. However, his gaze had changed. He who had lost in a confrontation with Chu Feng knew better than anyone else what sort of new disciple Chu Feng was.

“Damn it, damn it. He actually dared to threaten our Dragon Tiger Division’s members to withdraw from our Dragon Tiger Division? That trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest truly has the heart of a bear and the gall of a leopard. What nerves he has!”

While on the outside the Dragon Tiger Division was bustling with noise and excitement, the inside was a mess. At this moment, over two hundred members were gathered inside the Dragon Tiger Division’s palace hall with their heads hanging dispiritedly. A man with large sideburns was gnashing his teeth in anger, beating his chest and stomping his feet as he walked back and forth repeatedly in the palace hall.

This man possessed a cultivation of rank four Martial King. He was precisely the head of the Dragon Tiger Division.

At this moment, practically all of the members of the Dragon Tiger Division that were in the Cyanwood Mountain were gathered here. Furthermore, many among them had requested to withdraw from the Dragon Tiger Division.

As for the reason why they were requesting that, it was precisely because their territories had been overturned and smashed with not even a single brick left standing. Furthermore, Chu Feng threatened them that if they continued to associate with the Dragon Tiger Division, he would pay their territories a visit every day.

Even though Chu Feng destroyed their territories with either a single palm strike or a single first strike, they still managed to sense the frightening power hidden within Chu Feng's rank two Martial King cultivation. From the bottom of their hearts, they feared Chu Feng.

"Head, although that new disciple by the name of Chu Feng is from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he is truly not a person who is easy to deal with. We truly fear..." said a woman while trembling with fear. She was the same woman who had cursed out at Chu Feng earlier today, only to become so scared that her face became covered with sweat.

"Fear? What are you afraid of? Are you suggesting that our Dragon Tiger Division would lose to a newly established branch power organization established by trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest?" the head of the Dragon Tiger Division angrily rebuked.

“Head, that Chu Feng is truly not a simple character. I’ve heard that he obtained four hundred and fifty achievement points in the mission plaza yesterday. Furthermore, that new disciple who was praised by the Medicine Concocting Department’s Elder Wei was him too. If Elder Wei was to back him up, then wouldn’t we meet with a large calamity?” said someone.

“Elder Wei?” Upon hearing Elder Wei, the Dragon Tiger Division’s head’s gaze shone. He began to hesitate. However, he soon said, “Even if that’s real, so what? Do not forget who it is that is standing behind our Dragon Tiger Division. It’s the Orion Division!”

“As matters stand, I might as well tell you all the truth. It is precisely the Orion Division that told me to challenge the Asura Division.”

“With the Orion Division standing behind us, is there a need for you all to fear a mere Asura Division?”

“That’s true. No matter what, that Chu Feng is only a new disciple. Yet, the Orion Division is different. Not only is the strength of their disciples powerful, they also possess the protection of the Orion Monastery’s elders. In terms of backing, that Chu Feng from the Southern Cyanwood Forest would never be able to surpass the Orion Division.” At this moment, the members of the Dragon Tiger Division nodded their heads in succession.

“Humph! That’s without question! That Chu Feng, did he think that someone would cover him just because he was praised by Elder Wei? He is truly delusional!”

“Right now, many people have gathered outside. They have all come to watch the show that’s happening here. It’s the perfect opportunity for us to show them our Dragon Tiger Division’s strength.”

“Later on, if that Chu Feng doesn’t show up, then it would be fine. However, if he truly dares to show up, then just watch as I teach him a lesson. Mere trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, I’ll beat him up till he shits his pants!” said the Dragon Tiger Division’s head in anger.

“Head, the Orion Division has send word over.” Suddenly, a woman walked into the palace hall. She was the Dragon Tiger Division’s Second Head. At this moment, she was holding a letter in her hand.

“Quickly, let me have a look.” The Head of the Dragon Tiger Division hurriedly took the letter.

When they heard that it was a letter from the Orion Division, the members of the Dragon Tiger Division all held their breaths and fixed their attentions onto their Head. They knew that they would be given instructions from the Orion Division.

gain extreme courage.

Chapter 1167 – Contrary To Expectation

“Haha, if this Chu Feng dares to come, then it wouldn’t be as simple as just beating him till he shits his pants.” After he saw the letter, the Dragon Tiger Division’s head started to laugh frantically. Furthermore, a coldness emerged in his eyes.

The Dragon Tiger Division’s members were flabbergasted by their head’s reaction. As for the Second Head who stood beside him, she even secretly cast a glance at the letter.

When she saw the contents of the letter, her eyes also shone. With her mouth wide open, she had an expression of shock.

That was because only a simple sentence was written on the letter: “Find Chu Feng and use a challenge as an excuse to beat him to death.”

“Dragon Tiger Division, come out and die!” A furious shout exploded on the horizon like thunder.

That voice was extremely loud and clear, like thunder from a thousand miles away. From the voice, one could also tell that the person who shouted those words had not arrived at this place yet. Instead, that person had shouted from a very far distance.

“Perfect timing.” As he heard the provocation sound from far away, the Dragon Tiger Division’s Head sneered. Leading the members of the Dragon Tiger Division, he left the palace hall and arrived before the entrance gate of his territory.

“Look, the people from the Dragon Tiger Division have come out.”

At this moment, more and more people gathered around the Dragon Tiger Division, until they covered both the sky and the ground. Originally, their gazes were focused toward the direction of the voice after hearing that explosive shout. They wanted to see how exceptional the Asura Division was.

However, after the people from the Dragon Tiger Division appeared, many bystanders shifted their gazes toward them. After all, regardless of what the outcome of this conflict might be, the Dragon Tiger Division was one of the two leading roles in this conflict. As many among the crowd did not know who the Dragon Tiger Division’s Head was, they wanted to take this opportunity to size him up.

“Rumble~~~~”

However, right at this moment, thunder sounded in the distance. As the crowd turned their gazes toward the sound, they saw that the distant horizon was actually trembling. Layers upon layers of gaseous flames were surging toward their location like black clouds.

“What a huge power.”

Seeing this scene, the crowd present all exclaimed in admiration. As they were all expert cultivators, they were all able to see that

what was coming was not thunder. Instead, it was a very powerful oppressive might; it was a shockwave resulting from one's oppressive might squeezing the atmosphere so hard that it exploded.

As for the surging gaseous flames, they were not black clouds. It was merely an illusion created due to the movement of air in the black sky.

Such a feat was actually something that all Martial Kings were capable of accomplishing. It meant that the Asura Division that people were not familiar with have came prepared. At the very least, in terms of their imposingness, it was not weak at all.

"Humph, false bravado akin to a jumping clown." As he saw the surging oppressive might being brought over with Chu Feng and the others, the Dragon Tiger Division's head snorted coldly. The expression of contempt on his face had also grown greater.

However, the surrounding crowd did not have the same thoughts that he did. After they knew about Chu Feng's achievements, they held a whole new level of respect and expectation for him. There were many people who even felt that a great catastrophe was going to befall the Dragon Tiger Division.

Thus, at this moment, many people had already spread themselves apart; they created a path in the air to the Dragon Tiger Division for Chu Feng and those with him.

Finally, before the attentive gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng and the

others arrived. At this moment, the crowd finally managed to see the appearance of Chu Feng and his Asura Division.

"Sure enough, he's quite extraordinary." When they saw the appearance of Chu Feng and the others, the surrounding crowd began to nod continuously.

Chu Feng went straight to the topic, stood forward and loudly shouted, "Who is the Head of the Dragon Tiger Division?"

"It would appear that you're that Asura Division's head, that Southern Cyanwood Forest's trash, Chu Feng?" Not only did the Dragon Tiger Division's head stand forward, he even emitted his rank four Martial King aura. His intentions were very clear; he was indicating his identity.

"It is I," Chu Feng replied loudly.

"Rank two Martial King, truly amazing."

"And here I was wondering what sort of character it is that destroyed the territories of all my Dragon Tiger Division's members in a single day. After all this, you're merely a rank two Martial King?" The Head of the Dragon Tiger Division mocked Chu Feng. Furthermore, his attitude became increasingly vile. In the end, he actually pointed at Chu Feng and cursed loudly. "A mere rank two Martial King, and you dare to come and challenge my Dragon Tiger Division, and declare for me to come out and die? Your words carry no weight at all!"

“Boom~~~” Right after the Dragon Tiger Division’s Head’s words left his mouth, a burst of powerful oppressive aura swept forth from Bai Ruochen.

Everyone was able to sense that oppressive might as it swept past them. However, that oppressive might was focused toward the Dragon Tiger Division’s Head.

Thus, like a gale sweeping past, that oppressive might caused the clothes and hair of the members of the Dragon Tiger Division to sway in the air, and their feet to become unsteady, causing them to fall back in succession.

“That girl is a rank five Martial King?” When they sensed the cultivation within the oppressive might, the eyes of the crowd all shone with astonishment. Even though they already knew that Chu Feng of the Asura Division was very powerful, they never imagined that the Asura Division had hidden such a powerful character.

After all, with Bai Ruochen’s age, appearance and cultivation, everyone was able to tell with a single glance that she was a true demon-level character.

While they had thought that Chu Feng might be a demon-level character, they had never imagined that there would truly be a guaranteed demon-level character in the Asura Division. However, that person was not Chu Feng. Instead, it was a girl with an extremely cold appearance.

“Junior sister Ruochen’s cultivation has actually already reached rank five Martial King? How could her progress be this quick?” Even Long Chenyi and the others were shocked by Bai Ruochen’s strength and sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

After all, compared to the others, Long Chenyi and those with him knew about Bai Ruochen. They knew that Bai Ruochen was a heaven-defying genius. Thus, when they thought of how her cultivation had reached such a level, they were unable to not be shocked.

“You, you’re actually a rank five Martial King?” However, at this very moment, the person whose expression changed the most was most naturally the Dragon Tiger Division’s head.

What sort of situation was this? How could a rank five Martial King expert appear in the Asura Division? Furthermore, how could she be this young?

Most importantly, from Bai Ruochen’s oppressive might, he was able to sense her frighteningly powerful strength. He was able to tell how powerful it was very clearly. If he were to describe it, then it could only be as ‘undefeatable for him.’

However, this was beyond his imagination. That was because he had never thought that the Asura Division would possess powerful characters of this degree.

Originally, he had planned to teach Chu Feng a proper lesson and humiliate him before everyone, making him unable to stand up tall

ever again. At the same time, he was planning to use this opportunity to display his own strength.

After that, he planned to find another opportunity to use ‘accident’ as pretext and take Chu Feng’s life.

Like that, he would be able to display his own might and wipe the floor with Chu Feng. As for the matter of killing Chu Feng, he had the backing of the Orion Division and was not worried at all.

However, after Bai Ruochen appeared, all of his plans were ruined. In fact, he even started to feel fear because he had already lost his opportunity to wipe the floor with Chu Feng. On the contrary, before Bai Ruochen’s powerful strength, his Dragon Tiger Division might truly be met with a crushing defeat.

Chapter 1168 – Merely Requiring A Single Strike

"Lil Sis Ruochen, there's no need for you to inconvenience yourself with such trash. Allow me to handle it." Right at this moment, Chu Feng surprisingly spoke.

He then turned to the Dragon Tiger Division's head and said. "You are the head of the Dragon Tiger Division and I am the head of the Asura Division. Today, I will not look into why you ruined my Asura Division's entrance gates and signboard for no reason."

"I only want you to know what sort of ending you will receive for trampling on my Asura Division."

"What? A rank two Martial King is challenging a rank four Martial King? Where did he get that confidence? Could it be that Chu Feng is truly a demon-level character that possesses heaven-defying battle power?" Hearing the words spoken by Chu Feng, the eyes of the surrounding crowd immediately started to shine. Immediately after, they started a spirited discussion.

As for the head of the Dragon Tiger Division, he was laughing in his heart due to being incomparably overjoyed.

Originally, he had thought that all of his plans would be ruined because of Bai Ruochen. Not to mention teaching Chu Feng a lesson, he would likely be powerless to even defend himself today.

However, never had he imagined that not only did Chu Feng not allow Bai Ruochen to become involved in this matter, he even stated that he would personally take care of him. What did this mean? This meant that Chu Feng was planning to fight him one-on-one.

To him, this decision from Chu Feng was not one of coming from the spirit of heroism. Instead, it was a decision of self-humiliation and self-destruction.

Thus, at this very moment, the Dragon Tiger Division's head was immensely happy. He even thought to himself: "This Chu Feng, he is most definitely an idiot, someone who's wrong in the head."

"With such a powerful existence behind him, he was clearly able to easily take care of me and destroy my Dragon Tiger Division. However, he instead decided to stop her from doing that and decided to take care of me personally? Is he truly stupid beyond help, or is he truly arrogant and believes that he would be able to fight me?"

"Regardless, it doesn't matter. His ignorance just so happened to help me."

When he thought of this, an expression of complacency filled the Dragon Tiger Division's head's face. He hurriedly steadied his mood and then laughed coldly at Chu Feng. "Chu Feng, if you have the courage, then come and fight me. If I am unable to beat you till you kneel on the ground and beg for forgiveness, I shall change my surname to yours."

“Woosh.” Surprisingly, right after he finished saying those words, Chu Feng already launched his attack. Like an arrow leaving a bow, Chu Feng shot explosively toward the Dragon Tiger Division’s head while carrying with him his rank two Martial King’s oppressive might.

“This…” At the instant when Chu Feng attacked, the expressions of the crowd all changed. However, to a greater or lesser degree, they all displayed expressions of disappointment.

That was because Chu Feng’s speed was neither fast nor slow, it was extremely normal. Even though he was within the criterion for a rank two Martial King, he had most definitely not surpassed the boundary of rank two Martial Kings.

What did this mean? This meant that Chu Feng’s battle power was trivial and ordinary; he did not even possess the battle power to surpass a single level of cultivation. Not to mention being a demon-level character, he could not even be considered to be a genius-level character.

“Hah, sure enough, you’re trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Since you’re looking to die so urgently, I shall help you accomplish your goal.” When he saw Chu Feng’s speed, the Dragon Tiger Division’s head became secretly delighted.

He had come to the conclusion that Chu Feng was indeed trash. Thus, he did not sit tight and wait for Chu Feng’s attack to come. Instead, he let go of all of his precautions against Chu Feng and

abruptly counterattacked.

“Boom.” This attack of his utilized nearly all of his rank four Martial King strength. Not only was the sound of his attack ear-piercing like a thunder roll, even the space that he was previously in began to tremble.

Even though Chu Feng’s attack had caused the crowd to be disappointed, the might displayed by the Dragon Tiger Division’s head had instead brightened the eyes of the crowd.

“Chu Feng, you have sought your own disgrace. Do not blame me for not showing any mercy.”

In a blink of an eye, the head of the Dragon Tiger Division had arrived in front of Chu Feng. Furthermore, his large hand brought forth with it the strength of three hundred thousand catties and the speed of lightning as it grabbed toward Chu Feng’s throat.

“Woosh.” However, right at the moment when his hand was going to clench around Chu Feng’s throat, he suddenly discovered that there was nothing in his palm. Surprisingly, he did not manage to catch Chu Feng.

This…” This sort of situation caused him to not know what to do. Never had he imagined that Chu Feng, a mere rank two Martial King that he could easily crush to death with only his oppressive might, would be able to dodge his all-out snatch.

“Swoosh.” In the Dragon Tiger Division’s head’s moment of surprise, Chu Feng had arrived before him like a demon. Furthermore, Chu Feng’s palm carried with it a whistling sound of the wind as it was slapped toward the Dragon Tiger Division’s head’s left cheek.

“Humph, you want to injure me with such speed?” When he saw Chu Feng’s palm, a mocking smile appeared on the Dragon Tiger Division’s head’s face. He believed that Chu Feng’s incoming attack was so slow that he could easily dodge it, and that it would be unable to harm him in the slightest.

“Pow.” However, right when he wanted to move his body to dodge with a confident appearance, he suddenly felt a pain on his left cheek. After that, he felt a burst of weightlessness. Like a million catty sandbag, he was ruthlessly smashed into the ground.

Most importantly, faced with this sort of situation, that Dragon Tiger Division’s head did not have the ability to resist at all. All he could do was to allow his body to continue to smash into the ground, without any method to stop it.

“Boom~~~~~~~~~~” Finally, his body smashed into the top of his territory’s entrance gates and right on the Dragon Tiger Division signboard.

The force of the descent was extremely great and contained a very fierce king-level martial power. Thus, although the body of the Dragon Tiger Division’s head was not very large, the power contained within it was extremely strong. At the instant when his body smashed into the signboard of the Dragon Tiger Division,

shattered wood and stones immediately scattered into the air. Not only was the signboard smashed apart, even the entrance gates that the signboard was on top of were destroyed.

"Puuuwaa~~~~"

At this moment, the Dragon Tiger Division's head strived to get himself back up and counterattack, however, he discovered that his body was no longer nimble. Not only was he unable to stand back up, he actually fell back onto the ground and puked out a mouthful of blood. In the end, he laid on the ground like a dying dog.

A single strike. Chu Feng had used only a single strike to defeat this rank four Martial King, the head of the Dragon Tiger Division, making him fall to the ground and be unable to stand back up.

However, this strike from Chu Feng was not as simple as merely a slap to the face to the Dragon Tiger Division's head. Chu Feng had also used the Dragon Tiger Division's head's body to smash apart his territory's entrance gates and the Dragon Tiger Division's signboard. Truly, this was killing two birds with one stone.

"Heavens! That Chu Feng is actually this powerful?!"

At this moment, the surrounding crowd finally managed to react. As they looked at the shattered signboard and entrance gates, as well as the dying-dog-like Dragon Tiger Division's head, they were shocked. They were completely astonished!!

Everyone present had been completely astonished by the difference in strength that Chu Feng had displayed and felt a chill run down their backs.

Powerful. Truly powerful! This was the opinion that all the crowd had of Chu Feng.

A rank two Martial King slapped a rank four Martial King flying with a single palm strike. What did this mean? This meant that not only did Chu Feng possess the heaven-defying battle power to surpass his level, he most likely possessed the ability to surpass three levels. Otherwise, how could he accomplish such a feat?

If this did not make him a demon-level character, then what else could he be?

“Pah!” However, right when everyone was stunned by Chu Feng’s strength, Chu Feng spit out a mouthful of spit. He then looked at the Dragon Tiger Division’s head, who was still lying on the ground, and said, “With merely you, you’re not even qualified to take on my surname.”

Chu Feng merely gave the Dragon Tiger Division’s head an indifferent glance before shifting his gaze to the Dragon Tiger Division’s members.

Gazed at by Chu Feng, the members of the Dragon Tiger Division all started to shiver. After that, in unison, they moved a step backward and either lowered their heads and became speechless or started to shift their gazes to other directions. Not to mention

attacking Chu Feng, they actually did not even have the courage to meet Chu Feng’s gaze head on.

Chapter 1169 – Wise Decision

As he saw the terrified appearances of the Dragon Tiger Division's members, Chu Feng lightly laughed in his heart. However, he did not laugh out loud. Instead, with a cold and sharp tone that did not allow for any objection, he said, "Today, I will not harm you all. However, I do not wish to see anyone from the Dragon Tiger Division in the future. Starting tomorrow, whenever I see anyone wearing the Dragon Tiger Division's armband, I will beat that person up every time I see him or her."

Chu Feng's tone was extremely domineering. Not only were the Dragon Tiger Division's members' trembling, even the surrounding crowd felt a chill run down their backs, causing their hair to stand up.

That was because the intention behind Chu Feng's words was extremely clear. He was forcing the dissolution of the Dragon Tiger Division. When other branch power organizations made challenges, they would mostly use the branch power organizations that they challenged as stepping stones to increase their reputations.

However, for Chu Feng, not only did he not let things go after he finished destroying the Dragon Tiger Division's entrance gates and signboard, he actually even demanded the dissolution of the Dragon Tiger Division. This was truly a bit too arrogant and ruthless.

"Boom~~~~" Right at the moment when everyone was feeling a chill, Chu Feng raised his hand once more and shot out a palm

explosively. Enormous and earth-shattering king-level martial powers started to gather into a violent ocean of martial power.

The ocean of martial power originated from Chu Feng's palm and swept toward the Dragon Tiger Division. Everywhere it passed, not a single blade of grass was left standing, and all things were destroyed. In a blink of an eye, all of the Dragon Tiger Division's luxurious palaces had turned into dust.

"This..."

As they looked at the surging dust that appeared like the aftermath of a volcanic explosion, as well as the buildings in the Dragon Tiger Division that had disappeared in an instant, the crowd present all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. They had thought that the matter was already closed; never had they imagined that Chu Feng would suddenly do such a thing.

At this moment, the crowd felt as if they had seen the moment when the territories of the members of the Dragon Tiger Division had been flattened. However, the destruction of territory this time around was most definitely the most overwhelming.

However, after Chu Feng shot out that palm strike, he did not stop to bother with the reaction of the crowd. As if this palm strike was meant to conclude his challenge today, he calmly turned around and began to lead the members of the Asura Division to leave.

After Chu Feng left, the surrounding crowd burst into a heated

discussion, and then left one after the other. Only the members of the Dragon Tiger Division remained in place, standing in the sky as they trembled with fear.

They looked at their head that was lying on the ground. Then they looked at the Dragon Tiger Division that had turned into ruins and was still covered in thick smoke. Then, they recalled the words spoken by Chu Feng. Their thoughts were running amok with fear; they did not know what path they should take.

“That Chu Feng is too frightening. I do not wish to be his enemy anymore. Head, Second Head, I’m sorry, I will not be able to continue to follow you all.”

After a long time, a member suddenly took off his Dragon Tiger Division’s armband and flew away from the ruins of the Dragon Tiger Division like a ray of light.

His departure set off a chain reaction. One after another, an unceasing flow of members began to take off their armbands before running away.

In the end, only several tens of people stood in the sky above the Dragon Tiger Division. At this moment, the Second Head of the Dragon Tiger Division sighed, and then descended to the ground. She took out a recovery medicinal pellet, placed it into the head’s mouth and began to help him heal his injuries.

Following her, the remaining Dragon Tiger Division’s members also descended to the ground and stood around the Dragon Tiger

Division's head in a circle.

"A bunch of craven and cowardly dogs. I have remembered them. For them to have the nerve to betray me, watch how I'm going to deal with them in the future," said the Dragon Tiger Division's head as he gnashed his teeth in anger after his body recovered. Evidently, he was extremely enraged by the actions of those who had just left his Dragon Tiger Division.

"Head, this matter cannot be blamed on them. After all, that Chu Feng is truly too powerful. We are truly no match for him. Furthermore, even without him, there's also that woman. She already possesses such a cultivation at such a young age, it is truly too terrifying. It is truly a mistake for us to provoke the Asura Division," the Dragon Tiger Division's second head consoled him with a dejected expression.

"Bullshit! Mistake to provoke them? What is mistaken about it? While it is true that our Dragon Tiger Division is no match for their Asura Division, do not forget who we have standing behind us. When Lord Lei Yao returns, their Asura Division will suffer."

"F*ck! To dare to humiliate me like that in front of all of those people. Chu Feng, wash your neck and wait. I will most definitely get my revenge for the hatred today," said the Dragon Tiger Division's head in anger. Not only was he displaying an extremely enraged expression, his eyes were also emitting a very dense killing intent.

Compared to the dejected mood at the Dragon Tiger Division, the Asura Division was completely different.

At this moment, the entrance gates of the Asura Division had already been repaired and the Asura Division signboard was once again placed on top of the entrance gates.

After that, Chu Feng arranged a feast within the Asura Division to celebrate without restraint.

Although the destruction of the Dragon Tiger Division was nothing major to Chu Feng, it remained the first battle that the Asura Division had fought since their establishment. Thus, there was naturally a need to celebrate.

However, to the other members of the Asura Division, what happened was truly a joyous thing. Yesterday, they had followed Chu Feng and destroyed all of the Dragon Tiger Division's members' territories. After that, they even went to the headquarters of the Dragon Tiger Division and personally saw for themselves as Chu Feng slapped the Dragon Tiger Division's head to the ground with a single palm strike, rendering him powerless. After that, Chu Feng destroyed their headquarters and won the amazement and admiration of the crowd present.

As members of the Asura Division, they only felt a single sensation back then and even now: impressiveness.

For Wang Wei and the others, they naturally felt extremely impressed. As new disciples, they were actually able to act completely unrestrained and do such a world-shaking thing that caused the seniors that they should be reverencing to look at them

with eyes of reverence instead.

However, to Fang Tuohai and the others, this matter was a world-shifting matter. In the past, they had been bullied by others the entire time. All these years, they had been silently enduring.

However, who would have thought that, after joining the Asura Division, their status would actually have such an enormous change? It was as if they were dreaming. They were truly rejoicing, truly delighted. They even hoped that if this was truly a dream, that they would never wake up from this dream.

They were very fond of their current situation. Even though the person who had attacked was not them, and they had merely followed behind the impressive figure of Chu Feng, basking in his light, they still wanted for this to continue on for eternity, because they were truly fond of this sort of sensation, this sensation of not being looked down upon by others, this sensation of being revered by others.

“Master, a lot of people have gathered outside. They say that they wish to pay you a visit.” Suddenly, a servant ran in. However, this was already the tenth time that she had ran in. Furthermore, the things that she had run in to report every single time were basically the same.

After Chu Feng and the others returned to the Asura Division, an uninterrupted stream of people began to flood toward the Asura Division in the hopes of joining it. Furthermore, those people were not only limited to new disciples, there were also many older disciples that had been in the Cyanwood Mountain for many years

that had now quit their previous branch power organizations for the purpose of joining the Asura Division.

At this moment, several hundred people were gathered outside of the Asura Division's entrance gates. They were all here for the purpose of joining the Asura Division.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, there's actually this many people wanting to join our Asura Division in such a short period of time. It seems that our Asura Division will rise in power."

"Junior brother Chu Feng, there's already several hundred people gathered outside. Should you go and see them? After all, it is true that our Asura Division needs to expand our power, no?" said Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others.

However, faced with the words spoken by the others, Chu Feng only smiled lightly and said, "I have said before that our Asura Division does not need to recruit members. As long as the time is right, people will naturally want to join our Asura Division. Merely, at that time, it will not be that easy to join our Asura Division."

Hearing those words, everyone understood Chu Feng's intentions and stopped trying to urge him to see those people. However, they still had smiles of joy on their faces. As matter stood, they now firmly believed that Chu Feng was the person who would light their path and direct them. As long as they followed Chu Feng without any hesitation, their future days would definitely become brighter and brighter.

Their decision to join the Asura Division was the wisest decision.

Battle Of Life And Death

Chapter 1170 – Invasion From An Army

If Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others joining the Asura Division was a wise decision, then the members of the Dragon Tiger Division who had decided to withdraw from the Dragon Tiger Division had made a wise decision as well.

That was because after that day, Chu Feng truly kept his promise and started to pay daily visits to the people who had not withdrawn from the Dragon Tiger Division. Furthermore, this time around, his visits were not as simple as just the destruction of their territories, he also made sure that they felt pain and suffered.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was more and more ruthless every time. Originally, he had only given them superficial wounds to teach them a lesson. However, later on, they were beaten so badly that their bodies were covered in cuts and bruises.

This caused those who still remained in the Dragon Tiger Division to be endlessly afraid of Chu Feng. More and more people began to leave the Dragon Tiger Division. Even those who, due to some special reason, did not dare to leave the Dragon Tiger Division had hidden themselves outside of the Cyanwood Mountain, undaring to show their faces.

As for the heads of the Dragon Tiger Division, they had gone to hide themselves in the Orion Division.

After a period of only several days, the name of the Asura Division had spread throughout the entire core region. Everyone

knew that the head of the Asura Division was a demon-level character, and a vicious and merciless demon on top of that.

Most importantly, this demon possessed a special identity, one that no one dared to believe in. That is, Chu Feng was from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Thus, the matter that was being discussed the most right now was not the grudges between the Asura Division and the Dragon Tiger Division. Instead, it was a single sentence: “Did you know, a demon-level character has appeared from the Southern Cyanwood Forest?”

Although Chu Feng’s name was the most resounding from the Asura Division, those who had been present on the day of the challenge and destruction of the Dragon Tiger Division knew that the strongest in the Asura Division was actually not Chu Feng. Instead, it was a woman by the name of Bai Ruochen, an existence even more frightening, and possessing even more potential than Chu Feng.

As the fame of the Asura Division grew greater and greater, more and more people wanted to join it. As time passed, the Asura Division’s entrance was no longer tightly shut; instead, they had now opened their doors and began accepting new members.

Merely, it was not that easy for one to join the Asura Division, as one had to obtain a certain qualification. Thus, not everyone was able to join the Asura Division.

Of those who came to the Asura Division, only one out of twenty would be accepted by them. This was already a very good proportion of acceptance to rejections.

The rigorousness of the Asura Division's acceptance of new members was even more rigorous than the several strongest branch power organizations of the Cyanwood Mountain. This caused many people that had been rejected to complain nonstop.

Finally, on this day, the people who had been complaining outside the Asura Division finally rejoiced. They were rejoicing that they had failed to join the Asura Division because a great catastrophe was about to befall it.

Over twenty thousand figures had flown over and surrounded the Asura Division completely, covering both the sky and the ground, not allowing a single drop or trickle to pass through them.

The people from the Orion Division had arrived. At the moment when the Asura Division had trampled the Dragon Tiger Division so much that they were about to collapse, the Orion Division finally acted. Furthermore, their actions this time were most definitely grand. Although they had not sent out all of their forces, they had sent out all of their elites.

"Heavens, even the head of the Orion Division, Lei Yao, has come. It seems that the rumor is true, the Dragon Tiger Division did have the backing of the Orion Division. This time around, the Asura Division is going to be out of luck. No matter how much potential they have, they are still a newly-established branch power organization. It is impossible for them to be a match for the

Orion Division.”

The grand appearance of the Orion Division attracted the attention of many people. Many of those who were interested in seeing what was going to happen all ran over to the Asura Division. As they gathered around, their gazes were all fixed upon a single person in the Orion Division’s army.

It was a tall and sturdy man. His height was over three meters tall. His appearance was very frightening, like a humanoid beast. Most importantly, his aura was extremely powerful; he was a rank six Martial King.

At this moment, his rank six Martial King aura completely covered the surrounding several miles. Even the clear white sky had become hazy after being engulfed by his aura.

As for this person, he was the head of the Orion Division, one of the most famous geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain, Lei Yao.

“Lei Yao has come! He has come for the Dragon Tiger Division! Look, isn’t that person standing behind Lei Yao the Head of the Dragon Tiger Division? It looks like the devastation that has befallen the Dragon Tiger Division ever since that day will be replayed. Merely, this time around, it will not be the Dragon Tiger Division that will be out of luck, it will instead be the Asura Division.”

“Sigh, that Chu Feng was truly too arrogant and too ruthless in his methods. Now that he has angered the Orion Division, it would

appear that he will be smashed down from the sky right after rising up.”

When the crowd cast their gazes at Lei Yao, more and more people began to notice the Head of the Dragon Tiger Division standing behind Lei Yao. Thus, they all determined the reason why the Orion Division had come over here with such a large army. Evidently, they came to avenge the Dragon Tiger Division.

“Lei Yao, what a great battle array you’ve displayed here.”

Right at the moment when everyone felt that the Asura Division would be met with death, a clear and bright voice suddenly sounded from over the horizon.

Turning their gazes toward the sound, the expressions of the crowd all changed. That was because, from the direction of the sound came a large wave of silhouettes that covered the sky, flying toward them. From a single glance, it was an extremely shocking number, definitely no less than the number of people the Orion Division had brought with them, easily over twenty thousand.

As for the people that had come, they were none other than the Ascension Division. As for the person that shouted at Lei Yao earlier, he was the head of the Ascension Division, Long Chenyi.

When Lei Yao saw Long Chenyi, his brows immediately furrowed. He coldly shouted, “Long Chenyi, why are you here?”

“Heh. Lei Yao, don’t be so tense. I have come here for the same reason that you have come here. Merely, our standing might be different,” Long Chenyi replied with a light smile.

When faced with Lei Yao, Long Chenyi was extremely calm. That was because in terms of reputation, his reputation was greatly superior to Lei Yao’s. As for strength, although the two of them were both rank six Martial Kings, Long Chenyi was confident that this Lei Yao was inferior to him.

“Long Chenyi, it would seem that you’re planning to meddle in other people’s business. Could it be that you think that I, Lei Yao, would fear you?” said Lei Yao.

“I know that you, Lei Yao, do not fear me. However, I, Long Chenyi, fear you even less. If you are truly willing to, for this mere Dragon Tiger Division, start a war against my Ascension Division, I, Long Chenyi, will be glad to keep you company.”

Long Chenyi had a smile on his face. However, immediately after, his eyes flashed with light, and a boundless oppressive might swept through the entirety heaven and earth, and actually managed to scatter Lei Yao’s oppressive might and return this region of space back to normal, back to being bathed in sunshine.

“Amazing.”

“As expected of someone who is said to have the chance to get on the Cyanwood Succession List. This Long Chenyi is truly exceptional.”

“That’s right. The Orion Division and the Ascension Division are more or less of equal strength. However, because of Long Chenyi’s leadership, the Ascension Division has become one of the ten strongest branch power organizations, and has caught up to the Three Cyanwood Forests Division. This means that Long Chenyi’s strength is extremely powerful, and might even be more powerful than Lei Yao.”

“Might? There’s no might to it, it’s the truth! I have heard that Long Chenyi had sparred with Wang Haoxuan before. The two of them were unable to determine a victor, and the match finally ended in a draw.”

“Who is Wang Haoxuan? He previously held the ninth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List; he is the Head of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division. Thus, I dare to guarantee that while both Lei Yao and Long Chenyi are rank six Martial Kings, Lei Yao would be no match for Long Chenyi.”

After Long Chenyi displayed his strength, the surrounding crowd began to exclaim in astonishment and discuss him spiritedly.

Actually, even Lei Yao was frowning deeply. He had no choice but to remove the threatening attitude that he had displayed before. He said, “Long Chenyi, you said that the Dragon Tiger Division is a merely a little branch power organization, unworthy of having my Orion Division avenge them. Then what about this Asura Division, is it also not a mere small branch power organization? You are unrelated to it at all, so why are you standing up for them?”

“Unrelated? Lei Yao, it would appear that you do not understand the situation. Not to mention that there are many disciples of our Ascension Sect in that Asura Division, my Ascension Sect’s sectmaster’s daughter, junior sister Bai Ruochen, is also a member of the Asura Division.”

“Our Ascension Sect has already been in an alliance with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. As for our Ascension Division, we too are allies with the Asura Division. You wish to attack the Asura Division; tell me, does this concern me or not?” Long Chenyi asked.

Chapter 1171 – Battle Of Life And Death

“What? The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster’s daughter Bai Ruochen? Could it be that rumored fairy-like beautiful girl who, with her young age, is already a rank five Martial King, that genius girl?”

After hearing what Long Chenyi said, the surrounding crowd was startled once again. However, they finally understood why Long Chenyi would come to watch as the Asura Division challenged the Dragon Tiger Division, as well as why he would muster such a large force to prevent the Orion Division from challenging the Asura Division. It turned out that it was not only the Dragon Tiger Division that possessed the backing of the Orion Division, the Asura Division also possessed the backing of the Ascension Division.

“Long Chenyi, you are truly overly arrogant. Did you truly think that there is no one from our Orion Division that could take care of you, that we are all afraid of you?”

However, who would’ve thought that at this moment, another voice sounded. Turning their gazes toward the voice, the crowd was shocked once again. That was because a figure appeared. Although this person had come alone, he was wearing the Heaven Inquiring Division armband.

Heaven Inquiring Division, that was the strongest branch power organization in the Cyanwood Mountain!!!

Seeing the newcomer, Lei Yao's expression changed. With a very amiable attitude, he asked, "Junior brother Yuan Qing, why are you here?"

That was because the person that have arrived was Yuan Qing.

"Yuan Qing? He is that genius of the Orion Monastery, Yuan Qing?" Hearing the words spoken by Lei Yao, the surrounding crowd's expressions all changed greatly. The gazes with which they looked to Yuan Qing were now filled with astonishment.

After all, Yuan Qing's name had already spread through the entire Cyanwood Mountain. Everyone knew that Yuan Qing was an extremely powerful demon-level character, an existence that might even be able to inherit the position of the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster, a super genius with unlimited potential.

"Senior brother Lei, although I, Yuan Qing, have joined the Heaven Inquiring Division, I am still a disciple of the Orion Monastery. For there to be someone who dares to mess with our Orion Monastery, I, Yuan Qing, am naturally unable to sit and watch without doing anything. Today, us fellow martial brothers shall fight side-by-side, and allow everyone to see what sort of consequences they will face if they become the enemy of our Orion Monastery," said Yuan Qing in a serious manner.

"Haha, very well. Junior brother Yuan QIng is truly a loyal disciple. Since this is the case, today we shall battle to our hearts' content. This Asura Division is something that I will definitely flatten. If there are gods blocking the way, we shall kill gods. If there are buddhas blocking the way, we shall kill buddhas."

After hearing the words spoken by Yuan Qing, Lei Yao's confidence also surged. After all, standing behind Yuan Qing was the Heaven Inquiring Division. If something was to happen to Yuan Qing, the Heaven Inquiring Division would definitely not let the matter stand.

Although the Ascension Division was indeed very strong, Lei Yao knew very well that the Ascension Division would not be able to match up against the Heaven Inquiring Division. After all, the Heaven Inquiring Division was not merely known to be the strongest, it was truly the strongest.

Thus, just by imagining that the Heaven Inquiring Division might be backing them up, Lei Yao was completely filled with confidence.

"Long Chenyi, have you not heard what my senior brother Lei said?"

"Regardless of what sort of relationship your Ascension Division has with the Asura Division, if you dare to block our path, we will not mind battling your Ascension Division. I shall ask you now, are you planning to butt in on this matter or not?"

Yuan Qing looked at Long Chenyi and spoke with a very vile attitude. He whose strength was much inferior to Long Chenyi did not consider Long Chenyi to be in his eyes at all.

"Big brother, what do we do now? That Yuan Qing has come too.

He is not only a genius with unlimited potential, he is also someone that the Heaven Inquiring Division thinks highly of. We cannot harm him." After seeing Yuan Qing's arrival, Long Chenfu became timid and started to quietly try to urge his older brother to back off on this matter.

"Head, what Chenfu says is reasonable. That Yuan Qing is no ordinary individual. If we are to harm him, then the Heaven Inquiring Division would not sit by and watch without doing anything. We cannot afford to provoke the Heaven Inquiring Division." At the same time, the Second Head of the Ascension Division, Meng Zhensuo, also urged against it through a voice transmission to Long Chenyi.

"This..." After hearing the words spoken by those two, Long Chenyi entered a dilemma. Momentarily, he did not know how to answer Yuan Qing.

"Humph..." After seeing that Long Chenyi's complexion had changed from just a single word from him, Yuan Qing snorted coldly and displayed a complacent smile.

"Amazing. As expected of Yuan Qing, a demon-level character who managed to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and obtain the Commander Flag. Even Long Chenyi is afraid of him. This imposing manner that he displays is truly extraordinary."

This scene was something that many people present saw. The Ascension Division's morale fell greatly, whereas the Orion Division's morale soared greatly. The surrounding crowd began to feel that Yuan Qing possessed extraordinary strength. Otherwise,

it would be impossible for even Long Chenyi to hesitate like this.

“Senior brother Long, Chu Feng appreciates your kindness. However, as this matter happened because of me, then please allow me to handle it myself.”

Right at the time when Long Chenyi entered into a dilemma, a voice suddenly sounded from the Asura Division’s palace hall. Following the voice, a figure explosively shot out and arrived in the sky. This person was none other than Chu Feng.

“Rank two Martial King, could it be that he’s the head of the Asura Division, the demon-level character from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Chu Feng?”

After seeing Chu Feng’s arrival, the crowd all started to make guesses as to his identity. Although Chu Feng’s sudden surge in fame caused some people to feel that he was overly arrogant, it remained that his actions had obtained the admiration of many others.

“You are the head of the Asura Division, Chu Feng?” Lei Yao asked with an expression of anger.

“Ha, if you do not know who I am, you can ask that one beside you. I’m certain he knows who I am.” Chu Feng calmly smiled and looked at Yuan Qing beside Lei Yao. However, the gaze with which he looked at Yuan Qing was one of provocation.

“Chu Feng, you are going to die today.” When he saw Chu Feng, Yuan Qing recalled the scene of himself being criticized by Elder Wei at the Mission Plaza. The anger in his heart immediately erupted like an explosive volcano. He truly wanted to cut Chu Feng to ten thousand pieces to pacify the hatred that he was feeling right now.

“Yoh, definitely going to die? Could it be that you haven’t come here to challenge my Asura Division, but have instead come here to kill me? To kill a fellow disciple for no reason or cause, Yuan Qing, you are truly cocky, and have no regard for the rules. Do the elders know about how cocky and disregarding of the rules you are?” Chu Feng mocked.

“You…” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Yuan Qing was so angry that he started to gnash his teeth. Suddenly, he realized that almost every single time he encountered Chu Feng, he would be placed in a humiliating position and become completely enraged by him.

“Chu Feng, don’t you use your tongue to speak words to your advantage. Although we will not kill you, what you have done is excessively unreasonable. As fellow disciples, you actually wanted to eradicate the Dragon Tiger Division completely. Today, if you do not give us a pleasing response, we will definitely not let this matter go.” Seeing that Yuan Qing was on the losing hand in the battle of words, Lei Yao hurriedly spoke to save him.

“Lei Yao, based on what you have said, you’ve come here today to stick up for the Dragon Tiger Division?” Chu Feng asked.

“So what if I am?” Lei Yao calmly admitted to it with a tone of not placing Chu Feng in his eyes at all.

“Ha.” Chu Feng laughed lightly. He then said, “There’s nothing to it, I merely wanted to tell you that if you want to stand up for someone, you must first have the ability to do so. Do you have this ability, I wonder?”

“If I did not have this ability, I would not have come here. Chu Feng, if you admit your wrongs right now, I can let you off. Otherwise, do not blame me for being ruthless,” Lei Yao said angrily.

“Very well. Since you’re this sincere, and also willing to stand up for the Dragon Tiger Division with no regard for your own life, I shall give you this opportunity. In three days’ time, in the Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, I, Chu Feng, am willing to fight you, Lei Yao, to the death. Do you dare to accept?” asked Chu Feng.

“What? A fight to the death?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, not to mention Lei Yao, the expressions of practically everyone present changed greatly. They were completely shocked by what Chu Feng proposed.

Chapter 1172 – Fallen Into A Trap

A fight to the death. What was a fight to the death? That was a battle with one's life as the wager. However, such a battle was not something that one could have as easily as one wished. Otherwise, wouldn't it make it so that if a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain was not fond of another disciple, then he or she could use the pretext of a fight to the death to kill the other disciple?

In that case, was a fight to the death even something that existed and was permitted in the Cyanwood Mountain?

It both existed and was permitted. Merely, the situation for it was very special.

It was not that there had never been disciples who had fought to the death in the Cyanwood Mountain. Merely, they could only conduct a fight to the death after obtaining the approval of the elders, and both must voluntarily agree to the conditions of the life and death agreement before being able to conduct the fight to the death before the elders.

However, what must one do to make elders agree to a fight to the death? One must possess an enormous hatred for one's enemy. Otherwise, no elder would agree to oversee such a fight to the death. After all, the elder that agreed to direct such a fight to the death would be held responsible.

However, at this moment, what the crowd was thinking was not the complexity required for one to conduct a fight to the death in

the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, they were shocked by the fact that Chu Feng was actually challenging Lei Yao to a fight to the death.

Who was Lei Yao? He was a rank six Martial King, the head of Orion Division, a famous genius in the Cyanwood Mountain. Regardless of how much of a demon-level character Chu Feng might be, he was still only a rank two Martial King. Even if Chu Feng possessed heaven-defying martial power, it would definitely be impossible for him to be a match for Lei Yao. For him to challenge Lei Yao to a fight to the death, was this not equivalent to him courting death?

“Haha, a fight to the death? Chu Feng, I had thought you were an intelligent person. Who would’ve expected that you’re actually this stupid. A fight to the death, to speak of it in a nice manner, it would be a fight to determine whether someone lives or dies. However, to speak of it bluntly, it would be for two people to massacre one another.”

“While the Cyanwood Mountain does permit a fight to the death, it is not something that one could do on a casual whim. The two of us do not possess an enormous hatred for each other, it is simply impossible for us to conduct a fight to the death,” Lei Yao spoke with a mocking tone. The gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng with was one of someone looking at an ignorant moron.

“That is not something for you to decide, but instead something for me to decide.” However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. Following the voice, a figure appeared before the crowd.

It was an old lady. At the same time, she was also an elder of the Cyanwood Mountain. As for this elder, she was someone that many people present knew. That was because she possessed powerful strength. Although she was not a management elder, she could still be considered to be a top existence in the core region. As for who she was, she was the elder from the Ascension Sect, that same old lady that had reprimanded Long Chenfu that day, Elder Xie.

“Elder Xie?” Once Elder Xie appeared, the expressions of many people present changed. That was because this Elder Xie was indeed very powerful.

“A fight to the death requires mutual consent. As long as the two of you are willing to agree to it, and sign the life and death treaty, I am willing to preside over this fight to the death.” After Elder Xie appeared, she did not waste time speaking any superfluous words, and directly got to the point.

“This...” After hearing the words spoken by Elder Xie, the expressions of the crowd changed even more. Although Elder Xie most definitely possessed the qualifications to direct a fight to the death, they knew very well that a fight to the death was not something that could be done just with mutual consent, it also required a deep hatred from the two parties for each other. As for Chu Feng and Lei Yao, although they appeared to be antagonistic, the hatred between them most definitely had not reached the level for a fight to the death.

Yet, since Elder Xie had already spoken, there must definitely be some meaning behind it. Thus, the crowd all managed to guess

that Elder Xie must've been asked by Chu Feng to stand up for him.

In fact, that was the truth. Chu Feng had already anticipated today's events. Thus, he had already made all the preparations. While this challenge to a fight to the death might appear to be sudden and foolish, he knew that he would definitely be able to make it happen.

"Chu Feng, it turns out that I have underestimated you. You actually invited Elder Xie to stand up for you." At this moment, Lei Yao understood what had happened. However, he did not feel any pressure. Instead, he laughed mockingly, and then looked toward Elder Xie. "Elder Xie, for you to direct this fight to the death is definitely not helping Chu Feng. Instead, you are only harming him."

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, "What's with all that rubbish you're speaking? I only ask a single answer from you, do you dare to accept the fight or not?"

"What? Don't dare? Give me a reason and tell me why I would not dare to accept it."

"Chu Feng, I took into consideration that you're a fellow disciple, and originally did not want to make things so extreme, with no room for considerations. However, never had I imagined that you would not know how to differentiate good from bad, and actually invited Elder Xie to help you out, and even requested a fight to the death with me."

“Since you’re so brazen, then do not blame me for being ruthless myself. I accept this challenge of yours. However, since I’ve agreed to it, then I will do things as per the rules. On the day of the fight, I will definitely not show you any mercy, and will definitely take your little life.”

Being provoked by Chu Feng time and time again before the crowd caused Lei Yao to be enraged and publicly accept the challenge from Chu Feng.

“Since both parties are willing, then I shall personally direct this fight to the death in three days’ time at the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.” After Elder Xie said those words, her figure moved and she disappeared. Truly, she had arrived in a hurry and left in a hurry.

“Chu Feng, in three days’ time, I shall take your little life. As for that, it will be the consequences of your own actions.” After Lei Yao left those words, he turned around and left. At the same time, the Orion Division army that he commanded also followed him and left.

“Chu Feng, I must say that I truly admire your courage.” At this moment, Yuan Qing did not leave. Instead, he was looking at Chu Feng with a mocking appearance.

“You already admire me with merely this? I will make you admire me even more. Remember to definitely show up in three days’ time.” Chu Feng was looking at Yuan Qing with a beaming smile on his face. His smile seemed to contain something eccentric within it.

“Rest assured, I will definitely show up, because I wish to see how you will be killed by my senior brother Lei.” After Yuan Qing left these words in a fierce manner, he also turned around and left.

As he looked at the backs of the departing Yuan Qing and the Orion Division’s army, a hard-to-detect upward arc appeared on the corners of Chu Feng’s lips. As for this upward arc, the meaning behind it was something that only Chu Feng knew.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you are truly too impulsive. Even if you and this Lei Yao truly possess grievances, there shouldn’t be a need for you to go to such lengths, no? I know that you possess exceptional talent and heaven-defying martial power, but that Lei Yao is no ordinary character either; he is not an ordinary rank six Martial King.” Long Chenyi and the others walked over to Chu Feng and began to earnestly advise him with expressions of confusion.

“That’s right, junior brother Chu Feng, you are truly too impulsive. That Lei Yao is the head of the Orion Division, the current strongest genius of the Orion Monastery.” At this moment, Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others also appeared.

“Seniors, could it be that you all truly think that I did this on a mere impulse?” Surprisingly, Chu Feng asked the worried crowd a question.

After they saw the smile on Chu Feng’s face, the crowd were all stunned. Their expressions of shock and astonishment became a

bit more intense.

The appearance of Elder Xie was most definitely not a coincidence. It was obvious that Chu Feng had invited her. For Chu Feng to have invited Elder Xie beforehand, this meant that he had planned this. Thus, how could it have been done on impulse?

It was not an impulse, but was instead a plot that he had planned for a long time. Then, what exactly was Chu Feng planning to do? Long Chenyi and the others were all confused.

“I know that you all are worried about me. However, fret not. I, Chu Feng, am not definitely not someone who would feel that living is boring and would voluntarily throw my life away,” said Chu Feng with a smile.

At this moment, no one tried to say anything to Chu Feng anymore. That was because the smile that Chu Feng displayed was one filled with confidence. Even though they felt that the possibility of Chu Feng winning against Lei Yao was extremely low, they, for some unknown reason, truly felt at this moment that Lei Yao had fallen into Chu Feng’s trap, a trap that he had planned for a long time.

Chapter 1173 – The Eve Before The Battle

The Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds were originally territories of the Ancient Era's Elves. However, because of the involvement of Qing Xuantian, the Ancient Era's Elves ended up having to share the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds with humans. Furthermore, a portion of the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds ended up in the hands of the strongest human powers. As for the Cyanwood Mountain, it was one of the powers that obtained an Immortal Pond.

The Ancient Era's Immortal Pond in the Cyanwood Mountain was not in the outer region, the inner region nor the core region. Instead, it was located in a remote region in the Cyanwood Mountain.

The reason why this place was remote was because ten thousand years ago, this place wasn't part of the Cyanwood Mountain's territory. Instead, the owner of this location was the Ancient Era's Elves. Only after the Ancient Era's Elves had left this place was the Cyanwood Mountain able to gain complete control over this vast and boundless Cyanwood mountain.

This Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was open all year-round. However, not all disciples could use it at any time they wished. Other than some special disciples, ordinary disciples would have to pay achievement points to enter the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and experience the extraordinary power within it.

However, due to the fact that the achievement points required to enter the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond were very numerous, and that it was not certain that ordinary people would be able to obtain

a great amount of benefits from entering it, the majority of the disciples would only come to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond during the moment when they were about to break through, so that they could obtain comprehension, allowing them to break through faster.

Thus, even though the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was a holy land for cultivation, there were not many people coming to it every day.

However, on this day, the outside of this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was completely packed with people. Figures covered both the sky and the ground. An early estimation would put their number at least several hundred thousand. Moreover, in addition to the disciples, there were many elders from the core region as well.

As for the reason why this place was capable of attracting all these people to come today, it was because Chu Feng and Lei Yao had decided upon a fight to the death three days ago.

In the following three days, news of what had happened between Chu Feng and Lei Yao had spread through the entire Cyanwood Mountain like wildfire. It was not only the core region that knew about this; many people from the inner region and the outer region knew about this matter too.

One could tell how enormous this matter had become just from the number of people gathered outside the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

“Never had I imagined that the people from the Three Cyanwood Forests Division would come too. I reckon they’ve come to see whether this Chu Feng from the Southern Cyanwood Forest is a genius or trash,” said Meng Zhensuo with a low voice as he looked at a faraway group of people.

The number of people in that group was much greater than their Ascension Division’s group. That was because it was the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, which had been formed by the disciples of the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests.

“Chu Feng is naturally a genius. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to slap the Head of the Dragon Tiger Division powerless with a single palm strike.”

“As for the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, if they wanted to know whether the rumors regarding Chu Feng are real or not, they could find that out very easily; there is simply no need for them to gather such a large force.”

“As matter stands, even Wang Haoxuan has come. It means that Chu Feng has already attracted their attention, their focus,” said Long Chenyi with a smile on his face. As for his gaze, it was fixed on the figure that was leading the people from the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

As for that man, other than having an age that was a bit older than Long Chenyi, his overall appearance and aura appeared to be extremely similar to Long Chenyi. Even his cultivation was the same as Long Chenyi’s, a rank six Martial King.

He was the head of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, the strongest disciple among the recent geniuses of the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests, Wang Haoxuan.

In terms of reputation, this Wang Haoxuan's fame was much greater than that of Long Chenyi. It could be said that he was the strongest disciple from the five first-rate subsidiary powers.

That was because Wang Haoxuan was once ranked ninth on the Cyanwood Succession List. Unfortunately, he had only stayed on the Cyanwood Succession List for a single year before being defeated by a disciple by the name of Wang Jingzhi, who had joined from the inner region.

However, it remained that he had once been on the Cyanwood Succession List. Furthermore, many people knew that after Wang Haoxuan's previous defeat, he had been strenuously training to prepare to challenge Wang Jingzhi, who had defeated him, and take back the ninth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List that he had previously held.

As if he had sensed Long Chenyi's gaze, Wang Haoxuan turned his head over and smiled profoundly at Long Chenyi. After that, he turned his gaze back to where it had been before.

"Big brother, I've heard that Wang Haoxuan has already issued a challenge to Wang Jingzhi. However, Wang Jingzhi is not in the Cyanwood Mountain right now. I suspect that when he returns, he will definitely accept the challenge. These two men are both

surnamed Wang, which of them do you think will win?" asked Long Chenfu.

"Wang Jingzhi is very powerful. Wang Haoxuan is also very powerful. In the fight between them back then, Wang Haoxuan only lost by a momentary slip. In terms of overall strength, there is no difference between them. Thus, it is very difficult for me to determine who will be the victor," said Long Chenyi.

"While it is true that they're very powerful, I feel, big brother, that you're even more powerful than them. Big brother, what do you think about taking this opportunity to attack the Cyanwood Succession List yourself? After the battle between them determines a victor, big brother, what do you think about issuing a challenge to that victor?" said Long Chenfu with a sinister expression. He wanted Long Chenyi to take advantage of a situation where the victor would be exhausted by the battle.

"We have come here today for Chu Feng's matter. Everything else can wait to be discussed at a later time." Long Chenyi smiled lightly. He did not speak his intentions clearly. However, from the gaze with which he looked at Wang Haoxuan, it could be seen that he possessed ambitions himself.

"Quickly, look, Lei Yao has come."

"Who's that person behind him? He's actually wearing the armband of the Heaven Inquiring Division, could it be the rumored demon-level character Yuan Qing?"

Suddenly, more and more people from the crowd started to cry out in alarm. In merely a short moment, everyone's gaze was turned in a certain direction. That was because, at this moment, Lei Yao and Yuan Qing had arrived, leading the people of their Orion Division. The battle array was extremely grand and unusually aggressive.

Furthermore, after they appeared, Wang Haoxuan actually took the initiative to lead the troops from the Three Cyanwood Forests Division to welcome them. Furthermore, Wang Haoxuan, who was stronger and possessed a greater reputation, was actually chatting with Lei Yao and Yuan Qing with a smile on his face.

The Three Cyanwood Forests Division and the Orion Division displayed a very friendly relationship, akin to family. This caused many people to be surprised. After all, in the past, the Three Cyanwood Forests Division had looked at the Orion Division with great contempt.

However, those who were able to become core disciples were all extraordinary people. In no time, they all managed to guess that the change in attitude from the Three Cyanwood Forests Division was most definitely because of Yuan Qing.

After all, Yuan Qing's fame was truly too resounding. Although his strength was not very powerful, his talent was simply inestimable. Due to Yuan Qing, branch power organizations that were trying to befriend the Orion Division, either openly or in the shadows, numbered not just a few.

"Never would I have expected the elders from our Ascension Sect

to come too. Surely they have all come to support Chu Feng." Right when the majority of the people's attention was focused on Lei Yao, Yuan Qing and Wang Haoxuan, Meng Zhensuo's gaze was cast above the boundless white clouds.

There were many aged figures there. All of them were elders from their Ascension Sect. Some among them were even Half Martial Emperor-level experts, existences that possessed a certain amount of prestige even in the core region. Elder Xie, who was in charge of overseeing this fight to the death, was also among them.

"It's not only the core elders from our Ascension Division that have arrived, the core elders from the Orion Monastery have also arrived." Long Chenyi cast his gaze to a region of clouds. There were many aged figures at that place too. They were all elders of the Orion Monastery.

After that, Long Chenyi sighed, "Unfortunately, this battle cannot be determined by who has the greater amount of support. It must be determined by Chu Feng and Lei Yao themselves."

"How come Chu Feng's still not here? Could it be that he's scared?" Long Chenfu asked.

"That wouldn't be the case. Although I have not known Chu Feng for a long time, I know that he is a person who will do what he says. He will definitely appear," said Long Chenyi.

Chapter 1174 – Chu Feng's Appearance

"Big brother, why is it that I keep getting the feeling that you think especially highly of that Chu Feng? You couldn't possibly think that Chu Feng would truly be able to defeat Lei Yao, right?"

"Even though that Lei Yao is inferior to you, big brother, he is, nevertheless, a genius. Although he is only a rank six Martial King, ordinary rank seven Martial Kings would not be a match for him."

"As for that Chu Feng, although he is also a genius, he is only a rank two Martial King. How could he possibly be a match for Lei Yao?" Long Chenfu asked in a confused manner. He believed that Chu Feng would definitely be defeated.

Long Chenyi did not directly respond to Long Chenfu's question. Instead, he grew quiet for a long time before saying, "Chenfu, no matter how much you dislike Chu Feng, I must still remind you that you should not underestimate anyone, and especially not Chu Feng."

After hearing what Long Chenyi said, Long Chenfu grew silent. Even though he disliked Chu Feng and wanted Chu Feng to die, he, for some unknown reason, felt an indescribable restraining fear toward Chu Feng.

At this moment, the people from all parties had arrived. There were both disciples and elders. Their number was so numerous that they densely covered this region of space as far as the eye could see. It was truly a spectacular sight.

However, no one noticed that, on the horizon, over a thousand miles higher than the clouds, sat a figure.

This was an old man with a head of silver thread-like hair. As for his aged eyes, they contained explosive power.

He was sitting at a place where many people should be able to see him. However, none of those people were able to see him. It was as if he had never existed to begin with.

Judging from his clothes, one could tell that this elder was also one of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders. Merely, there was the character 'weapon' inscribed on the chest area of his robe.

"Old fellow, since you've actually come too, why don't you show yourself?" Suddenly, this old man turned his head around. Like sharp arrows, his gaze was shot toward the empty space behind him.

At this moment, a ripple appeared in the empty space behind him. Slowly, space started to distort, and soon, a figure walked out from the distorted space.

It was another old man. Moreover, he was also an elder from the Cyanwood Mountain. That was because he was wearing the gown of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders, with a 'medicine' character inscribed on it. As for this person, he was precisely the management elder from the Medicine Concocting Department that had praised Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen in the Mission Plaza, Elder

Wei.

“Old freak, never would I have imagined that someone like you would come to watch the excitement between disciples.” After Elder Wei appeared, he spoke to the old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department with a smile. However, his words appeared to have hidden intentions.

“This old one would naturally not bother with the matters of other disciples. However, as for this boy by the name of Chu Feng, he is someone that you have personally recommended to me. There are not many disciples capable of obtaining praise from you. Thus, I naturally cannot regard this Chu Feng as an ordinary disciple.”

“And as it just so happens, I have nothing else to do today, so I decided to come and see exactly what sort of abilities that boy possesses.”

“However, who would’ve thought that I would only find out after coming here that the person that boy has challenged is Lei Yao. This is simply bringing about his own destruction; he is nothing more than a fool,” said the old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department with an expression of disappointment.

“Old freak, since you believe that Chu Feng will definitely lose, why stay to watch? Could it be that you’re like the people below and want to see how Chu Feng will be paying the price for his own impulsiveness, his own ignorance; how he will be killed by Lei Yao?” asked Elder Wei.

“Unless he has hidden his cultivation, it would be impossible for a rank two Martial King to defeat a rank six Martial King, much less Lei Yao, who possesses battle power that surpasses even ordinary rank seven Martial Kings.”

“I feel that if that Chu Feng has not hidden his true cultivation, he will definitely die. Thus, I wanted to see whether this boy has disguised himself to be a pig so that he could eat a tiger, or if he was truly just ignorant trash.”

“After all, he is a boy that you have especially recommended to me. I wish to see whether you are mistaken this time around.” When he spoke of this matter, this old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department displayed a strange smile.

“The fact that that boy Chu Feng was able to gather that many Firmament Medicinal Herbs in the Firmament Medicine Garden in such a short period of time is sufficient to display how powerful his spirit energy is.”

“I do not have the slightest doubt as to his attainments in the world spirit techniques. However, to speak of the truth, I also cannot vouch for his battle abilities.”

“However, since even you, old freak, have become interested in this matter, I shall then place my bets on Chu Feng today. Old freak, might you be interested in a gamble with me?” Elder Wei asked with a mischievous smile.

“Why would I not? However, since you wish to gamble, then we couldn’t possibly make it as unsophisticated as merely gambling on the outcome of the battle.”

“That’s because I have already said that I cannot ascertain that this Chu Feng has not hidden his cultivation. If he has hidden his true cultivation, and his true cultivation is a rank six Martial King instead of a rank two Martial King, then even if he were to defeat Lei Yao, it would still be natural.”

“Thus, since you want to gamble, then I shall bet that this Chu Feng will lose if he has not hidden his cultivation, and that he will win if he has,” said the old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department with a treacherous smile.

“You’re truly a wily old fox. With that, wouldn’t I have no chance of winning?”

“Forget about it. I shall accompany you, and bet that Chu Feng will win if he has hidden his cultivation and will win even if he has not hidden his cultivation,” said Elder Wei.

“Hah, very well. As for the wager, I want ten of the medicinal pellets that you concocted last time around. What do you want from me? Go ahead and speak away. However, the value of the items must be equivalent,” said the old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department.

“If you were to win this gamble, I will give you ten medicinal pellets. If I am to win, then I would not want anything much. All I

would want would be for you, old freak, to not fight over Chu Feng with me. You must know that I mentioned Chu Feng to you last time precisely because I wanted to bring him into my Medicine Concocting Division."

Suddenly, Elder Wei's expression turned serious. "However, never would I have imagined that you, old freak, are such an unconscientious person, and would actually have ideas for Chu Feng yourself. Don't think that I do not know the purpose that you have come here for."

"Heh, it seems that you understand me best. However, you cannot blame that on me. Although it is said that the Cyanwood Mountain possesses as many geniuses as it has flies, very few among them possess high attainments in world spirit techniques. If that Chu Feng is truly as you described him to be, how could I possibly not want him to join my Weaponry Refinement Department?" The old man from the Weaponry Refinement Department had a strange smile on his face.

"Old freak, don't try using that with me. If I were to win, then you must forget about having any ideas for Chu Feng, can you do that or not?" said Elder Wei.

"Fine fine fine, I'll do as you say." The Weaponry Refinement Department elder's smile became even more diligent. Immediately afterward, his gaze suddenly shifted down toward a certain place. He said, "That boy is the Chu Feng that you spoke of, right?"

After hearing what the Weaponry Refinement Department's old man said, Elder Wei also hurriedly turned his gaze downward.

Once he saw what was below, a light smile immediately appeared on his previously serious face. It was a smile of appreciation.

That was because at this very moment, the person the two of them were looking at was precisely Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had appeared, leading the people from the Asura Division. Although, as a whole, only Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen from the the Asura Division could attract the people's attention. Furthermore, when compared to the others, Chu Feng's Asura Division appeared a lot weaker.

However, Chu Feng had an expression of absolute confidence on his face. That sort of display was most definitely the style of a general, the air of a ruler.

This... was Chu Feng.

Chapter 1175 – Exactly Who's The Fool?

"Not bad, not bad. Judging from his appearance, this Chu Feng could truly be considered to be an outstanding talent, he indeed has some ability."

"Not only did he remain calm when facing death, his fearlessness seems to originate from the depths of his bones."

"He actually managed to make that bunch of ordinary subordinates become this confident under his leadership. All of this is most definitely due to Chu Feng."

"As the saying goes, the quality of the soldiers depends on the quality of their general. If this Chu Feng was a general, he would definitely be a top quality general." After he saw Chu Feng, the elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department started to nod and praise him nonstop.

"Humph." Seeing this, Elder Wei snorted coldly. He said, "Old freak, didn't you bet that Chu Feng would lose? How come you've started to praise him instead?"

"Sigh, old fellow, don't go around misrepresenting the truth."

"I did not say that Chu Feng would undoubtedly lose. I said that he would definitely lose if he has not hidden his true cultivation. However, if he has hidden his true cultivation, you must remember that I have bet that he will win."

“Seeing that confident appearance on this Chu Feng, he has most definitely hidden his true cultivation,” the elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department explained.

“Humph.” Elder Wei snorted coldly once again, and stopped arguing with the Weaponry Refinement Department’s elder. With a thought, a golden dazzling spirit formation chair appeared beneath him, which he then sat on.

Although both of these management elders were highly appreciative of Chu Feng and thought of him highly, the other elders and disciples were completely different.

To them, all they saw was Chu Feng’s cultivation of a rank two Martial King, and barely any of them thought that Chu Feng might have hidden his cultivation. Thus, to them, Chu Feng would definitely lose.

At this moment, the crowd was in spirited discussion. Although there were all sorts of conversations, the majority of them fell along the lines of belittling Chu Feng, saying that he was overly arrogant and ignorant in wanting to display his slight skills before an expert, as well as how he would lose everything today.

Right at this moment, Elder Xie stepped forward and spoke loudly. “Chu Feng, Lei Yao, the two of you agreed to a life and death battle three days ago. Does this agreement still hold true today?”

“It does,” both Chu Feng and Lei Yao replied.

“Then sign the life and death agreement. This battle today, whether you live or die will depend on yourselves.” Elder Xie waved her hand, and two rays of light flew out from her sleeve, landing before Chu Feng and Lei Yao, respectively.

They were two world spirit formations. As long as one placed one’s palm on the formation, it would be equivalent to signing the life and death agreement. Without any hesitation, Lei Yao placed his palm onto the world spirit formation before him, leaving his palm-print on it.

“Chu Feng, I must advise you that it would be best for you to not sign this life and death agreement. Otherwise, your little life will not be yours anymore. Instead, it will be mine! At that time, even if you are to kneel and beg for forgiveness and call me your ancestor, I will still not let you off, for you have brought all of this upon yourself.”

After signing the life and death agreement, Lei Yao turned to Chu Feng and spoke to him in a mocking manner. His voice was extremely loud. Furthermore, his tone contained ridicule and laughter. He was trying to provoke Chu Feng into signing the the life and death agreement. It was a completely and totally obvious provocation.

However, such a provocation actually caused many people to start laughing. Even some elders were unable to contain themselves and started to laugh with ridicule.

“Haha… “ Faced with such a scene, Chu Feng laughed lightly. He then said, “I know that the majority of the people that have come here today have come to laugh at me.”

“You all have thought that I am overly arrogant and ignorant, that I have brought about my own destruction. Including you, Lei Yao, you’re thinking that too, no?” Suddenly, Chu Feng pointed his finger at Lei Yao. With a smile on his face and a gaze like lightning, he coldly said, “Lei Yao, are you truly this certain that you will be able to defeat me?”

“Are you truly able to ascertain that I, Chu Feng, have challenged you so that I could throw my life away?”

“If I, Chu Feng, was truly that foolish, then I wouldn’t have killed my way out of the Southern Sea Region to the Holy Land of Martialism, nor would I be able to stand here before you all.”

“What? This Chu Feng is not someone from the Holy Land of Martialism? He’s from that Southern Sea Region trash-place?”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd were all surprised. If the fact that Chu Feng was a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had already greatly surprised everyone, then him coming from the Southern Sea Region was something that they could not help but be astonished by.

That was because, to the people of the Holy Land of Martialism, the people from the Southern Sea Region, Eastern Sea Region,

Western Sea Region and Northern Sea Region were all trash with no aptitude for martial cultivation. There were even people who felt that the people from the four sea regions should not be considered to be people, as it would lower the standards of what it meant to be human if they were to be considered to be people.

However, this Chu Feng, regardless of what he was, had already displayed that he was a genius. For Chu Feng to tell them all that he had come from the Southern Sea Region at such a time was truly something that shocked them greatly, creating great chaos in their minds.

As he looked at the crowd that were tongue-twisted and had eyes open wider than that of cows, Chu Feng laughed coldly and said, “You all look down upon others, and think those weaker than yourselves to be trash. Yet, you are only capable of bullying those weaker than yourselves.”

“Just because something is impossible for you all to accomplish, does it necessarily mean that others cannot accomplish such a thing? Without even thinking, you automatically feel that the people who try to do such things are ignorant, fools, and retards.”

“However, today, I shall present to you all a sentence as a gift. Just because you can’t accomplish something, it doesn’t necessarily mean that other can’t either”

“Right now, I shall allow you all to know who is truly the fool.”

“Pow.”

Right after he finished saying those words, Chu Feng abruptly moved his hand, smashing his palm down onto the world spirit formation. After Chu Feng left his palm-print on the formation, the two formations both returned to Elder Xie and turned into a single agreement contract, the completed life and death agreement that was now signed by both Chu Feng and Lei Yao.

"Woosh." After Chu Feng signed the life and death agreement, his body leapt forward, and he arrived before a certain space where no one was located within. This was a place that the crowd had deliberately left empty so that Chu Feng and Lei Yao could fight each other.

"Come, Lei Yao. Allow us to quickly settle this battle between us, so that the crowd will be able to know whether it is me or you that is ignorant to sign the life and death agreement," said Chu Feng as he pointed at Lei Yao.

"Ha, you are truly arrogant and conceited. You can accomplish what others cannot? It would be impossible for other rank two Martial Kings to be a match for me, are you implying that you can?"

"Chu Feng, remember this. It is not I, Lei Yao, who insisted on killing you. It is truly that there's a path to heavens that you refused to take, and no entrance to hell, yet you still insist on charging in." To be provoked by Chu Feng before this many people, Lei Yao was truly unable to restrain himself.

He started to attack. His two fists overlaid one another as they were both explosively shot forth. Immediately, martial power surged forth like a wave. In the middle of the sky, it turned into a fierce giant beast.

That giant beast was a hundred meters tall and a thousand meters wide, resembling a mountain. With roars like the rolling of thunder, it contained enough energy to disintegrate an entire mountain range, to dry up an entire ocean. This was not an ordinary attack, it was instead a martial skill.

Although Lei Yao's attack was not made with his full strength, it was most definitely not an ordinary attack either. He planned to finish the battle with a single strike, turning Chu Feng into ashes directly.

In fact, it was not only him, many other people present thought that this strike from him would be sufficient to turn Chu Feng to dust.

However, a small amount of people managed to take note of the smile on the corners of Chu Feng's mouth.

Chapter 1176 – Absolute Suppression

“Roar~~~~”

“Boom~~~~”

Suddenly, the bellow of the martial skill sounded alongside an explosion that shook the heavens. At the same time, the enormous body of that giant beast formed by the martial skill was split into multiple pieces, turning into a violent and vicious energy ripple.

The explosion of the ripple wreaked havoc throughout the entire region. If it wasn’t for the spirit formation that had been placed over the region by the elders, which managed to block the explosion from the ripple, there definitely would have been a lot of casualties if that ripple had reached the crowd.

When they saw the energy ripple that was wreaking havoc, other than a small portion of elders and disciples, the majority of them all displayed expressions of surprise. At the same time, they were feeling pity.

To them, the explosion of an energy ripple like that was something that not even ordinary rank six Martial Kings could resist, much less a rank two Martial King. Likely, Chu Feng had already died without a corpse and fallen in the battle.

Even though such a scene was something that many people had anticipated, they felt that it was truly boring, as they had come here to watch a show, yet it had ended in an instant.

However, right when the majority of the people felt that Chu Feng had lost his life to the explosion, a voice suddenly sounded from the ruthlessly surging energy ripple. “Lei Yao, as a rank six Martial King, is this the limit of your abilities?”

“That is?”

Hearing that voice, the eyes of many people present shone, and their expressions made a great change. That was because that voice was precisely Chu Feng’s voice.

Could it be… Chu Feng did not die?

“Boom~~~~~~~”

Right when everyone was beginning to doubt that Chu Feng might still be alive, that violently surging energy ripple started to boil from within. Then, an entrance tunnel that seemed like the entrance to hell actually opened from within it.

At that moment, a figure slowly walked out from that tunnel. It was Chu Feng.

Merely, the current Chu Feng was completely different from the one before. His entire body was covered with lightning. Not only was he wearing an armor of lightning, there was also a large pair of lightning wings on his back. He was extremely domineering and possessed a very threatening appearance.

Most importantly, at this very moment, Chu Feng's aura was completely different. He was no longer a rank two Martial King; instead, he was now a rank four Martial King.

From the depths of that energy ripple, Chu Feng began to walk out, one step at a time. He did not appear to be human at all. Instead, he now appeared like a lightning god of death, as even the energy ripple was withdrawing from his presence, not daring to approach him due to... fear.

"Heavens, this... this is Chu Feng? What did he do?"

Upon seeing the current Chu Feng, the expressions of practically everyone present changed greatly. Regardless of whether they were elders or disciples, they all had expressions of shock.

That was because what Chu Feng had strengthened was not only his cultivation, even the sensation that he gave off had been amplified. It was more than a simple display of his battle power, it was more a manifestation of his enormous battle power.

At the very least, in terms of their aura, the current Chu Feng was not at all weaker than Lei Yao; instead, he even surpassed him.

What did this mean? This meant that, when disregarding their cultivations, Chu Feng's battle power already greatly surpassed Lei Yao, a truly heaven-defying battle power.

“That lightning is extremely powerful. It shouldn’t be that he has hidden his cultivation. Instead, he has most definitely used some sort of special method. What exactly is this? Is it a supreme Secret Skill or a Forbidden Mysterious Technique? Why is it that I am unable to distinguish it?”

At this moment, even the two management elders beyond the clouds were unable to keep calm. That management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department even started to frown deeply, and displayed an expression of unease as he pondered.

That was because what he had bet on was that Chu Feng would win if he had hidden his true martial cultivation.

However right now, although Chu Feng had hidden something, it was most definitely not his cultivation. Instead, he had hidden a method to increase his cultivation.

In other words, Chu Feng’s true cultivation was still that of a rank two Martial King. Merely, he had used a very powerful method to dramatically increase his cultivation.

In this case, if Chu Feng was to win the fight, then he would have lost the bet, and the opportunity to get Chu Feng.

Especially with the situation right now, where Chu Feng’s battle power had increased greatly, and he was displaying an unparalleled appearance, it was extremely possible that he would be able to defeat Lei Yao. Thus, how could this management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department possibly remain

calm?

“Hehe, old freak, it seems that you have miscalculated this time around. What Chu Feng has hidden is not his cultivation, but instead a method to increase his cultivation.” However, there would always be someone pleased when someone else is disappointed. At this moment, Elder Wei was the party that was pleased.

“Hehe, that’s not certain. It would be extremely difficult for a rank four Martial King to fight a rank six Martial King. If this Chu Feng were to lose, then it would still be my win,” said the elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department.

“Chu Feng lose? Wouldn’t that be equivalent to Chu Feng dying? Old Freak, one must not be this heartless. You truly shouldn’t wish for my Chu Feng to die just because you lost the gamble,” said Elder Wei.

“Chu Feng dying? Humph, with me here, who would dare to kill Chu Feng?” The Weaponry Refinement Department’s elder snorted coldly. A very dense domineering aura appeared in his eyes. Although he did not state his intentions clearly, the meaning behind his words was very clear.

Hearing those words, Elder Wei smiled lightly. He did not bother to argue with the Weaponry Refinement Department elder anymore. Instead, he cast his anticipating gaze downward onto Chu Feng.

“So you’ve hidden your strength. However, what could it possibly change?”

“Did you truly believe that a rank four Martial King would be able to contend against me?”

“I’ll make you realize right now that the difference between us is still as enormous as difference between the heavens and the earth.”

Lei Yao suddenly snarled. To fail in killing Chu Feng with his previous attack had already caused him to become greatly enraged. He turned his palm over and threw another attack at Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~~”

The attack this time was not only ear-piercing, it also caused the entire surrounding space to tremble. His ferocious martial power turned into an enormous axe that covered the sky.

Not only was that enormous axe a thousand meters long and dazzling with golden light, it even possessed the power of thirty thousand catties, seemly capable of splitting heaven and earth apart.

While this was a martial skill, it was no ordinary martial skill. This time around, Lei Yao had truly grown angry. What he had used this time was a Taboo Martial Skill.

“It’s the famed martial skill of our Orion Monastery, the Mortal Taboo: Heaven Splitting Axe.”

Seeing this scene, the eyes of many disciples from the Orion Monastery started to shine. From their eyes emerged admiration and adoration.

To others, perhaps they might not know much about this Taboo Martial Skill. However, as they were disciples from the Orion Monastery, they knew this Taboo Martial Skill very well.

This was a Taboo Martial Skill that was said to be comparable to an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill when mastered. It was definitely not comparable to an ordinary Mortal Taboo Martial Skill. As for the difficulty in mastering this Taboo Martial Skill, it was so extremely high that ordinary disciples were simply incapable of grasping it.

However, it was clear that this Lei Yao had not only grasped it, he had even mastered it to a state of perfection, making it follow his heart’s desire.

“Lei Yao, never would I have expected you to still be this arrogant and ignorant when things have reached this stage. It would appear that it is time to make you see the truth and understand your own strength.”

As he looked at the enormous axe, that contained surging divine power, hacking down toward him, the smile on Chu Feng’s face not only failed to disappear, it even grew stronger. Suddenly, Chu

Feng spread his arms wide open. With lightning flickering through his eyes, a very powerful energy began to spread out from his body.

"Boom." Finally, Chu Feng clenched his hand into a fist and violently shot forth. In an instant, sounds that seemed like the explosion of ten thousand bolts of lightning appeared in the sky.

At the same time, a fiery meteor appeared, which started to descend toward Lei Yao.

"That is a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill."

As they looked at the enormous fiery meteor that was surging toward Lei Yao, many people became speechless. That was because they were able to tell that the Taboo Martial Skill Chu Feng had used was no ordinary Mortal Taboo Martial Skill either. If the Mortal Taboo Martial Skill: Heaven Splitting Axe that Lei Yao used could be comparable to an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, then this enormous fiery meteor was most definitely comparable to an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill as well.

"Humph, you want to fight me head on? In that case, you're definitely going to lose. Among Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, this Heaven Splitting Axe of mine is invincible."

While others were gasping in surprise, Lei Yao merely laughed in contempt. Not only did he not hold a new level of caution towards Chu Feng, he instead gave his all to control the enormous axe, hacking it toward Chu Feng's flame mountain. He wanted to show the crowd exactly whose Mortal Taboo Martial Skill was stronger.

However, never would he have imagined that at the moment when he was planning to display to the crowd who was more powerful through their Taboo Martial Skills, Chu Feng clenched his other palm into a fist and suddenly shot that out too. Following that, Chu Feng started to move both of his fists and sent forth countless fist strikes, the result of which covered the sky.

At this moment, not to mention the crowd, even Lei Yao, who was previously filled with confidence and looking at Chu Feng with contempt, opened his mouth wide in shock.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom…”

Following every single fist strike from Chu Feng came a fiery meteor. At this moment, countless fiery meteors covered the sky. They were descending with a might that could destroy everything.

Regardless of whether it might be power or majesty, Chu Feng’s was many times stronger than Lei Yao’s!!!

Chapter 1177 – Too Late For Regrets

The scarlet flames dyed the sky blood-red. At the same time, the heat from the flames seemed to have burned everything in the sky.

However, what was the most frightening were the fiery mountains that were even now descending from the sky.

Each and every fireball contained might not inferior to Lei Yao's Mortal Taboo: Heaven Splitting Axe.

To have this many fiery mountains descending from the sky at once, without mentioning the destruction that they would cause, merely their might was enough to terrify people.

"That martial skill is so powerful, could it be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill? That Chu Feng actually grasped an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill?" As they looked at the fiery mountains that covered the sky, people cried out in surprise nonstop. That was because the might of Chu Feng's Taboo Martial Skill was truly too powerful, greatly surpassing other Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. This led to the crowd to believe that what Chu Feng had used might be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

However, the difficulty of gasping an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was extremely high. Not to mention ordinary people, even geniuses would find it very difficult to learn an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, with very few among even those, actually managing to master one. If what Chu Feng displayed was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, then even if the crowd did not want to be shocked,

they would have no choice but to be shocked.

"No, this is not an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. However, it's a peak Mortal Taboo Martial Skill, with might greatly surpassing that of other ordinary Mortal Taboo Martial Skills."

"Amazing. Although it's not an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, it is indefinitely close to an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Such a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill would be extremely difficult to grasp, with difficulty not inferior to that of Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. This Chu Feng, he is actually able to use it in such a skilled manner. It must be said that this child is extremely amazing. At the very least, his talent in learning martial skills is extremely high, truly up to the standards of a demon-level character."

Compared to the disciples, the elders were more understanding of what was happening. At this moment, the elders that were unrelated to Chu Feng began to have a whole new level of respect for him, exclaiming their admiration nonstop.

"Could it be that this is our Ascension Sect's Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor?"

In fact, Chu Feng's current display not only stunned everyone else, even Bai Ruochen, who was familiar with Chu Feng, was displaying an expression of surprise. Her two beautiful eyes were flickering nonstop.

She was able to guess that what Chu Feng had used was most likely one of the several Mortal Taboo Martial Skills that he had

trained in while at the Ascension Sect. However, never did Bai Ruochen imagine that this Mortal Taboo Martial Skill could display such powerful might in Chu Feng's hands.

Actually, what Chu Feng used was indeed the Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor that he had learned in the Ascension Sect.

"Boom~~~~"

Suddenly, an explosion sounded from the sky. Like a shockwave, a violent energy ripple wreaked havoc through the skies.

It turned out that it was the result of Lei Yao's Mortal Taboo: Heaven Splitting Axe colliding with Chu Feng's Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor. Merely, Chu Feng had only used a single fiery meteor to cancel out Lei Yao's Mortal Taboo: Heaven Splitting Axe, and his remaining fiery meteors continued to smash toward Lei Yao like a meteor shower.

"Don't think that I will lose to you with only this."

The defeat of his Mortal Taboo: Heaven Splitting Axe brought great unwillingness to Lei Yao. With a flip of his palm, Lei Yao took out his Royal Armament.

It was a large and long blade. Its entire body was blue in color, appearing as if it were constructed from gems. This blade was so long that merely its handle was two meters long. As for the blade itself, it was three meters long. From a single glance, one could tell

that it was a sharp weapon used for killing.

In truth, this was exactly what it was. After this Royal Armament appeared, not only did Lei Yao's aura increase, it even began to send out countless crescent light strikes one after another as it was being brandished by Lei Yao. Each and every one of those crescent light strikes was capable of slashing apart one of Chu Feng's fire meteors. The might of this Royal Armament was truly good; it was most definitely a top quality Royal Armament.

"Boom, boom, boom, boom…"

At this moment, Lei Yao was moving among the countless fiery meteors like a nimble monkey. Following every single sword strike from him would be a slashed apart fiery meteor.

Lei Yao did not sit and wait for death. Instead, he soared into the sky, and used the power of his Royal Armament to fight back against Chu Feng's Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor and charge toward Chu Feng himself.

"Amazing. As expected of senior brother Lei Yao. He stopped using martial skills and instead brandished his Royal Armament as his weapon and his body as his shield to counterattack. Truly, this is what a real man is."

"Senior brother Lei Yao, go for it. Kill that Chu Feng just like that. Make him realize how powerful you are. Make him realize that no matter how powerful that martial skill he grasped is, it is nothing more than a martial skill. The fusion of one's self and

one's weapon is what the peak of cultivation truly is."

Seeing Lei Yao counterattack, they knew he had not been demoralized by Chu Feng's Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor, and instead started to attack even more violently. Many disciples of the Orion Monastery started to cheer for Lei Yao.

After hearing the cheers from the crowd, Lei Yao's might doubled, and his confidence soared greatly. The more he fought back, the greater he became. Like a human-shaped beast holding a large blade in its hand, he sliced apart fiery meteor after fiery meteor. Finally, he arrived before Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, today shall be the day of your death."

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the killing intent in Lei Yao's eyes surged forth. With a movement, Lei Yao disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already above Chu Feng.

"Woosh." Lei Yao's two arms were abruptly waved downward. Carrying with it the whistling sound of wind, and a very frightening power, the large blade in his hand hacked down toward Chu Feng's head. If this strike were to land, then Chu Feng would most definitely be chopped in two.

However, as Lei Yao's ruthless slash came hacking down at Chu Feng's head, Chu Feng remained strangely calm. Suddenly, Chu Feng raised one hand. As he closed the hand that he had raised, a large pitch-black sword appeared above his head. It was the Demon Sealing Sword.

“Clang~~~~”

The large Royal Armament blade landed on the Demon Sealing Sword. The sound of metal colliding was immediately heard. As the sparks from the collision shone through their surroundings, layers upon layers of ripples emerged. The ripples were so powerful that even Lei Yao was forced back several meters.

“How could this be? This sort of sensation?” After being forced back, Lei Yao’s expression changed greatly. When he turned his gaze to his Royal Armament, an unbelieving expression emerged in his eyes.

Perhaps others might not be able to tell, but Lei Yao was able to clearly sense that his large Royal Armament blade had actually slightly trembled at the moment of collision with Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword. It was not a trembling that had resulted from their collision, it was instead a trembling that originated from the blade itself. That sort of trembling was a signal of a state, the signal of fear.

His top quality Royal Armament was actually being scared off by his opponent’s Royal Armament?!!!

“Woosh.”

However, right when Lei Yao was feeling this situation to be unbelievable, along with feeling an indescribable unease, a flash of lightning suddenly flickered past him. Countless lightning

serpents of numerous different colors were spreading out toward him.

At the moment when he managed to respond, he was shocked to discover that it was Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng's Thunder Armor was emitting numerous bolts of lightning and thunderous roars. The Thunder Wings on his back were swaying back and forth, causing him to appear even more demonic.

Most importantly, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng's hand that had caused Lei Yao's Royal Armament to tremble in fear was already slashing toward him.

However, at this very moment, what brought the most fright to Lei Yao was Chu Feng's mouth; he actually had a smile on his face, a cruel smile, as if saying everything had gone exactly as planned.

In the past, Lei Yao had been unable to make sense of this smile, and had even ridiculed Chu Feng for being stupid and ignorant for smiling when a great calamity was about to befall him.

However, at this moment, he finally understood that smile. However, it was already too late for regrets.

Lei Yao's expression was ashen like dust. He blurted out, "Damn it!"

pelicanv: this guy uses a 15 ft sword like he's sephiroth or

something.

He literally say today shall be the day of your death anniversary next year. Sounds super weird when translated.

Chapter 1178 – Kneel And Beg For Forgiveness

Standing high above in the sky, Chu Feng and Lei Yao were each holding their respective Royal Armament. As flashes and silhouettes of blades and swords passed by, the two of them fought intensely.

Both of them were peak geniuses. At the very least, they both possessed quite some reputation in the core region of the Cyanwood Mountain.

The two of them were fighting each other head on with Royal Armaments in hand. Blade and sword rays were flying everywhere, and ripples from their collisions wreaked havoc all over. To say that this was a scene that overturned the sky and the earth would not be excessive.

The intensity of the battle naturally shook the crowd to the core. Yet, it was also an incomparably rejuvenating sensation.

However, as the saying goes, the uneducated ones watch for enjoyment, whereas the experts watch for the techniques. For those who were weak, they would only be able to grasp the general idea of what was happening in Chu Feng and Lei Yao's confrontation, and enjoy the excitement and brilliant display of the battle.

Only those with strength equivalent or superior to the two people fighting were capable of understanding what was actually

happening.

“What’s going on? Why is Lei Yao only defending and not attacking?”

At this moment, the elders from the Orion Monastery were all frowning. Their gazes were flickering with unease.

They who were very attentive toward the battle had noticed that Lei Yao had been on the defensive ever since he had hacked his large Royal Armament blade down at Chu Feng’s head.

Even though Lei Yao’s Royal Armament could be said to be moving in a dazzling manner without any loopholes as it was brandished in his hands, it had been on the defensive the entire time. It was only capable of blocking Chu Feng’s incoming attacks, and appeared to be incapable of striking back at all.

Furthermore, upon closer inspection, they noticed that Lei Yao would always, to a different degree every time, fall back upon receiving an attack from Chu Feng. What did this mean? This meant that Lei Yao’s strength was inferior to Chu Feng’s, and that he was truly in a disadvantaged state.

“Lei Yao is no match for Chu Feng, is this truly real?”

Thinking till this point, the elders from the Orion Monastery did not dare to believe their deductions. That was because Lei Yao was the current representative of their Orion Monastery’s disciples. If

Lei Yao was to be defeated, then it would not only be Lei Yao who would lose face; nor would it be limited to even the Orion Division. Instead, their entire Orion Monastery would lose face.

"Lei Yao, what are you doing?! Quickly subdue that Chu Feng!"

"Lei Yao, do not lower your guard! Do not fool around anymore! Quickly use all your strength and kill that Chu Feng and end this battle that should not have continued for so long!" With their hearts overcome by fear and unease, some elders actually began to secretly send voice transmissions to Lei Yao to urge him to quickly defeat Chu Feng. They feared that Lei Yao might truly lose to Chu Feng.

However, when he heard the secret voice transmissions from those elders, Lei Yao's complexion immediately turned even more ashen. Unable to contain his body's reaction, layer upon layer of cold sweat began to fill his body.

He himself knew best why he had been on the defensive the entire time. It was not that he had been hiding his strength, nor was he trying to fool around with Chu Feng. Instead, he was truly unable to defeat Chu Feng.

At this very moment, it was already extremely difficult for him to defend himself. Yet they wanted him to kill Chu Feng? That was simply a pipe dream!

Right now, what he was thinking was no longer how to humiliate Chu Feng nor was it how to defeat Chu Feng. Rather, he had been

thinking about how to save his little life. After all, this was a fight to the death.

However, Lei Yao did not dare to speak the truth to those elders. He did not dare to say that he was no match for Chu Feng. Thus, he was extremely anxious and extremely scared, as he had been forced between a rock and a hard place without any means to get away.

“Woosh.”

Right when Lei Yao entered a frenetic state, Chu Feng suddenly shook his wrist. The Demon Sealing Sword in his hand turned into a black ray and broke through Lei Yao’s defense. With a ‘puchi’ sound, everyone, both in the sky and on the ground was shocked.

“Heavens, this…” Seeing the scene in the sky, the expressions of practically everyone present changed. Following being struck dumb, they uncontrollably ‘hissed’ and sucked in a mouthful a cold air.

That was because at this moment, the battle between Chu Feng and Lei Yao in the sky had ceased. Merely, Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword had pierced through Lei Yao’s chest and through his back.

Lei Yao failed to defend against Chu Feng’s attack?

Lei Yao’s body had been pierced through by Chu Feng’s sword?

Lei Yao was defeated?!!!

In an instant, cries of surprise sounded nonstop. Not to mention those disciples that had never thought such an outcome might happen, even many of the elders who were able to clearly see the situation of the battle were unable to contain their shock.

That was because they truly had to admit that the sword strike from Chu Feng earlier had been extremely crafty. Not to mention Lei Yao, it was likely that there would barely be anyone at Lei Yao's cultivation capable of blocking that sword strike.

Earlier, they had thought that Chu Feng was only very talented in his ability to use martial skills, and that his ability to use weapons might be much weaker. After all, it was impossible for even geniuses to be that perfect, possessing exceptional talent in all aspects.

Yet, at this moment, they knew that they were wrong. As it turned out... Chu Feng was not only extremely talented in using martial skills, he was also extremely skillful in using weapons; both of them were at the standards of demon-level characters.

"Woosh."

"Ahh~~~"

Right when everyone was stunned, Chu Feng suddenly pulled out the enormous Demon Sealing Sword impaled into Lei Yao's chest.

After he pulled out his sword, it was truly a frightening scene. That was because not only did it bring forth spraying blood, it also caused Lei Yao to let out a miserable shriek.

However, this was a scene that Chu Feng had anticipated. Furthermore, he felt this was greatly insufficient. Thus, Chu Feng directly took the Demon Sealing Sword that he had pulled out from Lei Yao's chest, placed it on his neck and abruptly pressed down. A powerful pressure landed on Lei Yao's right shoulder. Unable to withstand the pressure, Lei Yao half knelt in midair, kneeling to Chu Feng.

"This..."

Seeing this scene, the expression of the crowd that were already shocked changed yet again. If Chu Feng's defeat of Lei Yao with his sword strike earlier was still unclear to them, then Chu Feng's current action completely dispelled all their misgivings.

Humiliation, a public humiliation.

This battle, Chu Feng had won and Lei Yao had lost.

Regardless of how difficult it was for the crowd to accept the result, regardless of how astonished they were by the result, it remained the truth.

The fact remained that Chu Feng had used his cultivation of a

rank two Martial King to defeat Lei Yao, a rank six Martial King.

“Lei Yao, you should know now who it is that’s the fool, who it is that’s ignorant, right?” Chu Feng spoke to ask.

Hearing those words, not to mention Lei Yao, many of the spectators present also trembled. Unable to contain themselves, their mouths started to twitch.

That was because they couldn’t help but recall the words Chu Feng had said to Lei Yao before the battle.

At that time, many people had felt Chu Feng to be foolish, ignorant, arrogant and conceited to challenge Lei Yao.

There were even people who felt that Chu Feng was nothing more than a dumbass who did not know his own standing.

Yet... Chu Feng had used his actions to tell them the truth, and made them know who exactly it was that was ignorant and stupid!!!

The people that were truly foolish were not limited to only Lei Yao. Those people who had thought that Chu Feng would definitely be defeated and was bringing about his own destruction were also fools.

With his own strength, Chu Feng managed to give those people that had looked down upon him a soundless yet resounding slap to

the face, engraving it into their hearts for all time.

“Chu Feng, it’s enough. There is no deep hatred or grievance between you and Lei Yao. Since you have already won, just let it go and stop.” Suddenly, an aged voice sounded from the boundless sea of clouds.

It was an elder that spoke. Furthermore, this elder was not weak, being a Half Martial Emperor. Naturally, he was an elder from the Orion Monastery.

Although Lei Yao had been defeated and lost their Orion Monastery’s face, it remained that Lei Yao was a genius. They did not wish for Lei Yao would lose his life in vain in such a manner.

However, Chu Feng did not concern himself with the words spoken by that elder at all. “Elder, this is a matter between Lei Yao and I, there shouldn’t be a need for you to meddle, no?”

“Chu Feng, you’ve won. It is I who is inferior and lost. Please, I beg you to take into consideration that we’re fellow disciples from the same sect, and spare my life. Give me another chance, don’t kill me.”

To Chu Feng’s surprise, a voice sounded from underneath his foot. It was Lei Yao’s voice. Lei Yao was actually begging for forgiveness.

Chapter 1179 – I Insist On Killing

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was also startled. He lowered his head and looked at Lei Yao and discovered that Lei Yao was looking up at him.

At this moment, unwillingness and fear covered Lei Yao's face. All kinds of emotions were contained within the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng.

While it was extremely complicated, the clearest emotion within his gaze was the fear of death, as well as his cowardice in not wanting to die. He had truly admitted his defeat.

"Ha, so you're also afraid of death? In that case, what were you thinking when you signed the life and death agreement?" Chu Feng's mouth curved into a smile. However, his smile was extremely cruel and disdainful.

Chu Feng did not have the slightest trace of sympathy for Lei Yao. That was because he knew very well that if he had been the one that had lost, then Lei Yao would most definitely would not have let him live.

"Chu Feng, it's enough. Lei Yao has already begged you for forgiveness. Could it be that you will still insist on killing him?"

"You are fellow disciples, why must you insist on killing each other? Youngster, where it is possible to let people off, one should spare them. Just let this matter go." Seeing that Chu Feng was

unwilling to let Lei Yao live, the elders from the Orion Monastery spoke once more.

Furthermore, the tones with which they spoke were extremely cold and firm, as if they were commanding Chu Feng, and telling him that a great catastrophe would befall him if he refused to comply.

“Elders, I understand your intentions. However, I wish to ask, if the person who was defeated right now were me, would you all have pleaded for leniency for me?” Chu Feng asked with a cold smile.

“....” None of the elders that pleaded leniency for Lei Yao earlier answered Chu Feng’s question. As they were elders from the Orion Monastery, they wished deeply for Chu Feng’s death. Thus, how could they possibly have pleaded for leniency for him?

“Elders, you all are from the Orion Monastery, right? To plead for Lei Yao in such a manner, could it be possible that you’re using your identities as elders to shield your own sect’s disciple?” Seeing that the elders grew quiet, Chu Feng continued to attack.

“Chu Feng, don’t continue to shoot off your mouth with nonsense.”

“In the Cyanwood Mountain, all of you are disciples of our Cyanwood Mountain. Even if it were you that had lost right now, we would have asked Lei Yao to let you go. That is because the two of you are the same, are both disciples of our Cyanwood

Mountain.”

Hearing those words from Chu Feng, the elders from the Orion Monastery were immediately angered. However, as they were denouncing Chu Feng’s conspiracy theory, they did not forget to explain themselves. However, the more they acted in such a manner, the more it appeared that they were trying to shield Lei Yao.

After all, all of the people that had spoken to plead for Lei Yao had been elders from the Orion Monastery. Thus, their intention was truly too obvious.

“In that case, Elders, you all are truly people of high principles. Chu Feng admires you all, truly admires you all.”

“However, since you all cherish the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain in such a manner, then where did you all go when the two of us were signing the life and death agreement?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile on his face.

“This…” At this moment, the elders were speechless once again. They had all been present at that time. However, how could they, who wholeheartedly wanted to see Chu Feng’s humiliation, possibly stop him from signing the life and death agreement?

“Since, Elders, none of you stopped us when we were signing the life and death agreement, then I ask that all you highly principled and impartial elders not try to speak against my actions, is that fine?” Chu Feng asked in a mocking manner.

“Chu Feng, you…” Hearing those words from Chu Feng, not only the elders that were speaking earlier, practically the complexion of all the elders from the Orion Monastery turned black. They were truly enraged that Chu Feng was publicly humiliating them.

“Youngster, this is my advice to you. Do not be too impetuous in your actions,” said that Half Martial Emperor elder from the Orion Monastery with a cold voice. As he spoke those words, he was gnashing his teeth. One could clearly tell how angry he was.

“If one’s not impetuous, how could one be a youngster?” However, Chu Feng’s smile remained the same, and he remained incomparably calm. He had simply disregarded that elder.

“Creak.” Hearing those words, that Half Martial Emperor elder was so enraged that he clenched his fists tightly. The space that he occupied started to tremble violently.

However, Chu Feng completely disregarded the reactions of the Orion Monastery’s elders. Instead, he turned to Lei Yao and said, “Lei Yao, originally, I could have spared you. However, earlier, you had attacked me twice with the intention to kill me. If the person who was defeated right now was me, I believe that you would definitely not have let me off.”

“Since you have the courage to sign the life and death agreement, you must then have the courage to bet on the outcome. One’s path is walked by oneself. Regardless of whether the path is right or wrong, one must bear the consequences. If you wish to blame

someone, you can only blame yourself."

"Farewell, I will leave your corpse intact."

Speaking till this point, a cold flash suddenly shone through Chu Feng's eyes. Although the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand did not move, Chu Feng's other hand was spread open, and patted down on Lei Yao's head. This palm strike contained a fierce martial power, as well as another special power. Thus, it was sufficient to take away Lei Yao's life.

"Ahhh~~~~~~~~~~"

Seeing that the situation was truly bad, Lei Yao bellowed and started to struggle violently. However, at this moment, he felt as if the Demon Sealing Sword on his shoulder was like an unshakable mountain, causing him to be incapable of moving a single inch, much less using martial power to free himself. At this moment, all he could do was kneel and wait for his death.

"Elders, save me!!!" In desperation, Lei Yao disregarded everything and shouted loudly. At this moment, the only thing he could do was to cry for help.

"Chu Feng, stay your hand immediately." At this moment, the elders from the Orion Monastery were unable to sit by and watch anymore. Several Half Martial Emperor level elders all moved at the same time. Their violent power caused the sky to change color as it rushed toward Chu Feng to oppress him.

“Rumble.”

However, right at the moment when the violent energy was about to reach Chu Feng, several more powerful energies appeared and broke the attack from the elders of the Orion Monastery apart.

It was the Elders from the Ascension Sect. Not only did they block the attack, they even stood forward and landed around Chu Feng, protecting him within them. Furthermore, they were all displaying expressions of anger on their faces.

Especially Elder Xie who was in charge of this battle to the death. At this moment, fiery flames could be seen in her eyes. She looked at the elders from the Orion Monastery that had attacked earlier and ruthlessly berated them, “You all, this is a battle to the death that I am in charge of. What you’ve done here, are you not putting me in your eyes?”

Seeing the appearance of Elder Xie and the others, those elders from the Orion Monastery also did not dare to do as they wished. After all, a fight to the death possessed rules. For them to attack with disregard for the rules meant that they were in the wrong.

However, they did not want to watch as Lei Yao was killed right in front of them. Thus, another Half Martial Emperor pretended to be amiable, and spoke to Chu Feng with an insincerely courteous tone, “Little friend Chu Feng, this old one here only has a single sentence to say. Might you be able to give this old one face today and spare Lei Yao?”

At this moment, Chu Feng's palm was only half an inch from Lei Yao's head. During the moment when the elders from the two sides stood forth and confronted one another, Chu Feng had stayed his hand.

Seeing that the elder from the Orion Monastery not only possessed tyrannical strength, he even displayed an unusually friendly attitude when speaking with him, Chu Feng's expression slightly changed. He first shook his head, then looked at that Elder and said, "I'm sorry, but this Lei Yao is someone that I insist on killing."

"Woosh." After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng's palm abruptly landed. With a low 'thump,' Chu Feng's palm ruthlessly landed on Lei Yao's head.

Chapter 1180 – The Situation Turning Bad

“Eeahhh~~~~”

Once Chu Feng’s palm landed on Lei Yao’s head, Lei Yao immediately started to scream. However, after the scream passed, his eyes closed and his body leaned to the side. He had lost the ability to fly in the air and began to fall from the sky.

“Senior brother Lei Yao!”

Seeing this scene, the members of the Orion Division shouted loudly. They were able to sense that although Lei Yao’s body was unharmed, he had lost his breath, and was already dead, killed by Chu Feng’s palm strike.

“Chu Feng, you bastard!”

At this moment, many members from the Orion Division flew over. As for Yuan Qing, he directly caught Lei Yao’s falling corpse. After they received Lei Yao’s corpse, the members of the Orion Division started to gnash their teeth in anger and display extremely intense killing intent from their eyes.

While Chu Feng might have left Lei Yao’s body intact, he had devoured all of his internal energy. Not only was there not a single bit of consciousness left behind, even Lei Yao’s source energy had been devoured completely. It could be said that this Lei Yao was dead beyond dead.

“Chu Feng, you are simply an animal! While it is true that you won the fight to the death and possessed the right to kill senior brother Lei Yao, why must you devour his source energy? Do you even possess any sentiment for fellow disciples?!” After putting Lei Yao’s corpse away, Yuan Qing stepped forward, pointed at Chu Feng and cursed him loudly.

“What? Not only did Chu Feng kill Lei Yao, he even refined Lei Yao’s source energy?” Yuan Qing’s voice was extremely loud and clear, resounding throughout a several mile radius.

When the crowd learned of this matter, many of them sucked in a mouthful of cold air. That was because what Chu Feng had done was truly a bit too ruthless.

Although once one signed the life and death agreement, the loser’s life and death would be completely in the hands of the winner, however, to refine even the loser’s source energy was truly too ruthless an act.

However, other than the people from the Orion Monastery who were angry, the others merely gasped in awe or became frightened of Chu Feng.

They were awed by Chu Feng’s courage and insight. He dared to do as he desired, he was simply reckless.

They feared Chu Feng’s ruthlessness. As matter stood, they knew that Chu Feng’s methods were not only extremely daring, they

were also extremely ruthless.

Thus, Chu Feng naturally caused many people to become afraid of him. They decided in their hearts that unless they had no other choice, they would definitely not make Chu Feng into an enemy, for someone like Chu Feng was truly too frightening as an enemy.

“Chu Feng, you are truly an animal. It is one thing for you to refuse to let senior brother Lei Yao live, but for you to devour even his source energy, do you truly have no feelings for your fellow disciples?” Although the surrounding crowd were merely awed and cowed by Chu Feng’s action, the disciples of the Orion Monastery were completely different. More and more of them started to stand up and lash out at Chu Feng.

“Feelings for a fellow disciple? Are you all trying to scam me? When Lei Yao instructed the Dragon Tiger Division to trample my Asura Division, did he think of feelings for his fellow disciples? When he spoke of killing me, had he thought of the feelings of his fellow disciples?”

“To speak of feelings for fellow disciples, are people like you all even worthy of mentioning it?” Chu Feng sneered. The gaze with which he looked at the disciples of the Orion Monastery was one filled with contempt and disdain.

“Bastard, you are truly an animal! Not only are you ruthless in your methods, you even dare to speak such venomous slander to frame our senior brother Lei Yao. I have never seen someone like you before. You are unworthy of being a disciple of our Cyanwood Mountain.”

Yuan Qing held up his fist and shouted loudly, “Elders, I plead that you all expel this Chu Feng from our Cyanwood Mountain. To have such a man as a fellow disciple is truly too frightening of a matter. He is simply not worthy of being a fellow disciple, for he is nothing more than an animal. I feel disdain to be associated with such a man. Elders, please severely punish this Chu Feng and expel him from our Cyanwoood Mountain.”

“That’s right. Chu Feng is utterly heartless, he is worse than dogs or pigs. We feel disdained to be associated with him. Elders, please severely punish this Chu Feng and expel him from our Cyanwood Mountain.”

“No, to only strip away his identity as a Cyanwood Mountain disciple is letting him off too easily. We should kill him!”

Once Yuan Qing said those words, the people from the Orion Division all started to shout loudly. In an instant, their voices suppressed Chu Feng’s and resounded throughout heaven and earth trembling the hearts of the crowd. It was as if Chu Feng had committed a heaven-defying crime and deserved to be killed.

Such a scene caused many of the surrounding crowd to be stunned. Logically, as it was a fight to the death between Chu Feng and Lei Yao, it was within reason for Chu Feng to kill Lei Yao.

However, the elders from the Orion Monastery first plead for leniency for Lei Yao. After that, Lei Yao himself begged for forgiveness. Yet, Chu Feng not only did not let Lei Yao off, he even

absorbed all of Lei Yao's source energy. This was truly a bit too excessive.

At this moment, Chu Feng had clearly enraged everyone from the Orion Monastery. Regardless of whether they might be elders or disciples, none of them were willing to drop this matter.

However, at the moment when everyone felt that an imminent catastrophe would befall Chu Feng, few people noticed that Chu Feng still had a light smile on his face. Furthermore, his eyes started to squint lightly.

"All of you, shut your mouths. Are you trying to rebel or what?!" Right at this moment, an angry shout exploded like thunder. Not only did heaven and earth trembled from that voice, the bodies of those disciples that were making a ruckus were all pushed back. There were even some among them that directly fell to the ground, only managing to get back up after a great amount of difficulty.

It was Elder Xie. She was enraged. As the elder in charge of this fight to the death, she was enraged by their actions. She pointed to Yuan Qing and the other disciples from the Orion Monastery and coldly shouted. "This is a fight to the death, where the two of them have signed the life and death agreement. As Chu Feng won the fight, he possessed the authority to handle Lei Yao as he wished. Regardless of whether it might be killing Lei Yao or refining his source energy, it was all within Chu Feng's rights to do so. How could you all possibly dare to act so impudently here?!"

Once Elder Xie spoke those words, the expressions of Yuan Qing and the others all turned green. Not a single one of them dared to

talk back to her. That was because Elder Xie was also a Half Martial Emperor. As this fight to the death was overseen by her, their actions of berating Chu Feng were not only an attack against Chu Feng, it was also not putting her in their eyes.

"What Elder Xie said is correct. The fight to the death possesses its own rules. When did it become the time for you bunch of disciples to act so impudently here?"

Right at this moment, another voice suddenly sounded. At the same time, close to a hundred figures appeared before everyone's line of sight.

All of them were wearing the outfits of elders. However, they all had an identical-looking blade on their waists. The blades were sharp and long, and appeared to incomparably incisive. They were no ordinary blades. Instead, they were top quality Royal Armaments. At the same time, they were a symbol of power. These blades were known as the Punishment Blades.

Other than the Punishment Blades, there was also a special character on their chests. It read 'Punishment.'

"They're people from the Punishment Department, how come they've come here too?"

Seeing this group of elders caused many people to be surprised. That was because this group of close to a hundred elders were all members of the Punishment Department.

Punishment Department. The Punishment Department was a branch power organization that would cause one's complexion to change just by the mention of its name. There were countless branch power organizations in the Cyanwood Mountain. However, in terms of strength and power, the strongest among them would be the Punishment Department.

Not only does the Punishment Department possess numerous powerful individuals, it also possessed the power to determine one's life and death. Not to mention the disciples, even elders were intimidated by the Punishment Department at first glance.

At this moment, with the arrival of the people from the Punishment Department, the crowd all started to grow nervous. Especially those people from the Ascension Sect, who were now frowning deeply. They were able to subconsciously feel that the people from the Punishment Department had come precisely for Chu Feng.

After this group of people from the Punishment Department appeared, the elders from the Orion Monastery immediately flew over and stood alongside the group of elders from the Punishment Department. This caused the people from the Ascension Sect to feel even more unease.

This was because this was an extremely obvious display that they were together. At the very least, these elders from the Punishment Department should've been asked over by the Orion Monastery.

The Exposure

Chapter 1181 – Calm Response

“Elder Xie, what you say is very correct. According to the rules of a fight to the death, what Chu Feng did was all reasonable.”

“However, there are some words that must still be said. We are all humans with hearts of flesh. As long as one’s a normal human, they would all have emotions in their hearts. A fellow disciple is equivalent to one’s own sibling, one’s own brother. Thus, one should possess sentiments for fellow disciples, relying on each other.”

“There is no deep hatred between this Chu Feng and Lei Yao. Yet, he was capable of being this ruthless. I wish to ask, could this Chu Feng still be considered to be a human?”

“Chu Feng, speak for yourself, could you still be considered to be a human? Are you worthy of carrying the status of a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain? Have you not let down Lei Yao who, has died because of you?”

Sure enough, that Half Martial Emperor elder from the Punishment Department raised his eyebrows and looked at Chu Feng with an ice-cold expression as he coldly asked those questions.

Furthermore, his voice was extremely loud and clear, and contained a very powerful and fierce oppressive sensation. Without concealing anything, he directed his questions toward Chu Feng.

“Elder Ying, this is a fight to the death. As for the fight to the death, its rules have been decided by our Cyanwood Mountain’s ancestors. Even if what Chu Feng has done is somewhat excessive, his conduct is still within the rules. As he has done everything within the rules, there is no fault to be found.” Seeing that the situation wasn’t good, Elder Xie hurriedly spoke for Chu Feng.

“Elder Xie, it is Chu Feng that I am questioning. Can you please not interrupt me?”

“Chu Feng, I am asking you a question. Could it be that you do not even have the courage to respond to my question? What happened to the arrogance that you’ve displayed earlier?”

However, that Elder Ying was extremely unyielding, and his attitude was extremely vile. It was clear that he had come to make things difficult for Chu Feng.

“F*cking hell, are these bunch of little bastards from the Punishment Department planning to rebel?!” At this moment, on top of the clouds, the management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department was unable to continue watching this anymore. He stood up and planned to fly down.

“Old freak, wait a moment.” Seeing this, Elder Wei from the Medicine Concocting Department waved his sleeve to stop him.

“Old fellow, what are you doing? Didn’t you think very highly of this Chu Feng? Could it be that you’re planning to watch as that

little bastard from the Punishment Department bullies Chu Feng?”

“While you might be able to sit by and watch, I, on the other hand, am not. I’m going down and teaching this bunch of Punishment Department’s little bastards a lesson. If I don’t teach them a lesson, then their Punishment Department might truly think that there is no law and order to curb them.” The management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department was glaring with his eyes wide open. He was extremely furious.

“Old freak, you’re truly muddled. With how highly I think of this Chu Feng, how could I possibly let him be bullied?”

“Merely, look carefully at Chu Feng. Even though the little bastards from the Punishment Department have brought along a great deal of people and displayed their superior strength, he has not frowned even once,” said Elder Wei as he pointed to Chu Feng below.

Indeed, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. He was very calm, even a bit excessively calm. That was because there had always been a dim smile on his face the entire time.

It must be said that at this moment, the smile that Chu Feng still had on his face caused those that hated him to feel incomparably resentful.

“What’s going on with this boy? Could it be that he doesn’t know fear?” Seeing this scene, the Weaponry Refinement Department’s management elder was also amazed.

“No, I think it’s because Chu Feng is capable of handling the situation in front of him. Thus, let’s not interfere yet. Let’s see how Chu Feng will resolve the current crisis,” said Elder Wei.

“Mn, very well. I too wish to see what other methods this boy has up his sleeve to give him such confidence that he is not afraid when facing death.”

At this moment, the Weaponry Refinement Department’s management elder sat back down and looked at Chu Feng with a gaze of anticipation.

“Elder, you asked if I, Chu Feng, am a human? In that case, I wish to ask you, do you believe that everyone who has ever signed the life and death agreement and fought a fight to the death to not be human? In that case, should the fight to the death not exist?” Chu Feng asked in a calm manner.

“Those who sign the life and death agreement must have a deep and enormous hatred for one another. Was there such hatred between you and Lei Yao? Since there was not, you should not have signed the life and death agreement.”

“Thus, Elder Xie is also responsible for this matter. That is because this fight to the death should not have happened to begin with. This was a mistake from the very beginning.” That Elder Ying took a fierce glance at Elder Xie.

“Oh? So in your eyes this fight to the death is unreasonable? In

that case, why didn't you show up sooner and stop the two of us from fighting?"

"Please don't tell me that you found out about this matter late and rushed right over to prevent us from fighting after finding out about it just now, only to not make it in time."

"Three days. A total of three days. This fight to the death had been determined since three days ago. Look at the crowd present, see how many of them knew about this fight."

"With all these people knowing about this fight, if you're going to tell me that you've only found out about it just now, then wouldn't the information gathering ability of the Punishment Department be truly ineffective? As a major branch power organization carrying the burden of protecting the Cyanwood Mountain, how could the Punishment Department possibly protect the safety of us disciples if you're unable to obtain the news in time?"

"However, if you knew about this fight to begin with, then why didn't you come and stop us earlier? If you'd come to stop us, then there wouldn't have been a need for the fight to the death today, nor would Lei Yao have died."

"However, you did not come to stop us, and instead only show up now, after I've already killed Lei Yao, to say that I'm not a human, that I shouldn't have killed him, and that this fight to the death was unreasonable."

“Elders from the Punishment Department, I truly wish to ask, are you all not putting too much thought into this matter? You say that I do not have a deep hatred with Lei Yao, but it is even more that I do not possess any hatred towards you all, so why must you try to entrap me in such a manner?”

“How could I, a mere little disciple, possibly be able to win against you all? If you all wanted to do something to me, wouldn’t it be equivalent to stepping on an ant? Why must you go through all these troubles?” Chu Feng asked with an expression of being wronged.

“Chu Feng, don’t you continue with your nonsense…” After hearing what Chu Feng said, those elders of the Punishment Department were all so enraged that their complexions turned ashen. They never imagined that Chu Feng would be so brazen and voice his suspicion of their motives before such a large crowd.

Truly, after what Chu Feng said, their motives were exposed. Furthermore, they had fallen into a state of being incapable of explaining themselves. No matter how one looked at it, they would appear to have planned this beforehand, and came to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng. In an instant, the people that entered a crisis turned out to be them instead.

“Amazing. So resourceful, this Chu Feng is truly too quick-witted. However… wouldn’t this completely offend all of these people from the Punishment Department?” The Weaponry Refinement Department’s management elder was very appreciative of Chu Feng’s response. Yet, he was also slightly confused.

“They’ve come here precisely to make things difficult for Chu Feng. Even if Chu Feng did not offend them, they would not have let him get away. People like them are destined to be enemies from the beginning. So what harm is there if Chu Feng were to offend them?”

“Merely, to speak in such a manner to those from the Punishment Department in public, this Chu Feng is the very first that I’ve ever seen. Truly, it is difficult for one to not praise his courage and insight,” said Elder Wei.

“That’s right. This Chu Feng is truly a talent. I admire this boy more and more now. I truly want to see what will happen next.” The management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department nodded his head repeatedly. A pleasantly surprised smile appeared on his aged face.

“Chu Feng, don’t you pester endlessly to try to invert right and wrong. It is one thing for you to go against the rules and kill a fellow disciple. Yet, you actually dare to insult the elders from the Punishment Department as well. You’ve truly eaten the heart of a tiger and the gall of a leopard. Do you even put any rules of the Cyanwood Mountain in your eyes?”

“That’s right. Chu Feng, enough with your nonsense. There was no deep hatred between you and Lei Yao. This fight to the death was unreasonable to begin with. No matter how much you say, it still remains unreasonable. You are incapable of exculpating yourself from your sins.” Seeing this, the elders from the Orion Monastery hurriedly spoke to help get the people from the

Punishment Department out of their embarrassing situation.

"Oh? So it turned out that a fight to the death could only be conducted should the two parties have a deep hatred for each other?"

"In that case, I wish to ask, members of the Orion Division, I have killed your Head, do I have a deep hatred with you all now?" Faced with the elders deliberately making things difficult for him, Chu Feng still had a calm expression on his face. With a beaming smile, he looked to the group of Orion Monastery disciples.

Chapter 1182 – Forced Into A Corner

"You killed my senior brother Lei Yao, I truly wish that I could dismember your body into ten thousand pieces. Merely, because I possess sentiments for my fellow disciples, I cannot do such a thing."

"That's right. Chu Feng, you should be glad, glad that you're a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Otherwise... we would've already dismembered your body and pulled out your bones and toss your ashes a hundred times."

"No, a hundred times is not enough to diffuse the hatred that we have for you. A million times, ten million times," said the disciples of the Orion Division in an extremely fierce manner as they gnashed their teeth in anger. They truly hated Chu Feng to the bones.

After all, Chu Feng's defeat of Lei Yao was not only a humiliation to Lei Yao, it was a humiliation to their entire Orion Division, a disgrace to all the members of the Orion Division.

Chu Feng had humiliated them in public, how could they not feel hatred toward Chu Feng?

"Leave it, don't give me the whole thing about 'sentiment for fellow disciples' and 'rules of the Cyanwood Mountain'. Since we already have an enormously deep hatred for each other where you all wished to kill me, then don't restrain your hatred and desire for revenge in your hearts. Not to mention that it would be bad for

your health, it is actually very simple for you all to obtain your revenge. Just have a fight to the death with me, wouldn't that solve the problem?"

"Come, whoever wishes to avenge your senior brother Lei Yao can come at me. I, Chu Feng, await you all. I can sign the life and death agreement with you all right away, so that you'll have the opportunity to obtain your revenge." With a smile on his face, Chu Feng spoke those words with a loud voice.

"This..." Hearing those words, the complexions of all the members of the Orion Division turned ashen, and they subconsciously took a step back and lowered their heads in silence.

Those people who had previously cursed at Chu Feng all hurriedly closed their mouths and did not even dare to look at Chu Feng's face. In a blink of an eye, their temperament of feeling extreme hatred for Chu Feng disappeared and was replaced with cowardice and fear.

After all, they had all seen Chu Feng's strength for themselves. Even Lei Yao had been no match for Chu Feng. Thus, how could they possibly be able to match Chu Feng? A fight to the death with Chu Feng? Wouldn't that be equivalent to bringing about their own destruction?

"Chu Feng, don't you act so arrogant. No matter what, it remains that you've killed senior brother Lei Yao and absorbed his source energy. You are now a sinner; it is impossible for you to escape your crimes."

Suddenly, Yuan Qing spoke out with rage. As if he was inspired by righteousness, he pointed at Chu Feng and harshly criticized him. After that, he cupped his fist and courteously saluted the elders of the Punishment Department.

With a respectful yet resentful tone, he said, “Elders, this Chu Feng is stubborn and untamable. You all have seen what he did earlier. Not only did he kill senior brother Lei Yao, he even wanted to kill other fellow disciples.”

“How could we allow such a person to remain in our Cyanwood Mountain? Disciple Yuan Qing earnestly requests that the Punishment Department severely punish Chu Feng. It would be letting him off if we are to only strip him of his identity as a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, I suggest that we should cripple his cultivation so that he cannot do evil again.”

“Oh-ho, truly a devotion to righteousness. Yuan Qing, exactly how much hatred do you possess for me that you not only want to drive me out of the Cyanwood Mountain, but also want to cripple my cultivation?”

“Since you hate me this much, there’s no need for you to bother the elders. Why don’t you just do it yourself? Isn’t this simple enough? Come, fight me to the death. I’ll give you the chance to kill me.” Chu Feng said to Yuan Qing.

“Chu Feng, I will not fight you, nor will I conduct a fight to the death with you, for I feel that it is beneath myself to fight someone

like you, and fear that it would be dirtying my hands to kill you," Yuan Qing said those words one at a time. He had clearly refused Chu Feng's provocation.

Although Yuan Qing was arrogant, he was no fool. Even though he loathed Chu Feng, he knew very well now that he was no match for him either. Thus, he would naturally not accept Chu Feng's challenge, and merely wanted to use the Punishment Department to eradicate Chu Feng.

"Mn, not bad. You've found a pretty good reason. It truly is one that one can have no choice but to respect."

"I, Chu Feng, am the scum and you, Yuan Qing, are the hero. A hero is unwilling to eliminate the scum for the people, because he fears that he will dirty his hand. What a great justification this is. Oh how thoughtful and selfless you are. Truly, you're a person worthy of the greatest admiration."

"However, Yuan Qing, might it be possible for me to comprehend your response in a different way? Actually, the reason you've said all this was all to hide your fear of me, no?"

"You never wished to fight against me to begin with, because you knew very well that you were no match for me and fear me from the bottom of your heart."

"Am I right? Great genius who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?" Chu Feng said those words with a beaming smile. However, each and every word that he spoke was there to

belittle Yuan Qing.

"That's right, Yuan Qing is the great genius who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, the demon-level character who obtained the Commander Flag. Furthermore, Chu Feng's cultivation is only that of a rank two Martial King, while Yuan Qing is already a rank three Martial King. Logically, Yuan Qing should be stronger than Chu Feng."

"If Yuan Qing wanted to avenge Lei Yao, couldn't he directly fight Chu Feng to the death and kill him?" Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd immediately started to burst into an uproar. All kinds of remarks were being spiritedly discussed.

"Chu Feng, you are truly arrogant and conceited. Junior brother Yuan Qing is the true genius. He is a hundred times stronger than you. How could he possibly fear you?"

"That's right. Junior brother Yuan Qing, do not bother with his nonsense, just fight him to the death and dismember his body to ten thousand pieces to avenge senior brother Lei Yao."

"That's right. Junior brother Yuan Qing, go and kill him. There is no need to feel sentiment for a fellow disciple toward an animal like Chu Feng. Go and teach him a proper lesson so that he can be aware of how high the sky really is."

At this moment, even the disciples of the Orion Division started to urge Yuan Qing to fight. They wanted Yuan Qing to teach Chu Feng a lesson. After all, in their hearts, Yuan Qing was the true

demon-level genius, the person who they were most intensely proud of.

"Yuan Qing, there's no need to endure it. Chu Feng's defeat of Lei Yao is equivalent to a slap to our Orion Monastery's face, the smashing of our Orion Division's signboard. As a disciple of the Orion Monastery, it should be you who takes back our face. Go ahead, allow everyone to experience your strength."

It was not only the disciples who were urging Yuan Qing to fight. Even the elders of the Orion Monastery started to secretly send voice transmissions to urge Yuan Qing to fight Chu Feng and retrieve their lost face.

At this moment, faced with the voices coming from all directions, Yuan Qing's face turned completely green, his body was covered with sweat and his lips twitched nonstop.

He truly never imagined that Chu Feng would use such a method to force him to fight. Evidently, he had unknowingly fallen into Chu Feng's trap.

"Senior brothers and sisters, I actually also wish to fight that Chu Feng to the death, and personally avenge senior brother Lei Yao."

"However, I, Yuan Qing, am a human, and not an animal like that Chu Feng. As a fellow disciple, I truly am unable to forgo my sentiment for fellow disciples. Thus, I feel that this matter is best left to the elders of the Punishment Department. I believe that the Punishment Department's elders will handle this matter fairly and

give us a reasonable answer.”

Yuan Qing knew his own abilities very well. Thus, even if he was to be killed, he would still refuse to fight against Chu Feng. Yet, he could not say it out loud. Thus, he could only feign calmness, and speak a dignified justification to once again refuse a fight against Chu Feng.

“This…” Hearing the words spoken by Yuan Qing, the crowd all sighed. Perhaps they might’ve felt that Yuan Qing was a very righteous person when they heard Yuan Qing’s reasoning for the first time. However, to hear it again now only made it sound like an excuse.

Yuan Qing was able to sense that the crowd was unconvinced. Thus, the pressure in his heart grew greater and greater. At this moment, he truly hated Chu Feng with all his heart.

He was thinking about why Chu Feng was this confident that he would be no match for him, why he insisted on forcing him to fight. How was Chu Feng this treacherous that he managed to, with several words, maneuver everyone to urge him to fight?

At this moment, even his intestines had turned green. Yuan Qing had been a treacherous person all his life, and had originally wanted to seize this opportunity to down Chu Feng and never allow him to get back up, to kill him thoroughly. Yet, never did he imagine that Chu Feng was even more treacherous than him and forced him into a corner in the blink of an eye.

However, he knew his own battle power, as well as Chu Feng's, very well. After considering the difference between them, he knew that he could not take up the challenge. Even if his reputation was to be ruined, he would still refuse to fight Chu Feng.

Having made the firm decision in his heart, Yuan Qing bit down on his teeth and decided that, regardless of what Chu Feng or the others might say, he would not fight Chu Feng, since he was not dumb enough to bring about his own destruction.

Chapter 1183 – The Disclosure Of The Truth

“Yuan Qing, I know that you possess a kindhearted nature and an amiable temperament. You are clearly a genius with exceptional talent and strength. Yet, you’re unwilling to show off your arrogance or even act arrogant and despotic, and are unwilling to use force to settle problems. You are truly a rare kindhearted person.”

Right at this moment, that Elder Ying from the Punishment Department spoke. While he spoke with a very amiable tone, he said those words in a very serious manner. The attitude that he displayed toward Yuan Qing was extremely good. It could be seen that he was very appreciative of Yuan Qing.

“However, Yuan Qing, as the saying goes, people who are kind will be taken advantage of by others,and horses who are kind will become mounts to others. While it is fine to be kindhearted, one should still determine who it is that one is being kindhearted to. This Chu Feng is an overly arrogant person, who disregards his fellow disciples and even looks down on us elders.”

“To someone like him, there is simply no need for you to be lenient. Otherwise, if you are lenient, it would only make him even more arrogant.”

“Chu Feng has committed an offense. Naturally, our Punishment Department should be punishing him. However, his wrongdoings are not sufficient enough for us to expel him from the Cyanwood Mountain, nor are they enough for us to cripple his cultivation.”

“However, right now, there is an opportunity before us, an opportunity to punish this Chu Feng. As he has killed Lei Yao, you, as a disciple of the Orion Monastery, now possess a deep hatred with this Chu Feng. It is now within reason for you to use the means of a fight to the death to settle your grudges.”

“Thus, Yuan Qing, do not endure it anymore. It is time for you to display your strength, to show your graceful bearing when you triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, your demeanor when you’ve obtained the Commander Flag, and your strength of an exceptional genius. Go ahead and fight this Chu Feng to the death so that you can resolve this grudge and avenge your senior brother Lei Yao.”

“Today, this old man shall make an exception and personally preside over this fight to the death so that you, Yuan Qing, can personally avenge Lei Yao and eliminate our Cyanwood Mountain’s scum, Chu Feng.”

Elder Ying from the Punishment Department spoke those thunderous words with an expression filled with expectation. It could be seen that he greatly desired Yuan Qing to kill Chu Feng. Furthermore, he firmly believed that Yuan Qing possessed the capability to do so.

“That’s right. Junior brother Yuan Qing, the more strength one possesses, the more responsibility one has. Among us disciples from the Orion Monastery, only you are capable of killing Chu Feng and avenging senior brother Lei Yao. Since even the elder from the Punishment Department has spoken, you shouldn’t continue to refuse the fight. Instead, go and teach that Chu Feng a

lesson.” Hearing those words, the disciples from the Orion Monastery once again started to loudly shout for Yuan Qing to fight.

While they feared Chu Feng, and knew that they were no match for him, they felt that Yuan Qing was capable of sticking up for them. They all felt that regardless of how enormously powerful a demon-level character Chu Feng was, he would still be no match for Yuan Qing. After all, Yuan Qing was an exceptional demon-level character who had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Fighting him would absolutely mean death for Chu Feng.

“Elder, this…”

At this moment, Yuan Qing was completely stupefied. Never did he ever imagine that even Elder Ying from the Punishment Department would urge him to fight. Wasn’t this equivalent to him being forced to a path of his own death?

At this moment, Yuan Qing was standing there with an ashen complexion. He had become speechless, for he did not know what he had to say in order to not fight against Chu Feng.

At this moment, him fighting Chu Feng was the desire of practically everyone present; there was no leeway for him to get away.

“What’s going on? Why is junior brother Yuan Qing not replying?”

“Quickly, look. Why did Yuan Qing’s expression turn so ugly? Hey, it seems like his hands are even shaking.”

“Heavens, could it be that this Yuan Qing is exactly as Chu Feng had said, and all those righteous words he spoke earlier were merely excuses, and he did not want to fight Chu Feng because he was afraid of Chu Feng?”

“Bullshit. My junior brother Yuan Qing is an exceptional genius. How could he possibly fear that Chu Feng?”

“Bullshit your mother, you’re the one bullshiting. The one that’s not daring to fight right now is your Orion Monastery’s Yuan Qing and not Chu Feng. If you have the skills, go and make Yuan Qing fight.”

“That’s right. Your Orion Monastery’s Yuan Qing has been bragged and boasted all the way into the skies. Didn’t he claim to be capable of matching Lord Qing Xuantian? Yet, look at what he really is, nothing more than a coward. He can boast all he wants, but when it’s time to use his true strength, he is nowhere near as strong as this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s junior brother Chu Feng.”

“Shut your mouths! There’s no way that junior brother Yuan Qing would be afraid of Chu Feng. Before junior brother Yuan Qing, Chu Feng is nothing but trash, a fly he could swat to death with one hand.”

“That’s right. Junior brother Yuan Qing is the person who

triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Legend has it that before him, only Lord Qing Xuantian managed to accomplish such a thing. This meant that junior brother Yuan Qing is someone who is comparable to Lord Qing Xuantian. And who is that Chu Feng? He's nothing, someone completely unworthy of being compared with our junior brother Yuan Qing."

"Junior brother Yuan Qing, stop holding back. Go and fight, go and show everyone your strength and how powerful you really are."

Yuan Qing's hesitation and cowardice created a large disturbance among the crowd. Many people began to notice Yuan Qing's reaction, and felt that he was truly afraid of Chu Feng. However, the people from the Orion Monastery continued to firmly believe that Yuan Qing was capable of defeating Chu Feng. As this went on, conflict between the two sides began to appear, and some among them even started to quarrel with one another. The situation almost reached an uncontrollable point where people were about to start fighting each other.

At this moment, the majority of the crowd's gazes were on Yuan Qing. They were waiting for Yuan Qing's response, regardless of whether he might be a hero or a coward. At this moment, everything hinged on Yuan Qing.

However, when faced with the gazes from the crowd, the attention coming from all directions and the sound of quarrels, Yuan Qing's entire body became covered with sweat, and his legs began to feel soft. He was truly unable to withstand this sort of pressure.

At this moment, Yuan Qing was truly regretful. He truly regretted how he had sought small advantages in vain.

If he knew this was going to happen, he would not have tried to falsely claim those honors as his own. He, who had originally planned to use these honors to achieve meteoric success in his cultivation, had never thought that these honors would end up becoming the instruments that would lead him to the gates of hell.

“Hahaha, hahaha, hahahahaha…”

Right at this moment, a sudden frantic laughter smashed apart the noisy deadlock.

In an instant, everyone closed their mouths. The only thing that continued to resound through this region of space was that frantic laughter.

“It’s Chu Feng. What’s he laughing about?” The crowd noticed that it was Chu Feng that was laughing. Furthermore, his laughter was abnormally loud and clear and even somewhat strange.

Moreover, his laughter was one filled with mockery. It did not seem to be a mockery directed toward only Yuan Qing. Instead, his laughter seemed to contain a mockery directed toward everyone present.

However, it remained that Chu Feng’s laughter made him the

focus of the crowd once more, turning everyone's gazes onto him.

At this moment, there was a clear contrast between Yuan Qing and Chu Feng. Yuan Qing's complexion was very pale and he was covered with sweat. At a glance, he appeared like an ill person.

As for Chu Feng, he was extremely vigorous and lively, possessing overflowing energy. Being compared in such a manner caused the crowd to feel that Yuan Qing only looked impressive, but was actually worthless, and Chu Feng was actually the person with real ability.

"Everyone, I believe you all are very curious to why this Yuan Qing is acting so cowardly and not daring to fight me, right?"

"Actually, if you all wish to know, there is no need for you to go and ask Yuan Qing; you could ask me instead, as I am able to provide you with the answer." Chu Feng suddenly held back his laughter and looked at the crowd with squinted eyes.

He had thoughtfully and exhaustedly planned for this moment.

He had looked forward to this moment for a very long time.

Today, this moment had finally arrived.

"Chu Feng, don't you spout your nonsense." Seeing this, the people from the Orion Monastery hurriedly shouted at Chu Feng. They did not want Chu Feng to strike at Yuan Qing again.

“You people from the Orion Monastery, shut your mouths and allow junior brother Chu Feng to speak.”

“That’s right. Junior brother Chu Feng, tell us exactly what is going on.”

“Go ahead and tell us. Regardless of whether it’s true or not, just tell us what it is.”

Other than the people from the Orion Monastery, all of the other disciples present wanted Chu Feng to tell them what he wanted to say. Their shouts quickly covered the voices from the people of the Orion Monastery. In an instant, the only voices that could be heard were voices that wanted Chu Feng to speak.

Chapter 1184 – False Countercharge

At that moment, Bai Ruochen, Long Chenyi and practically everyone else present cast their gazes onto Chu Feng. They all felt that what Chu Feng would say would create an enormous wave.

“Since everyone wants to know about it this badly, then I won’t conceal it anymore either.”

“Actually, it’s very simple. The exceptional genius that you all have thought to be comparable to Lord Qing Xuantian, the demon-level character Yuan Qing, is actually no genius at all. Instead, he is merely trash.”

“Furthermore, not only is he trash, he is also an extremely despicable, shameless, petty and vile character.”

“The fact of him triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is a lie, and the fact of him obtaining the Commander Flag is also a lie. All of the honor and glory that he carries on him are lies, things that he has stolen from someone else, things that he has robbed another of.”

“As he does not have true ability, how could he possibly dare to fight against me? Without the ability to survive, how could he possibly dare to accept a fight to the death before this many people?” Chu Feng’s voice grew louder and louder. Furthermore, each and every one of his words was very resounding, trembling through the entire sky and intimidating the hearts of the crowd.

“What? The honors and glories that Yuan Qing accomplished were all fake? In that case, doesn’t it mean that he has not triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, and not obtained the Commander Flag?”

“Exactly what is going on? Why did Chu Feng say that the honors and glories that Yuan Qing has were stolen and robbed? Is he implying that the person who had done all of those was not Yuan Qing, and Yuan Qing merely claimed someone else’s accomplishments as his own?”

“But, in that case, exactly whose accomplishments did Yuan Qing claim to be his own? Exactly who is that real exceptional genius?”

Chu Feng’s words immediately created a ruckus among the crowd. Everyone’s expressions changed greatly. They had thought that perhaps Yuan Qing feared Chu Feng because he felt that Chu Feng was too powerful and that he was no match for him.

However, never had they ever imagined that everything that Yuan Qing ever accomplished was fake. It turned out that he was simply not an exceptional genius. Instead, he was an extremely fake, despicable and shamelessly vile individual.

“Chu Feng, you’re spouting bullshit. While you can insult us, we definitely cannot allow you to frame our junior brother Yuan Qing.” At this moment, the disciples of the Orion Monastery were all enraged. They who believed Yuan Qing firmly all felt that Chu Feng was lying, that he was seizing this opportunity to attack Yuan Qing, and that he was the one that was actually despicable and shameless.

“Chu Feng, while you can eat whatever you wish, you cannot say whatever you wish. If you dare to continue to speak nonsense like this to attack another’s dignity and slander another’s reputation, then do not blame me for doing my duty as an elder and taking you down.”

In fact, it was not only the disciples of the Orion Monastery that were enraged, the elders from the Orion Monastery were also enraged. Especially those several Half Martial Emperor-level elders; they were displaying their anger without concealing anything.

With overflowing anger, they caused the skies to turn dark and lightning to appear. This scene was truly terrifying. It was as if they would truly attack Chu Feng should he dare to speak malicious words toward Yuan Qing.

“Ha, haha, hahaha, hahahahaha...” However, faced with this sort of situation, not only was Chu Feng not afraid in the slightest, he instead started to frantically laugh once again.

He laughed for quite a while before suddenly stopping his laughter. With raised eyebrows and a serious expression, he looked at the elders of the Orion Monastery and said with a loud voice. “You say that I am attacking Yuan Qing’s dignity and slandering his reputation, then let me ask you all a question. Who among you all had personally seen Yuan Qing triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle? Who among you all had personally seen Yuan Qing obtaining the Commander Flag? All of you only saw the aftermath, but who among you actually saw the process?”

“This…”

“While none of us saw the process, the results clearly indicate everything. Regardless of whether it is the triggering of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle or obtaining the Commander Flag, they were both done by Yuan Qing.”

“These are things that us elders could vouch for with our own dignity, for Yuan Qing is a disciple of our Orion Monastery, and we know of and believe in his personal character very well.”

“Thus, Chu Feng, it is best for you to not continue to slander Yuan Qing. Otherwise, we will truly not hold back against you.” said the elders of the Orion Monastery in anger.

“Good, very good. What a great ‘vouch for Yuan Qing with our dignity.’ Since you elders are willing to vouch for Yuan Qing, then I have a question that I wish to ask Yuan Qing.”

“Yuan Qing, since you’ve obtained the Commander Flag, where is the Commander Flag? As far as I know, you have yet to exchange your Commander Flag for the rewards, right?”

“Since you’ve yet to exchange it for the rewards, it means that the Commander Flag must most definitely be on you. Are you daring enough to take it out so that we can see it?” Chu Feng asked Yuan Qing.

“That’s right, although Yuan Qing obtained the Commander Flag, it appears that no one have seen him take out the Commander Flag before. He hasn’t exchanged the Commander Flag for the rewards in the Mission Plaza either. So where exactly is the Commander Flag?”

As expected, once Chu Feng said those words, many people started to put everything together. As none of them had seen Yuan Qing’s Commander Flag before, this caused many of them to become suspicious of Yuan Qing. More and more people began to question the authenticity of this genius.

“Yuan Qing, take out the Commander Flag and show it to him so that he has nothing to say,” said an elder from the Orion Monastery with a loud voice.

“Elders, I…” Yuan Qing was forced into a dead end by Chu Feng. At this moment, not only was his complexion pale, he was also sweating and trembling. Even his speech had started to stutter and tremble.

Faced with the questioning from the crowd, he finally clenched his teeth and said, “The Commander Flag, the Commander Flag, I’ve… lost it.”

“What? You’ve lost the Commander Flag?” Hearing those words, not to mention the others, even the expressions of those elders from the Orion Monastery changed greatly.

They had all vouched for Yuan Qing with their own dignity. Yet,

Yuan Qing was actually unable to take out the Commander Flag right now and even said that he had lost it. Wasn't this equivalent to a slap to their faces?

"Elders, I, Yuan Qing, have let you all down. However, I have truly lost the Commander Flag. I should've told you all about this matter sooner, I should not have concealed it. Elders, please punish me." Gnashing his teeth with anger, Yuan Qing confirmed the matter.

"Lost it? From the way I see it, it's not that you've lost it, but instead, that you never obtained it to begin with and have never even seen what it looks like, no?" said Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

"I have lost it, so whatever you say now is fine. However, Chu Feng, I truly do not understand why must you attack me like this. Could it be that you're jealous and envious of me? Is that the reason that caused you to harbor such hatred for me?"

"I know, that must be the reason. You were among the people who entered the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond alongside me. However, the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the end was me and not you."

"Ever since that time, you've hated me to the bones and planned to frame me the entire time. Today, you've finally managed to obtain what you wanted, isn't that right?"

"However, I'll tell you this. You are wrong. The eyes of the elders

are bright and clear. The senior brothers and sisters of the Cyanwood Mountain are sensible people. It is impossible for this little scheme of yours to deceive them. It is impossible for you to entrap me. In the end, you will only become a laughingstock, everyone's object of contempt."

Yuan Qing was nearly forced insane by Chu Feng. At this moment, he was finally unable to restrain himself anymore and burst forth with all of the anger within his heart. However, Yuan Qing was very intelligent. Not only did he provide an explanation for himself, he even made a false countercharge against Chu Feng.

"Jealous of you? Envious of you? Hey hey hey, Yuan Qing, aren't you thinking too highly of yourself? Why don't you carefully inspect yourself and see exactly what you possess that is worthy of my jealousy? Is there even anything that you have that surpasses me?"

"You say you've lost the Commander Flag, in that case, how did you lose it and where did you lose it? Are you able to tell us that? Even if you are to lie, you should make your lies out to be reasonable, no?" Chu Feng had already anticipated that Yuan Qing would countercharge him. He was not angered in the slightest. Instead, he was smiling an extremely brilliant smile. Everything was within Chu Feng's grasp.

Chapter 1185 – Overestimating One's Capabilities

"Of course I can. If there's anything that you don't understand, I can explain it to you right away."

"After I obtained the Commander Flag, I joined the Heaven Inquiring Division before I even had the time to exchange it for the reward, and then left to conduct missions alongside the senior brothers of the Heaven Inquiring Division."

"While doing the mission, I encountered a fierce beast. That fierce beast was extremely powerful and possessed strength comparable to that of a rank eight Martial King. Furthermore, it also possessed a special bloodline."

"It had followed us stealthily, making preparations to attack us at any moment. For the safety of the senior brothers that went to do the mission alongside me, I decided to stay behind by myself and attract this fierce beast away from the others."

"However, that fierce beast was truly too powerful. I was unable to be a match for it and decided to escape for my life after luring it far away from the senior brothers. Unfortunately, that fierce beast was extremely interested in my Cosmos Sack, and refused to stop chasing after me."

"In the end, in order to save my own life, I had no choice but to leave the Cosmos Sack behind. As for the Commander Flag, it was in that Cosmos Sack."

“I did not mention this matter to the senior brothers from the Heaven Inquiring Division because I feared that they would worry about me. However, as things stand, I must now speak the truth .”

“Senior brothers from the Heaven Inquiring Division, please bear witness to my story, for I have most definitely not lied,” said Yuan Qing one word at a time as if everything was true.

“That’s right. When junior brother Yuan Qing was conducting the mission with us, he had indeed left for a period of time. We never expected that junior brother Yuan Qing had encountered such danger. Junior brother Yuan Qing, why didn’t you speak of this to us earlier?”

“Sigh, junior brother Yuan Qing is truly too considerate. You actually decided to face such a powerful fierce beast by yourself for the sake of our safety, and even lost your precious Commander Flag because of this. As your senior brothers, it should be us who should protect you. We are truly ashamed.” At this moment, several members from the Heaven Inquiring Division stood forward. Not only did they testify for Yuan Qing, they were also displaying grateful expressions on their faces.

“Senior brothers, there is no need for you all to blame yourselves. It is something that I, Yuan Qing, had decided to do voluntarily. Merely, because I’ve lost the Commander Flag and wasted the patronization from our Cyanwood Mountain, I, Yuan Qing, am willing to accept punishment,” Yuan Qing said in a righteous manner.

“Oh, so that’s the case. In that case, that means that the Commander Flag should be in the hands of that fierce beast, and definitely not something that could be found, right?”

“However, if the Commander Flag was truly taken by the fierce beast, then everyone, please look at this. What is this?” Chu Feng smiled lightly, and then his palm flickered with light. When the brilliant light disappeared, a large banner appeared in his hand.

“Heavens, this…”

When the crowd saw the imposing and extraordinary banner that whirled about in the wind as it was being held by Chu Feng, all of their expressions changed. That was because the banner was precisely the Commander Flag.

“Commander Flag. That’s the Commander Flag. Why would Chu Feng have the Commander Flag?”

“Heavens! Could it be that the person who actually obtained the Commander Flag was not Yuan Qing but instead Chu Feng, and that Yuan Qing has falsely claimed Chu Feng’s achievements as his own? Could it be that everything was done by Chu Feng?”

“That’s right, it is very likely that this is the case. Truly, with how unimaginably powerful he is, he most definitely possesses the strength to obtain the Commander Flag.”

“If that really is the case, then wouldn’t this Yuan Qing truly be

shameless? Not only did he declare Chu Feng's achievements as his own, he even tried to play dirty tricks on him the entire time so that he could eliminate Chu Feng. That Yuan Qing truly is despicable."

When they saw the Commander Flag in Chu Feng's hands, the crowd suddenly came to a realization. It was as if they had understood what had happened, one by one, and they began to curse out at Yuan Qing's shameless behavior.

"This, how is this possible, why would this be the case?" Compared to the surrounding crowd, the people from the Orion Monastery were all struck dumb. Regardless of whether it might be the elders or the disciples, they were all displaying ashen complexions, as if they had received an enormous shock.

They had wholeheartedly believed Yuan Qing, and considered him to be the signature of their Orion Monastery. Yet, what was happening right now? Could it be that Yuan Qing was really being publicly exposed for his crimes? Not only would this strip him of his honors and glories that came with being a demon-level character, it would even give him the label of being a despicable vile character.

When they thought of these things, those elders from the Orion Monastery that had said that they would vouch for Yuan Qing with their own dignity truly felt as if their hearts were being shattered.

"Chu Feng, so it was you. So it was all your evil schemes! Here I wondered why that fierce beast was so interested in my Cosmos Sack, so it turned out that what it was interested in was not my

Cosmos Sack but the Commander Flag within it. It was you who sent that fierce beast at me, isn't it?"

"Chu Feng, I know that you loathe me and that you're jealous of me. For the sake of attacking me, you have truly given a lot of thought, and planned all of this very meticulously." Yuan Qing did not admit to the truth. As matter stood, how could he possibly admit to the truth? All he could do was to lie till the end. Thus, he wanted to turn black into white and countercharge Chu Feng once more.

"Yuan Qing, you say that I, Chu Feng, loathed you and wanted to attack you. In that case, why don't you take out some actual proof?"

"Since you said you obtained this Commander Flag, then it means you must possess the ability to obtain the Commander Flag. Come, come and snatch the Commander Flag from my hands. As long as you can snatch it from me, it would mean that I am the one that is lying. However, if you cannot, then it would be you that is lying."

Holding the Commander Flag in his hand, Chu Feng suddenly descended from the sky and landed directly in front of Yuan Qing. With thunderous steps, he began to walk toward Yuan Qing one step at a time.

There were no elders or any disciples who stopped Chu Feng's actions. It was as if everyone present wanted to see who exactly among the two of them was strong and who was weak, who exactly was the despicable vile person.

“You, you, you…”

Faced with Chu Feng who was slowly walking toward him, not to mention fighting, Yuan Qing was simply incapable of even withstanding Chu Feng. With every step that Chu Feng took, Yuan Qing would take a step back. He was completely battered by Chu Feng’s oppressive might.

“Putong.” Suddenly, Yuan Qing’s legs grew soft, and he actually fell to the ground. Like a dying dog, Yuan Qing was completely suppressed by Chu Feng’s oppressive might, unable to stand back up.

“Holy crap, he actually got so scared that he fell to the ground. That Yuan Qing is this weak? He is simply incapable of contending against Chu Feng.”

“That’s right. The difference between the two of them is truly a bit too enormous. Not to mention comparing with Chu Feng, this Yuan Qing is inferior to even me. He is truly nothing more than trash.”

“Motherf*cker, so the genius that I have held in such reverence the entire time was actually such trash. F*ck, I am truly as blind as a dog.”

Seeing this scene, everyone opened their mouths wide in shock. They had thought before that Yuan Qing might be inferior to Chu Feng. However, never did they ever imagine that the difference

between them was this enormous. How could Yuan Qing possibly be considered an exceptional genius, a demon-level character? He was simply a mediocre individual, and could even be said to be trash.

“Chu Feng, I admit that my strength is inferior to yours. However, don’t you think that you can invert right and wrong with only this.”

“To obtain the Commander Flag requires not powerful battle power. Instead, what it required is powerful sensitivity. What it relies on is one’s spirit power and not one’s battle power.”

Yuan Qing refused to admit his wrongs even before death. Even though he had fallen to the ground like a dying dog before Chu Feng, he still clung onto his firm determination that it was Chu Feng that was lying and that it was he who obtained the Commander Flag.

“Very well, spirit power was it? Since you say that, then allow us to compare our spirit power.”

Seeing this, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He pulled back his powerful oppressive might and, with a thought, layer upon layer of invisible energies created frantic hurricanes one after another that charged toward Yuan Qing.

“Heavens, what powerful spirit power. That Chu Feng is actually this powerful?”

Although spirit power was invisible and formless, Chu Feng had managed to turn it into something that possessed form. Not only world spiritists, even those who did not possess spirit power were able to clearly see how enormously powerful Chu Feng's spirit power was.

"Amazing. Never would I ever have imagined that this Chu Feng's spirit power is this frightening. No wonder he was capable of gathering that many Firmament Medicinal Herbs with his young age and cultivation."

"From the way it looks now, his accomplishment of gathering that many Firmament Medicinal Herbs was simply not an all-out effort from him. If he had gone all-out, he would most definitely have gathered even more. The attainments that this Chu Feng has in world spirit techniques are simply unprecedented, truly frightening."

Not to mention the ordinary disciples and elders, even the two management elders high above the sky that no one had noticed abruptly stood up. Their aged eyes were flickering with light and filled with surprise. The two of them were both shocked by Chu Feng's enormous spirit power.

"Come, exceptional genius, the grand demon-level character of a generation, display your spirit power so that you can compare it with mine and broaden my knowledge with exactly how powerful your spirit power is."

With a mocking smile on his face, Chu Feng began to walk toward Yuan Qing once again. At this moment, he arrived before

Yuan Qing and was standing right in front of him.

"Damn it, damn it..." At this moment, Yuan Qing's clothes and hair were blown into a mess by Chu Feng's spirit power. Even though Chu Feng had removed his oppressive might, he was able to, using merely his spirit power, put Yuan Qing in an extremely sorry state.

Never had he ever imagined that Chu Feng would possess such an enormously powerful spirit power. If he was to display his own spirit power, it would most definitely be bringing about his own disgrace.

He knew that he was doomed. It seemed that he had fallen into Chu Feng's trap from the very beginning, and been toyed with by Chu Feng within the palm of his hand. Only today did he realize this. However, by the time he realized all of this, it was already too late.

When he thought of the reverence with which others looked at him with because of the glories and honors that he had obtained, and when he thought about how they would disappear from today on, Yuan Qing's hatred for Chu Feng had reached a point of extremity.

"Chu Feng, I'll kill you!!!" Suddenly, Yuan Qing snarled in anger. Like an angry wolf that was forced into a corner, not only did Yuan Qing bringt forth all of his martial power, he even, with a flip of his palm, took out a Royal Armament sword. He held the sword and thrust it toward Chu Feng's dantian; he wanted to cripple Chu Feng's cultivation.

“Humph.” However, faced with the sudden attack from Yuan Qing, Chu Feng merely snorted coldly. Then, with a slight movement of his body, Chu Feng easily dodged Yuan Qing’s thrust. Immediately after, with a ‘paa’ sound, a slap ruthlessly landed on Yuan Qing’s face.

“Wuuaaa” The slap caused Yuan Qing to utter a miserable shriek. Not only did the Royal Armament he held in his hand directly fall to the ground, Yuan Qing himself was also sent flying in the air, rotating over a dozen times before falling back to the ground.

At the moment he landed, half of his face was twisted, and not only did he have a mouthful of blood, his teeth were also shattered. By that single slap from Chu Feng, not a single tooth remained in Yuan Qing’s mouth.

At this moment, Yuan Qing’s appearance was like that of a dying dog. Although he was extremely unreconciled, he could not get back up and could only lie there on his stomach. It was truly a miserable appearance.

Seeing this sort of Yuan Qing, Chu Feng merely said, “Trying to fight against me? Truly overestimating your capabilities.”

Chapter 1186 – The Truth Revealed

The dramatic scene had stupefied everyone present.

Yuan Qing, who was known to be a demon-level genius, had actually sneak attacked Chu Feng, wanting to kill him.

Yet, he was slapped by Chu Feng so hard that he had fallen to the ground, lying there like a dying dog and unable to get back up. This scene had truly stupefied all of the people present.

“Chu Feng, exactly what is going on here? Could it be that the Commander Flag has been obtained by you since the very beginning, and that this Yuan Qing has falsely claimed your honor as his own?” Suddenly, Elder Xie stood forward and asked with a loud voice.

She had deliberately done that. As the matter stood, it was extremely clear that even if what Chu Feng said was lies, the crowd would still believe it to be the truth. After all, when comparing their strength, Chu Feng’s strength greatly surpassed Yuan Qing’s by multiple times.

Thus, Elder Xie wanted to pull Yuan Qing down into the water, drown him deep within it and make sure that he could never lift his head back up. Most importantly, she wanted to make it so that the Orion Monastery and those elders from the Punishment Department could not lift their heads up.

“Actually, what happened is extremely simple. If I was to speak

of it in detail, it would be troublesome. Thus, I'll just tell everyone this."

"This Commander Flag is something that I had obtained from the very beginning; it is I who obtained the Commander Flag. However, I did not allow everyone to see this. Instead, after I obtained it, I decided to give Yuan Qing the opportunity to falsely claim my honor of obtaining the Commander Flag as his own." With a very calm expression, Chu Feng spoke the truth.

"Give Yuan Qing the opportunity to falsely claim your honor as his own? Why did you do that?" After hearing what Chu Feng said, many people were confused.

"I deliberately did this with the intention of seeing whether this Yuan Qing would be shameless enough to falsely claim the honor of obtaining the Commander Flag as his own," said Chu Feng.

"Despicable. You actually laid a trap for Yuan Qing to jump into. You are indeed a treacherous vile character." At this moment, the elders from the Orion Monastery reprimanded Chu Feng with fierce expressions of anger.

Yuan Qing's reputation had been completely destroyed by Chu Feng. This was not only a loss of face for Yuan Qing, it was also a loss of face for their Orion Monastery.

As people of the Orion Monastery, they were naturally unwilling to allow Chu Feng to continue to stand so grandly. Thus, when the first opportunity arrived, they immediately started to throw feces

at Chu Feng to attack him.

“Laid a trap? I won’t deny that. You all can think of it like that. However, I only gave Yuan Qing the opportunity to falsely claim my honor as his own, but I never forced him to do anything.”

“If he is not a sham, a lowly vile character, how could he possibly go ahead and falsely claim my honor as his own? Everyone, I ask of you, if it was you all, would you all do such a thing? Who would possibly do such a thing?” Chu Feng asked the crowd.

“No, of course not. Even if you were to beat me to death, I would not be that shameless.”

“That’s right. To falsely claim another’s achievement as one’s own, and then use their power and connections to intimidate others, that is truly shameless beyond belief.”

The crowd spoke against it in succession, and even began to denounce Yuan Qing’s actions. Before this many people, how would there possibly be anyone who would say that they would do such a shameless thing? If they did, wouldn’t that be equivalent to disgracing themselves and making it so that others would look down upon them?

Thus, at this very moment, even if there were people who were shameless enough to do such a thing, they would not say that they would. Instead, they would harshly denounce Yuan Qing’s actions.

“It would seem that all the senior brothers and sisters present would not go and do such a thing. Since even us disciples would not go do such a thing, then I wish to ask you elders, as an elder, would you claim someone else’s honor as your own if given the opportunity?” Chu Feng turned to the elder that had criticized him.

“You...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, that elder was so enraged that he nearly died from anger. Never had he ever imagined that Chu Feng was such an abominable character. Chu Feng had first made everyone stand on his side and then turned to ask him, wasn’t this equivalent to telling him to jump into a hole?

“As a core elder of the Cyanwood Mountain, how could I possibly do such a thing?” Faced with such a helpless situation, that elder had no choice but to publicly deny it.

“Since even an elder like yourself would not go and do such a thing, then why did Yuan Qing do it? Didn’t you say earlier that you would vouch for Yuan Qing with your dignity, and that there is absolutely nothing wrong with his personal character? Elder, it would appear that you have misjudged this time around,” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

“You...” Being told such a thing by Chu Feng, that elder was so enraged that he started to firmly clench his fist and gnash his teeth. However, there was nothing that he could say to refute Chu Feng, nor was there anything he could do. He had no choice but to endure his grievances, endure being subtly humiliated by Chu Feng before such a large crowd.

That was because they truly had no other choice. At this very moment, they were in the disadvantageous position, whereas Chu Feng occupied the absolute advantage.

As the matter stood, even though they were extremely unwilling, they had to admit that Chu Feng's guile was truly too tremendous.

Had it been any other ordinary disciple, then before deterrence from elders, even if they were in the right and the elders were in the wrong, they would not dare to rebuke their elders. At the very most, they would end the matter by leaving it unsettled, or admit that they were in the wrong.

However, Chu Feng was the complete opposite. Not only was he not the slightest bit afraid of those elders, he even publicly argued with them. Furthermore, using his own power, he managed to obtain an advantageous position against all of those from the Orion Monastery.

It was as if they had fallen in Chu Feng's trap since the very beginning, and had then been led by the nose. No matter what, it had always been Chu Feng who stood in the advantageous position. As for they, they were forced lower and lower into a more and more disadvantageous position. In the end, they had lost their popularity among the people and Chu Feng had become the hero in the eyes of the people.

At this moment, Chu Feng was unwilling to spare them, and was forcing their Orion Monastery's people to their deaths. The more they fought back, the more Chu Feng would force them back.

As the matter stood, not to mention the disciples of the Orion Monastery, even the elders of the Orion Monastery did not dare to say anything.

“Chu Feng, Yuan Qing’s character is a matter of his own concern. However, you deliberately laying a trap for him is a matter of your concern. You said that Yuan Qing’s character is questionable, then do you not have problems with your own character?”

Right at the moment when the people of the Orion Monastery did not dare to reprimand Chu Feng anymore, the Punishment Department’s Elder Ying suddenly started to talk.

Elder Ying had come here for the sake of assisting the people of the Orion Monastery. Currently, the Orion Monastery’s people were losing momentum. Thus, he would naturally have to lend a helping hand. Otherwise, even his own prestige would be implicated.

“Oh, Elder, what you say is very reasonable. However, what if I am to tell you that there is justification for me laying that trap for Yuan Qing?” Chu Feng still had a calm expression. It was as if he had been waiting for someone to question his character.

“Justification? Very well, tell us what sort of thing could become the justification for you to lay that trap,” said the Punishment Department’s Elder Ying.

“My justification is that, after I painstakingly triggered the

Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, which gave rise to an abnormal sign in the sky, I came back only to discover that all of my achievements had been robbed by a despicable and shameless individual. As for this person, he is none other than Yuan Qing." As he said those words, Chu Feng pointed his finger at Yuan Qing.

"What? So not only was it Chu Feng that had obtained the Commander Flag, the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was also Chu Feng?" Hearing these words, the crowd was greatly shocked once again.

Even though some people had already guessed that possibility, they were still incapable of containing their shock when the truth was revealed.

Chapter 1187 – Swearing To The Heavens

“Back then, I had exhausted quite a bit of my physical power in order to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Thus, I decided to recuperate in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“However, after I finished recovering my strength and emerged from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, I discovered that Yuan Qing had robbed me of my achievements.”

“Furthermore, at that time, even if I wanted to say anything against it, no one would believe me. If I was to expose Yuan Qing, people would instead call me a liar.”

“Moreover, at that time, I had felt that this was merely an honor that would not amount to much even if I did not have it. Thus, I did not bother to bicker with Yuan Qing about it.”

“However, never did I imagine that while I did not go and find Yuan Qing to bicker with him, he instead came at me because I talked back to him before. Furthermore, during the time of the Commander Competition, he even secretly followed me and wanted to attack me in the dark.”

“While I, Chu Feng, am a human, I am no saint. When faced with such a shameless, despicable, treacherous, malicious and overbearing character such as Yuan Qing, I am naturally incapable of sitting by and enduring.

“Thus, I decided to use Yuan Qing’s character against himself. I

laid a trap to give Yuan Qing the opportunity to falsely claim my achievement once more."

"As for the reason why I laid this trap, it was precisely so that I could expose Yuan Qing for his crimes. This is the justification that I have for laying that trap." Chu Feng's voice resounded like thunder. One word at a time, he spoke of what had happened.

"So that's the case. In that case, this Yuan Qing is truly despicable, truly shameless and vile."

"That's right. How could there be such a person like him in this world? Such a person should be expelled from our Cyanwood Mountain. He is unworthy of being a disciple of our Cyanwood Mountain."

"Sigh. Those elders from the Orion Monastery even repeatedly declared that they would vouch for Yuan Qing's character. How would they vouch for him now?"

"Humph. It's clear that the Orion Monastery was trying to obtain benefits in the Cyanwood Mountain through the use of Yuan Qing. They are jackals of the same tribe, none of them are people of good character."

Hearing the words spoken by Chu Feng, many from the crowd started to nod their heads repeatedly. Before Chu Feng's enormous strength, they had decided to, without the slightest hesitation, believe in what Chu Feng said and they all felt that what Chu Feng said was the truth.

In merely an instant, more and more people began to disdain Yuan Qing and denounce him. It was not only Yuan Qing who became the object of everyone's contempt, even the Orion Monastery was being disdained. At this moment, all of the members of the Orion Division had lowered their heads. They truly felt that they had no face to meet anyone. As for those elders from the Orion Monastery, their complexions turned ashen as they felt that they had lost all of their face.

"Chu Feng, you truly are one to blurt out nonsense. It is one thing for you to say that it was you who obtained the Commander Flag, but you actually even dare try to snatch away Yuan Qing's achievement of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."

"There must be a limit to one's conduct. Yet you, relying on the fact that you possess a stronger cultivation than Yuan Qing and better talent than Yuan Qing, you decided to invert right and wrong and forcibly take away all of Yuan Qing's achievements. Furthermore, you're even trying to turn everything around and say that it was Yuan Qing who stole your achievements. Are you not too excessive in your conduct?"

"Chu Feng, I wish to ask you, how could someone be as shameless as you? Do you even want any face anymore?" Right at this moment, one of the Half Martial Emperor-level elders from the Orion Monastery started to reprimand Chu Feng with a face filled with anger. His appearance appeared as if he hated that he was incapable of eating Chu Feng alive.

The Commander Flag was one thing. After all, there would be

someone obtaining a Commander Flag every year. Even if people were to feel that it was Chu Feng who obtained the Commander Flag, it would not amount to too much.

However, the honor and glory of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was truly too enormous. It was something that only Qing Xuantian had ever accomplished.

Even though the current Yuan Qing had become the object of everyone's disdain, they still had to assist Yuan Qing in saving his honor of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

Otherwise, not only would Yuan Qing be disdained by everyone in the future, even their Orion Monastery would become everyone's object of disdain. And they, the elders, would also be disdained. After all, they had declared that they would vouch for Yuan Qing's character with their dignity.

Thus, as matter stood, in order for them to prevent unnecessary losses, they decided to cut off all means of retreat and fight Chu Feng all the way.

In simpler terms, it meant that regardless of what Chu Feng would say, they would firmly refuse to acknowledge his words as the truth and declare that Chu Feng was lying.

"I am blurting out nonsense? I am shameless? Elder, for you to say such words, you must be willing to take responsibility for those words," refuted Chu Feng.

“Take responsibility? Of course I am willing to take responsibility for my words. Earlier I dared to say that I could vouch for Yuan Qing’s character, and now, I still can vouch for Yuan Qing’s character.”

“The person who obtained the Commander Flag is Yuan Qing. The person who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is also Yuan Qing. No matter how powerful you, Chu Feng, might be, you will only be able to defeat Yuan Qing; don’t you dare think that you can snatch away the honors that belong to him.” The Orion Monastery’s elder had a determined expression. It could be seen that he had truly made a firm resolution to bicker with Chu Feng to the death.

“Very well. You’re truly deserving of the title of an Orion Monastery’s elder. I truly admire your spirit of shielding your disciple.”

“With things having reached this point, I believe that there is no need for excessive explanations. Exactly who is right and who is wrong, who is lying and who is not, I believe that everyone already knows it in your hearts.”

“However, as it is impossible to speak white into black and black into white, the truth will remain the truth, something that no one can change.”

“Today, I, Chu Feng, insist on having the truth come to light and wish to make it so that you all from the Orion Monastery have nothing else to say.” Chu Feng shouted angrily. An angry expression emerged on his previously calm face.

No matter how good of a temperament Chu Feng possessed, no matter how much he had anticipated all of this, but to be repeatedly rebuked by the Orion Monastery's elders had finally ignited Chu Feng's flames of anger.

While Chu Feng had seen shameless people before, it was the first time that he had seen people this shameless. He had clearly displayed the difference in strength between himself and Yuan Qing to the crowd, yet the elders from the Orion Monastery still insisted on calling Chu Feng a liar.

As the matter stood, Chu Feng truly had to admit that the junior was exactly like his seniors. It would appear that it was not without reason that Yuan Qing was this shameless. It turned out that the elders from the Orion Monastery were even more shameless than Yuan Qing. This shamelessness was simply inherited.

However, Chu Feng was not someone easily provoked, nor was he someone easily bullied. Since they were this shameless, Chu Feng would definitely not let things go. Even though they were elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng was determined to make them pay a considerable price for their shameless behavior.

"Haha, making the truth come to light."

"Very well. I wish to see for myself how exactly you are going to invert right and wrong, turn black to white and white to black."

“Based merely on the fact that your strength is stronger than Yuan Qing, you’ve decided to snatch away the glories and honors that belong to him. In that case, doesn’t it mean that all of the good deeds and important matters of the world would be yours as others have snatched away all your achievements, right?” Seeing that Chu Feng was enraged, that elder from the Orion Monastery started to grow complacent. He firmly bit down onto this point and began to continue to refute Chu Feng.

Finally, he managed to find the sensation of having the upper hand against Chu Feng. He wanted to keep this momentum and completely beat down on him.

Even though Yuan Qing being inferior to Chu Feng was a fact, they could not allow Chu Feng to become excessively arrogant, nor could they allow Yuan Qing to be defeated too miserably. Otherwise, it would be an enormous loss for their Orion Monastery and they might not even be able to continue to maintain their status as the overlord of the Cyanwood Region’s southern territory.

“Haha…”

To his surprise, at the moment when that elder felt that he had obtained the upper hand, Chu Feng suddenly removed his angry expression and laughed mockingly.

“Chu Feng, what are you laughing for? Didn’t you say that you’re going to make the truth come to light? In that case, show us the proof, the proof that it was you that triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. As long as you’re capable of taking out the proof,

I will believe in your words. However, if you cannot take out the proof, then don't you think you can get away with all you've done today," shouted that elder with a loud voice.

"Elder, you've said earlier that while one could eat whatever one wished, one could not speak whatever one wished. I feel those words to be very sensible."

"Since you've insisted that I am lying, refused to believe anything that I say, and even call me despicable and shameless, then let's not talk about empty words anymore. Do you dare to hold yourself responsible for the words that you've said?" Chu Feng asked.

"Responsible? I am naturally responsible for my words." The Orion Monastery's elder patted his chest. At this moment, how could he, an elder, possibly fear Chu Feng, a mere disciple?

"Very well. Those words are exactly what I wanted to hear. I, Chu Feng, will right now swear upon the heavens before everyone present that all the things that I, Chu Feng, have spoken earlier are the truth. If there is falsehood within my words, then I shall be struck with thunder from the heavens."

"If I am incapable of proving that it is I who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, then I shall kill myself before all of you today." Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his hand and, with his palm facing the sky, swore upon the heavens before everyone.

Equally as bad.

Extremely ashamed.

Chapter 1188 – Allow Me

“Chu Feng, don’t act impulsively.” Seeing this scene, the expressions of all those people who possessed good relations with Chu Feng changed greatly. They began to secretly send Chu Feng voice transmissions to try to urge him against it. That was because this oath that Chu Feng had made was truly too deadly.

In fact, after Chu Feng swore upon the heavens, not to mention those who were worried about him, even those who possessed absolutely no relationship with him were shocked.

After all, what had just happened could not be changed. Using merely the words from his mouth, it was impossible for Chu Feng to confirm the validity of the things he had said. Even if they believed Chu Feng, there was nothing that Chu Feng could do about the elders from the Orion Monastery firmly rejecting all that he said and declaring them to be lies.

As for having Chu Feng show proof, how could he possibly be able to show proof? Could it be that he would have to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle once again?

However, the energy within the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was extremely fierce. Other than the moment when it was opened by the Ancient Era’s Elves every year, it was extremely difficult for one to reach the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. With even ordinary Ancient Era’s Elves being incapable of reaching the deepest region, there was less of a need to mention how difficult it would be for ordinary humans.

Thus, the majority of the people present believed that Chu Feng might have truly triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, as the energy of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond at that time would be the weakest and Chu Feng possessed the capability of triggering it.

However, if Chu Feng was to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle now, then it would be something that no one believed that he could accomplish. That was because, right now, the energy of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was extremely frightening.

Even the Cyanwood Mountain's demon-level geniuses would only stay in the upper water level when training in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, not daring to enter deep into it, much less diving into the deepest region.

In that case, if Chu Feng was incapable of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle right now, then how must he prove that it was him that had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle last time around?

There was practically no possible way for Chu Feng to prove that. Thus, everyone felt that Chu Feng was acting too impulsively, and to swear upon the heavens with his own death was simply equivalent to pressing himself into a dead end.

Compared to the others, that elder from the Orion Monastery had an expression of complacence. He felt that the control of the situation, which had been taken from them by Chu Feng, had now been regained.

“Ha, you’ve finally lost your appearance of calmness and entered a state of confusion? I bet you’re going to force me to swear upon the heavens with my own life afterwards, right? That’s fine, I’ll take you on, little bastard. I will continue to insist that all everything you said are lies, I shall see what you will do then.”

“You are definitely going to die today. However, it is not that I am trying to kill you. Instead, it is you who have courted death. Fight with me? You’re still too inexperienced!” cursed that elder from the Orion Monastery in his heart.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng swore his oath, he turned to that elder and asked, “Elder, I, Chu Feng, have already sworn upon the heavens. This is the way that I will take responsibility for the words that I have spoken. Elder from the Orion Monastery, what will you do? Do you also dare to take responsibility for your words?”

“Of course I dare,” That elder from the Orion Monastery smiled complacently.

After that, he raised his hand high up toward the sky and loudly said, “I firmly believe in Yuan Qing’s character. The person that obtained the Commander Flag and triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is, without a doubt, Yuan Qing. If this Chu Feng is capable of proving that the person who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is not Yuan Qing, and was instead him, then I have most definitely misjudged, I am blind beyond help and have wrongly accused Chu Feng. If that is the case, then I am unfit to continue to live and will kill myself.”

“Well then, Chu Feng, I’ve already sworn upon the heavens. How are you going to prove that it was you that triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle now?” After swearing his oath, that Orion Monastery’s elder looked at Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

“No, it would not be enough with only you. Earlier, it was more than just you that declared that they firmly believed in Yuan Qing, and were willing to vouch for him with their own dignity.”

“Since you all believe in Yuan Qing this much, then elders, do you all dare to swear upon the heavens too?” To his surprise, Chu Feng once again made things difficult. Chu Feng cast his gaze toward the other elders, all of whom were Half Martial Emperors.

“This…”

Once Chu Feng said those words, not to mention that the expressions of the elders from the Orion Monastery changed greatly, even the crowd was unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

That was because Chu Feng was truly too ruthless. It was one thing for him to swear an oath himself, but he actually wanted to force all of the Half Martial Emperor-level elders from the Orion Monastery to swear upon the heavens.

It would be one thing if Chu Feng failed to provide everybody with ample proof that what he had said was the truth. However, if he was able to provide the proof, then wouldn’t it mean that all of

these Half Martial Emperor-level elders from the Orion Monastery would have to kill themselves on the spot?

These Half Martial Emperor-level elders could be said to be the true backbone of the Orion Monastery in the Cyanwood Mountain. If they were to die, then Chu Feng's action this time around could be said to be equivalent to the ruthless extermination of the Orion Monastery's elders in the Cyanwood Mountain

At this moment, the other elders that had vouched for Yuan Qing earlier all started to panic. They did not wish, for no reason and cause, to gamble their lives for a disciple like Yuan Qing. Thus, they did not dare to provide an answer.

"Everyone, don't be afraid. The only way for Chu Feng to prove himself would be to trigger this place's Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. However, I believe you all should know how frightening the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond is right now. Not to mention triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, he would not even be able to reach the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond."

"Take him on. It is nothing more than a mere oath upon the heavens. I can guarantee you all that the one who will die in the end will be Chu Feng."

"Come, don't be scared. This is not only a battle for our own reputations, this is also a battle for the future of our Orion Monastery. If we do not dare to swear today, then the future of our Orion Monastery will be completely ruined by this Chu Feng. All the reputation and fame that our Orion Monastery has managed to obtain will be destroyed."

Seeing that the other elders were hesitating, that elder who had already sworn the oath started to hurriedly send voice transmissions to the others to urge them to swear.

“Very well. An upright man is not afraid of gossip. The truth is the truth, don’t you think you can invert black and white.”

After being persuaded by that other elder, the remaining Half Martial Emperor-level elders from the Orion Monastery also began to swear upon the heavens before the crowd.

“Chu Feng, we have finished our swearing toward the heavens. Take out the proof that you did not lie. Otherwise, in accordance with the oath you’ve sworn, if you fail to provide us with proof that the words you’ve said today are the truth, then you shall kill yourself.” After swearing their oaths, the Orion Monastery’s elders were filled with grievances. One by one, they began to force Chu Feng to show his proof. They truly wished that Chu Feng would kill himself right away.

“Very well. Actually, the method to prove my words is extremely simple. As the saying goes, true gold doesn’t fear fire. Since you all firmly believe that Yuan Qing is the one that triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, then why not have Yuan Qing trigger it again?” Chu Feng took a glance at Yuan Qing who was lying on the ground and then took a glance at the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle not far away in the distance.

Hearing those words, Yuan Qing’s complexion instantly turned

ash-like. He did not even have the courage to reply. That was because Yuan Qing knew very well that he did not possess the capability to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

"Truly ignorant. Could it be that you do not know that even Ancient Era's Elves that are capable of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would have to do it at a specific time?"

"Other than that specific time, the energies in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond are extremely powerful, so powerful that even the Ancient Era's Elves that are born from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond could not withstand it. Thus, how could Yuan Qing possibly be able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle now?"

"Chu Feng, this method that you've proposed will not work. Even if Yuan Qing wished to prove himself, he would still have to wait till next year's opening of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond."

"Unfortunately, you've sworn that you will prove that your words are the truth today. If you're incapable of proving it, then you must fulfill your oath."

At this moment, the elders from the Orion Monastery refuted Chu Feng. Not only did they speak with force and conviction, they also began to force Chu Feng even further.

However, the actions of the Orion Monastery's elders were something that Chu Feng had already anticipated. Thus, he was not worried at all. Instead, he laughed lightly and said, "Very well. Since Yuan Qing is incapable of doing it, then allow me to do it.

Today, I, Chu Feng, will, before everyone present here, enter into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that no one has ever triggered before."

As he said those words, Chu Feng pointed his finger at the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, the location of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

He went as white as a sheet or pale as dying embers.

Chapter 1189 – Proving Oneself

“Heavens, is this Chu Feng unable to understand what others are saying? Even the elders have said that this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is different from before, that the current energy of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is extraordinary ferocious. How could Chu Feng possibly dare to enter?”

“No, it’s obvious that Chu Feng has already prepared something. Look at his confident expression. Clearly, he had already made preparations to use his own strength to prove everything since the beginning.”

“This Chu Feng, he’s truly too amazing. Not to mention whether he might actually be able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle here, merely his courage is enough to show that he is destined to be someone great.”

Once Chu Feng said those words, he immediately gave rise to an enormous ruckus. The crowd all began to argue among themselves, each with their own respective thoughts. Some felt that Chu Feng was too impulsive, while others felt that he possessed a great deal of courage.

“Chu Feng, don’t enter it. Our Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is different from the one that’s controlled by the Ancient Era’s Elves. The energy within this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is truly extremely ferocious. It is even said that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds controlled by us humans are generally more berserk than ordinary Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds.”

“It is something that the Ancient Era’s Elves had done deliberately. They feared that the humans would be able to obtain too many benefits from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds, and thus deliberately gave the ones with more ferocious energies to the humans to control.”

“Chu Feng, you must definitely not play around with your own life.” Compared to the others, Elder Xie and the others from the Ascension Sect began to secretly send voice transmissions to urge Chu Feng against it.

As elders of this place, Elder Xie and the others knew about the situation here better than most. Not to mention now, even during the time when the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds were opened, the time when the energy of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was weakest, the energy within this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond would still be more ferocious and frightening than the one controlled by the Ancient Era’s Elves. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle in this Ancient Era’s Pond was truly not that easy to trigger.

“Elders, thank you all for your concerns. However, as matter stands, I, Chu Feng, can no longer turn back.”

“Furthermore, I, Chu Feng am a true gold that fears no fire. As I’ve been able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle once, I would be able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle twice.” With confidence, Chu Feng replied to those Ascension Sect elders that were urging him against his chosen voice of action.

Then, Chu Feng turned to the Orion Monastery's elders and said, "Elders, didn't you all say that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle here cannot be triggered? In that case, if I, Chu Feng, am to trigger it, would you all have anything else to say?"

"This..." Hearing those words, the Orion Monastery's elders did not know how to reply. They truly never imagined that Chu Feng would possess such courage, and that he would truly want to challenge the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

However, right at this moment, before the elders from the Orion Monastery could respond, Bai Ruochen suddenly shouted with a loud voice. "True gold fears no fire. If it does, then it would definitely not be real gold. Chu Feng possesses the courage to challenge the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, whereas Yuan Qing does not. Which among them is true and which is fake, who is right and who is wrong, is there even a need to ask?"

"Everyone, what do you all think? Between this Chu Feng and Yuan Qing, who was the one that actually triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?"

"That's right, true gold fears no fire. Chu Feng dares to challenge our Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, whereas Yuan Qing doesn't. This is sufficient for the truth to already be revealed. I firmly believe that Chu Feng is the one that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."

Once Bai Ruochen said those words, Wang Wei and the others also started to shout loudly. They wanted to obtain justice for Chu Feng. They truly wished that Chu Feng did not have to go through

such danger in order to prove himself. At the same time, they also wished for the old men of the Orion Monastery to get killed.

"The respective strengths of Chu Feng and Yuan Qing have already been displayed. Is there even a need to ask who between them is real and who is fake? As long as one has a brain, they should be able to guess it already."

"That's right. Chu Feng is the one that actually triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and obtained the Commander Flag. The Orion Monastery's Yuan Qing is nothing more than a despicable, shameless and vile individual."

It was not only Bai Ruochen and the others who were associated with Chu Feng that started to shout for his injustice. Many people who were unrelated to Chu Feng were unable to continue watching such injustice, adding to the endless pestering that the Orion Monastery's elders felt. More and more people began to cry out for Chu Feng, and even started to shame Yuan Qing and the Orion Monastery.

In this sort of situation, the pressure that the Orion Monastery's elders felt became greater and greater. If it was before, they might've truly given up when faced with such enormous pressure.

However, it was different now. They had already sworn oaths. If they were to acknowledge that it was Chu Feng that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, they would have to kill themselves on the spot.

However, when faced with such enormous pressure, they had no choice but to compromise. Otherwise, even if they were to be able to force Chu Feng to kill himself, their disgrace would likely spread far and wide.

Finally, the leader among the Orion Monastery's elders spoke. "Chu Feng, if you're truly able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle of the Cyanwood Mountain, then we will admit that what you've said is the truth. Without raising another objection, we will kill ourselves then and there."

"However, as what you've spoken are empty words that cannot be counted as the truth, you must trigger this place's Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in order for us to recognize you."

"Very well. You must honor those words." Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed in a complacent manner. At the same time, he turned and gave Bai Ruochen a gaze filled with gratitude.

Chu Feng had already experienced how shameless these elders of the Orion Monastery were. If it weren't for Bai Ruochen's words that managed to get the crowd to speak for him, it was likely that even if Chu Feng proposed the triggering of this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle to prove himself, the Orion Monastery's elders would likely still disapprove of it.

However, now there were no longer any misgivings. What Chu Feng needed to do was only a single thing...display his strength before the crowd. He had to prove himself with his own strength, and force the elders of the Orion Monastery to death with his strength.

“Woosh.” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s body moved. He directly flew toward the entrance of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

There were elders from the Cyanwood Mountain guarding that location. If one wished to enter, they had to pay a certain amount of achievement points. Otherwise, the disciples were not allowed to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to train.

Even though Chu Feng had only entered the Cyanwood Mountain not too long ago, he possessed quite a few achievement points due to gathering that many Firmament Medicinal Herbs during his mission. While the amount of achievement points that were required to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to train was rather numerous, it was not an issue at all to Chu Feng.

After paying the achievement points, Chu Feng finally entered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s boundary. At the same time, the elders present all began to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond too. That was because the elders possessed a special privilege of being allowed to train in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, as well as the ability to enjoy many other of the Cyanwood Mountain’s cultivation resources without having to pay any achievement points.

In fact, many disciples who were capable of paying the fee required to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond also began to come pouring to the entrance. They all wished to see, for themselves and up close, whether or not Chu Feng was truly capable of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

In an instant, practically everyone was pouring into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Only those disciples incapable of paying the achievement points stayed at the distance and repeatedly shook their heads as they watched the entrance of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Nevertheless, the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond became an unprecedented attraction. As for all this, it was all because of Chu Feng, this disciple whose fame had already spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Mountain not long after entering.

In this sort of situation, the elders in charge of guarding the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond became extremely busy. All of the elders in charge of guarding the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond started to take on the mission of accepting the achievement points.

"You are..."

Right when they were busily receiving the achievement points, an elder's expression suddenly changed greatly. That was because, at this moment, there were two people wearing conical bamboo hats in front of him. Those two people did not hand him any achievement points. Instead, the two of them respectively handed him a title plate apiece. As for those title plates, they were both management elder's identity plates.

As for these two individuals, they were naturally the management elders from the Weaponry Refinement Department and the Medicine Concocting Department. They did not wish to miss the show of Chu Feng triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Yet, they could not just pass through the spirit formation

guarding the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond without providing an explanation. Thus, they could only sneak in among the people entering through the entrance.

"Hush~~" Seeing the shocked expression of this guarding elder, and how he was about to display a courteous gesture of kneeling to them, Elder Wei, who did not wish to have his identity revealed, immediately stopped him. Then, like a ghost, he entered the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. As for the Weaponry Refinement Department's management elder, he also followed closely behind Elder Wei.

As he saw the departing backs of those two management elders, that guard elder understood their intentions. However, once he recalled how noble their status was, he was unable to stop himself from gasping in surprise.

"Even these two lords have moved, this boy by the name of Chu Feng is truly extraordinary."

"Could it be that he will truly be able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle here?"

if you think about it, when refining metals in extreme temperatures, gold and other metals will collect into beads. Well, this is a chinese phrase that doesn't really work 'that' well when you think about it chemically...

Chapter 1190 – The Exposure

On the ground, the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond seemed as boundless as the sea.

In the sky, however, a boundless sea of people was shuttling through the air.

The sudden arrival of this enormous number of people at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond caused the disciples and elders who were wholeheartedly training in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to be completely baffled.

After they found out about what had happened, they were enormously shocked. Regardless of whether they were about to achieve a breakthrough or were currently in states of enlightenment, they all stopped their cultivation and soared into the sky, casting their gazes at a single figure.

As for that figure, it was Chu Feng.

At this moment, practically everyone was thinking about one question – would Chu Feng really be able to succeed?

If Chu Feng failed, he would have to kill himself on the spot today. However, if he succeeded, then it would be an enormously shocking matter.

After all, this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was something that

countless geniuses had challenged down through the generations. Yet, they had all returned in failure. Thus, if Chu Feng was truly to succeed today, then he would have done something unprecedented in the Cyanwood Mountain's history, and accomplish a magnificent feat.

At this moment, Chu Feng removed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings and resumed his original appearance.

He was standing in the air, with his cyan-green gown fluttering in the wind. He appeared very relaxed, yet completely confident. His appearance was like that of an otherwordly expert, an immortal.

"Woosh."

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved. Like a meteor that was as fast as lightning, he, before everyone's gaze, shot straight into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, toward the deepest region.

"Heavens, this Chu Feng actually went in for real."

At this moment, ordinary disciples were no longer able to clearly see Chu Feng's movements, nor were they capable of telling where he was. Only elders who possessed spirit power were able to discern Chu Feng's whereabouts.

"Inconceivable. Even in such ferocious energy, this Chu Feng is actually able to dive downward unhindered. Could it be that he is

truly capable of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, and have the golden lightning of the human race cover the sky above our Cyanwood Mountain?"

When the elders saw Chu Feng's movement at this moment, all of their expressions changed to one of immense shock. Even the two management elders from the Weaponry Refinement Department and the Medicine Concocting Department were displaying expressions of shock. Expressions of anticipation also grew greater and greater in their eyes.

"Wuwaa~~~"

Right at the moment when the crowd was stunned by Chu Feng's frightening speed and ability to survive in the ferocious energy, a vortex sudden appeared in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and pulled Chu Feng into it.

That vortex was truly frightening. In that vortex, Chu Feng was simply incapable of moving at all. All he could do was to follow the rotation of the vortex and allow that powerful energy to attack his meek mortal body.

"What's going on? How come a vortex suddenly appeared in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond?"

"Could it be that because Chu Feng's speed was so fast, the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's energies took form to stop him?"

“Sigh, that vortex is too frightening. Chu Feng is simply incapable of contending against it at all. As expected, this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is not that easily triggered. Even though this Chu Feng is extremely heaven-defying, he is still incapable of triggering it.”

Seeing this scene, many elders shook their heads and sighed continuously in disappointment.

They all felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to pass through the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. At the very least, the vortex before them had already trapped Chu Feng within it.

“Heh, little bastard, trying to fight with me? You won’t even know how you’ll die.” At this moment, compared to the other elders, that Half Martial Emperor elder from the Orion Monastery was smiling. A complacent expression filled his eyes. He knew very well how that vortex had come about – it was he who had created it.

“Truly courting death. That little shit from the Orion Monastery is actually secretly attacking Chu Feng.”

At this time, those two management elders were enraged. While the despicable method of that Orion Monastery’s elder could be concealed from the other elders, it could not be hidden from the two of them.

With but a single glance, the two of them were able to tell that someone was using the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond as a screen,

and secretly acting to injure Chu Feng. As for the person who was doing that thing, he was the same Orion Monastery's Half Martial Emperor elder who had been opposing Chu Feng the entire time.

"I'll teach this shameless person who does not know the immensity of heaven and earth a lesson." The management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department was enraged. He was planning to attack.

"Boom~~~~~~~~~~~~"

However, to his surprise, at the moment when he was about to attack, a powerful energy ripple actually exploded and directly crushed the vortex created by that Orion Monastery's elder, freeing Chu Feng at the same time.

It was Elder Wei from the Medicine Concocting Department. He had swept away Chu Feng's crisis a step ahead of the Weaponry Refinement Department's management elder. At the same time, he had already removed the conical bamboo hat on his head. With an angry expression on his face, he pointed at the Orion Monastery elder and shouted loudly. "Little shit from the Orion Monastery, remove your little trick right now. If you dare to attack Chu Feng in the dark again, this old man here will cut off your pair of dog claws!"

"Heavens, that's the Medicine Concocting Department's management elder, Elder Wei!"

"Even someone as grand as him has come here? Exactly what is

happening? What does he mean by those words? That vortex earlier is not something that formed naturally, but rather something that that Elder Huang from the Orion Monastery created?”

“Truly shameless! As an elder, he actually tried to secretly injure a disciple. Is he afraid of losing? Never would I have imagined that Elder Huang was such a shameless person.”

“That’s right. Such an individual is undeserving of the title of elder. He should be punished severely.”

After seeing Elder Wei of the Medicine Concocting Department, the expressions of the crowd all changed. Firstly, they had never imagined that a management elder would actually be present and would also be watching this spectacle. Secondly, they had never imagined that Elder Huang of the Orion Monastery would be this shameless, to try to secretly injure Chu Feng. This was truly too despicable.

However, if it was to be asked whose expression changed the most, it would most definitely be the Orion Monastery’s Elder Huang, who had secretly attacked Chu Feng. He had originally thought that no one would be able to tell what he had done. However, never would he have imagined that there would be a management elder present.

What sort of people were management elders? They were the true experts among the countless elders of the Cyanwood Mountain. For him to secretly try to attack Chu Feng before a management elder was simply equivalent to a person trying to

display their slight skill before an expert, akin to bringing about his own destruction.

At this moment, he was truly regretful so much so that his intestines turned green. Without mentioning the curses toward him that filled the sky, just the appearance of Elder Wei allowed him to know that he would be met with a calamity this time around. After all, he had heard that Elder Wei thought very highly of Chu Feng.

In fact, it was not only the Orion Monastery's elders. Even the nearly hundred elders from the Punishment Department were displaying very pale complexions and twitching lips.

No matter how oppressive they appeared to be, no matter how much they bullied others, they would still be endlessly afraid before a management elder.

If they knew beforehand that there was a management elder protecting Chu Feng in the shadows, then even if they were to be beaten to death, they would not have accepted the benefits given to them by the Orion Monastery's elders and come over here to push Chu Feng around.

However, no matter how much they regretted, no matter how much they feared now, it was already too late. With the appearance of a management elder, regardless of whether they was disciples, elders or the Punishment Department's elders, they all would have to kneel down to greet him.

In an instant, everyone knelt in the sky and displayed a grand courteous gesture to Elder Wei.

“Ying Tian, as a member of the Punishment Department, could it be that you’ve not seen his petty maneuver?” questioned Elder Wei as he pointed at the Punishment Department’s Elder Ying.

“Lord Elder, this junior is slow-witted and did not discover it,” replied the Punishment Department’s Elder Ying as he trembled with fear. He was truly frightened.

“Then what about now? Have you discovered it now?” Elder Wei inquired once again. His tone was extremely sharp and overbearing, truly cowing everyone.

“Since Lord Elder says so, it is most definitely the truth. Men, apprehend that Huang Hai.” Elder Ying did not dare to hesitate, and directly gave the order. As for that Huang Hai, he was the Orion Monastery’s elder who had been making things difficult for Chu Feng the entire time.

Chapter 1191 – Triggering The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle

After the elders of the Punishment Department received the order from Elder Ying, they took out the Punishment Blade on their waists one after another as if fearing that Huang Hai would resist. Only after that did they begin to fly toward Huang Hai and encircle him.

At this moment, the elders of the Orion Monastery that were standing beside Huang Hai had hurriedly moved back. It could be seen that before imminent catastrophe, they feared that they would be implicated by Huang Hai. Thus, they moved aside to avoid arousing suspicion.

As for Huang Hai, he actually did not fear these elders of the Punishment Department. No matter what, he was, after all, a Half Martial Emperor. Even if these Punishment Department's elders were to brandish their Punishment Blades, they would still be no match for him.

Yet, at this moment, Huang Hai was not even trying to argue at all. He had tried to tamper with Chu Feng and attack him in the shadows only to be caught red-handed by a management elder. Thus, how could he possibly dare to refute? All he could do was stand where he was and helplessly await his apprehension by these Punishment Department's elders.

"Shameless, the elders of the Orion Monastery are truly shameless."

“To actually try to do something behind the scenes, this is simply the conduct of a sore loser. From the way I see it, Chu Feng doesn’t have to continue diving deep anymore. The truth is already clear, the Orion Monastery’s elders are the same as Yuan Qing, utterly shameless individuals.”

“That’s right. How could these Orion Monastery’s elders possibly have the nerve to remain in our Cyanwood Mountain? It’s better for them to just kill themselves, as they’re unworthy of being our elders.”

Huang Hai did not resist his arrest; it was as if he was admitting his guilt. Using this opportunity, Bai Ruochen and the other disciples began to loudly rain curses on Huang Hai and the other elders of the Orion Monastery to attack them.

It was not only because Elder Wei was standing on Chu Feng’s side; it was mainly because the crowd was truly incapable of watching the despicable methods of the Orion Monastery continue on anymore. Thus, more and more people began to join Bai Ruochen’s camp and began to suppress the Orion Monastery.

At this moment, in this region, curses for the Orion Monastery were being shouted nonstop. Their voices surpassed the sound of thunder; it was truly an intimidating sensation.

Those people from the Orion Monastery, regardless of whether they might be elders or disciples, were all lowering their heads, not daring to utter a word. If they could, they truly wished to find a

hole to hide in because they truly felt so utterly ashamed to face the crowd.

"Huang Hai, as an elder of the Cyanwood Mountain, you should take it upon yourself to protect the disciples. Yet, for your own selfish desire, you actually secretly planned to harm a disciple. This is an enormous crime that you should be punished severely for. Is there anything that you wish to say?" asked Elder Ying of the Punishment Department in a strict and impartial manner.

He was originally someone that Huang Hai had asked over to assist him. However, before the greater power of Elder Wei, he was helpless to do anything and could only publicly punish Huang Hai.

Faced with Elder Ying's questioning, Huang Hai did not have anything to say. Thus, he did not answer and instead displayed an appearance of one admitting guilt.

"The punishment for your crimes will be decided later." As he looked at Huang Hai who had an ashen expression, Elder Wei snorted coldly.

Then, he turned to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and said to Chu Feng. "Chu Feng, you can continue. Go and prove yourself; make all those who have doubted you speechless."

"During this time, this old man here will make sure that nothing will bother you. If anyone dares to attack you from the shadows again, this old man will kill that person on the spot."

“Ffff~~~” Once Elder Wei’s words were spoken, a huge ruckus immediately burst forth from the crowd. From all directions, sounds of breathing in a mouthful of cold air could be heard.

That was because the power behind Elder Wei’s words were truly enormous. A grand management elder, one of the Cyanwood Mountain’s pillars, was actually capable of saying these words in order to protect a disciple. How could one not be startled by this?

Everyone knew now that Chu Feng was likely not someone that could be touched.

“Thank you Elder.”

At this moment, Chu Feng was still within the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. However, he was able to hear the words spoken by Elder Wei and had also seen everything that had happened.

He had not expected that Elder Wei would be assisting him from the shadows. At this moment, he was extremely thankful to Elder Wei. At the same time, he was also extremely confident. After giving his thanks to Elder Wei, Chu Feng turned around and directly proceeded to dive into the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

The Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was extremely deep. Even an expert like Elder Wei was unable to keep their spirit power locked on Chu Feng the entire time. When Chu Feng entered the deepest region, nobody’s spirit power was able to continue any deeper. Thus, they lost all connection with Chu Feng.

In an instant, the sky above the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond entered a strange quietness. It was as if everyone's heartbeat had started to accelerate. Yet, not a single person said a word.

They did not know whether Chu Feng might be able to succeed. However, as matters stood, other than the people from the Orion Monastery, the majority of the crowd wished that Chu Feng would succeed.

That was because this would be an honor, one that would not only belong to Chu Feng but would instead belong to their entire Cyanwood Mountain. As long as they adored the Cyanwood Mountain, they would naturally desire this honor.

Time slowly passed. The sky turned from white to dusk and then from dusk to black. Yet, not a single trace of Chu Feng's activity could be seen from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. This caused the crowd to start to grow anxious.

After such a long time, the crowd did not know whether an accident might have happened to Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng had entered a region that no one else was capable of entering. How frightening the energy at that region might be, and what sort of dangers might be there, were all things that none of them knew about.

Finally, the sky grew completely dark. It was already very late into the night. On top of that, because black clouds covered the sky tonight, causing no star to be seen, this region was frighteningly

dark.

Although it was very late into the night now, not a single person had left. They all wished to see with their own eyes the scene of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle being triggered.

"Why isn't he out yet? It's been so long already, something couldn't possibly have happened to Chu Feng, right?"

"I hope that wouldn't be the case. Although our Cyanwood Mountain possesses numerous geniuses, Chu Feng is one that I admire a lot. In time, Chu Feng will definitely be able to reach the Cyanwood Succession List, and might even be on the top three of that list. A bold and courageous genius like him, I truly do not wish for him to fall from the sky in such a manner."

"That's right. Other than the people of the Orion Monastery, who would wish for a genius like him to fall? If Chu Feng truly dies because of this, it would be a great loss to our Cyanwood Mountain."

While the crowd was unwilling to leave, they inevitably began to worry about Chu Feng's life and death, whether he had succeeded or failed. In a short while, sounds of discussion filled the sky. Merely, a majority of the discussions were about their worries for Chu Feng.

Of course, the people from the Orion Monastery were an exception.

At this moment, their hearts were bursting with joy. Even though the reputation of their Orion Monastery had been ruined, they would naturally be extremely happy if the chief culprit, Chu Feng, were to die. At the very least, it would mean that this confrontation had been won by their Orion Monastery.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Right at the moment when the majority of the people began to feel that Chu Feng might’ve failed and had died in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, rumbling noises began to sound from the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. At the same time, there was a bit of a glimmer shining from the dark pond water.

“Heavens, this is?”

The glimmer grew brighter and brighter, clearer and clearer. At this moment, the crowd was finally able to see where exactly this light was coming from. It turned out that it was not the water that was shining. Instead, it was the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle that was shining.

At this moment, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was no longer peaceful; it was blossoming with a dazzling light. At the same time, numerous lightning serpents were soaring up the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. At this moment, those lightning serpents had already rushed out of the water’s surface, arriving above it.

At an instant, the pitch black region turned bright as day. All of

this was because of that Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

At this moment, everyone present was displaying shocked expressions like chickens and stood as if petrified. If one was to say that they were shocked stunned, then it would be better to say that they were unable to say that they were not daring to believe that all of this was real.

The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had been triggered!!!

Chapter 1192 – Rank Three Martial King

At the most mysterious and respected region of the Cyanwood Mountain were several ancient towers that reached towards the heavens.

These ancient towers were extremely tall. Even though the skies and the earth of the Holy Land of Martialism were extremely far apart, these ancient towers were able to pass through the clouds.

If one was to carefully count them, then one would notice that there was a total of one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine ancient towers. These towers were all placed in a very orderly manner and in a delicate arrangement. At a glance, they appeared like palaces above the clouds. Yet, more than that, they appeared more like a mysterious formation array.

Among the ancient towers, a cyan-colored ancient tower was the tallest. This ancient tower was very plain and simple-looking. Yet, it was extremely imposing, appearing as it had been constructed by immortals, and possessed the demeanor of the king of all towers.

At this moment, two figures were standing on top of this cyan-colored ancient tower. They were an old man and a middle-aged man.

The old man was wearing form-fitting clothes and possessed a very fierce and malicious appearance. Especially his eyes were extremely frightening. They were unable to contain his killing intent at all. Or, perhaps it should be said that he did not wish to

contain his killing intent.

This killing intent of his was not there because he was angry or wanted to kill people. Instead, it was a killing intent that originated from his bones because he had killed too many people.

To be exact, this killing intent should be said to be hostility, an innate hostility. However, even when this frightening hostility was not mentioned, this old man's aura was still unfathomably deep, even more profound than the two management elders from the Weaponry Refinement Department and the Medicine Concocting Department. As for him, he was one of the management elders of the Punishment Department, Crazed Killer Tuoba.

Crazed Killer Tuoba possessed an enormous reputation and very powerful strength. Among the numerous management elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, his reputation was on par with the Half Martial Emperor White Ape. The two of them were known to be the Cyanwood Mountain headmaster's left and right hand men. From this, one could tell how powerful this person was.

However, even such a powerful Crazed Killer Tuoba was displaying a humble expression and looking at the middle-aged man before him with reverence.

This middle-aged man was not very tall. His appearance was not extraordinary either. Even his outfit was very ordinary and plain, being just coarse cotton clothes that common people wore.

However, this set of cotton clothes was incomparably clean, untainted by even a speck of dust. Most importantly, the aura displayed by this man was truly incomparable.

He was standing there without displaying the slightest bit of his might. Yet, the surrounding space was actually trembling as if it feared him. This man was truly frightening to the extreme.

He was standing with his hands behind his back on the summit of the ancient tower like a monarch that had conquered the world. His eyes were filled with vigor, as if they had seen a myriad of things, an endless amount of rises and falls. The experience of this man surpassed that of the Crazed Killer Tuoba by several times.

As for him, he was the current headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain, Dugu Xingfeng.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng was using his pair of sharp eyes to look toward a distant place. As for the direction of his gaze, it was precisely the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Lord Headmaster, why have you been looking in that direction this entire time? Could it be that something has happened?" After being silent for a long time, Crazed Killer Tuoba asked. That was because his Lord Headmaster had been looking in that direction for an entire day now.

However, due to his limited strength, at this sort of distance, even he was incapable of knowing what exactly was happening in the direction that his Lord Headmaster was looking at.

“Isn’t your news here already? Why don’t you check it out?” Dugu Xingfeng said with a light laugh.

“Woosh.” Once he finished saying those words, a flying bird directly flew over, stopped before Crazed Killer Tuoba and then started to hover around him.

This was a crystal bird, something that world spiritists condensed with their power. With a thought from Crazed Killer Tuoba, the crystal bird turned into a body of light before entering directly into his mind.

It turned out that Crazed Killer Tuoba knew that Dugu Xingfeng was looking at the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. In order to know what exactly was happening there, he had used a special method to condense a spirit formation that utilized the crystal bird to order his Punishment Department’s subordinates to scout out what was happening over there.

Now, with the return of his crystal bird, he also obtained news of the situation. After learning what had happened, Crazed Killer Tuoba’s eyes shone.

He did not react this way because he found out that Chu Feng was planning to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Instead, he reacted this way due to the premise of Chu Feng’s triggering of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, a gamble of his own and several other elder’s lives. To the Crazed Killer Tuoba, this was a major offense, conduct that he was not fond of.

However, because he was in the presence of his Lord Headmaster, Crazed Killer Tuoba did not dare to say much about this matter. Instead, with a humble expression, he said, “Since ancient times, countless geniuses have challenged the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle only to return in failure. This Chu Feng is actually challenging the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle at a time when the energy within the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is the most ferocious. Instead of calling it courage, it should be said to be arrogance.”

“Crazed Killer, it seems that you do not believe that this Chu Feng will be able to succeed?” asked Dugu Xingfeng. However, as he said those words, his gaze was still focused in the direction of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

“So many seniors of mine have failed. Even Lord Headmaster yourself failed back then. I do not think that this Chu Feng will succeed.” Crazed Killer Tuoba shook his head. He firmly believed that Chu Feng would fail.

“Crazed Killer, it would seem that you are mistaken this time around.” A rare joyous smile emerged on Dugu Xingfeng’s face.

“That is?” Originally, Crazed Killer Tuoba was confused by Dugu Xingfeng’s words. However, his expression suddenly changed.

He was shocked to discover that a golden light had emerged from the direction of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Upon close inspection, he discovered that golden lightning serpents had

covered the sky.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

With the appearance of the lightning came the noise of thunder. Not only did the golden lightning serpents cover the entire sky, they also brought forth continuous thunder that made heaven and earth tremble, alarming the entire Cyanwood Mountain.

“Heavens, could this be the lightning released by the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle? That boy by the name of Chu Feng managed to successfully trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle?” At this moment, Crazed Killer Tuoba was stupefied. While he had lived for a very long time, it was also the first time that he had seen such a magnificent scene.

In fact, it was not only they who saw this scene, as all corners of the Cyanwood Mountain, and the experts in those regions, also beheld this scene. Deep into the night, countless figures soared into the sky and began to fly toward the direction of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. They wished to know what exactly had happened.

The lightning was very dazzling. As for the origin of the lightning, it was so dazzling that it was blinding. The sky above the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond had been completely dyed in gold.

Golden-colored lightning filled the sky. It was changing unceasingly, truly splendid and magnificent. At the same time, it was also extremely awe-inspiring.

“Success, Chu Feng has succeeded! He really triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle!” After being silent for a very long time, someone finally shouted in surprise with a tone of disbelief.

Once this voice was heard, all of the people present managed to react. In an instant, cheers resounded throughout heaven and earth, spreading out for several miles.

The triggering of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was a moment worthy of the greatest admiration, a moment destined to be recorded in history. As for the people who presently witnessed this scene, they all felt honored from the bottoms of their hearts.

“How could this be, how could this be, how could this be…”

However, there were always exceptions. While the majority of the people were overjoyed, the people of the Orion Monastery were flabbergasted. Especially those several elders who, like Huang Hai, had sworn an oath; their current expressions were ashen, like dying embers.

There were even some among them whose legs had grown weak, and who directly knelt in mid-air. Their current frame of mind was likely something that only they could understand.

“Elders, I, Chu Feng, have triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. It is time for you all to honor your oaths, no?”

Right at this moment, a figure shot out from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond like a dragon.

It was Chu Feng. He was not wearing is Thunder Armor, nor was he using his Thunder Wings. However, his aura was no longer that of a rank two Martial King. Instead, he was now a rank three Martial King. Chu Feng had actually managed to achieve a breakthrough as he triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

The deepest level

His name could also be Tuoba Shakuang. Tuoba is a surname for certain. Shakuang literally means crazed killer. I highly doubt that anyone would name their child crazed killer. I think it's his title instead.

Chapter 1193 – Hounding Elders to Death

“It’s Chu Feng, Chu Feng has come out.”

“Chu Feng, you’ve succeeded. You’ve managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

Many disciples were unable to contain their excitement when they saw Chu Feng and began to cheer for him. In a single instant, Chu Feng became the sole focus of everyone in the sky.

Chu Feng was slightly surprised by the crowd’s enthusiastic response. Yet, he was not cowed by it. Instead, he felt joy. He knew that he had managed to obtain the acknowledgement of the people. At the very least, at this moment, he had managed to obtain the acknowledgement of this portion of people.

He, Chu Feng, was no longer a nameless character. He no longer needed to live by relying on someone else’s charity.

To have the crowd shouting and cheering for Chu Feng in such a manner naturally boosted Chu Feng’s confidence. Chu Feng took a glance at Huang Hai and the other Orion Monastery’s elders that had sworn oaths.

Chu Feng remembered very well that there was a total of five people, five Half Martial Emperor level elders, that used their own dignity to vouch for Yuan Qing. Not only did they swear with their lives on the line, they also spoke numerous forceful words to him.

As the saying goes, one must return the money if one owes a debt.

And now, it was the time for them to pay for their debt, for them to pay for their conduct.

“Elders, what’s wrong? Do you all dare to do something but not dare to accept the result? Or is it that you are greedy for life but afraid of death? How come you all don’t even dare to speak a single word now?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile on his face. His words were very calm, yet filled with mockery. Truly, he was cursing at them without even hiding his intentions.

“You…” Hearing those words, the five Orion Monastery elders who were led by Huang Hai started to shiver. Their lips started to tremble, their appearance was like someone who had eaten feces.

Even though they had lived for hundreds of years, they were still human. All humans fear death. Or, at the very least, these five elders all feared death.

“Actually, it is possible for you all to not die. After all, you are all elders, and your lives are very precious.”

“How about this: I’ll pretend that nothing had ever happened here. Those words that you’ve all spoken earlier, I’ll just pretend that they were jokes.” Seeing that the five elders still did not say anything, Chu Feng casually said those words.

“Chu Feng, don’t you look down on us, don’t you dare look down on the people from the Orion Monastery. We are people that always dare to take responsibility for own actions.”

“The words that this old man have spoken are the same as spilt water, absolutely not regainable at all.”

Right at this moment, Huang Hai suddenly shouted. The current Huang Hai was extremely imposing, he truly appeared like someone who was not afraid of death at all. After he said those words, his body started to turn red and actually began to swell.

After that, with a loud ‘bang,’ this Half Martial Emperor-level expert exploded. After the ripple of the explosion passed through, not a single bit of Huang Hai remained. He was dead beyond dead.

He had truly killed himself in front of the crowd.

“Elder Huang!!!!”

When they saw Huang Hai dying before them, the eyes of the disciples of the Orion Monastery all turned red. There were some who even started to cry directly. No matter what, Huang Hai was the backbone of their Orion Monastery’s disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain. With Huang Hai’s death, they had lost one of their pillars of support. Thus, logically, they would be heartbroken.

“Yuan Qing, this old man here has truly judged wrongly, and

actually believed in someone like you.”

“Yuan Qing, remember this, this old man’s life was ended by you.”

“Yuan Qing, you bastard, even if this old man turns into a ghost, I will still not forgive you.”

Immediately following Huang Hai, three of the elders who had sworn oaths also shouted loudly. Merely, they were not as righteous-seeming as Huang Hai, as they actually began to denounce Yuan Qing. From this, it could be seen how deep their hatred for Yuan Qing was. After all, if it wasn’t for them trying to protect Yuan Qing, protect the Orion Monastery’s honor, there would be no reason for them to die.

However, if it was to be asked who among them was the most talented, then it must be said to be the last of the five elders. He did not denounce Yuan Qing, nor did he speak any words of righteousness that inspired reverence. Instead, he turned to Chu Feng loudly shouted. “Chu Feng, I f*cked your grandmother!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

Following that, four muddled explosions sounded. Like Huang Hai, the four elders all killed themselves.

At this moment, the lightning released by the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was still surging forward. However, the people below the lighting were currently extremely quiet, and there was not a single word to be heard.

No matter what the elders of the Orion Monastery said before their deaths, they had, nevertheless, honored their oaths and killed themselves.

While it may seem that they killed themselves for Yuan Qing, everyone knew that they had been forced to kill themselves by a disciple, a disciple by the name of Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had forced five elders of the Orion Monastery to their deaths. Moreover, the five of them were not ordinary elders. Instead, they were the five strongest elders of the Orion Monastery in the Cyanwood Mountain.

The deaths of these five elders also signified the fall of the Orion Monastery.

This fall was not limited to the Orion Monastery losing their backbone in the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, it was a signal for their foreordained decline.

That was because their reputation had been completely ruined, ruined by their disciple Yuan Qing and those five elders. And, ultimately, all of this was because of Chu Feng.

When people thought of how Chu Feng, a young man, was actually able to force a colossus like the Orion Monastery to such a state, they all felt chills down their hearts. At this moment, to the majority of the people there, if they were to use a word to describe Chu Feng, it would be 'frightening.'

"Woo~~~~~"

"Long live junior brother Chu Feng!!!"

"Long live the Asura Division!!!"

After a long period of silence, someone suddenly shouted. Immediately afterward, several figures flew over and directly surrounded Chu Feng. They started to cheer and lift Chu Feng up, throwing him high. Their joy and happiness was simply impossible to describe with words.

Seeing this scene, other than the elders and disciples from the Orion Monastery, the majority of the others were all feeling joy. They knew that Chu Feng would most definitely rise to power after today. It was likely that no one in the Cyanwood Mountain would not know about Chu Feng anymore. This genius, after today, would be included on the list of true demon-level characters.

As for the Asura Division that Chu Feng had created, it was destined to emerge too. With such a demon-level character leading them, how could they possibly not emerge? Likely, after today, countless people would want to join the Asura Division and become the subordinates of this demon-level character.

"Lil brother, you now know of this Chu Feng's capability, right?" Suddenly, Long Chenyi spoke to his younger brother Long Chenfu beside him.

The current Long Chenfu's complexion was not very good. He was not envious or jealous of Chu Feng. Instead, he was feeling a lingering fear. After seeing Chu Feng's ability, and seeing that Elder Wei stood behind him, how could he not be afraid? After all, there had been conflict between him and Chu Feng in the past.

"Big brother, I am wrong. I admit that I have misjudged Chu Feng with my dog eyes."

"Currently, this Chu Feng is soon to emerge. Without mentioning his abilities, even if he doesn't have any, with merely Elder Wei behind him, he would still be able to emerge. Say, do you think he will retaliate against me?" Long Chenfu asked in a very timid manner. He was truly afraid.

"From the way I see it, Chu Feng does not appear to be a narrow-minded individual. After all, our Ascension Sect's elders have been assisting him this entire time. He will not come back to retaliate against you."

“After some days, when this matter has calmed down a bit, follow me to the Asura Division. If you are to speak some good words to Chu Feng, I believe that the grudges between you two would be settled as water under the bridge,” Long Chenyi comforted Long Chenfu with a smile.

“Mn, I’ll listen to big brother on everything,” Long Chenfu nodded. As the matter stood, he truly did not have the ability to make his own judgement anymore.

After comforting Long Chenfu, Long Chenyi turned his gaze to Chu Feng once again. Although he appeared to be calm, his heart was filled with shock. He was greatly frightened by Chu Feng’s true strength.

Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield

Chapter 1194 – Emphasizing His Nurture

The victor was the king and the loser was the bandit.

This moment, when Chu Feng was obtaining everyone's praise, admiration and endless honor, was the darkest moment of Yuan Qing's life.

Not only did Yuan Qing lose all of the honor and radiance of his life, he had also caused the death of five of their Orion Monastery's Half Martial Emperors. It could be said that he had created an enormous calamity and became a great sinner.

On top of that, his previous conduct was incomparably selfish. Because of his great reputation, he decided to disregard sentiment toward his fellow disciples. He had clearly declared that he would join the Orion Division, yet, he decisively abandoned all his fellow disciples the moment he received the Heaven Inquiring Division's invitation, and become a member of the Heaven Inquiring Division instead.

At that moment, many of his fellow disciples from the Orion Monastery were already dissatisfied with his decision. However, because of his talent and the value that he brought for the Orion Monastery, no one decided to say anything about it. However, he knew very well in his heart that if there came a day that he was to lose what he possessed, then the people of the Orion Monastery would definitely come and retaliate against him.

And right now was precisely the moment when he had lost all of

his powers.

At this moment, he was able to clearly sense that, during the moment when the majority of the crowd's gazes were focused on Chu Feng, there were countless gazes focused on him too. Those gazes were filled with hatred and killing intent. The thing that caused him to lament the most was that all of these gazes originated from his fellow disciples, people from the Orion Monastery.

At this moment, Yuan Qing clenched his fists in silence. With great effort, he lifted his head up and turned his gaze toward Chu Feng. He knew that the reason why he, Yuan Qing, had reached his current state was all because of Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, I admit that all of this is because I have falsely claimed your achievements as my own. However, I did not know at all that it was you who had actually achieved all of those honors."

"Furthermore, it was not I who deliberately claimed these honors and achievements as my own. Regardless of whether it was the time when I came out from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond or the moment of the Commander Competition, it had always been the crowd who had believed that everything had been done by me."

"That sort of honor, that sort of glory, the enticement from those, not to mention me, who could possibly withstand it?"

"However, now that I have thought about it, how could all that be so coincidental? I understand now that it was a trap; a trap from

the very beginning.”

Finally, Yuan Qing exploded. Before imminent catastrophe, he decided to cast everything aside. Without fearing anything, he pointed at Chu Feng and shouted madly, “Chu Feng, tell me, did you lay a trap for me from the very beginning? Not only did you wish to attack me, Yuan Qing, you also wished to attack our Orion Monastery. You are the one who is despicable to the extreme.”

“Ha...”

Seeing a Yuan Qing like this, Chu Feng did not respond. Instead, he only laughed lightly. As for his laughter, it was extraordinarily disdainful.

When things had reached this point, what use was there to speak of things like these? Who could possibly be convinced by those words? Did Yuan Qing truly think that he could turn the tables around with such a method? Truly, it was too foolish.

Thus, to Chu Feng, Yuan Qing was too weak, and simply did not possess the qualifications to fight him.

“Yuan Qing, shut your mouth. The despicable and shameless person is you! The person who seized another’s achievements is also you! A person like you is unworthy of denouncing Chu Feng.”

“Yuan Qing, scram out of our Cyanwood Mountain. You are not worthy of being a Cyanwood Mountain disciple.”

While Chu Feng did not bother with Yuan Qing, others were unable to watch as Yuan Qing continued. At this moment, how many people wished to worm their way into being friends with Chu Feng?

Thus, there was simply no need for Chu Feng to say anything, nor was there a need for any of those people who possessed a relationship with Chu Feng to say anything, as there were already many disciples that already started to growl at Yuan Qing like wild dogs.

Faced with the attack of a storm of saliva, Yuan Qing's expression turned extremely ugly. He was no longer able to say anything. Even if he was shameless, even if he was not afraid of death, it was still extremely difficult for him to withstand this sort of pressure.

"Yuan Qing, right now, I, with my status of a management elder, will unconditionally expel you from our Cyanwood Mountain. Is there anything that you wish to say?" Right at this moment, Elder Wei spoke. While his voice was not very loud, it was very vigorous and very imposing. His simple words caused the crowd to be stunned.

Actually, someone like Yuan Qing being expelled from the Cyanwood Mountain was something that would happen sooner or later. However, if Elder Wei was to personally expel Yuan Qing at this moment, then it would bring about suspicions that he was helping Chu Feng.

Yet, he had done exactly that. What did that mean? It meant that he was deliberately telling everyone that he was helping Chu Feng.

This was equivalent to a management elder announcing in public that he would be taking a disciple under his wing. This was no small matter at all.

“Ahhh~~~~~~~~~~”

“I, Yuan Qing, possess grievances even in death!!!”

Right at this moment, Yuan Qing actually snarled. Immediately afterward, his body started to bulge. In the end, with a muffled ‘bang,’ he exploded.

Like the five Orion Monastery’s elders, Yuan Qing committed suicide. Although his suicide came as a surprise, it was still something that people anticipated might happen.

After all, with what had happened today, the Orion Monastery most definitely hated Yuan Qing to the bone. Even if Yuan Qing lived, the people of the Orion Monastery would not let him get away. Thus, his act of suicide was actually a sensible act.

“This bastard actually killed himself? He has truly been let off too easily.”

Sure enough, after Yuan Qing died, the other people did not have any major reaction to it. However, the Orion Monastery’s disciples

and elders were gnashing their teeth in rage. Originally, they planned to teach Yuan Qing a lesson, so as to vent the hatred in their hearts. However, this chance had disappeared before them.

The death of Yuan Qing did not bring about an enormous shock. Soon, everyone's gaze shifted back to Chu Feng once again.

Today, not only did Chu Feng take back all the honors and glory that belonged to him from Yuan Qing, he had also expanded this honor by several times, and made many disciples feel reverence for him.

In fact, it was not only the people at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond who were focused on Chu Feng. There was another person who was focused on Chu Feng. As for that person, he was located thousands of miles away from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, on top of the ancient tower. As for who he was, he was the greatest existence in the Cyanwood Mountain, their current headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng.

"This Chu Feng is truly a rare sapling," said Dugu Xingfeng.

"Lord Headmaster, is it truly Chu Feng who did all of that? Is it truly he who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?" Crazed Killer Tuoba did not know what exactly had happened in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Thus, he did not dare to ascertain whether the golden lightning in the distant sky had been created by the triggering of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, and could only ask Dugu Xingfeng for confirmation.

“It is indeed Chu Feng who has done all this. This child is an unprecedented genius, the hope of our Cyanwood Mountain.” Dugu Xingfeng immediately gave Chu Feng an enormously high evaluation right away. It was the highest evaluation that he had ever given a disciple.

Hearing Dugu Xingfeng’s evaluation, Crazed Killer Tuoba’s expression changed slightly. However, that change in his state of mind only lasted for an instant. Immediately afterward, he asked, “Lord Headmaster, in that case, how are Huang Hai and the others doing right now? Haven’t they sworn an oath with their lives on the line? Could it possibly be that…”

“They’ve already committed suicide. Even Yuan Qing was incapable of withstanding the pressure and killed himself on the spot. It was very big loss for the Orion Monastery,” Dugu Xingfeng replied.

“He actually truly managed to hound five Half Martial Emperor-level elders to their deaths. This Chu Feng is truly daring. He must know that five Half Martial Emperors are no small loss for our Cyanwood Mountain,” Hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, Crazed Killer Tuoba spoke in resentment.

“No, even five Half Martial Emperor-level elders are greatly inferior to a promising disciple. Furthermore, even if it is a loss, it is something that they had brought upon themselves.”

“As elders, they used their authority to oppress a disciple. In the end, they were instead hounded to death by said disciple. This means that they possessed inferior strength and skill when

compared to their opponent. At the same time, this also managed to display to us how amazing Chu Feng is."

"A disciple that just joined our Cyanwood Mountain not long ago managed to hound five Half Martial Emperor-level elders to their deaths. Has such a thing ever happened before?" asked Dugu Xingfeng.

"Never before," Crazed Killer Tuoba shook his head.

"However, this Chu Feng managed to accomplish it. This child's actions are extremely overbearing. In all manners, it was filled with an all-out effort that no ordinary person possesses. However, at the moment when he acts, he is very calm and unflustered, like an experienced individual. Truly, it is something that I have never seen before," Dugu Xingfeng praised Chu Feng once again.

"Lord Headmaster, I have never seen you give a disciple such a high evaluation before. What do you plan to do with this Chu Feng?" asked Crazed Killer Tuoba with a complicated expression on his face.

"While we can disregard all other disciples, the nurturing of this Chu Feng must be emphasized," said Dugu Xingfeng.

Chapter 1195 – A Frightening Smile

Hearing those words, Crazed Killer Tuoba's gaze immediately started to shine. He was endlessly shocked and felt an endless amount of disappointment.

However, this gaze only last for an instant. At the very least, at the moment when Dugu Xingfeng turned around, his gaze had been completely hidden.

"Crazed Killer, I am not young anymore. I should have already entered the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly to wholeheartedly train."

"You and White Ape are my most optimal successors. The two of you both possess the potential to become Martial Emperors. However, the two of you both possess advantages and detriments to one another. White Ape is too kind, whereas you are too vicious."

"To be excessively kind is unsuited for being a master of the house, and it would also be unsuited to lead the Cyanwood Mountain."

"Yet, to be too vicious is the same. However, this is the nature of the two of you, something that neither of you have been capable of altering after all these years."

"As matter stands, I no longer have the hope that the two of you will change your innate natures. However, if I must choose between kindness and viciousness, I would rather choose the

latter.”

“At the very least, to be vicious means that you would not be soft-hearted, you would be a leader who could protect the Cyanwood Mountain, the foundation left behind by our ancestors, and not allow our disciples to be humiliated by others.”

“Even though the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly is where the actual strength of our Cyanwood Mountain is gathered, they are, unless there are no other options, unwilling to concern themselves with the matters of our Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Thus, whether our Cyanwood Mountain rises or falls, is strong or weak, must be determined by the strength of the headmaster.”

“Today, I might as well tell you my true intentions. I have trained you and White Ape for many years. With things having reached this point, I feel that you are better suited to lead the Cyanwood Mountain,” said Dugu Xingfeng one word at a time with deep intentions behind every single word.

“Crazed Killer kneels to thank Lord Headmaster for his strong affection for him. Crazed Killer would definitely not disappoint Lord Headmaster’s expectations for him.” Hearing those words, Crazed Killer Tuoba was immediately overjoyed. Without saying another word, he immediately knelt to the ground and kowtowed to Dugu Xingfeng to thank him.

“There’s no need for thanks. This is something that you’ve obtained by yourself. However, whether you will be able to take on

my position would ultimately be up to the decision of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly. Thus, make sure to show your best performance and train wholeheartedly." Dugu Xingfeng lowered his back and personally assisted Crazed Killer Tuoba up.

"Crazed Killer will definitely give his all to train," vowed Crazed Killer Tuoba

Suddenly, Dugu Xingfeng asked. "Crazed Killer, how old are you now?"

"Lord Headmaster, Crazed Killer is five hundred and thirty-one years old. However, Lord Headmaster, please rest assured. Crazed Killer will definitely give his all to train, and not disappoint the education and affection from you." Crazed Killer Tuoba guaranteed.

"You possess this talent. As long as you're given sufficient time, your cultivation would, sooner or later, rise. However, your age is not young anymore. It is time for you find a successor too," said Dugu Xingfeng.

"Lord Headmaster, your intention is?" asked Crazed Killer Tuoba.

"It is just like how I, back when I was only a management elder of the Punishment Department, decided to take you and White Ape, two new disciples who had just joined the core region, underneath my wing."

“Right now, this Chu feng is a good sapling. I believe there are a lot of people who have fixed their eyes on him and want to take him as a disciple already. Thus, you must definitely not miss out on this opportunity,” said Dugu Xingfeng.

“Crazed Killer understands.” Crazed Killer Tuoba nodded.

“Take care of him properly. I wish that, by the time I exit my seclusion training, Chu Feng will already have managed to have some accomplishments under your wing,” said Dugu Xingfeng.

“Lord Headmaster, how long do you plan to be in seclusion training this time around?” asked Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“Having reached my level, it is truly too enormously difficult for one to reach a breakthrough. This time around, if the seclusion training goes quickly, then it’ll be three years. Yet, if it were to go slowly, then it might take a hundred years. In this period of time, the entire Cyanwood Mountain would be left in your and White Ape’s hands,” said Dugu Xingfeng.

“Lord Headmaster, please rest assured. With Crazed Killer present, no mishap would definitely ever happen to our Cyanwood Mountain,” Crazed Killer Tuoba guaranteed.

“I naturally do not doubt your ability to handle matters.” Dugu Xingfeng patted Crazed Killer Tuoba’s shoulder. Then, his gown started to flutter, and with a burst of gentle wind, Dugo Xingfeng disappeared. From above the skies, his voice slowly echoed.

“However, during the time of my seclusion training, you and White Ape are to command the Cyanwood Mountain together. I hope that the two of you can work together and not disagree all the time.”

“Lord Headmaster, Crazed Killer sees you off with a kneel. I hope that Lord Headmaster will successfully break through.” Crazed Killer Tuoba knelt onto the ground and kowtowed to express his gratitude.

After a long time, there was no longer any voice of Dugu Xingfeng sounding from the skies anymore. Only then did Crazed Killer Tuoba stand back up. He knew that Dugu Xingfeng had left, and would be in seclusion training for a very long time. This was the first time that he would truly control the Cyanwood Mountain.

Originally, this would have been something that would have made him excited. However, at this moment, there was no trace of joy on his face. Instead, there was an expression of worry.

He walked to the location where Dugu Xingfeng had previously stood, and looked in the direction that Dugu Xingfeng had previously been looking. As he saw the golden lightning in the distant skies, the hostility in his eyes actually strengthened somewhat.

No matter how intense the lightning was, it would eventually disperse. After some time, the lightning began to dissipate. After some more time, the lightning completely disappeared. As for the people that were lingering around the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, they too dispersed.

However, Crazed Killer Tuoba was still standing there. He stood there for a very long time. Only when two aged figures flew over and knelt behind him did he turn around.

It was a man and a woman. The two of them both had white hair. Who knows how long they had lived for.

The two of them were very powerful, both being Half Martial Emperors, with auras comparable to that of Elder Wei. The two of them were both management elders of the Punishment Department. The man's name was Hei Hong, and the woman's name was Liu Xu.

However, even though their status and strength were both at the apex, the two of them were extremely humble before Crazed Killer Tuoba. That was because the two of them were Crazed Killer Tuoba's most capable subordinates.

"Do the two of you know about the matters regarding Chu Feng?" asked Crazed Killer Tuoba.

"Yes," The two people replied.

"Chu Feng is a talent. Hei Hong, you are to personally go and rope him into our Punishment Department," Crazed Killer Tuoba said.

"As per your orders," Hei Hong replied.

“Do you know what to do?” asked Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“Hei Hong knows,” replied Hei Hong.

“No, you do not,” Suddenly, Crazed Killer Tuoba spoke in a serious manner.

Hearing that, not to mention Hei Hong, even Liu Xu was startled. The two of them were both frightened by Crazed Killer Tuoba’s reaction.

Seeing this, Crazed Killer Tuoba laughed coldly. He walked toward the two of them. His mouth began to move. However, the words that he spoke were something that only Hei Hong and Liu Xu were able to hear.

“Lord Tuoba, this…” Hearing what Crazed Killer Tuoba said, the expressions of the two people turned complicated.

“Is there an objection?” Crazed Killer Tuoba asked with a sinister expression.

“No, no objection.” The two of them shook their heads. They did not dare to disobey Crazed Killer Tuoba. From the depths of their hearts, they feared Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“If there’s no objection, then go and do your mission. Finish this

matter tonight," Crazed Killer Tuoba replied.

Hei Hong did not dare to hesitate. After a salute, he immediately left to do his mission.

"Liu Xu, you are to go too. However, do not show yourself. If Chu Feng is to refuse, you are to..." Crazed Killer Tuoba placed his mouth near Liu Xu's ear and gave her further instructions.

"Liu Xu will go do it right away." After Liu Xu finished hearing those words, she did not dare to hesitate. Like Hei Tong before her, she saluted and immediately left.

At this moment, only Crazed Killer Tuoba remained on the summit of the ancient tower. After he finished giving orders to his subordinates, a light smile emerged on his face, an extremely frightening smile.

White Ape, his actual name might be Bai Yuan... but there's nothing that shows that will be exactly the case yet.

Chapter 1196 – Public Refusal

No matter how grand a feast was, it would eventually end. As for the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that was releasing the golden lightning, it too was like this.

At this moment, without mentioning whether there were still people lingering around the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, Chu Feng himself had already returned to his own residence.

In fact, it was not only Chu Feng who had returned to his residence, many people had also followed him over. The majority of them were people that wanted to join the Asura Division, disciples that wanted to follow Chu Feng.

Of course, there was also a small portion of them who purely viewed Chu Feng as an idol, an object of adoration, and wanted to know where he lived. Interestingly, the majority of the people who adored Chu Feng as an idol were new disciples like Chu Feng. Moreover, the majority of them were females.

This was also within reason. Although a sweet, fair, gracefully wide and virtuous woman was someone that many noblemen would want, a brave and martial man was also someone that many beautiful women are fond of.

Suddenly, a group of people appeared. This group of people did not wait outside the gates after they appeared. Instead, they directly forced their way through the gates and entered Chu Feng's territory.

“Heavens, this is…”

Seeing these people, the expressions of many disciples greatly changed. They were stunned because that group of people were not composed of disciples, but rather, they were a group of elders.

There were over a thousand elders. They appeared very majestically and were also extremely imposing. Especially the Punishment Blades at their waists brought forth intimidation at first glance. It turned out that this group of elders were from the Punishment Department.

“Isn’t that a management elder of the Punishment Department, Elder Hei Hong? Even someone as grand as him has come?”

“Heavens, such a group of grand characters have come to this place, what could they possibly plan to do?”

Suddenly, an old disciple recognized the elder leading this group of elders. Once he said those words, he immediately caused many more disciples to become shocked.

Management elders were rarely-seen individuals. As for the management elders of the Punishment Department, they were so powerful that people would become afraid just by thinking about them. Yet, right now, one such powerful management elder of the Punishment Department was personally leading many elders to come to Chu Feng’s residence. This was truly a grand scene.

Seeing the shocked and scared appearance of the crowd, Hei Hong smiled lightly. He did not directly charge into Chu Feng's palace. Instead, after he passed through the entrance gates and entered Chu Feng's territory, he led his people and descended. Then, with a loud voice, he asked, "Is disciple Chu Feng present?"

"Disciple Chu Feng pays his respects to the elders."

Chu Feng had already sensed the arrival of the Punishment Department's people. Originally, he was wondering why they would have come to his place. However, as he was actually being called by an elder, it was unbefitting for him to not show his face. Thus, he calmly walked out of his palace and appeared before everyone's line of sight to publicly greet them with a courteous salute.

Hei Hong sized up Chu Feng and then asked, "You are Chu Feng?"

"This disciple is precisely Chu Feng," Chu Feng answered.

"A considerable talent indeed. However, your actions are excessively impulsive, you really need to be educated properly." Hei Hong seemed to be talking to himself and belittled Chu Feng indirectly. Then, he said, "However, a talent is still a talent, and must nevertheless be cultivated."

"I am a management elder of the Punishment Department, Hei Hong. I sincerely wish for you, Chu Feng, to join the Punishment

Department. Chu Feng, are you willing or not?”

“What? They’ve actually come to invite Chu Feng to join the Punishment Department?”

“Heavens, what sort of place is the Punishment Department? It’s the strongest branch power organization of our Cyanwood Mountain. Chu Feng was actually able to obtain an invitation from the Punishment Department. Furthermore, it’s an invitation from a management elder. This is truly too amazing.” Once Hei Hong said those words, the disciples present were all filled with envy and jealousy.

If joining a branch power organization of the Cyanwood Mountain itself was already an enormously amazing feat, then joining the Punishment Department would be an even more difficult, even more amazing feat.

Although there were currently disciples in the Punishment Department, they were all grand characters, demon-level characters whose fame had spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain.

As for Chu Feng, he had just joined the Cyanwood Mountain. Yet, he had already obtained this opportunity. How could the crowd not possibly feel envious?

“Elder, thank you for your kind intentions. However, Chu Feng is not planning to join the Punishment Department.”

However, to everyone's surprise, faced with such an enormous opportunity, Chu Feng actually declined it. Furthermore, he did it with a very calm expression, as if the invitation from the Punishment Department was something that ought to happen, a trifling matter unworthy of mention.

At this moment, not to mention those disciples being stunned and frightened by Chu Feng's response, even the expressions of the Punishment Department's elders changed as traces of anger emerged from their eyes.

Refusing their invitation to join the Punishment Department could be said to be a sort of humiliation to them, something that they simply could not tolerate. That was because there had never been anyone in the entire history of their Punishment Department that had ever refused them.

"Chu Feng, as the saying goes, everyone has their own ambitions. Since you do not wish to join our Punishment Department, I originally did not plan to urge you against your choice."

"However, joining our Punishment Department would not only strengthen your wisdom, it would also help you increase your cultivation."

"While the benefits to your cultivation can be disregarded for now, the benefit to your wisdom would be extremely important. You are currently very immature, and are likely to act on impulse. If you are not to properly temper yourself, I fear that it might influence your future prospects. Even going down the path of evil and madness is not impossible."

“Thus, for your own good, I hope that you will reconsider,” said Hei Hong.

“Chu Feng understands elder’s intentions very well. As for Chu Feng’s answer, it was not merely child’s play either. Instead, it was a conclusion I’ve come to after careful deliberation,” Chu Feng refused once again. His attitude was extremely clear-cut.

At this moment, an elder was unable to watch anymore and actually spoke out against Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, don’t continue to act incapable of differentiating good from bad. Since the establishment of our Punishment Department, there has never been a single person who has refused our Punishment Department’s invitation.” The threat within his voice was extremely evident.

Hei Hong did not stop that elder’s reprimand of Chu Feng. It was as if all of this had been planned in advance. Thus, Hei Hong remained very calm.

Using a poker face, Hei Hong was inspecting Chu Feng’s face to see what sort of reaction he would have now.

However, to his surprise, Chu Feng’s reaction was completely different from what he anticipated.

Faced with the threat from that elder, Chu Feng not only did not become afraid, he instead smiled lightly.

Furthermore, not only did he smile, he actually talked back to that elder.

“Never happened before, you said? In that case, allow me to be the first,” said Chu Feng with a disdainful smile. His tone was neither servile nor overbearing. Instead, it possessed a bit of a deliberateness in contradicting his elders.

“You…” Hearing those words, not to mention the elder that had threatened Chu Feng, practically all of the elders of the Punishment Department were enraged.

At this moment, only Hei Hong was not enraged. Instead, he was extremely calm, strangely calm.

“Each person possesses their own ambitions. It is meaningless to try to force someone.”

“However, Chu Feng, in the future, if you are to enter the path of evil and do something that you should not have, do not blame our Punishment Department for not giving you the opportunity to go toward the good. At that time, our Punishment Department will definitely not show any mercy or forgiveness toward you either,” Hei Hong said.

“I, Chu Feng, have never once regretted my decisions. I know very well what sort of path I will be walking down. Elder, there is no need for you to trouble yourself over this matter,” answered Chu Feng.

“Very well, you possess ambition. In that case, let’s wait and see who is right. Our Punishment Department will make sure to watch you attentively.” Hei Hong’s tone was still very calm and undisturbed, However, his final sentence contained a trace of anger.

After he finished saying those words, Hei Hong soared into the sky. As for the other elders of the Punishment Department, they followed closely behind him and left as well.

“Huff…”

At this moment, the surrounding crowd began to utter cries of surprise nonstop. Not only did Chu Feng reject the invitation of the Punishment Department, he actually publicly contradicted a management elder. This was truly extremely daring.

Chu Feng ignored the reaction of the crowd. He turned around and proceeded to enter his palace once more.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, why did you reject the Punishment Department’s invitation?” When Chu Feng returned to the palace, the original members of the Asura Division were all present.

While they did not go out, they all managed to see what had happened. Thus, like the others, they were greatly shocked and frightened by Chu Feng’s actions.

“While they say it’s an invitation, there is no sincerity at all. If he is to accept it, wouldn’t he be seeking embarrassment and asking for future troubles?” Right when the crowd was asking Chu Feng why he rejected it, Bai Ruochen actually spoke in an unenthusiastic manner.

Other than Chu Feng, only Bai Ruochen managed to see through the invitation of the Punishment Department.

Chapter 1197 – Receiving The Rewards

“It’s still junior sister Ruochen who knows me best.” After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, Chu Feng smiled.

To other people, the invitation from the Punishment Department might seem like a rare honor; an opportunity that one should not miss.

However, to Chu Feng, it was completely different. Not to mention that the Punishment Department’s invitation was spoken with mockery towards him, where it was said to be an invitation but was actually ridicule; there was simply no sincerity at all.

Just due to the fact that, earlier, Elder Ying of the Punishment Department had joined hands with the Orion Monastery’s elders to attack Chu Feng, it was sufficient to make Chu Feng have an extremely bad impression of the Punishment Department.

However, after Chu Feng triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, the Punishment Department that was planning to teach him a lesson had actually come over to invite him. This was simply too shameless of them. Not to mention that their attitude was extremely bad, even if their attitude had been very good, Chu Feng would still not have joined them.

As for the reason why, it would be because of a single person: Elder Wei.

Elder Wei was not someone that Chu Feng was acquainted with.

Yet, he had actually gone out of his way to protect Chu Feng many times. At the moment of Chu Feng's calamity, he had actually, without the slightest hesitation, extended a helping hand toward him.

How could Chu Feng possibly not know about Elder Wei's intentions? It was evident that he thought highly of Chu Feng and wanted him to join their Medicine Concocting Department. Otherwise, there would be no reason for him to treat Chu Feng this well.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, at the moment when his fame spread out like a wildfire, Elder Wei did not raise the proposal to invite Chu Feng to their Medicine Concocting Department. It was not that he didn't want to, it was only because he didn't want to take advantage of Chu Feng and make him feel that he had helped him for an ulterior purpose.

Yet, at this moment, the Punishment Department was actually shameless enough to come and invite Chu Feng. This was simply a clear-cut contrast against Elder Wei's kindness and righteousness.

Thus, by both emotions and reasons, Chu Feng would never join the Punishment Department. He did not care about whether the Punishment Department was the strongest branch power organization in the Cyanwood Mountain or not. Since he did not want to join, he would not join them. This was Chu Feng's character.

"However, junior brother Chu Feng, it remains that they are the

Punishment Department. It's one thing if you were to refuse them. However, with how you contradicted them, I fear that they might come and target you in the future," said Fang Tuohai worriedly.

"Senior brother Fang, during the time when I had not offended them, they had already come to target me. Wasn't that Elder Ying also one from the Punishment Department?" Chu Feng said.

"This..." After hearing what Chu Feng said, Fang Tuohai and the others came to a realization. After carefully thinking about it, what Chu Feng said was indeed reasonable.

However, they were still worried. After all, the Punishment Department was truly too frightening. Not only was it the most powerful branch power organization of the Cyanwood Mountain, it was also the branch power organization that all the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain wanted to join the most.

At the very least, all of the top and strongest disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain were all members of the Punishment Department.

While Chu Feng's rejection of the Punishment Department might appear to have only offended the Punishment Department, he had actually offended many more people. That was because those disciples that were part of the Punishment Department also possessed their own branch power organizations. Furthermore, they were all the strongest disciples' branch power organizations.

While the Punishment Department could not openly attack Chu

Feng, it was different for the disciples. The demon-level disciples could totally use ‘challenges’ as an excuse to completely shatter the Asura Division with the strength they possessed.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, “Everyone, I know what you all are worried about. If you all are afraid, it is totally fine for you to leave the Asura Division. That is because as long as I am the head of the Asura Division, it is destined that we will not have a smooth sailing; our Asura Division will only grow within predicaments.”

“As for how deep the predicaments must be, I am also incapable of ascertaining that. However, what I am certain of is that you all who are part of the Asura Division will have to undergo these predicaments together with the Asura Division, growing within it.”

Chu Feng was no fool, what had he not thought of? At the moment when he rejected the Punishment Department, he knew that his future days would not be smooth. However, as he had already acted upon his decision, he would not regret his decisions.

That was because he knew that even if he did not reject the Punishment Department, it was not certain that his future days would be smooth either. As for the party that would be making things difficult for him, it was very likely to be the Punishment Department itself.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, what sort of joke is that? Although I, Fang Tuohai, used to be a coward and am still a coward, I do not plan to be a coward all my life.”

“I don’t know nor do I care about what the others might plan to do. However, I, Fang Tuohai, am determined to follow you. In this life of mine, I firmly identify myself as a member of the Asura Division. If the Asura Division continues to stand, then I will also remain standing with it. If the Asura Division is to fall, then I will perish with it.” Fang Tuohai patted his chest and vowed in a slightly emotional manner.

“That’s right. We will not leave the Asura Division. Junior brother Chu Feng, we pledge our lives to follow you.” After Fang Tuohai, the rest of the members also spoke their determination one after the other.

Chu Feng was surprised by this scene. After all, what they would be facing would not be little characters like prawns or fishes. Instead, it was the Punishment Department, a branch power organization capable of covering the entire sky with a single hand in the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, even though this was the case, the members of the Asura Division were still willing to follow him; at the very least, these original members were willing to follow him. Thus, how could Chu Feng not become happy by this?

“Very well, since everyone is willing to go through trials and tribulations with this Chu Feng, then I shall tell all of you this.”

“We will face trials and tribulations in the future, this is something that is inevitable. We will also suffer humiliation, this

is also something that is inevitable.”

“However, I wish everyone to remember this. I, Chu Feng, am not someone that is easily bullied. As long as I remain alive, those people who have bullied us will pay a hundredfold for their conduct towards us,” said Chu Feng in a serious manner.

“Long live our head, long live the Asura Division.” After hearing what Chu Feng said, the blood of the Asura Division’s members all started to surge, and they all became extremely emotional.

Even Bai Ruochen, who was always icy-cold, displayed a slight smile.

The next day, the matters regarding Chu Feng rapidly spread throughout the Cyanwood Mountain. Practically everyone knew about what had happened. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was triggered. As for the person who triggered it, it was a disciple by the name of Chu Feng.

As for the honors and glories that Yuan Qing had previously held, they had all been falsely claimed from Chu Feng. Regardless of whether it might be his triggering of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle or obtaining the Commander Flag, they were actually all done by Chu Feng.

In an instant, countless new disciples wanted to become members of the Asura Division and follow this newly emerged demon-level genius.

However, soon, another explosive piece of news emerged, the news of Chu Feng's rejection of the Punishment Department's invitation, and his public contradiction of the Punishment Department's elders.

As the news spread, more details were added to the story, causing it to turn from a small contradiction toward one's elders to Chu Feng almost fighting against the Punishment Department's elders. It had truly reached a grand spectacle.

This negative piece of news caused a portion of the people who had wanted to join the Asura Division to cower and give up on their intention.

However, it also managed to cause a lot of people to become fond of Chu Feng. At the very least, to them, they felt that Chu Feng possessed a wild nature, sufficient courage and insight, and was a rarely-seen brave individual.

At the moment when Chu Feng became the heart of the struggle, the topic of countless of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders and disciples' heated discussions, Chu Feng arrived at the Mission Plaza and cashed in the glory that belonged to him.

Chu Feng obtained ten thousand martial beads, a thousand achievement points, a top quality Royal Armament and an extremely luxurious territory.

However, what Chu Feng decided to do was to go to a restricted area of the Cyanwood Mountain. This was the Cyanwood

Mountain's Martial Skills Department. The reason he did this was because he had obtained the final award that belonged to him.

At this moment, what stood before Chu Feng were all of the Martial Skills in the Martial Skills Department. Like glittering jewels that were a delight to the eye, there existed countless Martial Skills. As for these Martial Skills, they were no ordinary Martial Skills. Instead, they were all Taboo Martial Skills. Not to mention Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, there were even an astonishing amount of Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

This place sufficiently displayed the strength of the Cyanwood Mountain. A true colossus was absolutely not something that lacked Martial Skills.

"Elder Shi, how many Martial Skills from this place am I allowed to learn?" Chu Feng looked to an extremely tall and robust, red-haired and elephant-looking old man.

This person was no ordinary elder. Instead, he was one of the management elders of the Martial Skills Department, Elder Shi.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you are allowed to train in any of the Martial Skills here. As long as you wish for it, it is even fine for you to train in all of the Martial Skills here."

Elder Shi smiled an amiable smile. However, his smile displayed his mouthful of sharp teeth. This Elder Shi was not a human, he was actually a monstrous beast.

It would appear that one could join a 'Department' and a

‘Division’ at the same time. Fortunately, I decided to name them two different terms as they use the same word in Chinese.

Chapter 1198 – Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield

"I'm allowed to train in them as I please? This treatment is very good indeed. However, Elder Shi, the Martial Skills here don't seem to be of very high quality," said Chu Feng after he swept his gaze over the Martial Skills present.

"Good eyesight. However, Chu Feng, you should know that the higher the quality a Martial Skill has, the harder it is to learn it."

"While the Taboo Martial Skills here are not of very high quality, they are comparatively suited for new disciples like yourself."

"In truth, this is not because our Cyanwood Mountain is stingy. It is merely done this way so that we can make things easier for the new disciples. As the saying goes, it doesn't hurt to chew more when eating. As for cultivating and learning Martial Skills, one should not be shortsighted and seek instant benefits."

"If we were to give new disciples higher quality Martial Skills to learn, they would not be able to learn them in a short period of time and would have to spend a long time to learn them. This would be equivalent to wasting their time and delaying their progress." Elder Shi was not angered by Chu Feng's words. Instead, he patiently explained the matter to Chu Feng.

This was not because Elder Shi possessed a very good temperament. Instead, it was that he was giving Chu Feng very good treatment.

In fact, in any other year, when the disciples came to turn in their rewards, Elder Shi would not personally come to receive them.

The reason why Elder Shi had personally come out to receive Chu Feng today was naturally related to Chu Feng triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

"What Elder Shi says is very reasonable." Chu Feng nodded his head in approval after hearing Elder Shi's explanation. After all, not everyone possessed talent like his.

Not to mention higher quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, even ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were not things that anyone could just successfully learn and master.

It was not without reason that these things were known to be Taboo Martial Skills.

"Chu Feng, if you think that these Martial Skills here are too low quality, I can make an exception and allow you to see the high quality Martial Skills."

"Merely, the Martial Skills there are not allowed to be learned as one wishes. At the very most, I could allow you to learn a single one. As the condition for allowing you to do that, you would not be allowed to learn the Martial Skills here as you wish either."

“Are you willing to do that?” asked Elder Shi with a smile on his face. It was as if he was making a transaction with Chu Feng.

“In that case, I must thank Elder Shi,” Chu Feng cupped his fist to express thanks.

For Earthen Taboos, Chu Feng already grasped the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and Earthen Taboo: Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies. The two of them were both very high quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. Thus, Chu Feng truly had no interest in ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills; only those of high quality would attract Chu Feng’s interest.

Seeing that Chu Feng accepted the conditions, Elder Shi did not linger around, and directly brought Chu Feng away from this place and toward another location where Martial Skills were stored.

It was an underground palace. Regardless of whether it was the interior decorations, the strength of the spirit formation or the people guarding this place, they were all more than twice as strong as the place they were previously at.

This palace was extremely large. However, the amount of Martial Skills stored in this place was not many; they numbered only twenty. However, these twenty were no ordinary Taboo Martial Skills. Not only were they all Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, they were also top quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

“These twenty Earthen Taboo Martial Skills could be said to be, other than the ones in the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, the most

precious twenty Taboo Martial Skills of our Cyanwood Mountain. However, the difficulty in learning them is also extremely high. Even I would have to spend close to a hundred years to learn one of these twenty."

"Right now, you have the opportunity to choose one among these twenty. However, my suggestion to you is to not choose one that is too difficult. At the very least, you should choose one that you feel is suited to you, one that you are capable of learning," Elder Shi advised.

"Elder Shi, thank you for your advice." Chu Feng saluted to express his thanks. He was able to sense that these twenty Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were indeed no small matter. At the very least, in terms of their quality, they were many times better than the ones before.

After that, Chu Feng began to inspect the twenty Earthen Taboo Martial Skills one by one so that he could earnestly choose one of them. He noticed that these Martial Skills were truly quality goods. At the very least, the few that he had inspected were all comparable to his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

Surprisingly, although those Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were very powerful, none of them gave Chu Feng the urge to learn them.

It was only when Chu Feng checked out the thirteenth Martial Skill did his eyes start to shine. In fact, even his heartbeat started to accelerate.

That was because the name of that Martial Skill was very familiar, it was actually called ‘Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.’

“Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, how could there be such a Martial Skill? Could this Martial Skill be related to my Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash?”

When Chu Feng saw this Martial Skill, his body stopped moving and his eyes were deeply attracted to that Martial Skill.

Seeing this, Elder Shi frowned slightly and asked, “Chu Feng, you couldn’t possibly be interested in this Martial Skill, right?”

“Elder Shi, could there be something wrong with this Martial Skill?” asked Chu Feng.

“This Martial Skill is indeed extremely good. However, not only is it extremely difficult to learn, it is also an incomplete fragment,” Elder Shi replied.

“Incomplete fragment? If this Martial Skill is incomplete, then wouldn’t it be impossible to learn it? In that case, why did you say that it’s very difficult to learn?” Chu Feng managed to find clues within Elder Shi’s words.

“Bright. I said that it is hard to learn because it is truly very difficult for one to learn it. However, it is still possible to learn it.”

“As for the reason why I said it is an incomplete fragment, that is because even if one manages to learn it, its power would still be very weak. At the very least, it is much weaker when compared to the other Earthen Taboo Martial Skills here, and could only be considered to be an ordinary quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. However, this Martial Skill’s difficulty in learning is instead the most difficult among the twenty Martial Skills here. At the very least, I have never seen such a difficult Earthen Taboo Martial Skill before.”

“Just think about it, if you are to exert a great amount of effort just to learn an ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, wouldn’t this not be very cost-effective?” asked Elder Shi.

“If that truly is the case, then there really would not be much significance for one to learn this Martial Skill. However, for this Martial Skill to be stored in this place, I believe there must be a reason, no?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. This Martial Skill is extremely ancient. It could be said that it is the most ancient Martial Skill in our Cyanwood Mountain. At the time when our Cyanwood Mountain was established, this Martial Skill was already there. As for the reason, it was because this Martial Skill was something that our founder brought back with him.”

“However, no one knows where this Martial Skill originated from, nor does anyone know who it was that created this Martial Skill. All we know is that this Martial Skill is extremely powerful, comparable to that of the Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. Its might is world-defying, it is most incomparable to ordinary Martial Skills.”

“In order to obtain a power that could match that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, countless of our Cyanwood Mountain’s seniors have trained to learn this Martial Skill. However, very few among them actually managed to master this Martial Skill.”

“The record has it that several tens of thousands of years ago, there was once an extremely talented senior who ranked first on the Cyanwood Succession List when he was young, an existence that none of his fellow disciples could match. At that time, everyone thought that he would succeed as our Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster in the future because he truly possessed incomparable talent.”

“However, he, for the purpose of mastering this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield and obtaining a strength comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, exhausted all of his energy to meticulously study this Martial Skill everyday with no regard to anything else.”

“This caused his cultivation to come to a halt and, in the end, he was dropped from the Cyanwood Succession List. From being the strongest genius, he became an ordinary genius.”

“When he was four hundred and forty-nine years old, he finally managed to master this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. At that time, his accomplishment shocked many people.”

“After all, Heaven Taboo Martial Skills were like legends, existences of the greatest value. The might of a Heaven Taboo

Martial Skill is also something that practically no one had ever seen before."

"Thus, practically everyone in the Cyanwood Mountain at that time wanted to know exactly how powerful this Martial Skill, that possessed a strength comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, was."

"Finally, before the witness of countless elders and disciples, that senior publicly displayed the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. However, the might of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield brought forth numerous disappointments."

"That was because the might of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was only comparable to ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, and inferior to even excellent quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, much less Heaven Taboo Martial Skills."

"After that day, that senior who had poured his entire life into learn this Martial Skill died. He killed himself due to humiliation. He had spent his entire life only to learn a mediocre Martial Skill. He lost the courage to continue living, and was ashamed to continue to exist on this world."

"However, even though that senior failed, many other demon-level seniors refused to believe in the nefariousness of this Martial Skill. They felt that it was not the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield that was mediocre, but instead that it was that that senior had failed to completely grasp it."

“Thus, there were still many seniors who decided to train in this Martial Skill after that senior. Naturally, there were some among them that managed to successfully learn the Martial Skill. However, all of them ended up paying an enormous price only to obtain a mediocre power.”

“All of them followed the footsteps of that senior, one tragedy followed another.”

“Finally, people began to doubt whether this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield even possessed the strength of the legends to begin with. People began to think that it was only a trap, a scam.”

“However, it remained that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was a Martial Skill brought back by our Cyanwood Mountain’s founder. Furthermore, it was our founder who personally declared it to be an excellent quality Martial Skill. Thus, how could it possibly be a fake?”

“Thus, there were some who began to propose that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield might really contain the power of the legends. Merely, the one that is here is nothing more than an incomplete fragment. Thus, even if someone managed to successfully learn it, they would not be able to display a strength comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills,” Elder Shi narrated all these events in detail.

Chapter 1199 – Definitely Related

After hearing what Elder Shi said, Chu Feng was even more shocked and his heartbeat that was already rapidly beating started to beat even more intensely.

The Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield resembled the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash so greatly. As long as one had some brains, one should be able to tell that there was some sort of connection between the two Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

If the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was an incomplete fragment, then could the completed version be related to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash? Or could it be that both the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield and the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash were incomplete fragments and could only be considered to be complete should one unite them both?

“Never would I have imagined that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield would have such an origin. However, I still wish to attempt it,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I urge you to consider it again. This Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, even if you are to master it, it would not be of much use. Rather than wasting time on it, it is better for you to learn another Martial Skill that is more suited for you,” Elder Shi patiently advised Chu Feng against it. He was really thinking for Chu Feng’s sake. He feared that Chu Feng would follow the footsteps of those seniors.

“Elder Shi, I thank you for your good intentions. However, I truly wish to give it a try. Elder Shi, I wish you could allow me to attempt it.”

Chu Feng firmly believed that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was definitely related to his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. Thus, he would not allow himself to miss this opportunity.

A might comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, it was something that anyone would wish to obtain. Thus, Chu Feng was naturally not an exception.

“Sigh. Since this is the case, I’ll allow you to do it.” Faced with Chu Feng’s determination, Elder Shi sighed. However, he immediately took out the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield afterwards. But, he did not hand it directly to Chu Feng.

Instead, he began to set up a special unsealing formation and placed it onto the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. Only after he unsealed the concealment formation on the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield did he hand it over to Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng received the Taboo Martial Skill from Elder Shi, he inspected it with his thoughts. Immediately, an enormous amount of information flowed out from the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield and entered his mind.

“This Martial Skill...” After all of the contents of this Martial Skill entered into Chu Feng’s mind, even someone like Chu Feng started to frown.

That was because he discovered that the cultivation method for this Martial Skill was truly strange; it was as if it was indeed lacking something. In short, it's difficulty was actually greatly superior than the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. It was definitely the most difficult Taboo Martial Skill that Chu Feng had ever seen.

No wonder the countless seniors of the Cyanwood Mountain who had attempted to learn this Martial Skill had either failed or exhausted a great deal of time in order to learn it.

This Martial Skill was very difficult for even Chu Feng and it would require a lot of effort and time from him in order to learn it.

"Chu Feng, it is truly difficult to learn this Martial Skill. However, since you insisted on learning it, it is unbefitting for me to try to stop you. Instead, I am able to give you some advice that might help you."

"Actually, after all those past seniors of ours have tried to learn this Martial Skill, they have managed to come up with a cultivation method for it. This Martial Skill is actually related to one item in our Cyanwood Mountain. If you wish to learn this Martial Skill, you must do it through that item. As for that item, it is something that you've come in contact with before," Elder Shi advised.

"I've come in contact with before? This junior is slow-witted, I do not know what item Elder Shi is speaking of. Elder, please tell me

what exactly it is," Chu Feng was truly unable to think of what the item might be. When had he ever came in contact with something related to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield?

"Firmament Medicinal Herb," Elder Shi said.

"Firmament Medicinal Herb?" Chu Feng was shocked by those words.

He naturally knew about the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. In fact, Chu Feng had thought before that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs might have a special relationship with his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. After all, their names resembled each other so much.

However, after close examination, Chu Feng did not discover anything special about the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, much less any relation to his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

"Hah, I'm certain you've only thought that the Firmament Medicinal Herb is an ordinary medicinal herb."

"However, it's most definitely not what it is. The Firmament Medicinal Herbs contain Firmament Energy. While the Firmament Energy is extremely useful for concocting medicine, it could even be used to craft weapons. Merely, the Firmament Energy needs to be extracted and refined in order to be used. If it is not extracted and refined, it is simply impossible for one to discover it."

“Aren’t you very familiar with Elder Wei of the Medicine Concocting Department? His Medicine Concocting Department is a place that specializes in extracting the Firmament Energy from the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. If you wish to learn this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, you could try to go to the Medicine Concocting Department,” Elder Shi said.

“Thank you, Elder Shi, for your advice. You have truly helped me greatly.” Chu Feng said these words from the bottom of his heart. Had it not been for Elder Shi’s advice, he would never have known that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs were related to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

Furthermore, at this moment, Chu Feng believed even more firmly that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield should have an enormous relationship with his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

That was because, while he didn’t know about other things, he knew quite a bit about Firmament Energy.

For it was in the introduction of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash:

EARTHEN TABOO—FIRMAMENT SLASH.

CREATED BY EMPEROR FIRMAMENT AT THE AGE OF TWO THOUSAND.

CONJURING ENERGY OF THE FIRMAMENTS, GRANTING POWER TO BRING RUIN TO THE WORLD.

IT IS WORK OF THE HIGHEST QUALITY WITHIN EARTHEN TABOO MARTIAL SKILLS.

Not only did the introduction of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash clearly state its origins, it also stated the method to train it. As for the Firmament Energy, it was the essence of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

However, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was different. While the method to learn it was present, the concept behind it was extremely vague. Even the contents of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield were very vague.

However, after he heard what Elder Shi said, Chu Feng realized that this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was the same as his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, requiring Firmament Energy.

Most importantly, although the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield's origin was unknown, the description of its might was extremely terrifying.

In the contents of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, there was a sentence that was precisely the same as the introduction given by Elder Shi.

EARTHEN TABOO—FIRMAMENT SHIELD

WITH DEFENSE AS OFFENSE AND OFFENSE AS DEFENSE

WHEN MASTERED, GRANTS THE POWER TO BRING RUIN TO THE WORLD

COMPARABLE TO HEAVEN TABOO MARTIAL SKILLS

Although the introductions for the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield and the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash were different,

there were identical similarities. From this, Chu Feng felt even more that these two Martial Skills might have been created by the same person, the so-called Emperor Firmament.

However, whether the complement of these two Martial Skills could really match that of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill was something that Chu Feng would only know after he mastered this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

Chu Feng did not linger around; after he bid farewell to Elder Shi, he directly left the place. The reason for this was because the outside of his Asura Division was packed with people. As the head of the Asura Division, Chu Feng could not linger around without doing anything about it. In fact, the reason why he had come to accept his rewards was also for his Asura Division.

After Chu Feng left, another elder of the Martial Skills Department asked Elder Shi, “Lord Elder, why didn’t you have Chu Feng join our Martial Skills Department? This child already possesses astonishing talent at his young age. Furthermore, his character is very calm and unflustered, he is truly a rare sapling,”

“It is true that this child possesses astonishing talent. Unfortunately, I’ve discovered him too late.”

“Old Wei’s luck is better than mine. He discovered this good sapling before me. Furthermore, during Chu Feng’s moment of crisis, he stood forward and helped him greatly.”

“I am able to tell that Chu Feng is not someone who seeks

personal gain before everything else. Instead, he is someone who would repay kindnesses shown to him. This is something that could be seen by his rejection of the Punishment Department."

"Thus, it is not by chance that the Punishment Department has been rejected by him. Rather, it is within reason."

"If I am to invite Chu Feng to join our Martial Skills Department, all I would do is make things difficult for him. Instead of that, it is better for me to do what I just did. Perhaps in the future, we might even be able to gain an intimate relationship with him," said Elder Shi.

"It is truly Lord Elder who is wise." After hearing those words, the other elder finally came to a realization. As Chu Feng was a person who repaid kindness shown to him, inviting Chu Feng to join them was no easy task, as his heart was already affiliated with Elder Wei, and he had already planned to join the Medicine Concocting Department.

Chu Feng did not know of the discussion between the two elders. After he received his final reward, he returned to his own residence.

Merely, this was his new residence, an extremely luxurious territory. This territory could be considered to be a top-notch territory in the entire core region of the Cyanwood Mountain. At the very least, among the disciples, there were not many people who possessed a territory like this.

After he arrived at his new residence, Chu Feng personally hung the signboard of the Asura Division over the entrance gates. This place was going to become the new headquarters of the Asura Division.

Furthermore, Chu Feng spread the news that he would be opening the gates of the Asura Division to recruit new members in two days' time. Anyone who wanted to join the Asura Division were allowed to participate in the evaluation. As long as one passed the evaluation, then, regardless of age or where one might be from, they would be given the chance to become a member of the Asura Division.

Of course, there was an exception to this — the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples. They were not required to undergo any evaluation. As long as they were willing, they could immediately become members of the Asura Division.

The protection of his Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples was Chu Feng's second mission in the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for his first mission, that was even more important.

Strictly speaking, it was not a mission. Instead, it should be said to be a purpose, Chu Feng's true purpose in coming to the Cyanwood Mountain was the treasure that contained a large amount of cultivation resources that was hidden within the Cyanwood Mountain.

If this treasure were to truly exist, if it was truly the same as what

it was recorded to be, and if it was truly possible for Chu Feng to obtain it, then Chu Feng's cultivation would definitely advance by leaps and bounds in an instant.

Fighting Over Chu Feng

Chapter 1200 – Tearing Down The Asura Division

When Chu Feng had just come to the Holy Land of Martialism, he had come into contact with a man named Grandpa Luo.

Grandpa Luo had once been a traveller. Although his cultivation could not be considered to be very high, he had spent all of his life travelling through the Holy Land of Martialism's many places.

From Grandpa Luo, Chu Feng obtained a map. Recorded on the map was a large tree, a treasure chest and a weapon.

Without mentioning the treasure chest and the weapon, that tree actually contained countless fruits. As for those fruits, each and every one of those were wondrous objects for cultivation that contained natural energies.

That was the true treasure. As for this treasure, it was located within the vast mountains of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Back then, Chu Feng had destroyed the map. However, the contents within the map were firmly remembered by him. Thus, Chu Feng knew that the map was situated in the Cyanwood Mountain.

In fact, after Chu Feng arrived in the Cyanwood Mountain, he had already compared the map of the Cyanwood Mountain with the one in his mind and managed to discover the location of the

treasure.

Unfortunately, there was a large forbidden region in the Cyanwood Mountain that not even management elders could enter without permission. As for the treasure that Chu Feng wanted to find, it just so happened to be in that forbidden region.

Within that forbidden region existed ferocious beasts, extremely poisonous plants and even killing formations from the Ancient Era.

That place could be said to be the most dangerous place in the entire Cyanwood Mountain. As for the treasure, it was located in that most dangerous place. Not to mention that Chu Feng was not allowed to enter that place, even if he could, he would not have the certainty to go in, as that place was truly too dangerous.

Thus, the only thing Chu Feng could do was accumulate his strength and then search for an opportunity. Only when the timing was right would he have the chance to enter that region containing the treasure.

As for right now, what Chu Feng needed to do was to properly manage the Asura Division. At the very least, he needed use this time when his fame was great to expand the power of the Asura Division.

Chu Feng's news spread very successfully. In merely two days, many disciples arrived before the entrance of the Asura Division in hopes of joining.

Long Chenyi of the Ascension Sect also brought Long Chenfu and the others with him to congratulate Chu Feng.

In fact, many other branch power organizations that Chu Feng was not familiar with had come to congratulate him in hopes of becoming associated with Chu Feng as well.

Chu Feng was not a conceited individual. Even though he knew that these people had come to show false friendship, he would still not offend them for no reason at all. Thus, as long as they were branch power organizations that had come to congratulate him, then regardless of whether they might be strong or weak, Chu Feng would treat them like honorable guests.

At this moment, the entrance gates of the Asura Division were wide open. In this vast territory, countless people that wanted to join the Asura Division entered the spirit formation Chu Feng had created to perform his evaluation.

As for Chu Feng, Long Chenyi and the others, they were chatting and watching from the side, appreciating this exciting scene worthy of commemoration. This was the moment when the Asura Division began its true emergence.

“Zhao Xiang, scram. Don’t you think that your daddy here would not dare to teach you a lesson if you managed to join the Asura Division. Today, I would let matters go if you were to step forth by yourself. However, if you don’t, then I’ll tear down this Asura Division together with you.”

However, right at the time when everything was peaceful, an extremely malicious shout was suddenly heard from outside of the Asura Division.

Looking towards the direction which the shout had come from, a large group of people was actually charging towards the Asura Division in a majestic manner.

There were over two thousand people in this group. On their arms were armbands with the words ‘Bingqi’s Division.’

The strength of this group of people was no small matter, none of them were weak. As for the strongest person among them, it was a young man.

This man’s age was not very old. He was, at most, definitely younger than thirty. Furthermore, because his appearance was very young, he looked more like a youngster than a young man.

However, his young face was filled with bad intent. It could be said that it was extremely malicious.

He was the strongest among the two thousand plus people, being a rank six Martial King. As for his aura, it wasn’t weak either. At the very least, it was on par with Lei Yao and might even be a bit stronger.

When he appeared, many people hurriedly moved aside.

Cowardice appeared on the faces of the majority of the people. Even the heads of the various branch power organizations that had been welcomed as honored guests by Chu Feng were frowning.

That was because not only did this youth possess a cultivation of a rank six Martial King, there was also a symbol on his chest area that brought fear to the crowd, ‘Weaponry Refinement Department.’

Weaponry Refinement Department, this was not a branch power organization created by disciples. Instead, it was a branch power organization that possessed many management elders. This young man before them was actually a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department. This signified that there were management elders behind him. Thus, how could the crowd not be afraid of him?

Long Chenyi frowned slightly upon seeing this young man. In a very confused manner, he said, “Liu Bingqi? Why did he come here?”

“Senior brother Long, you know this man?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. This man’s name is Liu Bingqi. He is the head of Bingqi’s Division.”

“Liu Bingqi possesses very decent talent and could most definitely be considered to be a cultivation genius. However, his most skilled aspect is not in cultivation. Instead, it is in world spirit techniques.”

“At the very least, his world spirit techniques are greatly superior to our own. Thus, he was noticed by a management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department and invited into it, becoming a member of it.”

“This Liu Bingqi is extremely conceited. Not only did he name his Bingqi’s Division after himself, he is also extremely demanding in recruiting new members.”

“Not only does he require them to have strength, they must also be proficient in world spirit techniques. Those without spirit energy can give up on becoming a member of his Bingqi’s Division.”

“This led to his branch power organization having very few people. Yet, all of those people are elites.”

“Perhaps others might have thought that the Orion Division was ranked eleventh in the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region, but I think that Bingqi’s Division is stronger than the Orion Division. As for this Liu Bingqi, his strength is also stronger than Lei Yao.”

“Merely, due to him being rather low-profile, his name ended up being rather unknown. Thus, this led to many people thinking that his Bingqi’s Division was inferior to Lei Yao’s Orion Division.”

“However, while this Liu Bingqi is a conceited individual, he is not one to do things without reason or cause. Thus, his arrival here today truly confuses me.”

“That is because he is not one to find trouble because he is bored. Junior brother Chu Feng, could it be that there is some sort of grudge between you and him? Perhaps you have offended Bingqi’s Division?” Long Chenyi asked in a confused manner.

“It is the first time that I have ever met this Liu Bingqi. As for his Bingqi’s Division, it is also the first time that I’ve heard of them. Thus, there should naturally be no grudges between us,” Chu Feng said.

“Liu Bingqi, the person who injured your Bingqi’s Division member is me. This is unrelated to the Asura Division. If there’s something you want, then come at me, but do not shout and quarrel in our Asura Division.” Right at this moment, a man stood forth from the Asura Division members.

This man’s cultivation was not weak as he was actually a rank four Martial King. This sort of cultivation could be considered to be a top existence even in the current Asura Division. At the very least, his true cultivation was higher than even Chu Feng’s.

Most importantly, not only did this man step forward, he even flew into the sky. In the end, he stood before that Liu Bingqi.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, senior brother Fang, do you all know who this person is?” Chu Feng asked. Although the examination spirit formation had been created by him, he had given charge of the particulars of recruiting new members to Wang Wei and Fang Tuohai.

Chapter 1201 – Xiahou Jianting

“Junior brother Chu Feng, this man’s name is Zhao Xiang. He had just joined our Asura Division yesterday. His cultivation is very high and his talent is also rather good. In the spirit formation that you set up to evaluate prospective members, he managed to obtain an excellent performance in both of those.”

“Due to the fact that his cultivation is very high, I have chatted with him personally. From that, I came to know that he had once created a branch power organization. However, it seemed that he had offended someone and his branch power organization ended up being forced to disband.”

“As for the reason why he decided to join our Asura Division, it is not that he wanted to rely on our Asura Division. According to him, it is because he admired you and had thus decided to join purely so that he could follow you,” Wang Wei explained.

“Mn, this Zhao Xiang does seem like a manly man. His character of daring to take responsibility for his actions is something that I am fond of. It is precisely this sort of person that our Asura Division needs.”

As Chu Feng looked at Zhao Xiang, who had joined his Asura Division but still decided to step forward to take responsibility for his actions himself without relying on his Asura Division, he nodded with a smile on his face.

“Conceited bastard who is unable to differentiate good from bad,

we asked you to join our Bingqi's Division. Yet you refused, and even injured our people. If I do not teach you a lesson, you would truly not place me, Liu Bingqi, in your eyes."

When he saw Zhao Xiang, the fury in Liu Bingqi's eyes soared even hotter. He raised his leg and abruptly kicked. His kick was aimed at Zhao Xiang's left leg.

Not only was this kick very fast, it was also extremely powerful. If the kick was to land, then Zhao Xiang's left leg would most definitely be broken. Most importantly, Liu Bingqi's kick was extremely slick. With Zhao Xiang's strength, it was impossible for him to dodge the kick.

"Bang~~~~~"

However, right at this moment of crisis, a boundless power suddenly exploded before Zhao Xiang. At the same time, a figure appeared before him.

It was Chu Feng, Chu Feng had acted. Wearing the Thunder Armor and with the Thunder Wings on his back, Chu Feng's cultivation instantly soared from rank three Martial King to rank five Martial King.

If it was other people, a rank five Martial King would naturally not be able to rival Liu Bingqi. However, a cultivation of rank five Martial King on Chu Feng was several times stronger than Liu Bingqi.

Thus, Chu Feng had actually not gone all-out to stop Liu Bingqi. Instead, with only his aura, he managed to force Liu Bingqi back flying. If it wasn't for Liu Bingqi's subordinates catching him, he would most definitely have fallen to the ground flat on his back.

"Bastard, you're f*cking courting death!" To be beaten back by Chu Feng with a single strike, Liu Bingqi was extremely enraged. Right after he stood back up, he immediately charged toward Chu Feng to attack him.

"Pow." However, with merely a wave of his sleeve, Chu Feng managed to create a powerful gale. This gale charged toward Liu Bingqi, causing him to, like before, be sent flying back in utter defeat.

"So powerful."

Seeing Chu Feng's attacks caused many people's eyes to shine and mouths to open wide in shock

Even though Chu Feng had sufficiently displayed his strength at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, not everyone had managed to see that scene.

Thus, many people had only heard about Chu Feng's heaven-defying battle power, and not seen it with their own eyes. And now, to see Chu Feng's strength before their very eyes, they came to accept the rumors to be the truth and were also astonished by Chu Feng.

That was because there was not the slightest bit of overstatement of Chu Feng's battle power; it was a well-deserved reputation.

At the very least, Liu Bingqi, a rank six Martial King, was simply like a child before Chu Feng, a rank five Martial King, incapable of fighting back at all.

"F*ck! You dared to attack me?! Do you know who I am?!"

Liu Bingqi was no fool. He had already come to the realization that he was no match for Chu Feng. However, he had clearly come to beat someone up, but was instead beaten up by someone, how could he possibly be willing to accept this? Not only did he firmly clench his fists, he even started to gnash his teeth in anger. Those rageful eyes of his truly appeared to be capable of spraying out fire.

However, when Chu Feng looked at the furious yet wretched looking Liu Bingqi, he merely smiled disdainfully and said, "To dare attack someone of my Asura Division, not to mention you, even if it was the grand Emperor of the Heavens, I, Chu Feng, would still beat him up."

"You..." Hearing those words, not only was Liu Bingqi stunned, practically everyone present was stunned. That was because it truly must be admitted that the words that Chu Feng spoke, was truly arrogant.

"Buzz." Right at this moment, a scene that no one could've imagined happened. As Chu Feng's clothes fluttered, an enormously powerful oppressive might that seemed as if it was

capable of toppling mountains and overturning the seas began to spread out from his body, engulfing Liu Bingqi and the others.

“Wuuwaa~~~~~”

Chu Feng’s oppressive might was no small matter. When he was only a rank four Martial King, he was capable of defeating Lei Yao, a rank six Martial King. And now, he was already a rank five Martial King.

At this moment, before Chu Feng’s oppressive might, the two thousand plus members of Bingqi’s Division, including even Liu Bingqi himself, were all overwhelmed by the oppressive might and forced to the ground like dying dogs. Even though they were struggling with all their might, they were unable to stand back up.

“You wish to tear apart my Asura Division? With merely you bunch of trash?” Chu Feng walked toward Liu Bingqi and sneered.

“F*ck! Just you wait, I’ll tear down your Asura Division sooner or later!” said Liu Bingqi as he gnashed his teeth in rage. As a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department, and a disciple with the backing of a management elder, when had he, Liu Bingqi, ever suffered this sort of humiliation?

“Pow.” However, to his surprise, right after he said those words, a fierce slap from Chu Feng landed right on his face. Not only did this cause him to vomit out a mouthful of blood, there were even two shattered molars alongside the blood that he vomited.

“Tear down my Asura Division? Do you believe that I will tear down your Bingqi’s Division right now?” said Chu Feng with a cold voice.

“Hufff~~~~” Seeing this scene, everyone present sucked in a mouthful of cold air. That was because Chu Feng was truly daring enough to do what he said he would; he had actually slapped Liu Bingqi.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you must reconsider. This Liu Bingqi is a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department. With what you’re doing now, I fear that the management elders of the Weaponry Refinement Department would not let you get away with it.”

“That is because you slapping Liu Bingqi is not only a disgrace to Liu Bingqi, it is also a disgrace to their Weaponry Refinement Department.” Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Long Chenyi hurriedly spoke to urge Chu Feng against his course of action.

In fact, words that were meant to urge Chu Feng against it like the ones that Long Chenyi said were flooding Chu Feng’s ears right now.

In fact, it was not only others that were urging Chu Feng against it. Even Liu Bingqi himself was threatening Chu Feng with a sinister expression.

“Very well, you dared to slap me, your daddy. Bastard, you have

balls.”

“Come, beat me up some more. You actually dare to hit a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department. You are simply not putting our Weaponry Refinement Department in your eyes!”

“Come, come, come! Hit me again! If you have the balls, then hit me again, beat me to death! I shall see if our Weaponry Refinement Department’s elders will let you get away with it!”

After hearing those words, Chu Feng started to hesitate too. The Weaponry Refinement Department was indeed a branch power organization overseen by management elders.

Currently, he had already offended the Punishment Department. If he was to offend the Weaponry Refinement Department on top of that, then his enemies would truly be too numerous.

Even if he himself did not fear anything, it was unlikely for the rest of the Asura Division’s members not to fear. Most importantly, Chu Feng was still required to continue being a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Otherwise, how could he possibly have the chance to obtain the treasure that contained endless cultivation resources?

“Humph. What’s wrong? You don’t dare anymore? If you don’t dare, then admit your wrongdoings right now!”

“Kneel to the ground and kowtow to me right now! If you do, I’ll

let you live!” Seeing that Chu Feng was hesitating, Liu Bingqi became incomparably complacent. He who was lying on the ground like a dying dog actually started to berate Chu Feng to ask him for forgiveness.

“Speak of words to threaten another because you’re inferior to another. Liu Bingqi, it seems that while you didn’t manage to learn anything else after you joined our Weaponry Refinement Department, you’ve managed to learn how to use force to bully others.”

To everyone’s surprise, right at this moment, an aged voice sounded. At the same time, an old man appeared beside Chu Feng.

“Heavens, isn’t this a management elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department, Elder Xiahou?”

When they saw this elder, the disciples on the scene were even more shocked. That was because they all knew who this renowned person was.

As for this elder, he was the same person who had been watching Chu Feng with Elder Wei at the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, a management elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department, Xiahou Jianting.

Chapter 1202 – Fighting Over Chu Feng

“Elder Xiahou?”

Elder Xiahou’s appearance caused many disciples’ expressions to change. Especially the people on Chu Feng’s side, who became extremely afraid.

They thought in their hearts that the thing that they feared had come, that Chu Feng would anger a management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department.

And now, right after Chu Feng violently attacked Liu Bingqi, Elder Xiahou appeared. Wasn’t this the equivalent of being caught red-handed?

At this moment, practically everyone was thinking that a great catastrophe was about to befall Chu Feng. After all, management elders were no ordinary existences. If a management elder wanted to teach Chu Feng a lesson, they could find a hundred different justifications. Truly, they could teach whoever they wanted whatever they wanted.

“Chu Feng, keep hitting. Beat this brat to death. This old man here will take all responsibility for you.” However, to everyone’s surprise, after Elder Xiahou appeared, not only did he not punish Chu Feng, he instead told Chu Feng to continue to beat Liu Bingqi. Furthermore, his attitude was very good-natured; there was not the slightest trace of anger in his tone. Because of this, the crowd were all stupefied.

“Elder, you…” However, in terms of being confused, then it must be Liu Bingqi who was the most confused. As a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department, he had thought that his savior had arrived when he saw Elder Xiahou. He had thought that Chu Feng’s doom had arrived, and that he would be able to return the humiliation that he had received in double.

However, what sort of f*cking situation was this? It was one thing for his own management elder to not stand up and help him, but to actually ask another person to beat him up? At this moment, Liu Bingqi became completely disheveled.

“Liu Bingqi, you’ve gone to threaten another because your skills are inferior to another. You have truly disgraced our Weaponry Refinement Department.”

“Chu Feng, hit him. A disciple like him is unworthy of continuing to be in our Weaponry Refinement Department. Unfortunately, it wasn’t this old man here who accepted him into our Weaponry Refinement Department. Else, I would’ve expelled him from the Weaponry Refinement Department right at this moment.”

Elder Xiahou was extremely enraged by Liu Bingqi. However, his tone with Chu Feng was extremely amiable. Such an enormous gap in their treatment truly shocked everyone’s eyes wide open.

What sort of situation was this? This was completely unreasonable. Why did this Elder Xiahou not help Liu Bingqi, and

instead support Chu Feng, an outsider, in such a manner?

“Elder, it is not that this disciple was trying to make things difficult for Liu Bingqi. It’s that he had come to my Asura Division to create trouble, wanted to beat up a member of my Asura Division and shouted of tearing apart my Asura Division. As the head of the Asura Division, I cannot not discipline him for his actions.”

In fact, Chu Feng was completely confused by what was happening too. He was not even certain whether this Elder Xiahou was truly planning to help him or was just putting on a play. Thus, Chu Feng strategically removed his oppressive aura from Liu Bingqi and the others. He had planned to drop the matter.

“Sigh. Little friend Chu Feng, this Liu Bingqi here is a disappointment. Thus, he should be punished. Your beating of him was extremely well done. Merely, it is not enough. You should fiercely beat him up some more.”

“Actually, this old man had come here for another matter. This is a request that I am unaware if little friend Chu Feng might be willing to agree,” said Elder Xiahou with a beaming smile.

“Elder, what might this matter be?” Chu Feng asked.

“I wish to invite little friend Chu Feng to join our Weaponry Refinement Department. Might little friend Chu Feng be willing?” asked Elder Xiahou.

“What? This...” Once Elder Xiahou said those words, the surrounding crowd was once again shocked. It now became clear why Elder Xiahou was helping Chu Feng instead of helping Liu Bingqi.

It turned out that he had come precisely for Chu Feng right from the get-go; he had come to invite Chu Feng to the Weaponry Refinement Department.

After hearing those words, the reactions of the others could still be considered to be light. However, as for Liu Bingqi, his complexion instantly turned green. He had already left behind a grudge between him and Chu Feng. If Chu Feng was to join the Weaponry Refinement Department, how could there possibly be good days in the future for him?

From the bottom of his heart, he did not wish for Chu Feng to join the Weaponry Refinement Department. However, as he was a mere little disciple, he did not have any authority to speak. Thus, he could only watch powerlessly as Elder Xiahou invited Chu Feng to join the Weaponry Refinement Department.

“Old Freak, you are truly insincere! Back then, you clearly wagered with me that as long as Chu Feng defeated Lei Yao, you could not invite Chu Feng. Yet, why are you going back on your words today?”

However, right at this moment, a furiously angry voice sounded. At the same time, another figure landed before the crowd, standing right across from Elder Xiahou. It was actually Elder Wei.

Merely, the current Elder Wei could be said to be displaying anger all across his face. His appearance was like someone who was planning to murder another.

“Hehe, old fellow, I indeed lost the bet on that day. However, this child Chu Feng is truly too hard to come by.”

When he saw Elder Wei, Elder Xiahou, who was in the wrong, smiled and then politely suggested, “How about this, I’ll return all of the medicinal pellets that you lost to me in the past, and give you ten more as a compensation. Just let me have Chu Feng and do not fight over him with me, okay?”

“Don’t even think about it. Chu Feng is mine, everyone can forget about fighting over him with me. Whoever dares to do that, I’ll fight that person,” Elder Wei refused right away. Then, with disregard to all consequences, he directly looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, come to our Medicine Concocting Department. I will definitely not treat you unfairly.”

“Chu Feng, join our Weaponry Refinement Department. Whatever the old fellow could give you, I could give you in double.” Seeing this, Elder Xiahou was not one to be outdone. He actually spoke of a promise to Chu Feng.

“Heavens, this is truly…”

At this moment, all of the many disciples present were stupefied by the scene before them. One by one, they were so envious of

what was happening with Chu Feng that their saliva started to drool down their mouths.

To be thought of highly by a management elder, this was the dream of countless disciples. However, this was something that they had, at the very most, only dreamed of.

Yet right now, not only was Chu Feng highly thought of by a management elder, he was highly thought of by two management elders from two different branch power organizations. Furthermore, these two management elders, for the sake of fighting over Chu Feng, actually started to make promise after promise. This sort of treatment was truly so envious, enough to cause the other disciples to openly drool.

“Elder Xiahou, thank you for thinking so highly of me. However, I, Chu Feng, have already known what my affiliation is since an earlier time. I’m afraid that I will be letting down your good intentions.” As matter stood, Chu Feng realized why Elder Xiahou was so good toward him. It turned out that he had wanted him to join his Weaponry Refinement Department from the very beginning.

Unfortunately, it was impossible for Chu Feng to join the Weaponry Refinement Department. That was because the person that had helped him back then was the Medicine Concocting Department’s Elder Wei. As for Chu Feng, he just happened to be a person that would repay kindnesses shown to him.

Thus, after Chu Feng tactfully declined Elder Xiahou, he turned to Elder Wei and said, “Elder Wei, Chu Feng has always wanted to

learn about the methods of concocting medicines. To be recognized by Elder Wei is Chu Feng's honor. Chu Feng is willing to join the Medicine Concocting Department."

"Great, great, great."

"Haha, this is truly great. Chu Feng, rest assured, after you join our Medicine Concocting Department, this old man will definitely give my all to instruct you, passing on all that I've learned and know to you."

Elder Wei was truly overjoyed by Chu Feng's agreement to join his Medicine Concocting Department. Not only did he say 'great' three times in a row, he even directly took out the symbol of their Medicine Concocting Department and directly placed it on Chu Feng's chest.

As they saw the word 'medicine' on Chu Feng's chest, many people felt endless envy and admiration. However, Elder Xiahou of the Weaponry Refinement Department was, to a more or less degree, disappointed.

While he might be disappointed, he did not harbor any grudge. Instead, with a smile on his face, he looked to Elder Wei. "Old fellow, congratulations. With your Medicine Concocting Department being able to obtain little friend Chu Feng, it is definitely going to grow in power in the future."

"Hehe, old freak, I must also thank you for not continuing to fight over Chu Feng with me." After obtaining Chu Feng, Elder

Wei was overjoyed and completely forgot the disagreement between him and Elder Xiahou.

“Chu Feng, you truly are one who cannot differentiate good from bad. You actually refused the invitation from Elder Xiahou? What makes you think that, with your mere ability, you could have the rights to do that?”

“Today, I, Liu Bingqi, shall represent the Weaponry Refinement Department and challenge you. I shall see what sort of ability you possess for you to dare to refuse Elder Xiahou’s invitation.” However, to everyone’s surprise, after Elder Xiahou’s invitation was refused, Liu Bingqi actually acted as if he was inspired by righteousness and challenged Chu Feng.

The motive behind his action was extremely obvious. He was planning to avenge Elder Xiahou and stick up for their Weaponry Refinement Department by teaching Chu Feng a proper lesson.

“Ha, with only you?” Faced with Liu Bingqi’s provocation, Chu Feng chuckled lightly. Furthermore, his laughter was extremely disdainful.

“That’s right. However, what I’m challenging you in is not martial power. Instead, I challenge you to a battle with world spirit techniques,” Liu Bingqi said with a very confident expression.

In raws it said to make the other disciples’ nasal mucus to bubble. Wtf?

Chapter 1203 – Weaponry Refinement Technique

“World spirit techniques? How do you plan to compete in that?” Chu Feng asked.

“We’ll compete in the the world spirit technique’s weaponry refinement technique. Do you dare to accept this challenge?” asked Liu Bingqi.

“Shameless~~~” Hearing those words, the crowd were all surprised. Immediately after, they all began to rain curses toward Liu Bingqi. They all felt that Liu Bingqi was extremely shameless.

Who was Liu Bingqi? He was someone who possessed outstanding world spirit techniques and extremely valiant spirit power. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to have been invited to the Weaponry Refinement Department by a management elder not long after his arrival at the Cyanwood Mountain.

As he was a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department, he had naturally been taught weaponry refinement techniques by the Weaponry Refinement Department. As he had been a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department for several years now, his current weaponry refinement technique was most definitely extremely proficient.

It would be one thing if he was to compete in world spirit techniques with Chu Feng. However, he actually suggested the method of the contest to be in weaponry refinement techniques.

Wasn't this obviously bullying? This was most definitely an unfair contest.

At this moment, many people were angered. Even Elder Xiahou of the Weaponry Refinement Department was frowning with traces of anger emerging in his eyes. As he looked at Liu Bingqi beside him, he appeared as if he wanted to reprimand him.

"Weaponry refinement techniques? Very well, I'll compete with you." However, right at the moment when Elder Xiahou and many other people were planning to lash out at Liu Bingqi for being shameless, Chu Feng actually calmly accepted the challenge.

"Chu Feng, you..." When they saw that Chu Feng had accepted the challenge, many people jumped in shock. Originally, they wanted to say something about it. However, when they saw Chu Feng's calm and confident appearance, they all swallowed the words that were about to leave their mouths.

Although many of the people here did not know Chu Feng very well, Chu Feng had managed to accomplish a large amount of unimaginable feats in a short period of several days. Especially that confident appearance that he had, it was as if there was nothing that was impossible for him.

Thus, at this moment, not only was Elder Wei smiling lightly, even Elder Xiahou displayed a smile.

The two of them both stood behind Chu Feng. Especially Elder Xiahou, even though Chu Feng had rejected his invitation, he still

thought very highly of Chu Feng.

Thus, Liu Bingqi's action of trying to demonstrate his value and earn Elder Xiahou's good impression by challenging Chu Feng was truly equivalent to a jumping clown asking to be made fun of.

However, at this moment, neither Elder Wei nor Elder Xiahou stopped Liu Bingqi from challenging Chu Feng. That was because the two of them wanted to see whether they would be able to see even more wondrous feats from Chu Feng.

"Not bad, you have balls. However, that's only something that others would think. To me, you're only asking to be ridiculed." Seeing that Chu Feng actually accepted the challenge, Liu Bingqi laughed mockingly. He then said, "Come. Whoever manages to craft the best quality weapon will be the victor."

After he said those words, Liu Bingqi started to move his hands with rapid transformations. A layer of majestic and golden world spirit energy emerged from his body. Under his control, this world spirit energy soon formed a world spirit formation.

After he finished setting up his world spirit formation, Liu Bingqi took out his Cosmos Sack. Under his manipulation, countless different materials of varying shape and quality began to fall into his spirit formation.

Liu Bingqi's techniques were very skillful and natural, simply akin to perfection. Watching that, the crowd all started to click their tongues in wonder and astonishment. Even those people who

were not fond of Liu Bingqi had their eyes brighten up. Truly, Liu Bingqi's technique was worthy of admiration.

Regardless of how strong his battle power was, it remained that this Liu Bingqi's spirit power was extremely amazing. At his young age, he was actually capable of forming golden spirit energy. Someone like him was very rare even in the Holy Land of Martialism.

As for his weaponry refinement technique, it truly could be rated as perfect. Not to mention these disciples, it was likely that even ordinary elders of the Weaponry Refinement Department would be inferior to Liu Bingqi in terms of weaponry refinement technique.

"Humph." As he sensed the gazes filled with astonishment and admiration and the countless whispers from the crowd, Liu Bingqi became extremely complacent.

"Woosh."

Suddenly, Liu Bingqi flipped his palm around. A little cauldron appeared on his palm. He lightly threw the little cauldron. In an instant, that cauldron began to expand. In merely a flash of an eye, it turned to an enormous cauldron ten meters tall, which landed in front of him.

"Weaponry Refinement Cauldron?" When they saw this cauldron, the eyes of many people started to shine. Immediately following that, they sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

A Weaponry Refinement Cauldron was the most precious asset to weaponry refinement. When refining a weapon in a Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, the quality of the resulting weapon would be dramatically increased.

However, Weaponry Refinement Cauldrons were no ordinary objects. They could even be said to be priceless treasures that one could only chance upon through luck and not wealth.

It was said that Liu Bingqi's Weaponry Refinement Cauldron was given to him by the management elder that invited him to the Weaponry Refinement Department at the time of his joining.

However, it was precisely because Weaponry Refinement Cauldrons were extremely precious that the people felt that it was impossible for Chu Feng to possess one.

Chu Feng didn't have one, whereas Liu Bingqi did. Furthermore, not only did he possess one, he even used it.

In this case, wouldn't this already unfair competition become even more unfair?

"Despicable! Truly despicable to the extreme!"

"This Liu bingqi is truly too excessive. Not only did he challenge Chu Feng with what he is most proficient in, he even used an instrument to assist him that Chu Feng does not have. How shameless could he get?"

When they saw this scene, many Asura Division and Ascension Division's members started to curse out at Liu Bingqi. There were even some other disciples that began to curse out at Liu Bingqi one after the other. It was because Liu Bingqi's conduct was truly unfair and excessive.

"Woosh."

However, Liu Bingqi did not care about the crowd's impression of him. After the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron appeared, with a thought, Liu Bingqi shrunk the spirit formation in midair and sent it into the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

"Buzz." After the spirit formation entered the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, Liu Bingqi began to set up another world spirit formation, and sealed off the mouth of the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron. After that, he had completed his weaponry refinement spirit formation.

After everything was done, Liu Bingqi said, "What I am refining is an Elite Armament. It will be completed in twelve hours." Then he turned his mocking gaze to Chu Feng.

"He's actually refining an Elite Armament? To be able to create refine an Elite Armament in such a short period of time, truly amazing!"

After hearing what Liu Bingqi said, many people gasped in surprise. Even though it was not difficult at all for a gold-cloaked

world spiritist to create an Elite Armament, it was still something that would take time to accomplish.

Yet, this Liu Bingqi was able to do it, after effortlessly setting up a spirit formation in only a short period of time. Furthermore, he said that his Elite Armament would be completed in twelve hours. This sort of speed was truly shocking. At the very least, this was something that ordinary gold-cloaked world spiritists could not accomplish.

Thus, no matter how much the crowd disliked Liu Bingqi's personality, to the point where they even cursed him out on his behavior, they had no choice but to nod their heads for his weaponry refinement techniques. With disregard to his character, at the very least, Liu Bingqi had managed to obtain the approval of the crowd with his attainments in weaponry refinement techniques.

"Ha...."

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, his two hands began to move in rapid transformations. Like water rushing out of a broken dam, golden spirit energy exploded out from Chu Feng's body.

"What a powerful spirit power. As expected, this Chu Feng possesses golden spirit energy. No wonder he was daring enough to accept Liu Bingqi's challenge."

"No, Chu Feng's spirit energy is more powerful than Liu Bingqi's.

After all, he is younger than Liu Bingqi. To possess golden spirit energy at his age, it is truly too amazing."

Immediately after Chu Feng's actions, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. Their voices of surprise resonated through the sky like ear-piercing thunder.

Chapter 1204 – A Perfect Demon-Level Character

Chu Feng was different from Liu Bingqi. His battle power was simply heaven-defyingly astonishing, something that could be said to be unimaginable. Logically, with such outstanding battle power, Chu Feng's abilities in world spirit techniques should be a lot more limited. However, this was not the case for Chu Feng. Thus, how could the crowd not be shocked by this?

As the saying goes, one cannot wholeheartedly do two things. This was even more the case for people who had reached their level.

Thus, when one reached their level, one must specialize in one field if they wish to achieve success in the future. If one was to seek perfection in both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques, and also invest in an equal amount of energy into both of them, it would oftentimes only create a tragedy where one could not accomplish anything in either field.

This led to many people who possessed very powerful battle power to not be very proficient and strong with world spirit techniques, even if they were to possess spirit power.

In fact, many disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain actually possessed spirit power. However, those among them that were very strong in world spirit techniques were extremely few. That was because the majority of them had sought for martial cultivation and powerful battle power.

At the same time, there were also some people that did not possess heaven-defying battle power, yet had extremely frightening world spirit techniques. As for Liu Bingqi, he was one such individual. It was so much so that Liu Bingqi's attainments in world spirit techniques could rate him as a demon-level character.

In truth, regardless of whether one's battle power was heaven-defying or one's world spirit techniques were extremely outstanding, as long as they reached a certain level with them, they could be considered to be demon-level characters.

That was because there were powerful world spiritists who could, under circumstances where they were at the same cultivation level as their opponent, defeat martial cultivators with heaven-defying battle power merely through world spirit techniques.

In fact, such a case had actually happened in the Holy Land of Martialism. There was once a grand world spiritist that had possessed a very high level of cultivation but ordinary battle power. No matter what he did, his battle power could only remain at the ordinary level, incapable of reaching anything that surpassed the norm.

However, he possessed an extraordinary gift in world spirit techniques, and was capable of quickly grasping techniques that others could not master even when spending their entire lives to learn them.

Thus, he ended up giving up on the pursuit of battle power and wholeheartedly specialized himself in world spirit techniques. Gradually, this led to all of his offensive techniques becoming world spirit techniques. Even without summoning world spirits, he still possessed an extremely frightening power.

One day, he ended up fighting a martial cultivator with heaven-defying battle power. Although the two of them were at the same cultivation level, the martial cultivator possessed heaven-defying battle power, had grasped countless powerful martial skills, and possessed offensive methods that were extremely dreadful.

Yet, that world spiritist fought that martial cultivator with only his world spirit techniques for ten days and ten nights. In the end, he managed to obtain victory.

As for that grand world spiritist, he was currently still alive in this world. Furthermore, he had joined one of the Nine Powers, the World Spiritist Alliance.

He was one of the greatest world spiritist in the current Holy Land of Martialism, an optimal representative of a demon-level world spiritist.

Thus, regardless of whether one possessed heaven-defying battle power or extraordinarily powerful world spirit techniques, both could be given the title of demon-level character.

As such, the people had thought that Chu Feng was a demon-level character with heaven-defying battle power, whereas Liu Bingqi

was a demon-level character with extraordinarily powerful world spirit techniques.

Yet, they now discovered that they were wrong.

It turned out that other than those two different types of demon-level characters, there was a third type. This sort of demon-level character possessed both heaven-defying battle power and extraordinarily powerful world spirit techniques.

This sort of demon-level character was capable of wholeheartedly doing two things at once, learning both of them simultaneously, and obtaining extraordinary strength in both mysterious techniques, martial skills and world spirit techniques.

This sort of person was extremely rare, and was known to others as a perfect demon-level character.

Looking at it now, Chu Feng seemed to be able to fit this standard quite well. Thus, how could the crowd not be astonished by this?

“Humph, merely possessing golden spirit energy. This does not necessarily mean that you’re a gold-cloaked world spiritist.”

“The criterion for being a gold-cloaked world spiritist is extremely high. I do not believe that this Chu Feng can reach the level of gold-cloaked world spiritists in the most important aspect, the utilization of world spirit techniques.”

At the moment when the people were astonished by Chu Feng's golden spirit energy, Liu Bingqi was sneering disdainfully in his heart. From the way he saw it, he was most definitely going to win in this contest of world spirit techniques against Chu Feng. Furthermore, he would win by towering over Chu Feng completely.

"Buzz." However, to his surprise, not only was Chu Feng's world spirit formation powerful, his control of the world spirit formation was also extremely strong.

At this moment, Chu Feng was throwing materials into the world spirit formation that he was setting up. His speed was extremely fast, it seemed that he was even more fluent than Liu Bingqi.

"To do it this fast, I refuse to believe that you'll be able to set up a good formation." As Liu Bingqi saw that Chu Feng's formation was about to be complete when he had used a lot less time than he had, Liu Bingqi firmly believed that Chu Feng was being shortsighted. Although his execution might be fast, the result would definitely be a mess.

Right at the moment when Chu Feng completed his spirit formation, Elder Xiahou suddenly spoke, "Little friend Chu Feng, use my Weaponry Refinement Cauldron. It'll allow the weapon that you'll create to be of even higher quality. At the same time, it will also decrease the time required."

With a wave of his sleeve, golden light radiated out over the entire place. With a 'bang,' a dazzling golden-colored Weaponry Refinement Cauldron landed below Chu Feng's spirit formation.

The eyes of the crowd all shone when they saw that Weaponry Refinement Cauldron. That was because they were all able to tell with merely their sight that Elder Xiahou's Weaponry Refinement Cauldron was a top-quality item, many times better than Liu Bingqi's Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

However, compared to the others, Liu Bingqi was looking very unwell. His own department's management elder was actually helping his opponent. How could he possibly accept this?

He was so enraged that he felt as if his heart, liver, spleen, and lungs were about to explode. However, he could only silently endure his anger, for he knew that Elder Xiahou thought very highly of Chu Feng. Thus, he made a firm resolution that he must definitely defeat Chu Feng and prove himself with his own strength, prove that he was stronger than Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng saw this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, he started to hesitate. He was hesitant as to whether he should use it or not. However, in the end, he nodded and said, "Thank you Elder."

After he finished saying those words, with a single thought, Chu Feng condensed his majestic spirit formation and sent it into the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

However, what Chu Feng did following that was extremely surprising. That was because it was clearly his first time using this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron. Yet, he knew of the method of

sealing the cauldron. His control was so extremely smooth that even Elder Xiahou of the Weaponry Refinement Department started to nod repeatedly.

When Chu Feng finished sealing the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, he sat cross-legged in front of it. The world spirit formations of the two competitors had been completed. The only thing that remained was a long wait.

After twelve hours, not only had the sky already turned dark, it was also very late at night. However, after Liu Bingqi opened his Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, light radiated all over, causing the region to be as bright as day.

However, this light did not amount to much. What came alongside this light was a large, dazzling golden blade.

This blade was an Elite Armament. Furthermore, it was a very high quality Elite Armament. At the moment of the Elite Armament's appearance, everyone present was able to sense how powerful it was.

"I've kept my promise. I said that l would only need twelve hours, and twelve hours is all I needed. Chu Feng, the weapon that I created has already appeared for quite some time now. Judging by the time, it should have been over twelve hours since you started to create your weapon, no?"

Liu Bingqi held the Elite Armament that he created and looked at Chu Feng's Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, which did not appear

to have moved at all. With a complacent expression, he said, “Chu Feng, this contest, it is your loss.”

Mysterious techniques and martial skills are both part of martial cultivation.

Chapter 1205 – The Outcome Of The Battle

However, Chu Feng merely smiled at Liu Bingqi's complacence. "I've lost? Are you certain?"

"What? Could it be that the result is not obvious enough for you?" Liu Bingqi asked.

"Since what we are comparing are the weapons that we each refined, the comparison would naturally be the quality of said weapons. If we are to compare speed, then wouldn't it mean that if I am to casually refine an iron sword, I'll be able to obtain victory over this Elite Armament you've refined as long as I refined that iron sword faster than the twelve hours you've used for your Elite Armament?" Chu Feng said with a mocking tone.

"Bullshit. What I have here is a top quality Elite Armament, how could an iron sword possibly be comparable to it?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Liu Bingqi was immediately enraged. From the way he saw it, what Chu Feng said was an insult to his integrity.

"Since what we're comparing is not time, but instead the quality of our respective weapons, then how could you have possibly won against me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Very well. Since you've said it like this, I'll make sure you accept your defeat wholeheartedly. When the weapon that you're refining is done, we shall compare their quality. However, if you are to lose, then you must kneel down, kowtow to me and say before everyone here that you're inferior to me," Liu Bingqi said as he gnashed his

teeth in anger.

“That’s no issue. However, what if it is you who ends up losing?” Chu Feng asked.

“If I am to lose, then I’ll kowtow to you before everyone present, acknowledge my mistake and admit that I, Liu Bingqi, am inferior to you,” Liu Bingqi said.

“There’s no need. You do not have to kowtow and acknowledge your mistake to me, but you would have to kowtow and acknowledge your mistake to him.” As he said those words, Chu Feng pointed to Zhao Xiang behind him.

“Very well, I’ll agree to that. However, I’m afraid you will not have the opportunity to see that.” Liu Bingqi took a glance at Zhao Xiang and smiled disdainfully. From the way he saw it, he was undoubtedly going to win, as it was simply impossible for him to lose.

“You’ll find out whether I’ll have the opportunity or not.” Chu Feng smiled lightly at Liu Bingqi’s words. Only Chu Feng knew why he smiled this confidently.

After this, it was another period of long waiting. Two hours, four hours, then ten hours passed, but there was still no activity from Chu Feng’s Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

At this moment, it had already been daytime for quite some time

now. Furthermore, it was now at the noon hour, when the sun shone the brightest. Upon calculating the time, it had been an entire twenty-four hours since Chu Feng had begun his weaponry refinement. In other words, an entire night and day had passed.

Twelve hours earlier, Liu Bingqi's Elite Armament had been completed. However, Chu Feng's weapon was still completely inactive.

This inevitably caused people to become worried. It was so much so that even the two management elders, who were confident in Chu Feng, started to lightly frown; they had begun to worry too.

Currently, Chu Feng had lost in terms of speed. If the weapon that he created ended up being inferior to Liu Bingqi's, then he would truly be defeated. While being defeated might be fine, if Chu Feng was truly required to kneel down and acknowledge his mistake to Liu Bingqi, then the reputation that he had managed to gain after painstaking effort would all be destroyed in one day; he would become a stepping stone for Liu Bingqi.

In an instant, all these people that were standing behind Chu Feng started to worry and sweat cold bullets.

If what the two of them were competing in were battle power, then none of them would doubt Chu Feng. However, they were competing in weaponry refinement techniques. This caused many people to become worried.

"Rumble."

However, right at the moment when everyone was worried that Chu Feng might lose, the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron that Chu Feng had sealed for a long time actually started to tremble. Furthermore, the trembling became more and more intense, and the cauldron even started to emit ear-piercing sounds. Even the ground started to tremble because of the cauldron.

"Bang!" Finally, following a loud explosion, a beam of light shot out of the cauldron.

That beam of light was extremely dazzling. It was as if one were seeing the dazzling sun. Even though everyone present were cultivators with high cultivation levels, the majority of them were incapable of withstanding this dazzling beam of light.

"How could this be? This sort of light, could it be that this guy truly managed to refine an Elite Armament of higher quality than the one I made?"

As he saw the dazzling beam of light, Liu Bingqi's expression changed greatly. It was the first time that he, who had been filled with confidence since the very beginning, began to fluster.

That was because, regardless of whether it was weaponry refinement techniques or medicine concocting techniques, the prestige of the scene when the finished product was born would oftentimes represent the quality of the finished product.

And now, the prestige at this birth of Chu Feng's Elite Armament

was truly too valiant, surpassing Liu Bingqi's Elite Armament's birth by several times.

It was fortunate that it was currently day. Had it been night, the disparity between them would have been even more obvious.

"Buzz."

No matter how intense the light might be, it would inevitably dissipate. As the dazzling light gradually vanished, the crowd once again cast their eyes to the top of the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

Finally, the light disappeared completely. A large sword that was three meters long appeared before everyone's sight, floating above the cauldron.

"Heavens, this..." When they saw this large sword, everyone's expressions changed. Their gazes that were filled with expectation turned into ones of endless disappointment.

That was because the large sword that was floating in the air was simply too ugly. Not only was the sword's body filled with rust and stain spots, it did not give off the slightest bit of power. Furthermore, even its shape was nonstandard. How could this be called an Elite Armament? It was simply inferior to even ordinary weapons, equivalent to scrap iron.

"Hahahaha, you've spent this much time and set up such a grand

spirit formation, but in the end, it's actually just scrap iron? Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, you're truly nothing more than trash. With merely your bit of skill, you actually dared to compete with me in weaponry refinement techniques?"

At this moment, Liu Bingqi was laughing his head off. His laughter was truly one of joy and pride. That was because Chu Feng's large scrap iron sword was a clear contract to his large Elite Armament blade, an enormous insurmountable gap.

"Sigh. Sure enough, in terms of weaponry refinement techniques, Chu Feng is greatly inferior to Liu Bingqi."

While Liu Bingqi was laughing loudly, many of the people present began to sigh in disappointment. Like Liu Bingqi, they believed that the outcome of this contest had been determined.

"Woosh." However, right at the moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng was already defeated, Chu Feng, calmly smiled. He stretched out his palm and grabbed that large scrap iron sword in his hand.

"Come, give it a try. Let's see if it's your weapon that's more powerful or my weapon that's more powerful." Holding the large sword in his hand, Chu Feng pointed at Liu Bingqi.

"It seems that you're truly unwilling to accept defeat. Since that's the case, then come. Today, I insist on making you accept your defeat wholeheartedly." Liu Bingqi laughed mockingly.

Even though he knew that he was greatly inferior to Chu Feng in terms of battle power, in terms of weapons, he believed that the weapon in his hand was ten million times better than Chu Feng's. Thus, he was filled with confidence, and did not cower in the slightest.

"Woosh." Suddenly, with a movement of his leg, Liu Bingqi's body shifted. Like a swimming dragon, he brandished the large blade in his hand and actually took the initiative to attack, hacking his blade toward Chu Feng.

"Heh..." When Chu Feng saw Liu Bingqi attacking him head on, the smile on his face remained unchanged. In fact, he did not even bother to move.

Only when Liu Bingqi's Elite Armament that came crushing down at him with a great amount of destructive power was about to reach his head did Chu Feng suddenly brandish the large scrap iron sword in his hand.

"Zzzzzzz"

The collision of the two weapons caused sparks to fly in all directions. However, it did not result in the sound of metal colliding against metal. Instead, a sharp sound like a sharp blade slicing tofu was heard.

When this sound was heard, the crowd were all surprised. However, when they saw the scene before them, they became greatly astonished.

That was because, at this very moment, not only was the large scrap iron sword in Chu Feng's hand completely undamaged, it was also right next to Liu Bingqi's neck, a millimeter away from slicing through his neck, beheading him.

When they looked toward the large Elite Armament blade in Liu Bingqi's hand, they discovered that it had actually been sliced in two. Furthermore, the location that it had been cut in was so unimaginably smooth.

Surprisingly, Chu Feng's large scrap iron sword managed to slice Liu Bingqi's large Elite Armament blade in two with a single strike. Furthermore, the cut was extremely smooth and clear; it could be said that it had completely won.

Chapter 1206 – A Self-made Genius

“Chu Feng, he, he, he…”

“He actually used that large scrap iron sword to slice apart Liu Bingqi’s top quality Elite Armament?”

Chu Feng’s sword strike stupefied everyone. Especially Liu Bingqi; his eyes were wide open and his mouth was trembling as he muttered, “Impossible. This is impossible. This scrap iron sword, how could it possibly be able to slice my Elite Armament in half?”

“Chu Feng, you cheated! You most definitely cheated! You’re taking advantage of the fact that my battle power is inferior to yours, so you used your strength to make this scrap iron become capable of sweeping through everything before its path. That’s how you managed to slice apart my weapon, isn’t that right?”

“What? Chu Feng cheated?”

“That might be possible. Otherwise, how could a scrap iron sword be able to slice a top quality Elite Armament in half?”

“If that truly is the case, then wouldn’t that mean that Chu Feng is also a shameless individual?”

Liu Bingqi’s words brought forth a wave of discussion. Many people felt that it might truly be possible that Chu Feng cheated.

That was because, even now, no matter how they looked at it, the large scrap iron sword in Chu Feng's hand still only looked like a piece of scrap iron; they were incapable of finding anything extraordinary about it.

Thus, it was not only Liu Bingqi. Practically everyone felt that it was unreasonable for Chu Feng's scrap iron sword to be able to slice Liu Bingqi's top quality Elite Armament in half, and that there was definitely something fishy going on.

"I cheated? You should carefully inspect for yourself what sort of quality this weapon of mine has before saying those words. For it to slice your bullshit Elite Armament is simply something that should happen. Is there even a need for me to cheat?" Chu Feng said.

"What you have there is nothing more than a piece of scrap iron. How could there be any quality to that?" said Liu Bingqi mockingly.

"Scrap iron? In that case, open your dog eyes and look at it carefully. See for yourself whose weapon is truly scrap iron," Chu Feng sneered coldly. After that, his wrist suddenly moved, and cracking sounds actually began to be heard from the large scrap iron sword in his hand.

"Crack, crack."

The cracking sounds became louder and louder, more and more intense. People were even able to see cracks that emitted silvery

light rapidly flowing through the scrap iron sword like little snakes.

“Bang.” Finally, an explosion was heard. The countless cracks exploded.

At the moment when the cracks turned into fragments, the weapon in Chu Feng’s hand was still there. Merely, at this moment, the weapon in his hand was no longer a scrap iron sword.

Instead, it was a large sword that shone with a silvery light. The grain of this large sword was extremely clear; one could tell that it was a powerful weapon from a single glance. As it shone with silvery light, the grains began to sway back and forth. It was as if the sword was breathing.

In truth, this large sword was no ordinary weapon. It indeed possessed power that greatly surpassed Elite Armaments, for it was no Elite Armament at all. Instead, it was an Incomplete Royal Armament.

“Heavens, is that an Incomplete Royal Armament? How is that possible?!”

At this moment, everyone was stupefied, completely stunned by the weapon in Chu Feng’s hand. Even the two management elders were displaying such an expression as well.

That was because they were all able to clearly sense how

powerful the weapon in Chu Feng's hand was. It was indeed not an Elite Armament. Instead, it was truly an Incomplete Royal Armament.

"Even though there are some blemishes in its quality, it is indeed an Incomplete Royal Armament," Elder Wei exclaimed in admiration.

"While its quality is not very high, being able to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament in such a short period of time is truly unimaginable. After all, his age is very young."

"One must know that even for me, it would not be easy for me to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament even if I were to do it wholeheartedly. At the very least, in terms of the time needed, I would not be able to do it much faster than Chu Feng. At the very most, I would only be several hours faster than him."

"However, I've studied weaponry refinement techniques for several hundred years, and have also learned the techniques of our Cyanwood Mountain's successive generations of seniors."

"Yet, this Chu Feng was actually able to accomplish such a feat at his age. This little fellow's talent, isn't it truly a bit too frightening?" Compared to Elder Wei, Elder Xiahou's eyes were shining.

His gaze was no longer one of just appreciation.

As a management elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department, he knew very well how difficult it was to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament. Thus, he was the one who knew best how amazing Chu Feng was.

“Since even the two elders say it like this, then it seems that what Chu Feng has in his hand is truly an Incomplete Royal Armament.”

“Demon-level character, the legendary perfect demon-level character. This Chu Feng is a perfect demon-level character.” When they saw that the two elders were praising Chu Feng, the surrounding disciples started to burst into praises and cheers. They were truly awed by Chu Feng.

“Liu Bingqi, is there anything else you wish to say?” Chu Feng toyed with the Incomplete Royal Armament in his hand and looked at Liu Bingqi with a beaming smile.

At this moment, Liu Bingqi’s expression was even uglier than someone who had eaten earwax. That was because he knew that he had lost.

If he had lost in some other aspect, then it would have been fine. However, he had lost in his speciality. Moreover, he had utterly and completely lost.

“Putong.” Suddenly, Liu Bingqi bent his knees. Surprisingly, he actually knelt before Zhao Xiang. Then, he said, “I was wrong.” After that, he immediately got back up and, without even turning his head back, started to walk away. He no longer had the face to

continue to stay in this place.

Seeing this, all the members of Bingqi's Division turned to the two elders to bid their farewells, and then hurriedly left to follow Liu Bingqi.

"Haha. Chu Feng, marvelous. Truly marvelous. Never did I expect that you're actually this proficient in weaponry refinement techniques."

After Liu Bingqi admitted his defeat, Elder Wei walked over with a brilliant smile on his face. He was truly happy to obtain a genius like Chu Feng.

"Little friend Chu Feng, your weaponry refinement technique is a bit special. May I know where you learned it?" At the same time, Elder Xiahou also walked over. He truly wanted to know how it was possible for Chu Feng to, at his young age, grasp such a profound weaponry refinement technique without delaying his cultivation.

"That's right. Chu Feng, where did you learn your weaponry refinement technique? It's completely different from the weaponry refinement technique of this old freak here. Yet, it is also extremely extraordinary," Elder Wei also asked curiously.

Even though he specialized in medicine concocting techniques and not weaponry refinement techniques, he was a gold-cloaked world spiritist. Thus, not only did he know weaponry refinement techniques, he could even be considered to be proficient in them.

However, even if it was him, it was not necessarily possible for him to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament in such a short period of time. Thus, he felt an even higher level of respect for Chu Feng than Elder Xiahou.

Faced with the questioning from the two elders, Chu Feng scratched his head awkwardly. Then, in a somewhat embarrassed manner, he said, “Elders, truth be told, I am actually self-taught.”

“What? Self-taught?” Hearing those words, the two elders’ mouths were immediately wide open. That was because this was truly too inconceivable.

As Chu Feng looked at the stunned expressions of the two elders and the surrounding disciples, he felt very helpless. That was because he was indeed self-taught.

Chu Feng would always occupy himself with martial cultivation. However, he would also frequently ponder about the usage of world spirit techniques and spirit power. Due to the fact that Chu Feng possessed a very high comprehension, his world spirit techniques ended up progressing rapidly the entire time.

Especially after he learned the Heaven’s Eyes from Eggy, Chu Feng started to have his own understanding of world spirit techniques. For example, that so-called Spirit Winged Insect. It was something that Chu Feng had comprehended by himself. Thus, Chu Feng would most definitely be considered to be self-taught in the field of world spirit techniques.

In truth, Chu Feng had been pondering about how to refine Royal Armaments in recent days, and had already managed to have some ideas on how to do so. It was likely that in the near future, when he has enough materials, what Chu Feng would be able to refine would not be limited to only Incomplete Royal Armaments, but actual Royal Armaments.

Although this was extremely inconceivable with Chu Feng's age and cultivation, it remained that Chu Feng really possessed this potential.

Chapter 1207 – This Kindness

At the beginning, the two elders truly did not dare to believe this to be real, that such a complicated weaponry refinement technique was something that a young man in his early twenties had comprehended by himself. Anyone would feel it to be unbelievable upon hearing it. It was simply too extraordinary a feat.

However, when the two management elders carefully inspected Chu Feng, they discovered that he did not appear to be lying. It was as if anything that occurred with Chu Feng would be things that they would believe.

That was because there had been numerous unbelievable things that Chu Feng had accomplished. As of now, they realized that it was not that the things that Chu Feng had done were unbelievable. Instead, Chu Feng was an unfathomable person to begin with.

“To reach such a level with only self-teaching, if someone was to give you pointers, then wouldn’t little friend Chu Feng be even more amazing?”

“Little friend Chu Feng, since you have this potential, you must not waste this talent.”

“Although you are not a member of our Weaponry Refinement Department, if you were to have anything regarding weaponry refinement techniques that you are puzzled by, you can find me at any time. This old man will definitely give his all to teach and assist you.”

The gaze with which Elder Xiahou looked at Chu Feng was filled with kindness, love and respect. He truly wanted to help nurture Chu Feng. After all, if Chu Feng was to become a worthy individual in the future, it would not only be his pride, it would also be the entire Cyanwood Mountain's pride.

"Elder Xiahou, thank you for your kindness. Actually, if it wasn't for your Weaponry Refinement Cauldron here, Chu Feng might not necessarily have been able to successfully refine an Incomplete Royal Armament. Thus, Elder Xiahou, you have truly helped me enormously. Chu Feng will remember the grace that you've shown me today." As Chu Feng said those words, he returned the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron to Elder Xiahou.

What Chu Feng said was not only sweet-talk. Instead, he was extremely sincere, because the aid that the usage of this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron had rendered was truly enormous.

Although Chu Feng might still have been able to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament without this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, the amount of time he would have needed would have been a lot longer. At the very least, he would have needed another day or more to accomplish it.

For him to be able to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament in merely twenty-four hours, it must all be thanks to this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

"Chu Feng, a treasured cauldron is fitted for a hero. This

Weaponry Refinement Cauldron here, you can just keep it. This old man shall give it to you as a gift." However, Elder Xiahou pushed the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron back into Chu Feng's hand.

"Elder Xiahou, this gift is too extravagant. Chu Feng cannot accept it." Chu Feng hurriedly pushed the cauldron back. He was able to sense that this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron was a priceless treasure.

However, right when Chu Feng was planning to forcibly push the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron back into Elder Xiahou's hand, he was surprised to discover that Elder Xiahou, who was standing in front of him, had disappeared.

Elder Xiahou's voice gradually sounded from over the horizon. "Little friend Chu Feng, accept it. This is this old man's regard for you."

Chu Feng was relatively calm as he heard Elder Xiahou's voice in the sky. However, the other disciples were incapable of remaining calm at all.

Elder Xiahou gifted the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron that he carried along with him to Chu Feng. Without mentioning the value of that Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, merely this action was enough to show people how deeply fond of Chu Feng he was.

Truly, the onlookers were all so envious that they were stunned.

After this matter was over, Chu Feng had originally planned to invite Elder Wei to his palace so that he could entertain him.

However, to his surprise, Elder Wei insisted on inviting him over to their Medicine Concocting Department, saying that there was something that he needed to tell Chu Feng.

Upon thinking that he also had things that he wished to talk to Elder Wei about, Chu Feng accepted Elder Wei's invitation and followed him to the Medicine Concocting Department.

The Medicine Concocting Department was built deep in the mountains. Not only was there very pleasant scenery, the smell of the medicines was also very charming.

The smell of the medicines here did not have a flavor that caused one to feel sick and disgusted. Instead, it contained a light amount of fragrance. As the fragrance was not overly strong, it was extremely pleasant to smell.

Most importantly, when one smelled the smell of the medicines, one would feel comfortably refreshed.

After their arrival at the Medicine Concocting Department, Elder Wei called for a gathering of the other elders, and declared to them that Chu Feng had joined their Medicine Concocting Department, becoming a part of them.

Furthermore, in order to make sure that everyone was fine with

Chu Feng, Elder Wei deliberately talked about the contest and results of Chu Feng's competition with Liu Bingqi in weaponry refinement techniques.

As Chu Feng's fame had already spread far and wide, many elders were curious about him. After hearing Elder Wei's narration of what had happened, many elders felt a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng were to defeat Liu Bingqi through only his battle power, then it would not amount to much. However, he won against a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department through world spirit techniques. This truly brought forth light to the faces of their Medicine Concocting Department.

At this moment, Chu Feng was able to sense countless appreciative gazes that thought highly of him. Yet, at the same time, he was able to sense an extremely ill-intentioned gaze.

This gaze did not originate from an elder. Instead, it was a gaze from a disciple. To his surprise, this disciple was also a member of the Medicine Concocting Department.

His cultivation was the same as Liu Bingqi, a rank six Martial King. However, his gaze was even more sinister than Liu Bingqi's. At the very least, it was one filled with envy and hatred.

"You are Chu Feng?" At the moment when everyone started to leave, a voice transmission suddenly sounded in Chu Feng's ear. It was from that disciple.

“Elder Wei already introduced me earlier, did you not hear it?” Chu Feng replied through voice transmission. However, his tone was not at all courteous.

This was precisely the sort of person that Chu Feng was. If anyone was to come at him with ill intent, he would most definitely not act courteously toward them.

“Humph. Remember this, the boss among the Medicine Concocting Department’s disciples is always going to be me. Don’t you dare think you can compete against me.” Those words were spoken with a very overbearing tone; it was as if it did not accept any disagreement at all. After he sent those words, he turned around and left.

“Elder Wei, how many disciples are there in the Medicine Concocting Department?” Chu Feng asked Elder Wei. He was very curious to how many disciples there were in the Medicine Concocting Department.

“There’s only two, including you,” Elder Wei replied truthfully. However, he was an experienced individual with deep foresight. Thus, he soon seemed to have thought of something. His expression changed and he turned to Chu Feng to ask, “Did Ye Qing say something to you?”

“Who is Ye Qing?” Chu Feng asked.

“He’s that disciple who was here earlier,” Elder Wei said.

“Oh, no, he didn’t say anything.” Chu Feng shook his head. He did not wish to involve elders in grievances like these, as he was fond of settling them himself.

Even though he did not say anything to Elder Wei, Chu Feng was sneering in his heart. “Only two disciples? In that case, it’s destined that you cannot be the boss.”

“Ha, very well then, follow me. I truly wanted to chat with you.” Seeing that Ye Qing did not made things difficult for Chu Feng, Elder Wei laughed in a relieved manner. After that, he led Chu Feng into a palace.

Although this palace was not very luxurious, it was still a relatively good palace in the entirety of the Medicine Concocting Department. This was a palace that Elder Wei had prepared for Chu Feng. Not only did he arrange a place to live for Chu Feng, he had also prepared beautiful servant girls for him as well.

His intentions were clear; he wanted to tell Chu Feng that the Medicine Concocting Department was his home. As long as he was willing, he could come and live here at any time.

After everything was situated, Chu Feng took out the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron. “Elder Wei, please help me return this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron to Elder Xiahou. This item is too precious, it is not something that I can accept.”

Elder Wei looked at the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron in Chu

Feng's hand. After a period of silence, he said, "Do you know of the origins of this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron?"

"I do not." Chu Feng shook his head.

"This Weaponry Refinement Cauldron is called the Golden Dragon Cauldron. There is a golden dragon inside the cauldron. When a weapon is being refined, the dragon will appear to take in and sent out a large quantity of energy to assist with the weapon refinement. It would not be an exaggeration to say that this Golden Dragon Cauldron would be an excellent quality cauldron when compared against any other other in the entire Holy Land of Martialism."

"Back then, in order to obtain this cauldron, Elder Xiahou paid quite considerable price. Over half of his body was crippled. He lost both his hands and legs and even injured his soul, causing him to have to spend half a year to recover."

"However, this is not the most important point. The most important point is that he is willing to gift this cauldron to you. While his kind intentions are extremely heavy, you should not reject it, for it will only hurt his heart," Elder Wei said.

After hearing what Elder Wei said, Chu Feng's expression turned serious. He did not say anything anymore. Instead, silently, he took back the Golden Dragon Cauldron.

brought them honor.

Three Cyanwood Forests Division

Chapter 1208 – Who Did This?

“Elder Wei, there’s actually a matter that Chu Feng wishes to inquire of you,” Chu Feng said.

“Speak away, there is no harm in asking,” Elder Wei replied with a smile.

“I have received a Martial Skill from the Martial Skills Department. This Martial Skill’s name is the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. According to Elder Shi, this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield requires Firmament Energy in order to train it, and that it just so happens that one can extract Firmament Energy from Firmament Medicinal Herbs.”

“Thus, Elder Wei, I wanted to ask you why the Firmament Medicinal Herbs would be related to a Martial Skill. Could it be that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs possess extraordinary origins?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

However, after Elder Wei heard what Chu Feng said, he started to frown, and worry was written all over his face. “Chu Feng, you truly want to learn that Martial Skill?”

“This Chu Feng has already made a firm resolution to learn this Martial Skill. However, Elder, please rest assured, Chu Feng also knows about how difficult this Martial Skill is. If Chu Feng is unable to grasping it in a short period of time, Chu Feng will definitely not waste time. If necessary, I will give up on it,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, since this is the case, then go ahead and give it a try.”

“If you truly want to learn the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, then you would really need the Firmament Energy from the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. As for that Firmament Energy, I have an abundant amount of it here.”

“Here, take these. However, you can only use three pellets a day at the very most when training, so definitely do not take too many. Otherwise, the Firmament Energy will intrude on your body and cause harm to it.” As Elder Wei spoke, he took out a jade bottle and handed it over to Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng opened the bottle, he discovered that it was filled with sparkling and translucent medicinal pellets that were emitting a very strong and familiar aura; the Firmament Energy.

“Thank you Elder Wei.” Chu Feng courteously expressed his thanks with a salute. He could imagine that it must’ve taken Elder Wei quite a bit of time to concoct all of these medicinal pellets.

“Why are you still acting so courteous toward me? There’s no need for that. After you’re done using these, come back to me to get some more.” Elder Wei casually waved his hand. However, immediately afterward, he said, “Earlier, you had asked me about the origins of the Firmament Medicinal Herb. I cannot be certain about its origins. However, I have heard that the Firmament Medicinal Herb is also called the Demon Herb.”

“According to legend, the Demon Herbs originated from the Ancient Era. As for the rest, I am uncertain about it. Essentially, the Firmament Medicinal Herbs are extremely unusual. Although they are great for concocting medicines and refining weapons, they are filled with a demonic nature.”

“Many years ago, there was an elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department who would use Firmament Energy to assist in weaponry refinement every single time. Furthermore, the amount that he would use was extremely enormous.”

“Over time, the Firmament Energy entered his body and caused his mind to go berserk. With that, he turned mad, started killing fellow disciples, and no one was able to stop him at all.”

“In the end, with no other choice, Lord Headmaster personally acted and beheaded him.”

“Because of this, there were people who guessed that because the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield possessed Firmament Energy, it was very possible that it was not something created by someone from the righteous path,” Elder Wei said.

“So that was the case.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng nodded. It would appear that Elder Wei unfortunately did not know a lot about the Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

However, this was fine. After all, Chu Feng had already determined in his heart that the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was related to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. Merely that

was sufficient for him.

His purpose in coming to the Medicine Concocting Department was firstly to inquire about the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, as he was very curious about their usage ever since he saw Jiang Furong using them to train.

However, his main purpose was to obtain Firmament Energy from Elder Wei.

That was because the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was different from the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. Not only was the method of learning it much more complicated, it was much more difficult too. Thus, it was necessary to use Firmament Energy from the Firmament Medicinal Herbs to assist him in training.

In fact, Chu Feng had once thought about using the Firmament Adamantine Metal to assist in training the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

That was because the Firmament Adamantine Metal also contained Firmament Energy. Furthermore, the energy in it was extremely dense.

However, upon thinking about it, he decided against it. After all, the Firmament Adamantine Metal he had was a true treasure and remnants of the Ascension Sect's ancestor.

If he was to truly use the Firmament Adamantine Metal to train,

then it might lead to the Firmament Energy within the Firmament Adamantine Metal becoming impure. Thus, after much consideration, Chu Feng decided to use the Firmament Medicinal Herbs to train.

After this matter regarding the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, Chu Feng chatted with Elder Wei for a long time. While chatting, Chu Feng also inquired about the boundary energy.

The boundary energy is a kind of energy that separated the Holy Land of Martialism into many different sections. It was very similar to a world spirit formation. Yet, it was also different from it.

Chu Feng came across boundary energy because he had wanted to go to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. While it was true that going to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest or not was up to his decision, Chu Feng was not someone who would stay in the Cyanwood Domain the entire time. Thus, he was still interested in learning about what sort of methods there were to breaking apart the boundary energy.

“Boundary energy originated from the Ancient Era. No one knows if it was formed by nature or man-made.”

“In short, the boundary energy is no ordinary world spirit formation. While Martial Emperors and Royal-cloak World Spiritists could break apart it, no one else other than them could.” This was Elder Wei’s explanation.

However, from this, Chu Feng also realized some things. That was that there were different tiers of strength for Royal-cloak World Spiritists. As for the difference in strength, it was differentiated by their spirit power.

Reportedly, there were three different types of veined patterns to Royal-cloak World Spiritists. The first veined pattern was that of a little bug. The second was that of a little snake, and the third was a little dragon.

Thus, they ended up being known as Insect Mark, Snake Mark and Dragon Mark.

Undoubtedly, between the three, it was naturally the Insect Mark that was the weakest and the Dragon Mark that was the strongest.

However, according to Elder Wei, it was extremely difficult for one to link to royal spirit power. Not only did it require one to have powerful strength, one also had to be gifted.

He said that Elder Xiahou and he himself had trained for hundreds of years and specialized in world spirit techniques. Yet, even now, they were incapable of linking to royal spirit power, causing them to remain Gold-cloak World Spiritists.

However, they felt that Chu Feng's spirit power was extremely strong, and that he would most definitely be able to become a Royal-cloak World Spiritist in the future.

Furthermore, in order to express his high opinion toward Chu Feng, Elder Wei actually gifted Chu Feng a Medicine Concocting Cauldron. Just by looking at it, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Medicine Concocting Cauldron was a cauldron not inferior to the Golden Dragon Cauldron, a priceless treasure.

Originally, Chu Feng did not want to accept it. As it goes, one should not accept an undeserved reward. To be presented with such a precious gift truly caused him to feel that it was hard to accept.

However, Elder Wei insisted on giving it to him. Thus, it was unfitting for Chu Feng to reject it. In the end, he could only glady accept the Medicine Refining Cauldron.

At the same time, Chu Feng made the firm decision in his mind to meticulously study medicine concocting techniques so as to not lose face for the Medicine Concocting Department.

After all, Elder Wei was the first person to make Chu Feng feel the warmth of home after he had come to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chu Feng chatted with Elder Wei deep into the night. Due to the fact that it was too late and Elder Wei was insisting that he stay, Chu Feng did not return to his own territory and stayed the night in the Medicine Concocting Department.

Early morning the next day, Chu Feng returned to his territory. However, he never would’ve imagined that in less than a day since

he had left, a major event occurred in the Asura Division.

All of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples in the Asura Division were beaten up, and very severely on top of that.

This was not only limited to Fang Tuohai and the other old disciples, even Wang Wei and the other disciples who had joined the Cyanwood Mountain alongside Chu Feng were beaten.

Chu Feng was still able to bear it as he saw the battered and bloodied appearances of the male disciples. However, when he saw that Wang Wei and the female disciples were actually badly battered too, Chu Feng was incapable of enduring it.

"Who did this? Who did this?!" Chu Feng's anger was overflowing and his killing intent was surging. At this moment, he was truly capable of killing someone.

"It's, it's, it's..." Fang Tuohai, Wang Wei and the others hesitated over and over again. They did not dare to answer Chu Feng.

They were afraid. For one, they were afraid of the opponent, afraid that the opponent was too powerful, so powerful that Chu Feng would not be able to handle them.

Secondly, they were afraid of Chu Feng. Due to Chu Feng's extremely hot-blooded nature, they feared that he would do something drastic.

After all, as things had reached this point, they had, to a greater or lesser degree, understood Chu Feng's character. If Chu Feng was truly enraged, he would truly kill someone. After all, he had already previously killed elders in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Chapter 1209 – Pay The Price

“It was the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.” Right at the moment when the crowd was afraid of answering Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen spoke.

“Three Cyanwood Forests Division? They actually dared to attack members of our Asura Division?” After knowing that it was done by the Three Cyanwood Forests Department, Chu Feng was surprised.

While Chu Feng had thought about many different types of possibilities, he had never thought that it would be the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

Even though the Three Cyanwood Forests Division was very large, its strength was still limited. Their head, Wang Haoxuan, was merely a rank six Martial King. Regardless of how strong of battle power he might possess, Chu Feng was still certain that he would be able to defeat him.

Furthermore, if they were to not mention any of these, it remained that Chu Feng was now under the wing of a management elder. Even though their Three Cyanwood Forests Division had quite a deep standing in the Cyanwood Mountain, a management elder had never emerged from them.

Logically, as long as Wang Haoxuan was no fool, he would not provoke the Asura Division for no reason or cause. And now, not only did he provoke the Asura Division, his actions were also

excessive. It could be said that the grievances between them were firmly seated. As for this matter, it was extremely fishy.

"Whether or not they dared to do such a thing is not important anymore, what is important is that they've done it."

"Furthermore, Wang Haoxuan even began to spread the news that the Southern Cyanwood Forest would forever be incapable of comparing with their Three Cyanwood Forests, and that the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest would forever remain as trash in their eyes. As for you, Chu Feng, you are no exception," Bai Ruochen said.

"Hah, he is truly ruthless. To stand out at this sort of time, it is clear that he's trying to dispel our Asura Division's flames."

"However, this Wang Haoxuan should've thought about whether he is even qualified to oppose our Asura Division," Chu Feng sneered. However, the flames of anger in his eyes became even more and more intense.

"Chu Feng, we have been waiting for you to return the entire time. Now that you've returned, what do you plan to do? Go ahead and give the orders." Although Bai Ruochen's current expression was very calm, faint traces of anger could be seen in her beautiful eyes.

Regardless of what it was that made her a member of the Asura Division, it remained that this girl was an individual who was extremely protective of her fellows. As such, she would not allow

anyone to bully members of the Asura Division.

“What to do? Is there even a need to ask?” Chu Feng squinted his eyes, and the coldness in them grew denser and denser. In the end, he opened his mouth and said, “I am going to extinguish their Three Cyanwood Forests Division.”

“Woosh.” Once he said those words, Chu Feng immediately started to act. He rushed out of his palace and soared into the sky like an enraged male lion or a furious fierce tiger. The frightening aura emitted by Chu Feng was something that everyone could sense.

At this moment, practically all of the members of the Asura Division had gathered in the Asura Division’s territory. When they saw Chu Feng soaring into the sky, they all raised their heads up to look.

“Let’s go. Follow me, we shall slaughter our way into the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.” After Chu Feng appeared, he did not waste time on speaking any superfluous words at all. He pointed his finger in the direction of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, spoke those words and immediately charged over.

“Kill~~~~~~~~” As for the members of the Asura Division, after they heard Chu Feng’s command, their blood started to boiled and their killing intent started to soar. One by one, they flew into the sky and began to majestically follow Chu Feng in his charge toward the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

Actually, there were many branch power organizations gathered outside of Chu Feng's Asura Division. Among them was the Ascension Division. When he saw Chu Feng leading the large group of Asura Division members into battle, Long Chenfu turned to Long Chenyi and asked, "Big brother, Chu Feng and the others have truly started their attack. What do we do? Should we help?"

"Chu Feng should be able to handle this matter. It would be fine for us to only watch from the sidelines. If he is truly unable to handle this matter, we can step in then." As Long Chenyi said those words, he began to lead the members of the Ascension Division to follow Chu Feng.

Following them, many more countless numbers of disciples began to follow the Asura Division. None of them wanted to miss the excitement that was sure to follow.

Although the Three Cyanwood Forests Division was only a rank higher than the Ascension Division in the Cyanwood Mountain, due to the fact that they were composed of disciples from the Three Cyanwood Forests, their members numbered extremely great; they had over three times that of the Ascension Division.

At this moment, people were densely packed into the Three Cyanwood Forests Division's territory. They were all members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division. They were standing in an orderly manner in the Three Cyanwood Forests Division's territory, like an army of soldiers awaiting orders, completely prepared for war.

It was evident that the Three Cyanwood Forests Division knew

that Chu Feng would not leave the matter at that. Thus, they had already prepared for his arrival.

However, compared to the Three Cyanwood Forests Division's army of tens of thousands, it was actually the ten people standing in the sky that caught everyone's attention the most. They were the heads of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

Although the Northern Cyanwood Forest, Western Cyanwood Forest and Eastern Cyanwood Forest were known as five first-rate subsidiary powers alongside the Orion Monastery and the Ascension Sect, any one of the first three was actually more powerful than either the Orion Monastery or the Ascension Sect.

Thus, with the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests being in the same branch power organization, not only would this cause their members to be numerous, but their overall strength would also be very strong.

For example, in terms of heads, they had ten. Furthermore, all ten heads were extraordinary people; they were all rank six Martial Kings.

At this moment, these ten heads were headed by Wang Haoxuan, standing in the air and quietly looking in the direction of the Asura Division.

Finally, they saw the arrival of the vast troops from the Asura Division that were flying over with dense killing intent.

However, even with this, none of these ten heads were afraid. Instead, anticipatory smiles emerged on their faces.

When he saw Chu Feng, Wang Haoxuan, who was still very far away from him, shouted, “Chu Feng, to muster such a grand force to come to our Three Cyanwood Forests Division, what sort of matter might you have?”

“What sort of matter? Could it be that you do not know what you’ve done?” When he arrived at the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, the anger in Chu Feng’s eyes was still there. However, not all of his anger was shown. Thus, he appeared rather calm.

“Oh, I remember. Wasn’t it merely that we taught your Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples a bit of a lesson last night?”

“You cannot blame me on this matter. It truly is that your Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples are too uneducated in their upbringing. They actually spoke such boasting words, that their Southern Cyanwood Forest would, sooner or later, surpass our Three Cyanwood Forests.”

“Faced with those sorts of shameless words, we were naturally incapable of enduring. Thus, there was naturally a need for us to discipline them a bit.” Wang Haoxuan described what had happened without the slightest trace of remorse. It was as if beating up the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples was something that was natural and ought to happen.

“Something’s wrong. Something’s definitely wrong. I know

about Wang Haoxuan's character. Although he is a haughty individual, he is definitely not someone who is excessively arrogant like this. For him to dare to provoke Chu Feng like so today, I fear…" At this moment, Long Chenyi started to mutter.

"Chu Feng currently possesses enormous publicity, and also possesses the support of a management elder. Not even elders would dare to provoke Chu Feng. Yet, for Wang Haoxuan to provoke him like this, could it be that he had been instigated by the Punishment Department?" Long Chenfu asked in a low voice.

"Although that might sound extremely unimaginable, I cannot think of anything else that Wang Haoxuan would be relying on other than the Punishment Department. After all, the only colossus that Chu Feng has offended is the Punishment Department," Long Chenyi said.

"What do we do then? For Wang Haoxuan to act in such a confident manner, it is clear that the Punishment Department has promised him something. If Chu Feng were to truly do something to Wang Haoxuan, I fear that a huge calamity would befall him. No matter how I look at this, this still seems like a trap," Long Chenfu said.

"Chu Feng is already an arrow that has left the bow. It is impossible for him to back down. Furthermore, it is the time for the Asura Division's emergence. If their dignity is to be infringed upon at such a moment, he must retrieve it. Otherwise, everything that he has accomplished would be in vain," Long Chenyi said.

"Big brother, in that case, are we still going to help Chu Feng?"

Long Chenfu asked.

“While Chu Feng has a management elder behind him, we do not. Since the matter concerns the Punishment Department, we cannot do anything rashly. I believe Chu Feng is able to understand our standing.” Long Chenyi shook his head. At the same time, he secretly gave the order for all of the Ascension Division’s members to gradually step back and not meddle in the affairs of the Asura Division and the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

“Wang Haoxuan, since you’ve admitted to what you’ve done, I will not waste time speaking superfluous words with you.”

“I will merely leave you one sentence; my Asura Division’s members are not people that you can discipline as you wish.”

“Since you’ve done it, then you must pay the price for your actions,” Chu Feng said as he pointed at Wang Haoxuan.

Chapter 1210 – Fierce Battle

“Haha, pay the price? Very well, I wish to see how your mere Asura Division is going to make our Three Cyanwood Forests Division pay the price.” When Wang Haoxuan finished saying those words, he raised his hand toward the sky.

In an instant, the tens of thousands of members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division soared into the sky. Their battle formation was truly frightening. At the very least, in terms of their numbers, they were over several times more than that of the Asura Division.

“Humph.” Chu Feng did not bother to speak any more superfluous words. His Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings instantly appeared on him raising his cultivation to that of a rank five Martial King. Then, Chu feng raised his hand and struck down with a palm. With a ‘boom,’ the sky changed color as his martial power surged forth.

Chu Feng’s frantic battle power was like that of severe floods and fierce beasts; they were demons without form. Under Chu Feng’s control, his battle power turned into an enormous heaven-reaching hand.

This hand was truly enormous. Not only was it flickering with golden light, it also appeared as if it were capable of crushing all of the people of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

“Insignificant talent, you actually dare to show such disgrace before me?”

Wang Haoxuan stood without moving. His sleeve slightly waved. In an instant, gales appeared and the sky turned dark. Even the surrounding space started to distort. Effortlessly, Wang Haoxuan blocked Chu Feng’s attack.

After blocking Chu Feng’s attack, Wang Haoxuan shot a fist forward. This fist was extremely fierce. While the fist itself might appear normal, the might that it carried with it was easily visible. Once the fist strike was thrown, all of the disciples were shocked and terrified.

While this fist was not a martial skill, the power behind it was extremely frightening.

“How could this be? I know Wang Haoxuan’s battle power. Even if he’s very powerful, so powerful that he, as a rank six Martial King, could match rank eight Martial Kings, he is definitely not this powerful. What exactly is going on?” At this moment, Long Chenyi’s expression changed greatly. His eyes were flickering nonstop.

He knew Wang Haoxuan very well, so much that even though his reputation had always been inferior to that of Wang Haoxuan, he believed his strength to be on par with him.

Yet, at this moment, Wang Haoxuan’s strength most definitely surpassed his. Thus, how could Long Chenyi not be shocked?

However, regardless of how strong Wang Haoxuan's battle power was, Chu Feng was most definitely not an individual to be trifled with. As Chu Feng saw that Wang Haoxuan was, like him, only using martial power and not martial skills, he decided to not use any martial skill either. Instead, he threw a fist toward Wang Haoxuan's fist and cleared the martial power behind the fist.

After that, the two men started to fight in one location. As their martial power was shot toward one another, they raised winds, scudded clouds, turned the sky dark and caused the space around them to tremble.

When the two men began to use martial skills, their battlefield became both dazzlingly beautiful and frightening. Winds and lightning appeared together. Fire covered the area like rain. Occasionally, ferocious beasts of lightnings appeared. Occasionally, enormous golden dragons appeared. All kinds of things began to descend upon the region that they were battling in. It was as if doomsday had arrived.

The battle power of the two men stunned everyone. As for their skilled usage in Martial Skills, it brought forth the crowd's admiration. However, at this moment, what awed everyone the most was still Chu Feng.

No matter what, Wang Haoxuan was already a famous genius, an expert that was once seated on the ninth rank of the Cyanwood Succession List. His strength was something that everyone was aware of.

Yet, at this moment, as Wang Haoxuan was fighting with Chu Feng, even though he was a level higher in cultivation than Chu Feng, he was only able to fight on equal footing.

This meant that although Wang Haoxuan was undoubtedly a genius, before a demon-level character like Chu Feng, his genius was still a tier lower.

Even though Wang Haoxuan was on equal footing with Chu Feng right now, it was only Chu Feng that the crowd was awed by.

“You have some skill, it’s no wonder that you were able to defeat Lei Yao. Unfortunately, I, Wang Haoxuan, am not a nobody like Lei Yao. If you wish to defeat me, then you will have truly overestimated yourself.”

After the contest of martial powers was a contest of martial skills. However, even so, Wang Haoxuan was unable to prevail over Chu Feng. At this moment, he flipped his wrist. In an instant, his oppressive might and battle power dramatically increased. He had taken out his Royal Armament.

It was a spear. The spear was silver in color, not very thick and not very long. However, it remained extremely capable and contained a supreme amount of king’s power.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

Once the Royal Armament appeared, Wang Haoxuan

immediately started to attack. The spear thrusts were like dragons and its sweeps were like ferocious winds. Under Wang Haoxuan's control, the spear turned into tens of thousands of spear silhouettes.

The countless silver silhouettes flew through the skies like a silver rainstorm as they charged toward Chu Feng.

"Even his Royal Armament changed? That Royal Armament is no small matter, it is a king among Royal Armaments. It would appear that Wang Haoxuan was truly prepared. It was no wonder that he did not fear Chu Feng." Long Chenyi's eyes shone once again.

Long Chenyi had watched Wang Haoxuan's battles many times now, and was very familiar with all aspects of Wang Haoxuan's strength. Not only was he very knowledgeable of how strong Wang Haoxuan was and what sort of skills he knew, he even knew what sort of Royal Armament Wang Haoxuan had.

However, the current Royal Armament that Wang Haoxuan was using was most definitely not the same as the one that he used previously.

Nevertheless, there was no need to doubt that this Royal Armament was extremely powerful and was a king among Royal Armaments. Compared to the Royal Armament Wang Haoxuan used before, this one was countless times stronger.

"Perfect timing."

However, Chu Feng did not know about the changes that had occurred to Wang Haoxuan. All he knew was that, regardless of what sort of skills Wang Haoxuan possessed, he must still defeat Wang Haoxuan today and make the Three Cyanwood Forests Division pay the price for their actions.

Thus, Chu Feng also took out his Demon Sealing Sword. His body started to fly through the skies; he was charging directly toward Wang Haoxuan.

“Clank, clank, clank…”

Chu Feng’s path was filled with countless amounts of silver spear silhouettes. However, before his Demon Sealing Sword, the only thing that those spear silhouettes were able to do was to be knocked flying.

When Chu Feng arrived before Wang Haoxuan, Chu Feng was finally in a position to display his skills. Even though the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand was enormously heavy, it was as light as a willow leaf and contained a might like that of a dragon under Chu Feng’s control.

Chu Feng’s attack was simply unstoppable. Even though the silver spear in Wang Haoxuan’s hand was also a king among Royal Armaments, it was instantly placed in a disadvantageous position by Chu Feng’s attack.

“How could this be? My Royal Armament is a king among Royal Armaments, the strongest Royal Armament among Royal

Armaments, capable of causing all weapons underneath Imperial Armaments to cower."

"No matter how powerful Chu Feng's weapon is, it shouldn't be possible for him to be able to suppress my weapon. Could it be that there are Royal Armaments more powerful than my Royal Armament here?"

Wang Haoxuan being suppressed by Chu Feng was not only a matter of losing in terms of techniques, it was also a matter of losing in terms of weapons. Even though they were both kings among Royal Armaments, it was destined from the moment of their collision that the Demon Sealing Sword would be the victor.

The Demon Sealing Sword was a sword that sealed demons. As it was even capable of sealing demons, what could a mere silver spear amount to before it?

"He's being suppressed, Wang Haoxuan is being suppressed. Even though he is a level higher than Chu Feng and was previously on the Cyanwood Succession List, he is still unable to contend against Chu Feng. Chu Feng is truly a demon-level character."

As they saw Wang Haoxuan being suppressed by Chu Feng in the skies, the crowd's eyes were all stunned. They once again realized how powerful Chu Feng was.

"Chu Feng, don't you act so arrogant. No matter how powerful you are, you are still a only a single person. It is impossible for you to prevail against our Three Cyanwood Forests Division."

“You have led your Asura Division to come and oppose our Three Cyanwood Forests Division? We shall allow you to know what the consequences of your actions will be.”

Right at the moment when Wang Haoxuan was being suppressed by Chu Feng, the other nine heads of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division all took out their respective Royal Armaments. They led the tens of thousands of members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division and began to attack Chu Feng.

“Not good. It was not only Wang Haoxuan’s strength that became stronger, even the other nine heads of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division became stronger.”

Long Chenyi clenched his fists tightly and began to frown when he saw the heaven-shadowing troops of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division charging toward Chu Feng’s Asura Division.

He was not worried about Chu Feng, because Chu Feng’s strength was very powerful. Even if he were to be stopped by the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, they would not necessarily be able to harm him.

However, it was different for the other members of the Asura Division. There was an enormous disparity between the strengths of the various members of the Asura Division, which possessed both strong and weak members. However, if they were to be compared to the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, then they would be greatly inferior.

And now, with the entire Three Cyanwood Forests Division charging to attack the Asura Division, it was simply a pack of wolves attacking a couple of rabbits. Without even thinking, one would be able to know the outcome of the battle.

“Who said that the Asura Division only has Chu Feng?”

Right at the moment when the crowd thought that a calamity was about to befall the Asura Division, an enormously powerful aura surged forth from the Asura Division.

At this moment, the crowd noticed a beautiful fairy-like woman. Holding a long Royal Armament whip, she slowly walked out from the crowd of Asura Division members.

As for this woman, she was naturally Bai Ruochen.

Chapter 1211 – Displaying The Consummate Skill

After Bai Ruochen appeared, she did not bother with any superfluous words and directly attacked.

As a rank five Martial King, her battle power was very valiant to begin with. On top of that, she brandished her Platinum Dragon Whip. Thus, her battle power was at its peak.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang…”

At this moment, the Platinum Dragon Whip appeared like a real enormous white dragon. As it danced, unceasing ear-piercing explosions that sounded like thunder were being emitted nonstop.

Not only did Bai Ruochen’s attack possess a very dreadful oppression, the might behind it was also extremely fierce. With a single whip per person, she not only blocked the nine heads of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, she had also blocked the tens of thousands of members behind them.

“So powerful. Never would I have imagined that such a person existed in the Asura Division, she is simply on the tier of a demon-level character.”

“I truly never knew that the Asura Division actually had more than just a single Chu Feng as a demon-level character; they actually have another demon-level genius.”

“Who is this woman? Not only is her battle power heaven-defying, her appearance is also beautiful, like that of a fairy. It’s the first time I’ve seen such a beautiful woman in my life.”

Seeing this scene, the surrounding people were all endlessly shocked. As for the members of the Asura Division, they were overjoyed.

Demon-level characters, they were extremely valiant existences, very rare even in the Cyanwood Mountain. As long as there were no accidents, they were existences that would be on the Cyanwood Succession List sooner or later.

A single branch power division actually possessed two demon-level characters. This was much more frightening than having tens of thousands of men as troops. Yet, the Asura Division was able to accomplish such a feat. Furthermore, the two demon-level characters they had were two new disciples. Thus, how could the crowd not be shocked?

“Could it be that the Three Cyanwood Forests Division will truly be defeated by the Asura Division?” At this moment, this question emerged in the hearts of the crowd.

If Chu Feng’s defeat of Lei Yao was a display of his own strength, then the Asura Division defeating the Three Cyanwood Forests Division would be an honor to all of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples.

That was because the Southern Cyanwood Forest was extremely small when compared to the other Three Cyanwood Forests.

The Four Cyanwood Forests were all genuine subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain. However, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had fallen into a sudden and devastating decline ever since the death of their first Headmaster. Currently, they were pitifully weak.

The difference between them and the other three Cyanwood Forests was enormous, eventually causing them to be viewed as a trash power, one that would only disgrace the title of being a genuine subsidiary power.

As for the other Three Cyanwood Forests, they were exactly the opposite of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Not only did they not decline, they instead became stronger and stronger, becoming the strongest existences among the subsidiary powers.

However, if Chu Feng's Asura Division was to defeat the Three Cyanwood Forests Division today, then everything would be reversed. Chu Feng's victory would replace the current reputation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

At the very least, the Southern Cyanwood Forest that had been weak for this many years would, because of Chu Feng, obtain the might that it had possessed back in the olden days.

"Set up the formation!" Right at the moment when the circumstances were looking bad for the Three Cyanwood Forests

Division, Wang Haoxuan suddenly shouted loudly. Immediately following that, his body shifted. He had actually used an ingenious movement martial skill to cast off Chu Feng and arrive among the main army of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

At the same time, the other nine heads also gathered at the same place as Wang Haoxuan. They took different positions and began to spread apart.

They overlapped their hands and began to chant. Layers upon layers of similar yet different energy began to emerge from their bodies. In the end, those energies interweaved into a large formation.

The large formation formed a large gate. Once the large gate appeared, numerous figures began to come out of it.

Those figures were not people. Instead, they were figures condensed from martial power. However, all of their auras were that of rank six Martial Kings.

While one rank six Martial King might not be much, over ten thousand rank six Marital Kings was a very frightening display of power.

“Heavens, what sort of martial skill is this? This is truly too frightening.” When they saw this battle array, many disciples were extremely frightened.

“No, this is not a martial skill, it’s a formation. It’s a formation technique that the ancestors of the Western, Eastern and Northern Cyanwood Forests created, the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation,” said Long Chenyi with astonishment.

“What? It’s the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation? That formation is extremely difficult to master, it’s said that only Half Martial Emperors could use it. Even if Wang Haoxuan and the others knew about the method to set up this formation, they shouldn’t have been able to actually use it with their current cultivation.” Hearing what Long Chenyi said, Long Chenfu was astonished.

While others might not know about this Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation, they, people of the Ascension Sect, knew of the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation very well.

In the Holy Land of Maritalism, Heaven Taboo Martial Skills were extremely rare. Even in a colossus like the Cyanwood Mountain, there was no one who knew any Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. Thus, there’s no need to even mention the other powers.

However, in order to pursue ever-stronger strength, people began to join forces and set up formations.

This sort of formation was not a world spirit formation. Instead, they were formations that coordinated the powers of expert cultivators to increase their strength.

Although these formations did not possess the strength of

Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, they most definitely surpassed ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills and possessed extremely frightening power.

As for the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation that Wang Haoxuan and the others had set up, it was one such formation.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.”

At this moment, countless ghost soldiers with weapons in hand and armor on their bodies were flying out from the large gate. While wailing like ghosts and howling like wolves, those ghost soldiers charged toward Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen, and the other members of the Asura Division.

Their target was not only Chu Feng, it was the entire Asura Division.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, let’s use that.” Right at the moment when everyone was sweating cold bullets for the Asura Division, Chu Feng turned to Bai Ruochen with a smile on his face.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen also understood Chu Feng’s intention. On her ice-cold face, a rare charming smile blossomed.

“Woosh, woosh.” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen moved simultaneously. They began to form many different and complicated hand seals with lightning speed.

Their speed was truly too quick, so quick that it dazzled the crowd. No one was able to see exactly how many hand seals they formed in this short instant.

However, when the two of them finished forming their hand seals, interweaved their hands and stood motionless in the sky, two extremely frightening energies began to burst forth from their bodies and fused into one area.

“Boom~~~~~~~~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng’s energy and Bai Ruochen’s energy interweaved with one another, they instantly exploded like a hydrogen bomb. Merely, what exploded was no ordinary ripple. Instead, it was fiery hot flames and bone-chilling ice.

Fire and ice were incompatible matters. Yet, at this moment, they had fused together perfectly. That sort of energy, where one was forceful and one was supple, one was hot and one was cold, was extremely strange, yet undoubtedly powerful.

At this moment, the frightening fire and ice ripples were rapidly spreading. In the blink of an eye, it turned from a small lump of fire and ice to a sea of fire and ice. One ripple after another, they swept toward the ghost soldiers.

“Ji, ji, ji, ji.”

The ghost soldiers were very powerful. Each and every one of

them was a rank six Martial King. However, before the fire and ice ripples, they did not have the strength to fight back at all. Like an army of ants falling into a sea of fire and ice, the ghost soldiers were instantly extinguished into nothing.

However, at the moment when the sea of fire and ice displayed its frightening might, no one knew that it was only the beginning.

Chapter 1212 – Your End

“Roar~~~~~~”

Suddenly, a loud hiss that made the entire world tremble made the crowd notice that huge monsters had actually appeared at the location that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were at. It was a fire phoenix and an ice dragon.

Chu Feng was the ice dragon and Bai Ruochen was the fire phoenix. Even though Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen’s bodies could clearly be seen in the heads of the dragon and phoenix, the dragon and phoenix appeared extremely vivid and lifelike.

The ice dragon and the fire phoenix were not only lifelike in form, appearing as if they were truly the divine beasts from the legends, even their auras were extraordinary, making them seem even more real.

Chu Feng was one with the ice dragon, whereas the fire phoenix was one with Bai Ruochen. It was not that they had turned into a dragon or phoenix. Instead, they had only obtained the power of the dragon and the phoenix.

“Aouu~~~~~~~~~~”

Suddenly, the dragon and phoenix bellowed once again. As the sound echoed through the air, it appeared to be ripping heaven and earth apart. It was as if just a single snarl was capable of destroying everything.

After that snarl, the dragon and phoenix suddenly started to move together, twisting against one another. While it appeared as if they were fighting, they were actually not fighting. Their dance was both domineering and beautiful. Most importantly, as the dragon and phoenix danced, black clouds filled with flickering lightning emerged in the skies.

However, what was most frightening was that layers upon layers of energy ripples formed from flames and ice were originating from them and sweeping toward Wang Haoxuan and the other nine Three Cyanwood Forests Division head's Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation. Each and every energy ripple was stronger and more vicious than the last.

"What is that? What exactly is that?"

As they saw the energy ripples that were sweeping toward them, the expressions on Wang Haoxuan and the others' faces changed greatly, and their complexions turned as pale as paper. That was because they were able to sense how powerful the energy that was sweeping toward them was; it was something that they were simply incapable of stopping.

However, as things had reached this point, they had no choice but to fight with their all.

"Aouu~~~~~"

With all their effort poured in, more and more ghost soldiers

began to fly out of the gate. As if they understood their masters' intentions, the ghost soldiers started to emit chilling snarls. Their appearances were like that of soldiers who were planning to risk their lives to fight, it was truly a terrifying display of might.

However, it was all useless, as what Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were using was the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies. Even though the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation was very powerful, before the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, it remained only something that would be destroyed.

"Rumble~~" Sure enough, the ice dragon and the fire phoenix were unstoppable. As fire and ice ran through the skies, sweeping across the horizon, there was nothing that could stop them. Even though there were countless ghost soldiers, they were doomed to turn into dust without being able to fight back at all.

In the blink of an eye, the ice dragon and fire phoenix arrived. Not only did they slaughter through all of the ghost soldiers, they also entered the Three Cyanwood Forests Division's army.

"Ahhh~~~~~~~"

In an instant, chaos filled the army of tens of thousands. The members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division could only allow themselves to be pulled into the skies and spun around by the hurricane created by the ice dragon and the fire phoenix. Screams were being heard nonstop. As for Wang Haoxuan and the other nine heads, they were no exception.

“What, what is this? How could it be this frightening?”

“Truly too frightening. What sort of formation did Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen set up for it to actually be even more powerful than the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation.” As they watched the ice dragon and fire phoenix that were dancing in the skies and wreaking havoc over the world, not to mention Long Chenfu, even Long Chenyi was stunned.

“If my guess is correct, that should be a lost supreme skill.” Right at this moment, space started to twist, and an aged figure appeared. This person walked over to Long Chenyi and the others. It turned out that it was actually an elder from the Ascension Sect.

“A lost supreme skill? What is that?” Long Chenyi and the others asked.

“Back then, the ancestor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and our Ascension Sect’s ancestor grasped a supreme skill. That supreme skill was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Yet, it was extremely difficult to learn. Furthermore, even if one were to master it, it required two people to coordinate with one another in order to use it.”

“Back then, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestor and our Ascension Sect’s ancestor used that supreme skill to become renowned all over the world,” said that Ascension Sect’s elder.

“What? It’s actually a supreme skill that had been lost for several thousand years? Elder, are you certain of it?” Long Chenyi and the

others asked in shock.

"Although very few people know about this Martial Skill right now, I know of its name. It is called Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies."

"As for the Martial Skill that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen are using right now, regardless of its might or its form, it is simply too similar to that Martial Skill. When we take into consideration their status, I believe that what they are using is most definitely Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies," said that Ascension Sect's elder.

"Those two actually managed to master the lost supreme skill of our ancestor." When they saw how certain that elder was, the expressions on Long Chenyi and the others' faces became very complicated.

The ancestors of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Ascension Sect were grand characters who had shocked the entire Cyanwood Domain.

For Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen to have mastered their supreme skill, what did this signify? This signified that their talents were truly frightening. At the very least, it was something that none of them could compare with.

However, at the moment when they turned their gazes back to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, the complicated expressions on their faces became even more brilliant.

“Wuuwaa~~~~”

At this moment, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, with their Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, were so powerful that they could bring about clouds and rain merely by raising their hands. The tens of thousands of members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division were like frail leaves being blown about by the hurricane caused by the ice dragon and fire phoenix, powerless to resist.

Finally, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen ceased their attacks. At the moment when they stopped, the members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division all dropped from the skies like wilted leaves and then smashed onto the ground.

It was not that those Three Cyanwood Forests Division’s members didn’t want to land on the ground steadily, it was just that they no longer had the strength to do so anymore. Even though Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen did not have the intent to kill any of them, they still greatly tormented the members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, leaving each and every one of them with cuts and bruises all over.

“Heavens, this is truly unimaginable! The Asura Division actually managed to defeat the entire Three Cyanwood Forests Division with only two people. Is this the gap between demon-level characters and ordinary people?”

“Sure enough, one cannot measure the strength of cultivators with numbers. In the end, what matters the most is still their

strength.”

At this moment, everyone was shocked beyond belief. Each and every one of them managed to sense how powerful Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were, how frightening his Asura Division was.

“Ta~~~”

At the moment when the crowd was shocked by how powerful Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were, Chu Feng suddenly descended from the sky and ruthlessly stepped on Wang Haoxuan’s body with one foot.

Chu Feng’s step caused Wang Haoxuan to vomit blood out of his mouth. As for his body, cracking sounds were being emitted from it. All of his bones were shattered. However, it was clear that Chu Feng was not willing to let him go with only that. He raised the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand and looked toward the crowd from all different branch power organizations that currently covered the skies.

With an ice-cold expression, he loudly said, “All of you, listen carefully. Regardless of what sort of status you possess, regardless of what sort of cultivation you possess.”

“If you disapprove of me, Chu Feng, it is fine to come and find me directly. However, you must not bully the members of my Asura Division.”

“If any of you are to dare to humiliate and bully someone of my Asura Division, then you shall be the next Wang Haoxuan.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng abruptly waved the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand. With a ‘puchi’ sound, it pierced into Wang Haoxuan’s body.

At this moment, absolute silence covered the pace. The only thing that one could hear was Wang Haoxuan’s miserable cries.

stepping sfx.

Chapter 1213 – Come Right Ahead And Give It A Try

Although Chu Feng's sword had pierced deep into Wang Haoxuan's body, it was not lethal.

However, even though this was the case, the crowd was still scared by what they were seeing. Those with good eyesight were able to discover that Chu Feng's sword was only a millimeter away from Wang Haoxuan's dantian. With merely a slight movement from Chu Feng, he would be able to pierce Wang Haoxuan's dantian and cripple his cultivation.

"There was originally no hatred between us. Yet, for no reason, you decided to provoke me."

"There are medicines in your body, ones that increase your strength."

"Speak, who is it that prompted you to do this? Who is it that gave you all these preparations before coming to fight me?"

Chu Feng said those words through a voice transmission. He knew that Wang Haoxuan would not try to attack him for no reason, and he also knew that he would not brazenly speak of the truth before all these people. Thus, his actions made it easier for Wang Haoxuan to tell him the truth.

"No one prompted me. It is merely I who disapproved of your

arrogance and wanted to teach you a lesson," Wang Haoxuan replied, also through voice transmission.

"Very well, you have backbone. However, you should know that I, Chu Feng, am capable of crippling your cultivation in an instant." Chu Feng laughed coldly. As he said those words, he prepared to move the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand.

"Don't! Chu Feng, stop!" Sensing that the Demon Sealing Sword was about to move, Wang Haoxuan started to panic. He hurriedly said, "It's, it's the Punishment Department."

When Wang Haoxuan said those two words, he immediately closed his mouth. Regret and fear filled his face. He had made an enormous blunder that would lead to a calamity.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother to ask anymore. In fact, Chu Feng had already anticipated that it was the Punishment Department. However, as the saying goes, for every grievance someone is responsible and for every debt there is a debtor. As such, Chu Feng needed to make sure that his guess was correct so that he could make reprisals against the right targets in the future.

After ascertaining that, Chu Feng did not bother to ask any other questions, nor did he disclose the truth. That was because it was not the time for him to fight against the Punishment Department just yet.

Chu Feng pulled out the Demon Sealing Sword, turned to Bai Ruochen, smiled lightly and prepared to leave.

“Wang Haoxuan, trash like you actually dared to challenge me?” However, right at this moment, a figure walked over through the air.

It was a man. While his appearance was ordinary, his aura was extraordinary, enough for people to feel that this man was not someone to be trifled with from a single glance.

At this moment, Chu Feng’s eyes also shone. That was because the man that arrived did not hide his aura. His cultivation was the same as Wang Haoxuan and Long Chenyi, a rank six Martial King. However, the sensation that this man gave Chu Feng was extremely powerful, so powerful that even Chu Feng felt a faint sense of oppression.

“Wang Jingzhi?” When they saw this man, the eyes of all the disciples shone. Expressions of reverence emerged in their eyes. This sort of reverence that they displayed was not at all inferior to the one that they had toward Chu Feng. In fact, it was even a bit more intense.

That was because this man was not only also declared to be a demon-level character like Chu Feng, he was also currently ranked ninth on the Cyanwood Succession List.

“Wang Jingzhi, the martial contest between us today is canceled. I’ll fight you another day.” When he saw Wang Jingzhi, Wang Haoxuan spoke those words with a very frail voice.

“Ha, you are already no longer qualified to fight me.” Wang Jingzhi cast a glance at Wang Haoxuan. His gaze was filled with derision.

Then, he turned to the crowd and said, “I have come here today because Wang Haoxuan requested me to come. He wished to fight me, and said that he would take back the ninth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List.”

“However, as he is severely injured now, I will naturally not take advantage of his situation. That said, I also know that other than this Wang Haoxuan here, many other people are thinking about my position as the ninth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List.”

“In that case, I might as well make those people give up today.” When he finished saying those words, Wang Jingzhi suddenly turned his sharp gaze toward Long Chenyi. “Long Chenyi, go ahead.”

“What?” When they heard what Wang Jingzhi said, the expressions of all the crowd from the Ascension Sect changed. Fear emerged in their hearts. Never had they imagined that because Wang Jingzhi was incapable of doing anything to Wang Haoxuan, he decided to attack Long Chenyi.

However, to their surprise, Long Chenyi actually did not avoid Wang Jingzhi’s provocation. Instead, he calmly smiled and said, “I have heard that junior brother Wang Jingzhi possesses outstanding strength. For such an opportunity to present itself to me today, I, Long Chenyi, am actually quite willing to experience junior Wang’s skills.”

“Woosh.” As he said those words, Long Chenyi flipped his wrist, and a fan-shaped Royal Armament appeared in his hand. At the moment when he arrived before Wang Jingzhi after walking through the skies, his aura reached the optimal state.

One could tell that although Long Chenyi appeared very calm, he was actually very serious. Facing Wang Jingzhi, he did not dare to underestimate his opponent in the slightest.

“Long Chenyi, there is no need for you to be this serious, for you are doomed to be defeated,” said Wang Jingzhi with a disdainful smile.

Hearing those words, even though the crowd knew that Wang Jingzhi was very powerful, they still felt that he was overly arrogant. After all, no matter what, Long Chenyi was not a nobody. He was a genius who had managed to single-handedly raise the Ascension Division to the tenth rank among the branch power organizations.

“Woosh.” To everyone’s surprise, right after Wang Jingzhi said those words, he suddenly moved. His movement was so fast that not the slightest air ripple formed; it was as if he had simply disappeared from where he had been previously standing.

When Wang Jingzhi reappeared, he was already standing behind Long Chenyi. Furthermore, his palm was already in a claw shape and on Long Chenyi’s neck.

“Wuu~~~” With his neck seized, Long Chenyi immediately howled. In an instant, his complexion turned red. Even his hand that was firmly holding onto his Royal Armament lost its grip.

As the Royal Armament fell from his hand, Long Chenyi’s power had also fled. He was simply incapable of resisting at all. Like a captured rabbit, he was held with one hand by Wang Jingzhi.

Defeated. Long Chenyi was defeated by Wang Jingzhi with a single strike.

At this moment, not to mention ordinary disciples, even Bai Ruochen was frowning. A shocked expression emerged in her eyes.

“So powerful, is this what being on the Cyanwood Succession List means?”

“This Wang Jingzhi’s progress is truly too fast. When he had first challenged Wang Haoxuan, he fought Wang Haoxuan in a long battle. Never would I have imagined that he had become this powerful. With a single strike, he managed to defeat Long Chenyi.”

In an instant, the crowd began to discuss the matter spiritedly. Gasps of surprise were being heard repeatedly. That was because no one doubted Long Chenyi’s strength. It was so much so that many people felt that even though Long Chenyi’s reputation was inferior, in terms of personal strength, he was actually on par with Wang Haoxuan.

Yet, it was precisely because of this that the crowd managed to realize how powerful Wang Jingzhi really was, and how frightening the Cyanwood Succession List was.

Wang Jingzhi, who ranked ninth on the list, was already like so. In that case, how frightening would those demon-level characters who ranked even higher than Wang Jingzhi be?

“Junior brother Wang, it’s my defeat.” At this moment, Wang Jingzhi released Long Chenyi. As for Long Chenyi, he did not bother to try to fight Wang Jingzhi again, and instead tactfully admitted his defeat on the spot. Earlier, he was able to clearly sense how powerful Wang Jingzhi was, and knew that he was no match for him.

However, Wang Jingzhi did not bother with Long Chenyi at all. Instead, he turned his gaze toward Chu Feng and said, “Your gaze is not right. Could it be that you also wish to challenge my ninth position on the Cyanwood Succession List?”

“This…” Hearing those words, the expressions of all the members of the Asura Division changed greatly, and their complexions turned pale. That was because Wang Jingzhi was different from Wang Haoxuan. If Wang Jingzhi was to challenge Chu Feng, then it would likely be dangerous for Chu Feng.

“I am not interested in the ninth position on the Cyanwood Succession List.” However, Chu Feng only smiled lightly at Wang Jingzhi’s provocation. He then said, “However, if you wish to fight me, then there is no need to bother with all these superfluous words. You can come right ahead and give it a try.”

Chapter 1214 – Extraordinary Origin

Chu Feng was able to sense that Wang Jingzhi was very powerful. From Wang Jingzhi's attack earlier, he was able to determine that Wang Jingzhi's battle power was likely on par with his own.

To be honest, when faced with someone like Wang Jingzhi, Chu Feng did not have the certainty that he would be able to emerge victorious. However, as his opponent had publicly provoked him, Chu Feng had to accept the challenge.

If he was to refuse the challenge, it would not only be a humiliation to himself, it would also be a humiliation to the entire Asura Division. Furthermore, Chu Feng was not that weak. At the very least, he still possessed some trump cards that he can use to battle Wang Jingzhi with.

"Chu Feng, good courage."

"Junior brother Chu Feng, get rid of that Wang Jingzhi and you'll become ninth on the Cyanwood Succession List."

Although Chu Feng's acceptance of the challenge caused many people who were worried about him to sweat cold bullets, it also caused those who did not possess a deep relationship with Chu Feng to cheer loudly for him.

After all, Chu Feng's fame was already flourishing. Not only did he trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, obtain the Commander Flag and defeat a disciple of the Weaponry

Refinement Department in weaponry refinement techniques, Chu Feng had yet to lose a fight against another disciple since his arrival at the Cyanwood Mountain. His battle record was truly one of total victory.

As such, Chu Feng had already became the idol of many people. Some even considered him to be an undefeatable legend. Thus, a fight between him and Wang Jingzhi was naturally something that many people were looking forward to.

“Wang Jingzhi, there is no need for our head to fight you, I, Bai Ruochen, will fight you.” To everyone’s surprise, Bai Ruochen suddenly stood forward.

“What? Bai Ruochen? So this beautiful fairy-like junior sister’s name is Bai Ruochen?”

“Exactly what sort of origins does this junior sister have? Not only does she possess extremely valiant strength, even her courage is outstanding. She actually dared to take the initiative to challenge Wang Jingzhi?”

Bai Ruochen’s words were like a boulder falling into a peaceful pond, causing thousands of waves.

However, no one looked down on Bai Ruochen and there were no sighs to be heard. After all, the crowd saw Bai Ruochen’s display of her strength earlier. At the very least, judging from that, they believed Bai Ruochen to be a demon-level character.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, you must not be impulsive. This Wang Jingzhi is not like Wang Haoxuan.”

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly advised Bai Ruochen against it. That was because he had fought Bai Ruochen before and knew her strength. Even though Bai Ruochen was very powerful, and even more powerful than Wang Haoxuan, if she were to fight Wang Jingzhi, she would most definitely lose.

“Chu Feng, Long Chenyi is the strongest desciple of our Ascension Sect. His defeat is a humiliation to our Ascension Sect.”

“I would not care if it was anyone else that was humiliated. However, as my mother is the Madam Sectmaster of the Ascension Sect right now, I cannot allow any disgrace to fall on her. Please give me this opportunity, I shall personally put this Wang Jingzhi in his place.”

“But...”

“There’s nothing to ‘but’ about. Believe me. I, Bai Ruochen, am not that weak. At least, I am not as weak as you think me to be.” When Bai Ruochen finished saying these words, she displayed a sweet smile at Chu Feng.

This smile was not only extremely graceful and charming, it also startled Chu Feng.

Chu Feng appeared as if he understood something from the

smile. Could it be that Bai Ruochen was not going all out when she had fought him before?

“Little girl, you truly have the courage. However, I do not wish to ruin your pretty face,” Wang Jingzhi said with a smile. The gaze with which he looked at Bai Ruochen with was filled with contempt.

“Ruin my face? That would depend on whether you have the strength to do so.” Suddenly, Bai Ruochen attacked. The Platinum Dragon Whip in her hand thrashed toward Wang Jingzhi’s body like a fierce dragon.

“Heh.” However, when faced with Bai Ruochen’s attack, Wang Jingzhi only laughed. As his eyes flickered, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might swept forth from his body.

“Boom~~~~~~~” The fierce oppressive might could topple mountains and overturn seas. Not only did it repel Bai Ruochen’s attack, it even turned into a violent maelstrom which engulfed Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen was lashing the Platinum Dragon Whip in her hand nonstop. She was resisting the oppressive might with all her power. However, she was only able to barely escape being devoured by the oppressive might, and still ended up drifting and rotating in the maelstrom formed by the oppressive might.

“Haha, little girl, you’re pretty good. For you to actually be able to resist my oppressive might, you have some strength.”

“However, I wish to see how long you can continue to resist it.” Wang Jingzhi laughed an extremely vile laugh. However, he who was capable of suppressing Bai Ruochen with only his oppressive might did indeed possess the means to laugh such a vile laugh.

“Damn it.” Seeing Bai Ruochen being humiliated before him, Chu Feng was naturally unable to endure it. He clenched his fists and prepared to step forward to help Bai Ruochen.

“Boom~~~~~~”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to act, an extremely ferocious energy ripple exploded out from Bai Ruochen’s body.

That energy ripple was truly too powerful; it actually managed to instantly disintegrate Wang Jingzhi’s oppressive might. At the same time, a very powerful aura that was very difficult to describe also emerged from Bai Ruochen’s ripple.

“This sensation, so powerful.”

When they sensed the aura within the ripple, everyone’s eyes shone. Even the elders present were startled by it. That was because that aura was simply too unusual. If one must describe it, then it would be the sensation of an emperor.

That’s right, it was the sensation of an emperor. The ruler of all

living things, standing above all other things, that sort of sensation of an emperor.

"What's going on with this girl?"

In fact, it was not limited to the others. Even Wang Jingzhi, who was completely overpowering Bai Ruochen earlier, was frowning deeply at this moment. His gaze turned serious as he was able to sense how powerful the aura of the current Bai Ruochen was.

Finally, that ripple gradually disappeared, and Bai Ruochen's beautiful appearance once again emerged before the crowd.

"Heavens, that is..." However, when they saw the current Bai Ruochen, practically everyone was astonished. They were unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. There were even some people that were so afraid that they started to shiver.

That was because, at this very moment, not only did Bai Ruochen's aura increase to that of a rank six Martial King, her body was also emitting a faint radiance. Most importantly, a golden-bright and dazzling character appeared on Bai Ruochen's forehead.

"Emperor!!!"

"Imperial Bloodline! This girl actually possesses an Imperial Bloodline!" Suddenly, an elder cried out in alarm.

“Heavens, it’s really an Imperial Bloodline! Exactly what sort of origins does this Bai Ruochen have? Could it be that she is a descendant of those clans?”

At this moment, the crowd completely burst into an uproar. When they saw the current Bai Ruochen, they were truly unable to keep their calm.

Imperial Bloodline, that was no small matter at all. One must know that only four powers in the entire Holy Land of Martialism possessed Imperial Bloodlines, the Four Imperial Clans.

As for the Four Imperial Clans, they were colossi even more powerful than the Nine Powers. They were the clans with the longest history in the Holy Land of Martialism.

For Bai Ruochen to actually possess an Imperial Bloodline, it meant that she was likely a member of the Four Imperial Clans. Thus, how could the crowd not be shocked?

“So this is the true you?”

“It seemed that you had indeed not gone all out against me that time.”

At this moment, even Chu Feng was extremely shocked by Bai Ruochen. However, his shock only remained in his eyes. As for his face, it held a joyous smile.

Bai Ruochen being powerful was not a bad thing for him. Instead, it was a good thing. Not mentioning other things, just by the fact that he was Bai Ruochen's friend, he would naturally wish for her to be more powerful.

Chapter 1215 – Broaden Your Horizons

“Rumble.”

The sky was trembling, the ground was rumbling.

After Bai Ruochen revealed her true strength, the aura that she gave off became completely different. Her strength had become capable of affecting the weather. As for her aura, it was like that of an empress. There was no woman in this region that could compare with her.

“Boom.” Suddenly, Bai Ruochen’s gaze turned sharp. As the ‘emperor’ character on her forehead radiated with light, the emperor energy surrounding her body formed invisible beasts. As if capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the seas, those beasts charged toward Wang Jingzhi.

Faced with the fierce attack that was coming toward him, Wang Jingzhi suddenly shouted. “Stop.” Immediately after, he said, “Junior sister Ruochen, it is my defeat.”

Conceded?

Once Wang Jingzhi acknowledged his defeat, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. They all felt this to be unbelievable.

Although Bai Ruochen increased her cultivation to that of a rank

six Martial King, the same level as Wang Jingzhi, and though her Imperial Bloodline and her battle power had also increased, it was not determined that Wang Jingzhi would certainty lose.

Yet, Wang Jingzhi admitted his defeat without even bothering to fight. This was truly an enormous difference compared to the arrogance he had displayed earlier. It was simply unimaginable. Thus, the crowd was naturally shocked by this.

“Junior sister Ruochen, you’ve won. It was me, Wang Jingzhi, who overestimated my capabilities earlier. I hope you do not take offense at what I said earlier.” Wang Jingzhi turned to Bai Ruochen, cupped his fists and bowed. Immediately after he said those words, he turned around and left. In the blink of an eye, he had disappeared.

“Wang Jingzhi has always been a conceited individual, why would he admit his defeat so quickly?” Long Chenfu asked in a confused manner.

“It is not that Wang Jingzhi admitted defeat because he thought himself to be inferior to Bai Ruochen. Instead, he did not dare to continue to fight Bai Ruochen,” the Ascension Sect’s elder said.

“Didn’t dare?” Long Chenyi, Long Chenfu and all the other Ascension Division members turned to that elder.

“The Four Imperial Clans are different from the Nine Powers. They do not recruit outsiders as disciples, and their clans are only composed of clan members. Although they number a lot less than

the Nine Powers, due to the fact that each and every clan member possesses the powerful inherited Imperial Bloodline, their strength is a lot stronger than that of the Nine Powers."

"Most importantly, the Four Imperial Clans are extremely protective of their members, and will not allow any of their clansmen to be bullied."

"As Bai Ruochen possesses an Imperial Bloodline, it means that she is most definitely someone from the Four Imperial Clans. Regardless of which Imperial Clan she might be from, it remains that she has a huge monster supporting her."

"While Wang Jingzhi doesn't have to fear Bai Ruochen, he cannot not fear what stands behind her. Thus, even though he is extremely arrogant and extremely conceited, for the sake of not provoking an enormous monster that could drown him with a single spit, he did not dare to set himself against Bai Ruochen. All of this is within reason," said that Ascension Sect elder.

After hearing those words, Long Chenyi and the others suddenly realized what had happened. When they turned to Bai Ruochen again, the gaze with which they looked at her was completely different. It was a sort of reverence and fear originating from the bottoms of their hearts.

Even someone like Wang Jingzhi was afraid of her. Thus, how could they not be afraid?

While this battle came very suddenly, the result of the battle was

even more shocking. Wang Jingzhi was defeated. He was defeated by a woman called Bai Ruochen, who possessed an Imperial Bloodline.

Furthermore, everyone also came to know that Bai Ruochen was a member of the Asura Division. It turned out that not only was there a heaven-defying Chu Feng, the Asura Division actually also possessed a heaven-defying beauty by the name of Bai Ruochen.

Of course, those who knew about Bai Ruochen would not only gasp in surprise from her strength, they would also recall her mother.

The Ascension Sect's Madam Sectmaster. She was a mysterious and powerful woman. She had only joined the Ascension Sect for several years, but had already managed to spread her fame far and wide.

When people found out that Bai Ruochen actually possessed an Imperial Bloodline, people began to wonder who Bai Ruochen's biological father was. Or perhaps it might be that Bai Ruochen's mother was also a member of the Imperial Clan?

Although the Ascension Sect's sectmaster marrying such a powerful woman might seem like an envious matter, those with good vision did not believe that to be the case. Regardless of whether it might be Bai Ruochen's father who was a member of the Imperial Clan, or her mother who was a member of the Imperial Clan, as long as they were related to the Imperial Clan, it would not necessarily be a good thing for the Ascension Sect's sectmaster. That was because not only were the Imperial Clans

powerful, they also did not allow their bloodlines to be spread to outsiders.

If someone was to have an affair with a member of the Imperial Clan, it would oftentimes be a misfortune for that person instead of fortune.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others returned to the Asura Palace. This battle was not only an enormous victory for them, they also allowed everyone, including themselves, to experience how powerful Bai Ruochen was.

The fame of the Asura Division increased once again. It was so much that so, on this very day, a large group of disciples decided to try to join the Asura Division. The speed of the Asura Division's development was simply unparalleled.

In Chu Feng's guest room, he looked at Bai Ruochen who was sitting and drinking tea. He said jokingly, "Never would I have imagined that you are that powerful. So you did not go all out against me that time. Sigh. And here I was acting all complacent by my victory over you. Turns out that after all this time, I had been inferior to you."

At this time, Chu Feng finally realized why Bai Ruochen would refuse to admit that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was her father even though her mother had married him.

Evidently, it was not because she was arrogant. Instead, it was because she possessed the means to do so. If Bai Ruochen's

biological father was a member of the Imperial Clan, then it would be natural for her to think that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was unqualified to be her adoptive father, much less her actual father.

As Chu Feng's power of observation was very strong, and his ability to analyze things was also very strong, he determined that even if Bai Ruochen's father was not from an Imperial Clan, he would still be a very powerful character. Otherwise, Bai Ruochen would not be one to act in such a manner.

"Don't joke with me. That lightning of yours is even more powerful than my Imperial Bloodline. If we were of the same cultivation, it would be simply impossible for me to contend against you. Comparing who among us is weaker and who is stronger, I believe we are both well aware of it in our hearts." Bai Ruochen cast a side eye at Chu Feng. However, she had a fascinating smile on her face.

Although Bai Ruochen was a standard ice-cold beauty, when she smiled, Chu Feng had to admit that she was simply alluring, and possessed a charm enough to steal one's soul.

Suddenly, a clear laugh slowly sounded from outside the door. "Chu Feng, never would I have imagined that your Asura Division had hidden such a genius."

Hearing that it was Elder Wei's voice, Chu Feng hurriedly walked over there with Bai Ruochen. When they saw that it was indeed Elder Wei, the two of them hurriedly greeted him.

“Sigh, there’s no need to be this formal. Truly the two of you are naturally talented, and possess unbounded potential. It is no wonder that you were able to obtain such a good score in the Firmament Medicine Garden that day.” Elder Wei sized Bai Ruochen and then nodded in an appreciative manner.

“Elder, you are flattering me,” Bai Ruochen replied modestly.

“You’ve obtained the Cyanwood Succession List’s ninth position right after entering. Not long from now, I believe everyone will know about how powerful you are. Thus, there is no need for you to be this modest. Learn from Chu Feng, act when it is needed. It is not necessarily a bad thing for you to show off your abilities in the Cyanwood Mountain,” Elder Wei said with an amiable smile. However, his words seemed to contain a very deep intent.

“Thank you, Elder, for the advice. Ruochen understands.” Bai Ruochen nodded.

“Chu Feng, I’ve come here today because I had something that I wished to find you for.” After exchanging several sentences as greetings with Bai Ruochen, Elder Wei turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

“Elder, what might the matter be?” Chu Feng asked.

“Do you wish to broaden your horizons and see a Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” Elder Wei asked.

Nine Spirits Divine Diagram

Chapter 1216 – A Question

“Elder Wei, could it be that Elder Hong Mo has left his closed-door training?” Chu Feng asked with a joyous expression.

Chu Feng had had a long chat with Elder Wei before. Thus, he knew about the situation with the Medicine Concocting Department. There was a total of three management elders in the Medicine Concocting Department. Other than Elder Wei, there was an elder by the name of Zhou Quan. As for that Ye Qing who had provoked Chu Feng, he was invited to the Medicine Concocting Department by Elder Zhou Quan.

Other than the two of them, there was another Elder, Hong Mo. Elder Hong Mo was said to be a medicine concocting genius and had invested great deal of his time in world spirit techniques. If it was to be said that one would be able to obtain extraordinary power when one reached the peak level in either martial cultivation or world spirit techniques, then this Elder Hong Mo would be one who specialized in world spirit techniques, and had obtained extraordinary achievements in it.

Elder Hong Mo was the person in charge of the Medicine Concocting Department. In other words, he was the head of the Medicine Concocting Department. Furthermore, Elder Hong Mo was a Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

“That’s right, Elder Hong Mo has left his closed-door training. However, what I meant by broadening your horizons was not as simple as just bringing you to see Elder Hong Mo.”

“Elder Hong Mo has an old friend. As for this old friend of his, not only is he also a Royal-cloak World Spiritist like Elder Hong Mo, he is also one of the management world spiritists of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“As for this amazing world spiritist, his name is Sima Huolie.”

“Sima Huolie is currently residing in our Cyanwood Domain’s Nine Spirits Paradise. When Elder Hong Mo left his closed-door training, he received Sima Huolie’s invitation asking him to go meet him at the Nine Spirits Paradise.”

“Furthermore, as long as Elder Hong Mo was willing to go, Sima Huolie said that he would share the treasure that he obtained at the Nine Spirits Paradise, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, with him.”

“The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is a very amazing thing. According to legend, it is something left behind by the former master of the Nine Spirits Paradise. As for that former master, he was a grand world spiritist whose fame had spread through the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram contains a boundless amount of profoundness. If one was to be able to comprehend it, one would gain enormous benefits in world spiritist techniques.”

“Most importantly, Sima Huolie said that if Elder Hong Mo were to go, he could bring the elders and disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain with him.”

“Thus, I decided to bring you along with us so that you could experience the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Perhaps it might provide quite a bit of assistance to your world spirit techniques.” Elder Wei was extremely excited. With a single breath, he explained all that had happened.

After hearing what Elder Wei said, Chu Feng was naturally joyous. As for Bai Ruochen, traces of envy appeared in her eyes.

Although Bai Ruochen’s world spirit techniques were inferior to Chu Feng’s, her world spirit techniques were, nevertheless, not weak. Furthermore, she did not plan to give up on her pursuit of world spirit techniques. With how profoundly the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was described by Elder Wei, she naturally would also want to experience it for herself.

As if he had seen through Bai Ruochen’s thoughts, Elder Wei said, “Ruochen, if you wish to come, then you can join Chu Feng tomorrow. After all, this is truly an opportunity to broaden one’s horizons.”

“Elder Wei, is this truly fine? I am, after all, not…” Bai Ruochen said in an awkward manner.

“Not what? Not a member of our Medicine Concocting Department? As long as you’re willing, you can join our Medicine Concocting Department right now,” As Elder Wei spoke, he took out the symbol of the Medicine Concocting Department and handed it over to Bai Ruochen.

“I am willing, Ruochen is most definitely willing. Thank you, Elder Wei,” Bai Ruochen smiled a very brilliant smile, a rare occasion for her. From this, one could tell that she was truly happy.

Just like this, Bai Ruochen also joined the Medicine Concocting Department. Furthermore, in the early morning of the next day, she and Chu Feng arrived at the Medicine Concocting Department.

They were received by Elder Wei and brought to a palace. There was a total of eighty-eight elders in this palace. These eighty-eight elders could be said to be the strongest elders of the Medicine Concocting Department when the three management elders were excluded. Each and every one of them possessed extraordinary cultivation and very high attainments in world spirit techniques.

Other than these eighty-eight elders, there was one disciple. As for this disciple, he was naturally Ye Qing. As usual, Ye Qing was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with hostility. However, when he looked to Bai Ruochen, he displayed a stunned expression. He was likely stunned by Bai Ruochen’s beauty.

However, all of this was not that important. The most important matter was that, at the head seat of the palace hall were two elders. One of them was standing beside the other, whereas the other was sitting in the middle.

The elder standing on the side was not very tall, relatively fat and very dark-skinned. He was Elder Zhou Quan, the management

elder that had invited Ye Qing to the Medicine Concocting Department.

As for the elder sitting in the middle, he was naturally the head of the Medicine Concocting Department, Elder Hong Mo.

Elder Hong Mo's appearance was a bit frightening. Even though his eyes were currently closed, he was still very scary-looking.

As for the reason why, it was because Elder Hong Mo had crimson colored skin. It was as if his flesh was dyed in blood. Furthermore, he had a head of white hair. From a glance, he appeared like a monstrous beast. It was truly frightening.

As for the reason why Elder Hong Mo's appearance was like this, there was a reason for it. It was said that it was caused by medicine concocting. However, regardless of what sort of appearance he had, Elder Hong Mo was most definitely an amazing world spiritist. This was because Elder Wei spoke of him with a tone of reverence. From that, one could tell that Elder Hong Mo possessed a great amount of strength.

"Disciple Chu Feng."

"Disciple Bai Ruochen."

"Pay their respects to the elders."

After they entered the palace hall following Elder Wei, Chu Feng

and Bai Ruochen courteously saluted and greeted the elders.

"Old Wei, what sort of meaning is this? It's one thing for you to bring Chu Feng with you, but why did you bring this little girl Bai Ruochen over too? Could it be that you do not know what day today is and what we are going to do today?" Elder Zhou Quan frowned. His tone was very sly.

"Old Zhou, could it be that you did not see the symbol on Ruochen? Ruochen is already a member of our Medicine Concocting Department. She has come here to join our journey today, is there something wrong with that?" Elder Wei said.

"Joined our Medicine Concocting Department? Humph, if my memory is correct, Bai Ruochen entered the Cyanwood Mountain at the same time as Chu Feng."

"For you to not invite her to our Medicine Concocting Department at any other time than now, could it be that you are trying to provide her with this rare opportunity we have today? Is that why you decided to deliberately give her such special treatment?"

"Or could it be that you saw that this girl possessed an Imperial Bloodline, and so you thought to flatter the Imperial Clans by inviting her?" Elder Zhou spoke in a very cold manner. His words were filled with aggressiveness toward Elder Wei.

"You..." Being spoken to in such a manner by Zhou Quan, Elder Wei was so enraged that his complexion even turned red and his

body started to tremble. Yet, momentarily, he was at a loss as to how to refute Zhou Quan.

That was because he knew very well why he invited Bai Ruochen. It was because he had seen her potential, and thus wanted to pull another disciple with potential to the Medicine Concocting Department, as this would be helpful to its future development.

In other words, if Bai Ruochen had not displayed her Imperial Bloodline, Elder Wei might really not have invited her to the Medicine Concocting Department. Thus, it was as Elder Zhou Quan said. For him to invite her at such a time, it was truly a matter of derision.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen herself was also very vexed. To be spoken of in such a manner by an elder naturally caused her heart to be filled with anger. Yet, even though she was extremely prideful, she was still an individual who thought about the greater situation. In this sort of setting, she did not dare to say anything.

“Elder Zhou Quan, this disciple is untalented and has a question that he wishes to ask you.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

“Chu Feng, what question do you have?” Elder Zhou Quan looked to Chu Feng. There was not the slightest trace of kindness in his gaze.

However, Chu Feng simply ignored the vindictive gaze. Instead, with a smile on his face, he calmly said, “What I wish to ask you is

do you see Bai Ruochen, me or any of the other elders here as family?”

Hong Mo literally means Red Devil.

Chapter 1217 – Don't Lose Too Miserably

Elder Zhou's eyes started to flicker. He, who was astute and circumspect, was able to tell that there was indirect meaning behind Chu Feng's words. Thus, after a moment of contemplation, he said, "We are all in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, we are naturally a family."

"Since we're a family, there shouldn't be a need to bicker about all this. Could it be that having one's family member go and broaden their horizons, and receive a chance to increase their strength, is not a good thing?" Chu Feng asked once more. His words were extremely sly. Yet, he still had a smile on his face as he spoke those words.

"This..." Hearing those words, Zhou Quan's expression changed. He was speechless as to how to reply. However, he was feeling extremely suffocated in his heart.

It was no wonder that he was speechless as to how to reply. That was because he had unknowingly fallen into Chu Feng's trap. As he had already fallen into the trap, what more could he say?

All that could be said was that Chu Feng had given Elder Zhou Quan a slap to the face and made it so that he could not say anything about Bai Ruochen's identity. Furthermore, he would have to be ashamed of all the words he spoken earlier to continue make things difficult for Bai Ruochen.

"The two of you are Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen?" At this

moment, Elder Hong Mo, who had had his eyes closed the entire time, opened his eyes. While he had questioned both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, his gaze was mostly on Chu Feng. Furthermore, his gaze was one of appreciation.

“Yes, elder.” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen replied simultaneously.

“Truly talented individuals. The future of our Medicine Concocting Department will be placed in your hands.” Elder Hong Mo nodded with a smile on his face. He then stood up and said to the crowd. “Let’s go.”

The meaning behind Elder Hong Mo’s words was very clear; he was going to bring Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen along with them.

Thus, even though Elder Zhou Quan was unwilling, there was not much that he could say. All he could do was watch as Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, two disciples he was not fond of, received this rare opportunity.

As if he had sensed what Elder Zhou Quan was thinking, Ye Qing sent him a voice transmission to guarantee himself, “Elder, please rest assured. I will prove myself with this opportunity and make Chu Feng, Elder Hong Mo and everyone know who exactly is the strongest disciple of the Medicine Concocting Department.”

Hearing Ye Qing’s words of civil strife, not only did Elder Zhou Quan not display any trace of displeasure, he also did not denounce him at all. Instead, he turned to Ye Qing and nodded with a smile.

Under Elder Hong Mo's guidance, Chu Feng and the other elites of the Medicine Concocting Department majestically arrived at the Nine Spirits Paradise.

The Nine Spirits Paradise was an extremely beautiful place, like one from pictures. Even though it was not as vast as the Cyanwood Mountain, it possessed every sort of scenery. Rolling waterfalls, flowing streams, steep cliffs, and lush trees.

Other than this natural scenery, the sky here also appeared to be even more blue, and the clouds here appeared to be even more white. As far as one could see, this place was as beautiful as it could be, truly a paradise on earth.

However, Chu Feng and the other cultivators did not have the heart to enjoy such beautiful scenery. After they arrived, they were received by a resident and brought into a natural mountain cave.

There was flowing water, rock walls and fluorescent rocks in the cave. All of them were formed by nature and appeared like fine crafts. However, the most important aspect was that there were two people in this cave who had waited for their arrival for a long time.

They were an aged old man and a young woman.

The old man had a head full of red hair that appeared like raging flames. He was very tall and robust, like a bison. As for his aura, it was very similar to Elder Hong Mo's; it was clear that he was not displaying his strength, but others were able to sense that he was

very powerful.

The most important aspect was his attire. He was wearing a world spiritist gown. However, it was no ordinary world spiritist gown. This world spiritist gown was extremely amazing, simply akin to treasures. Even though the gown was also gold in color, the symbols and runes on the gown were squirming about like countless little bugs.

That's right, the symbols and runes on this gown weren't simply there as decorative items. Instead, they were flickering and glimmering as if they were actual living things. As for the gown, it was the space in which the symbols and runes lived. In that space, those symbols and runes were roaming about without the slightest scruple.

It was evident that what this old man was wearing was not a gold world spiritist cloak. Instead, he was wearing a royal world spiritist cloak. As for who this individual was, he was naturally Sima Huolie of the World Spiritists Alliance.

However, other than Sima Huolie, there was also a young woman. This woman's age was similar to Bai Ruochen's. Her skin was very white and rosy, and appeared to be extremely tender. While her appearance was not as beautiful and alluring as Bai Ruochen's, and she was not as devastatingly beautiful as Zi Ling, she was, nevertheless, a first-rate beauty.

However, this young beauty possessed the same sort of long fiery red hair as Sima Huolie. Surprisingly, the fiery red hair was not at all inharmonious on her. Instead, it suited her very well, giving her

a sort of different beauty. It was as if she were an elf formed of flames.

“That girl is Sima Huolie’s granddaughter. She is a genius world spiritist. Her name is Sima Ying.”

“Sima Ying is a very prideful person. As for Sima Huolie, he is very doting of her. If she is to speak rude remarks toward you, it is best for you to endure it if you can and not lower yourself to argue with her. Otherwise, it would be extremely difficult to deal with that girl,” Elder Wei secretly sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

In fact, even if Elder Wei did not mention it, just by how Sima Ying was unwilling to even look at them head-on was enough to show that she was a very arrogant and prideful person.

However, no matter how arrogant and prideful she was, no matter who her grandfather was, neither Chu Feng nor Bai Ruochen feared her. In fact, neither one of them placed her in their eyes either.

“Haha, old man Hong Mo, these few disciples of your Medicine Concocting Department are extremely good saplings. At the very least, they all possess quite a good cultivation,” Sima Huolie looked at Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Ye Qing and laughed loudly.

“Sima Huolie, go ahead and take out that Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.” Elder Hong Mo smiled lightly and immediately spoke of the main topic.

“Don’t be so anxious. Since I had you come over here, I will naturally take out the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram in due time. However, it is a rare occasion for your Medicine Concocting Department’s disciples to come to my Nine Spirits Paradise. How about we have them compete in medicine concocting techniques with my granddaughter?” Sima Huolie said with a beaming smile.

“This...” Hearing those words, all of the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department started to frown. Even though they had already anticipated that such a thing might occur before they arrived, they did not expect it to happen so quickly.

Although the Medicine Concocting Department specialized in concocting medicines, and Chu Feng and Ye Qing also possessed quite a high attainment in world spirit techniques, if they were to compete with Sima Ying in medicine concocting techniques, then these elders were truly uncertain about the result.

As for the reason why, it was because Sima Ying’s grandfather was a member of the World Spiritist Alliance. What sort of place was the World Spiritist Alliance? It was the gathering place of the most powerful world spiritists and the most powerful world spirit techniques.

Furthermore, Sima Huolie also specialized in medicine concocting techniques. Thus, even if his medicine concocting techniques had not reached the apex, they would still be in extremely high standing.

As a world spiritist genius that he had taught, Sima Ying's attainments in medicine concocting techniques would be undoubtedly high. One could imagine how frightening it would be.

"Elder Zhou Quan, is Ye Qing willing to compare pointers with little friend Sima Ying?" After Elder Hong Mo pondered for a moment, he looked to Ye Qing.

"Elder Hong Mo, Ye Qing is willing to compare pointers with miss Sima Ying," Ye Qing responded and cupped his fist.

When they saw that Elder Hong Mo had selected Ye Qing, the worried expressions of the Medicine Concocting Department's elders lessened by quite a bit.

Even though they were not confident to begin with, if they were to given a choice between Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Ye Qing, they believed Ye Qing to be the most suitable.

After all, Ye Qing had been with the Medicine Concocting Department for quite some time, and Elder Zhou Quan had treated him like his successor. Thus, Ye Qing had already received a portion of the techniques of their Medicine Concocting Department.

Therefore, in this competition against Sima Ying, even if Ye Qing was to lose, he would not lose too miserably.

Chapter 1218 – Trash Remains Trash

“Miss Sima Ying, allow me, Ye Qing, to compare some pointers with you.” Ye Qing walked out. As he spoke, he took out a Medicine Concocting Cauldron and placed it before him. He had already finished making his preparations to concoct medicines.

“It doesn’t matter who it is, since the outcome will be the same anyway. You’ll inevitably be defeated.” Sima Ying smiled disdainfully. She did not even bother to look Ye Qing in the face.

“It would seem that Miss Sima Ying is very confident. How are you so certain that you’ll definitely be able to defeat me, Ye Qing?”

Ye Qing smiled coldly. A trace of displeasure emerged in his eyes. In truth, he did not think that he would lose to Sima Ying.

“Buzz.”

Sima Ying completely ignored Ye Qing’s question. She flipped her palm, and a Medicine Concocting Cauldron appeared in front of her.

When this Medicine Concocting Cauldron appeared, it instantly startled the crowd. The reason for their shock was not because this Medicine Concocting Cauldron was extremely powerful. Instead, the opposite was true. This Medicine Concocting Cauldron was extremely low quality, it was simply as ordinary as it could be.

However, while her Medicine Concocting Cauldron was extremely ordinary, Sima Ying's medicine concocting techniques were extremely skillful. It could even be said that her techniques were different from other ordinary techniques. At a single glance, one could tell that her medicine concocting techniques were extremely powerful.

"Humph, you actually have the impertinence to underestimate me. Little girl, I'll make you understand the meaning of the heights of the sky and the depths of the earth."

Ye Qing snorted coldly. He did not bother to hesitate, and immediately started to execute his own skillful techniques. He took out his materials and began to throw them into his Medicine Concocting Cauldron nonstop.

However, a scene that no one imagined occurred. In merely a short moment, Sima Ying opened her Medicine Concocting Cauldron. At the moment the Medicine Concocting Cauldron was opened, a golden pellet flew out of it.

"High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet!" When they saw this medicinal pellet, all of the elders spoke at once. However, after they saw this medicinal pellet, a trace of anticipation appeared in the faces of the Medicine Concocting Department's elders.

They all recognized this medicinal pellet. Its name was the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet. Its usage was to restore a cultivator's strength when they overly exhausted their physical strength.

As the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet was a quality medicinal pellet, it was naturally not easy to concoct. It was simply impossible for any world spiritist below Gold-cloak to concoct such a medicinal pellet.

However, when taking the amount of time Sima Ying had spent into consideration, it was very fair and reasonable for her to be able to concoct this High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet. Thus, it was not a great surprise to the crowd.

Therefore, Ye Qing had a chance to win. As long as Ye Qing was capable of successfully concocting his medicinal pellet in a short amount of time, and as long as he concocted one that had a higher quality than the Strength Restoring Pellet, he would be able to obtain victory.

When they thought that Ye Qing might be able to represent their Medicine Concocting Department and obtain victory over Sima Huolie's demon-level granddaughter, how could the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department not be secretly delighted?

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh."

However, right at this moment, a scene that no one ever thought of occurred. Sima Ying flipped her wrist, and countless medicinal pellets flew out of her cauldron like reverse raindrops. When the golden light disappeared, the expressions of all the elders from the Medicine Concocting Department changed greatly. Even the eyes of the Three Management Elders shone.

That was because the golden light was the result of numerous High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets. Their number was very numerous, totaling a hundred pellets.

If it was to be said that concocting a High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet in such a short period of time was a very decent feat, then to concoct a hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets in such a short period of time was no small matter. It could even be said to be something unimaginable.

At the very least, of the elders from the Medicine Concocting Department present, none other than the three management elders were capable of accomplishing such a feat.

However, Sima Ying managed to do it. Furthermore, she did it with such ease, it was as if it didn't pose a challenge to her at all.

"This..." However, the person whose expression turned the ugliest when seeing those hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets that were still emitting heat was most definitely Ye Qing.

As the matter stood, he himself was very well aware that even if he was to continue and finish concocting the medicine in his Medicine Concocting Cauldron, he would still not be able to surpass Sima Ying. Regardless of whether he was willing to accept the result or not, he had lost this competition. Furthermore, he had lost extremely quickly.

“Sigh.”

At this moment, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department started to sigh. Originally, they had thought that their Medicine Concocting Department would not lose too miserably should they dispatch Ye Qing to compete. Yet, who could have thought that the result would still the same, and that Ye Qing would be defeated in such a tragic manner?

“Are you going to continue, trash from the Medicine Concocting Department?” Right at this moment, something that no one expected occurred.

Sima Ying finally looked at Ye Qing directly. However, her gaze was filled with contempt, and her tone was ice-cold. Not only did she humiliate Ye Qing, she also indirectly humiliated the Medicine Concocting Department and everyone in it.

“Sima Huolie, this grandaughter of yours is truly lacking in upbringing.” At this moment, Elder Hong Mo spoke. As the head of the Medicine Concocting Department, he naturally could not tolerate such an insult to his Medicine Concocting Department.

“Elder Hong Mo, is what I said incorrect? The winner is the king and the loser is the thief. If your Medicine Concocting Department’s disciples are superior to me, they could very well call me, Sima Ying, trash. And I, Sima Ying, would definitely not argue against it either.”

“Trash is trash, there is nothing shameful about being trash.

However, if a trash person is unwilling to accept the fact that they're trash, then that would be the most lamentable thing." Sima Ying did not fear Elder Hong Mo in the slightest and actually spoke to refute him.

"Ha, what a clever and eloquent girl." Being spoken to by Sima Ying in such a manner, Elder Hong Mo was starting to become incapable of restraining himself. Everyone was able to sense the anger that he was emitting.

"Ying'er, how could you speak to your elder in such a manner? Quickly, apologize." Right at this moment, Sima Huolie, who had been standing to the side, spoke to reprimand Sima Ying. However, this reprimanding of his granddaughter was extremely fake, so fake that everyone present was able to tell that it was fake.

"Humph." As for that Sima Ying, she did not admit her mistake. Instead, she snorted coldly and said, "Grandpa, trash is just trash. I will not flatter someone who I believe to be a trash just because of you."

"You..." Hearing those words, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department were all gnashing their teeth in anger. That was because what Sima Ying said was truly too excessive. Not only was she shaming Ye Qing, she also appeared to be shaming all the people of the Medicine Concocting Department; even Elder Hong Mo was no exception.

Earlier, it was merely an indirect insult toward them. However, now it was a direct insult. This was truly a bit too excessive.

“Trash is trash, those words are very well spoken. In that case, Miss Sima Ying, I have a question I wish to ask you. Might you be willing to give me an answer to my question?”

Right at this moment, an indifferent voice suddenly sounded from the direction of the Medicine Concocting Department.

“This is...” Once that voice sounded, the expressions of everyone present changed. Even Sima Ying and Sima Huolie were no exception.

Thus, everyone cast their gazes toward the direction of the voice. Only then did they discover that the person who had spoken earlier was not an elder of the Medicine Concocting Department, nor was it Ye Qing. Instead, it was a young man, younger than even Ye Qing.

As for this person, it was naturally Chu Feng.

“Who are you for you to think you’re qualified to ask me a question?” Sima Ying cast a gaze of contempt at Chu Feng. Her gaze was filled with ill-intent.

“Who are you then? Why am I not qualified to ask you something?” Faced with Sima Ying’s contempt, Chu Feng’s expression remained calm and unchanged. He was not angered at all. However, the more he acted this way, the easier it was for him to enrage Sima Ying.

“In my eyes, you are nothing more than trash. As far as I’m concerned, trash does not have the qualifications to speak with me, much less ask me a question.” Sure enough, Sima Ying was enraged. Her tone became more and more hostile. Everyone was able to sense the anger in her words.

“Hahaha….” However, to everyone’s surprise, Chu Feng was not at all angered by Sima Ying’s insulting words. Instead, he burst into a loud laugh. Furthermore, his laughter was extremely hearty, extremely happy.

At this moment, practically everyone was stupefied by Chu Feng’s actions. They did not understand why Chu Feng was laughing. As for Sima Ying, she was no exception. She pointed at Chu Feng and said, “What are you laughing at? What’s so funny?”

“Heh, Sima Ying, you said that I’m not qualified to speak with you because I am trash in your eyes.”

“But, did you know that in my eyes, you are also just trash? For trash to speak in such a manner to me, tell me, don’t you think it’s a truly ridiculous and funny thing?” Chu Feng spread open his hands and shrugged his shoulders.

However, at this moment, his gaze suddenly changed into one that was extremely sharp, sharp enough to pierce through one’s heart.

Chapter 1219 – An Unfair Competition

Chu Feng's gaze flashed by in an instant. Very few people managed to notice it.

However, all those who managed to notice his gaze were startled by it, and their train of thought took a huge change.

At this moment, only four people had noticed Chu Feng's gaze earlier.

However, these four people were no ordinary characters. They were Sima Honglie, Elder Hong Mo, Elder Zhou Quan and Elder Wei.

At this moment, the gazes with which they looked at Chu Feng had changed. Especially Elder Hong Mo, Elder Zhou Quan and Sima Huolie.

That was because the three of them noticed that the young man before them was extraordinary, and appeared to be a powerful character. However, before this, none of them had noticed it.

That being said, Sima Ying did not notice Chu Feng's gaze. Thus, at this moment, she was gnashing her teeth in rage, and was simply incapable of enduring Chu Feng insulting her like this.

"You're truly courting death."

“Boom.” With a flip of her hand, martial power surged forth. Sima Ying did not bother to speak any superfluous words, and actually directly attacked Chu Feng.

Furthermore, her attack was no small matter. The aura of a rank six Martial King was emitted by her attack. Furthermore, that flip of her hand utilized a martial skill.

Moreover, this martial skill was no ordinary martial skill either. It was actually a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

In a comparison of pointers, how could there possibly be someone who directly started with a technique with such killing power? Sima Ying was not simply trying to probe Chu Feng’s strength. Instead, she was simply aiming for his life.

After all, Chu Feng did not hide his cultivation. He was a rank three Martial King. She, as a rank six Martial King, was able to easily behead a rank three Martial King to begin with. For her to use a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill, how could a rank three Martial King possibly escape alive?

However, none of this was important. The most important matter was that the Mortal Taboo Martial Skill that Sima Ying used possessed world-shaking power as it charged toward Chu Feng.

“Damn it.” At this moment, many elders of the Medicine Concocting Department were unable to sit by anymore. They were able to sense that Sima Ying’s attack was no small matter.

While Sima Ying was known to be a demon-level genius in the field of world spirit techniques, it turned out that her battle power was not to be looked down on either; she actually possessed the battle power to surpass two levels of cultivation.

Although she appeared to only be a rank six Martial king, her actual battle power was at that of a rank eight Martial King.

“Don’t do anything, believe in Chu Feng. While I do not dare to guarantee his world spirit techniques, in terms of battle power, he is an existence much stronger than Sima Ying.”

At this moment, many elders of the Medicine Concocting Department wanted to step in and stop Sima Ying. However, to their surprise, Elder Wei’s voice sounded in their ears. Furthermore, his tone was one of extreme confidence in Chu Feng.

Thus, these Half Martial Emperor-level experts did not do anything. Instead, they quietly watched. They wanted to see if Chu Feng was truly able to withstand Sima Ying’s attack.

“Truly arrogant and conceited. Look at how you’ve brought a calamity down on yourself now. Serves you right.”

Compared to those elders, Ye Qing, a fellow disciple of the Medicine Concocting Department, was actually snickering in his heart. He truly hoped that Sima Ying’s attack would kill Chu Feng, for that would mean that there was one less opponent for him.

Unfortunately, this desire of his would be an empty dream...

“Boom”

Suddenly, a loud rumble was heard. Sima Ying’s attack landed directly on Chu Feng’s body.

However, right after the energy ripple of her attack began to spread, it, strangely, started to dissipate. It turned out that the energy ripple had actually been devoured.

When the energy ripple disappeared completely, all of the elders present, and especially Ye Qing and Sima Ying, were stunned with wide-open eyes.

Chu Feng was wearing his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings. Not only was he still standing where he was and completely undamaged, they were able to see that his body was devouring the little bits of energy ripple that remained.

Chu Feng was actually so powerful that he could use his own body to devour his opponent’s attack.

“You, who exactly are you?” At this moment, the gaze with which Sima Ying looked at Chu Feng had changed completely. The contempt she held for him earlier completely vanished and was replaced with a boundless amount of shock and some fear. That was because she was able to sense that Chu Feng’s battle power was

stronger than her own.

“Who am I? Trash is not qualified to know.” Chu Feng smiled disdainfully. He lightly brushed his clothes and then removed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings.

“While you have outstanding battle power, it does not necessarily mean that your world spirit techniques are powerful too. For you to dare to call me trash, do you dare to compete with me in medicine concocting techniques?” Sima Ying was unwilling to admit her defeat and asked with a loud voice.

“Did you think that I would fear trash?” Chu Feng seemed to have been waiting for Sima Ying to say these words. Thus, when he heard those words, he did not appear to be surprised in the slightest and directly took out his Medicine Concocting Cauldron.

“This cauldron, isn’t it…” When they saw Chu Feng’s Medicine Concocting Cauldron, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department all sucked in a mouthful of cold air and involuntarily turned their gazes to Elder Wei.

As for Ye Qing, he was displaying a great amount of envy and hatred. He was so enraged that he clenched his fists tightly within his sleeves.

This was so great of a surprise that even Elder Hong Mo started to smile. He looked at Elder Wei and said with a low voice. “Quite good eyesight you have there. This Chu Feng is worthy enough for you to nurture.”

“Lord Elder, you’re flattering me. However, that was also what I was thinking.” Elder Wei replied with a smile. A trace of pride emerged on his face. He knew that his gamble on nurturing Chu Feng was the right one.

“Very well, then let’s get this done quickly. We will be competing in who will be able to concoct High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets faster, and who will be able to concoct more of them.”

When she saw that Chu Feng accepted her challenge, Sima Ying removed the ordinary Medicine Concocting Cauldron in front of her and took out a Medicine Concocting Cauldron of the same quality as the one that Chu Feng had.

When Ye Qing saw this scene, he became even more enraged and started to gnash his teeth. That was because everyone was able to tell that the reason why Sima Ying did such a thing was because she did not dare to underestimate her opponent; she had begun to take note of Chu Feng. Yet, earlier, when she had been competing with Ye Qing, she had been extremely arrogant and looked down upon him greatly. As such, how could Ye Qing not be angered by this?

“A competition on concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, isn’t she deliberately trying to humiliate him?”

Compared to Ye Qing, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department started to cry for injustice on Chu Feng’s behalf.

They had experienced Sima Ying's techniques in concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets earlier. As long as one was not a fool, they would know that Sima Ying had spent quite some time on concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets and was very skilled at it, so skilled that the eighty-eight elders present were all inferior to her.

For her to compete with Chu Feng in this aspect was most definitely advantageous to her. In fact, it was not much different from cheating. This was clear bullying of Chu Feng.

However, the elders could not do anything about it. That was because not only did Sima Ying start to concoct her medicinal pellets, even Chu Feng began to concoct his medicinal pellets. Chu Feng had actually accepted her terms.

"Sigh, it would seem that we'll be defeated again. However, Chu Feng still brought us some honor, even though he'll be losing."

"That's right. Sima Ying is afraid of him. That's why she gave such a shameless condition, to make Chu Feng compete with her in concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets. Thus, even if Chu Feng were to lose, it would not be a disgrace."

"That's right. This is only a contest of medicine concocting techniques. Had it been a contest of battle power, Chu Feng would most definitely wipe the floor with Sima Ying. As expected of a genius who is capable of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, Chu Feng truly brought back face for our Medicine Concocting Department."

At this moment, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department were all discussing the matter spiritedly. They did not speak with each other through voice transmissions, but instead deliberately spoke very loudly. It appeared as if they were trying to console themselves, while also trying to disturb Sima Ying.

Sima Huolie's eyes shone. He turned to Elder Hong Mo and asked, "Old freak Hong Mo, is this young man that Yuan Qing who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?"

"He is not Yuan Qing. However, he is indeed the one that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle," Elder Hong Mo replied.

"Oh?" Hearing those words, Sima Huolie's expression slightly changed. He had heard of the genius who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. However, he remembered clearly that the genius' name was Yuan Qing.

"Bang." Right at this moment, a loud explosion was heard. Sima Ying finished concocting her medicinal pellets. A hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets flew out of her Medicine Concocting Cauldron and landed in the air in an orderly fashion.

They flickered with light and drifted up and down. She was finished. Most importantly, she finished in a third of the time she had spent the last time around.

Chapter 1220 – Nine Spirits Divine Diagram

“Crap. We actually forgot about this. Earlier, Sima Ying had used an ordinary Medicine Concocting Cauldron. However, this time around, she used a top quality Medicine Concocting Cauldron and greatly increased her speed. This contest is not a draw anymore. It is indeed Sima Ying’s victory.”

When they saw this scene, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department all displayed dejected expressions. Even Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan were frowning. Their previous pleasantly surprised expressions were immediately shadowed by quite a bit.

That was because Sima Ying’s abilities had surpassed their imaginations. Not only had she defeated Ye Qing miserably, it appeared that Chu Feng would likely be defeated miserably too.

To be able to concoct this many medicinal pellets in such a short period of time was something that Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan, two management elders, might not be able to accomplish.

As the matter stood, the people of the Medicine Concocting Department, regardless of whether they were willing or not, had to admit that Sima Ying was a demon-level character in the aspects of world spirit techniques. In the future, she would most definitely accomplish great feats. Even having her name spread throughout the entire Holy Land of Martialism might not be an issue.

“Bang.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s Medicine Concocting

Cauldron opened. Furthermore, as the golden dazzling light shone all over, a total of a hundred gold-colored medicinal pellets flew out and hovered in the air.

They were High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets. Furthermore, their quality was exactly the same as Sima Ying's.

"Heavens, Chu Feng actually succeeded. He really succeeded!"

"Unimaginable, truly too unimaginable! Never would I have imagined that not only does he possess heaven-defying battle power and excellent weaponry refinement techniques, even his medicine concocting techniques are actually this powerful."

When they saw the hundred golden medicinal pellets hovering in front of Chu Feng, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department all started to cheer. There were some who even started to jump in joy.

They were truly emotional, so emotional that they were unable to contain themselves. That was because even they had never imagined Chu Feng to be this valiant and actually possessed medicine concocting techniques not inferior to Sima Ying's.

However, the most important aspect was that Sima Ying was taught by Sima Huolie, her amazing grandfather. As for Chu Feng, who did he have as his mentor?

Thus, looking at it this way, Chu Feng's potential seemed to be

much greater than Sima Ying's, and that was simply unimaginable.

"Chu Feng, great job."

At this moment, even the management elders were praising Chu Feng. However, this voice was not Elder Wei's voice, nor was it Elder Hong Mo's voice. It was actually Elder Zhou Quan who praised Chu Feng.

After seeing Chu Feng's strength for himself and seeing how Chu Feng stood up for their Medicine Concocting Department, Elder Zhou Quan, who originally disliked Chu Feng greatly, actually had a change in opinion. Now, the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng with was filled with pleasant surprise and appreciation.

"Heh, so your name is Chu Feng. I admit that you have some skills. However, unfortunately for you, you have lost. You've lost because you used a bit more time than me."

"Therefore, you are still just trash." Sima Ying replied with a complacent expression. Even though she barely managed to win against Chu Feng, she felt that it gave her the right to insult him.

Chu Feng had publicly called her trash and caused her to be extremely enraged by it. Thus, she was determined to teach Chu Feng a lesson. Otherwise, she would not be able to quieten her anger.

"Lost? Even if Chu Feng lost, it's an honorable loss."

“That’s right. This was an unfair match to begin with. Chu Feng only lost by a slight bit of time. Even if he lost, it is still not a disgrace.”

Even though Chu Feng had lost, not a single elder of the Medicine Concocting Department was blaming him for his loss. Furthermore, they were not disappointed either. Instead, they were displaying joyfully satisfied expressions.

That was because, regardless of the result of the match, Chu Feng had already won honor for their Medicine Concocting Department.

“Oh? Are you certain that it is me who lost?” However, Chu Feng lightly smiled at Sima Ying’s words. Furthermore, his smile was one of deep mockery.

“Both the quality and the quantity of the medicinal pellets we’ve concocted are the same. However, I used less time than you. With my speed being faster than you, it is naturally my win.”

“The outcome of the battle is clear. Everyone was able to see it. Don’t you think you can refuse to admit your defeat. Even if you are to do that, it would be useless.” Seeing that Chu Feng was not admitting his defeat, Sima Ying became emotional.

“Heh, Miss Sima Ying, look carefully and see who exactly is the loser.”

At this moment, Chu Feng smiled once again. Then, he suddenly waved his sleeve. “Bang,” twenty more golden lights flew out of his Medicine Concocting Cauldron.

When the crowd looked at it carefully, all of their expressions changed. That was because all twenty of those golden lights were High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets.

It turned out that Chu Feng did not concoct the same number of medicinal pellets as Sima Ying. Instead, in nearly about the same amount of time she used to concoct a hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, he had concocted a hundred and twenty.

Even though he was a bit slower, the quantity was most definitely superior. This match was Chu Feng’s victory.

“How, how could this be?”

“I don’t believe this. I refuse to believe this. This is not possible.”

As she saw the hundred and twenty High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets in front of Chu Feng, Sima Ying cried out repeatedly in shock. She was unwilling to accept this as the truth.

As for the other people present, they were all expressionless and stunned. Even Elder Hong Mo and Sima Huolie, two Royal-cloak World Spiritsts, were shocked.

That was because Chu Feng had really done something that unimaginable, something that could even be said to be simply impossible.

Suddenly, an elder of the Medicine Concocting Department laughed out loud. “Haha, Sima Ying, you’ve lost. It would seem that the trash is not Chu Feng but you instead.”

At this moment, he did not fear offending Sima Huolie because Sima Ying was simply too vexing of an individual. With an opportunity to humiliate her before him, he would naturally not miss it.

“Bullshit. I didn’t lose, it’s clearly him cheating!” Sima Ying snarled in anger.

“Ying’er, shut up.” Sima Huolie suddenly shouted. When he shouted those words, the entire cave started to shake violently. It was as if it were about to collapse.

Sima Ying’s expression immediately changed. In the end, she snorted lightly, then spoke no further. She retrieved her Medicine Concocting Cauldron and stood to the side.

“Little friend, your name is Chu Feng, right?” Sima Huolie looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile on his face. There was no hatred in his eyes. Instead, it was actually filled with appreciation.

“Senior, junior is indeed called Chu Feng,” Chu Feng answered.

“Mn, not bad. Old fellow Hong Mo, your Cyanwood Mountain is truly fortunate to be able to actually receive such a disciple,” Sima Huolie laughed out loud.

Then, he turned to the crowd and said, “Everyone, I apologize for my granddaughter. I have spoiled her too much, leading her to ruin everyone’s mood. However, taking into consideration that she’s still a child, I hope that you will not lower yourselves to argue with her.”

“Come, come, come. Everyone, let’s experience my Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. After all, it is also thanks to old fellow Hong Mo that I managed to obtain this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram to begin with,” As Sima Huolie spoke, he took out a simple and unadorned scroll.

When they saw the simple and unadorned scroll, the expressions of Elder Hong Mo and the others all changed. No one bothered to pursue whether Sima Ying was right or wrong. Instead, all of their gazes were focused on the simple and unadorned scroll.

“Huolie, quickly, open it so that we can see it,” Elder Hong Mo urged impatiently.

“Heh, no problem.” Sima Huolie had a smile on his face as he spoke. He waved his sleeve, and the simple and unadorned scroll rolled out into a picture scroll two feet wide and three hundred feet long.

This picture scroll portrayed beautiful scenery. However, other than the beautiful scenery, there was nothing else.

“Buzz.” Right at this moment, Sima Huolie acted. With a thought, a layer of golden gas burst out from his body like an exploding volcano.

That golden gas was world spirit power. However, it was not golden spirit power. Instead, it was royal-level spirit power.

That was because not only was this golden gas very extraordinary, there were also insect-like grain marks within it. Those grain marks were the same as the ones on Sima Huolie’s gown, it was as if they were alive as they moved about within his spirit energy.

After the royal level spirit energy appeared, it lingered in the air for a short instant before pouring into the picture scroll. After the spirit energy entered the picture scroll, a ‘bang’ was heard. After that, all of the beautiful scenery, all of the people and buildings on that picture scroll, shattered.

Immediately after they shattered, they actually began to reorganize themselves. Merely, the content that appeared after they finished reorganizing were completely different from before.

From a single glance, everyone was able to tell that the contents of the picture scroll contained a boundless amount of profoundness; it was an extraordinary object.

It was very clear that this was no ordinary picture scroll. Instead, it was the extremely mysterious Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

Chapter 1221 – You Were Lying

When the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram appeared before the crowd, everyone became extremely excited. Only Chu Feng was a bit absent-minded, feeling indifferent and not as focused on the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

As he had trained in the Heaven's Eyes for such a long time, Chu Feng's eyes had become a lot more sensitive. Even if he did not use his Heaven's Eyes, his eyesight still surpassed that of ordinary people.

Thus, even without using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was no ordinary item, and that it would require one to pay quite a bit of a price to activate it, even if one was to use royal-level spirit energy to do so.

Even though Sima Huolie was powerful, it was likely that he would not be able to make the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram display what it actually possessed by himself.

Sure enough, after a short moment, Sima Huolie was already sweating profusely. He turned over to Elder Hong Mo and loudly shouted. "Old fellow Hong Mo, stop watching from the sidelines. Quickly, come over and lend me a hand!"

"You, I knew that you would not call me over without ulterior motives. Sure enough, you wanted me to exert myself, you called me over so that I could do laborious work for you." Elder Hong Mo seemed to have already anticipated this.

However, he did not complain excessively. Instead, with a movement of his body, he arrived in the air and sat down in a cross-legged position. A boundless amount of royal-level spirit energy began to surge out of his body and enter the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

After four whole hours, the two royal-cloak world spiritists poured a great amount of their spirit energy into the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram and were covered with sweat. Even their expressions turned pale.

Yet, even though great change had occurred within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, it had yet to show its profoundness; it had yet to be completely activated.

“It’s no good, Huolie. This Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is like a bottomless pit. There seems to be no limit to its ability to devour our spirit energy.”

“The vilest thing is that it seems to be deliberately making us feel that we will be able to activate it, should we pour more spirit energy into it. This feels exactly like a trap. A trap to lure us in.”

“It was like this back then, and it is still like this now. Even though the degree is much less, its nature remains the same.”

“Huolie, didn’t you say that you’d already managed to unseal the protective screen on this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? In that case, why is it still acting like this? Like this, it’s simply impossible

for us to see its true colors." Elder Hong Mo stopped and spoke of words of complaint.

"Sigh, old fellow Hong Mo, you cannot blame me for this. Over these past years, I have truly been researching this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram incessantly. Furthermore, I did manage to make some progress."

"I originally thought that I had succeeded, and that we could break apart the protective screen and activate the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram as long as we provided with it enough spirit energy. However, it would appear that it's still no good." Sima Huolie scratched his head in an embarrassed manner.

"Huolie, so it turned out after all this that you're also uncertain about the outcome. In that case, what do you plan to do now? Have we come here in vain?" Elder Hong Mo was a bit uneasy. He felt as if he had been scammed.

As the matter stood, Chu Feng and the others finally understood that even though the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram contained profound mysteriousness, it was not that easy for them to see the contents within. At the very least, the two royal-cloak world spiritists did not possess the capability to open it.

When they thought of this, everyone present, including Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, displayed expressions of disappointment.

"Old fellow Hong Mo, don't be so anxious. Since I've called you over, I naturally hold a certain amount of certainty."

“Come, come, come. If you don’t trust me, then look at this diagram here. If we are to set up the formation according to this, I’m certain we’ll be able to open the protective screen.” As Sima Huolie spoke, he took out an ancient and unadorned scroll diagram from his bosom and handed it over to Elder Hong Mo.

Originally, Elder Hong Mo was skeptical about this. However, after he saw the contents of the scroll diagram, his eyes immediately shone. He said, “Huolie, where did you obtain this formation diagram? Could it be you’ve asked the World Spiritists Alliance for help?”

“As a grand royal-cloak world spiritist, how could I possibly go and ask someone for help? This scroll diagram is something that I obtained in the Nine Spirits Paradise. I suspect it is most definitely something that the master of this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram left behind. Merely, I discovered it a bit late.”

“What do you think? Do you want to stay here for a couple more days and set up this formation with me? As long as this formation is completed, I’m certain we will be able to open the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram and see the mysteriousness contained within it,” Sima Huolie said.

“Mn, this formation is indeed very profound, and seems to be a match for the Nine Spirits Divina Diagram’s protective screen.”

“Since I’ve come all this way, staying a few more days would not amount to much,” Elder Hong Mo nodded and agreed.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the other members of the Medicine Concocting Department were also very happy. They had journeyed far and long to this place, all for the sake of seeing the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. If they were to leave like this, it would truly have been too fruitless of a journey.

However, if the chance to see the profound mysteriousness of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was there, then even if they were to stay for several more days, none of them would object to it.

After the decision was made, Chu Feng and the others all stayed. However, because Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo needed to remain in the cave to set up the formation, and Sima Ying felt that it was beneath herself to entertain Chu Feng and the others, it fell to the Nine Spirits Paradise's servants to arrange Chu Feng and the others' residences.

By the arrangement made by the servants, Chu Feng was assigned to a residence with pretty decent scenery. It was a bamboo house located on an overhanging cliff. Across from it was a waterfall. The scenery was truly charming.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng did not have the heart to enjoy the beautiful scenery. That was because he needed to entertain three guests. One of them was Bai Ruochen. As for the other two, they were Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this old man here was ignorant before and felt prejudice against you. I hope that you will not take offense

to my previous actions," Elder Zhou said with an ashamed expression.

After he saw Chu Feng's medicine concocting techniques, he already held a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng, and felt a great amount of regret for his previous conduct and deeds. He had come to Chu Feng's place precisely so that he could apologize to him.

As a grand management elder, he was actually able to lower his head down to a disciple. He was simply filled with sincerity.

"Elder Zhou, what sort of words are those? You are an elder, it is natural for you to speak if this disciple is in the wrong. Thus, it is actually I who am in the wrong because I did not learn properly."

Chu Feng pandered to Elder Zhou Quan with a smile. It was not because he feared Elder Zhou Quan. Instead, it was because he managed to feel the change in Elder Zhou Quan's attitude toward him; Elder Zhou Quan was sincerely trying to befriend Chu Feng.

As the saying goes, 'where it is possible to let people off, one should spare them.' As Elder Zhou Quan was sincerely trying to befriend Chu Feng, there was no reason for Chu Feng to refuse him. After all, Elder Zhou Quan was a management elder, and also a member of the Medicine Concocting Department. It would be a good thing for them to pacify their relationship.

"Zhou Quan, it's enough. Chu Feng is not a narrow-minded individual. There's no need for you to mention these things again."

Elder Wei laughed out loud. He was also very happy that Elder Zhou Quan thought so highly of Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, I truly never imagined that your medicine concocting techniques would be this amazing. Especially in your ability to concoct High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, it surpasses even Old Wei and I. May I know where you learned them from?" Elder Zhou Quan asked.

"That's right. Chu Feng, where did you learn it from? Where did you learn such an exquisite medicine concocting technique that allows you to actually be able to concoct so many High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets in such a short amount of time?" Elder Wei also asked curiously.

Seeing this, Chu Feng felt a bit embarrassed. However, when faced with the expressions of anticipation from the two elders, he had no choice but to answer.

After considering it over and over again, he said, "Actually, it was a coincidence. This junior managed to obtain a medicine concocting technique from a certain location. As for that medicine concocting technique, it just so happened to be for concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets."

"As Chu Feng is fond of world spirit techniques, I ended up wholeheartedly learning this medicine concocting technique after obtaining it."

"Today, I was fortunate that Sima Ying decided to compete with

me in concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets. If it had been anything else, I fear that I might have been the one losing instead."

"Oh? Such a thing actually happened? In that case, it was simply the will of the heavens! It is the heavens that wanted that girl Sima Ying to lose. Haha..." Hearing those words, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan burst into loud laughter. They were laughing extremely happily. The two of them felt that Sima Ying had lost because she had been unlucky. Furthermore, they were pleased by her misfortune.

After this, the two elders chatted with Chu Feng for quite a while before leaving. As for Bai Ruochen, she had been standing to the side the entire time.

Only when the two elders left did Bai Ruochen squint her eyes. She looked at Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, you were lying."

Chapter 1222 – Treasure

“Lying?” Chu Feng was confused by what Bai Ruochen mean by that.

“You didn’t tell the two elders about the truth of the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Heh, how did you know that I didn’t tell them the truth?” When he knew that this was what Bai Ruochen was talking about, Chu Feng smiled mischievously.

“Intuition,” Bai Ruochen replied.

“Okay then.” Chu Feng spread open his hands, shrugged his shoulders and displayed an expression stating that she had won.

“In that case, what exactly is the truth?” Bai Ruochen asked.

“You should know that I possess a special kind of world spirit technique. This world spirit technique is a bit special. Thus, I do not wish for the two elders to know about it.”

“As for this world spirit technique of mine, it’s actually not that powerful either. However, it is able to strengthen my powers of observation, allowing it to reach a state that ordinary people cannot.”

“Earlier, when Sima Ying competed with Ye Qing, I used that world spirit technique to observe Sima Ying’s medicine concocting technique, and the method by which she formed her spirit formation.”

“I learned both her medicine concocting technique and her spirit formation. Furthermore, I discovered that while her medicine concocting technique was perfect, there was a flaw to her spirit formation, causing it to be imperfect.”

“Thus, when I was concocting my High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, I copied Sima Ying’s medicine concocting technique but modified her spirit formation.”

“In fact, at that time, I was also uncertain about the results. It could be said that in desperation, I gambled.”

“Never did I imagine that I would actually manage to succeed. Thus, instead of saying that it’s Sima Ying who was unfortunate, it would be better to say that I was fortunate.” Chu Feng smiled cheerfully. He spoke the truth this time around.

“No, this is not luck, it’s your strength. To be able to learn something from a single glance, that is not something that ordinary people can accomplish. From that, it shows how powerful that world spirit technique of yours is, and how high your comprehension of world spirit techniques is.” The gaze with which Bai Ruochen looked at Chu Feng became one of even greater admiration.

Even though she already knew that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were very powerful, she never imagined that they were this powerful.

Remembering something from a single glance was nothing special. However, to learn something from a single glance was simply too amazing.

"It's also because that Sima Ying's High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets are easy to concoct. Had it been a medicine concocting technique that was harder, it would have been impossible for me to learn it that quickly. After all, medicine concocting is different from weaponry refinement, and I rarely use medicinal pellets to assist myself. Thus, I rarely research medicine concocting techniques," Chu Feng said.

"You can stop being so modest. I know your strength."

"Chu Feng, since that world spirit technique of yours is that powerful, then let me speak with you about a serious matter," Bai Ruochen said.

"What is it?" Chu Feng asked.

"For example, if there were a hidden treasure here, would you be able to find it?" Bai Ruochen asked.

"Treasure? Where? In this Nine Spirits Paradise?" When he heard the word 'treasure,' Chu Feng immediately became

interested.

“It would appear that you really do not know anything about this place.”

“The reason why the Nine Spirits Paradise is called the Nine Spirits Paradise is because its master called himself the Nine Spirits God.”

“According to legend, the Nine Spirits God was not a human. Instead, he was a monstrous beast. However, he was also a very powerful world spiritist who possessed a grand reputation across the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Even though the Nine Spirits God was a monstrous beast, he possessed heaven-defying understanding of world spirit techniques. At the moment when his life was about to end, he returned to his homeland, the Cyanwood Domain.”

“Furthermore, he spent the remainder of his power sealing all his comprehensions of world spirit techniques, those profound mysteries that could not be conveyed in words, into the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“However, that news spread like wildfire, and managed to spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain. This caused many people from the Cyanwood Domain to become interested in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“The Nine Spirits God’s reputation was extremely magnificent, so much so that even the Cyanwood Mountain was unwilling to provoke him during his golden age. However, when they took into consideration that he was nearing his life’s end, a group of people entered into an alliance to plunder the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram from him.”

“Furthermore, those people actually managed to find the Nine Spirits God. Thus, for the Nine Spirits God’s Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, a war was waged.”

“However, those people were mistaken. Even though the Nine Spirits God was nearing his life’s end and did not possess the divine power from his golden age, he was still not someone that ordinary pawns and generals could handle.”

“According to legend, that day, the Nine Spirits God massacred all those who came for him, leaving not a single person alive.”

“Furthermore, it was said that that day was the same day that the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was completed. Because of that, the Nine Spirits God exhausted all of his strength and died.”

“However, no one knew where they fought, nor did anyone find out where the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was, much less the remains of the Nine Spirits God.”

“I have heard that the reason why no one managed to find anything after that battle was because, before his death, the Nine Spirits God used a taboo world spirit technique and sacrificed his

body as the price to seal all truths."

"But in truth, everything had occurred in the Nine Spirits Paradise," Bai Ruochen said.

"Since the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was found, it most definitely should have been found in this Nine Spirits Paradise. In that case, the legends you've heard are most likely real."

"However, since the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram has already been discovered by Sima Huolie, I believe he must've found the other things too. Even if there are treasures, they should all already have been taken," Chu Feng said.

"No, although Sima Huolie managed to find the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, he did not manage to find the battlefield where they fought," Bai Ruochen said.

"How are you this certain?" Chu Feng asked.

"Because I am," Bai Ruochen firmly replied.

"Very well. Even if what you said is the truth, when even the most precious Nine Spirits Divine Diagram has already been obtained by someone else, what use is there for us to find the battlefield?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course it's useful. There are countless corpses on the battlefield, I do not believe that all of them were destroyed by the

Nine Spirits God. Furthermore, the Nine Spirits God was about to die at that time. Logically, it should not be possible for him to go and absorb the source energies of the corpses."

"Thus, if we are to be able to discover the battlefield, it might be a treasure, a great rich meal for our world spirits," Bai Ruochen said.

"Source energy?" Hearing those words, Eggy, who was originally lying down in Chu Feng's world spirit space abruptly stood up. Her beautiful large eyes started to shine with light. It could be seen how much longing she had for source energies.

"Chu Feng, Chu Feng, quickly, try and find it. Even if it's only a possibility, you must also give it a try. If you are to be able to find it, if there are intact remains and if the source energy of those remains have not been taken, then this queen would be able to consume them."

"Those people who dared to challenge that Nine Spirits God, even if they were not characters who possessed heaven-defying power, they would not be excessively weak. I'm certain that their source energies would be tasty." Eggy was so excited that she was about to start jumping. She even used her sexy little tongue to lick her soft and red lips. She was truly enchanting.

Unfortunately, such a beautiful and alluring scene was something that only Chu Feng could feast his eyes on.

"Yes, my lady queen. I will not miss out on such a good

opportunity. I will go and find it right away." In fact, even Chu Feng was very excited at this moment.

Having come to the Holy Land of Martialism for so long, he had been increasing his own cultivation the entire time, and had neglected to increase Eggy's power. And now, an opportunity to increase Eggy's power finally emerged before him. Even though the opportunity was very uncertain, Chu Feng would absolutely not let it slip by.

"Chu Feng, are you willing to give it a try? With the spirit formation technique that you know, perhaps you can discover something," Bai Ruochen asked with a face filled with anticipation. It could be seen that she was also longing for that so-called battlefield very much.

"It just so happens that we are guests of this place, and senior Sima Huolie allowed us to sightsee around this Nine Spirits Paradise."

"Since being idle is being idle, I'll just consider this as a sightseeing." Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, with a movement of his body, he flew out and into the sky.

When Bai Ruochen saw Chu Feng standing in the skies with his eyes flickering with sharp light as he surveyed his surroundings, she shook her head with a smile and said, "You speak in such a calm and uninterested manner, only to be the most impatient."

After she finished saying those words, her delicate body also

moved and she soared to follow Chu Feng.

Chapter 1223 – Heaven-defying World Spirit

Actually, the Nine Spirits Paradise was very tightly secured, and many places in it would be guarded.

However, due to the fact that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were precious guests, Sima Huolie had personally ordered the guards to give them good treatment, and no one dared to stop Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. Thus, they were even able to enter forbidden areas as they wished.

Adding on the fact that the Nine Spirits Paradise was not a very large place, Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were extremely effective. In merely an hour, Chu Feng discovered something unnatural on a mountain.

It was an extremely large rock mountain. The mountain was not very tall, nor was it very steep. However, its surface area was very large. It appeared like an unevenly-shaped enormous rock fastened on top of the earth.

"This mountain is strange," Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes flickered as he pointed at the mountain.

"What's strange about it?" Bai Ruochen inspected the mountain carefully. She had used all the means at her disposal to try to find anything strange about the mountain to no avail.

"If that battlefield still remains, then it would most definitely be here," Chu Feng did not explain his reasons to Bai Ruochen.

Instead, he descended directly from the sky and landed at a hidden corner of the mountain.

Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen understood Chu Feng's intentions. Thus, she did not bother to ask anymore, and instead followed behind Chu Feng, allowing him to take charge.

Chu Feng felt that this mountain was fake, and was something that had been created through the use of a very powerful world spirit technique. To place a fake mountain in such a place was an abnormality.

Thus, Chu Feng concluded that this fake mountain was most definitely hiding something. Furthermore, what is was hiding would most likely be that battlefield.

"Buzz."

Chu Feng did not try to open the mountain directly. Instead, he began to set up a world spirit formation. He planned to flawlessly open a world spirit gate at the foot of the mountain that would lead to the inside.

However, he discovered that the mountain rock actually possessed a resisting power, it was not as simple as he imagined it to be.

"There are world spirit ripples. It really is formed from world spirit techniques. Chu Feng, you were correct."

“What do you think, can you open it?” Bai Ruochen finally became aware of the profoundness of this mountain. A pleasantly surprised expression emerged on her beautiful little face.

“Rest assured. Although it is a bit difficult, it’s not too much of a problem. Give me two hours and we’ll be able to enter it for sure,” Chu Feng was filled with confidence as he continued to break apart the formation on the mountain.

Hearing that, Bai Ruochen spoke no more. Like an obedient little girl, she stood beside Chu Feng and silently watched as he did his work.

It was not that she did not want to help him. Merely, she knew very well that she was incapable of helping him. However, she firmly believed in Chu Feng, knew that he possessed the ability to solve this matter.

At this moment, regardless of how conceited, prideful and insufferably arrogant she was, she could only remain as a spectator and entrust all her hopes to Chu Feng.

At this moment, this Bai Ruochen who possessed outstanding talent and exceptional abilities, who always did things by herself, did not feel a sense of loss. Instead, she felt a sense of relaxation.

In truth, it wasn’t that she was excessively conceited and thought that she would always take care of things herself. Merely, she had never met another person of her age who was even more able than

her, who could stand before her and help take care of matters.

However, now Chu Feng was present. And Chu Feng was precisely that person who could help Bai Ruochen take care of matters.

“Bang.” Suddenly, a muffled explosion was heard. As broken rocks swirled in the air, a world spirit gate was condensed at the foot of the mountain.

“Lil Sis ruochen, I’ve managed to establish contact. Come, follow me in,” After successfully breaking the formation on the mountain, Chu Feng spoke to Bai Ruochen with a smile on his face.

“Mn.” Bai Ruochen nodded her head and then directly entered the world spirit gate. She trusted Chu Feng a lot. Thus, she firmly believed that Chu Feng had succeeded.

Sure enough, Chu Feng did not disappoint her. When the two of them entered the world spirit tunnel and walked out through the other side, what was before the two of them was a different world.

There was nothing in this place other than the bones of the dead. It was truly a sea of remains.

Most importantly, the bones in this place were not only sparkling white and jade-like, there were even some that emitted brilliant light. This meant that the owners of the bones were extremely powerful in the past, and should be Half Martial Emperor-level

experts.

“Chu Feng, this place is indeed the battlefield from the past. Furthermore, a lot of powerful remains are left behind. Haha, this trip of ours has truly not been made in vain.”

Seeing these bones, Bai Ruochen became extremely excited and actually started to laugh out loud, a very rare occasion by her standards. With a thought, a formless energy surged out of her body and charged toward the sea of bones. She was planning to absorb the source energy of those bones.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s expression, who had been carefully examining the bones with his Heaven’s Eyes, took a huge change. He hurriedly shouted, “Ruochen, careful!”

However, it was already too late. Bai Ruochen did not manage to react to his words in time. At the moment when her energy was approaching the sea of bones and planning to absorb their source energy, it actually crashed onto an invisible wall. It turned out that there was an invisible protective screen there.

“Boom.”

At the moment when that invisible protective screen was triggered like a trap mechanism, a boundless oppressive might came crushing down from above.

“Wuuwaa~~~~”

The powerful might was not only unstoppable, its speed was already extremely fast. Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen simply did not even have the time to react before they were overwhelmed to the ground by the powerful oppressive might. They were unable to move at all and their bodies felt extremely powerless.

“Buzz.” Right at this moment, the invisible protective screen that Bai Ruochen triggered earlier actually began to show form. Sure enough, it was a protection screen. After it appeared, it completely sealed off all of the sea of remains within it and made it so that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen could not see them anymore.

However, that protective screen was not completely sealed; there was actually a world spirit gate on it. Furthermore, several words were written on the world spirit gate: “World Spirits May Enter.’

“Chu Feng, what’s going on?” Seeing this, Bai Ruochen turned to ask Chu Feng.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, try to open your world spirit gate and see if you can get your world spirits out,” Chu Feng said.

“Buzz.” Bai Ruochen did not hesitate. With a thought, a world spirit gate appeared before her. After her world spirit gate appeared, two world spirits rapidly walked out of it.

These two world spirits were a male and a female. Both of their statures were very well built. Not only was the male handsome and the female beautiful, they were also emitting a sacred aura.

“Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits?” This sort of world spirit was something that Chu Feng had seen before. That was because Zi Ling’s world spirit was also from the Fairy Spirit World.

The Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits were very powerful. They could be said to be the relatively strong ones among the seven spirit worlds. For Bai Ruochen to be able to possess world spirits from the Fairy Spirit World, it meant that her world spirit techniques would not be weak.

Furthermore, the cultivation of these two world spirits were very powerful. They were both rank four Martial Kings, only a level weaker than Bai Ruochen herself.

“Master, let us help you.” When the two world spirits appeared, they immediately flew over to Bai Ruochen. They released their powerful energy to try to help Bai Ruochen.

“What powerful world spirits.” At this moment, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. When the two world spirits emitted their energies, Chu Feng was able to sense that their battle powers were very powerful too. They were actually able to cross over two levels above themselves.

Like this, even though the two world spirits were only rank four Martial Kings, their true battle power would be that of rank six Martial Kings.

This was the first time Chu Feng had seen world spirits other

than Eggy that possessed heaven-defying battle power.

As things stood, Chu Feng had to admit that he had a whole new level of respect for Bai Ruochen. That was because if she was not powerful, it would be impossible for her to have such powerful world spirits.

Chapter 1224 – Her Lady Queen

What the two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits released were their powerful energies.

Golden light shone as the abundant fairy energy engulfed Bai Ruochen. However, even with this, they were incapable of releasing her at all.

It was so much so that regardless of how powerful they were, they were incapable of seizing that oppressive might that was repressing Bai Ruochen. There was no need to even mention contending against that oppressive might.

"It's useless. This is a spirit formation set up by a royal-cloak world spiritist. Only royal-cloak world spiritists are capable of breaking it."

"It would seem that the Nine Spirits God had already anticipated that someone would come to take these source energies. That's why he had set up this formation."

"He had deliberately made the protection screen outside that easy because such a valiant formation was waiting for us inside."

"Sure enough, there's no free lunch in this world. If we want to obtain gains, we will have to pay the price," Chu Feng spoke. Even though the situation was desperate, he was not worried in the slightest.

“Chu Feng, what should we do then?” Bai Ruochen started to panic a bit because this formation was simply too powerful.

“It’s very simple. Those source energies are for the world spirits. In that case, let’s just have our world spirits go and absorb them. However, whether or not they’ll be able to pass through that world spirit gate will be up to the world spirits themselves.”

“To put it in simpler terms, that world spirit gate is a trial. If the world spirits are not qualified, they won’t be able to pass through it. However, if a world spirit is able to pass through it, then the source energies inside would be all theirs to absorb.”

As Chu Feng spoke, a world spirit gate appeared before him.

At this moment, not only Bai Ruochen, even those two Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits turned their gazes toward Chu Feng’s world spirit gate.

With how powerful Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were, they all wished to know exactly what sort of world spirit had made a contract with him to become his world spirit.

Before the attentive gazes of the three individuals, the queen who wore a black miniskirt gracefully extended her beautiful long legs and walked out of Chu Feng’s world spirit gate.

“This is?” When they saw Her Lady Queen, the expressions of Bai

Ruochen and the two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits all changed. Immediately after, disappointment emerged on their faces.

That was because Eggy was not emitting her distinct asura energy. However, she was emitting an aura of darkness.

In other worlds, no matter how beautiful and harmless Eggy might seem, upon close inspection, she gave off the feeling of danger.

Thus, Bai Ruochen and her two world spirits all felt that Eggy was a Demon Spirit World's world spirit.

The world spirits of the Demon Spirit World were on par with that of the Fairy Spirit World; they were both very powerful world spirits. However, the Fairy Spirit World was a natural enemy to the Demon Spirit World, and they innately disliked one another.

Thus, even though these two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits were stunned by Eggy's exceptional beauty, they felt dislike for her the moment they recalled that she was a Demon Spirit World's world spirit.

As for Bai Ruochen, she did not dislike Eggy. Merely, Eggy's cultivation disappointed her.

No matter what, her own world spirits were rank four Martial Kings. However, Eggy's cultivation was only a rank nine Martial

Lord. To her, she was simply too unmatched with the powerful Chu Feng.

However, what Bai Ruochen did not know was that Eggy only managed to have her cultivation of rank nine Martial Lord after Chu Feng refined a lot of Martial King level experts after coming to the Holy Land of Martialism. Otherwise, Eggy would not even be a rank nine Martial Lord.

“Chu Feng, you only have a single world spirit?” Bai Ruochen asked Chu Feng.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

When she saw Chu Feng nodding, Bai Ruochen did not continue to ask anymore. Instead, she turned to her own two world spirits and said, “The two of you, after you enter there, you can only absorb half of the source energies. As for the remaining half, it’s hers.”

“Cheh…” Hearing those words, those two world spirits were somewhat displeased. However, they did not dare to refute Bai Ruochen. Thus, they ended up nodding their heads.

“No need. There’s no need to share them equally. Since the master of this place wanted us world spirits to earn our food with our own abilities, then we should use our own abilities to absorb source energy. You all, you must definitely not yield to me. At the same time, if you cannot absorb any source energy, you must not complain.”

To Bai Ruochen's surprise, Eggy actually refused her kind intentions. Furthermore, she cast a provocative gaze toward her two world spirits.

"Yoh, you're truly arrogant."

"If we are to rely on our own abilities, I fear that there wouldn't be any source energy left for you." After hearing what Eggy said, those two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits laughed mockingly.

"Heh..." Faced with their mockery, Eggy only laughed disdainfully. After that, as her black miniskirt fluttered in the air, she turned into a ray of light and flew into the world spirit gate, passing through it smoothly.

"Humph, trying to get there first to obtain an advantageous position? I fear you do not have the ability." Seeing that Eggy had entered through the world spirit gate, those two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits snorted coldly, flew to the world spirit gate and smoothly passed through it too.

"Chu Feng, isn't that world spirit of yours a bit too arrogant? I spoke those words for her own good. But from what she said, could it be that she felt that she would be able to absorb more source energies if there was no constraint?" After the three world spirits left, Bai Ruochen complained to Chu Feng.

"I do not feel that she's being arrogant. Instead, I feel that she's confident in herself."

“Oh, that’s right. Ruochen, do not address her as a world spirit. As far as I’m concerned, she is not a world spirit but instead my best friend,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was startled. Her expression became a bit uneasy. That was because when Chu Feng said those words, his attitude was strange.

Even though his tone was very normal, his attitude seemed to give one a sensation of being incapable of refuting his words. This meant that Chu Feng cared about his world spirit greatly. As for the level of care, it greatly surpassed her own.

However, it remained that it was a world spirit. Therefore, Bai Ruochen was puzzled by it.

“Buzz.” Suddenly, the oppressive might that was suppressing Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen suddenly disappeared.

“The oppressive might is gone, is the formation broken?” With the oppressive might gone, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen hurriedly stood up.

“Woosh.” Right at this moment, the world spirit gate that led to the sea of remains suddenly started to slightly squirm. Soon after, a beautiful woman walked out from it. It was Eggy.

At this moment, Eggy had a very refreshed appearance. She had a

smile on her exceptionally beautiful face. Her smile was truly beautiful, enough to charm one to death.

However, what was most important was that Eggy's aura was no longer that of a rank nine Martial Lord. Instead, she was now a rank five Martial King.

Rank five Martial King, her cultivation was two levels higher than even Chu Feng. Eggy had directly increased her cultivation from rank nine Martial Lord to rank five Martial King. From this, it could be seen that there had truly been quite a bit of source energy hidden in this place.

When she saw how Eggy's cultivation had increased, Bai Ruochen had an expression of anticipation on her face. With even Eggy being able to obtain this much source energy, she truly looked forward to how much progress her two world spirits would have.

Logically, with how much Eggy's cultivation had increased, her two world spirits' cultivations should've increased even more. It would not even be impossible for them to reach the peak of the Martial King level.

In that case, her battle power would also greatly increase.

"Master, save us..."

Right at the moment when Bai Ruochen was waiting with a heart filled with anticipation, two weak voices sounded from the world

spirit gate.

Chapter 1225 – The Queen's Might

Upon closer inspection, it was those two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits. Merely, the two of them not only did not have any more of their fairy energy, their former grandeur was also completely gone. They appeared as if they were about to die; they were so weak that it was frightening.

"What, what's going on?" When she saw that her two world spirits had turned to such a state, Bai Ruochen was also shocked jumping. After all, these two world spirits were ones that she had meticulously nurtured and exhausted a lot of energy on.

"It's, it's her. It's that witch!" The two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits both pointed their shivering hands at Eggy.

"What? It's her?" Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen looked to Eggy with a shocked expression.

As for Eggy, she was smiling sweetly and carelessly fiddling with her beautiful lily-white hands. She did not even bother to take a glance at Bai Ruochen.

"What exactly happened here? Give me an explanation." Seeing Eggy's appearance of ease that seemed as if nothing had ever happened, Bai Ruochen became enraged. Her long, shapely eyebrows frowned and she started to gnash her teeth in anger.

"I've beaten them, what about it?" Eggy slightly lifted her head and casually took a glance at Bai Ruochen. It was as if what she

spoke of was a very small matter.

“What? You’ve beaten them? Why did you beat them?” Bai Ruochen asked furiously.

“Because I wanted to, what about it?” Eggy replied impatiently.

“Despicable! Are my world spirits things that you can beat as you wish?”

Hearing what Eggy said and seeing her disdainful appearance, Bai Ruochen was so enraged that she bit down on her lower lip with her pearly white teeth. Her pair of beautiful eyes simply appeared as if they could emit flames. This was the first time that Chu Feng had ever seen Bai Ruochen this enraged.

Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Chu Feng had originally wanted to speak to diffuse the situation, because he did not wish for the two girls to start massacring one another.

“Boom.”

However, he was too slow. A rumble sounded and Bai Ruochen’s boundless oppressive might of a rank five Martial King surged toward Eggy like an enormous wave. She had attacked.

Bai Ruochen was truly enraged. From her attack, one could tell how angered she was.

Even though she had only used her oppressive might, the power contained within it was extremely terrifying. Even if she did not plan to kill Eggy, it was clear that she planned to teach her a lesson.

“Humph.”

However, Eggy did not even bother to try to launch a counterattack toward Bai Ruochen’s oppressive might that was surging toward her. Instead, she slanted her little mouth and lightly snorted. As her black feathered miniskirt fluttered, a dark-black colored gaseous flame surged forth from her body.

“Aoouu~~~~~~”

Once the dark-black colored gaseous flame appeared, sounds like wolves crying and ghosts howling immediately appeared. Like a landslide or a tsunami, that gaseous flame was simply unstoppable. It was as if it could devour everything in its path.

However, the most important was that it held the frightening sensation of being able to devour one’s soul.

It was demonic. Yet, it was even more fierce than demons.

It was evil. Yet it was stronger than evil.

If one had to describe it with words, then it would be the peak of demonic and evil.

“What is that?”

Once the black gaseous flames appeared, Bai Ruochen’s fierce oppressive might became powerless like a gentle breeze. It was simply incapable of contending against the black gaseous flames at all. With no effort at all, it was crushed by Eggy’s black gaseous flames.

After she crushed Bai Ruochen’s oppressive might, Eggy did not stop. As the black gaseous flames surged and rolled, it turned into an enormous hand. With the five fingers spread out, the open palm was smashed down directly toward Bai Ruochen.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

This palm strike was no small matter. The strong gale from the palm had already suppressed Bai Ruochen’s resistance and directly smashed her onto the ground.

However, it was clear that Eggy was being lenient. Even though that palm was very ferocious, it did not actually land on Bai Ruochen. Instead, she had merely used the gale created by it to completely batter Bai Ruochen without actually injuring her.

“You, what are you? You’re not a Demon Spirit World’s world spirit. This sensation… could it be that you’re…?”

Having experienced a power she had never felt before, Bai Ruochen started to panic. It was the first time that Chu Feng had ever seen this strong-minded woman becoming nervous. There were actually traces of fear in Bai Ruochen's eyes. It was fear from the bottom of her heart.

Bai Ruochen was no fool. As the matter stood, she discovered that something was wrong. She had experienced world spirits from the Demon Spirit World before. Even though their auras were ones of darkness, and they possessed very fierce and malicious power, they were greatly inferior compared to Eggy.

This sort of powerful aura of darkness and frightening strength made her think of a single possibility – the legendary Asura Spirit World's world spirit.

"This Queen has never once said that she's from the Demon Spirit World."

"Moreover, Bai Ruochen, listen carefully. It's not that I was trying to harm your world spirits. It's merely that they were acting too dishonestly."

"Earlier, we all entered that sea of bones and used our own abilities to absorb source energies. However, because they were incapable of obtaining any, they decided to attack me. All I did was casually counterattack."

"Had it not been for the fact that you possessed a decent

relationship with Chu Feng, I would've already dismembered their bodies into ten thousand pieces. How could I possibly have allowed them to remain living?"

Eggy looked to Bai Ruochen and spoke those words one by one. After she finished saying those words, with a thought from her, the dark-black colored enormous hand turned back to gas and returned to her body.

After she finished doing all this, Eggy put away her ice-cold expression, turned to Chu Feng, blinked charmingly and smiled mischievously at him before skipping back into the world spirit gate. Her appearance was truly that of an adorable little girl.

However, after experiencing the scene earlier, regardless of whether it might be Bai Ruochen or her two world spirits, none of them felt that Eggy was adorable. Instead, they only felt extreme fear towards her.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen seemed to have come to a realization. She looked to her two frail-looking world spirits. After knowing them for so long, she had an understanding of their personalities. What Eggy said might be the truth; her two world spirits might truly have done something like that.

Seeing this, the two frail-looking world spirits lowered their heads and complained no more.

Seeing this scene, Bai Ruochen was so enraged that her eyes were flaming. The truth was before her; it was evident that what Eggy

had said was true.

“Serves you right.” After Bai Ruochen learned the truth, she was trembling in anger. She did not blame Eggy for being too arrogant. Instead, she felt that her two world spirits failed to live up to her expectations.

Angered and ashamed, Bai Ruochen ignored her world spirits’ weak health. However, Chu Feng took out two medicinal pellets and handed them respectively to the two world spirits.

“Thank you, thank you.”

When they saw the medicinal pellets, the two world spirits expressed their thanks to Chu Feng repeatedly. The two of them were able to sense the energy contained within those medicinal pellets. Although they might be useless to humans, they were treasured healing medicines for world spirits.

Those medicinal pellets were treasures that could only be discovered and not sought.

As for these medicinal pellets, they were originally items Chu Feng had prepared for Eggy. Back then, Eggy had sustained injuries many a time for the sake of helping him. There were even times where she had almost lost her life. Thus, in order to guard against the unexpected, Chu Feng deliberately prepared these medicinal pellets.

However, never had he thought that before Eggy could use them, they had ended up benefitting Bai Ruochen's two world spirits.

However, this was something that could not be helped. After all, he was Bai Ruochen's friend. Not to mention that it was Eggy who had beaten them, even if it wasn't Eggy, Chu Feng would still not be able to sit by and disregard their serious injuries.

After the two world spirits took Chu Feng's medicinal pellets, they felt much better. They directly entered into the world spirit gate that they came from and returned to Bai Ruochen's body.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen felt very ashamed. She walked over to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, I am sorry that I wrongly accused your world spirit. Please help me transmit my apologies to her."

When Bai Ruochen said those words, her expression was not very good. It was slightly red. From this, one could tell that it was very difficult for her to lower her head and admit her mistake. However, for her to do so meant that she was very sincere in her apology.

Chapter 1226 – Bad Intentions

"Ah, what sort of words are those? Eggy is not that narrow-minded."

"However, Eggy's temperament is rather straightforward and she dislikes speaking in a roundabout way. Thus, I hope you do not take offense either."

Chu Feng smiled. Bai Ruochen being able to let go of hatred and admit her wrong made Chu Feng very happy.

"So her name is Eggy?" Bai Ruochen asked.

"Mn, I gave her that name. Heh..." Chu Feng laughed complacently. Eggy was not a very pleasant-sounding name. However, it was already very normal for him to say the name. Furthermore, Eggy had already accepted this non-extraordinary name.

"In that case, is she a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World?" Bai Ruochen asked. At this moment, her eyes were firmly fixed onto Chu Feng. She appeared to be somewhat nervous.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

Hearing Chu Feng's response, Bai Ruochen appeared to have been relieved of a burden. She smiled and said, "It is not a disgrace that I have lost to an Asura Spirit World's world spirit."

At this moment, Chu Feng was startled. However, after he thought about it, he realized what Bai Ruochen meant by that. Bai Ruochen was a female and Eggy was also a female. Furthermore, the two of them possessed the same level of cultivation.

The two of them had fought, only to end with Bai Ruochen's complete defeat. How would she, who had always been prideful about herself, think about this? How could she possibly be able to accept this? How would she be willing to accept it?

Regardless of whether she held a grudge or not, it remained extremely unpleasant for her to be defeated. However, when she came to ascertain that Eggy was an Asura Spirit World's world spirit, it made her feel much better about her defeat.

The Asura Spirit World's world spirits were the world spirits of legends. Their powerful might was something that every single world spiritist knew about.

Thus, even if she was defeated by Eggy, Bai Ruochen was able to accept it. At the very least, she felt that it was not a disgrace for her to lose to Eggy because the Asura Spirit World's world spirits were truly powerful.

"Eggy, how was it? Was there a lot of source energy in there?" After the matter with Bai Ruochen was done, Chu Feng questioned Eggy. Even though Chu Feng cared very much for Bai Ruochen as a friend, he worried about Eggy even more.

“There were a lot of source energies. All of them have been eaten by this Queen here. Although those two Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits possessed a higher cultivation than me, they did not manage to even obtain a single bit of source energy. Else, there would be no reason for them to fly into a rage out of humiliation and attack this Queen.”

“Unfortunately for them, after I absorbed all those source energies, this queen’s cultivation surpassed theirs. Trying to fight me? Humph, they were simply asking for trouble,” Eggy said all this with a complacent expression.

Chu Feng smiled and shook his head. He knew very well what sort of character Eggy was. Those two world spirits trying to compete with Eggy were simply asking for trouble.

“However, that battle back then should have been extremely bitter. The true experts should all have been killed so that not even their remains would be left behind, much less source energies.”

“However, even though all that remained were little fishes and little prawns, there were many Half Martial Emperor-level experts among them. Else, it wouldn’t have been possible for my cultivation to increase to rank five Martial King.”

“Hehe, now this queen’s cultivation surpasses yours once again,” Eggy said those words mischievously. From her tone, Chu Feng was able to tell that she was truly happy.

However, this was also within reason. Her cultivation had

stagnated for a very long time. And now, she managed to suddenly increase it, and even surpassed Chu Feng's cultivation. Even if it wasn't Eggy, but someone else, they would also be extremely happy. Even someone like Eggy who used to be a Martial Emperor-level super expert was no exception.

"Heh, to be surpassed by your lady queen is truly a comfortable feeling." In fact, Chu Feng was very happy too.

Not to mention that Eggy's power now surpassed his own, her increase in cultivation also lifted a worry off of Chu Feng's mind.

The operation this time around ended perfectly. Even though all of the source energies were absorbed by Eggy, Bai Ruochen did not feel too bad about it.

Firstly, it was all because of Chu Feng that she managed to come to this place. For her to be able to follow him in was already a great benefit given to her by Chu Feng.

Secondly, it was her own world spirits that were inferior to Eggy. Even if they failed to obtain anything, they could not complain about it.

Just like this, the journey for source energies concluded, and Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen returned to their respective residences. However, because the path to Bai Ruochen's residence just so happened to pass by Chu Feng's residence, the two of them travelled together.

When Chu Feng returned to his residence, the sky had already darkened. However, when he arrived at the cliff where his bamboo house was at, he discovered a figure lingering back and forth before the gate and occasionally looking around.

Upon close inspection, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were surprised. The person who had come was Ye Qing.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you’ve finally returned. I almost thought that you were not living here.”

“Yoh, junior sister Ruochen is also present.” Upon seeing Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, Ye Qing hurriedly and diligently walked over.

“Why, is there something you need?” Chu Feng shot an unenthusiastic glance at him. His attitude was neither cold nor warm.

As for Bai Ruochen, she did not even bother to speak with Ye Qing.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, I know that there are definitely some grievances between us. However, this cannot be blamed on you, for I was indeed the one in the wrong back then.”

“Actually, I have come today for no other purpose than to offer my apology to you,” Ye Qing spoke with a humble expression.

“Ah, senior brother Ye Qing, you’re being too courteous. We are of the same school, there are no grievances between us. Thus, there is no need for you to apologize.” Seeing that Ye Qing came to apologize, Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Junior brother Chu Feng is truly an open-minded individual. I, Ye Qing, was truly too narrow-minded. I feel ashamed at my inferiority.”

“How about this. Junior brother Chu Feng, for the sake of apologizing to you, I’ve deliberately caught some game in the Nine Spirits Paradise. I’ll personally cook them and prepare a feast for you.”

“Look at the time, it’s already so late now. This is just the right timing for dinner. Junior brother Chu Feng, junior sister Ruochen, how about coming to my place to enjoy my cooking? Us fellow martial siblings can take this opportunity to chat too,” Ye Qing suggested.

Hearing Ye Qing’s invitation, Bai Ruochen, who was very attentive, secretly sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, this man gives me a very sinister feeling. I feel that he is not sincerely inviting us over to his place. Let’s directly refuse him. It’s better for us to not bother with this sort of person.”

Having reached their level, they did not need to speak in order to send voice transmissions; it could be done with only a thought. Thus, even though they were standing across one another, Ye Qing did not know that Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng were talking through voice transmissions.

“While I might be able to accept your invitation, junior sister Ruochen has matters that she has to attend to. I fear that she will not be able to go.” However, to Bai Ruochen’s surprise, Chu Feng did not answer her suggestion and instead said those words to Ye Qing.

“Oh, since junior sister Ruochen has something she needs to take care of, then I will not force her,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Ye Qing was a bit disappointed. However, in a flash, he continued, “In that case, junior brother Chu Feng, are you willing to come?”

“I have the time,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“That’s truly great then. Junior brother Chu Feng, please follow me. My cooking is of the utmost quality. I will definitely not disappoint you,” Seeing that Chu Feng accepted the invitation, Ye Qing was immediately overjoyed.

“Senior brother Ye Qing, please lead the way,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Right away,” Ye Qing’s body moved and he began to take the lead.

“Chu Feng, you’re really going? No matter how I see it, I feel that this Ye Qing have bad intentions.”

“If you are truly going, then you must definitely be careful when

eating his food. I fear that he might put poison in the food." Seeing that Chu Feng was going, Bai Ruochen hurriedly warned him.

Chu Feng turned around and smiled lightly at Bai Ruochen. "Go and call for Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan. After that, find me with the location talisman. Remember, if nothing happens, do not show yourself." After Chu Feng said these words, he turned into a gale and followed Ye Qing.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen was confused. However, she soon came to a realization, and knew of Chu Feng's intentions. Thus, her frail body moved and she began to fly toward another direction.

pelicanv: frail = weak :|; YWL: frail is a description of a female's body in chinese. Aka. she appeared to be weak, attractive, tender and needs protection. However, as we all know, she's very strong. Nevertheless, frail body.

Chapter 1227 – Displaying Slight Skill Before An Expert

Ye Qing did not lead Chu Feng to his residence. Instead, he brought him deep into the mountains.

There was an empty land deep within the mountains. On top of the empty land was a little formation. This formation was nothing major, it was only a formation to preserve food.

Sure enough, after this formation was opened, several dishes that were steaming with heat appeared. They were all delicacies made from the meat of animals.

According to Ye Qing, one must eat wild game in the mountains. Only by doing this would the taste of the food be the most authentic and the best.

“Come, junior brother Chu Feng, come sit on this boulder. Only by doing this can one experience the beauty of nature. Eating this roasted rabbit meat of mine on top of a stone is most definitely the most authentic.” Ye Qing placed all of the dishes he made on top of a boulder in the empty land.

“Very well.” Chu Feng did not hesitate. He jumped, landed on the boulder and sat down in a cross-legged position. Furthermore, he extended his hand and pulled a rabbit leg from the roasted rabbit. Then, he opened his mouth and began to gorge himself with food.

Seeing this scene, Ye Qing's expression did not change much. However, the corners of his lips raised into a slight curve. It was a smile born from his conspiracy succeeding.

However, to Ye Qing's surprise, at the moment when the delicious-looking rabbit leg entered into Chu Feng's mouth, Chu Feng suddenly took it back out. With a beaming smile on his face, Chu Feng looked to Ye Qing and said, "Senior brother Ye Qing, there couldn't possibly be poison on this rabbit leg, right?"

"Junior brother Chu Feng, what sort of words are those? How could I possibly place poison on the rabbit meat?" Ye Qing eyebrows were slightly creased as he hurriedly shook his head.

"I never said that it was you who placed poison on it, why are you so panicky?"

Chu Feng smiled a mocking smile. With a flip of his wrist, he took out a silver needle and inserted it into the rabbit leg. After he pulled it out and discovered that there was nothing strange with the silver needle, Chu Feng felt relieved and took a bite of the rabbit leg.

"Senior brother Ye Qing, now that I tasted it, this rabbit is truly roasted perfectly. It most definitely suits my taste," Chu Feng happily ate the delicious food and spoke with a smile on his face.

When he saw this scene, Ye Qing's complexion became extremely ugly. He said, "Junior brother Chu Feng, I never imagined that you would distrust me this much. Even if I said some unpleasant words

to you before, I couldn't possibly have tried to bring about harm to you, right? How could you be so on guard against me?"

"Senior brother Ye Qing, one must be honest. You've even set up a killing formation, how could you still say that you don't have the intent to harm me?" Chu Feng raised his head and laughed mockingly.

"What, you..." Hearing those words, Ye Qing's expression immediately changed. However, immediately following that, a fierce and malicious expression emerged on his face.

"Woosh."

Ye Qing abruptly stood up and formed hand seals with one hand. With a thought, rumbling noises began to sound from the boulder. At the same time, the boulder started to tremble violently.

As the boulder trembled, it started to flicker with dazzling light. Most importantly, a frantic attractive force was emitted from the boulder, sucking Chu Feng onto it and making him incapable of moving.

Light was also flickering below the boulder. The light turned into a circular shape and began to rapidly spread. Wherever the light passed, all kinds of different symbols and runes began to appear on the ground.

As the symbols and runes intertwined with one another, a large

net was created. The net continued to expand in size. In the end, it formed a barrier, rose into the sky and interconnected with itself. The barrier completely sealed off Chu Feng and Ye Qing within it.

Most importantly, when this formation was completed, a frightening oppressive might began to engulf the formation from all directions.

Although that oppression was invisible, it was extremely frightening. Before it, Chu Feng's face and body started to twist. Even his bones were starting to emit cracking sounds, as if they were about to break.

However, Ye Qing was completely fine. He was not at all under the influence of the formation.

At this moment, Ye Qing was no longer as tensed up as he was earlier. Instead, he had a complacent and vicious expression on his face.

He pointed at Chu Feng and howled with laugher, "Chu Feng, who would've thought that you would have such a day too."

"So what if you possess exceptional talent?"

"So what if you managed to see through the formation I've set up?"

"This formation was set up by me through the use of my family's

treasured heirloom. Its might is exceptionally boundless. Not to mention you, practically no one underneath the Half Martial Emperor level would be able to escape. Today, you will most definitely die."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's face that was being twisted nonstop became ashen. With an extremely puzzled expression, he said, "Senior brother Ye Qing, there were neither grievances nor grudges between us, why must you do this to me?"

"What's wrong? What happened to your haughty attitude from before? What happened to your arrogance from before? Humph, seems like you're only this much too."

"Since you wish to know why I'm going to kill you, then allow me to let you die in understanding."

"The strongest disciple of the Medicine Concocting Department, only a single one is enough. There is no need for there to be three disciples," Ye Qing said maliciously.

"In that case, you're not only planning to kill me, you're also planning to kill junior sister Ruochen?" Chu Feng asked.

"The two of you are both threats to me. However, you are the greatest threat. I'll kill you first and then I'll take my time to find the opportunity to kill her," Ye Qing said.

"We are of the same school, yet you, for the sake of your

selfishness, want to kill us. Can it be that you do not fear the elders reprimanding you?" Chu Feng asked.

"Humph, those old farts? Even if they were to investigate into this matter, they must first be certain that it was me who did this. I've lured you to this place so that even if I kill you here, no one will know about it. Furthermore, your strength surpasses mine. Thus, even if they were to suspect someone, they would not suspect me. Even if they do suspect me, with no evidence, what could they possibly do to me? You are destined to die with remaining grievances."

Speaking till this point, the complacent expression on Ye Qing's face became more and more dense. His laughter grew louder and louder. He felt that he was incomparably smart and that his scheme was perfect.

"Ye Qing, although I knew that you were a sinister individual, I never expected you to be this malicious and never expected you to do such a thing. Where did your conscience go?" Chu Feng asked.

"You truly speak a lot of rubbish. If you want to ask, then go ask about those questions in the netherworld. Unfortunately, there will not be anyone to answer those rubbish questions you ask."

Speaking till this point, Ye Qing had obviously became impatient. He formed hand seals with one hand and then, with a thought, the energy in this region of land strengthened. He planned to eliminate Chu Feng at this very moment.

“Wait, I still have one more thing to say. Allow me to finish saying that,” Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke once again.

“If you have words, then speak them quickly, if you have farts, then fart them quickly. I’ll give you one last chance to speak,” Ye Qing said coldly.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly raised his head and removed the painful expression that he was displaying earlier. With a mocking smile, he lightly said, “Are you certain that you’ll be able to kill me with this killing formation of yours?”

“You...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Ye Qing instantly turned pale with fear and unease filled his heart. He stopped hesitating and gave his all to activate this killing formation of his.

“Buzz.” However, it was already too late. With a thought from Chu Feng, his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared on his body. Other than his cultivation increasing, a golden spirit energy also emerged from his body, encircling it and then turning into a protective shield that covered him completely.

At the same time, Chu Feng’s two hands were changing nonstop. As his hands continued to change, the golden spirit energy being emitted from his body began to increase nonstop. At the same time, runes and symbols began to appear on them. Soon, a large formation was finished.

The might of this formation was beyond compare. With a loud rumble, ripples began to wreak havoc and gales surged forth in all

directions.

As for Ye Qing's killing formation that he had set up with his family's treasured heirloom, not only was it destroyed, he himself was knocked to the ground by the gale.

"How, how could this be?" When he saw the formation that was shattered by Chu Feng and the boulder that had lost all color, Ye Qing was stupefied.

"Woosh." Right at this moment, Chu Feng's figure landed and stood beside Ye Qing.

With a beaming smile on his face, he said, "I forgot to tell you this. In terms of weaponry refinement and medicine concocting, I am merely doing them blindly."

"However, in terms of setting up formations, before me, you are truly displaying your slight skills before an expert."

"Merely this formation of yours, the moment I dared to enter it, meant that I already knew of the method to break it. You're not qualified to use formations to kill me." Speaking up to here, Chu Feng's eyes shone sharply. It was his Heaven's Eyes.

His Heaven's Eyes flashed by in an instant. However, even though this was the case, the fascination of the Heaven's Eyes presented itself.

Sensing the might of Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes, Ye Qing was so frightened that he began to drip with sweat, and his complexion turned ashen. He was able to sense that Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were very powerful. It was like a power that could see through anything.

At this moment, he finally realized how foolish it was to try to kill Chu Feng with a formation.

Ancient chinese people test poison with a silver needle by poking it into the food. If it turns black, it's poisonous. It works because silver turns black when it reacts with sulfide and ancient arsenic poison usually contains sulfide.

Chapter 1228 – Guilty And Deserves To Be Punished

“Ye Qing, is there anything else you wish to say?” Chu Feng had a smile on his face as he crouched down and looked at Ye Qing before him.

“Chu Feng, I…”

“Wuuwaa~~”

Ye Qing wanted to try and explain himself. However, to his surprise, Chu Feng suddenly stomped down with his foot and ruthlessly crushed down on his abdomen.

Chu Feng’s stomp not only directly snapped apart Ye Qing’s back bone, it also caused him to vomit out a mouthful of blood.

“Ye Qing, what are you doing?”

Right at this moment, an angry shout sounded. Following that, two figures landed from the sky. These two people were Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan.

“Elders, save me! Chu Feng is trying to kill me!” When Ye Qing saw these two management elders, he displayed an expression of seeing his savior. Disregarding the pain of a broken back, he mustered his strength and crawled toward the two elders, hugging

Elder Zhou Quan's thigh.

Elder Wei lowered his head and asked, "Ye Qing, you said that Chu Feng was trying to kill you?"

"That's right, it's Chu Feng, he's trying to kill me. Out of good intentions, I invited him to have dinner. However, who would've thought that he felt that I would affect his future prospects, become an obstruction to him in the Medicine Concocting Department and ultimately decide to kill me. If it wasn't for elders' prompt arrival, I fear that I would've lost my life tragically here today."

"This Chu Feng is truly too vicious. We are of the same school, yet he actually possesses such malicious intents toward me. Elders, you must uphold justice for me." Ye Qing feigned a very wronged appearance and began to countercharge Chu Feng, placing all the evil deeds that he had done onto Chu Feng.

"Pow." However, who would've thought that right at this moment, Elder Zhou Quan who had not spoken the entire time actually gave Ye Qing a resounding slap to the face.

His slap was very powerful. Not only did it make half of Ye Qing's face concave, leaving it with a large handprint and bloody bruises, it also nearly shattered half of Ye Qing's skull.

"Ahhh~~~~~"

The sudden slap caused Ye Qing to roll around on the ground. Being incapable of speaking, he could only scream in pain. However, in addition to the pain, he was also filled with confusion.

He did not understand why Elder Zhou Quan, who always loved him dearly, would suddenly slap him.

“Ye Qing, you can stop pretending. The two elders have seen all that happened earlier.”

“Your true appearance is already exposed. For you to still try to frame Chu Feng, can you be any more shameless?” Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen slowly walked out from the forest.

Hearing those words, Ye Qing suddenly came to a realization. In an instant, his face turned ashen, he laid on the ground and began to tremble nonstop. However, even so, he did not dare to say anything. That was because he knew that a great catastrophe was about to befall him.

“You animal. I have thought of you so highly in vain. Never would I have imagined that you’re this despicable. I, Zhou Quan, was truly blind to have invited you into our Medicine Concocting Department.”

Elder Zhou Quan gnashed his teeth. His eyes were deep red and killing intent filled his body, causing the entire region to tremble violently. From this, it could be seen that he was truly enraged.

“If we are to bring him back to the Punishment Department and report his crimes, it would be a disgrace to our Medicine Concocting Department. However, to keep such a disciple would only bring about more trouble. Sooner or later, he will definitely try to do something malicious again. Thus, it is better to settle this matter on the spot.”

“Zhou Quan, he is a disciple that you invited. You should personally deal with him,” Elder Wei said.

“Rest assured, faced with trash disciples like him, I, Zhou Quan, will definitely not be lenient.” Zhou Quan waved his sleeve. Immediately, the sky turned dark and a gale surged forth. As this aura that seemed to be able to bring about destruction to the world spread about, this region of space seemed to be about to meet its end. The might of a Half Martial Emperor was truly frightening, and not something that a Martial King could compare with.

At the moment when the sky turned clear, Ye Qing had already turned into a pile of white bones. There was no trace of life in him anymore.

“Chu Feng, Ye Qing tried to bring harm toward you. Thus, his source energy shall be yours. Consider it compensation,” Elder Zhou said.

“Thank you elder,” Hearing that, Chu Feng did not hesitate. He opened his mouth and sucked Ye Qing’s source energy from his pile of bones.

Even though Ye Qing's source energy was not of much use to the current Eggy, Chu Feng was not someone to waste a free meal.

"Boom." When Chu Feng finished absorbing Ye Qing's source energy, Elder Zhou Quan waved his sleeve once again and caused a burst of wind to appear. This gale directly crushed Ye Qing's bones till there was nothing remaining.

Even though Elder Zhou Quan's methods were ruthless and he had an angry expression on his face the entire time, Chu Feng noticed that there was a trace of sadness in his eyes.

No matter what, Ye Qing was a disciple that Elder Zhou Quan had thought very highly of. Furthermore, he had taught Ye Qing a lot of his knowledge. Thus, even though he had to die for his dreadful crimes, that Elder Zhou Quan would feel sad about it was also normal.

Chu Feng did not feel antipathy toward Elder Zhou Quan's sentiments. Instead, his favorable impression of Elder Zhou Quan increased. That was because Elder Zhou Quan's reaction showed that he was someone who could distinguish right from wrong, yet was also very affectionate and true.

"Chu Feng, keep that boulder over there. That is a treasure capable of increasing the power of your spirit formations. Especially killing formations, it would be able to make them even stronger."

"Keep this too. Like Ye Qing's source energy, consider it

compensation.” As Elder Zhou Quan spoke, he threw a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng. It was Ye Qing’s Cosmos Sack.

“Thank you, Elder Zhou.” After he received the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng had a smile on his face. That was because there were quite a few treasures in Ye Qing’s Cosmos Sack. Not only were there several quality Royal Armaments, there were also many rare and strange treasures. Especially medicine concocting materials, there was a lot more than what Chu Feng himself possessed.

After that, Chu Feng retrieved the boulder as well. That was because the boulder was also a treasure; it was actually even more precious than the items in the Cosmos Sack. If one could utilize the boulder properly, one would be able to bring about an exceptional power.

“Someone’s coming.” Suddenly, Elder Wei cast his sharp gaze to the distant horizon.

Sure enough, three figures soon flew over. They were people from the Nine Spirits Paradise.

When the three of them descended, they first courteously greeted Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan. Only then did they say, “Seniors, Lord Sima has finished setting up the formation. He wishes to invite you all back to the cave.”

“Oh? He actually finished this quickly?” Hearing those words, Elder Wei was a bit startled. However, his surprise was soon replaced with happiness.

“That’s right, it was much faster than what we thought it would take.” Elder Zhou Quan also displayed an expression of happiness. It seemed he had completely forgotten about the sorrow from Ye Qing’s death. The opening of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was simply too alluring to gold-cloak world spiritists.

Just like this, being led by these two management elders, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen returned to the cave.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that there were quite a few elders from the Medicine Concocting Department already in the cave. Furthermore, under the guidance of the people from the Nine Spirits Paradise, more and more elders from the Medicine Concocting Department returned to the cave. Each and every one of them had expressions of anticipation.

At this moment, what attracted Chu Feng and everyone else’s attention was the formation in the depths of the cave.

This formation was not very large. Furthermore, from looking at it, one could not tell what was powerful about this formation.

However, with a single glance, one could tell that this formation was, in fact, extremely profound and extraordinary.

At this moment, Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo were respectively sitting on the two sides of the formation and resting with their eyes closed.

It was evident that they were finished setting up this formation.

Chapter 1229 – World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation

“Truly shameless. You all ran here faster than anyone else right after hearing that the formation was completed and that the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was about to display itself.”

“Truly, you people of the Cyanwood Mountain are truly courageous heroes who would not take small advantages, truly people with extremely thick skin.”

Right at the moment when everyone was filled with anticipation and joy, a burst of sharp and unkind words suddenly sounded from outside the cave, disturbing everyone’s mood.

Turning their heads back toward the voice, they saw a beautiful woman walking into the cave following the guards of the Nine Spirits Paradise.

It was Sima Ying. Not only did Sima Ying speak those mood-spoiling words, she spoke them while looking at the crowd from the Medicine Concocting Department.

Furthermore, her gaze had landed on Chu Feng. It was a gaze filled with ill intent. From this, one could tell how much she hated Chu Feng because he won against her.

Being spoken to in such a manner by Sima Ying, the people of the Medicine Concocting Department were all enraged and gnashing

their teeth. Even Bai Ruochen's beautiful eyes were flickering with anger.

However, only Chu Feng was not angered.

Instead, he had a beaming smile as he looked to Sima Ying, "Yoh, Miss Sima, hearing those words of yours, it seems that you're implying that you're very honorable. Since you're this honorable, there's no need for you to come see the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, no?"

"Bullshit, this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is my grandfather's. It's natural for me to come and see it. Yet, what qualifications do you all have?" Seeing that Chu Feng not only refuted her but instead also baffled her, Sima Ying was immediately enraged.

"I think you're mistaken. It is not that we insisted on coming here. Instead, it was your grandfather who invited us here."

"Furthermore, let me tell you this, if it wasn't for our Elder Hong Mo, even if your grandfather had the NIne Spirits Divine Diagram, you would still not be able to see its contents, since he would be incapable of activating it."

"One must be conscientious. All of us, including Elder Hong Mo, have journeyed far and long to come here all for the sake of helping your grandfather activate the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Yet, you speak to us in such an ill manner. Search within your heart, do you even have a conscience? Could you even be considered to be human?" Seeing how crafty and unruly Sima Ying was, Chu Feng

removed the smile on his face and reprimanded her severely.

"You..." Being denounced by Chu Feng in such a manner, even though Sima Ying was enraged, she was speechless. After all, what Chu Feng said was reasonable.

However, with Sima Ying's temperament, she would naturally not keep her unspoken grievances pent-up. Since she could not win with reason, she could only invert right and wrong.

She pointed at Chu Feng and attacked viciously, "You truly speak as if you're someone special. Who do you all think you are? Even if there isn't your Elder Hong Mo, my grandfather would still be able to activate the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram."

"All of you, scram. Our Nine Spirits Paradise does not welcome you. Scram! Get out of our Nine Spirits Paradise..."

"Humph, I've truly never seen such a rude girl like you. We are not shameless enough to insist on staying here. Since you've said it like this, we'll leave right now."

At this moment, Elder Zhou Quan who had been silent the entire time was completely enraged. He waved his sleeve and began to lead everyone out.

"Ying'er, you must not be rude! How could you speak to your elders in such a manner?"

Right at this moment, Sima Huolie, who had his eyes closed, finally spoke. Not only did he open his eyes, he also had an angry expression on his face. It was evident that he had heard all that Sima Ying had said earlier.

At the same time he opened his eyes, Elder Hong Mo also opened his eyes. He looked to Elder Zhou Quan and the others from the Medicine Concocting Department, “Zhou Quan, no matter what, you’re a management elder of our Cyanwood Mountain. How could you lower yourself to a child’s level?”

To have the two grand characters speak at the same time, neither Zhou Quan nor Sima Ying dared to say anything anymore. Instead, they obediently returned to the formation.

However, Chu Feng was frowning at this moment. Even though neither Elder Hong Mo nor Sima Huolie displayed it clearly, he noticed that their auras were very weak and their mental states were also unwell.

As for the culprit that caused the two of them to become like this, it was likely this formation. Even though the two of them had set up the formation faster than they had anticipated, it was clear that they had paid a considerable price in order to set the formation up this quickly.

“Everyone, we’ve made you wait. Now, let us experience the treasure left behind by the Nine Spirits God together, and see exactly what sorts of secrets are hidden within this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is going to open now. Everyone present will be able to see this sacred sight.”

When Sima Huolie spoke to this point, he took out the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram once more. With a wave of his sleeve, he tossed the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram into the air.

At the moment when the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram opened, Sima Huolie’s head full of red hair began to flutter wildly. As for Elder Hong Mo, he also began to wholeheartedly activate the formation.

As the formation was activated, not only did it radiate light all over, layer upon layer of visible royal level spirit energy began to enter the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

This royal level spirit energy was no ordinary royal level spirit energy; it was many times stronger than Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo’s own royal level spirit energies.

Thus, as this spirit energy entered the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram soon began to change. Not only did it rapidly change from the fake scenery, those shattered portions of the paintings soon fused with one another and formed a myriad of runes and symbols that roamed through the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

“It’s activated, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is activated!”

At this moment, everyone was filled with excitement. There were even some who began to cheer loudly.

The activation of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram brought forth a boundless amount of profoundness to world spiritists. However, it would all be up to the individuals themselves as to how much they could comprehend from it.

At this moment, practically everyone present was completely focused on the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, unable to take their eyes away from it and wholeheartedly watching it as it continued to changed nonstop.

Furthermore, they were not only using their naked eyes to look at the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. They also utilized all sorts of observation techniques to assist their naked eyes.

However, in terms of observation ability, it would be Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes that was the most powerful.

Before the Heaven's Eyes, who could possibly be able to contend against it?

Before Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes, practically everything contained within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram revealed itself before him.

"What a mystical object this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is. It

would appear that Nine Spirits God was truly extraordinary. His world spirit techniques have most definitely reached a frightening level. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to comprehend such extraordinary world spirit profoundness."

At this moment, even Chu Feng became excited. That was because he truly saw too many profound mysteries in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

He discovered many astonishing formations. There were killing formations, defensive formations, healing formations, concealing formations and even all kinds of methods to create world spirit tunnels.

However, what attracted Chu Feng's attention the most was not these formations. Instead, it was a special cultivation method.

It was a cultivation method to increase one's strength in world spirit techniques. If one managed to master this cultivation method, one would be able to link up with royal level spirit energy and become a royal-cloak world spiritist. This was most definitely the fastest shortcut for a gold-cloak world spiritist to become a royal-cloak world spiritist.

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was completely engrossed in that cultivation method, Eggy suddenly shouted at him, "Chu Feng, quickly look over there, look at that formation."

Upon hearing Eggy's shout, Chu Feng shifted his eyes toward the direction she pointed to and discovered that there was a formation

technique beside that cultivation method.

That formation technique was extremely mystical. From a single glance, Chu Feng knew that this formation was extraordinary.

“Eggy, you recognize this formation technique?” Chu Feng asked in amazement.

“If my guess is correct, it is a Taboo Formation Technique,” Eggy said.

“Taboo Formation Technique? What is that? What use does it have?” Chu Feng asked.

“World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation,” Eggy said.

Chapter 1230 – Two Types Of Taboos

“World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes shone in amazement.

Chu Feng knew about Taboo Formation Techniques. They were either things that were not permitted to be used or formations that would go against the natural order. They were much more dangerous than Taboo Martial Skills.

Furthermore, based on what Eggy said, Chu Feng was able to tell that this Taboo Formation Technique should be related to world spirits. Thus, he asked, “Eggy, what exactly is the usage of this Taboo Formation Technique that made you attach such importance to it?”

“Chu Feng, this formation technique is able to make the world spirit that you have contracted become an evil spirit,” Eggy said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled. “Become an evil spirit? What do you mean?”

“In other words, as long as you know this formation technique, you will be able to let your world spirit leave your world spirit space, the world of your consciousness.”

“It would then be able to live alongside you in your world as an independent living thing. Furthermore, you would not harm yourself as you detach your world spirit from your body,” Eggy said.

“But Eggy, you’ve mentioned before that as long as a world spirit leaves a world spiritist’s body, they would have violated the world spirit law. Even though they would be able to continue to live in this world, they would become evil spirits.”

“Not only would they be bound by a curse, they would forever be incapable of returning to their own spirit world, and could only drift through life in this world. Isn’t that so?”

“Could it be, you want to become an evil spirit?” Chu Feng started to panic. It was the first time that he had become flustered like to this extent.

That was because Chu Feng knew about evil spirits. When he had first entered the Emperor Tomb in the Azure Province of the Nine Provinces, he had encountered an evil spirit. From that, he knew how powerful evil spirits were, as well as how frightening and sorrowful they were.

Evil spirits used to be world spirits. When a world spirit became extremely powerful, so powerful that they surpassed their master, they could then devour their master.

After their master had been devoured, they would certainly die. However, the world spirit would be able to remain. Merely, without the binding from a world spiritist, the world spirit would lose their link to their homeland, and would forever be unable to return to the spirit world.

However, there was naturally a reason why many world spirits were willing to become evil spirits. As for the reason, it was mostly because of one thing, source energy.

That's right, it was source energy. The reason why the majority of the world spirits were willing to enter into an agreement with a world spiritist and come to this world to serve them was all for the sake of one thing, source energy.

Source energy was something that was present only in this world. However, source energies were able to rapidly increase the strength of a world spirit. As long as they could gather enough source energy, the growth of a world spirit would be extremely frightening.

As for the method to obtain source energies, it was actually very simple; one only needed to massacre others nonstop. However, very rarely would a world spiritist start a massacre for their world spirit. Generally, they would find source energies for their world spirits through chance encounters. When they were able to find source energies they would try to obtain it. However, they would not try to insist on obtaining source energy for their world spirit and willfully slaughter the innocent.

That said, if a world spirit was to break away from a world spiritist, they would be able to obtain source energies for themselves by killing experts in an unrestrained manner. Like this, their growth would be very rapid.

However, Chu Feng did not wish for Eggy to become an evil spirit. He did not want her to pay such an enormous price for the

sake of power.

Not to mentioning that an evil spirit would be detested by everyone and bring about countless experts to try to kill her, the most important thing was that Eggy would not be able to return to the Asura Spirit World after becoming an evil spirit. The only thing she could do would be to remain in this world and receive contempt from everyone.

Even though Eggy was already incapable of returning to her Asura Spirit World, as she was sealed in Chu Feng's body, she would be able to return to the Asura Spirit World once she broke apart the seal that was binding her and restored her strength.

Thus, Chu Feng really did not wish for Eggy to become an evil spirit. This was the main reason why he became flustered. He was not worried about himself, he was worried about Eggy.

"No, you definitely can't."

"Eggy, listen to me. Even though you're under a very heavy constraint right now, you must believe me. There will definitely be a day where I'll unseal your seal and restore your original power."

"Eggy, you must not seek instant benefits, okay? Believe me." When he thought about this, Chu Feng started to panic completely and began to earnestly advise Eggy against it.

"Idiot, who said I'm going to become an evil spirit? This queen

has been living completely fine, there's no way she would do something as stupid as that. There's still a lot of things that I need to do in the Asura Spirit World. How could I possibly go and sever my road to returning home?"

After hearing Chu Feng's earnest urging against it, Eggy forced a smile. However, she was very happy. That was because she was able to tell how much Chu Feng worried about her.

Her many years of being with Chu Feng, assisting him, accompanying him and growing alongside him, had not been in vain.

"Really?" Chu Feng was skeptical of her words.

"Of course," Eggy nodded in certainty.

"You girl, you've scared me to death," At this moment, Chu Feng finally heaved a sigh of relief. Immediately after, he asked, "Since you're not planning to become an evil spirit, then why did you want me to learn this formation technique?"

"Idiot, do you know how powerful this formation technique is? It allows one to be unharmed in the slightest when allowing their world spirits to become evil spirits. That is an extremely amazing thing, something that many world spiritists yearn for, and yet are incapable of grasping."

"I can guarantee you that this World Spirit Seal Breaking

Formation is most definitely the most amazing thing in this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram."

"It would allow you to separate the world spirit in your body to work for you without bringing any harm to your body," Eggy said.

"But, all world spirits are living things. If they are to choose me and decide to follow me, that means that they trust me."

"How could I have the heart to, for no reason or cause, harm them by turning them into evil spirits?" Chu Feng still felt a lot of antipathy for the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation.

"Idiot, you still don't understand my intentions? You naturally should not degrade those world spirits that you care about to evil spirits. However, what about those world spirits that pose a threat to you? Could it be that you want to seal them in your body all your life?" Eggy said.

"Eggy, you mean...?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng's eyes shone. He finally understood what Eggy's intentions were. She was most definitely talking about the other world spirit sealed within him; that extremely frightening and extremely powerful world spirit.

"That's right, I'm talking about that. Its power currently greatly surpasses mine. It is simply impossible for you to control it. At the very least, it is impossible for you to control it before you become a Martial Emperor."

“However, I have a method that could allow you to control it. This method will not only make it so that it would not be able to threaten your safety, it would also become willing to be used by you.”

“As for this method, it requires two formation techniques, two extremely profound and ancient Taboo Formation Techniques.”

“Back then, I did not tell you about this method because I did not know how to set up the formation techniques, and I was uncertain whether there would be people in your world that knew how to set up that sort of Taboo Formation Technique. This is because the origins of those two Taboo Formation Techniques are truly too grand”

“However, I have now discovered one of the two. It is precisely this World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation. With even the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation being found, I believe that the other formation might exist in the Holy Land of Martialism as well.”

“As long as you control those two Taboo Formation Techniques, you’ll be able to control the other Asura World Spirit in your body,” Eggy said.

Mysterious Black-Clothed Man

Chapter 1231 – An Enormous Surprise

“There are actually these sorts of Taboo Formation Techniques?”

After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng also became excited. To be able to control the other world spirit within his body was truly a very crazy idea.

However, it was also something that would make Chu Feng incessantly excited just thinking about it.

To control a Martial Emperor-level world spirit, who then could possibly stand before him? Likely, he would be able to obtain greatness in this Holy Land of Martialism.

“In that case, what is the other formation technique? What use does it have?” Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng inquired.

“The other formation technique is called the Evil Spirit Binding Formation,” Eggy said.

“Evil Spirit Binding Formation?”

“That’s right, it’s the Evil Spirit Binding Formation. It would make it so that an evil spirit would be under your control and unable to disobey you. If it tried to do that, its body would explode, its soul would shatter and it would die,” Eggy said.

“What a frightening formation technique. No wonder it’s considered to be a Taboo Formation Technique. Exactly who is it that created this sort of frightening formation technique? Could it be the Nine Spirits God?” Chu Feng was amazed by how powerful this formation was. At the same time, he was awed by the savageness of its creator.

“Nine Spirits God? It’s impossible for him. Even though this Nine Spirits God was once an extraordinary world spiritist in this Holy Land of Martialism, he most definitely does not possess the ability to create this sort of Taboo Formation Technique.”

“As far as I know, the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation are known to be formation techniques created by the evilest world spiritist.”

“According to legend, that world spiritist controlled an army of countless evil spirits through these two formation techniques. Furthermore, that army slaughtered through everything in its path,” Eggy said.

“It’s actually this powerful? In that case, who is that world spiritist?” Chu Feng asked.

“That I don’t know,” Eggy shook her head.

“In that case, Eggy, are you certain that the formation technique on the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is that World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“I cannot be completely certain. However, based on its appearance, it resembles the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation that I’ve heard of greatly. I think that it’s most likely it,” Eggy said.

“Oh, in that case, I am truly fortunate,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, of everything in this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, the best thing should be this Taboo Formation Technique and that cultivation method to strengthen one’s spirit energy.”

“However, when comparing the two, they are simply incomparable to one another.”

“With your comprehension ability, even if you did not train in that cultivation method to strengthen one’s spirit energy, you would still be able to become a royal-cloak world spiritist sooner or later. It would only be a question of time.”

“However, if you are to miss that World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation, it would be very possible that you’ll never obtain another chance to see it again. Thus, it is best for you to wholeheartedly remember that formation technique,” Eggy said.

“Mn.” As matters stood, Chu Feng also knew about the importance of this formation technique. Thus, he immediately began to concentrate his attention on that formation technique and wholeheartedly remember its contents.

However, after two entire hours, Chu Feng only managed to

remember the superficial knowledge of this World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation. It was extremely difficult for him to grasp it completely.

"This won't do. Even though I can clearly see the contents of this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram with my Heaven's Eyes, it is still very difficult for me to grasp it with my comprehension. At the very least, it would be impossible to do it in a short period of time."

After two more hours passed, Chu Feng was still unable to see through this World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation. It was not only this formation technique. Chu Feng had also tried to learn that cultivation method to strengthen one's spirit energy. Yet, it was also very difficult to comprehend.

In short, the things on this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram were truly not that easy to obtain.

"Damn it, it's too hard. Even though I seem to have found a formation technique, it is only a concept. I cannot determine the method to set it up at all."

"I've also found a formation technique. Yet, other than being able to determine that it's a formation technique, I am unable to see through anything else about it at all."

In fact, it was not only limited to Chu Feng. At this moment, many elders of the Medicine Concocting Department were also groaning in pain and complaining nonstop.

Furthermore, each and every one of them had pale complexions and sweat filled their faces. Even the two management elders and Sima Ying were like this.

From this, it could be seen that their harvest was greatly inferior to Chu Feng's. Yet, the price they paid was much greater than Chu Feng's.

At this moment, everyone managed to experience how powerful the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was. However, none of them were able to ascertain whether the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram truly hid profound mysteries beneficial to world spiritists. Thus, they became very restless.

Afterall, they had observed the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram for a very long time, to no avail. None of them managed to actually obtain anything from it. Thus, they naturally began to doubt the authenticity of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

Suddenly, a voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears. It was Bai Ruochen. "Chu Feng, did you manage to see anything from this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? Why is it that I can only see the rough concept, and am simply incapable of seeing any actual substance?"

"This Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, is it real or fake?"

Chu Feng turned his gaze toward Bai Ruochen and discovered that she was like Sima Ying and the others; there was a trace of unnatural paleness on her beautiful face. Furthermore, beads of

sparkling and translucent sweat covered her head and rolled down her cheeks. Her mental state was very unwell. If one had to describe it, then it could only be said that she was in weak health.

“It’s real. Merely, the things within it are not that easy to obtain. Perhaps this might be a trial left behind by the Nine Spirits God,” Chu Feng replied.

“Got it.” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen regained her confidence and didn’t ask any more questions. Instead, she began to wholeheartedly observe the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram once again. At this moment, her eyes were emitting an exotic color and a special aura. Likely, she was also using her special world spirit technique, an extraordinary observation method.

“Boom~~~~~”

“Wuuwaa~~~~~”

Right at this moment, a loud noise suddenly sounded from outside of the cave. Following that, the cave started to violently tremble. It was as if it was about to cave in.

“Who is it?”

At this moment, Sima Huolie’s expression greatly changed. He hurriedly took the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram and placed it into his bosom. After that, he flew up from the formation and out the cave.

“You all stay in the cave.”

When Elder Hong Mo walked out of the spirit formation, he first set up another spirit formation and sealed the cave. Only then did he follow behind Sima Huolie and also leave the cave.

Merely, at the moment when he left, the entrance of the cave was also covered by the formation he set up. Chu Feng and the others had all been sealed in the cave.

Even though they knew that there were dangers outside, Chu Feng and the others who did not know what exactly had happened still walked toward the cave’s entrance in hopes of being able to find out what had happened.

However, the cave was completely sealed off by the formation. Not to mention being able to see anything, they were even incapable of hearing anything. The only thing they could feel was that the cave was trembling nonstop, it was as if it was being unceasingly attacked by a powerful energy.

“Something must’ve happened. Chu Feng, try looking with your Heaven’s Eyes,” Eggy said.

“Mn.” Chu Feng nodded. His eyes flickered slightly. They did not emit a very sharp gaze. However, the formation that sealed off his vision gradually dissipated before him, as if it had actually disappeared.

At this moment, everything outside was clear before Chu Feng's eyes.

"This is?" When he saw the scene outside, even Chu Feng's eyes started to shine. He was greatly surprised.

Chapter 1232 – Danger Lurks On Every Side

At this moment, the sky outside of the cave was black in color and filled with lightning.

Neither the stars, the sun nor the moon could be seen. Only energy ripples wreaking havoc and dazzling red light could be seen throughout the sky. Violent gales had devastated the land, leaving it in complete chaos and beyond recognition.

Countless mountains had been destroyed and razed to the ground. Countless forests had been burned, turning into seas of fire.

At this moment, the scene outside of the cave was like that of the arrival of doomsday. There was no longer a pretty scenery; what remained were only the guards of the Nine Spirits Paradise, either dead or injured, drifting within the energy ripples.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to hear what was happening outside because of the formation over the cave, when he saw the scene of destruction, Chu Feng felt as if he was hearing all kinds of miserable, heart-shocking cries that accompanied the collapse of the world.

As for the creators of this cruel scene outside of the cave, they were three figures.

Those three people were all able to shatter space and sink the earth with every movement and gesture. They were truly

existences that possessed the power to bring about the destruction of the world.

As for those three people, Chu Feng recognized two of them, Elder Hong Mo and Sima Huolie.

At this moment, Elder Hong Mo's royal-level spirit energy filled the sky. In an instant, he created several large formations that contained boundless power, appearing as if they were capable of crushing everything before them.

It was not only limited to this. He had also opened several tens of world spirit gates. In the blink of an eye, several hundred world spirits that either held weapons or contained beastly might walked out from those world spirit gates. After they came out, they snarled and charged onto the battlefield.

It was truly frightening. Even though those world spirits were only world spirits from the Beast Spirit World, they were all Half Martial Emperors, and each and every one of them possessed the ability to bring about the destruction of the world.

As for Sima Huolie, he did not use any world spirit technique, nor did he use any martial skill. Instead, he was holding a three-foot-long cyan sword in his hand.

However, this ordinary sword of his was able to sweep across the sky and slice the firmament. Using only this sword, he managed to display his incomparable power. This sword was most definitely no ordinary sword. Instead, it was an extremely exceptional top

quality Royal Armament.

As for the third person, he was a black clothed individual with dishevelled hair.

This person had a head full of black hair that was in a terrible mess. His hair covered his face, making it impossible to see his facial features. The only thing that could be seen was a single white-colored eye.

That's right, it was a white-colored eye, completely void of iris or pupil and extremely frightening. To be precise, it simply did not appear to be a human's eye at all.

However, what was the most frightening was not that black-clothed individual's eye. Instead, it was the bottle gourd in his hand.

It was a black-colored gourd. However, it was also filled with black-colored marks. The black-colored marks were emitting a strange light, like countless little black insects revolving around the bottle gourd.

As they emitted that strange black light, black shadows flew out of the bottle gourd one after another.

Those shadows were extremely frightening. Each and every one of them was over a dozen meters tall. They possessed sharp claws and were entirely black in color. Yet, they had a pair of crimson-

colored eyes.

There were simply too many shadows. In a blink of an eye, oven ten thousand shadows appeared. Furthermore, they were still expanding in number.

Most importantly, those black-colored shadows were wailing like ghosts and howling like wolves. They truly appeared as if they were ghosts, and also possessed Half Martial Emperor-level strength. Emitting their martial power back and forth, brandishing their claws, they charged forward with killing intent.

These shadow monsters were all from that black-colored gourd.

Before that man's bottle gourd, even Elder Hong Mo and Sima Huolie were experiencing an enormous pressure. In an instant, they were suddenly caught in a disadvantageous position.

"Not good." Seeing this scene, Chu Feng gasped.

"Chu Feng, what's wrong? Could it be that you're able to see what's happening outside?" Seeing Chu Feng's reaction, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan asked. At the same time, the gazes of everyone else were also shifted to Chu Feng. They wanted to seek an answer from him.

"There's someone fighting the two seniors," Chu Feng said.

"Sure enough, someone has come to stir up trouble. They're truly

courting death, truly deserving of their punishment."

"They've only had their thoughts dominated by self-interest and forgotten who my grandfather is. To actually have the impertinence to come here, they are truly overestimating themselves."

Sima Ying said those words with a mocking tone. From her point of view, the person that had come to stir up trouble would not be a match for her grandfather at all and would most definitely be killed. She believed that she would be able to see that person's corpse real soon.

"No, that person is very powerful. Add to that the fact that the two seniors have already exhausted a great amount of their stamina to set up that formation and activate the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Regardless of whether it's their spirit energy or their martial power, both would be very lacking right now. At this moment, that other man is prevailing in the battle between the three of them," Chu Feng said.

"You must be kidding, this..." Hearing those words, everyone's expression turned ashen. They were extremely frightened by what Chu Feng said.

Who were Elder Hong Mo and Sima Huolie? One was the head of the Cyanwood Mountain's Medicine Concocting Department, whereas the other one was even more extraordinary, being one of the management world spiritists of the World Spiritist Alliance.

These two people, not to mention being in the Cyanwood Domain, even in the entire Holy Land of Martialism, would be grand characters.

Yet, at this moment, there was someone who was able to prevail against those two. Thus, how could they not be shocked? How could they not be scared?

If something were to happen to those two grand characters, what could they, who have been sealed in the cave, possibly do? Likely, they would all meet a tragic end.

“Rumble.” Right at this moment, the cave started to tremble violently. This trembling was unlike those from before. It was not a very slight trembling like before. Instead, it was a very violent tremble.

Furthermore, this sort of tremble continued on and on, one following another, each stronger than the previous one. Even though all of them were cultivation experts, it became difficult for them to stand firmly at this moment.

In fact, this was only because it was them. If they had been people with a low level of cultivation, then this sort of trembling would have been sufficient to tear their bodies and crush their bones.

“What’s going on? Chu Feng, quickly, check it out!”At this moment, many people felt that the situation was going badly. They turned their gazes to Chu Feng because only he was able to see the

situation outside.

Chu Feng was not slow to react either. His gaze was already cast toward the outside. Only then did he discover that the ghost-like black shadows had densely covered the outside of the cave, and were either clawing with their hands or shooting red light from their mouths to attack the cave with all their might.

Furthermore, before their continuous and unending attacks, the formation that Elder Hong Mo had set up was approaching a crisis and was in danger of collapsing at any moment.

Sensing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng hurriedly shouted, “Elders, it’s not good. He’s attacking the cave.”

“Zhou Quan.” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Elder Wei became aware of the danger and hurriedly turned his gaze to Elder Zhou Quan.

“Got it.” Even though Elder Wei did not say much, Elder Zhou Quan immediately understood his intentions.

At this moment, the two elders moved and stood respectively on the two sides of the crowd. After that, the two of them began to set up formation simultaneously. Soon, they managed to create a defensive formation.

This defensive formation completely sealed Chu Feng and the others within it. However, the two elders did not seal themselves

in with the formation. Instead, with a thought, the two of them both called out several tens of world spirits. Together with them, those world spirits circled around the defensive formation they had set up, protecting it.

Their intention was very clear – they planned to protect Chu Feng and the others with their lives.

Chapter 1233 – Mysterious Black-Clothed Man

A monstrous amount of rumbles sounded from outside of the cave. This had already caused the crowd to feel uneasy. On top of that, the two management elders had a posture of preparing for battle, bringing even more fear to the crowd.

The situation before them was clear; they had entered into a crisis. This crisis had arrived so fast that it had caught everyone off guard and made them at complete loss as to what to do.

“Boom~~~~~~” Right at this moment, an ear-piercing rumble sounded.

At the same time this rumble sounded, cracking noises began to be heard from all directions of the cave.

When they looked carefully at the cave, the crowd discovered that even though the formation surrounding the cave had not collapsed completely, the surrounding walls were already filled with cracks. Countless broken rocks and stones began to fall down from those walls. This cave was unable to remain standing anymore.

“Boom~~~~~”

Following closely behind, another loud rumble sounded and completely shattered all of the rocks surrounding the cave. Broken

rocks and stones were everywhere. At the same time, the formation surrounding the cave also crumbled.

At the moment when the formation collapsed and the cave shattered, the crowd was finally able to see the situation outside clearly. Merely, at this moment, they did not have the hearts to watch what was happening outside.

That was because numerous black shadows were currently brandishing their sharp claws with eyes that shone with red light as they howled and charged toward them.

“Kill~~~~~~~”

At this moment, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan’s killing intent was radiating all over. The two of them both took out their respective Royal Armaments, released their powerful Half Martial Emperor auras and took on protective positions to block the incoming black shadows.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~~~~~”

In an instant, rumbles sounded from all over and ripples devastated their surroundings. Chu Feng and the others who were inside the defensive barrier were unable to see their surroundings clearly anymore. All they could see were fierce energy ripples that contained ear-piercing snarls, like ferocious beasts continuously battering the defensive barrier that they were in.

A battle between Half Martial Emperors was no small matter. Even Chu Feng, someone with very powerful observational ability, was unable to see their movements clearly, and could only sense their destructive power wreaking havoc all around him.

At this moment, the battle outside of the formation was simply on another level. Not to mention Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen of the younger generation, even the other elders of the Medicine Concocting Department could only resign themselves to their fate; they did not possess the qualifications to get involved at all.

“Hand over the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram and I’ll spare your life.” Suddenly, a gloomy and hoarse voice sounded from the distance. This voice was the voice of that black clothed man with the bottle gourd in his hand.

“You want the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? In your dreams.” Sima Huolie immediately refused. At the same time, rumbles burst forth. It was evident that an even more intense confrontation occurred.

“Tsk tsk, you truly are someone who would not shed tears without seeing your coffin. Since this is the case, I’ll make sure that you pay the price for your decision.”

Suddenly, the black-clothed man raised the bottle gourd in his hand high. Following that, more and more black shadows began to burst out of the bottle gourd. After they came out, they charged toward Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo.

“You want us to pay the price? With merely your level of ability? You aren’t fit to do so.”

Sima Huolie shouted angrily. As his long crimson hair fluttered in the wind, he seemed to have turned into a devil. His three-foot long cyan sword attacked left and right. With each attack, several black shadows would be ripped apart.

As for Elder Hong Mo, his formation techniques were equally as fierce. Even though the two of them were in a position of being suppressed, the black shadows were incapable of causing them any harm.

However, this time was different from the past. There were simply too many black shadows, so many that Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo were incapable of killing them fast enough. Those black shadows densely surrounded them in multiple layers; it was truly impenetrable.

“Did you really think that you would be able to trap us with only this?” Sima Huolie shouted angrily. The three-foot long cyan sword in his hand trembled again and again. In the end, a red-colored gaseous flame burst forth from his palm and extended onto his Royal Armament.

“Rustle, rustle.” When he brandished the Royal Armament in his hand again, a crimson-colored light streaked across the sky. Not only did that light ray behead the black shadows, it even cut through space itself, causing the portion of space around his cuts to collapse and become pitch-black.

“Tsk, tsk.”

Surprisingly, faced with Sima Huolie’s fierce counterattack, not only did that black-clothed man not feel the slightest bit of nervousness, he instead smiled a strange smile. Immediately afterward, with a movement of his body, he disappeared.

“Not good.” At this moment, both Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo’s expressions changed greatly. Immediately after, their bodies moved and they began to fly toward the direction of Chu Feng and the others.

They finally realized that the situation was bad. It turned out that the black clothed man did not release that many black shadows in order to defeat them. Instead, he used those black shadows to entrap them. As for his actual target, it was Chu Feng and the others.

When they discovered this, Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo both exerted all of their strength to charge to rescue Chu Feng and the others.

“Jijijiji.”

However, it was already too late. At the moment they discovered how deep the crisis was, the black shadows that filled the sky refused to give them the chance to leave. Being surrounded by that many black shadows, they were unable to kill them all.

“Woosh.” Right at this moment, that black-clothed man had already arrived before Chu Feng and the others.

“Don’t you think you can harm them.”

When they saw the black clothed man, determination emerged on Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan’s faces. Without hesitation, they stood before the black clothed man’s path.

“Shrimp soldiers and crab generals trying to block my path?” However, with a wave of the black-clothed man’s sleeve, a gale swept forth.

“Puu”

“Puu”

Before this gale, not only did Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan immediately vomit a mouthful of blood and as they were sent flying into the distance, even the defensive barrier they had erected was instantly ruptured.

After he injured the two elders and broke apart the defensive barrier with one strike, the black-clothed man waved his sleeve and extended an incomparably ugly hand.

He unfolded his hand into a palm and immediately, an attractive

energy burst forth. Like a powerless scarecrow, Sima Ying was caught by the attractive energy and sucked to that black clothed man's palm with her neck being tightly grabbed.

Even though Sima Ying struggled with all her might, she was simply incapable of escaping and could only obediently stay before his palm.

"Grandfather, save me." In panic, Sima Ying turned her gaze to her grandfather and loudly cried for help.

Upon hearing her cry, Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo became even more anxious and began to throw themselves to kill the black shadows that blocked their path.

However, that black clothed man was surprisingly not in a rush. He did not bother to harm Chu Feng and the others either, nor did he try to harm Sima Ying. Just like that, he stood in midair with the appearance of someone enjoying a show.

"Tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk." Only when Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo massacred their way through all of the black shadows did he laugh a strange laugh. "Sima Huolie, look at your sorry figure. Never would I have imagined that you would have a day like this too."

"Who exactly are you?" Sima Huolie frowned and asked coldly.

He knew very well that with Sima Ying in his opponent's hand, he was already caught in a passive state. However, he still wanted

to know who exactly his opponent was.

“You don’t know who I am? Didn’t you know that it was I who secretly gave you the formation technique to unravel the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?” The black clothed man asked.

“What? You left that formation?” Hearing those words, Sima Huolie was greatly shocked.

“Actually, the method I used back then was very crude. If you had examined it carefully, you would have found out that it was placed there deliberately, and was not something the Nine Spirits God left behind.”

“Unfortunately, your thoughts were shadowed by happiness. You simply did not even have the attention to notice all that, and wholeheartedly believed it to have been left behind by the Nine Spirits God.”

“And now, you’ve finally used my formation. If it wasn’t for this formation absorbing too much of your energy, it would also have been impossible for me to have the chance to obtain the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram from you.” Speaking till this point, that black clothed man’s laughter became more and more sinister.

As for Sima Huolie and the others, their expressions became more and more ugly. Only now did they discover that the formation capable of breaking the seal to the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was actually a trap.

Chapter 1234 – Nemesis

“Who exactly are you?” Sima Huolie’s eyes were flickering as he coldly asked. He felt more and more that the black-clothed man was someone that he knew.

“Tsk tsk, Sima Huolie, you truly are an eminent person with a short memory. You’ve actually forgotten about even me.” As the black-clothed man howled with laughter, he abruptly swung his long hair backwards, completely exposing his face.

“Sss~~~”

When they saw this face, even the elders present were unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. That was because the appearance of this black-clothed man was incomparably ugly.

Even though all his facial features were still there, there were blocks of black charcoal-like skin and cracks with flesh showing. In fact, describing him with the word ‘ugly’ was wrong. It would be more accurate to say that his appearance was frightening.

“It’s you?” When he saw this man’s facial appearance, Sima Huolie’s expression greatly changed. A deep sense of surprise filled his aged face.

Seeing this, Elder Hong Mo asked, “Huolie, who is this man?”

However, at this very moment, Sima Huolie's shock turned to anger. He clenched his fists tightly and his body began to shiver. His appearance was simply one of someone extremely enraged, so enraged that their body was about to explode.

Suddenly, Sima Huolie opened his mouth and loudly bellowed, "Han Helai, you actually didn't die?!!!!!"

Sima Huolie's voice was truly resounding and capable of piercing through the heavens.

Without mentioning how loud his voice was and how much strength was contained within it, that voice was able crush all the black shadows behind the black clothed man and completely ravage the chaotic battlefield.

"It's actually him?" Upon hearing what Sima Huolie said, Elder Hong Mo's expression also changed greatly.

Han Helai was not someone that Elder Hong Mo was acquainted with. However, Sima Huolie had mentioned him to Elder Hong Mo before.

This Han Helai was the same as Sima Huolie. He used to be a management world spiritist of the World Spiritist Alliance. However, for the sake of a treasure map, he killed over a thousand people from the World Spiritist Alliance.

Among these thousand plus people, there were over nine

hundred outstanding members of the younger generation and over a hundred renowned individuals, as well as two other management world spiritists.

Although the World Spiritist Alliance was also one of the Nine Powers, it was different from the other Eight Powers. They would only accept world spiritists, and only elite world spiritists on top of that.

Thus, the death of over a thousand world spiritists was no small loss for the World Spiritists Alliance. This greatly shook up the World Spiritists Alliance, and caused them to send out many powerful world spiritists to chase and kill Han Helai.

And one among those people they sent was Sima Huolie.

Sima Huolie managed to successfully find Han Helai and was thought to have killed him.

However, never did he imagine that Han Helai was actually still alive. Furthermore, he had now returned to this place.

“Han Helai, I’ll kill you!”

Suddenly, Sima Ying snarled angrily. She who had originally calmed down actually began to violently struggle and waved her fist around toward Han Helai.

However, faced with Sima Ying’s disorderly attacks, Han Helai

merely smiled and was not affected in the slightest.

Then, disregarding her, he turned to Sima Huolie and said, “That’s right, I’m still alive. Furthermore, I’ve been living extremely well.”

“However, I am surprised. Even though my appearance has turned to this, you still managed to recognize me.” Han Helai laughed strangely.

“Even if you’d been burned to ashes, I would still recognize you,” Sima Huolie said as he gnashed his teeth in anger.

“Right, of course you’d be able to recognize me. After all, it was you who turned my appearance to this.” At this moment, fierceness flashed through Han Helai’s frightening face. After that, he grabbed onto Sima Ying’s fair-skinned neck.

“Wuuwaa~~~” With her neck grabbed, Sima Ying cried a miserable shriek and her complexion instantly turned ugly. It was as if she was going to lose her life the very next moment.

“Han Helai, if there’s something you want, then come at me,” Seeing this, Sima Huolie shouted in panic.

“Sima Huolie, I have not come here today for vengeance. My purpose is only the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“If you hand over the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, I’ll return

your treasured granddaughter to you. Otherwise... tsk tsk... you know of my methods." A smile emerged on Han Helai's face. However, this sort of smile was extremely frightening when it appeared on his face.

"Grandfather, don't give the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram to... wuuwaa..." Sima Ying loudly shouted. However, before she could finish shouting her words, Han Helai tightened his grip on her neck once again, causing her to be unable to speak and only able to groan painfully.

"Han Helai, release Ying'er. I'll give you this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram." Sima Huolie took out the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. He was simply unwilling to see any harm done to his granddaughter.

"Very well, I'll hand her over to you the moment you hand me the diagram. The rest of you, none of you do anything."

Han Helai shouted loudly. He then soared into the sky and raised Sima Ying with one hand while holding the black bottle gourd with his other hand. One step at a time, he began to walk toward Sima Huolie.

As for Sima Huolie, he held the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram in his hand and slowly walked toward Han Helai.

In fact, the distance between the two of them was neither far nor near. With their strength, it would only take them an instant to reach one another.

For them to walk toward one another one step at a time was truly heart gripping. Everyone's attention was focused on the two of them. Everyone's heart had jumped all the way to their throats.

Finally, the two men reached one another. Sima Huolie was extremely cautious. As for that Han Helai, he had a strange smile on his face the entire time. The more he smiled in such a manner, the more uneasy everyone else felt.

"Here, I'll return this girl to you."

Han Helai took the initiative to present Sima Ying. At the same time, he also extended the hand that was holding the bottle gourd. He said, "Place the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram on the bottle gourd."

"Ying'er." Sima Huolie hurriedly placed the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram onto the bottle gourd. At the same time, with his other hand, he hurriedly grabbed Sima Ying.

With the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram in hand, Han Helai released Sima Ying. At the same time, a strange smile emerged on his face once again.

"Woosh."

A flash of coldness shone through his eyes. His palm that had just released Sima Ying actually landed on her body once more.

In an instant, blood flew all over. A palm strike had penetrated through Sima Ying's chest.

At this moment, not only was there a hole through Sima Ying's chest, all of her organs had been crushed too. Even her dantian was no exception.

"Ying'er!" Seeing this scene, Sima Ying was immediately dumbstruck. He hurriedly embraced Sima Ying with his hands, tightly hugging her and not daring to loosen his grip. However, at the same time, his gaze turned exceptionally cold. It was simply even more frightening than the gaze of a monstrous beast. With this fierceness, he looked to Han Helai.

However, Han Helai did not fear Sima Huolie in the slightest. Instead, with a beaming smile, he said, "Sima Huolie, you are destined to live your life in solitude. I've killed all three of your sons, as well as your two daughters-in-law. And now, I've also killed this granddaughter of yours. All of this is the will of Heaven. I, Han Helai, am destined to be your nemesis."

After he finished saying those words, Han Heilai's body moved. He turned into a black light and flew toward the faraway distance.

Chapter 1235 – Fall From The Sky

“Han Helai, I’ll kill you!” At this moment, Elder Hong Mo snarled in anger. A frantic and angry killing intent exploded from him. His body violently surged forward and he began to chase after Han Helai.

His dense killing intent even affected the weather. Everyone was able to sense Elder Hong Mo’s frightening state of mind. At this moment, he was akin to a devil, an enraged red devil.

However, it was evident that Han Helai was no simple character either. In a blink of an eye, he had already disappeared. No one knew exactly how far he had flown.

“Hong Mo, don’t chase after him. The current you is no match for him.” However, right at this moment, Sima Huolie slowly opened his mouth. His tone was very downcast and powerless. Most importantly, he was extremely weak.

Hearing those words, even though Elder Hong Mo was very unwilling, he considered again and again, and finally decided to stop chasing. He turned around and arrived beside Sima Huolie.

That was because he knew what Sima Huolie said was very correct. If the two of them were at their peak conditions, then that Han Helai might not be a match for them. However, the two of them had fallen into Han Helai’s evil scheme and exhausted too much of their power. It was simply impossible for them to contend against Han Helai right now.

If he was to insist on chasing after Han Helai, not mentioning whether he would be able to catch up to him, even if he did, it might be he who would be out of luck.

At this moment, everyone present, regardless of whether they might be injured or not, all arrived beside Sima Huolie.

As they looked at Sima Yin, who was half-alive and half-dead and only living through having her life maintained by Sima Huolie, and then looked to Sima Huolie, whose expression of deep worry and concern for his granddaughter was evident and already had his old tears covering his face, everyone present started to tightly clench their fists. Their hearts were filled with an indescribable pain.

Suddenly, Sima Huolie raised his head and said to Elder Hong Mo, “Hong Mo, take care of Ying’er for me.”

“Huolie, you…”

Hearing those words, it was not only Elder Hong Mo, practically everyone present was startled. They did not understand why Sima Huolie would suddenly say those words. However, the very next moment, everyone’s gaze changed. They were all shocked.

“Buzz.”

Sima Huolie hugged Sima Ying’s body tightly. As his body

slightly trembled, light began to emerge from it. This light was not very dazzling. However, it felt extremely sacred.

Furthermore, at the moment when this light appeared, runes and marks began to appear on Sima Huolie's body.

Those runes and marks were extremely special. It was as if they were borne from Sima Huolie's body. As they flowed through his skin, they began to extraordinarily enter into Sima Ying's body, fusing with her.

"Wuuu~~" When those runes and marks entered into her body, Sima Ying groaned lightly. Immediately afterward, her body also began to emit a faint light. At the same time, her complexion that had been as pale as paper and like that of a dying person actually began to recover the redness of life.

This sort of vitality was not only present on her face, it was present throughout her body. As for the most obvious location, it was her organs and her dantian especially.

Not only was her dantian rapidly recovering, an abundant amount of martial power was entering it. It was no ordinary martial power. Instead, it was martial power that contained cultivation. Not only did Sima Ying manage to preserve her life, even her lost cultivation was being miraculously restored.

However, at times, one must pay the price for a miracle. This was especially true of man-made miracles.

At this moment, even though Sima Ying could preserve her life, the person who paid the price for that was her grandfather, Sima Huolie.

As Sima Ying's body continued to recover, Sima Huolie's body became weaker and weaker. His skin started to wrinkle and wither. Even his head of red hair turned pink and then white.

"Huolie, you..."

When he saw this scene, Elder Hong Mo displayed a tangled and sad expression. That was because he knew what method Sima Huolie was using to save Sima Ying's life.

However, there was nothing he could do. After all, Sima Ying was Sima Huolie's blood granddaughter. If Sima Huolie wanted to save her, no one had the authority to stop him.

"Taboo Technique, using his life as the price, he preserved the life of this little girl."

"Familial love, it truly is a great thing." Seeing this, even Eggy, who had always had a heart of stone, was emotionally moved. Emotions appeared on her exceptionally beautiful face.

Everyone was able to tell that Sima Huolie had used his own life to save Sima Ying's life.

However, when disregarding familial love, this was equivalent to

using a Half Martial Emperor's life in exchange for a Martial King's life, a royal-cloak world spiritist's life in exchange for a gold-cloak world spiritist's life.

This price was definitely not small.

However, regardless of how enormous the price was, there was nothing that could be done about it. This was Sima Huolie's decision, something over which no one present had the authority to intervene.

Finally, the runes and marks that appeared on Sima Huolie's body started to come to an end. As for Sima Ying, her body was completely recovered and her lifeforce was even stronger than before.

Finally, Sima Ying regained consciousness. Merely, at the moment she opened her eyes again and saw her grandfather before her, she was immediately struck dumb.

Only after a very long time did Sima Ying manage to react. While hugging her grandfather, she asked, "Grandfather, what happened to you? Grandfather, what happened to you?!"

However, the current Sima Huolie was so weak that he was akin to a dying old man. His voice was extremely weak, so weak that if one did not listen to it carefully, one would not be able to know what he was saying.

Regret filled his face. However, greater than regret was kindness and the reluctance to part. Everyone managed to clearly hear the final words spoken by Sima Huolie.

“Ying… Ying’er, you… must… continue living… courageously… do not… think about… revenge. Live… live on. It… is… more… more… important than… any… anything else.”

After he finished saying those words, Sima Huolie’s eyes closed and he lost all breath. There was no trace of life in him anymore.

“Grandfather~~~~~~~~~” At this moment, Sima Ying’s painful cry resounded throughout heaven and earth.

Sorrow.

Anger.

Helplessness.

All of those were intertwined within her wail…

Sima Huolie died, he died for the sake of his granddaughter.

Sima Huolie died, and all of the servants of the Nine Spirits Paradise who were still alive left the place. That was because they most definitely would not follow a crafty and unruly girl like Sima Ying. Most importantly, Sima Ying was only a Martial King.

Sima Huolie died and Sima Ying should have returned to the World Spiritists Alliance. However, because of the Boundary Energy's separation, she was currently unable to return to the World Spiritist Alliance. For the time being, she was now homeless.

Fortunately, Elder Hong Mo offered her shelter and brought her back to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Furthermore, Elder Hong Mo used his spirit formation technique to temporary seal Sima Huolie's body so that the people from the World Spiritist Alliance could come and retrieve it in the future so as to bury it.

Thus, the curtain on this battle dropped.

The conclusion of the battle was very bitter.

This was not only regretful for Sima Ying, it was regretful for everyone.

A powerful Half Martial Emperor, a grand royal-cloak world spiritist, for the sake of his relative, died.

This was something that caused everyone to feel an indescribable grief and indignation just by thinking about it. Even though Chu Feng did not know Sima Huolie very well, he also felt this way.

On this journey, Chu Feng discovered the miraculousness of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. However, he was unable to obtain any real benefit from it.

However, this journey was most definitely not one done in vain. At the very least, he had experienced a battle between Half Martial Emperors, and realized how powerful they were, as well as how small and weak he himself was.

No matter what, he still had to live life one day at a time. This was especially for Chu Feng, who still carried a heavy mission on his back.

To become stronger, this was a conviction of his that had never lessened. Instead, it had only grown stronger.

At this moment, in order to increase his strength faster, Chu Feng turned his sights to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

Disturbances Arise Again

Chapter 1236 – Disturbances Arise Again

Time shuttled by. Several days went by in the blink of an eye.

After they returned to the Cyanwood Mountain, Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan all entered closed-door training.

Reportedly, they had been injured by Han Helai. Even though they appeared to be fine on the surface, they were actually severely injured and had to focus on healing their injuries. From the moment their closed-door training began, they ordered that no one was to disturb them.

As for Sima Ying, she was temporarily living in the Medicine Concocting Department. She stayed in the Medicine Concocting Department with the status of a guest, and did not join the Cyanwood Mountain, due to the fact that she was someone from the World Spiritists Alliance.

As for Chu Feng, he had spent the past few days wholeheartedly studying the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. However, he discovered that this martial skill was extremely hard, over several times harder than the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

However, Chu Feng nevertheless managed to obtain some discoveries. He discovered that there were two methods to train in this martial skill.

The first method was to use the conventional cultivation method. In other words, it would be to follow the superficial

explanation of the martial skill and conduct training through the means of Firmament Energy. However, this sort of cultivation method was extremely long. Without at least a hundred years, he would not be able to grasp even the superficial knowledge of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

However, there was another cultivation method. As for this method, it was something that Chu Feng realized himself.

To be exact, this martial skill's training method was not complete, and a portion of it was hidden. This portion required the person cultivating the martial skill to unearth it by him-or herself and explore it bit by bit.

As long as they were able to excavate the portion that was hidden, it would be much simpler to learn the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. At the very least, for Chu Feng, he would be able to successfully learn it in a short period of time.

Merely, it was also extremely difficult for one to excavate the portion that was hidden. At the very least, it was not something that Chu Feng could accomplish in a short period of time.

In short, this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was extremely difficult to learn. Even for Chu Feng, he would need a certain amount of time and energy in order to successfully learn it.

However, Chu Feng was already a hundred percent certain that if he was able to successfully master the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, it would harmonize with his Earthen Taboo: Firmament

Slash. When the two of them harmonized with one another, it would be a completely new martial skill, a martial skill so powerful that it would possess a power comparable to Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.

On this day, like usual, Chu Feng was wholeheartedly learning the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. To be exact, he was attempting to comprehend the complete cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

“Chu Feng, another day has passed. Did you manage to have any harvest?” At this moment, Eggy was not in Chu Feng’s body. Instead, she had passed through her world spirit gate and arrived in the hidden room that Chu Feng was training in. With a very bored expression, she looked at Chu Feng, who was sitting on the ground in a cross-legged position, and would remain sitting like so for several hours every time.

At this moment, Chu Feng had detached himself from a state of utmost concentration. After hearing Eggy’s voice, he opened his eyes and said with a smile, “I did manage to obtain some harvest. Merely, it’s only a tiny bit.”

“In that case, are you going to continue? Earlier, someone seemed to have knocked lightly on your closed-door training room’s doors.” Eggy asked.

“Oh? Eggy, are you certain of that?” Chu Feng asked.

“This queen is so youthful; how could she possibly have imagined

it?” Eggy gave Chu Feng a charming side-eye.

“Woosh.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately stood up. As for Eggy, she entered the world spirit gate and returned into Chu Feng’s body.

Chu Feng quickly arrived before the doors of his private room and opened them. The reason for this was because Chu Feng did not allow anyone to disturb him when he was in closed-door training but had also mentioned to the people from the Asura Division that if they needed him, they could knock on the doors to inform him.

And now, since someone had knocked on the doors, this meant that something must have happened.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you’ve come out.” Sure enough, when the doors to his private room opened, a large group of Asura Division members surrounded Chu Feng. All of them were the senior members of the Asura Division, the majority of them being his fellow seniors and juniors from the Southern Cyanwood Mountain.

“What happened?” At this moment, Chu Feng started to frown. Not only were there a lot of people gathered at the location where he was undergoing closed-door training, each and every one of them had anxious expressions on their faces. From that, he seemed to know that whatever must have happened was not be light.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, do you know that person by the name

of Sima Ying?" Wang Wei stepped forward and asked.

"I do, what's wrong?" Chu Feng was startled. He seemed to have guessed something.

"Sigh, a major thing happened. She has stirred up trouble," Wang Wei said.

"Stirred up trouble? What sort of trouble?" Chu Feng asked.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, follow me. I'll tell you about all of this on our way there. Otherwise, I fear something will happen to junior sister Bai," As Wang Wei spoke, she soared into the sky.

"Ruochen's involved too?"

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled once again. At the same time, his body moved and he hurriedly followed Wang Wei.

At this moment, many of the Asura Division members were gathered outside of Chu Feng's territory. They were all orderly standing in of the plaza, motionless, like a group of soldiers waiting for orders.

When Chu Feng appeared, all of them immediately soared into the sky. Like a group of eagles following their pack leader, they majestically followed Chu Feng and began to fly toward the Mission Plaza.

On their way there, Chu Feng managed to gain a rough understanding of what had happened.

It turned out that Sima Ying had not obediently stayed in the Medicine Concocting Department, but had gone to wander the Cyanwood Mountain when the elders were off guard.

As she roamed around the Cyanwood Mountain, she encountered a group of female disciples. When those female disciples saw Sima Ying's head of red hair, and that she was not wearing the Cyanwood Mountain's disciple's outfit, they started to reprimand her.

However, Sima Ying's temperament was extremely irritable. Not only did she ignore all of their criticisms, she even attacked the bunch of female disciples and seriously wounded them.

Logically, to be attacked by an outsider for no reason or cause, a Cyanwood Mountain's disciple should find an elder.

However, that group of female disciples managed to guess that Sima Ying was not someone who had intruded into the Cyanwood Mountain, but that she was likely a guest.

If they were to find an elder, Sima Ying would at the very most be punished. However, she would not suffer any physical pain. Thus, they did not find any elder, but instead returned to their branch power organization to request reinforcements.

As for the branch power organization that they came from, it was called the Peach Immortal Division.

This Peach Immortal Division was a very special branch power organization. Not only was it ranked among the best in the Cyanwood Mountain, it was also a female-only branch power organization. In the entire Cyanwood Mountain, it possessed a very extraordinary reputation.

In other words, this Peach Immortal Division was one of the most powerful branch power organizations of the Cyanwood Mountain. The Three Cyanwood Forests Division, the Ascension Division and the Orion Division were simply incomparable to it.

The Peach Immortal Division was a true publicly recognized powerful branch power organization.

As for the reason why the Peach Immortal Division was so renowned, it was not because they only accepted exceptional female disciples. The main reason was because of their head, Tao Xiangyu.

Tao Xiangyu was one of the most renowned demon-level characters of the Cyanwood Mountain. Her reputation was not at all inferior to Chu Feng's.

As for the reason for that, it was because not only was she ranked seventh on the Cyanwood Succession List, she was also loved of the heavens, surpassing others and becoming ranked among geniuses

at the moment of her birth.

As for why, that was because she was a Divine Body!!!

Tao Xiangyu had always been an individual who would shield her people. Furthermore, she was very oppressive in her matter of conduct. Adding on to that the fact that she was a member of the Punishment Department and a first-hand disciple of one of the Punishment Department's management elders, she was a despot in the Cyanwood Mountain, someone that no one dared to provoke.

And today, the members of her branch power organization had been beaten up. Thus, how could she possibly leave matters be?

Her name is: Peach Fragrant Rain

Chapter 1237 – Scram

When Tao Xiangyu learned of what had happened, she flew into a rage. Commanding her Peach Immortal Division's members, she began to search for Sima Ying all over the place. In merely a short while, she found her.

If Sima Ying had returned to the Medicine Concocting Department, everything would have been fine. After all, the Medicine Concocting Department was an important place in the Cyanwood Mountain. Regardless of how powerful Tao Xiangyu might be, she would not dare to run amok in the Medicine Concocting Department.

However, Sima Ying did not return to the Medicine Concocting Department. It would be one thing if she did not return to the Medicine Concocting Department. However, she even went to the place with the most people gathered, the Mission Plaza.

Furthermore, using her formation techniques, she wrote several large characters on the ground of the Mission Plaza.

"Sitting here waiting for the wild dogs to come bite me. However many will come, I'll beat all of them up!!!"

These words were a clear provocation. She had simply not placed the others in her eyes at all. It could even be said to be an insult to the entire Peach Immortal Division.

Tao Xiangyu, who was enraged by her to begin with, just simply

turned mad with rage after she saw those words. Without saying another word, she began to attack Sima Ying.

As for Sima Ying, she was not one to be outdone, and began to publicly battle Tao Xiangyu,

Even though Sima Ying's world spirit techniques were very powerful, and she was a publicly known genius world spiritist, how could her battle power possibly be comparable to a Divine Body like Tao Xiangyu?

Right after they started fighting, she was placed into a disadvantageous position and quickly defeated. Furthermore, she was completely defeated.

However, Sima Ying was stubborn and refused to admit her defeat no matter what, much less apologize. As for Tao Xiangyu, she was a despotic person. Thus, she began to publicly humiliate Sima Ying, beating her up even further.

In an instant, this matter started to spread all over. Adding on the fact that Tao Xiangyu possessed a very large reputation, people from everywhere came to watch upon finding out that this matter concerned her. There were even quite a few of the true grand characters of the Cyanwood Mountain who had gone to watch.

With how enormous this matter had gotten, the Asura Division naturally also received news of it. While others knowing about it was one thing, when Bai Ruochen found out about it, she was unable to sit by without doing anything.

Without thinking much, Bai Ruochen left the words, “Tell Chu Feng to go over there after he gets out from his closed-door training. If Chu Feng is not out, then no one from the Asura Division is allowed to act blindly.”

After Bai Ruochen left those words, she soared into the sky and flew toward the direction of the Mission Plaza.

When they saw this scene, everyone knew that Bai Ruochen had taken the initiative and rushed over there.

Even though the other members of the Asura Division did not know whether Bai Ruochen knew who Sima Ying was, they were able to guess by her nervous appearance that this Sima Ying was most definitely related to Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng.

Thus, upon thinking that Bai Ruochen had gone to help Sima Ying, the people of the Asura Division all started to panic. After all, their opponent this time was no small character; she was Tao Xiangyu, who possessed a Divine Body.

Thus, the people from the Asura Division did not dare to rashly do anything, nor did they dare to disturb Chu Feng. The only thing they could do was to gather in silence and wait for Chu Feng to come out from his closed-door training so that he could make a decision.

“Truly courting death.”

After knowing about what had happened, Chu Feng got extremely angry. He started to gnash his teeth and even his veins emerged on his face.

Sima Ying had neither father nor mother. She was raised by only her grandfather. And now, even her grandfather had died. Furthermore, he died in order to save her. At this moment, it was the time when she grieved the most, pained the most, the time when she most wished that she was dead.

At such a time, she should be taken close care of and be comforted. Yet, after she arrived at the Cyanwood mountain, not only did she not receive any of that, she was instead publicly humiliated by others. How could Chu Feng possibly tolerate this?

No matter what sort of conflict she had with him in the past, he could not just sit and watch at such a time.

When he thought of this, Chu Feng's footsteps shifted, and he turned into a ray of light and disappeared.

Disregarding Wang Wei and the other members of the Asura Division, Chu Feng took the initiative to rush to the Mission Plaza first.

At this moment, a vast crowd was already gathered at the Mission Plaza. Not only were there a large amount of disciples, even elders were gathered here.

As for what had attracted the crowd, it was a group of beautiful female disciples.

They were the members of the Peach Immortal Division. Even if the Peach Immortal Division's disciples could not be considered to be exceptional beauties, they could still be said to be ordinary beauties. Each and every one of them were women with beautiful appearances and gifted strength.

However, what attracted everyone's gaze the most were only two people.

They were Sima Ying and Tao Xiangyu.

Tao Xiangyu's height was not very tall, and her build was rather frail. However, she was currently causing a lot of the people present to have their hair stand on end.

That was because not only was she very fierce and malicious, she even appeared like a madman.

"Admit your mistake, admit your mistake right now, you bitch."

Tao Xiangyu was riding on Sima Ying's back. While forcing her to admit her mistake, she was grabbing her hair and smashing her head down on the ground of the Mission Plaza again and again.

Sima Ying was already covered with cuts and bruises. As for her head, it was filled with blood through all the forced kowtows. Even her charming little face was covered with blood, to the point where it was no longer recognizable.

From a glance, she truly appeared pitiful.

However, even in such a state, Sima Ying still tightly clenched her teeth and refused to speak a single word, much less admit her mistake. The only noise that she gave was the sound of her body colliding with the ground.

At this moment, many of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples were cheering for Tao Xiangyu.

That was because while they did not know who Sima Ying was, they knew who Tao Xiangyu was. And after hearing what had happened, they all wished that Tao Xiangyu would beat Sima Ying to death, and felt that what she was doing was safeguarding the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples' honor.

However, there were also many people who were unable to bear to continue watching. After all, Sima Ying was a very young girl. Even though her red hair might be unconventional, her face was truly beautiful.

Yet now, a girl like her was being beaten to a state beyond recognition. There were naturally people who could not continue to watch. This was especially true for male disciples that were fond of beauties, and they even felt heartache from what they were

seeing.

However, no one dared to step in to put a stop to this. It was all because the person who was beating up on Sima Ying was Tao Xiangyu.

Gradually, many people present began to feel that Sima Ying would be beaten to death. They felt that this sort of thing was something that Tao Xiangyu would do. Furthermore, she possessed the strength to do it.

“Stop~~~” Suddenly, a voice that was filled with anger sounded from the distant sky.

“This is?”

Turning their gazes toward the source of the voice, many people present were shocked. That was because the person who had come was also a female. Furthermore, this woman was so beautiful that she was even more pleasing to the eyes than Tao Xiangyu.

Merely, the ice-cold anger that was on this woman’s face caused the crowd to shiver even though they were not cold. That was because she was emitting a dense killing intent.

“Asura Division? Could it be… her?”

“It’s her, it’s her. She’s the second head of the Asura Division.”

“Bai Ruochen, she’s the current ninth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List, that demon-level character who possesses an Imperial Bloodline.”

Eventually, someone managed to recognize Bai Ruochen, and even personally declared Bai Ruochen to be the Asura Division’s second head without her approval.

“It’s her?” At this moment, Sima Ying raised her head. When she saw Bai Ruochen, she displayed a surprised expression.

She had thought that someone might come to save her. However, she had never imagined that person to be Bai Ruochen. After all, she had been extremely rude and excessive toward Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen at the Nine Spirits Paradise.

Now that they had returned to the Cyanwood Mountain, and she just so happened to be humiliated, Bai Ruochen should be enjoying her humiliation. Yet, why did she stand forward with an expression of anger?

This came as a great surprise to Sima Ying. She even felt amazement and disbelief.

However, Bai Ruochen did stand forward. Not only did she stand forward, she even pointed at Tao Xiangyu and angrily shouted with deep killing intent, “Scram!”

Chapter 1238 – Divine Body

Once Bai Ruochen said those words, the crowd was unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

If Bai Ruochen's 'Stop' only made people feel that she had come to put a stop to Sima Ying's continuous beating, then her 'Scram' would be a naked provocation toward Tao Xiangyu.

"You want me to scram? Who do you think you are?"

Sure enough, when the already-enraged Tao Xiangyu heard what Bai Ruochen said, she became even more angry. As she said those words, her lily-white hands waved lightly toward Bai Ruochen, and her formless martial power turned into a hurricane that swept right toward Bai Ruochen.

Even though Tao Xiangyu was very powerful, she was only a rank six Martial King. As they were both demon-level characters and Bai Ruochen was a rank five Martial King, she would naturally not be easily beaten down by her.

Bai Ruochen lifted her arm and shot out a palm strike. As her palm shook, a surge of martial power burst forth from within her. With a loud 'bang,' she blocked Tao Xiangyu's attack.

After she blocked her opponent's attack, Bai Ruochen did not stop. Instead, she launched one attack after another. Her arms moved back and forth, shooting out blur after blur.

Her two palms turned into a myriad of palms. Her attack was like that of a storm.

With every palm, a ray of martial power would be shot out. Not only were those martial powers pure, they were also very valiant and possessed all sorts of shapes. Her martial power condensed into blades, axes, spears and swords. Using different offensive methods, they all attacked Tao Xiangyu simultaneously. This was not a simple attack; it consisted of Taboo Martial Skills. Furthermore, it was not only a single Taboo Martial Skill, it was numerous Taboo Martial Skills being used together.

“Heavens, Taboo Martial Skills! In mere gestures, she’s able to use Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. Furthermore, it’s not only a single one.”

The power of using multiple Mortal Taboo Martial Skills at once was not something to be looked down upon. Everyone present was able to sense how powerful her martial skill was. One by one, they gasped in admiration. One by one, they were covered with cold sweat.

That was because Bai Ruochen had used this sort of martial skill at the very beginning. Not only did this display to them how powerful she was, it also showed how determined she was. How could this even be considered to be a fight anymore? Bai Ruochen was simply trying to take Tao Xiangyu’s life.

“Humph.”

However, even though Bai Ruochen had revealed her trump card, Tao Xiangyu merely snorted lightly, and did not fear Bai Ruochen's attack in the slightest.

With one hand still on Sima Ying's head, she lightly clenched her other hand, and a long green-colored jade sword appeared in her hand.

This sword flickered with light, and had runes and symbols wandering through it. It was a top quality Royal Armament. However, the most important matter was that this top quality Royal Armament displayed an unimaginable might when it was utilized by her.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh."

As she brandished the Royal Armament, a light ray appeared. Not only was that light ray's speed extremely fast, it was also extremely powerful, conquering every obstacle before its path. Even space was cut apart by it. Not only did it crush Bai Ruochen's attack, it also charged directly toward Bai Ruochen herself to slice her into pieces.

Before such an attack, ordinary methods were simply incapable of stopping it.

Seeing that the situation before her was far from good, Bai Ruochen had no choice but to take out her own Royal Armament, the Platinum Dragon Whip, to block the incoming attack.

However, Tao Xiangyu's battle power was truly not one to be looked down upon. At the very least, she was not weaker than Bai Ruochen.

Thus, when the two of them were both holding Royal Armaments, and in a situation where Tao Xiangyu was a level higher than Bai Ruochen, Tao Xiangyu clearly possessed the advantage, and completely suppressed Bai Ruochen.

"As expected of Tao Xiangyu. Regardless of how powerful Bai Ruochen is, in a situation where she is a level lower than her, it would be impossible for her for be a match for Tao Xiangyu." When the crowd saw that Bai Ruochen was filled with sweat and forced back repeatedly, everyone knew that Tao Xiangyu had won this match.

However, there were also people who did not declare their opinions. That was because they knew that Bai Ruochen had yet to display her trump card. After all, this young woman whose name had just became famous in the Cyanwood Mountain was not one to have an undeserved reputation; she was someone who possessed an Imperial Bloodline.

Thus, many people were filled with anticipation. They were looking forward to Bai Ruochen's Imperial Bloodline. They wanted to experience the distinct bearing of an imperial clansman.

"Boom~~~~~"

Finally, before everyone's anticipation, Bai Ruochen exploded. As golden light radiated all around her, numerous energy ripples began to spread in all directions. The region of space around her began to tremble violently. At the same time, a bright and dazzling 'Imperial' character appeared on Bai Ruochen's forehead.

Once the 'Imperial' character appeared, her imperial might fully displayed itself. Not only did Bai Ruochen's cultivation increase from rank five Martial King to rank six Martial King, her entire aura was also completely different from before.

She stood on the plaza with the Platinum Dragon Whip in hand. Her body emitted a golden light. She was truly imposing, much alike to an empress.

"Imperial Bloodline, sure enough, this Bai Ruochen has an Imperial Bloodline."

When they saw the current Bai Ruochen, the expressions of the crowd all changed. Even though the Four Imperial Clans were located in the Holy Land of Martialism, due to the Boundary Energies separating the regions, very rarely would a person from the Cyanwood Domain experience the strength of an Imperial Bloodline.

And now, they were finally able to see this thing of legend. Thus, they would naturally exclaim in admiration again and again. That was because the imperial might that Bai Ruochen was emitting was truly extraordinary and not to be looked down upon.

“Yoh, so you have some skill. No wonder you’re this arrogant.”

“However, if it’s merely at this level, you’re still not qualified to fight with me.”

However, even after Bai Ruochen revealed her trump card, Tao Xiangyu was not afraid. Instead, she stood up. As her eyes flickered, the weather instantly changed, and wind and lightning rolled about.

“Boom~~~~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded. Heaven and earth began to tremble. At the same time, a pink-colored light blossomed in the sky.

When that pink-colored light disappeared, an enormously large tree appeared in its place. This tree was too huge. With its roots in the sky, its branches reached the firmament. Like a natural treasure, it stood between heaven and earth. When the tree appeared, its enormous shadow covered the entire Mission Plaza. From this, one could imagine how enormously large this tree was.

After this enormous tree appeared, an unimaginable oppressive might dropped from the sky. That oppressive might was truly powerful and unstoppable. It was even stronger than Bai Ruochen’s imperial might.

“Divine Body, this is a Divine Body. Amazing, amazing indeed.

This sort of power is truly too frightening.”

When they saw the might of a Divine Body before them, the disciples present all began to exclaim in admiration and envy filled their eyes. Divine Bodies possessed the divine strength granted to them by Heaven. This was a power that they possessed since birth, a power granted by Heaven.

“Buzz.”

Right when the crowd was all stunned by that enormous tree, the enormous tree trembled lightly and disappeared. At the same time it disappeared, Tao Xiangyu’s body suddenly began to emit a pink light. That enormous tree actually turned into a reflection and attached itself to her body.

Even though the enormous tree’s size became much smaller after fusing with Tao Xiangyu, it could not be underestimated. The tree was still several tens of meters tall, enough for one to feel reverence from a single glance.

Suddenly, the branch of the large tree that flickered with light trembled a couple times. Countless pink petals gently yet rapidly fell from its branches.

Not only were those petals pink, they appeared like an illusion as they floated down from the branches. Even though it was clear that they possessed divine might, one was incapable of touching them as they floated past everyone’s bodies and finally landed on the ground.

At this moment, the Mission Plaza had turned dream and fantasy-like by Tao Xiangyu's unique power.

Many disciples and elders did not dare to be careless. That was because, in other words, this region of space was being dominated by Tao Xiangyu's power.

Chapter 1239 – Refusal To Forgive

“Divine Body, interesting. Allow me to experience whether it is your Divine Body that is stronger or my Imperial Bloodline that is stronger.”

Bai Ruochen was a prideful individual. Even when faced with a Divine Body, she was still this way. She shouted loudly, then took the initiative to attack first.

At this moment, the Platinum Dragon Whip in her hand carried along with it her golden imperial might. As she brandished it, the imperial might radiated all around and even caused space to crack. How could this possibly be a whip anymore? It was simply akin to a genuine ruthless and ferocious dragon.

“You will know who between the two of us is stronger and who is weaker.”

As for Tao Xiangyu, she was not to be outdone either. Her pink eyes flashed lightly, and the petals that covered the sky turned from reflections into true substances. Like numerous sharp blades, they sliced toward Bai Ruochen.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang..”

In merely an instant, the frantic dragon confronted the sharp petals. Numerous energy ripples continuously wreaked havoc throughout the region. They contained extremely powerful might and grandeur. Many of the surrounding disciples were all knocked

back by the confrontation and vomited blood; they were actually seriously injured.

However, this contest between a Divine Body and an Imperial Bloodline ended sooner than everyone anticipated. Not long after they started fighting, Tao Xiangyu started to have the upper hand. A petal transcended the defensive perimeter of the Platinum Dragon Whip and flew past Bai Ruochen's cheek.

During the moment when Bai Ruochen was unable to dodge in time, a flower of blood blossomed and a bloody cut appeared on Bai Ruochen's face.

"Damn it." With blood flowing down her face, Bai Ruochen's expression changed greatly.

Even though this was merely a superficial wound, the petal was no ordinary petal. At the moment when the petal approached her, Bai Ruochen felt a large amount of pressure from it.

It was the power of a Divine Body, the oppression brought forth by the divine energy. At the moment when that petal sliced across Bai Ruochen's cheek, that sense of oppression entered into her body.

At this moment, even though the 'Imperial' character was still present on Bai Ruochen's forehead and golden light still covered her body, she no longer had strength to continue fighting.

Bai Ruochen's legs grew soft, and with a 'putong' sound, she fell to the ground.

"Buzz." When she saw Bai Ruochen collapse to the ground, Tao Xiangyu stopped the petals that were about to hit Bai Ruochen in midair and did not continue to attack at her.

"Sigh, just as expected. Regardless of how powerful an Imperial Bloodline might be, it is only an Inherited Bloodline. It is impossible for it to surpass a Divine Body bestowed by the heavens."

At this moment, many people that had expectations for Bai Ruochen began to sigh. They were all able to tell that it was Tao Xiangyu who won this fight.

As for Tao Xiangyu, she used a disdainful gaze to look at Bai Ruochen, who had fallen to the ground.

With a threatening tone, she said, "Kowtow and admit your mistake right now. If you do, I'll let you go. Otherwise, I'll turn your face into blossoms of flowers and ruin those ice-cold cheeks of yours."

"You must be kidding…"

When they heard what Tao Xiangyu said, everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air. That was because victory and defeat had already been determined; Tao Xiangyu had proven herself with her

powerful strength.

Yet, she was not willing to let things go with only this, and insisted that Bai Ruochen admit her mistake. If Bai Ruochen was to admit her mistake, then this matter would be settled. However, if she refused, then wouldn't a bloody tragedy happen before their very eyes? A cold beauty would become disfigured?

At this moment, Bai Ruochen propped herself up with great effort and slowly lifted her head. She did not say anything. All she did was turn to Tao Xianyu and spit in contempt.

"Courting death!!!"

Seeing this, Tao Xiangyu's face was immediately filled with fierceness. With a single thought, the pink petals that were stopped in mid-air carried along with them the sound of wind being cut and destructive power as they flew toward Bai Ruochen's frail body.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang..."

As the petals flew, explosions sprung up everywhere. In an instant, countless ear-piercing rumbles echoed through. Following that, countless energy ripples swept past.

When they saw this scene, practically everyone present had their mouths wide open in shock. With such an attack, wouldn't Bai Ruochen be doomed to die?

“This is?” However, when they carefully inspected the situation, many of the elder’s expressions changed. From their eyes emerged surprise.

Even that Tao Xiangyu’s expression changed, and she actually stopped her frantic storm-like attack.

As the ripple gradually dissipated, from within the thick smoke appeared a silhouette.

Merely, this silhouette was not lying on the ground. Instead, it was standing in a perfectly upright position.

This silhouette was not Bai Ruochen. Instead, it was a male. A man whose entire body was covered in an armor of lightning and had a pair of enormous wings on his back.

At this moment, this man’s appearance had yet to come into full view before the crowd. However, his surging lightning was clearly visible. Furthermore, this person was standing in front of Bai Ruochen. He had blocked those incoming attacks.

“You dare to beat my member into such a state? Even if you’re a woman, I will not let you off lightly,” A voice filled with killing intent sounded from that person’s mouth.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Finally, the dense smoke dispersed completely and the crowd managed to recognize who it was. The person who had come was Chu Feng.

“You’re that Chu Feng who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle?” Hearing the discussion of the crowd, Tao Xiangyu knew who it was that had come. However, she did not care much about his arrival, and used the same gaze with which she had looked at Bai Ruochen to look at Chu Feng. “You won’t let me off lightly? Someone like you dares to speak such boastful words?”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.”

After she finished saying those words, the enormous tree on her body began to tremble violently. As the tree shook, the earth also began to shake. Most importantly, countless petals landed from the tree.

This time around, those petals began to grow in size. Not only did their size increase by several times, their might had also been increased by several times. Her attack this time was several times fiercer than the one before.

However, even when facing this, Chu Feng did not have the slightest appearance of fear on his face. With a thought, a world spirit gate appeared in front of him.

At the moment when the world spirit gate appeared, a frantic attractive force burst forth from the world spirit gate and actually absorbed all of Tao Xiangyu’s fierce attack.

“What, what is that?”

“That, that seemed to be a world spirit gate.”

“What’s going on? How could a world spirit gate have such a strange power? How could it possibly be able to withstand the frightening attack of a Divine Body?”

When they saw the world spirit gate in front of Chu Feng, the crowd all started to exclaim in astonishment. There were even people who suspected that to not be a world spirit gate.

That was because they had never before seen such a powerful world spirit gate, they had never seen a world spirit gate that could block such a frightening attack. Thus, there were people who suspected this to be a special kind of defensive technique.

“Woosh.”

However, right at the moment when everyone was guessing what exactly it was, a shadow burst forth from within the world spirit gate and swept toward Tao Xiangyu.

The speed of that shadow was extremely fast. In a flash, it arrived in front of Tao Xiangyu. However, that shadow possessed extremely shocking might; it actually caused the world to tremble.

That sort of trembling was extremely special. The cultivators present, even though the shaking would generally not do anything to them, were unable to stand firm at this moment. In an instant, almost everyone who was below the Half Martial Emperor level had fallen to the ground.

At the moment when the people managed to steady themselves and cast their gazes toward Tao Xiangyu again, each and every one of their expressions changed. They were all struck dumb. None of them dared to believe what they saw.

That was because, at this very moment, not only was Tao Xiangyu's Divine Body power completely gone from her, she was also lying on the ground, completely battered. Earlier, she had appeared extremely radiant. Yet now, she was incomparably weak.

However, what attracted everyone's gaze the most was the young woman who stood beside Tao Xiangyu.

This young woman was simply too beautiful. Her sweet-looking face and her sexy figure was simply the perfect combination of a devil and an angel. She was beautiful beyond compare.

However, at this very moment, not a single person dared to look down on this extremely beautiful young woman. That was because everyone knew that it was her who had put Tao Xiangyu into such a state.

Chapter 1240 – Asura Spirit World

Eggy's appearance had stunned everyone.

After all, Eggy's cultivation was clear to the crowd. She was only a rank five Martial King.

Yet, a rank five Martial King actually managed to suppress a rank six Martial King that was also a Divine Body. How enormous of a battle power must she possess? Just thinking about it caused the crowd to gasp in astonishment.

"Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow."

At the moment when everyone was stunned by Eggy, Eggy actually started an all-out attack on Tao Xiangyu's cheeks with one slap after another.

Even though her slaps were not very powerful, they were extremely resounding. The sharp and clear sounds of the slaps continued to echo like ear-piercing firecrackers.

If one was to ask why Eggy was lenient toward Tao Xiangyu, then it would not be because she did not have the capability to be fiercer. Instead, it would be because she had taken Tao Xiangyu's identity into consideration. Otherwise, she would've already killed her.

However, in order to not create trouble for Chu Feng, the

intelligent queen would naturally not kill Tao Xiangyu. However, with how excessive this Tao Xiangyu was, not only beating Sima Ying up so badly, but also injuring Bai Ruochen, Her Lady Queen, with her temperament, would naturally not let Tao Xiangyu off so easily.

Furthermore, the queen also knew about what sort of individual Tao Xiangyu was. To people like her, being killed might be an easy way out. However, if they were to be humiliated, they would be in so much pain that they'd even wish they were dead.

Thus, what Her Lady Queen wanted to do was not to cripple Tao Xiangyu, but to publicly humiliate her.

"Pow, pow, pow, pow."

Like a rainstorm, the slaps continued to land on Tao Xiangyu's face, slapping her to sway left and right like a leaf in a gale. It was truly a pitiful sight.

Even though Eggy did not use a lot of strength, to be slapped by this many slaps eventually caused Tao Xiangyu's exquisitely beautiful skin to redden with palm marks and her entire face to swell.

"You truly aren't forgivable!"

Seeing their head being publicly humiliated by someone else, those female geniuses of the Peach Immortal Division were unable

to endure it.

After an angry shout from them, from all directions and like a pack of wolves, they charged toward Eggy.

Furthermore, they did not try to attack her in a disorderly manner. Instead, each and every one of them used their own attacks to supplement the other's, forming a formation that appeared like an inescapable net.

That formation was no small matter. At the very least, the destructive power of that formation already surpassed the overall power of all its members. Its might was truly powerful.

"Overestimating your capabilities."

However, when faced with such an attack, Her Lady Queen did not even bother to raise her head. With a flash of her eye, a dark-black colored gaseous flame exploded from her frail and beautiful body.

"Wuuwaa~~~~"

That black gaseous flame was simply invulnerable. Not only did it instantly crush the formation that had been created by the Peach Immortal Division's members, it also knocked all of them flying several miles. No one knew where they even landed at.

"Heavens, this..."

At this moment, the crowd once again sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Fear, shock and disbelief emerged on their faces.

The reason why they reacted in such a manner was not that Eggy had defeated all of the Peach Immortal Division's members with a single strike. Instead, it was because of the exclusive aura emitted by Eggy's black gaseous flames.

That aura was simply too frightening, so frightening that even the elders present were frowning deeply as they felt an indescribable fear in their hearts. To be exact, that aura simply did not belong to the human race, nor did it appear to have originated from the human world.

However, Her Lady Queen Eggy completely ignored the crowd's gazes of fear. She raised her lily-white hands and prepared to straighten out Tao Xiangyu once again.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng's voice sounded. "Eggy, it's enough."

The current Chu Feng was standing beside Sima Ying and binding up her injuries. As for Bai Ruochen, she was also beside Chu Feng.

It turned out that during the time when Eggy had been straightening out Tao Xiangyu, Chu Feng did not stand there without doing anything. Instead, he was treating Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying of their injuries.

“Humph.”

Eggy curled her lips and then walked toward Chu Feng. In tactful understanding, Chu Feng opened his world spirit gate once more and took Her Lady Queen Eggy back into his world spirit space.

At this moment, Chu Feng had wanted to take Bai Ruochen, Sima Ying and the members of the Asura Division who have just arrived and leave.

However, at this moment, Tao Xiangyu suddenly stood up, pointed at Chu Feng and ferociously said, “Chu Feng, this matter today, I am not done with you!”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng calmly smiled and said, “Any time.”

After he finished saying these words, Chu Feng’s body moved, and he left the Mission Plaza. As for the members of the Asura Division, they followed behind him.

“That girl earlier, what exactly is she? Could it be that she’s really a world spirit?”

“She’s a world spirit, she’s most definitely a world spirit. What Chu Feng used earlier was a world spirit gate, she can’t be anything other than a world spirit.”

“But… how could there be such a frightening world spirit?”

After Chu Feng and the others left, the crowd that had been silent for a long time immediately burst into an uproar. The voices discussing Eggy began to resound nonstop.

Practically everyone was able to ascertain that Eggy was a world spirit. But, they were incapable of imaging how there could be such a powerful world spirit in this world.

After all, Eggy’s cultivation was only that of a rank five Martial King. And yet, she had crushed a rank six Martial King with a Divine Body with her absolute power.

Suddenly, an elder spoke. “No, among the Seven Spirit Worlds, there is indeed one with world spirits that contain that sort of ability.”

This elder was no ordinary elder. Even though he was not a management elder, he possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Emperor. Thus, his words contained some weight to them.

“Could it be that you’re talking about that legendary Asura Spirit World?” Sure enough, after hearing what he said, everyone recalled the legendary Asura Spirit World.

“I cannot be absolutely certain. However, other than that legendary Asura Spirit World, I cannot think of any other Spirit World’s world spirit that would possess power that frightening,”

said the elder.

“Heavens, this...” Hearing those words, everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Their already shocked faces displayed an even more shocked expression.

The Asura Spirit World, that was a Spirit World of legend. According to legend, all the world spiritists that were capable of entering a contract with world spirits from the Asura Spirit World would become powerful and grand world spiritists, and possess frightening power that no other world spiritists would have.

Chu Feng’s battle power was something that no one needed to doubt. He was a demon-level character that managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, a genius martial cultivator fully deserving of that title.

But now, not to mention about his identity as a genius martial cultivator, Chu Feng actually contracted a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World. Didn’t this mean that he not only had a chance to become the greatest martial cultivator, he might also become the most amazing world spiritist?

At this moment, practically everyone was looking at the direction where Chu Feng had left in. Complicated expressions filled their eyes and faces. Even Tao Xiangyu was acting this way.

Chapter 1241 – The Calm Before The Storm

At the moment when the disciples at the Mission Plaza were astonished by how powerful Chu Feng was, the elders present were also astonished. Even the management elders were no exception.

In fact, there were actually two management elders in the sky above the Mission Plaza. Merely, due the the fact that the two of them were in the sky, no one noticed them. As for these two, they were management elders from the Weaponry Refinement Department.

One of them was Elder Wei's old friend, that person who had previously tried to invite Chu Feng to the Weaponry Refinement Department, Xiahou Jianting.

As for the other, he was an old man with a tall stature, dark skin, a head of white hair and two long white eyebrows.

This old man's eyes were exceptionally lively. Furthermore, he gave off an unique air, and his cultivator's aura was much stronger than Xiahou Jianting's. It could be said that he was on par with Elder Hong Mo. As for who he was, he was the head elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department.

"What do you think? Lord Head Elder, what I said was correct, right? Isn't this Chu Feng a genius?"

"Not only is he amazing in martial cultivation, his spirit techniques are also exceptional. He is truly a legendary perfect

demon-level character."

"From the way I see it, there has never been such an amazing person to ever appear in the history of our Cyanwood Mountain."

"Sigh, unfortunately, I encountered him too late, and Old Wei managed to obtain him before me. Otherwise, if I had managed to get him into our Weaponry Refinement Department, our Weaponry Refinement Department would undoubtedly emerge," Xiahou Jianting praised Chu Feng with a face filled with regret.

"Not only is this child's talent exceptional, his courage and insight are also outstanding. That red-haired girl is most likely a guest of the Medicine Concocting Department. However, there were actually elders from the Medicine Concocting Department present there. Furthermore, they had arrived before Chu Feng. Judging by their nervous expressions, they most likely wanted to help that red-haired girl."

"However, when they saw Tao Xiangyu, they hesitated. Due to their management elder Hong Mo being in closed-door training, they did not have the confidence to provoke a disciple like Tao Xiangyu, who possesses both strength and background."

"However, that Chu Feng dared to do something that even the elders did not dare to do. Not only was he daring, he did it without the slightest bit of fear."

"This sort of courage and insight, this sort of spirit and vigor, that is the rarest thing. That child is definitely a rarely-seen good

sapling.” The head elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department was extremely appreciative of Chu Feng. However, his gaze suddenly flashed and sighed, “However, it’s a pity…”

“Pity?” Hearing those words, Xiahou Jianting hurriedly asked.

“A genius like Chu Feng will inevitably bring about the jealousy of others. For him to come to our Cyanwood Mountain, I do not know whether it’s his fortune or misfortune.” As he spoke those words, he looked to a distant space. However, after a single glance, he hurriedly shifted his gaze back.

“But… Lord Head Elder, Chu Feng is, after all, the legendary perfect demon-level character. If he was to be nurtured, his strength would be unimaginable.”

“It might even be possible for our Cyanwood Mountain to surpass the other Eight Powers and contend with the Four Imperial Clans. Are you saying that a genius like Chu Feng is not someone that our Cyanwood Mountain should wholeheartedly protect, and that someone would instead persecute him?” Xiahou Jianting was able to hear the hidden implications behind the Weaponry Refinement Department’s head elder’s words. However, he was completely puzzled by them.

“Jiantian, as the saying goes, people possess dreadful intentions. Not everyone is impartial and selfless. Sometimes, for their own selfish desires, they will bring about ruin to many things. And among those things is included the outstanding members of younger generations.”

“There are some things that… we cannot take care of. If this Chu Feng were a member of our Weaponry Refinement Department, I would most definitely protect him with my all. Even if I were to sacrifice my life, I will not hesitate to do so, for that would be my responsibility.”

“However, since he is not a member of our Weaponry Refinement Department, then it is best for us to not meddle in other people’s business. You are an intelligent person. You should understand what I mean by that.” After he finished saying these words, the head elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department turned around and left.

At this moment, Xiahou Jianting’s expression became extremely ugly. It was evident that he was unable to accept his head elder’s way of thinking. Thus, he turned his gaze toward the direction that his Weaponry Refinement Department’s head elder had previously looked at.

He knew that there was most definitely something there.

“This…”

Suddenly, his eyes abruptly pulled back. An expression of fear instantly covered his puzzled face. In merely an instant, cold sweat covered his aged face, and he took several steps back in the middle of the sky.

“Woosh.” Suddenly, Xiahou Jianting turned around and flew

toward the direction where the Weaponry Refinement Department's head elder had left in. To be exact, he did not leave, he ran away.

What had happened over the Mission Plaza was unknown to Chu Feng. At this moment, he and Bai Ruochen brought Sima Ying back to the Medicine Concocting Department.

When the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department saw Sima Ying, they were all frightened. They hurried to treat her injuries once again and began to inquire as to what had happened while doing so.

However, to Chu Feng, their reactions appeared to be somewhat artificial.

With how enormous the matter had gotten, where even the disciples knew about it, how could they, elders of the Medicine Concocting Department, possibly not know about it?

However, Chu Feng did not say anything about it. After all, he was also a member of the Medicine Concocting Department. Furthermore, the elders also had their own difficulties.

"We saved her, but she didn't even give us a word of thanks. Truly excessively rude."

When she saw Sima Ying being brought back to the Medicine Concocting Department by the elders and recalled how she had not

even said a word of thanks, or even spoken to them on the entire journey back, Bai Ruochen felt extremely annoyed. After all, for the sake of saving Sima Ying, she had scarred her face.

"Forget about it, she's pretty pitiful too. Furthermore, we didn't save her because we wanted her to thank us," Chu Feng said indifferently.

When she heard what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen recalled Sima Ying's pitiful experience. Thus, she stopped complaining anymore.

Instead, she turned to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, that Tao Xiangyu seemed to truly be remarkable. What I am talking about is not her strength, but the power behind her."

"The Punishment Department. That branch power organization not only possesses the strongest elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, they also have the current strongest disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain."

"Tao Xiangyu is only one among them. There are several more who are even more powerful than her. When Tao Xianyu said that the matter today was not over, it was most definitely not just her ravings. I fear that they will truly not leave matters be. Even if she does, the other disciples of the Punishment Department will not. That is because Tao Xiangyu's defeat is not only a humiliation to her, it is also a humiliation to the entire Punishment Department," Bai Ruochen said.

"Sima Ying is a guest. No matter what, she is a guest from the

World Spiritists Alliance. Even if she is the one in the wrong first, Tao Xiangyu should not have beaten her up. With Tao Xiangyu being wrong herself, the elders of the Punishment Department cannot act to use their laws and decrees to punish me."

"As for the Punishment Department's disciples, I do not fear them. However, I must admit that the current me is likely to be far from a match for them. However, even if they are able to beat me down right now, it does not mean that they will be able to beat me down for my entire life."

"Whoever it is that dares to hit me ten times, I shall return a hundred fists to him. If they are to beat down on me once, I shall beat down on them for the rest of their lives," Chu Feng said. Determination flashed through his eyes.

When she saw this Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen spoke no more. She knew that although Chu Feng possessed an impulsive temperament, he was not an ignorant person.

Whenever he did something, he would've already considered the consequences of his actions. Even though the consequences might be grave, they were within the range of his ability to endure. He had already made his preparations. Not only was he prepared to to be beaten down, he was also prepared to retaliate in the future.

After this matter ended, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen returned to their respective residences and ordered everyone in the Asura Division to gather at their headquarters, and that they could not leave unless they had something important that they had to do.

They made preparations, preparations for Tao Xiangyu coming to retaliate against Chu Feng with others.

However, after ten entire days passed, everything remained normal and no one have attacked the Asura Division.

A situation like this caused those people who were waiting for a show to watch to discuss the matter spiritedly. They all felt that Tao Xiangyu might have been scared off by Chu Feng's strength.

It was not only limited to one or two people who thought this way. Many people felt this way. In a short period of time, this thought passed through the crowd like a buzz.

There were even many people who declared that Chu Feng would become the strongest disciple in the Cyanwood Mountain, and that the Asura Division would become unstoppable.

However, Chu Feng knew that just because Tao Xiangyu did not do anything in these ten days, it did not mean that she did not plan to find trouble for him.

The eve before the storm would generally be calm. Furthermore, the more strangely calm it was, the more violent the oncoming storm would generally be.

Chapter 1242 – Please Leave

After such a long period of time, Tao Xiangyu had yet to do anything. As for the other disciples of the Punishment Department, they did not do anything either.

This sort of situation caused many people to think that Tao Xiangyu and the the Punishment Department had sensed Chu Feng's unbounded potential, did not wish to create a major hatred between them, and had thus decided to endure this pent-up unspoken grievance.

However, those people were wrong. On the eleventh day after the battle between Chu Feng and Tao Xiangyu, an unprecedented major event happened in the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Head, it's bad."

Currently Chu Feng was chatting with Bai Ruochen and the other original members of the Asura Division when an Asura Division's member suddenly rushed in.

This person was not wearing the Asura Division's armband. However, he was most definitely a member of the Asura Division. The reason why he was not wearing the armband was because Chu Feng had ordered him not to.

That was because he was the Asura Division's intelligence gatherer. In order to protect the safety of the Asura Division's members, Chu Feng had placed all of them in his own territory and

would only send some members with relatively decent strength out to gather information. As for the person that had just returned, he was one of them.

When they saw the flustered and alarmed expression of this man, the expressions of everyone in the palace hall, including even Bai Ruochen, became serious.

In an instant, an atmosphere of unrest filled the palace hall. Everyone was able to guess what had happened.

“Don’t panic. What happened? Tell us as it is,” Chu Feng said calmly.

“Reporting to the Head, the Peach Immortal Division has started to move. Practically all of their members have set off. And not only the Peach Immortal Division, the Heaven Inquiring Division,

Yanyu’s Division, Jingan’s Division and the Beast King Division have all set out as well. They are currently attacking the territories of our Asura Division’s members.”

“Even though none of our members are in their territories, they showed no quarter and have destroyed all of the buildings within those territories. Furthermore, they have given word that the final territory that they will be destroying will be yours, our Asura Division’s headquarters,” replied that member.

“What? All those branch power organizations have joined hands

to attack our Asura Division?" When they heard those words, the complexion of the tense crowd turned ashen.

That was because the branch power organizations that that member spoke of were several of the Cyanwood Mountain's most powerful branch power organizations. Especially the Heaven Inquiring Division; they were the Cyanwood Mountain's number one branch power organization, which had gathered countless geniuses and numerous powerful individuals.

"In that case, what about their heads? Who among their heads have moved out for us?" Bai Ruochen asked.

"The Heaven Inquiring Division's head, Qin Mowen, is still in closed-door training."

"However, their second head, Bai Yunxiao, has come."

"As for the other branch power organizations, all of their heads have been dispatched," that member replied.

"Putong." At this moment, everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air. There were even some who directly fell to the ground and fainted from the shock.

The second head of the Heaven Inquiring Division, Bai Yunxiao, ranked fourth on the Cyanwood Succession List.

The head of Yanyu's Division, Qi Yanyu, ranked fifth on the

Cyanwood Succession List.

The head of Jingang's Division, Zhao Jingang, ranked sixth on the Cyanwood Succession List.

The head of the Peach Immortal Division, Tao Xiangyu, ranked seventh on the Cyanwood Succession List.

The head of the Beast King Division, Ben Leihu, ranked eighth on the Cyanwood Succession List.

Other than the first three ranks and the ninth rank, all of the people on the Cyannwood Succession List had set out.

Furthermore, they were not alone; they had also led their powerful branch power organizations with them. As such, how could the crowd not be afraid?

To speak in simpler terms, the current Asura Division was no longer just enemies with a single Peach Immortal Division, they had become the enemy of all of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples.

As such, how could ordinary disciples possibly be able to accept this fact? To them, this was simply a road to disaster.

"Heh, truly ruthless. It would seem that they truly plan to kill me, Chu Feng." At this moment, Chu Feng suddenly laughed. Even though he had a smile on his face, his eyes were radiating killing

intent.

Not all of the heads of these branch power organizations were members of the Punishment Department. Logically, even Tao Xiangyu would not be able to get all of them to move. That was because all of the disciples on the Cyanwood Succession List were rivals with one another.

Yet now, regardless of what reasons they had, all of them had gathered to deal with Chu Feng.

However, it remained that they had gathered. Furthermore, they were attacking Chu Feng's Asura Division.

The demon-level characters on the Cyanwood Succession List joining hands to deal with a single new disciple, this was unprecedented in the history of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Why exactly did they do this? Chu Feng was naturally able to guess the reason.

It was most definitely because they felt Chu Feng to be a threat and wanted to eliminate him at an earlier time by beating him down so that he could not rise.

However, Chu Feng was disinclined to bother thinking about these things. That was because all of these people would become his enemies after today. This was already the truth, something that could not be changed.

“Head, what do we do now?” At this moment, everyone turned their gaze to Chu Feng.

“Gather all of our Asura Division’s brothers and sisters,” Chu Feng said.

After this, an alarm bell sounded. The members of the Asura Division that were already prepared rapidly assembled on the Asura Division’s plaza following the sound.

Chu Feng explained their current situation to them. As Chu Feng had anticipated, after the members found out about this, the majority of their complexions turned ashen, as if doomsday was coming.

They had thought that a calamity might befall the Asura Division. However, they never imagined that it would be this severe, so severe that they were incapable of accepting it.

“Head, what do we do now? How about, how about we go and find the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department for help? Otherwise, they’ll soon come killing over. At that time, we’ll be unable to resist them at all.”

As expected, many members were unable to face the truth, and turned their hopes to the elders and wanted the elders to protect them.

“This is a battle between disciples. Request help from the elders? How disgraceful could you be?” However, there were also disciples who despised this sort of method.

Bai Ruochen spoke. “If the people who were coming were ordinary disciples, the problem would naturally be able to be solved by finding elders. However, the ones coming right now are not ordinary disciples. Other than the management elders, who would dare to meddle in this?”

“Thus, it is better for everyone to not think about that. Since we’ve joined the Asura Division, we should then play our part as members of the Asura Division. Regardless of whether you’re willing or not, you must meet the enemy head-on, because this is a battle concerning our honor.”

After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, everyone grew silent. After all, Bai Ruochen was someone with status in the Asura Division. Other than Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen was the person with the most power.

However, who would want to fight with those people? Fighting them would simply be akin to bringing about their own destruction!

At this moment, everyone cast their gazes toward Chu Feng once again. They were waiting for Chu Feng to make his decision.

“Firstly, I want to thank everyone for sticking to our Asura Division even after knowing that a major enemy will be coming. I

thank every single one of you here. Whether you may or may not be scared, prepared to fight or wanting to retreat, I will still thank all of you."

"However, it remains that this calamity was brought to us by me, Chu Feng. I, Chu Feng, do not wish to implicate everyone."

"Thus, I will now be declaring one thing. I hope that everyone here is able to cooperate with me."

"I hope that all of you will withdraw from the Asura Division and leave this place," Chu Feng spoke with a smile on his face.

Fierce Thunder Tiger

Chapter 1243 – The Arrival Of The Army

Chu Feng's words were like a sudden clap of thunder.

"What? This..."

When they heard what Chu Feng said, the members of the Asura Division were all shocked. Never had they ever imagined that Chu Feng would want them to leave the Asura Division during its calamity so that he could take on all of it alone.

"Everyone, rest assured. It is not that the Asura Division does not want you all, I merely do not wish to implicate all of you in my own personal grudges."

"If everyone trusts me enough, after you leave the Asura Division, you can choose not to join any other branch power organization and wait for my orders."

"There will definitely be a day where our Asura Division will once again recruit new members. At that time, all of you present here will not have to go through any examinations and will be able to return to our Asura Division," Chu Feng said.

At this moment, silence filled the plaza. Originally, there had been many members who wanted to withdraw themselves from the Asura Division. However, after they heard what Chu Feng said, it became awkward for them to actually do it.

It was so much so that sounds of crying could be heard at this moment. People were crying. No, it was not all females. The majority of them were men instead.

Back then, they had joined the Asura Division with their own aspirations. To put it simply, they were trying to suck up to Chu Feng.

However, now they all knew very well in their hearts that they had chosen the right person to follow, and that Chu Feng was truly a well-qualified head.

Yet now, for their own interests, they had no choice but to leave this amazing head of theirs.

Their reluctance to part and their guilt and shame caused them to be tangled, making them feel extremely unwell.

“Everyone, remove your armbands and disperse from this place. This is not a joke, it is an order. You all do not have the option to choose.” Chu Feng spoke again. This time around, his tone was extremely serious. He was not urging them to go, he was forcing them to leave. His attitude was extremely determined.

“Woosh.”

Suddenly, someone knelt onto the ground. Immediately afterward, everyone on the plaza knelt and kowtowed to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was very surprised by this. Even though they did not say anything, their actions illustrated everything. Regardless of whether or not they would leave, they, at the very least, felt a lot of gratitude, guilt and shame toward Chu Feng.

Even though disciples should not kowtow to one another, this sort of action would allow these Asura Division members to feel a bit bit less guilt toward Chu Feng and a bit more comfortable.

Chu Feng knew their thoughts very well. Thus, he did not stop them, and allowed them to kneel and kowtow to him.

After that grand scene, some disciples began to remove their armbands. After that, they soared into the sky and rapidly disappeared from Chu Feng's territory.

When there is one, there will be two. In an instant, the crowd present were like a flock of scared birds, and abruptly flew up and scuttled, all in different directions, rapidly leaving Chu Feng's territory. In merely a short moment, over half of the people had left.

In the end, of the over ten thousand members of the Asura Division, less than two hundred remained.

These less than two hundred people did not have the slightest trace of hesitation on their faces. Even though they were clearly nervous and scared, they had made the determination to follow Chu Feng with their lives and face this calamity with him.

At this moment, Chu Feng did not try to force them to leave. Instead, he smiled a relieved smile and looked carefully at the remaining people.

There was a total of a hundred and eighty-seven people.

Other than the original senior members of the Asura Division, a portion of them were new members. Regardless of whether they were senior members or new members, Chu Feng remembered their faces and would never forget them his entire life.

“I, Chu Feng, understand your intentions. I will not say any useless words.”

“I only hope that in the upcoming battle, you all will listen to my commands and not do anything impulsively. It would be fine for you all to just stand behind me,” Chu Feng said. He still did not wish to implicate others in his troubles.

“We shall enjoy fortunes and misfortunes together. We shall take on honor and disgrace together.”

“We shall enjoy fortunes and misfortunes together. We shall take on honor and disgrace together.”

“We shall enjoy fortunes and misfortunes together. We shall take on honor and disgrace together.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the Southern

Cyanwood Forest's disciples who were led by Wang Wei began to shout loudly with shaking arms. Immediately after, everyone present started to shout loudly together.

At this moment, they no longer had fear in their hearts. Instead, they were filled with the will to fight.

This scene truly surprised Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. At the same time as they felt warmth in their hearts, they also felt somewhat ashamed.

"What a great 'We shall enjoy fortunes and misfortunes together. We shall take on honor and disgrace together.'"

"Today, I shall see if you all can take on the misfortune and disgrace together."

Right at this moment, a thunderous voice sounded from the distant horizon.

Hearing this voice, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen soared to the sky. The two of them were able to tell that it was Tao Xiangyu's voice.

When they saw their heads soaring into the sky, Wang Wei and the others also followed into the sky and stood in an orderly fashion behind Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, they were able to see countless amounts of

silhouettes appearing on the distant horizon. Furthermore, these silhouettes were coming from all directions; it was truly a majestic scene as they flew toward them.

Finally, those people arrived before them. Their number was so numerous it was simply uncountable. From the sky to the ground, they covered Chu Feng's territory completely.

Furthermore, upon close inspection, it was not only the troops from several branch power organizations who had come. At the very least, a third of them were disciples who had absolutely no association with the Asura Division. As for these disciples, they had come to watch the show.

In fact, other than disciples, there were many elders too. Merely, because they were elders, they did not openly show themselves like the disciples, and instead hid themselves high in the sky as they prepared to secretly watch this historic battle between disciples.

At this moment, the crowd of the Asura Division was extremely calm. They had already made the resolution to face death. Regardless of what the result might be, they would never retreat.

As for Chu Feng, he had a smile on his face as he surveyed his surroundings. He discovered that, other than Tao Xiangyu, there were several other difficult characters present as well.

According to their strength, Chu Feng was able to determine who these difficult characters were.

The strongest among them would naturally be the second head of the Heaven Inquiring Division, Bai Yunxiao.

Even though Bai Yunxiao had an elegant appearance and appeared like a frail intellectual, he possessed the cultivation of a rank eight Martial King, two entire levels higher than Tao Xiangyu's rank six Martial King.

At this moment, this Bai Yunxiao was standing beside Tao Xiangyu, and the members of their Heaven Inquiring Division were also right next to the members of the Peach Immortal Division.

Compared to the other branch power organizations, it was clear that their two branch power organizations were close with one another. However, there was a reason for this. After all, when ignoring their strength, the two of them were both members of the Punishment Department.

In fact, of the many strong branch power organizations that had joined hands to attack Chu Feng, the biggest threat was the Heaven Inquiring Division.

Other than Bai Yunxiao, the Yanyu's Division's head Qi Yanyu and the Jingan's Division's head Zhao Jingang were both rank seven Martial Kings. Both of them possessed strength superior to Tao Xiangyu.

As for the Beast King Division's head, his strength was on par with Tao Xianyu, and was a rank six Martial King. The thing that

was worth mentioning was that he was not a human, and was instead a monstrous beast. Furthermore, he was not hiding his monstrous beast's appearance and had appeared in front of everyone in a half-man-half-beast form.

Even though he was not in his full beast form, and was was only in his half-man-half-beast form, it was truly sickening to see the head of a beast on the body of a man.

However, none of these were important. The most important matter was that all of these people were Chu Feng's enemies.

Chu Feng suddenly spoke. "Everyone, the things that happened before were things that I, Chu Feng, did alone. They are unrelated to the members of my Asura Division."

"Thus, I hope that all of you can turn your grievances toward only me, Chu Feng. Regardless of whether it is the members who have left my Asura Division or those who have decided to stay, I hope that you all can let them go,"

"Chu Feng, I am able to tell that you're a manly man. However, since you've sinned, you must be able to face the consequences. As for this consequence, it is not something that you can decide as you wish."

"However, since you've spoken like this, and seeing that we are fellow disciples, I shall give you a chance."

“Right now, slap yourself ten thousand times and then kneel down to apologize to junior sister Tao. If you do that, we’ll spare the rest of your Asura Division and only deal with you,” Bai Yunxiao said.

Chapter 1244 – The Enraged Queen

“What? You said he only needs to slap himself ten thousand times and kneel to admit his mistake and we’ll spare his bunch of dogs? Isn’t that letting him go too lightly?”

“That right, we cannot let them go this lightly. All of them can forget about coming out unscathed today. As long as they wore the armband of the Asura Division, we must definitely teach them a lesson. Otherwise, they will truly think that our junior sister Tao is someone easy to bully.”

“Sigh, don’t be like this, don’t be like this. You all, don’t be too excessive. It’s like senior brother Bai said, we are, after all, fellow disciples of the same school. How about this…”

“Have this Chu Feng slap himself ten thousand times and then give ten thousand resounding kowtows to every one of us here. When he does that, we, as superiors, shall then be generous and not bicker with them and let them go.”

Not only did Bai Yunxiao, Zhao Jingan, Qi Yanyu and Ben Leihu reject Chu Feng’s request, they even began to indirectly humiliate him. After humiliating him, they burst into loud, mocking laughter.

At the beginning, they were the ones laughing. Afterwards, their subordinates started to laugh. In the end, even many of the disciples who had come to watch joined in and started laughing at and ridiculing Chu Feng.

This sort of laughter was truly ear-piercing and displeasing. Everyone from the Asura Division was gnashing their teeth in anger and tightly clenching their fists till veins were popping out. Anger, an indescribable anger surged through their bodies like a ticking time-bomb.

At this moment, the Asura Division's members began to secretly send voice transmissions and eye signals to one another. They also turned to ask Chu Feng for instructions. They wanted to seize the initiative, attack, and teach these people a lesson. Even if they were to be defeated, they wanted to go in an honorable manner, one that others could not despise.

"Hahaha..."

"Hahahahahaha..."

"Hahahahahahaha....."

To everyone's surprise, at the moment when the members of the Asura Division were so enraged and prepared to go all-out, Chu Feng, their head, actually started to laugh loudly.

Chu Feng's laughter was extremely ear-piercing. It was more resounding and frantic that any other person's laughter.

His laughter caused everyone to be stunned. They were all baffled by it.

“What is he laughing about?”

“Could it be that he’s been scared witless?” After their confusion, people began to mock Chu Feng again.

However, Chu Feng ignored all of those provocations. His laughter grew louder and louder, stranger and stranger. Even his complexion started to change in color. Lightning began to flicker in his eyes and a terrifying aura emerged from him.

In this sort of situation, everyone’s expression changed, and their laughter stopped.

At this time, only Chu Feng remained laughing heartily.

Even though they were baffled by it, Zao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Ben Leihu and the others started to feel extremely uneasy, so much so that chills were running up their spines. It was the first time that they had felt Chu Feng’s dreadfulness.

“What are you laughing at?” Finally, Tao Xiangyu turned to Chu Feng and asked.

“I’m laughing at how you all refused to accept the face that was presented to you, and instead decided to court death,” Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped his laughter and turned his sharp gaze to the crowd.

“Truly arrogant. With merely that attitude of yours, all of your Asura Division’s members can forget about being able to leave this unscathed,” Ben Leihu, the monstrous beast, snarled. After that, his eyes turned crimson in color and he charged directly toward Chu Feng.

Ben Leihu was truly worthy of being the head of the Beast King Division. His attack was no small matter. Even though he had only just moved, Chu Feng and the others immediately felt an enormous pressure.

While Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were able to withstand the pressure, Wang Wei and the others became distressed. They were finally able to realize the disparity between themselves and their enemies. If they were to truly fight, then it would be akin to trying to strike a stone with an egg.

Even though they had determined to face death in this battle, they involuntarily hid themselves behind Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

“Buzz.” However, when faced with Ben Leihu’s attack, Chu Feng only smiled coldly. With a thought, a world spirit gate appeared before him.

“Boom~~~~~~~” Once the world spirit gate opened, a dark black colored gaseous flame burst forth from within it. As the energy ripple from it wreaked havoc in the sky, Ben Leihu was expelled back into the crowd, knocking countless disciples flying and seriously injuring them. Their appearance was truly wretched.

“Everyone, be careful. That’s an Asura World Spirit.” When she saw this scene, Tao Xiangyu hurriedly warned the crowd with a loud shout. She who had already been defeated once knew very well how frightening the being from that world spirit gate was.

At this moment, those people that were planning to attack also stopped their movements and stood their ground. Nervousness filled their hearts as they stared at that world spirit gate.

Even though it was this first time that they were fighting Chu Feng, they already knew about Chu Feng’s abilities.

They knew that Chu Feng had taken out his trump card. Furthermore, this trump card was extremely powerful, as she was a legendary existence. At the very least, before this trump card, even Tao Xiangyu did not have the power to fight back. Thus, none of them dared to underestimate the enemy before them. Even Bai Yunxiao was no exception to this.

“A bunch of reckless dogs.” Suddenly, a voice filled with anger sounded. Following that, a beautiful woman walked out of the world spirit gate. Her Lady Queen finally appeared before the crowd.

The current Eggy was still exceptionally beautiful. Her beauty was simply incomparable in this world.

Her exquisitely beautiful face, her perfectly curved body, her sparkling and translucent jade-like rosy skin; when the men saw

her appearance, each and every one of them involuntarily gulped a mouthful of saliva. There were even some among them who began to fantasize about her already.

That was because they had truly never seen such a beautiful woman before. Even though they were all cultivators, they were nevertheless tempted by Eggy.

However, the thing worth mentioning was Eggy's eyes. Her eyes were extremely beautiful. However, at this moment, those beautiful eyes were filled with killing intent.

She was angry. Her Lady Queen had clearly heard the conversation between Chu Feng and these people.

In order to not implicate the members of the Asura Division, Chu Feng had made a concession. However, not only did these people before them refuse to accept his step back, they instead began to shame him.

This sort of thing was something that Eggy could not tolerate.

"Ah, and here I was wondering how powerful an Asura Spirit World's world spirit would be. Turned out that after all this, it's only an alluring woman."

"Hey, give your daddy here a striptease. Let's see what else you have other than your alluring appearance."

At the moment when the majority of the crowd were carefully examining Eggy, an ignorant reckless fool actually started to sexually harrass her.

It was a monstrous beast. He was the second head of the Beast King Division. Not only did he have a human's body and a beast's head, his appearance was also extremely vulgar. At this moment, his lecherous eyes were sizing up Eggy with no restraint.

Furthermore, his eyes were flickering with an unusual light. F*ck, this bastard was actually a world spiritist. He was using his special techniques to try to see through Eggy's clothes.

Chu Feng was extremely enraged by this bastard's shameless behavior. However, he also felt a great amount of pity for him. That was because Her Lady Queen's black feathered miniskirt was extremely special, and even Chu Feng could not see through it with his Heaven's Eyes. Yet this bastard wanted to use his insignificant talent to see through it? He was most definitely dreaming.

"Boom~~~~~~~"

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was ridiculing that monstrous beast in his heart, a loud rumble sounded. Immediately afterward, that monstrous beast let out a miserable shriek.

When he turned to look at that monstrous beast again, he discovered that his clothes had been tattered and his body was covered in blood. He fell from the sky and smashed ruthlessly into the ground. Even though he was still alive, he had fainted from his

injuries.

“Heavens, this…”

When they saw this scene, everyone involuntarily sucked in a mouthful of cold air. No matter what, that monstrous beast was a rank five Martial King. Furthermore, he was a monstrous beast with a Special Bloodline and possessed a very strong battle power.

Yet, Eggy used only a single strike to seriously injure him. Furthermore, her attack was so fast that no one was able to react to it. This was sufficient to show how powerful Eggy was.

“Buzz~~~~~~~~~~”

Right at this moment, the sunny and cloudless sky began to turn dark, and a frightening aura began to fill the region.

Upon close inspection, it turned out that all of this was caused by Eggy. Layer upon layer of black gaseous flame was surging forth from Eggy’s body and covering the sky.

“You all have truly angered this queen!”

Chapter 1245 – The Strongest Disciple, Qin Lingyun

The black gaseous flames covered the sky, turning the bright sky into one of murky darkness.

Not only were the gaseous flames extremely dark, their forms were also changing nonstop, as if they were living things; it was truly imposing.

If one was to observe carefully, one would even see a pair of empty eyes on the vast horizon. It was truly frightening.

Those black gaseous flames were truly frightening, so frightening that many disciples with a lower cultivation did not even dare to look at them. However, even though they had closed their eyes so as not to look at it, they were still trembling in fear.

One must know that the most frightening thing about the black gaseous flames was not its form. Instead, it was its frightening aura.

That aura was able to enter their organs and penetrate deep into their souls. Not to mention that the aura was able to cause their hearts to tremble, it was even able to cause them to have hallucinations, and to start hearing the wails of ghosts and the howls of wolves.

At this moment, Eggy’s long, beautiful black hair was fluttering

in the wind, and her exceptionally beautiful pair of eyes had turned crimson in color.

She slowly spread open her arms, and then the entire sky changed color.

She was the Queen, the Murderous Queen from the depths of darkness.

“To-to-too frightening! What sort of power is this? She’s merely a rank five Martial King, how could she have a power this frightening?!”

“Is this the legendary Asura World Spirit? How could there be such a frightening World Spirit in this world?!!!”

At this moment, chaos filled the sky above the Asura Division. Practically all of the disciples had been frightened by Eggy’s might. How could they even dare to mock and laugh at Chu Feng anymore? They were so scared that they began to step back repeatedly and wanted to flee from the Asura Division’s territory.

Even demon-level geniuses like Tao Xiangyu, Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu were no exception; they were also filled with fear and unease like everyone else.

At this moment, only a single person remained relatively calm. As for that person, he was the second head of the Heaven Inquiring Division, rank eight Martial King Bai Yunxiao.

However, he did not take the initiative to attack. After all, the aura emitted by Eggy was simply too powerful and, even he did not know for certain whether or not he would be able to defeat her.

If he was able to defeat her, then everything would be fine, as it was something that should happen. After all, he was one of the top geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, if he were to be defeated by Eggy, then he would've truly humiliated himself beyond comparison. After all, he was a rank eight Martial King, whereas Eggy was a rank five Martial King.

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao had no choice but to admit that he was a bit regretful in getting involved with this mess, as he was now stuck between a rock and a hard place, and could neither fight nor retreat.

As even someone as powerful as Bai Yunxiao was regretting, there was less of a need to mention the others. This was especially true for the members of the Beast King Division; each and every one of them were panicking to the extreme.

Each and every one of them were monstrous beasts. Thus, flowing within their blood was the bravery of beasts. As such, they were very blood-thirsty warlike daredevils that did not fear anything.

However, when their two heads were both defeated by Eggy with

a single strike, how could they continue to exhibit their fearless bravery? Each and every one of them were already so scared that they pissed their pants in terror.

“Huu~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Right at the moment when everyone was frightened by Eggy’s might, a frantic hurricane rose from the southern horizon.

The sound of that frantic hurricane was like the bellow of a beast. The size of the hurricane was so enormous that it actually covered both the sky and the earth.

However, this enormous hurricane did not bring any harm to things or objects. Instead, it only blew away Eggy’s black gaseous flames. It was as if the hurricane had come just for the purpose of suppressing Eggy’s might.

The speed of that hurricane was extremely fast, and it arrived in front of everyone in no time at all. At the moment when it stopped moving, Eggy’s black gaseous flames had been completely dispersed.

“This is?”

After that hurricane suppressed Eggy’s might, it also dissipated into thin air. At this moment, a man appeared before the crowd.

It was a middle-aged man. He wore a green gown, and had the

disciple's green hat on his head. His outfit was exactly that of a Cyanwood Mountain's core disciple. However, his aura was extraordinary and definitely not something that other disciples could compare with.

This man was over two meters tall. Not only was he both tall and robust, he also had a pair of sharp eyes and green pupils on top of that. At this moment, he was sweeping his strange and frightening eyes over the crowd, causing all of them to feel fear.

"Qin Lingyun." Finally, someone cried out in alarm. Immediately following that, everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air and reverence filled their gazes.

"He's Qin Lingyun?" At this moment, Chu Feng also started to frown, and began to earnestly size up the man in the distance.

Qin Lingyun was the head of Lingyun's Division, and ranked second on the Cyanwood Succession List. At the same time, he was also a member of the Punishment Department.

Even though Qin Lingyun was ranked second on the Cyanwood Succession List, he had actually fought with Qin Mowen, the ranked first on the Cyanwood Succession List, to a tie many times.

The reason why Qin Mowen was ranked first was because he was older than Qin Lingyun and his Heaven Inquiring Division was stronger than Qin Lingyun's Lingyun's Division. When considering their overall strength, Qin Mowon surpassed Qin Lingyun. Thus, Qin Mowen was deemed to be the strongest

existence on the Cyanwood Succession List.

However, in terms of personal strength, Qin Lingyun's strength was on par with Qin Mowen's, and he fully deserved to be known as the number one genius on the Cyanwood Succession List, the strongest disciple.

"This is great. I truly never imagined that senior brother Qin would come too."

"Humph. Senior brother Qin is invincible. We shall see how this Chu Feng can continue to act so arrogant."

When they saw Qin Lingyun, Tao Xiangyu and the others were overjoyed. Even though Qin Lingyun was a very proud and aloof individual, he was, after all, a member of the Punishment Department. Since he had come, he had most likely done so to stand up for Tao Xiangyu.

And since Qin Lingyun had shown himself, they firmly believed that Chu Feng would be undoubtedly defeated. Just from Qin Lingyun being able to surpass Eggy's might earlier, it was enough to show the crowd that he was extremely powerful.

"Chu Feng, what cultivation does this Qin Lingyun have?" Eggy secretly asked Chu Feng.

"He has a treasure on him that is blocking me from seeing his cultivation. However, he is most definitely stronger than Bai

Yunxiao. Eggy, do you have the confidence of being able to win against him?" Chu Feng knew that he was definitely not a match for Qin Lingyun. Thus, he could only place all of his hopes on Eggy.

"If we were of the same cultivation, then even if there were ten thousand Qin Lingyuns, they would not be a match for this queen. However, the disparity between our cultivations is too great. I fear that I am greatly inferior to him," Eggy shook her head. Even though she was very unwilling, she had no choice but to admit that Qin Lingyun was truly too powerful, and that she felt no confidence in being able to win against him.

After he heard what Eggy said, Chu Feng started to frown even tighter. Earlier, when Bai Yunxiao and the others came, even though Chu Feng did not have absolute confidence that he would be able to win, he was still somewhat confident with Her Lady Queen beside him.

Yet now, the situation was completely different. After Qin Lingyun appeared, the situation had shifted completely. They simply did not have the ability to stand against Qin Lingyun at all.

"Senior brother Qin, that Chu Feng is truly too daring. For no reason or cause, he injured our junior sister Tao."

"Especially that world spirit. She is truly undisciplined and out of control; she actually publicly slapped junior sister Tao and ruined her beautiful face."

"We have come here for the sake of making that Chu Feng

apologize to junior sister Tao. Yet, he refuses to accept reason. Not only did he refuse to apologize, he even insulted and attacked us."

"Has there ever been a new disciple like him? We have simply never even heard of a disciple like him. He truly does not put seniors before his eyes!"

"Senior brother Qin, you've come at the perfect time. You really should teach him a lesson so that he can learn to conduct himself properly in our Cyanwood Mountain."

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao, Zhao Jingan, Tao Xiangyu, and Qi Yanyu all flew to Qin Lingyun's side and began to shamelessly invert right from wrong and place all the fault on Chu Feng.

However, to everyone's surprise, Qin Lingyun ignored them completely, and also ignored Chu Feng. Instead, he turned his gaze to Bai Ruochen and asked, "You have an Imperial Bloodline?"

Chapter 1246 – Oppression

Qin Lingyun's words truly came as a surprise to the crowd. It was not only Tao Xiangyu and the others that were surprised, even Bai Ruochen was surprised.

However, Bai Ruochen still replied with a cold attitude, "I do, what about it?"

"Which Imperial Clan are you from?" Qin Lingyun asked again.

"Is this any of your business?" Bai Ruochen became a bit annoyed.

"Speak!!!!!!" However, who would've thought that Qin Lingyun's expression would suddenly change, and that he would actually snarl at her. His oppressive might descended on Bai Ruochen, causing her to be unable to fly in the sky, and smashing her into the ground ruthlessly.

"Wuuwaa~~~~~" The enormous impact left a giant crater behind. A trace of blood flowed from the corner of Bai Ruochen's mouth.

However, this was not enough to make Bai Ruochen surrender. She gathered her strength to prop herself back up. After that, she activated her Imperial Bloodline; she was planning to counterattack.

"Puuu~~~~~~"

However, right after Bai Ruochen stood back up, Qin Lingyun's oppressive might came crushing down on her once again, forcing her to kneel to the ground. Even though Bai Ruochen was striving to get back up, she was simply unable to do so.

"You bastard."

To see Bai Ruochen being beaten down in such a manner, how could Chu Feng possibly do nothing? Lightning emerged, and his cultivation instantly increased to rank five Martial King. With a flip of his palm, the Demon Sealing Sword appeared in his hand.

After he reached his peak condition, Chu Feng's body moved and charged toward Qin Lingyun.

At the same time Chu Feng launched his attack, Her Lady Queen Eggy also burst forward. Furthermore, in order to prevent Chu Feng from being injured, her speed surpassed Chu Feng's, coming before him to attack Qin Lingyun first.

"Humph."

When faced with Chu Feng and Eggy's incoming attack, Qin Lingyun merely snorted coldly. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, a boundless oppressive might swept across the horizon and toward Chu Feng and Eggy.

That oppressive might was extraordinarily fierce. Furthermore,

it was extremely fast. Even though it did not contain any martial power, it was not something that Eggy and Chu Feng could withstand.

In an instant, Chu Feng felt a great amount of gravity smashing into him like a mountain. As his vision blurred, his body lost its balance and, like a sandbag, he fell from the sky, crashing into the ground.

After he crashed onto the ground, Chu Feng created a crater like Bai Ruochen. However, Chu Feng did not vomit any blood. Instead, he was relatively undamaged.

However, Chu Feng felt the same amount of pressure as Bai Ruochen. With that pressure pressing down on his back, Chu Feng was unable to stand back up.

“You piece of shit, release this Queen!”

At this moment, Eggy’s angry voice suddenly sounded. Using his Heaven’s Eyes to see, Chu Feng discovered that Eggy was also suppressed to a large crater on the ground, unable to move at all.

At this moment, Chu Feng was unable to endure it anymore and began to shout angrily. “Qin Lingyun, if there’s something that you want, then come at me, Chu Feng. To bully women, what sort of man are you?”

To his surprise, Qin Lingyun ignored him completely, and

ignored Eggy as well. Even though the two of them were cursing at him, he ignored them completely. Instead, he turned his gaze to Bai Ruochen who was kneeling on the ground, “I’ll ask you again, which Imperial Clan are you from?”

“Pah!~~” Bai Ruochen did not respond and instead spit a mouthful of saliva onto the ground.

“You truly are one to refuse a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit,” Seeing Bai Ruochen’s reaction, Qin Lingyun was enraged.

With a point of his finger, martial power surged forth. In an instant, his martial power turned into a hundred sharp and thin needles.

Those needles were truly thin, so thin that they were like thread. However, those needles were extremely long, each and every one of them was a meter long. At this moment, they flew down like a rainstown. Finally, with “pu,pu,pu,pu,pu,pu” sounds, the needles pierced into Bai Ruochen’s body.

“Ahhhh~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Having the needles pierced into her body was a pain so strong that it even shook her heart. Bai Ruochen was unable to endure the pain and cried incomparably miserable screams.

“Qin Lingyun, I’ll kill you!!!!!!!!”

At this moment, Chu Feng was at the limit of his anger. Not only were his clenching fists emitting creaking sounds, even his teeth were grinding as he gnashed on them. However, Qin Lingyun's oppressive might was like an invisible mountain crushing down on him, making him incapable of budging.

Powerless, he was totally powerless. Even though he was so enraged that he could eat someone, even though he had the determination to kill his opponent, he was unable to even launch an attack.

At this moment, Chu Feng realized the disparity between him and Qin Lingyun. At the very least, the current disparity of their strength was as great as the heaven from earth.

This was the strength of the Cyanwood Mountain's strongest disciple. Chu Feng had no choice but to admit that the current him was no match for Qin Lingyun.

As for Qin Lingyun, he completely ignored Chu Feng's reaction. He lightly hooked his finger, and numerous droplets of blood began to fly about in all directions. Those hundred thin needles formed by his martial power were pulled out of Bai Ruochen's body.

With a flip of his wrist, those needles began to change. From a hundred needles, they turned into a thousand needles.

"Will you speak now?" Qin Lingyun asked again. However, one could hear the faint trace of anger from his current tone.

“If you have the guts, then kill me,” Bai Ruochen shouted. She refused to yield.

“I’ll grant you your wish to die!!!” Qin Lingyu did not show any mercy. With a movement of his finger, the thousand thin needles all flew downward toward Bai Ruochen simultaneously.

This scene was truly too ruthless. There were some people who were incapable of continuing to watch and, either closed their eyes or turned their heads around. However, there were also people who were watching the scene with great interest. As for Tao Xiangyu and the others, they were even smiling. They were truly eager for Qin Lingyun to kill Bai Ruochen.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang…”

However, right at the moment when those thin needles were about to pierce into Bai Ruochen’s body, they suddenly exploded and turned into a bunch of disorderly martial power before dissipating.

“What’s going on?”

Many people were shocked by this scene. Many more people turned their gazes to Qin Lingyun. They felt that Qin Lingyun had stopped his attack at the most crucial moment, that he was only scaring Bai Ruochen, and that he did not have the intention to actually kill her.

“Junior sister Jiang, why did you stop me?” To everyone’s surprise, Qin Lingyun started to frown, and looked behind Bai Ruochen.

“Buzz.” At this moment, the space behind Bai Ruochen trembled faintly. Soon, a female appeared before everyone’s line of sight.

It was a beautiful woman. Even though she could not be considered to be a stunning beauty, she possessed a special sort of mature air to her.

“It’s really her?” When he saw this woman, Chu Feng was startled. That was because this woman was the same woman that he had encountered in the Firmament Medicine Garden.

“Jiang Furong?”

“She also came?”

When they saw this woman, Tao Xiangyu and the others began to frown, and unease began to appear on their faces.

One must know that this Jiang Furong was no ordinary character. Not only was she ranked third on the Cyanwood Succession List, she was also a Divine Body. Furthermore, it was said that her origin was extremely mysterious, and that both she herself and her family were extremely powerful. Even someone like Qin Lingyun would have to give her face.

I.E., I ask you nicely but you refuse, now I’ll make you do it with punishment.

Chapter 1247 – To Endure Silently

“Senior brother Qin, junior brother Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen are my friends. Although I do not know how the two of them came to offend you, I hope that you would be willing to give me face and not make things difficult for them anymore,” Jiang Furong said calmly with a smile on her face.

When he heard those words, Qin Lingyun’s eyes started to narrow, and his expression immediately changed. However, in the end, he calmed himself and turned to Bai Ruochen, “Regardless of which Imperial Clan you’re from, it’d be best for you to know your place in this Cyanwood Mountain. Otherwise, even if you have junior sister Jiang behind you, I will still not let you go.”

After he finished saying these words, Qin Lingyun flicked his sleeves, turned around and left. However, he suddenly stopped after walking a short distance away.

He turned around, looked to Chu Feng and sneered, “Earlier, you said you were going to kill me?”

“If you think you have the ability, then you can come and give it a try.”

“Bastard!” Hearing those words, Chu Feng propped himself back up. However, after hesitating, he did not attack Qin Lingyun.

“For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long.”

“For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long.”

“For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long.”

These words continued to resound through Chu Feng’s heart. He was urging himself, urging himself to not take on the bait of Qin Lingyun’s provocation. In the end, he decided to endure.

“Humph, trash.” When he saw that Chu Feng did not try to attack him, Qin Lingyun snorted coldly in disappointment. After he said those words, he turned and left.

“Hahaha, you’re nothing more than trash. You only dare to act so arrogant before us. Before senior brother Qin, you’re nothing more than trash.”

At this moment, Tao Xiangyu and the others seized the opportunity to mock Chu Feng. Once again, laughter filled with mockery sounded through this region of space.

“Is it very funny?”

“If you really want to laugh, then it’s better for you to wait until junior brother Chu Feng is as old as you all are before laughing at him.”

“At that time, I truly wonder if you all would have the ability to

laugh.” Right at this moment, Jiang Furong suddenly shouted those words.

Once she said those words, the world immediately started to tremble, and a boundless oppressive might swept through heaven and earth, penetrating deep into the bodies of everyone there.

At this moment, Tao Xiangyu and their army of tens of thousands all stopped laughing. No one dared to laugh at Chu Feng again.

Jiang Furong, this existence which was ranked third on the Cyanwood Succession List, most definitely did not have an undeserved reputation.

When even someone like Qin Lingyun have to give Jiang Furong face, how could people like them possibly be able to do anything to her?

“It is one thing to bully the young. Yet you all actually relied on your superior strength to bully the weak. Is this all the honor that you all have? Scram, I do not wish to see vile characters like you bunch.” Jiang Furong added.

“Jiang Furong, you best not be excessive in your speech. You called us vile characters, are you implying that you’re a good person?” Bai Yunxiao reprimanded her angrily. Even though he knew that he was inferior to Jiang Furong, he was unable to tolerate being humiliated before this many people.

“Bai Yunxiao, I do not care what others view you all as. However, in my eyes, you all are nothing more than little vile characters. Do you have an objection to it?”

At this moment, Jiang Furong’s long, shapely eyebrows suddenly creased. At the same time, a fierce killing intent soared through the sky.

Her killing intent was not only aimed toward Bai Yunxiao. Instead, it penetrated through the hearts of all of the tens of thousands of people that had surrounded Chu Feng’s territory.

“You…” To be humiliated by Jiang Furong in such a manner caused Bai Yunxiao to be extremely angered. However, after he sensed Jiang Furong’s oppressive might and killing intent, he hesitated and did not dare to attack.

“Senior brother Bai, forget about it. Let’s wait till senior brother Mowen comes out from his closed-door training to teach this woman a lesson,” Seeing that the situation was far from good, Tao Xiangyu hurriedly sent Bai Yunxiao a voice transmission.

After hearing what Tao Xiangyu said, even though Bai Yunxiao was extremely unwilling, in the end, he still waved his sleeve and led the crowd from the Heaven Inquiring Division and left.

After Bai Yunxiao left, Tao Xiangyu, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingan and the others also led their subordinates and hurriedly left. None of them were willing to fight with Jiang Furong.

When even the main characters left, the crowd that had come to enjoy the show naturally would not dare to stay any longer. In merely a short moment, the vast sea of people had all dispersed.

At this moment, Chu Feng was treating Bai Ruochen's injuries. Even though Bai Ruochen was only superficially injured, Chu Feng was enraged to see her covered in blood and felt it was extremely difficult to control himself.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, is junior sister Ruochen alright?" Jiang Furong had not left. Instead, she walked toward them.

"Thank you, senior sister Jiang, for your concern. Ruochen is alright, they are merely superficial wounds," Bai Ruochen replied in a grateful manner. Being meticulously treated by Chu Feng, her wounds were mostly healed now, and she no longer felt any pain.

However, even though she had a smile on her face, she was forcing that smile. She who was very prideful had been forced by Qin Lingyun to publicly kneel and thus felt an extremely great amount of humiliation.

"Junior sister Ruochen, junior brother Chu Feng, the two of you are still young. The reason why Qin Lingyun is able to defeat you two is simply because he has cultivated for longer than you two."

"However, if you were of the same age, I firmly believe that, with the talent that the two of you possess, Qin Lingyun would most definitely not be your match," As if she had seen Bai Ruochen's unpleasantness, Jiang Furong consoled her.

“Senior sister Jiang, please rest assured. If we cannot deal with a small matter like this, then we would be carrying the title of disciples of the Cyanwood Forest in vain,” Chu Feng smiled calmly.

After he took a glance at Bai Ruochen, he asked, “Merely, senior sister Jiang, I do not understand why Qin Lingyun detested the Imperial Clansmen like that. Could it be that he has some sort of history with the Imperial Clansmen?”

Hearing those words, Jiang Furong was startled. A trace of surprise flashed past her intelligent eyes.

To outsiders, Qin Lingyun might appear to have come for the sake of Tao Xiangyu, and intentionally come to attack Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

However, Chu Feng surprised her. Not only was he able to tell that Qin Lingyun had come for the sake of making things difficult for Bai Ruochen, he even managed to guess that there must be some sort of history between Qin Lingyun and the Imperial Clansmen.

“I do not know very well about matters regarding Qin Lingyun,” Jiang Furong shook her head and pretended to know nothing.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were disappointed, a voice transmission entered their ears. As for that voice transmission, it was from Jiang Furong.

“What junior brother Chu Feng said is correct. Qin Lingyun detests the Imperial Clansmen. Naturally, there is a reason for that.”

“Qin Lingyun had once been seriously injured and humiliated by a young Imperial Clansman. Furthermore, that young Imperial Clansman was much younger than he was.”

“Qin Lingyun was known to be the strongest in the Cyanwood Mountain, and was practically unparalleled among the younger generation. After that incident, a knot was left in his heart, and he began to deeply detest the Imperial Clansmen.”

“So that’s the case. Thank you senior sister Jiang,” After learning of the matter, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen both expressed their thanks via voice transmission.

“That matter I spoke of is a secret. It would be best for the two of you to not spread it to anyone else. Or else, if Qin Lingyun were to find out about it, he would definitely not let the two of you off. At that time, even I would not be able to stop him,” Jiang Furong warned.

“We understand.” Both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were intelligent people. Merely by Jiang Furong’s decision to say that she didn’t know anything while secretly informing them about what had happened, the two of them knew that this matter was extremely serious.

After this, Jiang Furong made some casual conversation with Chu Feng before leaving his territory.

After Jiang Furong left, Bai Ruochen asked, “Chu Feng, was she the person you met in the Firmament Medicine Garden?”

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“It was merely a single meeting, yet she was willing to offend Qin Lingyun and the others to help you. No matter how I see it, I feel that it’s strange,” Bai Ruochen said.

“What’s strange about it?” Chu Feng asked.

“She’s either truly a kind-hearted good person or she’s someone who possesses a scheme,” Bai Ruochen said.

After he heard what Bai Ruochen said, Chu Feng smiled a relieved smile. He said, “Don’t think about it too much. For some matters, it is not good to overcomplicate them.”

“Don’t tell me that you do not suspect her motives?” Bai Ruochen asked.

“All I know is the truth. And that is, she has helped us today,” Chu Feng said.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen was startled.

After that, she spoke no more and started to thoughtfully look toward the direction in which Jiang Furong had left.

As for Jiang Furong, although she flew toward the direction of her own territory, she did not return to her territory. Instead, after circling around, she arrived at a forest before descending.

“You’ve completed it?” A voice sounded from the forest.

“Mn,” Jiang Furong replied respectfully.

Chapter 1248 – Inverting Right and Wrong

“What do you think?” That voice asked.

“What do you mean?” Jiang Furong answered with a question.

“Chu Feng, how did he react after being humiliated by Qin Lingyun?” That voice asked.

“Very amazingly. He managed to adjust himself without me having to console him. Even though he possesses a fiery temperament, he is able to endure at crucial moments. He is one who can see the greater situation and determine the severity of a matter.”

“He can bow and submit, and can also stand tall. From this, I believe that is very wise,” Jiang Furong said.

“To be able to obtain such an evaluation from you, this means that this child is indeed extraordinary,” said that voice.

“He truly is a rarely-seen amazing individual. Every aspect of him surpasses myself. When I was his age, I was simply incapable of comparing with him. His surpassing me is only a question of time now,” Jiang Furong said.

“That’s no matter. I helped him not because I fancied his talent. Instead, I have fancied his character,” That voice said.

“Actually, I have a question,” Jiang Furong said.

“What is it?” That voice asked.

“Why didn’t you help him personally? Wouldn’t it be better that way, since it would make it so that he would have a lot fewer enemies?” Jiang Furong asked.

“If I was to act personally, then he would have a smooth journey in the Cyanwood Mountain. That in turn would be detrimental to his growth. That would not be helping him, it would only be harming him.” That voice replied.

“Understood,” Jiang Furong was exceptionally intelligent, and understood that person’s intention.

Chu Feng naturally did not know about Jiang Furong being ordered by someone to help him. That said, he did not care about why Jiang Furong had helped him. All he knew was that Jiang Furong had helped him, and thus he should be grateful toward her.

That was because Jiang Furong had truly lifted a siege for them. Else, not mentioning other things, Bai Ruochen might’ve really lost her life today.

Thus, Chu Feng was truly grateful toward Jiang Furong.

Due to the fact that there had been an extremely large crowd to see the things that had happened, the news of the event soon

spread like a wildfire. By the next day, what had happened at Chu Feng's territory became the topic of everyone's heated discussions.

However, the news that was being spread was actually very different from what had really happened.

What was being spread like a wildfire was not the actual truth.

Instead... it was that Chu Feng was too arrogant, and that he had been suppressed by the combined forces of the Heaven Inquiring Division, Lingyun's Division, Jingan's Division, Yanyu's Division, the Peach Immortal Division and the Beast King Division.

Originally, the demon-level geniuses took the fact that Chu Feng was a fellow disciple into consideration and decided to not make things too difficult for him. Thus, they only demanded that he apologize to Tao Xiangyu.

However, Chu Feng remained arrogant, and not only did he not apologize, he publicly insulted them.

In this sort of situation, Qin Lingyun was unable to sit by and watch, and thus attacked Chu Feng.

Unable to realize his own standing, Chu Feng actually counterattacked Qin Lingyun. However, he was no match for Qin Lingyun, and was simply akin to a mantis trying to stop a chariot, trying to strike a stone with an egg. Thus, he ended up being utterly defeated by Qin Lingyun and forced to kneel on the ground

like a dying dog.

With Qin Lingyun's strength, he was totally capable of seriously injuring Chu Feng. However, taking into consideration that they were fellow disciples, he decided to not be too excessive, and merely taught Chu Feng a light lesson before leaving.

As for Tao Xiangyu and the others, they too did not wish to bicker with Chu Feng and thus left as well.

Even though they had flattened the territories of all of the other members of the Asura Division, they did not flatten the Asura Division's headquarters, Chu Feng's territory, and gave Chu Feng a sufficient amount of face.

When this version of the story began to spread, many disciples that held Chu Feng in adoration were skeptical of it. They had experienced Chu Feng's character for themselves, and felt that it was impossible for Chu Feng to be that inadequate of a person.

However, due to the fact that the people spreading this version of the events were truly too numerous, more and more people began to gradually come to accept it as the truth.

Not mentioning who was wrong and who was right, at the very least, those people who felt Chu Feng to be invincible now knew that Chu Feng was not as powerful as they had imagined him to be.

In an instant, the Asura Division fell from the sky into the depths

of the earth. The grand scenes of countless people coming to the entrance of the Asura Division every day was no more. Even if there were people that would occasionally come to the entrance of the Asura Division, they would only be coming to enjoy watching a bustling scene.

"F*cking bastards! That is simply not the truth at all! They are inverting right and wrong!"

"It's most definitely Tao Xiangyu and the others who did this. They must've bribed the others that came to watch so that they could blab nonsense like this."

At this moment, Wang Wei and the other few remaining members of the Asura Division were once again gathered in Chu Feng's territory. After hearing about the news of what was happening, Wang Wei and the others were beating their chests and stamping their feet in anger. That was because it was simply an open defamation toward them.

"There's no need to be concerned about this. It is the truth that I am inferior to Qin Lingyun. No matter how the course of events happened, the result is that we lost."

"Even if they do not smear our names, our Asura Division is still destined to decline. Even if there are still people who wish to join our Asura Division, I will not accept them. At least, I will not accept them at this time," Chu Feng was extremely calm as he said those words. He was not angered by the news.

“But…” Wang Wei and the others were unable to accept this.

“Everyone, I know that your hearts are with our Asura Division, and that you are willing to live and die with it.”

“To have battle companions like yourselves is an honor to me, Chu Feng.”

“However, the current situation is not hopeful. They will most definitely not leave the matter be. While I can endure their beating, I do not wish to for you all to be implicated with me.”

“Therefore, everyone, I think it’s better for you all to withdraw from the Asura Division,” Chu Feng said again.

“No, junior brother Chu Feng, we will not leave you,” Wang Wei firmly refused.

“That’s right. Junior brother Chu Feng, you’ve done enough for us. You’ve shouldered enough.”

“Since the very beginning, it has been you and junior sister Bai who propped up the entire Asura Division. It is the two of you who brought about the emergence of the Asura Division, brought about its honor. We have merely enjoyed the benefits and honors provided by the two of you.”

“While we wish to help, we do not have the ability to help. When our Asura Division was attacked by the enemy, we wanted to help

you defend it. Yet, in the end, we could only stand behind the two of you."

"To enjoy the good fortune together, we managed to do that. To take on the calamities together, we were simply unable to accomplish that at all. Since the very beginning, we have not been able to do that."

"Please allow us to stay. Consider it as us making up to you," Fang Tuohai and the others did not wish to leave. In order to make it so that Chu Feng could not force them to leave, they actually kneeled down in front of him and started begging him, "Junior brother Chu Feng, we beg of you, allow us to stay and take on this calamity together with you."

"Head, we beg of you," Other than Bai Ruochen, all of the Asura Division members present have knelt down to Chu Feng and began to beg him to let them stay.

Among these people were disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, disciples from the Ascension Division, and other elite disciples that had joined the Asura Division later on.

While their status, strength and origins were all different, they now had common ground. That was, they were all loyal and devoted to Chu Feng.

To see these people determined to take on the calamities with him, Chu Feng was moved and saddened by them.

However, Chu Feng still shook his head. He said, “I am not forcing you all to leave. Instead, I only want you all to leave for the time being. At the time when I need you all again, I will call upon you all to return.”

When they heard what Chu Feng said, Fang Tuohai and the others lowered their heads and did not speak. They still did not want to leave.

Chapter 1249 – Torn With Grief

“You all still don’t understand Chu Feng’s intentions?”

“It is now the time of the Asura Division’s greatest calamity. You all remaining in the Asura Division would only be a distraction to Chu Feng. To speak clearly, you all are burdens. If Chu Feng is to take all of you into consideration left and right, then he would not be able to fight, and would only be bullied by Tao Xiangyu and those on her side.”

“However, if he was alone, he could then do as he pleased. Even if all of the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were to become his enemy, Chu Feng would still have no fear for them,” Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen who was standing to the side spoke.

“We understand now. We were stupid to not know about junior brother Chu Feng’s intentions.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, we will be leaving now. In the future, you must definitely call us back when you need us,” After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, Fang Tuohai, Wang Wei and the others came to a sudden realization and it suddenly felt awkward for them to continue to stay in the Asura Division because they did not want to burden Chu Feng.

After that, Fang Tuohai and the others removed their Asura Division armbands before Chu Feng and attentively put them away. Only then did they bid their farewells to Chu Feng and leave.

In an instant, other than Chu Feng's servants, only Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen remained in this vast territory, the Asura Division's headquarters.

When he looked at the empty palace hall, Chu Feng couldn't help but recall the glorious days from before.

In merely a single day, the change within the Asura Division was like the difference between night and day.

"Sigh~~~" After sighing, Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen.

"What are you looking at? You couldn't possibly be thinking about driving me out too, right?" Bai Ruochen cast a side-eye at Chu Feng. However, it could be seen that she was very scared that Chu Feng would drive her out too.

"How could I possibly do that? No matter what, you're our Asura Division's second head. We will have to take on this calamity together," Chu Feng replied with a smile on his face.

"Only someone like you would continue to joke at such a time," Bai Ruochen rolled her eyes at Chu Feng. However, after that, she smiled. As matters stood now, she seemed to have come to accept herself as being the second head of the Asura Division.

"Now that there's no one to burden you, what do you plan to do?" Bai Ruochen asked.

“Wholeheartedly train,” Chu Feng replied.

“And then?” Bai Ruochen asked.

“Those who owe me, I will pay them back doubly. Those who have humiliated me, I will humiliate them doubly. Those who have hit me…”

“I will make it so that they cannot stand anymore,” Chu Feng said.

“Heh…” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen laughed. Her laughter was extremely brilliant. “That’s more like the Chu Feng I know.”

After Wang Wei and the others withdrew from the Asura Division, they had indeed escaped the danger. Since they were no longer people of the Asura Division, Tao Xiangyu and the others no longer targeted them.

However, this came as a pain to Chu Feng. After the final group of Asura Division members left, rumors once again sprung up everywhere in the Cyanwood Mountain.

They all said that Chu Feng was overly arrogant and had lost the trust of his members. That was why his fellow seniors from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the other senior members of the Asura Division had also decided to leave.

Currently, only Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen remained in the Asura Division. Truly, the Asura Division now remained only in name.

However, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen completely ignored these rumors from the outside.

Chu Feng knew one thing. He knew that all of the things that were happening right now would eventually become the past, as only the final victor would be engraved in everyone's memories.

Thus, he did not care about the present. What he cared about was only the future.

What he did now was to strive his hardest to train. Only by becoming stronger faster would he be able to change the future.

Even though he did not possess sufficient cultivation resources, he, at the very least, had the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield that he could study meticulously. As long as he could succeed in mastering it, his battle power would most definitely increase.

Merely, before Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen could even wholeheartedly train for ten days, another major event occurred.

Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan finally finished healing their injuries and left their closed-door training.

However, after they left their closed-door training and heard the

news of Sima Ying, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen being humiliated, the three of them were immediately enraged.

Disregarding all consequences, they actually went and found Tao Xiangyu, Ben Leihu, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Bai Yunxiao and Qin Lingyun.

Not only did they find these disciples, they disregarded their identities as elders and actually attacked them, seriously injuring them and nearly crippling their cultivations.

The news of this matter came like a bolt from the blue, startling the entire Cyanwood Mountain.

At such a time, the Punishment Department behind Tao Xiangyu and the others would naturally not leave matters at that.

The head of the Punishment Department, Crazed Killer Tuoba, personally led the elders of the Punishment Department to forcibly suppress the Medicine Concocting Department.

In the end, they injured many of the people in the Medicine Concocting Department, destroyed many of the Medicine Concocting Department's palaces and forcibly brought Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan back to their Punishment Department. Currently, whether they were alive or dead remained unclear.

After learning of this matter, neither Chu Feng nor Bai Ruochen

could sit still. After all, the reason why Elder Hong Mo and the other Medicine Concocting Department elders had acted so impulsively was also because they wanted to help them vent their anger.

However, with Chu Feng's current strength, not only was he incapable of saving Elder Hong Mo and the other elders, it would be extremely difficult for him to even see them.

Being extremely worried that something would happen to Elder Hong Mo and the other elders, Chu Feng could only go to the management elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department, Xiahou Jianting, to request assistance.

With Xiahou Jianting's help, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were finally able to enter the Punishment Department to visit Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan.

At this moment, Xiahou Jianting was leading Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen as they walked in a damp and dusky underground prison. Alongside them were two elders from the Punishment Department.

"Chu Feng, Ruochen, the two of you must be mentally prepared," Xiahou Jianting said via voice transmission.

"Mentally prepared? Elder Xiahou, what do you mean by that?" Chu Feng asked.

“No matter what the two of you will see later, you must endure, because this place is the Punishment Department,” Xiahou Jianting said.

After hearing what Xiahou Jianting said, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen understood his intentions. In the Punishment Department, Elder Hong Mo and the other elders would most definitely be punished. This was the unavoidable truth.

However, even though they were already mentally prepared, when the enormous prison gate opened before them, Chu Feng’s heart still trembled, and his anger surged forth uncontrollably as he firmly clenched his fists.

As for Bai Ruochen, she was firmly biting down on her lower lip with her teeth. Her two eyes had already turned red with glistening tears.

At this moment, an enormous palace hall appeared before Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

The palace hall was extremely lousy in appearance. However, lights flickered through it. The thing that was flickering was a large formation, a formation formed by a special sort of flame.

Blue flames covered the formation. They were no ordinary flames; they were a kind of flame formed by the formation with the addition of special materials. The resulting flames were extremely frightening.

At this moment, those flames were surging above the formation, and would occasionally emit bellows that seemed to be telling everyone that they were the master of the formation.

However, if one was to carefully look at the flames, they would discover three figures within them.

These three figures had their arms and legs tied by a special kind of shackle and were being burned by the flames on top of the formation.

At this moment, these three people had already been burned beyond recognition. Both their hair and clothes were already burned away. Even their skins had been burned to a wrinkled state.

However, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were able to recognize the three of them to be the Medicine Concocting Department's Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan.

Using his Heaven's Eyes to observe, Chu Feng discovered that the three of them were not only burned by the flames, there were also cuts, lash marks and even insect bites on their bodies.

Their bodies were already no longer intact. They had gone through countless instances of ruin, only to be healed again and then destroyed again.

Chu Feng knew that all of this was done by the Punishment

Department.

Even though the Punishment Department was very powerful, they still could not kill management elders as they pleased.

However, they were unwilling to let Elder Hong Mo and the other elders off easily. Thus, they used inhumane methods to frantically torment their fellow elders of the same school.

At this moment, Chu Feng's heart was in deep pain. It was like his heart was being sliced by countless knives at the same time. The pain was extremely unbearable.

That was because he knew that Elder Hong Mo and the other elders only received this sort of torment because they had tried to help him and Bai Ruochen vent their anger.

Chapter 1250 – I'm Sorry

Even though the three elders were extremely weak and suffering the pain of being burned by the formation, they were extremely calm.

Not only were the three of them sitting in cross-legged positions above the formation without speaking a word, they did not even utter a sound.

Their willpower was worthy of admiration. Yet, it pained Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen deeply.

"Elders!!!" After hesitating, Chu Feng still shouted with a soft voice.

When they heard Chu Feng's shout, the three elders all opened their eyes. At the moment they opened their eyes, weakness and exhaustion were displayed in their gazes.

It could be seen that regardless of how powerful they were and how strong their perseverance was, they still suffered an enormous pain and torment in this formation.

However, even though they were trapped within this torment, the three elders all displayed a smile of comfort after seeing Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

"You've come," Elder Hong Mo said with a smile. He seemed to

have already anticipated Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

“Elders, we’ve made you suffer,” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen said with grief and regret. At this time, Bai Ruochen was unable to contain herself, and two streams of tears rolled down her cheeks.

“Sigh, what are the two of you doing? How could someone from our Medicine Concocting Department be this disgraceful? Ruochen, you must not cry,” When he saw that Bai Ruochen started to cry, Elder Zhou Quan spoke in an annoyed manner.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, Ruochen, what’s with your ashamed expressions? Us being caught is unrelated to the two of you. So why are you blindly blaming yourselves?” Elder Wei said.

“That’s right. As management elders of the Medicine Concocting Department, we’ve only done what we needed to do in order to protect our Medicine Concocting Department’s dignity.”

“Let alone, Ying’er is our Medicine Concocting Department’s guest. I promised her grandfather that I would take proper care of her. However, after she came to our Cyanwood Mountain, she was actually beaten up and humiliated by others. As such, how could I possibly be able to not let down her late grandfather?”

“These, the two of you really shouldn’t blame yourselves. Even if this had not involved the two of you, we would still have done this for Ying’er,” Elder Hong Mo consoled them with a smile on his face.

However, after hearing what the three elders said, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen instead felt even more pain in their hearts. The two of them were able to tell that the three elders only said those words because they did not want them to blame themselves.

It was clearly because of them that the three elders ended up in such a state. Yet, the three elders were still thinking about Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. Their kind intentions moved Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen deeply. Yet, at the same time, it also pained their hearts.

“You’ve seen them now, it’s time to leave,” Right at this moment, the Punishment Department’s elders began to urge Chu Feng and them to leave. It was clear that they did not want them to talk with Elder Hong Mo and the other elders for a long period of time.

“Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei, Elder Zhou, what must I do in order to save the three of you?” Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Chu Feng hurriedly asked them via voice transmission. He could not just sit by and do nothing, he could not ignore the three elders.

As long as there was even a slight possibility of being able to help the three elders, then even if Chu Feng had to go through water and tread on fire, he would still do it.

“Chu Feng, don’t worry about us.”

“The Punishment Department doesn’t dare to do anything much

to us. Just return."

"As long as you all are safe and sound, we three old men will be at ease," However, Elder Hong Mo and the other elders merely smiled lightly, and did not give Chu Feng any suggestion as to how to help them.

However, the more it was like this, the more unease Chu Feng felt. That was because it meant that it might be possible that Chu Feng really would have no means of saving the three elders, and that their current situations were truly bad.

After they left the Punishment Department, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen returned to the Asura Division together. The two of them were silently frowning with worry and their frames of mind were extremely heavy.

"Master, there is a guest that wanted to see you," This sort of state lasted all the way till a female servant appeared.

"Regardless of who it is, tell them to return. I am in no mood to see guests," Chu Feng waved his hand and indicated to that female servant to drive away the person that had come.

"You don't want to see even me?" However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. At the same time, a figure appeared before Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

"It's you?" When they saw the person who had come, both Chu

Feng and Bai Ruochen were surprised. That was because it was Sima Ying.

“Is it that surprising?” Sima Ying looked to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen with a smile on her face. At this moment, her injuries had been completely healed and she had a light smile on her face. It seemed as if she had finally walked out from the pain of her grandfather’s death.

“Why did you come here?” Bai Ruochen’s mood was bad to begin with. When she saw Sima Ying’s smiling appearance, she began to feel angry.

One must know that the current state of the three elders being imprisoned by the Punishment Department was also largely because of Sima Ying. Yet, Sima Ying came with such an indifferent appearance; not only did she not show any concern for the three elders, she was even smiling. It truly felt to Bai Ruochen that she lacked conscience.

Suddenly, Sima Ying’s expression changed and she spoke with a serious tone, “Actually, I’ve come here to apologize to the two of you.”

“What?” Hearing those words, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were startled. They did not dare to believe that someone like Sima Ying would say those words.

“I’m sorry.” However, at the moment when Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were still skeptical of what they had heard, Sima Ying

actually apologized to them. Furthermore, she even apologetically bowed to them.

This scene stunned both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. If it was someone else, this would be something that was extremely normal. However, when it was Sima Ying, it appeared to be unimaginable.

After all, that girl was as crafty and unruly as could be. Furthermore, she was extremely ignorant of the ways of the world. That was something that both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen had experienced themselves.

“I know that your lives in the Cyanwood Mountain were originally very good. At the very least, in the core region, you two were geniuses that countless people adored.”

“However, your current situation is extremely bad. And all of this is because of me. If I had not been impulsive, you would not have been degraded to your current state, and the three elders would also not have been arrested.”

“I… am truly a bearer of ill luck. Not only did I cause the death of my father and mother, I… even caused the death of my grandfather. And now… I’ve even implicated you all. I am truly…”

When she spoke to this point, Sima Ying actually started to cry. Furthermore, her crying became more and more emotional. In the end, she actually lost herself and knelt onto the ground with her frail body shivering.

At this moment, how was she still that rude and unreasonable, crafty and unruly girl? She was simply a pitiful child, a child that had lost her way and was unable to find her family.

When they saw this, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were emotionally moved.

No matter how despotic Sima Ying was, no matter how rude and unreasonable she was, she was, after all, a girl. Deep within her heart was a side of weakness.

Merely, she rarely revealed that weak side. Yet now, she actually revealed it before Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

Chu Feng was able to tell that she was not acting and was truly feeling guilt and shame. From her current state, Chu Feng was able to tell that she truly blamed herself from the bottom of her heart.

She had not come to apologize for the sake of obtaining forgiveness from Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. Instead, she truly felt that she had caused them suffering, that she had let them down. That was why she came to apologize.

At this moment, Chu Feng took a glance at Bai Ruochen and hinted to her to console Sima Ying. After all, no matter what, it was rude for a man to touch a woman. Especially since he and Sima Ying were not very familiar with one another; it would be a bit more suitable for Bai Ruochen to console her.

Even though Bai Ruochen felt that Sima Ying was very repulsive, she had become soft-hearted at this moment. Thus, she did not hesitate, and began to walk up to Sima Ying to console her.

Sima Ying was actually a very strong individual. It was merely that her weakest side had been triggered earlier. Thus, after a simple hug and pat from Bai Ruochen, she quickly returned to normal.

Suddenly, Sima Ying said, “Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen, I’ll be leaving.”

Chapter 1251 – Dragon Grade Mission

“Go? Go where?” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen asked at the same time.

“To return to the World Spiritist Alliance. That is where I belong. Moreover, if I stayed here, I would only create more troubles for the Medicine Concocting Department,” Sima Ying said.

“That’s good too.” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen nodded. With the current situation, it was indeed unsuitable for Sima Ying to continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain.

“However, I hope that the two of you would come with me,” Sima Ying said.

“What? Come with you? To the World Spiritist Alliance?” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were surprised.

“That’s right, I want you two to come to the World Spiritist Alliance together with me. There, no one would dare to bully you two. Furthermore, with your talents, the World Spiritist Alliance would be much better for your future prospects,” Sima Ying said.

“Sima Ying, don’t joke around. We are disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, how could we go to the World Spiritist Alliance?” Bai Ruochen flatly refused her.

“Bai Ruochen, hear me out. In the World Spiritist Alliance, you two would be able to obtain better opportunities. In terms of cultivation resources, our World Spiritist Alliance most definitely surpasses the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Besides, I am not telling you two to leave the Cyanwood Mountain and join the World Spiritist Alliance. I merely think that it would be best for the two of you to train at the World Spiritist Alliance.”

“With your current situation, there would be no future prospects in the Cyanwood Mountain. No matter what, you’ll be beaten down. If you stay here, your futures will only be a path filled with obstructions the entire time.”

“Thus, the two of you absolutely cannot continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain. Otherwise, you will only delay yourselves and cause harm to yourselves.”

“In the future, when your cultivations have reached a higher level and the situation in the Cyanwood Mountain has improved somewhat, you can come back for retaliation. This is a strategy, a strategy that is favorable to you two,” Sima Ying advised.

“Even if what you say is reasonable, it remains that the three elders have been imprisoned because of us. If we are to leave now, it would be disloyal and immoral,” Bai Ruochen refused again, and she began to become emotional.

“But, even if you two are to stay here, does it mean that you’ll be

able to save them? What you'll be doing would only be wasting time, and you would be unable to do anything," Sima Ying also became emotional.

"Stop arguing!" Suddenly, Chu Feng spoke. He turned to Bai Ruochen and said, "What Sima Ying says is correct. With the situation that we're in now, if we are to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain, we would not be able to accomplish anything, so much so that even if the three elders were to be killed, we would only receive the news of them being killed after they were killed. Furthermore, we would not be able to do anything about it."

"Chu Feng, your intention is?" Bai Ruochen looked to Chu Feng. Her eyes were flickering.

"We can leave the Cyanwood Mountain and go to the Alliance Domain for the time being. However, it is not that we must absolutely go to the World Spiritist Alliance. We're only going there so that we can find new opportunities," Chu Feng said.

"This..." After hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen became silent. However, it could be seen that she was wavering a bit.

As for Chu Feng's decision, he had carefully thought about their situation. It was indeed unsuitable for them to continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain.

Not to mention how much progress they would be able to obtain if they were to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain, it would not be too excessive to say that they were currently surrounded by enemies

on all sides. Even if there was a day that the Punishment Department became heartless and decided to dispatch management elders to kill them, it would also not be impossible.

The Cyanwood Mountain was extremely dangerous. Especially after Elder Hong Mo and the other elders had been imprisoned, this place had become even more dangerous.

To be exact, it was not only the Cyanwood Mountain, the entire Cyanwood Domain was very dangerous.

No matter how unwilling they might be, leaving would be the best choice for them. At the very least, leaving would give them a chance to find a new way out of this crisis.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had a map. Recorded on that map was a place. As for that place, it was where he wanted to go to the most after coming to the Holy Land of Martialism. The name of the place was the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. It just so happened that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was located very close to the Alliance Domain. At the very least, if one wished to reach the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, one had to go through the Alliance Domain.

“Chu Feng, if you’re planning to leave, I’ll come with you. I will support your decision,” Suddenly, Bai Ruochen spoke. It could be seen that she had made her decision to follow Chu Feng.

“Even if we want to leave, it’s not that simple. There are two things that we must settle.”

“First, there’s the Boundary Energy. Although the Cyanwood Domain is not located far from the Alliance Domain, it is separated by the Boundary Energy. We do not have the strength to break through it.”

“Second, if the Punishment Department really wants to deal with us, then during the time when we leave, they will likely send people after us. In that case, before we could leave the Cyanwood mountain, we would be killed and left without an intact corpse,” Chu Feng said.

“I have a way.”

“My grandfather taught me a formation technique that is capable of opening the Boundary Energy. Merely, that formation technique’s requirements are extremely high, and I am incapable of setting it up. However, Chu Feng, you might be able to. After you set up the formation, the three of us can cooperate to activate it. As long as we are given a sufficient amount of time, we most definitely will be able to cut open the Boundary Energy.”

“As for the second point that you’re worrying about, to be honest, if they really wanted to do something to you two, even if you remained in the Cyanwood Mountain, they would, sooner or later, find the chance to do so.”

“Rather than sitting here and waiting for death, you might as well take a risk. We can leave right away and in secret, so as to catch them unprepared.”

“As long as we do not let them know about it, how could they possibly have the chance to chase after us to kill us?” Sima Ying said.

“No, that won’t do, it’s too risky,” Chu Feng shook his head. Since they were planning to leave, he felt that they must be sufficiently prepared. At such a time, he did not wish to take risks again.

“If we’re truly planning to leave, then I have a surefire method,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Don’t suggest that I go and appeal for help from the Cyanwood Mountain. Other than Senior Hong Mo, I will not have anyone else escort me back to the World Spiritist Alliance; I cannot trust them,” Sima Ying shook her head.

“Rest assured, there’s no need for you to go appeal for help. I can do this myself,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Ruochen, what method do you have?” Chu Feng asked.

“Have my mother come pick us up from the Cyanwood Mountain and then have her send us to the Alliance Domain,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Senior Bai?” Chu Feng was very surprised to hear those words. Bai Ruochen’s mother Bai Suyan was a very mysterious woman.

From the first time Chu Feng had laid eyes on her, he knew that she was extremely powerful. However, these words that Bai Ruochen said most definitely hinted at something else.

That was that Bai Suyan possessed the ability to safeguard them and the strength to bring them safely to the Alliance Domain.

Even though he already knew that Bai Suyan was very powerful, Chu Feng had never imagined that she would be this powerful.

With such power, why would she reside in the Ascension Sect? This was completely unexplainable.

“That’s right, I’ll have my mother to come help us. Just leave this matter in my hands. Before she comes, we’ll all stay in the Medicine Concocting Department. Even though that place is also not absolutely safe, it is at least safer than our respective territories,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Mn, that’s the only way,” Chu Feng nodded.

After making their decision, the three people did not hesitate. After casually packing some stuff, the three of them left the Asura Division and started to proceed to take refuge in the Medicine Concocting Department.

“Clank~~~”

“Clank~~~~~~”

“Clank~~~~~~~~~”

However, right after the three of them started flying, bursts of resounding yet not ear-piercing yet still intimidating tolls began to ring, one after the other.

When the toll was heard, countless disciples and elders soared into the sky and began to fly toward the direction of the Mission Plaza.

If one was to listen carefully, one would be able to hear that the tolls were coming from the Mission Plaza.

“This sound, could it be…?” Hearing the tolls, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were startled. They turned to one another and spoke simultaneously, “Dragon grade mission?”

Chapter 1252 – Monstrous Dragon Beast

“Dragon grade mission? What’s that?” Sima Ying asked curiously.

“For the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, regardless of whether it is cultivation resources, martial skills, mysterious techniques or anything else, if they want them, they have to exchange achievement points for them.”

“These achievement points can only be obtained by doing missions. As for the missions in the Cyanwood Mountain, they are separated into wolf grade, leopard grade, tiger grade, lion grade and dragon grade.”

“Among them, the dragon grade is the most difficult. However, one cannot just do dragon grade missions as they wish. This is also the first time that Ruochen and I have come across a dragon grade mission since we joined the Cyanwood Mountain,” Chu Feng explained.

“It’s actually this interesting? In that case, let’s go and have a look as to what exactly this dragon grade mission is,” After hearing Chu Feng’s explanation, SIma Ying immediately became interested. Her excited and curious appearance was truly like that of a little girl.

“How can we do that? The dragon grade mission is most definitely going to attract a lot of disciples. I fear that Tao Xiangyu and the others will be there too.”

“If we are to encounter them, I fear that we’ll start fighting again. With Elder Hong Mo and the other elders being imprisoned right now, there’s simply no one to back us up. Thus, it will be us who would come out at a loss,” Bai Ruochen shook her head.

“What’s there to fear? If we encounter them, we’ll just ignore them. Furthermore, with this many people going there, how could we so coincidentally run into them? If we are to hide within the crowd, they would not be able to find us.”

“Chu Feng, let’s go check it out. You two are going to leave the Cyanwood Mountain soon, don’t you want to see exactly what a dragon grade mission is before leaving?” Seeing that Bai Ruochen did not agree to it, Sima Ying turned to earnestly urge Chu Feng; she wanted to obtain Chu Feng’s approval.

“That’s true. Ruochen, let’s go check it out. It’ll be fine as long as we don’t sign up to participate in it,” Chu Feng said.

“Fine,” Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, Bai Ruochen nodded. However, she was not reluctant to nod her head. Instead, she seemed to have a bit of anticipation.

It could be seen that she actually wanted to see the Cyanwood Mountain’s dragon grade mission very much too.

After they made the decision to go, the three of them started to rapidly fly toward the Mission Plaza.

The Mission Plaza was already packed with people. Both the sky and the ground were covered with people. There were not only disciples; many elders had also come.

Due to there being so many people, and the fact that everyone's attention was focused on the Mission Plaza, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying did not try to deliberately conceal themselves. Instead, they walked right into the crowd.

Through the crowd, Chu Feng was able to see that the center of the Mission Plaza, the location to receive the dragon grade mission, was relatively spacious and empty; only a few figures were there.

Those people were elders. From the Punishment Blades on their waists, one could tell that they were members of the Punishment Department. Furthermore, they were led by a management elder.

Other than these elders, there was an unfamiliar figure. It was an old man holding a walking stick with a hunched back. Not only was he unfamiliar-looking, his outfit was also relatively unusual. He was most definitely not someone from the Cyanwood Mountain.

Other than the elders, there were also two disciples at the entrance to receive the dragon grade mission. They were familiar faces; the Beast King Division's head, Ben Leihu, and the person who had voluntarily admitted his defeat the moment he had started fighting Bai Ruochen for real, Wang Jingzhi.

Furthermore, not long after Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying arrived, Tao Xiangyu, Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, and Zhao Jingang also arrived in succession. One by one, they landed in the area designated to receive the dragon grade mission and stood beside those elders.

It was not that disciples were not permitted to approach that area. Merely, only disciples with strength were allowed to approach that place. Thus, those who did not have sufficient strength naturally would not dare to get so close to a management elder.

However, even though they knew that they were not qualified, practically all of the disciples that found out about the dragon grade mission had rushed over to the Mission Plaza. From this, it could be seen how attractive the dragon grade mission was.

As more and more disciples arrived at the Mission Plaza, at the time when there were so many people that they had overcrowded the Mission Plaza, the management elder from the Punishment Department finally spoke.

“Everyone, a group of Monstrous Dragon Beasts have appeared in our Cyanwood Domain’s Boundless Green Sea. They, who do not belong to the Boundless Green Sea, have come and set up camps there.”

“These camps have brought destruction to the surrounding areas, and they have invaded and harassed the original owners of the land, the Yuanshi Tribe of the Boundless Green Sea, repeatedly.”

“Today, the chief of the Yuanshi Tribe has personally come to our Cyanwood Mountain to seek help. He wishes that we will be able to drive away that bunch of unruly Monstrous Dragon Beasts from the Boundless Green Sea.”

“However, I feel that these Monstrous Dragon Beasts are truly too savage. If we are to only drive them away, it is likely that they would only end up invading and harassing other domains.”

“Thus, our Cyanwood Mountain has planned to help these people remove the evil, and completely eradicate this group of Monstrous Dragon Beasts.”

“These Monstrous Dragon Beasts are extraordinarily strong. It is said that they possess the bloodline of the legendary Divine Beast, the Dragon. Therefore, they are extremely powerful, and cannot be underestimated.”

“To deal with them is an extremely dangerous task. However, it is also a rare opportunity, a rare experience for you all.”

“After discussing the matter, we decided to not dispatch elders to deal with them. Instead, we plan to send forth the most outstanding disciples of our Cyanwood Mountain to eliminate these Monstrous Dragon Beasts.”

“Due to the fact that the Monstrous Dragon Beasts are very difficult to deal with, and could even be said to be dangerous, we decided that it would be a dragon grade mission.”

“In order to not alarm the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, the number of people who will be able to go on this dragon grade mission this time will be six.”

“As long as you’re a core disciple and are interested in doing this mission, you can come over here to sign up for the examination. After the examination, the six people with the highest rankings will obtain the qualifications to go on this mission.”

“That said, anyone who can bring back the head of the Monstrous Dragon Beast’s chief will obtain a hundred thousand Achievement Points. Apart from this, the Yuanshi Tribe will also prepare a special gift as thanks to you,”

“A hundred thousand Achievement Points? That many?”

“It’s actually the Monstrous Dragon Beasts? They are extraordinarily savage monstrous beasts, definitely not something that ordinary monstrous beasts could compare with.”

“What’s there to be scared of? Since the Lord Elders are willing to dispatch us, it means that they are at a level that we can deal with. The Lord Elders would definitely not have us throw our lives away.”

“Sigh, there’s no need to think about this anymore. It’s hopeless. There’s only six people that can go, how can it possibly end up being us who’ll go?”

“Look, six of the geniuses on the Cyanwood Succession List have already come. Let’s just go, it’s destined that the six people will be them. Guys, let’s stop dreaming about this.”

“No, that’s wrong. Wasn’t Wang Jingzhi defeated by Bai Ruochen and no longer on the Cyanwood Succession List?”

“Bullshit, Wang Jingzhi didn’t even fight with Bai Ruochen back then. Furthermore, even if he is weaker than Bai Ruochen, he is still not someone that we can compare to. Who among you all dare to say that you could defeat Wang Jingzhi?”

“This…”

“Who cares about that, I’ve come just to enjoy the show. I’ll take a look at who will be able to obtain the qualifications to do this dragon grade mission. Of course, I’m more interested in who will be able to obtain the head of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ chief.”

Once that elder’s words left his mouth, the crowd that was previously quiet immediately burst into an uproar. All kinds of voices began to resonate through the Mission Plaza as the crowd began to spiritedly discuss this dragon grade mission. Even though they knew that they were not qualified, they still rolled up their sleeves and appeared to want to set forth and give their all at trying the examination.

Chapter 1253 – A Battle Of Words

“It seems that the origins of these Monstrous Dragon Beasts are quite extraordinary?” Hearing the discussion of the crowd, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Monstrous Dragon Beasts seemed to be very remarkable.

“The Monstrous Dragon Beasts are indeed no ordinary monstrous beasts. They can be said to be a distant relative to the legendary divine beast, the Dragon. Even though they only possess a tiny bit of relation with the Dragon, it nevertheless causes them to have quite a powerful standing among the monstrous beasts,” Bai Ruochen said.

“The Monstrous Dragon Beasts are separated into many different kinds too. In the Holy Land of Martialism, the most powerful Monstrous Dragon Beasts are the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts.”

“Those King Monstrous Dragon Beasts are extremely powerful. It is said that their successive chiefs have always been Martial Emperor-level monstrous beasts.”

“Even this Cyanwood Mountain would not necessarily dare to casually provoke them.”

“Yet now, the Cyanwood Mountain wants to exterminate all of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts. It is likely that this group of Monstrous Dragon Beasts are not a pure breed. At the very least, they would likely be unrelated to the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts. Otherwise, they would not be arrogant enough to say to

exterminate them.”

Sima Ying immediately explained things to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. As a member of the World Spiritist Alliance, she knew a lot more about the matters of the Holy Land of Martialism than they did.

“A hundred thousand Achievement Points, that is no small number. As for the harvest and the investment, they are generally directly proportional to one another.”

“The greater the reward, the more difficult the mission will be. It can be seen that even if this group of Monstrous Dragon Beasts are not pure-blooded, they will still not be that easy to deal with,” Bai Ruochen said with a sigh.

As a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, she deeply wished to participate in this mission, behead that Monstrous Dragon Beast’s chief’s head and exchange it for a hundred thousand Achievement Points. Unfortunately, she could not.

Even though she felt a large amount of regret, she still calmly said, “Chu Feng, let’s go. In a couple more days, my mother will come to pick us up. This dragon grade mission is destined to be unrelated with us.”

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded. After that, the three of them turned around and prepared to leave.

“You’ve already come, why rush to leave?” However, right at the moment when the three of them were planning to leave, an unkind voice sounded from the area where the disciples were gathering to receive the dragon grade mission.

As for this voice, it was Bai Yunxiao’s voice. Not only did Bai Yunxiao discover the three of them, he spoke with a voice that led the crowd to notice the three of them as well.

In an instant, the people surrounding Chu Feng began to rapidly spread aside. Everyone noticed that Chu Feng and the others were turning their backs toward the Mission Plaza and were planning to leave.

“We came and now felt like leaving. What does that have to do with you?” Sima Ying turned around and answered ruthlessly.

“My senior brother Bai is speaking, when did it become your time to interrupt? Did I not beat you enough or what?” Tao Xianyu shouted coldly.

“Sigh, junior sister Tao, that red-haired girl is nothing more than an outsider. There is no need for you to lower yourself to her level. Just consider her speech to be nothing more than the barks from a dog,” Qi Yanyu spoke. However, his tone was extremely eccentric, and he actually insulted Sima Ying as a dog.

“F*ck you, who the f*ck did you say is a dog?” How could Sima Ying possibly contain herself after being insulted in such a manner? After cursing in rage, she charged to attack.

“Sima Ying, do not act up, elders are present. If you are to take the initiative to attack, you’ll end up being in the wrong,” Seeing this, Bai Ruochen immediately grabbed Sima Ying’s arm and softly urged her against doing anything.

Although Sima Ying had a very violent temperament and impulsive behavior, she was not ignorant enough to not know about the greater situation. After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, she calmed herself down.

“Yoh, so it turns out that even a mad dog can be this obedient. Junior sister Ruochen, it seems that you’ve managed to tame this feral dog. I suppose you did not end up being ravaged by our junior sister Tao here for her in vain,” However, Qi Yanyu did not stop at only that. Not only did he continued to insult Sima Ying, he even turned to insult Bai Ruochen too.

“Dog? The person who’s loudly barking insults at two girls right now is you.”

“If you want to speak of dogs, then how could there be anyone more dog-like than you?” Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

Compared to Sima Ying and Bai Ruochen, who were resisting their anger with great difficulty, Chu Feng was much calmer. Even when he spoke to insult Qi Yanyu, he did so in a cultured, refined, calm and composed manner.

“Who did you insult to be a dog?” Being insulted by Chu Feng in such a manner, Qi Yanyu was immediately enraged. To someone like Qi Yanyu, their ego was extremely high. While they could insult others, they could not stand others insulting them.

“Insult? I think you’re mistaken, I was merely speaking of the truth. I wasn’t insulting you at all,” Chu Feng spread his arms wide and shrugged his shoulders as he shook his head. He appeared as if he were completely innocent.

“Bullshit!” Qi Yanyu cursed out loudly. Compared to earlier, he became even angrier. That was because Chu Feng was stating that he, Qi Yanyu, was a dog to begin with.

“Are you not a dog? Look, have the senior brothers and sisters here take a look at your face. They can be the ones to judge whether you, Qi Yanyu, look like a dog or not.”

“Look at his face and then look at his eyes. Doesn’t he appear just like a dog?” Chu Feng pointed at Qi Yanyu and spoke with a loud voice.

Originally, no one thought that Qi Yanyu looked like a dog. However, after being told so by Chu Feng, when they looked at Qi Yanyu again, they truly felt that his appearance resembled that of a dog.

Even though the crowd did not dare to agree with Chu feng’s viewpoint, some of them were unable to contain their intention to laugh, and began to cover their mouths.

“Sigh, Qi Yanyu, tell me honestly, are you a monstrous beast? Is your monstrous beast form that of a feral dog?” Seeing that his insult was effective, Chu Feng continued with his attacks and insults.

“Chu Feng, you’re courting death!” To be insulted as a dog by Chu Feng over and over again, Qi Yanyu was truly unable to contain his anger anymore. His eyebrows frowned, and a flash shone past his eyes. He actually released his powerful aura and was planning to attack Chu Feng.

“Stop.” However, right at this moment, Bai Yunxiao shouted loudly and angrily. Furthermore, as he spoke, he took a glance at the Punishment Department’s elders behind him.

At this time, Bai Yunxiao discovered that the expressions on the Punishment Department’s elders were rather ugly; they appeared to be angry. However, it was evident that they were not angry because of Chu Feng. Instead, they were angry because of him.

At such a time, the elders should have stepped in to stop this right away, and not allow disciples to insult each other before outsiders.

However, they did not do that. The reason why they had not was precisely because they wanted Qi Yanyu and those with him to obtain the upper hand and insult Chu Feng as they wished.

After all, they all greatly disliked Chu Feng. Even though they

were elders, they still looked forward to Chu Feng being humiliated.

Yet, never would they have imagined that in merely several sentences, Qi Yanyu was unable to contain himself anymore and wanted to attack. This greatly disappointed the elders of the Punishment Department.

After all, if it was a battle of words, then it would be fine. However, if they were to attack for no reason at all, and in front of a management elder on top of that, it would be them who would be in the wrong.

In this sort of situation, the party that attacked first would be punished.

Thus, it must be said that the elders of the Punishment Department were truly disappointed in Qi Yanyu's performance.

Qi Yanyu was no fool. He was able to sense the displeasure of the elders. Thus, he did not dare to say anything, nor did he dare to attack. Instead, he forcibly contained the anger in his heart, lowered his head and spoke no more.

Chapter 1254 – Beautiful Woman

“Junior brother Chu Feng, your ability to insult others is truly extraordinary.”

“However, as we are men, to be impressive with merely words is no talent at all.” After containing Qi Yanyu, Bai Yunxiao spoke again.

“Yoh, then according to senior brother Bai, we are only supposed to listen as that Qi Yanyu insults us, and cannot speak back?”

“To be honest, that sort of thing is impossible for me.”

“Since senior brother Bai says it like that, could it be that senior brother Bai is capable of ignoring another’s insults?”

“If that truly is the case, then senior brother Bai, what do you think about having me insult you, so that you can broaden my horizons with your noble character and extraordinary patience?” Chu Feng said.

“You…” Being spoken to by Chu Feng in such a manner, Bai Yunxiao started to firmly clench his fists as anger filled his heart.

However, he was extremely quick to calm his mental state. Before others could discover his anger, he had already forcibly suppressed it. With a sneer, he said, “As men, one should put one’s abilities into areas that one should focus on.”

“For example, today’s dragon grade mission. Not to mention that this mission is to wipe out evils for the people, the dragon grade missions themselves are a kind of honor for the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples. At the same time, it is also their duty.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you are a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. As such, you should have given your all to try to join this mission. Yet, why is it that when you discovered the difficulty of the mission, you decided to turn around to leave?”

“Could it be that you were afraid? Could it be that you feared that you might lose your life, and did not dare to take on this heavy responsibility?”

“Huuu~~~” Once Bai Yunxiao said these words, the crowd all gasped. Everyone shifted their gazes to Chu Feng. As for their gazes, they contained, to a greater or lesser extent, contempt for Chu Feng.

“Look at his terrified appearance, he is most definitely scared. Else, why would he be running away?”

“Sure enough, he’s trash. Not only is he trash, he’s also a selfish coward,” Seeing this, Zhao Jingang and the others also joined in the humiliation of Chu Feng.

“Who said we’re scared?” At this moment, Bai Ruochen was unable to contain herself and shouted in refute.

“Oh? So you’re not scared. In that case, come and participate in the examination. However, with the ‘all show and no go’ abilities that the two of you possess, I doubt you’ll be able to obtain the qualifications to go on this dragon grade mission. However, if you are to participate in the examination, it would at least show that you have some courage,” Bai Yunxiao said with a beaming smile.

“Fine, we’ll partici-” Being provoked by Bai Yunxiao, Bai Ruochen was about to agree.

“Ruochen, don’t be impulsive,” However, before Bai Ruochen could finish her words, Chu Feng hurriedly stopped her.

At the same time, he sent her a voice transmission, “He is provoking you to do it. It is beyond clear. His intentions are precisely to lure us into participating in this mission. If we are to agree to it, it is very likely that we’ll fall into a trap.”

“I fear that what would be waiting for us then would not only be Monstrous Dragon Beasts, there would also be people who would want to kill us.”

“Keh, with how they’re provoking us, what should we do then? If we are to not agree to it, then wouldn’t we become the laughingstock of the crowd?” As Bai Ruochen spoke, she turned her gaze to the surrounding crowd.

Sure enough, the crowd’s gazes were firmly fixed upon Chu Feng and her. Their gazes were awfully strange, and even contained

traces of ridicule.

Moreover, some people had already begun to whisper amongst themselves. As for what they were whispering about, they were naturally unpleasant things to hear.

The contents were all along the lines of insulting words like Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen being cowards, and them having misjudged them.

“Endure, the only thing we can do now is endure,” Chu Feng said.

After hearing those words, even though Bai Ruochen was very unwilling, she ultimately ended up enduring.

“Haha, look. Didn’t I say that they were trash? Senior brother Bai, it’s a waste of your time to bother with people like them. They simply do not have any care for our collective honor.”

“It can be seen merely from their previous conduct and deeds that they are selfish people with no regard for others and have never considered our Cyanwood Mountain to be their home, much less fellow disciples as relatives. They are simply unworthy of being disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain,” Qi Yanyu began to add in more insults.

“People with that sort of character are unworthy of being disciples.” At this moment, even that management elder of the

Punishment Department spoke.

Even though he spoke casually, it was clear that his words were aimed at Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. After all, the intentions behind his words were very clear; he was saying that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's characters were very bad, and that they were unworthy of continuing to be in the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Sigh, earlier we've thought those two to be geniuses. However, it would appear now that they're only trash."

"That's right. I thought that Chu Feng was a hero before. However, it would appear now that he's a f*cking coward."

"With their cultivation and strength, they should have participated in the dragon grade mission. After all, this is related to the honor of our Cyanwood Mountain. Yet, because they were scared, they did not dare to participate. They are truly two cowards."

"While they can decide to not participate since this is a mission, but if the Cyanwood Mountain were to encounter a calamity in the future, how could people like them possibly stand out to fight for the Cyanwood Mountain? They would have most definitely fled far away."

After that management elder spoke, many disciples began to suck up to him. They no longer discussing things in soft voices and instead began to loudly insult Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

In an instant, voices insulting Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen filled the sky above the Mission Plaza.

Their voices were extremely ear-piercing. Wave upon wave, they entered Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's ears, eroding their souls, destroying their self-esteem.

At this moment, both Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were gnashing their teeth in anger. Their little faces were filled with expressions of anger.

Compared to them, Chu Feng's reaction was awfully calm. It was not that he wasn't angry. Instead, he had suppressed his anger.

It was not that he did not care about the insults that these people were throwing at him; on the contrary, he cared deeply. Furthermore, he was using his eyes to observe the people who were insulting him so that he could remember all of them.

In this world, there were truly many opportunists that would take advantage of a situation, and began to flatter whoever was stronger and attack the weaker side.

Chu Feng was going to remember these people so that he would make it so that these people would not have any opportunity to approach him in the future when he became powerful.

As for these people that were currently publicly insulting Chu Feng for the sake of sticking up to the Punishment Department's

elders, Bai Yunxiao and the others were extremely pleased with themselves.

However, they did not know that they had been placed onto Chu Feng's blacklist, and would never be able to befriend him.

"Who is Tao Xiangyu? Get out here!!!"

However, right at this moment, an angry voice sounded from afar.

Upon hearing this voice, all of the people present were startled. However, the people who were the most shocked and surprised would be Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

That was because that voice was a woman's. Although her words were rough and coarse, it must be admitted that her voice was extremely pleasant to hear. Most importantly, this woman's voice was extremely familiar to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

Not long after this voice sounded, several figures soon flew over from the Cyanwood Mountain's entrance and arrived at the Mission Plaza.

Among them were the Cyanwood Mountain's core elders. At this moment, each and every one of these elders had pale complexions; they were covered in sweat and even panting. It seemed that they were very exhausted.

Only the person leading them was still calm, composed and extraordinarily vigorous.

However, the person who led them was not someone from the Cyanwood Mountain. Not only was she not someone from the Cyanwood Mountain, she was also a beautiful and alluring woman.

Chapter 1255 – Bai Suyan

This woman was extremely beautiful. Her skin was fair like jade. Yet, it was also rosy and soft like water. It was as if if one were to squeeze her skin, water would come out.

Furthermore, her outfit was extremely revealing; it was a pink dress. From the top, the upper half of her smooth and round breasts were exposed. From the bottom, her pair of beautiful legs could be seen. She was truly unconstrained in her sexuality.

In such a revealing outfit, her fiery figure was perfectly outlined. Looking at her, men would not be able to resist their lust and their eyes would start to stare.

As for those with weak determination, when they saw this woman, they became unable to contain themselves and started to spray blood out of their noses.

As for this woman, when her sexy and fiery figure was disregarded, even her face was also exceptionally beautiful. Her pair of eyes were simply capable of penetrating into one's soul; they were extremely charming. Most importantly, this woman had a special sort of mature air to her that caused others to not dare to treat her with disrespect.

Even though she appeared to be a beautiful sexy woman, causing many men to drool endlessly and have the impulse to push her down to the ground, her special airs caused others to not dare to approach her; they would only dare to watch her from afar but not

disrespect her up close.

This woman was truly a perfect example of a queen.

When the crowd saw her, they were all startled. However, the people who were most shocked would be Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

That was because this woman was none other than Bai Ruochen's mother, Bai Suyan.

"Mother."

When she saw her mother, Bai Ruochen involuntarily cried out in surprise. Her body moved and she rushed to Bai Suyan and threw herself into her bosom.

Even though Bai Ruochen was a very strong individual, she was nevertheless a girl. When she saw her mother, she removed all of her guards and pretense and began to hug her mother tightly. She placed her own beautiful face into her mother's bosom and began to cry without any restraint, revealing all of her grievances.

"Daughter, I've let you suffer," Bai Suyan opened her arms wide and tightly hugged Bai Ruochen.

As the two of them were mother and daughter, it was natural for them to embrace one another after not seeing each other for a long period of time.

However, at this moment, the crowd were all stunned with their eyes wide open and their tongues tied by this scene.

Especially for many of the men that were charmed to a drooling state, they were so stunned that their mouths were wide open. With an expression of disbelief, they said, “She, she, she, she… is Bai Ruochen’s mother?”

It was no wonder that the crowd was shocked. Even though Bai Suyan was Bai Ruochen’s mother, Bai Suyan appeared to be extremely young and also extraordinarily beautiful.

Judging from their appearance, her beauty was a clear-cut difference to Bai Ruochen’s. She was fiery, whereas her daughter was cold; the two of them each possessed their own special charm.

In terms of age, Bai Suyan did appear to be older than Bai Ruochen. However, the two of them simply did not appear to be mother and daughter. Instead, they appeared more like sisters.

At this moment, Bai Suyan was not interested in bothering with the shocked expressions of the outsiders. As she looked to her daughter who was crying in her bosom, Bai Suyan felt a deep sense of heartache.

“Good daughter, mother knows that you’ve been wronged. However, rest assured, mother will not allow you to be bullied. In this Cyanwood Domain, no one is allowed to bully my daughter.”

“Come, tell mother which one is Tao Xiangyu and which one is Qin Lingyun,” Bai Suyan asked with a soft voice.

Bai Ruochen was startled to hear those words. Before she could call for her mother and tell her what had happened, her mother had already come. Furthermore, she came with a great amount of anger and immediately asked her who Tao Xiangyu and Qin Lingyun were.

It was clear that her mother had learned about what had happened to Bai Ruochen in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, her mother rushed over right away.

Bai Ruochen knew of her mother’s character. If she was to tell her who Tao Xiangyu was right now, then, with her mother’s temperament, she would most definitely not leave matters be.

However, after considering it over and over again, Bai Ruochen was unable to contain her grievances and turned her gaze toward Tao Xiangyu.

“Wait for mother here,” After Bai Suyan finished saying these words, she began to slowly walk toward Tao Xiangyu.

Seeing this, that Punishment Department’s management elder asked. “Who are you?”

“Bai Ruochen’s mother, Bai Suyan,” Bai Suyan replied.

“So it’s the Ascension Sect’s Madam Sectmaster. What matters have brought you here?” That Punishment Department’s management elder asked again. Furthermore, his tone was extremely sharp.

As a grand management elder, he did not take a mere branch power organization’s madam sectmaster into consideration.

However, to his surprise, Bai Suyan ignored him completely and arrived before Tao Xiangyu. She stopped and, with a beaming smile on her face, asked, “Yoh, young lady, your appearance is pretty decent. You must be Tao Xiangyu, right?”

“I am, what about it?” Tao Xiangyu frowned. When she knew that Bai Suyan was Bai Ruochen’s mother, she was feeling displeased and started to have an attitude.

“Pow.” Bai Suyan’s smile suddenly turned cold. She raised her arm and actually firmly slapped Tao Xiangyu’s face. Furthermore, she used such a great amount of strength that she nearly slapped Tao Xiangyu all the way to the ground.

This sudden scene stunned everyone. A madam sectmaster of a branch power organization was actually daring enough to slap a Punishment Department’s disciple before a Punishment Department’s management elder. She was simply courting death.

“Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow…”

However, who would've thought that this slap was merely the beginning. After the first slap, countless more successive resounding slaps exploded on Tao Xiangyu's face.

In merely an instant, Bai Suyan slapped Tao Xiangyu nearly a hundred times.

Due to the fact that everything happened so quickly, when it all ended, not only was Tao Xiangyu's previously beautiful face filled with crimson colored palm marks, blood was also flowing from the corner of her mouth.

Tao Xiangyu began to sway in midair. In the end, her legs grew weak, and she started to fall. If it wasn't for Bai Yunxiao beside her grabbing onto her right away, Tao Xiangyu would've crashed onto the ground. It would appear that she had been knocked out by Bai Suyan's slaps.

"You dare to slap my junior sister Tao, where do you think this is? What makes you think someone like you can behave so atrociously in such a place?" After Bai Yunxiao grabbed onto Tao Xiangyu, he angrily lashed out against Bai Suyan.

"Pow." However, to everyone's surprise, right after Bai Yunxiao said those words, Bai Suyan actually slapped him too.

The slap stunned Bai Yunxiao. He never would've imagined that after she finished slapping Tao Xiangyu, she would actually start slapping him.

Furthermore, Bai Suyan did not stop with only a single slap. She was preparing to slap Bai Yunxiao like she did with Tao Xiangyu.

“Insolent!” At this moment, that Punishment Department’s management elder was immediately enraged, and released his Half Martial Emperor-level oppressive might. Without showing any quarter, he bombarded it toward Bai Suyan.

He was planning to use this attack of his to beat Bai Suyan back from Bai Yunxiao and Tao Xiangyu.

“Boom~~~~~~” However, Bai Suyan was no ordinary character either. She suddenly raised her head and, in an instant, her eyes flickered, and an oppressive might as powerful as the one from that management elder was sent forth. It actually managed to cancel out that Punishment Department management elder’s oppressive might.

The energy from the collision of the two oppressive mights turned into a ripple that swept across their surroundings, knocking Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and even Qi Yanyu and Zhao Jingang away. Even though the energy of the ripple was not very powerful and did not seriously injure them, it still badly battered them and knocked them several miles away before crashing into the crowd.

Chapter 1256 – Nangong Longjian

After she blocked that management elder's incoming attack, Bai Suyan's expression turned ugly. She cast an angry look at that Punishment Department's management elder and coldly asked, "You dare to attack me? Do you even know who I am?"

"I could not care less as to who you are. For you to dare to attack our Cyanwood Forest's disciples, you've already committed a capital offense."

That Punishment Department's management elder was unwilling to drop the subject. With a movement of his body, he disappeared. By the time he reappeared, he was already behind Bai Suyan. Furthermore, with an extremely destructive might, he swatted his hand toward Bai Suyan's back.

However, when faced with this ruthless and powerful attack from the back, Bai Suyan did not move at all. Not only did she not turn to dodge the attack, she did not even bother to turn her head back. Instead, she said, "To dare attack Nangong Longjian's woman, from the way I see it, the person who has committed a capital offense is you."

To everyone's surprise, those sudden words actually caused that Punishment Department's management elder to stay his hand. Furthermore, his expression changed greatly. In the end, he lowered his palm and did not continue to strike down.

"You know Nangong Longjian?" The Punishment Department's

elder asked in a shocked manner.

“Not only do I know him, I can even clearly tell you that Ruochen is Nangong Longjian’s daughter.”

“You should know now how enormous of a calamity you all have stirred up, no?”

“I do not wish to inform Longjian of this matter yet. Thus, it would be fine for me to handle it. Go and call that Qin Lingyun over right now and have him publicly apologize to my daughter. If you are to do that, I’ll consider it as if nothing had happened.”

“Else, if Longjian were to come here, you should know what the consequences would be,” Bai Suyan coldly said.

At this moment, that Punishment Department management elder’s expression was extremely grave. Fear and shock filled his flickering eyes. At the same time, he was also extremely skeptical.

“You say you’re Nangong Longjian’s wife? What a joke! How could Nangong Longjian’s wife become the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster’s wife?”

“Could it be that you’re planning to tell me that the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster is actually Nangong Longjian? Or could it be that Nangong Longjian is an enormous cuckold?” That Punishment Department’s management elder mocked.

“Hah, this is my own family matter, there is no need for you to bother with it. I will only ask you one thing, are you going to hand over that Qin Lingyun or not?” Bai Suyan said.

“You want to make Lingyun apologize? In your dreams!” That Punishment Department’s management elder firmly refused.

“Very well, in that case, you can wait for Nangong Longjian to come and find you all to settle the debt.” After Bai Suyan finished saying these words, she looked to Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng, “Let’s go.”

Hearing that, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying hurriedly followed behind Bai Suyan.

Bai Suyan was about to bring the three of them and leave. However, right at this moment, the elders of the Cyanwood Mountain surrounded them.

“What, could it be that you’re trying to detain me?” Seeing this, Bai Suyan squinted her eyes and a faint killing intent emerged from them.

“Our Cyanwood Mountain is not a place where you can come and go as you please,” said the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders in unison.

Bai Suyan was daring enough to beat up their Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples before their very eyes. This made them feel that they had been insulted. Thus, they would naturally not let Bai

Suyan get away that easily.

"Let her go," However, to their surprise, that Punishment Department's management elder suddenly spoke to let them go.

After hearing what that management elder said, even though the other elders were very puzzled, they still ended up moving aside and making way for Bai Suyan.

"Humph." Bai Suyan did not bother with superfluous words. With a cold snort, she led Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying and left.

At this moment, the Mission Plaza became silent. The majority of the people had their gazes fixed on the direction in which Bai Suyan had left. They were thinking about who exactly was this Nangong Longjian that she had spoke of.

In fact, it was not only the disciples present that did not know about Nangong Longjian, even many of the elders did not know who he was. Only that Punishment Department's management elder knew.

Furthermore, after Bai Suyan left, that management elder disregarded the matter concerning the dragon grade mission and hurried back to the Punishment Department to report what had happened to Crazed Killer Tuoba.

"Nangong Longjian? Are you certain that she said Nangong

Longjian?” Crazed Killer Tuoba, the head of the Punishment Department, could be said to be the person with the highest standing in the Cyanwood Mountain right now. Yet, after he heard Nangong Longjian, he too displayed an extremely shocked and strange expression.

“Absolutely certain,” the management elder replied with certainty.

“This...” After hearing those words, Crazed Killer Tuoba’s expression turned stern, and his gaze was flickering nonstop.

He involuntarily began to recall something that happened in the past.

That year, both Crazed Killer Tuoba and this management elder were very young, high-spirited and not the grey-haired old men that they now were.

That year, the two of them were not elders of the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, they were the most outstanding geniuses on the Cyanwood Succession List.

That year, Dugu Xingfeng was not yet the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster. Instead, he was the head of the Punishment Department.

That year, a grand event occurred in the Holy Land of Martialism. A monstrous clan that had hidden themselves for

years had come back to the world and were massacring the disciples of the Nine Powers.

In order to eradicate this monstrous clan, the Nine Powers joined hands and unleashed an assault on that monstrous clan's headquarters.

At that time, the person leading the group from the Cyanwood Mountain was Dugu Xingfeng. Not only did he lead the many elders of the Punishment Department to battle, he also, for the purpose of allowing talented individuals that he fancied to be able to gain knowledge and experience, brought Crazed Killer Tuoba, Half Martial Emperor White Ape and other disciples with him.

At that time, the people from the Nine Powers gathered secretly. Although the troops that they sent could not be considered to be the strongest from their respective powers, when those troops gathered, their battle strength was no small matter.

However, the people from the Nine Powers had still underestimated that monstrous clan. At the moment when they grandiosely entered the headquarters of that monstrous clan, preparing to massacre them, they were shocked to discover that they had actually entered a slaughterhouse.

Not only did their opponent possess countless monstrous beasts, they were also fully prepared and possessed the advantage of the location. The troops dispatched from the Nine Powers were simply no match for them.

As they watched the Cyanwood Mountain's management elders die one after another, as they watched the Half Martial Emperors being turned into indistinct flesh, Crazed Killer Tuoba and the others, who were incapable of even participating in the battle and could only hide behind Dugu Xingfeng, were all scared witless.

They were still so young. They were still unable to exhibit their great potential. Not a single one of them wanted to die like that. However, there was nothing they could do, as it was not something that they could prevent.

However, right at the moment when everyone from the Nine Powers could potentially lose their lives, a man appeared.

It was a middle-aged man...

He had a head of long black, ink-like hair that grew past his waist.

He held a golden sword that was nine feet long, which had an enormous dragon carved on it.

He arrived by walking in the air and calmly entered the battlefield amongst the frantic and malevolent army of monstrous beasts.

His frail figure, when compared to the monstrous beasts that had revealed their true form, simply appeared like an ant that had walked into a group of elephants. It was truly pathetic.

Yet, with only himself and using only his sword, he exterminated all those monstrous beasts of that monstrous clan that were wreaking havoc.

Crazed Killer Tuoba clearly remembered how powerful that man was. Even the strongest among that monstrous clan, the monstrous beast king, was beheaded by him with a single strike.

More than that, Crazed Killer Tuoba would never forget that man's name — Nangong Longjian.

Chapter 1257 – A Whole New Level Of Respect

“Lord Head, do you think what that Ascension Sect’s madam sectmaster said was true or false?” That management elder asked.

Back then, he had also seen Nangong Longjian massacring the entire monstrous clan with only himself and his sword.

Thus, he also had quite a lot of fear for Nangong Longjian. Even now, after he had became a management elder of the Punishment Department, he still felt a deep veneration and heartfelt fear upon recalling that black-haired man and his golden sword.

“What sort of character do you take Nangong Longjian to be? How could he possibly allow his daughter to wander the world and become a disciple of our Cyanwood Mountain?” Crazed Killer Tuoba said.

“That’s right. Not only would it be impossible for him to allow his daughter to wander the world, it would be impossible for him to allow his woman to remarry. It seems that bitch was deceiving us.”

In fact, this management elder also felt what Bai Suyan said to be false. However, he did not dare to make the determination. After all, Nangong Longjian was simply too powerful. If they were to truly offend him, then not only him, perhaps a calamity would befall the entire Cyanwood Mountain.

However, after he heard what Crazed Killer Tuoba said, he was able to determine that Bai Suyan was deceiving him. In an instant, anger filled his heart, causing him to gnash his teeth.

“That woman is most definitely not Nangong Longjian’s woman. However, with how low-profile Nangong Longjian is, there would not be a lot of people in the entire Holy Land of Martialism who know about him.”

“Even if that woman was trying to deceive you, she should have used the name of a famous individual to do so. Yet, what she used was instead Nangong Longjian’s name. Something is fishy about this,” Crazed Killer Tuoba said thoughtfully.

“Lord Head, you mean?” That management elder asked.

“That woman should know about some things. At the very least, she knew that we know who Nangong Longjian is.”

“Even if they are not Nangong Longjian’s woman and daughter, they are most definitely related to Nangong Longjian. After all, the Imperial Bloodline that Bai Ruochen possesses is genuine and true.”

“Even if Bai Ruochen is not a member of the Nangong Imperial Clan, she is most definitely a member of another Imperial Clan. If they are to have some sort of connection in their Imperial Clan, then I fear that this matter would become truly troublesome,” Crazed Killer Tuoba said.

“In that case, Lord Head, what do we do now? Are we to allow that Bai Ruochen and her mother to act so arrogant and do nothing about it?”

“If Lingyun was to leave the Cyanwood Mountain in the future and was captured by her, what do we do if she decides to kill him?” That management elder asked worriedly.

“Humph, if we are to allow a bitch to act as atrociously as she pleases in our Cyanwood Mountain, then where would the honor and dignity of our Cyanwood Mountain’s Punishment Department be?” As Crazed Killer Tuoba said those words, a flash of coldness shined through his eyes.

“Lord Head, please indicate what must be done,” The management elder asked for instructions as he cupped his fist.

“Cut the weeds and eliminate the roots so as to not leave any future troubles. Kill the dangers before they can germinate,” said Crazed Killer Tuoba in a ruthless manner.

“Understood. I will go do it right away,” That elder once again saluted Crazed Killer Tuoba. Then, as a gale surged forth, he disappeared.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng’s group was on its way out of the Cyanwood Mountain and was flying toward the Ascension Sect. However, due to the Cyanwood Mountain being so enormous, even with a Half Martial Emperor like Bai Suyan leading them, it would

still take them a while to get out.

"Mother, why did you inform them of father's name? Is that really okay?" At this moment, Bai Ruochen asked in a confused manner.

"Foolish Ruochen, if I did not bring your father's name out, how could they have allowed us to leave safely? No matter what, that is the Cyanwood Mountain, one of the Nine Powers that possesses experts as numerous as the clouds," Bai Suyan replied with a smile.

"But..."

"There's nothing to 'but' about. Your mother has already made the arrangements as to what will happen. Now, let's pick up our pace. There are people waiting for us ahead."

"Waiting for us? Who?"

"You'll naturally come to know later on," Bai Suyan replied with a light smile. After that, she quickened her speed and began to rapidly fly through the air.

Chu Feng and the others did not think too much about what Bai Suyan said. They thought that it would be the Ascension Sect's sectmaster or others from the Ascension Sect that would be waiting for them.

However, after they left the Cyanwood Mountain, after Bai

Suyan stopped her movements, they still did not see anyone. This caused Chu Feng and the others to ponder.

After all, if there really were people waiting for them, then they should've already shown up by now. Yet, why was it that there had not been a single person so far?

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and the others were puzzled, Bai Suyan suddenly turned her head around and said, "You've followed us for so long, why not show yourself already? Could it be that you planned to follow me all the way to the Ascension Sect?"

"Humph, so you've discovered me? It would appear that I have underestimated you, bitch." Right at this moment, the tranquil empty space behind them actually started to tremble. Soon, an old man appeared. This was that management elder from the Punishment Department that had fought with Bai Suyan in the Cyanwood Mountain earlier.

"It's him?"

When they saw this management elder, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying's expressions all changed. They were both surprised and shocked.

Especially Chu Feng, he was much more shocked than the two girls. That was because he had worried that the Cyanwood Mountain would not let them go so easily and would secretly send people to tail them and attack them.

Thus, Chu Feng had set his spirit power to maximum sensitivity, and had been searching their surroundings the entire time.

Yet, in their entire journey, he had not discovered anything unusual. Thus, he had thought that the Cyanwood Mountain was not as shameless as he imagined them to be, and that they had not sent anyone to secretly chase and kill them.

However, he discovered that he was mistaken. It was not that the Cyanwood Mountain did not send anyone after them, it was merely that his strength was too weak, and thus he did not discover his pursuer.

“What’s with all this rubbish you’re spouting? Come, allow me to see exactly what sorts of abilities an old man like you possess,” As Bai Suyan spoke, she walked in front of Chu Feng and the others and stared disdainfully at the management elder.

“I’ll grant you your deathwish,” Seeing this, that Punishment Department’s management elder did not back down either. With a loud ‘boom,’ he actually took the initiative to attack. Due to the fact that his speed was too quick, Chu Feng and the others were incapable of seeing his movements at all.

However, they were able to see a thousand meter tall wind wall that reached from the ground to the sky charging toward them.

That wind wall was not something to be underestimated. Contained within it were countless wind blades formed by wind

power. Furthermore, those wind blades were formed with Emperor-level martial power and contained terrifying might.

Even with a single wind blade would be sufficient enough to slice Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying to bits. Yet now, there were tens of millions of such wind blades in that wind wall.

An attack of this level was one enough to bring about the destruction of the world to Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying. Not only were they incapable of dodging, they were even more incapable of defending against it. All they could do was to wait for their deaths.

“Woosh.”

Right at this moment, Bai Suyan lightly waved her lily-white hand, and the space before her began to twist and warp. As that wind wall passed through that twisted and warped space, it also began to twist and warp. In the end, it disappeared.

Bai Suyan used barely any effort to neutralize that wind wall.

“So powerful,” When he saw this scene, even Chu Feng eyes started to involuntarily shine.

A management elder from the Punishment Department was most definitely no ordinary character. At the very least, his cultivation was most definitely not as simple as being only a Half Martial Emperor; his rank was most definitely not low.

At the very least, merely by the attack that he used, Chu Feng was able to tell that his strength was greatly superior to Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan.

However, an attack from such a powerful individual was easily neutralized by Bai Suyan. This indirectly displayed how powerful Bai Suyan was.

At this moment, Chu Feng had to admit that Bai Suyan's strength surpassed his imagination.

He now had a whole new level of respect for this beautiful yet unfathomable woman.

Chapter 1258 – Bai Suyan's Strength

"A grand management elder of the Cyanwood Mountain's Punishment Department, is this bit of skill all that you possess?"

After Bai Suyan blocked that management elder's attack, a light smile emerged on her face. Her smile was filled with disdain and mockery.

As for that management elder, his expression turned ugly. He was no fool; from Bai Suyan's previous counterattack, he was able to tell that she was most definitely not someone simple. At the very least, she greatly surpassed his imagination.

He had truly underestimated his opponent this time around and encountered a troublesome character.

Yet, he had already accepted Crazed Killer Tuoba's orders and said that he would eliminate Bai Suyan, Chu Feng and the others.

If he were to retreat now and allow Bai Suyan and the others to leave, he would most definitely be punished upon his return.

Thinking till this point, the management elder clenched his teeth and a ruthless light flashed through his eyes. With one hand, he began to form hand seals. Then he snarled, and a layer of blue gaseous substance began to emerge from his body.

That gaseous substance appeared like a vapor as it drifted out

from his body. It then distorted the surrounding space and began to revolve around him.

Following the appearance of that gaseous substance, the Punishment Department management elder's skin also started to turn blue in color.

Furthermore, the change was not only limited to his skin; his body also started to slightly change. At this moment, his body appeared like steel and gave off an indestructible sensation.

Most importantly, his current aura was several times stronger than before, and his battle power have been greatly increased.

"Forbidden Mysterious Technique?" Bai Suyan managed to determine what her opponent was doing.

"This is a Forbidden Mysterious Technique?" After hearing what Bai Suyan said, Chu Feng and the others were also startled. Even though they knew that Forbidden Mysterious Techniques were powerful, it was the first time they had ever seen someone able to use a Forbidden Mysterious Technique to such a powerful degree, comparable to that of a Divine Body.

"Woosh." However, at the moment when Chu Feng and the others were startled, that Punishment Department's management elder flipped his wrist, and a palm-sized blue colored bowl appeared in his hand.

At this moment, runes and symbols were circulating through that bowl, causing it to flicker with light. In the moment when that bowl appeared, the Punishment Department management elder's battle power actually increased again.

It turned out that was no ordinary bowl, it was actually a top quality Royal Armament.

With a wave of his sleeve, the management elder actually threw that Royal Armament into the air.

Once that Royal Armament bowl was tossed into the air, the light on it immediately increased by many times. A strange blue-colored light, along with countless symbols and runes, shone in the sky like the sun, illuminating everything below it.

That light actually contained an extremely destructive power. Whenever it passed, even space actually began to shatter and then melt; the space was actually being refined by the light.

"What sort of power is that?"

"That is a Half Martial Emperor, the existence closest to Martial Emperors."

At this moment, even Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. An expression of shock appeared on his previously calm and determined face.

He was able to tell that the attack that the management elder used was a Taboo Martial Skill. That Punishment Elder had combined the forces of a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, a Taboo Martial Skill and a top quality Royal Armament to attack.

As for that attack, it was truly powerful, and capable of easily destroying a region, instantly killing all of the people in that place.

In fact, it was not only Chu Feng that was startled. Both Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were even more shocked than Chu Feng. Merely, when compared to Chu Feng, they were so shocked that they did not even have the time to gasp. By the time they managed to react, their faces were already covered with fear.

“Woosh.”

Right at this moment, a gale appeared before the three of them. Bai Suyan had already leaped higher into the air. Like a sharp arrow, she rushed to the blue light in the sky.

Her speed was extremely fast. By the time Chu Feng and the others noticed that she had moved, she had already reached the blue light.

“Boom~~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded in the sky. At the same time, that strange blue light stopped expanding and actually started to dissipate.

In the blink of an eye, the blue light completely disappeared. At the same time, a beautiful figure appeared before Chu Feng and the others.

It was Bai Suyan. She was standing in the sky with her red skirt fluttering in the air. She was so stunningly beautiful.

However, the matter that was the most amazing was that there was an item in her lily-white hand. It was actually that Punishment Department management elder's bowl-shaped Royal Armament.

"It would seem that your strength is only at this level. Truly a disappointment."

Bai Suyan shook her head in a disappointed manner. After that, she lightly clenched her hand and several rays of light began to spiral forth like little snakes, flowing into the bowl.

"Puu~~~~"

Once the light entered the bowl, the Punishment Department's management elder immediately vomited a mouthful of aged blood, covered his chest with his hand and half knelt in the air.

In merely an instant, his aged face grew much paler. It was as if he had aged tens of years in an instant. Even his aura became much weaker. It was as if something very important in his body had been

removed.

“So powerful,” When he saw Bai Suyan’s strength, Chu Feng was shocked from the bottom of his heart.

That blue-colored bowl was a Royal Armament that recognized its master. Yet, at this moment, the connection between that Royal Armament and the Punishment Department’s elder had been forcibly cut off by Bai Suyan. This was why that Punishment Department’s management elder vomited a mouthful of blood and sustained major injury to his life force.

“Who, who, who exactly are you?”

After being seriously injured, that Punishment Department’s management elder no longer had the confidence he had before. Instead, all of his confidence was replaced with shock and a deep sense of unease. The gaze with which he looked at Bai Suyan was filled with fear.

As matters stood, he finally realized that Bai Suyan was extraordinary, that the damned bitch was actually an unfathomable and frightening existence.

“Who I am is not important. What is important is that you actually dared to come assassinate me. With that, you are destined to encounter a great calamity.”

Bai Suyan slowly walked toward the Punishment Department’s

management elder. She arrived in front of him, raised her lily-white hand and lightly placed it on top of the Punishment Department management elder's head.

"What, what, what are you planning to do?"

"I am a management elder of the Cyanwood Mountain's Punishment Department. If you dare to do anything to me, the Cyanwood Mountain will definitely not let you get away with it."

At this moment, that Punishment Department's management elder had completely lost his calm. Even his aged body began to shiver violently.

"Do you truly think your Cyanwood Mountain is all that? It's nothing more than one of the Nine Powers. Do you truly think that it's invincible?"

"To the ignorant, they might think that you all are one of the apex powers in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, before the true experts, the Nine Powers are nothing more than a bunch of second-rate powers."

Bai Suyan smiled disdainfully. She completely disregarded the Punishment Department management elder's threat. After that, a flash of coldness shone past her eyes. She suddenly spread her hand that was on that Punishment Department management elder's head and grabbed it. After that, a very frantic suction began to emit from her palm, covering that Punishment Department management elder's entire body.

“Eeeahhhh~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~”

In an instant, a scream that sounded like the howling of wolves and the wailing of ghosts resounded throughout the entire region. Even the space around them was being violently distorted by the voice from that Half Martial Emperor. The distant mountains and rivers started to collapse and the earth began to shatter. Countless birds soared into the sky, and countless creatures fled from that scream.

However, compared to these, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were all stunned speechless.

That was because, at this very moment, that Punishment Department’s management elder’s cultivation and source energy were leaving his body following that suction energy. They were being absorbed by Bai Suyan.

Not only did Bai Suyan absorb that Punishment Department’s management elder’s source energy, she was even absorbing his cultivation. This sort of method was extremely frightening.

Chapter 1259 – Mutual Assistance

At this moment, wave upon wave of screams from that Punishment Department's management elder resounded through the sky. Each scream was more miserable than the last. Yet, each scream was also weaker than the last.

"Spare me, please, I beg of you, don't do this," Finally, that Punishment Department's management elder was unable to bear the soul-penetrating torment and began to beg Bai Suyan for forgiveness.

However, Bai Suyan ignored him completely. With a light smile on her face, she continued on with what she was doing.

Her smile was extremely beautiful. It was both mature and charming. Looking at that smile, one would immediately be charmed by her. Yet, when one saw what she was actually doing right now and then looked back to her smile, one would feel an indescribable fear.

"I've truly underestimated her. This woman's pretty frightening," Eggy suddenly said with a smile.

"Eggy, what do you mean by that?" Chu Feng was able to tell that there were hidden implications in Eggy's words.

"To directly absorb another's source energy is one thing. However, she is actually able to directly absorb another's cultivation. That is definitely not something that any Half Martial

Emperor could do. It is a very sinister and ruthless method."

"That Bai Suyan is most definitely not a virtuous individual. Fortunately, she is not your enemy. Otherwise, if the current you were to encounter an enemy like her, it would be truly frightening," Eggy said.

After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng had a whole new level of respect for Bai Suyan once again. At the same time, he managed to become aware of how dangerous she was.

Finally, Bai Suyan released her palm. As for that Punishment Department's management elder, he fell from the sky the moment she released her palm and firmly crashed onto the ground.

The current Punishment Department's management elder had lost all of his cultivation and life force. Even his source energy had been completely absorbed.

Thus, his current body was no different from that of an ordinary person. He had lost his indestructible Half Martial Emperor body.

At the moment when he crashed into the ground, a loud 'bang' was heard. The impact of the landing completely shattered his internal organs, broke all of his bones and left him badly mutilated.

Not long ago, he possessed an extremely powerful might. Yet, at this moment, his appearance was truly and pitifully tragic. At the

moment before his death, he had experienced his life's most painful torture, and had all that he possessed sucked out from him when he was still alive.

And all of this was done by Bai Suyan!!!

"Gulp."

Seeing this scene, even Sima Ying, this girl who acted very strong, was unable to help herself from gulping down a mouthful of saliva. She was scared by Bai Suyan's methods.

"Come children, let's go," Bai Suyan calmly turned around and lightly smiled at them. Her appearance was as if nothing at all had happened.

Suddenly, Bai Ruochen spoke. "Mother, daughter has one thing that she wishes to ask you."

"Ruochen, what is it, go ahead and tell me. There is no need for you to be so reserved with your mother," Bai Suyan asked with a smile.

"Mother, we do not wish to return to the Ascension Sect," Bai Ruochen said.

"Ruochen, with the current situation, you still plan to return to the Cyanwood Mountain? You must know that it is not safe at all to stay in that place," Bai Suyan said.

“Mother, I am aware of that. Thus… we wish to go to the Alliance Domain,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Alliance Domain?” Hearing those words, Bai Suyan was slightly surprised. From her stunned expression, one could tell that she did not expect Bai Ruochen’s decision.

“Mother, can we do that?” Bai Ruochen was a bit nervous. She appeared to be worried that her mother would not agree to it.

“Let’s return to the Ascension Sect and discuss this afterwards,” After Bai Suyan finished saying those words, she waved her sleeve and a layer of energy covered Chu Feng and the others. After that, Bai Suyan turned into a flash of light, and the layer of energy covering Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying began to accompany her and rapidly fly through the sky.

From this, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were all able to tell that Bai Suyan was hesitant of Bai Ruochen’s decision. The reason why she did not give them an answer right away was most likely because she wanted to think about it.

Thus, Chu Feng and the others did not try to ask about the matter anymore. Instead, they decided to return to the Ascension Sect with Bai Suyan first.

After all, from the current situation, it was clear that the Cyanwood Mountain’s Punishment Department was not planning to let them go that easily.

If Chu Feng's group was to hastily depart at such a time, it would be extremely dangerous. Thus, it would be much safer for them to follow Bai Suyan.

When they returned to the Ascension Sect, not only was the Ascension Sect's sectmaster present, even the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster Sikong Zhaixing and the various management elders were present as well.

Both the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and Sikong Zhaixing had expressions of worry on their faces. It was clear that the two of them had heard about the bitter experience that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen had in the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, after the two of them sensed Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's current cultivations, they started to calm down and became delighted. The two of them had no choice but to admit that the speed at which these two children increased their cultivation was truly fast. At the very least, it was much faster than they had been in their youth.

After returning to the Ascension Sect, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster first held a welcome dinner for Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying to wash away the dust from their journey.

After the feast, Chu Feng chatted with Sikong Zhaixing, and only returned to the residence provided to him by the Ascension Sect's sectmaster when night came.

Merely, when Chu Feng returned to his residence, he was shocked to find that, other than the servant girls, another person had appeared in his residence. It was Bai Ruochen's mother, Bai Suyan.

Bai Suyan was still wearing her red-colored miniskirt. She was sitting beside the window with one leg over the other. As the moonlight shone on her fair and jade-like legs and reflected a slight bit of light off them, it was truly alluring.

Chu Feng did not dare to look at Bai Suyan too much. Even though he was a man and also enjoyed beauties, it remained that Bai Suyan was Bai Ruochen's mother. To Chu Feng, Bai Suyan was his senior. Furthermore, Chu Feng was one to know about the basic respect that a junior should have toward one's senior.

Thus, when Chu Feng saw Bai Suyan, he did not try to stare at her and instead deliberately shifted his gaze elsewhere. Only then did he say, "For senior to wait for Chu Feng here, is there something that you need?"

"Wasn't it you who wanted to find me because you needed something?" Bai Suyan's eyes narrowed slightly. An unfathomable smile appeared on her charming face.

"Needed something?" Chu Feng was puzzled.

"Ruochen has already told me that the three of you wanted to go to the Alliance Domain. Furthermore, you wanted to go there urgently. However, because of the Boundary Energy, you three are

incapable of going there and thus wanted my help.” Bai Suyan said with a smile.

“Senior, you’re willing to help us?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course I am willing,” Bai Suyan replied with a smile. As she spoke, she stood up and began to walk toward Chu Feng.

“Thank you, senior,” Hearing that, Chu Feng hurriedly expressed his thanks to Bai Suyan.

“Sigh, don’t express your thanks so urgently,” However, before Chu Feng could cup his fist and bow to express his thanks, Bai Suyan suddenly extended her lily-white hands, stopped his arms and pushed him back up.

Even though Bai Suyan was Bai Ruochen’s mother, her skin was extremely well-maintained. She did not use special methods to maintain her skin. Instead, her skin was naturally beautiful.

Thus, at the moment when Bai Suyan’s jade-like hands touched Chu Feng’s arm, a tingling sensation immediately rushed through Chu Feng’s body, causing his hair to stand on end. Chu Feng hurriedly removed himself from Bai Suyan’s hands and stepped back two steps. He did not dare to have too close of a contact with Bai Suyan.

To Chu Feng, Bai Suyan was not only Bai Ruchen’s mother, she was also the Ascension Sect sectmaster’s wife. Thus, he should not

be excessively close to Bai Suyan.

Furthermore, even when not mentioning their respective statuses, Bai Suyan was also an extremely dangerous individual who possessed an unfathomable strength. She was one who would have countless people from grand clans and schools after her.

Yet, she was willing to marry the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and remain in a mere subsidiary power. Anyone with half a brain would be able to tell that she had some sort of reason.

However, no one knew exactly what she was after. Furthermore, the more mysterious she was, the more unease Chu Feng felt. After all, what was most frightening was the unknown.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng was moving back to deliberately keep his distance from Bai Suyan, Bai Suyan unexpectedly smiled. Not only did she step forward and press her body closer to Chu Feng, she even extended her lily-white hand, grabbed Chu Feng's chin and said with a smile on her face, "Chu Feng, while I can help you, you must know that there is no such thing as a free meal in this world. If you wish for my help, then you must also help me."

Chapter 1260 – An Extremely Loud Explosion

Not only was Chu Feng pushed to the wall by Bai Suyan, his body was also being closely squeezed by her body. Her sweet bodily fragrance assailed his nostrils. Her soft body was right next to his. Although Chu Feng had always been a very calm individual, his heartbeat had now accelerated by leaps and bounds. His face turned red and his breathing became heavy.

It was not that Chu Feng was thinking improper thoughts. Instead, he was truly too nervous. He did not know what Bai Suyan wanted to do. Yet, he did not dare to ask her either. He feared that what Bai Suyan might put forward would be something that he would not be able to accomplish.

“Don’t be afraid, this matter might not be hard at all for you,” Bai Suyan smiled a lovely smile and then released Chu Feng by taking a step backward. Afterwards, she took out a scroll from her Cosmos Sack and handed it to Chu Feng.

“Look at this, help me find the entrance and the route to arrive at the red dot. If you do that, I’ll bring you three to the Alliance Domain.”

Chu Feng received the scroll. When he opened it, he discovered that it was actually a picture.

“What is this?” Chu Feng asked.

“There’s no need for you to know. You merely need to help me find the route. After you’ve found it, you can come find me at any time.”

Bai Suyan smiled a charming smile and then swiftly flew out through the window. Like a fairy underneath the moon, she disappeared from Chu Feng’s line of sight.

After Bai Suyan left, Chu Feng began to examine the picture scroll in earnest. Only then did he discover that what was drawn on the picture scroll seemed to be a formation. Yet, at the same time, it appeared to be a map. However, to be more exact, it was more like a maze. On the center of the maze was a red dot. It appeared that something was hidden at that location.

“Is this a treasure map?” Eggy said curiously.

“Seems like it. However, it might not be the case. That said, regardless of what it is, it is unrelated to me,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, do you plan to help her?” Eggy asked.

“Of course. Helping her is equivalent to helping myself. After all, I also wish to leave the Cyanwood Domain and check it out. With how enormous the Holy Land of Martialism is, I cannot possibly stay in the Cyanwood Domain the entire time,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, that’s true too. Since you’ve, more or less, grown

accustomed to the Holy Land of Martialism now, it might be beneficial to your growth to go and check out the other regions of the Holy Land of Martialism. It might even allow your cultivation to increase at a faster rate," Eggy said.

Afterwards, Chu Feng did not concern himself as to what exactly the picture scroll was, and began to start using his Heaven's Eyes to wholeheartedly help Bai Suyan find the entrance and the route on the picture scroll.

Finally, after three entire days, Chu Feng managed to find an entrance and a route.

"This fast?" At this moment, Bai Suyan had received the newly-drawn picture scroll from Chu Feng. As she looked at the picture scroll in her hand, as well as the entrance and the route that Chu Feng had drawn on it, shock emerged on her beautiful mature face.

Ever since she had obtained the picture scroll, she had spent countless days and nights meticulously studying it. Yet, she, a grand royal cloak world spiritist, had been unable to find a precise entrance and route to the red dot.

Yet, Chu Feng only used three days to accomplish it. Furthermore, even when she, a royal-cloak world spiritist, inspected the entrance and route that Chu Feng selected, she could not find any fault with either of them.

"Little fellow, exactly what are your origins?"

At this moment, Bai Suyan looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with pleasant surprise. She had only handed this task to Chu Feng to test him out. Yet, she never expected that he would actually be able to find the entrance and the route.

“Senior, if you’ve obtained the result that you wanted, I hope that you would be able to help me,” Chu Feng said.

“Rest assured, I am one who always honor my words,” Bai Suyan smiled charmingly and put the picture scroll away. Chu Feng was able to tell that Bai Suyan was truly very happy.

After Bai Suyan obtained the picture scroll from Chu Feng, she disappeared. Even Bai Ruochen did not know where Bai Suyan had gone.

However, Chu Feng seemed to be able to guess that Bai Suyan’s disappearance was most definitely related to the picture scroll.

However, Chu Feng did not mention this to anyone. Instead, he quietly waited for Bai Suyan’s return. He believed that if Bai Suyan was able to successfully obtain what she wanted, then she would most likely keep her promise and return to help him.

However, on the second night that Bai Suyan disappeared, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying suddenly appeared at Chu Feng’s residence.

“Ruochen, is what you said true?” Chu Feng was surprised.

It turned out that Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying had come to find him to tell him about a matter. It turned out that the location of the Cyanwood Mountain's current dragon grade mission, the Boundless Green Sea, was actually located quite close to the Ascension Sect.

Furthermore, the Cyanwood Mountain had already selected the disciples to carry out this mission. They were Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingang, Ben Leihu and Wang Jingzhi.

Most importantly, this dragon grade mission was set to be carried out publicly. In other words, the Cyanwood Mountain had not only dispatched those six genius disciples.

They had also dispatched many elders and invited many other powers to come to the Boundless Green Sea to watch their six genius disciples massacre the Monstrous Dragon Beasts. As the Ascension Sect was located very close to the Boundless Green Sea, they naturally received the invitation as well.

"Absolutely true," Bai Ruochen nodded her head.

"Truly interesting. That is definitely not carrying out a mission, it is simply a display of their strength," Chu Feng shook his head.

"That's precisely the case. Reportedly, the Cyanwood Mountain has dispatched their elders to seal off the Boundless Green Sea and force the Monstrous Dragon Beasts to a designated region. Afterwards, they plan to have Bai Yunxiao and the others massacre

those Monstrous Dragon Beasts."

"Their purpose is extremely clear; they are trying to display their might and allow everyone to see the strength of their Cyanwood Mountain's genius disciples and guarantee their status as the boss in the Cyanwood Domain," Bai Ruochen replied.

"What's your plan, Chu Feng? Since we're this close, should we go and watch the show?" Sima Ying asked with an expression of anticipation.

"Ruochen, do you also wish to go?" Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen.

"Actually, I am pretty interested too. After all, the number of people invited this time is very numerous. If we were to disguise ourselves beforehand, they would not be able to recognize us. We would not have to worry about any harm coming our way."

"I am mostly interested in seeing exactly what those Monstrous Dragon Beasts look like. After all, they are monstrous beasts that possess the bloodline of the Dragon. I am truly curious about what sort of special powers they possess," Bai Ruochen said.

However, Chu Feng shook his head. "I think it's better for us to forget about going,"

"Why's that?" Sima Ying asked in a very puzzled manner.

“For the sake of our safety.”

“Even though we would indeed be able to mix in with the vast crowd, it remains that the Cyanwood Mountain contains countless experts. If there are experts among them who wanted to find us, then with our abilities to conceal ourselves, we would not be able to evade their detection.”

“Furthermore, their invitation of the Ascension Sect might look natural. However, who knows if this is a trap or not,” Chu Feng said.

“This… okay then,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, even though Sima Ying and Bai Ruochen were very disappointed, they still ended up nodding their heads. After all, what Chu Feng said was very reasonable.

“Don’t be so disappointed. With how enormous the Holy Land of Martialism is, we’ll have plenty of opportunities to encounter monstrous beasts.”

“Sima Ying, didn’t you also mention that there’s a race of monstrous beasts called the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts in the Holy Land of Martialism?”

“Those King Monstrous Dragon Beasts most definitely possess a much stronger dragon bloodline than these Monstrous Dragon Beasts. If there’s a chance, I’ll bring you two to check out the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts,” Chu Feng consoled them with a smile.

“It’s boring to just watch them. At that time, you must definitely catch one for me to play around with. I want one that’s a Half Martial Emperor,” Sima Ying said wittily.

“No problem,” Chu Feng straightforwardly agreed to it. Then, he turned to Bai Ruochen and said, “At that time, I’ll catch one for you too.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, although Bai Ruochen did not say anything, a beautiful smile emerged on her ice-cold face.

After knowing her for so long, it was no longer the first time that Chu Feng had seen her smile. On the contrary, he had seen her smile multiple times now. It was becoming more and more frequent.

As for Sima Ying, even though she had only truly interacted with her for several days, he discovered that upon knowing her better, she was actually very much like a child. Yet, she was also pretty adorable.

The relationship between the three of them were like that of brother and sisters. Thus, to Chu Feng, it was much more suited to call them siblings than friends.

“Boom~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Right at the moment when the three of them were chatting and laughing, an extremely loud explosion suddenly sounded. The

entire earth began to violently tremble. It was as if the sky had collapsed.

Even the palaces constructed from special materials and containing the protection of formations had large cracks appearing on them. Crushed pieces of stone began to roll down from the walls. It was as if they were about to collapse.

“Heavens, this...” As they looked out of the window, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying’s expression took a huge change.

Chapter 1261 – Who Is Attacking?

At this moment, outside of the window, the Ascension Sect was a complete mess. The enormous trees that reached the sky had collapsed one after another. All kinds of buildings has already collapsed and all kinds of screams were being heard from all directions. Everyone from the Ascension Sect was alarmed by what was happening.

Chaos, unease, worry, fear, and not knowing what to do was written on the faces of everyone from the Ascension Sect.

“Boom~~~~~~~~”

Right at this moment, another extremely loud explosion was heard. At this moment, Chu Feng managed to notice the direction where that explosion had sounded from. It was actually the center of the Ascension Sect. Furthermore, following that loud explosion, an energy ripple that was visible to the naked eye began to sweep across everything as it spread.

Wherever that energy ripple passed, regardless of whether it might be the Ascension Sect’s buildings or those enormous trees, they were all left in complete shambles, either shattering or collapsing. There were some trees that were completely uprooted and came flying toward Chu Feng and the others.

Before this ripple, many screams from martial cultivators were heard repeatedly. Many cultivators with cultivations at Martial Lord and above were seriously injured. As for those below Martial

Lord, many of them were killed.

“Boom~~~~~~~”

“Boom~~~~~~~”

However, this was merely the beginning. Following this, wave upon wave of ripples began to spread. Furthermore, each wave was more intense than the previous one. In an instant, the Ascension Sect that had existed for countless years was receiving a devastating attack.

“Set up the formation, quickly, set up the formation!”

In the chaos, Chu Feng saw the silhouettes of the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and Sikong Zhaixing. They were rapidly flying toward the center of the Ascension Sect. It appeared that they were activating a defensive formation to protect the Ascension Sect.

Sure enough, not long after they flew to the center region, a spirit formation that sealed off heaven and earthen began to spread.

In the night, the light of the spirit formation was brightly flickering. When it shone upon the mess of a state that the current Ascension Sect was in, it gave off a sad yet beautiful appearance.

“Boom~~~~~~”

“Boom~~~~~~”

“Boom~~~~~~”

Even though the release of that spirit formation managed to block the destructive attack, it did not stop it. At a place that could not be seen with the naked eye, wave upon wave of energy ripples were pounding on the Ascension Sect’s defensive barrier and causing it to tremble nonstop.

“What exactly is going on? Who is attacking our Ascension Sect?” At this moment, even Bai Ruochen showed an expression of anger.

Even though she did not have a deep sense of affection for the Ascension Sect, it remained that she had lived in the Ascension Sect for two years. Thus, to a greater or lesser degree, she possessed some feelings for it.

And now, as she watched her fellow Ascension Sect disciples being killed and injured, and the countless ancient buildings with histories thousands of years old being shattered and destroyed, rage filled Bai Ruochen’s heart.

“Truly abominable. Have they come for us? Could it be the Cyanwood Mountain?” Even an outsider like Sima Ying had an expression of anger on her face.

She suspected that the attack was most likely from the Cyanwood

Mountain and most likely aimed at them.

Compared to Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying, Chu Feng had his eyes closed and was using his spirit power to examine his surroundings. Finally, he opened his eyes and began to move. He utilized a movement martial skill and began to fly rapidly toward the center of the Ascension Sect.

“Chu Feng, did you discover something?” Seeing Chu Feng’s actions, Bai Rucohen and Sima Ying hurriedly followed after him.

“While I cannot ascertain who did this, the attacks are coming from the Ascension Sect’s center, deep underground,” Chu Feng said.

“Deep underground?” Hearing those words, both Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were surprised.

If someone was truly attacking the Ascension Sect, then, judging from the previous attacks, their opponent’s strength was most definitely very strong.

Normally, there should be no reason for them to mount a sneak attack from underground; someone with this level of strength could totally just attack them head-on. Thus, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were puzzled by this.

“We’re too far away, so I cannot clearly see what’s happening. I need to get closer in order to determine what is happening with my

eyes," Chu Feng said.

After hearing those words, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying realized Chu Feng's intentions. They no longer bothered to ask about anything, and began to follow behind Chu Feng and started flying toward the central region of the Ascension Sect with him.

The closer they reached, the stronger those pounding attacks became. Indeed, it was being transmitted from deep underground.

"Ruochen, Chu Feng, don't come over here, it's dangerous here."

At this moment, all of the powerful management elders of the Ascension Sect were gathered here. Even though the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and Sikong Zhaixing were not present, these elders were still all Half Martial Emperor-level experts.

"Elders, allow me to see exactly who it is that's attacking our Ascension Sect."

Chu Feng did not listen to their advice and instead, like a meteor, charged deep into the underground with a loud 'boom.'

Like Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying also entered deep into the ground and closely followed behind him.

"It's dangerous!" Upon seeing this, the Ascension Sect's management elders were all frightened by their actions. Two among them even directly entered the ground to try to protect Chu

Feng and the others.

However, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying's speed was extremely fast. In a blink of an eye, they reached the depths of the underground, the edge of the Ascension Sect's defensive barrier.

At this moment, Chu Feng's eyes turned sharp. He utilized his Heaven's Eyes and began to inspect the direction in which the ripples were coming from.

When they saw this scene, both Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying grew quiet. Even the two management elders that had followed them over realized Chu Feng's intentions and did not try to forcibly bring them back. Instead, they stood to the side and watched them quietly.

"This..."

At this moment, Chu Feng was finally able to see a different scene. Not only were the earth and rocks deep in the underground completely shattered by the enormous attacks, lava was also flowing all over it. Furthermore, successive impacts, each more frightening than the last, were continuously sweeping through the underground. The depths of the underground had already been ravaged and left in complete shambles.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the fluctuations underground were caused by energy ripples, extremely frightening energy ripples.

If those energy ripples were to rush out of the underground, the Ascension Sect's defensive barrier would not be able to stop them at all. It was likely that everyone in the Ascension Sect would be killed by those energy ripples.

However, it was precisely because someone had set up a very powerful defensive formation that over half of the energy ripples' might was blocked. Only the aftermath of the energy ripples was able to rush out to the surface. The actual strength of the energy ripples did not manage to reach the Ascension Sect at all. Otherwise, the aftermath would've been unthinkable.

However, it was clear that the defensive barrier in the depths of the underground was not set up by people from the Ascension Sect. That was because not only was that formation golden in color, there were insect marks flowing through it. It was no ordinary gold level spirit power, it was actually formed with royal level spirit power.

Furthermore, it was clear that this spirit formation had only been set up recently. At the very least, it was no more than three days old. Thus, it was impossible for it to be something left behind by the Ascension Sect's previous generations.

"So it's her?"

At this moment, Chu Feng suddenly recalled a person: Bai Ruochen's mother, Bai Suyan.

That was because he believed that, in the entire Ascension Sect,

only Bai Suyan was able to set up such a spirit formation.

As for those fierce energy ripples, they were evidently caused by a fight between super experts. It was likely that only Bai Suyan would possess a strength of this level.

After he recalled all the things that had happened, Chu Feng felt that all of this was done by Bai Suyan.

Chapter 1262 – Already Prepared

“It would seem that this was the reason why she had been staying in the Ascension Sect.”

“Merely, what is it that she’s fighting for right now?” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s gaze changed slightly. He finally realized what had happened.

It turned out that the map that Bai Suyan had had him decipher was not located elsewhere. Instead, it was actually deep in the Ascension Sect’s underground.

Chu Feng had thought that Bai Suyan had stayed in the Ascension Sect for a certain purpose the entire time. And now, he finally knew what her purpose was.

It was evident that she had stayed for the object recorded in that painting scroll.

Furthermore, Chu Feng realized that, regardless of what was hidden deep in the underground, it was not something that was that easy for Bai Suyan to obtain.

Otherwise, such an enormous commotion would not have occurred. It was obvious that something was protecting the depths of the underground and that Bai Suyan was most likely fighting that thing.

“What else could it be? It’s most likely a treasure. However, for your Heaven’s Eyes to not be able to discover everything, that treasure has truly hidden itself well.”

“That Bai Suyan most definitely has some source of information. Else, it would be impossible for her to be able to find that treasure,” Eggy analyzed.

“Mn,” Chu Feng agreed with Eggy’s viewpoint. His Heaven’s Eyes were more and more powerful now. Yet, after he arrived at the Ascension Sect, he did not discover anything abnormal. It did not appear to be a place with a hidden treasure at all.

There were only two possibilities as to why he did not discover it. The first reason was that the treasure was hidden too deep, and the second was that the person who had hidden it was too powerful, and had hidden it completely and perfectly without leaving behind any trace.

“Boom.”

Right at this moment, enormous movement arrived from the depths of the underground. Merely, it was not an energy ripple. Instead, it was a very powerful and frightening aura.

At this moment, that aura was rapidly exploding upward from the depths of the underground. Its speed was very fast, to the point where it was simply unstoppable.

“Not good, let’s go, we have to leave this place.” At this moment, Chu Feng hurriedly shouted.

That was because he was unable to ascertain whether the thing that was coming was Bai Suyan or something else. If it was Bai Suyan, then everything would be fine. However, if it was something else, then it would most likely mean a calamity for them.

“Let’s go.” When they saw Chu Feng’s alarmed expression, those two management elders who were already prepared to leave did not hesitate at all. They grabbed onto Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying and began to rapidly fly toward the surface.

“Boom~~~~”

Right after Chu Feng and the others managed to return to the surface, before they could get away from the central region, an extremely loud explosion sounded from the underground. At the same time, the entire Ascension Sect began to violently tremble once again.

This sudden change brought both alarm and fear to everyone. That was because after that loud explosion, not only did countless large cracks appear on the surface of the Ascension Sect, even the defensive formation started to dim; it had been broken through.

“Bang.”

Right at this moment, from a surface on the Ascension Sect's central region sounded a muddled explosion. Following that, earth scattered into the sky and a figure shot out from deep in the underground and stopped in midair.

"That's... mother!!!"

When they turned their gazes to the figure, other than Chu Feng, everyone else present was stunned. That was because a figure was standing in the sky. As for that figure, it was precisely Bai Suyan.

Merely, the current Bai Suyan had a deathly pale complexion, and bloodstains were present at both the corners of her mouth and on her body. Especially her left arm, where an astonishing scar could be seen. It was a burn mark. Her entire left arm had been badly burned, and was even emitting steam.

"Mother." When she saw her mother being injured, Bai Ruochen was extremely worried and immediately flew over to her mother.

"Madam Sectmaster," At the same time, the elders of the Ascension Sect also flew over to Bai Suyan with expressions of worry on their faces.

"Step back," however, before that group of elders could approach her, Bai Suyan angrily shouted at them. Her shout shocked all of them and caused them to step back. Among the people that had intended to approach her, only Bai Ruochen managed to get to her.

When she arrived beside Bai Suyan, Bai Ruochen asked nervously with grief. “Mother, who wounded you?”

“Ruochen, I’m fine. No one injured your mother. Mother has brought this upon herself,” Bai Suyan consoled Bai Ruochen and spoke with a light smile.

As she spoke, she took a glance at the Ascension Sect. When she saw the current state of the Ascension Sect, a trace of guilt appeared in her eyes.

Chu Feng understood the meaning behind her gaze. Even though Bai Suyan had set up a spirit formation in case something was to happen, the energy ripples were still too powerful and managed to indirectly devastate the Ascension Sect.

Even though she did not deliberately cause this, and had also tried to protect the Ascension Sect, it remained that the current state of the Ascension Sect was because of her.

“Mother, could it be that you…” At this moment, Bai Ruochen’s expression suddenly changed. It was evident that she was not completely ignorant and seemed to have realized something.

“That’s right, Ruochen, mother has managed to succeed. We have not wasted these two years,” When she heard Bai Ruochen’s question, a smile emerged on Bai Suyan’s face.

Her smile was extremely brilliant. It was as if she had managed to

accomplish an impossible desire of hers. That sort of joy caused her to be incomparably excited. Even though she was seriously injured, it didn't affect her joyous mood at all.

"But, isn't the price a bit too enormous? After all, the Ascension Sect is innocent," After hearing what Bai Suyan said, Bai Ruochen was not overly happy. Instead, she felt guilty and began to blame herself.

"This cannot be blamed on us. The Ascension Sect should not have been constructed in this place to begin with. While it might appear that the Ascension Sect has indeed been implicated by us, if it weren't for what I have done today, then what would have awaited the Ascension Sect in the future might have been an even more thorough destruction."

Even though Bai Suyan felt guilty, it was not as much as Bai Ruochen. She turned to Chu Feng and Sima Ying and waved her hand, and an attractive force brought them over to her. She was planning to leave this place with them.

"Madam Sectmaster, exactly what has happened?" However, at this time, the elders of the Ascension Sect surrounded Bai Suyan.

The conversation between Bai Suyan and Bai Ruochen had been heard by the Ascension Sect's elders. Even though they felt it extremely hard to believe, they still felt to a greater or lesser degree that this matter was related to Bai Suyan.

At this time, they finally realized that Bai Suyan had stayed in the

Ascension Sect for a certain purpose.

"From today on, I, Bai Suyan, will have no relation with the Ascension Sect. All of you, step aside. Otherwise, do not blame me for being blunt," Bai Suyan looked coldly at the crowd.

"Madam Sectmaster, us lowly ones cannot decide upon the matter about your separation from the Ascension Sect. Please wait for Lord Sectmaster to return so that you can talk about it with him."

Not only did the Ascension Sect's elders not step aside, they instead all released their auras. Linking up with one another, they set up a large formation to block her, completely sealing Bai Suyan in it.

"Humph," When she saw this scene, Bai Suyan did not feel like speaking superfluous words with them. As her long, shapely eyebrows creased, a frantic aura came surging like a hurricane.

This hurricane swept through everything, and easily dispersed the formation set up by the elders. Even the elders themselves were sent flying far away like scattered leaves.

Bai Suyan was extremely powerful. Even though she was seriously injured right now, she was still not someone that these elders could stop. Even though they were all Half Martial Emperors, the disparity between them was like the distance between heaven was earth.

“Sure enough, you married me with a special purpose.”

Right at this moment, a deep and resounding voice suddenly sounded from afar. Following that, two figures arrived from the sky and quickly appeared before Bai Suyan and the others.

These two people, one among them was Sikong Zhaixing.

As for the other, it was the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

Merely, when compared to the shocked expressions of the others, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster had a calm expression. It was as if he had anticipated all of this.

Chapter 1263 – Exploiting One Another

“You cannot stop me,” When she saw the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster blocking her path, a flash of coldness shone through Bai Suyan’s eyes. She did not have the slightest sentiment towards him, despite the fact that she was married to him.

“I am not planning to stop you,” Compared to the enormous coldness displayed by Bai Suyan, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster was considerably calm.

“In that case, what are you doing then?” Bai Suyan asked.

“I merely wish to send you off,” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster smiled. His smile was very easy-going, it was as if he had already anticipated this day.

“Send me off?” Compared to the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, Bai Suyan was surprised. She did not understand the Ascension Sect sectmaster’s intention.

“As the saying goes, a day together as husband and wife means endless devotion for the rest of your life. Even if you are to break away from my Ascension Sect, I will still not face you with weapons,” the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster said.

“Husband and wife?”

“Hah, Zhou Zhixian, while you and I are husband and wife in

name, we have never actually done the deed between husband and wife."

"Since you already knew that I was using you, for you to say these things now, don't you feel dull at all?" Bai Suyan's words contained a trace of mockery.

However, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was not angered by Bai Suyan's words, and the smile on his face remained unchanged. He said, "I anticipated that you had a special purpose to begin with. I do not plan to stop you at all. In fact, I want to thank you."

"Thank me?" Bai Suyan was dumbfounded by the words spoken by the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"I wish to thank you for taking away that item that threatened our Ascension Sect," the Ascension Sect's sectmaster said.

"You knew?" When she heard those words, Bai Suyan's eyes shone. She was shocked.

"Did you really think that our Ascension Sect's ancestor constructed the Ascension Sect on this place by mere coincidence?" the Ascension Sect's sectmaster replied with a smile.

Hearing those words, Bai Suyan came to a sudden realization. She asked, "Since you knew about the dangers of that item, then why didn't you ask the Cyanwood Mountain for help, or move the Ascension Sect elsewhere?"

“Our ancestor left instructions that we could not move the Ascension Sect elsewhere, nor can we request help from the Cyanwood Mountain. All we could do was wait for the fated one to come and find this object. Thus, the previous generations of seniors from our Ascension Sect have all been waiting their entire lives. Never would I have imagined that during my generation, I actually managed to witness your arrival at long last,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“You actually…” At this moment, the expression of surprise on Bai Suyan’s face grew even more intense.

“That’s right, I had deliberately revealed that jade ornament key to you so that I could lure you to take the bait.”

“Never would I have expected that I truly managed to lure in the person that countless of my successive seniors failed to wait for,” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster said with a beaming smile on his face. It could be seen that he was very happy. Even though the current Ascension Sect was badly damaged, he was still extremely happy.

“Ha….” At this moment, Bai Suyan started to laugh. She had thought that she had perfectly used the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster to her advantage. Yet, never did she imagine that they were actually exploiting one another. “It would appear that I have underestimated you.”

“No, I was the one that has underestimated you. At the

beginning, I merely thought you might be able to accomplish it. However, never did I imagine that you would actually succeed," replied the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

"In that case, I was truly exploited by you?" Bai Suyan seemed to feel a bit unreconciled.

"Neither one of us can be said to have exploited the other. At most, we have only taken what each one of us needed, and we do not owe each other anything. However, Suyan, might you be willing to show me exactly what that thing is to tempt my Ascension Sect's ancestor like so, yet also bind his hands into being unable to do anything, and forcing us future generations to fear about it nonstop?" The Ascension Sect's sectmaster asked.

"I'm afraid I can't," Bai Suyan shook her head.

"Then forget about it. After all, it does not belong to me. It's fine if I do not see it. However, you're injured. Shouldn't we treat your injuries first before you leave?" The Ascension Sect's sectmaster said.

"There's no need. Farewell," Speaking till this point, Bai Suyan did not wish to speak anymore and wanted to leave.

"Boom." However, right at this moment, an enormous pressure came crushing down from afar.

While that pressure was invisible, it caused the space around

them to twist and tremble. In an instant, the expressions of everyone present changed. That was because that oppressive might was simply too frightening, and was crushing the majority of the people here to death. Even Half Martial Emperors were no exception.

At this moment, even the Ascension Sect's sectmaster had a grave expression on his face. The only person who was able to remain calm was Bai Ruochen's mother, Bai Suyan.

"You've stayed for two years, why the rush?"

The center of that oppressive might began to faintly wiggle. Gradually, a figure walked out.

It was an old man. However, his appearance was extremely strange, he was ugly like an ape or monkey. However, his aura was extremely powerful. As for who he was, he was one of the Cyanwood Mountain's management elders, Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

"We pay our respects to Elder White Ape." When they saw Half Martial Emperor White Ape, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and the various Ascension Sect management elders all courteously kneeled down to him.

At this moment, the only people who did not courteously greet him were Bai Suyan, Bai Ruochen, Chu Feng and Sima Ying.

Logically, as Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, they should courteously greet him upon seeing him. However, as they just fought the Cyanwood Mountain to such a state, Chu Feng could not verify whether this Half Martial Emperor White Ape was friend or foe. Thus, he would naturally not courteously greet him.

At this moment, Bai Suyan was enraged. She felt that she had been tricked by the Ascension Sect's sectmaster. "Zhou Zhixian, you are truly despicable."

"I knew that you did not have such good intentions to not blame me and instead urge me to stay so as to treat my injuries after turning the Ascension Sect to such a state. After all this, you've asked for reinforcements and you were simply stalling for time."

In her anger, with a thought, she tried to use a martial skill to fight Half Martial Emperor White Ape and then rapidly get away from this place.

However, to her surprise, not only did she receive external injuries, even her internal organs were greatly injured. Not only was she unable to successfully utilize her martial power, it also caused her to vomit a mouthful of blood.

"Mother," Seeing this scene, Bai Ruochen was greatly frightened. It was the first time that she had seen her mother being so gravely injured.

At this moment, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster hurriedly

explained himself. “Suyan, you’ve misjudged me. I did not know of Elder White Ape’s arrival.”

Half Martial Emperor White Ape suddenly spoke. “There’s no need for you to be so nervous. I have not come here for you, nor am I interested in meddling in your business.”

“I have come here for Chu Feng and Sima Ying,” As he spoke, he turned to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, I have heard about what happened with you. I also understand who is in the right and who is in the wrong.”

“I have already released Hong Mo and the other elders from the Punishment Department. I have also disciplined those from the Punishment Department. Come, return to the Cyanwood Mountain with me. I will provide you with a reasonable explanation.”

“Elder Hong Mo and the others are fine now?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was overjoyed. He was able to tell from Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s sincere gaze that he was not lying.

“Absolutely true,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape nodded with a smile. His attitude toward Chu Feng was extremely amiable.

“That’s truly great,” After verifying that Elder Hong Mo and the others were fine, Chu Feng was extremely happy. It was like an enormous knot in his heart was finally untied.

“Thank you Elder White Ape for your assistance. However, Chu Feng is not planning to return to the Cyanwood Mountain right now,” While being happy was one thing, Chu Feng still spoke his opinion.

“Do you plan to leave the Cyanwood Mountain?” After hearing those words, a trace of worry emerged on Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s face.

“Elder White Ape, Chu Feng is not planning to break away from the Cyanwood mountain. However, Chu Feng planned to leave the Cyanwood Mountain temporarily, so as to experience the outside world,” Chu Feng replied.

“So that’s the case. In that case, where do you plan to go?” Half Martial Emperor White Ape asked.

“I planned to request senior Bai to break the Boundary Energy for us. After that, I will send Sima Ying back to the World Spiritist Alliance. As for where to go after that, I have yet to decide.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he deliberately mentioned Bai Suyan and hinted that she was planning to help them. He hoped that Half Martial Emperor White Ape would not make things difficult for Bai Suyan because of what had happened in the Ascension Sect.

“Mn, that is fine.”

“However, before I came here, I had also received Hong Mo’s

entrustment to help send Sima Ying back to the World Spiritist Alliance. It would appear that we will be journeying together," Half Martial Emperor White Ape said.

"There's no need. It would be fine for me to send them. There's no need for you to get involved," Right at this moment, Bai Suyan flatly refused.

Hearing those words, Half Martial Emperor White Ape started to frown and a trace of annoyance flashed through his eyes. Angrily, he shouted, "Truly impudent!"

Chapter 1264 – Unexpected Harvest

At this moment, Half Martial Emperor White Ape's eyebrows were raised. His anger was clearly visible.

He pointed at Bai Suyan and said, "With what you've turned the Ascension Sect into, I should be disciplining you. Yet, because the Ascension Sect's sectmaster did not mind it, I have decided to not mind it either."

"However, you, an outsider, actually dared to meddle in our Cyanwood Mountain's domestic affairs. That I cannot disregard!"

"I do not care where you're from or what sort of background you possess, I will give you some warnings today. Else, you'll truly think that there is no one in our Cyanwood Mountain to stand up to you."

As he spoke these words, Half Martial Emperor White Ape's aura surged. His powerful aura seemed to be able to sweep everything before its path.

In an instant, that aura filled their surrounding and even froze the air. Everyone was able to sense that Half Martial Emperor White Ape was planning to attack Bai Suyan.

At this moment, even Chu Feng was panicking. Half Martial Emperor White Ape was extremely powerful and greatly surpassed Elder Hong Mo. The current frightening aura that he was emitting was sufficient to display how powerful he was.

If Bai Suyan's condition was good, then perhaps she might not fear Half Martial Emperor White Ape. However, she was currently seriously injured and simply incapable of fighting against Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

"Elder White Ape, please be lenient!" Seeing that the situation had turned bad, Chu Feng hurriedly stood before Bai Suyan and used his own body to force Half Martial Emperor White Ape to stop.

"Chu Feng, you..." Seeing Chu Feng standing before Bai Suyan, Half Martial Emperor White Ape's expression took a huge change. A complicated expression emerged in his eyes. Even though he was very unwilling, he still ended up stopping his attack.

"Lord Elder, during the time when you were not in the Cyanwood Mountain, it was all thanks to Senior Bai helping us out of troubles. Else, junior sister Bai, myself and young lady Sima might not have been able to arrive at this place safely."

"Lord Elder, I hope that you will be able to take into consideration that Senior Bai has good intentions for us and will not make things difficult for her," Chu Fend pleaded.

"Elder White Ape, my mother might have spoken too aggressively. However, she most definitely does not contain any malice," Bai Ruochen also began to plead for her mother.

"Elder, I appreciate your kindness. However, I still wish to have

Ruochen's mother send me back to the World Spiritist Alliance."

Even Sima Ying spoke out for Bai Suyan. Merely, compared to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, she was much more direct.

Seeing that Chu Feng and the others were all on Bai Suyan's side, Half Martial Emperor White Ape's complexion turned green and pale. Likely, he was feeling rather unpleasant upon hearing those words.

"Sigh," However, in the end, he sighed helplessly and said, "Forget about it, forget about it. It seems that this old man was trying to do an arduous and thankless task."

"However, Bai Suyan, you are currently seriously injured. With your current state, this old man is unable to entrust Chu Feng's group to you."

"While it is fine for you to bring Chu Feng and the others along with you, you need to at the very least improve the condition of your injuries. Only after that will I agree to let you all leave," Half Martial Emperor White Ape said.

"Mother, since even Elder White Ape has spoken like this, you should heal your injuries first," Bai Ruochen urged her mother. She was truly worried about her mother's injury.

"Very well," Bai Suyan nodded her head.

Bai Suyan was not a fool, she was able to determine the current situation. With Half Martial Emperor White Ape present, it would be impossible for her to forcibly bring Chu Feng and the others away.

Furthermore, she was the one who knew her current state of injury the best. It was true that she needed to quickly heal her injuries. Thus, after considering the overall situation, she decided to stay and heal her injuries before leaving.

After she made the decision, Bai Suyan immediately began to heal her injuries. As for the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Sikong Zhaixing and the others, they began to handle the current problematic situation of the Ascension Sect.

After all, the damage to the Ascension Sect was very major. Not to mention the injuries of the disciples, merely the collapsed buildings would take days to restore. As for all these, they required the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Sikong Zhaixing and the others to organize and monitor the work.

During the moment when Bai Suyan was treating her injuries, Half Martial Emperor White Ape called Chu Feng to a quiet location.

"Chu Feng, keep this," Half Martial Emperor White Ape handed a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng.

"Elder White Ape, you are..." After receiving the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng was greatly alarmed and shock filled his eyes.

That was because that Cosmos Sack was actually filled with Martial Beads. Their number was so astonishing that even Chu Feng was stunned by it.

As matters stood, Chu Feng's requirement for cultivation resources was becoming higher and higher. To Chu Feng, Martial Beads could be said to be negligible.

However, the number of Martial Beads in this Cosmos Sack was truly too enormous. If Chu Feng was to refine all of them, he would definitely be able to break through.

However, Chu Feng did not understand why Half Martial Emperor White Ape would give him this many Martial Beads for no reason or cause. Who knows how many Achievement Points would be required in order to exchange for this many Martial Beads. Truly, it was an extremely precious gift.

"Earlier, I was not at the Cyanwood Mountain. This led to Crazed Killer Tuoba being able to do whatever he pleased and indirectly make you suffer."

"It's as you said earlier, if it wasn't for Bai Suyan, perhaps you would not have been able to safely arrive at this place."

"Actually, before Lord Headmaster entered his closed-door training, he had sent me a voice transmission telling me to properly look after you. However, I failed to live up to Lord Headmaster's expectations. For that, I truly feel ashamed."

“These Martial Beads, you can consider them to be a compensation for my failure. Little friend Chu Feng, I hope that you will accept them. Else, my heart will remain very uneasy,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape said.

“Lord Headmaster?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt surprised once again. He had never met the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster before. Yet, the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster actually entrusted Half Martial Emperor White Ape to look after him. This truly came as a surprise to Chu Feng.

“While Lord Headmaster had not summoned you to see you, it remains that he thinks very highly of you,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape explained. At the same time, an expression of intense admiration emerged in his eyes.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was able to roughly realize what sort of character the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster was. Perhaps while he was completely unaware, the headmaster had already surveyed him.

If Chu Feng’s behavior managed to obtain the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster’s appreciation, it would be extremely normal for Half Martial Emperor White Ape to be ordered to look after him.

With this, Half Martial Emperor White Ape coming over to deliberately find him, and the enormous present that he had just given him could all be explained.

“Elder, thank you for your generosity and affection,” Chu Feng stopped acting so courteously and accepted the Cosmos Sack filled with Martial Beads.

It was for no other reason than because there were truly a numerous amount of Martial Beads in the Cosmos Sack. For Chu Feng, this was an enormous opportunity that could potentially allow him to make a breakthrough. Even though he felt undeserved to have it, he was unwilling to miss this chance.

When he saw that Chu Feng had accepted it, Half Martial Emperor White Ape smiled a relieved smile and said, “Chu Feng, if you’re not in a rush to leave, then after Bai Suyan’s injuries are healed, would you be willing to journey to the Boundless Green Sea with me?”

“Elder White Ape, did you want to see them do the dragon grade mission?” Chu Feng asked.

“I am uninterested in that dragon grade mission. Merely, there’s a person there that I need to see urgently. I need him to give me an explanation,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape said.

“Who might it be?” Chu Feng asked.

“The head of the Punishment Department, Crazed Killer Tuoba.”

“He was the one who ordered the arrest of Hong Mo. Regardless

of what sorts of justifications he might have, regardless of what his status might be, to decide to imprison and even punish Hong Mo without the explicit approval of Lord Headmaster is something that goes against the rules of our Cyanwood Mountain. I must question him face to face and have him provide an explanation before us," Half Martial Emperor White Ape said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's brows slightly creased upward. He had naturally heard about Crazed Killer Tuoba and had guessed that what the Punishment Department had done was most definitely prompted by him.

Chu Feng was also able to hear the hidden implications behind Half Martial Emperor White Ape's words. Chu Feng was originally having a good journey in the Cyanwood Mountain. The only reason why he had ended up in his current state was all because of the Punishment Department.

If it wasn't for the Punishment Department planting hindrances in the shadows, Chu Feng would not have ended up in his current state. Thus, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was able to guess that the current Chu Feng held a very deep grievance against the Punishment Department.

As for the reason why Half Martial Emperor White Ape said all these things to Chu Feng, it was because he wanted Crazed Killer Tuoba to present Chu Feng with an explanation, so as to dissolve the grievances in his heart.

When all was said and done, Half Martial Emperor White Ape still feared that Chu Feng would not be satisfied with the

Cyanwood Mountain, feared that he would leave the Cyanwood Mountain and feared that their Cyanwood Mountain would lose such a rare genius.

"Junior is willing to go and meet that Crazed Killer Tuoba with senior," After thinking about it, Chu Feng nodded his head without any hesitation.

Originally, there had been no grievances between him and that Crazed Killer Tuoba. Yet, Crazed Killer Tuoba treated him in such a manner. Thus, Chu Feng also wished to see exactly what sort of individual that Crazed Killer Tuoba might be.

Even if he was to be unable to obtain the result that he wanted, he would at the very least be able to remember the appearance of that Crazed Killer Tuoba. As such, he would know who to take revenge against in the future when he possessed the strength.

Chapter 1265 – Will Definitely Not Leave The Matter At That

"Mn, very well."

"It's pretty late now, you should return and rest up."

"I'll go and help that Bai Suyan with her injuries. As her injuries are not light, it would be extremely slow for her to try to heal herself, which might even delay our journey to the Boundless Green Sea," Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed, Half Martial Emperor White Ape smiled a relieved smile before leaving.

"Haha, I truly would have never imagined that this monkey-like old man would give you such an enormous gift."

"This many Martial Beads, this is truly unimaginable. Chu Feng, quickly, refine those Martial Beads. You might even be able to catch up to Bai Ruochen and become a rank five Martial King and be able to stand on equal footing with this queen again. Haha," Once Half Martial Emperor White Ape left, Eggy immediately burst into a cheerful laugh. She appeared even happier than Chu Feng.

"You want me to refine them right away?" Chu Feng was a bit surprised by what Eggy said. Even though he was also extremely happy to be able to obtain this many Martial Beads, he did not plan to refine them as quickly as possible.

"What use is there in keeping them? Wouldn't you need to refine

them sooner or later? Also, aren't you going to the Boundless Green Sea? With that White Ape Old Man backing you up, you won't have to fear anyone now. If that bunch of Punishment Department's disciples dared to provoke you, you'd only need to beat them up directly," Eggy waved her little fists and spoke in a charmingly manner.

"You girl," Hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng smiled. This girl was truly one to hold a grudge, she held grudges even more deeply than Chu Feng himself. It could be seen that she had been thinking about when Chu Feng would teach that bunch of Punishment Department's disciples that had humiliated him a lesson the entire time.

"Very well, I'll listen to you and refine them right now," In the end, Chu Feng decided to listen to Eggy. He found a quiet location and began to refine these Martial Beads.

Chu Feng's aptitude for martial cultivation was simply unimaginable. He rarely ever ran across any barriers when trying to make a breakthrough. As long as he could gather a sufficient amount of martial power, he would be able to make a breakthrough.

Chu Feng's speed at refining the Martial Beads was extremely fast, it was even simpler than drinking water for him. Chu Feng's body was like a bottomless pit that would never be filled.

If an ordinary person was to see what Chu Feng was doing right now, they would definitely be greatly frightened. That was because Chu Feng's appearance as he refined the Martial Beads was truly

shocking. He was like a hungry wolf that did not know about satisfaction as he ravenously devoured his favorite food. It was truly frightening.

In truth, Chu Feng both loved and hated cultivation resources. He loved them because cultivation resources had become the key to increasing his cultivation.

Due to his Divine Lightnings, it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to use mysterious techniques and other skills to absorb martial power from nature in order to reach a breakthrough.

That was because the amount of martial power the Divine Lightnings in his dantian required was simply too enormous. If he was to rely on mysterious techniques and other skills to absorb martial power from nature, he would never be able to accumulate enough martial power to achieve a breakthrough. Only by consuming a large amount of cultivation resources would he be able to achieve a breakthrough.

Yet, he hated cultivation resources because it was extremely difficult to find them. Chu Feng would always have to put forth a lot of effort, and might even put his life in danger, all in order to reach a single breakthrough.

Fortunately for him, Half Martial Emperor White Ape had helped Chu Feng greatly this time around. Even though he had only given Chu Feng Martial Beads, their number was enormous.

Currently, Chu Feng's cultivation reached a breakthrough from

rank three Martial King to rank four Martial King. Furthermore, there were still a lot of Martial Beads remaining to be used too. It was very possible for him to, as what Eggy suggested, be able to reach rank five Martial King.

Chu Feng greatly longed to be able to become a rank five Martial King. As long as he could become a rank five Martial King, he would have caught up to Bai Ruochen and Eggy.

Furthermore, rank five Martial King was a dividing line in the Martial King realm. Only by surpassing rank five Martial King could one be considered to be a true expert in the Martial King realm. In short, rank five Martial King was a great enticement to Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng was extremely nervous. He was incapable of ascertaining whether or not he would be able to make a breakthrough. However, he greatly hoped that he would be able to break through.

“Buzz.” Suddenly, a very dense martial power was dissolved in Chu Feng’s body and absorbed by his dantian with lightning speed.

At this moment, Chu Feng’s dantian actually miraculously throbbed. The subtle change emitted from his dantian and soon covered his entire body.

At this moment, Chu Feng abruptly opened his eyes. Countless bolts of lightning were flickering within his eyes. It was as if his eyes contained a myriad of lightnings that were capable of bringing

about ruin to the world.

"I've broken through, I've broken through again! I, Chu Feng, am finally a rank five Martial King!" At this moment, even Chu Feng, who had been always calm and collected, was overjoyed and cheering excitedly. If he could, he would have faced the sky and roared in order to calm his excitement.

Although rank five Martial King could not be considered to be much in the Holy Land of Martialism, the place with experts like clouds, rank five Martial Kings were extremely powerful existences in the Eastern Sea Region. There was practically no one among the younger generations that managed to reach this level of cultivation. Only those old monsters that had lived for several hundred years had the chance to become a rank five Martial King.

Yet Chu Feng, a young man from the Eastern Sea Region, was able to reach rank five Martial King at such a young age. This was most definitely a type of honor. If this matter was to be known by his friends in the Eastern Sea Region, they would all feel proud because of Chu Feng's prowess.

"I must truly thank Elder White Ape for this," Having broken through two levels in succession, Chu Feng's mood was extremely good. All of his moodiness and low spiritedness from before were swept clean from his mind.

After his breakthroughs, there were still quite a lot of Martial Beads remaining. Although the quantity was nowhere near enough for him to make another breakthrough, it was a large amount of wealth that would most definitely be useful.

As for all of this, it was all thanks to Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

“Heh, now that you’re a rank five Martial King, even without this queen here, there would not be many disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain that would be a match for you.”

“Those couple disciples from the Punishment Department that are conducting the dragon grade mission, if the opportunity comes, make sure to properly teach them a lesson. To continue to watch as they blab their mouths nonstop is most definitely not in your character,” Eggy sweetly smiled. Her smile was somewhat sinister. Yet, it was extremely charming.

“Rest assured, if the opportunity presents itself, I will most definitely not let them get away,” How could Chu Feng possibly forget about the mockery and ridicule that Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and the others had displayed toward him?

It just so happened that they were the candidates for the dragon grade mission this time around. Just thinking about the fact that he would encounter them again in the Boundless Green Sea caused Chu Feng’s emotions to stir. Chu Feng truly wanted to gift them a huge present before leaving the Cyanwood Domain.

After this, in order to not shock Bai Ruochen and the others, Chu Feng deliberately hid his rank five Martial King’s aura and presented only the rank three Martial King’s aura that he had before.

As for Bai Suyan, her injuries were not light. While her external injuries were not serious, her internal injuries were very serious.

Fortunately, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was helping her with her recovery. This led to the treatment of her injuries being a lot faster.

However, even with this, Bai Suyan did not completely recover until the day when the dragon grade mission began.

In order to confront Crazed Killer Tuoba face to face, Chu Feng and the others did not stay any longer and began to journey toward the Boundless Green Sea following Half Martial Emperor White Ape the same day after Bai Suyan recovered.

As for the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster Sikong Zhaixing, the two of them stayed in the Ascension Sect and continued with the Ascension Sect's restoration.

Due to the fact that Half Martial Emperor White Ape had helped her with the treatment of her injuries, Bai Suyan did not view Half Martial Emperor White Ape with as much hostility as before.

On their journey to the Boundless Green Sea, the group of five could be said to be friendly with one another, talking and laughing in joy.

In this sort of harmonious atmosphere, the journey that was not far to begin with appeared to be even shorter. On that same day, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the Boundless Green Sea.

.....

The Boundless Green Sea was located within a mountain range.

Within the mountain range was a very tall mountain that peaked to the sky. During the Ancient Era from long ago, this place was an enormous volcanic crater. However, with the changes of time, the volcano died and rainwater accumulated on the crater, turning it into an enormous lake on top of the mountain.

The lake was extremely large. When standing at one corner, it was extremely difficult for one to see the other end. Thus, people called this lake a sea.

Special plants grew in the lake. Those plants dyed the lake water a faint green color. This was why this lake was called the Boundless Green Sea.

The Boundless Green Sea was the territory of the Yuanshi Tribe. It was said that this Yuanshi Tribe had existed for several tens of thousands of years. In terms of duration, they had existed for even longer than the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, this was not the main point. The main point was that the Yuanshi Tribe’s Boundless Green Sea was bustling with

excitement right now.

Powers and experts from all over the Cyanwood Domain had gathered at the Boundless Green Sea. Silhouettes covered both the sky and the ground. As for these silhouettes, the majority of them were people from the Cyanwood Mountain.

It was not only elders, for a lot of disciples had come too. Their number was even greater than the number of elders.

As for their purpose in coming, if one was to speak of it more nobly, then it would be to witness a dragon grade mission. However, if one was to speak of it in an ordinary manner, then it would be to witness Bai Yunxiao and the others' massacre of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

"It's truly bustling with excitement," As he saw more and more silhouettes appearing in his line of sight, Chu Feng's eyes started to narrow and his lips curved into a light smile.

Today, he had come with the two experts Bai Suyan and Half Martial Emperor White Ape. Thus, there was nothing for him to be afraid of.

If someone dared to provoke him or deliberately make things difficult for him, he would definitely not leave the matter at that.

Chapter 1266 – Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate

As they journeyed toward the Boundless Green Sea, the number of people journeying to the Boundless Green Sea became more and more numerous. That was because today was the day of the dragon grade mission's opening, and no one wanted to miss the show.

Practically everyone wanted to experience the graceful bearing of the Cyanwood Mountain's strongest disciples. After all, it was very likely that those disciples would become the future management elders, and perhaps even the future headmaster, of the Cyanwood Mountain.

At this moment, there were people walking on the ground, people flying in the sky, and people who, for the sake of displaying their grandeur, were riding monstrous beasts.

However, the people who were riding monstrous beasts were truly only a small section. That was because they would end up being detested by the monstrous beast clans, and might even be attacked by them.

In a place like the Holy Land of Martialism, monstrous beasts were not small and weak existences. Due to their powerful monstrous beast bloodlines, they even occupied entire regions, becoming their overlords.

One such example would be Ben Leihu, not only did he become a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he was also one of the

existences on the Cyanwood Succession List. In the future, he would likely become a management elder.

Thus, to have humans tame monstrous beasts into mounts was something that all monstrous beasts viewed as an enormous humiliation. Whenever monstrous beasts encountered humans like those, they would generally not let them get away.

As for those people who dared to openly and publicly ride on monstrous beast mounts, none of them were ordinary existences. Generally, they would be cultivators that belonged to no school or sect but possessed very powerful strength.

Thus, even though there were countless hostile gazes from the monstrous beasts on them, those people did not fear in the slightest.

In fact, they even wanted the monstrous beasts to attack them, since if the monstrous beasts did attack first, they would have a chance to capture more monstrous beasts as pets.

However, regardless of how enormous the hatred might be, regardless of what sorts of motives they might have, no one dared to fight in this place. That was because they were participating in a grand occasion conducted by the Cyanwood Mountain.

The Cyanwood Mountain was the fully deserving overlord of the Cyanwood Domain. There was practically no party that dared to challenge them. Thus, even if there was hatred among the participants, they would have to wait until they left this place

before they could settle their disputes in private. Very rarely would anyone dare to fight at this place and provoke the baseline of the Cyanwood Mountain.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others were rapidly flying in the sky. However, even though countless figures were passing them by, no one was able to see them.

That was because Half Martial Emperor White Ape had used a concealing technique that made it so that ordinary people could not see them at all. As for why Half Martial Emperor White Ape did this, it might have been because he didn't want to raise an unnecessary commotion, or perhaps it might be the method that experts used to act pretentiously, so that they could amaze everyone later on by appearing confidently when no one expected them.

"Woosh."

However, as Half Martial Emperor White Ape was leading Chu Feng and the others and peacefully journeying toward the Boundless Green Sea, a figure suddenly appeared before them and blocked their path.

This person had also used a concealing technique that made it so that ordinary people could not see him. However, he had released his concealing technique to Chu Feng and the others, allowing them to see his appearance.

He was an old man. Not only did he have a very fierce

appearance, he was also emitting a very dense killing intent. Even though he had a smile on his face, it was impossible for it to conceal his cruel nature.

This old man was extremely powerful, so powerful that it was difficult to describe his strength. At the very least, his aura was not at all inferior to Half Martial Emperor White Ape and Bai Suyan; he was an unfathomable super expert.

When Chu Feng and the others saw the Punishment Blade on his waist, they managed to easily guess this person's identity. He was precisely the head of the Punishment Department, Crazed Killer Tuoba.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this is the first time that we are meeting each other. Allow me to introduce myself, I am the head of the Punishment Department, Crazed Killer Tuoba," Sure enough, Crazed Killer Tuoba introduced himself to Chu Feng.

"Since your arrival, your days in the Cyanwood Mountain have never been smooth and steady. Even though you have not yet violated the laws and decrees of the Cyanwood Mountain, I must warn you that it would be best for you to not do anything that would violate the Cyanwood Mountain's laws. Else, I will definitely not let you get away easily," However, Crazed Killer Tuoba not only introduced himself, he also gave Chu Feng a stern warning. His attitude was extremely vile.

Suddenly, Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke. "Crazed Killer Tuoba, there is no need for you to be concerned about what Chu Feng plans to do. What you should be concerned about right now

should be yourself,”

“Oh? Concern about myself? I truly do not know what is it that I need to be concerned about. White Ape, how about you tell me what it is that I need to be concerned about?” Crazed Killer Tuoba smiled coldly. The gaze with which he looked to Half Martial Emperor White Ape was filled with ill-intent and disdain.

“As the head of the Punishment Department, you, without permission from the Lord Headmaster, decided to punish the head of the Medicine Concocting Department. This is something that is against the laws of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“You, as the head of the Punishment Department, decided to consciously go against the rules. That, in and of itself, is a serious crime!” Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke those words one by one.

“White Ape, you can skip trying to use this method on me. If Lord Headmaster were present, I would naturally report the matter to him. However, Lord Headmaster is in closed-door training right now. As such, how could I possibly go and bother him?”

“Furthermore, both you and I are aware that Hong Mo, as a management elder, has willfully beat up the core disciples of our Cyanwood Mountain, nearly killing them in the process. That in itself is also a serious crime. Even if Lord Headmaster were here, he too would severely punish him.”

“As Lord Headmaster is not present, I, as the head of the Punishment Department, possess the authority to carry out punishment on his behalf. I have merely done what I should do as the Punishment Department’s head, so how could it possibly be considered to be a serious crime?” Crazed Killer Tuoba refuted White Ape loudly. His attitude was extremely oppressive.

“While it is true that Lord Headmaster is in closed-door training, I presume that he must’ve told you before he entered his closed-door training that I am to act as his proxy during the time he is in closed-door training. As such, you should have waited for my return and reported the matter to me before doing anything,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape said. His attitude was extremely calm.

“Haha, White Ape, you truly overvalue yourself. Report to you? Who do you think you are? Did you truly think that, with Lord Headmaster in closed-door training, you’ve become the acting headmaster of our Cyanwood Mountain?”

“To speak frankly, before Lord Headmaster entered his closed-door training, he indeed mentioned to me to have you manage the Cyanwood Mountain. However, what he said to me was not to have me follow your orders, but for the two of us to manage the Cyanwood Mountain together.”

“Currently, both you and I are on equal footing. As such, why should I report to you? Do you even possess the qualifications for me to do that?” Crazed Killer Tuoba said coldly.

“Oh? Crazed Killer Tuoba, are you certain about what you just said?” Faced with Crazed Killer Tuoba’s insulting words, Half

Martial Emperor White Ape lightly smiled. As he spoke, he flipped his palm and took out a cyan-green colored wooden title plate and held it in his hand.

"That is, that, that, that's impossible!" When Crazed Killer Tuoba saw the title plate in Half Martial Emperor White Ape's hand, his eyes suddenly shone, and his expression took a huge change.

Seeing his reaction, Chu Feng and the others also shifted their gazes to the cyan-green colored wooden title plate. Only then did they discover that while the title plate appeared to be ordinary, it was actually a treasure. Furthermore, four large characters were written on this title plate, 'Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate.'

"Impossible, this is impossible! How could you possibly have the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate? That is the title plate that only Lord Headmaster possesses!" At this moment, Crazed Killer's expression was extremely ugly. His previous arrogance turned to enormous shock. He was incapable of accepting this fact.

Chapter 1267 – Six Seats

“Crazed Killer Tuoba, this Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate is proof that Lord Headmaster has given me the command of the Cyanwood Mountain. If one does not even have this, then how could one possibly command the Cyanwood Mountain and order everyone?”

“You said that Lord Headmaster had told you to lead the Cyanwood Mountain together with me. In that case, you should have a Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate too. Where is your Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate?” Half Martial Emperor White Ape asked.

“I… this…” Crazed Killer Tuoba started to sweat cold sweat. That was because the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster had only told him to command the Cyanwood Mountain, but had not given him any Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate. Thus, he did not actually possess a title plate.

“Crazed Killer Tuoba, it would appear that you do not have a Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate. If your decision to punish Hong Mo without approval was said to not be a serious crime, then feigning that you had been given permission to act as Lord Headmaster’s proxy is most definitely a serious crime.” Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke the last two words very heavily.

“White Ape, I truly did not lie to you. Before Lord Headmaster entered his closed-door training, he indeed told me to take care of the Cyanwood Mountain for him. Merely, he did not bestow me any Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate.”

Crazed Killer Tuoba started to panic a bit, and was unable to help himself from starting to provide an explanation. After seeing the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate, he had a complete change in his bearing and attitude toward Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

"Currently, Lord Headmaster is in closed-door training. Thus, regardless of whether you are lying or telling the truth, we have no means to verify it."

"However, it remains the truth that you had decided to punish Hong Mo without authorization, and acted as if you were Lord Headmaster himself. Is there anything that you wish to say?" As Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke, he held the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate in his hand and pointed it toward Crazed Killer Tuoba.

"White Ape, we were fellow disciples at one point and are now fellow elders, how can you not know of my character? When have I ever lied?"

"Lord Headmaster truly left this heavy responsibility of looking after the Cyanwood Mountain in my hands. How could I possibly dare to feign it?" Crazed Killer Tuoba tried his best to explain himself. Even though he was the head of the Punishment Department, the person who currently possessed the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate was Half Martial Emperor White Ape. Thus, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was the one who was the headmaster's actual proxy, the one who possessed the authority to punish him.

“White Ape, it is inconvenient to speak here. Let’s change places and continue talking about this in detail,” Crazed Killer Tuoba glanced at Chu Feng and the others. He felt very embarrassed to act in such a servile manner in front of two disciples.

“Very well,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape nodded. He then turned to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, you all go and wait for me at the master viewing platform. I have already left orders beforehand for them to leave good seats for you all.”

After he finished saying those words, Half Martial Emperor White Ape started to fly away, and Crazed Killer Tuoba followed closely behind him. In the blink of an eye, the two of them disappeared before everyone’s line of sight.

“Humph, and here I was thinking how extraordinary the head of this Punishment Department might be. Turned out that he’s nothing more than a coward,” After the two of them disappeared, Sima Ying curled her lips with a disdainful expression on her face.

At this moment, Bai Suyan spoke. “Half Martial Emperor White Ape and Crazed Killer Tuoba were both the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster’s favorite pupils. Even though Crazed Killer Tuoba possesses a great deal of authority and is in charge of the Punishment Department, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was not merely a management elder either. He also possesses special authority to enforce rules.”

“In the Cyanwood Mountain, the two of them are recognized by

all as the two most powerful elders. Regardless of whether it might be their strength or their prestige, both of them are equally matched and both possess their own henchmen."

"Earlier, Half Martial Emperor White Ape took out the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate. With this Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate in his hand, Half Martial Emperor White Ape possesses the authority to order the entire Cyanwood Mountain."

"With merely that title plate, Crazed Killer Tuoba was put to a disadvantageous position. As such, how could he dare to contend against Half Martial Emperor White Ape?"

"If he did, and angered Half Martial Emperor White Ape, then it would be possible for Half Martial Emperor White Ape to eliminate all of his authority and remove him from even being a management elder."

"He's that powerful? No wonder that White Ape old man insisted on pulling us over here. Turns out that he actually had complete confidence that he would be able to make things difficult for those from the Punishment Department."

Sima Ying had an expression of joy on her face. Since coming to the Cyanwood Mountain, this was the first time that she had felt the pleasure of beating down upon another. Even though she was merely an observer, it was extremely delightful for her to watch as one of the most powerful figures in the Cyanwood Mountain, the head of the Punishment Department, was beaten down before her.

“Even though he possesses the Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate, White Ape is not ruthless enough. In fact, he was excessively indecisive. He will likely only warn Crazed Killer Tuoba and not really make things difficult for him.”

“If that weren’t the case, he would totally have been able to reprimand Crazed Killer Tuoba in front of us. There was simply no need for him to give Crazed Killer Tuoba face and settle this matter in private,” Bai Suyan added.

Hearing those words, disappointed expressions emerged on Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying’s faces. The two of them hoped that Crazed Killer Tuoba would be punished more severely.

However, Chu Feng had a smile on his face. While he did not say anything, he did not feel that Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s performance was not ruthless enough. Instead, he felt what Half Martial Emperor White Ape did to be very sensible.

After all, Half Martial Emperor White Ape only possessed the Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate, and had not actually became the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster. If he was to be too ruthless, then Crazed Killer Tuoba might not lower his head and acknowledge him. If things went wrong, a large battle might occur.

If people like the two of them were to battle, it would implicate a lot of people and might bring about a bloody storm. As such, the foundations of the Cyanwood Mountain would be shaken.

And thus, when the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster left his closed-door training and saw all that had happened, he would definitely investigate the cause. At that time, it was very possible for him to think Half Martial Emperor White Ape to be the cause of the upheaval and severely punish him.

On the other hand, if Half Martial Emperor White Ape was to only use the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate to scare Crazed Killer Tuoba and not actually make things difficult for him, it would not only make Crazed Killer Tuoba follow the rules more closely, he would also be able to keep his advantageous position the entire time.

However, compared to all this, Chu Feng felt that Bai Suyan's true identity was more mysterious.

She, as an outsider, actually possessed such a surprisingly large amount of understanding regarding the matters of the Cyanwood Mountain. Chu Feng truly could not imagine what she could possibly not know.

"It's uncertain how long those two's talk is going to take."

"It's better for us to go to the viewing platform first. Since we've already come here, let's not miss the performance from this bunch of Cyanwood Mountain's jumping clowns," As Bai Suyan spoke, she waved her sleeve, removed the concealing technique placed around them, and began to openly bring Chu Feng and the others to the Boundless Green Sea.

The Boundless Green Sea was located on the summit of the mountain. At this moment, the area around the mountain was packed with people. However, the majority of them were circling around the outside.

That was because the inside was already filled with viewing platforms created by world spirit techniques. As for these viewing platforms, they were not things that anyone could sit on. Only those who were invited would be qualified to sit on them.

However, compared to all the viewing platforms, there was one that was the most glamorous. As for this viewing platform, there were thirty-six seats.

Other than the six disciples chosen for this mission, Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingang, Ben Leihu and Wang Jingzhi, everyone else sitting on this viewing platform were all management elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, their true experts.

However, while this viewing platform seemed to be packed with the super experts of the Cyanwood Mountain, there were six empty seats located in the center. Everyone was guessing exactly who these six seats were left for.

However, regardless of who they were left for, people knew that these six significant seats must be left for extremely important people.

Chapter 1268 – Dejected And Depressed

“Look, isn’t that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen?”

“Who’s that red-haired girl? Could she be that Sima Ying?”

“In that case, wouldn’t that beautiful woman be Bai Ruochen’s legendary youthful mother, Bai Suyan?”

“It’s actually them? Earlier, they caused havoc in our Cyanwood Mountain and that Bai Ruochen’s mother was extremely impudent, having slapped both Bai Yunxiao and Tao Xiangyu. How come they dared to come here?”

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others appeared above the viewing platforms. Because the viewing platforms were the focus of the crowd, they were soon seen by others.

While outsiders did not have much of a reaction, the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders and disciples were greatly shocked. To them, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were simply criminals of the Cyanwood Mountain. For them to come here today was simply akin to courting death.

After all, the head of the Punishment Department, Lord Crazed Killer Tuoba was present today. Thus, regardless of how powerful Bai Suyan might be, she would be no match for Lord Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“Quickly, look, they’re flying toward the master viewing platform. Truly shameless! Is that a place that people like them are qualified to be?”

When the crowd saw Chu Feng and the others flying toward the master viewing platform, the disciples began to hiss in anger and spoke insults nonstop.

“Yoh, isn’t this junior brother Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen?”

In fact, at this moment, Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingang and Ben Leihu, the five of them were unable to calmly sit on their seats on the master viewing platform. They stood up and blocked Chu Feng and the others’ path.

Bai Suyan walked to the front and coldly shouted, “Step aside,” To her, Bai Yunxiao’s group were like five ants that she could crush to death at any time she wanted.

When they saw Bai Suyan, the expressions on Bai Yunxiao and the others’ faces changed, and they involuntarily took a step back.

Especially for Bai Yunxiao and Tao Xiangyu, who had been beaten up by Bai Suyan before, a very deep restraining fear emerged on their faces.

However, after deeply pondering, they ended up not leaving. That was because they were not afraid of Bai Suyan today. As for

the reason why, it was because their strongest backer, the head of the Punishment Department, Crazed Killer Tuoba, was present.

After gathering her courage, Tao Xiangyu spoke in a mocking manner, “Yoh, Madam Sectmaster of the Ascension Sect, you must consider the situation properly. This place is not a place of your Ascension Sect, you do not have the authority to make the rules here,”

“Get back, other than the management elders, only we, disciples who are tasked with carrying out this dragon grade mission, are allowed here,” Bai Yunxiao added.

“Chu Feng, get lost! Back during the time when the dragon grade mission was announced, you did not have the courage to participate. Yet now you are actually shameless enough to try to sit at the master viewing platform? Who do you think you are?” Qi Yanyu directly spoke to drive them away.

“Humph, not to mention this master viewing platform, you all are not even qualified to sit in any of the other viewing platforms. Scram, get lost from this place right now so that you can stop being a disgrace to all of us,” Zhao Jingang also spoke to chase them away.

“Where are the elders? Where are the elders in charge of validating who can come in? Why did they let people like them into this place? Why didn’t you properly check to see if they were qualified to set foot in this place? Quickly get over here and drive them out!” Bai Yunxiao raised his voice and began to criticize the elders in charge of validation.

“Impudent! They are the honored guests invited by Lord White Ape! How are they people who you all can drive away?!”

However, right at this moment, five management elders jumped out from the master viewing platform, pointed at Bai Yunxiao and the other four and began to loudly reprimand them.

All five of them were subordinates of Half Martial Emperor White Ape. They were ordered to wait here in order to prevent others from making things difficult for Chu Feng and the others.

In the past, they belonged to the centrist faction that would just watch as others made things difficult for Chu Feng.

However, with Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s return, he had ordered them to protect Chu Feng with their lives. As such, they were determined to protect Chu Feng even at the risk of their own lives and did not fear even the Punishment Department. Thus, how could they possibly fear a couple of disciples like Bai Yunxiao and the others?

“Elders, we…” After being reprimanded by the five management elders, Bai Yunxiao and the others looked to the six empty seats and finally came to a realization. In an instant, they became dejected and depressed and did not know how to explain themselves.

As for the management elders of the Punishment Department, they did not dare to wantonly interrupt at this moment. After all,

Half Martial Emperor White Ape was equally as famous as Crazed Killer Tuoba. Since Half Martial Emperor White Ape had invited them, then, other than Crazed Killer Tuoba, no one would dare to drive them out.

"All of you disgraces, get the hell away from here. Do what you should be doing instead of shaming yourselves here," Those five management elders showed no quarter. They pointed to Bai Yunxiao and the others and reprimanded them once again.

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao and the others' faces turned green. They were extremely shamed before all these people. Yet, there was nothing they could do. After all, Chu Feng and the others possessed the backing of Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

In the end, all they could do was lower their heads dispiritedly and return to their own seats in shame.

As for Chu Feng and the others, they were guided by the five elders and seated at the most honorable seats of the master viewing platform.

"Heavens, Chu Feng's group really managed to get seated on the master viewing platform. Could it be that those seats were especially saved for them?"

"What sort of situation is this? Exactly what sort of situation is this? How are they qualified to be here?"

The surrounding crowd did not hear the conversations spoken earlier. Thus, they did not know that Chu Feng and the others had been invited over by Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

Thus, when Chu Feng and the others were seated, the crowd were all stunned and confused as to what was going on.

“It would seem that Chu Feng has yet to be defeated. At the very least, judging from this, his backing in the Cyanwood Mountain is still extremely vast.”

Even though they did not hear the conversation, some people with good eyesight had managed to noticed that Bai Yunxiao and the others were deliberately trying to make things difficult for Chu Feng’s group, only to be reprimanded by the management elders.

This allowed them to know that even though Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen had suffered a great deal in the Cyanwood Mountain not long ago, they actually still had a powerful backer behind them. It remained that this exceptional genius still remained one of the disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain who possessed the greatest ability to call upon the wind and summon the rain.

Chu Feng did not care about what the others were thinking. After he was seated, he first observed the people on the master viewing platform, and discovered that Elder Hong Mo and the other elders of the Medicine Concocting Department were not present.

Upon thinking, he felt that it was likely that Elder Hong Mo and the other elders had been greatly tormented by Crazed Killer

Tuoba and would be healing their injuries right now.

As for the two seats that remained empty, they were likely left for Crazed Killer Tuoba and Half Martial Emperor White Ape. When calculating them in such a manner, the seats on the master viewing platform were all filled and no one else would be coming.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to stop bothering with other matters and closed his eyes to rest.

It was only when the so-called dragon grade mission began that he opened his eyes again.

At this moment, the Boundless Green Sea was filled with cheers from the crowd. Other than Chu Feng and the others with him, practically everyone else was extremely excited. They had all been waited for this moment, waiting to see the graceful bearings of the Cyanwood Mountain's strongest disciples.

As for Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Ben Leihu and Wang Jingzhi, the six of them left the master viewing platform and flew into the sky above the Boundless Green Sea.

The five among them that had been reprimanded earlier were no longer dejected and depressed. Based on the cheers that resounded through the heavens, they once again regained their self-confidence.

With impressive appearances and extraordinary auras, they were

like the main characters in this region.

Chapter 1269 – Monstrous Dragon Beast King

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.”

Suddenly, Bai Yunxiao and the others all shot out at the same time like six sharp swords and landed in the calm Boundless Green Sea.

In an instant, water splattered all over. Everyone knew that from this moment on, that water would no longer be peaceful.

“Wuuaaooouu~~~~~~~~”

Sure enough, not long after they entered the Boundless Green Sea, angry roars began to resound from its depths.

Closely following that, surging billows began to appear on the previously calm lake surface. As green-colored splashes formed in the water, one huge monster after another emerged from the depths and started to violently struggle.

Of these large monsters, the biggest among them was a hundred meters long, whereas the smallest among them was only thirty meters long. Their bodies were black in color and filled with steel-like scales.

Before them, Bai Yunxiao and the others seemed so utterly small.

As for these creatures, they were naturally the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

These Monstrous Dragon Beasts appeared similar to enormous black water pythons. However, since they were named Monstrous Dragon Beasts, there was most definitely something special about them. Even their appearances were exceptionally fierce and tough.

At this moment, these Monstrous Dragon Beasts were disturbed. Each and every one of them was filled with incomparable rage. Not only were they facing the sky and hissing, they were also releasing their powerful might and swinging their enormous bodies back and forth. Waves appeared in the lake and ripples began to wreak havoc throughout the region. It was truly a spectacular mess, extremely frightening.

Furthermore, these Monstrous Dragon Beasts were opening their large ferocious mouths and spraying black liquid out from them; they actually began to directly attack Bai Yunxiao and the other five Cyanwood Mountain disciples.

However, even with all this, the Monstrous Dragon Beasts were simply no match for Bai Yunxiao and the others. While Bai Yunxiao and the others might appear to be very small compared to these Monstrous Dragon Beasts, the power that their bodies contained was extremely large; none of them were ordinary characters.

Every one of the six either possessed a very powerful Bloodline, trained in a special Mysterious Technique, or were Divine Bodies.

Thus, regardless of how powerful these Monstrous Dragon Beasts might be, they were, in fact, simply incapable of contending against Bai Yunxiao and the others.

In merely the blink of an eye, the blood-curdling screeches of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts rang out in succession. Their enormous bodies were chopped into multiple pieces. Soon, the lake was dyed red with their blood.

However, these Monstrous Dragon Beasts were merely the first wave. After killing them, Bai Yunxiao and the others did not stop. Instead, they once again dove into the Boundless Green Sea and began to drive wave upon wave of Monstrous Dragon Beasts to the surface of the water so that they could kill them.

At this moment, they did not appear to be doing an extremely difficult mission at all. Instead, it appeared more like a ruthless massacre.

“So powerful. As expected of the Cyanwood Mountain’s strongest disciples. Their strength is simply too powerful.”

“That’s right. All of them possess extraordinary battle power. Especially that disciple with the rank eight Martial King cultivation, it is likely that no one is a worthy match for him among the Martial Kings. Even rank one Half Martial Emperors might not be able to contend against him.”

However, this sort of massacre was what the crowd loved the

most. As they watched, they began to commend the six disciples. It could be said that they were truly enjoying themselves.

In this sort of situation, Bai Yunxiao and the others were immensely pleased with themselves. The more they fought, the more valiant they became. They had already transformed that green lake into a bright red sea of blood. The lake was filled with Monstrous Dragon Beasts' blood and was emitting a nauseating fleshy smell.

"This is truly boring. The so-called dragon grade mission is only at this level of difficulty?" Sima Ying was unable to sit tight anymore. To her, a show of massacre like this was truly boring.

"Even though we know that this is simply a show to begin with, it would be truly too boring if it were to end in this sort of manner," Even Bai Ruochen was unable to continue watching this.

"Don't be anxious, the best part is about to come," Compared to the two of them, Chu Feng had an expression of anticipation on his face.

"Chu Feng, what did you see?" At this moment, both Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying looked to Chu Feng. Even Bai Suyan shifted her gaze toward Chu Feng.

While all of them possessed very powerful world spiritist techniques, all of them were envious of Chu Feng, even Bai Suyan, who was a royal-cloak world spiritist. That was because they all knew that Chu Feng possessed a pair of extremely powerful eyes

that were capable of seeing what they could not.

“The Monstrous Dragon Beasts are not as useless as they seem. They are planning to counterattack soon,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were overjoyed. Immediately, their dispirited eyes filled with enthusiasm. They were unable to turn their gazes away from the Boundless Green Sea.

At this moment, the joy on their faces grew even more intense. That was because they, upon closer inspection, managed to see that there was change happening in the depths of the Boundless Green Sea.

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

Sure enough, not long after Chu Feng said those words, countless large splashes of water shot into the sky from the surface of the lake like enormous dragons.

Following every single splash was the appearance of a Monstrous Dragon Beast. In the blink of an eye, over a thousand Monstrous Dragon Beasts appeared, completely surrounding Bai Yunxiao and the others.

The Monstrous Dragon Beasts this time around were much more powerful than the ones from the previous waves. Not only were they bigger in size, their cultivations were also much stronger. There was even one among them that was two hundred meters long.

Its tail was floating on top of the lake like a small mountain. As for its head, it was truly the head of a frightening monster.

Its large mouth was easily capable of devouring an entire palace. Those enormous sharp teeth seemed like death's scythe, capable of penetrating into anything.

However, the most powerful aspect of this Monstrous Dragon Beast was not its frightening appearance. Instead, it was its cultivation. Its cultivation had entered the Half Martial Emperor level. It was a rank one Half Martial Emperor Monstrous Dragon Beast.

"What's going on? Didn't the chief of the Yuanshi Tribe say that the leader of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts was only a rank nine Martial King? How did it turn into a rank one Half Martial Emperor?"

When they saw this Monstrous Dragon Beast, even Tao Xiangyu and the others started to frown. A trace of fear emerged in their eyes. Half Martial Emperors were most definitely not beings that Martial Kings could compare with.

“What’s there to be afraid of? Isn’t it just a rank one Half Martial Emperor? I’ll handle it, you all handle the remaining ones.”

At this moment, only Bai Yunxiao remained calm and collected. With a flip of his palm, a three meter long spear appeared in his hand.

Once he took out his Royal Armament, his aura immediately increased in strength. Not only did the sky begin to change in color, thunder and lightning also began to appear. At the same time, with him as the center, a gale appeared on the lake and began to splatter water everywhere, turning it into a torrential rain.

Before the battle even started, Bai Yunxiao was already threatening his opponent with the display of his might.

“Little bastards of the Cyanwood Mountain, there is neither grievance nor hatred between our Monstrous Dragon Beast clan and you all. Why have you come to massacre us?” Right at this moment, that Monstrous Dragon Beast king spoke with a deep and hoarse voice.

“You all have seized the territory of the Yuanshi Tribe and willfully slaughtered the innocent. As such, you should be exterminated,” Bai Yunxiao said.

“Even if we have seized another’s territory, what does this have to do with you all?” The Monstrous Dragon Beast king asked.

“Enough of your bullshit, prepare to die!’ As for Bai Yunxiao, he did not want to bother speaking with the Monstrous Dragon Beast king. The Royal Armament Spear in his hand was abruptly raised. Immediately, waves of water surged into the sky. Those waves that were raised by his spear turned into an enormous wall of water. That enormous wall of water was filled with murderous power as it charged toward the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

Bai Yunxiao’s attack was very fast, accurate and ruthless. It landed directly on the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

However, as the splatters that reached the sky gradually fell back into the lake, that Monstrous Dragon Beast king was not at all damaged. Furthermore, its crimson-colored eyes were emitting a very dense killing intent.

“Little bastard, you’re truly courting death,” His furious snarl resounded throughout heaven and earth.

Chapter 1270 – Prisoners

“Wuuuaoooouuu~~~~~~~~~~”

A snarl, a hissing toward the sky churned the vast sea of blood into great waves.

After the snarl from the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, the body of water that was dyed red with the Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ blood began to surge and rage.

At the same time, all of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts opened their enormous mouths and began to emit ear-piercingly strange snarls in order to express their anger.

Their snarls sounded like both the roars of tigers and also the howls of wolves. It was extremely strange. However, if one thing must be admitted, it would be that their snarls were extremely threatening.

Fortunately, everybody present were cultivators with an extraordinary cultivation. If ordinary people had heard those snarls, they would have been scared to death.

“Puuu~~~~”

Suddenly, a change occurred to the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s mouth. It suddenly shot a mouthful of black liquid toward Bai Yunxiao from within its enormous mouth.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

Seeing this, Bai Yunxiao immediately began to brandish the Royal Armament spear in his hand to block the incoming black liquid.

“Pow, pow, pow.”

As the spear swept through the air, its swings formed an indestructible shield. Even though that black liquid was extremely frantic, it ended up being blocked by Bai Yunxiao’s Royal Armament.

However, after Bai Yunxiao blocked the attack, before he could feel pleased with himself, his eyebrows began to frown. He was shocked to discover that although the attack from the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was easily blocked, a stink continued to linger on his Royal Armament.

“Haha, little bastard from the Cyanwood Mountain, how do you like the smell of this monstrous king’s saliva?” The Monstrous Dragon Beast king emitted an ear-piercing laugh.

“Hahahaha…” Following that, all of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts that had their mouths wide open did not snarl in rage anymore. Instead, they all began to emit ridiculing laughter.

It turned out that the black liquid that the Monstrous Dragon

Beast king had shot out from its mouth was not an amazing attack at all. Instead, it was only a mouthful of spit.

For a mouthful of spit to be warded off so seriously by Bai Yunxiao was something that caused people to inevitably feel funny, as a mouthful of spit could not be considered to be much.

“The ones courting death are you all.”

Being ridiculed by a group of animals in front of this many people caused Bai Yunxiao to become extremely angry. His eyes turned strange, and then a very powerful aura began to emerge from his body like a hurricane. It began to twist the surrounding space and cause the water’s surface below him to form ripple after ripple.

At this moment, he, a genius disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, had decided to go all out.

“Kill this bunch of animals, leave not a single one alive.”

“Kill~~~~~~~~”

Finally, Bai Yunxiao gave the order. Once he spoke those words, Tao Xiangyu and the others all took out their respective Royal Armaments and prepared to massacre once again. They planned to completely eliminate this bunch of Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

“Hualalalala”

However, right at the moment when Bai Yunxiao and the other were planning to attack, the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, under the leadership of their king, overturned their bodies and dove deep into the water. They looked as if they were planning to flee.

“Regardless of where you try to flee, you all will definitely die,” Seeing this, Bai Yunxiao and the others also dove into the water to chase after the fleeing Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

“Earlier, they acted with such grandeur. Yet, it turns out that they’re only a bunch of cowards. This bunch of Monstrous Dragon Beasts will definitely be killed.”

“It’s not that the Monstrous Dragon Beasts are weak. Instead, it’s that the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples are too strong. Who could possibly be able to contend against them? I suspect that there is no one among the Martial Kings that can contend against these six disciples.”

Seeing this scene, cheers began to sound once again. Those disciples who were not from the Cyanwood Mountain were praising Bai Yunxiao and the others as if they were gods.

Hearing these cheers, the elders and disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were extremely pleased. That was because this was precisely the result that they wanted; they wanted to have everyone realize how powerful their Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples were.

“Is this for real? Isn’t that Monstrous Dragon Beast king a bit too weak? He actually started fleeing already?” However, when Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying saw this, both of them were extremely disappointed.

The two of them had both hoped that the Monstrous Dragon Beasts would shame Bai Yunxiao and the others, and thus appease their hearts’ resentments. However, the result before their eyes was completely different than what they had wanted.

“Don’t be so anxious, the show is just starting,” Compared to the others, Chu Feng only smiled lightly. His eyes were fixed on the body of water. It was as if he was waiting to watch a grand show.

“Buzz.”

Sure enough, not long after Bai Yunxiao and the others dived into the water, wave upon wave of motion began to sound from the depths of the lake. The water’s surface, which was dyed red by blood, began to flare up.

Furthermore, layer upon layer of energy that could be seen with the naked eye began to boil over from that region of water. In the blink of an eye, that region of previously peaceful water turned extremely frightening.

“Crap, the water’s a trap.”

At this moment, the expressions of the management elders on

the master viewing platform changed greatly. They possessed very powerful strength and sharp perception. Thus, they had already discovered that this region of water was changing.

“Eeeeaahhhhh~~~~~~”

However, it was already too late. By the time they discovered the change, the hysterical yells of their Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples had already sounded from the depths of the water. While the voice sounded like a roar, it simultaneously sounded like a scream.

When they were unable to see what was happening in the depths of the water even after using all of their observation techniques, the elders began to feel even more uneasy.

At this moment, the elders of the Punishment Department were unable to sit tight anymore. One by one, they stood up and seemed to be prepared to interfere.

“Don’t be flustered, if you are to interfere now, wouldn’t it only disgrace our Cyanwood Mountain?”

Right at the moment when many elders were planning to act, one of the Punishment Department’s management elders shouted with a soft voice.

Hearing those words, the Punishment Department’s elders hesitated and ultimately sat back down.

That was because what that elder said was correct. They had invited all these people so that they could display their might to them, display how powerful their Cyanwood Mountain's disciples were.

However, if the disciples were to fail this mission and the elders were required to resolve the matter, then it would all be for naught. This would no longer be the perfect opportunity to cow all of the powers in the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, it would be a show of disgrace.

Thus, unless absolutely necessarily, the elders could not interfere, and had to allow Bai Yunxiao and the others to settle this on their own.

"Hualala."

Right at this moment, motion sounded from the bloody water once again. In the end, a crimson-colored gaseous substance surged into the the sky. Several thousand crimson-colored rays of light shot out from the bloody water.

Finally, under the leadership of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, several thousand Monstrous Dragon Beasts emerged onto the water surface once again. Merely, at this moment, a strange light was being emitted from their crimson-colored eyes. And it was not only their eyes that had changed. Their bodies that were covered with black scales were actually emitting crimson-colored marks.

Those marks were not only on their body, they were also spilling out from them and linking to one another like chains.

At this moment, the Monstrous Dragon Beasts had formed a ring. In the center of the ring was a cage formed by their strange crimson-colored marks.

The bloody cage was sealed extremely tightly, and could be said to be inescapable. However, it was actually translucent. Therefore, everyone was able to clearly see that there were six people in the cage.

As for those six people, they were precisely Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Ben Leihu and Wang Jingzhi, the six disciples tasked with eliminating the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

Earlier, the six of them had been extremely imposing. They had chased after the Monstrous Dragon Beasts to massacre them, yet now, they had become prisoners.

splashing sfx

Chapter 1271 – Utter Disgrace

Bai Yunxiao and the others were trapped in that bloody cage. Although there were no obvious bruises on their bodies, they were displaying extremely painful expressions. It was evident that they were receiving enormous pressure at this moment.

Among the six of them, the one in the best condition was Bai Yunxiao. He was waving his fists around and pounding on the cage. However, it was of no use, as his current fists were a clear contradiction to the powerful might that he had displayed earlier; they were extremely weak and seemed very powerless.

As for Tao Xiangyu and the others, their state was much more unsightly. At this moment, they did not even have the strength to resist, and could only sit cross-legged within the cage and wholeheartedly resist the pressure that had engulfed their bodies.

When the crowd looked to the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, they saw that not only were they emitting ominous glints from their eyes, their frightening mouths seemed to even be smiling. It was as if they were looking at a tasty meal sitting before them and ridiculing the futile struggle of their food.

“Heavens, how did things turn out like this?”

When they saw this scene, the surrounding people were all shocked. They had never imagined that Bai Yunxiao and the others who had been massacring the Monstrous Dragon Beasts would be instantly trapped like turtles in a jar.

As for the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, they felt an enormous amount of embarrassment. Earlier, they had been smiling and laughing complacently. Yet now, they could not even force themselves to smile.

That was because the geniuses that they were so proud of earlier had been captured by the animals that they had been ridiculing.

Such a sudden and enormous change caused the crowd to all be taken aback. Some even felt this to be surreal and could not believe their eyes.

Wasn't this a show of carnage put on by the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples? With the current state of affairs, what exactly was going on?

"What an amazing technique. That cage is extremely powerful. It is no ordinary formation. How did they manage to set up such a powerful formation in such a short amount of time?" At this moment, even the world spiritist genius Sima Ying was amazed.

As she was very proficient in world spirit techniques, she was able to tell that the cage was, while not a world spirit formation, a special sort of formation. That formation was extremely powerful and was capable of binding the strength and power of Bai Yunxiao and the others, making it so that no matter how strong they were, they would not be able to have access to their strength.

However, the more powerful a formation technique was, the

longer it would take to set up. It was obvious that this formation had been set up and activated in an instant, else it would have been impossible for it to be able to cover Bai Yunxiao and the others and trap them. Thus, she was shocked, and wanted to know exactly how these Monstrous Dragon Beasts managed to accomplish such a feat.

"It's not that their speed of setting up the formation was very fast. Instead, they had already set it up beforehand. It was a trap to begin with," Chu Feng explained.

"Already set up beforehand?" Sima Ying became even more puzzled.

"That is a Bloodline Formation Technique," Right at this moment, Bai Suyan suddenly spoke. She began to explain, "The blood of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts contains an extremely rich Bloodline power. The more concentrated their blood is, the stronger their Bloodline power will be."

"Earlier, they deliberately allowed those Monstrous Dragon Beasts to be killed. Their purpose was for the blood of those Monstrous Dragon Beasts to engulf the lake so as to form an enormous trap that would catch Bai Yunxiao and the others unprepared."

"That's actually the case? They sacrificed their kin in order to bring down their enemy? Isn't this a bit too cruel?" Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen's expression slightly changed. She was shocked by the method employed by the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

Even though the outcome of this battle was extremely crucial to the battle between the two parties, it was still extremely cruel for one party to sacrifice the lives of their comrades in order to win. At the very least, it was not a method that she was capable of using.

"Even though this method is very cruel, its result is extremely good. The Monstrous Dragon Beasts have won this battle."

"Since they were able to obtain victory, then some necessary sacrifices should be acceptable," Bai Suyan said.

"Heh, who cares if it's cruel or not cruel, it remains that those Cyanwood Mountain disciples have disgraced themselves now. This lady is feeling pleased from the bottom of her heart."

"The Cyanwood Mountain has racked their brains to plan and conduct this dragon grade mission, all for the sake of allowing everyone to experience the powerful strength of their disciples."

"Yet now, the disciples that were tasked with massacring the Monstrous Dragon Beasts have instead become the target of the massacre. Look at the expressions of those Cyanwood Mountain elders. They were laughing and smiling so happily earlier, yet now they are unable to smile at all. They have truly and utterly disgraced themselves. Hehe..."

Sima Ying's laughter was one filled with joy. It could be seen that she was extremely satisfied to be able to see this.

Right at this moment, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king spoke. “People of the Cyanwood Mountain, listen carefully. If you all do not give us a way to live, then we will definitely not let you have an easy time either.”

“All of you, withdraw from this place immediately and allow us to leave here. If you do, we’ll release these little bastards. If you don’t, we will dismember them into ten thousand pieces and turn them into piles of blood,”

“Monstrous Dragon Beast king, do not think that you can escape here alive today. Release our disciples right away, and I’ll consider leaving you an intact corpse.”

Suddenly, a management elder of the Punishment Department stood forward. His aura was extremely powerful, and his tone was very overbearing. He did not put the Monstrous Dragon Beasts in his eyes at all.

Seeing this, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king coldly threatened him. “Old bastard, do you truly want these six little bastards to be buried with us?”

“If you have the ability, I wish you to try to see if you can make them be buried with you all,” That elder spoke again. “Don’t you think that I can’t tell that you’ve used a despicable method to temporarily suppress our disciples’ strength. While it is true that you managed to trap them, their lives are not something that you can take as you wish.”

Hearing those words, the gaze of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king began to flicker. He had begun to panic. He had never expected that his trump card would be seen through. Indeed, he was incapable of taking the lives of Bai Yunxiao and the others right away.

“Jeajeajeajea.” However, after a moment of silence, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king actually began to laugh savagely. “So what if that is the case? If you have the ability, then come and kill me. However, are you shameless enough to do that?”

“Your Cyanwood Mountian has deliberately sealed off my clan and invited all these people to enjoy the show. Isn’t it all so that you could allow these six little bastards to fully display their capabilities by massacring us so as to display the greatness of your Cyanwood Mountain?”

“However, I’ll tell you all right now. Your Cyanwood Mountain’s little bastards are too weak. They are not qualified to massacre our clan. If it weren’t for you old bastards protecting them, they would be the ones massacred by our clan instead.”

“Come, old bastards, attack us. I admit that I am no match for the lot of you.”

“However, even if you are to wipe our clan out, the ones losing this time are still all of you.”

“You…” Hearing those words, that management elder began to

frown deeply and clenched his fists tightly. That was because the Monstrous Dragon Beast king had struck him right at the heart with his words.

As a management elder of the Punishment Department, he possessed matchless power. If he wanted to exterminate this bunch of Monstrous Dragon beasts, it would be extremely easy for him to do so.

However, he simply could not do that. If he was to do it, he would be admitting that their Cyanwood Mountain's disciples did not have the ability to defeat these Monstrous Dragon Beasts and that only they, the older generation, could accomplish that feat.

If that was the case, then what would be the purpose of the gathering of all these people here today?

Wouldn't this be equivalent to telling everyone that the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples had failed their dragon grade mission and would have to have their elders wipe their asses?

If that were to happen, then it would be exactly as the Monstrous Dragon Beast king said, they would truly be the ones losing, the ones being disgraced.

When they saw this scene, practically all of the expressions of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders and disciples turned ugly.

If many people were still wishfully thinking that Bai Yunxiao and

the others would be able to make a comeback earlier, then after hearing the conversation between the management elder from the Punishment Department and the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, their final hope was crushed.

Bai Yunxiao and the others had truly become the Monstrous Dragon Beasts' prisoners, and would need the management elders to come and deal with the aftermath.

Even if the management elders possessed the capability to rescue them, possessed the ability to easily exterminate this bunch of Monstrous Dragon Beasts, it remained an unchangeable fact that Bai Yunxiao and the others had been subdued by the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

At this moment, while the disciples were still relatively fine, the elders began to sigh and shake their heads nonstop.

They knew very well that although none of the people present were vocally insulting the Cyanwood Mountain or belittling Bai Yunxiao and the others, it did not mean that they were not insulting the Cyanwood Mountain and belittling Bai Yunxiao and the others in their hearts.

It was merely that they did not dare to insult the Cyanwood Mountain right in front of them. However, they were already doing it in their hearts, and enjoying the mockery presented by the Cyanwood Mountain.

There were even some among the observers that felt extremely

overjoyed by this. That was because the Cyanwood Mountain had truly become the laughingstock this time around and utterly lost all face.

Chapter 1272 – Chu Feng Stepping Onto The Stage

The elders of the Cyanwood Mountain were confronting the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

It was not that the elders were incapable of eliminating the Monstrous Dragon Beasts. On the contrary, if they wanted to, eliminating the Monstrous Dragon Beasts was as easy as crushing a group of ants to death, something that they could do with a snap of their fingers.

However, they did not wish to do that; they did not wish to make this dragon grade mission the matter of everyone's ridicule.

They were still hoping, hoping that Bai Yunxiao and the others would be able to turn the situation around, regardless of how unrealistic that would be.

"Haha, what can you do now? What an utter disgrace."

"Chu Feng, Ruochen, Senior Bai, quickly, look over there. Look at the faces of those Cyanwood Mountain's old men. They're frowning like steamed stuffed buns. Haha, this is truly ridiculously funny."

All the elders on the master viewing platform had extremely ugly expressions on their faces. Yet, in spite of all this, Sima Ying burst into loud laughter. Not only was her laughter filled with joy, she

even began to publicly humiliate the management elders who sat beside her. Her actions were truly rash.

Her actions brought them the ill and hateful gazes of many management elders. Even those several subordinates of Half Martial Emperor White Ape glared at Sima Ying.

Even though there were hostilities and conflicts between the elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, at this moment, they all possessed the same standpoint.

As management elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, none of them enjoyed watching the Cyanwood Mountain lose face like this. It was not only limited to the elders present right now. If Half Martial Emperor White Ape was present, he too would not wish for this dragon grade mission to conclude in such a manner.

“Come, attack us. You bunch of old bastards, what are you waiting for?”

“Could it be that you’re waiting for the six little bastards to break out of our Dragon Bloodline Formation and defeat us afterward?”

“You should stop dreaming, stop your wishful thinking. Not to mention these six little bastards, even if all of your Cyanwood Mountain’s little bastards were to come at us, they would only die.”

“Before our Dragon Bloodline Formation, no one underneath

Half Martial Emperor would be able to escape. Regardless of whether they might be Divine Bodies or other Monstrous Beasts, before our Dragon Bloodline Formation, they are all powerless."

The Monstrous Dragon Beast king already knew that they would all definitely be killed. Thus, it did not care about anything anymore, and began to insult the Cyanwood Mountain's elders time and time again. It had made the firm decision to humiliate the Cyanwood Mountain before its death.

Faced with the insults from the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, even though the elders of the Cyanwood Mountain were gnashing their teeth in anger, they could do nothing other than endure the insults.

As for the surrounding crowd, although none of them dared to say anything bad about the Cyanwood Mountain, disappointment was clearly written on their faces.

They had come here so that they could experience the might of the Cyanwood Mountain's top-notch disciples. Yet, in the end, to their surprise, this was what they ended up seeing.

In but an instant, the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples that all of them had been praising so much showed themselves to be massively inferior to what they had anticipated.

"Are you certain that none of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples are a match for you?" Right at this moment, a loud and clear voice suddenly sounded from the master viewing platform and

resounded throughout the Boundless Green Sea.

When this voice sounded, everyone turned their gazes to the master viewing platform. They thought that it was a management elder who spoke those words.

However, at this moment, the management elders all shifted their gazes to Chu Feng. That was because they all knew that it was Chu Feng who had said those words.

At this moment, Chu Feng slowly got up from his seat and, before the countless eyes watching him, began to walk in the air toward the Boundless Green Sea.

“For him to be this courageous, who is he?”

“Judging from his outfit, he’s a disciple. However, for him to be sitting on the master viewing platform, he’s most definitely not an ordinary disciple.”

“That child’s age is extremely young, no? He’s even younger than the previous six disciples that were dispatched. With his age, could he possibly be a match for tha.t Monstrous Dragon Beast king?”

Other than the people from the Cyanwood Mountain, the majority of the other people did not know about Chu Feng. Thus, when they saw Chu Feng’s appearance, they all began to discuss him spiritedly.

Chu Feng's appearance caused all of the surrounding crowd's eyes to shine. He brought enthusiasm back to the sea of previously spiritless people.

Seeing Chu Feng approaching him, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king coldly asked, "Who are you?"

"Cyanwood Mountain's disciple, Chu Feng," Chu Feng spoke his grand name.

"Chu Feng, his name is Chu Feng? Who is this Chu Feng? Does anyone know? If anyone does, quickly tell me about him," When they heard Chu Feng's name, the surrounding crowd burst into an uproar.

"Chu Feng, I know about him. I've heard that this Chu Feng is an exceptional demon-level character, a super genius. You all know about Yuan Qing, right? That genius that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, that Yuan Qing? However, as a matter of fact, it was not Yuan Qing who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle at all. Instead, it was this Chu Feng."

"I've heard that not only did this Chu Feng trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle controlled by the Ancient Era's Elves, he also triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the Cyanwood Mountain. He is most definitely the disciple with the greatest amount of talent and potential in the Cyanwood Mountain. It could be said that he's the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain."

Those people who had heard about Chu Feng's accomplishments began to loudly proclaim them to the crowd. Not only did they speak of all the truths that they had heard, they even added details to their stories to illustrate how broad their knowledge and experience was.

"Wow, he's actually that amazing? It would appear that these Monstrous Dragon Beasts will be facing a great crisis now," After hearing about Chu Feng's accomplishments, the eyes of those people that did not know about him began to shine. They became extremely emotional, and the gazes with which they looked at Chu Feng were filled with reverence and adoration.

"Tsk, what do you all possibly know? That Chu Feng has been beaten down to the state of a dog in the Cyanwood Mountain."

"I truly do not know how he still has the courage to come over here. In my opinion, he has only come to throw his life away."

However, many of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples took this opportunity to belittle Chu Feng. As for these disciples, the majority of them were the subordinates of Bai Yunxiao and Tao Xiangyu, the members of the Heaven Inquiring Division and the Peach Immortal Division.

They greatly wished for Chu Feng's infamy to spread far and wide. As such, how could they possibly want others to think that Chu Feng was an amazing genius?

Thus, they would naturally strike at Chu Feng. Furthermore,

they truly believed that Chu Feng was about to bring about his own destruction.

"Oh? That Chu Feng that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, how could he be that useless?" After hearing these words, those people that had thought highly of Chu Feng cast sidelong glances at the members of the Heaven Inquiring Division and the Peach Immortal Division. They did not believe in their words.

"So what if he triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle? He was still beaten by our senior brother Qin to a state of being unable to stand back up. Here, let me explain it to you in simpler terms. Those six who are trapped out there are all stronger than Chu Feng. If this Chu Feng truly dares to go over and challenge those Monstrous Dragon Beasts, he would only be throwing his life away. There is no way that he would be able to return alive," That disciple said.

"Truly?" The crowd began to doubt.

"We are all core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, we know the most about Chu Feng. We have all seen with our own eyes how he was beaten."

"As for what you all have heard, they are merely rumors. I am disinclined to try to explain to you all about what is the truth and what is false. You should all just think about it for yourselves," That disciple spoke as if he was swearing his words were the truth.

When they saw that disciple's expression of certainty, the gazes

of the people who were hopeful for Chu Feng began to change. They began to doubt him.

As for Chu Feng, he did not care about the discussions of the crowd, whether they might be praising or belittling him, honoring or disgracing him. One step at a time, he shortened the distance between himself and the Monstrous Dragon Beasts. In the end, the courageous Chu Feng arrived at the corner of the body of water filled with the Monstrous Dragon Beast's blood.

At this moment, those who were concerned about Chu Feng began to secretly send voice transmissions to him, telling him to, no matter what, not enter the water.

However, Chu Feng brushed them off. Instead, he looked to the bunch of Monstrous Dragon Beasts with blood-like crimson eyes that were emitting a great amount of killing intent.

"I will give you all two options. If you are to surrender, you might be able to live."

"If you do not, I'll exterminate all of you."

"Make your decision among yourselves," Chu Feng spoke indifferently.

Chapter 1273 – Her Lady Queen

“That Chu Feng, he… he… he actually dares to say those sorts of words to the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.”

Once Chu Feng said those words, not to mention the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, even the surrounding crowd were startled. That was because Chu Feng was truly arrogant.

“Hahaha, little brat, have you lost your mind? Do you know who it is that you’re facing right now?”

“You actually dare to speak to this great Monstrous Beast king in such a manner, do you believe that I won’t tear you up into ten thousand pieces?”

Compared to the spectators, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was not enraged by what Chu Feng said. Instead, it had actually burst into loud laughter. It was as if it had heard an extremely funny joke. In fact, to it, what Chu Feng had said earlier was the same as a joke.

“Heh, it would seem that you’re planning to choose the latter option,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. After that, with a movement of his foot, he stepped into the so-called Dragon Bloodline Formation.

What Chu Feng did greatly frightened a bunch of people. Even the Monstrous Dragon Beasts involuntary moved backwards. They feared that Chu Feng might really possess the heaven-defying ability to wipe them all out.

However, upon seeing this, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king burst into a loud laugh, “And here I was considering how powerful you were. Turns out that you’re merely a rank three Martial King. With your cultivation, you even dared to talk nonsense of eliminating us? Little brat, have you come to make this king laugh?”

“That Chu Feng is a rank three Martial King?”

When they heard what the Monstrous Dragon Beast king said, the surrounding crowd were all shocked. They had never imagined that Chu Feng would only be a rank three Martial King.

“Humph, what sort of cultivation did you all think he possesses? That’s right, he is only a rank three Martial King. Else, why would I say those six senior brothers and senior sister of mine being held captive are greatly superior to him?”

When they saw that the observers were disappointed by Chu Feng’s cultivation, those Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples that were slandering Chu Feng became even more proud of themselves and started to insult Chu Feng even more.

Swayed by their insults, many observers lost all hope for Chu Feng. They felt that the show that they were anticipating was unlikely to come.

“Monstrous Dragon Beast king, I have a question to ask you,” Suddenly, Chu Feng said.

“What is your question?” The Monstrous Dragon beast king asked.

“How do you all want to die?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little brat, can you not see the situation that you’re in? If I don’t teach you a lesson, you would truly think that you can eliminate our clan.”

“Right now, I’ll allow you to know exactly how small and weak you really are. This Monstrous Dragon king doesn’t even have to move. With merely a single thought, I will be able to turn you into dust.”

With Chu Feng’s repeated provocations, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was finally enraged. With a snarl, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s oppressive might that seemed to be able to topple the mountains and overturn the seas came crashing toward Chu Feng. Even though its speed was not extremely fast, the power contained in its oppressive might was something that no one below Half Martial Emperor level could resist.

“Heh…”

However, at the moment when the oppressive might was about to reach Chu Feng, at the moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng would be losing his life, Chu Feng coldly laughed. His eyes squinted and then a World Spirit Gate appeared in front of him.

When the World Spirit Gate appeared, it was as if a bottomless pit that was capable of devouring the entire world had appeared. A gale rushed forth, and as the sound of the wind echoed, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king's oppressive might was actually devoured before the countless gazes of the crowd.

"What, what... what is that?" Even the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was shocked by the scene before it. An expression of astonishment actually emerged on its face.

"Chu Feng, since this bunch of little snakes don't know about their own situation, let's make them die without a burial site."

At this moment, Her Lady Queen began to walk out from the World Spirit Gate with elegant steps and displayed her exceptional beauty to everyone present.

"This is, that world spirit?!" When they saw Eggy, Bai Yunxiao and the others' expressions turned green. They were extremely nervous.

Even though they were currently being held captives, they did not wish for Chu Feng to defeat the Monstrous Dragon Beast king and bask in the limelight.

After all, if that were to happen, it would be equivalent to telling everyone that they were inferior to Chu Feng.

They knew very well that this rank five Martial King-level world spirit was Chu Feng's trump card. Whether Chu Feng might be able to defeat the Monstrous Dragon Beast king would all be dependent on that world spirit.

If it were any other world spirit, they would definitely not be worried at all. After all, there was absolutely no chance that a rank five Martial King could win against a Half Martial Emperor.

However, as it was Eggy, they had no choice but to be worried. After all, Eggy was the legendary Asura World Spirit. Asura World Spirits were things that people had only heard about in legends. As per the legends, they described the Asura World Spirits to be extremely powerful. As for how much strength the Asura World Spirits actually possessed, it was something that no one truly knew.

"Haha, for you to speak such arrogant words, I had thought that you would send out an extraordinary world spirit."

"However, after all this, it's only a little girl with the cultivation of a rank five Martial King. Truly like master like servant. Both of you can only speak boastful words without fearing about biting your tongues on the way."

"However, little brat, while your world spirit's strength is not up to much, her appearance is truly good. If you are to allow this Monstrous Beast king to play with your world spirit, then I might consider letting you return alive. What do you think?" At the beginning, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was worried. However, after it discovered Eggy's cultivation, all of its worries

disappeared into thin air.

“Eggy, go ahead. Kill them however you want to. All of them are yours,” Chu Feng said.

“Heh, I’ll enjoy myself then,” Eggy smiled sinisterly. After that, a cold flash shone through her beautiful eyes and a faint redness emerged in them. As her skirt fluttered in the wind, as her long hair moved as in a dance, boundless dark black-colored gaseous flames rushed out from Eggy’s body like the eruption of a volcano.

Once the black gaseous flames appeared, the world immediately began to tremble. Violent winds began to scud the clouds. A terrifying aura soon filled the entire region.

However, the most frightening thing was not the aura of the gaseous flames. Instead, under Eggy’s control, those gaseous flames turned into an enormous palm.

Even though the palm was formed by the gaseous flames, it appeared as if it were real. Not only was it enormously large, it also contained six sharp fingers. That was simply no palm of humans nor animals, instead, it appeared more like the palm of a devil.

The black colored palm was enormously fast. In the blink of an eye, it arrived before the Monstrous Dragon Beasts. Before the Monstrous Dragon Beasts could react, that enormous palm had already clenched into a fist and grabbed onto their necks.

“Aoouuuu~~~~~~”

With their lives being held by another, the Monstrous Dragon Beasts were extremely fearful. In an instant, the several thousand huge monsters had become helpless. Other than swinging their enormous bodies back and forth and shrieking nonstop, they were powerless to do anything.

“You, what exactly are you?”

At this moment, only the Monstrous Dragon Beast king remained uncaught by the enormous palm. However, when it saw that all of its clansmen had been caught by Eggy in an instant, even it was unable to remain calm.

“Rustle~”

Seeing that the situation wasn’t good, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king did not dare to be careless. The crimson color of its eyes began to intensify, it was starting to operate the so-called Dragon Bloodline Formation. Countless crimson colored chains appeared and began to wind around Eggy.

Those chains were no small matter at all. In the range of the formation, it was practically impossible for one to dodge them. As such, even Eggy started to frown.

Chapter 1274 – Fight Between Demons

“Eggy, don’t be afraid, I’ll help you.”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly shouted and extended one hand from his gown.

Only at this moment did everyone notice that Chu Feng was tightly clenching his hand. It seemed as if there was something bubbling up in there.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his palm, and a very loud sound echoed out from it. Upon close inspection, it was actually two oval-shaped lights being shot out from Chu Feng’s palm.

Once the lights left Chu Feng’s palm, they traveled with an extremely fast speed and began to rapidly expand in size. One of the oval lights landed on Chu Feng’s body whereas the other landed on Eggy’s body.

After the oval lights covered both Chu Feng and Eggy, the crimson colored chains began to surround Eggy completely.

“Buzz.”

However, right at this moment, an astonishing scene occurred.

Those chains that were supposed to be extremely powerful and capable of containing anything instantly dissolved and lost all power the moment they touched Eggy's body.

"Heavens, what is that? It actually managed to block the Monstrous Dragon Beasts' Dragon Bloodline Formation?"

When they saw this scene, not to mention the ignorant outsiders who had come to watch the show, even some management elders from the Cyanwood Mountain were displaying expressions of shock.

"That's a formation, a formation capable of splitting apart the Bloodline Formation."

"Chu Feng had been inspecting the Monstrous Dragon Beasts' Bloodline Formation the entire time and managed to secretly set up a formation capable of stopping the Bloodline Formation. After he finished setting it up, he hid the formation in his hand and only then did he start to provoke the Monstrous Dragon Beasts."

"You all thought that Chu Feng was throwing his life away. However, none of you knew that he had already prepared everything in advance and possessed the certainty of victory," Right at this moment, Bai Suyan spoke. Her voice was very loud; she was deliberately making sure that everyone present would be able to hear her.

"What? This Chu Feng already prepared a countermeasure before he even decided to take on the Monstrous Dragon Beasts?"

“Unimaginable! He actually managed to set up a formation capable of breaking apart the Bloodline Formation in such a short period of time?!”

After hearing what Bai Suyan said, not to mention the outsiders, even the management elders present were astonished. They had no choice but to hold a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

“Aoooouuuu~~~~~~~~~~”

Right at the moment when everyone was astonished by what Chu Feng did, Eggy was fighting the Monstrous Dragon Beast king. With the protection formation around her, she was protected from the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s Bloodline Formation and was able to fully display her strength to fight against the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

However, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was no ordinary character either. Not only did it possess the Bloodline of the Dragon, it was also a Half Martial Emperor. As such, the abilities and strength that it possessed could not be underestimated.

As the bellow of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king resounded throughout the region, its enormous body swept across the sky and under the water, swallowing the clouds, blowing out the fog and overturning the water of the lake. It appeared to be omnipotent.

However, even though this was the case, Eggy was not at all at a disadvantage. She stood midair and did not even move from her

location. The only thing she was doing was controlling her dark black colored gaseous flames to fight against the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

The black-colored gaseous flames were formless to begin with. As such, they moved about like mist.

However, under Eggy's control, those black gaseous flames were able to turn into enormous hands capable of ripping apart countless Monstrous Dragon Beasts. At the same time, it was also capable of turning into an enormous mouth covered with sharp teeth.

Most importantly, within the black gaseous flame were two faintly discernible cavities that appeared like enormous eyes. Those two eyes were filled with killing intent. The killing intent was many times stronger than the one being emitted by the Monstrous Dragon Beast king. It was as if the black gaseous flames were alive.

However, regardless of what was happening, one thing was certain. That was, of the two beings that were currently wreaking havoc on the surface of the lake and the sky above it, neither one of them were good-natured. Their intense battle was like two ferocious monsters fighting one another.

What they were competing in was not a mere difference in strength. Instead, it was who was more cruel, more brutal and possessed more deterrence than the other.

On this point, it was evident that Eggy held the superior position. Even though the outcome of their battle was yet to be decided, she had already begun to display her viciousness and ruthlessness.

That was because the over one thousand Monstrous Dragon Beasts that had been captured by her earlier were being devoured by her at this time. Strange and frightening suction power was being emitted by the enormous hand formed by black gaseous flames. It covered the bodies of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts completely before invading them.

“Aoooouuuuu~~~~~~~~~~”

“Our King, save us, save us....”

“Ahhhh~~~~~~~~~~”

The Monstrous Dragon beasts were howling tragically nonstop. They no longer possessed the might that made them appear as if they were the kings among beasts from before. Like a bunch of lambs on their way to being slaughtered, the only thing that they could do was howl in grief.

In fact, being captured by Eggy, they truly were no different than lambs on their way to being slaughtered. This was something that everyone could see with their eyes.

The crowd was able to clearly see with their eyes that the steel-like scales of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts were coming off from

their bodies. After that, their flesh began to tear, and blood splattered all over the sky before being completely devoured by the black gaseous flames.

In the blink of an eye, over a thousand Monstrous Dragon Beasts, the huge monsters that were capable of calling upon the wind and summoning the rain, had turned into numerous sets of skeletons. Furthermore, at this very moment, even the skeletons were being split apart, turning from pieces into dust before being devoured by the black gaseous flames.

“I’ll dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!”

Seeing all of its clansmen being killed before its eyes, seeing them endure an enormous pain before their deaths and seeing their bodies torn and their bones crushed after dying, the anger of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was something that everyone could sense.

“Aoooouuuu~~~~~~”

Suddenly, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king roared. The crimson-colored marks on its body actually grew darker in color and began to cover over half of its body. This change made it so that his body seemed like a black rock wall with crimson-colored lava flowing through it. It was truly a frightening sight.

However, the most important aspect was that its enormous body was actually expanding in size. It had become twice as large as before. With this change, its explosive aura had also doubled.

After the change to its body was completed, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king suddenly swung its body, opened its enormous mouth and bit down toward Eggy. It was really planning to tear Eggy to pieces.

“Tsk, you want to join your bandit subordinates? Very well, this Queen shall help you accomplish your goal.”

However, even when facing this, Eggy did not fear in the slightest. Instead, a mocking smile appeared on her exceptionally beautiful face.

Suddenly, Eggy’s gaze turned completely red. Her beautiful irises were replaced by crimson lights. Her exceptionally beautiful face turned extremely frightening.

“Rooaarrrr~~~~~~”

A strange bellow sounded from the black gaseous flames. This bellow resonated throughout heaven and earth. Hearing the sound, the people present all began to tremble with fear.

At the same time that the bellow sounded, layer upon layer of black gaseous flames were being emitted from Eggy nonstop. In an instant, they formed an enormous hand, and that hand ruthlessly grabbed onto the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s neck.

“Aoooouuu~~~~~~~”

However, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was, after all, a Half Martial Emperor. Unlike its kin, it was not easily subdued by the hand. Instead, it whipped its tail and, while carrying with it a gale, swept toward Eggy.

However, even with this, Eggy remained completely confident. With a single thought from her, nine more enormous hands were formed by the black gaseous flames. The nine enormous hands firmly captured the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

“Aoooouuuuu~~~~~~~”

At that moment, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was snarling nonstop. Layer upon layer of frantic energy was being emitted from its body as it tried to swing its body back and forth with all its might so as to break apart the binding of the black gaseous flames.

However, how would Eggy possibly give him an opportunity to escape? The nine enormous hands clenched tighter and tighter. Not only did the long, sharp fingers pierce deep into the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s body, the clenching of the hands also shattered its scales, causing its blood to violently rush out from its body.

“I’ll devour you!”

The Monstrous Dragon Beast realized the situation that it was in and used its final strength to swing its body back and forth. With its enormous mouth wide open, it tried to bite down toward Eggy.

It was truly fighting with its last breath.

“Roar~~~~~”

However, right at this moment, an enormous skull actually appeared from the black gaseous flames.

That skull possessed two empty sockets for eyes and an enormous mouth. At this moment, that enormous mouth was wide open and covered with sharp teeth formed by black gaseous flames. Without any hesitation, it bit down on the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s body.

With the bite, a ‘snap’ was heard. The Monstrous Dragon Beast king had been snapped in two. Like a rainstorm, a large amount of blood was pouring down and out of its body. The blood created a large amount of splashes and ripples as it landed in the crimson-colored lake.

“Ahhhhh~~~~~” At this moment, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king emitted a loud and clear howl in grief. Its howl was capable of tearing one’s heart and splitting one’s lungs. It was truly filled with sorrow and grief.

Chapter 1275 – Proving Oneself

The Monstrous Dragon Beast king was being tormented to an appalling scene of devastation. Even the surrounding crowd was shocked and astonished by what they were seeing. Cold sweat covered their bodies as they were greatly frightened by Eggy's black gaseous flame monster.

However, the skull formed by the black gaseous flames did not stop with only this. One bite after another, it continued to tear apart the Monstrous Dragon Beast king. With each bite, more dripping blood came out from the Monstrous Dragon Beast king. After each bite, a large section of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king's body was devoured by it.

At the same time, the ten enormous hands that had grabbed onto the Monstrous Dragon Beast king began to tighten their grips. In an instant, they ripped the enormous body of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king into fragments.

Just like this, the ruler of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, was, before the countless gazes of the observers, torn apart and devoured. In the end, all of it was completely eaten clean. It truly died without an intact corpse, and all of this was done by Eggy.

At this moment, there was no longer a red shine in Eggy's eyes. They had returned to her normal, beautiful, starlight-like and intelligent eyes.

On her face was a slight smile. It was extremely charming, beautiful and alluring.

Eggy was still the same person. Her beauty was enough to fascinate others, enough to cause them to choke. As long as she stood here, there would never be another woman more beautiful than her.

However, after the crowd saw how cruel and ruthless Eggy was, not a single person dared to underestimate this beautiful girl.

It was so much so that for some cowardly people, the gazes with which they looked to Eggy were filled with fear. Their expressions were not at all those of someone seeing a beauty; they were simply the expressions of someone seeing a monster.

“The source energy tasted pretty good. Merely, it’s a bit too little.”

“Well, the mission’s complete, guess I’ll return first.”

After recovering the black gaseous flames into her body, Eggy turned around charmingly and lightly sucked on her little finger in a slightly disappointed manner. Then and only then did she began to jump and hop back into the world spirit gate and disappear from everyone’s line of sight.

“Heavens, is she really a world spirit? How could there be such a powerful world spirit in this world? She is only a rank five Martial

King, but was able to kill a rank one Half Martial Emperor!”

After Eggy returned to Chu Feng’s world spirit gate, the surrounding crowd immediately burst into an uproar. Eggy had eliminated all of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts by herself. Her strength was simply too powerful, so powerful that she had astonished everyone.

“Of course she’s powerful, you must know that she’s an Asura Spirit World’s world spirit,” At this moment, an informed individual loudly spoke.

“What? Asura Spirit World’s world spirit? Are you talking about that legendary Asura Spirit World, the strongest of the Seven Spirit Worlds?” Hearing what that person said, the surrounding crowd was completely stunned. Disbelief was written all over their faces.

One could not blame them for their current reactions. If one wanted to blame something, then one could only blame the reputation of the Asura World Spirits being too enormous, so enormous that no one could remain calm after knowing that Eggy was one of them.

“Amazing, truly amazing. This Chu Feng not only possessed the ability to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, he actually also managed to contract an Asura World Spirit. His talent is simply unprecedented, truly a bit too scary.”

“This Chu Feng, he is truly the pride of the heavens.” At this

moment, voices expressing their admirations for Chu Feng filled the entire Boundless Green Sea.

"Who was it earlier that said Chu Feng was inferior to those six disciples who were captured? He defeated the Monstrous Dragon Beast king using only his world spirit. With merely that, he is not someone that any of those six could compare with."

"That's right, did you truly think that we were blind? You actually dared to slander Chu Feng in such a manner, do you not fear that you will bite your tongue?"

"Sigh, everyone, calm down. As the saying goes, everyone possesses their own selfish desires. With how outstanding Chu Feng is, it is inevitable that he would bring about the jealousy of others."

There were even some bold observers who started to indirectly insult the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples who were previously insulting Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the faces of those disciples that had slandered Chu Feng earlier turned extremely green and as ugly as they could be.

"Chu Feng, good job, woahhh~~~~~~~"

At this time, there were disciples from the Cyanwood Mountain that started to cheer for Chu Feng. They were people from the

Ascension Division. As they were allies with Chu Feng to begin with, they would naturally cheer for him when they saw that he had assisted their Cyanwood Mountain and kept their dignity.

Following the first sounds of cheering, countless more cheers began to explode from the sea of people like thunder. More and more elders and disciples began to loudly cheer for Chu Feng.

There was no need to mention those who were fond of Chu Feng to begin with. Those disciples and elders who had formerly held a neutral view of Chu Feng also began to cheer for him. They had grown fond of him from the bottoms of their hearts.

As for those people who hated Chu Feng deeply, the people who considered him to be a thorn, they were all deeply frowning at this moment. Their expressions were like those of people who had just eaten shit.

However, there was nothing they could do. That was because the Cyanwood Mountain had indeed been on the verge of being disgraced and it had indeed been Chu Feng who saved the reputation of the Cyanwood Mountain from that crisis.

At that moment, Chu Feng became the hero of the Cyanwood Mountain. Regardless of whether they were willing or not, it was a fact that they had no choice but to accept.

“That boy Chu Feng truly hid his skills well. He actually possesses such a powerful world spirit to protect him. No wonder his attainments in world spirit techniques are so high, so

exceptional," Bai Suyan was nodding repeatedly. On her beautiful face was a charming smile. It was evident that she was somewhat surprised by Chu Feng's performance too.

"Chu Feng is indeed very amazing. Every aspect of him greatly surpasses me. Especially that world spirit..." Bai Ruochen's gaze was flickering. She could not forget about the time when she had been utterly defeated by Eggy. However, upon seeing what had just happened, she felt that being defeated by Eggy back then was only natural. After all, Eggy was so powerful.

"What's going on with Chu Feng? Wouldn't it be good for him to just sit and watch as the Cyanwood Mountain is humiliated? Why did he act to save them?" However, compared to them, Sima Ying was angered by Chu Feng's actions and began to stamp her feet nonstop.

Even though she was also astonished by Chu Feng's strength, she was displeased upon recalling that Chu Feng had saved the Cyanwood Mountain from their disgrace.

"Foolish girl, you are ignorant on this matter."

"No matter what sort of conflicts Chu Feng has with some of the elders, it is only internal strife. In the end, Chu Feng is still a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain."

"As a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he naturally should do all he can to get the Cyanwood Mountain out of a predicament. Let alone, with what he did, not only would his fame greatly increase,

he would also be able to gain popularity among the people. The benefits are numerous, so why shouldn't he do it?" Bai Suyan explained with a smile.

"So that's the case? But... sigh..."

After hearing Bai Suyan's explanation, Sima Ying suddenly came to a realization. However, even with this, she was still not happy. That was because she didn't care about all of that and only wanted to see the Cyanwood Mountain being disgraced, since the people from the Cyanwood Mountain had treated her extremely badly before.

"Woooaaahhhh~~~~~~~~"

At that moment, the sounds of cheering became louder and louder. They were like thunder piercing the ears. It turned out that the cheering sound became louder because Chu Feng had soared into the sky and was returning in triumph.

"Chu Feng, great job! You have truly earned great merits this time!"

"Chu Feng, when Lord Headmaster gets out from his closed-door training, we will definitely jointly report your contributions to him so that he can reward you properly."

With Chu Feng's return, the many elders on the master viewing platform stood up in succession to welcome him. Among them

were the subordinates of Half Martial Emperor White Ape, the elders of the Weaponry Refinement Department including Xiahou Jianting, and the elders from the Martial Skills Department and the Mysterious Techniques Department.

Chu Feng became the most popular person in the eyes of the elders. Everyone was welcoming him back and praising him nonstop with smiles on their faces.

However, there was a group of elders on the master viewing platform who were different from the rest. They were the management elders from the Punishment Department.

As the largest branch power organization, the Punishment Department possessed the greatest amount of management elders. However, at that very moment, the situation was extremely awkward for them. They were unable to make themselves welcome Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng had done a great service for the Cyanwood Mountain. If they did not welcome him, it would not be good either.

This caused them to be stuck between a rock and a hard place.

At this moment, through the cracks from the crowd, Chu Feng noticed the ugly expressions on the Punishment Department's management elders.

When he saw how awkward they were, Chu Feng sneered in his heart. With things having reached this point, his plan was basically finished.

What he wanted to do was precisely to prove himself before everyone. Regardless of whether it was people that were fond of him, people who were hostile toward him or the people that did not know about him, he wanted all of them to know about his abilities.

So what if the Punishment Department stood against him and deliberately made things difficult for him?

As matters stood, didn’t he still managed to receive the cheers of everyone before them?

As for them, what could they do?

Other than standing there as if they had eaten flies, there was nothing they could do.

At this moment, Chu Feng was the main focus of everyone present, the hero in the eyes of the people.

Chapter 1276 – Provocation

At that moment, the crowd all revolved around Chu Feng and viewed him as their hero.

However, Bai Yunxiao and the others were extremely dejected and depressed as they walked away from the battlefield. As the Monstrous Dragon Beast king had been killed, the cage that had imprisoned them naturally disappeared, restoring their freedom.

However, at that very moment, they who had escaped with their lives were incapable of being happy at all. In fact, their expressions were even uglier than those of the Punishment Department's management elders.

Each and every one of them knew that they had truly disgraced themselves this time around. Not only had their limelight been snatched away from them, they had only narrowly avoided slandering the Cyanwood Mountain's reputation. In other words, they had caused a great deal of trouble.

In fact, both the Cyanwood Mountain's elders and disciples were very disappointed with Bai Yunxiao and the others. This could be seen from the fact that no one came to welcome them when they returned to the master viewing platform.

However, due to their special status and high potential, no one criticized them either. Merely, everyone had decided to just ignore them.

“Aiyoyoyo.”

“Aren’t these the geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain? You all are actually shameless enough to return?”

“When you were massacring the little Monstrous Dragon Beast pawns, it seemed that you were enjoying it immensely. Weren’t you all boasting about being able to kill them all? I had even thought that you all were extraordinarily amazing individuals too.”

“However, who would’ve thought that once the Monstrous Dragon Beast king appeared, you all would be instantly done for and captured in a cage like six little turtles that did not dare to even move at all.”

“Sigh, and here I was having such high hopes for you all, you’ve truly disappointed me. I am truly, truly, truly, truly disappointed.”

While the people from the Cyanwood Mountain did not criticize them, it did not mean that others would not. As a matter of fact, the bold and audacious Sima Ying actually walked over to Bai Yunxiao and the others and began to ridicule them with an expression of extreme disdain on her smiling face.

“Sima Ying, a loose tongue may cause a lot of trouble. I urge you to control your mouth so that no future disaster will fall upon you.”

Bai Yunxiao and the others were filled with rage to begin with. And now, after being publicly humiliated by Sima Ying, they were so angry that their hearts, livers and lungs were about to explode. However, Bai Yunxiao still knew about the situation they were in. Thus, he controlled his fury and spoke threatening words to Sima Ying.

“Aiyo, I’m so scared. A loose tongue may cause a lot of trouble, was it? Could it be that you’re planning to kill me?”

“What’s with your moral quality? You’ve lost face yourself, yet you still insist on not allowing others to speak?”

“If you’re this amazing and possess this much ability, then why didn’t you show it to the Monstrous Dragon Beasts? What could you possibly prove by bullying a weak little girl like myself?”

“Damned girl, have I not beat you up enough or what?” At this moment, Tao Xiangyu, who had violently beaten Sima Ying up before, jumped out, extended her hand and pointed at Sima Ying. In an instant, her invisible oppressive might came crushing down on Sima Ying. She was trying to suppress Sima Ying by displaying her strength in secret.

“I shall see who among you all dares to touch a single finger of hers.”

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly stood before Sima Ying. Furthermore, Bai Suyan, Bai Ruochen and the many management elders also followed Chu Feng over.

“You...” Seeing these people, even Tao Xiangyu was immensely frightened. She immediately took back the finger that she was pointing at Sima Ying and stepped back one step.

While she might not fear Chu Feng a lot, she did not dare to act imprudently in front of Bai Suyan and the many management elders. As such, she was forced to curb her arrogance.

“Chu Feng, you only won by relying on that world spirit of yours, do you truly think you’re amazing and possess real skills?” However, at the moment when Tao Xiangyu was stepping back, Bai Yunxiao actually stood forward.

The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was filled with hostility. He had not bothered to hide the malevolence in his gaze at all.

Chu Feng had snatched away his limelight. As such, he greatly detested Chu Feng. He hated Chu Feng so much that he was itching to skin him alive and pull out his tendons before eating his flesh one bite at a time.

However, before Chu Feng could say anything, Sima Ying spoke once again. “Why, it seems to me that you’re unconvinced? It is Chu Feng’s ability to be able to possess a powerful world spirit. If you have the ability, why don’t you go and get a powerful world spirit too? Humph, can you even get one? Would a powerful world spirit follow you? Are you qualified to be its master?”

“There’s no chance in your entire life that you’ll be able to get an Asura Spirit World’s world spirit. Hell, with your talent, not to mention this life, in your next life, your next next life and the next life after that, you’ll still be hopeless in obtaining an Asura World Spirit. That is because your talent is so limited that they would never think that you would qualified to be their master. In your entire life and entire being, you will only be able to possess second-rate world spirits.”

Her words were very crafty and her tone was extremely sharp. Even Chu Feng felt a great deal of admiration for her. This girl was truly daring and her ability to insult others was truly skillful. Not only did she not show any quarter, she immediately stabbed at their sore spot.

After hearing that, Bai Yunxiao’s entire face turned green. That was because Sima Ying had really managed to hit his sore spot. He was naturally envious and jealous of Chu Feng. He envied that Chu Feng was able to contract an Asura World Spirit and was able to obtain such a powerful world spirit.

But he, on the other hand, did not have a world spirit that powerful. No matter how much he wished for one, he would still have no chance to obtain one. It was not something that could be accomplished with only effort. No, it was something based on talent, one’s natural talent.

No matter whether he was willing to accept it or not, he had no choice but to admit that his talent in world spirit techniques was much inferior to Chu Feng’s. This was his heart’s sorest spot, the place that he had tried his hardest to hide. Yet, at this moment,

Sima Ying was precisely attacking that place.

"Humph, even if he hadn't butted in, we would have been able to break out from the Dragon Bloodline Formation and behead that Monstrous Dragon Beast king anyways," Right at this moment, Ben Leihu jumped out with these words. He actually shamelessly declared that Chu Feng was meddling in their business.

"That's right, Chu Feng did not even qualify to do the dragon grade mission. What makes him think that he could meddle in our mission? Even without his interference, we would still have been able to exterminate that bunch of animals."

"From the way I see it, he is merely stealing our limelight," Immediately following Ben Leihu, Qi Yanyu and Zhao Jingang also spoke to attack Chu Feng. They turned the situation of Chu Feng saving them into Chu Feng shamelessly stealing from them.

"Heavens, I have seen shameless before. However, never have I seen people as shameless as you all. Your skins are simply so unimaginably thick."

"Chu Feng has kindly saved you all, yet you actually attack him instead of expressing gratitude? Do you all have any bit of conscience left?"

"Fortunately, there are a lot of people present here today. If there weren't this many people, then were you all planning to attack your savior, Chu Feng, so that you could appease the anger of having your limelight stolen?" Sima Ying spoke with a shocked

expression. She acted as if she was stunned by their shameless behavior.

“Bullshit! Savior? Someone like him is qualified to be our savior?” Zhao Jingang and the others immediately denied the fact that Chu Feng had saved them.

“Xuuuu~~~~” Once those words were spoken, hushing sounds filled the place. These sounds were not from the people of the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, it was from the surrounding crowd.

“Xuuuuu~~~~~” Immediately after, more and more hushing sounds began to be heard. Everyone was using this sort of method to ridicule Zhao Jingang and the others.

After all, all of them had seen what had happened earlier with their own eyes.

If it wasn’t for Chu Feng, then perhaps Bai Yunxiao, Zhao Jingang and the others would truly have lost their lives at the hands of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

Yet, at this time, they actually spoke of Chu Feng in such a manner. Thus, even the surrounding crowd was unable to continue to watch and do nothing.

“You, you all...” Zhao Jingang and the others did not realize that they had attracted the hatred of everyone present. Faced with this sort of situation, not only did they not surrender, they instead

began to gnash their teeth and clench their fists in anger. Even blue veins were popping out on their skins.

“Heh...” Faced with these clowns before him, Chu Feng laughed lightly. He patted Sima Ying’s shoulder and said, “Let’s go, why lower yourself to their level?”

“True, why must I bother with trash like them?” Sima Ying seized the opportunity and began to leave. However, before she left, she did not forget to insult them again.

“Chu Feng, do you dare to fight against me?” However, right after Chu Feng and the others turned around and prepared to leave, an angry voice suddenly echoed from behind him.

Chapter 1277 – Shocking Everyone

“Ta.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng stopped his footsteps.

He turned around and discovered that it was actually Zhao Jingang who spoke those words. Zhao Jingang, a Divine Body with the cultivation of rank seven Martial King was actually publicly challenging Chu Feng.

“Fight with you? Earlier when you had been captured by the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, why did I not see this sort of courage from you?” Chu Feng coldly replied with a smile on his face. Even though his opponent was a rank seven Martial King, Chu Feng still looked down on him.

This cannot be blamed on Chu Feng, if one must blame, then they must blame Zhao Jingang himself.

Why didn’t Zhao Jingang dare to act this boldly and provocatively when he had been trapped by the Monstrous Dragon Beast king? Yet, only after he was saved by Chu Feng did he come out to challenge Chu Feng instead?

There was no reason for this other than the fact that Chu Feng’s cultivation was thought by everyone to only be that of a rank three Martial King. He felt that Chu Feng was easy to bully. That was the reason why he dared to provoke him in such a manner. If Chu Feng possessed the same cultivation as him and was a rank seven Martial King as well, how could he possibly dare to provoke Chu Feng in such a manner?

To people like him who would only bully the weak and not dare to do anything to the strong, Chu Feng despised them from the bottom of his heart. Regardless of whether he was a Divine Body or not, Chu Feng would still look down on him.

“Enough of your rubbish, I’m asking you whether you dare or not,” Zhao Jingang asked again. His attitude was extremely unyielding.

“You are truly one who does know not about his own standing. Even the Monstrous Dragon Beast king is no match for Chu Feng, what makes you think that someone like you is qualified to fight him?” Sima Ying said disdainfully.

“Red-haired servant girl, scram to the side. I am speaking with with Chu Feng, it is none of your goddamn business.”

“Moreover, the reason why Chu Feng was able to defeat the Monstrous Dragon Beast king earlier was because he had relied on his Asura Spirit World’s world spirit. It was not at all due to his own abilities.”

“The person I am challenging right now is Chu Feng and not a world spirit,” When Zhao Jingang spoke till this point, he pointed to Chu Feng once again and said, “Chu Feng, neither of us are to use our world spirits. Using our own strength and ability, we shall fight. Do you dare to accept the challenge or not? If you are a man then speak straightforwardly. Even if you do not dare, your granddaddy I will not laugh at you.”

“....” After Zhao Jingang spoke those words, everyone was startled. Immediately afterward, they began to curse in their hearts. This Zhao Jingang was truly too shameless.

That Chu Feng defeated the Monstrous Dragon Beast king with his world spirit could not be considered to be Chu Feng’s own ability?

Of course it could! That world spirit was Chu Feng’s, it was willing to be used by Chu Feng. That in and of itself was an ability, something that others could not accomplish even if they wished for it.

Yet, this Zhao Jingang was inverting right and wrong, insisting that Chu Feng’s world spirit was not his own ability, insisting that they were to fight without using world spirits.

This was truly open bullying. That was because everyone was able to tell that Zhao Jingang was a rank seven Martial King whereas Chu Feng was a rank three Martial King. With how enormous the gap between their cultivation levels was, how could they possibly have a fair fight?

“Chu Feng, if you do not dare, then speak plainly. Stop dilly-dallying like a woman.”

“That’s right, what are you, a calligrapher? If you do not dare then speak up. Why are you hesitating?” At this moment, both Ben Leihu and Qi Yanyu joined the heckling. They seized this

opportunity and began to attack Chu Feng.

"Sigh, it's enough. Without his world spirit, this Chu Feng is like a dog that has lost its teeth. How could he possibly dare to compare notes with junior brother Zhao?" It was so much so that even Bai Yunxiao joined to speak against Chu Feng. Furthermore, his words were even more insulting.

Many people present were unable to continue watching this scene anymore. While it was one thing for them to not thank Chu Feng for saving them, it was another for them to attack Chu Feng. They were simply the perfect representation of people who kicked a benefactor in the teeth.

At this moment, those management elders who thought highly of Chu Feng were frowning very deeply. They were simply unable to contain themselves from continuing to watch what was going on and were prepared to speak out for Chu Feng and stop Zhao Jingang's group and their rude demand.

"Heh..." However, right at this moment, Chu Feng calmly laughed. After that, his swept his gaze toward Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Ben Leihu and Wang Jingzhi. He said, "It would seem that you all refuse to accept what I, Chu Feng, have accomplished. Since that's the case, then come at me together."

"What? You, you want to fight all six of us by yourself?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, not to mention the others, even Zhao Jingang and the others who had been hooting at him earlier were shocked.

Truly, Chu Feng would either say nothing or shock everyone with one sentence. A single person fight six people? Furthermore, every single one of the six possessed cultivations above his own. That was simply insane!

“Didn’t you all looked down on me greatly? Didn’t you all feel that without my world spirit, I am nothing?”

“Don’t you all hate me deeply? You must truly want to violently beat me up in front of everyone here, no?”

“Come, I’ll give you all this opportunity today. If you have the skill, then come at me. I, Chu Feng, will make you know exactly what sort of individual I am.”

Chu Feng spoke those words one at a time and with a great amount of domineering aggressiveness. After he finished saying those words, even Zhao Jingang and the others were stunned and appeared to be scared by him.

“Chu Feng, there are no grudges between us. Furthermore, I never wanted to become enemies with you and junior sister Bai.” Right at this moment, Wang Jingzhi cupped his fist respectfully to Chu Feng. After he finished saying those words, he directly stepped out from Bai Yunxiao’s group and returned to the crowd.

Seeing this, Chu Feng did not try to make things difficult for Wang Jingzhi. That was because what Wang Jingzhi had said was the truth; he had never tried to become Chu Feng’s enemy. Since

he did not wish to become Chu Feng's enemy, there was naturally no reason for Chu Feng to make things difficult for him.

"Heh, what's wrong? You all don't dare now?"

"Look at your terrified expressions. I have given you the opportunity, but you all are so useless that you cannot even seize it." After Wang Jingzhi decided to withdraw, Chu Feng looked to Zhao Jingang and the others and began to make cutting remarks.

"Chu Feng, don't you act so arrogant! If you dare to guarantee that you will not release your world spirit, I, Ben Leihu, dare to fight you right now," Right at this moment, the rank six Martial King, the monstrous beast Ben Leihu, stood out.

"I, Chu Feng, am always one to keep my promises. I said that I would not use my world spirit, so I will definitely not use my world spirit," Chu Feng said.

"Very well, senior brothers, there is no need to inconvenience yourselves. I, Ben Leihu, will be able to easily handle this Chu Feng," After hearing what Chu Feng said, Ben Leihu immediately became filled with confidence. He suddenly stepped forward and then, with a 'woosh,' he shot out explosively toward Chu Feng.

Ben Leihu's speed was extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, he had arrived before Chu Feng. As Ben Leihu was a monstrous beast, his strength was extraordinary. When he clenched his fist, it appeared like an iron hammer as it smashed toward Chu Feng's face.

This fist strike was as fast as lighting and as powerful as a falling stone. Regardless of whether it was its speed or strength, they were both extremely astonishing and not to be looked down upon.

After he threw that fist out explosively, many timid female disciples turned their gazes away. They feared that Ben Leihu would be able to turn Chu Feng into mincemeat with that fist strike of his.

As for those people with the courage to watch, they were clenching their teeth tightly and holding their breaths. That was because Ben Leihu's fist strike truly contained a great amount of destructive power.

However, when faced with such a powerful fist, Chu Feng only stood motionlessly with his hands behind his back. Only when the whistling wind from the fist arrived did he slightly move his body to the side, dodging Ben Leihu's heavy fist.

At the same time he did that, Chu Feng abruptly extended his right hand. Like an eagle's claw, he grabbed Ben Leihu's wrist.

After he grabbed Ben Leihu's wrist, Chu Feng's body turned backward, and he abruptly swung Ben Leihu into the air.

All of this happened truly too unexpectedly. By the time Ben Leihu managed to react, it was already too late. With a loud 'bang' and a surging amount of smoke, Chu Feng had already thrown Ben Leihu into the ground.

“Pow, pow, pow, pow…”

The enormous power of Chu Feng’s throw did not stop after Ben Leihu landed on the ground. Instead, it caused Ben Leihu to tumble many times over before finally stopping several hundred meters away and lying on the ground.

“Chu Feng, he actually…”

At this moment, regardless of whether they might be elders or disciples, men or women, experts or weak individuals, those who knew Chu Feng or those who didn’t, the expressions of practically everyone present changed greatly. They were all struck dumb. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were all filled with astonishment.

The reason they were reacting in this manner was not because of how beautiful Chu Feng’s counterattack was. Instead, it was because Chu Feng’s current aura was no longer that of a rank three Martial King. Instead, it was now that of a rank five Martial King.

Chu Feng exposed his true cultivation. This naturally shocked everyone present. Even though a rank five Martial King could be considered to be a big deal in the Cyanwood Mountain, for a rank five Martial King to be able to easily and ruthlessly throw a powerful monstrous beast like Ben Leihu was something that no one could not be shocked by.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had managed to hide his cultivation

before everyone present, causing all of them to think that he was only a rank three Martial King. His concealment of his cultivation was truly too extraordinary.

After all, there were no small number of experts present. However, regardless of all that, the crowd finally realized why Chu Feng dared to accept Ben Leihu's challenge without using his world spirit.

It turned out that he actually possessed the certainty of victory.

Chapter 1278 – Chu Feng Beating A Tiger

“Yoh, Ben Leihu, why are you lying on the floor?”

“Could this be what you meant by easily handling me?” As he looked to Ben Leihu, who had been thrown to the ground, Chu Feng laughed mockingly.

“You bastard! You are despicable! You actually hid your cultivation to plot against me!”

“I will definitely make you pay the price! Don’t you think that you’ll be able to defeat me just because you’ve hidden your cultivation.”

“Don’t you think that just because a tiger is not acting up you’ll be able to consider me as a diseased cat!!!”

To be thrown to such a badly battered state by Chu Feng before this many people caused Ben Leihu to enter a violent rage. After a snarl of anger, his body began to change.

He, who had originally been in a half-man-half-beast form, began to expand. His body was rapidly growing in size. In an instant, the gown on his body was burst apart by his expansion. However, his body was still growing in size. Furthermore, beast-like hair began to grow on his formerly human-shaped body.

In the end, he turned into a three meter tall and over a dozen

meter-long tiger.

Furthermore, his eyes were no longer crimson in color. Instead, there was lighting contained in them. The lightning was not only in his eyes, but instead nearly covered his entire body.

In this sort of condition, Ben Leihu's aura was over several times stronger than before. It was already boundlessly close to that of a rank seven Martial King. As for his battle power, it was extremely difficult to estimate.

This was Ben Leihu's strongest form, the form obtained after releasing his special monstrous beast Bloodline.

"He's actually a legendary Lightning Fast Tiger Beast? A monstrous beast like him is rarely seen."

"That's right. While the true form of the Lightning Fast Tiger Beast is not very large, in fact, they could be considered to be extremely small when compared to monstrous beasts of the same level, the amount of power that they possess is not to be underestimated. According to legend, contained within their bodies is lightning that has multiplied over ten thousand years. That lightning is capable of bringing destruction to the world. They are a very powerful type of monstrous beast. In terms of Bloodline, their Bloodline is much stronger than those Monstrous Dragon Beasts."

When they saw Ben Leihu's true form, some people recognized what he was and began to have a whole new level of respect for

him.

“Aouuu~~~~~”

At this moment, the only thing in the enormously furious Ben Leihu’s heart was to ruthlessly trample upon Chu Feng. Thus, after he turned into his true form, he did not bother to speak any nonsense, and charged toward Chu Feng with his four tiger claws.

If Ben Leihu’s tiger roar was enough to shake the mountains and rivers, then when he began to gallop, it was enough to shake the heavens and the earth.

He was charging toward Chu Feng like an unstoppable war chariot. Thus, anything in his path ended up being crushed by his charge. Even the air felt as if it were bowing to his might, as layer upon layer of ripples began to form.

However, even though Ben Leihu had revealed his special Bloodline power and used his most powerful battle form, Chu Feng still did not possess the slightest bit of fear.

Instead, he laughed happily. “Is your power also that of lightning? That’s very good, allow us to have a contest to see whose lightning is stronger.”

After he finished saying those words, lightning flashed through Chu Feng’s eyes. Like small scale dragons, numerous bolts of lightning began to twist around his body. The lightning charged

out of Chu Feng's body in many different kinds of forms, .

The lightning bolts began to interweave with one another, fuse with one another, twisting together and forming into one.

In an instant, a lightning armor was formed, which covered Chu Feng's body.

Once the Thunder Armor appeared, Chu Feng's aura increased once again. From rank five Martial King, he became a rank six Martial King.

"Woosh." After his cultivation increased, Chu Feng, like an arrow leaving the bow, charged toward Ben Leihu. His speed was speechlessly fast.

"What is Chu Feng planning to do? Could it be that he plans to meet Ben Leihu head-on?"

When they saw this scene, many experts were unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. That was because the bodies of monstrous beasts were extremely strong and valiant. It was a talent innate to the monstrous beasts.

As for the Lighting Fast Tiger Beasts, their bodies were the essence of their beings. Being tempered by lightning for years on end, their bodies could be said to be invincible. In terms of physical confrontations, it was difficult to find a match for them even among other monstrous beasts. As such, how could humans

possibly compare with them?

Thus, what Chu Feng was doing right now could be said to be extremely reckless. Even though his cultivation had increased, he still caused those people who were concerned about him to be sweating cold bullets.

However, their thoughts would change the very next moment.

During the moment when the crowd was puzzled by Chu Feng's decision, Chu Feng had already arrived in front of Ben Leihu.

Ben Leihu opened his large mouth and roared ear-piercingly as he bit down toward Chu Feng's head.

However, faced with such a fierce attack, Chu Feng only smiled. He neither advanced nor retreated and only stood there like a dragon. He abruptly stretched his two hands forward like two iron claws and grabbed two of Ben Leihu's sharpest fangs.

Once Chu Feng grabbed onto the fangs, he started to move his feet. With a rapid rotation, he actually began to spin Ben Leihu around.

"Heavens, what kind of enormous strength is that?"

Seeing Chu Feng spinning Ben Leihu, who was several times his size, everyone was stunned.

“Haah.”

However, this was not all. By the time when Ben Leihu’s body had rotated about a hundred times, Chu Feng suddenly shouted. Strength flowed into his two arms and then, with a ‘bang,’ he violently threw Ben Leihu into the ground.

One must know that the current Ben Leihu was not in the half-man-half-beast form from before. Instead, he had taken on his monstrous beast form. Even though his body was not as enormous as that of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, it was still much bigger than Chu Feng’s.

When they saw this, practically everyone present had their eyes and mouths wide open. They all felt what had happened to be extremely inconceivable.

“Ben Leihu, your mouth stinks too much. Allow me to help you clear up the stink.”

After slamming Ben Leihu to the ground, Chu Feng did not release his hands that had grabbed onto Ben Leihu’s fangs. In fact, he began to clench them tighter. In the end, Chu Feng abruptly increased his strength and with a ‘snap,’ Chu Feng actually pulled out Ben Leihu’s two enormous fangs.

“Aoooouuu~~~~~~~~~~~~~”

With his most precious fangs being pulled out by Chu Feng, blood spilled all over and Ben Leihu began to miserably howl in pain. His howling was extremely miserable.

However, even with this, Chu Feng did not stop. Instead, he grabbed onto Ben Leihu's tiger fur and got on top of him. He then began to rain violent fists on Ben Leihu's head.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang!!!"

While Ben Leihu's body was very tough, Chu Feng's fists were even tougher. As the powerful fists rained upon Ben Leihu's head, the sound being emitted was like the collisions of steel.

"Aooouuu~~~~~~" Naturally, sounding alongside the steel-colliding sounds were Ben Leihu's miserable shrieks.

Chu Feng's fists were too ruthless. After only a couple of fist strikes, Ben Leihu already began to feel dizzy.

After ten strikes, Ben Leihu's head was torn.

After a hundred strikes, Ben Leihu's skull shattered.

After a thousand strikes, blood was flowing down from Ben Leihu's head, and the sounds of wailing were coming out from him nonstop.

After ten thousand strikes, Ben Leihu's eyes had turned dim. He had stopped struggling and did not even have the strength to wail. He had lost consciousness.

"This..."

Seeing this, everyone was struck dumb with eyes wide open and tongues tied. Like chickens, they stood there blankly.

The scene they saw was truly disturbing, and causing them to drip with sweat. If one insisted on describing this scene, then it would be described with a single word.

Ruthless!!!

Ben Leihu → literally means Lightning Fast Tiger

Chapter 1279 – One Against Three

“Chu Feng, cease your attacks!”

After the violent beating, someone was finally unable to sit by and continue watching Chu Feng beat Ben Leihu. It was Zhao Jingang. Not only did he shout for Chu Feng to stop, he also attacked him with a martial skill.

That martial skill formed an enormous silver blade formed of martial power that extended out from his body. As it was slashed toward Chu Feng, even space was ripped apart by it.

However, even though it was an attack this powerful, Chu Feng did not even bother to take a glance at it. He raised his arm and explosively shot out a fist. “Boom.” Zhao Jingang’s attack was dispersed by Chu Feng.

“What is it? You can’t continue to watch? In that case, don’t waste time, come at me together,” Chu Feng slowly stood up from Ben Leihu’s back. With his foot on Ben Leihu’s head, he looked at Zhao Jingang and the others with a smile on his face.

“Chu Feng, don’t you act so arrogant. Don’t think that you’re the only one that possesses special powers in the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Today, I shall broaden your horizons and allow you to know what it means by ‘there are skies beyond the sky and people above you.’ I’ll make you realize what the strongest power in this world

is.”

At this moment, the eyes of Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu began to flicker. Immediately after, layer upon layer of frantic aura began to burst forth from their bodies.

Those auras were extremely ferocious and contained special power that no ordinary person possessed. If it must be described, then it would be a sort of power truly capable of destroying the world.

At this moment, not only did these auras engulf all their surroundings, they even began to affect heaven and earth. The weather began to change, black clouds began to form, thunder started to roll and lightning began to swirl in the air. It was both dark and frightening; it was as if this region of space had entered its doomsday.

At this moment, a large tree filled with peach blossoms appeared in the sky and landed on Tao Xiangyu’s body. The peach blossom petals from the tree began to rush around everywhere. Each and every one of them were like sharp blades capable of cutting through mountains and rivers.

As for Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu, although neither of them created an enormous abnormal sign like Tao Xiangyu, the two of them both managed to bring forth abnormal signs.

They were a golden radiance, and majestic raging flames.

The golden radiance and the raging flames covered the horizon. Not only were they very dazzling to the eyes, they were also extremely frightening. That was because everyone knew that the raging flames were no ordinary flames, and the golden radiance was no ordinary light.

Finally, the golden radiance and the raging flames entered Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu respectively.

At this moment, Zhao Jingang was emitting golden light from his body. It was as if his body was made out of golden steel.

As for Qi Yanyu, the raging flames covered his body and resembled Chu Feng's Thunder Armor. As he stood there, he appeared like a saint of fire.

However, the most important aspect was that as the enormous change occurred on them, their auras also became extremely powerful. With every single gesture and movement that they created, they would be able to call upon the wind and summon the rain. The effects of their martial power could casually bring about destructive attacks to their surroundings.

Zhao Jingagng, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu were all Divine Bodies.

"The three of them were all Divine Bodies? Amazing!"

"As expected of the Cyanwood Mountain, there were actually

three Divine Bodies among their disciples. With merely this, they have become out of reach for other powers."

As expected from Divine Bodies, when the three of them revealed their unique Divine Powers all together, they caused many people to exclaim in admiration.

Although there was not a small amount of Divine Bodies in the Holy Land of Martialism, they were not numerous either. This was especially true in the Cyanwood Mountain. While many people might have seen the abnormal signs brought forth by the birth of Divine Bodies, only a few people had actually seen the Divine Bodies themselves.

Furthermore, it was said that Divine Bodies possessed powers bestowed by the heavens and that each and every one of them possessed different powers, different abilities.

And today, the crowd was finally able to see the might of these Divine Bodies. Furthermore, it was three Divine Bodies at once. This naturally caused them to be both surprised, delighted and extremely excited.

"They're actually three Divine Bodies? How will Chu Feng handle it now?"

At the same time, there were many people who were worried about Chu Feng. They feared that he would not be a match for the three Divine Bodies. After all, the reputation of Divine Bodies was truly magnificent; they were known to be the strongest power in

the world.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

After Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu released their Divine Powers, they did not hesitate. After exchanging a glance with one another, they moved together, surrounded Chu Feng from three sides and began to attack him together.

From the very beginning, the three of them revealed their trump cards. They did that because they wanted to defeat Chu Feng quickly without allowing him the chance to fight back. Thus, their very first attack was already ruthless.

Even though they did not use any martial skills, the methods that they used surpassed those of martial skills. The blade-like peach blossoms, the dazzling light and the raging flames that seemed to be able to burn the skies were Divine Powers unique to them, the powers bestowed to them by the heavens, methods stronger than any other ability.

“Perfect timing, allow me to experience what sorts of skills you Divine Bodies actually possess,” When he saw the three of them charging toward him violently, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Not only was he not afraid, he had instead become excited.

As a genius who possessed a very powerful Bloodline, Chu Feng had wanted to experience the might of Divine Bodies for a very long time. And this time around, it was the perfect opportunity for him to experience the might of Divine Bodies.

At the moment when the three of them were about to strike Chu Feng with their attacks, Chu Feng coldly smiled. He did not directly meet their attacks head on. Instead, with a turn of his body, he executed a very mysterious movement martial skill and began to dodge around the three attackers.

“As expected, even Chu Feng is no match for Divine Bodies,” When they saw Chu Feng not receiving the attacks head-on and instead begin to dodge all over the place, many people that had wanted to watch a marvelous grand battle became disappointed.

“Chu Feng, why are you running? What happened to the arrogance you displayed earlier?”

“What a piece of trash. Earlier you spoke of fighting us. Yet now, you’ve been running around like a monkey. Could it be that this is all the skill that you possess? Other than your loud mouth, do you not even have the courage to fight us?” At this moment, Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu were extremely proud of themselves. They felt that Chu Feng was afraid of them and began to loudly insult him.

However, Chu Feng was not angered by Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu’s insults. That was because Chu Feng was not one to fight a battle that he had no certainty of winning. Especially when confronting Divine Bodies, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless.

Thus, while he appeared to be running away, he was actually inspecting the true strength of his three opponents.

After inspecting them for a while, Chu Feng discovered that among the three of them, Tao Xiangyu would be the easiest to deal with. Even though she was a Divine Body, she was only a rank six Martial King.

However, Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu were a bit different. The two of them were, after all, rank seven Martial Kings. Furthermore, the Divine Powers that the two of them possessed were different from Tao Xiangyu's. Unlike hers, theirs were ones that fused with their bodies. As such, they were more well-rounded when attacking and their attacks would be more explosive and destructive.

Thus, in this sort of situation, Chu Feng could not afford to not go all-out and had to reveal all of his power to fight against them.

"Haah~~~" After he made the decision, Chu Feng shouted loudly. With a thought, a pair of enormous Thunder Wings spread out from his back.

Once the Thunder Wings appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation increased once again. He was now the same as Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu and had become a rank seven Martial King.

When they were all rank seven Martial Kings, who would Chu Feng possibly fear? Even when facing Divine Bodies, Chu Feng had no fear at all.

"Come, allow me to enjoy this battle."

Suddenly, Chu Feng's body shifted. He no longer fled and instead started to charge toward Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu.

The Jin is Zhao Jingang's name means gold. The Yan in Qi Yanyu's name means Flame. The Tao in Tao Xianyu means peach.

Chapter 1280 – Violently Cutting Down Divine Bodies

Chu Feng suddenly counterattacked. Not only was he extremely imposing and ferocious, his attack was also very valiant. This greatly shocked Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu.

At this time, the three of them did not dare to be careless, and began to wholeheartedly attack and rush toward Chu Feng together.

As matters stood, the only thing that they could do was to proceed to fight and not retreat. If they, three grand Divine Bodies, were to be defeated by Chu Feng even after joining hands, they would have utterly disgraced themselves.

Thus, their attacks were extremely fierce and they had practically gone all out to fight Chu Feng.

However, even when faced with the combined attack from the three of them, Chu Feng's gaze remained firm and a smile was still on his face. Without any hesitation, he entered the battle circle created by the three Divine Bodies and began to fight them in one location.

"Boom."

"Boom."

“Boom.”

In an instant, peach blossoms began to swirl in the air, golden light began to radiate all over and flames swept across the sky. The three Divine Bodies’ Divine Powers were all being displayed.

However, even with the rain of blossoms, the dazzling golden light and the burning flames attacking him, Chu Feng, who was wearing lighting on his body, was calmly and effortlessly receiving their attacks.

Even though it was one against three, Chu Feng was not at all disadvantaged.

“Inconceivable! Chu Feng actually managed to increase his cultivation from rank three Martial King to rank seven Martial King!”

“Furthermore, he is not at all at a disadvantage even when fighting against three Divine Bodies with only a rank seven Martial King cultivation. Isn’t he a bit too powerful?! Could it be that he’s also a Divine Body?”

“No, that shouldn’t be the case. His lightning did not give rise to abnormal signs. Instead, it directly increased his cultivation. Even though it might appear to be inferior to Divine Bodies, its intrinsic quality seems to be superior to that of Divine Bodies.”

“In that case, doesn’t it mean that the power that Chu Feng

grasped is superior to that of Divine Bodies?”

“Heavens! Exactly what is the origin of this Chu Feng? How can there be such a powerful person in this world?”

“Could it be that he’s an existence who is destined to become the strongest human, like Qing Xuantian from ten thousand years ago?” The battle between the four was truly world-shaking. This caused the surrounding crowd to gasp nonstop in both fear and delight.

No one had ever imagined that not only did Chu Feng possess a very powerful world spirit, even his own strength was extremely ferocious.

As matters stood, countless people of his same generation had begun to admire and idolize Chu Feng, and countless people from the senior generation began to think highly of Chu Feng. At the same time, they were all envious that the Cyanwood Mountain had obtained such an amazing disciple.

After a fierce battle, Chu Feng said mockingly, “You three, it seems that your Divine Bodies are merely at this level. I am truly disappointed. Are there any more trump cards remaining from you all? If so, it would be best for you to reveal them quickly. Else, I, Chu Feng, will be helping the three of you to do some bloodletting soon.”

“Damn it!” To be ridiculed by Chu Feng in such a manner caused Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu to be so enraged that

they seemed to be capable of shooting flames from their eyes. Their complexions turned red with anger. However, other than being angry, there was nothing else that they could do.

That was because the three of them had gone all-out in their battle earlier. At this moment, not only had they activated their special Divine Powers, they had also taken out their Royal Armaments to strengthen themselves.

However, even with that, they were still unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest. Furthermore, even till now, Chu Feng had yet to use any martial skills, nor did he take out his Royal Armament.

Just from that, everyone was able to tell that Chu Feng had not gone all-out. However, even though he hadn't used all of his strength, he was already able to toy with the three Divine Bodies as if they were in his palm. As such, what could the three of them possibly do?

"Senior brother Bai, quickly come assist us. Let's defeat this Chu Feng together and teach him exactly how tall the sky is and how thick the ground is," Without any other choice, Zhao Jingang turned to Bai Yunxiao.

"Could it be that the three Divine Bodies are truly no match for Chu Feng?"

After hearing Zhao Jingang's cry for help, the surrounding crowd immediately began to discuss the matter spiritedly. They all felt

that Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu might not be able to continue to resist Chu Feng. Else, why would they publicly cry for help?

As for Bai Yunxiao, he was standing there very awkwardly.

He was a rank eight Martial King. His cultivation was three entire levels above Chu Feng's real cultivation. Even if he were to defeat Chu Feng, it could not be considered as a victory.

However, if Chu Feng were to defeat Zhao Jingang and the others, then it would not only be an utter disgrace to them, even he would be utterly disgraced.

After considering everything, Bai Yunxiao flipped his wrist, and his Royal Armament spear appeared in his hand. At the same time, he turned to Chu Feng and loudly shouted, "Chu Feng, you are truly too arrogant. You declared that you would take us all on by yourself. I, Bai Yunxiao, shall help you accomplish your wish."

The intentions behind his words were very clear – he was planning to find justification for joining the battle.

After he finished saying those words, Bai Yunxiao no longer hesitated. Holding his spear, he leapt up and entered the fight.

"Perfect timing."

When he saw that Bai Yunxiao had finally joined the battle, Chu

Feng actually laughed loudly. With a flip of his wrist, he finally took out his Demon Sealing Sword and took the initiative to attack Bai Yunxiao.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

After Bai Yunxiao entered the battle, he swung his arms back and forth. This caused his Royal Armament spear to move about like a fierce dragon. His attack was truly ferocious.

Even though he did not use any powerful martial skill, or any special methods, merely relying on his Royal Armament spear, his battle power greatly surpassed that of Tao Xiangyu, Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu.

However, after Chu Feng took out his Demon Sealing Sword, not only did his aura strengthen, his battle power also increased enormously.

The Demon Sealing Sword in his hand did not look like a weapon. Instead, it looked more like a group of demons. Not only was it capable of fighting in melee, it was also capable of fighting at range. It was simply omnipotent!

“Chu Feng, since I, Bai Yunxiao, have joined, you will no longer be able to act this arrogant. This battlefield is already dominated by me,” As Bai Yunxiao sent ferocious attacks at Chu Feng, he also started to insult him. He possessed the certainty that he would definitely win against Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother to answer Bai Yunxiao's provocative words. Instead, he smiled coldly, and then his movements suddenly changed. Chu Feng had actually used a special movement martial skill.

At this moment, Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast. His body moved about like an illusion and drifted around without a moment's pause. It was as if he both existed and did not exist at the same time.

This was no ordinary martial skill. Instead, it was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill by the name of Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique.

This Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique was one of the Taboo Martial Skills left behind by the Ascension Sect's ancestor. While it was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill, it was also of an extremely high quality among the Mortal Taboos.

Once Chu Feng activated it, his speed instantly increased by several times. His body was like light, capable of traveling wherever he wished in this region of space. His speed was truly frightening. If one must compare, then this Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique was not at all inferior to the Secret Skill: Azure Dragon Dashing Technique.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh."

At this moment, Chu Feng was traveling back and forth through his surroundings, as if he were a ray of light. Other than Bai

Yunxiao, neither Zhao Jingang, Tao Xiangyu nor Qi Yanyu was able to clearly see Chu Feng's movements. However, even though Bai Yunxiao was able to see Chu Feng's movements, he was incapable of catching up to him.

"Chi~~~~"

"Ahhh~~~~~"

Suddenly, an intense scream sounded from Tao Xiangyu's direction. Turning their gazes to look, everyone's expression changed. Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword had streaked across Tao Xiangyu's left arm. As the horrible cut appeared on her arm, crimson-colored blood also began to violently surge out from her fair-skinned arm.

"Courting death!" Seeing Chu Feng injuring Tao Xiangyu before his very eyes, Bai Yunxiao was enraged. He held his spear and charged toward Chu Feng.

He was not angry because Tao Xiangyu had been injured. He was angry because Chu Feng had managed to injure her before his very eyes.

What he was concerned about was not Tao Xiangyu's safety. Instead, he was concerned about his own reputation.

However, even though he was enraged, there was still nothing he could do to Chu Feng. After injuring Tao Xiangyu, Chu Feng

changed directions and moved toward Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu.

After this, Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu were struck by Chu Feng in succession. After a bout of battle, their injuries ended up being much more severe than Tao Xiangyu's.

One of Zhao Jingang's arms had been chopped off. He had also received three cuts to his body and was drenched in blood from head to toe.

As for Qi Yanyu, his state was even worse. He had lost both of his legs and one of his arms. Even one of his ears had been sliced off by Chu Feng. From a single glance, he appeared like a person covered in blood, and had lost all ability to fight.

All of this had happened right in front of Bai Yunxiao. Bai Yunxiao had managed to predict Chu Feng's movements every single time, and knew what he had been planning to do. However, he had been unable to stop him at all.

"Heavens, am I seeing things?"

Seeing all of this happening before their eyes, the surrounding crowd had their eyes and mouths wide open in indescribable shock.

Three grand Divine Bodies could do nothing to stop themselves from being cut down by Chu Feng. It was like they were fish and meat on top of a chopping board. All of this was truly too shocking.

If it weren’t for them seeing this with their very own eyes, not a single one of them would believe this to be real.

However, this scene that no one could believe to be real actually happened. As such, how could they not be shocked?

Chapter 1281 – Testing With Blood

Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu had been left in very miserable states by Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng was not planning to stop.

“Chu Feng, come at me. If you have the guts, then come over here,” At this moment, Bai Yunxiao’s body disappeared from view. He arrived in front of Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu. He was trying to wait for Chu Feng to come at them and catch him then.

“Woosh.” However, Chu Feng was naturally able to see through Bai Yunxiao’s trap. Thus, his body shifted. He did not proceed toward Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu, and instead started to charge toward Tao Xiangyu.

“Chu Feng, stop!”

“No more, I’m admitting my defeat,” Seeing Chu Feng charging toward her, Tao Xiangyu was so scared that her face turned green. She hurriedly shouted and shifted her body. She actually fled from the battle circle.

“Junior sister Tao, you…” Seeing that Tao Xiangyu actually publicly conceded, Bai Yunxiao was completely enraged.

As Tao Xiangyu fled, she shouted loudly, “Senior brother Bai, I’m sorry, but I do not wish to become like senior brother Zhao and senior brother Qi.”

“Chu Feng, I’m not fighting anymore, I’m admitting my defeat, let me go!!!”

At their level of cultivation, having limbs cut off did not amount to much, as world spiritists were capable of helping them restore their bodies as long as their heads and dantians remained.

However, to have their limbs cut off in front of this many people was truly a very humiliating thing. As a woman, Tao Xiangyu would rather admit defeat than to be turned into that state.

“I’m also not fighting anymore,” After Tao Xiangyu left, Qi Yanyu, who only had a single arm remaining, also turned around and left.

“Ah, you’re not fighting anymore? In that case, I’m also not going to fight anymore,” Seeing this, Zhao Jingang also hurriedly followed behind Qi Yanyu and escaped from the battle circle.

“All of you, stand your ground and return right now!” Seeing that the three of them had all decided to flee, Bai Yunxiao snarled in anger.

However, Tao Xiangyu, Qi Yanyu and Zhao Jingang did not even turn their heads around, and directly entered the crowd to find people to help them recover from their injuries.

Seeing this, the entire Boundless Green Sea burst into an uproar. It was already an extremely inconceivable thing that Chu Feng

could fight four people alone.

However, he actually managed to beat up three Divine Bodies so much that they actually conceded and fled away in succession.

This sort of method and strength was simply unprecedented. As such, the crowd was endlessly shocked.

At the moment when the crowd was shocked by how powerful Chu Feng was, Chu Feng finally stopped using his Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique and stopped in the air.

Chu Feng had a very calm expression on his face. However, there was also a slight smile. His smile was actually the same smile that he had had when he had been using the Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique.

“Bai Yunxiao, is this what you mean by dominating the battlefield?” As he looked at Bai Yunxiao’s ashen complexion, Chu Feng’s smile grew a bit more intense.

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao’s expression was extremely ugly. It was as if he had eaten a dead rat.

As matters stood, he finally realized why Chu Feng had turned Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu into such a bloody state, chopping off their limbs but not attacking him.

That was because he had arrogantly said that he would be

dominating this battlefield earlier. Indirectly, he was stating that Chu Feng would not be able to contend against him at all.

That was the reason why Chu Feng did the things he did earlier. Even though Chu Feng did not explicitly state that, his intention was very clear. He was using his actions to tell Bai Yunxiao exactly who it was that dominated this battlefield.

Chu Feng had used his actions to, before all these people, give Bai Yunxiao a loud and clear slap to the face.

“Ha…”

“Haha…”

“Hahaha…”

“Ahahahahahahaha…”

However, Bai Yunxiao suddenly started to laugh loudly. His laughter was extremely strange. He was laughing so hard that he caused his body to convulse. He was laughing so strangely that it caused the crowd to shiver.

Finally, Bai Yunxiao stopped his laughter and asked, “Chu Feng, do you think that what you’ve done is very impressive?”

“Do you truly think that I am no match for you?”

“Did you think that you were toying with me in your palm?”

“Let me tell you, what you’ve done was nothing more than playing with fire, as you have completely enraged me now.”

“I shall now make you understand what exactly it means by ‘there’s skies beyond the sky and people above you.’ That you, Chu Feng, are not the strongest disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“At the very least, with me here, it will forever be impossible for you to become the strongest disciple,” Bai Yunxiao became more and more emotional. At the same time, his aura began to change.

Layer upon layer of powerful aura began to spread out from his body, sweeping across the horizon. This sudden change caused even the space that he was in to tremble violently.

The trembling became more and more intense. Even Chu Feng, who was several hundred meters away from him, was able to clearly sense the trembling.

“You’ve finally shown your true strength?”

“Very well, allow me to see exactly what ability you, Bai Yunxiao, possess.”

Chu Feng’s eyebrows creased slightly. He knew that Bai Yunxiao

was truly enraged. Furthermore, he knew that Bai Yunxiao, the second head of the Heaven Inquiring Division, the fourth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List, would possess very domineering abilities.

At this moment, even Chu Feng was tightly clenching the sword in his hand. He did not dare to be careless at all.

“Rumble~”

Suddenly, rumbling exploded in the sky. As the gale formed and the weather changed, enormous bolts of lightning began to appear in the sky. It was as if they were trying to rip the sky apart.

As the sound of thunder echoed, black clouds began to gather. Not only did the black clouds cover the entire Boundless Green Sea, they were still expanding outward. It was as if they were trying to cover the entire earth.

At that moment, the previously sunny and cloudless sky had already turned dark and dusky. The only thing that could be seen in the pitch-black sky was the sudden appearance of lightning that illuminated the earth. However, those sorts of lights were extremely frightening.

In this sort of situation, everyone began to feel unease for some unknown reason. That was because a kind of special and intangible aura was engulfing this region of space.

“Buzz.” Finally, the energies gathered in one location. As the black clouds surged about, a ray of golden light appeared.

The golden light grew brighter and brighter, thicker and thicker. Like the dazzling sun, it illuminated the dusky world.

At this moment, that light began to change. In the end, it turned into a dazzling bow.

That’s right, it was a bow. Not only was the bow extremely enormous, hiding the sky and covering the earth like a giant mountain as it stood in the sky, there was also a giant arrow on the bow. Just like that, it floated in the sky and emitted an aura capable of destroying everything, and allowed everyone to clearly realize how powerful it was.

“Abnormal sign, this Bai Yunxiao is also a Divine Body!”

At this moment, the crowd that had become silent for a long time once again burst into an uproar. That was because everyone was able to tell that Bai Yunxiao was a Divine Body. Furthermore, his Divine Body’s Divine Power was stronger than Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu or Tao Xiangyu’s.

“This guy, he’s actually also a Divine Body.”

“Miss Bai, that guy’s current cultivation is infinitely close to that of a rank nine Martial King. He is likely capable of fighting even rank two Half Martial Emperors.Is Chu Feng really able to

withstand him?" At this moment, Bai Yunxiao's might was truly too powerful. Even Sima Ying had begun to worry.

"To be honest, even I do not know," Bai Ruochen shook her head. Like Sima Ying, she was greatly worried about Chu Feng. That was because she knew from the bottom of her heart that she would have absolutely no chance of defeating the current Bai Yunxiao.

In fact, it was not only Sima Ying and Bai Ruochen who were worried about Chu Feng right now.

Countless people from the crowd were questioning whether Chu Feng would really be able to fight against the current Bai Yunxiao. After all, the current Bai Yunxiao was so immensely powerful that even some Half Martial Emperors had started to fear him.

"Chu Feng, reveal whatever other ability you might possess. Otherwise, when I start to attack you, you will have no chance to do so," After revealing his Divine Power, Bai Yunxiao was filled with confidence. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was not at all one of someone looking at their enemy. Instead, he was looking at Chu Feng as if he were an ant that he could crush to death at any moment.

However, to Bai Yunxiao's surprise, even though his Divine Power had been displayed before the crowd, stunning all of them, Chu Feng still had a smile on his face.

Very calmly, Chu Feng said, "Oh, okay."

“It just so happens that I’ve never had the time to test out this move of mine after I mastered it.”

“I guess I’ll test it with your blood.”

Chapter 1282 – Calling The Wind And Summoning The Rain

"Test it using Bai Yunxiao's blood?"

Once Chu Feng said those words, everyone was shocked.

At the same time, the people also became curious as to exactly what other method Chu Feng possessed for him to be this confident, enough to think that he could contend against such a powerful Divine Body.

As for Chu Feng, he was one to act upon his words immediately. He tightly clenched the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand and then raised it high up. Immediately afterward, the martial power in his body surged forth. Even the martial power in the surrounding space ended up being used by him. Numerous layers of vortexes that could be seen with the naked eye began to form around him.

"Huuu~~~~"

Suddenly, one of the vortexes exploded, erupting with a large gale that engulfed the surrounding space. Even the surging black clouds in the sky were blown away by this gale.

This gale was no ordinary wind. Not only was it extremely powerful, containing a frightening energy, it also emitted numerous waves of ghost wails and wolf howls that shook one's heart.

“Rumble.”

Not long after the gale appeared, a very thick and solid ray of lightning appeared in the sky and struck downward.

The thunderous sound that accompanied the lightning was very ear-piercing and capable of shaking one’s soul. The lightning itself had split the space apart in two. Its might was astonishing and horrifying.

How could this even be considered to be lightning? It simply appeared more like a sharp blade. Merely, not only was this sharp blade capable of splitting bodies apart, it was also capable of splitting rivers, slicing through mountains, and even cleaving space itself apart.

Following the emergence of this lightning came a downpour of rain. It could only be described as truly violent as the rain came bucketing down. Every raindrop was several meters in diameter and was capable of crushing an ordinary person to death.

If the appearance of the wind, the lightning and the rain could still be considered to be normal, then the appearance of blazing meteors, as well as whirlpools formed by mud, most definitely shocked everyone present.

However, all of this was happening right in front of their eyes.

In the surrounding hundred meters around Chu Feng, lightning was surging, gales sprung up everywhere, flames covered the sky, the earth was whirling and dancing and the rain was sheeting down.

However, these natural disasters did not bring the slightest harm to Chu Feng. Instead, they were actually being controlled by him.

It turned out that all of these had been created by Chu Feng. The wind, lightning, water, fire and earth were actually the five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills that Chu Feng had learned from the Ascension Sect.

They were respectively:

Mortal Taboo: Frenzy Gale

Mortal Taboo: Tribulation Thunder Slash

Mortal Taboo: Whistling Ocean Rain

Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor

Mortal Taboo: Earth Maelstrom

“He has actually used five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills simultaneously. Furthermore, he’s using and controlling them so skillfully. What astonishing control he has over these Martial

Skills!”

The surrounding crowd exclaimed in admiration repeatedly. Not only was Chu Feng able to call the wind and summon the rain, he even controlled five different destructive Mortal Taboo Martial Skills.

“Did you think that you would be able to contend against me merely by relying on these five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills?” Bai Yunxiao smiled coldly. He did not consider Chu Feng’s five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills to be a threat at all.

“How would I know if I don’t try it out?” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Very well, I shall allow you to realize how wildly you are dreaming.”

Suddenly, a cold flash shone through Bai Yunxiao’s eyes. The arrow that was floating in the sky was automatically nocked on the bow.

The bow was fully drawn. Its Divine Power soared to the limit. “Boom.” The boundlessly powerful arrow of light carried with it the sound of air being ripped apart as it was shot toward Chu Feng.

Due to the fact that the distance between Chu Feng and Bai Yunxiao was only several hundred meters, the arrow of light arrived before Chu Feng in the blink of an eye.

“Rumble.”

In an instant, rumbles were heard and the world started to tremble. The arrow of light struck its target and exploded.

At this moment, violently energy ripples that appeared like surging black clouds instantly engulfed the region, sweeping across the sky and the earth. It had even spread to the Boundless Green Sea below and caused massive waves like tsunamis.

“Huuuu~~~”

However, not long after the ripples appeared, they immediately dispersed. They were actually being swept away by a violent gale.

Upon close inspection, the crowd was completely stupefied. Unable to contain themselves, they all sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

They were not shocked because of Bai Yunxiao’s Divine Power. Instead, they were shocked because Chu Feng managed to block Bai Yunxiao’s Divine Power attack.

Before everyone’s eyes, the five elements of wind, lightning, water, fire and earth were mixing with one another. As they surged and raged, they created a rapidly spinning defensive barrier around Chu Feng, protecting him within it.

“Heavens, not only did Chu Feng use five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills simultaneously, he even managed to fuse them together. This sort of method, isn’t it a bit excessively powerful?!” When they saw this, even the Cyanwood Mountain’s management elders were so shocked that their jaws dropped to the ground.

“No, it doesn’t seem to be that simple. Chu Feng did not only fuse the five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, he instead transformed the five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills and created a completely new Martial Skill,” said one of the Cyanwood Mountain’s management elder with a face filled with astonishment.

“What? This… it’s really the case!”

After hearing what that management elder said, the other management elders present all turned their gazes to earnestly observe Chu Feng. Only then did they discover that Chu Feng had really transformed the five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills.

At this moment, the wind, lightning, water, fire and earth, the five different energies, were fused together. Not only were they revolving around Chu Feng like a defensive barrier, they were even being controlled by him and launching counterattacks at Bai Yunxiao.

“Boom.”

“Boom.”

“Boom.”

Wind, lightning, water, fire and earth, the five different elements were fused into one, increasing their destructive power by several times. At this moment, this Fusion Martial Skill was no longer a simple Mortal Taboo Martial Skill anymore. Its power was most definitely comparable to Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

It was so much so that its might had greatly surpassed ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. It was capable of being used both defensively and offensively simultaneously and could even contend against a powerful Divine Body. This was sufficient to display how powerful this Martial Skill was.

“That boy Chu Feng is truly amazing. Not only did he fuse five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills together, he even assimilated his own spirit power into them to strengthen the destructive power of the Fusion Martial Skill.”

“Thus, it is no longer five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills anymore. Instead, he has created a completely new Martial Skill,” At this moment, even Bai Suyan was unable to help herself from praising Chu Feng.

“Mother, you mean?” As Bai Ruochen’s strength was insufficient, even though she could tell that Chu Feng’s Martial Skill was very powerful, she was incapable of determining the ingenuity behind it. Thus, she could only ask her mother for guidance.

Like Bai Ruochen, Sima Ying also looked to Bai Ruochen’s

mother Bai Suyan with an expression of curiosity. She too wanted to know exactly how powerful Chu Feng's Martial Skill was for it to be capable of causing the management elders and Bai Suyan, such high level experts, to praise it repeatedly.

"While it is difficult to use multiple Mortal Taboo Martial Skills simultaneously, I believe both of you are capable of doing that. The only requirement to do that is a powerful control over the Martial Skills you use."

"However, to fuse that many Mortal Taboo Martial Skills together is a very difficult thing. I believe that Ruochen, even you might not be able to accomplish that."

"As for what Chu Feng has done here, it is something that only a true cultivation genius would be able to accomplish."

"This is already no longer at a level that can be measured with one's control of the Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. Instead, it is ingenuity."

"To put it in simpler terms, Chu Feng's current Martial Skill is no longer five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. Instead, it is now an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that belongs only to him, a Martial Skill that only he knows how to use," Bai Suyan explained.

"Mother, are you implying that Chu Feng has managed to transform those five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills and recreate them as his own Earthen Taboo Martial Skill?" At this

moment, Bai Ruochen finally realized what happened. However, after she realized what had happened, she was even more shocked.

“Even though he assimilated the techniques from the seniors who created those Mortal Taboo Martial Skills and only remodeled them, it is true that it can be said to be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that Chu Feng created himself,” Bai Suyan nodded.

“Chu Feng, he actually, really…” After Bai Suyan confirmed it, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were both stunned. Only after a long time did the two of them manage to return to normal. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were now filled with complicated thoughts.

A Martial King that young actually managed to create such a powerful Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Even though this Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was created through using the labors and achievements of his predecessors, his ability to create an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was still shockingly genius. At the very least, it was impossible for the current two of them to accomplish such a thing.

Chapter 1283 – Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation

In fact, this really was a Martial Skill that Chu Feng had created.

Chu Feng could be said to have put forth all of his effort in order to learn the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. During that time, he obtained a completely new way of thinking and understanding Martial Skills.

Thus, when Chu Feng had had leisure time, he had begun to re-examine the Martial Skills that he had learned. From doing that, he had discovered that although all the Martial Skills were different from each other, with each possessing their own specific traits and different levels in strength, not a single one of them could be said to be perfect.

Even the strongest Martial Skill that Chu Feng had so far been able to grasp, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, possessed a certain number of flaws.

However, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash was an incomplete Martial Skill to begin with. Its true strength would only be revealed when matched with the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

Thus, instead of focusing on the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, Chu Feng turned his attention to the five different elemental Mortal Taboo Martial Skills – wind, lightning, water, fire and earth – that he had obtained from the Ascension Sect.

The reason he did that was because the properties of the five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills were complementary to one another. Furthermore, they were all very powerful Mortal Taboo Martial Skills to begin with. Thus, if Chu Feng were able to perfect them even further, his battle power would definitely increase.

Therefore, Chu Feng had spent meticulous efforts on those five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, and he had ultimately managed to fuse the five of them into one, greatly strengthening their might. Furthermore, he had even integrated his own spirit energy into them. Using his mastery in world spirit techniques, he had made it so that the new Martial Skill possessed both offensive and defensive characteristics.

After Chu Feng mastered the Martial Skill, he discovered that the Martial Skill was much more powerful than he initially imagined it would be. It was already no longer capable of being ranked among Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, and had stepped into the ranks of Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

Finally, Chu Feng realized that he had developed these five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills into an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that only he knew how to use.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to name this Martial Skill based on its characteristics; Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

°

Although this Martial Skill could not be considered to be a Martial Skill that had been created solely by Chu Feng, it remained that it was a Martial Skill that only Chu Feng possessed.

“It’s merely an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, yet you want to use my blood to test it out? You are truly delusional!”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s Martial Skill brought cheers from the crowd, Bai Yunxiao was so enraged that his eyes could shoot out flames and his veins could explode from bulging so hard.

After a cold snort, the enormous bow on the horizon began to shoot out arrows in quick succession. One after another, enormous arrows of light left the enormous bow and brought with them the loud whistling sound of the wind as well as the power to rip apart space as they came piercing toward Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he was not one to be outdone. Controlling the Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation that he had created, which contained imposing might and the spirit formation’s ability to transform nonstop, he began launch counterattacks at Bai Yunxiao.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom…”

Chu Feng and Bai Yunxiao’s attacks collided into one another, confronting each other in the sky, creating unceasing explosions.

Due to the fact that the ripples from the explosions were too

intense and their energies were too fierce, both Chu Feng and Bai Yunxiao were already engulfed in the energy ripples. Only powerful world spiritists were able to see the progression of the battle between the two of them.

When the powerful world spiritists present saw what was happening, each and every one of their expressions changed. They were all shocked.

That was because, at this very moment, in the battle between Bai Yunxiao's Divine Power and Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation, it was Chu Feng who held the upper hand.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh." The five different elements of wind, lightning, water, fire and earth would occasionally change into ferocious beasts, occasionally armies of troops and even occasionally into human-shaped experts. In numerous different forms, they attacked Bai Yunxiao.

"That Chu Feng is actually this powerful? Even disregarding his cultivation, his control of Martial Skills is practically unparalleled among the current disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain," When they saw what was happening, the numerous Cyanwood Mountain management elders began to commend Chu Feng once again. They were all exclaiming admiration for Chu Feng's skills.

That was because they could tell that Bai Yunxiao's Divine Power was extremely strong and was, as a whole, stronger than Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

However, even though his Divine Power was very strong, it was evident that Bai Yunxiao had not completely mastered the control of his Divine Power, and was thus incapable of making it follow his every desire.

As for Chu Feng's Martial Skill, not only was it completely controlled by Chu Feng, following his every desire, it had nearly reached a level of complete fusion with Chu Feng.

Even though the Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation was, by itself, inferior to the Divine Power, it was able to obtain superiority after being perfectly controlled by Chu Feng.

In other words, Chu Feng was suppressing Bai Yunxiao through the use of his extraordinary control of his Martial Skill.

"Damn it. I refuse to believe that my grand Divine Power can be defeated by your Earthen Taboo Martial Skill."

Seeing that he was being suppressed, Bai Yunxiao was naturally unwilling to accept that. Thus, he exerted all of his strength and actually pulled the enormous bow in the sky back into his body.

He fused the Divine Power with his body and began to brandish the bow personally. At the same time that he was defending against Chu Feng's ferocious attacks, he began to launch counterattacks at Chu Feng.

However, even with this, he only managed to fight Chu Feng to a

standstill.

Furthermore, with one careless mistake, he exposed himself to Chu Feng's attack.

This mistake was extremely small and something that ordinary people would not be able to detect.

Unfortunately, the person Bai Yunxiao was fighting was no ordinary person. Instead, it was Chu Feng, who possessed exceptional perception.

Chu Feng firmly seized that mistake and created a dart with his energy formed by the five elements and shot it toward Bai Yunxiao's left leg.

While the dart was small, it contained an incomparably large amount of power. Even though Bai Yunxiao's body was protected by his Divine Power, that dart was still able to pierce through it.

In the end, with a 'sii' sound, the dart pierced into Bai Yunxiao's left leg.

"Ahhh~~~~~~"

In an instant, Bai Yunxiao howled in pain. When he turned his head down to see, his expression changed greatly. Even he was shocked by what he saw.

That was because that dart contained an enormous amount of power. Not only did it pierce through Bai Yunxiao's left leg, it actually sliced his left leg off completely. A large amount of blood was violently surging out from the stump of his leg.

"I said that I would be using your blood to test my Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation. I, Chu Feng, am always one to keep my word," Chu Feng stated after successfully injuring Bai Yunxiao.

"Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation, is that the name of that Martial Skill? What a powerful Martial Skill, it's actually capable of contending against Bai Yunxiao's Divine Power. Amazing, truly too powerful, it definitely possesses the might to defy heaven."

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd began to exclaim repeatedly. After all, the conclusion was before their eyes; Chu Feng had defeated Bai Yunxiao.

As the crowd was astonished by the conclusion, Chu Feng had stopped his attacks. Bai Yunxiao had lost a leg, and the outcome of the battle had been determined. As such, Chu Feng did not plan to make things difficult for him. After all, there were many management elders present, making it impossible for Chu Feng to actually kill Bai Yunxiao.

Since he could not kill him, then it would be best to stop when the outcome was determined. Like this, not only would Chu Feng

be able to display his might, he would have also taught Bai Yunxiao a lesson.

"Chu Feng, I'll kill you!"

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng turned his body around and prepared to leave, an angry shout was suddenly heard. At the same time, he felt that an extremely ferocious power was gathering behind him.

Turning his head back to see, even Chu Feng could not help himself from frowning deeply. Chu Feng's expression turned serious.

At this moment, not only was the space surrounding Bai Yunxiao distorting, light was also emitting all over. Most importantly, countless weapons formed by light rays were flying toward Chu Feng.

Those weapons were no small matter, they were actually even more powerful than Bai Yunxiao's Divine Power. It was impossible for Chu Feng to use the Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation to block those weapons.

However, what brought about the greatest headache to Chu Feng was not the fierceness of the attack. Instead, it was that those weapons had filled the sky and covered the earth. They had practically sealed off all of Chu Feng's paths of escape.

If this attack was to land, then Chu Feng’s life would definitely be lost.

Chapter 1284 – Final Confrontation

“Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique.”

Seeing that the situation had taken a turn for the worse, Chu Feng immediately activated his powerful movement martial skill and began to rapidly fly backward. At the same time, the boundless martial power within his body also began to violently surge forth and started to rotate about in a special trajectory.

Chu Feng was using his movement martial skill to help himself obtain some extra time so that he could use his strongest attack, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

“Those are… our Cyanwood Mountain’s Earthen Taboo: Mirage Technique and the Earthen Taboo: Fragmentary Sky Arrows!!!”

When they saw the attack that Bai Yunxiao used, not to mention Chu Feng, even the Cyanwood Mountain’s management elders turned pale with fright.

As they were very powerful experts, not only were they able to clearly see Bai Yunxiao’s attack, they were able to, in a split second, determine what martial skills Bai Yunxiao had used.

As management elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, they managed to determine with a single glance that what Bai Yunxiao used were two of the Cyanwood Mountain’s notable martial skills.

Of these two martial skills, one was an illusion whereas the other was an actual attack. If these two martial skills were to be used simultaneously, not only would they possess an extremely powerful destructive force, they would also affect one's opponent's judgement and even trap them within an illusion in an instant, making it so that they could only sit and wait for death.

While these two martial skills were very powerful, both of them were extremely difficult to learn. To simultaneously use both of these martial skills was even more difficult and most definitely not something that any ordinary person was capable of doing.

In fact, there were many elders in the Cyanwood Mountain that had yet to step into the Half Martial Emperor level who were unable to use these two martial skills simultaneously. From this, one could tell how difficult it was to do so.

However, Bai Yunxiao actually managed to do it. Not only did this display how outstandingly talented Bai Yunxiao was, it also meant that a great catastrophe would soon befall Chu Feng.

After all, the distance between Chu Feng and Bai Yunxiao was extremely close. From the might of the Earthen Taboo: Mirage Technique and the Earthen Taboo: Fragmentary Sky Arrows, it seemed that Chu Feng simply had no way of escaping death.

"This Bai Yunxiao is truly outrageous. Chu Feng had already stopped, yet he actually used such a ruthless method to mount a sneak attack. He should be punished!"

At this moment, the subordinates of Half Martial Emperor White Ape quickly made preparations to save Chu Feng. Not only did they plan to save Chu Feng, they also planned to properly punish Bai Yunxiao.

After all, all of them had managed to see what had happened earlier. Chu Feng knew when to stop, and did not continue attacking Bai Yunxiao, instead deciding to let him go once his victory was determined. Thus, Chu Feng was being extremely benevolent and did what he should do in that kind of situation.

Yet, Bai Yunxiao actually took advantage of Chu Feng turning his back to him to suddenly launch such a fierce attack. This sort of mindset and method was truly that of a vile character.

“Humph.”

However, right at the moment when the management elders discovered that the situation was bad and prepared to act to rescue Chu Feng, Chu Feng actually snorted coldly and stopped moving backwards.

With a cold voice, he said, “Bai Yunxiao, you have brought this upon yourself.”

Once he finished saying those words, Chu Feng’s surroundings started to tremble. The trembling was originally very weak. However, it quickly became very violent. It was so much so that spatial cracks appeared in the sky. An extremely powerful aura was suppressing the space surrounding Chu Feng so much that it was

about to shatter.

While this change was occurring, boundless King-level martial powers from the world began to gather around Chu Feng like hurricanes. In the end, these vast violent martial powers were all absorbed by Chu Feng.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, coldness flashed through Chu Feng’s eyes. At the same time, a very sharp aura emerged from them.

Following that, a muffled ‘bang’ was heard as a crimson-colored gaseous substance burst out from Chu Feng’s body.

That gaseous substance was extremely strange. Its shape was similar to that of a sharp blade. Yet, there also appeared to be densely packed and innumerable snake-like things moving within it. Like little demons from the underworld, those snake-like things were emitting wails like ghosts and howls like wolves; it was an extremely terrifying sound.

Most importantly, when the crimson-colored gaseous substance appeared, the color of the sky immediately changed. Not only did the gaseous substance contain an extremely frightening power, its speed was also astonishingly fast. In the blink of an eye, the crimson-colored gaseous substance covered every corner of the region.

“That special energy, it’s the Firmament Energy.”

“Could it be that Chu Feng managed to master the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield?”

When they sensed the energy emitted by Chu Feng, the management elders of the Martial Skills Department were all shocked.

Right at this moment, Bai Yunxiao’s violent attack arrived before Chu Feng and was less than three meters away from him.

Right when Chu Feng was about to be struck by Bai Yunxiao’s attack, he suddenly shouted, “First slash!”

His shout was like the command of a ruler. As that strange and frightening gaseous substance wailed like ghosts and howled like wolves, bringing with it an enormous amount of destructive power, it gathered toward Bai Yunxiao’s incoming Earthen Taboo Martial Skills and collided with them head-on.

“Woosh,” a crimson-colored ray of light flashed past, and then a crimson-colored criss-cross-shaped slash formed. It landed on the Bai Yunxiao’s frightening martial skills.

“Boom.”

After a single strike, Bai Yunxiao’s Earthen Taboo Martial Skills that contained a boundless amount of power actually turned into a

vast amount of mist and violent energy ripples. It had been dispersed!

Bai Yunxiao's combined attack using two Mortal Taboo Martial skills was actually easily defeated by Chu Feng.

This scene stunned those management elders who had thought that Chu Feng would be facing a life and death crisis. Shock filled their wide open eyes.

"Second slash!"

However, Chu Feng did not stop with only this, nor did he give anyone time to react. He once again shouted, and another crimson-colored slash appeared. This crimson-colored slash began to charge toward Bai Yunxiao.

Before the might of that crimson-colored slash, not to mention the places that it passed, even the space before it began to shatter and crumble like mirrors.

"Regardless of what other methods you might possess, you will not be able to win against me today!"

Seeing that his attack was defeated and that Chu Feng's incoming attack was even stronger than the one before, Bai Yunxiao was greatly enraged.

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao's body was flickering with light and

emitting hot steam. Several wrinkles appeared in the corners of his eyes and on his forehead. In an instant, he aged several years. From the appearance of a twenty-some year old, he now appeared like a thirty-some year old man.

Not only did his appearance age, his battle power also increased, and his attacks became much more ferocious. The countless amount of weapons that he formed seemed to be invincible as they were shot toward Chu Feng's attack, splitting it apart.

"Yunxiao, he's, he's actually burning his own lifespan?!" When they saw this scene, the management elders from the Punishment Department were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

While Bai Yunxiao's battle power increased, he had to pay a very large price for it. Not only did he wear down his body, he was also burning his life energy. This sort of method was comparable to using Forbidden Medicines. In fact, the price one had to pay was actually even greater.

However, what was done could not be undone. As Bai Yunxiao had already used such a method to insist on defeating Chu Feng, regardless of how unwilling the Punishment Department's management elders were, there was nothing they could do about it. The only thing that they wished for right now was for Bai Yunxiao to quickly defeat Chu feng and gain victory in this battle.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh."

With his life as the price, Bai Yunxiao had managed to obtain a considerable amount of power.

His current Earthen Taboo: Mirage Technique and Earthen Taboo: Fragmentary Sky Arrows were much stronger than before. After they broke apart Chu Feng's second slash, they continued onward and broke apart Chu Feng's third slash.

However, Bai Yunxiao had still underestimated Chu Feng. Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash contained a total of nine slashes. Furthermore, each and every slash was stronger and fiercer than the previous one.

After Chu Feng's first slash, second slash and third slash were defeated, Chu Feng cast the fourth slash and the fifth slash one after the other.

When Chu Feng cast the sixth slash, an extremely loud 'boom' was heard. The surrounding space was actually shattered completely. Chu Feng's sixth slash not only completely destroyed Bai Yunxiao's attack, it even broke apart his Divine Power.

Chapter 1285 – Do You Know Your Crime?

“Eeeahhh~~~~~”

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao’s mouth was wide open as he screamed repeatedly. His screams were extremely miserable, extremely tragic and even more heart-wrenching than the sound of pigs being butchered.

However, this could not be blamed on him. That was because, at this very moment, his clothing had been destroyed and his body had been ruined, with vast amounts of blood covering it completely. There were even places on his body where his white bones could be seen.

He was truly mutilated beyond recognition. It was an appalling scene of devastation. He was turned into a blood-covered and badly mangled person.

However, his current state was something that he needed to rejoice about. That was because his Divine Body had managed to protect him from the majority of the sixth slash’s power. Otherwise, he would’ve been completely annihilated, without even a speck of his soul remaining.

However, right at the moment when everyone felt that the outcome of the battle had been determined, as Bai Yunxiao was incapable of fighting anymore...

Chu Feng’s voice sounded once again.

“Seventh slash!!!”

Once Chu Feng said those words, another crimson-colored slash appeared in a flash. Furthermore, this seventh slash was much stronger than his previous six slashes.

Not to mention Bai Yunxiao, the expressions of many of the Half Martial Emperor-level experts present also changed upon seeing this slash. They began to think to themselves that even if it were they who were facing this slash, it might be difficult for them to take it on too.

Chu Feng’s seventh slash truly was frighteningly powerful. It was so frightening that even many Half Martial Emperors were intimidated by it.

“Elders, save me!”

Seeing that the situation had taken a turn for the worse, Bai Yunxiao, who was powerless to fight against Chu Feng’s attack, could only loudly shout to his Punishment Department’s Management Elders for help.

In fact, before Bai Yunxiao even shouted, a management elder from the Punishment Department had already flown over and stood in front of Bai Yunxiao.

As he looked to the incoming crimson slash, even this grand

Punishment Department's management elder started to frown. He did not dare to be careless at all.

In the end, he activated a defensive Taboo Martial Skill and blocked Chu Feng's seventh slash.

"Heavens, this is truly unimaginable! What sort of Martial Skill did Chu Feng use? How could it be this powerful?" At this moment, as the crowd looked at the energy ripples that were wreaking havoc through the air, they began to exclaim in admiration and make speculations about Chu Feng's martial skill repeatedly. All of them were stunned by Chu feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

In fact, it was not only limited to the outsiders, even the Cyanwood Mountain's management elders were stunned. Their eyes were flickering with both shock and joy. That was because, as matters stood, they were able to tell that what Chu Feng had used was not their Cyanwood Mountain's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

However, it remained the undeniable truth that the martial skill that Chu Feng used had surpassed the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. A Martial Skill that powerful was something extremely rare.

'Where exactly did Chu Feng come from for him to have such outstanding talents and grasp such extraordinary methods?'

That was what many of the management elders were pondering

in their hearts.

"Chu Feng, your arrogance knows no bounds. You actually tried to openly commit a murder before our very eyes. Do you know your crime?!" The Punishment Department's management elder that had blocked Chu Feng's seventh strike spoke in a very fierce manner.

Although Chu Feng's body did not suffer much of a backlash from using seven slashes in succession, his current complexion was not very good looking, as he had exhausted a great amount of power. When he heard that the Punishment Department's management elder was actually trying to make things difficult for him, his anger immediately soared through the sky.

With a cold voice, he said, "Openly commit a murder? What an enormous label you're putting on me. Isn't he completely fine? What crime have I committed?"

"You dare to talk back? If it wasn't for me putting a stop to it, Bai Yunxiao would have been killed by you."

"The two of you have not signed any Life and Death Agreement. Yet, you did not stop when the victory of the battle was determined. As such, you intentionally wanted to kill him. Do you still refuse to admit your crime?" said that Punishment Department's management elder.

"Even if he is to die, it would be the consequences of his own actions," Chu Feng spoke disdainfully.

“Chu Feng, you are truly impudent!” Seeing that Chu Feng actually decided to contradict him before this many people, the management elder was overly enraged.

“In a fight to compare notes, you actually had the intention to kill your opponent. Chu Feng, you have not only not placed us in your mind, you have even refused to place our Cyanwood Mountain’s rules in your mind!” Right at this moment, another Punishment Department’s management elder also stood forward.

“Everyone, it was merely a fight to compare notes. To be wounded while swapping pointers is inevitable. What Bai Yunxiao received are merely superficial wounds, and not any harm to his life. Thus, why must you all be so aggressive?” Right at this moment, an old man with a head full of blond hair stood forth. He was the head of the Mysterious Techniques Department, Elder Sun.

This Elder Sun could be said to be the person with the highest status among all the management elders present. Furthermore, he was also Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s trusted aide. Earlier, when Chu Feng and the others had been stopped by Bai Yunxiao’s group when they had arrived at the master viewing platform, it was this Elder Sun who had spoken to reprimand Bai Yunxiao and the others.

“He’s fine? Look at Yunxiao’s current appearance! How could this be considered fine? If it wasn’t for me, Yunxiao would’ve been killed by that strike,” The management elder that had saved Bai Yunxiao completely disregarded Elder Sun. In fact, he became even

more enraged.

"Management elders from the Punishment Department, you are all truly strict and impartial. Since that is the case, allow us to have a proper discussion of what has happened."

"According to you all, Chu Feng was intentionally trying to kill Bai Yunxiao and disregarded the laws of the Cyanwood Mountain. If that's the case, then what about Bai Yunxiao?"

"Earlier, Chu Feng stopped fighting when victory was determined. Yet, Bai Yunxiao actually mounted a fatal sneak attack against him when he turned to leave."

"If it wasn't for Chu Feng possessing enough strength to protect himself, if Chu Feng were any other person, he would have definitely been killed by Bai Yunxiao. I ask, what do you all say of that?"

"In my opinion, even if Chu Feng had the intention to kill Bai Yunxiao, it remains that Bai Yunxiao was the one who first had the intention to kill Chu Feng. Since Bai Yunxiao was the one to become heartless first, it is only natural for Chu Feng to disregard justice. Even if you wish to blame someone, you can only blame Bai Yunxiao, because what he had done earlier was only something that a lowly vile character would do."

Seeing that the Punishment Department's management elders refused to listen to reason, the other departments' management elders all began to step forward to argue for Chu Feng.

Furthermore, the words that they spoke were right on point; they could even be said to be ruthless.

At this moment, the amount of management elders speaking for Chu Feng became more and more numerous. Even many management elders who had held neutral positions began to speak for Chu Feng. In an instant, the number of management elders on Chu Feng's side had surpassed that on Bai Yunxiao's side.

In fact, it was not only the management elders; many ordinary elders, disciples and even outsiders began to speak out for Chu Feng.

The current situation was in overwhelming support of Chu Feng. Everyone was able to tell who was in the right and who was in the wrong. Thus, they were all standing up for Chu Feng and helping him obtain justice.

In this sort of situation, the Punishment Department's management elders felt more and more pressure. However, they refused to give up on the chance to punish Chu Feng.

Thus, with a 'clank' sound, one of the Punishment Department's management elders actually pulled out his Punishment Blade and pointed at the other management elders.

Immediately after that, all of the other Punishment Department's management elders also pulled out their Punishment Blades.

“What? Are you using force?”

Seeing this, Elder Sun snorted coldly. Not only did he not cower, he instead stepped forward.

Even though the Punishment Department was said to be the strongest branch power organization with the most management elders, Elder Sun was united with the management elders of multiple different branch power organizations. Furthermore, the Punishment Department’s head, Crazed Killer Tuoba, was not present. If they were to truly use force, then they would not fear the Punishment Department’s management elders.

Chapter 1286 – Acting Headmaster

‘Woosh,’ right at the moment when everyone thought that the management elders of the Punishment Department were planning to use force, since they were incapable of winning with words, the leading management elder of the Punishment Department did not actually use any force. Instead, he extended his palm and took out a scroll.

It was a light green-colored bamboo scroll. Although it appeared to be very ordinary, it was actually emitting a faint glimmer. From a single glance, one could tell that the bamboo scroll contained a special formation and was an extraordinary item.

When the scroll was opened, not only did light began to radiate all over, the rules of the Cyanwood Mountain were also clearly written on it. Each and every character was very powerful, they all contained a special sort of energy that could cause everyone to cower.

At this moment, the expressions of even Elder Sun and the other management elders had changed; they all started to frown.

That was because the bamboo scroll before them was no ordinary bamboo scroll. Instead, it was the Punishment Department’s Enforcement Scroll. This Enforcement Scroll had been created personally by the Cyanwood Mountain’s founder. Although it was inferior to the Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate, it still possessed a very powerful deterring power, and was much more powerful than ordinary Elder’s Title Plates.

“We are the enforcers from the Punishment Department. In the Cyanwood Mountain, it is us who get to decide who is right and who is wrong.”

“Today, Chu Feng has violated the laws and decrees of the Cyanwood Mountain. As such, we will be disciplining him on the spot, so as to set a warning to the others.”

“I shall see who dares to disobey the Enforcement Scroll and stop us,” That Punishment Department’s management elder held the Enforcement Scroll up and spoke with a loud voice. His tone was extremely domineering; it was as if he considered himself a god among them as he ordered them around.

“This…” At this moment, the numerous management elders, including Elder Sun, had difficult expressions on their faces. They did not know what they should do.

That was because this Enforcement Scroll was truly a very serious item. Since the Punishment Department had taken it out, if they were to continue to disobey them, then they would suffer unthinkable consequences.

After all, it was true that the Punishment Department possessed authority that other branch power organizations did not. This was also the reason why the Punishment Department was this powerful.

“What grand Punishment Department’s enforcers, so this is how you all enforce the laws?”

Right at this moment, a resounding voice suddenly exploded from the horizon. At the same time, an old man appeared before everyone's line of sight and stood before Elder Sun and the others.

When they saw this old man, Elder Sun and the others all began to rejoice. They were extremely delighted upon seeing this person.

As for the management elders from the Punishment Department, their complexions became ashen, and they began to involuntarily step back. They were deeply afraid of this person.

However, regardless of whether they were rejoicing or cowering in fear, when they saw this person, all of the elders present immediately bent their bodies and bowed to him. In unison, they said, "We pay our respects to Lord White Ape."

That's right, the person who had come was none other than the person who possessed an equal standing to Crazed Killer Tuoba in the Cyanwood Mountain, Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

"You all are truly daring. How did Crazed Killer Tuoba teach you all? The Punishment Blades that Lord Headmaster bestowed upon you all, and the founder's Enforcement Scroll, are they meant to be used by you in such a manner?" Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke with a cold voice.

"Milord, we..." At this moment, even though they still held the Enforcement Scroll, the Punishment Department's management elders did not dare to speak back.

Not only did they not dare to speak, their complexions had also turned pale as they began to sweat profusely. Even the hands that were holding their Punishment Blades began to shiver.

The fear that they were feeling in their hearts was obvious to the naked eye.

However, they could not be blamed for this. After all, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was no ordinary management elder. He was one of the favored individuals of their Lord Headmaster, an existence that they could not afford to offend.

“Buzz.”

Right at this moment, another old man suddenly appeared in the sky. When they saw this old man, the Punishment Department’s management elders that were previously frightened from the bottoms of their hearts were immediately overjoyed.

That was because the person that had come was their Punishment Department’s head, their leader, Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“Lord Head, you have come at the perfect time.”

“This Chu Feng was comparing notes with Bai Yunxiao and the others. During the sparring, not only did he use extremely ruthless methods, he even had the intention to kill Bai Yunxiao. If it weren’t for us stepping in to stop him, Bai Yunxiao would

definitely be killed by him today.”

“Chu Feng’s behavior has gravely violated the laws of our Cyawnood Mountain. To have the intention to kill a fellow disciple is the most hated taboo among the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples.”

“Due to the fact that Chu Feng possessed exceptional talent and was a good sapling, we originally wanted to only discipline him by teaching him a lesson, so as to provide a warning to other disciples.”

“However, these bunch here actually disregarded our status, ignored us and continued to wrongly protect Chu Feng even after we took out the Enforcement Scroll that had been personally created by Lord Ancestor .”

“Their actions not only fail to live up to the their status as elders, they are also a great disrespect to our Cyanwood Mountain’s laws. Lord Head, we wish for you to be able to uphold justice for us.”

When they saw Crazed Killer Tuoba, the Punishment Department’s management elders were immediately filled with confidence. Not only did they accuse Elder Sun and the others, they even pointed to Half Martial Emperor White Ape as they do so. They were truly a bunch of fearless dogs that started to threaten others upon the arrival of their powerful master.

After hearing that management elder speak, Half Martial Emperor White Ape laughed coldly and did not say anything. As if

he were watching a show, he looked to the management elder that accused him.

As for Crazed Killer Tuoba, his expression turned ugly. Suddenly, he raised his leg and kicked. 'Bang,' his kick landed on the abdomen of the management elder who had spoken.

"Ahh!" Once that kick landed, the management elder immediately screamed.

Due to the fact that Crazed Killer Tuoba's kick was extremely powerful, the management elder was kicked flying into the air and did not steady his body until he had rolled several hundred meters away.

"Utter disgrace! You actually dare to speak to the Acting Headmaster in such a manner? Do you not wish to live anymore?!" Crazed Killer Tuoba shouted coldly.

"What? Acting Headmaster?"

What Crazed Killer Tuoba did puzzled all of the Punishment Department's management elders. After hearing what Crazed Killer Tuoba said, they were all dumbstruck.

Earlier, Crazed Killer Tuoba had told them that he was the Acting Headmaster appointed by Lord Headmaster.

That, during the time when their Lord Headmaster was in closed-

door training, it would be he, Crazed Killer Tuoba, who possessed the greatest authority in the Cyanwood Mountain. That the Cyanwood Mountain would be ruled by their Punishment Department, that their Punishment Department could teach a lesson to whomever they wished, and that no branch power organization would be able to oppose them.

Yet, Crazed Killer Tuoba had now completely shifted his words around and publicly announced that Half Martial Emperor White Ape was the Acting Headmaster. Furthermore, he showed an appearance of being willing to obey Half Martial Emperor White Ape. As such, how could the management elders of the Punishment Department not be dumbstruck?

They truly felt that they did not understand what their Lord Head was thinking.

'Woosh,' right at this moment, Half Martial Emperor White Ape flipped his palm and took out the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate.

With a loud voice, he said, "Our Lord Headmaster is in closed-door training. However, our Cyanwood Mountain cannot be without a leader for a single day. As such, I was tasked by our Lord Headmaster to be the Acting Headmaster."

"This..."

At this moment, the Punishment Department's management elders that were completely confused earlier finally came to a

realization.

Half Martial Emperor White Ape actually possessed the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate. As such, it was the absolute truth that he was the Acting Headmaster.

At this moment, the Punishment Department's management elders felt regret from the bottoms of their hearts. Especially that management elder who had been denouncing Half Martial Emperor White Ape before being ruthlessly kicked by Crazed Killer Tuoba. His remorse was indescribable.

Even though Half Martial Emperor White Ape was only an Acting Headmaster, it remained that if Half Martial Emperor White Ape wanted to make things difficult for him, then his days would not be well.

"We pay our respects to Lord Acting Headmaster."

At this moment, lead by Elder Sun, Half Martial Emperor White Ape's trusted aides all half kneeled in the sky and began to courteously pay their respects to Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

"We pay our respects to Lord Acting Headmaster."

Right after this, all of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples and elders all uniformly half-knelt in the sky to pay their great respects to Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

Even those people who were not from the Cyanwood Mountain began to cup their fists with their other hand to respectfully pay their respects to Half Martial Emperor White Ape. When faced with the Cyanwood Mountain's Headmaster, even if it was only an Acting Headmaster, none of them dared to show the slightest amount of disrespect.

At this moment, the imposing awe the Cyanwood Mountian's headmaster possessed was clearly visible.

Chapter 1287 – Qin Lingyun Appearing On The Stage

"Well then, everyone, you can rise," Half Martial Emperor White Ape smiled lightly, then indicated for the crowd to get back up.

After the crowd got back up, he turned his gaze to the several management elders from the Punishment Department and coldly said, "Earlier, the Punishment Department's management elders were unable to distinguish between right and wrong and insisted on bending the law to discipline Chu Feng in order to favor their own branch power organization's disciple. This sort of behavior ought to be punished severely."

"However, taking into consideration that you all have provided meritorious service in the past, I will not look into this matter today. However, if you dare to repeat this crime in the future, you will definitely be punished severely."

Once Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke these words, the expressions of everyone present changed. As for those management elders from the Punishment Department, their complexions had already turned ashen.

Although Half Martial Emperor White Ape did not actually punish them, he had announced that they were in the wrong before such an enormous crowd. As such, it was equivalent to a public slap to their faces.

Regardless of how unwilling they were to accept this, there was

nothing they could do to Half Martial Emperor White Ape due to his current status. Instead, they even had to kneel down to receive the slap to their faces with grateful appearances, “Thank you Acting Headmaster for your grace.”

At this moment, even outsiders could not help but be amazed at how formidable Half Martial Emperor White Ape was.

Earlier, before Half Martial Emperor White Ape had come, the various management elders had been arguing with one another nonstop. However, right after Half Martial Emperor White Ape came, he immediately decided that the Punishment Department’s elders were in the wrong. Facing this, the Punishment Department’s management elders not only did not dare to refute him, they even had to admit their guilt with gratefulness.

The might of deterrence that Half Martial Emperor White Ape possessed was sufficient to cause the crowd to gasp with admiration.

As he looked to the Punishment Department’s management elders who were kneeling before him, Half Martial Emperor White Ape nodded in a satisfied manner. After that, he walked over to Chu Feng’s side, patted his shoulder before turning his gaze to the various management elders, “All elders, listen carefully. Chu Feng is a rare talent, one that our Cyanwood Mountain should treat differently from the others.”

“Other than management elders, Chu Feng is not required to bow or kneel to any other elders. This shall go into effect immediately. All of you, remember that.”

“This…”

Once Half Martial Emperor White Ape said those words, the crowd was stunned once again. Although the words he said did not actually mean much, for him to speak those words in this sort of situation most definitely meant that he had some special intentions.

On the surface he was bestowing Chu Feng with special treatment. However, he was actually telling everyone how much he valued Chu Feng.

Those who wanted to plot against Chu Feng would all have to carefully consider Half Martial Emperor White Ape, who would not just idly watch.

In simpler terms, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was announcing his backing of Chu Feng.

For an Acting Headmaster to publicly declare that he would back a disciple, this naturally brought enormous shock to the crowd.

At this moment, however, many people were not as surprised by Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s declarations because they had seen Chu Feng’s strength for themselves. To them, emphasizing the cultivation of a genius like Chu Feng was very reasonable and fair. In fact, if the Cyanwood Mountain did not emphasize his cultivation, it would instead be strange.

However, for those Punishment Department management elders who wholeheartedly wanted to plot against Chu Feng, their expressions became extremely ugly. They knew very well that what Half Martial Emperor White Ape said was meant for them as a warning.

As for those disciples who were fed up with Chu Feng and had been commenting about him with malicious remarks, their current expressions were as if they had eaten flies; they were extremely ugly.

They knew that they could not set themselves as Chu Feng's enemies anymore. At the very least, for now, they could not afford to offend Chu Feng again.

"And here I was wondering who it was that was this impressive, so it's only you, Chu Feng."

Right at the moment when everyone was feeling in their hearts that Chu Feng could not be offended, a voice filled with a tone of unkindness suddenly sounded from the sea of people.

This voice immediately stunned everyone. They all began to wonder who this fearless individual was that actually dared to speak such uncanny remarks at such a time. Could it be that this person had grown tired of living?

When the crowd saw who it was that said those words, however, each and every one of their expressions changed as surprise filled

their eyes.

That was because the person that had come was no ordinary person.

Not only was he very youthful, he was also a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Most importantly, his cultivation was actually that of a rank nine Martial King, even stronger than Bai Yunxiao's.

As for who he was, he was the disciple ranked second on the Cyanwood Succession List, Qin Lingyun.

"It's actually senior brother Qin, this is truly great! Senior brother Qin is the number one expert among the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples. He was the one who had beaten Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, causing them to lie on the ground like dying dogs. With him here, there is no place for Chu Feng to be arrogant anymore."

"Haha, this is great, senior brother Qin is a genius that Lord Headmaster had personally declared to emphasize his cultivation. He is someone who has already received special treatment. Even if it was the Acting Headmaster, he would also not dare to do anything to him without cause or reason."

"With this, what can this Chu Feng possibly do? Before senior brother Qin, he is nothing more than trash."

When they saw Qin Lingyun, those disciples that hated Chu Feng all became very excited and began to secretly rejoice in their hearts. All of them were able to tell that Qin Lingyun had come to put Chu Feng in order.

With Qin Lingyun's strength and status, even if he were to publicly humiliate Chu Feng, Half Martial Emperor White Ape could only watch and do nothing about it. After all, it was a fact that Qin Lingyun had beaten Chu Feng before. Thus, even if he were to speak of it, it would only be a declaration of the truth, and could not be regarded as an insult and would not go against the rules of the Cyanwood Mountain.

In fact, after seeing Qin Lingyun, even Chu Feng started to frown as raging flames of fury surged forth from his heart.

He would never forget how Qin Lingyun had humiliated him that day, how he had humiliated Bai Ruochen and Eggy that day.

However, Chu Feng was very cool-headed. He knew that Qin Lingyun was extremely powerful, so powerful that he could not be considered to be on the same tier as Bai Yunxiao at all.

Not to mention the current him, even Eggy would not be a match for Qin Lingyun. Qin Lingyun's true battle power had already greatly surpassed that of a Martial King. It was so much so that many Half Martial Emperor-level experts feared him. He was a powerful enemy that Chu Feng was incapable of defeating right now.

Thus, the only thing Chu Feng could do was endure it. Regardless of what Qin Lingyun planned to do, Chu Feng could only endure.

He must endure until the day when he possessed enough strength to defeat Qin Lingyun. Only then could he return the humiliation he had received by Qin Lingyun's hand in double.

"Chu Feng, it seems that you have forgotten how, in the Cyanwood Mountain that day, you were..." Sure enough, Qin Lingyun began to speak.

As a member of the Punishment Department, he naturally would not sit and watch as his fellow members were humiliated. Thus, he had come to help Bai Yunxiao and the others to retrieve their dignity that had been lost to Chu Feng.

"You are Qin Lingyun?"

However, before Qin Lingyun could finish his words, a voice suddenly sounded from the crowd. As if a special skill was used with the voice when this person spoke, the voice could be heard from all directions; it was simply impossible to determine who it was that spoke. However, one thing was certain, the voice was filled with ill-intent.

"I am indeed Qin Lingyun, is there anything you need?" Seeing that someone dared to speak to him in such a manner before this many of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders, Qin Lingyun did not back down and replied in a cold and disdainful manner.

“Of course I do. I have a debt that I need to settle with you,” Right at this moment, a figure flew out light a ray of light. In the blink of an eye, the figure arrived before Qin Lingyun and grabbed Qin Lingyun’s lapel.

When they turned their gaze to the figure, not to mention Qin Lingyun, everyone present subconsciously sucked in a mouthful of cold air in fright. That was because that person was none other than Bai Ruochen’s mother, Bai Suyan.

Chapter 1288 – Boundary Energy

“What are you planning to do?” Qin Lingyun was no fool, he was able to tell that Bai Suyan was planning to attack him from a single glance. Furthermore, he also knew that her strength was extremely powerful and that she was not someone that he could contend against.

However, even though this was the case, he still remained calm and did not fear her at all. In fact, he had an expression of confidence on his face.

He did not believe that Bai Suyan would dare to attack him before this many elders from the Cyanwood Mountain and especially not before the head of the Punishment Department, Crazed Killer Tuoba.

After all, Elder Hong Mo and the others from the Medicine Concocting Department had ended up suffering disastrous consequences after beating him up. Thus, the consequences that an outsider would receive would be even greater.

“What I’m planning to do? I shall let you see what I plan to do.”

However, Bai Suyan snorted coldly upon hearing Qin Lingyun’s question. She, who was extremely furious, had simply disregarded all the possible consequences. With one hand holding Qin Lingyun’s collar, her other hand was slapped toward Qin Lingyun’s cheek.

Everything happened too quickly. After a loud and resounding ‘paa’ was heard, Qin Lingyun received a ruthless slap to the face.

“You dared to hit me, you’re truly courting dea…”

Sensing a scorching pain on his cheek, Qin Lingyun began to gnash his teeth in anger. He had never ever expected that Bai Suyan would dare to actually hit him.

However, before he could finish saying what he wanted to say, Bai Suyan actually clenched her palm into a fist and struck it down onto his mouth.

This fist was extremely powerful and left behind a tragic sight. When Qin Lingyun opened his mouth, not only was blood rushing out of it, even his teeth had all been shattered.

“I’ll kill you!” Seeing that their strongest disciple was being beaten by someone, the Punishment Department’s management elders all drew the Punishment Blades on their waists in violent rage. They planned to attack Bai Suyan.

“All of you, stay there and do not move!” However, right at this moment, Crazed Killer Tuoba coldly shouted at them.

After hearing those words, the Punishment Department’s management elders, although stunned, all stopped their movements. They were truly confused.

They did not understand why Crazed Killer Tuoba would stop them from helping Qin Lingyun. One had to know that Qin Lingyun was one of Crazed Killer Tuoba's favorite disciples.

However, after they saw Crazed Killer Tuoba's appearance, as he was tightly clenching his fists and his veins were already bulging in incomparable anger, as he stood there and then saw the appearance of Half Martial Emperor White Ape standing there with a smile on his face as if he was enjoying the show, they seemed to come to a realization.

The current Punishment Department was evidently not the same as it had been before. They were no longer the strongest in the Cyanwood Mountain, and now had no choice but to live with their heads lowered. Even the arrogant and despotic Crazed Killer Tuoba could only endure silently.

However, upon closer thinking, there was nothing that could be done about this. After all, Half Martial Emperor White Ape possessed the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate.

"Stop," Finally, Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke. Although outsiders might think that he had spoken those words extremely quickly, he said 'stop' right after Bai Suyan attacked Qin Lingyun, which meant that he actually said it rather slowly. That was because Bai Suyan was extremely powerful and managed to badly batter Qin Lingyun in an instant.

At the very least, at this moment, after Bai Suyan stopped her attack, Qin Lingyun was already covered in blood, and had lost consciousness.

At this moment, the Punishment Department's management elders were finally able to fly over. With fierce expressions on their faces, they snatched Qin Lingyun from Bai Suyan and began to treat his injuries.

However, apart from that, they were unable to do anything else. Knowing that Half Martial Emperor White Ape was shielding Bai Suyan, there was simply nothing that they could do.

In fact, this was precisely the case. After Bai Suyan stopped attacking Qin Lingyun, Half Martial Emperor White Ape merely spoke some words of criticism against her and did not actually try to punish her substantially.

Just like this, Qin Lingyun was violently beaten by Bai Suyan. Furthermore, he was beaten right in front of the Cyanwood Mountain's numerous elders and disciples, as well as in front of outsiders.

"Bai Suyan, this debt, we'll settle it eventually."

"Lingyun will not have been beaten for nothing, and Xionghua's life will not have been lost for nothing."

Right when Bai Suyan returned to her seat, a voice filled with grievance and anger slow entered her ears.

It was a voice transmission that only Bai Suyan managed to hear.

As for the person who had sent this voice transmission, it was naturally Crazed Killer Tuoba.

Bai Suyan was able to guess who that Xionghua was. It was most likely that Punishment Department's management elder who had chased after them to kill them only to be killed by her instead.

For Crazed Killer Tuoba to say those words, it meant that he knew that the elder had died, and that he had died by Bai Suyan's hands.

As for Bai Suyan, she did not try to deny any of this. Instead, she smiled lightly and replied, "Anytime."

Hearing that word, the anger in Crazed Killer Tuoba's eyes was so enormous that it could simply kill a person alive. However, he still managed to restrain himself with great difficulty. That was because as long as Half Marital Emperor White Ape was present, he had no option but to endure.

Just like this, the dragon grade mission concluded.

However, what the people would remember would not only be this dragon grade mission, but they would also remember a name.

As for this name, it was Chu Feng. He was an exceptional genius who had managed to, using his rank five Martial King cultivation, defeat four Divine Bodies.

After this day, Chu Feng's famed name was destined to spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain. Regardless of whether they might be men or women, young or old, they would all come to know about the exceptional genius who had appeared in the Cyanwood Mountain. As for that genius, his name was Chu Feng.

After the dragon grade mission concluded, the Boundless Green Sea regained its former peacefulness. While the people from the numerous powers returned to their own territories, Chu Feng and the others went to the Cyanwood Domain's border.

In order to prevent accidents from happening, Half Martial Emperor White Ape also accompanied Chu Feng and the others to the Cyanwood Domain's border. While on the surface he had done so because he wanted to see Chu Feng and the others off, he had actually done that because he feared that Crazed Killer Tuoba and the others from the Punishment Department would attack Chu Feng's group from the shadows.

"This is the Boundary Energy?"

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others had arrived at the border. As they looked to the seven-colored rainbow-like protective screen that ran from high above the sky to deep underneath the ground, even someone as calm as Chu Feng was unable to help himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

That was because the so-called boundary energy was truly an astonishing sight.

Looking from afar, it flickered on the horizon like an aurora. Not only was it magnificent, it was also very beautiful.

When looking from nearby, it appeared like multi-colored smoke that appeared from the earth and floated into the vast sky.

It would not harm anyone. Even if one were to approach it and touch it with one's hand, it would still not cause any harm. However, if one wished to pass through it, it was only possible if one had methods that were powerful enough.

This was the boundary energy.

"No matter how many times I see this Boundary Energy, I will always be as excited and emotional as I was the first time I saw it. It is truly too beautiful," Sima Ying had an expression of appreciation on her face. She was very fond of the Boundary Energy's beauty.

"According to legend, the Boundary Energy is man-made. Although this is only a rumor, if it is really the case, then the person who set up the Boundary Energy is most definitely exceptionally and frighteningly powerful," Bai Ruochen said.

There were a lot of legends about the Boundary Energy. However, to Bai Ruochen, she hoped that this beautiful Boundary Energy was something that a human expert had created.

Right at this moment, Bai Suyan spoke, "Well then, three little

fellows, there's a lot of time for you three to admire the Boundary Energy in the future. As for now, I will need to borrow your spirit power so that we can open a path through this Boundary Energy."

Chapter 1289 – Parting

“The three of us must help too? Could it be that having two Royal-cloak World Spiritists is still not enough?” Sima Ying was astonished to hear what Bai Suyan said. She could not understand exactly what sort of help Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and herself could provide.

“Of course, to have one more person helping means getting this done a bit faster. Even if the speed would only increase by a tiny bit, it would still be faster.”

“After all, this Boundary Energy is not something that is easy to break apart,” Bai Suyan said with a smile on her face.

“Very well, this will also allow us to understand how to set up a formation capable of breaking the Boundary Energy,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay then,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sima Ying nodded her head. At the same time, Bai Ruochen also walked over to them.

Following that, Chu Feng, Sima Ying and Bai Ruochen began to assist Bai Suyan and Half Martial Emperor White Ape, two Royal-cloaked World Spiritists, in setting up the formation to break apart the Boundary Energy that separated the Holy Land of Martialism.

With the combined effort of the five individuals, after three entire days’ worth of time, they finally managed to open a tunnel

less than three meters in diameter in the Boundary Energy that covered both the earth and the sky.

At that moment, Bai Ruochen and Half Martial Emperor White Ape's complexions both turned somewhat pale. During these past three days, the two of them had exhausted quite a significant amount of spirit energy and paid quite a considerable price to open the tunnel.

From this, one could tell how difficult it was to break apart this Boundary Energy. Even for Royal-cloaked World Spiritists, it was not something that they could accomplish with ease.

"Quickly go through, this Boundary Energy will soon restore itself to its original state," Half Martial Emperor White Ape said to Chu Feng with a smile on his face. Even though he said those words with ease, there was a trace of a reluctance to part on his aged face.

"Elder White Ape, thank you for all that you've done for us this time. Chu Feng will never forget the help that you provided for the rest of his life," Chu Feng cupped his fist respectfully and bowed to Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

Although Half Martial Emperor White Ape had not been present when people had been deliberately making things difficult for Chu Feng in the Cyanwood Mountain, once Half Martial Emperor White Ape returned, he had helped Chu Feng greatly. At the very least, he made all those who had bullied and humiliated Chu Feng pay a price for their actions. Thus, Chu Feng was grateful to Half Martial Emperor White Ape from the bottom of his heart.

“The way I see it, we are family. Since we are family, there’s no need for you to say those kinds of words that regard me as an outsider.”

“After you finish journeying outside, return to check out the Cyanwood Mountain. The Cyanwood Mountain will forever be your home,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape had a very kind expression on his face. He appeared like a senior sending off a junior that was leaving to experience the world.

“Chu Feng, let’s go,” At this time, Bai Suyan also began to urge Chu Feng.

Seeing this, Chu Feng bowed respectfully to Half Martial Emperor White Ape again before turning around and stepping into the tunnel in the Boundary Energy.

Not long after they stepped through the tunnel, the Boundary Energy began to gradually heal. In merely a short moment, the tunnel was completely sealed and the Boundary Energy returned to how it was before.

At this moment, Chu Feng was no longer able to see Half Martial Emperor White Ape. To be precise, he could no longer see the Cyanwood Domain. The only thing he could see in the direction of the Cyanwood Domain was the multi-colored and magnificent Boundary Energy.

Turning his body around, what appeared before Chu Feng’s line

of sight was a brand new world. This was the Alliance Domain led by the World Spiritist Alliance.

Suddenly, Bai Ruochen asked, “Chu Feng, do you plan to go to the World Spiritist Alliance?”

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head. However, he soon discovered that Bai Ruochen’s state of mind seemed to be somewhat abnormal. Thus, he hurriedly asked, “Ruochen, do you not plan to journey together with us?”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen’s body shivered slightly. She did not respond and instead turned her gaze to her mother.

“Little friend Chu Feng, Miss Sima, Ruochen and I still have things that we must do. The two of us do not plan to stay in the World Spiritist Alliance. I fear that we will have to bid our farewells here,” Bai Suyan replied with a smile. Compared to Bai Ruochen, she was very calm.

Chu Feng was actually not surprised by what Bai Suyan said. He knew from the very beginning that Bai Ruochen possessed an extraordinary identity.

Especially after Bai Suyan took away the mysterious item from the Ascension Sect, leaving it in devastation but also saving it from a future calamity, Chu Feng became aware that Bai Suyan and Bai Ruochen, this daughter and mother pair, were people who possessed secrets. Generally, people like them would always carry

a heavy burden with them wherever they went.

Thus, Chu Feng knew that it was impossible for Bai Ruochen to remain in the Cyanwood Domain, as that place was nothing more than a temporary stop for her.

However, even though Chu Feng knew that Bai Ruochen would not return, he still asked her, “Do you still plan to return to the Cyanwood Mountain?”

“Most likely not,” Bai Ruochen shook her head. On her face was a slight expression of reluctance to part.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt somewhat sad. Since his arrival in the Holy Land of Martialism, Bai Ruochen could be said to have been his first true friend.

A friend who had gone through trials and tribulations and shared both delights and hardships with him. Although Bai Ruochen was a female and was oftentimes uncommunicative, the friendship between them was very deep and pure.

Now that he would have to part with her and didn’t even know if he would see her again in the future, Chu Feng naturally felt reluctance in his heart.

While separations brought sadness, Chu Feng had already gotten used to it. Thus, he soon adjusted his state of mind and smiled brightly.

He said to Bai Ruochen, “That’s fine. Although the Holy Land of Martialism is very large, if fate would bring us together again in the future, then, regardless of when it might be, you will forever be my junior sister Bai, our Asura Division’s second head.”

Seeing how optimistic Chu Feng was, Bai Ruochen felt a lot more relieved. She said, “That would be the best.”

“Well then, little friend Chu Feng, Miss Sima, Ruochen and I will be leaving now. As for the two of you, go to the World Spiritist Alliance properly. Make sure to not cause trouble on your journey there.”

After Bai Suyan warned them with a smile, she flew into the sky with Bai Ruochen and soon disappeared into the distant horizon. No one knew where this pair of daughter and mother were planning to go.

“Sigh, never would I have imagined that Bai Ruochen would be leaving like this. Here I was thinking that the three of us would be able to return to the World Spiritist Alliance together.”

“Although her world spirit techniques are inferior to yours, she is still a rare genius. If she were to train in the World Spiritist Alliance, it would definitely be very beneficial to her,” As Sima Ying looked in the direction that Bai Ruochen and her mother had left in, she shook her head in a regretful manner.

“There is no such thing as a banquet that lasts forever. Parting is

always inevitable," Chu Feng smiled, at ease. He then said, "Sima Ying, you should know about the road to return to the World Spiritist Alliance, right?'

"That's to be expected. This lady here grew up in the World Spiritist Alliance, how could I not know where it is?"

Sima Ying wiped her nose with her thumb in a witty manner and then started to lead the way for Chu Feng. As for Chu Feng, he followed behind her. The two of them began to journey alongside one another, chatting and laughing.

Actually, Chu Feng was able to directly proceed to the place that he wanted to go to, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, and part ways with Sima Ying like Bai Ruochen had.

However, Sima Ying was, after all, a young lady. Chu Feng felt concerned to leave her alone.

Thus, he planned to bring her back to the World Spiritist Alliance before going to do what he planned to do.

Chapter 1290 – Sima Villa

Chu Feng only planned to bring Sima Ying back to the World Spiritist Alliance, and did not plan to join the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for the reason why Chu Feng did not plan to join the World Spiritist Alliance, it was because he had received enough hatred from his fellow peers in the Cyanwood Mountain. Currently, what he wanted was to be able to live freely and move about unconstrained.

The World Spiritist Alliance might be a place that he would pursue one day. After all, there were many powerful world spiritists there. If Chu Feng were to go there, while there was no guarantee that he would receive an enormous harvest, he would definitely be able to learn some things from them.

However, it was currently not the right time for him to do so. At least, the current Chu Feng did not wish to go to the World Spiritist Alliance.

Under Sima Ying's guidance, after some time, Chu Feng and Sima Ying finally arrived at their destination.

As he saw the villa constructed within the ravine, Chu Feng was slightly disappointed. Although the buildings in this villa could be regarded as magnificent, it was much inferior in quality when compared to the Cyanwood Mountain.

As the World Spiritist Alliance was on equal standing with the Cyanwood Mountain, if this was their appearance, then people would inevitably look down on it. Even someone like Chu Feng, who would generally never judge a book by its cover, felt that the appearance of the World Spiritist Alliance, one of the Nine Powers, was truly too unpresentable.

However, as Chu Feng grew closer to the villa and saw the signboard on the villa's entrance, he suddenly came to a realization.

It turned out that this was not the World Spiritist Alliance. That was because the large characters 'Sima Villa' were written on the signboard.

"Sima Villa, what sort of place is this?" Chu Feng asked.

"I guess you would say this is my home," Sima Ying replied.

"Your home? Didn't you grow up in the World Spiritist Alliance?"

Chu Feng was surprised. As far as he knew, not long after Sima Ying had been born, her parents had been killed by Han Helai, and she had followed her grandfather Sima Huolie, living in the World Spiritist Alliance thereafter.

Thus, to suddenly come to this Sima Villa, Chu Feng was very surprised.

“That’s why I said I guess you could say this is my home. While it can be said to be my home, it’s also not my home. I am actually very unfamiliar with this place too,” Sima Ying replied.

After that, Sima Ying began to explain things to Chu Feng. With her explanation, Chu Feng finally had an understanding of the Sima Villa.

While Sima Ying had not grown up there, Sima Ying’s grandfather, Sima Huolie, had grown up there.

Thus, this place could be considered to be Sima Ying’s home. At the very least, everyone in the Sima Villa were her relatives.

When Sima Huolie was alive, he had said to Sima Ying ‘ashes to ashes, dust to dust’. Although Sima Huolie was a management elder of the World Spiritist Alliance and out wandering the world all year round, when he died, he still hoped that he could be returned home with honor and be buried in the Sima Villa’s ancestral tomb.

Thus, Sima Ying had come to comply with her late grandfather’s wish; she had come to bury her grandfather’s remains in the Sima Villa.

“Mn, ashes to ashes, dust to dust, even though he traveled throughout the world when he was alive, there must still be a place to return to in death. This is proper too,” Chu Feng nodded. He approved of Sima Ying’s desire to respect her grandfather’s final

wishes of burying his remains in the Sima Villa.

After that, Chu Feng and Sima Ying entered the Sima Villa.

When he entered the Sima Villa, Chu Feng discovered that the people of the Sima Villa possessed very ordinary levels of cultivation. Even the seniors and elderly were mostly only at the Martial King level. Among them, very few were at the peak of the Martial King level. As for the aura of Half Martial Emperor-level experts, Chu Feng did not manage to sense a single one.

This meant that although Sima Huolie, a grand character, originated from the Sima Villa, the overall strength of the Sima Villa could not be considered to be strong. In fact, it was inferior to even the Southern Cyanwood Mountain.

When the people from the Sima Villa saw Sima Ying, they simply did not seem like seniors seeing a junior, it was instead like grandsons seeing their grandmother.

One by one, they came up to flatter her and ask about her well-being. They were truly passionate, concerned and eagerly attentive.

Although Sima Ying was a very arrogant person, when she returned to the Sima Villa, she displayed the humbleness of a junior. Although it would appear that everyone here feared her, she was, nonetheless, extremely modest toward the people here.

As for the reason why Sima Ying was acting this way, Chu Feng guessed that it was most definitely because her late grandfather had entrusted her with behaving properly.

For some things, Sima Ying might have refused to do them when Sima Huolie had been alive. However, after Sima Huolie had died, she would instead follow his wishes and do those things.

Among them included respecting the people from the Sima Villa.

At this moment, Sima Ying and Chu Feng arrived at the master palace hall of the Sima Villa.

The master palace hall was very large. However, it was currently packed with people. Practically everyone from the Sima Villa that possessed either status or strength had been called over.

Sitting on the master palace hall's master's seat was an old man with white hair and wrinkles. However, he was dressed with gold and silver; it was clear that he emphasized his appearance.

This old man's cultivation was at rank nine Martial King. He was one of the people in the Sima Villa with the highest cultivation. As for who he was, he was the Sima Villa's current villa master.

"Ying'er, you've managed to return after a laborious journey, but for you to call all of us over right after you've returned, could it be that there's a happy matter that you need to announce to us?"

Sima Villa's villa master looked to Sima Ying with a beaming smile on his face. Even though he was the villa master, he was still extremely polite when talking to her.

"That's right, Ying'er, could it be that the World Spiritist Alliance is willing to allow our family's powerful children to go there to train?" An aunty that was holding a snot-nosed eight-to-nine year old child asked.

At this moment, there were many people like her. They were all talking at once and all asking Sima Ying about similar things.

"All of you, shut up! How can Ying'er possibly speak with all this? Ying'er is about to announce what she has gathered us here for, why are you all being so anxious?"

Seeing this, the Sima Villa's villa master shouted angrily at the crowd. Only then did the people from the Sima Villa cease talking.

"Ying'er, go ahead, tell us what the happy matter might be. You don't have to rush, we're in no hurry," After quieting down the crowd, the Sima Villa's villa master once again asked Sima Ying. Although he said he was in no hurry, his face was filled with impatience.

Faced with relatives like them, Sima Ying's expression was not very good looking. However, she still said, "This is not good news. Instead, it's bad news, a piece of very bad news."

“What? Bad news?!!!” Hearing those words, the crowd in the palace hall burst into an uproar. They all began to look to one another at a complete loss.

“My grandfather died,” Sima Ying continued.

“What? Ying’er, why are you joking?!”

“That’s right, Ying’er, those words are not something that you can casually throw around,” When they heard what Sima Ying said, the majority of the people in the palace hall displayed shock across their faces. However, there was also a small portion who continued to smile and thought that Sima Ying might be joking with them.

“I, Sima Ying, would definitely not joke around with my grandfather’s life,” Sima Ying said with an expression of seriousness.

“This…” At this moment, the palace hall instantly grew quiet. The crowd present all seemed to not know what to say. Like this, the master palace hall became eerily quiet.

“Ying’er, is what you said the truth? Huolie, he… really…” After a very long time, the Sima Villa’s villa master asked.

“Absolutely true. My grandfather died,” Sima Ying nodded.

“How did he die?” the Sima Villa’s villa master hurriedly asked.

Returning to one’s home when dead.

Chapter 1291 – Shameless Relatives

After informing the people of the Sima Villa that her had grandfather died, Sima Ying did not try to conceal anything and, narrated in full detail to her relatives about how Han Helai was still alive and how she had caused her grandfather's death.

After learning what had happened, practically everyone believed that Sima Huolie had died.

However, there was not the slightest trace of sadness on their faces. Instead, their faces were filled with disappointment. It was as if something that they placed great hope in had been ruined. This sort of reaction was truly unexpected and very shocking.

"You are truly a bearer of ill luck," The woman carrying the snot-nosed child coldly said.

"What did you say?" Sima Ying did not dare to believe her ears. This woman who had always been sweet-talking her actually dared to speak those unkind words to her.

"I said that you're a bearer of ill luck. Not long after you were born, you caused the death of your parents. And now, you've caused the death of your grandfather too. You are truly damned." That woman pointed at Sima Ying's face and loudly cursed. She was not afraid of Sima Ying in the slightest.

"Bearer of ill luck, get the hell out of here. We don't need someone like you,"

“That’s right, scram the hell out of our Sima Family. Else, you’ll cause others from our family to die,”

After this, more and more people began to curse Sima Ying. In the end, close to half of the people present were cursing Sima Ying.

This scene not only stunned Sima Ying, it even stupefied Chu Feng. The people who were previously flattering and fawning over Sima Ying like she was their esteemed ancestor were now actually raining curses down upon her.

This was truly an unbelievable scene. That was because this change in attitude was truly too enormous.

“All of you, shut up!” Right at this moment, the Sima Villa’s villa master angrily shouted.

Once he said those words, the people who were cursing Sima Ying all shut their mouths. From this, one could tell that this family head actually possessed quite a bit of prestige in the family.

Unfortunately, this Sima Villa’s villa master no longer had an amiable expression on his face. It was now extremely cold and detached; he was like a completely different person.

“Sima Ying, your grandfather has died, so why did you bother to return to our Sima Family? Didn’t you grow up in the World Spiritist Alliance? That place is your home. After all, both you and

your grandfather looked down on our Sima Family. So, why did you bother to return here?”

Sure enough, not only did this Sima Villa’s villa master not try to appease Sima Ying, he instead began to berate her.

At this moment, Sima Ying’s expression was extremely ugly.

Chu Feng was even able to see that she was tightly clenching her little fists in her sleeves. However, she soon released her fists.

Sima Ying was actually enduring. She was enduring these so-called relatives that had been flattering her and begging her for things earlier, and that had now fallen out with her and become completely hostile toward her.

It was the first time Chu Feng had seen Sima Ying act like this. In his memory, Sima Ying was a girl who feared nothing. Logically, she would not even fear those people who were more powerful than her. Thus, there should be no reason for her to fear these people.

However, since Sima Ying decided to endure, there would naturally be a reason for that. As Sima Ying did not say anything, it was unfit for Chu Feng to say anything. Thus, he could only continue to watch.

“Grandfather had said ‘ashes to ashes, dust to dust’. He, Sima Huolie, is, after all, a member of the Sima Family. Thus, when he

was alive, he had told me that if he were to die, I must return his remains to the Sima Villa and bury him in the ancestral tomb," Sima Ying slowly said.

"What? He only recalled that he's a member of the Sima Family in the event of his death? When had he ever thought of himself to be a member of the Sima Family in the past?"

"That's right, he was a grand character in the World Spiritist Alliance, someone who possessed authority to speak. However, never have we, the people from the Sima Family, ever managed to receive any benefit from him."

"Other world spiritists of the World Spiritist Alliance that didn't even have his level of power and authority were able to allow their relatives to train in the World Spiritist Alliance. Yet he, a grand World Spiritist Alliance's management world spiritist, never once stood up for his relatives so they could train in the World Spiritist Alliance."

"Furthermore, he dared to boast shamelessly that he did not wish for the Sima Family to rely on others, and wished for it to emerge in power by relying on themselves. What a bunch of bullshit! If we could emerge in power by ourselves, why the fuck would we be asking for his help?"

"The way I see it, he never considered us to be relatives to begin with."

At this moment, many people began to reject burying Sima

Huolie's remains in their Sima Villa's ancestral tomb. Some among them even began to mention all the things that had happened in the past, blaming Sima Huolie for all the wrongs he did them when he had been alive.

"Sigh, don't speak of it like that. Who said that Sima Huolie never helped our Sima Family? Isn't Sima Ying a perfect example of how he helped our Sima Family? Not only did she train in the World Spiritist Alliance, she grew up in it."

"Bullshit, Sima Ying is Sima Huolie's own granddaughter. Of course he needed to help her. But what about us? What are we? To him, we're inferior to even a single fart. How would he possibly be willing to help us?"

"To not consider us as relatives when he was alive and only recall us when he's dead, how much more shameless could one be?"

"And he wished to be buried in our Sima Family's ancestral tomb? He must be dreaming!"

At that moment, more and more people began to join the crowd against Sima Huolie. Furthermore, the words that were leaving their mouths became more and more excessive, and their attitude became more and more vile. It was as if they possessed an enormous hatred against Sima Huolie.

Witnessing the events up to this point, Chu Feng finally realized why Sima Ying's relatives would react in such a manner toward her.

It turned out that these people had always wanted to obtain power and benefits in the World Spiritist Alliance through Sima Huolie's position.

However, Sima Huolie was a fair, strict and impartial person, and never once helped to provide them with a shortcut. This led to them harboring hard feelings toward Sima Huolie.

However, because Sima Huolie was very powerful, they did not dare to say anything, even though they were angry. Instead, in hopes of actually being able to obtain benefits from him, they had been flattering and fawning toward Sima Huolie and his granddaughter nonstop.

However, now that Sima Huolie had died, their hopes of obtaining a shortcut to the World Spiritist Alliance had been completely shattered. Thus, they decided to smash their masks, revealing their true feelings and targeting Sima Ying with all the anger in their hearts.

"All of you, shut your mouths!"

Suddenly, that Sima Villa's villa master once again shouted angrily at the crowd. Immediately afterward, he said, "Do not mention what happened in the past. Although he was heartless when he was alive, we cannot be unrighteous toward him."

"No matter what, Sima Huolie is a member of our Sima Family. Since he wished to be buried here in death, that means that he still

had some conscience in him. As such, how can we refuse him?"

"Sima Ying, you can take out your grandfather's remains," the Sima Villa's villa master walked over to Sima Ying.

"Sima Ying, do not hand your grandfather's remains to them. Relatives like them cannot be trusted. Let's go," Chu Feng sent a voice transmission to Sima Ying.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sima Ying began to hesitate. However, in the end, she sent a voice transmission to him and said, "Chu Feng, thank you for your good intentions. However, these were the final wishes of my late grandfather."

After she finished saying those words, Sima Ying took out her grandfather's remains.

It was a Cosmos Box. A Cosmos Box was different from Cosmos Sack in that they were especially used to contain corpses.

After receiving the Cosmos Box from Sima Ying, the Sima Villa's villa master publicly opened it. As light shone from the Cosmos Box, Sima Huolie's remains appeared in front of everyone.

Although Sima Huolie's complexion was pale, and his body did not have the slightest trace of life, it was undamaged. It was as if he were asleep, and did not appear to be dead. However, he was indeed dead.

Chapter 1292 – Great Catastrophe

When she saw Sima Huolie's remains, Sima Ying was unable to contain the grief in her heart and began to tear up right away. Two streams of tears began to roll down her cheeks as she softly wept.

However, other than Sima Ying, no other person in the master palace hall was weeping. In fact, there was not even a trace of sadness on their faces. The only thing that was present on their faces was resentment.

It was so much so that there were even people who began to coldly laugh, rejoicing in another's misfortune. It was as if they thought that Sima Huolie ought to have died.

"Haha, this is great, truly great. The Heavens have not disregarded our Sima Family."

Suddenly, the Sima Villa's villa master burst into a loud laugh. As he looked to Sima Huolie's remains, his eyes shone brightly.

In an utterly heartless manner, he said, "The source energy is still intact. It should be able to fetch a good price."

"What did you just say? Are you not planning to bury my grandfather's remains in the ancestral tomb?"

Hearing those words, Sima Ying immediately became anxious. Never had she ever imagined that the Sima Villa's villa master

would say that sort of thing. It was one thing for him to not plan to bury Sima Huolie's remains in the ancestral tomb, but it was quite another for him to plan to sell her grandfather's source energy.

"Bury him in the ancestral tomb? Someone like Sima Huolie is unworthy of that."

"Humph, when he was alive, not a single person from our Sima Family managed to obtain any benefit from him, not a single person received any help from him."

"Now that he's dead, selling his source energy can be considered to be a small compensation to our Sima Family," The Sima Villa's villa master said in a ruthless manner.

There was not the slightest trace of shame on his face. Instead, he felt that what he was doing was something that he should do, something that was proper and correct to do.

"You bastard, return my grandfather to me!"

Hearing those words, Sima Ying finally exploded in rage. The anger that she had been suppressing in her heart was finally released.

Her intense anger instantly filled the entire palace hall and caused the temperature in the palace hall to instantly fall multiple degrees.

At this moment, Sima Ying was like an enraged tiger. After a snarl of rage, she carried her rank six Martial King's power along with her and charged toward to attack the Sima Villa's villa master to snatch back her grandfather's remains.

"Bang."

However, before Sima Ying could approach him, the Sima Villa's villa master waved his sleeve, sweeping his boundless martial power across the hall, beating Sima Ying back.

Although Sima Ying was a genius, she was mostly a genius in world spirit techniques. Furthermore, the world spirit techniques that she was proficient in were not offensive techniques. As such, she was incapable of increasing her battle power using her spirit techniques.

As for martial cultivation, her true battle power was only about two ranks above that of a normal person. Thus, she only possessed enough strength to compete with an ordinary rank eight Martial King.

Thus, to Sima Ying, when facing a rank nine Martial King, regardless of how ordinary her opponent's battle power might be, she would still not be a match.

"Someone like you dares to use force against I, your daddy? You truly have a deathwish," After beating Sima Ying back, the villa master coldly snorted in disdain. He whipped his sleeve to show how powerful he was and then said to Sima Ying, "Scram, I do not

wish to see your face again. In the future, do not set foot in our Sima Family. Or else, do not blame me for being ruthless."

"Villa Master, you cannot let her go. If she is to return to inform the World Spiritist Alliance and bring back reinforcements, we'll be met with a major calamity," Right at this moment, someone warned.

"Mn, that's true," Hearing those words, the Sima Villa's villa master suddenly came to a realization. After that, a flash of cold killing intent shone through his eyes. He looked to Sima Ying and coldly said, "Since that's the case, I cannot let the two of you leave."

Once the Sima Villa's villa master said those words, the Sima Family immediately sealed off the entrance to the master palace hall.

At the same time, many people took out their Royal Armaments and released their auras in succession. Like that, they surrounded Sima Ying with the intention to contain her here.

It was not only Sima Ying who was surrounded, there were eleven individuals holding Royal Armaments who surrounded Chu Feng.

From their appearances, it was clear that they planned to eliminate Sima Ying and Chu Feng so as to not allow them to return to the World Spiritist Alliance.

As he looked to the eleven individuals who had surrounded him, Chu Feng did not bother to resist and instead only smiled disdainfully.

Not to mention them, even if the entire Sima Family were to try to contain him, they would not be able to.

“You, you all…”

Although Chu Feng remained extremely calm as all of this happened, Sima Ying’s complexion had already turned ashen. Contained within her wide open pair of beautiful eyes was anger and disbelief.

Never had she ever imagined that the so-called relatives who had treated her with reverence in the past would be this sort of people.

Not only did they turn hostile toward her and plan to sell off her grandfather’s remains, they even wanted to silence her by killing her.

How could there be relatives like them in this world?

They simply could not be considered to be relatives! They were simply enemies, even more malicious than one’s actual enemies!!!

At that moment, Sima Ying’s anger finally reached the extreme. It was the first time in her entire life that she had been this angry. She was so angry that her heart, liver and lungs were about to

explode.

“Ha, haha, haha...” Suddenly, Sima Ying who was filled with anger suddenly started to laugh loudly and sinisterly.

That’s right, she was laughing. Even though her expression was still filled with anger, she was indeed laughing. Her laughter was even a bit frightening.

“What’s that girl laughing about? She couldn’t possibly be scared senseless, right?” When they saw that Sima Ying was laughing, the people from the Sima Family were all puzzled.

“Damned girl, what are you laughing about?” The Sima Villa’s villa master asked coldly.

“I am laughing because I am rejoicing, rejoicing that my grandfather did not help you bunch. That’s because scum like you all simply were not qualified to receive my grandfather’s assistance,” Sima Ying said as she gnashed her teeth in anger.

“You damned girl, if we don’t teach you a lesson, you really would think us to be ill cats.” When they heard what Sima Ying said, the people of the Sima Villa in the master palace hall were all enraged.

One among them even took the initiative to attack. Holding a large golden-bright and dazzling blade, he hacked down toward Sima Ying.

The person who attacked was an old man. Judging by his old appearance, he most definitely had lived for over a hundred years. As for his cultivation, it was not weak either. He was actually a level above Sima Ying, a rank seven Martial King.

His attack was very ruthless. The target of his blade was Sima Ying's left shoulder. He was planning to hacked Sima Ying's left arm off.

"Bang."

However, right at this moment, a muffled sound echoed out. That old man who was attacking Sima Ying actually exploded on the spot. Not only did he fail to land his attack on Sima Ying, his body instead shattered into multiple pieces, turning into a large pool of blood as it scattered onto the floor. Even the large Royal Armament blade in his hand was shattered.

"Who? Who did this?" The sudden scene brought about great shock to many people present.

That was because Sima Ying had clearly done nothing. Furthermore, even if it had been Sima Ying, it would have been impossible for her to be able to kill that old man that easily. After all, that old man had been a rank seven Martial King.

At this moment, the people from the Sima Family were all frightened. They did not know whether an expert from the World Spiritist Alliance might've sneaked in. If that were the case, then,

with the conduct they had displayed earlier, a great catastrophe was sure to befall them.

As opposed to tigers.

Chapter 1293 – Massacre

At this moment, everyone from the Sima Family began to panic. They had all cast their eyes to the outside of the palace hall, fearing that there would be experts from the World Spiritist Alliance outside.

After all, a colossus like the World Spiritist Alliance was not something that a tiny little family like themselves could afford to offend.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

However, right at this moment, miserable screams began to sound in the palace hall continuously.

As the people from the Sima Family turned their gaze toward the screams, they were all stunned. That was because, at this moment, the eleven people who had surrounded Chu Feng were all lying on the floor with badly mutilated appearances. Their limbs had been ripped off and blood was flowing out from them. Furthermore, all of them no longer breathed.

When they looked back to Chu Feng, they discovered that there was not the slightest drop of blood on his clothes. However, there was a remnant of blood on one of his fingers.

Chu Feng placed the finger dripping with blood into his mouth and lightly licked it. Then, he immediately spit the blood out onto one of the Sima Family’s men. He said, “Even your blood tastes

repulsive, you bunch are truly filthy."

"Damned brat, was it you who did this?" When they saw this scene, the crowd from the Sima Family asked in unison.

"Why bother asking the obvious?" Chu Feng replied.

"Ha, so it was you who did it. In that case, it will be much simpler."

Although they felt it to be very unbelievable, when they determined that it was Chu Feng who did all of those deeds, the previous worries that they had had instantly disappeared and were replaced with cold smiles.

That was because Chu Feng had not hidden his cultivation. He was merely a rank five Martial King, inferior to even Sima Ying. Thus, they felt that with his cultivation, he would definitely not be a match for them. As a result of that, they naturally did not place him in their eyes.

"Oh?"

"Are you all truly certain that I will be easy to deal with?"

Chu Feng smiled indifferently. Immediately afterward, his expression suddenly turned cold. As a coldness flashed through his eyes, a layer of invisible killing intent swept forth from his body.

It was no ordinary killing intent. It was a killing intent that contained the might to actually kill people. Anywhere Chu Feng's killing intent passed would have people screaming and flesh and blood flying.

In an instant, over a hundred of the Sima Family's members that were closest to Chu Feng had exploded and met with a violent death.

"You, you animal! I'll dismember you into ten thousand pieces!"

Seeing that Chu Feng had actually decided to massacre their kin, two old men with high statuses in the Sima Family charged toward Chu Feng.

These two old men could be said to be the strongest people in the Sima Family other than the Sima Villa's villa master. Both of them possessed a cultivation of rank eight Martial King.

When the two of them arrived before Chu Feng, they immediately unleashed storm-like attacks toward him. Although they did not use martial skills, each and every attack from them was fatal and filled with killing intent.

However, even though these two old men were using very sharp and accurate attacks, Chu Feng was able to easily dodge them with a smile on his face.

After several bouts, Chu Feng stood with his hands behind his back; he had not even bothered to lift his hands once. As for those two old men, they had yet to even touch Chu Feng.

This scene shocked all of the Sima Family members in the palace hall. Never had they ever imagined that this rank five Martial King youngster was actually to dodge two rank eight Martial King experts for so long.

How powerful must his battle power be? Could this be the exceptional genius of legend?

When Chu Feng began to counterattack, the people from the Sima Villa were no longer only stunned.

“Woosh.” Chu Feng suddenly launched a counterattack. His body was like that of a demon as he dodged the two old men’s attacks and arrived behind them. Then, he stretched forth his hands and attacked the two old men.

“Not good,” The two old men felt an enormous killing intent from behind them. Immediately, they knew that the situation was not good and tried their best to dodge.

However, it was already too late. Chu Feng’s hands glimmered faintly as they were filled with King-level martial power. At this moment, his two hands were like sharp blades capable of slicing apart even Elite Armaments, sharp weapons capable of taking away one’s life.

With two ‘puu’ sounds, Chu Feng’s hands pierced through the two old men’s bodies and through their dantians.

“You…”

Mouthfuls of blood violently surged out of the two old men’s mouths. As they turned their heads around and saw Chu Feng’s calm expression, complicated emotions emerged in their aged eyes.

They were angry, angry that Chu Feng had pierced through their dantians and crippled the cultivation that they had trained meticulously for years.

They were unreconciled, unreconciled that they had trained for five hundred years only to be defeated at the hands of a little brat. Furthermore, this brat only possessed the cultivation of a rank five Martial King.

“Although you’re rank eight Martial Kings, your battle power is extremely mediocre. People like you who only managed to obtain your cultivation through the accumulation of time actually thought that you would be able to kill me? Heh, ridiculous.”

Chu Feng laughed coldly. After that, his hands trembled, and a violent martial power began to burst out from his palms and into the two old men’s bodies.

“Ahhh~~~~”

At this moment, the two old men began to scream miserably, as if their hearts and lungs were being ripped apart. That was because not only were their bodies being rapidly destroyed by Chu Feng's martial power, their source energies were also being devoured by Chu Feng while they were still alive.

The feeling of their bodies being destroyed bit by bit and their source energy being gradually devoured filled their entire bodies and engulfed their hearts and souls.

The pain that they were feeling was something that only someone who had experienced it for themselves could understand.

"Bastard, what are you doing? Quickly release them!" At this moment, the people from the Sima Family began to lash out against Chu Feng in both fear and shock.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored them. Just like that, right in front of the crowd from the Sima Family, he tormented the two old men who had wanted to kill him.

It was only at the moment when the two old men's source energies were completely devoured by him, at the moment when they had lost all trace of life, that Chu Feng suddenly clenched his hands.

"Puu."

"Puu."

As his hands clenched into two fists, martial power immediately swept forth. The two old men's bodies instantly shattered and turned into two pools of blood.

"You bastard, you, you… you are simply a devil!"

Seeing their family's two influential seniors being tormented to death by Chu Feng, the Sima Family's members were both angry and scared.

The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were no longer filled with contempt. Instead, they were now filled with deep fear.

When Chu Feng had been killing their family members, there was not the slightest change in his emotions; he had been frighteningly calm.

It was as if he had not been killing people at all, but had been killing a bunch of ants or pests. It was as if all of this was natural to do and there was no need for him to blame himself for killing others at all.

Furthermore, at this moment, Chu Feng still had an expression of confidence. Even though he was facing this many people from the Sima Family, he was not scared in the slightest.

In fact, there was a very terrifying gaze in Chu Feng's eyes. That sort of gaze was simply not a gaze toward people, it was a gaze

toward a bunch of ants that he wished to stomp to death.

His behavior was simply unbefitting of a human and more like that of a devil that treated human life like grass.

It would be one thing if this sort of behavior had came from a great devil with a very high cultivation, since one would always have a demonic nature after killing a lot of people.

However, this sort of behavior instead came from such a young man. This made the people from the Sima Family become unable to help themselves from fearing Chu Feng.

At this moment, everyone from the Sima Family was pondering as to who exactly this young man before them was. For him to be this frightening, could it be that he was really not a human and was instead the son of a devil?

In fact, it was not only the members of the Sima Family who were thinking that. Even the Sima Family's head, the Sima Villa's villa master, was frowning and did not dare to take the initiative to attack Chu Feng.

From Chu Feng's actions earlier, he was able to tell that Chu Feng did not put rank eight Martial Kings in his eyes at all, and that he also possessed the ability to easily kill rank eight Martial Kings.

Thus, although he was a rank nine Martial King, he could not be certain whether he would be a match for Chu Feng.

Suddenly, a thought came to him. He did not attack Chu Feng and instead turned around to look at Sima Ying.

Chapter 1294 – Raining Curses

“Ying’er, we were merely joking earlier. Huolie is the pride of our Sima Family, how could I possibly sell his remains?”

“Merely, with how precious his remains are, I think it would not be very safe for them to be placed in our Sima Family. Thus, I think it’s best for you to bring them back to the World Spiritist Alliance,” The Sima Villa’s villa master handed Sima Huolie’s remains to Sima Ying.

Seeing this, Sime Ying did not hesitate. She stepped forward and extended her lily-white hands to receive her grandfather’s remains.

However, at the moment when Sima Ying approached him, the Sima Villa villa master’s eyes squinted and a difficult-to-detect cold smile emerged on his face.

Immediately afterward, he released one of his hands that was holding onto Sima Huolie’s remains and went to grab Sima Ying’s hand.

His intention was very clear. He did not have the certainty that he would be able to defeat Chu Feng. Thus, he planned to capture Sima Ying and use her to threaten Chu Feng.

“Damn it.”

Seeing the Sima Villa villa master's claw-like hand coming toward her, Sima Ying was greatly shocked.

At that moment, she began to subconsciously revolve her martial power around her body. Her footsteps began to shift as she activated a profound movement martial skill to dodge the incoming hand.

However, it was already too late. Not only was the Sima Villa villa master's cultivation above hers, his strength was also above hers. His attack was as fast as lighting and did not give Sima Ying any opportunity to escape.

"Zzzzzz~~~"

However, right at the moment of imminent peril, at the moment when Sima Ying felt that she would not be able to escape, a ray of lightning flashed past and arrived before Sima Ying.

At the same time, a large hand that was surrounded by lightning was shot forth. It firmly grabbed onto the Sima Villa villa master's wrist.

"You..."

This sudden occasion caused the Sima Villa villa master's body to tremble in surprise. After he saw who it was that had come, he was so shocked that his mouth flopped open and eyes were filled with fright.

As for the person that had stopped him, it was naturally Chu Feng.

Merely, the current Chu Feng was different from the one before. At this moment, not only was his body covered with lightning, there was also a pair of lightning wings behind his back. With the pair of wings extending outward, he appeared extremely oppressive.

However, the matter that shocked the Sima Villa's villa master the most was Chu Feng's aura. He was no longer a rank five Martial King. Instead, he was now a rank seven Martial King.

When Chu Feng had been a rank five Martial King, he had already been able to easily kill two rank eight Martial Kings. Now that he was a rank seven Martial King, the oppressive sensation that he gave off was beyond one's imagination.

If the Sima Villa's villa master had had doubts about Chu Feng's strength earlier, then he was able to ascertain that he was no match for Chu Feng now.

"Damn it," Sensing that the situation was bad, the Sima Villa's villa master immediately began to shake his arms in the hopes of breaking away from Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng merely stood there with a smile on his face. The hand with which he had grabbed onto the Sima Villa villa master's wrist was solid as a boulder and as stable as a divine tree.

The Sima Villa's villa master was simply unable to move his hand in the slightest.

"Snap."

Suddenly, Chu Feng clenched his hand. Just like that, the Sima Villa villa master's wrist was snapped into pieces.

"Wuuu~~~~"

The Sima Villa's villa master clenched his teeth. He appeared to not want to surrender and did not utter any screams. He stubbornly endured the pain of his wrist breaking.

However, it was clear that Chu Feng did not plan to stop with only this. Chu Feng's martial power and the world spirit power that belonged to Eggy began to rush out from his palm and enter through the Sima Villa villa master's wrist into his body.

"Ahhh~~~~~"

With Chu Feng's energy devouring his body from within, the Sima Villa's villa master was unable to contain his pain anymore and began to shout hysterically as if his heart and lungs were being ripped apart.

At this moment, Chu Feng was devouring his source energy, he was ruthlessly, slowly, devouring his life.

The most frightening aspect was that as Chu Feng devoured his source energy, the Sima Villa's villa master, a rank nine Martial King, was completely powerless. It was as if he were a weak little hare caught in the claws of a fierce tiger.

The only thing he could do was allow Chu Feng's devouring energy to devastate his body and then enter into his bones to absorb his most important source energy. Other than screaming miserably, he was powerless to do anything else.

"You bastard! Everyone, attack him together, kill this animal."

Seeing that their family's head was being miserably tormented by Chu Feng, the crowd from the Sima Family were enraged. In anger, they actually grew courageous. Many of the Sima Family's experts began to simultaneously launch attacks toward Chu Feng.

They were very smart. They knew that they were no match for Chu Feng so they decided to attack him from afar with martial skills.

The martial skills were gorgeous-looking. It was an extravagant sight to behold. However, each and every one of them contained a very powerful destructive might.

Yet, Chu Feng did not even bother to look at their attacks. Just like that, he stood where he was without moving. Only when the attacks were about to land on him did the lightning that covered his body begin to violently move about.

“Zzzzzzzzz”

A strange sound was heard. Chu Feng actually devoured the frightening attacks of those martial skills. After that, a layer of lightning visible to the naked eye rushed forth from Chu Feng. Like a dragon, yet also like a whip made from lightning, it swept past the crowd and penetrated the bodies of thirteen individuals.

After the lightning went past, the bodies of those thirteen people all split open and blood began to splatter everywhere. They died before they could even utter a scream.

As for these thirteen individuals, they were the ones who had attacked Chu Feng with martial skills earlier. Unfortunately, not only were they unable to harm Chu Feng in the slightest, they had instead lost their lives to him because of that.

“This…”

When they saw what had happened to those thirteen people, although the people of the Sima Family were extremely angry, not a single one of them dared to attack Chu Feng. That was because, at this moment, their fear had greatly surpassed their anger.

Just like this, the Sima Villa villa master’s scream continued again and again in the palace hall. Even the people outside of the palace hall managed to hear the vivid screams. This caused the rest of the Sima Family to rush over to see what was happening. However, after they saw what had happened in the palace hall,

their complexions all turned pale with fright and shock.

Finally, the Sima Villa villa master's miserable screams began to go from loud to weak, and then completely disappeared. When he died, Chu Feng smashed his body into ten thousand pieces like he had done with the people before him.

At this moment, silence filled the inside and outside of the palace hall. The people of the Sima Family were all standing there as if they were petrified. They did not dare to even breathe loudly.

As for Chu Feng, he handed Sima Huolie's remains to Sima Ying. Then, he said, "Take proper care of your grandfather's remains, do not hand them over to another so easily again."

"Mn," Sima Ying nodded. As matters stood, she no longer had any idea as to what to do and had decided to listen to Chu Feng's decisions.

"Let's go, neither you nor your grandfather belong here. Such a filthy family, it's better for you to not return here anymore," Chu Feng continued.

"Mn," Sima Ying nodded her head again. She turned around and prepared to leave.

However, right at this moment, a burst of hurried footsteps was heard. Finally, a woman's figure appeared from the crowd. She pointed to Sima Ying and began to loudly rain curses upon her,

“Sima Ying, you are the messenger of death, not only did you cause the death of your parents and your grandfather, you even killed my husband, the Sima Family’s head and your numerous elders! You are simply not a human! You’re totally an animal!”

Chapter 1295 – Being Merciful

This woman was extremely emotional. With an angry expression on her face, her spit flew all over the place as she cursed Sima Ying.

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng felt that she looked very familiar.

Suddenly, he recalled… when Sima Ying had first returned, many of the Sima Family members began to flatter her nonstop. They were simply people without the slightest bit of shame.

However, when Sima Ying mentioned the reason why she had come, those same people immediately became hostile, revealed their true appearances and began to loudly curse her. As for this woman, she was one of the people who had been cursing Sima Ying the loudest.

People like her were simply shameless beyond help. Chu Feng was unable to understand where she got the courage to curse Sima Ying.

“Sima Ying, not only are you an animal, you’re also a little slut, an incomparably malicious little slut. We have only refused to allow your grandfather to be buried in our Sima Family, yet you decided to be malicious enough to massacre your relatives. No matter what, we are your family and they are your seniors. Yet you have the heart to kill them and didn’t even leave them an intact corpse. How much more malicious can you be?”

“You stone-hearted little slut, you…”

As Chu Feng continued to listen, he finally understood what had happened. It turned out that this woman’s husband was one of those that had attacked him, overestimating his own abilities, and had thus been killed by Chu Feng. Thus, in anger, this woman was trying to obtain justice for her husband.

However, as she knew that she was no match for Chu Feng, she ended up only being able to curse in order to relieve the hatred in her heart.

However, it was clearly Chu Feng who had killed her husband. Yet, she did not dare to curse Chu Feng and instead targeted Sima Ying.

“That’s right, that’s right, this Sima Ying is an utterly heartless little slut. With her intolerable behavior, the heavens should strike her dead with lightning.”

After this woman, more people joined in to curse and insult Sima Ying. The amount of people like them grew greater and greater. In an instant, the sounds of curses resounded throughout heaven and earth. All kinds of vile words were being spoken nonstop.

Chu Feng noticed that the people who were raining curses upon Sima Ying were mostly women. It seemed that they all felt that Sima Ying was very weak, easy to bully and did not dare to do anything to them, a bunch of weak women. Thus, that was why they dared to curse Sima Ying like so.

In fact, Sima Ying was indeed lowering her head in silence. She carried her grandfather's remains and cried more and more sadly.

While contained within her tears were the feelings of grief and sadness, it was mostly guilt and self-blame.

It was clear that her sore spot was being attacked by these women. Although those people had not been killed by her, it was true that they had died because of her.

The current Sima Ying was completely different from the normal Sima Ying. However, this showed even more clearly that these people who had died possessed a special importance to Sima Ying.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Sima Ying possessed no sentiments toward these so-called relatives.

However, there had to be a reason why her temperament had made such an enormous change after coming here, the reason why she had become so quiet and weak, so weak that even those weaker than her could curse her as much as they liked without her daring to retort.

Chu Feng guessed that it was most definitely because of her grandfather. Her grandfather most definitely had told her something when he was alive that caused Sima Ying to endure this bunch of Sima Family members like she did.

“You all are truly overly excessive in your bullying.”

While Sima Ying was willing to endure, it did not mean that Chu Feng was willing to endure. A flash of coldness shone through Chu Feng’s eyes and an invisible ripple swept past.

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

Muffled explosions that sounded like firecrackers began to sound in succession. With every bang, a person exploded and turned into a pool of blood.

The people who exploded were all the women who had cursed Sima Ying. At that time, none of them continued to curse Sima Ying. As for the reason why, it was because they were all dead.

There was only a single exception. As for that, it was the woman who had begun the tirade of curses on Sima Ying.

At this moment, her complexion had turned ashen. Not only was she dripping with sweat, she was also shaking nonstop. While looking at Chu Feng, she began to walk back. She knew that it was

most definitely Chu Feng who had killed those people.

"Have you all gone blind? The person who killed them is me, Chu Feng. This matter is unrelated to Sima Ying. Yet, why are you all cursing her?" Chu Feng shouted loudly.

No one dared to answer Chu Feng. In fact, no one dared to look Chu Feng in the face. Each and every one of them lowered their heads in silence.

As matters stood, everyone regarded Chu Feng as the devil. While they dared to bully Sima Ying, not a single one of them dared to offend Chu Feng.

"You can place this matter on me, Chu Feng. If you wish to avenge them, you can come and find me at any time. I, Chu Feng, am willing to accompany you all at any time."

"However, it would be best for you to not try to push this onto Sima Ying. Else, do not blame me for being ruthless."

Chu Feng looked to the woman who had been cursing Sima Ying and said, "Do you all understand what I just said? You, old aunty over there?"

"Un, un, understood." That woman nodded her head. The arrogance she had been displaying earlier was completely gone. As she spoke, her lips even began to shiver. She was truly scared of Chu Feng.

“Since you understand, then you can drop dead,” Chu Feng said coldly. After that, a ‘bang’ was heard, and that woman’s flesh and blood started to splatter all over as she turned into a pool of blood.

That woman did not manage to escape death. That was because Chu Feng did not let her off.

“You devil!”

Seeing that Chu Feng had killed them as if he were killing chickens, vicious and merciless without the slightest bit of hesitation, another angry shout sounded from the crowd. Merely, the person who spoke those words used a special method and made it impossible to determine who it was that had spoken.

The person who spoke was most definitely another person filled with anger but was also scared of death. That was the reason why that person used this sort of method to curse and insult Chu Feng.

However, he had underestimated Chu Feng. While this sort of method might work on other people, it would not work on Chu Feng.

In an instant, Chu Feng found the person who had insulted him. With a single thought from Chu Feng, a gale sprang up everywhere and blew all of the Sima Family members away.

At this time, an aged old man was struggling as he floated within

the waves of screams from the people being blown away by the wind. Furthermore, he was slowly floating toward Chu Feng.

He was the one who had insulted Chu Feng earlier. Merely, he had used a youthful voice to insult Chu Feng when he was actually an aged old man. From this, it could be seen that this old man was also a shameless person.

When that old man approached him, Chu Feng calmly asked. “You said I’m the devil?”

At the beginning, this old man was very scared. However, after he approached Chu Feng, he came to a realization that he would definitely be killed and decided to not beg for forgiveness. Instead, with a trembling voice, he angrily snarled, “That’s right, you are the devil. You’ve killed all these people from our Sima Family and did not even leave a single intact corpse behind. If you are not the devil, then what are you? I have never seen a person as cold-blooded as you.”

When they heard that this old man actually dared to insult Chu Feng like this, the complexions of the people from the Sima Family all turned green. There were even people who hurriedly closed their eyes, not daring to look anymore. That was because they felt that with Chu Feng’s methods, this old man would be tormented to death.

However, Chu Feng did not hurry to kill the old man. Instead, he squinted his eyes and laughed lightly. His laugh was very easy-going and natural.

“Listen carefully. For a family as filthy as you all, the fact that I did not exterminate your entire bloodline is already me being merciful.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng’s turned around and, bringing Sima Ying with him, soared into the sky and left.

As for that old man, after Chu Feng released his binding on him, he fell to the ground with a ‘putt.’

At this moment, he was like a rubber ball that had lost its air. He laid on the ground motionlessly as he looked in the direction in which Chu Feng and Sima Ying had left.

He appeared to be rejoicing because Chu Feng had not killed him. At the same time, he appeared to be grieving because of the conclusion that had befallen the Sima Family. However, one thing was certain; he was forever frightened by what Chu Feng had said.

‘The fact that I did not exterminate your entire bloodline is already me being merciful.’

look extremely unwell.

Chapter 1296 – World Spiritist Alliance

After Chu Feng and Sima Ying left the Sima Villa, they began to proceed toward the World Spiritist Alliance.

Traveling in the sky, their speed was extremely fast. Like last time, it was still Sima Ying leading the way. However, Sima Ying was depressed the entire journey, with red eyes and a stiff face; she appeared to have a large load on her mind.

“Why aren’t you happy?” Chu Feng asked.

“I know that what you did was correct. Also, I know that you did it for me. But, they’re still…” Sima Ying said.

“But, they’re still your relatives. No matter how they treated you, they’re still your blood relatives. The blood that flows through you will forever be of the same family.”

“However, to me, it does not concern me whether they are your relatives or not. All I know is that you are my friend.”

“I will not allow my friends to be bullied. Regardless of who it is that is bullying them.”

“And you, Si, Ma, Ying, are my friend.”

“Thus, regardless of who they are, as long as they dare to bully

you, I will not let them get away with it," Chu Feng rushed to speak.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sima Ying was startled for a moment. She then asked, "If they weren't my relatives and bullied me like that, what would you have done?"

"If they weren't your relatives, there would no longer be a Sima Villa after today," Chu Feng replied.

"With your massacre today, you should've cut the weeds and eliminated the roots. However, you didn't do that. That means that you have left behind troubles for yourself in the future."

"If the future trouble remains small, then it can be ignored. However, if it is to become large, it would be endless. I believe you understand this principle. Yet, why did you... still let them off?" Sima Ying asked.

"All those that I've killed are people that wanted to harm you. As such, they deserved to die."

"As for those that I didn't kill, while they loathed both me and you, they would not have let us go today if they had the strength. Even if I did not kill their relatives, they would still not have let us leave."

"Thus, to be merciful toward one's enemy is to be cruel toward oneself."

“The reason I decided to be merciful today is for no other reason than for your sake. I feared that you would feel that you’ve let down your late grandfather, and would keep this matter as a knot in your heart and become unable to live the rest of your life in peace.”

“In order to avoid all of that, so what if some future troubles were left behind? Furthermore, people like them are unworthy of being paid attention to by me. If they have the ability, they can come and find me.” Chu Feng calmly said those words. All that he said was the truth, his true feelings.

When she heard what Chu Feng said, Sima Ying’s little face was instantly stunned. Only after a long time did she manage to return to normal.

At this moment, a rare smile blossomed on her face. It was both sweet and charming. Furthermore, it also contained a bit of sexiness. When being shone upon by the sun, her smile was extremely brilliant, filled with boundless radiance. Especially when her smile was set off by her red hair, it made it appear to be even more beautiful.

“Thank you.”

Sima Ying did not say much, she merely said those two simple words. However, starting from this moment, her impression of Chu Feng completely changed.

While Chu Feng did not know if he had managed to help her untie the knot in her heart, Sima Ying was, at the very least, able to recover from her depressed state and regain her vitality after hearing what he said.

As the two of them traveled together, their relationship became even more harmonious. In the past, Sima Ying was very disregarding of other's feelings when speaking, loved to act arrogantly and jab at another's sore spot.

However, she would rarely argue with Chu Feng, and would instead begin to talk with him about some interesting things that lightened up his mood.

Chu Feng was able to notice Sima Ying's change. However, he was not surprised by it. Instead, he felt happy by it. Simply put, Sima Ying now treated Chu Feng more like a friend, a true friend.

The World Spiritist Alliance was located in the central region of the Alliance Domain. This was a long distance for Chu Feng and Sima Ying to travel, an unrealistic journey if they were to travel by foot.

Thus, the two of them arrived at an ancient Teleportation Formation. They entered the Teleportation Formation and, after a long teleportation, arrived at their destination, the World Spiritist Alliance.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Sima Ying arrived at an ancient lush mountain range.

This mountain range was not very large. At the very least, it was much smaller than the mountain range that the Cyanwood Mountain was composed of.

However, there weren't any palaces or buildings in this mountain range. It was as if there was no one living in this place, like it was a piece of nature untouched by man.

This place was very beautiful, so beautiful that it looked like paradise. The scenery here was not at all inferior to that of the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, because it had a natural and untouched appearance, it appeared even more otherworldly, something that the Cyanwood Mountain could not compare with.

However, at this moment, below Chu Feng and Sima Ying's feet was a strange construction.

It was a plaza. The plaza was not very large, and was circular in shape. However, there were special marks and runes on the plaza. It was evident that this was a formation, an extraordinary formation.

Chu Feng turned his gaze to his feet and began to use his Heaven's Eyes to inspect the plaza. After a long time, he exclaimed in admiration, "Truly worthy of being the World Spiritist Alliance, it's actually constructed deep underground. This has truly surpassed my imagination."

"You managed to see it?" Sima Ying was surprised.

“Merely the tip of the iceberg,” Chu Feng modestly replied.

However, Sima Ying still looked to Chu Feng as if she had seen a monster. She said, “Your eyes are truly amazing. I am truly in awe.”

“Heh, there’s no need for you to be in awe. With your talent, learning this sort of technique would not be hard,” Chu Feng replied.

“I hope that’s the case,” Sima Ying replied with a smile. While Sima Ying was in awe, she was not jealous of Chu Feng. That was because Chu Feng was her friend.

‘Buzz!’

Right at this moment, the runes and marks on the plaza began to shine with light. The light grew brighter and brighter.

While the light shone, several world spirit exit-like formations appeared on the plaza that had originally been sealed.

“Someone’s coming out,” As Chu Feng spoke, he moved to one side so as to not obstruct the people coming out.

However, Sima Ying did not move and remained standing where she was.

Sure enough, after those exit-like formations appeared, the brightness of the plaza immediately increased enormously. Then, while the light continued to shine, six figures appeared.

The light was unable to block Chu Feng's sight. Thus, he was able to tell that all six of them were men. They were all wearing the same sort of clothing, world spiritist cloaks. Furthermore, all of their cloaks were gold in color. They were six gold-cloak world spiritists.

However, on the waists of their cloaks was a title plate. Their title plates were transparent like jade. Yet, they were also very simple and unadorned in appearance. In the center of the transparent title plates was carved a single word, 'Alliance.'

It was likely that all of them were people from the World Spiritist Alliance.

When disregarding their status as gold-cloak world spiritists, their cultivations were also not weak. Among them, one was a rank four Martial King, four were rank five Martial Kings and the last one was a rank six Martial King.

As for their ages, all six men were in their twenties. Only that rank six Martial King was relatively older than the rest and appeared to be approaching thirty.

However, he was also the most handsome one among the six men. Although he could not be considered to be extremely

handsome, he could be said to possess elegance and grace. From his confidence-filled expression, one could tell that he was very satisfied with his own appearance.

"What are you doing? You saw that the formations had opened, why didn't you move aside? Are you not afraid that..."

When the six of them arrived at the plaza, before the light could disappear, the weakest among them, the rank four Martial King, rapidly walked toward Sima Ying and loudly scolded her.

"You..." However, after the light disappeared, when he saw Sima Ying's appearance, his expression took a huge change. Not only did he took a step back, he even started to panic. Immediately, he changed his tone and, with a gentle and concerning tone, he said, "Junior sister Sima, so... so it's actually you."

"Wh... whe... when did you return?"

Chapter 1297 – Leave Without Saying Goodbye

"What did you say earlier? You want me to move to the side? In that case, what if I refuse to move? What are you going to do?" Sima Ying did not answer that rank four Martial King's question and instead questioned him coldly. Her attitude was extremely unyielding and overbearing.

"Of... of... of course not. I... I..." It was evident that that man feared Sima Ying greatly. He was so afraid that he began to stammer as he spoke, unable to even finish a single sentence, and began to glance at that rank six Martial King behind him continuously.

"Junior sister Sima, please don't blame him. He didn't know that it was you who had come. If he had, he would definitely not have acted in such a manner toward you."

Seeing this, the man with the cultivation of rank six Martial King walked over with a smile on his face. At the same time, he pretended to be strict and said to the rank four Martial King, "Quickly apologize to junior sister Sima."

"Junior sister Sima, I am sorry. I truly did not mean those words. Please, as a person of great moral stature, do not take offense to the mistake that this lowly one had committed, please forgive me," Hearing that, the rank four Martial King immediately cupped his fist with his other hand and bowed to Sima Ying to admit his mistake.

From this scene, Chu Feng was able to tell that Sima Ying possessed quite an extraordinary status in the World Spiritist Alliance. At the very least, she was definitely someone with authority among the younger generation.

It was no wonder that she would vow to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen that if they were to join the World Spiritist Alliance, she could guarantee that no one would dare to bully them.

“Since senior brother Dai has said it like this, I won’t bicker with you about your mistake today. Next time around, open your dog eyes wide and clearly see what is happening in front of you prior to speaking,” Sima Ying reprimanded the rank four Martial King.

“Yes, yes, yes. I will remembered that. Next time, I will definitely do that, definitely do that,” The rank four Martial King said.

Sima Ying raised her long, shapely eyebrows and coldly shouted, “What? You actually dare to have a next time?”

“No, no, no. That’s not what I meant. There won’t be a next time, there will never be a next time. I won’t ever dare to do this again. I will never dare to do this again,” The man immediately started to apologize, he was so scared that he became covered in cold sweat.

“Junior sister Sima, look how you’ve scared him. Say, give me some face and forgive him,” At this moment, the man surnamed Dai spoke once again.

“Mn, I’ll give senior brother Dai face today,” Sima Ying said in compromise.

“Thank you junior sister Sima for your enormous generosity, thank you senior brother Dai for helping junior.”

Seeing that Sima Ying had decided to forgive him, the man hurriedly bowed with his hands held before him, one palm cupping the other fist. It was as if he had just escaped from calamity.

Furthermore, as he apologized and bowed to Sima Ying, he also began to bow and apologize to the man surnamed Dai repeatedly. Gratefulness was written all over his face.

Seeing the grateful expression on that rank four Martial King, the man surnamed Dai had a complacent expression on his face.

To him, this was something that was very honorable for him to do. As for why it was honorable, it was not because the rank four Martial King was now so grateful toward him. Instead, it was because Sima Ying had decided to give him this face. Thus, he felt honored.

However, Chu Feng noticed that while this man surnamed Dai had a complacent expression on his face, his eyes had never once left Sima Ying. Furthermore, his gaze was also a bit special. It was likely that this guy was interested in Sima Ying.

That was because he had once glanced at Chu Feng. At that time, his eyes were filled with ill intent. That sort of gaze was like the gaze of someone looking at their enemy, their rival in love.

Although he managed to hide his ill-intended gaze very well, Chu Feng was able to see it clearly.

Sure enough, the man surnamed Dai turned to Chu Feng and asked, “Junior sister Sima, who might this be?” Merely, he had a smile on his face and appeared to be very friendly toward Chu Feng on the surface.

“Oh, senior brother Dai, allow me to introduce you to each other. This is Chu Feng, a person I befriended in the Cyanwood Domain.”

“Chu Feng, this person here is Dai Shu, my World Spiritist Alliance’s senior brother Dai,” Sima Ying introduced them to one another.

“Kangaroo?” Hearing that name, Chu Feng was a bit surprised. Wasn’t kangaroo the name of an animal?

“Haha, when I first heard senior brother Dai’s name, I had the exact same reaction as you,” Sima Ying burst into a loud laugh.

“Junior sister Sima, when you first heard my name, your reaction was much more exaggerated than Brother Chu Feng’s. That’s right, you were laughing like the way you are now.”

At this moment, Dai Shu appeared to be very embarrassed. However, he still forced a smile and began to explain to Chu Feng, “My surname Dai is from the ‘dai’ in ‘clothing’. As for my name, it’s the Shu from ‘scholar’. My name is not the same as the name of that sort of animal with a pouch on their abdomen.”

“Senior brother Dai, this is your fault. Your name is truly sounds ridiculous. It should be fine for us to laugh at it, just consider it to be a good thing.”

However, Sima Ying continued to laugh loudly. Only after a long time did she turn to Chu Feng and say, “Chu Feng, come, let’s enter.”

“Sima Ying, didn’t we agree that I would only be bringing you here?” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng knew that the World Spiritist Alliance was Sima Ying’s home and that she would definitely be safe here. Thus, after he brought her here, he was at ease and did not plan to enter the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Chu Feng, you really do not plan to join our World Spiritist Alliance?” Hearing that, Sima Ying was unwilling to accept it, and did not want to let Chu Feng leave.

“I must thank you for your good intentions. However, we’ve already discussed this question countless times now. You should know what I plan to do. Thus, you don’t have to try to force me to

join," Chu Feng said.

On their journey here, Chu Feng had already mentioned to Sima Ying many times that he did not plan to join the World Spiritist Alliance. However, Sima Ying had been urging Chu Feng to join the entire time.

Before they arrived here, Sima Ying had stopped urging him to join. Thus, Chu Feng had thought that she had given up on that thought. However, it would appear now that she had yet to actually give up. This girl was truly too stubborn.

"Since this is the case, I will not make things difficult for you. However, I have a gift that I need to give you and will need to enter the World Spiritist Alliance to get it. Wait for me here, is that fine with you?"

Sima Ying suddenly grabbed onto Chu Feng's hand. Her eyes were flickering with brightness and her little pink lips were pursed up, she appeared to be very lovely and pitiful as she pleaded.

This scene stunned Dai Shu and the others. Their mouths were wide open as their eyes were filled with surprise.

It was the first time they had seen Sima Ying acting so charmingly. Thus, it was truly too shocking. If this were to be known to the World Spiritist Alliance, it would definitely be a piece of enormous news.

That was because practically everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance knew what sort of person Sima Ying was. She was simply a little hot pepper that could not be reasoned with.

Other than her grandfather and the other management world spiritists of the World Spiritist Alliance, she feared no one else. Never had she ever admitted her defeat to another person.

Even when facing her grandfather she would act like a spoiled child. Yet, right now, she was actually acting in such a manner to a person of her own generation. This was truly an enormously shocking event, capable of toppling the impression that everyone had of Sima Ying.

For five of the males, they took it relatively well, and were only shocked. However, Dai Shu was different. His expression had changed completely. Shown in his eyes was burning rage that emitted from the bottom of his heart. His gaze simply appeared to be capable of eating someone alive.

However, this sort of gaze only lasted for an instant as he managed to rapidly hide it away and pretended that nothing had happened.

“Okay then, come back quickly,” Seeing the way Sima Ying acted, Chu Feng had no choice but to nod his head.

“Yay! In that case, wait for me here. You must definitely not leave. I’ll be back right away. Remember, you must wait for me here.”

Seeing how Chu Feng agreed to it, Sima Ying was extremely happy. She took out a title plate from her Cosmos Sack and poured spirit energy into it. Immediately afterward, the plaza under her feet began to flicker with light. As the light shone, Sima Ying disappeared. It was evident that she had gone through the formation and entered deep into the underground, to the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Sigh, this girl,” After seeing Sima Ying leaving, Chu Feng shook his head while smiling.

With how strong his powers of observation were, he naturally knew what Sima Ying planned to do. She most definitely had not gone to get something. Most likely, she had some sort of method to detain Chu Feng in the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, regardless of what sort of method she might have, Chu Feng was not interested in it. As Chu Feng did not wish to join the World Spiritist Alliance, there was no one that could change his heart. However, it remained that Sima Ying was his friend. If she were to insist on it, it would be quite a headache for Chu Feng too.

Thus, Chu Feng did not plan to stay here and wait for Sima Ying to return. In order to leave in peace, he decided to leave without saying good-bye.

“Brothers, I have something that I must do, so I’ll be leaving first. I hope that you all can inform Sima Ying that I am sorry that I was unable to wait for her return today and that I will pay her a

visit in the future to apologize to her," Chu Feng said to Dai Shu and the others.

Kangaroo is also pronounced Dai Shu, a bit different but similar enough.

Chuan Dai

Shu Sheng.

Chapter 1298 – What Are You Trying To Do?

“Brother Chu Feng, you’re leaving? But didn’t junior sister Sima ask you to wait for her here?”

“Brother Chu Feng, you should wait a bit. Even if you were to leave, it would better for you to personally inform junior sister Sima of it. Otherwise, it will be… very difficult for us to pass on your message to her.”

“That’s right. With how intimate you seem to be with junior sister Sima, you should know about her temperament. It’s better that you tell her about it yourself.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was planning to leave, those five men immediately started to panic. They all feared Sima Ying and feared that she would get angry and blame them after Chu Feng left. Thus, they all began to urge Chu Feng not to leave.

To be honest, when Chu Feng saw the difficult expressions on the faces of these five men, he began to hesitate. He knew Sima Ying very well. With her temperament, it was very possible that she would make things difficult for these people. If that was the case, then Chu Feng would’ve implicated them.

“What are you all doing? Since when did it become time for you all to interrupt someone else’s matter?”

“Everyone has their own ambitions. Brother Chu Feng does not wish to stay here, and refuses to even give junior sister Sima face,

thus, why are you all acting so meddlesome, trying to meddle in another's business? What do you all consider yourselves to be?"

Right at this moment, Dai Shu suddenly spoke in a strange manner. Not only was his tone filled with tart, he was even indirectly insulting Chu Feng. The change in his attitude was enormous, it was a clear-cut difference from the good-natured appearance that he displayed earlier.

After hearing what Dai Shu said, those five men hurriedly closed their mouths. It could be seen that while they feared Sima Ying, they also feared Dai Shu.

As for Chu Feng, he merely smiled to Dai Shu and did not say much. That was because Chu Feng already knew what sort of person this Dai Shu was.

The reason why he had been acting so courteously toward Chu Feng earlier was because Sima Ying was present. Now that Sima Ying had left, he had completely unmasked himself. Thus, his current actions were not at all strange.

Therefore, Chu Feng did not bother to say anything and, with a movement of his body, he soared into the sky and began to leave.

"Brother Chu Feng, since you've come, you're a guest. Thus, allow me to send you off," Right at this moment, Dai Shu's eyes squinted. With an intentional smile on his face, he flew over to Chu Feng.

Seeing this, Chu Feng did not try to refuse him. However, he did not bother to answer him either. Instead, he proceeded to fly toward the direction of the ancient Teleportation Formation.

Just like this, the two of them, one in front and one behind with a distance of less than a hundred meters between them, proceeded to fly toward the ancient Teleportation Formation.

However, right after the two of them had flown far away from the mountain range, an ominous glint flashed through the eyes of Dai Shu who was following behind Chu Feng. Abruptly, he shot forth his palm. In an instant, surging martial power condensed into an enormous boulder that smashed toward Chu Feng's back.

His attack was extremely sudden and his speed was extremely fast. At such a distance, it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to dodge the attack.

At this moment, a complacent smile emerged on Dai Shu's face. He felt that Chu Feng would definitely be killed.

"Bang."

However, right when Dai Shu felt that his attack would definitely land on Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly turned around and waved his sleeve. Immediately afterward, lightning turned into a crescent-shaped ray and completely shattered Dai Shu's attack.

After Chu Feng defeated Dai Shu's attack, he did not display any

expression of anger. Instead, with a smile on his face, he said, “You’ve finally revealed your fox’s tail? The way I see it, your name shouldn’t be kangaroo, instead, you should be called trash.”

“You dare to call me trash? You are simply asking to die.”

Dai Shu, who had already exposed himself, shouted angrily. After that, he swung his arms and began to rain a storm of attacks toward Chu Feng. His intention was extremely clear, he planned to kill Chu Feng.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang.”

Fierce attacks were flying toward Chu Feng nonstop. Violent energy ripples were exploding unceasingly.

However, no matter what sort of attack that Dai Shu used, he was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

Although his cultivation was pretty decent and he had incorporated spirit techniques into his attacks, causing them to be very special and even worthy of praise, his battle power was not up to much. At the very most, he only possessed the battle power to contend against rank seven Martial Kings.

With a battle power of that level, he was simply unworthy of mention when before Chu Feng.

“Damn it, this guy is actually capable of defending against my

attacks?”

Seeing that his attacks were all useless, Dai Shu, who had wanted to kill Chu Feng, started to panic in anger.

Sensing that the situation wasn’t good, Dai Shu did not try to hold back anything anymore. He formed hand seals with his hands and then abruptly shot them out explosively.

“Boom.”

As martial power raged, light began to radiate all around. A fiery red beam of light that contained a very destructive might penetrated through space and charged toward Chu Feng.

This was no ordinary attack. Instead, it was a Taboo Martial Skill, a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

Mortal Taboo Martial Skills were extremely ferocious. Had it been any ordinary person, even if they possessed the ability to deal with a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill, they would still act very cautiously.

However, Chu Feng did not do so. As he faced that red beam of light that was able to penetrate space, Chu Feng neither dodged nor set up a defense.

Only when that beam of light was about to reach him did Chu Feng hold his chest forward, open his mouth widely and suck in a

mouthful of cold air.

"Huuuu~~~~~~"

In an instant, the natural energy in their surroundings began to collapse following the appearance of a violent gale. Even that fiery red-colored beam of light began to warp from the gale. In the end, they were actually all sucked into Chu Feng's mouth.

After the beam of light entered his mouth, Chu Feng closed his mouth and then, with a 'bang,' that beam of light actually ended up exploding in Chu Feng's mouth.

However, even though that destructive beam of light exploded in Chu Feng's mouth, Chu Feng was still completely unharmed. Merely, black smoke began to rise from the corner of his mouth.

"This martial skill is pretty good. Merely, it's a waste for it to be used by you," Chu Feng said mockingly.

"You..." At this moment, Dai Shu's complexion had already turned ashen. His eyes were wide open and his eyes were filled with fear.

He had originally thought that Chu Feng was merely a rank five Martial King and that he would be able to easily eliminate him. However, never would he ever have imagined that Chu Feng would be this frighteningly powerful. Not only did Chu Feng defend against all of his attacks, he even ate his Taboo Martial Skill

without being injured in the slightest.

What Chu Feng had displayed caused him to be both shocked and scared. He was no fool, and as matters stood, he knew that Chu Feng was enormously powerful and that he was no match for him.

However, even though this was the case, he did not cower. Instead, he feigned calmness and said, “Brother Chu Feng is truly skillful. It is no wonder that you could be together with junior sister Sima.”

“However, I must remind you of this: junior sister Sima possesses exceptional talent. In the World Spiritist Alliance, countless people long for her.”

“Those people, regardless of whether it might be their personal strength or their background, neither of them are things that you can compare with.”

“For your sake, I advise you to get away from junior sister Sima and not come to find her in the future. Else, if those people were to find out, you would be met with hard times.”

After he finished saying those words, Dai Shu waved his sleeve, turned around and prepared to leave.

“Halt,” Seeing this, Chu Feng spoke to stop him.

“I am warning you out of benevolence, there is no need for you to

thank me. You should quickly leave this place."

However, Dai Shu did not stop at all. He continued onward in a hurry. Each and every step from him gave rise to wind. In an instant, he had rushed a distance of several thousand meters. Without even turning his head back, he was madly running toward the World Spiritist Alliance.

He was trying to escape.

"Woosh." However, suddenly, a flash of light went past him. Like a demon, Chu Feng appeared in front of him and blocked his path.

"You..." Seeing how enormously fast Chu Feng's speed was, Dai Shu was shocked once more. As matters stood, he knew for certain that he was no match for Chu Feng. Thus, with a good-natured expression on his face, he asked, "Brother Chu Feng, is there still something that you need?"

"Dai Shu, your attacks earlier were very fierce, it was clear that you wanted to kill me. Yet now, you're feigning that nothing has happened and you are trying to leave?"

"Do you take me, Chu Feng, for a fool? Or could it be that you're the fool?" Chu Feng said those words indifferently. On his face was a cold smile.

Chapter 1299 – A Humiliating Torment

“Wh, wh, what do you plan to do?” At this moment, Dai Shu was completely panicking. The calmness that he had displayed earlier was no longer there, in its place was an endless amount of terror.

They were in the middle of nowhere, the perfect place to kill someone. Else, he would not have chosen to try to kill Chu Feng at this place.

However, the status between the two of them had been completely reversed. He, who should be the one killing Chu Feng, had instead become Chu Feng’s prey.

He was afraid, extremely afraid, afraid from the bottom of his heart. Although this place was technically still the World Spiritist Alliance’s territory, as a member of the World Spiritist Alliance, he knew very well that there was no one guarding this place.

If Chu Feng was truly daring enough to kill him and eliminate his body, no one would be able to determine where he had died and who he had been killed by.

“I’m not planning to do much. Merely, I want to let you know what sort of price one must pay for attacking me,” Chu Feng said.

“You dare? Where do you think this is? Who do you think I am?”

“If you dare to do anything to me here, not only will you not be

able to leave safely, your relatives will also be implicated by you."

Seeing that the situation was extremely bad, Dai Shu fiercely threatened Chu Feng. He wanted to scare Chu Feng with the World Spiritist Alliance and make it so that Chu Feng would not act recklessly.

"Is that so? In that case, I would like to see if I really will not be able to leave safely after killing you."

Once Chu Feng said those words, lightning began to flicker in his eyes. His expression had also turned ice-cold. At the same time, a boundless amount of killing intent covered the entire region. Like demons hiding in the black clouds, Chu Feng's killing intent completely surrounded Dai Shu, sealing off all paths of escape for him.

"Don't, don't kill me!" Sensing Chu Feng's killing intent, Dai Shu started to shiver in fear. As his legs grew weak, a stream of heat rolled down the crotch of his trousers, wetting them.

In an instant, a foul smell emerged. Upon smelling it, Chu Feng frowned. He then displayed a disdainful smile and said, "Look at how useless you are."

Seeing Dai Shu's current appearance, Chu Feng lost his intention to kill. Although this fellow had had the intent to kill Chu Feng earlier, he was actually an enormous coward.

For people like him, even if they were to be let go, they would not make trouble for him in the future . That was because they did not possess the potential to do so.

Thus, to Chu Feng, killing someone like that would be letting them off lightly. Thus, he felt that it would be better to let Dai Shu live so that he could see the gap in strength that would grow between them and regret the decision that he had made today and forever live in fear.

However, Dai Shu's earlier killing intent had been extremely deep. If it wasn't for Chu Feng being extremely powerful, this Dai Shu would definitely not have let him leave safely. It was likely that Chu Feng would've lost his life to this Dai Shu today.

Thus, to people like him, even if Chu Feng were to spare his life, he would not allow him to leave peacefully, there must be some sort of punishment.

Thinking till this point, Chu Feng grabbed onto Dai Shu's collar with one hand and clenched his other hand into a fist, and smashed it down violently on Dai Shu's face.

With merely a couple punches, Dai Shu's face became bloody and swollen. Not only was his nose smashed so hard that it collapsed, not only were his teeth all shattered, one of his eyes was even blinded.

However, Chu Feng was still unable to dissolve his anger. Thus, his fist turned into a claw, and he grabbed onto Dai Shu's shoulder

and twisted his arm apart.

After that, Chu Feng suddenly kicked Dai Shu's right leg, ruthlessly breaking it.

"Ahhh~~~~~"

"Forgive me, forgive me, I beg of you! Brother Chu Feng, you're my granddaddy, you're my ancestor, please, I beg of you, forgive me, don't hit me anymore."

In merely an instant, Dai Shu's body was covered with bruises and cuts. However, other than screaming, Dai Shu did not dare to say anything about Chu Feng's beating. Like a grandson, he began to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness nonstop.

Chu Feng suddenly stopped beating Dai Shu and coldly said, "Scram. Your granddaddy Chu Feng is in a good mood today, so I'll let you go,"

"You, you're really letting me go?" Hearing that Chu Feng was planning to let him go, Dai Shu was extremely shocked. He looked to Chu Feng with an expression of suspicion; he did not dare to believe what Chu Feng said to be real.

"Scram right now," Chu Feng nodded.

"Thank you Brother Chu Feng, thank you Brother Chu Feng!" Seeing that Chu Feng nodded, Dai Shu immediately began to

stagger, rolled and crawled back up from the ground. Then, without caring about anything else, he soared into the sky and began flying toward the direction of the World Spiritist Alliance.

Dai Shu's speed was extremely fast. In a flash of an eye, he had already rushed several miles away. When he turned around and did not see Chu Feng behind him, he thought that Chu Feng had really let him go.

"Chu Feng, just you wait, once I return to the World Spiritist Alliance, I will find my senior brothers to help me. I'll let you know what the consequences of beating me, Dai Shu, will be."

At this moment, Dai Shu was gnashing his teeth in anger. His cowardly appearance from before was no longer present on him. Instead, it was completely replaced with a sinister appearance.

"Buzz." However, right at this moment, an enormous spirit formation suddenly covered the sky and earth. The speed at which that spirit formation formed was so extremely fast that it instantly surpassed Dai Shu, trapping him within it.

When Dai Shu turned his head around, his expression immediately took a huge change. That was because, at this moment, Chu Feng had appeared behind him. Furthermore, he was also within the spirit formation. It was very evident that it was Chu Feng who created this spirit formation.

When he saw the spirit formation, Dai Shu began to sweat cold bullets. He was scared witless.

As Dai Shu was a gold-cloak world spiritist, he was able to tell how extremely powerful the spirit formation before him was. With his strength, it was impossible for him to break the formation using martial power, nor was it possible for him to create an opening using world spirit techniques. There was simply no way for him to get out from this spirit formation.

"Brother Chu Feng, you... you... you... you can't go back on your words." At this moment, Dai Shu's expression was extremely ugly. He was crying his heart out.

He didn't know whether Chu Feng was actually planning to let him go or not let him go. Either way, he felt that he was being played to the death by Chu Feng.

"I, Chu Feng, am always one to keep my word. Since I said that I would let you go, I will naturally let you go."

"Merely, with your current appearance, how could you possibly explain yourself to your seniors and the elders of the World Spiritist Alliance upon your return? Quickly heal your injuries, it is not too late for you to return after you've healed yourself," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"You..." Hearing what Chu Feng said, Dai Shu was simply about to burst with rage. Chu Feng's intention was very obvious, he was telling Dai Shu to remove all evidence of Chu Feng's beating.

As matters stood, he had no choice but to admit that Chu Feng

was extremely treacherous. However, there was nothing that he could do about it; his only option was to follow Chu Feng's orders.

Thus, Dai Shu began to take medicines to heal himself on the spot. At the same time, he set up a spirit formation to restore the eye that had been destroyed by Chu Feng, as well as rapidly healing his other injuries, including the arm and leg that had been broken by Chu Feng.

Dai Shu used practically all the techniques he knew to heal himself with the fastest speed.

He did not dare to go slowly. That was because he was afraid, he was afraid that Chu Feng would suddenly change his mind and decide to kill him.

"Hah..."

Seeing Dai Shu who was covered with blood, who only had one working arm and leg, hurriedly trying to heal himself, Chu Feng chuckled lightly.

Chu Feng then decided to sit in the sky in a cross-legged position, and started to watch Dai Shu as if he were enjoying a show.

The spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up was a dual-layer spirit formation. The first layer was a sealing formation, and the second layer was a concealing formation.

Thus, Chu Feng was not worried that someone would discover them, nor was he worried that someone would find out that he had beaten up Dai Shu. He had done all this because he wanted to see Dai Shu's current appearance with his own eyes.

"Crap, this aura." Suddenly, Chu Feng's gaze changed greatly. He hurriedly turned his gaze toward the direction of the World Spiritist Alliance.

Right at this moment, a bust of very powerful energy had arrived from that direction. Following a loud 'bang,' Chu Feng's sealing formation and concealing formation were both destroyed.

After the two formations were destroyed, an old man slowly appeared from the chaotic energy ripples.

It was evident that this old man had destroyed Chu Feng's spirit formations.

Chapter 1300 – Elder Miao, Grandpa Miao

After the energy ripples gradually disappeared, the appearance of that old man gradually appeared before Chu Feng.

It was an old man with hair like snow-white crane-feathers and a rosy, child-like complexion. He had a cold expression on his face and emitted a very powerful aura. He was a Half Martial Emperor. However, even Chu Feng was unable to tell what level Half Martial Emperor he was. His cultivation was truly unfathomable.

Furthermore, he was a world spiritist, as he wore a world spiritist royal cloak. However, this was not the important point. The important point was the title plate hanging on his waist.

That was a title plate of the World Spiritist Alliance. However, it was completely different from the title plate that Sima Ying and Dai Shu possessed. His title plate was the same as the title plate that Sima Huolie had possessed. It was not an ordinary disciple's title plate, it was the management world spiritist's title plate.

"It would seem that the situation is truly bad this time."

At this moment, even Chu Feng started to frown in fright.

After violently beating up a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance in their territory, he ended up encountering a World Spiritist Alliance's management world spiritist. No matter how one looked at it, this would not be good news.

“Huuu~~~~”

Suddenly, the old man waved his sleeve. In an instant, a gale sprung up everywhere and swept through the sky. The energy ripples that filled the sky were instantly blown away by the violent gale.

“What are the two of you doing?” The old man coldly looked to Chu Feng and Dai Shu and asked with a cold tone.

“Elder Miao, save me, save me!” When he saw that old man, Dai Shu stopped healing himself and hurriedly ran over to that old man, kneeled on the ground and started pleading for help with an expression filled with grievance.

“Dai Shu, what happened to you?” Elder Miao asked Dai Shu.

“He did this, he did all of this.”

“His name is Chu Feng, he’s a friend that junior sister Sima came to know in the Cyanwood Domain. He was brought here by junior sister Sima.”

“Originally, junior sister Sima wanted this Chu Feng to stay here and wait for her. However, he insisted on leaving. We tried to urge him to stay but he refused.”

“As the saying goes, those who have come are guests. Thus, since he insisted on leaving, I decided to be courteous toward our guest and went to send him off. However, never did I imagine that on the way when I was sending him off, he suddenly erupted with killing intent and wanted to kill me because of my good relationship with junior sister Sima.”

“I was caught off guard and received a sneak attack from him. This greatly lowered my battle power and caused me to be unable to contend against him.”

“Fortunately, Elder Miao has arrived at the perfect time. Else, this disciple would’ve lost his life to that Chu Feng,” Dai Shu explained with an expression of grievance.

After hearing what Dai Shu said, Chu Feng was speechless. This Dai Shu was truly shameless. It would be one thing to invert right and wrong, but this Dai Shu actually placed all of his shameless behaviors on Chu Feng. He was simply as shameless as one could be.

“Dai Shu, is what you say the truth?” Elder Miao looked to Dai Shu and asked to confirm.

“Not a single lie. Elder Miao, please help this disciple obtain justice,” Dai Shu kneeled to Elder Miao.

“Mn, you can get up, the people of our World Spiritist Alliance are not people who anyone can touch as they wish,” Elder Miao looked to Chu Feng and said with a cold tone.

“Thank you Elder Miao.” After that, Dai Shu got up from kneeling and began to look to Chu Feng with a cold smile on his face. He wanted to see with his own eyes how Elder Miao will punish Chu Feng.

“Pow.” However, Elder Miao suddenly waved his sleeve and a loud and clear slap landed on Dai Shu’s face.

That slap was so powerful that it knocked Dai Shu flying. Only after rotating over a dozen times did Dai Shu manage to steady himself, he nearly even fell to the ground.

The slap was truly ruthless. It directly deformed one side of Dai Shu’s face. The enormous palm print was not only emerging on Dai Shu’s face, it had even penetrated his bones.

“Elder Miao, why…” At this moment, Dai Shu was stupefied. He held his face that was bleeding nonstop and stood there with a stunned expression.

“If everything is as you’ve said, then Chu Feng naturally should be punished. However, if there are lies within your words, then the person that should be punished is you,” Elder Miao looked to Dai Shu and coldly said.

“Elder Miao, what are you saying? This disciple doesn’t understand what you mean by that, this disciple has truly never lied to you,” Dai Shu explained with an expression of being wronged.

“Humph, you dare continue lying?” Elder Miao coldly snorted. After that, with a wave of his sleeve, the space beside him began to faintly tremble. There was actually a concealing formation in that location.

However, that concealing formation was disappearing. As the concealing formation disappeared, a beautiful woman appeared. It was Sima Ying.

“Junior sister Sima?” When he saw Sima Ying, Dai Shu was extremely surprised and fright filled his eyes. As for Chu Feng, his tensed state of mind was lifted.

Since this matter was related to Sima Ying, it was most likely that this Elder Miao had not come for him. Instead, he must’ve come for Dai Shu instead.

Sure enough, after Sima Ying appeared, she extended her hands and began to slap Dai Shu’s face nonstop. “Pow, pow, pow,” one resounding slap after another.

After the fierce slaps, she began to punch and kick Dai Shu. Dai Shu, who had recovered a lot after healing himself, was once again beaten with cuts and bruises all over by Sima Ying. His appearance was even more miserable than the time when Chu Feng beat him up.

“Junior sister Sima, don’t hit me anymore, don’t hit me, please stop hitting me,” In helplessness, Dai Shu had no choice but to beg

for forgiveness.

“Dai Shu, I thought of you as a senior brother, yet you’re actually this shameless. The things that you’ve done to Chu Feng earlier were seen by both Elder Miaos and I. Yet, you dared to continue lying? How shameless can you be?”

However, Sima Ying did not stop her attacks at all. Instead, she began cursing at Dai Shu as she beat him. The more she beat him, the more fierce her beatings became. Her appearance seemed to indicate that she wished that she could beat Dai Shu to death.

After hearing what she said, Dai Shu’s complexion instantly turned ashen. At this time, he did not even dare to beg for forgiveness anymore. He clenched his teeth and silently endured the beatings from Sima Ying.

He had never ever imagined that his crimes had already been exposed. At that moment, he finally realized why both Elder Miao and Sima Ying beat him. After realizing the reason why, there was nothing that he could say. The only thing he could do was accept the punishment in silence.

“Ying’er, it’s enough, you can stop,” Finally, that Elder Miao spoke to tell Sima Ying to stop.

After Elder Miao spoke, Sima Ying ruthlessly hit Dai Shu several more times before finally stopping.

“Dai Shu, you’ve truly disappointed me. Taking your grandfather into consideration, I will not publicly announce your crimes. However, I will inform your grandfather about what you’ve done so that he can punish you. Return, do not continue being a disgrace here,” Elder Miao coldly said.

“Thank you Elder Miao, thank you junior sister Sima,” This time around, Dai Shu did not dare to hesitate. He turned around and immediately started flying toward the World Spiritist Alliance.

Although he had managed to narrowly escape, Dai Shu was unable to rejoice in the slightest. That was because he knew that after today, his future prospects had been ruined. With Elder Miao’s status, if he wished to beat down on Dai Shu, it would be as easy as stepping on an ant.

“Chu Feng, let me introduce you. This is Grandpa Miao. In the World Spiritist Alliance, other than my grandfather, he is the one who loves me the most.”

“Grandpa Miao, he is Chu Feng. If it weren’t for his assistance in the Sima Villa, not only would Ying’er not have been able to keep her grandfather’s remains, Ying’er would likely have lost her life there too,” Sima Ying said.

“Ying’er, you’ve suffered.”

“However, rest assured, our World Spiritist Alliance will definitely avenge your grandfather.”

Elder Miao walked over and gently caressed Sima Ying's hair in a pained manner. Although his current expression was not as cold as before, it was still very unsightly.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally realized why Elder Miao had that sort of expression. He was not feigning that expression, he was actually feeling that way. It was not because of Chu Feng or Dai Shu, instead, it was because of Sima Huolie's passing.

Chapter 1301 – Royal Metamorphosis Formation

However, Elder Miao was, after all, a person with high standing. Thus, regardless of how pained he was feeling, regardless of how much grief filled his heart, he was still able to endure all of it.

Thus, after consoling Sima Ying, he did not continue to be sad and hid everything deep within his heart. Then, with a good-natured expression on his face, he walked over to Chu Feng and smiled a very appreciating smile toward him, “Little friend Chu Feng is truly remarkable. Not only do you possess extraordinary battle power, being able to easily defeat a rank six Martial King with your rank five Martial King cultivation, your attainments in world spirit formations are also amazingly rare.”

“It is no wonder that Lil Ying insisted that I invite you to our World Spiritist Alliance. A rare sapling like yourself, if we failed to get you into our World Spiritist Alliance, it would truly be a pity for us.”

“However, as the saying goes, a melon that was forcibly twisted out would not be sweet. Although this old man wants little friend Chu Feng to join our World Spiritist Alliance very greatly, I will definitely not force little friend Chu Feng.”

“Thus, I shall only ask you this. Little friend Chu Feng, are you interested in joining our World Spiritist Alliance?”

“Elder Miao, thank you for your kind intentions. However, Chu

Feng is, after all, a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. I'm afraid that it would be inappropriate for me to join the World Spiritist Alliance," Chu Feng replied.

"That is no issue at all. As long as little friend Chu Feng is willing, you are completely capable of joining our World Spiritist Alliance with your status as a Cyanwood Mountain disciple."

"As for the Cyanwood Mountain, I will personally notify them with a letter. You would not have to worry about it," Elder Miao said.

"Chu Feng, quickly accept it. This is a treatment that the World Spiritist Alliance only gives to extremely strong world spiritists. Logically, those of the younger generations like you and I simply would have no hopes of receiving such treatment," Upon seeing this, Sima Ying hurriedly added.

However, Chu Feng shook his head, cupped his fist respectfully and said, "Elder Miao, I thank you for thinking so highly of this Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng really does not wish to join the World Spiritist Alliance for the time being. I wish to travel this region by myself for a while."

"Haha, very well. Little friend Chu Feng, whenever you felt like joining our World Spiritist Alliance, you can come and find me at any time. The gates of our World Spiritist Alliance will forever be opened for you."

Elder Miao laughed. He was not angered by Chu Feng's rejection.

Instead, he appeared to understand Chu Feng's reasoning.

After that, Chu Feng chatted with Sima Ying and Elder Miao for a moment and then proceeded to leave.

As for Sima Ying and Elder Miao, they insisted on sending Chu Feng off. As such, Chu Feng did not refuse them either.

Merely, after Sima Ying watched Chu Feng entering into the ancient Teleportation Formation, she had an expression of reluctance to part and an endless amount of disappointment.

"Grandpa Miao, why didn't you keep Chu Feng here?" Sima Ying asked in a grumbling manner.

"Foolish girl, a melon that is forcibly twisted off would not be sweet. While this Chu Feng is indeed a very good sapling, his ambitions are already set elsewhere. If I were to force him to stay, it would only make things difficult for him. Thus, rather than doing that, it would be better to let him go."

"What I've done will be good for you, for me and for him. Thus, isn't that the best solution?" Elder Miao said.

"Sigh~~~~" Sima Ying sighed a long sigh. The gloomy expression on her face was not at all lessened.

"Foolish girl, stop being sad. I have good news for you," Elder Miao said.

“As far as I’m concerned, unless you’re able to make Chu Feng join our World Spiritist Alliance, there would be nothing that can be considered to be good news,” Sima Ying stubbornly said.

“Really? Are you saying that the opportunity to enter the Royal Metamorphosis Formation to train also cannot be considered to be good news for you?” Elder Miao said with a smile on his face.

“What? The Royal Metamorphosis Formation? Grandpa Miao, you’re not playing a joke on me right?” Hearing those words, Sima Ying was immediately overjoyed. An endless amount of shock was flashing through her large beautiful eyes.

“When has your Grandpa Miao ever lied to you?” Elder Miao said with a light smile on his face.

“Haha, this is great, this is truly great,” At this moment, Sima Ying started to cheer and jump in joy. Her appearance was extremely beautiful.

The Royal Metamorphosis Formation was a very powerful formation in the World Spiritist Alliance. When one trained within it, it gave gold-cloak world spiritists a very high chance of becoming royal-cloak world spiritists.

Even if they failed to become royal-cloak world spiritists, their spirit power and world spirit techniques would both be strengthened.

However, a world spirit formation as powerful as that required the consumption of a large amount of treasures as well as several powerful royal-cloak world spiritists using a large amount of their energies in order to activate it.

In essence, the cost of activating the Royal Metamorphosis Formation was extremely high. It was so high that it could not be compared to the benefits that might be obtained from it. Furthermore, each and every time it would be activated, only a limit of ten individuals could enter it to train.

Precisely because of that, in Sima Ying's whole life's memory, she had never once seen the Royal Metamorphosis Formation being opened, much less activated. In the ten plus years she had been a part of the World Spiritist Alliance, it had never once been used.

Yet now, not only would this Royal Metamorphosis Formation be activated, Sima Ying would also be allowed to enter it to train. This naturally caused Sima Ying to be incomparably ecstatic and overjoyed.

Perhaps she might even be able to become a royal-cloak world spiritist after going through this Royal Metamorphosis Formation. To someone as young as her, it would be an extremely joyful thing. In fact, it would be an extremely joyful thing to the entire World Spiritist Alliance.

A royal-cloak world spiritist as young as Sima Ying, it was likely that one could not find a person like that in the entire Holy Land of

Martialism.

“Grandpa Miao, how come this Royal Metamorphosis Formation is suddenly being opened?”

After rejoicing, Sima Ying did not forget to ask about this crucial question. She, who was very intelligent, had already managed to guess that the Royal Metamorphosis Formation would not be opened for no reason or cause.

“You girl, it would seem that nothing can be hidden from you,” Hearing Sima Ying’s question, Elder Miao smiled. He then began to carefully explain to Sima Ying why this Royal Metamorphosis Formation would suddenly open.

It turned out that two mysterious individuals had arrived in the World Spiritist Alliance ten days ago.

These two mysterious individuals both wore black gowns. No one knew of their strength. However, from their voices, they managed to judge that one among them should be an old man whereas the other one should be a young woman.

That young woman was also a world spiritist. She had come to the World Spiritist Alliance precisely for the sake of experiencing their world spiritist techniques.

As the grand World Spiritist Alliance, the power that felt themselves to be the strongest in world spiritist techniques in the

entire Holy Land of Martialism, they naturally would have to teach the people that dared to come challenge them a lesson.

Thus, the World Spiritist Alliance sent forth a member of the younger generation with very outstanding world spirit techniques to spar with that woman in world spiritist techniques.

However, that member of the younger generation was defeated in a very miserable manner.

This greatly shocked the people from the World Spiritist Alliance. They did not dare to underestimate the woman anymore and started sending out their genius-level members of the younger generation in succession to spar with her.

However, without any exception, all of them were defeated, none of them were a match for that woman.

In helplessness, the World Spiritist Alliance sent out one of their management disciples, Fu Feiteng.

“Even senior brother Fu was dispatched? In that case, what was the result? Could it be that even he was defeated?” Hearing that even Fu Feiteng was sent out, Sima Ying was shocked.

This Fu Feiteng was extremely powerful. In terms of world spirit techniques, he was superior to even her. He fully deserved the title of being one of the strongest disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“He was defeated, miserably defeated,” Elder Miao said.

“Even senior brother Fu was defeated? That woman is actually that powerful?” Sima Ying was extremely surprised. That was because Elder Miao not only said that Fu Feiteng was defeated, he even said that he was miserably defeated.

If Fu Feiteng’s defeat was already a great surprise, then his miserable defeat would be an enormous surprise, one that would cause others to be in disbelief.

Chapter 1302 – Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest

“That’s also within reason. It was only when she was competing with Feiteng did that girl reveal her true abilities. She is a royal-cloak world spiritist,” Elder Miao said.

Shock filled Sima Ying’s face. Unable to contain herself, he hurriedly asked, “What? A royal-cloak world spiritist? How old is she? She was actually able to become a royal-cloak world spiritist?”

One must know that royal-cloak world spiritists were no small matter. In the Holy Land of Martialism, all royal-cloak world spiritists would be able to obtain respect from the people wherever they went.

Based on what Elder Miao said, that woman should be someone from the younger generation, much like herself. A royal-cloak world spiritist from the younger generation, that was truly too astonishing.

“I did not manage to see her appearance. Thus, I cannot determine her age. However, judging from her voice, that girl’s age should be around yours. Even if she is older than you, it would not be by much. At the very most, she’d be in her early twenties,” Elder Miao said.

“You must be kidding, with such a young age… she actually managed to become a royal-cloak world spiritist?”

At this moment, even Sima Ying was frightened by what she had heard. It was not that there had never been royal-cloak world spiritists in their early twenties in the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, all those who managed to become royal-cloak world spiritists in their early twenties ended up becoming great world spiritists in the future. Each and every one of them became grand existences who had reached the apex among world spiritists.

In their World Spiritist Alliance, not to mention a royal-cloak world spiritist in their early twenties, there were simply no royal-cloak world spiritists among the disciples at all.

Yet, at this time, an early twenties world spiritist had appeared outside of their World Spiritist Alliance. To the World Spiritist Alliance, this was not good news. Instead, it was enormously bad news.

“What happened afterwards? What was the final result? Is there no one in our World Spiritist Alliance who is a match against that girl? No one capable of defeating her?” Sima Ying asked.

“Among our current World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation, there are no royal-cloak world spiritist. Thus, there is naturally no one capable of defeating her.”

“However, for the sake of our World Spiritist Alliance’s honor, we will naturally not admit defeat. After Feiteng was defeated, we no longer sent forth any more disciple to compete with her.”

“Furthermore, we made an excuse that the strongest disciples of our World Spiritist Alliance were not present, and asked them to come again after some days. They had also accepted our request.”

“In order to ensure that our World Spiritist Alliance is able to retrieve our lost honor the next time that girl comes, our World Spiritist Alliance held a conference and the various management world spiritists all agreed that we will disregard all costs to activate the Royal Metamorphosis Formation.”

“Furthermore, we decided to select the ten members of the younger generation in our World Spiritist Alliance who possess the greatest potential to enter into it to train.”

“Our purpose is to use the Royal Metamorphosis Formation to cultivate several royal-cloak world spiritists that could defeat that woman and defend our honor,” Elder Miao said.

“How could such a person suddenly appear? Grandpa Miao, do you know where exactly that old man and that woman came from? Could it be that they were dispatched from a certain power to challenge our World Spiritist Alliance?” Sima Ying asked curiously.

“We do not know where they are from. However, when they left, our World Spiritist Alliance’s Elder Li had secretly followed them to inspect their origins.”

“However, to our surprise, he was thrown off by them,” Elder Miao said.

“Even Elder Li was thrown off?” Sima Ying was shocked once again. Sima Ying naturally knew who that Elder Li was.

Not only was Elder Li one of the World Spiritist Alliance’s management elders, he also possessed very extraordinary movement martial skills and specialized in concealing spirit formations.

In other words, if Elder Li wished to shadow someone, it was practically impossible for his target to escape him. That was because not only did he possess amazing speed, he was also able to perfectly conceal his aura.

Yet, even Elder Li was thrown off by them. What did this mean? This meant that the two people who had challenged their World Spiritist Alliance were extremely powerful. Their opponents had truly come with ill intentions.

“The two of them were truly very powerful. While that girl was still alright since she is, after all, only a royal-cloak world spiritist. When her talent is disregarded, she is not a major threat to our World Spiritist Alliance.”

“However, that old man behind that girl was no simple matter. His speech was unfathomably deep. If he were to become our World Spiritist Alliance’s enemy, he would definitely be a thorny character to deal with,” Elder Miao said.

“Can it be that we really have not the slightest bit of a clue as to

where they are?” Sima Ying asked.

“There is, that old man addressed that girl as Lil Mei,” Elder Miao said.

“Lil Mei, is that her name?” Sima Ying asked.

“We don’t know. However, even if it isn’t her name, it’s at least what he called her,” Elder Miao said.

“It would seem that this is truly a thorny problem,” Sima Ying muttered.

“It is indeed thorny. However, there is still hope. You are one of our World Spiritist Alliance’s hopes,” Elder Miao said.

“Ying’er will definitely not let Grandpa Miao down. She will definitely not fail to live up to the hopes of the various seniors,” Sima Ying vowed with assurance.

At the moment when Sima Ying was preparing to step foot into the Royal Metamorphosis Formation for the sake of defeating that mysterious young woman, Chu Feng was unrelentingly rushing toward his destination.

The place that he wanted to go to was called the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

When Chu Feng was in the Eastern Sea Region, he had once encountered a consciousness. That consciousness's master was not located in the Eastern Sea Region. Instead, he was in the Holy Land of Martialism.

The name of that consciousness's master was Hong Qiang. Back then, he had said to Chu Feng that if Chu Feng was to step foot onto the Holy Land of Martialism, he should come find him at the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

At this time, after the long teleportation from the ancient Teleportation Formation, after inquiring about the route from the locals, Chu Feng finally arrived at the so-called Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

When Chu Feng saw the bamboo forest that filled his line of sight, even his eyes began to shine as he felt clear and crisp.

The bamboo in this Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was not ordinary bamboo. Practically each and every one of them was as thick as millstones and reaching a hundred meters tall. There were even some among them that were over a thousand meters tall, reaching all the way into the sky. The bamboo trees appeared like a flight of steps that lead to the heavens as they stood between heaven and earth.

Furthermore, unlike ordinary bamboo, these stalks of bamboo were glimmering with multi-colored lights. From a glance, they appeared to be incomparably gorgeous.

As the bamboo swung back and forth and flickered with light, the illusion of bamboo leaves covering the entire sky could be seen. It was a magnificent sight that truly seized one's eyes.

"This is the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest? It is indeed as Senior Luo said, this place is very beautiful," Chu Feng gasped in admiration.

When Chu Feng first arrived to the Holy Land of Martialism, he had wanted to come to this Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. However, as he was unfamiliar with both the Holy Land of Martialism, he had no choice but to ask others about it.

In the end, he encountered Senior Luo, a person without a very powerful cultivation, but who had traveled throughout the numerous places of the Holy Land of Martialism.

It was Senior Luo who told Chu Feng about the Boundary Energy of the Holy Land of Martialism, that layer of energy that separated this vast land into multiple sections.

It was also Senior Luo who told Chu Feng that there were enormous amounts of experts in the Holy Land of Martialism, akin to the clouds. He also told Chu Feng about the major powers of the Holy Land of Martialism, the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers.

It was also Senior Luo who had told Chu Feng that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was extremely beautiful and extremely far from where they were at. That Chu Feng would not be able to

arrive at that place in a short period of time and that there was the Boundary Energy that blocked his path.

Thinking back, it had not been not a very long time since he had encountered Senior Luo, having been less than a year. Chu Feng had finally arrived at the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

“I wonder what sort of reaction Senior Luo would have if he were to know that I have arrived at the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest,” Chu Feng lightly smiled. After that, his body moved and he began to fly toward the beautiful sea of bamboo.

Mei -> beauty

Chapter 1303 – Nominal Disciple

When Chu Feng got closer and closer to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, he was able to sense that there was a majestic spirit formation that completely covered the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest from the sky to the ground.

The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest could only be seen from afar and not approached. Only through a special designated entrance would one be able to enter it.

Furthermore, at this moment, many figures appeared in Chu Feng's line of sight. Those people were either flying in the sky or moving about on the ground. However, they were all rushing toward the direction of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's entrance.

Chu Feng was surprised by this scene. After inquiring about the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest as he journeyed toward it, Chu Feng already knew that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest wasn't an unoccupied territory.

Instead, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest had long ago been occupied by people. Three thousand years ago, someone had already set up a sect at this place. Furthermore, the name of this sect was also Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

Although this Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest had only existed for three thousand years, a very insignificant amount of time when compared to the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers, the

colossi that already existed for over ten thousand years, and was even inferior to the time that the Cyanwood Mountain had existed, the development of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was extremely fast. The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest possessed numerous experts akin to the clouds in the sky. Even in the Alliance Domain, they could be considered to be very powerful and were known to be one of the strongest major powers in the Alliance Domain, second to only the World Spiritist Alliance.

Furthermore, this month happened to be the month in which the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest would hold their once-a-year recruitment of new disciples. Thus, in recent days, people from all over the Alliance Domain would assemble at the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

However, Chu Feng was not interested in what sort of disciples the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was planning to recruit, nor was he interested in how they were going to recruit their disciples. He had not come to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to become a disciple.

After all, Chu Feng had declined even the invitation from the World Spiritist Alliance. Thus, he would naturally not be interested in this Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

There was only a single purpose that had brought Chu Feng here. That is, he wanted to meet Hong Qiang.

He had made the decision that, regardless of whether Hong Qiang might be able to help him or not, he still wanted to meet him once.

After all, Hong Qiang could be said to be the first expert in the Holy Land of Martialism that Chu Feng had met. Although it might only have been a piece of consciousness, it could still be considered as a meeting. Thus, no matter what, Chu Feng insisted on paying this senior a visit. The visit would help him accomplish a cherished desire in his heart and also complete the promise that he had made back then.

A Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's disciple looked to Chu Feng and coldly asked. "What? You wish to find Elder Hong Qiang?"

Due to the fact that Chu Feng had hidden his aura, this rank nine Martial Lord was not only looking at Chu Feng with an ice-cold expression, he was also looking at Chu Feng with disdain.

As for the reason why Chu Feng had hidden his cultivation, it was because, after going through the whole invitation incident at the World Spiritist Alliance, he feared that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest would also want to invite him should he reveal his true cultivation.

If they were to invite him, Chu Feng would naturally reject them. However, it would be one thing if they were to allow him to leave. Yet, if they were to harbor hard feelings from Chu Feng's rejection and decide to harm him, then the gains he would obtain from this visit would not be able to make up for the losses.

Although being high-profile would be displaying one's strength and causing others to be afraid, sometimes one had no choice but

to be low-profile.

Since he had decided to conceal his strength, Chu Feng anticipated that there would be people who would look down on him with their dog eyes. Thus, Chu Feng did not take offense at it. Instead, he flipped his palm, took out several Martial Beads and snuck them into that disciple's hands. With a smile on his face, he said, "Brother, is Elder Hong Qiang present?"

"Yoh, Brother, you're character's pretty good, you surely know how to handle matters."

When he saw the Martial Beads, the disciple immediately put them away. After he accepted Chu Feng's Martial Beads, his attitude toward Chu Feng took a hundred and eighty degree change. He was now very polite toward Chu Feng.

Merely, when Hong Qiang was mentioned, the disciple began to frown.

In a difficult and awkward manner, he said, "Elder Hong Qiang is indeed in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Furthermore, he is the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest. However, it is said that Elder Hong Qiang is in closed-doors training all year round and would never receive guests. Brother, I fear that it would be impossible for you to meet Elder Hong Qiang."

"So that's the case..." Hearing what that disciple said, Chu Feng was unable to help himself from feeling disappointed.

He had come from far away, and had even surmounted over half of the entire Alliance Domain to come here. Merely the journey to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest had taken him quite a lot of time.

He had done all of this for the sake of meeting Hong Qiang and accomplishing a cherished desire of his. Yet, he was told that he could not meet Hong Qiang. Thus, if it was said that Chu Feng wasn't disappointed, it would be a lie.

"Brother, if you truly wished to see Elder Hong Qiang, then I actually have a method."

Seeing Chu Feng's disappointed expression, the disciple who had received Chu Feng's Martial Beads felt apologetic in his heart and actually spoke of an alternative to console Chu Feng.

"What sort of method?" Chu Feng asked.

"Look over there, our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest is currently recruiting disciples. The Discarded Bamboo Forest that Elder Hong Qiang presides over is also recruiting disciples. It just so happens that the requirements for their disciples are extremely low."

"If you truly wish to meet him, you can try to become a disciple of his Discarded Bamboo Forest. The Discarded Bamboo Forest is only so big, and there will definitely be a time when you can meet him," That disciple said.

"Become a disciple of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest? Forget

about it, I do not wish to join any sect," Chu Feng shook his head.

"No one said that you have to join the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Didn't you only want to meet Elder Hong Qiang? In that case, you can become a nominal disciple. The nominal disciples of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest are allowed to leave the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest at any given time."

"There are people that wish to appreciate the beauty of our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest at a close distance. For them, they had all come in using the nominal disciple status. After they joined, they did not try to train and instead would just go on a scenic tour around our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. When they were done with their enjoyment of the scenery, they would simply throw away their status as nominal disciples and leave our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest with confidence and ease," That disciple said.

"The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest allows such a thing?" Chu Feng was surprised.

"Aiyah, that is something that we've come to accept. The beauty of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest must be spread outside. Thus, there must be a need for people to spread its beauty. As such, it is better to use outsiders to spread its beauty than to use our own disciples."

"However, one must possess a sufficient amount of strength in order to enjoy the scenery of our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest."

“Our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest is separated into the Colorful Bamboo Forest, the Golden Bamboo Forest, the Silver Bamboo Forest, the Iron Bamboo Forest, the Copper Bamboo Forest and the Discarded Bamboo Forest, according to the beauty of their scenery.”

“The Colorful Bamboo Forest, the Golden Bamboo Forest and the Silver Bamboo Forest are the three upper tier bamboo forests. The requirements for one to become a disciple of either one of those three bamboo forests are extremely high. Even the examination for nominal disciples is extremely harsh. Without a sufficient amount of strength, one can forget about entering those three bamboo forests.”

“But if one possesses sufficient strength to pass the examination, then entering those three bamboo forests to enjoy the beautiful scenery would not amount to much. The elders simply do not care about it at all.”

“Instead, they are extremely willing for talented individuals to become nominal disciples of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest and come inside the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to enjoy the scenery.”

“After all, it might be possible in the future that one of those people might become a famous expert. In that case, the title of nominal disciple could be used as a means to befriend them,” The disciple explained.

“So that’s the case. Thank you senior brother for your advice,” Chu Feng cupped his fist toward that disciple in an extremely

appreciative manner.

Although this disciple had looked down on Chu Feng with his dog eyes at the beginning, after he received Chu Feng's Martial Beads, he ended up giving Chu Feng a very useful suggestion. It could be said that after he received Chu Feng's bribe, he did his best to help Chu Feng. People like him could not be considered to be too bad, as they still possessed a decent nature.

Afterwards, Chu Feng decided to enter the Discarded Bamboo Forest with the status of a nominal disciple and try to find Hong Qiang by himself after that. After all, he had journeyed long and far in order to come here and did not wish to leave empty handed. Even though he had to go through some twists and turns, he was willing to do so.

Chapter 1304 – Humiliation Coming From Trash

After Chu Feng made some discreet inquiries about the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, he discovered that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was exactly as that disciple said, and was indeed separated into three upper tier bamboo forests and three lower tier bamboo forests.

The disciples from the three upper tier bamboo forests were all very excellent. If one wanted to become a disciple of the three upper tier bamboo forests, one had to possess a sufficient amount of strength and talent.

As for the disciples of the three lower tier bamboo forests, they were much much weaker. To the people from the three upper tier bamboo forests, those disciples were nothing more than trash.

Thus, the locations where one could apply to become a disciple of the three upper tier and three lower tier bamboo forests were separated from one another.

The three upper tier bamboo forests were packed with people, whereas the three lower tier bamboo forests were miserably empty.

In fact, the majority of the people who were applying to become disciples of the three lower tier bamboo forests had only come there because they knew that they were not qualified to enter the three upper tier bamboo forests, yet still wanted to join the Fallen

Leaves Bamboo Forest.

At this moment, Chu Feng arrived at the location to apply for the three lower tier bamboo forests.

“This is the Discarded Bamboo Forest?” At this moment, Chu Feng was shocked.

Regardless of what how inferior the Copper Bamboo Forest or the Iron Bamboo Forest might be, there were still many elders at their application place. However, the place where the Discarded Bamboo Forest was recruiting their disciples was actually only overseen by a single disciple.

Furthermore, this disciple was not very powerful either. He was a rank nine Martial Lord. Furthermore, judging by his aged appearance, he was most likely approaching his forties.

A forty-year-old rank nine Martial Lord was truly weak.

Furthermore, regardless of the talent of the people applying to the Copper Bamboo Forest or the Iron Bamboo Forest, there still quite a few people applying there; both children and adults were among the applicants. Thus, they had managed to, when all was said and done, obtain qualified successors to pass the Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests to.

However, the Discarded Bamboo Forest was completely different. Other than the disciple in charge of receiving the applicants, it was

completely empty. Without a single person there, it was a truly miserable sight.

At this moment, Chu Feng was able to guess that the so called Discarded Bamboo Forest was most definitely the same as its name implied; it was the discard dump for the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, the place that everyone despised.

For Hong Qiang to be the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest might not be something good. To be the head of such a place, his cultivation was likely not that powerful.

Would such a person really be able to help Chu Feng? It was obvious that he couldn't.

However, since he had already arrived, Chu Feng would naturally not give up and return. Chu Feng was not someone who would forget about morality when seeking profits. On the contrary, Chu Feng was someone who emphasised the importance of the spirit of loyalty and righteousness. Thus, regardless of what Hong Qiang's cultivation might be, regardless of whether he might be a powerful expert or not, Chu Feng still insisted on entering the Discarded Bamboo Forest to meet him.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to release a tiny bit of his aura and faked a cultivation of rank eight Martial Lord. Then, he walked toward that Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciple and said, "Do I sign up here to join the Discarded Bamboo Forest?"

It was evident that the disciple had not anticipated that someone

would want to join the Discarded Bamboo Forest, as he was overwhelmed by surprise when Chu Feng appeared before him. Immediately, he enthusiastically replied, “That’s right, this is the place. Brother, you wish to join our Discarded Bamboo Forest?”

“Mn, I wish to join the Discarded Bamboo Forest as a nominal disciple. May I know where I go to take the examination?” Chu Feng asked.

“There’s no need for you to take any examination. Brother, with your talent, you can join our Discarded Bamboo Forest without the need for any examination. Oh, right, may I know of brother’s distinguished name? I’ll write your name down here so that you can become our Discarded Bamboo Forest’s nominal disciple.”

The disciple took out a scroll and a special writing brush as he spoke. Those were likely used to record the names of disciples.

“As expected of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, look how glad he is to have someone applying to be a disciple. He is simply almost treating that applicant as if he’s his ancestor.”

“That’s right, however, that brat over there is a moron. Judging from his appearance, he should be in his early twenties. With his cultivation, it would be totally possible for him to join our Iron Bamboo Forest. I truly cannot understand why he would want to join the Discarded Bamboo Forest.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually planning to join the Discarded Bamboo Forest, mocking laughter began to resound through the

place nonstop. That laughter was coming from the Iron Bamboo Forest and the Copper Bamboo Forest.

The people who were laughing at him were the adults who had just joined the Iron Bamboo Forest and the Copper Bamboo Forest. Their age were about the same as Chu Feng's. As for their cultivations, they were merely so-so.

However, when compared to Chu Feng, they were truly weak. The majority of them were Martial Lords. Even the strongest among them were only rank nine Martial Lords.

However, it was one thing for disciples to laugh at him. Yet, even the elders of the Iron Bamboo Forest and the Copper Bamboo Forest were laughing mockingly. They were truly throwing away all of their face and throwing their dignity as elders away.

As for the reason why they dared to laugh at Chu Feng, it was most definitely because they felt that Chu Feng was only a rank eight Martial Lord.

If Chu Feng were to reveal his actual cultivation of rank five Martial King, he would definitely scare their dog eyes blind.

After all, the elders of the Iron and Copper Bamboo Forests who were present only possessed cultivations from rank one to rank four Martial Kings.

The strongest among them was only a rank four Martial King,

and was greatly inferior to Chu Feng.

Thus, Chu Feng was disinclined to bother with this bunch of trash. After all, the reason that Chu Feng had decided to hide his cultivation was so that he could avoid problems. Thus, to endure was something that he had no choice but to do.

“Senior brother, my name is Chu Feng. May I know how I shall address you?” Chu Feng smiled and then replied to the Discarded Bamboo Forest’s rank nine Martial Lord disciple.

“So brother’s name is Chu Feng? You can address me as Li Xiang,” Li Xiang replied with a smile.

“So his name is Chu Feng? No wonder he’s trying to join the the Discarded Bamboo Forest like a madman.”

“Sigh, how could you say it like that? He’s no madman, he’s more like a fool.”

“That’s true, only fools would want to join the Discarded Bamboo Forest. Hahaha…” However, while Chu Feng decided to ignore them, those people from the Iron and Copper Bamboo Forests grew more and more excessive and actually began to use Chu Feng’s name to insult him.

Finally, Chu Feng coldly asked, “Elders, with how your disciples are insulting me, are you all not going to take care of them?”

Chu Feng was able to endure humiliation. However, his name was something that had been given to him by his parents. He would not allow anyone to humiliate his name.

“You all have yet to officially become our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s disciples. Even if you all are to become disciples, you’re only going to be nominal disciples.”

“Our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest advocates for freedom for our nominal disciples. Thus, we would not care about that,” An elder from the Copper Bamboo Forest replied with a beaming smile.

“So you’re actually advocating for freedom and would not care about everything. In that case, if I were to beat them up, that would be fine too, right?” Chu Feng asked with a cold smile.

“Hahaha…” That elder did not answer Chu Feng’s question and instead burst into loud laughter.

At the same time, the other elders and disciples who had humiliated Chu Feng also started to laugh loudly. Their laughter was filled with ridicule toward Chu Feng.

After the loud laughter subsided, the Copper Bamboo Forest’s elder said, “If you are able to defeat them, then you can beat them up as you please. The only thing that I fear is that you cannot defeat them and would be beaten up by them instead. In that case, the person being humiliated would be you yourself.”

There were hidden implications in his words. His intention was very clear; he was allowing Chu Feng to beat up those people who had humiliated him and also allowed those people who were humiliating him to beat Chu Feng up.

“Hey, little idiot, what you mean by that? You want to beat us up?

“Very well, come, allow us to experience exactly what sorts of abilities you possess for you to dare to act this arrogantly.”

Sure enough, after the Copper Bamboo Forest’s elder finished saying those words, several of the people who had humiliated Chu Feng earlier immediately started to walk toward Chu Feng.

They were either smiling coldly or appeared extremely fierce. They seemed to want to teach Chu Feng a proper lesson by beating him up.

Chu Feng’s Feng, his given name is, 枫 which means Maple. They heard his name as 疯, which means Insane/Crazy.

Chapter 1305 – So It's A Genius

There were a total of fourteen people. Each and every one of them were tall and strong in appearance and harbored malicious intentions.

They moved slowly toward Chu Feng. Their powerful auras had already engulfed him.

At this moment, the people who were near Chu Feng were endlessly terrified. One by one, they began to move aside, hiding at a distance a hundred meters away. None of them wished to be implicated along with Chu Feng.

However, there were also many courageous people who moved forward to watch the the beating of trash at a close distance.

At this moment, the vast palace hall where the three lower tier bamboo forests were recruiting their disciples was bustling with noise and excitement. People were rushing all around. Only Chu Feng stood where he was with a light smile on his face.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, quickly leave with me," Seeing that the situation wasn't good, that Li Xiang hurriedly pulled Chu Feng and tried to bring him away. He was trying to help Chu Feng.

However, right at this moment, that elder from the Copper Bamboo Forest suddenly slammed his palm onto the table before him and angrily shouted, "Trash from the Discarded Bamboo Forest, what are you doing? He has yet to officially join your

Discarded Bamboo Forest as a disciple, how can you possibly be trying to bring him into the Discarded Bamboo Forest? Do you not understand the rules?”

When he heard those words, Li Xiang’s body shivered. When facing an elder of the Copper Bamboo Forest, how could he possibly dare to rebel? Thus, he could only move back to the side in silence.

“Senior brother Li Xiang, I thank you for your kind intentions. However, if I do not teach this bunch of trash with no eyes a lesson, they would not look at you properly,” Chu Feng smiled lightly and then began to walk toward those fourteen men.

Chu Feng firmly believed in one phrase. That was, that one must endure when one did not wish to cause trouble. However, when at the end of one’s patience, there would be no need for one to endure any longer.

Chu Feng dared to attack even people with status, power and background when he needed, so how could he possibly not dare to beat up this bunch of trash?

“Beat him up!”

After Chu Feng approached them, that group of trash began to swarm around Chu Feng, raising their fists and legs. Using their most simple method, they began to attack Chu Feng with their physical bodies.

“Humph.”

However, Chu Feng merely snorted in disdain. After that, his body shifted, and he began to move like the wind and counterattack at a lightning speed.

“Pow, pow, pow.”

Chu Feng’s speed was extremely fast and his attacks were very ruthless and fierce. At the same time he dodged the incoming attacks, his own fists and legs struck the people who had surrounded him to attack. His attacks were so ruthless that each and every strike from him would draw blood from his attackers.

“Aiyoh~~~~”

Chu Feng’s speed was truly too quick. By the time the crowd managed to react, all of his attackers were lying down, rolling and wailing on the ground, either covering their heads or their faces as their blood flowed on the ground. Their appearances were truly miserable.

Chu Feng had finished the fight in merely a split second. Not only did he defeat three rank five Martial Lords, two rank six Martial Lords, five rank seven Martial Lords, and three rank eight Martial Lords, he even defeated a rank nine Martial Lord.

Yet, Chu Feng had still only revealed the strength of a rank eight Martial Lord.

However, even though this was the case, his opponents still ended up, regardless of what sort of cultivation they possessed, in the same miserable state of being defeated by a single strike.

However, no one knew that this was still when Chu Feng was being lenient. Else, these people would not only be bloodied, they would already have their bodies shattered and their lives lost in Chu Feng's hands.

This scene had come too suddenly. As the crowd looked to the people rolling and screaming on the ground, not a single one of them were not stunned. In their eyes were expressions of disbelief.

"Who else wishes to experience this strength of mine? You can come over and give it a try," Right at this moment, Chu Feng slowly spoke those words. Although his tone was very calm, it was also extremely domineering.

"This..." At this moment, how could there still be anyone daring enough to challenge Chu Feng? Especially for the disciples, their appearances were as if they had seen the king of hell, and they all moved far far away from Chu Feng.

It was only at this moment did they realize what it meant by 'you can't judge a person by appearances, just as you can't measure the sea with a pint pot.' Chu Feng's strength had truly surpassed their imagination.

"Clap... clap... clap..."

Suddenly, applause was suddenly heard. It was actually an elder from the Iron Bamboo Forest. He was walking toward Chu Feng with a face filled with smiles. Furthermore, he was also the one clapping.

“Little friend, your name is Chu Feng? You are truly talented. With your talent, you are totally capable of joining our Iron Bamboo Forest. Furthermore, there would be no need for any examination,” That Iron Bamboo Forest’s elder spoke shamelessly. He had completely forgotten about how he had mockingly laughed at Chu Feng earlier.

“That’s right, little friend, I can guarantee you that, with your talent, if you are to join our Iron Bamboo Forest, you will definitely be able to obtain grand achievements,” Immediately afterward, the other elders from the Iron Bamboo Forest also flocked over to Chu Feng with smiles on their faces.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you were able to defeat a rank nine Martial Lord with the cultivation of a rank eight Martial Lord, that means you possess heaven-defying battle power. As little friend Chu Feng possesses heaven-defying battle power, it also means that you are a genius.”

“If a genius like him were to join your Iron Bamboo Forest, it would truly be a waste of a genius,” Right at this moment, the elders from the Copper Bamboo Forest also walked over to Chu Feng.

Upon closer inspection, the elder that spoke was the same elder who had directed those disciples to beat up Chu Feng earlier.

However, the attitude that this elder was displaying toward Chu Feng right now was completely different from before. Right now, his eyes were sparkling with light. His gaze as he looked to Chu Feng was simply not a gaze of looking at a person, instead, it was a gaze of seeing a treasure.

At that moment, he arrived before Chu Feng. With a good-natured appearance and a smile on his face, he said, “Little friend Chu Feng, I sincerely invite you to join our Copper Bamboo Forest. I can guarantee you that as long as you join our Copper Bamboo Forest, your nurture will definitely be emphasized and you will be able to obtain authority that other disciples would not.”

Seeing that the elders from the Copper Bamboo Forest were actually trying to snatch Chu Feng from them, an elder from the Iron Bamboo Forest angrily shouted, “Hey! You people from the Copper Bamboo Forest, don’t you act too excessive. You should know that it is our Iron Bamboo Forest that invited little friend Chu Feng first.”

“This is a fair competition. If you all think that you have the ability to make little friend Chu Feng join your Iron Bamboo Forest, it is totally possible for you all to try to make him join your Iron Bamboo Forest. However, I fear that you all do not have that ability,” Not only did the elders from the Copper Bamboo Forest refuse to concede in the slightest, they even started to mock the Iron Bamboo Forest.

“You...” When they heard those words, the elders from the Iron Bamboo Forest were greatly enraged. However, there was nothing that they could say.

Although the Copper Bamboo Forest, Iron Bamboo Forest and Discarded Bamboo Forest were all of the three lower tier bamboo forests, there was a clear-cut difference in strength between them. It was evident that the Discarded Bamboo Forest was the weakest. As for the Iron Bamboo Forest, it was the second weakest. When compared with the Copper Bamboo Forest, they were indeed much more inferior.

However, even though this was the case, they refused to give up. Instead, they began to continue to add more benefits to their proposal, trying their hardest to invite Chu Feng to join their Iron Bamboo Forest.

Although Chu Feng’s fake cultivation could not be considered to be much, he was able to defeat a rank nine Martial Lord with the cultivation of a rank eight Martial Lord. That meant that he was a genius. Thus, how could their Iron Bamboo Forest possibly let a disciple like that slip away from their hands? If they were to be able to recruit Chu Feng, it would definitely be a great service to their Iron Bamboo Forest.

After they experienced Chu Feng’s talent, the elders from the Iron Bamboo Forest and the Copper Bamboo Forest had a one hundred and eighty degree change in attitude toward Chu Feng. From absolute contempt, they had now became completely enamoured with him. For the sake of Chu Feng, they even began to fight amongst each other.

“Heavens, never would I have imagined that that guy would actually be a genius. Why would a genius like him come here?”

When even the elders were acting this way, the disciples present were all extremely reverent of Chu Feng. After all, to people like themselves, geniuses were existences that they could only watch from afar.

Yet, at the same time, they did not understand why a genius like Chu Feng, someone who was completely capable of joining the three upper tier bamboo forests, would come to the recruitment place for the three lower tier bamboo forests.

“Sigh, sure enough, it would seem that our Discarded Bamboo Forest is not fated to obtain a good sapling like him.”

At the moment when Chu Feng became the crowd’s hot cake, Li Xiang from the Discarded Bamboo Forest shook his head helplessly. At the same time, he turned his body around and prepared to leave.

Seeing the elders from the Copper Bamboo Forest and the Iron Bamboo Forest fighting over Chu Feng, Li Xiang knew that there was no hope for their Discarded Bamboo Forest to recruit a disciple like Chu Feng.

“Senior brother Li Xiang, are we to return to the Discarded Bamboo Forest now?”

However, right at this moment, a figure suddenly appeared beside Li Xiang.

Upon closer inspection, it was actually Chu Feng.

Chapter 1306 – From Disappointment To Ecstasy

“Brother Chu Feng, you…” Seeing that Chu Feng had actually chased after him, Li Xiang was at a complete loss.

He was unable to understand why Chu Feng would still select their Discarded Bamboo Forest even after the elders from the Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests were personally inviting him and even spoke to declare all the generous treatment they would give him. This was truly against common sense.

After all, not only was the strength of the Discarded Bamboo Forest greatly inferior to that of the Iron and Copper Bamboo Forests, they were also unable to provide Chu Feng with anything beneficial to him. When compared with the Iron Bamboo Forest and the Copper Bamboo Forest, there was simply no advantage in him joining the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

“Senior brother Li Xiang, could it be that you are against me joining the Discarded Bamboo Forest as a nominal disciple?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“No, of course not, we would love to have you,” Even though he was extremely confused, Li Xiang still ended up nodding his head repeatedly. He feared that he would miss out on a good sapling like Chu Feng.

“In that case, you should write my name on the register of the Discarded Bamboo Forest,” Chu Feng pointed to the scroll on Li

Xiang's hand. As long as Li Xiang wrote Chu Feng's name onto it, Chu Feng would become a nominal disciple of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

"Yes, yes, yes, I'll do it right away," Li Xiang naturally did not hesitate. He immediately opened the scroll and began to write.

"Halt!" However, right at this moment, that elder from the Copper Bamboo Forest suddenly shouted. Immediately afterward, he walked over to Chu Feng and earnestly advised him, "Little friend Chu Feng, the Discarded Bamboo Forest is a place with only trash. Even the elders there are nothing more than trash. They are unable to provide with you anything. If you are to go there, you will simply be ruining your own future prospects."

"That's right, little friend Chu Feng, you must carefully consider your decision and not ruin your future," The other elders also swarmed to Chu Feng. None of them wanted to miss out on a genius like Chu Feng, and thus they all began to earnestly advise him against joining the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

"Heh... there is no need for you all to concern yourselves with this," However, Chu Feng merely laughed lightly at their advice. He did not even want to bother talking with them. His attitude was extremely cold.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng actually snatched away the scroll and writing brush that Li Xiang held in his hands and wrote his own name onto the scroll.

This scene shocked everyone present. No one imagined that Chu Feng would insist on joining the Discarded Bamboo Forest to such a degree. That was because the Discarded Bamboo Forest was a place that not even trash was willing to go.

Chu Feng completely ignored the reactions from the crowd. With a smile, he said to Li Xiang, “Senior brother Li Xiang, let’s go.”

“Eh… right…” At this moment, Li Xiang was also stunned, and only manage to react and begin leading the way after hearing Chu Feng call for him.

Just like this, Chu Feng and Li Xiang left the recruitment area and began to proceed toward the Discarded Bamboo Forest, leaving a bunch of disciples with shocked expressions and elders with ugly expressions behind them.

Under Li Xiang’s guidance, Chu Feng was finally able to see exactly what sort of place this Discarded Bamboo Forest, a place that even trash looked down on, was.

This place was actually a very large, vast region of land. However, its scenery was not up to much; it did not possess either the miraculousness of the Holy Land of Martialism nor that of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

Not only did the bamboo of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest flicker with light, they were also so tall that they reached the skies. However, the bamboo of this Discarded Bamboo Forest was neither thick nor tall, nor did it possess any distinguishing features or

qualities. In fact, all of the bamboo here had a withered yellowish color; it was as if they were extremely malnourished and were about to dry up and die.

In fact, this place really did appear like a discarded land. Compared to the beautiful bamboo forests of the other regions, this place was truly a tragic sight akin to ruins.

Not only was the scenery here not pleasing to the eyes, even the buildings in this place were extremely tattered by years of neglect.

Furthermore, on his way here, Chu Feng did not manage to see a single person. It was as if Chu Feng and Li Xiang were the only people in this desolate area.

“Senior brother Li Xiang, could it be that there are only the two of us in this Discarded Bamboo Forest?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Of course not. Although our Discarded Bamboo Forest has very few people, we still have several tens of martial brothers,” Li Xiang replied with a smile on his face.

“Several tens?” Chu Feng seemed to have realized something.

“That’s right, you’ll come to meet them later,” Li Xiang nodded his head with a smile.

After that, Chu Feng stopped asking questions. When they arrived at an ancient palace, Li Xiang uttered a signal. After that,

all of the senior and junior brothers of the Discarded Bamboo Forest appeared before Chu Feng.

Excluding Li Xiang, there was a total of fifty-nine people. Their ages ranged from children in their early teens to old men approaching a hundred years of age.

Among them were cripples, mutes and blind men. However, there was not a single normal person. Essentially, they would either be missing legs or missing arms; each and every one of them was crippled.

As for their cultivation bases, they too were extremely tragic. The majority of them were in the Martial Lord stage. As for the weakest among them, they were actually still in the Profound Realm.

While this sort of cultivation would be considered to be normal in the Eastern Sea Region, and some of them could even be considered to be experts in the continent of Nine Provinces, they were simply unimaginable in the Holy Land of Martialism, in a large power like the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

That was because they were truly too weak, simply incapable of even obtaining footing.

Furthermore, based on what Li Xiang said, these people were all of the members of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, all disciples. Not a single one of them were elders, as the only elder was the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, Hong Qiang.

As matters stood, Chu Feng finally realized why even those trash were looking down on the Discard Bamboo Forest. That was because this place was indeed extremely tragic.

“Do you know where Elder Hong Qiang is?”

Chu Feng asked. He did not care about how utterly weak this Discarded Bamboo Forest might be, since the reason he had joined the Discarded Bamboo Forest was Hong Qiang. He had come to this place so that he could meet Hong Qiang.

“Lord Hong Qiang is in closed-doors training all year round. I have been here for three years and only managed to meet Lord Hong Qiang once,” Li Xiang said.

“In closed-doors training all year round? In that case, do you know where he’s undergoing his closed-door training at?” Chu Feng asked.

“Regarding that, we don’t know about it,” Li Xiang shook his head.

At this time, Chu Feng shifted his gaze to the other disciples. As for those disciples, they too shook their heads one after another to tell Chu Feng that they did not know where Hong Qiang was undergoing closed-door training at.

At this time, Chu Feng became depressed. He had traveled so far

to this place and racked his brains to sneak into this Discarded Bamboo Forest all so that he could meet Hong Qiang.

Yet now that he had managed to get in, he was told that Hong Qiang would be in closed-door training all year round and no one knew where he was undergoing closed-door training at. Thus, how would Chu Feng be able to meet him?

“Senior Hong Qiang!!!”

“Senior Hong Qiang!!!!”

“Senior Hong Qiang!!!!!”

Without any other option, Chu Feng started to shout loudly.

His voice was extremely resounding and louder than even thunder. It caused the bamboos to sway back and forth and the ground to tremble.

His voice shocked some of the Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciples so much that they hurriedly covered their ears and began to draw back repeatedly. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were filled with fear and reverence.

Unfortunately, although Chu Feng had shouted for a very long time and frightened all of the disciples, the birds and the beasts, he did not manage to get any response from Hong Qiang.

Suddenly, Li Xiang asked. “Junior brother Chu Feng, could it be that you’ve come here for the sake of meeting Lord Hong Qiang?”

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head; he did not try to deny it.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, what sort of relationship might you have with Lord Hong Qiang?” Li Xiang asked curiously.

“I met him once,” Chu Feng replied.

“So that’s the case. Although I do not know what matter junior brother Chu Feng has that makes you want to find Lord Hong Qiang, if you are not in a rush, you can try waiting at this place for a while. As Lord Hong Qiang is the head of this place, he will definitely show himself eventually.”

“I said that because I’ve heard that although Lord Hong Qiang would be in closed-door training all year long, and no one knows where he would be undergoing his training at, he has never once left the Discarded Bamboo Forest,” Li Xiang said.

“Based on what you said, senior Hong Qiang is still in the Discarded Bamboo Forest?” Chu Feng asked.

“That should be the case,” Li Xiang replied.

“Senior brother Li Xiang, thank you for your pointers,” After

hearing those words, a trace of hope emerged in Chu Feng, who had previously been filled with disappointment.

He decided to search for Hong Qiang in this Discarded Bamboo Forest. With his Heaven's Eyes, if Hong Qiang was truly in the Discarded Bamboo Forest, he would definitely be able to find him.

However, if he could not find Hong Qiang even with his Heaven's Eyes, then it would mean that Hong Qiang was most likely not in the Discarded Bamboo Forest, and that Chu Feng was not fated to meet him. Thus, even though he would be unwilling, he would have no choice but to give up on meeting Hong Qiang.

In that case, Chu Feng would not stay here and squander his time. Instead, he would leave the Discarded Bamboo Forest. After all, he still had very important things that he had to do.

Thus, Chu Feng began to wander the Discarded Bamboo Forest and observe his surroundings with his Heaven's Eyes, carefully searching each and every corner.

The Discarded Bamboo Forest was extremely large. Even for Chu Feng, it was very time-consuming for him to completely travel through each and every corner of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

At this moment, the sky had darkened. Chu Feng had searched the Discarded Bamboo Forest for several hours. Yet, he was still empty-handed.

It seemed that he had truly reached a dead-end and was unable to obtain what he desired, unable to meet with Hong Qiang.

“Sigh, it would appear that I have truly come here in vain.”

At this moment, Chu Feng was standing in the night sky and looking at the Discarded Bamboo Forest below him. Helplessness and disappointment filled his face.

“That is…”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s pupils shrank, and his eyes shone. He immediately began to carefully inspect the place below him.

“Heavens, is this for real…?”

Upon close inspection, Chu Feng’s expression changed greatly. His disappointed expression changed to one of shock and ecstasy as a brilliant smile bloomed on his formerly-depressed face.

Chapter 1307 – Pitiful People

At this moment, Chu Feng's gaze was fixed below him. He was unable to turn his eyes away because he was extremely excited. It had been a very long time since the last time he had been this excited.

That was because he was currently standing in the night sky and looking down at the Discarded Bamboo Forest from above, and he had actually managed to obtain an unexpected harvest.

The Discarded Bamboo Forest, this region of land that was akin to ruins, actually created a mysterious picture. That picture emerged from the ground, hiding itself within the Discarded Bamboo Forest. However, it remained that Chu Feng was able to see an enormous lotus flower. That enormous lotus flower was located at the depths of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

While ordinary people might not be able to see it, it was unable to conceal itself from Chu Feng.

"Buzz."

Sensing that it was strange, Chu Feng began to use his Heaven's Eyes to inspect it. Once Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes, his eyesight became extremely amazing; everything was now clearer to his eyes.

The regions which the lotus flower covered were all emitting a faint golden light. The faint golden light emerged from the earth

and extended all the way into the sky. Only when it reached a distance of a thousand meters did it gradually dissipate.

"Natural Oddity, this sight is definitely because of a Natural Oddity."

"Furthermore, with a light this intense, it means that the Natural Oddity here is no small matter. It has most definitely been in development for a very long time and is about to mature."

"Haha, I truly never expected that I would be able to find a Natural Oddity at this place. I have truly not wasted my time journeying so far to come here. This is the will of Heaven, this is most definitely the will of Heaven. Even the heavens are helping me."

At this moment, Chu Feng was wild with joy and extremely excited. Natural Oddities were equivalent to cultivation resources. What was it that Chu Feng required the most? It was precisely cultivation resources.

"Chu Feng, don't be careless. This Natural Oddity is much stronger than the ones that you've run into before. It is likely that it has already matured. Although it is a Natural Oddity, it is extremely ferocious and not something that you can underestimate," Eggy warned.

"Rest assured, I am prepared."

Chu Feng smiled lightly. With how powerful his current world spirit techniques were, even without Eggy's warning, he knew that the Natural Oddity in this place was extremely powerful.

It was so much so that he began to feel an enormous pressure the moment he determined that there was a Natural Oddity hidden in this area.

The pressure was from the Natural Oddity. It seemed to be trying to tell Chu Feng to not try to do anything to it or else the consequences would be enormous.

"A Natural Oddity from the Holy Land of Martialism, it is indeed out of the common run, heh..."

"However, regardless of how powerful you might be, I am still going to get you. I am not going to give up on such a good opportunity, this opportunity bestowed to me by Heaven," Chu Feng smiled lightly. After that, his body shifted and began to fly toward Li Xiang and the others' residences.

As he had discovered the Natural Oddity, Chu Feng would naturally not leave this place before obtaining it.

However, this Natural Oddity was hidden deep in the ground. As Chu Feng could not create too much of a disturbance, he could only use his Heaven's Eyes to find the lair of this Natural Oddity and then capture and refine it afterwards.

As for refining it, that would require time to do. At the very least, it would be impossible to accomplish it in a short period of time. Thus, Chu Feng was planning to blend into the Discarded Bamboo Forest and make it so that the others would not become suspicious of his movements.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, you've returned?"

"How was it? Did you manage to find Lord Hong Qiang?" Seeing Chu Feng's return, Li Xiang and the others were overjoyed. None of them appeared to wish for Chu Feng to leave their Discarded Bamboo Forest.

"No," Chu Feng smiled and shook his head. Although he did not manage to find Hong Qiang, he had managed to discover a Natural Oddity. Thus, he was no longer depressed. Instead, his mood was extremely good.

Since his mood was good, Chu Feng became willing to help others. Thus, Chu Feng took a glance at the people present and said, "I am somewhat proficient in world spirit techniques for healing injuries. I can help you all restore your bodies."

"Eh... this..." However, after hearing what Chu Feng said, not only did the crippled Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples not display the slightest amount of joy, they were instead flustered and even appeared to be a bit frightened.

Chu Feng thought that they did not believe in his world spirit techniques. Thus, he smiled and said, "Senior brothers and junior

brothers, rest assured, I will numb your perceptions with medicines when doing the healing. Thus, you will not sense any sort of pain. I can guarantee you all that I will be able to restore your bodies and help you all be normal again without you feeling any bit of pain."

"Junior brother Chu Feng, come with me," Right at this moment, Li Xiang spoke. As he spoke, he began to walk toward the bamboo forest.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly followed over. He knew that Li Xiang wanted to tell him something.

After stopping, Li Xiang said, "You should forget about it, they do not wish to restore their bodies."

"Why not?" Chu Feng was confused.

"You do not know how they turned into their current states," Li Xiang said.

"How?" Chu Feng hurriedly asked. He realized that there must be something difficult for them to mention.

"They were beaten to their current states," Li Xiang replied.

"I can tell that they were beaten; however, who were they beaten by?" Chu Feng asked.

“Actually, they were beaten by none other than the disciples from the Iron Bamboo Forest and the Copper Bamboo Forest,” Li Xiang replied.

“What? They were injured by their fellow disciples?” Hearing what Li Xiang said, Chu Feng was greatly surprised.

“That’s right, they were injured by their fellow disciples. Furthermore, those disciples also said to them that they would not allow the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest to heal their injuries. Otherwise, they would beat them up every time they saw them, and that each and every beating will be crueler than the previous one.”

“That’s because they believe that the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest can only live like trash, and do not even possess the qualifications to have normal bodies, and thus can only live as cripples,” Li Xiang said.

“There’s actually such a thing? Are you saying that even the injuries on those children were done by them?”

Chu Feng was enraged. When he thought of the children with missing arms or broken legs, the anger in his heart began to burst out of his body uncontrollably.

It was one thing for them to bully adults. Yet, they actually bullied even the children. This was truly too excessive.

“That’s right, they were all beaten by them. They simply do not see us, disciples from the Discarded Bamboo Forest, as people. Regardless of whether it might be adults or children, they would beat them up with no regard or mercy,” Li Xiang said.

“What nerves they have! They actually refuse to even let the children off, how can they even consider themselves to be people? Are you saying that with the way they acted, the elders actually don’t bother to do anything about it?” Chu Feng asked in a very resentful manner.

Li Xiang sighed helplessly and said, “Lord Hong Qiang is in closed-door training all year round. Other than him, there is no other elder in our Discarded Bamboo Forest.”

“Bother to care? Who could possibly care about their actions? The other bamboo forest’s elders? No, they are itching to enjoy the show, so how could they possibly care about us or do anything about it? To them, disciples from the Discarded Bamboo Forest are simply not people at all.”

“This is truly too inhumane. With the way the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest is treating you all, why are you all still staying here?” Chu Feng was extremely confused.

“The people here are all pitiful people. We possess neither talent nor background. It is so much so that we don’t even have families. If we are to leave, what can we possibly do? We would not be able to do anything.”

“However, in the Discarded Bamboo Forest, although we are despised by others and receive their humiliation, we, at the very least, still have food to eat, a place to live, are able to obtain cultivation resources and learn mysterious techniques and martial skills,” Li Xiang said.

“So that’s the case,” At this moment, Chu Feng finally understood. Although the people of the Discarded Bamboo Forest appeared to be pitiful, they were actually willingly accepting their status.

As for the reason why they were despised, it was because they themselves had discarded their dignities. Thus, they could not blame others, only themselves.

Chapter 1308 – Protecting One's Dignity

After this, Chu Feng and Li Xiang chatted for a long time. It turned out that the reason why Li Xiang's body was undamaged even though he was a disciple of the Discarded Bamboo Forest was because he had originally been a disciple of the Copper Bamboo Forest.

He had only been sent to the Discarded Bamboo Forest as a punishment because he had offended someone that he should not have. He needed to be a disciple in the Discarded Bamboo Forest for three years before he could return to the Copper Bamboo Forest to train there.

Furthermore, Li Xiang also had a younger brother called Li Xiao. His younger brother was a genius and also an influential person in the Copper Bamboo Forest.

Thus, no one dared to do anything to Li Xiang.

After Li Xiang was sent to the Discarded Bamboo Forest, he had thought about changing the situation of the people here, and had wanted to help the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest retrieve their dignity. Thus, he had used his own world spirit techniques to help them heal their injuries.

Unfortunately, besides himself, he was unable to protect anyone else.

Not long after he had helped the disciples of the Discarded

Bamboo Forest heal their injuries, Li Xiang saw with his own eyes the scene of the Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples being violently beaten by the disciples from the Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests until they had once again become cripples before his very eyes.

As for him, he had been unable to do anything other than watch as those people that he had healed were beaten till they were crippled before his very eyes.

Eyes being scooped out, tongues being cut, hands being twisted in the other direction, arms being chopped off and various other bloody scenes were happening to the bodies of the Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples. Yet he, Li Xiang, was only able to watch, powerless to do anything.

Seeing the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest undergo that sort of pain, Li Xiang blamed himself incessantly. He felt that it was all his fault. If he had not helped them heal their injuries, they would not have been tormented again.

Feeling grief and indignation, Li Xiang had not left the matter at that, and had gone off to find his younger brother Li Xiao to ask him for assistance. He had wanted his younger brother to help avenge the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

However, his younger brother urged him to not meddle in other people's business, and told him to properly receive his punishment in the Discarded Bamboo Forest so that he could return to the Copper Bamboo Forest after being punished for three years.

Although Li Xiang was very unwilling, it remained that his strength was limited. With no other choice, Li Xiang could only continue to stay in the Discarded Bamboo Forest, unable to do anything. And now, Li Xiang's punishment of three years was about to be concluded, and he would be able to return to the Copper Bamboo Forest soon.

This was also the reason why he had hoped that Chu Feng would join the Discarded Bamboo Forest. He was able to tell that Chu Feng was very powerful, much more powerful than him. Furthermore, he was also able to tell that Chu Feng was a person with dignity.

Perhaps if Chu Feng were to join the Discarded Bamboo Forest, he would be able to allow the disciples from the Discarded Bamboo Forest to live more comfortably.

The disciples from the Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests had multiple different methods to bully the disciples from the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

Even though the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest were living as cripples, those people were still unwilling to truly let them off.

From time to time, they would come to the Discarded Bamboo Forest and use all sorts of justifications and all sorts of methods to bully the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

When they were unhappy, they would come to bully the Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples.

When they were bullied by others, they would come to bully the Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples.

It was so much so that when they had nothing to do and were bored, they would also come to bully the Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples.

It was as if the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest were their playthings, their punching bags.

"I have surveyed the Discarded Bamboo Forest for a long time today and discovered that feces and the like have covered many regions of the Discarded Bamboo Forest. Those ought to also be things that they've done, right?"

"Mn, they will always come to the Discarded Bamboo Forest to relieve themselves. They treat our Discarded Bamboo Forest as if it's a toilet. Furthermore, they do not allow our Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples to clean up their waste. They feel that as the Discarded Bamboo Forest is a filthy place, it should be covered with feces." Li Xiang replied.

"Heh, they are truly lacking in virtue. Do they truly think themselves to be geniuses?"

Chu Feng laughed coldly. The disciples from the Copper and Iron

Bamboo Forests were, after all, only disciples from the three lower tier bamboo forests. To the people from the three upper tier bamboo forests, they too were nothing more than trash.

Yet, this bunch of trash actually dared to humiliate the disciples from the Discarded Bamboo Forest. They were truly too excessive, too intolerable.

“You said that you encountered senior Hong Qiang when you first arrived at the Discarded Bamboo Forest. In that case, he must know about the bitter experience that the Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciples are experiencing, no? As the elder in charge of this place, are you saying that he has never once done anything about it?” Chu Feng asked.

He wanted to know exactly what sort of individual Hong Qiang was, that he would not care about the Discarded Bamboo Forest even in their current state.

Could it be that the otherworldly expert that he had encountered in the Eastern Sea Region was merely a trash-like existence in the Holy Land of Martialism?

Could it be that, even with his own territory being defecated and urinated upon by others, his disciples being humiliated by others, he would not do anything about it?

“I have also asked Lord Hong Qiang about that question before. However, he only answered me with one sentence.”

“‘One’s dignity is one’s own. If one is willing to discard dignity and willingly accepts humiliation for meager benefits, then disciples like those are unworthy of being his Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciples,’” Li Xiang said.

“He only said those words?”

Chu Feng was a bit glad. That was because the words spoken by Elder Hong Qiang were the same as what he was thinking. It meant that it was not that Hong Qiang was incapable of protecting them, but rather that he decided to not help them because he felt that this bunch of disciples failed to live up to his expectations.

“No, after he said those words, he added another sentence. He said, ‘You are the same as them; if you like staying here, then stay here and continued to receive all kinds of torments and bullying.’”

“‘If you don’t like staying here, then you should leave as soon as possible. Although you’ll lose some cultivation resources, you will, at the very least, be able to regain your dignity.’”

“He left after saying those words and I have never once seen him again. Everyone said that he entered closed-door training.”

“Originally, I wanted to chat with him again when he came out from his closed-door training. Although he does not care about the Discarded Bamboo Forest, nor does he care about the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, and seems unworthy of being the person in charge, I always feel that Lord Hong Qiang is not as useless and cowardly as he might appear. In fact, I feel him to be

mysterious.”

“Unfortunately, his closed-door training this time around is longer than usual. For three entire years, he has not once reappeared.” Li Xiang shook his head in a disappointed manner.

“What senior Hong Qiang said does indeed contain deeper meanings,” Chu Feng nodded his head. He then asked, “In that case, about how long were his closed-door training sessions before?”

“It is said that the time he would be in closed-doors training varies between one, two and three months. Even when he would stay for the longest period of time, it would merely be half a year. However, this time around, he has truly been in closed-door training for much longer.”

“Thus, in the past three years, the Discarded Bamboo Forest has been the most miserable. Back then, although the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest were bullied nonstop, no one dared to urinate and defecate all over the Discarded Bamboo Forest.”

“However now, after Elder Hong Qiang has disappeared for three years, there is now nothing that those people do not dare to do,” Li Xiang said with a bitter smile.

Although he had only been here for three years, he had seen with his own eyes how the disciples of the Iron and Copper Bamboo Forests had grown more and more intense in their attacks and humiliation of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

“Sigh, when even the elder in charge is gone, it is only normal for them to be bullied,” Chu Feng sighed. However, he no longer blamed Hong Qiang.

He felt that Hong Qiang was most likely the same otherworldly expert from his impressions. Merely, his character was somewhat eccentric.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, if you can protect this place, you’ll protect them, right?” Suddenly, Li Xiang asked. His eyes were filled with hope.

“Me?” Chu Feng was a bit surprised. He did not expect Li Xiang to suddenly ask that.

“I can tell that you are different from us, that you are a person with dignity. I know that those with real dignity will not only protect their own dignity, they will also protect the dignity of their fellow peers and even the dignity of their fellow disciples,” Li Xiang said.

Chapter 1309 – The Boy Who Carried Hatred On His Back

“Heh…” Hearing what Li Xiang said, Chu Feng laughed. He laughed a very helpless laughter, “Senior brother Li Xiang, I will not be staying here continuously.”

“I have come here for the purpose of meeting senior Hong Qiang. I will only be waiting for him for a short period of time. Likely, it will not surpass a month’s time. After a month, regardless of whether I am able to meet senior Hong Qiang or not, I will still leave this place.”

“If you want me to protect the Discarded Bamboo Forest right now, I can do that. I am also confident that I can temporarily protect the safety of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.”

“However… what about after I leave? What will the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest be confronted with?”

“This…” Li Xiang grew silent. He had not thought about this problem.

However, he was able to guess what would happen. If Chu Feng were to be able to safeguard the dignity of the Discarded Bamboo Forest when he was present, then when he left, what the disciples from the Discarded Bamboo Forest would face would definitely be even more bitter humiliations.

“Actually, what senior Hong Qiang said is very correct. One’s dignity is one’s own. When even they themselves do not care about it anymore, how can I possibly protect them?” Chu Feng patted Li Xiang’s shoulder while smiling.

“No, I care.” Right at this moment, a young and tender voice sounded. Turning their gaze toward the source of the voice, it was actually a twelve-year-old boy.

This boy wore very shabby-looking clothes, and his hair was in a mess. He looked like a little beggar.

However, his face still possessed a childish nature. He was still a boy and not yet a man.

However, this boy was missing an arm and only had a single eye. Over his missing arm and missing eye were deep astonishing scars.

“Senior brother, I care about my dignity. I wish to retrieve my dignity. I want to restore my body.”

“Can you help me restore my body?” This boy walked over to Chu Feng and earnestly asked.

At this moment, Chu Feng was emotionally moved. Although this boy was only twelve years old, he possessed the cultivation of rank one Profound Realm.

Although this sort of cultivation might not amount to much in

the Holy Land of Martialism, if he were in the continent of Nine Provinces or even the Eastern Sea Region, he would be considered to be an exceptional genius.

After all, Chu Feng had only been at the Spirit Realm when he had been fifteen years old. At that time, experts at the Profound Realm had been extremely frightening existences to Chu Feng.

As for this little boy, he managed to have the cultivation of the Profound Realm at merely twelve years old.

Unfortunately, this boy had been born to a very cruel world of cultivation, the Holy Land of Martialism.

Thus, although he had managed to obtain the cultivation of the first rank of the Profound Realm at such a young age, he was nothing more than trash in the eyes of the majority of the people.

“His name is Lil Ming. Before the age of eight, he lived in a very rich family. However, when he was eight years old, his family was wiped out. He was the only survivor.”

“He was later encountered by our Discarded Bamboo Forest’s senior brother Shao. Senior brother Shao took pity on him and decided to bring him back to the Discarded Bamboo Forest,” Li Xiang explained about Lil Ming to Chu Feng.

“You truly wish to retrieve your dignity and restore your body?” Chu Feng asked.

“I carry a hatred of blood as deep as the ocean. If I cannot even retrieve my dignity, how can I possibly avenge my family?”

“I want my dignity, I want to be a manly man with an indomitable spirit. Only by doing that will I be qualified to avenge my family. Else, I will not even have the qualifications to avenge them.”

Lil Ming vowed. Although his age was very young, his gaze was sharp. Chu Feng was able to tell that he carried a very heavy burden.

The hatred of having one’s family being exterminated was something that Chu Feng had experienced before too. Thus, Chu Feng knew very well the desire for vengeance.

“Very well, I’ll help you,” Chu Feng did not hesitate. He had decided to help this boy who carried a hatred of blood as deep as the ocean.

“Lil Ming, what are you doing here? Quickly, return with me.”

Right at this moment, a middle-aged man rushed over while limping. He grabbed onto Lil Ming’s hand and wanted to bring him away.

“He is senior brother Shao, he was the one who had brought Lil Ming back. Although he is not Lil Ming’s blood relative, he has

treated Lil Ming as his own son for the past four years."

"Other than being unable to protect Lil Ming, he has treated him extremely well. He has even gone as far as to give Lil Ming a portion of his cultivation resources," Li Xiang secretly informed Chu Feng.

"No, I'm not returning. I want to retrieve my dignity, I want to avenge my family. I refuse to continue to be a spineless coward."

At this moment, Lil Ming became emotional. He started struggling from senior brother Shao's grip and began to yell. However, he only possessed a single arm. Furthermore, senior brother Shao was a Martial Lord. Thus, his struggle was very powerless and he was simply unable to break free.

"Lil Ming, what sort of silliness are you spouting? The people who killed your family are no ordinary people. You cannot afford to avenge them. It is better for you to be a normal person and live your life in peace," Senior brother Shao urged.

"No, I don't care how powerful they are, I will still kill them. Else, I will be unable to face my brothers, my sisters, my uncles, aunties and, most importantly, my parents." Lil Ming started to struggle more and more, yelling louder and louder. Tears were already flowing out from the corners of his eyes.

"You, you've truly become more and more disobedient," Senior brother Shao stopped bothering to try to reason with Lil Ming and forcibly grabbed him to leave.

“Release him,” However, right at this moment, a resounding voice suddenly sounded. Even the sky and ground trembled because of the voice. As for the bamboo trees, they were violently swinging back and forth.

In this sort of situation, that senior brother Shao was so frightened that his body began to shiver. He hurriedly released the hand that he was using to grab onto Lil Ming and began to move back several steps in succession. In merely an instant, his complexion had turned pale and his body was covered in sweat. He had been greatly frightened by Chu Feng.

“Lil Ming, I will ask you again, do you wish to restore your body and retrieve your dignity?” Chu Feng asked again.

Seeing this, senior brother Shao hurriedly butted in, “Junior brother, Lil Ming is still very young. You most definitely cannot take his words seriously.”

“You shut up,” Chu Feng frowned and shouted at him angrily. His shout scared senior brother Shao so much that his body stiffened. He stood there motionlessly, as if he had been petrified.

Senior brother Shao had been bullied for this many years and thought that he had seen all sorts of evil men. However, just then, he discovered that he was mistaken.

At this moment, the refined and courteous young man that stood before him was more frightening than all of the people that he had

encountered before. That young man was like a devil. This made him not dare to utter another word. Else, if he did, it was possible that this devil would kill him.

"Lil Ming, it's your business, you decide. Do you want to retrieve your dignity and avenge your family, or do you want to discard your dignity, be humiliated by others and live below others for the rest of your life?" Chu Feng asked again.

"I want to retrieve my dignity!!!"

"I want to avenge my family!!!!"

"I do not want to live below others, I want to live above others!!!!!"

Lil Ming shouted hysterically. At this time, he was very emotional and did not appear to be a child at all. However, to Chu Feng, this was the real him.

"Very well, I'll help you."

After this, Chu Feng personally set up a spirit formation and restored Lil Ming's body.

"Senior brother Chu Feng, you're amazing. You actually managed to restore my body so quickly. Last time when senior brother Li helped me restore my body, it took a very long time."

Seeing his recovered body, Lil Ming began to jump and hop. He was overjoyed and began to reveal his childish side.

He felt this to be very unimaginable. That was because Chu Feng had restored his body extremely quickly; his body had been restored in nearly an instant. This made him feel that it was extremely miraculous and unbelievable.

At the same time, this also made him hold Chu Feng in greater adoration, and made him feel that Chu Feng was a very powerful person, more powerful than even Li Xiang described him to be.

Chapter 1310 – Fairy Within The Coffin

In fact, at that moment, even Li Xiang and senior brother Shao, who were standing and watching on the side were, stunned by what they had seen.

Never had they ever seen a person with world spirit techniques that powerful, capable of restoring one's crippled body in an instant.

It was something that even the elders who specialized in world spirit techniques were incapable of accomplishing. Their horizons were truly broadened by this.

"Haha..."

As for Chu Feng, he merely chuckled at the astonishment from Lil Ming and the others. There was no need to say that his world spirit techniques were powerful.

However, he had used more than world spirit techniques in order to restore Lil Ming's body so quickly. Actually, it was another method that he had used in addition to the world spirit technique that did the most work. As for that method, it was his Secret Skill: Vermillion Bird Revival Technique.

Chu Feng's Vermillion Bird Revival Technique was not only capable of rapidly healing his wounds and restoring his body, he was also able to use it on others.

However, due to the fact that he did not wish for others to know that he had obtained the inheritance of Qing Xuantian, Chu Feng did not dare to use the four secret techniques on just any given occasion.

However, the Vermillion Bird Revival Technique was somewhat of an exception. It possessed miraculous healing ability. When used together with world spirit techniques, no one would discover it. Thus, Chu Feng dared to use it.

“Lil Ming, do you know who your enemy is?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do, never will I ever forget his appearance,” Lil Ming replied with a young and tender voice. However, his tone was one filled with hatred.

“Tell me who he is, I’ll help you kill him,” Chu Feng said in a testing manner.

“No need, I must kill him myself and avenge my family with my own hands,” Lil Ming refused.

“Haha, good, very good. That’s how a man should act,” In happiness, Chu Feng burst into loud laughter. He was very fond of Lil Ming’s character.

If Lil Ming was to truly ask Chu Feng to help him kill his enemy, Chu Feng might really help him out of sympathy.

However, if Lil Ming wanted to kill his enemy himself, then while Chu Feng would not help him kill his enemy, he would instead provide him with other forms of assistance, and would think more highly of his character.

“Very well. Lil Ming, take this. If the people from the Copper Bamboo Forest and the Iron Bamboo Forest dare to come bully you again, then break this communication talisman. I will come and save you and help you teach them a lesson.” Chu Feng handed Lil Ming a communication talisman.

He knew that with Lil Ming’s body having recovered, if he was to encounter those deranged individuals, he would definitely be tormented again.

Chu Feng did not wish for Lil Ming to undergo that sort of suffering again. Thus, he decided to ensure Lil Ming’s safety.

“Thank you senior brother Chu Feng,” Lil Ming was very smart. He immediately understood Chu Feng’s intention, and cautiously received the communication talisman from Chu Feng. He did not place it in his Cosmos Sack, but instead placed it within his clothes’ bosom.

After this, Chu Feng officially became a nominal disciple of the Discarded Bamboo Forest. After sleeping in that shabby palace hall with the other Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciples, early next morning, Chu Feng began to search for the hiding place of that Natural Oddity.

Natural Oddities were treasures granted to martial cultivators by the heavens. Thus, although they were hidden, they could be found by very wise and knowledgeable individuals.

The most miraculous matter was that when Natural Oddities were born, they would create a passageway that led directly to the place that they had been born in. When there was a passageway, it meant that there would be an entrance. Merely, that entrance would be hidden extremely well, and could not be found unless one possessed a certain level of ability.

On the same principle, if one was unable to find the entrance, then one could forget about finding the Natural Oddity. What Chu Feng needed to do right now was to find the entrance hidden somewhere in the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

Once Chu Feng began his search, he continued for three entire days. The three days had not been for nothing. Instead, he had obtained quite a bit of harvest, and was growing closer to that entrance's location.

In these past three days, the Discarded Bamboo Forest was very peaceful. No one had come to cause any disturbance. This caused the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest to feel extremely happy.

They all felt that it might be that Chu Feng was truly very powerful, that the news of him joining the Discarded Bamboo Forest was spreading, and that it had caused the Iron Bamboo

Forest and the Copper Bamboo Forest's disciples to not dare to come to the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

As for Chu Feng, he did not care about any of that. That was because he was not afraid of the Copper Bamboo Forest and the Iron Bamboo Forest's disciples to begin with. The thing that he cared for right now was the Natural Oddity.

Fortunately, the heavens were good to Chu Feng. Finally, on the early morning of the fourth day, Chu Feng discovered the entrance to the Natural Oddity. This was even faster than he had anticipated.

This entrance was hidden extremely well. As far as the eye could see, it was nothing more than an ordinary piece of land. Only by setting up many different unsealing formations at designated locations would one be able to make this entrance reveal its true appearance.

At this time, the entrance had been unsealed by Chu Feng. Furthermore, Chu Feng had already entered it.

It was an underground cave that continued straight down into the depths of the underground.

Surrounding the sides of the cave were plant-like deep-blue colored objects. These things were sharp and possessed thorns. Their appearances were like that of rattan vines as they clung to the walls of the cave. Although they were flickering with light, they were actually extremely dangerous.

They were protective matters, created by nature. The sole purpose of their existence was to protect the Natural Oddity. They should have sealed up the cave and made it so that no one could enter it.

However, at this moment, they clung to the walls of the cave and did not try to block the entrance. It was as if they had lost the battle power that they should have possessed.

“Someone has been here,” Chu Feng began to frown deeply.

“You’re certain?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy grew a bit nervous.

What was hidden here was a Natural Oddity. If someone had truly been here, then it would not be a good piece of news. At the very least, it would mean that the fact that there was a Natural Oddity hidden in this place was already known to someone else.

“I am certain. Although they have already reverted back, I can still tell from the protective matters here that there remain traces of them having been cut apart. Although it has been a very long time, it is true that they have been cut apart before,” Chu Feng said.

“But, the aura of this place is still very dense. The Natural Oddity should still be here,” Eggy said.

“In that case, there is only one possibility. Although someone has indeed been here, they returned without obtaining anything,” Chu Feng said.

“Could it be Hong Qiang?” Eggy asked.

“I don’t know. However, it has indeed been a very long time since these protective substances have been cut. At the very least, it should have been over two thousand years ago. I don’t think it was senior Hong Qiang,” Chu Feng said.

“Well, it doesn’t matter then. Go in and have a look. However, be careful,” Eggy said.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded. After that, he proceeded even more cautiously.

Due to the fact that there were traces of someone having been to this place before, it meant that there would be an even greater possibility of danger. As for this danger, it was not from the Natural Oddity. Instead, it was from other people.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng’s speed became extremely slow. As he continued to walk deeper and deeper in, the cave’s passageway turned from being straight down to leveled ground. Yet, he still did not encounter any danger.

At that time, Chu Feng stopped his movements. That was because before him appeared a vast cave. This cave was very large, and also

very beautiful. It was like a palace created by nature.

In the center of this cave was actually a coffin.

That coffin was made of crystals. It flickered with light and was transparent. Thus, Chu Feng was able to see that there was a woman lying within the coffin.

Beautiful, very beautiful, gracefully beautiful, extraordinarily beautiful.

She wore a pink long skirt with vivid and lifelike embroidered butterflies that appeared to be capable of flying and dancing at any moment.

Her hands were fair and slender. They were placed overlapping one another on her chest. Just like that, she lay there in a peaceful manner. She did not appear like a corpse, and instead appeared more like a fairy.

However, she was truly dead. There was no breath to her at all. Furthermore, based on her appearance, she should have been dead for over a thousand years.

Chapter 1311 – Lil Ming's In Trouble

"Haha, this is truly great. Chu Feng, we've hit the jackpot."

"Not only does this place contain a Natural Oddity, it actually even contains a powerful deceased cultivation expert like her. Furthermore, her source energy is still intact."

"This is simply… a banquet prepared especially for this queen."

"Chu Feng, quickly open the tomb. Once this queen refines her source energy, her cultivation will definitely progress greatly. Haha, we are truly fortunate." At this moment, Eggy was overjoyed. Filled with excitement and happiness, she began to jump and bounce.

Although that coffin had isolated that female's corpse from the rest of the world, making it so that it was impossible for anyone to sense that woman's cultivation, Eggy was able to, through Chu Feng's perception, know that this woman was most definitely a cultivation expert. With how her body was completely intact after so long, it meant that her source energy must still be present. Thus, how could she not be joyous?

"We can't. This coffin is a treasure; not to mention opening it, it would be extremely difficult for me to even move it, nor would I be able to take it away with us in the Cosmos Sack," Chu Feng shook his head.

"Is there really no way to go about it?" Eggy asked.

“There is truly no way. This coffin is a treasure. Not only did it manage to keep her physical body intact for over a thousand years, it is also as unshakably tough and as heavy as the mountain. Not to mention me, it is likely that even ordinary royal-cloak world spiritists would not be able to do anything to it.”

Chu Feng spoke the truth. His perception was extremely sharp; he was able to detect that this woman had already died, and also that this coffin was no small matter.

“Sigh, this is truly a pity. Such a tasty banquet before my eyes, yet I am unable to enjoy it. This is truly vexing,” Eggy was so angry that her little face had turned red. She was so anxious that she began to stamp her feet.

“What should be yours will eventually be yours. No one else will be able to snatch it away from you.”

“What shouldn’t be yours will never be yours. Even if you demand it insistently, nothing can be done about it.”

“It is the truth that I am unable to do anything about it right now. However, this does not mean that that will hold true in the future. If no one else other than us discovers this place, then it will eventually be yours to eat,” Chu Feng consoled.

“I understand that too. Merely, it is truly vexing to not be able to eat the tasty meal before your mouth.”

“Sigh, forget about it, forget about it, this queen has seen everything in her life. This little bit of enticement is something that I can endure.”

“Right now, I’m very curious as to who exactly this woman is, and whether someone left her in this place or whether she decided to choose this place as her resting place,” Eggy said curiously.

“There’s a tombstone over there. Perhaps the answer will be on that,” Chu Feng pointed to behind the coffin. There was a jade tombstone located there. This tombstone was also a treasure. Looking at the tombstone’s back, even though he was using his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was unable to see any of its contents.

Unfortunately, this tombstone was linked to the coffin and seemed to be one with it. Thus, it was simply impossible for him to take it away either.

“Quickly, quickly go look. See what’s written on it,” Eggy urged.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head. He then walked toward the tombstone to check its front side.

When Chu Feng arrived at the front of the tombstone, his eyes shone. Although this tombstone did not write about the origins of this woman, a poem was written on it.

This poem had been written with a deep amount of emotion.

Reading it, it was as if one had entered into the emotional mind and experiences of the poet. With a single glance at the poem, one would be affected emotionally by it, and feel as if one had experienced all that was written on it themselves.

I was born when you were not

I was old when you were born

You regret that I was late early

I regret that you were early late

I wished to have been born together

We could enjoy our time together

I was so far away from you

You were so distant from me

I'd become a flower-seeking butterfly

And sleep on the fragrant grass every night.

After Chu Feng saw this poem, he inevitably shifted his gaze back to the beautiful woman in the coffin. Only at this time did he

discover that although this woman appeared to be very peaceful in death, if one was to carefully inspect her face, one could actually tell that she was laden with grief.

"Sigh, they love each other but are unable to be together? Truly pitiful. For some reason, I suddenly feel an urge to not refine her source energy," Eggy sighed in a somewhat disappointed manner.

"Yoh, never would I have imagined that Milady Queen would have such a sympathetic side," Chu Feng replied while chuckling.

"Tsk, this queen is always kindhearted," Eggy curled her lips. She then said, "Let's forget about this place and continue forward. The Natural Oddity is more important."

"Right away. I think that Natural Oddity should not be very far away from us," Chu Feng lightly smiled and then began to continue onward. He was actually even more anxious than Eggy.

Unfortunately, not long after he continued deeper into the cave, he was blocked by a world spirit gate. That world spirit gate was not something formed by nature. Instead, it was something that had been set up by a world spiritist.

"It's something created by a royal-cloak world spiritist," Chu Feng frowned. This world spirit gate was set up by a royal-cloak world spiritist. Furthermore, it is extremely complicated and, even contains a great amount of danger within it. To the current Chu Feng, it was simply something that he could not break apart.

“From the marks and symbols on this world spirit gate, this world spirit gate should not have been set up for a very long time, definitely less than a hundred years. However, that woman died over a thousand years ago, or even longer. Could it be that someone else has discovered this place?” At this moment, Eggy also began to worry.

“That is something that we cannot know. However, this place is a place that another person knew about. Furthermore, that person has also come to this place. Furthermore, that person’s strength surpasses my own. Those are the things that we know for sure,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, what should we do? Are we to return empty-handed?” Eggy asked.

“Sigh, I also do not wish to return empty-handed. However, my strength is inferior. Thus, what else can we possibly do?” Chu Feng sighed. At this moment, he was feeling extremely depressed.

Chu Feng had spent all this effort in vain. It was difficult for him to not feel depressed.

“Don’t worry, what should be yours will eventually be yours. No one else will be able to snatch it away from you.”

“What shouldn’t be yours will never be yours. Even if you demand it insistently, nothing can be done about it,” Eggy said while chuckling.

“You girl,” Chu Feng was so angered by those words that his liver started to hurt. Earlier, he had said those words to console her. However, when Eggy spoke them, she had done it to mock Chu Feng.

“Forget about it, one cannot go against the will of the heavens. The current me is still too weak,” Chu Feng sighed and then decisively turned around. He did not bother to waste time there anymore and decided to leave this place.

He knew that even if he were to waste time there, it would be useless, as he did not have the strength to break apart the formation in front of him nor, did he have the ability to open the coffin. This time around, both he and Eggy would have to return empty-handed.

However, Chu Feng was not discouraged. That was because, after all, there was some good news that he had obtained from this journey.

That was that the Natural Oddity’s aura was still present. That meant that it had yet to be taken away.

As long as the Natural Oddity was still present, it meant that he would have the opportunity to obtain it. Although the opportunity was very uncertain, it was better than having none.

“Oh no!”

However, right when Chu Feng was about to exit the underground cave, Chu Feng's expression took a huge change. That was because he sensed a trace of fluctuation.

That fluctuation was from the communication talisman that he had given Lil Ming. This meant that Lil Ming had snapped the communication talisman. In other words, he was most likely in trouble.

"Woosh." Without thinking, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate, and immediately activated the Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique, turned into a flash of light and flew out of the rock cave in a flash.

At the moment when Chu Feng left the rock cave, the surface of the earth instantly restored its original appearance of a normal piece of land. It had hidden the entrance to the cave perfectly.

Chu Feng did not have the time to bother with the miraculous change. Instead, he directly rushed toward the direction from which the fluctuation had come.

He needed to rush there as quickly as possible. Otherwise, it was very possible that Lil Ming would face imminent catastrophe.

This is apparently a very famous anonymous poem from the Tang Dynasty. This version is the edited version that grew extremely popular in china from the 90s and became the version that everyone knew about. Had to research this lol.

Chapter 1312 – Beyond Expectation

Using the Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique, Chu Feng's speed became extremely fast. Like a flash of light, he flew through the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

With this sort of speed, he soon arrived at the location where the fluctuation he had sensed originated from. However, after he arrived, Chu Feng was surprised. That was because the scene that emerged before him was completely different than what he had imagined.

At this moment, what appeared before Chu Feng was not Lil Ming and the others. Instead, it was another group of people.

There was a total of thirty-five individuals. They all had fierce appearances that clearly displayed their malicious intentions.

All of them were disciples of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. However, they were all wearing different sorts of clothing, and their strengths were also at different levels.

They had come from different Bamboo Forests. Among them, the ones with the greatest concentration were the disciples that frequently came to the Discarded Bamboo Forest to behave atrociously, the disciples of the Iron Bamboo Forest and the Copper Bamboo Forest.

However, other than the disciples from the Iron and Copper Bamboo Forests, there were also disciples from the Silver and

Golden Bamboo Forests.

Among them, the person with the strongest strength was a disciple from the Golden Bamboo Forest. He possessed an icy expression and emitted an air of arrogance.

Not only was he not looking at Chu Feng, he was even looking at the rest of the crowd with an expression of disdain. It was as if he felt that he was superior to all of them.

However, his cultivation was merely that of a rank two Martial King.

While this sort of cultivation was indeed much stronger than the rest of the people present, it was nothing more than trash when compared to Chu Feng.

However, what Chu Feng was worried about was not the origins or the cultivation of this group of people. Instead, he was worried about the speck of bloodstain on that Golden Bamboo Forest's disciple.

The blood had yet to dry. This meant that it had just stained his clothes. Furthermore, since they were not injured, it meant that the blood wasn't theirs.

Since it was not theirs, then who would the blood be from? It was most likely from the Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples.

“Yoh, are you that Chu Feng? It was quite difficult to find you; we actually had to use the communication talisman in order to lure you here.”

“Bastard, you have some enormous balls. You actually dared to take your own initiative to heal that little trash’s body. Do you know what the consequences of your action will be? Not only will he be crippled again, you’ll also be crippled.”

“Come, come here, kneel and kowtow. Kneel down and lick your granddaddy’s shoe, if you do that, then your granddaddy here will leave you an eye,” When they saw Chu Feng, cold smiles emerged on those people’s faces. With malevolent expressions on their faces, they began to walk toward Chu Feng.

“Woosh.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve and a burst of wind was suddenly summoned. In an instant, he completely knocked those thirty-five people to the ground.

At the same time, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might emerged from Chu Feng’s body. His oppressive might swept past those thirty-five disciples on the ground and rigidly pressed their bodies deep into the ground.

The sudden change that caught these thirty-five disciples without warning made them feel both shock and fear. No matter what, none of them had ever thought that Chu Feng would be this powerful.

Regardless of which Bamboo Forest they were from, regardless of

what sort of cultivation they possessed, they were all being pressed deep into the ground like dying dogs. It was as if, if the pressure were to increase by even a slight bit, their bodies would be completely crushed.

“Ahhh~~~”

“Ahhh~~~~~”

“Help!~~~”

“Help!~~~~~”

No matter what, they never would’ve imagined that Chu Feng would be this powerful. Overwhelmed by fear, how could any of them dare to act viciously and fiercely anymore? All they could do was panic and scream.

That was because none of them wanted to die.

“Tell me, where are they?” Chu Feng spoke to ask.

Chu Feng realized that he had come too late. It was likely that Lil Ming and the others had already received their vicious torments.

Even though he knew Lil Ming and the others must’ve been tortured by now, and that these people before him were likely the culprits, and although Chu Feng was already extremely enraged

and wanted to chop these people to ten thousand pieces, he was still able to maintain his calm.

It was precisely this calmness that allowed him to instantly decide that what he must do now was not smash this bunch, but instead find Lil Ming and the others first.

“Who are you? With your cultivation, why did you come here? Exactly what is your aim?”

Compared to the other disciples, that Golden Bamboo Forest’s disciple was rather calm. He did not scream in panic. Instead, he actually began to question Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng ignored him completely. Instead, he suddenly raised his leg and then abruptly stomped down with it. With a ‘crack’ sound, his foot stepped on that Golden Bamboo Forest disciple’s palm.

“Ahhh~~~~~” The stomp from Chu Feng’s leg caused that Golden Bamboo Forest disciple to emit a scream like a pig being butchered.

That was because not only did Chu Feng badly mutilate his hand with that stomp, he had completely shattered it. That sort of pain that penetrated into his bones was unbearable.

“I am asking you a question, you only need to answer,” Chu Feng’s killing intent was enormous and his tone was ice-cold.

“Th, they... ar, are... are at their residence. A, al, all of the, them are there,” At this moment, that disciple did not dare to bother with superfluous words. Enduring the pain of having his hand crushed, he indicated the direction to Chu Feng.

“I’ll properly deal with you all later,” Chu Feng snorted coldly and then waved his sleeve. A boundless spirit energy emerged from Chu Feng’s body. It then turned into numerous golden rays that descended from the sky, turning into a spirit formation when they landed.

Not only did that spirit formation completely cover these thirty-five disciples, it also bound them within it and was also rapidly shrinking in size. In the end, it turned into a ball of light the size of a palm.

This was a binding formation. It possessed the same sort of effect as the Cosmos Sacks. However, it was even more powerful than Cosmos Sacks, as it was a very powerful formation that was capable of even trapping living things within it.

A technique like this required the level of one’s world spirit techniques to be extremely high. It was something that even ordinary gold-cloak world spiritists could not accomplish. Yet, not only was Chu Feng able to grasp it, he was even able to use it at will.

After trapping them in this binding formation, Chu Feng directly threw the binding formation into his Cosmos Sack. After that, he hurriedly rushed toward the palace hall where everyone lived.

When Chu Feng arrived at that shabby palace hall, even though he was already prepared, his heart shivered when he saw the scene before him. An indescribable feeling of anger filled his body.

At this moment, all of the Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples were before him. The majority of them were unharmed, however they were all panicking as they stood to the side and looked to two people attentively with helpless expressions on their faces.

Those two people were lying in pools of blood. Both their arms and legs had been chopped off. Their lost limbs were lying right next to them.

Even their eyes had been scooped out and tongues cut off. The entire scene was extremely tragic and filled with blood.

As for these two people, they were the two people from the Discarded Bamboo Forest with the best relationship with Chu Feng, Li Xiang and Lil Ming.

"Damn it."

Chu Feng realized that he had truly ceme too late. A sense of self-blame filled his entire body uncontrollably. However, he knew that what he needed to do right now was not blame himself. Instead, he needed to quickly help Lil Ming and Li Xiang heal their injuries.

Their injuries were truly too severe. Not only did they have external injuries, they even had internal injuries. Their bodies had been pierced by blades. Thus, both their dantians and their internal organs had received different degrees of injuries.

Chu Feng needed to immediately help them heal their injuries. Else, it was very possible for them to become crippled because of this. It was even possible that they could lose their lives.

When Chu Feng began to heal them, those disciples who were standing there doing absolutely nothing earlier, who had not even had the courage to help Li Xiang and Lil Ming bind their wounds, actually began to jabber on and on with criticisms.

“Look, didn’t I say not to restore his body? See how he refuses to listen. See what has happened now. They were beaten so badly that they might even lose their lives now.”

“That’s right. He said that he was going to retrieve his dignity. What use is it now that he has taken it back? When you can’t protect it, aren’t you just still going to be trampled upon by others?”

“Sigh, nothing more than inflicting sufferings upon others,” Although they were not directly attacking Chu Feng, it was clear that they were blaming him.

Chapter 1313 – A Bunch Of Cowards

Chu Feng was distraught with anxiety to begin with. Thus, how could he possibly be able to sit and listen to the bunch of nonsense that they were spewing? Therefore, he was unable to endure and actually burst out against them.

“All of you, shut your fucking mouths!” An angry shout vibrated through heaven and earth like thunder.

This angry shout caused the earth to quake violently. Numerous cracks even appeared on the ground. It caused the sky to tremble and space to twist and warp.

Chu Feng was really enraged. He was not only angry because these people were spouting such bullshit, it was also because Lil Ming and Li Xiang had been beaten by others to such a degree.

When Chu Feng’s angry shout caused the surrounding area to tremble and shake, the crowd present was unable to keep their footing, and began to rock left and right before falling to the ground.

They either fell flat on their backs or fell onto their stomachs. Although their falls were not very serious, this made them greatly afraid.

“What use is there in speaking those sorts of cynical remarks now? When Lil Ming and senior brother Li Xiang were being attacked and tormented, what were all of you doing?”

“When they were seriously injured, what were you all doing?”

“Since your mouths are that amazing, then why don’t you go and speak to those who have injured you all?”

“Other than surrendering like cowards, what else were you all able to do? Other than watching without doing anything, the only thing you know how to do is to not help when people are dying.”

Chu Feng coldly said those words. Each and every single word he said was the truth. Ruthlessly, he attacked their sore spots.

As for this bunch of trash, they were already scared witless by Chu Feng’s angry shout. They were all shivering and many among them had even pissed their pants.

After realizing how frightening Chu Feng was, how could any of them possibly dare to continue to refute him? They simply did not even have the courage to look Chu Feng in the face. One by one, they curled up and lowered their heads like a bunch of turtles.

“Trash,” Chu Feng said that word mockingly. After that, he continued to wholeheartedly heal Li Xiang and Lil Ming.

Although their physical bodies had been recovered by Chu Feng through using his miraculous secret skill, the Vermillion Bird Dashing Technique, their damaged dantians were not that easy to heal. Even Chu Feng needed to be extremely serious when trying to

heal their damaged dantians.

“If we are trash, then what are you?” Right at this moment, a very low voice that was filled with mockery sounded from the crowd.

“What did you say?” Chu Feng turned around and directly cast his gaze toward that senior brother Shao who had raised Lil Ming.

Even though he had spoken those words with a very low voice and had also altered his voice, Chu Feng was able to tell that it was him who had said those words.

“I…” Senior brother Shao evidently had not anticipated that Chu Feng’s ears were sharp enough that he actually would know that it was him who had spoken those mocking words.

He, who was extremely fearful of Chu Feng to begin with, was now frightened to a paralyzed state. One could tell how frightened he was by the fact that his body was shivering nonstop.

“Hah…” Seeing senior brother Shao’s appearance, Chu Feng laughed coldly.

Then, he said, “Look at your terrified appearance. You said that Lil Ming was like your own son, and that you were willing to give everything up for him…”

“Yet, when Lil Ming was being beaten up, when he was being

tormented, where were you? When Lil Ming was injured, where were you?”

“When Lil Ming was being beaten and tormented, you did not dare to attack them. Even after the people who had beaten and tormented Lil Ming left, you did not even dare to help Lil Ming bind his wounds.”

“Is this the way you treat your son? Is this what you mean by giving up everything for him?”

“Bullshit. You are a through and through coward. For your entire life, you will remain a coward.”

“You will not really give up anything for Lil Ming. At least, when Lil Ming needs you the most, you will not dare to step forward bravely.”

Suddenly, senior brother Shao exploded, “Shut up!!!”

It seemed that his sore spot had been attacked by Chu Feng. He who was extremely cowardly actually dared to shout angrily at Chu Feng.

“You do not have the qualifications to criticize me! You are simply not qualified to criticize me! If it weren’t for you speaking about some so-called dignity, Lil Ming would not have ended up like he did today, and Li Xiang would also not have ended up in this state for the sake of protecting Lil Ming.”

“The main culprit that harmed them, left them in such a state, is you. It is not me. So what makes you think that you can criticize me?”

“I admit that I am incapable of protecting Lil Ming. I am a coward.”

“However, what about you? Didn’t you pledge that you would protect Lil Ming? However, when Lil Ming’s life was in danger, where were you?”

“Humph, the way I see it, you had hidden yourself far away. You’re someone who only knows about giving advice in hindsight. You only dared to come out after they had left, isn’t that right?”

“Yet you actually have the shame to call me a coward? In truth, you’re even more of a coward than me. No, not only a coward, you’re an extremely lamentable person, too. You’re a sorrowful individual who refuses to admit that he’s a coward,” Senior brother Shao shouted angrily.

“Hah…” Chu Feng felt that it was beneath his dignity to bother to refute a trash’s ridicule. He looked to senior brother Shao as if he was looking at a fool and laughed.

“You’re laughing? You actually dare to still laugh?”

“Continue laughing, you will soon be unable to laugh anymore.”

“They have not left. They’re still around here. Furthermore, I’ve handed Lil Ming’s communication talisman to them. With that communication talisman, they will soon find you. At that time, I shall see how you can continue to laugh,” Senior brother Shao spoke in a very fierce manner.

“So it was you who gave them that communication talisman?” As he heard those words, a flash of coldness shone though Chu Feng’s squinted eyes.

While he knew that this senior brother Shao was a coward, he had not imagined that he was such a despicable person.

It was no wonder that the fluctuation from his communication talisman had been emitted by those people. It turned out that senior brother Shao had already handed the communication talisman to them.

This was simply too shameless of a thing to do. This senior brother Shao most definitely possessed an ulterior motive.

It was fortunate that Chu Feng possessed very powerful strength, and that those people were simply no match for Chu Feng. However, if Chu Feng were weak and not a match for those people, then it would have been very possible for Chu Feng to have met with an accident earlier. As for that, it would have all been because of this senior brother Shao.

“I… I gave it to them, what about it?”

“That brat Lil Ming refused to pinch apart the communication talisman the moment he saw the disciples from the Golden Bamboo Forest and the Silver Bamboo Forest. Even when he had been tormented to a state near to death, with wounds covering his entire body, he still refused to involve you.”

“However, he should have thought about why he was receiving this sort of torment. It was all because of you.”

“While Lil Ming was unwilling, I was willing. You are the one who caused all of this. You should have been the one who was being tormented. You should be the one paying the price for all this,” Senior brother Shao said.

Hearing everything to this point, Chu Feng grew silent. It turned out that it wasn’t that Lil Ming did not have the chance to pinch apart the communication talisman. Instead, that child feared that he would implicate Chu Feng and refused to pinch apart the communication talisman no matter the consequences.

“Foolish child, why didn’t you listen?” Chu Feng looked to Lil Ming who was in the spirit formation and softly sighed. He did not blame him. Instead, he felt a pain in his heart.

“Why aren’t you speaking anymore? Have you gone speechless?”

“Oh right, didn’t you say that one must live with dignity? Didn’t you say that not only would you protect your own dignity, you would also protect Lil Ming’s dignity?”

“When those people come and find you, you will have the opportunity to protect your dignity.”

“Oh, I know now. I know why you’re silent. You’ve most definitely become afraid. After learning that those people are about to come for you, you’ve become so scared that you’re about to piss your pants, isn’t that right?”

“Haha, you are truly a shameless coward. All you know about is boasting. However, in truth, you’re nothing more than a chicken-hearted coward, inferior to even me,” Seeing that Chu Feng was ignoring him, that senior brother Shao began to attack and humiliated Chu Feng even more.

When they saw that Chu Feng did not even talk back when being insulted, the other disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest also began to speak malicious words toward Chu Feng. They felt that Chu Feng was the same as them, a coward, nothing but trash.

Chapter 1314 – Can Speak, Can Do

Chu Feng completely ignored their curses and insults and instead continued to wholeheartedly heal Lil Ming and Li Xiang.

Through his focused treatment, Lil Ming and Li Xiang soon regained their consciousness.

“Junior brother Chu Feng!”

“Senior brother Chu Feng!”

When Li Xiang and Lil Ming opened their eyes to discover Chu Feng before them and their bodies completely healed, they felt as if they were dreaming.

However, when they saw the pool of blood below their bodies, as well as their torn clothes, they knew that everything was true. They had indeed been tormented by those disciples. However, they had been healed by Chu Feng now.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, quickly, you have to go. They’re coming to…”

At this moment, Li Xiang hurriedly warned Chu Feng. As he spoke, he even turned his gaze toward senior brother Shao. His gaze was filled with resentment; it was clear that he knew that senior brother Shao had given the communication talisman to those people, that he had sold Chu Feng out.

“Don’t say anymore, I know about it already,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

Then, with a very apologetic tone, he said, “I’ve caused you two suffering. However, I will help you obtain justice. The dignity that they have taken from your bodies, I will personally retrieve for you. The suffering that they have caused you, I will return with interest.”

“Obtain justice? Retrieve dignity? You truly are one to boast.”

“If you have that ability, why didn’t you show up earlier? If you have that ability, why don’t you go and find them? It is only when they are not here that you dare to speak such boasting words like that,” Senior brother Shao refuted in a mocking manner.

“Uncle Shao, what are you saying? How could you speak to senior brother Chu Feng in such a manner? He just saved our lives,” Lil Ming said.

“Saved your lives? Isn’t he the person who harmed you in the first place? How could you be speaking up for him and not speaking up for me? All these years, have I treated you well in vain?”

“You are truly an ingrate. If I knew you were going to be like this, I wouldn’t have brought you back with me. Instead, I should have let your enemy find you so that you could be killed like the rest of your family,” Senior brother Shao angrily denounced Lil Ming.

“Senior brother Chu Feng, don’t bother with him. He has gone mad and is not the uncle Shao that I know.”

“Senior brother Chu Feng, quickly, you must go. Earlier, uncle Shao told those people that it was you who restored my body and that it was you who was provoking them. He has pushed all of the blame onto you. Right now, those people are trying to find you,” Lil Ming urged Chu Feng. He who was very naive actually spoke all that had happened to Chu Feng.

“That’s right, junior brother Chu Feng, you must leave this place. This time around, it is not only the disciples from the Copper Bamboo Forest and the Iron Bamboo Forest that have come. Even the disciples from the Silver Bamboo Forest and the Golden Bamboo Forest have come. There are many Martial King-level experts among them.”

“They even dared to cripple me. There is simply nothing that they fear. If they are to encounter you, they will definitely not let you get away,” At the same time, Li Xiang also began to urge Chu Feng to leave.

Suddenly, Chu Feng turned to Lil Ming and asked, “Lil Ming, do you still remember what I said to you before?”

“I do. Senior brother Chu Feng, you said that when you’re there, you will not allow anyone to harm me, and that you will protect my dignity.”

“However, when you’re not present, I must protect my own dignity and cannot allow it to be trampled upon by others. Even if I am to be beaten, I must not beg for forgiveness.”

“Senior brother Chu Feng, rest assured, Lil Ming did not disappoint you. Even though it was very painful, I did not beg, I did not say a single sentence asking for forgiveness.”

“Even if my dignity is lost, I did not throw away it myself. At the most, it has been trampled by others,” Lil Ming replied with a chuckle. He seemed to be proud of his actions.

“Lil Ming, you’ve done well. However, senior brother Chu Feng is here now. Thus, I will take your dignity back from them,” Chu Feng said.

“But…” Lil Ming was still very worried. He feared that Chu Feng would not be a match for those people.

“There’s no but. I, Chu Feng, am one to keep my word,” As Chu Feng spoke, he placed his hand into his Cosmos Sack. After that, as his Cosmos Sack flickered with light, he took out the binding spirit formation.

When they saw the binding spirit formation in Chu Feng’s hand, Lil Ming, Li Xiang and everyone present was stunned.

That was because they seemed to be hearing faint voices of humans from the sphere that shone with light.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng threw his binding spirit formation onto the ground. With a ‘bang,’ the binding spirit formation shattered.

At this moment, light began to flicker, and human figures, the thirty-five disciples from the four bamboo forests, emerged before everyone’s eyes.

“Holy shit, they’ve returned!!!”

When they saw these people, the crowd from the Discarded Bamboo Forest were all frightened. It was not only senior brother Shao and the rest, even Li Xiang and Lil Ming were greatly frightened.

In fact, after being violently tormented by them, the fear that Li Xiang and Lil Ming had toward them was greater than anyone else.

“Let us go, please, let us go.”

However, right at this moment, a shocking scene appeared. After those people appeared, they actually all kneeled before Chu Feng and began to kowtow and beg him for forgiveness.

“Heavens, what’s happening?”

Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Discarded Bamboo Forest

were all stunned. Especially that senior brother Shao, who simply did not dare to believe his eyes.

These people that were acting like fiends, these people who spoke of teaching Chu Feng a lesson earlier, were actually kneeling and begging him like grandsons.

Exactly what was going on? This was simply unreasonable.

One must know that among these people were disciples from the Golden Bamboo Forest and the Silver Bamboo Forest, experts with the cultivations of Martial Kings.

“The people that you should be kneeling toward are not me, it should be them,” Chu Feng pointed to Lil Ming and Li Xiang.

“We’re sorry, we’re sorry. It was us in the wrong before. We shouldn’t have humiliated you all.”

“Please, we beg of you, seeing that we are all fellow disciples, please forgive us.”

At this moment, those people did not dare to hesitate in the slightest. Immediately, they turned to Li Xiang and Lil Ming and began to kowtow.

It was not that they did not have any dignity. Instead, it was that they did not dare not to kowtow and beg for forgiveness. After experiencing Chu Feng’s abilities, they already realized that Chu

Feng was a very powerful expert, a very frightening existence.

It was likely that someone like him had some sort of aim by becoming a disciple of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

As for people with a special aim, they would not be people who planned to stay in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Thus, they felt that it was entirely possible that Chu Feng would kill them.

Faced with a person such as Chu Feng, how could they not be afraid? When Chu Feng said one, they would not dare to say two, and they would do whatever he wanted them to do.

“This…” Seeing the people that had tormented them earlier kneeling before their eyes, kowtowing and begging for forgiveness, both Lil Ming and Li Xiang were stunned.

After they took a glance at one another, they both looked to Chu Feng. They wanted to seek an answer from Chu Feng.

“They pinched apart the communication talisman that I had given you. I knew that something might have happened to you all so I rushed back. However, when I arrived, I was met with them instead.”

“Seeing the bloodstains on their clothes, I realized that something must’ve happened to you all. Thus, I captured them,” Chu Feng spoke of what had happened.

When they heard what Chu Feng said and saw the reaction from those people, the crowd from the Discarded Bamboo Forest were all stunned. Expressions of shock and astonishment filled their faces.

Lil Ming and Li Xiang were relatively better. At this moment, the only sensation that they were feeling were admiration and adoration for Chu Feng. They felt that Chu Feng was truly powerful, and they were surprised that he was actually able to subdue even Martial Kings.

However, for senior brother Shao and the other disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, they were feeling an extremely complicated emotion. They had thought that Chu Feng was also a coward like them and was trash that would say one thing and do another.

Yet now, they realized that that was simply not the case. They were all wrong. Not only was Chu Feng not trash, he was someone who would do what he said.

Not only did he possess the strength to deal with these people, he even captured them, brought them back and had them kowtow toward Lil Ming and Li Xiang to beg for forgiveness. This sort of courage surpassed their imagination.

“Putt” Suddenly, senior brother Shao fell to the ground on his butt. His body began to tremble, and his complexion turned pale. Beads of sweat the size of peas were rolling down his body like rain drops.

The courage that he had had earlier disappeared instantly, as if he had lost all of his strength, like a dying dog, he sat on the ground.

He was afraid, extremely afraid. He was afraid because of all the things he had said about Chu Feng earlier.

He was regretful, regretful to the extreme. He was regretting that he had looked at others with his spiteful dog eyes and publicly humiliated Chu Feng.

However, in the end, Chu Feng was actually such a powerful character. He was so powerful that even the evildoers had to kneel before him and admit their mistakes.

However, even though he was afraid, even though he was regretful, he knew that all that was too late.

With how powerful Chu Feng was, so powerful that even the evildoers feared him, senior brother Shao was able to imagine what sort of consequences he would meet with.

He had offended an enormously devilish person who even the people that he felt to be evildoers did not dare to offend. He was so enormously afraid that he was at a loss as to what to do.

Chapter 1315 – Resentment Toward Another's Failure

Chu Feng completely ignored senior brother Shao and the others, who were feeling shock, fear and regret for their previous actions. Chu Feng simply did not care about what those people thought of him, for he did not put them in his eyes at all.

In the entire Discarded Bamboo Forest, there were only two people who Chu Feng cared about. They were Li Xiang and Lil Ming.

As for what Chu Feng needed to do right now, it was to avenge them.

"They simply do not have any dignity at all. Thus, it is impossible to trample upon their dignity."

"However, the pain and suffering that they have brought to you all are things that you can return."

"Go ahead, you can punish them however you want," Chu Feng said to Li Xiang and Lil Ming.

"Bang," upon hearing those words, one of the Golden Bamboo Forest's disciples among them realized that he would suffer a calamity. He immediately, without uttering a single word, took advantage of the fact that Chu Feng was off guard to use a technique to dig into the ground. He was trying to escape.

“Humph.”

However, how could that man’s insignificant skill possibly escape Chu Feng’s awareness? Chu Feng did not even move. Instead, with only a cold snort, a boundless martial power surged forth from his body.

“Aoouuu.” Once his martial power appeared, light immediately began to shine. In an instant, the martial power turned into an enormous golden-bright and dazzling hand. Like an enormous golden serpent, the hand drilled into the ground and began to chase after the man who had escaped.

“Wuuwaa.”

As the earth shook, as the soil rolled around, numerous miserable screams began to sound from the the ground.

Soon, that enormous golden-bright and dazzling hand returned to the surface. At the same time, the escaped disciple also reappeared before the crowd. He was being ruthlessly clenched by the enormous hand formed by Chu Feng’s martial power.

Even though he was struggling violently, he was unable to accomplish anything. Like a newborn chick being grabbed by an adult’s hand, he was powerless and simply incapable of struggling free. In fact, as long as that adult wanted to, he would be able to easily crush him to death.

“Rank three Martial King, sure enough, you’ve hidden your cultivation,” the disciple from the Golden Bamboo Forest said. At this time, Chu Feng had increased the amount of power he was revealing. This greatly surprised those disciples from the Golden Bamboo Forest.

That was because a cultivation of rank three Martial King was even stronger than them. They finally realized how Chu Feng was capable of easily suppressing them. It turned out that Chu Feng’s strength surpassed their own.

“What? He, he, he’s actually a rank three Martial King? He’s actually that powerful?”

When they heard what that Golden Bamboo Forest’s disciple had said, the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest were overwhelmed with horror, turning pale with fright. No matter what, they would have never imagined that Chu Feng was this powerful.

If they were to know that Chu Feng possessed this sort of cultivation, how would any of them possibly have dared to speak such insulting words toward him earlier?

However, they didn’t know that the rank three Martial King cultivation Chu Feng had revealed to them was actually still not Chu Feng’s actual cultivation. If they were to know that Chu Feng was actually a rank five Martial King, possessed a special method to increase his cultivation, possessed a demon-level battle power

and was capable of fighting even Half Martial Emperors, then what sort of expression would they have?

"Woosh, woosh, woosh…"

Right at the moment when the crowd was stunned, a flash of coldness shone through Chu Feng's eyes. Countless little hands actually extended outward from that enormous golden hand. Those little hands grabbed onto that disciple's arms and legs.

After that, those little hands began to twist. With 'snap, snap, snap' sounds and continuous waves of screams, that disciple's arms and legs were twisted apart and then crushed to pieces.

It was not only his arms and legs that were suffering. Those little hands formed by Chu Feng's martial power were like sharp blades. Under Chu Feng's control, they pierced into that disciple's body and ruthlessly pulled out his spine around his neck and his ribs.

"Eeeaaaahhh~~~~" At this time, that disciple's body was covered with blood and he was screaming nonstop. The screams sounded like his hearts and lungs were being ripped apart, and were even more unpleasant to hear than the dying cries of pigs.

However, Chu Feng did not show the slightest bit of sympathy toward him. The enormous golden hand waved back and then ruthlessly threw him onto the ground. Then, he said, "If any of you dare try to escape again, your end will be the same as his."

“Gulp.”

Seeing the miserable condition that disciple was left in, the remaining thirty-four disciples were so scared that they began to sweat cold bullets nonstop and involuntarily gulped down a mouthful of saliva. Not a single one of them dared to even think about escaping anymore.

“Junior brother, the person who injured your Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciples are not any of us. It was all done by him alone. He was the one who did all of it.” After being afraid, someone pointed toward the Golden Bamboo Forest’s disciple with the cultivation of rank two Martial King.

“What did you say? You actually dare to wrongly accuse me?” Hearing those words, that Golden Bamboo Forest’s disciple who was pointed out by that person was so enraged that he began to clench his teeth. He snarled at that disciple and even emitted killing intent. To actually betray him at such a time, he wished that he could choke that traitor to death.

“You…” The reaction from that rank two Martial King greatly frightened the person who had pointed him out. However, in order to protect himself, he managed to gather up his courage and said, “I merely spoke the truth. Even if you are to threaten me, I will still tell the truth.”

“That’s right, he was the one who did all of that. All of it was done by him. Junior brother, for every grievance someone is responsible, for every debt there is a debtor, if you wish to obtain justice, you should take your revenge on him. Please do not drag us

into this.”

Immediately after that, more and more people stood forth to push all of blame onto that Golden Bamboo Forest disciple. Even the other Golden Bamboo Forest disciples began to denounce him.

In this sort of time of calamity, for the sake of self-preservation, they would rather betray their own than endure that sort of suffering.

“Senior brother Li Xiang, is this the case? Is he really the only one who did that to you two?” Chu Feng asked Li Xiang.

Chu Feng had already guessed beforehand that that Golden Bamboo Forest disciple was most definitely the ringleader. That was because there were clear bloodstains on his body. However, never had Chu Feng imagined that the miserable states which Li Xiang and Lil Ming had been left in was all done by a single person.

“Mn,” Li Xiang nodded.

“In that case, it will be much simpler.”

At this time, an extremely ice-cold expression flash past Chu Feng’s eyes. He had suppressed his fury for a very long time now. And now, it was time for him to release it.

“Woosh.” Suddenly, Chu Feng attacked. He grabbed onto that disciple’s hair and pulled him toward Li Xiang and Lil Ming.

“Punish him as you wish,” Chu Feng said.

“This...” However, Li Xiang and Lil Ming were stunned by the scene before him.

Not only were they hesitating, there was even fear visible on their faces. They who had been miserably tormented possessed an enormous amount of fear toward the tormentor before them. It was a fear coming from the bottoms of their hearts.

“Heh, junior brother, you’ve seen it too. They do not dare to do anything to me. How about this, since they’re already completely recovered now, I’ll compensate them with some cultivation resources. Let’s forget about this matter, okay?” Seeing that Li Xiang and Lil Ming had expressions of fear all over their faces, that disciple actually began to complacently laugh.

At this time, Chu Feng felt helpless. He had never expected that Li Xiang and Lil Ming would be such a disappointment. However, in the end, he said, “The people you’ve harmed are them. If you want to say anything, tell them.”

“Senior brother, junior brother, it is I who was in the wrong earlier. It is all my fault. No matter what, it is all my wrongdoing. You two, just forgive me. How about this, I’ll give both of you twenty Martial Beads each to compensate for my mistake. Just forgive me this time, okay?” That disciple said to Li Xiang and Lil Ming. Although he appeared to be sincere, there was not the slightest bit of regret in him. He was completely putting on a play.

“This…” After hearing those words, both Li Xiang and Lil Ming were excited. To them, twenty Martial Beads was no small amount.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, the way I see it, he’s pretty sincere. Seeing that we’re fellow disciples, how about you let him go this time around?” Li Xiang said to Chu Feng.

“That’s right. Senior brother Chu Feng, give him a chance,” Lil Ming added.

“You all decide upon this matter yourselves,” Chu Feng said in a resentful and disappointed manner.

“…” Both Li Xiang and Lil Ming managed to sense that Chu Feng was not happy with their decision. However, after they glanced at one another and secretly exchanged communications, they both turned to that culprit, the person that had tormented them, and said, “In that case, we’ll forgive you.”

“Heh, very good, very good, I’ll give you twenty Martial Beads right away.”

Seeing this, that disciple was overjoyed. He immediately opened his Cosmos Sack and took out forty Martial Beads, handing them to Li Xiang and Lil Ming.

As for Li Xiang and Lil Ming, they gladly accepted the Martial Beads. At the moment when they accepted the Martial Beads,

secretly delighted smiles appeared on their faces.

Chapter 1316 – Unable To Escape The Tribulation

“Heh… junior brother, look, they’ve already agreed to it. Can I leave now?”

“How about this, I’ll also give you twenty Martial Beads.”

That disciple stood up and said to Chu Feng with a smile on his face. Although the tone he spoke to Chu Feng with was filled with fear, he had a complacent expression on his face as he spoke these words.

“Hah.”

However, when faced with this disciple’s complacence, Chu Feng strangely laughed. Suddenly, his expression turned cold, and he abruptly clenched his fist, and a long golden sword formed of Martial Power appeared in his hand.

Once the long sword appeared, coldness shone through their surroundings.

Chu Feng turned his wrist and aimed his long sword toward that disciple. Then, he thrust it forward. “Puu,” the sword pierced into that disciple’s left shoulder.

“Ahhhh~~~~” Having a long sword being suddenly pierced into

his body, that disciple was in so much pain that he started to scream like a pig being butchered.

At this moment, Chu Feng suddenly waved hand that he was holding the sword with. A flash of light shone past, then blood splattered everywhere. That disciple's left shoulder and arm landed on the ground; it had been sliced off by Chu Feng.

"Heavens, this..." This sudden scene shocked everyone. Not to mention others, even Li Xiang and Lil Ming were extremely shocked.

No one had ever imagined that after this disciple had paid compensation to Lil Ming and Li Xiang, Chu Feng would still attack him. Furthermore, his attack was so ruthless.

"You... you... you're going back on your word," That disciple endured his pain with great difficulty and lashed out against Chu Feng.

"Going back on my word?" Chu Feng laughed coldly. Then, he said, "While they've decided to let you go, that doesn't mean that I have."

"The brothers of I, Chu Feng, are not people that trash like you all can do whatever you wish to."

"Woosh," Once he finished saying those words, the long sword in Chu Feng's hand trembled slightly. As a splash of blood swept past,

one of that disciple's eyeballs had been stabbed by Chu Feng.

"Ahhh~~~, stop, how much compensation do you want? Give me a price, I'll give them to you. Stop tormenting me."

That disciple started to panic. He discovered that Chu Feng was truly a ruthless person. If this were to continue, it was likely that he would suffer enormously. Thus, in order to avoid that, he actually asked Chu Feng to give him a price; he wanted to compensate Chu Feng to settle this matter.

"I want your life," Chu Feng's anger did not diminish in the slightest. Instead, it grew even stronger. The large sword in his hand turned into a cold ray and pierced into that disciple's thigh.

After that, the sword in Chu Feng's hand began to slide down that disciple's thigh, cutting apart muscles, slicing off veins, and splitting open the bones. Ruthlessly, it split that disciple's leg into two.

"Ahhh~~~~, stop, STOP, I beg of you, I was only asked to do this by others. Even if you want to get revenge, you shouldn't be aiming your vengeance toward me, you should be finding the main culprit behind the scenes."

Seeing that Chu Feng actually really had the intention to kill him, that disciple became extremely frightened and actually spoke those surprising words.

Chu Feng was very surprised by what he said. Thus, he asked. “Asked to do this? Who asked you?”

“It’s Li Xiao, Li Xiao from the Copper Bamboo Forest,” That disciple said.

“Li Xiao?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled. That was because this name was so very familiar to him.

At this moment, Chu Feng couldn’t help but look toward Li Xiang. As for Li Xiang, his expression was also extremely ugly. That was because his genius younger brother’s name was Li Xiao.

“That’s right, it’s Li Xiang’s younger brother. He told me that Li Xiang’s punishment was about to come to an end, and he would be returning to the Copper Bamboo Forest soon. However, he, Li Xiao, did not wish for his older brother to return to the Copper Bamboo Forest and wanted his trash brother to continue to stay in the Discarded Bamboo Forest forever.”

“However, due to the relationship that they possessed, he was unable to do the job himself. That’s why he came to find me, and asked me to cripple his brother and make it so that he would remain in the Discarded Bamboo Forest and be a piece of useless trash forever,” That disciple said.

“You’re lying, how could my younger brother possibly try to harm me?” Li Xiang burst out. He did not allow anyone to slander his younger brother.

“Whether or not I’m lying, you can ask them about it. All of them were asked to come by Li Xiao. They all knew about this.”

“Especially those disciples from the Copper Bamboo Forest, do you not recognize them? Go and ask them about it.”

“Go and ask them, ask them what your younger brother Li Xiao says about you in the Copper Bamboo Forest. He has simply never considered you to be his older brother,” That disciple endured the pain with great difficulty and pointed to the disciples of the Copper Bamboo Forest.

Seeing this, Chu Feng turned to ask them. “Is what he said the truth?”

“Li Xiang, what he says is the truth. Carefully think about it yourself. You’ve been sent to the Discarded Bamboo Forest for three years now. In this period of time, has your younger brother ever come to visit you?” Faced with Chu Feng’s intimidation, the disciples of the Copper Bamboo Forest spoke.

At this moment, Li Xiang became silent. Indeed, in the three years since he had been sent to the Discarded Bamboo Forest, other than the time when he had gone to find his younger brother, he had never once seen him.

Furthermore, ever since he had gone to find his younger brother and asked him to help the disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, his younger brother used all sorts of excuses to refuse meeting him. In other words, he had not seen his younger brother

for three years now.

“Impossible, this is definitely a lie. Why would my younger brother want to harm me? There is no reason for him to harm me,” However, even with this, Li Xiang still refused to believe this to be the truth.

“Li Xiang, this is the truth. Back then, when you offended Zhao Yunao, it was actually also your brother who deliberately arranged that. He was the main culprit, the person who pushed you into the Discarded Bamboo Forest, this place filled with trash,” Some of the disciples from the Copper Bamboo Forest spoke.

“No, that’s impossible, you’re lying to me,” Li Xiang refused to believe them.

“Li Xiang, there is no reason for us to lie to you. Actually, in the past, I also did not understand why, when your talent is inferior to his, why he would want to treat you like this.”

“Because of that, I deliberately went to ask him about it. As for his response, it was that your family has a tradition to only put the elder son as the next head and never a younger son.”

“Thus, regardless of how talented Li Xiao was, how much his cultivation surpassed your own, it will be you who will inherit the head of the family from your father.”

“Li Xiao refused to accept that. That’s why he deliberately set up

all this to harm you. What he wants is nothing more than being able to inherit the position of the head of your Li family," That Copper Bamboo Forest's disciple added.

"Putt." Hearing those words, Li Xiang fell to his knees. His eyes turned dim and ashen. He was unable to mutter a single word. He had received an enormous mental shock.

At this time, those disciples turned to Chu Feng and told him, "Junior brother, please look. What we said is definitely the truth. All of this was prompted by Li Xiang's younger brother, Li Xiao. For every grievance someone is responsible, for every debt there is a debtor. If there is any vengeance that you wish to settle, you should find Li Xiao to settle it."

They had all discovered how frightening Chu Feng was. Thus, they wanted to quickly leave this place, get away from Chu Feng and not be tormented like those two disciples from the Golden Bamboo Forest.

"Even if what you all say is the truth, you will not be able to escape responsibility. However, seeing that you've spoken the truth and that your attitude is rather sincere, I'll give you all a chance."

"However, this Discarded Bamboo Forest has been turned into a mess with stink and smoke all over, like a trash station, by you all. Thus, it will be impossible for me to let you all go for free," Chu Feng said with a smile.

However, his smile only made the hearts of those disciples shiver and their bodies tremble with fear. They all felt that Chu Feng would not let them off easily and that they would not be able to escape their tribulation.

Chapter 1317 – Collecting Feces

“Junior brother, in that case, what do you want us to do? If you want compensation, we can give you that.”

“That’s right. Junior brother, what sort of compensation do you want from us? As long as you say it, we will definitely be able to meet your needs,” Seeing that Chu Feng was unwilling to let them leave, they began to try to settle things with Chu Feng using their financial resources.

“Humph,” hearing those words, Chu Feng coldly and disdainfully snorted. After that, he grabbed onto his Cosmos Sack from his waist. As light flickered, golden figures of light began to spill out and land on the ground like a waterfall.

The flashing golden light was extremely dazzling to the eye. At the same time, a special aura filled the air.

When they saw what it was, the crowd present were all stunned. Immediately afterward, they all sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

That was because what had landed on the ground were Martial Beads. Furthermore, they were so numerous that there were at least several hundred thousand of them. Just like that, they packed the floor and submerged even the ankles of everyone present.

“If any of you are able to give a compensation more than these, then I shall release that person safely,” Chu Feng said.

“This...” At this moment, the complexions of those disciples turned ashen. They had all given up on using compensation as a means to leave safely.

Even if they had some savings, they had never even seen this many Martial Beads before. At this time, they were truly stunned. It could even be said that they were deeply frightened by Chu Feng.

As for these Martial Beads, they were the leftovers from the Martial Beads given to Chu Feng by the Half Martial Emperor White Ape. When Chu Feng was breaking through in his cultivation, he had consumed the majority of them. However, after he had broken through, there was still quite a lot that remained.

Chu Feng knew that these remaining Martial Beads were incapable of letting him make a breakthrough again. Thus, he had not refined them.

Instead, he left them behind in case he needed them in the future. After all, in the world of cultivators, cultivation resources were currency, and it was essential for one to keep some cultivation resources with them.

Seeing that they did not answer him, Chu Feng said, “If you cannot take out this amount of compensation, then you better stay here, be well-behaved and settle your debt.”

“Settle our debt? Junior brother, how do you want us to settle our debt?” Those disciples asked in unison.

As matters stood, not only did they fear Chu Feng greatly, they even had an enormous amount of reverence for him.

Not only did he possess extremely powerful strength, he was also capable of taking out this many Martial Beads. This made them feel that Chu Feng's origin was most definitely no small matter. Most likely, he was a super demon-level character from some colossal power, an existence that they could not offend.

"Clean up all of the feces around the Discarded Bamboo Forest. Oh, that's right, you have to pick them up using your hands," Chu Feng said.

"What? Pick up feces? Using our hands?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, all those disciples turned green in the face. Each and every one of them were extremely prideful and conceited. Thus, it was one thing to have them collect feces. However, to have them pick up the feces with their hands, it was something that they found to be extremely hard to accept.

"You're not willing? In that case, you all can pick them up with your mouths," Chu Feng said.

"No no no, we'll use our hands, we'll use our hands."

Hearing what Chu Feng said, those disciples immediately started nodding their heads. They would rather use their hands than to use their mouths to pick up feces. If they were to use their hands, then even if it were to be spread out and others were to learn of it,

they would only be known by others as people who had picked up feces with their hands.

However, if they were to pick up feces with their mouths, then it wouldn't only be picking up feces, they would be known as having eaten feces.

When comparing the two options, the decision was not hard at all. Thus, without the slightest bit of hesitation, they all chose to pick up feces with their hands.

After that, Chu Feng healed the injuries of those two Golden Bamboo Forest's disciples who he had crippled. The reason why he did that was because he wanted them to pick up feces together with the rest of them.

Furthermore, Chu Feng gave the two of them a special demand. While the rest of them could use their hands to pick up feces, the two of them needed to use their mouths.

These two Golden Bamboo Forest disciples didn't know whether to laugh or cry when they heard Chu Feng's demand. Although they had managed to escape the torment to their bodies, they would have to experience a humiliation to their dignity.

However, when given the two options, the two of them decided upon the latter. Especially after they experienced how Chu Feng had healed their injuries in an instant, the two of them realized even more clearly how powerful Chu Feng was and simply did not dare to disobey him at all.

After that, Chu Feng set up a spirit formation lock on each and every one of their bodies. That lock was a kind of binding.

The binding made it so that they would not be able to leave the Discarded Bamboo Forest. If they were to leave, they would receive torments and might even die. Only by remaining in the Discarded Bamboo Forest would they be fine.

Thus, after they left this shabby palace hall, they began to search for feces to pick up around the Discarded Bamboo Forest. Chu Feng did not bother to watch over them. Instead, he retrieved the Martial Beads that he had spilled all over the floor.

However, he left behind twenty thousand Martial Beads. Furthermore, he took out two Cosmos Sacks, separated the twenty thousand Martial Beads into two piles of ten thousand and placed them into each Cosmos Sack.

“It will be impossible for you to continue to stay in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest anymore. Some time later, leave the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest with me.”

“Consider these Martial Beads as your travel expenses. Take them,” Chu Feng handed the one Cosmos Sack to Li Xiang and another to Lil Ming.

“Senior brother Chu Feng, this is truly too much. I cannot accept it.”

“That’s right. Junior brother Chu Feng, this is truly too precious. I cannot accept it.”

Li Xiang and Lil Ming refused together. However, even though they were refusing, their gazes were filled with longing and had never once left the two Cosmos Sacks.

Actually, the two of them wanted to accept the Cosmos Sacks very much. To them, ten thousand Martial Beads was an unimaginable amount of wealth, something that they might not be able to obtain in their entire lives.

“Just accept them. I do not care much about these Martial Beads. What I care more about is the camaraderie between brothers,” Chu Feng forcibly pushed the Cosmos Sacks into their hands.

“Very well, we’ll leave this place together with you.”

Seeing this, Li Xiang and Lil Ming no longer tried to refuse. They accepted the Cosmos Sacks and agreed to Chu Feng’s suggestion. That was because the two of them also knew that it was now impossible for them to continue to stay in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Else, once Chu Feng left, what would await them would be an extremely miserable life.

At this moment, the rest of the Discard Bamboo Forest’s disciples were filled with envy. They regretted their actions so much that they wanted to kill themselves by charging head-first into a wall.

They were regretting, regretting that they did not try to have a good relationship with Chu Feng like Li Xiang and Lil Ming, and regretting that they had insulted him instead.

If they had been able to befriend Chu Feng, then they too might have been able to obtain a large amount of Martial Beads, becoming rich in a single moment, like Lil Ming and Li Xiang.

Unfortunately, there is no medicine for regret in this world. What happened had already happened. Not only had they not befriended Chu Feng, they had instead opposed him in succession.

Thus, it was destined that they would miss this enormous moneybag known as Chu Feng. If they wanted to blame someone, they could only blame themselves for having eyes but no eyeballs.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Senior brother Li Xiang, what they’ve said is the truth, right? It’s your younger brother who’s hurting you, right?”

“Mn,” Li Xiang nodded his head silently. A grieved expression that was very difficult to hide was on his face. To be betrayed by the relative who he cared about the most, it was truly too difficult to accept.

“He is truly worse than wild animals and possesses no morals,” Chu Feng was enraged. Although he had only known Li Xiang for several days, Li Xiang would frequently mention his younger brother in their conversations.

From that, Chu Feng was able to tell that not only did Li Xiang trust his younger brother greatly, he also loved his younger brother deeply. Yet, his brother actually treated him in such a manner. Just thinking about it made Chu Feng angry.

Chu Feng really wanted to go and grab Li Xiang's younger brother and make him pay the price for his actions. However, that was, after all, Li Xiang's blood brother. Thus, Chu Feng turned to Li Xiang and asked, "Do you want me to help you?"

This is another equivalent to have eyes but can't see Mt. Tai.

Chapter 1318 – Causing Havoc

“Forget about it. He is, after all, my younger brother. Furthermore, his talent is above mine. Thus, I have never once thought about fighting for the position of the family head with him.”

“Our Li Family still needs him to support it. I’m forgiving him,” Li Xiang replied with a forced smile.

“That is something for you to decide yourself,” Hearing what Li Xiang said, Chu Feng decided to say no more. Instead, he suddenly said, “Help me with something.”

“What is it?” Li Xiang asked.

“After you leave this place, help me look after Lil Ming. That child possesses quite decent potential. Merely, he is still too young right now, and will need someone to protect him,” Chu Feng said.

“Rest assured, even if you didn’t ask, I would’ve done that.”

“I’ve already decided on what to do. After I leave this place, I’m not going to return to the Li Family. Instead, I’ll travel the world together with Lil Ming.”

Li Xiang forced a smile onto his face. Then, he turned to Lil Ming and said, “Lil Ming, from today on, the two of us will be relying on each other.”

“Heh, being with senior brother Li will definitely be much more cheerful than now,” Lil Ming chuckled. After that, he stood up and walked toward that senior brother Shao.

“Lil Ming, I was wrong, please forgive me,” Seeing Lil Ming walking toward him, his senior brother Shao spoke with a face filled with regret. At this time, his face was covered with tears. Looking at him, he appeared to be very pathetic.

“To you, I am simply not a relative. You merely took me in because you were lonely and felt a bit more comfortable having me there with you.”

“However, regardless of that, I must still thank you for looking after me for the last few years. Consider these Martial Beads to be my repayment toward you. From today on, we are no longer associated with one another.”

Lil Ming took out ten Martial Beads from the Cosmos Sack that Chu Feng had given him and threw them toward senior brother Shao. After that, without even bothering to turn his head around, he walked toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng nodded his head, satisfied with Lil Ming’s actions. It was as Lil Ming said, this senior brother Shao did not really consider Lil Ming as a relative.

Lil Ming, with his young age, was able to determine that. Furthermore, he was not indecisive, and had instead decided to

sever their relationship. What Lil Ming did was a very sensible action.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, when are we leaving?" Li Xiang asked.

"We can leave at any time. However, since we're planning to leave, we cannot just leave in silence like this."

"Although I am unable to meet senior Hong Qiang this time, I wish to repay senior Hong Qiang for his benevolence."

"The Discarded Bamboo Forest has been quiet for too long. This caused everyone to look down on it. I am going to help senior Hong Qiang and make it so that the Discarded Bamboo Forest will have dignity for once," Chu Feng said.

"Your intention is?" Li Xiang's brows furrowed slightly. He was able to sense that what Chu Feng was suggesting was far from good, that he might be planning to do some dangerous things.

"I am planning to wreak havoc throughout the entire Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. As for the location where I'm planning to do that, it will be this Discarded Bamboo Forest," Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

Before Chu Feng had come to the Discarded Bamboo Forest, he had wanted to keep a low-profile. However, now that he planned to leave, he wanted to do it in a high-profile manner.

This decision was not made because Chu Feng was heated up. Actually, Chu Feng had decided upon it after careful deliberation.

Since the Discarded Bamboo Forest actually had a Natural Oddity hidden within it, it meant that this place contained treasure. However, not even the people from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest knew that this place contained treasure.

Else, it was impossible for the Discarded Bamboo Forest to end up in its current state. Instead, it should be extremely prosperous.

However, Chu Feng felt that there was actually one person in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest who knew that this place contained treasure.

And that person would be the person who had sealed up the cave that contained the Natural Oddy with world spirit formations, the person who made it so that Chu Feng could not obtain the Natural Oddity.

Chu Feng felt that there was a very high possibility that the person who had done that was the person whom he wanted to meet, the person others thought to be a trash elder, the person who should actually be an unfathomable expert, the person in charge of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, Hong Qiang.

After numerous deductions, Chu Feng felt that Hong Qiang was still in the Discarded Bamboo Forest. Furthermore, he had most definitely sensed it when Chu Feng had entered the cave that hid the Natural Oddity.

However, even after Chu Feng discovered the Natural Oddity, Hong Qiang did not attack him. This meant that he did not plan to cause Chu Feng harm. This also led Chu Feng to think that Hong Qiang was not a bad person, and was still the same otherworldly expert in his heart.

With the Natural Oddity having been discovered by Hong Qiang first, Chu Feng no longer had the interest to scramble for it. Not to mention that he did not have the strength to fight for it against Hong Qiang, he also did not wish to fight over it because he felt grateful toward him.

After all, in the Eastern Sea Region, Hong Qiang had indirectly helped Chu Feng and showed him grace.

However, he had come here after journeying so far. Thus, Chu Feng did not wish to leave without even being able to meet Hong Qiang.

Thus, he planned to force Hong Qiang to show himself. How would he be able to force Hong Qiang to show himself? It was simple; he had to create a grand commotion throughout the entire Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

It would actually be very easy to create such a commotion. With Chu Feng's ability, he would be able to do so in no time.

He got some disciples and made them spread the news of what was actually happening in the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

In no time, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest flared up. Everyone came to know that a very powerful disciple had appeared in the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

Not only did he defeat the disciples from the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests who had come to provoke him, he even acted like a tyrant, forcibly detaining them in the Discarded Bamboo Forest and was making them pick up feces with their hands.

After learning of this, the disciples of the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests were unable to sit tight and tolerate this. Thus, more and more disciples from those four bamboo forests arrived at the Discarded Bamboo Forest to challenge Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he refused no incoming challenges, and bet with his opponents that if they were to lose, they would be forced stay in the Discarded Bamboo Forest and listen to his orders.

As for the result of those challenges, it was as one could well imagine. All of the disciples who challenged Chu Feng, regardless of whether they were from the Golden and Silver Bamboo Forests, the two upper tier bamboo forests, or the Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests, the two lower tier bamboo forests, they all ended up being defeated by Chu Feng. There was simply no one who was able to rival Chu Feng.

Not only were they defeated, they were all detained according to the bets they had made with Chu Feng. Those that Chu Feng felt to

be pleasing to the eye would be ordered to lay roads, trim bamboo trees and clean up the shabby palace hall. Essentially, they had become glorious cleaning workers in the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

As for those who he felt to be unpleasing to the eye, he would make them do the same thing as the disciples that had come to attack the Discarded Bamboo Forest earlier, picking up feces with their hands.

At this time, Chu Feng's name spread like a wildfire. No, it was not only Chu Feng, the entire Discarded Bamboo Forest became a hot topic of mad discussion.

Not only were disciples hurrying to the Discarded Bamboo Forest, even elders hurried to this place. They all wanted to see exactly who this powerful disciple was, and whether he was actually as amazing as he was rumored to be.

Originally, they had all come with hostility. Especially those elders; having their disciples being detained to pick up feces was not only a humiliation to their disciples, it was also a humiliation to them.

However, when they arrived and saw Chu Feng themselves, saw Chu Feng, with the cultivation of a rank three Martial King, defeating disciples more powerful than him one after another, not only did the disciples who had arrived become stunned, even the elders were stunned.

In the end, practically all of the powerful disciples from the

Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests who had come to challenge Chu Feng had already challenged Chu Feng. However, without any exception, they were all defeated by Chu Feng.

The thing worthy of mention was that even the person who was completely devoid of conscience, the person who, for the sake of being the next head of the family, decided to set a trap and entrust other people with harming his own older brother, that Li Xiao, had also come to challenge Chu Feng.

His cultivation wasn't weak at all. It was pretty good, in fact. He was many times stronger than Li Xiang. While merely in his early thirties, he had the cultivation of a rank four Martial King.

However, unfortunately for him, while his cultivation might be seen as a genius to the others, he was nothing more than trash to Cu Feng.

In his fight against Chu Feng, not only was Li Xiao utterly devastated by Chu Feng, he was also forced to kowtow to Chu Feng before all the people present. Then, according to the agreement that had been made before the fight, he ended up having to use his mouth to pick up feces.

If it was before, Li Xiang would definitely have not agreed to having his own younger brother being treated in such a manner by Chu Feng.

However, now, he did not feel any sorrow for his younger brother at all. Instead, he even felt very pleased. Although they

were blood brothers, to be harmed by his younger brother in such a manner, it was impossible for him to not bear any grudges.

What Chu Feng did was actually what Li Xiang wanted. Thus, not only did he not blame Chu Feng, he was actually very grateful to Chu Feng.

Chapter 1319 – Displaying Overwhelming Power

“Little friend Chu Feng, you should come to our Iron Bamboo Forest. Our Iron Bamboo Forest is more suited for you.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, you should come to our Copper Bamboo Forest. Staying in a place like the Discarded Bamboo Forest would only be a waste of your talent.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, you should come to our Silver Bamboo Forest instead. You shouldn’t bother with considering places like the Copper Bamboo Forest or the Iron Bamboo Forest. The two of them are, after all, only lower tier bamboo forests. How could they possibly be able to match a genius like yourself?”

“All of you, shut your mouths. Did you really think that you were qualified to invite little friend Chu Feng? You should look at yourselves first. Did you really think that you could contain a genius like little friend Chu Feng?”

“Little friend Chu Feng, don’t bother with that bunch of old trash. They’ve gone senile with old age and simply do not know about the situation before them; that they do not have the qualifications to invite you.”

“You should come to our Golden Bamboo Forest. As long as you’re willing to come to our Golden Bamboo Forest, I will immediately ask our head elder to bestow upon you the title of the number one disciple of the Golden Bamboo Forest. You will be able

to obtain countless amounts of cultivation resources and all kinds of various other benefits in endless quantity."

At this moment, the elders from the various bamboo forests who had originally come with hostility all began to earnestly invite Chu Feng to join their bamboo forests.

After they saw Chu Feng's unparalleled talent, they all cast aside their prejudices so that they could invite Chu Feng to join them.

It was so much so that, for the sake of fighting over Chu Feng, they became hostile toward one another and were nearly about to fight one another.

"I thank everyone for their kind intentions. However, I, Chu Feng, only want to be a nominal disciple of the Discarded Bamboo Forest."

Unfortunately, no matter what sort of conditions those elders presented to Chu Feng, Chu Feng still only lightly smiled and mercilessly rejected them.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I shall give you a word of advice. One must know the difference between good and bad, and not refuse a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit, severing one's future," After being rejected by Chu Feng, a conceited Golden Bamboo Forest's elder said in a very fierce manner.

"Elder, I shall also present you with a word of advice. While I will

drink a toast, it depends on who the person toasting is. As for drinking a forfeit, I will never once drink one. As for severing my future, haha... you think you're worthy of doing that?" Chu Feng replied disdainfully.

"You... very well, very well, very well, I have never once seen a disciple as arrogant as you. We shall wait and see who is correct, humph," That elder waved his sleeve and left in extreme anger.

"I'll wait for you," Chu Feng loudly responded to that elder. He did not give that elder any face at all.

Although that elder was an elder of the Golden Bamboo Forest, his cultivation was merely that of a rank eight Martial King, and his battle power was also only ordinary. Before Chu Feng, someone like him was nothing more than trash, and simply did not possess the qualifications to threaten him.

"This Chu Feng is too arrogant, he actually dared to even go against an elder from the Golden Bamboo Forest."

"Exactly what is this guy's origins? He actually dares to not put any of these elders in his eyes, he most definitely possesses an extraordinary origin."

At this moment, a lot of people had gathered in the Discarded Bamboo Forest. Each and every one of them was paying attention to Chu Feng's every movement.

Seeing Chu Feng doing things that stunned them and left them speechless one after another, the initial hatred that the disciples of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest had toward Chu Feng instead changed into deep reverence.

At that moment, they had forgotten how Chu Feng had humiliated their fellow disciples. All they knew was that Chu Feng was extremely powerful, a rare genius and the pride of their generation.

Especially when they thought about how bold and fearless Chu Feng acted, they felt that he might have some sort of frightening backer behind him.

Thus, they began to revere Chu Feng. Many among them even began to plan how to approach and befriend Chu Feng.

“Who is Chu Feng?” However, right at this moment, a thunderous shout suddenly sounded from the southern region of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

When this voice sounded, even the space far away trembled. The bamboo leaves began to flutter in the wind, and the birds and beasts started fleeing in fear.

Following that shout, numerous figures appeared. Turning their gazes toward the figures, the crowd discovered that there were over a thousand Martial King-level experts aggressively flying over in the sky.

Among them, the weakest were rank three Martial Kings and the strongest were rank six Martial Kings. Furthermore, many among them possessed heaven-defying battle power.

However, their battle power was only, at the very most, able to allow them to cross a single level, and was simply incomparable to Chu Feng's battle power that could cross through three levels.

But, to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, battle power like theirs was already extremely hard to come by. Disciples like them were genius-level existences in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

"They're the disciples from the Colorful Bamboo Forest. Are they finally unable to sit by and watch anymore?"

"What a grand battle formation. It seems that they truly are ones to amaze the world with a single brilliant feat when they act."

"They're truly worthy of being the Colored Bamboo Forest. It would seem that, this time around, Chu Feng will end up suffering. After all, the Colored Bamboo Forest is the true core of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, and practically all the demon-level geniuses are there."

The Colored Bamboo Forest was no small matter in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Thus, when the army of Colored Bamboo Forest's disciples arrived, the surrounding disciples all felt a deep veneration for them.

“Who is Chu Feng?” After they arrived, their leader, a rank six Martial King, shouted once again. His voice was deafening like the thunder.

“I am,” Chu Feng’s body did not move. However, he still soared into the sky. His gown fluttered in the wind; he appeared to be extremely calm and at ease.

“I’ve heard that you’re very arrogant, and actually dared to detain fellow disciples from our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to do hard labor in your place and pick up feces with their hands? Do you truly not place the laws and rules of our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest in your eyes?”

That disciple shouted angrily at Chu Feng. His tone was extremely arrogant, and his gaze was filled with disdain. It was as if he was reprimanding an insignificant pawn.

“I have only fought them fairly. They have lost the bet, and therefore must accept the consequences. When even the elders cannot do anything about it, what makes you think that you can meddle in my business?” Chu Feng replied.

“Fought them fairly, you say? Very well, our Colorful Bamboo Forest’s disciples shall also fight you. Do you dare to accept?” That disciple said.

“I’m happy to keep you all company,” Chu Feng replied.

“Very well. I’ve heard that not only do you make people pick up feces with their hands, you’ve also made people pick up feces with their mouths. We shall gamble on that,” That disciple said.

“Oh, so you actually love eating feces?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Impudent! I’m going to make you eat feces!” That disciple angrily shouted. He was not willing to allow someone to speak to him in such a manner, for it was trampling upon his dignity, an action of not placing him in their eyes.

However, he didn’t know that Chu Feng really had not placed him in his eyes. Before Chu Feng, he was nothing more than trash.

“Not bad, you have some courage, and deserve to be praised. In that case, which among you wants to fight me first?” Chu Feng asked.

“You can pick any one of our Colorful Bamboo Forest’s disciples,” That disciple replied.

“Heh…” Chu Feng laughed disdainfully. Then, he said, “A bunch of trash. The way I see it, you all can come at me together.”

“Truly arrogant! I shall teach you how you should conduct yourself as a member of the younger generation!”

Hearing those words, a disciple from the Colorful Bamboo Forest

with the cultivation of a rank three Martial King was enraged. After a loud shout, he flew over toward Chu Feng. Without taking our his Royal Armament or using any martial skill, he shot a fist strike toward Chu Feng's face.

That fist strike was no small matter. Although it appeared to be very simple, it was a fist strike with all of that disciple's power. Thus, it was extremely powerful. That disciple was trying to inflict serious damage to Chu Feng with a single strike.

"Pow." However, faced with such a fist, Chu Feng only casually lifted his hand and easily caught it. Using his palm, he had firmly caught his opponent's fist.

"Your fist is so powerless, inferior to even that of a woman," Chu Feng smiled mockingly. Then, he suddenly increased the strength of his palm and, with a 'snap,' that disciple's fist was shattered by Chu Feng.

"Eeeaaahhhh~~~~~~" Having his fist shattered, that disciple immediately emitted a scream like a pig being butchered. He was in so much pain that tears even surged out from his eyes.

"A piece of trash. You actually cried in pain from such a small wound? Scram, you are unworthy of fighting me."

Seeing that disciple screaming and tearing up in pain, Chu Feng waved his sleeve and threw that disciple from the sky to the ground.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng's throw was too powerful, that disciple actually came flying down head first. When his body hit the ground, he was pierced into it, leaving only his powerless legs above the ground.

He appeared to be extremely weak, frail and useless.

He was unable to withstand a single blow from Chu Feng.

Chapter 1320 – True Strength

“You bastard.”

Seeing that their fellow disciple was being humiliated by Chu Feng in such a manner, the disciples of the Colorful Bamboo Forest were all enraged. Several hundred of them charged toward Chu Feng with deep killing intent.

“That’s more like it. Didn’t I say to attack together earlier? Else, you’ll be wasting my time,” Faced with the several hundred figures that were charging toward him, not only was Chu Feng not afraid, a smile even emerged on his face.

That smile was expressing a hidden meaning that they were doing what he desired them to do.

“Woosh.” Suddenly, a flash of light shone through Chu Feng’s foot. Like an arrow being shot explosively out from a bow, Chu Feng charged toward the army of Colorful Bamboo Forest disciples.

“Wuuwaa~~”

“Eeaahhh~~~”

In an instant, blood began to swirl in the air, and unceasing screams filled the region. There was simply no one who could contend against Chu Feng. In a blink of an eye, fifty-three of the

Colorful Bamboo Forest disciples fell from the sky with serious injuries. They had lost all strength to continue fighting.

Seeing this, the Colorful Bamboo Forest's disciple that had led the army of over a thousand ordered, "Attack together, cripple this bastard!"

"Kill~~~~~~~~~"

The disciples of the Colorful Bamboo Forest did not hesitate. One by one, they took out their Royal Armaments and joined the fray, surrounding Chu Feng and attacking him.

In an instant, Chu Feng was besieged by over a thousand Martial Kings. Furthermore, they were not blindly attacking him. Instead, they were orderly attacking and defending in a large formation.

These thousand plus Martial Kings each held a Royal Armament. A battle formation formed by these Martial Kings was definitely no small matter.

Black clouds began to roll. Waves of wind and lightning began to appear as the sky darkened. In this world of darkness, the only things that could be seen were the numerous martial skills and blade rays wreaking havoc.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng was not at all at a disadvantage.

Like a god of war, using empty hands and empty fists, Chu Feng shuffled within the army of thousands. Not only were his opponents unable to harm in in the slightest, all of those that were targeted by him were unable to escape his pursuit.

At this time, screams filled the sky and blood sprinkled down like rain.

However, not a single one of those miserable screams was Chu Feng's, and not a single drop of the blood was Chu Feng's.

Those who were injured were only the disciples of the Colorful Bamboo Forest.

Even though they had gathered over a thousand people and set up a grand formation, they were still no match for Chu Feng.

"Are you truly the disciples of the Colorful Bamboo Forest, the core disciples of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest? It seems that you all are merely at this level," Chu Feng felt bored and began to insult them.

"Chu Feng, you are forcing me to do this. Since you dare to act this arrogantly, I shall allow you to experience our true strength." That disciple who led the crowd shouted explosively. After that, his clothes began to flutter in the wind and his battle power actually began to rise.

Most importantly, his pair of eyes turned hollow as a ruthless

bestial aura began to emerge from him.

“Aoooouuu~~~~~~”

At the same time, many others among the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s disciples with cultivations at rank five Martial King began to emit the same sort of change as that rank six Martial King.

“What’s going on? How come their auras have suddenly become this ferocious?”

“Could it be that they have learned a special mysterious technique?”

The changes from the Colorful Bamboo Forest disciples stunned even the numerous disciples that were watching the fight. However, while they were stunned, they were also amazed by it.

“Oh, so you all have hidden forbidden medicine in your mouths to stealthily use when the situation turns bad.”

“For the sake of handling me, you all have truly racked your brains for schemes. However, I must tell you all, the power obtained from taking forbidden medicines cannot be considered to be your own strength,” At this time, Chu Feng spoke. He had already seen through the methods of the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s disciples.

“For real? Did they really hide forbidden medicine in their

mouths?”

“Yes, that seems to be the case. Look at their appearances, isn’t that the appearance one would have after taking the Bestial Pellet forbidden medicine?”

“In order to defeat Chu Feng, these thousand plus grand and elite disciples from the Colorful Bamboo Forest actually took forbidden medicines. Isn’t this a bit too despicable?”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, many disciples suddenly realized what had happened too. In an instant, sighs of disappointment were being heard from the crowd continuously. Everyone felt that the disciples of the Colorful Bamboo Forest were truly too despicable, too shameless.

“Enough of your bullshit, your life is mine!” Seeing that their actions were exposed, the disciples of the Colorful Bamboo Forest were even more enraged. One by one, they began to launch fatal attacks at Chu Feng.

What they were doing could not be considered to simply be a fight; they were actually trying to take Chu Feng’s life.

“A bunch of ignorant yet arrogant trash.”

“Today, I shall let you all know what true strength really is.”

Faced with the numerous fatal attacks coming at him from all

directions, Chu Feng smiled coldly.

“Bang~~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s eyes flickered, and his long hair began to dance in the wind. As his gown fluttered, a boundless aura began to revolve around him like a hurricane.

“Huuu~~~”

That aura was extremely powerful and capable of sweeping everything before its path, conquering all obstacles. Not only did that aura completely shatter all of the incoming fatal attacks, it even blew away the thousand plus disciples of the Colorful Bamboo Forest. Not a single one of them was capable of withstanding its might.

Not only did each and every one of them roll around and scream repeatedly in midair, they were even unable to continue to hold onto the Royal Armaments in their hands. Losing all ability to fight the hurricane, they, along with their weapons, ended up crashing onto the ground.

Even though he was against a thousand, Chu Feng possessed the overwhelming advantage and obtained victory.

“Heavens, he’s actually a rank five Martial King.”

“As a rank three Martial King, he was already able to fight

against rank six Martial Kings. In that case, as a rank five Martial King, wouldn't it mean that even rank eight Martial Kings would not be a match for him?"

"This is truly too frightening. With how young he is, how is he this powerful?"

At this moment, voices of shock filled the region. That was because Chu Feng was no longer hiding his cultivation and had revealed his true cultivation of a rank five Martial King.

"Damn it, this bastard was actually hiding his cultivation"

The disciples from the Colorful Bamboo Forest who had fallen to the ground were extremely angry. Only now did they realize that Chu Feng was pretending to be a hog so he could eat tigers, and they had all fallen into his trap.

"Wuuuwaa~~~"

Right at this moment, a boundlessly oppressive might came crashing down on the Colorful Bamboo Forest's disciples who had fallen to the ground. Like dying dogs, each and every one of them was suppressed deep into the ground.

Following that frightening oppressive might, a figure confidently and casually float down from the sky. As for that person, it was naturally Chu Feng.

“What are you planning to do? Victory and defeat have already been determined. Why aren’t you stopping your attacks? Can it be that you want to kill us?”

The disciples from the Colorful Bamboo Forest were extremely frightened. They were able to sense how frightening Chu Feng’s oppressive might was, and how it felt like they could be crushed to death by it at any moment.

“Since victory and defeat have been determined, then you all should comply with the bet we made before the fight and use your mouths to pick up feces.”

“Yet, earlier, you all were trying to leave. What was that all about?” Chu Feng asked.

“Bastard, we are grand disciples from the Colorful Bamboo Forest, how could we possibly allow a mere Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciple like you order us around?”

“That’s right. Release us right now. According to status, we are greatly superior to you. Don’t you act so impudent toward us. Let us go right away.” The disciples of the Colorful Bamboo Forest were extremely prideful and arrogant. Thus, how could they possibly allow themselves to eat feces before all these people? Therefore, without the slightest hesitation, they refused Chu Feng’s demand.

“It would seem that you all are not planning to acknowledge your promises? With all these people present, are you really shameless

enough to go back on your word?" Chu Feng asked mockingly.

"Enough of your bullshit, release us right now. Else, the elders from our Colorful Bamboo Forest will not let you get away with it," That disciple who led the others actually began to threaten Chu Feng.

"Do you all know what sort of ending those people who have challenged me, Chu Feng, but refused to comply with the bet after losing received?" Chu Feng ignored those Colorful Bamboo Forest disciples. Instead, he raised one hand and formed a dagger with his martial power. Then, he began to walk toward the leading disciple.

"..." At this moment, the entire place grew quiet. No one replied to Chu Feng's question. However, they all knew that Chu Feng might do something astonishing.

Finally, Chu Feng arrived before that leading disciple and couched down. Then, he placed the dagger in his hand on that disciple's mouth. With a smile on his face, he asked, "Do you know?"

"What are you planning to do? You must not try to mess around with me, else..."

"Woosh."

"Ahhhh~~~~~"

Before that disciple could finish what he wanted to say, the dagger in Chu Feng's hand turned into a flash of light and ruthlessly sliced off that disciple's mouth and chin.

"Since your words are inferior to even farts, why bother having a mouth?" Chu Feng said.

Chapter 1321 – How Do You Wish To Die?

“Ahhhh~~~~”

Mourning screams like the wailing of ghosts and howling of wolves sounded from that disciple. Due to the fact that his entire mouth had been sliced off by Chu Feng, that disciple’s voice was extremely strange and appeared to be very terrifying.

“Chu Feng, you are truly impudent. As a nominal disciple, you actually dare to harm your fellow senior brother. Did you truly think that we do not dare to punish you?”

Seeing that Chu Feng actually ruthlessly sliced off that disciple’s mouth and chin, a Golden Bamboo Forest elder shouted loudly in anger.

This elder was the same elder who previously invited Chu Feng to join the Golden Bamboo Forest and was refused by him.

Due to Chu Feng refusing his invitation, he harbored hard feelings toward Chu Feng, and had been thinking about how to deal with him the entire time. And now that Chu Feng had actually ruthlessly attacked a genius from the Colorful Bamboo Forest, he finally found an opportunity to deal with Chu Feng.

“That’s right. A disciple like him is simply disregarding all laws and morality. We cannot let him continue on unrestrained. We must punish him,” Many other elders also began to call for Chu Feng’s punishment. They too wanted to harm Chu Feng.

Like the Golden Bamboo Forest's elder, they had also been rejected by Chu Feng, and harbored ill feelings toward him because of that. And now, they had found an opportunity to strike at Chu Feng. Thus, they wanted to use this opportunity to handle Chu Feng so as to appease the hatred in their hearts.

"If you agree to a bet, you must accept your loss. That is a matter of course. I, Chu Feng, have not gone against the rules of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Exactly what sort of justification do you all have in punishing me?"

Not only did Chu Feng not fear them, he instead loudly shouted in rebellion. His attitude was extremely arrogant, and he argued with courage and conviction. This stunned even those elders who wanted to teach him a lesson. For the time being, they stood there and did not dare to attack him.

"Agree to a bet, accept the loss, you said? Very well, are you willing to gamble with me too?"

Right at this moment, a resounding voice suddenly exploded from over the horizon. Immediately following it, a man appeared in the sky.

He was a young man. He was very tall; his height was two meters. He possessed a handsome appearance and an elegant demeanor.

Most importantly, his cultivation was very powerful; he was a rank seven Martial King, two levels above Chu Feng.

“Quick, look, that’s the strongest disciple of the Colorful Bamboo Forest, Jiang Wuyi!!!”

“I truly would never have expect him to also come. This time around, there will be an enormously exciting show to watch.”

“Regardless of how powerful this Chu Feng might be, it is impossible for him to be a match for Jiang Wuyi, for Jiang Wuyi is an existence who has defeated even rank nine Martial Kings. Among Martial Kings, he is practically unparalleled.”

When they saw this person, the numerous disciples present burst into an uproar. Reverence filled the faces of the male disciples and affection filled the eyes of the female disciples, completely showing their adoration and lust for this Jiang Wuyi.

That was because this young man was most definitely an extremely influential figure in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, a person who was capable of calling the wind and summoning the rain. He was the number one disciple of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, Jiang Wuyi.

“You also wish to gamble with me? Do you want to eat feces or pick up feces?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“I want to gamble for your life,” Jiang Wuyi said. His tone was ice-cold and ruthless, like a ruler who looked down upon the rest of the world. To him, Chu Feng was a petty and low commoner.

“You wish to gamble with your life? Are you certain?” Chu Feng was astonished.

“If you do not dare, then you can just say so,” Jiang Wuyi’s tone was extremely arrogant. He simply did not place Chu Feng in his eyes at all.

“It’s not that I do not dare, it’s merely that there is neither hatred nor grievance between us. If I were to kill you, I’m afraid your Colorful Bamboo Forest’s elders would not allow it,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“This is the life and death agreement given personally by the head elder of our Colorful Bamboo Forest. As long as you sign it, our life and death will be determined by our abilities. No one will bother us in this matter,” That Jiang Wuyi did not bother to waste time with superfluous words. He took out a scroll and directly threw it to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng received the scroll and opened it to look. Sure enough, it was a life and death agreement.

“Very well, since you insist on taking my life, I shall give you this opportunity.”

“However, my life is not that easy for you to take.”

“It would be best for you to prepare for the price of trying to take

my life.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he left a handprint on that life and death agreement. He had made the preparations to fight Jiang Wuyi to the death.

Although this Jiang Wuyi was the number one disciple of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, possessed a rank seven Martial King cultivation and a heaven-defying battle power that allowed his to cross over two levels, Chu Feng still did not place him in his eyes.

This Jiang Wuyi was, at the very most, only capable of defeating rank nine Martial Kings. It was simply impossible for him to defeat Half Martial Emperor-level experts.

Thus, compared to Bai Yunxiao from the Cyanwood Mountain, this Jiang Wuyi was much weaker. When even Bai Yunxiao was no match for Chu Feng, how could this Jiang Wuyi possibly pose any threat to him?

“Very well, since you’ve accepted the challenge, then prepare to hand over your life,” When he saw that Chu Feng had signed the life and death agreement, that Jiang Wuyi did not bother with superfluous words. He activated his martial power and then explosively shot out a palm strike.

“Boom~~”

In an instant, continuous thunderous explosions sounded, and

rising winds began to blow away the clouds.

As the black clouds surged, an enormous pitch-black hand appeared. The hand came swatting down from the sky. Below it, it was as if the sky had collapsed. Targeting Chu Feng, it came crushing down with oppressive might.

“Pretty decent display of strength. However, I wonder how powerful it actually is.”

Facing the enormous pitch-black hand formed by the surging black clouds, Chu Feng stood there motionlessly. His expression did not change. In fact, an anticipatory smile appeared on his face.

“What’s going on? Why isn’t that Chu Feng dodging?”

“The way I see it, he must have realized that he was no match for Wuyi and decided to give up.”

Seeing that Chu Feng did not try to dodge Jiang Wuyi’s attack, those elders who wished for Chu Feng’s death all began to sneer. They all felt that Chu Feng was finally receiving retribution for his arrogance, that he had been terrified by Jiang Wuyi’s frightening attack.

“Rumble, rumble.”

Right at this moment, that enormous hand loudly smashed down. The black clouds scattered in all directions and formed

surging ripples. The might behind that attack was simply astonishing.

At this moment, the disciples of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest hurriedly stepped back and began to escape the ripples.

As for the elders, they worked together and blocked the resulting energy ripples so that they would not harm the bystanders.

“So powerful. Chu Feng actually did not dodge such an attack. It would appear that he is undoubtedly dead now.”

Seeing that the violent ripples were able to even shatter space, the disciples who felt that they had escaped calamity all began to wipe off their cold sweat. At the same time, they all felt that Chu Feng had undoubtedly been killed.

However, someone suddenly cried in alarm. That person pointed at the surging ripples and loudly shouted, “Quickly, look at that. What is that?”

“Heavens, that is…”

Soon, the expressions of everyone present changed enormously. They all noticed that numerous flashes of lightning were flickering at the location where Chu Feng had previously stood. As for the lightning, it soon took the form of a person.

“Zzzzzzz~~~~”

Right at this time, the lightning began to surge, scattering the ripples near it. Donning his Thunder Armor, and with Thunder Wings on his shoulders, Chu Feng appeared before the crowd.

“Th... tha... that’s Chu Feng! What’s going on? How did his cultivation increase to that of a rank seven Martial King?”

When they saw Chu Feng, not to mention the disciples, even the elders were frightened and began to sweat cold bullets. Never had they ever imagined that Chu Feng would have concealed his strength that deeply. His cultivation had now increased to the same level as Jiang Wuyi.

“It would appear that I have truly underestimated you.”

At this moment, even Jiang Wuyi was frowning deeply. Finally, the gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was no longer one of disdain. Instead, it was now filled with concern.

He had realized that Chu Feng was not as weak as he had imagined him to be. Thus, he could not afford to be careless.

“The attack you used earlier was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill. Its might is extremely strong, and it was also filled with deep killing intent. It would appear that you truly want to kill me.”

“Since that is the case, there is no reason for me to be lenient toward you. Your life is mine for certain,” Chu Feng’s tone was

very calm. Yet, each and every word he spoke sounded like thunder. Furthermore, each word was filled with strong killing intent.

“Regardless of what sort of method you’ve used, the current you is merely the same as me, a rank seven Martial King.”

“With merely the cultivation of a rank seven Martial King, you want to kill me? You are truly boasting shamelessly!” Seeing that Chu Feng spoke of killing him, Jiang Wuyi snarled angrily at him.

Following that, he began to activate a mysterious technique within his body. It caused the surrounding space to become twisted and even shatter from his enormous aura.

At this time, his aura increased once again, and his battle power had also increased greatly. He was now displaying all of his strength.

“Humph,” however, even with this being the case, Chu Feng’s expression did not change in the slightest. Instead, he merely snorted lightly.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s figure warped. A flash of lightning shot out explosively, which began to charge toward Jiang Wuyi.

“Come, I shall see exactly what sort of skill you possess,” Seeing

that Chu Feng had come to attack him, Jiang Wuyi flipped his wrist. Following that, a long sword that shone with silvery light appeared in his hand.

It was a Royal Armament. He had truly made preparations to fight Chu Feng to the death.

“Buzz.” However, suddenly, the flash of lightning in the sky shone with light. Immediately afterward, Chu Feng actually disappeared.

Seeing that, the expressions of everyone present changed. Even Jiang Wuyi was no exception. None of them knew where exactly Chu Feng had gone to.

“Ahhh~~~”

Right at this moment, Jiang Wuyi suddenly uttered a miserable scream. When they turned their gazes toward Jiang Wuyi, everyone’s expression changed greatly.

At this time, lightning was flickering in front of Jiang Wuyi’s chest, and blood was flowing from it. His chest had been pierced through.

As for what had pierced through his chest, it was not any powerful weapon. Instead, it was an arm covered with lightning. As for that arm, it was Chu Feng’s arm.

Chu Feng was standing behind Jiang Wuyi. Using his arm, he had pierced through Jiang Wuyi's chest from behind.

"How do you wish to die?" Chu Feng asked coldly.

Chapter 1322 – I Insist On Taking His Life

“Bastard, I’ll kill you.”

Having his chest pierced through by Chu Feng, Jiang Wuyi entered a state of incomparable fury.

Although the pain to his physical body might not amount to much to him, to be injured before all these people was, to him, the grand number one disciple of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, an enormous disgrace; an act that caused him to lose all face.

He had to seize back the face he had lost. As for that, there was only a single way for him to do that. That was, to turn the tide and slaughter Chu Feng.

“Woosh.”

Thinking up to this point, he endured the pain of having his chest pierced through, released the long Royal Armament sword in his hand and instead began to control it with his thoughts. The Royal Armament sword turned around and, as it flickered with metallic shine, thrust toward Chu Feng’s throat. Jiang Wuyi was trying to slice Chu Feng’s head off.

“Pow.”

However, right at the moment when that large Royal Armament sword was about to land on Chu Feng’s throat, Chu Feng made an

astonishing action.

Chu Feng extended his other hand and lightly grabbed it. With merely that simple action, he grabbed onto Jiang Wuyi's large Royal Armament sword and completely seized it.

"So you actually want to be killed by your own Royal Armament?"

"Very well, I'll help you."

Chu Feng smiled indifferently. Then, he grabbed onto that large Royal Armament sword and abruptly turned around. With a 'puu' sound, that large Royal Armament sword was pierced into Jiang Wuyi's dantian.

"Ahhh~~~~~~~"

With his dantian damaged, Jiang Wuyi was instantly stunned. He started to panic and began to let out miserable sounding screams.

"Chu Feng, stop right now. You must not kill Jiang Wuyi!"

"Bastard, do you know what Jiang Wuyi is? He is the blood grandson of the Colorful Bamboo Forest's management elder, Elder Jiang!"

"If you, a mere nominal disciple of the Discarded Bamboo Forest,

dare to do anything to him, our entire Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest will not let you get away with it!”

At this time, the elders present were all deeply frightened. At the same time, they started to berate Chu Feng. They even began to speak of Jiang Wuyi’s origins and what powerful backer he possessed to try to oppress Chu Feng.

“What, since he can’t win against me, you’re trying to use his origins to oppress me?”

“You elders from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, do you even know the word shame?” Chu Feng sneered.

Suddenly, a loud angry shout sounded. At the same time, a very powerful and oppressive might swept through this area, “Chu Feng, if you dare to touch my grandson, this old man will dismember your body into ten thousand pieces today!”

Turning their heads to look, the crowd saw that numerous figures were flying over. They were all people from the Colorful Bamboo Forest. Merely, they were not disciples. Instead, they were the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s elders.

The cultivations of these elders were not to be looked down upon. The majority of them were all Half Martial Emperors. Especially the person who led them, whos cultivation was unfathomable.

“It’s Jiang Wuyi’s grandfather, Elder Jiang.”

“Chu Feng is toast this time around. Jiang Wuyi is Elder Jiang’s beloved grandson, someone that he endlessly pampered. Now that Jiang Wuyi’s dantian has been pierced by Chu Feng and his cultivation is about to be crippled, Elder Jiang will definitely not let Chu Feng get away with it.”

Once this old man appeared, cries of alarm and surprise began to sound from the crowd repeatedly. There were even many people who began to sweat cold bullets for Chu Feng. That was because the elder who led the group of elders from the Colorful Bamboo Forest was Jiang Wuyi’s blood grandfather, Jiang Chenshan.

“Grandfather, save me~~~~~” When he saw his grandfather’s appearance, Jiang Wuyi stopped trying to forcefully endure and actually emitted a miserable cry for help.

“You are Jiang Wuyi’s grandfather?” As for Chu Feng, he had a smile on his face and asked the question that he already knew the answer to.

“You animal!” Seeing that Chu Feng was not only fearless when seeing him and actually asked a question with an answer that he already knew; then when he saw that his grandson’s cultivation was rapidly dropping, Jiang Chenshan was utterly enraged. He gnashed down on his teeth and angrily shouted. He was planning to attack Chu Feng.

“Don’t you act, or else your grandson’s life might be lost.”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng abruptly pulled out his arm that had pierced into Jiang Wuyi's chest, causing him to scream in pain.

Seeing this, Jiang Chenshan did not dare to act blindly without thinking. Thus, he asked, "What do you want?"

"Not much, I merely wish to show you something."

Chu Feng smiled coldly. After that, he placed the hand that he had just pulled out of Jiang Wuyi's chest into his bosom and took out the Life and Death Agreement. Furthermore, before everyone's eyes, he opened it.

"Open your dog eyes and look carefully. This is the Life and Death Agreement signed by both Jiang Wuyi and I."

"As the saying goes, if you agree to a bet, you must accept the loss. Regardless of whether he has the ability or not, it remains that he signed the Life and Death Agreement. Thus, he must accept the consequences of his own conduct."

"Today, I do not care whose grandson this Jiang Wuyi might be, even if his grandfather is the Heavenly Emperor himself, I will still insist on taking his life."

As Chu Feng spoke to this point, he tightened his grip on the long Royal Armament Sword pierced into Jiang Wuyi's dantian. Then,

he suddenly put power into it. As a flash of blood shone through in a perfectly straight line, Jiang Wuyi was split into two by Chu Feng.

“Heavens, this…”

As they saw the body that had been split into two and the blood that was sprinkling down from the sky, everyone was stunned.

Especially the disciples; their eyes and mouths were wide open, as if they had been petrified.

Practically no one expected that Chu Feng would actually dare to kill Jiang Wuyi.

More than that, no one ever would have imagined that not only did Chu Feng kill Jiang Wuyi, he even split Jiang Wuyi into two before his own grandfather, not even leaving his corpse intact.

“You… you… you…”

Seeing his grandson being ruthlessly killed by being split in half before his very eyes, Jiang Chenshan was completely stunned. He was so enraged that his body began to tremble, and he was unable to even speak properly. It was evident that he had received an enormous shock.

“Kill this animal!!!!”

Right at this moment, an elder from the army of Colorful Bamboo Forest's elders shouted those words.

Immediately afterward, other than Jiang Chenshan, all of the elders from the Colorful Bamboo Forest began to charge forward, surrounding Chu Feng and attacking him.

"Kill Chu Feng, avenge Jiang Wuyi!"

Seeing this, the elders from the Golden Bamboo Forest, Silver Bamboo Forest, Copper Bamboo Forest and Iron Bamboo Forest that hated Chu Feng took this opportunity to join the army that was charging toward Chu Feng and began to unleash fatal attacks toward him.

"You wish to kill me? That depends on whether or not you have the ability."

Faced with the aged figures who surrounded him from all sides, Chu Feng snorted coldly. Then, with a flip of his wrist, the Demon Sealing Sword appeared in his hand.

The movements of his feet also changed. He had activated the Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique.

In an instant, Chu Feng's speed became as fast as the light, surpassing even lightning. Not only did he dodge the numerous incoming attacks, he even managed to shuttle between the

inescapable blockade set up by the elders with ease.

Not only were the Martial King-level elders from the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests incapable of catching Chu Feng, even the Half Martial Emperor-level elders from the Colorful Bamboo Forest were unable to catch him.

“Too amazing, even Half Martial Emperor-level experts are unable to catch this Chu Feng.”

“Exactly who is he? How could he be this frightening?”

Although he was surrounded by elders, Chu Feng chose not to escape, and instead used an ingenious movement martial skill to play around with the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s elders like a monkey in midair.

“Chu Feng, you damned animal, this old man will skin you alive, pull out your tendons, hack your body a thousand times and then dismember it into ten thousand pieces!!!!”

Right at this moment, that Jiang Chenshan suddenly snarled. Immediately afterward, he waved his sleeve, and a boundlessly powerful martial power swept forth toward Chu Feng to oppress him.

He had finally attacked. Furthermore, his attack was no small matter either. Chu Feng was unable to determine what sort of cultivation Jiang Chenshan possessed. However, he knew for

certain that he was no match for him.

~Rumble.

However, right at the moment when everyone felt that a great catastrophe was about to befall Chu Feng, Jiang Chenshan's attack suddenly exploded, and then instantly disappeared into thin air. It was as if the attack had never appeared.

Right at the moment when everyone was stunned as to what exactly had happened, an aged figure appeared before Chu Feng.

"I shall see who exactly dares to touch my Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciple today."

As in, they were worried about his safety.

God.

Chapter 1323 – Lord Hong Qiang

He was wearing extremely plain and simple ordinary clothes, with grizzled hair and a very tidy appearance.

He had wrinkles across his amiable-looking face. However, at this moment, an unrivalled air of oppression was being emitted from his pair of aged eyes.

He was the old man who had appeared in front of Chu Feng and stopped the fatal attack from Jiang Chenshan.

The appearance of this old man shocked all of the people present greatly.

That was because he had appeared without any hint or sign. It was as if he had appeared from thin air. His appearance was unimaginable to everyone present.

Suddenly, someone who recognized this old man said, “It’s Hong Qiang, it’s the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, Hong Qiang,”

Once he said those words, the entire crowd burst into an uproar. Many people did not expect that this powerful old man was actually the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

However, when compared to the others, Chu Feng was overjoyed. That was because his plan had been a success. After the enormous ruckus he had created, sure enough, he had managed to

force Hong Qiang out.

However, what delighted him the most was that Hong Qiang had actually helped him. During the moment when his life was in crisis, Hong Qiang had extended a helping hand.

This meant that Hong Qiang cared about him. Even though they had only met once, and their meeting could not even have been considered to be actually meeting each other, Hong Qiang was still willing to stick out for Chu Feng.

“Get out of the way! That child killed my grandson. Today, I insist on dismembering his body into ten thousand pieces!” Jiang Chenshan shouted angrily.

His grandson being killed had sent him into a violent rage. Much less the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest that he looked down on, even if he was to be met with a true expert, he would still not give up on killing Chu Feng.

Thus, at this very moment, his attitude was extremely arrogant. The tone that he used when speaking to Hong Qiang was simply not a tone used to speak to a bamboo forest’s head. Instead, it was more of a tone of berating a lowly pawn.

“That Jiang Wuyi had signed a Life and Death Agreement with my Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciple. As his skill was inferior, his death was well deserved. If one must blame, then one can only blame him for having inferior skills.”

“Yet you, as a management elder of the Colorful Bamboo Forest, actually do not even understand this bit of reason, and dare to act so arrogant and violent in public by attacking my Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciple.”

“You are truly a disgrace to our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s name,” Hong Qiang said.

“I told you to fucking move aside!” Jiang Chenshan was truly enraged. He was disinclined to speak further with Hong Qiang, and angrily snarled at him once more. Furthermore, he even cursed.

“Pow.” Right at this moment, Elder Hong Qiang waved his sleeve. Then, a resounding slap landed on Jiang Chenshan’s face.

Although the two of them stood very far from each other, Hong Qiang’s slap to the face was extremely powerful. It caused Jiang Chenshan’s body to waver in the air, and he nearly fell from the sky.

“You…” Feeling his cheek that was scorching with heat and then looking at the movement that Hong Qiang had used to slap him, Jiang Chenshan’s expression changed greatly. Disbelief filled his eyes. Never would he have imagined that that this person he had thought to be trash was actually able to slap him.

“Pow.”

Right at this moment, Elder Hong Qiang waved his sleeve once

more, and a resounding slap landed on Jiang Chenshan's other cheek. Furthermore, this slap was even more powerful than the previous slap, causing Jiang Chenshan to take several steps back in midair.

"You damned old trash, I'll rip you apart alive!"

Being slapped twice in front of all these people, Jiang Chenshan was unable to contain his anger. After an angry shout, heaven and earth began to tremble. Even the surrounding space was shattered like mirrors. He was planning to unleash a fatal attack at Hong Qiang.

"Pow."

However, right at the moment when Jiang Chenshan was planning to unleash his attack at Hong Qiang, Hong Qiang casually threw out a palm strike.

"Boom!" A loud explosion followed by a ferocious energy ripple exploded in front of Jiang Chenshan. Its speed was so fast and its power so strong that Jiang Chenshan was directly knocked flying by the explosion. After that, he fell from the sky.

After crashing into the ground, Jiang Chenshan struggled for a very long time before finally able to get back up.

He pointed to Hong Qiang in the sky and said, "Old trash, I'll definitely kil..."

“Puuu~~~~”

However, before Jiang Chenshan could finish what he wanted to say, a mouthful of aged blood burst out from his mouth. Then, he began to waver back and forth. Finally, his legs grew weak and he fell to his stomach.

Not only was he seriously injured and incapable of fighting, he had also lost consciousness.

“Heavens! Is he really the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest? How could he be this powerful?”

Seeing a grand management elder from the Colorful Bamboo Forest being beaten unconscious before their eyes, all the people present were unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

One must know that Jiang Chenshan was a very powerful existence even among the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s management elders, and he possessed a powerful reputation in the entire Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

It was so much so that even the head elders of the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests would have to give him face. He was one of the top existences in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

Yet, an existence like him was actually knocked unconscious by

Hong Qiang with only a single palm strike. This truly surpassed everyone's imaginations.

Regardless of whether they might be elders or disciples, no one had ever imagined that the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest would actually be this frightening.

He was simply too powerful, so powerful that it was likely that there were not many people in the entire Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest who could contend against him.

This sort of conclusion was something that the surrounding crowd found very hard to accept. Each and every one of them was trembling with fear.

Seeing that the situation had turned bad, those elders who had attacked Chu Feng earlier all began to hurriedly turn around in silence; they wanted to stealthily leave this place, as they were deeply afraid that Hong Qiang would attack them.

After all, Hong Qiang was daring enough to attack a powerful figure like Jiang Chenshan, how would he not dare to attack them?

"Boom."

"Wuuuwaa~~"

However, right at the moment when many people were planning to escape stealthily, a flash of coldness shone through Hong

Qiang's eyes, and a boundlessly oppressive might fell from the sky.

Those elders who had attacked Chu Feng were all crushed to the ground from the sky. Like dying dogs, they lay there on their stomachs. Other than wailing in bitter pain, they were unable to do anything else.

Suddenly, Hong Qiang removed that ferocious oppressive might, pointed to those elders on the floor and said, "All of you, kneel."

Hearing that, not a single elder dared to resist. Furthermore, not a single one dared to try to escape. Instead, they all climbed back up and kneeled on the ground.

"I said, all of you, anyone that is not part of my Discarded Bamboo Forest, kneel!"

Hong Qiang shouted angrily. His voice was louder than thunder, and his might was world-shakingly powerful. Even the sky began to tremble and appeared to be about to collapse from his voice.

In this sort of situation, how could anyone possibly dare to hesitate? Thus, other than the people from the Discarded Bamboo Forest, regardless of whether they might be elders of disciples, they all kneeled on the ground, not daring to even raise their heads.

As matters stood, they had all experienced how powerful Hong Qiang was. Thus, none of them dared to offend Hong Qiang in the

slightest.

“You, you, you, you, and you.”

After everyone had knelt onto the ground, Hong Qiang pointed to five elders, one from each of the five different bamboo forests, and said, “Go and call your heads over here. Else, the rest of them will be kneeling here until they die.”

Hearing that, those elders who had been pointed out by him immediately got back up and immediately flew away with their bodies shivering in fear.

Not only were they going back to report what had happened, they were also trying their best to escape this place as quickly as possible.

Chapter 1324 – Why Aren't You Scramming?

The beautiful Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was composed of six bamboo forests. They were respectively the Colorful Bamboo Forest, the Golden Bamboo Forest, the Silver Bamboo Forest, the Iron Bamboo Forest, the Copper Bamboo Forest and the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

As for the heads of the six bamboo forests, they were all extraordinary characters.

Each and every one of them possessed enormous strength. In the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, they were, other than the headmaster, the people with the most authority.

However, there was a bamboo forest's head that was an exception, the Discarded Bamboo Forest's head.

Not to mention that the other five bamboo forest's heads looked down on the Discarded Bamboo Forest's head, even the management elders, ordinary elders and disciples looked down on the Discarded Bamboo Forest's head.

To them, the Discarded Bamboo Forest was a gathering place for trash. The people there were inferior to even pigs and dogs. As for the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, he was the trash among trash.

It was precisely because they had this sort of impression of the Discarded Bamboo Forest's head that when the heads of the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests found out that their elders and disciples were being detained by Hong Qiang, who had ordered their elders to have them come to redeem those individuals, they were both surprised and enraged.

A trash among trash actually dared to provoke them. He was simply tired of living.

This was what all four of these heads thought.

Thus, the four of them did not hesitate. Once they learned of what had happened, they immediately rushed to the Discarded Bamboo Forest to obtain justice for their elders and disciples and teach Hong Qiang a lesson as to how to behave himself.

As for the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest, he was even more arrogant. He felt it to be beneath himself to teach Hong Qiang a lesson, and casually dispatched three management elders to the Discarded Bamboo Forest as his delegates.

"This..."

However, even though they were very arrogant and aggressive, when they arrived at the Discarded Bamboo Forest and saw what had happened there, even they, some of the most powerful existences in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, were stunned.

At this moment, Hong Qiang and Chu Feng were standing in the sky. Beneath them was a densely packed crowd of people.

There were people from the Iron Bamboo Forest, the Copper Bamboo Forest, the Silver Bamboo Forest, the Golden Bamboo Forest and even the Colorful Bamboo Forest among these people.

However, at this moment, regardless of where these people were from and what sort of status they possessed, they were all kneeling on the ground with enormous fear across their faces, as if they had committed some sort of gargantuan crime.

Upon closer inspection, there was actually a person lying unconscious among the group of people kneeling on the ground. It was an old man, who was lying in a pool of blood. Upon even closer inspection, the four heads were unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

That was because they managed to recognize who that person was. He was one of the management elders of the Colorful Bamboo Forest, Jiang Chenshan.

“Jiang Chenshan was actually really defeated? That Hong Qiang is actually that powerful?”

As matters stood, the four heads from the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests were all stupefied.

They knew best what sort of character that Jiang Chenshan was.

Although he was only a management elder of the Colorful Bamboo Forest, his strength surpassed the heads of the Iron Bamboo Forest and the Copper Bamboo Forest.

In fact, he was even stronger than the Silver Bamboo Forest's head, and only the Golden Bamboo Forest's head was able to fight him equally.

Yet now, Jiang Chenshan had been defeated so miserably. Thus, how could the four heads from the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests possibly dare to challenge Hong Qiang anymore?

As matters stood, they all realized that this Hong Qiang, the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, that had not bothered with anything in the past, was actually an unfathomable expert.

"Hong Qiang, you are truly daring. For no reason or cause, you actually have the nerve to injure our Colorful Bamboo Forest's Elder Jiang. Have you become tired of living?"

However, at this time when the four heads did not dare to say anything, the three management elders from the Colorful Bamboo Forest suddenly snarled in rage at Hong Qiang.

Although the three of them were only management elders, their strength was extremely powerful. They were even more powerful than the four heads of the other four bamboo forests.

Furthermore, their forest, the Colorful Bamboo Forest, was the

core of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Thus, they were extremely arrogant, and had simply never placed the other bamboo forests in their eyes.

Thus, while the other four heads had decided to keep their pent-up grievances in their hearts and not say anything, the elders from the Colorful Bamboo Forest were unwilling to do so.

“Boom.” However, right at this moment, Hong Qiang’s eyes flashed, and a ferocious oppressive might swept forth from his body.

Everything happened too quickly. Before anyone could react, those three Colorful Bamboo Forest’s management elders all emitted ‘puu’ sounds and vomited mouthfuls of blood. Then, like kites that had had their strings broken, they fell from the sky and crashed into the ground.

“As mere management elders, you all actually dare to speak to me in such a manner?” Hong Qiang said coldly.

“Huuu~~~” When they saw this scene, the four heads from the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests once again sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

If they had still held some doubts as to Hong Qiang’s strength earlier, then they now firmly believed that he was extremely powerful.

They knew that they were no match for Hong Qiang. This head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest was truly a hidden expert.

Thus, at this moment, none of them dared to be careless, none of them dared to provoke Hong Qiang. Most importantly, none of them dared to even be disrespectful toward Hong Qiang.

With smiles across their faces and very amiable tones, they turned to Hong Qiang and asked, “Brother Hong Qiang, what has happened here, for you to call us over?”

“It’s nothing major. I merely had something that I wished to inform you all of,” Hong Qiang said.

“Brother Hong Qiang, we are brothers, there is no need for you to regard us as outsiders. If you wish to tell us something, please go ahead. If there’s anything that we can help with, we will definitely help,” The four heads said in unison.

“Inform your elders and disciples that my Discarded Bamboo Forest is not a place where they can come and go as they please.”

“In the future, if anyone other than my Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciples dare to take half a step into my Discarded Bamboo Forest, they will not be met with a simple punishment of kneeling,” Hong Qiang spoke with a very calm tone. However, there was a great deal of killing intent hidden within his voice.

“That’s only natural, of course,” Those four heads repeatedly

nodded their heads with smiles on their faces. Not a single one of them dared to refuse.

"Other than the people from the Colorful Bamboo Forest and my Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples, the rest of you, scram," Hong Qiang waved his sleeve and coldly said those words. Those words were not only meant toward the elders and disciples, it appeared that he was also telling the four heads to scram.

Hearing those words, the four heads turned green in the face. However, they did not dare to say anything about it.

Instead, they turned to their elders and disciples and angrily shouted, "Did you not hear what Lord Head Hong Qiang just said? Why aren't you scramming?"

In an instant, people began to soar into the sky. Regardless of whether they were elders or disciples, they all began to run away with great haste.

"Brother Hong, if there's nothing more you need from us, we'll take our leave too."

After their elders and disciples had all left, the four heads modestly bid their farewells to Hong Qiang before leaving in a hurry.

At this time, other than the people from the Discarded Bamboo Forest, only the elders and disciples from the Colorful Bamboo

Forest remained.

Merely, compared to the disciples from the Discarded Bamboo Forest, the people from the Colorful Bamboo Forest were all kneeling.

“Since your head is unwilling to come and bring you all to leave, then you can continue to kneel here until he comes around,” Hong Qiang said to the people from the Colorful Bamboo Forest.

After hearing those words, the people from the Colorful Bamboo Forest truly felt like crying. However, other than kneeling, what else could they possibly do? The only thing that they could do was silently kneel.

“Wooooaaaahhhh~~~~~~~~~~”

“Lord Head, you are truly amazing. I never imagined that you were such an unfathomable expert. Even the heads of the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests were afraid of you.”

“Haha, this is great. I shall see who would dare to bully us again.”

At this time, senior brother Shao and the other Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciples began to cheer. They were extremely excited.

Before today, they would never have thought that their Discarded Bamboo Forest’s head was this powerful.

However, they now knew. From today on, the Discarded Bamboo Forest's name would be spread through the entire Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, and everyone would know how powerful their Discarded Bamboo Forest's head was.

From today on, no one would dare to look down on their Discarded Bamboo Forest, no one would dare to come and behave atrociously in the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

It was so much so that there would be countless genius-level disciples who would scramble to join the Discarded Bamboo Forest to become the disciples of Lord Hong Qiang.

The Discarded Bamboo Forest would no longer be the gathering place for trash in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. It would receive an unprecedented flourishing period. It would undoubtedly surpass the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests. It would even be able to become an enormously strong power comparable to the Colorful Bamboo Forest.

They, the trash who had been humiliated by others their entire lives, would be able to turn a new leaf and become senior brothers in the Discarded Bamboo Forest. No one would dare to disrespect them anymore.

However, right at this moment, Hong Qiang looked to the group of disciples from the Discarded Bamboo Forest led by senior brother Shao. With an ice-cold expression, he said, "Why aren't you all scramming?"

Hearing those words, senior brother Shao and the other Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples who had earlier been endlessly excited and wild with joy were all stunned.

Chapter 1325 – An Item

“Lord Head, you…”

At this moment, senior brother Shao and the others were standing there in a petrified manner. Their faces were filled with ugly expressions.

It was as if they had just reached paradise but, before they could even enjoy it, they were kicked out from that paradise and deep into hell.

“What? Do you all not understand what I just said?”

“Very well, I shall explain my words properly so that you will understand.”

“While my Discarded Bamboo Forest’s disciples can be weak in cultivation, they are absolutely not allowed to be cowards.”

“Your conduct and actions are simply an utter disgrace to my Discarded Bamboo Forest. You all are simply unworthy of being the disciples of my Discarded Bamboo Forest.”

“All of you, scram. From today on, do not appear before my sight again. Else, do not blame me for being ruthless,” Hong Qiang said. He was extremely heartless.

“Lord Head, please give us another chance, please give us another chance.”

“Although we are indeed a bit cowardly, we have been loyal and devoted to you this entire time.”

Hearing those words, senior brother Shao and the others disciples all kneeled onto the ground. With mucus coming out of their noses and tears rolling down their cheeks, they began to wail and plead. They were trying their hardest to win a chance for themselves.

“Humph, did you all really think that I did not know how you all talked about me behind my back?”

“Didn’t you all say that an old trash like me is simply unworthy of being the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest?” Hong Qiang sneered.

“We…” Hearing those words, senior brother Shao and the others were all struck dumb. They all had their eyes and mouths wide open. They were speechless and also afraid.

“Scram!!!”

“Get the hell out of my Discarded Bamboo Forest!” Hong Qiang shouted once again. His shout caused the entire Discarded Bamboo Forest to tremble.

“Quickly, let’s go,” Seeing this, senior brother Shao and the others did not dare to stay any longer. They hurriedly got back up and began to frantically try to escape with trembling legs.

Hong Qiang actually knew all the things that they had done and said behind his back. At this time, they were extremely afraid and did not dare to stay here any longer.

In fact, the fact that Hong Qiang had only kicked them out of the Discarded Bamboo Forest could already be considered to be extremely forgiving.

“The two of you, you have some courage left in you. In the future, stay in the Discarded Bamboo Forest and train properly. There is no need for you to go elsewhere.”

“As for the cultivation resources and other treatments, I will increase them for the two of you from today on. They will definitely not be inferior to any other bamboo forest in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.” Hong Qiang said to Li Xiang and Lil Ming. As he spoke, he waved his sleeve and threw a Cosmos Sack to each of them.

Contained within those Cosmos Sacks were cultivation resources and two Royal Armaments. Although these sort of cultivation resources could not be considered to be much to Chu Feng, they were the most precious treasures that Li Xiang and Lil Ming had ever received.

“Thank you Lord Head.” At this time, Li Xiang and Lil Ming were

overjoyed. They immediately kneeled onto the ground and began to courteously kowtow to Hong Qiang.

At the same time that they were doing that, they also cast glances at Chu Feng. The two of them knew very well that they only managed to have all this because of Chu Feng.

If it weren't for Chu Feng, neither of them would have been able to be recognized by Hong Qiang. It was Chu Feng who had taught them how to be people with dignity.

Today, they came to realize that, although being a person with dignity would be extremely difficult and filled with suffering, they would be able to obtain previously unimaginable harvests and even rise in status because of that.

"Chu Feng, we meet again."

At this time, Hong Qiang finally looked to Chu Feng. He had a smile on his face, and an extremely good-natured appearance. Especially his pair of eyes, there was not the slightest trace of sharpness in his aged face, instead, it was filled with appreciation.

The attitude that Hong Qiang had toward Chu Feng was as different as the sky and the earth when compared to the treatment he gave others.

"Chu Feng pays his respects to senior Hong Qiang," Chu Feng cupped his fist with one hand and bowed courteously.

He did not address Hong Qiang as Lord Head, nor did he make an enormous courteous gesture of kneeling and kowtowing. Instead, he merely cupped his fist in a very casual manner akin to meeting an old friend.

“Chu Feng, is my appearance different from what you had imagined?” Hong Qiang asked with a smile on his face.

“Actually… it’s not too enormous of a surprise. After all, when senior Hong Qiang left your consciousness, you were still young. Now, after many years have passed, it is normal for your appearance to change. Thus, Chu Feng had already thought that it might be the case.”

“However, although senior’s appearance is not much of a surprise, there is still one thing that was different than what Chu Feng expected,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“What is it?” Hong Qiang asked curiously.

“Senior Hong Qiang is even more powerful than I imagined you to be,” Chu Feng replied.

“Haha, could it be that you imagined me to be weak? If you had thought me to be very weak, you wouldn’t have have dared to create this upheaval, no?” Hong Qiang laughed out loud.

“Heh….” Hearing those words, Chu Feng scratched his head

awkwardly. It turned out that Hong Qiang had already seen through his little scheme.

“However, boy, you really do have courage and insight. You’re even more outstanding than I imagined you would become.”

“As for these people that don’t have eyes, it’s true that they should be taught a lesson.”

Hong Qiang looked to the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s elders and disciples and said, “Chu Feng, I’ll hand them over to you to punish. How do you wish to punish them?”

“The Discarded Bamboo Forest’s palace hall is still not yet completely clean.The roads have also not yet been finished. Let’s have them finish those tasks first,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, the people from the Colorful Bamboo Forest heaved a sigh of relief. If it was only cleaning up the palace hall and laying down roads, then they would definitely be able to accept those tasks. After all, doing those tasks was over ten thousand times better than kneeling.

Suddenly, Chu Feng added, “Oh right, there’s still a lot of feces yet to be picked up. Let’s have them pick up the feces first,”

“This…” Hearing those words, the expressions of the people from the Colorful Bamboo Forest instantly turned green. Never had they imagined that Chu Feng would actually be this malicious.

“Haha, very well, let’s do what you suggest,” However, Hong Qiang was extremely satisfied with Chu Feng’s suggestion. He turned to the crowd of Colorful Bamboo Forest disciples and elders and said, “You all heard what Chu Feng said, why are you all still here?”

“Regardless of what sort of methods you all use, you must completely clean up my Discarded Bamboo Forest before today ends. Else, I’ll make sure to punish you all.”

After he finished saying those words, Hong Qiang waved his sleeve and a boundless golden light blossomed like scattered flowers between heaven and earth. Those flowers gently floated down from the sky and then, like invisible blades, pierced into the bodies of the people from the Colorful Bamboo Forest.

After doing that, Hong Qiang said, “Oh, right, you shouldn’t try to escape. Else, you’ll have to take responsibility for the consequences yourselves.”

At this time, the elders of the Colorful Bamboo Forest had all turned green in the face. Although Hong Qiang did not explicitly state it, they all knew that what Hong Qiang used earlier was a world spirit technique.

The golden lights that had pierced into their bodies were actually life and death talismans. The life and death talismans were extremely powerful. Unless Hong Qiang removed them, if they were to try to leave the Discarded Bamboo Forest, they would only

be met with one end, death.

Thus, how could they possibly dare to not be obedient? Even though they were filled with an endless amount of unwillingness, they still planned to do what Chu Feng told them to do, for they feared that Hong Qiang would torment them if they were unable to accomplish what was asked of them before the time limit.

However, right at the moment when the crowd from the Colorful Bamboo Forest was planning to leave to do their mission, Chu Feng suddenly said, “Oh, right, remember that you must pick the feces up with your hands.”

Hearing those words, the crowd from the Colorful Bamboo Forest were all stunned. Their expressions were as if they had actually eaten feces.

“Chu Feng, don’t act so excessively. While you can bully, no one would bully others like you do,” Sure enough, one of the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s elders was unable to endure Chu Feng deliberately making things difficult for them and berated him loudly.

“Do as he says,” However, right at this moment, Hong Qiang spoke indifferently. He did not use a very overpowering tone when he spoke. However, that simple sentence from him was like an order that could not be disobeyed.

At this time, that elder was struck dumb. He did not dare to say anything anymore. At the same time, everyone else from the

Colorful Bamboo Forest had also closed their mouths.

None of them dared to say anything anymore. That was because none of them dared to refute Hong Qiang. Thus, in silence, they left to pick up feces with their bare hands.

“Chu Feng, your method of laying down prestige is pretty good,” After the people from the Colorful Bamboo Forest left, Hong Qiang praised Chu Feng.

“It is senior Hong Qiang who is amazing. Else, how would they possibly do as I asked?” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“It’s enough, there’s no need for us to flatter one another. Come, follow me, I’ll show you something,” Hong Qiang said.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Just follow me, it’s something that will pique your interest,” Hong Qiang deliberately kept Chu Feng in suspense.

Chapter 1326 – Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower

At the beginning, Chu Feng was curious as to what exactly Hong Qiang wanted to show him.

However, when they began to walk on that familiar path, Chu Feng managed to guess what it was that Hong Qiang wanted to show him.

He was planning to show him the Natural Oddity in the depths of the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

Sure enough, Hong Qiang brought Chu Feng to the entrance where the Natural Oddity was contained.

Not only did he appear to be very familiar with the path, his technique in unsealing the formation around the entrance was even more profound than Chu Feng's; it was extremely efficient and skillful.

Not only was Hong Qiang's strength unfathomably deep, he was also an extremely powerful royal-cloak world spiritist.

The strength of a world spiritist could be determined by their spirit power.

As for spirit power, one could determine what level of spirit

power a person possessed through their appearance.

White, gray, blue, purple, and gold. These five different kinds of world spirit powers were very easy to differentiate from one another due to their different colors.

However, when one reached the royal level of spirit power, the method of differentiation would be different from the five previous levels.

Royal level world spirit power was still golden in color. Merely, its golden color was quite different from normal gold-colored spirit power.

Not only was the royal level spirit power's golden color even more golden and oppressive than the gold color's spirit power, it also had a unique sort of visual impact. From a single glance, anyone could tell that the royal level spirit power greatly surpassed ordinary gold-colored spirit power, and they would begin to feel fear from the bottoms of their hearts.

However, the most important differentiation was that the royal level spirit power was no longer a simple change in color. Instead, it also contained a change in nature.

Contained within royal level spirit power were special sorts of veined marks that appeared like symbols and runes.

As for these veined marks, they were separated into three

different types: Insect Mark, Snake Mark and Dragon Mark.

The different kinds of marks signified the difference in strength between royal level spirit power.

In other words, royal level spirit power was separated into three tiers. The Insect Mark was the lowest and weakest, the Snake Mark was the middle and the Dragon Mark was the strongest.

Thus, according to the strength of their royal level spirit power, royal-cloak world spiritists were separated into three different tiers.

They were the Insect Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists, the Snake Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists and the strongest Dragon Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists.

Chu Feng had encountered several royal-cloak world spiritists already.

However, regardless of whether it might be the head of the Cyanwood Mountain's Medicine Concocting Department Elder Hong Mo, Sima Ying's grandfather Sima Huolie, Bai Ruochen's mother, or the peak expert of the Cyanwood Mountain, Half Martial Emperor White Ape, they would all emit Insect Mark royal level spirit energy when using spirit techniques.

Yet, before him, when Hong Qiang was setting up spirit formations, contained within his royal level spirit power were not

Insect Marks. Instead, there were Snake Marks.

In other words, Hong Qiang's world spirit techniques surpassed that of Elder Hong Mo, Sima Huolie, Bai Ruochen's mother and Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

With this sort of ability, it was no wonder that Chu Feng had been unable to do anything to the spirit gate that he had set up. That was because, compared to Hong Qiang, Chu Feng's spirit technique was simply on a completely different level. After all, Hong Qiang was a Snake Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

It was said that a true royal-cloak world spiritist would be an existence that stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism. As for those royal-cloak world spiritists, they would be the Dragon Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists.

However, this did not mean that Snake Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists were weak. At the very least, in the Holy Land of Martialism, Snake Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists would still be considered to be true experts.

Hong Qiang was a true expert. He was an expert who was capable of obtaining footing in the Holy Land of Martialism. He was the strongest person Chu Feng had encountered since his arrival in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Inevitably, this led to Chu Feng feeling a greater amount of reverence for Hong Qiang.

Thus, Chu Feng did not ask anything and continued to follow Hong Qiang. He wanted to see exactly what sort of appearance that Natural Oddity possessed.

After they entered the cave, the two of them continued forward, only stopping when they arrived at the world spirit gate that had blocked Chu Feng last time around.

Sure enough, this world spirit gate had indeed been set up by Hong Qiang. That was because Hong Qiang managed to open the world spirit gate with barely any effort.

However, this powerful world spirit gate was not the only obstacle. After passing through it, they encountered many more world spirit gates.

Adding all the world spirit gates together, they numbered a total of twenty-one. Every successive world spirit gate was tougher and harder to open than the one before.

Furthermore, between the twenty-one world spirit gates were thirty eight world spirit traps. Although their appearances were all different, they were all extremely powerful. Each and every one of the traps contained enough power to tear apart Chu Feng's body, crush his bones and scatter his soul.

As for these, they too had been set up by Hong Qiang. For the sake of protecting this Natural Oddity, Hong Qiang had taken great pains to think of and set up all of them.

However, after they opened the twenty-first world spirit gate, they finally arrived at the end of the cave.

At this moment, what appeared before Chu Feng was an enormous cave. This cave could be said to be a stand-alone world.

In the center region of the cave was an enormously monstrous item. It was a lotus flower, an enormous lotus flower.

This lotus flower was extremely magnificent in appearance. Its height reached a hundred meters, and its width was close to a thousand meters. Furthermore, it was no ordinary lotus flower, as its body was formed of a special kind of metal.

That metal was no ordinary metal either, because surrounding that metal were raging flames.

As for those raging flames, they also were not ordinary flames, for they appeared to be capable of burning all living things.

However, what shocked and brought fear upon Chu Feng the most was not its outer appearance. Instead, it was its oppressive aura, that sort of aura capable of penetrating one's heart and soul, yet also seeming to possess the might to destroy the world.

That lotus flower was extremely powerful. It was so powerful that even Chu Feng began to sweat cold bullets upon sensing its aura up close.

Fortunately, this lotus flower was sealed off by many layers of spirit formations. Else, with merely its aura, this lotus flower would be capable of killing Chu Feng.

As for this enormous Lotus Flower, it was naturally the Natural Oddity that had been growing here for many years.

“What do you think? Are you satisfied with me bringing you to see this item?” Hong Qiang asked with a smile on his face.

“Senior Hong Qiang, so you already knew that I’ve been here,” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

“Boy, you don’t have to flatter me. Hadn’t you already guessed that it was me who had sealed this place off?” Hong Qiang asked.

“Heh.” Chu Feng laughed awkwardly. Indeed, he had guessed that to be the case. Else, he would not have caused that havoc to force Hong Qiang out.

“This item, it’s shocking, no?” Hong Qiang asked.

“Yes, it’s very shocking indeed. It is even more powerful than I imagined it to be. However, it appears to be extremely dangerous,” Chu Feng said. He was speaking his true feelings.

That was because he was able to sense how frightening this lotus-shaped Natural Oddity was.

Had it not been for Hong Qiang's spirit formations suppressing it, then it was very possible for this lotus-shaped Natural Oddity to already be massacring everything. How else would it possibly allow Chu Feng and Hong Qiang to behave so casually in its territory?

"Of course it's very powerful. This thing is called the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. It is an extremely fierce and cruel Natural Oddity."

"Fortunately, this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower has yet to mature. Else, even I would not be a match for it."

"In fact, even the current me is only able to temporarily suppress it. Furthermore, the most frightening part is that it's still growing. If it continues to grow, it will mature sooner or later."

"At that time, my seals will not be able to stop it anymore. I myself, will also not be able to stop it."

"Once it breaks through the seals around it, it will definitely not let me, the person who has sealed it here, off."

"Furthermore, the entire Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest will be met with a calamity, and might be completely extinguished."

When Hong Qiang said those words, his face was filled with seriousness. He was definitely not joking around.

Chapter 1327 – Sealing Glacier

“This thing is actually that powerful?” Hearing what Hong Qiang said, Chu Feng felt even more amazed.

Even though he had already sensed how frightening this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was for himself, he did not expect that even Hong Qiang was unable to completely subdue it.

Furthermore, if they were to continue to allow it to grow, then this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower would mature. At that time, even Hong Qiang, who was so extraordinarily powerful, would not be able to escape from being violently killed by it. This… had surpassed Chu Feng’s imagination.

“I have not tried to exaggerate anything.”

“The vicious reputation of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was reported to be well recorded. According to legend, a mature Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s strength will increase by leaps and bounds.”

“In the history of the Holy Land of Martialism, there have been three mature Raging Flames Metallic Lotuses. Each and every one of them was a blood-thirsty monster.”

“Anywhere they passed, all of the living things in that area would be destroyed. Other than calling them monsters, it is better to simply call them demons.”

“Only Martial Emperor-level experts were capable of subduing a mature Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.”

“Unfortunately, there are no Martial Emperor-level experts in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.”

“While there is one in the World Spiritist Alliance, I fear that if that old freak were to find out about it... then this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower that I have painstakingly suppressed for years will be taken away by their World Spiritist Alliance and no longer be related to me anymore,” Hong Qiang shook his head. It was evident that he was not willing to give up on this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

After all, although they might be dangerous, Natural Oddities were still the most valuable treasures that possessed inestimable value.

The reason why Hong Qiang had gone to great pains to subdue this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was naturally so that he could obtain it.

“Since senior is not willing to give up, that means there must be a way,” Chu Feng said.

“There is indeed a way. That is, to eliminate it before it fully matures.”

“However, I believe that you can tell too. Even though it has yet to mature, the current me does not possess the ability to eliminate it. Else, I wouldn’t have gone to such great troubles of sealing it here, dragging on and on.”

“However, there is an item that is capable of greatly reducing the power of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. At that time, I can seize the opportunity to eliminate it.”

“Thus, I wish you to help me find that item and bring it back here,” Hong Qiang said.

Puzzled, Chu Feng asked, “Senior Hong Qiang, if there is something that is capable of suppressing the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, why haven’t you gone to obtain it?”

“This Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower is extremely frantic. I need to reinforce the world spirit formations that I have set up daily . Else, if any of their strength were to decrease in the slightest, this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower would break my formations apart and release itself.”

“Thus, I simply cannot leave this place at all.

“However, fortunately, you’ve come here. I am able to tell that your world spirit techniques are very powerful. Else, you would not have been able to observe where the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower is hidden in.”

“As for obtaining that item, it just so happens to require a very powerful world spiritist technique. Thus, you are the optimal candidate for helping me.

“However, the most important thing is… I trust you.”

“Of course, I will not make you help me for nothing. After I eliminate this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, we can divide the Raging Flames Metal equally among us,” Hong Qiang said to Chu Feng.

“Raging Flames Metal? Could that be that burning metal object with raging flames on the surface of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower?” Chu Feng asked.

He was able to tell that it was no ordinary metal. Although it was different from the Firmament Adamantine Metal, it was still a very rare metallic substance.

“That’s right, the metal that is burning with raging flames is the Raging Flames Metal,” Hong Qiang said.

“But, that doesn’t seem to be the core of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. It seems to only be a housing,” Chu Feng said.

“You are correct. It is as you suggested, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s core is its lotus flower seed. The Raging Flames Metal is nothing more than the housing to protect the

Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.”

“The Raging Flames Metal is as to the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower as our physical bodies are to us. As for its lotus seeds, that is the equivalent to our heart and dantian. Just like how our dantian is where our power originates from, it is the originator of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s power, the place where the Raging Flames Metal originates from,” Hong Qiang said.

“In that case, why do you attach such importance to the Raging Flames Metal?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Chu Feng had already realized that what Hong Qiang was really interested in was not the Lotus Flower Seed. Instead, it was the Raging Flames Metal.

“Although the most precious items for the majority of the Natural Oddities would be their cores, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower is different.”

“Due to the fact that the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s energy is too berserk, even though its lotus seeds are its core that contain the energy its gathered over the course of many years, no one is capable of refining the core. Thus, other than keeping the lotus seeds as a collection piece, there is not much value or usefulness to it.”

“However, the Raging Flames Metal is different. It is an optimal material for refining Imperial Armaments. It is a most precious treasure that can only be luckily encountered and not sought

after.”

“Thus, the most precious thing of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower is not its seed but rather its housing, the Raging Flames Metal,” Hong Qiang explained.

“In that case, the Raging Flames Metal is indeed a precious treasure. However, compared to it, I am more interested in the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s seed.”

“Senior Hong Qiang, I am willing to not take any Raging Flames Metal. However, is it possible for you to give the lotus seeds to me?” Chu Feng asked.

The reason why Chu Feng sought for Natural Oddities was because they were enormous cultivation resources. Although the energy within the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s seed was extremely berserk and was not something that ordinary people could refine, it did not mean that Chu Feng would be incapable of refining it.

As for the Raging Flames Metal, to Chu Feng who already possessed the Firmament Adamantine Metal, it did not hold a great amount of charm.

Since Hong Qiang was so fond of it, Chu Feng naturally did not wish to fight for it with Hong Qiang.

“If you want it, you can naturally have it.”

“However, Chu Feng, those lotus seeds are truly not of much value. Are you certain that you really want that and not the Raging Flames Metal?” Hong Qiang asked.

“Senior, thank you for your kind intentions. However, I am truly fond of the lotus seeds,” Chu Feng replied.

“Very well, it just so happens that I will need more Raging Flames Metal. In that case, let’s do as you suggested, the lotus seeds will all be yours, whereas the Raging Flames Metal will all be mine,” Hong Qiang said.

“Senior Hong Qiang, thank you very much.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng hurriedly cupped his fist with his other hand and bowed. Chu Feng was feeling extremely delighted.

Chu Feng was able to sense that Hong Qiang was most definitely not lying to him. Furthermore, as this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was actually this powerful, so powerful that only Martial Emperors were capable of defeating it upon its maturity, then the lotus seeds that it had used to store power for many years would definitely be no small matter.

As long as he refined those lotus seeds, he would definitely achieve a breakthrough. This was precisely what Chu Feng had sought after.

“Senior Hong Qiang, in that case, exactly what is the thing that you want me to obtain?”

After finishing their discussion about the distribution of rewards, Chu Feng wanted to hurry to retrieve the item needed to deal with the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower so that he could rapidly increase his cultivation.

"That item is called the Sealing Glacier. It is the village guardian treasure of the Sealing Ancient Village."

"While the Sealing Ancient Village might appear to only be a small little village, it is actually an ancient clan that has been in existence for over ten thousand years. They cannot be underestimated. Thus, trying to forcibly snatch that Sealing Glacier away from them is out of the question."

"However, the Sealing Ancient Village is a very hospitable place. If they were to become fond of a guest, they will oftentimes present those guests with some Sealing Glacial Water as a present."

"However, what I need is not the Sealing Glacial Water. Instead, I need the Sealing Glacier, an item many times more precious than the Sealing Glacial Water."

"However, that Sealing Glacier is their village's guardian treasure. Never before have they ever gifted it to anyone," Hong Qiang said.

Chapter 1328 – Truly Shameless

“In that case, what should I do?” Chu Feng realized that obtaining the Sealing Glacier would not be as easy as he had imagined it would be.

“What you must do is very simple, you need to make them become extremely fond of you, and then find an opportunity to steal the Sealing Glacier,” Hong Qiang said.

“Steal? Are you certain that’s okay?” Chu Feng was a bit hesitant. He was not someone who was fond of doing immoral things.

“You merely need to obtain a piece of the Sealing Glacier the size of a palm. As for the entire Sealing Glacier, its size is as large as a bear. If you only take a portion the size of a palm, it cannot be considered to be destroying their village’s guardian treasure.”

“Furthermore, if you are able to obtain it, then leave this behind as compensation to them,” As Hong Qiang spoke, he took out a wooden box from his Cosmos Sack.

That wooden box was extremely exquisite in appearance. When it was opened, a red glimmer immediately blossomed from the box. Upon closer inspection, there were a total of thirty-six red pearl-like objects emitting blazing hot fiery air.

“Senior, these are?”

Chu Feng was startled. It was obvious that these thirty-six red pearl-like objects were no ordinary items. It was so much so that Chu Feng was able to sense the aura of Natural Oddities from them.

Unfortunately, while these pearl-like objects might be related to Natural Oddities, they were not cultivation resources. Instead, they were treasures capable of increasing the might of world spirit formations.

“These are the Deep Sea Red Pearls. They are treasures of considerable value, capable of increasing the strength of sealing formations.”

“These thirty-six Deep Sea Red Pearls are definitely superior in value to a palm-sized Sealing Glacier.”

“Leave these to them as compensation,” Hong Qiang said.

“It would seem that this is the only way,” Seeing this, Chu Feng accepted the Deep Sea Red Pearls from Hong Qiang.

In order to increase his cultivation, as long as he was not tasked with willfully slaughtering the innocent or committing outrageous and bloody atrocities, Chu Feng was willing to do practically anything.

However, he could not be blamed for his decision. After all, he carried an enormous burden on his back.

What he wanted to defeat was an enormous power, an enormous monster that, with merely a single movement of its leg, would be able to completely obliterate all of the powers in the Holy Land of Martialism.

His enemy was his powerful family that was located in the unknown Outer World.

After this, Chu Feng left the place with Hong Qiang. However, when Chu Feng returned to that crystal coffin, he suddenly stopped his footsteps.

“Senior, do you about the origins of this woman?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

This woman in the coffin was truly too mysterious. Chu Feng really wanted to know about her origins.

“I don’t. However, I know that she should have been an extremely powerful expert when she was alive. At the very least, I am incapable of moving any of the things she left behind,” Hong Qiang said.

“Even senior Hong Qiang is unable to open this coffin?” Chu Feng gasped in surprise.

“Not only that coffin, I am unable to even damage that tombstone,” Hong Qiang shook his head and sighed.

Then, he added, “She was the first person to discover the Raging Flames Iron Lotus Flower. However, she did not do anything to it. Instead, she buried herself in this place.”

“This woman is too mysterious. However, I have a guess as to her origins,” Hong Qiang said.

“What is it?” Chu Feng hurriedly asked.

“It is very possible for this woman to be the founder of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest,” Hong Qiang said.

“The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s founder?” Chu Feng was shocked.

“The founder of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was extremely mysterious. It was so much that no one even knows whether the founder was a male or a female.”

“However, according to the records, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s founder was extremely powerful and was likely a Martial Emperor-level expert.”

“However, the founder disappeared all of a sudden many years ago and never once reappeared after that.”

“I’ve made calculations before, and this woman’s time of death is

very close to the time when the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's founder disappeared."

"On top of that, this woman possessed unfathomable strength when she was alive. Thus, I think that it is very possible that she was the founder of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest," Hong Qiang said.

"Wow! She was a Martial Emperor?! A Martial Emperor's source energy, this is truly an enormous enticement!" Hearing what Hong Qiang said, Her Lady Queen began to leap and jump in excitement. Her two eyes were shining very brightly and she appeared as if she were about to start drooling.

To Eggy, source energy was extremely important. As for the source energy of a Martial Emperor, it was an enormous enticement.

"She's actually a Martial Emperor-level expert?" In fact, even Chu Feng was shocked. Although he had guessed that this woman had been extremely powerful when she had been alive, he had never expected her to be this powerful.

Martial Emperor, this was the peak level for experts in the Holy Land of Martialism. All those who had became Martial Emperors, each and every one of them, were existences in the Holy Land of Martialism who could bring about fear to all the various powers by merely lifting their legs.

"That is only my guess. This coffin is too powerful, I am simply

unable to sense what sort of cultivation she had when she was alive."

"On top of that, her physical body is completely undamaged. Thus, I am also unable determine her cultivation from her bones. Therefore, I am unable to determine whether my guess is correct or not."

"However, whether or not she was a Martial Emperor or the founder of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest is not important."

"The important matter is that her source energy is still intact. Else, it would be impossible for her physical body to be still preserved after so long."

"To world spirits, an expert's source energy is an extremely valuable supplement. On top of that, this crystal coffin and the tombstone are also very valuable items. Thus, this woman, her coffin and the tombstone are all priceless treasures."

"However, unfortunately, the current me is simply incapable of obtaining this treasure," Hong Qiang suddenly laughed. His laugh was a laughter of helplessness.

From this, it could be seen that he had wanted to obtain this mysterious woman's source energy, the crystal coffin and the crystal tombstone very much. After all, he was also a very powerful world spiritist.

At this moment, both Chu Feng and Eggy felt a sense of disappointment.

With how powerful Hong Qiang was, even if he was currently unable to obtain this mysterious woman's source energy, sooner or later, if he wanted, he would be able to obtain it.

At that time, it would be fated that Eggy would not have a chance with this source energy of a Martial Emperor-level expert.

"Buzz." Right at this moment, Hong Qiang's hands began to form hand seals. A very powerful spirit energy began to rush out from his body like a flood.

Under his control, his spirit energy began to change nonstop. In the end, it formed a large and majestic spirit formation and completely covered the crystal coffin, the mysterious woman and the tombstone.

Soon, the formation that flickered with golden light began to dim. Furthermore, the light grew dimmer and dimmer until it finally disappeared.

However, what disappeared along with that spirit formation were the crystal coffin, the mysterious woman and the crystal tombstone. It was like they were never there in the first place. At this time, other than the stones from the cave, there was nothing in that region.

“Truly shameless, he actually set up a concealing spirit formation and a protective formation to hide that source energy. Did he think that we would be planning to fight over it with him?”

“He is truly too excessive. Chu Feng, it is obvious that this damned old man is distrusting of you. You have respected him in vain,” Seeing what Hong Qiang said, Eggy began to gnash her teeth and curl her lips. She felt that Hong Qiang was excessively shameless.

Chapter 1329 – A Crisis Descends

“Buzz.”

Right after the crystal coffin and tombstone were hidden by Hong Qiang’s powerful spirit formation, an air ripple suddenly swept through the region where that spirit formation was.

Not long after the ripple appeared, a speck of golden light appeared in the middle of it. The golden light grew brighter and brighter. It was as if an object was about to appear from it.

From a glance, the scene appeared like a fantasy, an illusion: real yet fake. It was only when this golden light completely emerged did Chu Feng see that it was actually a golden key.

After that golden key appeared, the spatial ripple began to fade away. Like a butterfly, that golden key flew over to Hong Qiang and landed in his hand.

Chu Feng was able to tell that this was a spirit key formed by royal level spirit energy. This key was able to open the concealing formation and protection formation that Hong Qiang had set up earlier.

“Chu Feng, you did not want the most precious parts of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, the Raging Flames Metal, and instead only wanted the lotus seed that do not have any actual use. I feel that this is too much of a loss for you.”

“Thus, this coffin and the woman within it, both treasures, shall be given to you as compensation.”

“Of course, whether or not you’ll be able to obtain these treasures will depend on your own future abilities.”

“The only help I can provide you is to temporarily hide them away so that others cannot find them,” Hong Qiang handed the spirit key to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was immediately overjoyed. He had never imagined that Hong Qiang was actually willing to give him the coffin and the woman’s source energy.

“Thank you senior,” Although he was surprised, Chu Feng did not refuse to accept it. That was because the source energy from a Martial Emperor was truly too important to Eggy.

“There’s no need for you to be this modest toward me,” Hong Qiang lightly smiled. After that, he placed his hands behind his back and began to unhurriedly walk toward the exit of the cave.

“Eggy, it seems that you’ve misjudged senior Hong Qiang. He is not as selfish as you thought him to be,” Chu Feng began to tease Her Lady Queen.

As for Eggy, as she was feeling extremely joyous, she was not angered by Chu Feng’s teasing. Instead, she smiled sweetly and,

with a serious expression, said, “Mn, this old man is not bad. When this Queen restores her cultivation in the future, I can provide him with some assistance.”

“You girl,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. Although Her Lady Queen was a very marvelous person, her temperament would appear more like a child’s sometimes.

However, Chu Feng had to admit that the combination of Eggy’s angel-like face, demon-like figure and child-like temperament made her even more charming and intoxicating.

However, Chu Feng didn’t know that at the time when he was in this joyous mood, the Discarded Bamboo Forest’s Li Xiang and Lil Ming were experiencing an enormous crisis.

At this time, Li Xiang and Lil Ming’s bodies were covered with scars and bruises. The two of them were both tied to a bamboo stick and hanging upside down in mid-air.

Blood was flowing down their bodies and dripping onto the ground. Judging from the two pools of blood below them, it could be seen that the two of them had been tied upside down for quite some time now.

As for the person who had left Li Xiang and Lil Ming in such a state, he was no ordinary character, as he was the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest.

Furthermore, beside the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest was another powerful existence. This person was the person with the greatest authority in the entire Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

He was the headmaster of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

Apart from them, the four heads of the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests as well as all of their elders and disciples had also returned to the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

At this time, the Discarded Bamboo Forest was even more lively than before. As for the people present, they too were more powerful than the people from before. Furthermore, they were all acting extremely aggressively. They had not come here with good intentions. It was so much so that the disciples were loudly shouting in chorus:

“Traitor Hong Qiang, get out here!!!”

“Traitor Chu Feng, get out here!!!”

As for the reason why such a thing had happened, it was all because of the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest.

The head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest was an extremely powerful individual. He was said to be the second strongest person in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, below only the headmaster himself.

At the same time, he was also deemed by everyone to be the person, other than the headmaster himself, that no one must offend.

The reason why the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head possessed such might and renown was actually related to his identity. He was actually the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's head's blood younger brother.

Of the two brothers, the elder was the headmaster of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, whereas the younger was the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest. It could be said that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was theirs to rule.

This was also the main reason why the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head dared to act this arrogant and considered everyone else to be beneath him.

Thus, when the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head found out that the management elders who he had dispatched were defeated by Hong Qiang, that his Colorful Bamboo Forest's elders and disciples were detained in the Discarded Bamboo Forest and were forced to pick up feces, he flew into a violent rage with overflowing killing intent.

He immediately went to his older brother, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster, to inform him of what had happened. When his older brother found out about what had happened, he was also enraged.

To the two brothers, Hong Qiang was not establishing his might. Instead, he was provoking their authority. Thus, regardless of what sort of origin this Hong Qiang might have, the two of them deemed that he must be eliminated.

Thus, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster and the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head gathered all of the elders and disciples of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest and arrived at the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

What they were planning to do was not as simple as driving Hong Qiang out from the Discarded Bamboo Forest. What they were planning to do was to behead Hong Qiang. That was because the two of them refused to tolerate anyone daring enough to behave atrociously in their territory.

"Hong Qiang, if you still consider yourself to be a man, then get out here." When the shouting from the crowd did not bring about any results, the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head was unable to contain himself and personally shouted.

His voice was like a thunderclap that shook both the earth and the sky as it echoed through the region.

"Hong Qiang, one must know how to accept the consequences of one's actions, exactly what is your purpose in infiltrating my Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest?"

"Since you've exposed your cultivation today, I believe you've made the preparations to lay your cards on the table."

“Since you’ve already prepared, then why are you still hiding? Why not just show yourself now and explain yourself properly?” At this time, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster also spoke.

Although his tone was very calm when compared to that of the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head, it was also extremely domineering. Contained within his voice was a very strong oppressiveness that could be felt from all directions.

“Look, that Hong Qiang only dares to bully us. When Lord Headmaster and the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head appeared, he did not even dare to show his face.”

“Show his face? I suspect he has already escaped.”

“Bullying the weak and being afraid of the strong; as expected, he is nothing more than trash.”

Seeing that Hong Qiang did not respond, the heads and elders who had been scared stiff by Hong Qiang earlier began to mock him.

“Big brother, I think he must have escaped,” The Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head said to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster.

“No, I don’t think he has run away,” The Fallen Leaves Bamboo

Forest's headmaster shook his head. His eyes began to squint and a coldness flashed through them.

"Woosh."

Suddenly, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster lightly hooked his finger, and two bamboo sticks were suddenly uprooted from the ground and began to fly toward him like arrows.

Finally, those two bamboo sticks stopped at a distance half a meter away from Li Xiang and Lil Ming. The two sharp bamboo sticks were facing Li Xiang and Lil Ming's dantian areas.

Those two bamboo sticks were no ordinary pieces of bamboo. They were bamboo sticks that contained emperor level martial power.

Those bamboo sticks were not only capable of penetrating Li Xiang and Lil Ming's bodies, they were also able to completely tear apart their bodies, crush all their bones and scatter their souls.

Chapter 1330 – Hong Qiang's True Strength

"Hong Qiang, if you still refuse to show yourself, then do not blame me for being ruthless to them," The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster said.

He felt that because Hong Qiang had expelled all of the Discarded Bamboo Forest's disciples and left only Li Xiang and Lil Ming, it meant that he must hold some sort of extraordinary concern for them.

At a time when Hong Qiang could not be found, Li Xiang and Lil Ming would definitely be the main way to find him.

Unfortunately, even after he said those words, there was still no reaction from Hong Qiang.

Seeing this, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster started to frown. He said, "I'll count to three. After three, if you still do not show yourself, I'll kill them."

Hearing those words, Li Xiang and Lil Ming were so scared that they closed their eyes shut with sweat pouring out of their shivering bodies.

The two of them were truly frightened. They were certain that Hong Qiang would not save them and that they would be killed.

"One."

“.....”

“Two.”

“.....”

“Three.”

The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster’s voice echoed in succession.

When he counted to three, there was still no reaction from Hong Qiang. At this time, everyone was certain that Hong Qiang would not show himself.

He would not show himself for the sake of Li Xiang and Lil Ming because he was afraid of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster.

Thus, at this time, those people who hated Hong Qiang and feared Hong Qiang all felt extreme joy and pleasure in their hearts.

That was because someone from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was finally able to suppress Hong Qiang.

In fact, even the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster was thinking this way.

“Hong Qiang, it would appear that even if they are to die, you still refuse to show yourself.”

“However, you must remember that their deaths have been caused by you.”

When he said those words, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster’s expression turned cold. He waved his sleeve, and those two bamboo sticks began to shine with light and were filled with killing intent as they shot toward Li Xiang and Lil Ming.

“Huuu~~~~”

However, right at this moment, a gale suddenly rose in the distance. With lightning speed and powerful might capable of sweeping away all the clouds, the gale arrived.

The gale lifted up the sands, moved rocks, caused soil to overturn and bamboo leaves to snap; smoke and dust soon filled the air. This sort of violent gale appeared in an instant and arrived before the two bamboo sticks.

“You finally decided to show yourself? Unfortunately for you, you will not be able to save them.”

Seeing this scene, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster coldly snorted. At the same time, his eyes flashed with an even greater killing intent. Using all his power, he began to control

those two bamboo sticks. He was planning to pierce through the gale and kill Li Xiang and Lil Ming.

When the two attacks collided with one another, there would definitely be a loser and a winner. “Bang, bang.” The gale started to dissipate. However, at the time when the gale dissipated, the bamboo sticks had already been shattered into nothingness.

At the same time, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might landed from the sky. Other than Li Xiang and Lil Ming, all of the other people present felt that enormous pressure.

Immediately afterward, two figures appeared in the sky and landed before Li Xiang and Lil Ming.

These two people were the two men who had just come out from the cave, Hong Qiang and Chu Feng.

“Heavens, they are…”

“It’s Hong Qiang and Chu Feng.”

“They… they actually dared to appear?”

When they saw these two men, the expressions of everyone in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest changed.

Especially those people who had seen how powerful Hong Qiang

was. Their inner delight and their mocking expressions instantly disappeared, only to be replaced with a deep sense of fear and alarm.

At this time, many of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's experts felt hesitation in their hearts.

This Hong Qiang actually did not fear even the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster and the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head; could it be that he was so powerful that no one in the entire Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest could contend against him?

"Senior brother Li Xiang, junior brother Lil Ming."

When Chu Feng appeared, he disregarded all the reactions from the crowd and hurriedly untied Li Xiang and Lil Ming and began to heal their injuries.

"Junior brother Chu Feng? We're saved?" Li Xiang opened his eyes and saw that Chu Feng was currently healing his injuries. Then, he saw that Hong Qiang was standing before them. At this time, he felt as if he was dreaming, as if he had just gone through the gates of hell and come back.

As for Lil Ming, although he did not say anything, he was unable to contain his tears, and actually threw himself into Chu Feng's bosom and began to loudly cry like a child that had just received an enormous grievance.

Ultimately, he still really was only a child.

“Rest assured, no one will be able to harm you two again.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he looked to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster, who was leading the army of all the people from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest and standing in the air.

Never would he ever have imagined that the grand headmaster of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest would refuse to listen to reason, refuse to distinguish between right and wrong, and would come to suppress Hong Qiang and regard him as a thorn right away.

For the sake of luring Hong Qiang out, he, for no reason or cause, attacked Li Xiang and Lil Ming. That was the behavior of a cowardly individual.

It was one thing for those muddleheaded bamboo forest heads and elders to act this way. However, Chu Feng hadn’t expected that even the grand headmaster of the sect would actually act this egregiously as well. If the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest were to continue on like this, then their doomsday would be near.

As for Hong Qiang, he was much calmer than Chu Feng. Standing before Chu Feng, Li Xiang and Lil Ming, he was neither worried nor hot-headed, neither angry nor anxious. Instead, he had a slight smile on his face.

He looked to the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest and the

headmaster of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest in the middle of the sky and said, “Originally, I, Hong Qiang, only wished to spend my latter years peacefully in this place. I planned to not stir up trouble and not offend others while living my life as a graceful hermit.”

“However, never did I imagine that you all would refuse to give me this opportunity.”

“Since you all refuse to give me this opportunity, then you cannot blame me for not giving you all a chance either.”

“What well-spoken words. Not give us a chance, you say? What exactly were you thinking that you could do to us?” The Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head laughed mockingly.

Regardless of how powerful Hong Qiang might be, to him, the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest was nothing more than trash.

“Heh.” However, Hong Qiang did not refute the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head’s ridicule. Instead, he laughed, lightly and indifferently. Yet, he also appeared to be extremely domineering.

“Hong Qiang, with how high your cultivation is, you were actually willing to be the head of the Discarded Bamboo Forest. Exactly what is the evil intention that you harbor? It would be best for you to confess honestly,” The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster inquired with a cold voice. At the same time, his voice was filled with killing intent.

He felt that someone as powerful as Hong Qiang, regardless of what sort of origins he might have, would definitely have some sort of scheme for infiltrating the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Furthermore, he felt that what Hong Qiang was scheming for was very likely his position of headmaster. Thus, he felt that he had to eliminate Hong Qiang and, not leave behind any danger for his position.

“I did not joined the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest with any scheme. I had truly only wanted to be live a peaceful lifestyle as a hermit.”

“However, never did I imagine that you two brothers would be this muddleheaded. Under your charge, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest has turned into a total mess.”

“While it is one thing for the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to turn into a mess under your charge, why must you insist on coming to my place to provoke me?”

“As matters stood, I was forced to reveal some of my strength. You must know that all of this was forced upon me by you all.”

Speaking till this point, Hong Qiang’s expression suddenly turned cold.

In an instant, the sky turned dark, and this region appeared to have sunk into the end of the world.

Strong gales that whistled with sounds like the howling of wolves and crying of ghosts appeared.

The world began to tremble nonstop. It was as if it was about to split apart. Even just standing had become extremely difficult.

However, the most frightening thing was not the strong gales that were wreaking havoc, nor the violent shaking. Instead, it was that no one present was able to resist this sort of change.

All they could do was be pushed by the gales and violently shaken by the trembling. They were like leaves drifting in the ocean that did not know which wave would crush them to pieces or sink them to the bottom of the ocean. The only thing that awaited them was death.

Powerless, extremely powerless. In this sort of situation, everyone felt fear from the bottoms of their hearts. Even Chu Feng was no exception.

Chapter 1331 – The New Headmaster

“Is this senior Hong Qiang’s strength? Exactly what sort of level is his cultivation at for him to be this powerful?” Chu Feng was deeply frowning and gasping with admiration in his heart.

“He is most likely a peak Half Martial Emperor. That is because, regardless of how powerful his might is, the emperor-level power is still impure. This means that he has yet to become a Martial Emperor, and is still a Half Martial Emperor,” Eggy explained.

“A peak Half Martial Emperor? In that case, doesn’t it mean that senior Hong Qiang is approaching Martial Emperor?” Chu Feng was shocked.

After arriving at the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had met a lot of Half Martial Emperors. However, this was the first time that he had met a peak Half Martial Emperor-level expert.

It was no wonder that Hong Qiang would be this powerful, so powerful that even Half Martial Emperor White Ape was inferior to him.

“Buzz.”

After a burst of violent trembling and turbulent winds, the world finally returned to normal.

Merely, when everything returned to normal, everyone’s

expression changed greatly. They were all struck dumb. Even Chu Feng was no exception.

At this time, many people were lying on either their backs or their stomachs in midair. It was evident that these people had been greatly affected by the might displayed by Hong Qiang earlier.

However, no matter what, they were still alive. In fact, they were not injured in the slightest.

However, when the crowd turned their gazes to the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head and the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster, they discovered that neither of them were where they had previously been standing. Instead, they were lying on the ground.

Furthermore, both of their heads had disappeared from their bodies. An irregular cut could be seen on their necks. It was as if their heads had been ripped apart. At this time, a large amount of blood was violently rushing out from their bodies.

Not only did the two of them not show any signs of life, even their source energies had been completely sucked dry from their bodies. They were completely dead.

When the crowd turned to look at Hong Qiang, they saw that he was still standing in the same place. However, there were two additional items in his hands.

Those were the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head and the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster's... heads.

"He... he... he actually killed the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head and Lord Headmaster!" Suddenly, someone was unable to contain their fear and alarm and cried out with a shaking voice.

Immediately afterward, all sorts of cries of fear began to rise again and again. Everyone started to panic. There were even people who began to turn around and run away.

After the first person began to run away, there was a second, then a third...

In an instant, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's magnificent army of thousands of men that stood in the sky had lost all of their former morale and, like defeated soldiers, began to flee in disarray. Each and every one of them wanted to quickly escape this place.

They were truly frightened and scared witless. That was because they had never thought that Hong Qiang was this frightening, that he was actually able to instantly remove the heads of both the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head and the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster.

One must know that those two people were the most powerful existences in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. The two of them were both Half Martial Emperors with very high levels of cultivation.

However, such powerful existences were actually so easily beheaded by Hong Qiang. Furthermore, during the time of their deaths, they did not even have the time to utter a scream.

This inevitably led the crowd to think about what sort of cultivation this Hong Qiang, who had previously been low-key, yet now was unstoppable once he began to act, possessed.

“Martial Emperor, could it be that this Hong Qiang is a Martial Emperor?”

As matters stood, many people felt that it was possible that Hong Qiang was a Martial Emperor-level expert. That was because they, like Chu Feng, had only seen such a powerful character for the first time.

However, the more powerful Hong Qiang was, the more fearful they became. After all, they had set themselves up to be Hong Qiang’s enemies earlier.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.”

However, right at the moment when the countless elders and disciples were trying to escape, Hong Qiang waved his sleeve. Then, a boundless amount of rays of light formed by spirit power were shot out frantically like rainstorm of sharp swords. One by one, they entered the bodies of the elders and disciples.

Everyone pierced by those rays of light uttered miserable cries.

After that, they lost their ability to fly and, like burlap bags, they fell from the sky and crashed ruthlessly into the ground.

It was like the sky above the Discarded Bamboo Forest was raining people as countless figures fell from the sky and crashed into the ground.

“Damn it, why have I lost my strength? Exactly what did he do to me?”

“Heavens, what is happening? I am unable to sense any martial power. My cultivation is gone!!!”

The crowd began to panic. Not only had they lost the ability to fly and felt powerless from head to toe, they were also unable to sense martial power. Their current state was akin to that of cripples who had lost their cultivation.

Right at the time when the people from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest were lying on the ground on their stomachs like dying dogs, Hong Qiang spoke with a beaming smile. “Everyone, do not panic. All of you still have your cultivations.”

When they heard Hong Qiang speaking, those frantic members of the crowd immediately shut their mouths and anxiously looked to Hong Qiang. At this moment, they all realized that it was actually Hong Qiang who had turned them this way.

“Since ancient times, regardless of what sect or school it might

be, the position of the headmaster has always been held by the person with the greatest ability."

"I, Hong Qiang, was originally not interested in this so-called power and authority. However, I am also unwilling to watch as the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest turns into a headless dragon, declining with each passing day, and finally wasting all of the efforts that the previous headmasters of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest had put forth."

"Thus, today, I, Hong Qiang, shall reluctantly and temporarily take on the duty of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster."

"As for you all, regardless of how enormously wrong you all have been, how enormously mistaken you all have been, I, Hong Qiang, will take all of the previous headmasters into consideration and give you all an opportunity to turn over a new leaf and not look further into your wrongs," Hong Qiang said.

"So he wants to become the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster?"

"He's not planning to look into our disrespect toward him?"

"If that is truly the case, then wouldn't this be a good thing?"

"That's right. This Hong Qiang is this powerful, if he were to become our headmaster, who, other than the World Spiritist

Alliance, would possibly be able to contend against our Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest?”

After hearing what Hong Qiang said, the crowd that had been filled with fear finally felt relief. There were even people who secretly felt delighted and excited.

The reason why they were in so much fear was because they had been disrespectful toward Hong Qiang. Not to mention what they had done in the past, just earlier, under the instigation of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster, they had been loudly humiliating Hong Qiang.

Thus, it was natural that they would be afraid of Hong Qiang killing them.

However, if Hong Qiang did not plan to kill them, and instead planned to become the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster, then it would definitely be a good thing for them.

As elders and disciples of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, who among them would not want the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to be stronger?

They had all seen Hong Qiang’s strength for themselves. He was definitely not only a bit stronger than the previous headmaster. If Hong Qiang were to become the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster, it would definitely be a good thing.

“However, all of you, listen carefully. In the future, regardless of whether you might be a head of a bamboo forest, an elder or a disciple, no one is allowed to take advantage of one’s position to bully others, no one is allowed to look down on your fellow members of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.”

“If I am to discover anyone who dared to do anything that goes against the rules of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, then, regardless of who that person might be, I will not let them get away,” Hong Qiang added

No one uttered any objection to what Hong Qiang said. The strictness of the rules signified the sagaciousness of a headmaster.

If possible, they also wanted the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to be more amiable overall and become stronger. After all, as long as the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest became stronger, they too would become stronger.

Suddenly, the Golden Bamboo Forest’s head asked, “Lord Headmaster, we will do all that you’ve said. Merely, the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head has died. We will need a new appointment to the position of the head. Lord Headmaster, might you have any suitable candidate for the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest?”

The Golden Bamboo Forest’s head actually said those words with a selfish motive. Although the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head had been killed, it remained that the Colorful Bamboo Forest was the most powerful bamboo forest in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

Among all of the experts in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, the person with the greatest qualifications to take up the position of the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head would be him, the Golden Bamboo Forest's head.

Thus, while he might seem to have said those words because of consideration for the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, he was actually seeking benefits for himself and striving for an opportunity for promotion.

In fact, it was not only limited to the Golden Bamboo Forest's head; many other people were interested in the position of the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head. All of them hoped to be able to obtain this high position of being below a single person and above tens of thousands.

Thus, at this time, they were all closely staring at Hong Qiang with hope in their hearts. They all desired for Hong Qiang to say their name.

Merely, when Hong Qiang said his following words, not to mention these bamboo forest's heads, even the elders and disciples were stunned.

Hong Qiang looked to Chu Feng and said, "As for the position of the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest, Chu Feng will take up that position."

Chapter 1332 – Leaving For A Journey

“What? Chu Feng?!”

“Have Chu Feng become the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest?”

“How, how, how… how could this be fine?”

Once Hong Qiang said those words, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. Not a single person present wasn’t stunned and shocked by those words.

Never would they ever have imagined that Hong Qiang would give such an important position, the position of the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest, to a disciple.

Furthermore, it would be one thing if he was to give the position to a disciple with experience and qualifications. However, this disciple that he had given the position to was a nominal disciple that had only joined the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest several days ago. This was simply too inappropriate.

At this time, everyone had turned their gazes to Chu Feng. Their gazes contained unconcealed admiration and envy.

However, faint amounts of barely discernible hatred was also contained within their gazes. Naturally, there was also a faint amount of anger.

At this time, the people who were the most unwilling to accept this were the four heads of the Golden, Silver, Copper and Iron Bamboo Forests, along with the many management elders of the Colorful Bamboo Forest.

They were the people with the highest qualifications to take up the post of the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head. At the same time, they were also the people who wanted to become the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest the most.

Yet, at this time, this position that was below only a single person and above tens of thousands of people was actually seized by Chu Feng, a nominal disciple. What sort of feelings would they be feeling? How could they possibly be willing to accept this?

However, even though they were filled with unwillingness, they did not dare to complain in the slightest. It was not that they did not want to say anything. Merely, they did not dare to say anything.

In fact, it was not only the crowd that was shocked. Even Chu Feng himself was shocked. He had only come to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest for the purpose of meeting Hong Qiang. Even his status as a disciple was only nominal.

Now that he had met Hong Qiang, he was totally able to cast away his nominal disciple status and return to being a person unrelated to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

Yet, at this time, Hong Qiang actually wanted him to become the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest. This placed Chu Feng in a very difficult position. After all, he needed to return to the Cyanwood Mountain in the future.

Upon thinking up to this point, Chu Feng hesitated for a while and then said, “Senior Hong Qiang, my talent is too shallow. I fear that I am not up to the task of the important position of the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head.”

“That’s right. Lord Headmaster, what Chu Feng says is correct. Although he possesses exceptional talent, he is still very young. If he were to become the new head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest, I fear that the masses will not be convinced.”

Seeing that Chu Feng actually refused the position, the various heads and management elders were immediately overjoyed. Right away, they seized the opportunity to voice their concerns in the hope of dismissing Chu Feng from taking on the position of the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head.

However, upon hearing those words, Hong Qiang raised his sharp eyebrows and loudly and intimidatingly shouted, “The masses will not be convinced? I shall see who dares to be unconvinced!”

At this time, the four heads were left speechless, and none of the other people present dared to say anything either. All of them were lowering their heads after being deeply frightened by Hong Qiang.

With how powerful Hong Qiang was, being able to completely

exterminate all of them, who among them would possibly dare to not be convinced with Chu Feng?

Even if they were unconvinced with Chu Feng in their hearts, as long as Hong Qiang was present, none of them dared to say that they were unconvinced with Chu Feng outright.

“Chu Feng, be the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest for the time being. If you really do not wish to continue to be the head in the future, you can stop at any time,” Hong Qiang said to Chu Feng. His tone was extremely gentle, it was as if he was trying to compromise with Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the crowd from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest were even more shocked. The attitude Hong Qiang displayed toward Chu Feng was truly so different, enough to make them jealous.

It was one thing for a disciple to take on the grand position of the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head. However, Hong Qiang actually said that he could quit at any time. This sort of treatment was truly too special; this Hong Qiang truly pampered Chu Feng.

However, what exactly could they do about it? Other than admiring, being jealous and hating Chu Feng, what else could they do? If they had to blame somebody, then they could only blame Chu Feng for having such a good relationship with Hong Qiang.

“Since senior Hong Qiang says it like this, then Chu Feng will temporarily take on the position of the Colorful Bamboo Forest’s

head. If senior Hong Qiang is able to find a suitable candidate for the position in the future, Chu Feng will hand the position back," When Hong Qiang said it like that, it was no longer proper for Chu Feng to continue his refusal. Thus, he had no choice but to temporarily become the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head.

After all, Hong Qiang deciding to hand such an important position to Chu Feng not only showed that he thought highly of Chu Feng, he was also displaying to everyone that he regarded Chu Feng as being an extremely valuable person.

With how Hong Qiang said it, if Chu Feng was to continue to refuse, then he would not be giving Hong Qiang any face.

Thus, this matter was settled...

Hong Qiang became the new headmaster of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, and Chu Feng became the new head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest.

However, regardless of whether it was Hong Qiang or Chu Feng, they had actually only taken on their positions in name.

The two of them had only taken on those two important positions, but had actually not done anything that was actually related to those positions.

Hong Qiang did not begin to really manage the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Instead, he handed all of the matters to the various

bamboo forest's heads to take care of.

As for Chu Feng, he was the same as Hong Qiang. Although he was the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest and possessed a position below only a single person and above tens of thousands, he handed everything regarding the Colorful Bamboo Forest over to be managed by the Colorful Bamboo Forest's management elders. Like Hong Qiang, he became an arm-flinging shopkeeper.

Of course, Chu Feng knew that these elders were not fond of him. Moreover, he himself didn't trust those elders either. Thus, he would naturally not allow these elders to do whatever they wished.

Chu Feng set up a set of rules for them. Although he had given them the authority to manage the Colorful Bamboo Forest, they were not allowed to break the rules and do whatever they pleased. Else, if Chu Feng were to discover it, he would not let them off with only a light punishment.

Essentially, the management elders became Chu Feng's henchmen and the actual power was still in Chu Feng's hands.

Other than Hong Qiang and Chu Feng, the status that Li Xiang and Lil Ming possessed in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest also took a huge leap.

Not to mention the disciples, even the elders did not dare to offend the two of them, and instead started to treat them with enormous respect. It was so much so that countless people began to flatter them, trying to worm their way into being friends with

them.

In an instant, these two disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest, the people seen by others as trash, had moved forward by leaps and bounds and become the most popular people, for they possessed a great amount of influence in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

As for the reason why this was the case, it was naturally because of Chu Feng. The reason why they could obtain their current status and be respected by everyone was all because of their relationship with Chu Feng.

Thus, Li Xiang and Lil Ming were truly pleased and overjoyed by their decision to befriend Chu Feng.

However, as the saying goes, when there is someone who is happy, there will be someone who is sad.

At this time, when Li Xiang and Lil Ming were rejoicing in their decision to befriend Chu Feng, senior brother Shao and the other former disciples of the Discarded Bamboo Forest who had had the chance to befriend Chu Feng but missed it were filled with endless regret.

Senior brother Shao and the others did not leave the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Merely, they had lost their status as disciples and had truly become servants.

However, there was no one that they could blame for this. After all, these were the consequences of their own actions.

As for the other people from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, other than the trusted aides of the previous headmaster, the rest of the people were not really affected by the death of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster and the Colorful Bamboo Forest's head.

All they wished for was for the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to become even stronger. Regardless of who the headmaster might be, they only wanted the headmaster to be a powerful individual. With how powerful Hong Qiang was, they were actually very willing to have him become the new headmaster.

However, as the saying goes, the court changed with the emperor. The change in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's head had, nevertheless, brought about a great effect to both the inside of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest and their relationship outside.

If the main culprit for all this must be sought for... then it would be Chu Feng. If it wasn't for Chu Feng, there would never have been such an enormous change in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

However, Chu Feng was unconcerned about all of this. After all, he still had a very important matter that he had to attend to. After he handed the responsibilities of being the head of the Colorful Bamboo Forest to the various management elders, Chu Feng left for a journey to the Sealing Ancient Village.

Someone who asks others to work but does nothing himself.

Chapter 1333 – Courting Death

The Sealing Ancient Village was located in the central region of the Alliance Domain. The central region used to be the most flourishing region in the Alliance Domain. It had been the location with the most concentrated branch organizations from the various powers.

All of the powers that managed to establish themselves in that region were no ordinary characters. Thus, from this, it could be seen that while the Sealing Ancient Village was called a village, it was actually a very powerful place that could not be underestimated.

Even in the entire Alliance Domain, the Sealing Ancient Village was extremely famous. Furthermore, it was also a place that powerful world spiritists were most fond of visiting.

The world spiritists were fond of visiting the Sealing Ancient Village mainly because of two things.

First, the Sealing Ancient Village was fond of receiving world spiritists as guests. As long as one met the qualifications, they could enter the ancient village and receive hospitable treatment.

Second, the Sealing Ancient Village possessed a large amount of Sealing Glacial Water. As long as one was able to obtain a good impression from the Ancient Sealing Village, one might receive Sealing Glacial Water as a gift.

Sealing Glacial Water was capable of increasing the strength of world spirit formations. Especially for sealing formations, it possessed a miraculous effect.

To world spiritists, the Sealing Glacial Water was a type of treasure. Furthermore, the only way for them to obtain it was through the Sealing Ancient Village.

Thus, practically every year, every month and every day, there would be world spiritists coming to the Sealing Ancient Village in the hopes of becoming their guests.

However, not anyone could become a guest of the Sealing Ancient Village.

First, one had to be a world spiritist. This was the minimum requirement.

Next, one had to possess excellent world spirit techniques. Else, one could forget about entering the Sealing Ancient Village.

These were the requirements, the qualifications, for being accepted as guests of the Sealing Ancient Village.

As for how it was determined whether or not one possessed excellent world spirit techniques, whether one was qualified to be accepted as a guest of the Sealing Ancient Village, there would naturally be a test.

This test was no simple test either. There were a total of two trials that one had to pass.

The first trial was to determine whether or not one was a world spiritist. The minimum requirement for passing this test required one to be a gold-cloak world spiritist.

The second trial was to determine the strength of one's spirit power. Only by passing this test would one be allowed to enter the Sealing Ancient Village and subsequently become their guest.

The first trial could be taken at any time. However, as for the second trial, one could only take it on the first, eleventh and twenty-first of every month.

Currently, Chu Feng had already arrived at the Sealing Ancient Village. Furthermore, he had successfully passed the first trial.

However, due to the fact that it was still not the time for the second trial to be open, Chu Feng was unable to enter the Sealing Ancient Village.

Thus, at this time, Chu Feng was arranged to stay at a place owned by the Sealing Ancient Village but located outside of it.

"Isn't this a bit too shabby?" Seeing the things before him, although Chu Feng was prepared, he was still shocked.

The scene that appeared before Chu Feng was the place that he

would have to live in for the next several days. He would have to stay in this place alongside many other people and wait for the next date that the second trial would open.

Actually, the scenery there was not that bad. After all, it was located deep within the mountains surrounded by red autumnal trees, wondrous flowers, unusual grasses, high mountains, flowing rivers, tall waterfalls and such. All sorts of scenery were present in this place.

However, unfortunately, the Sealing Ancient Village had set up a rule stating that no one was allowed to move around as they pleased, and so they could only move about in a single designated region.

As for that designated region, it was an open plaza. The plaza was not very large, and was also very simple and crude in appearance.

Not only was the surface of the plaza not covered with special materials, there were not even stone slabs on its surface. Instead, there was only soil. That's right, it was soil. The same sort of filthy, dirty soil that covered the mountain.

Furthermore, there was only a single stone house, two wooden houses and ten thatched huts in the plaza. Those were the residences for the guests.

Most importantly, people were not allowed to set up spirit formations or use any special treasures on the plaza. They were only allowed to rest in the living quarters designated by the Sealing

Ancient Village, and even something like placing a blanket on the ground was not allowed.

They could either live in the houses or sleep outside, it was that simple. If anyone was to refuse to obey the rules, they would lose the privilege to participate in the second trial.

That was because there were many people from the Sealing Ancient Village stationed around the plaza. Like sculptures, they stood there motionlessly as they watched Chu Feng and the others.

“Since you’ve already come, you cannot return empty handed. Might as well stay here for the night, since tomorrow will be the day when the second trial opens.”

“Oh, that’s right, that stone house appears to be pretty decent. Since there’s no one there, you should go and live there,” Eggy said.

After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng noticed that, in the plaza, there were a total of thirty-eight people, excluding the people from the Sealing Ancient Village.

These thirty-eight people were of all ages, both old and young. The youngest among them were about the same age as Chu Feng. As for the oldest, his age was several hundred, or even close to a thousand years old.

However, this was not important. The important matter was

that... among these thirty-eight people, ten of them had occupied the ten thatched huts and two had occupied the two wooden houses. As for the remaining twenty six people, they were all sitting on that filthy soil-filled ground. That stone house, the best quality house among all the houses, was actually left empty.

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng walked toward that stone house without the slightest hesitation.

At the beginning, no one took note of Chu Feng's actions, as they were all minding their own businesses without concerning themselves with others.

However, after Chu Feng began to walk toward that stone house, everyone turned their gazes to Chu Feng. Furthermore, their gazes all turned wondrous.

It was so much that there were people among them who actually began to coldly laugh, as if they were enjoying another's calamity. There were even some among them who were shameless enough to take out food from their bosoms and begin to eat as if they were looking forward to enjoying a show.

"Hey, boy over there, I suggest you not think about that stone house."

At the time when Chu Feng walked past the two wooden houses, a voice suddenly sounded from the left wooden house.

Turning his gaze toward the source of the voice, Chu Feng discovered that there was a middle-aged man wearing a dark blue-colored gown standing in front of the wooden house.

That man had an ordinary appearance. His eyes were spiritless, and he had a sloppy stubble beard on his face. Holding a bottle gourd of wine, he was leaning on the door of the wooden house and looking at Chu Feng with a smile on his face and slight disdain in his eyes.

This man possessed a cultivation of rank seven Martial King. His cultivation was higher than Chu Feng's.

Unfortunately, his battle power was not up to much. Chu Feng was able to tell that his battle power was ordinary, and could even be considered to be poor. Someone like him, even if he was a rank seven Martial King, would not be a match for Chu Feng. Not to mention a single him, even if there were a hundred of him, a thousand of him, Chu Feng would still not put them in his eyes.

"Why must I not think about that stone house? Are you implying that there's someone in the stone house?" Chu Feng stopped his steps and asked with a smile.

"Mn," That sloppy-looking man nodded.

"Why haven't I seen anyone in that stone house then?" Chu Feng asked.

“That person still hasn’t arrived yet,” The sloppy-looking man replied.

“In that case, there’s no one there,” Chu Feng smiled lightly and then proceeded to continue walking toward the stone house.

“Boy, he has already told you that that place has been occupied by another, do you not understand human speech or what?” Right at this moment, a person suddenly came out from the wooden house to the right.

It was another middle-aged man. Like the one in front of the left wooden house, he was also wearing a blue gown. From their appearance, it was obvious that he should be from the same power as that wasted man from the left wooden house.

Merely, compared to that wasted man from the left wooden house, this man was very fat. He was a one hundred percent fatty. Based on his appearance, he was at least over five hundred kilograms. Describing him with the word pig was the most suitable. As for this fatty, his cultivation was a bit weaker than that wasted sloppy-looking man, he was a rank six Martial King.

“I naturally understand human speech. Merely, I do not understand pig speech,” Chu Feng said to that fatty.

“Bastard, you’re looking for a beating!” Hearing those words, the fatty was immediately enraged. He clenched his enormous sack-like fist and smashed it toward Chu Feng.

Not only was his fist very large, it was also very powerful. His fist attack gave rise to whistling winds as it was smashed toward Chu Feng. Even space started to twist and warp. How could that be considered to be a fist? It was simply a meteor hammer!

At this time, many of the people present began to shake their heads. There were even people who closed their eyes, unwilling to continue watching.

The way they saw it, it was impossible for Chu Feng, with his cultivation of a rank five Martial King, to be a match against that fatty. Although that fatty's fist strike would not be fatal, it was enough to seriously injure Chu Feng.

However, right at the time when everyone was thinking that a great catastrophe was about to befall Chu Feng, Chu Feng smiled coldly and said, "Courting death."

1,100 lbs.

Chapter 1334 – Threaten

Although that fatty was very heavy, his speed was not slow. In an instant, he had arrived before Chu Feng.

When he grew closer to Chu Feng, Chu Feng managed to see his attack even more clearly. When this enormous fist of his came striking toward Chu Feng, the space around it started to tremble nonstop and numerous whirlpool-like air ripples were formed.

The might of this fist was definitely no small matter. If Chu Feng were to be struck by this fist without guarding against it, even if he didn't get killed by it, he would still become crippled.

Unfortunately, the current Chu Feng was not without any guard against it. In fact, it was the opposite, Chu Feng was completely on guard.

"Woosh."

Suddenly, a flash of light shone past. Chu Feng had attacked.

His right hand was clenched into a fist. Although his fist was less than a fifth of the size of that fatty's fist, the power behind his fist was over a hundred times greater than that fatty's fist.

"Is that guy planning to throw away his life?"

Seeing that Chu Feng did not dodge the incoming fist, and had instead decided to meet the fatty's fist with his own fist, the people present, including the people from the Sealing Ancient Village, were all shocked. They all felt that Chu Feng was planning to throw his life away.

Before everyone's eyes filled with surprise, Chu Feng's fist and the fatty's fist finally collided.

Merely, the conclusion of the collision was completely different from what everyone anticipated.

"Puu," a muffled explosion was heard, and blood blossomed in the air. The powerful impact caused crimson blood to splatter all over that fatty's face.

At this time, the two men stopped their attacks. The fatty was standing there. It seemed that he had yet to manage to react to what had happened.

However, the bystanders who had seen everything were filled with shock and had stunned expressions all over their faces.

That was because that fatty's fist was shattered. It was badly mutilated. It had been completely smashed apart by Chu Feng.

"Ahhhh~~~~~~"

No matter how slowly the fatty managed to react to the pain,

when he saw his fist that was drenched with blood, he suddenly started to emit a scream like the wailing of ghosts and the howling of wolves.

One's fingers were connected to one's heart. With his fist being smashed, it was impossible for him to not be in pain right now.

"I'll kill you!" In anger, that fatty actually attacked Chu Feng again. He raised his other arm and began to swing his enormous hand toward Chu Feng's cheek.

His palm strike brought forth a very strong gale and even flickered with light. It was as if a mountain was about to smash onto Chu Feng's face. This wasn't an ordinary physical attack. No, it was a powerful martial skill.

However... even when faced with this sort of attack, Chu Feng did not try to dodge. Instead, he casually swung his other hand. Then, like pincers, his hand ruthlessly landed on the fatty's wrist and easily stopped the incoming attack.

"Do you not want this hand either?" After grabbing the fatty's other hand, Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

"Fuck you!" The fatty opened his large mouth and spit out phlegm toward Chu Feng's face.

Seeing the phlegm, Chu Feng lightly moved aside and easily dodged it. Then, he started to frown, and the coldness he emitted

grew much denser. He said, “It truly seems that you don’t plan to keep this hand.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng clenched his hand and martial power burst forth from it.

“Snap, snap,” numerous sounds of bones breaking were emitted from the fatty’s arm. At the same time, that fatty’s expression became abnormally distorted as he began to scream as if his heart and lungs were being split apart.

That was because Chu Feng was not only destroying that fatty’s veins and tendons with martial power, he was also ripping apart his muscles and breaking his bones. While that arm appeared to be relatively undamaged on the surface, its internal composition had been completely disintegrated by Chu Feng.

As matters stood, the fatty now realized the enormous gap in strength between himself and Chu Feng. With both of his arms crippled by Chu Feng, he was screaming nonstop and did not dare to continue to step forward. Instead, he began to move backwards repeatedly; he did not dare to attack Chu Feng again.

“Exactly who are you?” Right at this moment, that sloppy-looking wasted middle-aged rank seven Martial King asked.

However, he also did not attack Chu Feng. It seemed that he was very smart and realized that Chu Feng was a very powerful and extraordinary person. Thus, he wanted to find out exactly what sort of origin Chu Feng possessed.

In fact, at this time, everyone, including even the people from the Sealing Ancient Village, had their gazes fixed upon Chu Feng. All of them wanted to know exactly who Chu Feng was and what sort of origin he possessed.

After all, as matters stood, everyone was able to tell that Chu Feng possessed heaven-defying battle power and that his true strength could not be judged by only his cultivation.

A person with that sort of ability at such a young age would most likely not be a simple character. To a greater or lesser degree, they would be people with status and powerful backers.

“Who am I? Is that any of your concern?” Chu Feng sneered.

“In that case, do you know who we are?” That sloppy-looking man asked.

“Not interested,” Chu Feng turned around and began to proceed toward that stone house. He knew that the sloppy-looking wasted man would not fight with him. Thus, he was disinclined to bother wasting time with him.

“Even if you are not interested, I will still tell you. My elder brother is the little overlord who no one in the Holy Land of Martialism does not know about.”

“This stone house, we had occupied it on his behalf. If you are

sensible, then you should get away from that stone house right now and then come and apologize to us brothers. If you were to do that, then perhaps my big brother will forgive you."

"Else, once my brother arrives, even if I am to plead for you, with his temperament, he will definitely not let you off."

"I believe you also know that the Sealing Ancient Village allows for people to fight in their territory. Even if you are to be beaten to death, they will not concern themselves with the matter," That sloppy-looking wasted man actually began to threaten Chu Feng.

"Little overlord? Who's that? How come I've never heard about him?"

When that man said those words, before Chu Feng could respond, many people from the crowd began to ask one another. It was evident that they, like Chu Feng, did not know about this little overlord.

"My big brother has only started his career a short while ago. However, his name will soon spread through the entire Holy Land of Martialism," Seeing that the crowd were all skeptical of him, that sloppy-looking wasted man explained.

"Earlier, didn't you say that your big brother was someone that no one in the Holy Land of Martialism didn't know about? How come now it turns out that your big brother is a person who just started his career?" An old man with the cultivation of rank five Martial King who occupied a thatched hut spoke in a mocking

manner.

“Old trash, what the hell do you know? What I’m talking about is the future. I am saying that my big brother will become someone that no one in the Holy Land of Martialism does not know about. Why is your comprehension ability this weak?” That sloppy-looking wasted man sneered. His attitude was extremely vile.

“Tsk,” Seeing that he refused to listen to reason, the old man curled his lips and did not bother to waste time on superfluous words with him.

As for the other people, they were actually very fearful of of the sloppy-looking wasted man. While they felt disdain and even ridicule from his words earlier, upon thinking about how his strength was not weak, they thought that his big brother’s strength would definitely be above his. Thus, none of them dared to say anything and only ridiculed him in their hearts.

Seeing that no one else tried to refute him, that sloppy-looking wasted man stroked his nose complacently. Then, he tidied his clothes and looked toward Chu Feng once again.

However, when he saw the current Chu Feng, his complacent appearance immediately turned ashen.

That was because not only had Chu Feng not been scared off by his words, he had even entered the stone house and was lying on the bed with his hands behind his head like a pillow and one leg crossed over the other. His appearance was extremely leisurely and

carefree.

“Fuck, did you not understand what I just said? I said to get away from the stone house. So why the fuck did you still enter it? Are you truly not afraid of death, or do you not believe that my big brother will kill you?”

“Let me tell you, with my big brother’s violent temperament, if he wanted to kill you, no one would be able to save you,” That sloppy-looking man threatened Chu Feng angrily.

“Oh, in that case, have your big brother with the violent temperament come try to kill me,” Chu Feng said in a distrustful manner.

In the raws, it actually said that the old man was a rank seven martial king and occupied a wooden house. I think this is a mistake on Bee’s part since he wrote that there were only 2 wooden houses and this drunk guy is a rank seven martial king. If the old man were a rank seven martial king, he wouldn’t let a rank six martial king take the other wooden house, no? So I changed his cultivation to rank 5 and his house to a thatched hut.

Chapter 1335 – The Arrival Of A Weirdo

“You…” Hearing what Chu Feng said, that sloppy-looking man was immediately and deeply enraged. He raised his fist and appeared to want to attack Chu Feng.

However, he started to hesitate. In the end, he lowered his raised fist and said, “I’ll allow you to continue to act arrogantly for now. However, when my big brother comes, that’ll be the time when you regret your actions.”

After that, he began to walk toward the fatty and began to heal his injuries.

All the people who were able to come here were at least gold-cloak world spiritists. Thus, things like restoring another person’s body and helping them heal their injuries were extremely simple and trivial matters for them.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother to care about that sloppy-looking man. Instead, he closed his eyes and began to rest, preparing himself for the trial tomorrow.

Just like this, the matter concluded. After Chu Feng, a hundred and fifty more people arrived in the plaza. They had all selected the perfect timing to arrive. They were all planning to spend the night and then take on the second trial tomorrow.

The thing that was worthy of being mentioned was that these hundred and fifty people who arrived later were no ordinary

characters either. Among them, many were experts. Furthermore, nine among them were even Half Martial Emperors.

However, these nine Half Martial Emperors were all old people who were more than a hundred years of age. The youngest among them was at least a hundred years of age and the oldest was several hundred, close to even a thousand, years old. Among them, five were old men and four were old women.

When they arrived, it was already approaching nighttime. However, they did not try to fight over the houses and instead sat on the soil-filled ground. It was likely that the reason for that was because they possessed very high moral character, and that the majority of the people who had occupied houses were of the younger generation.

After nightfall, the number of people who began to come did not decrease. Instead, more and more people began to show up.

By the time it reached deep into the night, over a thousand people had arrived at the plaza. This turned the previously empty and spacious plaza into an area bustling with noise and excitement.

At this time, even the Half Martial Emperor-level experts already numbered fifty-six. Like the Half Martial Emperors who had arrived before, all of them were of the older generation and had been alive for several hundred years.

Chu Feng was able to sense that the majority of them were only rank one Half Martial Emperors. Furthermore, judging from their

auras, none of them possessed exceptional talent or heaven-defying battle power. All of them were people who had managed to reach Half Martial Emperor level through diligent, assiduous and steady accumulation over time.

As the saying goes, the more crowded a place was, the more quarrels there would be. When more and more people arrived at this relatively small plaza, the plaza was no longer as peaceful as it had been before.

The experts from the older generation would generally keep their calm and not bother with fighting those of the younger generation. However, the members of the younger generation were all proud and arrogant individuals who were unwilling to spend the night sleeping on the soil. Thus, they began to fight for the right to stay in the buildings.

After various battles, the ten thatched huts had all shifted ownership. The people who had arrived early and occupied the thatched huts were unable to contend against the people who had arrived later, and were driven out from the thatched huts in succession and forced to spend the night on the soil-filled ground.

As for the two wooden houses occupied by the sloppy-looking man and the fatty, they too received many challenges. While the two of them managed to obtain some victories, the people that ended up coming later became stronger and stronger. In the end, the pressure that they felt became more and more enormous.

In the end, when a married couple with the cultivations of rank nine Martial Kings challenged them, the sloppy-looking man and

the fatty both ended up suffering a crushing defeat.

Without any choice, the two of them were forced to settle for the next best thing. Thus, they started to challenge the people who had occupied thatched huts. Even though they managed to snatch two thatched huts in the end, the two of them were still angered by what had happened. Thus, they turned to the couple that had snatched away their wooden houses and said, “Damned adulterous couple, you actually dared to steal our territories. When my big brother comes, the two of you will definitely suffer…”

Unfortunately for them, those two were not as good-natured as Chu Feng. After they were threatened by the sloppy-looking man and the fatty, the two of them actually struck back and ruthlessly beat up the sloppy-looking man and the fatty.

After they violently beat up the sloppy-looking man and the fatty, this couple said in unison, “Trash.”

After discovering that their opponents were hard to deal with, the sloppy-looking man and the fatty no longer opened their stinky mouths and stopped trying to threaten them.

After all, the two of them still needed to face challenges from other people. In order to protect their thatched huts, the two of them need to keep themselves in optimal battle condition.

As more and more people arrived, the plaza turned into a battlefield.

At this time, the sky had already brightened. However, not only did the battle for the houses not decline, it actually became even fiercer. In fact, it turned from battles between individuals to battles between groups.

Energy ripples were radiating all around, and sounds of explosions were surging nonstop. Practically no one was able to sleep in peace.

As matters stood, Chu Feng could tell that the majority of the younger generation were not fighting over houses in order to rest. Instead, they were doing so in order to prove their strength. Thus, in order to display their strength, they fought and snatched away one another's houses.

However, there was one thing that surprised Chu Feng. No matter how intense the battles for the other houses became, no one had come to challenge his stone house.

It was so much so that people were even looking at him with gazes of reverence. Even for some Half Martial Emperor-level experts, they would amiably nod their heads at Chu Feng when they saw him.

Originally, Chu Feng was completely baffled by this sort of reaction from the crowd.

However, after thinking about it, Chu Feng had a guess. It might be because those people saw that Chu Feng's cultivation was not high, yet he occupied the best stone house; thus they thought that

he must possess an extraordinary origin and did not dare to provoke him.

When the people who had arrived earlier did not dare to provoke Chu Feng, the people who arrived later would naturally not dare to provoke Chu Feng either. In the end, no one dared to provoke Chu Feng.

Although this was merely Chu Feng's guess, it was still a good thing that nobody was bothering him.

Unfortunately, a good thing would not last forever. When the night turned to day, and the sun began to shine from the eastern horizon, a man appeared and shattered Chu Feng's tranquility.

Judging by his age, that man's age should be around Chu Feng's age, in his early twenties.

However, his appearance and clothing were extremely exotic. He did not have a lot of hair. However, each and every single strand of hair that he did have was standing straight up. His hairstyle was like that of a hedgehog.

His eyes were not very large. However, both of his eyes were whirling around and around. He was shifty-eyed.

Compared to his hairstyle and his eyes, his nose could be said to be relatively normal. His nose was neither long, nor was it pointed; it appeared exactly like a clove of garlic.

However, his mouth was very underwhelming; it was actually crooked. It was one thing for his mouth to be crooked, but it was actually crooked to such a degree that it appeared like he had a sneering smile of ridicule the entire time. Just looking at him, one would want to beat him up.

Especially when his facial appearance was joined by his attire, he appeared even more like someone who wished to be beaten up.

His upper body was completely naked. However, he was as thin as a matchstick; it was like his body was a layer of skin over bones. There was not the slightest trace of muscle on him. Even if a monkey were to be shaved, it would look more muscular than him. It was truly a wonder how he had the nerve the show off such a figure.

While he was wearing clothes on his lower body, it was only a pair of large underpants.

That pair of underpants was green in color. If it was only that simple, then that pair of underpants would be fine. However, his underpants, other than the bottom being only green in color, the rest of it was actually covered with flowers.

That’s right, his underpants were filled with flowers.

There were tree peonies, chinese roses, red roses, plum blossoms, osmanthus flowers, peach blossoms and all sorts of other kinds of flowers.

It was simply too flowery. Most importantly, those flowers were all embroidered onto his underpants. The needlework was truly exquisite and extraordinary.

On his body, other than that pair of large underpants, the only other thing he wore was a pair of shoes. They were a pair of straw sandals made out of a special sort of plant. While ordinary straw sandals that people wore were all simple and low-key in appearance, the pair that he was wearing was not.

They were actually multi-colored. Furthermore, they were mismatched with different colors. One pair was green in color, whereas the other was red. His appearance was truly astonishing.

When this man arrived, everyone's eyes shone with shock. There were even people who were unable to contain themselves and burst into loud laughter.

However, as the saying goes, the world was huge and filled with extraordinary things. Chu Feng had encountered all sorts of people before. For someone like him, Chu Feng would merely smile but not pay too much attention.

"Big brother, you've finally come."

However, to everyone's surprise, right at this time, that sloppy-looking man and the fatty actually threw themselves before that weirdo and knelt onto the ground. They grabbed onto that man's thighs and began to cry.

“The heck, could it be that this person is that sloppy-looking man’s so-called big brother? That little overlord that no one in the Holy Land of Martialism would not know about?” Everyone present began to mutter.

That was because the sloppy-looking man and the fatty would always mention their big brother whenever someone challenged them for their houses. They would boast about their big brother as if he were a god. Thus, even though everyone knew that they were only boasting, they nevertheless became curious about this big brother of theirs.

“Fu,fu,fu,fucking hell!”

“Whi,whi,which fucker be,be,beat the two of you to th,th,this damned appearance?” That weirdo spoke in a very angry manner.

Even though his words were filled with anger, when the crowd heard his speech, they were unable to contain themselves and burst into loud laughter.

It turned out that this guy was also a stutterer.

Chapter 1336 – Who Else

“Wha,wha,wha,what are you laughing about? In,in,in awhile, yo,yo, your granddaddy will,will,will make it so,so,so tha,that you can’t laugh.” The weirdo pointed to the people laughing and threatened them.

When he finished saying those words, his big flowery underpants trembled lightly. After that, an oppressive might swept forth from the flowery underpants like a fart and engulfed the entire plaza.

Once this oppressive might appeared, the entire plaza started to shake. The surrounding trees were violently shaking back and forth, and many people with weaker cultivations turned pale and powerlessly fell to the ground upon sensing that oppressive might.

This guy was displaying his might. Furthermore, he had managed to accomplish his goal.

Rank seven Martial King, this was this weirdo’s cultivation. His cultivation was above Chu Feng’s.

While his cultivation of rank seven Martial King might not amount to much when compared to the people present in the plaza, being able to obtain his cultivation of rank seven Martial King at such a young age made the crowd have no choice but to view him with high regard.

On top of that, his aura was also extraordinary. As everyone present was a gold-cloak world spiritist, they all possessed very

keen perceptions. Thus, everyone managed to sense that this exotic weirdo's battle power was not as simple as being only a rank seven Martial king.

Thus, at this time, the majority of the people hurriedly closed their mouths. No matter how weird and unprepossessing this fellow might appear, his cultivation was real.

With such a cultivation at such a young age, no one knew whether or not he might have a powerful backer behind him. Thus, in order to guard against the unexpected, no one was willing to provoke him.

"Interesting, this guy actually possesses a battle power three levels above his cultivation," The gaze with which Chu Feng looked to that strange fellow became serious.

Three levels above his cultivation, this was the same as Chu Feng's battle power. Furthermore, if Chu Feng were to use his Divine Lightning, he would only be able to reach rank seven Martial King.

Considering that weirdo's age and cultivation, he was equally matched when compared with Chu Feng. Therefore, he most definitely could not be underestimated.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to sense an aura even more dangerous than Bai Yunxiao from him. This fellow was most definitely not as simple as he appeared on the surface; he was not someone that could simply be ignored.

However, the most important thing was that, regardless of whether it might be Bai Yunxiao or Qin Lingyun, they were all much older than Chu Feng. Yet, this exotic fellow's age was around the same age as Chu Feng.

Thus, this strange man was actually the first person of his generation that Chu Feng had met since his arrival in the Holy Land of Martialism with strength comparable to his own.

"We've been in this Holy Land of Martialism for so long; finally, it's starting to become interesting. At last, there's a person from the same generation as you that is capable of fighting you equally." Eggy spoke with a beaming smile.

Judging from her appearance, it seemed that she was looking forward to a battle between Chu Feng and that strange fellow.

"It is impossible for him to defeat me," Chu Feng spoke with confidence.

"Yoh, what makes you this confident?" Eggy stopped smiling and asked Chu Feng curiously.

"I have Milady Queen by my side, how could he possibly be able to defeat me?" Chu Feng said.

"Tsk~~~~~"

Hearing those words, Eggy curled her lips charmingly. Then, she raised her lips and displayed an enchanting smile, “That’s true, of course. This queen will always look after you.”

“Merely a rank seven Martial King. Yet you dare to act this arrogant, saying things like making your daddy here unable to laugh? Haha, with merely you, do you think you’re even capable?” Right at this moment, a fearless man snarled.

That man possessed a large back and a large waist. He was a standard burly man. Not only did he possess extraordinary grandeur, his cultivation wasn’t weak either. He was a rank nine Martial King.

“Humph, are you the big brother of those two trash? We, husband and wife, have been waiting for you here for a long time now,” Immediately after that burly man said those words, a middle-aged woman walked out. This woman also possessed the cultivation of rank nine Martial King.

As it turned out, this man and woman were precisely the couple who had snatched the wooden houses away from the sloppy-looking man and the fatty, and then given them a violent beating after they had been threatened.

“Big brother, they’re the ones who snatched away our wooden houses and then beat us into our current appearances,” Seeing those two people, the sloppy-looking man and the fatty hurriedly voiced their grievances to their big brother.

“Ma, ma, ma... motherfucker!”

“Yo, yo,you snatched my brothers’ woo,woo,wooden houses, right?”

“Be,be,be,beat them up, right?’

“Yo,you’ve beaten them up a, and stolen their pro, pro, property, yet da,da,dare to ac,act so arr, arrogant!”

“Are there e, e, e, even laws in th, this world? Do yo, you even have virtues?... Ar, ar you even humans?” The strange weirdo pointed to the couple and reprimanded them with righteousness and confidence.

“Get your ass back home and learn how to speak properly first before trying to reprimand us husband and wife,” That woman said.

“Fu, fu, fu, fuck! Do you even kn, kn, know who I, I am?” The strange fellow said.

“Hah, aren’t you that little overlord that they were talking about?” The woman sneered.

“Wr, wr, wr, wr,wrong.” The strange fellow denied it.

“In that case, who are you? The woman’s husband asked

curiously.

“I, I, I am the, the el, el, elegant and gr, gr, gr, grace, graceful bea, beautiful young man, the person wh, wh, who st, strikes te, te, te, terror in men and la, la, lust in wo, women, li, li, little overlord, Wa, Wa, Wa, Wang Qiang,” The strange fellow explained.

“Oh, so your name is Wa, Wa, Wa, Wang Qiang?” The man was unable to help himself from ridiculing him.

“Fu, fu, fu, fuck you. Yo, yo, you’re the one cal, called Wa, Wa, Wa, Wang Qiang.”

“Yo, yo, yo, your gr, granddaddy I, I, I... am Wa, Wa, Wang Qiang!” The strange fellow corrected.

“Oh, so your name is not Wa, Wa, Wa, Wang Qiang and is instead Wa, Wa, Wang Qiang?” The man began to laugh out loud. He was deliberately angering that strange fellow.

“Ma, ma, ma, motherfu, fucker you, you are truly immoral. Yo, yo, you’re bull, bull, bullying me for stuttering, right?”

“Br, brother, tel, tell the, them my, my name,” Feeling helpless, the strange fellow turned to ask for help from the sloppy-looking man who was much older than him.

Hearing that, the sloppy-looking man immediately said, “My big brother’s name is Wang Qiang.”

“Yo, you, you heard that. I am, am ca, cal, called Wa, Wa, Wang Qiang.” Wang Qiang straightened his back and said with confidence.

“Enough of your bullshit. If you wish to avenge your brothers, then come at us. If you do not wish to avenge them, then I, your daddy, do not have time to waste on you,” The man said impatiently.

“Woosh.”

Right at this time, a flash of coldness shone through Wang Qiang’s eyes. His footsteps changed, and he turned into a flash of light as he shot out explosively toward that couple.

“Perfect timing.”

That couple had already anticipated Wang Qiang’s attack. On top of that, they were rank nine Martial Kings. Thus, the two of them did not even place Wang Qiang’s attack in their eyes.

“Buzz.”

Right at the moment when Wang Qiang was about to approach them, he disappeared with a flash of light. When he reappeared, he was already behind the woman.

“Pow.” With lightning speed, Wang Qiang hacked down on that woman’s neck with a knifehand strike.

“Bang.” Being struck by Wang Qiang’s knifehand strike, that woman immediately sprayed out a mouthful of blood. Then, like a dying dog, she fell to the ground. Although she was not seriously injured, she was no longer able to continue fighting.

Seeing his wife being attacked, the man’s eyes turned wide open and he angrily roared, “Courting death!”

At this time, martial energy was running through his entire body, and was even being emitting from the surface of his body. He was not planning to use an ordinary attack. Instead, he was planning to unleash a counterattack at Wang Qiang using a martial skill.

“Woosh,” However, right at this time, Wang Qiang’s footsteps changed once again. Like a flash of light, he arrived before that man and threw a forceful whip-kick with his leg. In the end, not only did he stop that man’s attack, his whip-kick also ruthlessly landed on that man’s head.

“Wuuwaa.”

Being struck by the leg caused the man to utter a miserable shriek. Then, like his wife before him, he fell to the ground on his stomach and began to twitch and scream.

Wang Qiang had perfectly defeated those with higher cultivations than him. Although he stopped his attacks the moment they were defeated, he, nevertheless, managed to cow the crowd with his might.

At this time, many people present were unable to contain themselves and sucked in a mouthful of cold air. The gazes with which they looked to Wang Qiang had all changed.

This weirdo by the name of Wang Qiang was definitely stronger than they had imagined him to be.

Seeing the surprised gazes and astonished expressions on the crowd, Wang Qiang's lips curled upward into a smile. He laughed vulgarly and then loudly shouted, "Wh, wh, wh, wh, who else?"

Chapter 1337 – Chu Feng vs. Wang Qiang

At this time, everyone closed their mouths. No one dared to laugh at, ridicule or insult Wang Qiang after what he had just done.

Regardless of whether it was the experts from the older generation or the prideful younger generation, they all realized that Wang Qiang was very powerful. Even if there were people among them that were capable of defeating him, they were still unwilling to offend him for no reason or cause.

Actually, what the people feared the most was not Wang Qiang's own strength. Instead, people feared the power that actually managed to foster a genius like him.

"Big brother, there's also him."

Right at the time when everyone started to grow fearful of Wang Qiang, that fatty suddenly pointed his hand at Chu Feng.

"That's right, big brother, that brat is extremely arrogant. I told him to not approach the stone house, as it was occupied by you. Yet, not only did he refuse to listen, he even arrogantly said to tell you to come find him yourself," The sloppy-looking man also spoke to identify Chu Feng.

"Fu, fu, fu, fuck! Yo, yo, youngster, yo, yo, you're ve, very arrogant, eh?" Hearing what his brothers said, Wang Qiang turned his shifty eyes to Chu Feng. The gaze with which he looked to Chu

Feng was filled with provocation.

At this time, everyone's gaze also followed Wang Qiang's and turned toward Chu Feng. In fact, they even had expressions of anticipation on their faces.

Yes, they were filled with anticipation, anticipation for a fight between Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

Before Wang Qiang had arrived, many people guessed that Chu Feng was a genius with extraordinary origins. That cultivation of rank five Martial King was most definitely not Chu Feng's true strength.

Of course, even though people felt that Chu Feng's strength surpassed what he appeared to be, they did not believe that he could defeat a rank seven Martial King Wang Qiang with his cultivation of a rank five Martial King.

Thus, what the crowd was anticipating was not the collision of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's personal strengths. Instead, they were anticipating the collision of the powers that stood behind Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

"I'm not interested in superfluous words. If you wish to attack, then just come at me."

Chu Feng had already anticipated Wang Qiang's provocation. Actually, Chu Feng was also an individual fond of battles. When he

encountered Wang Qiang, a powerful individual of his same generation, Chu Feng was also very eager to fight him.

Thus, he directly walked out from the stone house, flew into midair and made preparations to fight against Wang Qiang.

“Fu, fu, fuck! Yo, yo, you, a me, mere rank five Ma, Martial King da, da, da, dare to ac, act so scornful to, toward me? S, s, s, seems like you’re re, re, really very arrogant!”

“Do you believe that I ca, ca, can’t make you lie on t, th, the ground wi, wi, without even moving?” Wang Qiang said.

“Heh.” Chu Feng did not answer. Instead, he looked to Wang Qiang with a slight smile.

“Yo, yo, you dare to smile? I, I, I’ll make it so th, th, that you can’t smile any, any, any more,” A flash of coldness shone through Wang Qiang’s eyes, and a boundless oppressive might swept toward Chu Feng like a invisible hurricane.

At this time, even Chu Feng was unable to help himself from frowning. His expression had turned serious.

As he felt the incoming oppressive might, Chu Feng was able to sense that this Wang Qiang was indeed extremely powerful. At the very least, his oppressive might was already something that Chu Feng could not withstand with his current cultivation.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

After determining that his opponent was very powerful, Chu Feng no longer tried to conceal his strength. Lightning began to flicker in his eyes, and then the Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared on his body together.

Once he revealed the strength of his Divine Lightning, Chu Feng’s cultivation instantly increased by two levels. As Chu Feng had now become a rank seven Martial King himself, how could he possibly be afraid of Wang Qiang’s mere oppressive might?

With a thought from Chu Feng, the space around him began to violently tremble. A stream of air visible to the eye began to emit from his body and swept forth toward Wang Qiang’s oppressive might with whistling noise.

That was Chu Feng’s oppressive might. It was extremely powerful, so powerful that it was unstoppable and could sweep everything before it. It defeated Wang Qiang’s oppressive might easily.

After that, Chu Feng strengthened his oppressive might and actually unleashed it toward Wang Qiang to crush him.

“Fu, fuck!” Wang Qiang never expected this from Chu Feng and was completely caught off guard. He was unable to react in time. Even though he managed to stop the majority of Chu Feng’s oppressive might with his own oppressive might, he was still hit by the aftermath and forced to take several steps back in order to

steady his body.

“You… you… you…” After being struck by Chu Feng’s oppressive might, Wang Qiang was extremely surprised. His pair of small eyes were wide open like two giant olives. It was obvious that he had not expected Chu Feng to be this powerful.

As for the surrounding crowd, their eyes were also wide open and shining with shock. Like Wang Qiang, none of them had expected that Chu Feng would be this powerful and possess a method to increase his cultivation by two levels.

Although there were many people who had grasped powerful methods and techniques in the Holy Land of Martialism, and many people who were able to strengthen their martial skills through the use of forbidden techniques or increase their cultivation through the use of their special bloodlines, to be able to increase one’s cultivation by two levels like what Chu Feng just did was extremely rare.

“It seems like it’s impossible for you to make me lie on the ground using only your oppressive might. Do you have any other ability left?” At this time, Chu Feng spoke with a beaming smile.

“Yo, yo, yo, you brat, yo, yo, you’re tr, tr, truly immoral.”

“Yo, yo, you actually con, con, concealed your strength. Ar, ar, are you trying to dis, dis, disguise yourself, self as a pig so th, th, th, that you can eat a tiger?”

“For, fortunately I am qui, quick-witted. El, el, else I would have su, su, suffered greatly.”

“Bu, bu, but, don, don, don’t you ac, act arrogant. Your gran, granddaddy I will let yo, you know his strength,” As Wang Qiang spoke, his body shifted, and he flew into the air. In the blink of an eye, he arrived before Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

When he arrived before Chu Feng, Wang Qiang immediately unleashed his attacks. His fists and feet were being used together. Each and every attack was extremely fierce. He was not only unleashing ordinary physical attacks, he was instead using a special sort of martial skill that strengthened both the speed and power of his attacks.

Sure enough, Wang Qiang’s strength could not be underestimated. This was the first time that Chu Feng felt pressure from a close distance battle against a person from his same generation.

However, regardless of how powerful Wang Qiang might be, it did not mean that Chu Feng would be weak. That was because what Chu Feng was most proficient in was also close-distance attacks with fists and feet.

Thus, when facing Wang Qiang’s storm-like attacks, Chu Feng did not cower, and instead met the incoming fists and feet with his own fists and feet.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang.”

Collisions inevitably arose from the exchange of blows. When their fists and feet collided with one another, the sounds of steel hitting each other echoed out, and energy rippled capable of wreaking havoc appeared.

In the blink of an eye, the space where the two people were located became filled with energy ripples and shining light. Those with weak cultivations were unable to see the figures and movements of the two fighters anymore. The only things they could see were the energy ripples that blossomed like fireworks upon every collision.

“So powerful.”

This was what everyone present was thinking. Regardless of whether they might be men or women, young or old, from the older generation or the younger generation, whether they possessed high or low cultivations, they were all able to sense that Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were extremely powerful. All of them had been subdued by Chu Feng and Wang Qiang’s battle prowess.

“In, in, interesting. But, yo, your powerful gr, grand, daddy’s nickname is ste, ste, steel bones, the little overlord of cl, close combat. To fight a, a, against me with fists and feet, yo, yo, yo, yo, you’re de, definitely going to lose.”

While Wang Qiang was fighting with Chu Feng, his mouth was

not idle. Although he was a stutterer, he was also extremely talkative. Thus, as he fought, he was bragging and belittling Chu Feng the entire time.

As for Chu Feng, he completely ignored Wang Qiang's mockery. Instead, he was smiling. Although this Wang Qiang was his opponent, he, for some unknown reason, did not feel any hatred for Wang Qiang, nor did he feel that this Wang Qiang was very annoying. Instead, Chu Feng felt this battle to be extremely enjoyable.

However, it remained that the two of them were fighting. Thus, Chu Feng would not easily admit defeat. Since Wang Qiang was bragging about how powerful his body was, then Chu Feng, who had never been defeated in terms of his body since he had started cultivation, would definitely teach Wang Qiang a lesson with his body on this day.

He willed it, and the lightning in Chu Feng's eyes began to flicker, and the lightning that covered his body grew more and more intense, and started to emit cracking and rattling noises as if it were furious. With the change in his lightning, Chu Feng's fists and feet became even more powerful.

At this time, with the assistance of the lightning, Chu Feng's body had become a lot more powerful. Among the same generation, there was practically no one capable of rivaling him.

Chapter 1338 – Confrontation Of Martial Skills

After strengthening his body, Chu Feng's attacks became even more ferocious. In this sort of situation, Wang Qiang, who had self-proclaimed bones of steel, was unable to contend against Chu Feng.

"Bang, bang, bang."

The two men collided with fists and feet once again. Every single time they collided, Chu Feng would beat back Wang Qiang with his steel fists and iron legs. Furthermore, each and every attack from him would cause Wang Qiang's body to tremble; they would numb his fists and feet and cause him to grimace in pain.

At the beginning, for the sake of his face, Wang Qiang had not cowered from the physical pain. Without saying anything, he would gnash his teeth and endure it.

However, as they fought more and more, the pain that he felt grew more and more intense. In the end, his numb fists and feet were filled with cuts and drenched with blood.

Finally, Wang Qiang was unable to tolerate the pain anymore. He dodged Chu Feng's incoming attack and fled backwards. Then, he loudly shouted at Chu Feng. "St, st, st, stop!"

"This…"

At this time, everyone was stunned. That was because they were able to see that Wang Qiang's shivering limbs were filled with cuts and drenched with blood.

However, when they looked to Chu Feng, his limbs remained the same as before, completely undamaged. In fact, his condition appeared to be even better than before.

Seeing this, it was already obvious that, in the battle of physical bodies, Chu Feng had obtained absolute victory.

"What's wrong? Don't you have bones of steel, known to be the unrivalled little overlord?" Chu Feng looked to Wang Qiang with a beaming smile. He was not ridiculing Wang Qiang, he was merely teasing him.

"Yo, yo, yo, you... are too fake! Wh, wh, while I have bo, bones of steel, yo, yo, you're a war god of steel. Ho, ho, how can I po, possibly win against yo, you?"

"But, don't yo, yo, you act ar, ar, ar, ar, arrogant. What I am m, m, m, m, most profic, profic, cient in are not physical attacks. Instead, it's ma, ma, ma, martial skills."

This Wang Qiang was truly shameless. Not only did he not feel any disgrace for his boasting earlier, he instead shifted his words and began to boast once again.

“Very well. In that case, allow me to experience exactly how powerful your control of martial skills might be,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“Yo, yo, you’re certain? I, I, I, If I were to, to, to use mar, martial skills, it would be, be, be very frighten, frightening,” Wang Qiang said with a face filled with confidence.

“I’m interested in seeing exactly how frightening they might be,” Chu Feng replied.

“Young man, you tru, truly do not know how ta, tall the sk, sky is and how de, deep the ear, earth is. If I were to use mar, martial skills, it would be tru, truly frightening.”

“I mi, mi, mi, might end up kil, kil, killing you. I urge you to re, re, re, re, reconsider,” Wang Qiang advised Chu Feng out of goodwill.

“If that’s the case, I would like to experience it even more,” Chu Feng replied fearlessly.

“Ve, ve, very well. Since you in, insist on throwing your li, li, life away, I’ll he, he, help you accomplish yo, your goal,” After he said those words, Wang Qiang started to attack. Bursts of wind began to surge forth from his palm.

With the arrival of the violent winds, even the sky turned dark. Not even the sunlight could be seen.

This was a martial skill. However, it was not a very powerful martial skill. Instead, it was only a low-grade rank three martial skill.

That's right, it was a rank three martial skill, one of the lowest quality martial skills.

However, although it was only a rank three martial skill, when it was being used by Wang Qiang, it gave forth a power capable of exterminating everything before its path.

This was the reason why Martial Kings were frightening. Of course, this martial skill only managed to achieve this degree of power because of Wang Qiang. His control in martial skills was truly very strong.

"Heh."

However, how could Chu Feng possibly be someone to be trifled with? So far, Chu Feng had never once lost to anyone in terms of control of martial skills.

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his palms and shot them forward explosively. "Papapa," sounds of explosions like a string of small firecrackers sounded from before him.

Countless palms that shone with light appeared before Chu Feng like a meteor storm. More and more palms appeared. In the end,

they covered the entire space before Chu Feng all the way till the violent wind shot forth by Wang Qiang. The palms collided with the violent wind, producing numerous energy ripples that wreaked havoc on their surroundings.

This was a martial skill that Chu Feng had learned in the Azure Dragon School, the Illusory Palm.

Like the martial skill Wang Qiang used, this Illusory Palm was also only a rank three martial skill. However, when it was used by Chu Feng, it too brought forth a might inconsistent with its rank.

However, that Wang Qiang was truly a very powerful individual. When he saw that Chu Feng's Illusory Palm was very powerful, his shifty eyes started to grow serious.

After Wang Qiang became serious, his rank three violent wind martial skill's power became even stronger. The surrounding hundred miles were all affected by the violent wind.

Like an impenetrable wall, his violent wind martial skill completely stopped Chu Feng's Illusory Palms that filled the sky.

Being used by Wang Qiang, that rank three Martial Skills' ability was released to the pinnacle.

Unfortunately, his opponent was Chu Feng. Chu Feng's control over martial skills was so strong that not only was he able to reveal all of the power of a martial skill, he was also even able to

strengthen the martial skill's power and characteristics to a whole new level.

The characteristic of the Illusory Palm was that it was extremely difficult to distinguish the real palm strikes from the illusory ones, and was used in order to unleash a surprise attack on one's enemy.

The Illusory Palm possessed extraordinary effect in a close-range battle. However, when used at a distance, especially when encountering a large scale martial skill like the one Wang Qiang used, it was extremely difficult for the Illusory Palm to exhibit its characteristics.

However, when used by Chu Feng, it was still capable of exhibiting its characteristics as well as a might that surpassed its nature.

When Chu Feng used the Illusory Palm, he deliberately created an enormous amount of them so that he could attract Wang Qiang's attention with the radiance they emitted.

While doing that, Chu Feng had concealed a portion of the Illusory Palms with world spirit techniques, and had them wrap around the wind wall created by Wang Qiang's martial skill in order to attack him from behind.

"Yo, yo, you have some skills. It seems tha, that you're also no, not, not someone to be trifled with."

“However, un, un, un, unfortunately for you, yo, yo, you’ve encountered me.”

“The characteristic of yo, yo, your li, li, little palms of li, li, light is that it is di, di, difficult to distinguish the real ones fr, from the fake ones. They ar, ar, are only us, useful in clo, close ranged battles as surprise at, attacks.”

“However, my pa, palm strikes giv, give rise to wi, wind. They jus, just so hap, happen to be ab,able to restrain your little pa, pa, pa, palms.”

“Hehe, th, this is why I’m am, amazing. Ar, ar, are you af, afr, afraid yet?”

Wang Qiang was indeed a very remarkable person. Not only did he manage to defend against Chu Feng’s Illusory Palm, he was also able to determine the characteristics of Chu Feng’s Illusory Palm. Unfortunately, he had not noticed what Chu Feng had been doing in the shadows.

Suddenly, killing intent filled Wang Qiang’s back. Not only did the Illusory Palms Chu Feng hid with his spirit techniques manage to successfully make a detour to Wang Qiang’s back, they were even unleashing their attacks at Wang Qiang.

“Fuck!” At this time, Wang Qiang’s expression changed greatly. He was greatly surprised.

However, Wang Qiang was no simple character. Right at the moment when Chu Feng's Illusory Palms were about to strike him, he actually managed to detect them.

Thus, his footsteps shifted, and he instantly used an ingenious movement martial skill to rapidly dodge to the side.

At the beginning, many people did not understand why Wang Qiang did that. It was only when Chu Feng's concealed Illusory Palms revealed themselves and exploded at where Wang Qiang had previously been did people realize that Chu Feng had hidden his martial skill and launched a surprise attack at Wang Qiang from behind.

"Truly too amazing. His control of martial skills is truly too frightening."

When they saw that, not to mention the members of the younger generation, even the experts from the older generation were unable to help themselves from praising Chu Feng. They were all subdued by Chu Feng's ability.

That was because even they did not imagine that Chu Feng would unleash this sort of method in such a short period of time.

"Tru, tru, truly despicable!"

"You ac, ac, actually tried to sn, sn, sneak attack me from be, be, behind?"

“Fu, fu, fucking hell, y, you scared me to, to death.”

“For, fortunately I am qui, quick-witted. Else, I wo, would have been sw, sw, swat-swatted to death by you.”

Wang Qiang patted his chest and said with an expression of post-traumatic fear. It did not seem like he was pretending. Instead, it seemed like he really had been scared by Chu Feng’s sneak attack.

Chapter 1339 – Determining The Winner

“As the saying goes, there can never be too much deception in war.”

“You were able to dodge my attack, that is your skill.”

“Likewise, the fact that I can mount a sneak attack, that is my skill.”

“In a fight, everything is determined by one’s skill. Thus, how could I possibly be said to be despicable?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile on his face. Even though Wang Qiang’s mouth was very shameless, Chu Feng was unable to hate Wang Qiang when fighting against him. Instead, the entire time, he had been feeling that this Wang Qiang was very interesting.

“Well spoken!” When Chu Feng said those words, there were actually people who began to cheer for him and, some even started to applaud.

The majority of these people who were cheering for Chu Feng were experts from the older generation. They were truly subdued by Chu Feng’s strength.

“I, I, I tru, tru, truly didn’t expect that yo, yo, you would be pr, pretty good with your mo, mouth e to win ag, against you in a battle of words.”

“However, wh, what a cultivator ne, needs is not a skill, skillful mouth that ca, can speak. Instead, they need to, to have real st, strength. I am, am going to be, be ser, serious this time. It’s ti, time for you to re, realize my greatness.”

After he said those words, Wang Qiang flipped his palm. Right away, martial power began to soar. As that martial power soared into the sky, a golden lotus flower soon appeared.

After that lotus flower was formed, light immediately began to shine. As the light began to radiate all over, countless needle-like substances of light were explosively shot forth from that golden lotus flower. Those needle-like substances were all flying toward Chu Feng.

This was a martial skill. Its rank was also not very high. However, being used by Wang Qiang, it was able to unleash an extremely powerful and domineering might that could not be underestimated.

At the very least, when facing this sort of martial skill, it was extremely difficult for Chu Feng’s Illusory Palm to have any use, much less contend against it.

However, as Chu Feng possessed many martial skills, he would naturally not easily admit defeat. Chu Feng stood in the air and formed a bow with his left hand and an arrow with his right hand. In an instant, a golden-bright and dazzling bow was being held by him in his hands.

Furthermore, the moment he pulled the bow back, an arrow appeared on the bowstring. As he moved his hand back and forth, swishing sounds were being heard nonstop. “Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh,” countless golden arrows were explosively shot toward Wang Qiang’s golden lotus flower needles like a meteor rain.

“Bang, bang, bang…”

The collision between the two martial skills produced numerous energy ripples. However, Chu Feng’s Bow of Hundred Transformations was not only powerful, it was also full of changes. Being perfectly controlled by Chu Feng, his Bow of Hundred Transformations obtained absolute dominance over Wang Qiang’s martial skill.

Each wave of Chu Feng’s arrows was stronger than the previous wave. As wave upon wave of arrows were shot toward Wang Qiang’s offense, they continuously destroyed Wang Qiang’s golden lotus flower needles.

In the end, they arrived all the way to Wang Qiang himself and nearly completely shattered his golden lotus flower needles.

At this time, Wang Qiang realized that the situation wasn’t good. Thus, he changed his martial skill and unleashed an even more powerful martial skill as a counterattack.

However, regardless of what martial skill Wang Qiang used, Chu Feng would always use another martial skill of the same rank as

the one Wang Qiang used, and suppress Wang Qiang's martial skill with the tiniest bit of superiority.

As for Wang Qiang, he was not to be outdone. Every single time he realized that his martial skill was inferior to Chu Feng's, he would always unleash a martial skill of a higher ranking than the one before.

Just like this, in a back and forth manner, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang unleashed a battle of martial skills in mid-air.

From rank three martial skills, their martial skills continued to increase in rank. In the end, the two of them were using rank nine martial skills.

By the time they reached rank nine martial skills, the destructive power of those martial skills were not something that the lower ranked martial skills from before could compare with. The power of their martial skills that were wreaking havoc through the skies was extremely frightening.

In these sorts of circumstances, the people from the Sealing Ancient Village began to set up spirit formations with the powerful world spiritists present to seal the range of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's battle so as to prevent their martial skills' energy ripples from implicating others or destroying the surrounding scenery.

"Demons, those are two demon-level characters."

When the spirit formations that they set up really managed to come in contact with the martial skills that Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were using, they began to have a whole new level of respect for them.

That was because the energy ripples created by the collision of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's martial skills were extremely powerful. Anyone below Half Martial Emperor would simply be incapable of withstanding those energy ripples.

In the end, even rank one Half Martial Emperors began to feel an enormous pressure. Only when the rank two Half Martial Emperors stepped forward to help did they manage to withstand the energy ripples created by Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's martial skills.

However, both Chu Feng and Wang Qiang only possessed cultivations of rank seven Martial Kings. The attacks from two rank seven Martial Kings actually managed to make even rank one Half Martial Emperors feel pressure upon blocking them. What did this signify?

This signified that the battle power that Chu Feng and Wang Qiang possessed was truly at a heaven-defying level, surpassing three entire levels. They were definitely demon-level characters.

"So powerful, exactly what are the origins of these two little fellows?"

The battle between Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had already

alarmed the Sealing Ancient Village. An old man from the Sealing Ancient Village with the cultivation of rank two Half Martial Emperor looked to the battlefield and the two fighters in the sky. He started to deeply frown with a pensive expression on his face. He did not know whether the arrival of two demon-level characters like them to their Sealing Ancient Village was a good thing or a bad thing for them.

“Wuuuaooo~~~~”

Suddenly, a snarl sounded from the horizon. At the same time that the snarl was heard, a very frightening might actually passed through the spirit formation set up by the Half Martial Emperors and reached the outside.

When they turned their gazes to look, everyone present had their mouths wide open. They were all frightened by the scene in the sky.

At this moment, Wang Qiang’s black hair was fluttering in the wind as he began to form hand seals. Coldness filled his two little eyes and a dangerous aura was emitting from within him.

At this moment, he was like a completely different person from before.

If the previous him could have been said to be like a clown, then... the current him would be like a cold-blooded killer.

However, what was the most shocking was not the change to Wang Qiang himself. Instead, it was the huge monster that appeared before him.

It was a purple beast. The beast was enormous, over a hundred meters long and several tens of meters tall. Its entire body was composed of a purple-colored crystal.

Standing in the sky, it appeared like a mountain formed of purple crystals. Its might was omnipresent and it appeared to be extremely terrifying.

In addition to its terrifying size, its appearance was also extremely fierce. It looked like a lion, and yet also like a tiger. However, it was much scarier than either a lion or a tiger.

Its enormous beast claws appeared to be capable of ripping apart everything in its path. Those sharp fangs seemed to be able to chew through all living things.

However, the most frightening thing about it was its eyes. Its eyes were not very large, they were only the size of a millstone. However, it possessed over a hundred such eyes. Those hundred plus eyes were all densely packed on its forehead. Furthermore, each and every single eye was emitting a very strong killing intent. Not only were they very frightening, they also appeared to be very nauseating. Essentially, when looking at those eyes, one would tremble with fear.

“Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, what a powerful Earthen Taboo

Martial Skill," Suddenly, an expert from the older generation exclaimed in shock. He managed to recognize what sort of thing that enormous purple crystal beast in the sky was.

Although it had a very life-like appearance, gave off a very life-like aura and appeared to be a real living animal, it was actually a Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was an extremely powerful Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

"This Earthen Taboo Martial Skill is quite remarkable. It is stronger than all of the martial skills your previous opponents have used. It is most definitely a peak level Earthen Taboo Martial Skill."

"This shameless-mouthed crooked lips actually skipped Mortal Taboo Martial Skills after the rank nine martial skills and directly used such a powerful Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. It would seem that he is planning to use this martial skill to determine the outcome of his battle with you. Chu Feng, you cannot be careless. You should directly use the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash to finish him," Eggy said.

"Mn," Hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng nodded. He was thinking the same thing.

Chapter 1340 – About Time To End This

Right at this time, Wang Qiang suddenly asked, “Br, br, br, brat, do, do, do you know what this is?”

At this time, his gaze no longer contained the chilliness it had when he had first unleashed his Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Instead, it was filled with complacence now that he had successfully unleashed that Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

“A martial skill,” Chu Feng replied.

“Wrong, this is n, n, n, not an or, or, ordina, nary martial sk, skill. It’s a, a, an....”

“Earthen Taboo Martial Skill,” Chu Feng finished Wang Qiang’s sentence.

“Wr, wr, wr, wrong. This is n, n, not an or, or, ordinary Earthen Taboo Ma, Martial Skill. It is my, my ultimate techni, technique. Its name is Earthen Tab, Taboo: Amethyst Beast.”

“Br, br, brat, you’ve man, managed to force me to use the Ear, Ear, Ear, Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast. This means that you re, re, re, really have some a, a, a, abi, ability.”

“I, Wang Qiang, admire you. However, onc, once my Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Be, Beast is unleashed, it will de, definitely take its opp, opponent’s life. No one is, is able to escape fr, from it. Th,

thus, even th, though I admire you, you will still be, be undoubtedly killed today," Wang Qiang said.

"Is that so?" Chu Feng started to laugh. He started to laugh from the bottom of his heart. That was because he felt this Wang Qiang to be extremely interesting.

"Of, of, of course. H, h, however, my Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast wi, will not kill a name, nameless person."

"Before your death, te, te, tell me, your na, na, name." Wang Qiang asked.

"Chu Feng," Chu Feng replied.

"Ve, ve, very well. Chu Feng."

"Chu... Chu Feng, li, listen carefully. Today wi, will be the da, date of your death."

"Don, don't blame your gran, granddaddy for being ru, ruthless. If you want to bl, blame someone, blame yourself for pr, provoking someone that you sh, shouldn't have."

"Chu, Chu Feng, fare, fare, farewell," After saying those words, Wang Qiang pushed his palms forward and unleashed his fatal attack at Chu Feng.

“Wuuaooo~~~”

When Wang Qiang activated his martial skill, that Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast uttered a snarl that resonated through the entire region. At the same time, a powerful oppressive might turned into a purple hurricane and swept all over.

As the purple hurricane devastated its surroundings, the enormous Amethyst Beast began to move toward Chu Feng with steps that pulverized space. Even though it possessed an enormous size, its speed was still extremely fast, unimaginably fast.

Most importantly, due to its enormous size, it was like a large mountain as it came charging toward Chu Feng, shielding Wang Qiang behind it completely. This Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast’s charge actually functioned as both an attack and a defense.

“Facing this sort of martial skill, how is that Chu Feng going to withstand it?”

At this time, many people had their gazes completely locked on the scene before them. They were all frowning and sweating cold bullets for Chu Feng because they were all able to sense how frighteningly powerful this Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast was.

As matters stood, not to mention those from the younger generation like Chu Feng, even the older generation’s rank one Half Martial Emperors felt a fatal oppressiveness from the Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast.

That’s right, this was how powerful the Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast was.

In terms of power, even rank one Half Martial Emperors would not be able to withstand it. This was how powerful Wang Qiang’s ultimate killing technique was.

“Earthen… Taboo… Firmament… Slash!!!”

Right at the moment when everyone was guessing whether or not Chu Feng would be able to withstand such a frightening attack from Wang Qiang, Chu Feng suddenly unleashed his own attack.

Furthermore, he unleashed his attack without the slightest bit of hesitation.

Chu Feng stood where he was without moving. His black hair drifted in the wind, and his gaze became serious. Suddenly, lightning appeared in the sky, and the entire sky turned pitch black and chaotic. It was as if a demon was arriving, as if doomsday had arrived.

Right at this time, Chu Feng suddenly and explosively shouted, “First slash!” After he said those words, sounds like ghosts wailing and wolves howling appeared in this region of space. It was as if evil spirits were emitting sounds.,

At the same time, a crimson blade ray appeared out of nowhere and landed on the Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast.

“Bang.”

When the slash landed, it gave off an enormous amount of radiance. However, the Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast was not damaged in the slightest. Not even its footsteps slowed.

“Could it be that even Chu Feng will not be able to withstand this martial skill?” The people from the older generation were able to tell that what Chu Feng had used was also an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was a high quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

However, even that sort of Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was unable to contend against Wang Qiang’s Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast. This led to the crowd to think that Chu Feng would not be able to withstand Wang Qiang’s attack.

“Second Slash!” However, right at this time, Chu Feng shouted once again. Once his voice landed, another crimson slash appeared out of nowhere. Furthermore, its power was even stronger than the slash from before.

When the second slash landed, the Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast actually still remained completely undamaged. However, it was pushed back by the power of the slash, and was forced to stomp its leg in mid-air before being able to continue charging toward Chu Feng.

“Third Slash!”

“Fourth Slash!”

“Fifth Slash!”

After that, Chu Feng unleashed three slashes in succession. Each and every slash was stronger and fiercer than the one before.

After the three slashes, not only was the Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast forced back several steps and unable to continue onward anymore, enormous cracks appeared on its gigantic. indestructible. purple crystal body. From those cracks, countless tiny little purple crystal chips scattered out.

“Heavens, what sort of martial skill is that?! It can actually be used multiple times in succession, and each and every successive slash is stronger than the previous one!”

When they saw this scene, the people who had thought that Chu Feng would not be able to escape death were shocked. Only now did they realize what the most frightening aspect of Chu Feng’s Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash was.

The Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, its first slash already possessed an enormous amount of destructive power. Power enough to destroy a region of the world and exterminate all living things there. It was definitely not something that could be underestimated. With merely the first slash, one would be able to massacre everything in a region, turning it into a doomsday and subsequently create rivers of blood.

It was so much so that just the first slash itself was superior to ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

However, this first slash was merely the beginning. After the first slash, each following slash would be several times stronger than the slash before. As for the most frightening thing about the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, it was that it possessed a total of nine slashes.

According to legend, when the ninth slash was used, all Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, regardless of their quality, would be completely overshadowed. Only the legendary Heaven Taboo Martial Skills would be able to surpass the ninth slash.

Although this Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast was difficult to deal with, it was evidently not strong enough to require Chu Feng to unleash the ninth slash. According to Chu Feng's estimations, he will likely be able to extinguish it with the seventh slash.

However, to be able to force Chu Feng to unleash the seventh slash meant that this Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast that Wang Qiang had used was very powerful.

"Aooouu~~~" Right at this time, the Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast unleashed a snarl. When its enormous mouth was opened, countless purple crystal spear-like spikes that contained very frightening power were shot toward Chu Feng.

Unable to reach Chu Feng to attack him at close range, this

Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast decided to unleash a long-range attack. Furthermore, this long-range attack was also extremely powerful.

"Sixth slash!"

However, Chu Feng completely disregarded all of that and unleashed the sixth slash. "Bang!" An explosive bang was heard. Following that, a violent energy ripple began to wreak havoc in the sky. Chu Feng had completely disintegrated the attack that the Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast had shot toward him.

After that, Chu Feng followed through and shouted, "Seventh slash!"

"Wuuuaaooo~~~" When the seventh slash landed, that Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast uttered a snarl. Merely, its snarl sounded more like a miserable shriek.

When the seventh slash landed, people were able to clearly see that the extremely threatening Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast was on the verge of collapse.

Although it was filled with cracks, its body was still not yet destroyed.

"It would appear that I have underestimated it. However, it will be the end this time around."

Chu Feng was also very surprised to find out that even his seventh slash was unable to shatter that Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast. One must know that his seventh slash had nearly taken away Bai Yunxiao's life.

However, at this time, he failed to destroy Wang Qiang's Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast with the same seventh slash.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng was not afraid. That was because the seventh slash was not a representation of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash's true strength.

Chapter 1341 – Family Treasure

Suddenly, Eggy asked with a slightly worried tone, “Chu Feng, are you going to use the eighth slash?”

That was because using the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash was no small matter. The requirement that it had on the body was extremely tough. With Chu Feng’s current cultivation and body, he would already receive some slight repercussion from using the seventh slash. If he were to use the eighth slash, he would definitely receive a major repercussion.

“If I want to defeat it completely, I must use the eighth slash,” Chu Feng nodded.

Even when facing the danger of the repercussions from the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, Chu Feng still had to continue to unleash the eighth slash. In order to defeat Wang Qiang, he had to unleash the eighth slash.

Thus, Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed, then lightning began to rush through his eyes. The speck of chilliness in his gaze grew denser and denser. Finally, the martial power in his body began to change, and he explosively shouted, “Eighth…”

“Stop!!!”

“I, I admit my de, defeat,” However, before Chu feng could unleash the eighth slash, a loud shout was suddenly heard. Turning his gaze toward the source of the voice, it was actually

Wang Qiang.

At this time, Wang Qiang had a pale complexion. Not only did he wave his sleeve and disintegrate his Earthen Taboo: Amethyst Beast, he was even holding a white flag in his hand and waving it around nonstop.

“I, I admit defeat. I, I, I adm, admit defeat. Sto, stop fighting. You’ve won, is tha, that enough?” Wang Qiang continued.

At this time, everyone was stunned. Even Chu Feng was stunned. No one had ever thought that when the battle had reached this intensity and become this fierce, Wang Qiang would suddenly admit defeat.

To cultivators, admitting defeat was something that they would try their best to avoid. That was because it was a disgraceful behavior. For many people, they would rather bear the risk of dying in battle than admit defeat.

However, this Wang Qiang was clearly nowhere near the degree of dying in battle. Yet, he already admitted defeat. Furthermore, he said it in such a casual manner. The crowd had no choice but to just stare incredulously at his shameless actions.

“This little overlord, isn’t he a bit too shameless? Earlier he spoke of killing Chu Feng. Yet now, he actually admitted defeat,” At this time, there were people who were unable to continue to watch and began to mock Wang Qiang.

As for Chu Feng, he did not say anything, and continued to emit a very easygoing and casual appearance.

After all, because he did not have to unleash the eighth slash, he managed to escape suffering. Furthermore, since Wang Qiang had admitted defeat, that meant that he was the victor.

To be able to force his opponent to admit defeat after a very intense battle, this seemed to be even more honorable than to reveal all of one's strength to overpower and defeat one's opponent.

Furthermore, Chu Feng did not have any sort of enormous hatred or grievance against this Wang Qiang. Even though Wang Qiang possessed a very shameless mouth, Chu Feng actually did not feel a lot of antipathy against him. Thus, he did not go out of his way to humiliate Wang Qiang for admitting defeat.

"Tsk, wh, what do you all po, poss, possibly know? This is what is me, meant by a wise ma, man knowing better than to, to, to fight wh, whe, when the odds are ag, against him."

"Furthermore, more what de, decade are we all living in? Yet, all yo, you have on your mi, minds is fighting and kill, kill, killing. You all are truly too lack, lacking in inn, inner quality."

This Wang Qiang was truly shameless. It was clearly him who had called for this fight at the beginning and spoken of killing Chu Feng. Yet, at this time, he actually shifted all of the blame onto the surrounding crowd.

He was displaying an appearance of absolute innocence and acting as if it was all other people's fault.

"What are you talking about? Who only thought about fighting and killing? It's you, okay?!" Sure enough, someone began to expose Wang Qiang.

However, Wang Qiang was evidently a sly old fox. He skipped past the trap laid before him and completely ignored those people who exposed him.

Acting as if he was minding his own business, Wang Qiang said, "What sort of place is, is this?"

"This is, is the Se, Sealing Ancient Village! What is the Se, Se, Sealing An, Ancient Village proficient in?"

"It, it, it's world spirit technique,techniques. Since you wa, want to compete, then we, we, we, we shall com, compete in world spirit te, techniques."

"That's right, we, we, we'll compete in wo, world spirit techniques. Chu, Chu Feng, do you da, dare to com, compete in world spi, spirit techniques with me?" Wang Qiang turned to Chu Feng and asked.

"Sure, how do you wish to compete?" Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

“Eiyah, yo, yo, you do not fe, fear anything at all! You acc, accepted my challenge ri, right away?” Seeing Chu Feng accepting his challenge without the slightest hesitation, Wang Qiang hesitated. It was clear that he did not expect Chu Feng, who possessed overbearingly powerful battle power, to be this confident with world spirit techniques as well.

“I do not believe that I will lose, so why must I be afraid?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“Well spoken! Guts!” Hearing those words, the surrounding people began to cheer for Chu Feng.

Although both Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were very powerful, Chu Feng was the one who had gained popularity with the crowd. As for Wang Qiang, he had become extremely unpopular with them.

Practically everyone felt, to a greater or lesser degree, antipathy for Wang Qiang. However, as for Chu Feng, all they felt was appreciation and admiration.

To speak it in an unpleasant manner, even if Chu Feng were to fart right now, people would still think that his fart was aromatic. However, as for Wang Qiang, regardless of what he did, people would still dislike him.

This was the difference of status between Chu Feng and Wang Qiang in the hearts of the surrounding crowd.

“Ve, ve, very well. Since you’re so, so confi, confi, confident, let us com, compete in something di, di, difficult.”

“Lo, lo, look. The sky is al, already br, bright now. The Sealing Ancient Village’s second tr, trial is ab, about to start.”

“Le, let’s compete in who wi, will be the one to, to pa, pa, pass through the second tr, tr, trial and en, enter the Sealing An, Ancient Village first. Wh, what do you think?” Wang Qiang suggested.

“Very well, let’s do that,” Chu Feng replied unhurriedly.

“No, no, not yet.” However, right after Chu Feng agreed to it, Wang Qiang suddenly started waving his hands.

“What’s wrong now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Th, this so,sort of competition would n, n, not be difficult. Since we, we, we are go, going to compete, let’s ra, ra, ra, raise the difficul, difficulty a li, li, little,” Wang Qiang said.

“How do you plan to raise the difficulty?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

Even though Chu Feng knew that Wang Qiang was deliberately making things difficult for him, Chu Feng was very interested in

knowing what sort of trick this Wang Qiang planned to use.

Chu Feng was someone who could adopt measures appropriate for any situation. Thus, regardless of what sort of trick Wang Qiang might have, Chu Feng would still accept the challenge without wavering. Everything was within Chu Feng's control.

"Since we ar, are going to com, com, compete, we nat, naturally need to add some st, stakes to it," Wang Qiang said.

"Stakes? Could it be that you want to gamble your life with me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Gam, gam, gamble with life? Di, did you think that it wa, was easy for my par, parents to gi,give bi, bi, birth to me? For no reason or cause, you st, start to gamble with your life, do you kn, know how disrespe, disrespectful that is to your parents?" Wang Qiang flatly refused.

Suddenly, someone said mockingly, "The way I see it, you don't dare to bet your life."

"Bull, bullshit! What is there that I, Wang, Wang, Wang Qiang do not dare to do?" Wang Qiang denied.

"Since you're daring, why don't you gamble your life with Chu Feng?"

"That's right, didn't you come to settle your debt with him? So

why is it that you've become terrified in the end?" Many people began to ask.

"Ig, ig, ignorant!"

"You, you, you all, wha, what could you possibly kn, know?"

"One's li, life is precious. It is be, bestowed to you by the he,heavens. It is some, something formed from the la, labor of your par, parents. We can, cannot use it as a gam, gambling stake. El, else, it wou,would be an enormous disgrace equi, equivalent to go, going against the will of the heavens. You woul, would be let,letting down the wor, world and you, your parents," Wang Qiang argued.

"In that case, how do you plan to gamble? There's no harm in voicing your suggestion," Chu Feng said.

"Sin, since we will be gam, gambling, then we, we should ma, make it big." As Wang Qiang spoke, he took out a palm-sized jade box from his Cosmos Sack.

"That is a treasure."

When they saw the jade box, everyone's gaze, including even Chu Feng's, began to shine.

That was because this jade box was extremely exquisite, emitting brilliant lights and vibrant colors, and was covered completely

with runes and symbols.

From a single glance, one could tell that it was composed of a special sort of material, and had later had a powerful world spiritist place a powerful spirit formation on it.

Not mentioning what might be in the jade box, just the jade box itself was a very valuable item.

“Wi, within this jade, jade box of mine is my fam, family treasure.”

“I, I, I am going to use, use this to gam, gamble with you,” As Wang Qiang spoke, he opened the jade box.

When the crowd saw this, all of their gazes were focused completely on the jade box. They were all trying to guess what exactly the treasure in the jade box was, for it to be contained within such a jade box.

“Heavens, it’s actually just trash!” When Wang Qiang opened the jade box, everyone present hurriedly covered their mouths and noses and began to curse repeatedly.

Regardless of what sort of thing was contained within the jade box, the moment when the jade box was opened, a stink over several hundred times stronger than feces emitted from it. In a flash, the smell completely covered this region of space.

Chapter 1342 – A Single Piece Of Dung

The stink was extremely difficult to resist and definitely surpassed everyone's imaginations.

Those with high resistance were able to endure the stink. As for those with low resistance, they uttered 'wuuuwaa' and began to vomit on the spot.

It must be said that the destructive power of this stink was extraordinarily strong; even many of the gold-cloak world spiritists were unable to withstand it.

As for this nauseating stink that even the numerous world spiritists present were unable to resist, it was from the item within that jade box.

That item was only the size of a fingernail. It was oval in shape and pitch black in color. Contained within it were many unknown items that would make one feel an ineffable disgust upon glancing at them.

If one did not look at it carefully, one would still be able to contain one's stomach. However, if one were to look at it more carefully, then, no matter how one looked at it, only a single conclusion could be reached; that item looked exactly like a pellet of rabbit's dung.

That's right, this was most definitely a pellet of rabbit's dung. Even if it was not from a rabbit, it would still be dung from

another small animal.

"What's with this stinky crap? It's even stinker than crap itself."

"With this stinky crap, you actually declare it to be your family treasure? Who are you trying to fool?"

"How shameless could you be? You are truly devoid of conscience and morals! You should simply be put to death!"

"I've seen shameless before. However, in my entire life, it is my first time seeing someone as shameless as you."

In an instant, all kinds of curses began to resonate through this region nonstop. Everyone felt that they had been deceived by Wang Qiang. That was because that was simply no family treasure at all. Instead, it was something that stunk even more than feces.

"Ig, ignorant fools. Thi, this is my, my family treasure, a pri, priceless treasure."

"How, however, in or, order to ra, raise the st, stakes of the gamble, I am wi, willing to use it as my bet today," Wang Qiang explained.

"Priceless treasure, my fart. That is simply a lump of dung!" Someone lashed out against Wang Qiang.

“Wr, wrong! This is n, not a lump of dung,” Wang Qiang denied.

“In that case, tell us, what is it?” Someone asked.

“Thi, this, this is a single pi, piece of dung,” Wang Qiang spoke with a serious expression and tone.

“You heard him, even he himself admitted to it!!!”

“You’re truly shameless beyond help. You actually took out a piece of dung to use as stake in a gamble. In this world, is there anyone more shameless than you?” When they heard that Wang Qiang actually admitted that it was dung, everyone began to lash out at him even more viciously.

“F, f, fools! Al, although this is a pi, piece of dung, it is no, no, no, no ordinary dun, dun, dung.”

“This is the du, dung from an ov, ov, overlord of the an, ancient era, an An, An, Ancient Organ, ganism’s dung.”

“Do, do, do you know what ancient organisms are? Th, th, th, they are divine or, organisms that kn, know how to cultivate as if it wa, were their nature.”

“They ar, are so powerful tha, that even their du, dung contain, contained natural energy.”

“As, as for the piece of dung I have he, here, it has been re, refined through con, condensing countless other pieces of dung. It is the k, ki, king of dung!”

“Although, it is ul, ul, ultimately a piece of dung, it cont, contains boundless na, natural energy and is mo, mo, mo, mo, more precious than even Na, Na, Natural Oddities.”

“Aft, after taking it, not only wou, would one’s cul, cultivation increase, helping you re, reach a breakthrough, it, it, it might even gi, give you the opportunity to br, br, br, breakthrough the Hal, Half Martial Emperor level and be, be, become a grand Ma, Martial Emperor,” Wang Qiang said.

“Enough of your rubbish, I’ve never seen someone as shameless as you.”

“That’s right, even if you are to boast, you must know how to boast. You actually even mention the unknown Ancient Organism, did you really think that we were such fools?”

“And Martial Emperor? Bullshit~~~” No one believed what Wang Qiang said. The curses toward him became more and more intense.

“Si, sigh. It is no, not wrong to be ignorant. How, however, to bot, both ignorant and ar, arrogant, it is a ve, very scary thing,” Holding the dung in his hand, Wang Qiang displayed an otherworldly expression as he shook his head and sighed.

Right at this time when everyone was cursing out at Wang Qiang, Eggy's eyes suddenly started to brightly shine. Immediately, she cried out in alarm, "Woah! Chu Feng, that item is indeed a treasure!"

"I've noticed it too," Chu Feng expressed his agreement with Eggy's words. Furthermore, at this time, he was extremely excited.

Chu Feng, who possessed the Heaven's Eyes, was able to determine with a single glance that this rabbit dung-like item was really a treasure.

Most importantly, it was no ordinary treasure. It was as Wang Qiang had said, this was a treasure that contained an enormous amount of natural energy.

That's right. In other words, this was a cultivation resource, an extremely valuable cultivation resource. Chu Feng felt that, based on the amount of martial energy he needed to reach a breakthrough right now, if he were to take this treasure and refine it, then it was very likely that he would be able to reach a breakthrough. Even if he didn't manage to reach a breakthrough, he would not be far from a breakthrough.

"Where exactly did he obtain this item? With merely a single tiny pellet, it contains such an enormous amount of energy," Chu Feng was both surprised and delighted. At the same time he was feeling that way, he was also wondering where exactly this treasure had come from.

That was because he knew that even though this treasure was stinky and did not possess a beautiful appearance, it was definitely not really a piece of dung. Likely, it was a kind of Natural Oddity or a Queer Object.

Thus, while Wang Qiang was definitely speaking nonsense, the item he took out was definitely a treasure, a treasure that contained a very dense amount of energy. This led to Chu Feng becoming curious as to where Wang Qiang had obtained this treasure.

“Well, it doesn’t matter. Regardless of where he obtained it, the pellet that he has in his hand is already an extremely rare treasure. Gamble with him. Regardless of what he wants you to bet, you must gamble with him, you must obtain that pellet,” Eggy said.

“Mn, I also do not want to miss this opportunity,” Seeing the item in Wang Qiang’s hand, Chu Feng made the decision in his heart. He determined that he would definitely obtain that dung-like pellet-shaped treasure from Wang Qiang.

“Chu, Chu Feng, they ar, ar, are tru, tru, tru, tru, truly too ignorant. I bel, believe that you won’t be as, as ignorant as them.”

“Wh, wh, what d-do you think? As, as long as you can take out a hun, hun, hundred th, thousand martial beads or a tr, treasure worth a hundred th, thousand martial be, beads, I’ll us, use this priceless fami, family treasure of mine to gamb, gamble with you,” Suddenly, Wang Qiang said to Chu Feng.

“What? He actually wants to use that stinky piece of dung as an equivalent stake for a hundred thousand martial beads in a gamble?!”

“This is truly too excessive! Truly too excessive! Chu Feng, it is obvious that this stutterer is making a fool out of you. You cannot tolerate someone like him. You should kill him!”

Hearing those words, before Chu Feng could respond, the surrounding crowd was unable to continue watching and actually began to urge Chu Feng to eliminate Wang Qiang.

“Very well, I’ll gamble with you,” However, right at this time, Chu Feng did an astonishing action. Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack shone with light, and a hundred thousand martial beads flew out of his Cosmos Sack and fell from the sky like raindrops before landing and floating around him.

“Heavens, that Chu Feng actually took out a hundred thousand martial beads!”

“Sure enough, that youngster possesses an extraordinary origin. With how young he is, he actually took out that many martial beads so casually!”

“To use this many martial beads to gamble against a piece of dung, is he extremely arrogant or filled with confidence? However, one thing is for certain, Chu Feng simply does not place that Wang Qiang in his eyes!!!”

Astonishment! At this time, everyone was stunned by Chu Feng's actions.

However, even though Chu Feng did those things, no one felt that he was a fool. Instead, they all felt that he was extremely confident in himself that he would decide to gamble with Wang Qiang.

"Not bad, n, n, not bad. Su, sure enough, I was n, no, not mistake, mistaken. You ar, are not like them, you are no, not ignorant and ac, actually possess quite an eye," Seeing that Chu Feng actually took out a hundred thousand martial beads, Wang Qiang smiled like a blossoming cactus. It was as if he had picked up an enormously cheap and small advantage.

"Look at that stutterer, look at his immeasurably self-satisfied appearance. It seems like he most likely does not know that the piece of dung in his hand is actually a treasure," Eggy said.

"Who knows, that fellow has concealed his ability very deeply. Even I do not know whether he is a real fool or a fake fool. However, what I do know is that that treasure in his hand will be mine," Chu Feng said with confidence.

Chapter 1343 – The Trial To Enter The Village

“Ai, ai, ai. Ev, ev, everyone. As, as the saying goes, to be del, delighted alone is inferior to being delighted wi, with everyone.”

“Bo, both Chu Feng and I have tak, taken out our stakes. Is, is there anyone am, among you all who feels that you will be ab, able to pass the trial faster than us? If, if there is, yo, you should al, also take out some trea, treasure so as to jo, join the st, stake of our gamble.”

Right at this time, Wang Qiang spoke once again. This fellow was so shameless; he actually began to try to entice the crowd to participate in the gamble.

However, the thing that made people feel the most speechless was that after he said those words, there were actually many people who were tempted and joined the gamble.

They were tempted not because of Wang Qiang’s stinky piece of dung. Instead, they were tempted by Chu Feng’s hundred thousand martial beads.

The majority of the people who were tempted were Half Martial Emperors from the older generation. With their age and strength, even if they could not take out a treasure like what Wang Qiang took out, they were able to easily take out treasures of equivalent value to Chu Feng’s hundred thousand martial beads.

Just like this, being tempted by Wang Qiang, many more people joined in and participated in this competition of world spirit techniques. They each took out valuable treasures as their gambling stake.

Furthermore, in order to ensure that everything was impartial, the older generations invited an old man with a rank two Half Martial Emperor cultivation from the Sealing Ancient Village to be their referee.

“This stutterer is truly a talented individual. He actually used you as the bait and drew this many people to jump into the gamble.”

When things came to an end, from a gambling stake of a hundred thousand martial beads and a piece of dung-like treasure, it turned into a gambling stake of over a million martial beads and many valuable treasures. Even Eggy began to have a whole new level of respect for this Wang Qiang. She felt a great deal of admiration for Wang Qiang’s trickeries.

“To be honest, even though this Wang Qiang is extremely shameless, I do not feel any antipathy toward him. Instead, I actually feel more and more admiration for him,” Chu Feng replied with a beaming smile.

That was because he felt that what Wang Qiang did was only helping him.

Wang Qiang painstakingly lured all these people in to join the

gamble and provide such an enormous stake. However, to Chu Feng, he felt that all of these had been provided for him.

That was because Chu Feng was not a person to fight a battle without certainty of victory. He had already carefully inspected all of the people present and analyzed the level of their world spirit techniques.

After his analysis, Chu Feng came to the conclusion that although there were many Half Martial Emperors present, not a single one of them was a royal-cloak world spiritist.

As they were all gold-cloak world spiritists, Chu Feng would not fear any one of them. Thus, Chu Feng was confident that he would be able to be the first one to pass through the trial.

At the moment when Chu Feng was thinking that all of the stakes in the gamble would be his, the sloppy-looking man and the big fatty quietly arrived at Wang Qiang's side and questioned him via voice transmission.

"Big brother, that boy by the name of Chu Feng actually agreed to your request so easily, it seems that he might not be someone to be underestimated. Big brother, are you certain that you'll be able to win?"

"That's right. Big brother, if he were to win all these treasures, we'd be losing out enormously."

After what had happened earlier, the two of them already had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng and realized how powerful he was. Thus, although they were very trusting of their big brother, as matters stood, their confidence in him was no longer sufficient.

“No, no, non, nonsense! If I, I, I were not confident, wh, why would I gam, gamble with them?”

“Let me tell, tell you two this in secret. Your big br, brother I is mo, most proficient in bre, breaking illusory formations. Fu, fu, furthermore, I’ve already obt, obtained a map. With this map, it wi, will be extremely ea, easy, a pie, piece of cake, to bre, break apart the Se, Sealing Ancient Village’s formation,” Wang Qiang replied with a complacent expression.

“Big brother, you’re amazing!’

“Big brother, you are simply the most amazing person ever!”

“That’s right, big brother, that thing in the jade box, it couldn’t possibly really be your family treasure, right?” The sloppy-looking man asked.

“A, a, are you st, st, st, stupid? Wou, wou, would I use my family treasure to gam, gam, gamble with them?”

“Whi, whi, while this jade box is indeed a treasure, the thin,thing inside it is no, no, no, no treasure at all,” Wang Qiang said.

“In that case, is the item inside the jade box truly a piece of dung?” The fatty curiously asked.

“Ho, how should I say it? It, it cannot be considered to be a piece of dun, dun, dung. It is defin, definitely a cultivation resource that contains a sig, sig, sig, significant amount of natural energy. How, how, however, the natural energy is sealed wi, wi, within it. In other words, it is simply impos, impossible to refine it.”

“Even if it is a tre, treasure, it is a use, useless treasure,” Wang Qiang said.

“Then, that Chu Feng, he was still willing to use a hundred thousand martial beads to gamble with big brother. Wouldn’t that mean that he’s a fool?” That sloppy-looking man asked in a confused manner.

“Hehehe… he, he, he isn’t a fool. He is simply clou, clouded by his own inte, intelligence,” Wang Qiang laughed mischievously.

“Big brother, what do you mean by that?” The sloppy-looking man asked.

“That Chu, Chu, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are defin, definitely not weak. He is like, likely even more powerful than tho, those old fellows.”

“Thus, he most, most, most definitely has discovered the

profoundness of my pi, piece of dung, di, di, discovered that it is no or, or, ordinary dung and is inst, instead a treasure. However, he did not discover that it, it, it is a useless treasure," Wang Qiang said.

"We understand now. It is truly big brother who is brilliant."

"That's right. Based on what you said, this Chu Feng was actually baited into the trap by you, big brother."

"Haha, big brother, you are truly too amazing, too awesome. We truly admire you!"

Hearing everything up to this point, admiration was written across the faces of the big fatty and the sloppy-looking man. The gazes with which they looked to Wang Qiang were filled with reverence.

"Th, th, that's true, of course. He's sti, still too we, weak to fi, fight ag, against me," Wang Qiang looked to Chu Feng with a very complacent expression. However, he soon added, "But, but, but, this Chu, Chu, Chu Feng is also a ra, ra, rare genius."

"Ac, actually, I also gr, greatly admi, admire him. Unf, unfortunately, be, before one's own interests, there a, ar, ar, are no friends."

"If, if, if he must bla, blame someone, then he can only bla, blame himself for go, go, going against me."

Not long after this matter had been determined, the second trial to enter the Sealing Ancient Village began.

This trial was actually extremely simple. Everyone was to enter into a spirit formation. As long as one could pass through the formation and walk out from the exit, they would be qualified to enter the Sealing Ancient Village.

Due to the fact that this was the road that one had to take in order to enter the Sealing Ancient Village, this formation ended up being called the Village Entering Pass.

Furthermore, in order to prevent those who had already passed through the Village Entering Pass before from easily entering the Sealing Ancient Village again, there would always be elders from the Sealing Ancient Village who would alter the Village Entering Pass before it was opened to the public.

In other words, the Village Entering Pass would be different every single time it was opened, and the method to pass through the Village Entering Pass would also be different every time.

However, as the saying goes, the more it changes, the more it's the same thing. To true expert world spiritists, regardless of how much the Village Entering Pass had changed, it would still not be difficult for them to pass through it.

Thus, at this time, while everyone was standing at the entrance of the Village Entering Pass, there were people who appeared

restless and people who were extremely confident.

As for those people who were extremely confident, other than those who were blindly confident, from the younger generation, only Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were truly confident.

As for the experts from the older generation, the number of confident individuals was much greater. Especially those experts with cultivations of Half Martial Emperors; the majority of them did not place the Village Entering Pass in their eyes.

To them, passing through the Village Entering Pass was only a question of time. However, they would definitely not be troubled by it.

However, in order to obtain the status of being the first person to pass through the Village Entering Pass and obtain the many martial beads and treasures staked in the gamble, many people had already adjusted themselves to their best condition, and were staring at the bronze gate, awaiting its opening so that they could unleash all of their strength to dash into the Village Entering Pass.

As for Chu Feng, he was one of those individuals.

“Chu, Chu Feng, I, I will definitely not be lenient to, toward you later,” Right at this time, Chu Feng suddenly received a voice transmission from Wang Qiang.

Turning toward the direction of the voice, Chu Feng discovered

that Wang Qiang was also at the forefront of the crowd. He had a wretched smile on his face as he looked to Chu Feng. There seemed to be traces of provocation contained in his smile.

Facing this sort of Wang Qiang, Chu Feng responded with a smile of his own. He said, “Rest assured, I’ll also not go easy on you.”

Chapter 1344 – Threatening

“Those who pass through the trial must follow the guide to the Sealing Ancient Village. You are not allowed to wander around and must comply with the rules of the Sealing Ancient Village. Else, do not blame our Sealing Ancient Village for driving you out.”

“As for those who fail to pass through the trial, you do not have to be discouraged. Continue to train, and as long as you put forth great effort, you will one day be able to pass through the trial and enter the Sealing Ancient Village, becoming one of our guests.”

“As for those who become trapped in the formation and unable to get out, you do not have to panic. When the trial ends, the people from our village will come and save you all.”

“Do you all understand?” The rank two Half Martial Emperor old man from the Sealing Ancient Village spoke with a loud voice.

“We understand.” The crowd replied resoundly in unison. The expressions of anticipation on their faces grew even more intense. That was because they knew that the opportunity to enter the Sealing Ancient Village was about to present itself to them.

“As today is special, I shall add some more words to leave to you all.”

“Although our Sealing Ancient Village is extremely strict with our rules, we have never interfered with the private matters between our visitors.”

“Today, many visitors have decided to gamble with who will be the first to pass through our Sealing Ancient Village’s Village Entering Pass and fiercely compete with one another.”

“I think that this is a good thing. After all, in the world of cultivators, if there were no struggles, then there would be no progress.”

“Thus, I accepted their request to be their competition’s referee.”

“Right now, all of you who are going to participate in the competition, place your gambling stakes in this Cosmos Sack,” That old man said.

“What? Hand it to him?”

Hearing those words, many of the people who had decided to participate in the competition hesitated. After all, their gambling stakes were items of considerable value. If they were to hand them to someone else to look after just like this, they would, nevertheless, feel uneasy.

Practically everyone was afraid that this old man from the Sealing Ancient Village would swindle their treasures.

However, right at this time, Chu Feng took the lead and walked forward. Without the slightest hesitation, he placed his hundred thousand martial beads into that old man’s Cosmos Sack.

Due to the fact that they were in such a public setting, Chu Feng did not feel that the old man from the Sealing Ancient Village would be shameless enough to embezzle the treasures.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had observed this old man before, and felt that he possessed quite a good and moral character and was a trustworthy person. That was the reason why Chu Feng handed his hundred thousand martial beads to him without the slightest hesitation.

Furthermore, after handing the martial beads to the old man, Chu Feng even courteously cupped his hand and said, “Senior, I’m sorry to trouble you.”

“Mn, this is merely what this old man should do,” Faced with Chu Feng’s courteous behavior, the old man from the Sealing Ancient Village smiled lightly and nodded in a very pleased manner.

The fact that Chu Feng was able to hand over a hundred thousand martial beads to him without the slightest hesitation meant that Chu Feng had confidence in him. For someone as young as Chu Feng to be so broad-minded and open was something that this old man appreciated greatly.

“Hehe, sen, senior, you must, must not try to embezzle.”

“Wi, with all these people loo, looking, if you are to embe, embezzle, I’ll make su, sure that your infamy will be wi,

widespread.”

Right at this time, Wang Qiang also walked over with a beaming smile on his face and threw his piece of dung-like item into that old man’s Cosmos Sack. However, when compared to how respectful and praiseworthy Chu Feng acted, his behavior caused the old man to frown. In fact, even the surrounding crowd started to curse at him in their hearts.

It was one thing for him to not express his thanks to this old man. However, he actually, in front of this many people, publicly threatened the old man instead. This was truly a bit too excessive.

Furthermore, the matter that caused the crowd to feel the most speechless was that Wang Qiang actually put away his invaluable jade box and only threw that piece of dung-like stinky item into the old man’s Cosmos Sack.

At this time, that Sealing Ancient Village’s old man’s eyes were wide open. With a cold expression on his face, he asked loudly, “You plan to only use that item as the gambling stake?”

The attitude that he displayed toward Wang Qiang, when compared to the attitude he had toward Chu Feng, was simply like two different people.

However, this could not be blamed upon this old man. If one must be blamed, then it could only be blamed on Wang Qiang for having an extremely horrid character.

“Is, is there something wrong wi, with it?” Wang Qiang asked with an expression of confusion. He appeared as if he did not know what he had done wrong.

“If you are to add that jade box, then it would be fine. However, if you are to stake this item itself, then I’m afraid that it would not be fair to the other participants,” The old man replied honestly.

“That’s right, put your jade box in too. Otherwise, we’ll reject your qualifications to compete,” At this time, the other participants of the gamble also began to speak out angrily.

They were thinking the same thing as the old man. They all felt that Wang Qiang’s piece of dung was just worthless trash.

The only valuable thing was that jade box. Yet, this Wang Qiang was actually so despicable to actually remove the jade box and only place that piece of dung as the gambling stake. Naturally, the other participants of the gamble would not allow it.

“Wh, what are you all do, doing? Si, since the ve, very beginning, I ha, have said that my gam, gambling stake wou, would be my family’s treasure.”

“Ne, never did I ev, ever say that the ja, jade box wou, woul, would also be a part of the ga, gambling stake. Are, are you all tr, trying to take ad, advantage of me?” Wang Qiang said.

“No, you must treat that jade box as a part of the gambling stake

too. Otherwise, we shall reject your qualifications to gamble," The crowd was unwilling to accept Wang Qiang's excuse.

Faced with this difficulty from the crowd, regardless of how thick-skinned Wang Qiang was, he still ended up sweating cold bullets. Suddenly, a bright idea came to his mind.

Wang Qiang turned his gaze to Chu Feng and said, "Bro, bro, brother Chu Fe, Feng. Ple, please help me speak a word of justice. He, help me urge them. Ot, otherwise, I will have no choi, choice but to withdraw from the comp, competition. If I were to withdraw, you would have one less ri, rival. Wouldn't that become boring for you?"

Hearing those words, Chu Feng frowned lightly, and his gaze turned gloomy. As Chu Feng was smart, he was naturally able to notice the hidden intentions in Wang Qiang's words.

While this Wang Qiang was acting as if he was trying to ask for Chu Feng's help, he was actually threatening Chu Feng. It was clear that he knew that Chu Feng wanted his piece of dung. That was the reason why he used his withdrawal from the competition to threaten Chu Feng.

"Everyone..., allow me to speak a word in fairness," Seeing that the situation was not good, Chu Feng was forced to speak.

"Th, that's right, all, allow brother Chu, Chu Feng to speak a word in fair, fairness," Wang Qiang hurriedly echoed what Chu Feng said with a happy laugh. Furthermore, his laugh was

extremely vile. It was as if he felt that he had managed to control Chu Feng and was immensely pleased with himself.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this matter was started by you. Thus, it is natural for you to be the person making the decision. Go ahead, speak your words of fairness."

Sure enough, with Chu Feng's favorable impression, he had gained the acknowledgment of the crowd. Thus, everyone patiently waited for Chu Feng to say what he wanted to say.

"Everyone, rest assured. I, Chu Feng, will naturally only speak words of fairness," Chu Feng lightly smiled. He then turned to Wang Qiang and said, "Wang Qiang, I actually have a question that I wish to ask you about. Could it be that your jade box is even more precious than your family treasure?"

"Of, of, of, of course not. It, it's most definitely my fami, family treasure that's more pre, pre, precious. My family treasure is a pr, pr, priceless tr, treasure," Wang Qiang said.

"In that case, since you're willing to stake even your family treasure, why would you not be willing to stake that jade box?" Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face. It was a very mischievous smile.

No fight, no improvement.

Chapter 1345 – Crashing Through The Trial

“This…” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Qiang began to frown. He had realized that the development of the situation was different from what he anticipated.

Thus, he hurriedly sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng and asked, “Brother Chu, Chu Feng, I ask, asked you to speak out for, for me. But, but wh, why did you say those words? Could it be that you do, do not want me to par, participate in the com, competition? If you do not want me to pa, pa, participate, I, I, I’ll with,withdraw right now.”

“Heh…” Chu Feng merely smiled at Wang Qiang’s threats and ignored him.

Then, he turned to the crowd and said, “This Wang Qiang insists that that piece of dung is his family treasure.”

“Yet, he is unwilling to even put forth a jade box as part of the gambling stake. With how miserly he is, how could he possibly be willing to part with his family treasure?”

“Someone like him is truly too shameful, too hateful. It is clear that he is trying to swindle us because he thinks we are ignorant.”

“If he is willing to take out the jade box, then so be it. However, if he is unwilling, then not only should he be banned from participating in the competition, I believe that he should also be driven away from the Sealing Ancient Village’s territory. I believe

that the Sealing Ancient Village would also not be willing to receive a person like him as their guest. Senior, isn't that right?" Chu Feng looked to the old man from the Sealing Ancient Village and asked.

"What little friend Chu Feng says is correct," The old man who disliked Wang Qiang greatly immediately started to nod his head repeatedly when he heard what Chu Feng said.

"That's right, someone like him is simply too hateful. Not only must we ban him from participating in the gamble, he should also be driven out and not allowed to enter the Sealing Ancient Village," The other participants of the gamble all voiced their agreement once after another.

"Don't, don't, don't, dont."

Hearing those words, Wang Qiang's expression changed. He started to panic and hurriedly took out the jade box and handed it to the Sealing Ancient Village's old man.

After handing the jade box to the old man, Wang Qiang kept on saying repeatedly, "Ban, bandits! You all ar, ar, are a bunch of ban, ban, bandits! You're clearly bull, bullying an hon, honest person!"

"Esp, especially you, I, I, I've misjudged you," Wang Qiang said as he pointed to Chu Feng.

"Wang Qiang, do you know what sort of people I hate the most?"

Chu Feng replied to Wang Qiang with a smile on his face.

“Wh, what?” Wang Qiang replied with a confused expression.

“I hate people who threaten me the most,” Chu Feng calmly replied.

Hearing those words, Wang Qiang was struck dumb. At this time, he realized that it was not that Chu Feng had not understood his threat when he had spoke to him through voice transmission. On the contrary, Chu Feng had understood it very well.

Merely, Chu Feng did not allow himself to be threatened by him. In fact, he acted in the complete opposite manner.

Even though Wang Qiang was very unwilling to accept this and was deeply angered, it remained that he was the one who had lost this secret battle between them.

Even if Wang Qiang continued to be unwilling to accept the truth, he had no choice but to admit defeat. After all, he did not wish to leave this place just like this. Thus, he could only return to the crowd in a dejected manner.

As for the crowd, after Wang Qiang handed the jade box over as a part of the gambling stake, they no longer tried to make things difficult for Wang Qiang. One after the other, the remaining participants of the bet also began to step forward and hand their respective gambling stakes to the Sealing Ancient Village’s old

man.

When Wang Qiang returned to the crowd, the fatty stepped forward and said with a low voice, “Big brother, that Chu Feng is taking advantage of you!”

“Bullshit. I did that de, de, deliberately. Eve, everything is mine any, anyways. Even if I have to ha, hand over the ja, jade box, so what? They will on, only be happy for now. Soon, I wi, wi, will take it back along with ev, everything else,” Wang Qiang denied it stubbornly. However, there were traces of hidden bitterness and secret grudges in the gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with.

“I will help everyone safekeep these items. I will be waiting for you all at the entrance of the Sealing Ancient Village. Whoever is the first to reach there, everything in this Cosmos Sack will belong to them,” After saying those words, the old man loudly shouted, “Open the gate!”

As those words echoed out, non-stop rumbling noises began to be heard as the gate to the Village Entering Pass began to slowly open. At this time, what entered into everyone’s line of sight was a slowly whirling and incomparably pitch-black world spirit entrance.

That was the real Village Entering Pass. After entering it, it would all depend on one’s ability as to whether one would be able to successfully pass through it.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh...”

At this time, those people who wanted to enter the Sealing Ancient Village all unleashed their respective powerful movement martial skills in order to make every second count. With their fastest speed, they rushed into the entrance of the Village Entering Pass.

As for Chu Feng, he also activated his Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique and rushed into the formation with his fastest speed.

When he entered the formation, Chu Feng felt as if he had entered a different space. The people who had entered this place with him had all disappeared. Other than the surrounding scenery, there was nothing else; there was just himself. It was so quiet that it felt eerie.

When he turned around, he discovered that the world spirit entrance behind him had disappeared. As such, he had no choice but to continue forward.

At this time, what appeared before him were the entrances to eighteen different passageways. Chu Feng knew that only one among these eighteen different entrances was the correct path. If he was to choose the wrong path, he would not be able to pass the trial.

“Seems pretty difficult. What do you think? How much certainty do you have?” Eggy asked.

“Indeed, it possesses some difficulty. However, that’s only to others. To me, I possess a hundred percent certainty in passing this place.”

When he said those words, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. When the special sharpness emerged in his eyes, his supreme skill, the Heaven’s Eyes, was activated.

Once the Heaven’s Eyes were activated, Chu Feng’s line of light became incomparable clear. At this time, what was real and what was fake were all presented before him. Chu Feng’s footsteps changed. He turned into a ray of light and rapidly flew into a passageway entrance.

After that, many more selections of passageway entrances continued to appear before Chu Feng. However, every single time he encountered them, without even stopping his footsteps, Chu Feng would decisively choose a passageway and continue onward.

Before the Heaven’s Eyes, diversionary tactics like these were simply unable to stop Chu Feng.

At the time when Chu Feng and the others were putting forth all of their strength to pass through the trial, the old man from the Sealing Ancient Village had gone through a shortcut and returned to the entrance of the Sealing Ancient Village.

At this time, there were many guides at the entrance of the Sealing Ancient Village waiting for the arrival of the people who managed to pass through the trial, the people who would become

their guests. Their task was to guide these guests into the Sealing Ancient Village.

However, there was one thing worthy of being mentioned. That was, there was an old lady with the cultivation of a rank two Half Martial Emperor here.

“How was it? Are those two brats rare geniuses like they said they were?” When she saw the old man’s return, the old lady took the initiative to walk up to the old man and question him with an intimate tone. The two of them appeared to be a married couple.

“Mn, they possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of crossing through three levels of cultivation. They are both rare demon-level geniuses,” The old man replied.

“They’re actually really that powerful? With their cultivation and their battle power, they would have already surpassed everyone among our Sealing Ancient Village’s younger generation.”

“In that case, they would most definitely be members of the younger generations sent out by a large power. Could they be brats from the World Spiritist Alliance?” The old lady became a bit worried.

“If they were brats from the World Spiritist Alliance, how would they possibly run over to participate in our trials?”

“After all, back then, our Village Chief had lost to a World Spiritist Alliance’s management world spiritist in a competition of world spirit techniques. After that, the World Spiritist Alliance was given a special exemption.”

“As long as they’re from the World Spiritist Alliance, then, regardless of what their cultivation might be, they would be allowed to enter our Sealing Ancient Village,” When the World Spiritist Alliance was mentioned, the old man sighed. On his face was a slight trace of humiliation.

“Sigh, it’s stuff from long ago. Do not continue to think about it.”

“Come, tell me about those two brats. If it’s as you said and they’re both not from the World Spiritist Alliance, then which power managed to foster two brats as amazing as them?” The old lady began to thoughtfully ponder.

“One might as well. Although that brat by the name of Wang Qiang is a very vexing individual, I do not feel any falseness or evil influences on him. I think that he did not come to our Sealing Ancient Village with evil intentions. Likely, he has come for the sake of our Sealing Glacial Water.”

“As for that Chu Feng, he gave me a very good impression. When he leaves, I will ask our Village Chief to give him some extra drops of Sealing Glacial Water as a gift,” When Chu Feng was mentioned, the old man smiled very happily.

Chapter 1346 – Astonishing Speed

“It seems that you’re very fond of that Chu Feng,” The old lady said.

“Mn, he conducts himself humbly, he’s neither arrogant nor proud. To be able to achieve this sort of behavior with his talent is truly rare,” The old man praised.

“In that case, how are his world spirit techniques? After all, tomorrow will be the yearly Ancestral Worship Ceremony.”

“The rewards for the first three ranks this year are very ample. If Chu Feng is able to take one of the first three ranks, wouldn’t he be able to obtain even more Sealing Glacial Water?” The old lady pushed her face toward the old man and spoke to him softly.

Hearing those words, the old man immediately started to frown. He took a glance at their surroundings before speaking in a low voice, “As someone from the Sealing Ancient Village, you want an outsider to obtain one of the top three ranks in the Ancestral Worship Ceremony? I do not think it would be good if someone were to hear about it.”

“The younger generations within the village are all not people we are fond of. It is rare that you’ve come to take a liking to this Chu Feng. Even if he were to obtain one of the top three ranks, what harm would it cause?” The old lady replied.

“Oh you…” The old man smiled. Then he said, “His talent in

martial cultivation is extremely rare. However, I have yet to see his world spirit techniques."

"That said, we can determine the strength of his world spirit techniques based on the time it takes him to pass through the Village Entering Pass. Thus, I look forward to seeing his arrival," As the old man spoke, he turned his gaze toward the Village Entering Pass's exit.

"The Village Entering Pass... This time around, it is Lord Village Chief himself who has set it up. Even I, who had participated in helping him set up the formation and thus know about the particulars of the formation, would need two hours to pass through the Village Entering Pass."

"And now, the Village Entering Pass has only just opened. Even if that Chu Feng really does possess exceptional world spirit techniques, it would still take him at least four hours to be able to pass through the Village Entering Pass."

"You shouldn't wait for him here. It wouldn't be too late for you to return in four hours' time," The old lady said.

"Mn," The old man nodded. As an elder of the Sealing Ancient Village, he was naturally aware of how powerful this Village Entering Pass was.

When thinking about that, the old man turned around and prepared to leave with the old lady to a stone house to rest for a while.

However, right at this time, a villager pointed to the Village Entering Pass's exit and loudly shouted, "Elder Song, quickly, look!"

When they heard the shout, the old man and the old lady both turned around. When their gazes landed on the Village Entering Pass's exit, their expressions changed greatly, and surprise filled their faces. Furthermore, a trace of unease appeared within their eyes.

That was because, at this time, not only was the world spirit exit at the Village Entering Pass shining brightly, it was also rapidly changing. That was the sign that someone was coming out from the Village Entering Pass.

"How could this be? This Village Entering Pass has only just opened. How could there be anyone exiting it already?" The old lady exclaimed in disbelief. However, her gaze was still fixed on the Village Entering Pass's exit.

"Could it be someone from our Sealing Ancient Village?" The old man asked.

"Impossible. All of our Sealing Ancient Village's royal-cloak world spiritists are inside the village. Other than them, there is no one who possesses the ability to pass the Village Entering Pass with such speed," The old lady said.

"In that case, it is very possible that it is an invader," Thinking

till this point, the old man's gaze instantly turned sharp. Immediately afterward, he shouted, "Prepare for battle!"

When they heard what the old man said, the crowd from the Sealing Ancient Village immediately drew their respective Royal Armaments and pointed them toward the world spirit exit. Then, they arranged themselves in a special formation and prepared themselves for the upcoming battle.

"Buzz." At the time when everyone was anxiously looking at the Village Entering Pass's exit, someone finally walked out of it.

"This..." When they saw the person who had come out, everyone's expressions changed to one of shock.

That was because, at this moment, the person who had walked out from the exit was no invader. Instead, it was Chu Feng.

"Senior, this formation, it doesn't seem like one meant to welcome a guest?" Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

Chu Feng possessed a very sharp perception. With a single glance, he noticed that everyone from the Sealing Ancient Village was in a state of preparing for battle. Then, he looked to his surroundings and saw that there was no one other than him there. Thus, he concluded that they must've thought that he was an enemy.

However, Chu Feng knew very well that this was most definitely

a misunderstanding. Furthermore, Chu Feng already knew what had caused it — he had passed through the trial too quickly.

Before the Heaven's Eyes, the formation of the Village Entering Pass was equivalent to nothing.

However, there was nothing he could do about it. In order to obtain victory and Wang Qiang's treasure, Chu Feng could not afford to spare any effort, and had thus decided to go all out; he did not dare to be careless at all.

For the chance to reach a breakthrough, even if he were to shock everyone, Chu Feng would simply accept it as unavoidable.

"Chu, Chu Feng, it's actually you?" The old man was stupefied. It was only when Chu Feng opened his mouth and spoke did he manage to react. At this time, not only did the shocked expression in his eyes not decrease, it actually increased.

Hearing those words, the old lady's eyes shone. Hurriedly, she turned to the old man and asked, "He is the Chu Feng you've mentioned to me?"

"That's right, he is Chu Feng," The old man replied with certainty.

"This... is too unimaginable," Hearing those words, the old lady's expression became even more marvelous. The gaze that she looked to Chu Feng with also became even more complicated.

“Elder, he…” At this time, all of the other villagers from the Sealing Ancient Village turned their gazes to the old man. They were all waiting for the old man’s response.

To be able to pass through the second trial with such speed, even if that person was a youngster, they would not dare to underestimate him.

“He’s someone I know,” As the old man spoke, he waved his hand to indicate to the villagers that they could relax.

Hearing those words, the villagers finally heaved a sigh of relief. They began to put their Royal Armaments away and return to their welcoming formation.

At this time, Chu Feng walked forward and asked, “Senior, am I the first person to pass through the trial?”

“You are the first, there was simply no one faster than you,” The old man had a smile across his face. He took the initiative and handed the Cosmos Sack that contained all those treasures to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng received the Cosmos Sack from the old man and detected that all of the treasures from the gambling participants were inside of it. Most importantly, Wang Qiang’s jade box, as well as the most important treasure, were also in the Cosmos Sack.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng courteously bowed to the old man in thanks. Even though Chu Feng had obtained all of these with his own ability, the old man had still helped him with keeping the items.

Suddenly, the old lady spoke. “Little friend Chu Feng, would you mind speaking with me in a more isolated place?”

“This is?” Chu Feng asked.

“Oh, this is my wife,” The old man replied.

“Chu Feng pays his respect to senior,” Hearing that, Chu Feng immediately cupped his fist with one hand over the other and greeted the old lady courteously.

“Chu Feng, there is no need for you to be this formal. Come, let’s speak somewhere else,” The old lady smiled an amiable smile. Her tone was very good-natured. As she spoke, she began to walk toward the stone house.

As for Chu Feng, he also began to walk toward the stone house with the old man. He was able to sense that the old man and the old lady did not bear any malice toward him. Thus, he was not afraid of them.

“Little friend Chu Feng, allow me to introduce myself. I am surnamed Lin. If you do not mind, you can call me Granny Lin.”

“As for my husband, he is surnamed Song, You can call him Grandpa Song,” After arriving at the stone house, the old lady spoke with a smile on her face.

Chu Feng was very bright. Hearing those words, he was able to tell that the old lady was fond of him and was trying to obtain a good relationship with him.

As they were seniors and both Half Martial Emperors and, regardless of how talented he might be, he was only a mere Martial King, they were thinking very highly of him when they told him to address them as Granny Lin and Grandpa Song. Thus, Chu Feng had to naturally return face to them.

Therefore, with sincerity, Chu Feng said, “Grandpa Song, Granny Lin.”

“Haha, good, very good,” Sure enough, after being addressed so intimately, bright smiles blossomed on Grandpa Song and Granny Lin’s aged faces.

Chinese people do not change their surname upon marriage.

Chapter 1347 – Closing The Relationship

After turning their relationship from strangers to being relatively close, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin began to exchange small talk with Chu Feng.

There was no actual substance to the small talk, it was all about insignificant matters. Its use was only to further their relationship with Chu Feng.

After the exchange of small talk, Granny Lin suddenly asked, “Chu Feng, with how talented you are, where might you have learned all your abilities from?” She had finally asked what she had wanted to ask the entire time.

“Truth be told, junior is not someone from the Alliance Domain,” Chu Feng replied.

“In that case, where are you from?” Granny Lin asked in a surprised manner.

“Junior is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain,” Chu Feng honestly replied.

“Cyanwood Mountain?” Hearing those words, both Grandpa Song and Granny Lin were stunned. They looked to each other and then looked back to Chu Feng.

Merely, at this time, the gazes that they looked to Chu Feng with

became even more complicated. Although there was joy in their eyes, there was also a trace of disappointment. With sadness and delight mixed together, it was a truly tangled expression.

"Grandpa Song, Granny Lin, what's wrong?" Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly asked.

"Oh, it's nothing. Merely, Chu Feng, you should understand this too. Due to the Boundary Energy, the Holy Land of Martialism is separated into many different domains. After all these years have passed, the people from the different domains all possess affections for their own domains as if it were their hometown."

"Thus, regardless of what conflict there might be in their own domain, everyone wishes for their domain to become even more powerful."

"And we, we are no exception."

"We do not wish there to be more powers in the Alliance Domain, other than the World Spiritist Alliance, who are able to surpass our Sealing Ancient Village. Thus, we are very worried. Since you are not someone from the World Spiritist Alliance, we were worried about which power you might be from."

"Thus, after we came to find out that you are not someone from the Alliance Domain, we naturally felt relieved and delighted in knowing that you would not become our competitor in the future."

“However, at the same time, we thought about how someone with your talent is not from our Alliance Domain. Naturally, we inevitably felt a sense of regret,” Grandpa Song explained.

“So that’s the case.” Chu Feng now understood the complicated expressions of Grandpa Song and Granny Lin. It was actually very simple. To the Sealing Ancient Village, although they wished that the Alliance Domain would become even more powerful, they did not wish for the other powers in the Alliance Domain to become even more powerful.

In other words, while they wished that Chu Feng was someone from the Alliance Domain, they also wished that he was not someone from the Alliance Domain.

Thus, regardless of whether Chu Feng might be someone from the Alliance Domain or not, the two of them would still have expressions of both joy and grief like they did now.

Although they were two very conflicting views, it was behavior that was only natural. After all, humans were fond of these sorts of self-made contradictions that placed their hearts in discomfort.

“Grandpa Song, Granny Lin, I actually do not think it is important as to where I am from. What is important are the relationships between people.”

“Although I have not known Grandpa Song and Granny Lin for a very long time, the two of you have treated me very generously, and allowed me to sense some familial love.”

“At this time, Chu Feng is in foreign land. To be able to receive these sorts of feelings, Chu Feng feels very heart-warmed. As the two of you treated me as if I were a relative, Chu Feng will definitely treat you two as his own relatives as well.”

“Although I am someone from the Cyanwood Domain and a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, if there are people who would want to harm Grandpa Song and Granny Lin in the future, I, Chu Feng, would definitely not sit and watch while remaining indifferent.”

“Even if the person inflicting harm upon you two is someone from my Cyanwood Mountain, or my friends on top of that, as long as Grandpa Song and Granny Lin are not in the wrong, I, Chu Feng, will definitely provide an assisting hand,” Chu Feng spoke frankly. He was very sincere in his words and would definitely keep his promises.

“Haha, Chu Feng, you are really a good child. Those words you’ve said are more than sufficient.”

Hearing Chu Feng’s heartfelt words, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin were extremely happy.

The reason why the two of them had brought Chu Feng to the stone house to speak in isolation, the reason why they were so friendly toward Chu Feng, other than having a good impression of Chu Feng, was because they fancied Chu Feng’s talent and his future potential.

In other words, they were trying to obtain a good relationship with Chu Feng before he grew up.

The words that Chu Feng said were like a tranquilizer to their hearts. He had shown them that he was someone who would repay kindness given to him, someone who was worthy of befriending. As such, how could the two of them not be happy?

If their mood had been a mixture of both happiness and sorrow earlier, then their current mood would only be one of happiness without sorrow.

After their happiness passed, Grandpa Song asked. “Chu Feng, do you still remember how many people were gathered outside of the Village Entering Pass before it was opened today?”

“If Chu Feng is not mistaken, there should have been close to a thousand people. Furthermore, they are all gold-cloak world spiritists.” When he recalled the people gathered outside the Village Entering Pass today, Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

Chu Feng had only arrived the day before the second trial was opened. However, when he arrived, there were only several tens of people in the plaza.

Yet, in the short period of a single day, the number had increased by over ten times. It was truly shocking.

After all, even if gold-cloak world spiritists were greatly inferior to royal-cloak world spiritists, they were not realms that just anyone could achieve.

Close to a thousand gold-cloak world spiritists had come to be the guests of the Sealing Ancient Village. In that case, how many people would come over the course of a month? A year? Just thinking about it gave Chu Feng a great amount of astonishment.

“I’ve seen their strength. If I am not mistaken, about half of them should be able to pass through the Village Entering Pass. In other words, about four hundred and eighty three people will be able to become our Sealing Ancient Village’s guests,” Grandpa Song said.

“To be able to attract this many guests, the Sealing Ancient Village truly possesses a well-deserved reputation,” Chu Feng said.

“No, if it was in the past, there would not be this many guests. The reason why they’ve come here today is actually for the sake of tomorrow,” Granny Lin interrupted.

“Tomorrow?” Chu Feng was a bit confused. At the same time, he was also curious.

“It seems that you really do not know,” Granny Lin narrowed her eyes and chuckled. Then, she said, “Tomorrow is our Sealing Ancient Village’s ancestral worship ceremony.”

“This ancestral worship ceremony is done by honoring our

Sealing Ancient Village's ancestors through spirit power."

"Not only is everyone from our Sealing Ancient Village required to participate, our Sealing Ancient Village's guests are also allowed to participate."

"All the guests that participate in our ancestral worship ceremony will be given Sealing Glacial Water as gifts. Furthermore, the amount given will be much more than the normal amount given to guests as gifts," Granny Lin said.

"So that's why there are so many people here," Chu Feng finally realized.

"However, this is still not the most important aspect. The most important aspect is that, among the young people, we will also be holding a competition of spirit power," Granny Lin said.

"Competition of spirit power?" Chu Feng became even more curious.

"It's actually very simple. They will enter a formation and see who will be the fastest one to exit the formation."

"It's actually not that much different from the competition you just had with them on who will be the first to pass through the Village Entering Pass."

"Merely, the main difference is that the competition for the

ancestral worship ceremony requires you to close your eyes. Furthermore, you are not allowed to use any world spirit techniques. All you are allowed to use is the most primitive method for world spiritists, your spirit power, to sense your surroundings. Using your spirit power, you are to cut through the numerous obstructions in the formation and find the correct exit," Granny Lin said.

Chapter 1348 – Spoils Of War

“This is pretty interesting. Are you saying that we, who are not from the Sealing Ancient Village, are also allowed to participate?” Chu Feng asked with great interest.

He knew that Grandpa Song and Granny Lin would not tell him about these things for no reason at all. Since they had mentioned it, it was most likely related to him.

“Of course. If you cannot participate in this, then why would we mention it to you?” Grandpa Song said with a beaming smile.

“Not only are you capable of participating, you will also have the chance to fight over the prize”

“The top three participants in the spirit power contest will all be given awards. The third ranked participant will be able to obtain a hundred drops of Sealing Glacial Water and ten thousand martial beads.”

“The second ranked participant will be able to obtain three hundred drops of Sealing Glacial Water and a hundred thousand martial beads.”

“As for the first ranked participant, his rewards will be much more amazing. He will be able to obtain one thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water and a million martial beads.”

“Furthermore, if the younger generation’s first ranked position is not a person from our Sealing Ancient Village and instead is a guest, this guest will also be able to obtain a Sealing Title Plate.”

“Those with Sealing Title Plates are distinguished guests of our Sealing Ancient Village. They will be able to enter and exit our Sealing Ancient Village without going through any trials,” Granny Lin added.

“There are actually such generous rewards?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng who was already excited became extremely excited. That was because the rewards for being the first ranked participant were truly extraordinary, so much so that even Chu Feng was unable to contain his desire for them.

Most importantly, if he was able to obtain the first place, he would definitely be able to allow the people from the Sealing Ancient Village to have a whole new level of respect for him.

Why had Chu Feng come to the Sealing Ancient Village? His purpose was precisely so that he could obtain a good impression from the people of the Sealing Ancient Village and then obtain an opportunity to steal some of the Sealing Glacier.

As for this ancestral worship ceremony’s spirit power competition, it was, to Chu Feng, a rare opportunity.

“The Heavens are helping me!” At this time, Chu Feng was unable to contain his emotions and shouted in his heart. The way he saw it, he believed that the competition of spirit power was

already his to win.

"Chu Feng, your world spirit technique is very powerful. Among those of the same generation, I believe that, other than the geniuses from the World Spiritist Alliance, there will rarely be anyone capable of rivaling you. I believe that even the brats of our Sealing Ancient Village will not be able to rival you."

"If I am not mistaken, I believe that you are definitely extremely confident in this spirit power competition and feel that victory is within your grasp."

"However, I am not trying to splash you with cold water. While our Sealing Ancient Village's world spirit techniques might be inferior to that of the World Spiritist Alliance, we possess special sealing techniques and methods of spirit power utilization that not even the World Spiritist Alliance dare to underestimate."

"Especially the youngsters. They have deemed the competition of spirit power to be the highest honor in the village. Thus, ever since the day that they started learning world spirit techniques, they have placed the training of spirit power as their number one priority. They have all trained bitterly for the sake of tomorrow's competition."

"Thus, even if our village's youngsters possess inferior world spirit techniques to yours, they might be above you in terms of spirit power utilization," Granny Lin said.

"They've focused on the training of spirit power?" Chu Feng

started to lightly frown. The majority of the world spiritists focused on training powerful world spirit techniques. Although spirit power was fundamental for world spiritists, not many among them specialized in training spirit power.

As for Chu Feng, he had, at one point, placed quite a bit of effort in training his spirit power. However, in order to grasp even more powerful techniques, he had gradually begun to neglect training and strengthening his spirit power, and instead to focus on meticulously studying powerful world spirit techniques, as well as the utilization of his Heaven's Eyes.

From Granny Lin's tone, Chu Feng was able to tell that she was not trying to scare him with frightening words.

The Sealing Ancient Village was filled with world spiritists. Furthermore, they had been in existence for so many years. If one was to say that they did not have something that they specialized in, it would definitely be a lie.

It was very possible that sealing techniques, as well as the strengthening and cultivation of their spirit power, were their specializations.

At this time, Granny Lin and Grandpa Song exchanged gazes with one another. Then, they handed a scroll to Chu Feng and said, "However, Chu Feng, you do not have to worry too much. This here is the general diagram of the formation. Although it is not very detailed, it might be able to provide you assistance if you are to memorize it."

“Grandpa Song, Granny Lin, this Chu Feng cannot accept that,” However, when Chu Feng saw the scroll, he shook his head repeatedly. He did not dare to accept it.

“This is merely the general diagram. It is something that all of the youngsters from the Sealing Ancient Village have seen. We are not telling you to cheat by looking at it. Merely, we want you to have a fair chance in this competition,” Granny Lin explained.

“Granny Lin, in that case, let me ask you a question. Other than the people from your Sealing Ancient Village, has there ever been any guest who has seen this general diagram?” Chu Feng asked.

“That… of course not,” Granny Lin shook her head.

“But, Chu Feng is a guest. If I am to see that, while it might be fair to me, what about the other guests?” Chu Feng asked.

“This…” Grandpa Song and Granny Lin were speechless. It was true. To the other guests, what they were doing would not be fair at all.

“Grandpa Song, Granny Lin, I know that the two of you are doing this for my sake.”

“However, I wish to compete fairly. Although I have not focused on training my spirit power, I am still relatively confident in my spirit power.”

Not only was Chu Feng's tone filled with confidence, there was also a lot of gratefulness toward Grandpa Song and Granny Lin.

They were only strangers who had met each other by chance. Yet, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin treated him so generously. This meant that they truly thought highly of him. As such, it was actually very unbefitting for him to refuse their goodwill. However, Chu Feng was someone who conducted himself with a moral baseline. To him, the most important thing was to have dignity.

Even though he wanted to obtain first place in the spirit power competition, Chu Feng wanted to rely on his own strength and not win by cheating.

"Very well, Chu Feng, you have integrity." To Chu Feng's joy, even though he had rejected their kindness, not only were neither Grandpa Song nor Granny Lin angered, they instead thought even more highly of Chu Feng.

"Hahahahaha…."

"Gran, gran, grand, granddad, granddaddy I, am the first person to arrive!"

"Fi, fi, fight with me? Non, none of you could win, win against me!"

However, right at this time, a loud laugh suddenly sounded from outside. As for this voice, it was from none other than Wang Qiang.

Sure enough, after seeing through the window from the stone house, Wang Qiang could be seen standing at the exit of the Village Entering Pass. With a naked upper body and a pair of large flowery underpants, he was flapping his arms and jumping up and down as he loudly laughed. He was laughing so hard that he was unable to even close his mouth. Furthermore, he was even making strange victorious poses one after another. He was truly excited and appeared like a lunatic.

Wang Qiang's appearance caused the people from the Sealing Ancient Village to feel completely at a loss as to what to do. They could not understand where this fool had come from.

However, Wang Qiang evidently did not notice this, as he was immensely overjoyed by his self-perceived victory. He stood at the exit of the Village Entering Pass and continued to pose in body-building style postures toward the people of the Sealing Ancient Village. He actually began to show off his shriveled muscles.

"Wang Qiang, what are you doing?" Grandpa Song was unable to continue to watch Wang Qiang making those weird postures. Thus, he walked out from the stone house.

"Haha, I, I, I am do, doing my victory celebr, celebration!" Wang Qiang patted his chest and spoke with pride.

“Oh, that’s right, ol, ol, old man, whe, where’re my spo, spoils of war? Qui, quickly hand them over.” Wang Qiang began to walk toward Grandpa Song with confident and complacent strides.

Chapter 1349 – The Miraculous Wang Qiang

“I’m afraid that you will not be able to obtain those spoils of war,” Grandpa Song said with a smile on his face.

“Wh, what? Yo, yo, you old fa, fa, fart! Su, sure enough, you can’t be tr, trusted!”

“You’re actually shame, shameless enough to em, embezzle the spoils of wa, war from a younger generation. Wh, where is your mo, moral integrity?”

“Re, return my spo, spoils of war ri, right now! If you do th, that, I’ll consider it li, like nothing ha, has happened.”

“El, el, else, I’ll sp, spread your in, infamy all over. I’ll de, defin, definitely do that, you hear me?”

Hearing what Grandpa Song said, Wang Qiang’s expression changed. The way he saw it, Grandpa Song had embezzled those treasures. However, he was not afraid of Grandpa Song, and actually began to threaten Grandpa Song with confidence.

“Wang Qiang, are the spoils of war that you’ve mentioned these here?” Right at this time, Chu Feng walked out of the stone house. He was holding onto the Cosmos Sack with the treasures.

“Holy fu, fu, fuck! Th, this is impossible!” Wang Qiang’s expression instantly changed greatly. His complexion turned pale

as paper and his legs grew weak. He actually swayed and fell to the ground as disbelief filled his eyes.

Evidently, he was immensely shocked by Chu Feng's appearance.

"Wang Qiang, I'm sorry to inform you that little friend Chu Feng was quite a lot faster than you in his arrival. Thus, the victor of this competition is little friend Chu Feng," Grandpa Song spoke. He spoke with a tone of mockery.

"Im, im, impossible! You, you, you're cheating! You all are def, definitely cheating!"

"He most def, definitely did not walk out from the Vill, Village Entering Pass. He mu, must've taken your Se, Sealing Ancient Village's sho, shortcut."

"You're tru, truly despicable! Tru, truly shameless!!"

"Tell me, wha,what sort of benefits did th, that Chu Feng promise you? Wh, why did you he, help him like this?" Wang Qiang started to interrogate Grandpa Song.

"Cheating? Humph. All the people here have seen little friend Chu Feng walking out from the Village Entering Pass's exit with their own eyes. Yet you actually say that I'm helping him cheat?"

"Wang Qiang, the way you're speaking is not only a disregard for your elders, you are looking down upon the integrity of our Sealing

Ancient Village!”

“Since this is the case, why did you bother to come to our Sealing Ancient Village at all? The way I see it, there is no need for you to enter our Sealing Ancient Village, you might as well take the same path you’ve come from and return,” Grandpa Song said.

“You actually dare to insult our Lord Elder in such a manner. Scram, get out of our Sealing Ancient Village!” At this time, the Sealing Ancient Village’s villagers also started to angrily berate Wang Qiang.

Furthermore, they began to angrily walk toward Wang Qiang, forcing him back. They were not playing around. They were truly prepared to drive Wang Qiang out of the Sealing Ancient Village.

“Sto, sto, stop!”

“I, I, I was merely jok, joking. Look at you all, you act, actually took my jo, joke to be real,” Seeing that the situation was not good, Wang Qiang hurriedly changed his expression and started to smile.

However, Grandpa Song and the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village did not buy his excuse. They continued to appear to want to drive Wang Qiang out of their Sealing Ancient Village.

“Aiyah, my grandfather! I am mis, mistaken! Is that not enough?” Seeing that the situation was still not good, Wang Qiang actually bent his knees and with a ‘putt’ knelt onto the ground. He

began to kowtow. “Pl, please, a per, person of great mo, moral stature does not re, remember the off, offenses committed by one of low mor, moral stature. Pl, please give me an, an, another chance!”

“I have tr, traveled far fr, from distant lands, crossed ov, over mountains and ri, rivers to com, come here.”

“Th, through great difficulty, I ha, have passed through ha, hardships and perils to come he, here.”

“If, if you are to t, tru, truly dri, drive me away beca, because of my jok, joking words, yo, you will mi, miss out on a guest who co, could potentially beco, become your Sealing Ancient Vi, Village’s dis, distinguished guest. You will mi, miss the opp, opportunity to be, befriend the fu, future overlord of the Holy La, Land of Martialism.”

Wang Qiang appeared extremely miraculous. He kneeled to the ground and began to speak all sorts of good words. He was simply another person when compared to the him from before.

If the Wang Qiang from before could be said to be a king, then the current Wang Qiang would definitely be a grandson.

However, the thing that was the most surprising was that there was not the slightest bit of shame on his face. It was as if all that he was doing were only natural.

Seeing Wang Qiang acting like this, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin looked to each other. They were also made to feel awkward by Wang Qiang.

No matter what, Wang Qiang was a person with very powerful strength. Grandpa Song believed that Wang Qiang would become someone extraordinary in the future, and was definitely someone with a powerful background.

If Wang Qiang were to continue to threaten them, then it would be unavoidable for them to drive him out.

However, Wang Qiang suddenly had a hundred and eighty degree change in his attitude and became so petty and low. He had even kowtowed, begun to beg, and started to address them as grandfathers and grandmothers.

Oh how determined was his resolution to admit his fault.

If Grandpa Song was to still insist on driving Wang Qiang out even after he admitted his fault in such a manner, it would turn to him being in the wrong if word of this matter were to spread.

“Grandpa Song, the way I see it, Wang Qiang has the heart to repent. I think you should give him an opportunity to turn over a new leaf,” Right at this time, Chu Feng spoke.

“Mn, since you, Chu Feng, are pleading for leniency for him, we will give him the opportunity to turn over a new leaf.”

“However, you were the one who was rude first. Thus, you cannot blame our Sealing Ancient Village for being inconsiderate in our reception of you. Originally, with your speed of passing through the second trial, you should have been granted the highest quality guest room. However, now, you will only be granted the lowest quality guest room,” Granny Lin said.

“No, no, no problem! I, Wang, Wang Qiang, po, possess tough skin and th, thick flesh. It do, doesn’t matter to me wh, where I sleep!” Seeing that Grandpa Song and Granny Lin had decided to forgive him, Wang Qiang immediately stood up and started smiling again. It was as if nothing had ever happened.

“Doesn’t matter? Truly?” A vile smile that was difficult to detect emerged on Granny Lin’s face.

“Absolutely ce, certain! Ev, even if I am to be sl, sleeping out, outdoors, that wo, would be fine too!” Wang Qiang patted his chest and vowed.

“Very well. In that case, follow me. I’ll personally arrange a residence for you,” As Granny Lin spoke, she began to walk toward the Sealing Ancient Village. When Wang Qiang saw that, he immediately followed behind her.

However, at the time when Wang Qiang walked by Chu Feng, he suddenly stopped and looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with tender feelings. There was even a shyness to his face, and his lips were slightly raised. It was as if he was about to confess his love to

Chu Feng.

At the time when Chu Feng felt that it was very likely that Wang Qiang would be thanking him, Wang Qiang suddenly raised his hand and extended his middle finger.

That was correct. Not only did Wang Qiang not thank Chu Feng for pleading for leniency for him, he instead raised his middle finger at Chu Feng.

It seemed that Wang Qiang was afraid that Grandpa Song would discover his action. Thus, his speed of raising his arm and extending his middle finger was extremely fast. Right after Chu Feng saw the middle finger, Wang Qiang had already started to pull back his arm. Then, he smiled at Chu Feng with all his teeth exposed before rapidly running after Granny Lin.

“That stutterer, he truly needs a spanking!” When Eggy saw what Wang Qiang had done, her expression turned pale. She was deeply angered.

“Heh, I find him extremely amusing. If possible, I would like to befriend him,” However, Chu Feng was not only not angered by Wang Qiang’s provocative action, he instead started to laugh as he found this Wang Qiang to be very interesting.

“Are you for real? You actually want to befriend someone as shameless as him?” Eggy was shocked by Chu Feng’s words.

“Although his actions are shameless from time to time and even childish sometimes, although his mouth is extremely vile, he has never once hidden anything.”

“He has always spoken and done whatever was on his mind. He dares to do what he wants to do without fear of provoking others or losing face. That sort of temperament is actually pretty good,” Chu Feng said.

“Pretty good? I don’t see it at all,” Eggy curled her lips. To her, anyone that dared to provoke Chu Feng would simply be courting death. She would not feel any sort of good impression toward those sorts of people.

“Although Wang Qiang might appear to be very annoying on the surface, he is a much stronger person than those who pretend to be righteous on the surface and only do shameless things in the shadows,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s true,” Eggy nodded in agreement. Compared to the people who were shameless on the surface, those who would do shameless things behind one’s back were the most hateful sort of people.

At this time, Grandpa Song said. “Chu Feng, let us go too. You are the first to pass through the Village Entering Pass. As such, you can enjoy the highest quality treatment for guests,”

“Grandpa Song, thank you for your trouble,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng courteously bowed and then began to follow

Grandpa Song into the Sealing Ancient Village.

Grandson is an insult. Like how chinese people like to refer themselves as ‘your daddy, your granddaddy, your uncle, etc.” as insulting, prideful terms

Chapter 1350 – Where Did You Come From?

After entering the Sealing Ancient Village, Chu Feng discovered that the Sealing Ancient Village was actually a very large place, so large that it surpassed his imagination. From a glance, it simply appeared like a very large power, a city with boundaries that could not be seen.

There were many villagers in the Sealing Ancient Village. Furthermore, the majority of them possessed exceptional strength. Regardless of whether they were young or old, they all possessed cultivations that could be considered very powerful amongst others in their age group.

It could be said that not only did the Sealing Ancient Village possess a lot of villagers, all of the villagers were elites too.

However, the construction in this place was very lacking. They were actually all living in thatched huts. Even the roads were spread out with crushed or broken rocks and stones.

Chu Feng did not believe that an enormous power like the Sealing Ancient Village would not be able to construct a luxurious city.

Thus, he knew very well that it might be that the Sealing Ancient Village deliberately wanted this sort of plain and simple appearance. Likely, it was the wish of their deceased ancestors.

Furthermore, the people from the Sealing Ancient Village were

extremely well-natured toward foreigners like Chu Feng.

It was no wonder that this many world spiritists would want to come and be guests of the Sealing Ancient Village. That was because as long as one could pass through the two trials, one would be treated very courteously by the Sealing Ancient Village's villagers.

Finally, with Grandpa Song making the arrangements for him, Chu Feng was arranged to stay in a thatched hut with two bedrooms and a living room.

Although the outside appearance of this thatched hut appeared to be very ordinary, the internal decorations were, nevertheless, worthy of praise.

Although the decorations were not gorgeous, they were very neat, and gave off a comfortable sensation. Most importantly, there were both tables and chairs. Furthermore, the bed was also soft and comfortable. On top of that, there were tasty light refreshments and fruits placed on top of the table. In short, the preparations were very considerate.

In the Sealing Ancient Village, treatment like this really could be said to be top quality treatment reserved for esteemed guests.

Due to the fact that Grandpa Song was relatively busy, he left immediately after arranging Chu Feng's residency in this hut.

After Grandpa Song left, Chu Feng hurriedly closed the door to his house and then sealed it off with a world spirit technique.

He did this because he was anxious to refine that treasure from Wang Qiang to see if he could achieve a breakthrough.

“This thing is truly stinky. However, it most definitely is not a piece of dung. Exactly what is it?” Chu Feng held the dung-like treasure and began to carefully examine it.

From his first glance at this item, Chu Feng had felt that it was extremely special, more special than all of the Natural Oddities that he had encountered in the past.

“Chu Feng, are you really going to eat this disgusting thing?” Eggy asked with an expression of avoidance.

“Of course not. Who said that I need to eat something in order to refine it?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. After that, he lightly threw the treasure into the air and began to form hand seals with one hand. As he opened his mouth, a frantic power and numerous bolts of lightning surged violently from his mouth, engulfing the treasure within them.

It turned out that Chu Feng was already capable of utilizing his lightning to refine cultivation resources. From a passive state, he had reached a state of active control over his lightning.

“Buzz.” But when the frantic lightning came into contact with

the treasure, the treasure actually began to emit a black shine that blocked the lightning outside of it.

“Is this for real? That thing is actually capable of withstanding your chowhound-like divine lightning?” Seeing this scene, even Eggy’s eyes shone with shock.

One must know that Chu Feng’s divine lightning was extremely savage. All of the Natural Oddities in this world, regardless of how frightening they might be, would all be culinary delicacies before Chu Feng’s divine lightning. The end result would always be the same; they would be devoured by Chu Feng.

However, this dung-like item was actually capable of withstanding Chu Feng’s Divine Lightning. What did this signify? This meant that it was very extraordinary, very powerful.

“Aouuuuu~~~~”

Right at this time, a snarl suddenly sounded from Chu Feng’s dantian. This snarl was extremely frightening. From just hearing it, one would tremble with fear.

Even Her Lady Queen from the Asura Spirit World was frightened by this snarl, causing a trace of paleness to appear on her exceptionally beautiful little face.

It was as if there was nothing in this world that was more frightening that this snarl.

Fortunately, this snarl could only be heard from within Chu Feng's dantian. If it was to be heard outside, then it would definitely create an enormous ruckus.

"Zzzzzzzzzzz~~"

After this snarl, the Divine Lightning rushing out from Chu Feng's body became even more frantic. It actually managed to break through the treasure's black radiance and aggressively sweep that dung-like treasure within it. Then, it ripped it apart and refined it, leaving not the slightest bit of it behind before returning to Chu Feng's body.

"Wow!~~~"

"What happened earlier? Were the monsters in your body angered?"

"That was truly scary. Even this queen was frightened by it. It would seem that that dung-like thing is not up to much. After those monsters became enraged, it was simply unable to withstand a single blow."

"This queen is truly more and more curious as to exactly what those monsters in your body might be. Is it really just an Inherited Bloodline?" Eggy asked with a pensive expression. However, she was also very excited. She was excited because there was such a strong power within Chu Feng's body.

“Actually, I was frightened by it too. Just earlier, I felt as if I sensed their life energy. It was as if they were resurrected.”

“The reaction was not only from the Divine Lightning in my dantian, even the Divine Lightning that had been assimilated within my blood began to flare up. The power that they were exhibiting was extremely strong.”

“However, after the treasure was refined, they calmed down and returned to normal. I am truly unable to fathom it,” said Chu Feng as he shook his head.

“Regardless, it is a good thing that you’ve managed to refine that treasure. Hey, what’s going on? You didn’t manage to break through?” Eggy was astonished. That was because Chu Feng had predicted that he would likely be able to reach a breakthrough after refining that dung-like treasure.

However, at this time, not only did he not manage to achieve a breakthrough, it appeared that he was lacking a lot of martial power in order reach a breakthrough. Based on this, he would need to refine at least another one of that kind of dung-like treasure in order to break through.

And that… was something that surpassed Eggy’s expectations.

“That treasure is extremely special, even more special that I imagined it to be. Even the Divine Lightning in my body is unable to refine it completely,” Chu Feng said.

“You mean?” Eggy realized something.

“At least half of the Natural Energy contained within that treasure has been lost. And I, I could only watch as it washed away before my eyes without being able to do anything about it,” Chu Feng said.

“It was actually that powerful?” Hearing those words, Eggy was shocked.

“I think it was also because my control over the Divine Lightning was insufficient. If I were able to control the Divine Lightning, then, with that power, I would definitely would have been able to refine it completely. Unfortunately... I was simply unable to control it at all, and so was unable to really utilize it this time,” Chu Feng sighed. He truly wished to be able to control that powerful Bloodline of his.

He knew that when he managed to control his powerful Bloodline, he would become extremely powerful, countless times more powerful than the current him.

“Even if that is the case, it still remains true that that item was extraordinary. That Wang Qiang, exactly how did he manage to obtain it?” Eggy began to ponder.

She knew that an item that even the frightening Divine Lightning in Chu Feng’s dantian was unable to completely refine was definitely extraordinary.

“Knock, knock, knock.”

“Knock, knock, knock…”

Right at this time, sounds of someone knocking on the door could be heard. Furthermore, when listening carefully, one could hear that someone was shouting.

“O, o, open the do, door.”

“Qu, quickly op, open the door.”

“Why did this guy come here?” At this time, Chu Feng smiled. Just from the voice, he was able to tell that it was Wang Qiang that was knocking on his door.

“Who cares? This is the perfect opportunity for you to ask him where he obtained that amazing treasure,” Eggy said.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded. He then removed the spirit formation around the house and opened the door.

When the door was opened, Wang Qiang could be seen standing outside the door. Merely, at the same time he appeared, a powerful and unstoppable stink immediately assaulted Chu Feng’s nostrils.

This caused even Chu Feng to frown. He immediately stepped

backwards and used his sleeve to cover his nose and mouth. Only then did he dare to properly observe Wang Qiang.

At this time, Wang Qiang's entire body seemed to be covered with manure. As for that unstoppable stink, it was being emitted from those manure-like things that covered Wang Qiang's body.

Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng asked, "Where did you come from?"

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Qiang raised his arm and proudly waved his beautiful hair with his hand. Only then did he smile before saying, "Th, the hog, hogpen."

Chapter 1351 – Using A Long Line To Catch A Big Fish

“Hogpen? Why would you go to the hogpen?” Chu Feng asked in astonishment.

“Sigh, sa, say no more. It, it’s that old lady. Sh, she did th, this to me deliberately.”

“She said she would be ar, arranging a residence fo, for me. I to, told her that any kind of re, residence would be fine, and th, that even sl, sleeping outdoors wo, would be fine wi, with me.”

“Bu, but that o, old lady, sh, she actually arr, arranged for me to li, live in the hogpen. Fur, furthermore, she sta, stated that as I am a guest, and thus no, not allowed to run ar, around all ov, over the place, I’m on, only allowed to sleep in the hogpen.”

“Fu, fucking hell! Ha, has there ever been someone who wou, would bully another like her? Di, didn’t I only say some things about them? Th, this is tru, truly too excessive!”

Wang Qiang began to swear. As he spoke, he walked into Chu Feng’s residence and even took the opportunity to close the door. Furthermore, he sat down on one of the chairs, began to pick up the fruits on the table and started to eat them. He had completely disregarded himself to be a stranger in Chu Feng’s residence.

“For you to come to my place, did you need something?” Chu

Feng did not care what sort of grievances Wang Qiang might have encountered. Thus, he immediately asked the most important question.

“Of, of, of course! Di, did you tru, truly think that you could win that gamble fo, for free?”

“I w, want to cont, continue gambling with you,” Wang Qiang spoke with seriousness.

“Continue gambling? What do you wish to gamble on?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

“Isn’t tomo, tomorrow the Se, Sealing Ancient Village’s ancestral wor, worship ceremony? In the an, ancestral worship ceremony, there is a sp, spirit energy competition. I be, believe that you also kn, know about this matter.”

“I shall comp,compete with you, and we shall see wh, who among us will be able to obtain fir, first place. Who, whoever man, manages to obtain first place sh, shall be the victor,” Wang Qiang said.

“In that case, what if neither of us manages to obtain first place?” Chu Feng asked.

“Im, im, impossible. That fir, first place is def, definitely mine,” Wang Qiang said with confidence.

“In that case, doesn’t it mean that I am doomed to lose?” Chu Feng was unable to contain his laughter. This Wang Qiang’s ability to boast was truly amazing.

“Th, that’s not for c, certain either. Th, the fact that you we, were able to win aga, against me this time means that you are pr, pretty good too. Either way, that fir, first place will ei, either be yours or mine,” Seemly afraid that Chu Feng would be unwilling to gamble with him, Wang Qiang actually shifted his speech and began to praise Chu Feng.

“While I am open to gambling with you, what do you plan to gamble with? Could it be that you possess even more family treasures?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

“Ho, how could th, that be? I only ha, have a single family treasure. Furth, furthermore, I’ve already lost it to yo, you,” Wang Qiang said.

“Don’t tell me that thing is really your family treasure,” Chu Feng asked with a testing tone.

“Of, of course! Wh, why would I be lying to you? Do, do I look that sham, shameless?” Wang Qiang said.

“Very well, since you’ve said those words, I’ll trust you. In that case, let us return to our main topic. I bet you wish to gamble with me because you want to win back the treasures that I won. Today, the amount of treasures I’ve won is rather numerous. What do you plan to use to gamble with me? If the value of the item or items

you're planning to use as the gambling stake is of inequivalent value, I would not be willing to gamble," Chu Feng said.

"That's tr-true of co, course. You can, can rest assured. I am Wa, Wang Qiang, I will not try to sc, scam you."

As Wang Qiang spoke, he took out the Cosmos Sack on his waist. Then, he turned it around and opened it before Chu Feng's eyes. In an instant, a pile of items glittering with golden shine flowed out of the Cosmos Sack and covered the floor.

Upon closer inspection, Wang Qiang truly possessed quite a bit of treasure. Merely martial beads numbered over two hundred thousand. Other than that, there were martial skills, medicine concocting materials, weaponry refinement materials and various other treasures of all kinds.

If one were to carefully calculate their value, then the treasures Wang Qiang displayed before Chu Feng would really be more valuable than the treasures Chu Feng had won today. That was because the majority of Wang Qiang's treasures were very strange and rare. Although they possessed ugly appearances, they were all top quality items.

Unfortunately, none of Wang Qiang's treasures enticed Chu Feng. What Chu Feng needed were not these, what he needed were cultivation resources that could allow him to rapidly reach a breakthrough.

Seeing that Chu Feng did not reply to him and even appeared to

be a bit unwilling to accept these treasures, Wang Qiang hurriedly asked, “Wh, what’s wrong? Wi, with all these t, treasures here, you, you’re still not satisfied?”

“These treasures of yours are about the same sorts of things as the treasures that I’ve won. However, they’re missed a single sort of treasure,” Chu Feng said.

“Wh, what’s missing?” Wang Qiang asked.

“It is missing an item of equivalent value to your family treasure,” Chu Feng said.

“Wha? Eve, even though I’ve ta, taken out all these tre, treasures, you still wan, want my family treasure? H, how greedy could you be?” Wang Qiang asked helplessly.

“Are you implying that these items are on par with your family treasure? In that case, that family treasure of yours is not invaluable either,” Chu Feng said.

“You, you, you…” Wang Qiang was forced speechless by Chu Feng. He was so anxious that he began to sweat. However, he did not know how to respond to what Chu Feng said.

After all, he had said those words with absolute certainty before, saying that his family treasure was an invaluable item. At this time, Chu Feng wanted him to take out an item of equivalent value; wouldn’t that mean that he would have to take out a

priceless treasure?

“Bro, brother Chu Feng, ca, can you not be like this? I, I’ve already ta, taken out all of my belong, belongings. Pl, please, please gamble with me ag, again,” Wang Qiang begged.

“You were so confident earlier that you would be able to win against me. Right now, you’re clearly setting up a trap so that I will lose all of my treasures to you.”

“However, even if you planned to have me jump into the trap that you’ve set up, you should at least place a strong lure. When you’re unable to even take out an item of equivalent value to your family treasure, how am I supposed to jump into the trap you’ve set for me?”

Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders. It was not that he did not want to win the items Wang Qiang had taken out as gambling stakes. Merely, he felt that Wang Qiang had yet to take out all of his treasures.

Chu Feng was using a long line to catch a big fish. He was testing Wang Qiang to see whether he was willing to take out real cultivation resources.

“Fine. I’ve lost to you. T, this sh, should be enough now, no?” Sure enough, after being forced by Chu Feng, Wang Qiang clenched his teeth and suddenly placed his hand inside his large flowery underpants.

When his hand was taken out of his large flowery underpants, Chu Feng's eyes immediately started to shine, and his heart began to throb.

That was because there was an item in Wang Qiang's hand. That item was wrapped in a spirit formation. Thus, it was nearly impossible to sense its aura. However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that this item was the same item as Wang Qiang's family treasure, that piece of dung-like treasure that Chu Feng had just refined.

Chu Feng was certain that as long as he could refine the cultivation resource in Wang Qiang's hand, he would be able to achieve a breakthrough. When he thought about the chance to achieve a breakthrough in cultivation, how could Chu Feng not be excited?

However, in order to make sure that he did not expose any flaws, Chu Feng remained extremely composed on the surface. In fact, he even started to frown and displayed a very unhappy expression.

With displeasure on his face, he turned to Wang Qiang and asked, "Didn't you say that that was your family treasure? Why would you be able to take out another carbon copy of your family treasure? You have clearly scammed me, no?"

"Bro, brother, I am so, sorry. In, indeed, I li, lied to you earlier. Wh, while this is in, indeed my family treasure, I ac, actually possess two of these family treasures."

“I am tru, truly not lying to you thi, this time around. I on, only have two family treasures. One, one, one of them is in your hands and the ot, ot, other is here with me,” Wang Qiang said with an apologetic expression and a very sincere tone.

Although he had a very normal expression and attitude, Chu Feng was certain that this Wang Qiang was lying.

“Even now, you actually still want to deceive me? I have carefully inspected it. Although that thing contains natural energy, it is simply impossible to refine them. In short, they are useless things.”

“Thus, I am certain that they are definitely not your family treasures. Exactly where did you find that trash? Tell me exactly what their origins are. If you do, I’ll gamble with you,” Chu Feng said.

“I, I, I admit, they are ind, indeed not my family tr, treasures,” Wang Qiang was truly a person without any moral integrity at all. Being threatened by Chu Feng, he actually began confessing right away. Furthermore, he had a calm expression as he began his confession; there was not the slightest trace of shame to him at all.

GNE: Homo-erotic undertones FTW

Chapter 1352 – You Are Chu Feng?

Faced with such a Wang Qiang, Chu Feng felt very helpless. From Wang Qiang, he was able to experience a phrase: There are no fish in the clearest water and there are no enemies to the most shameless people.

Wang Qiang possessed such thick skin, it could be said to be a talent that not everyone could accomplish.

“In that case, tell me about it. Where did you obtain those strange things?” Chu Feng continued to ask. He wanted to know exactly where these treasures came from. At this time, the only lead that he had was Wang Qiang.

“They were it, items that I swi, swindled with a ma, mar, martial bead wh, when I pass, passed by a village.”

“Ac, actually, they are re, really ite, items of little value. Ea, earlier, I was in, indeed swindling you,” Wang Qiang said with a smile on his face.

After hearing what Wang Qiang said, Chu Feng felt very helpless. He had carefully observed Wang Qiang when he had said those words, and discovered that it did not seem like Wang Qiang was lying.

“Where is the village located?” Chu Feng asked.

“You wish to kn, know? It se, se, se, seems that you ar, are the same as me and yo-you’re al, also very cu, curious about the ori, origins of this item.”

“How, however, I will give you a bit of ad, advice; it is, is be, better to give up. That is be, because I ha, ha, have already ask, asked the own, owner of this item about it.”

“He sa, told me that th, they were items le, left behind by his gr, gr, grandfather. As, as for his grand, grandfather, he had fo, found them. As for ex, exactly where he had fo, found them, even he did not kn, know.”

“Fu, furthermore, ac, according to my in, investigation, wh, what that man said was no lie. Th, there is real, really no way to fin, find the ori, origins of this item,” Wang Qiang said.

“You merely need to tell me where that village is located,” Chu Feng said. He had to check that village personally.

“Ve, very well. As, as long as yo, you ar, ar, are willing to gam, gam, gamble with me, I’ll te, tell you,” Wang Qiang said.

“As long as you tell me where, I’ll gamble with you,” Chu Feng said.

“As a ma, man of charac, character, once you, your words le, leave your mouth, ev, even four horses cann, cannot catch up to tak, take them back. You mu, must not go back on your word,”

Wang Qiang said.

“Absolutely, I will not go back on my word. However, you must also not try to deceive me,” Chu Feng said.

“Re, rest assured, I wil, will definitely not deceive you. The vi, village that I obtained th, this item from is call, called the Chrysanthemum Village. Ho, however, it is no, not located in the Alliance Domain. In, instead, it’s located in the Cursed Soil Do, Domain,” Wang Qiang said.

“Cursed Soil Domain?” Chu Feng was quite surprised. He felt that Wang Qiang was not lying to him this time. Merely, the Cursed Soil Domain was the territory of the Cursed Soil Sect. As for Chu Feng, he did not have a good impression of the Cursed Soil Sect.

“Th, tha, that’s right. It, it’s the Cur, Cursed Soil Domain.”

“I, I, I truly did not lie to you th, this time. If you do, don’t believe me, the, the, then look a, at this. Th, this is a ma, map that I had de, de, delibe, deliberately kept,” Fearing that Chu Feng would not trust him, Wang Qiang extended his hand into his large flowery underpants again and then took out a map.

Chu Feng received the map from Wang Qiang and opened it to check. Sure enough, it was a map of the Cursed Soil Domain. Furthermore, there was a single route drawn on the map. As for the destination of that route, it was precisely a place by the name of Chrysanthemum Village.

Looking at the map, the route must have been drawn quite some time ago. Thus, Chu Feng felt that what Wang Qiang said was most likely true.

"Is that Cosmos Sack in your underpants the real location where you keep your treasures?" After Chu Feng put the map away, he asked Wang Qiang with a smile on his face. He had already discovered that Wang Qiang had hidden another Cosmos Sack inside his large flowery underpants.

"Hehe... wh, who, who does, doesn't have some se, secrets?" Wang Qiang replied with mischievous laughter. Immediately afterward, he hurriedly said," Th, that's right. Br, brother Chu Feng, can, can I st, stay at your pl, place for the ni, night?"

"Stay at my place?" Hearing what Wang Qiang said, Chu Feng felt surprised. He did not really want to accept this Wang Qiang who was covered with pig's feces.

"Pl, please, ju, just shelter me fo, for the night. I do, do not wi, wish to return to that hogpen."

"I can, can tell that you ha, have a pr, pretty good relationship wi, with that ol, old lady and ol, old man. If I we, were to st, stay with you fo, for the night, they wo, would definitely not ma, make things di, difficult for me."

"Bro, bro, brother Chu, Chu Feng, as the saying go, goes, on, one does not ge, get to kno, know another without fighting. Al,

although we are still rivals, I ac, actually admire brother Chu Feng greatly. If you ar, are willing, we can be,become friends. Wh, what do you think?" Wang Qiang asked with a pathetic expression.

In order to stay at Chu Feng's place, he had actually suggested becoming Chu Feng's friend. He had completely forgotten that he had come to Chu Feng's place in order to challenge him.

He had also forgotten the time when he had extended his middle finger at Chu Feng, provoking him at the entrance of the village. This Wang Qiang was truly the pinnacle of shamelessness.

"Since there are two bedrooms here, you might as well stay," Chu Feng actually did not dislike this Wang Qiang. Especially when he thought about how Wang Qiang's other treasure was likely going to end up in his hand, allowing him to breakthrough to rank six Martial King, Chu Feng decided to let Wang Qiang stay at his place.

However, when it was late into the night, Chu Feng began to regret his decision.

That was because not only did this Wang Qiang grind his teeth and talk in his sleep, he even fucking snored!

It was one thing to snore. However, this Wang Qiang's snoring was thunderously loud. It was as if he was a pig being butchered.

Furthermore, his snores were segmented, going on and off at random times. However, if it was only that, then Chu Feng would

still be able to deal with it. However, this Wang Qiang even fucking farted in his sleep. Furthermore, his farts were exceptionally stinky and capable of filling up the entire house with their fragrance.

Chu Feng had always been a person with exceptional endurance. Yet, even he was unable to not be disturbed by Wang Qiang.

With no other choice, Chu Feng could only set up a spirit formation around his room to solve this issue of Wang Qiang.

While he managed to sleep through the night peacefully after that, when early morning approached, a new situation occurred at his place.

“Knock, knock, knock…”

“Open the door! Open the door! Quickly, open the door!”

“The person by the name of Chu Feng, do you live here?”

It was currently dawn. However, sounds of the door being knocked on were echoing throughout Chu Feng’s house. Due to the fact that Chu Feng had set up a soundproofing spirit formation, he was unable to hear the knocking on the door at all.

However, Wang Qiang, who was sleeping in the room next to Chu Feng’s, was woken up by this loud noise.

After being woken up, Wang Qiang realized that someone might have come to create trouble. Thus, the quick-witted Wang Qiang did not go to open the door. Instead, he ran to Chu Feng's room, broke through his spirit formation and tried to wake Chu Feng up.

Chu Feng possessed a very sharp sense. At the instant when his soundproofing formation was broken through by Wang Qiang, he woke up. He immediately cast his sharp gaze to the person who broke through his formation. After he discovered that it was Wang Qiang, he removed his guard and asked, "You need me?"

"Bro, brother Chu Feng, ha, have you pro, provoked a cal, calamity?"

"A lar, large group of pe, people from the Se, Sealing Ancient Village is ga, gathered outside and call, calling for you. I do, do not think th, they have come with good, goodwill," Wang Qiang said.

At this time, Chu Feng also managed to hear the sounds of knocking on his door. Thus, Chu Feng jumped down from his bed and arrived before the door.

After he opened his door, he discovered that it was exactly as Wang Qiang said; a lot of Sealing Ancient Village's youngsters were standing outside of his house.

The people leading this group were two men and a woman.

The ages of these two men and the woman were about the same as Chu Feng's. Even their cultivations were about the same as Chu Feng's. Among them, one man and the woman were rank five Martial Kings. As for the other man, he was a rank six Martial King.

After he saw Chu Feng, that rank six Martial King male sized Chu Feng up with a disdainful gaze and then asked with an ill-intended tone, "You are Chu Feng?"

Chapter 1353 – The Three Zhou Siblings

“That’s me, what’s the matter?” Chu Feng replied calmly. Even though he knew that they had not come with good intentions, the tone of his reply was neither servile nor overbearing. Mainly, there was not the slightest trace of fear to his tone.

“Ah, nothing much, we merely heard that you’re a very amazing person and passed through the Village Entering Pass with unbelievable speed,” the same man said with a weird tone. At the same time, he was using a disdainful gaze to continually size up Chu Feng.

“Is there anything wrong with that?” Chu Feng asked.

“Watch your tone when speaking to my big brother! We said you’re amazing, yet you actually really dare to act so arrogant. Where do you take this place to be? Who do you think you are?”

Right at this time, the man with the cultivation of rank five Martial King suddenly pointed at Chu Feng and angrily rebuked him; his tone and attitude were extremely vile.

Following him, the woman with the cultivation of rank five Martial King also added, “That’s right, do you even know who we are? You actually dare to talk to us in this sort of manner?”

This woman was the youngest among the three and also the one with the closest age to Chu Feng. Her appearance was not bad, as she could be considered to be a pretty girl. However, her attitude

was extremely bad, and she was the one who gave Chu Feng the most displeasure.

Regardless of what sorts of eyes and attitudes those two men were displaying toward Chu Feng, the two of them were, at the very least, looking Chu Feng in the face.

However, this woman was actually using the corners of her eyes to sweep across Chu Feng. She simply did not place Chu Feng in her eyes at all. Furthermore, her gaze was extremely vile. It was filled with disdain and avoidance, as if she was looking at a beggar.

At this time, a well-intentioned guest warned Chu Feng with a voice transmission, “Little friend Chu Feng, these three siblings are not people who should be provoked. Their oldest is called Zhou Long. The second is called Zhou Hu, and the third is Zhou Feng. Not only are the three of them the grandchildren of the Sealing Ancient Village’s vice village chief, they are also three super geniuses from the Sealing Ancient Village.”

“Their attainments in world spirit techniques are so profound that the three of them are now considered to be the most valuable treasures of the Sealing Ancient Village.”

“Everyone in the Sealing Ancient Village considers the three of them to be treasures. Being extremely fond of them, no one would dare to find any fault in them at all. Thus, the three of them have become the number one group of tyrants in the Sealing Ancient Village. Not even people in the Sealing Ancient Village dare to offend them, much less us outsiders.”

“They have heard of the speed at which you passed through the Village Entering Pass, which has broken their previous record, and thus they feel jealous. That’s why they have come to provoke you.”

“However, it remains that you have come with the identity of a guest. Furthermore, you are a distinguished guest. As long as you meet them with a welcoming smile and not refute them regardless of what they might say, I believe that they will not be able to continue to deliberately make things difficult for you.”

“However, you must remember, at all costs, do not try to use force against them, otherwise, you will have fallen into their trap. They will definitely not let you get away easily if you were to use force.”

“As the saying goes, even a powerful dragon cannot suppress a local tyrant. A wise man knows better than to fight when the odds are against him. It is better for you to endure. With enduring, everything will be quiet. With a step back, the whole wide world will still be before you.”

When he heard the voice from the kind-intentioned guest, he discovered where that person was. Turning his gaze toward the voice, he discovered that it was a rank one Half Martial Emperor-level old man.

This old man had also been one of the participants in the Village Entering Pass’s gamble. However, after he had lost, not only did he not have the slightest bit of grievance, he instead warned Chu Feng

about these three Zhou siblings. Thus, Chu Feng had a very good impression of this old man.

Therefore, Chu Feng smiled and nodded at him. After that, he turned his gaze back to the three people before him and said, “Why would I be concerned about who you are? All I know is that I am a guest of the Sealing Ancient Village.”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the old man who had warned Chu Feng was immediately stunned. He was so shocked that his mouth started to twitch. No matter what, he had never imagined that Chu Feng would be so strong-willed, especially after his warnings.

As for those three siblings, their expressions grew gloomy and cold. The three of them never expected that someone in the Sealing Ancient Village would dare to speak to them in such a manner.

That rank six Martial King Zhou Long’s gaze turned decidedly hostile.

He raised his hand, pointed at Chu Feng and said, “Guest? That’s right, our Sealing Ancient Village will always treat guests with hospitality. However, that also depends on who the guest is. Someone like you who has scored a victory through cheating, how could you possibly be worthy of being our Sealing Ancient Village’s guest?”

Sure enough, it was as that old man had said. Zhou Long and the

others had come to make trouble for Chu Feng.

Furthermore, the most shameless matter was that he had actually declared Chu Feng's unbelievable speed of passing through the second trial to be cheating.

"I saw our little friend Chu Feng pass through the second trial with my own eyes. How could he possibly have cheated?" Right at this time, a loud and resounding voice suddenly exploded from not far away.

At the same time, two aged figures appeared before everyone's gaze. They were rapidly walking toward them. The two aged figures were none other than Grandpa Song and Granny Lin.

Once they heard that the three Zhou siblings had gone to Chu Feng's place, they knew right away that they had gone to make trouble for Chu Feng. Thus, they stopped what they were doing and hurriedly rushed to Chu Feng's place to come to his rescue.

"Elder Song, Elder Lin, could the two of you be planning to shield him?" However, even though Grandpa Song and Granny Lin had appeared, that Zhou Long did not fear them in the slightest. Furthermore, knowing that Grandpa Song and Granny Lin had come to help Chu Feng, he even took this opportunity to attack them.

"Shield? Zhou Long, that word you said is pretty inappropriate, no? Yesterday, many people saw little friend Chu Feng passing through the second trial. Yet, you actually go as far as to say that

I'm shielding him?"

"Is that the way you should be speaking to your seniors? Is this the way you should be speaking to your elders? You truly do not place your elders and superiors before your eyes, no?" Grandpa Song raised his sharp, sword-like eyebrows. His attitude was extremely unyielding as he loudly questioned Zhou Long.

At this time, Granny Lin added, "Zhou Long, Zhou Hu, Zhou Feng, the three of you are becoming more and more excessive in your behavior recently. While I do not care how you act within the village, our Sealing Ancient Village has always treated our guests with hospitality, and that Chu Feng is a distinguished guest. What you are doing is simply going against the rules and traditions of our Sealing Ancient Village."

"Must I find Lord Village Chief to discipline the three of you and teach you how to receive guests properly? How to respect your seniors and your elders properly?"

Granny Lin was very smart; she immediately put forth the Lord Village Chief to suppress the three Zhou siblings.

"Elders, we are merely joking around with him. It is better to not disturb Lord Village Chief," The moment they heard the words 'Lord Village Chief', the expression of that girl by the name of Zhou Feng instantly changed. She immediately began to laugh and smile to express her goodwill.

That was because the Lord Village Chief was their weak spot. No

matter how much of a rampage they dared to create, no matter how fearless they were because their grandfather would always stand on their behalf, the Lord Village Chief's strength and status were all above their grandfather's. He was someone that even their grandfather feared. As such, how could they not be afraid of him?

"So what if Lord Village Chief is to be called? We have done everything for the sake of our Sealing Ancient Village. Even if you are seniors, don't think you can use your status and power to stifle us," However, compared to Zhou Feng, Zhou Long remained fearless and unyielding.

"Zhou Long, you must present proof when speaking. You say that little friend Chu Feng has only passed through the trial because he cheated, and that the two of us are shielding him. In that case, do you have any evidence of your claims?" Grandpa Song was somewhat enraged by Zhou Long. A trace of coldness was flickering in his eyes.

"Forget about it, it's merely several senseless children. There's no need to bother spouting nonsense at them. Let's go and find Lord Village Chief and have him teach them how they should conduct themselves," As for Granny Lin, she was even more direct. She actually wanted to go to the Lord Village Chief to argue there.

Even though Zhou Long possessed an unyielding attitude, it was clear that he was also afraid of the Lord Village Chief. Thus, he was fearful of what Granny Lin wanted to do.

As such, he pointed to Chu Feng and said, "Humph. Next time, it will be a competition of spirit power. At that time, we will all know

whether you were cheating or not.”

“That’s right, don’t you dare to not participate.”

“Rest assured, I will definitely participate,” Chu Feng calmly replied.

Long, dragon. Hu, tiger. Feng, phoenix.

Chapter 1354 – Ancestral Worship Ceremony

"Very well, at that time, we three siblings will let you know what it means to be true geniuses. At the same time, we will make sure that you are battered so badly that you will be inferior to dogs and pigs and you will not dare to step half a foot into our Sealing Ancient Village."

"Oh, that's right. You too, your end will be the same as his," As Zhou Long spoke, he pointed his finger to Wang Qiang, who was watching the show behind Chu Feng.

"Ai, ai, ai, aiyah. Wh, what does this ha, have to do with me?" Wang Qiang spread his hands apart and said innocently.

However, Zhou Long completely ignored Wang Qiang. He turned around and prepared to leave. However, after several steps, he suddenly stopped and turned back around.

Then, he said to Grandpa Song and Granny Lin, "Oh, that's right. Elders, a couple days from now, when this ancestral worship ceremony is over, Lord Village Chief is planning to officially transfer his status of the village chief to my grandfather."

"At that time, Lord Village Chief will be entering closed-door training. At that time, all matters regarding the village will be handed over to my grandfather to manage. At that time, my grandfather will become the Sealing Ancient Village's Lord Village Chief."

“At that time, you two can report us to the Lord Village Chief any time you want.”

“However, my grandfather has always been a very strict and impartial person. He will definitely know who is in the wrong and who is in the right. Even though you possess the status of elders, it will still not protect you.”

“Thus, I suggest that the two of you carefully consider your actions in the future. You must not try to use your status as elders to your advantage. After all, not everyone will give you two face.”

“Hahahaha…” After he finished saying these words, Zhou Long turned around and left. As he was leaving, he even let out an extremely ear-piercing laugh.

After Zhou Long left, Zhou Hu and Zhou Feng also followed behind him. As Zhou Hu left, he even uttered with a low voice, “Ignorant old fools. Fight against us? You’re simply courting death. Humph.” His attitude was extremely vile.

At this time, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin’s expressions turned very ugly. That was because not only was Zhou Long threatening them, he was also informing them in advance that in several more days, the Sealing Ancient Village would be under their Zhou family’s rule. At that time, Grandpa Song and Granny Ling would begin their suffering.

“Sigh~~~~” At this time, the surrounding crowd also began to

leave in succession.

Although they did not say anything, the older generations, regardless of whether they might be villagers or guests, were unable to stop themselves from sighing deeply as they left.

People like them had been through the hardships of life and experienced all sorts of things. They possessed keener gazes and knew about more things.

The reason why they sighed, and sighed so helplessly, was because they felt that once the Sealing Ancient Village ended up in the hands of the Zhou Family, that bunch of rude, unreasonable and arrogant people, they would likely offend a lot of people.

However, even though the Sealing Ancient Village had been in existence for so long, its power had never once increased; it was already settled. No matter how much more powerful they would become, they would never be extremely powerful.

If the Sealing Ancient Village's future rulers were going to continue to be so unreasonable both domestically and to foreigners, they would inevitably offend a lot of people and lead the Sealing Ancient Village down a path of decline.

As the Sealing Ancient Village was an old and well-known power that had been around for many years, if they were to enter a path of decline, then, regardless of whether it might be the people from the village or the observers from outside the village, none of them would wish to see such a scene.

Unfortunately, this change in the Sealing Ancient Village was something that the villagers and outsiders could only observe. They could only look on helplessly as it happened before their eyes without being able to do anything about it. They felt very helpless, thus, they sighed.

“Grandpa Song, Granny Lin, it seems that I have created trouble for you two,” After everyone left, Chu Feng spoke apologetically.

“Ai, how could this be considered to be trouble? We merely spoke some words of justice. Furthermore, those three children are truly too excessive. As people from the Sealing Ancient Village, we also cannot look on as they continue with their behavior,” Grandpa Song said as he feigned indifference. However, the smile on his face was a forced smile.

“It, it, it’s fine. La, later on, in the com, competition of sp, spirit energy, I, I’ll te, teach them a le, lesson,” At this time, Wang Qiang vowed.

“Haha...” Hearing those words, both Grandpa Song and Granny Lin laughed. However, the two of them also cast their gazes onto Chu Feng.

The two of them also wished that someone could teach the three Zhou siblings a lesson by defeating them in world spirit techniques, so that they could know how high the sky was and how deep the earth was. That would be both a lesson for them and would also allow them to learn from their mistakes.

Merely, the person that they had placed that hope in was not Wang Qiang. Instead, it was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was a very smart individual. From Grandpa Song and Granny Lin's gazes, he was able to realize their intentions. Thus, Chu Feng smiled slightly and said, "Rest assured, I will not disappoint you two."

"Haha, very good..." After hearing what Chu Feng said, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin both laughed joyfully. This time around, their laughter was truly from the bottoms of their hearts.

After this, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin feared that the three Zhou siblings would come to make troubles for Chu Feng again. Thus, they personally saw Chu Feng off to the location where the ancestral worship ceremony would be held. As there were a lot of people in that place, not to mention the Zhou siblings, no one in the entire Sealing Ancient Village would dare to make trouble there.

The two of them had also planned to arrange for Chu Feng to be seated in a distinguished guest seat. As they were elders, this sort of power was something that they possessed.

As for Wang Qiang, he shamelessly followed them. It was evident that he planned to follow Chu Feng and obtain a distinguished guest seat for himself.

On the way there, Eggy said in a slightly worried manner, "Chu

Feng, based on what that Zhou Long said earlier, his grandfather, the vice village chief, is about to become the official village chief. In that case, wouldn't the Sealing Ancient Village become their Zhou Family's world?"

"As for you, you still need to steal that Sealing Glacier. Is it really a good idea for you to go against them like this?"

"From a single glance, I can tell that those three Zhou siblings are not good people. If their grandfather is like them, then it means that the Sealing Ancient Village appears to be under the rule of scum."

"If the village chief of the Sealing Ancient Village is going to be scum, I will not feel as guilty for stealing their Sealing Glacier. In fact, I will even feel good for doing so."

"As for the fact that I have gone against them, it means that I will definitely end up suffering difficulties at their hands. If I am able to steal the Sealing Glacier before their grandfather becomes the next village chief, it would be fine. However, if I were to be unable to steal it even after their grandfather becomes the village chief, then the difficulty of stealing the Sealing Glacier will definitely increase greatly."

"However, what difference does this make? As long as I want to steal it, there will inevitably be a way for me to steal it. However, to have me yield to scum like them is an impossibility," Chu Feng replied.

“Not bad, not bad. This queen is fond of your moral integrity,” After learning about Chu Feng’s stubborn way of thinking, not only did Eggy not try to sway Chu Feng against it, she even expressed her support and smiled a sweet smile on her pretty little face.

Just like this, being led by Grandpa Song and Granny Lin, Chu Feng arrived at the Sealing Ancient Village’s central district. There was an ancient pagoda located in this place. This ancient pagoda was the location the ancestral worship ceremony would be held in.

However, due to the fact that the ancient pagoda was not very large, it was impossible for there to be a lot of people in the pagoda at the same time. As such, people could only wait outside.

At this time, there were all kinds of seats located on the plaza. There were seats for guests and seats for villagers. Furthermore, a feast was already prepared for everyone. Essentially, other than the three Zhou siblings that were rather rude, the Sealing Ancient Village was actually extremely hospitable toward their guests.

As for Chu Feng, he was naturally seated at a distinguished guest seat because of his relationship with Grandpa Song and Granny Lin. As for Wang Qiang, because of Chu Feng, he also managed to obtain a distinguished guest seat.

Chapter 1355 – Wang Qiang Displaying His Might

The ancestral worship ceremony started rather early. Thus, more and more villagers and guests began to gather in the plaza outside of the ancient pagoda.

Soon, the relatively spacious and empty plaza was no longer empty and, was instead packed with people.

“Everyone, I’ve made you all wait.” After an hour, an old man finally appeared on the stage while being escorted by several tens of elders.

This old man was not extremely old. Judging from his appearance, he should only be around a hundred years old. In a place like the Holy Land of Martialism, being a hundred years old could still be considered to be young.

However, this old man possessed quite a powerful cultivation. Due to the fact that he had not tried to hide his cultivation, Chu Feng was able to sense that this old man possessed an extremely powerful cultivation that greatly surpassed Grandpa Song and Granny Lin. He was a rank four Half Martial Emperor.

Originally, Chu Feng had thought that this old man would be the Sealing Ancient Village’s village chief. It was only when he heard the quiet discussions of the people around him did he come to know that this old man was not the Sealing Ancient Village’s village chief; instead, he was the vice village chief, the person who

those three Zhou scoundrel siblings relied upon, their grandfather, Zhou Sitian.

Furthermore, Chu Feng also came to know from the discussions of the crowd surrounding him that the Sealing Ancient Village's village chief Shou Lingyi was already a thousand years old. Due to the fact that he wanted to wholeheartedly cultivate, he had already handed all the matters regarding the Sealing Ancient Village to this Zhou Sitian to manage.

In this year's ancestral worship ceremony, the old village chief didn't even bother to show his face; he had decided to hand all matters regarding it to Zhou Sitian. Furthermore, in a couple of days following the ancestral worship ceremony's conclusion, he was even preparing to pass the position of the village chief to Zhou Sitian.

"Th, th, that old fart. I can te, tel, tell right aw, away that he is not a goo, good person. To ha, have him man, manage the Sealing Ancient Vi, Village, he will ev, eventually lead it to doom."

Like Chu Feng, Wang Qiang was also listening to the discussions of the crowd. When he heard something that displeased him, he began to use a voice transmission to complain to Chu Feng.

"There's no harm. The old village chief is only a thousand years old. In the Holy Land of Martialism, this cannot be considered to be extremely old. As long as he maintains his health, there shouldn't be a problem for him to live another thousand years."

“Even if he is to hand the position of the village chief to Zhou Sitian, it only means that he will be placing himself behind the scenes. The person who possesses the true authority will still be him,” Chu Feng replied with a voice transmission.

“Si, sigh. Thi, this is some, something that you don’t understand. It doe, doesn’t matter whether that old vi, village chief is wi, wise or not in ot, other things. How, however, pas, passing such an impor, important position as the village chief to Zhou Sitian is de, definitely not a wi, wise decision,” Wang Qiang said.

After hearing what Wang Qiang said, Chu Feng nodded his head. What Wang Qiang said was not unreasonable.

However, to Chu Feng, this was something that he was indifferent to. That was because he had already made his decision to steal the Sealing Glacier. Thus, regardless of who might be the village chief, they would not be able to stop him from obtaining the thing that he wanted. Sooner or later, he would obtain the Sealing Glacier.

After that, with Zhou Sitian presiding over the ancestral worship ceremony, the Sealing Ancient Village’s ancestral worship ceremony officially began.

The ancestral worship ceremony was extremely slow-moving. To those of the younger generation like Chu Feng, the content regarding the ancestral worship ceremony was boring to the extreme.

Chu Feng managed to conduct himself relatively well. Even though he did not find the content to be interesting in the slightest, he was still able to keep himself composed as he watched from his seat.

However, Wang Qiang was completely different. He simply did not take the situation into consideration at all; he had actually fallen asleep in his distinguished guest seat in front of all these people.

It was one thing for him to sleep. If he were to sleep sneakily, no one would care about him. However... he actually started snoring.

It would be one thing if he snored quietly. However, his snoring was just too extremely loud. This led to everyone turning their attention to him.

At the beginning, the people from the Sealing Ancient Village were able to endure Wang Qiang's snoring. However, later on, Wang Qiang's snoring grew louder and louder. They simply sounded like thunderclaps. Furthermore, he even began to grind his teeth and talk in his sleep.

"Ho, ho, hot chick, st, stop. Al, allow your gr, granddaddy to to, touch your butt."

"Ai, ai, aiyah. So, so, so tasty. I tr, truly lov, love stinky tofu."

His sleep talking voice completely covered Zhou Sitian's voice

and managed to attract the attention of everyone present.

At this time, practically everyone present had their gazes focused on Wang Qiang. Many people began to chuckle due to Wang Qiang's behavior. In a short while, no one was focusing on the ancestral worship ceremony at all anymore.

Faced with this scene, even though Zhou Sitian managed to endure and not say anything about it, Chu Feng was able to sense that he was extremely angry.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Zhou Sitian was hesitating. He was hesitating as to whether he should speak out against this or not.

Although sleeping during the ancestral worship ceremony was extremely rude behavior, it remained that there were no rules prohibiting guests from sleeping in the ancestral worship ceremony.

In order to allow the ancestral worship ceremony to continue, after continuously hesitating, Zhou Sitian decided to speak out against it.

However, it remained that they were in a ceremony with a lot of people. In order to keep his image as the master of the ceremony, it would be unbefitting of him to publicly lash out against Wang Qiang. Thus, he could only feign a smile on his face and slowly walk toward Wang Qiang.

Finally, he arrived before Wang Qiang. At such a close distance, Chu Feng was able to see Zhou Sitian even more clearly.

Chu Feng was able to clearly see that there was anger hidden within the gaze that Zhou Sitian looked to Wang Qiang with.

Chu Feng believed that if it wasn't for the fact that there were so many people present, then, even if Zhou Sitian did not kill Wang Qiang, he would still violently beat Wang Qiang up. That was because what Wang Qiang was doing was simply the equivalent of ruining the ceremony.

Unfortunately, there were a lot of people present at this time. Regardless of how angry he might be, he would still have to contain his anger, so much so that he had to appear with a smiling face.

Zhou Sitian adjusted his state of mind and also adjusted the fake smile on his face to appear extremely normal. Chu Feng knew that Zhou Sitian was about to speak.

"Bang."

However, right at this time, a muffled explosion suddenly sounded from underneath Wang Qiang's buttocks. The power behind that explosion was so strong that it caused even the surrounding seats to violently tremble.

"Crap." At this time, Chu Feng screamed in his heart. He

immediately jumped up and far away from Wang Qiang. That was because he knew that Wang Qiang had used his ultimate sleeping skill – farting!!

Sure enough, not long after Chu Feng escaped, an extremely vile and nauseating stink rapidly swept through the surrounding area.

At this time, not a single person near Wang Qiang was able to keep their expressions unchanged. They immediately covered their noses and mouths before dodging to the sides.

This Wang Qiang's fart was truly too stinky. Everyone present were world spiritists who possessed a high amount of tolerance. If they were normal people, many would have been knocked unconscious just by smelling Wang Qiang's fart.

However, at this time, the person facing the most head-on attack from Wang Qiang's fart was that Zhou Sitian. He was the person closest to Wang Qiang, standing right in front of him. Thus, when Wang Qiang's fart was released, the person who ended up being the most unlucky was him.

As Zhou Sitian was angry to begin with, over half of Wang Qiang's fart ended up being sucked into his lungs.

If that wasn't the case, he wouldn't have his current expression, that sort of sinister expression that seemed like he had just ate dog shit. His complexion turned ashen, and his expression was as ugly as it could be.

“Scoundrel!!!” Finally, Zhou Sitian exploded. After breathing in the majority of Wang Qiang’s fart in anger, he was finally unable to contain himself and exploded on the sport.

Actually, his rage-filled explosion was something that people could understand. After all, if it was anyone else, they too would not be able to tolerate Wang Qiang’s conduct and deeds.

“Wh,wh,what hap-ha-happened?” However, the matter that caused people to feel speechless was that when Wang Qiang was woken up by Zhou Sitian’s angry shout, he appeared to not know what had happened at all.

With an innocent expression on his face, he looked to Zhou Sitian before him and asked confusedly, “Lo, Lord Vi, Vice Village Chief, why do you ha, have such an ug, ugly expression on you,your face?”

“Humph!” Zhou Sitian was about to be angered stupid by Wang Qiang. Thus, he did not bother to speak superfluous words with Wang Qiang. Instead, he waved his sleeve, turned around and began to walk back toward the ancient pagoda.

Chu Feng was certain that if there weren’t this many outsiders present, Zhou Sitian would definitely not have left just like that. He would have definitely swatted Wang Qiang to death with his palm.

Chapter 1356 – A Bunch Of Trash

After Wang Qiang's smelly fart dispersed, Chu Feng returned to his seat and asked with a smile on his face, "How was it? Did you enjoy your sleep?"

"You're tru, truly uncul, uncultured. Why didn't you ca, call me when I fe, fell asleep?" While still half-asleep, Wang Qiang realized that he had made a mistake and actually began to blame Chu Feng for not waking him up.

"Who would've expected that you would fart in your sleep? Furthermore, your fart is so extremely stinky," Chu Feng said with a smile. Wang Qiang was definitely the greatest weirdo that he had ever encountered.

"Wh, what? I, I far, farted?" Wang Qiang's expression changed. He appeared to be extremely shocked.

"Not only did you fart, your fart was also extremely loud and extremely stinky," Chu Feng said.

"I, in that case, did my fa, fart ma, manage to as, assail that Zhou Sitian's nostrils?" Wang Qiang asked worriedly.

"You've hit the bull's eye. He breathed in a lot of your fart," Chu Feng said with a smile on his face. Chu Feng had thought that Wang Qiang would feel even more unease after knowing that; however, he was mistaken. The world that a weirdo lived in was something that he could not comprehend.

That was because after Wang Qiang heard about what Chu Feng said, not only did he not appear to be worried at all, his eyes even began to squint, and a relaxed smile even emerged on his face.

That's right, he was smiling an eased and relaxed smile. Not only was his smile very vulgar in appearance, it also appeared to be extremely perverted. It was as if he had done some sexual stuff.

"What are you laughing about? You've assailed Zhou Sitian's nostrils with your fart, yet you can still smile? Do you not fear that he will retaliate against you?" Chu Feng asked in confusion.

"Tsk, wh, wha,what do you know? He, he is the gra, grand vice vi, village chief of the Sealing An, Ancient Village. Yet, he at, ate my fart. So wha, what if he is to retaliate against me? It's all wo, worth it," Wang Qiang said in a very pleased manner.

As he spoke, he even used his hand to poke around his butt, near the farthole. Then, in a very gratified manner, he said to his farthole, "Ve, very good. You've wo, worked hard."

Chu Feng felt extremely speechless seeing and hearing what Wang Qiang was doing. Black lines covered his entire face.

After the whole Wang Qiang farting incident, the ancestral worship ceremony resumed. It continued all the way through the afternoon before finally ending.

When the ancestral worship ceremony ended, the highlight that Chu Feng and everyone else was waiting for, the spirit power competition, had finally arrived.

Within that ancient pagoda was a spirit formation specialized to test one's spirit power. It was said that the spirit formation was one with the ancient pagoda.

The rules of the competition were actually very simple. After entering the ancient pagoda's formation, one could not use spirit formation techniques and could not open one's eyes. Relying only on one's spirit power, one was to sense their surroundings and find the exit. In the end, the person with the fastest speed would be the victor in the competition.

Due to the fact that there was limited space within the ancient pagoda, the Sealing Ancient Village had especially set up a projecting formation that projected an image of the ancient pagoda's formation outside to allow everyone to see what was happening within.

With the projecting formation, the crowd was able to clearly see how the participants entered the formation and how they exited the formation.

At this time, the most exciting moment arrived. The spirit power competition officially began.

Due to the fact that this spirit power competition was a tradition to the Sealing Ancient Village, the youngest from the Sealing

Ancient Village ended up being the ones to go through the formation first.

At the beginning, it was the ordinary members of the younger generation that entered the formation. The speed at which they passed through the formation was extremely slow. The slowest person spent over an hour in the spirit formation before finally exiting.

However, there were also those who tried to cheat and ended up using world spirit techniques or opened their eyes.

However, they were too foolish. As people from the Sealing Ancient Village, they actually did not know how powerful this formation was. Thus, all of those who tried to cheat were detected by the formation and banned from the competition by Zhou Sitian. Furthermore, they were also severely punished.

Due to the fact that there were a lot of youngsters in the Sealing Ancient Village and the formation was really hard, this spirit power competition ended up becoming a lot longer than people anticipated it to be.

In the blink of an eye, the sky had darkened. In another blink of an eye, the sky grew bright again. However, not all of the younger generation from the Sealing Ancient Village had passed through the formation yet.

Only when the third day arrived did the majority of the Sealing Ancient Village's younger generation finish going through the

formation. There were three people that had yet to walk into the formation. As for those three people, they were Zhou Sitian's grandsons and granddaughter, the three Zhou siblings, Zhou Long, Zhou Hu and Zhou Feng.

When the three of them got on stage, many of the Sealing Ancient Village's villagers began to cheer for them.

As the three of them were the Sealing Ancient Village's genius world spiritists, many people felt pride for them. However, due to their arrogant and tyrannical temperaments, there were also many villagers who disliked them.

However, regardless of that, it remained that the three Zhou siblings were truly remarkable. All three of them managed to smash the best records of all the previous participants.

As for Zhou Long, he even managed to obtain the best record for this spirit power competition.

Zhou Feng's score was eight minutes, Zhou Hu's score was six minutes and Zhou Long's score was three minutes.

"Amazing! As expected of our Sealing Ancient Village's genius world spiritists."

"It has been the fifth consecutive year that Zhou Long has managed to achieve the highest score in the spirit power competition. Furthermore, he is faster every successive year. Last

year, he achieved a score of four minutes. Yet, this year, he managed to accomplish it a minute faster, spending only three minutes."

"This Zhou Long truly possesses exceptional talent. According to the way it's been going, he will, sooner or later, be able to pass through the formation in two minutes."

"Two minutes? If Zhou Long is able to pass the formation in two minutes, doesn't it mean that he would tie with the historical best record set up by our Lord Village Chief?"

"That's impossible. Lord Village Chief is said to be the most talented world spiritist to have ever appeared in the history of our Sealing Ancient Village. If it weren't for the fact that he was heavily injured back then, his current achievements would definitely be inestimable. He might even surpass our ancestor. The record set by Lord Village Chief, how could Zhou Long possibly be able to surpass that?"

"You cannot say it like that. As the saying goes, each new generation excels beyond the previous one. While Lord Village Chief is extremely amazing, it is also the truth that Lord Village Chief had received a serious injury back then, which makes it very difficult for him to attain progress in his world spirit techniques. As for Zhou Long, his current talent is truly unequalled. Furthermore, he possesses boundless prospects. The way I see it, he will definitely be able to surpass Lord Village Chief one day and become our Sealing Ancient Village's number one genius, a super expert who surpasses even our ancestor."

“Sigh, during our youth, we too experienced that formation. My personal best record was only twenty minutes. Achieve a record of two minutes? Do you know how difficult that would be?”

Zhou Long’s record speed brought about waves upon waves of cheering from the crowd. At the same time, many people also began to discuss him. From the conversations of the Sealing Ancient Village’s crowd, Chu Feng came to know that this Zhou Long was actually the five-time consecutive winner of the spirit power competition.

Furthermore, he was able to surpass his own record every year. Merely in terms of spirit power, this Zhou Long was indeed very powerful. It was no wonder that he acted so arrogantly. After all, to a portion of the villagers, he possessed an exceptional amount of prestige.

After Zhou Long, it was finally time for the guests to enter the ancient pagoda and participate in the spirit power competition.

Unfortunately, before Zhou Long’s record of three minutes, the tens of minutes record that the guests left behind only served to magnify Zhou Long’s talent.

It was as if there was no one capable of contending against Zhou Long. All those who participated in the spirit power competition after Zhou Long seemed to only be seeking self-humiliation.

This sort of scene caused the guests to feel gloomy. However, it also caused the Sealing Ancient Village’s villagers to feel

immensely proud.

"A bun, bunch of tr, trash. Wa, watch me, I'll sh, show you how it's done," Finally, Wang Qiang was unable to continue watching this scene. He jumped from his seat and landed before the ancient pagoda's entrance. He was planning to enter into the formation.

Chapter 1357 – Stunning Everyone

When Wang Qiang decided to get on the stage, a trace of hope finally emerged in the gloomy expressions of the guests.

That was because they, to a greater or lesser degree, knew about how powerful Wang Qiang was. After all, Wang Qiang was someone who was capable of fighting against Chu Feng.

Although they did not hope for Wang Qiang to be able to surpass Zhou Long, they hoped that Wang Qiang would be able to help them, the guests, retrieve some face.

Just like this, before the numerous focused gazes from the crowd, Wang Qiang entered the ancient pagoda and its formation.

At this time, the people from the Sealing Ancient Plaza appeared to be extremely at ease. They were all looking down on the guests.

However, this was completely different for the guests. Their heartbeats became rapid as their psyches grew more nervous.

They all hoped that Wang Qiang would be able to exit as quickly as possible, that he would be able to leave behind a very good record. Even if his time were to be inferior to Zhou Hu's, even if it were to be inferior to Zhou Feng's, they wished that he would be able to obtain a result no greater than ten minutes.

"Woosh." However, at this time when the guests were praying in

their hearts, a figure rushed out from the exit. Wang Qiang had once again reappeared before everyone's line of sight.

One minute! Wang Qiang used only a single minute to exit from that spirit formation!

"Heavens, am I seeing things? Wang Qiang only used a single minute?"

At this time, the crowd burst into an uproar. All of the guests had expressions of shock on their faces. Unable to contain themselves, they started to cheer excitedly; they were all cheering for Wang Qiang.

However, compared to the incomparable excitement from the guests, the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village were all dumbstruck. With stunned expressions, they sat there motionlessly.

Two minutes, that was the best record set by the current village chief, the best record in the entire history of the Sealing Ancient Village.

Yet, this Wang Qiang actually managed to pass through the formation in a single minute. This score surpassed the best record that had ever been set in the Sealing Ancient Village.

However, the person who set this new record was not someone from the Sealing Ancient Village. Instead, it was an outsider. As

such, how could the people from the Sealing Ancient Village possibly accept this?

“Impossible, this is definitely impossible! He’s cheating, he most definitely must have cheated!”

“Speak right away, exactly what sort of method did you use to cheat?!” Zhou Long angrily lashed out at Wang Qiang. He was unable to accept, unwilling to accept that someone was faster, so much faster, than him.

“Ch, cheating your fuck, fucking mother!”

“Your, your grand, granddaddy I has us, used genuine ab, ab, ability to acc, accomplish this score. If you ar, are unconvinced, you can try th, the formation again,” Wang Qiang was also not a coward who was afraid of getting into trouble. Seeing that Zhou Long was unwilling to accept the result, he actually publicly refuted him.

“You said it, did you think I’d be afraid of you? Come, let’s go in together. Let’s see exactly who is faster,” Zhou Long said.

“I’m coming too. I’ll keep an eye on you to see exactly what sort of method you used to cheat,” Zhou Hu added.

“Me too. Let’s see how you will be faster than me without cheating,” Zhou Feng also spoke.

“Come, come, come. All, all of yo, you, come at once. Wa, watch as your gr, granddaddy completely suppress all th, three of you li, little bastards,” Wang Qiang was a person with a violent temper. He completely disregarded the identities of Zhou siblings and actually started to insult them.

Right at this time, Zhou Sitian suddenly and angrily shouted, “All of you, shut up!”

After hearing his shout, Wang Qiang and the three Zhou siblings all shut their mouths.

“Leave the pagoda first,” Zhou Sitian said to Wang Qiang.

“Humph.” With a prideful tone, Wang Qiang snorted at the three Zhou siblings. Then, he began to sway his arms and appear like a self-centered show-off as he walked out of the ancient pagoda. His attitude was one of extreme arrogance.

“The competition shall continue,” Zhou Sitian said.

However, after he said those words, not a single person responded even after a very long time. After Wang Qiang’s time, no one else was willing to participate in the competition.

After all, the outcome of the competition had been decided. Even if they were to participate, they would only be bringing about their own disgrace. As such, no one was willing to participate.

Zhou Sitian looked to the crowd of guests and asked, “What’s wrong? Are you all not willing to participate in the competition?” Perhaps it might be because of Wang Qiang’s effect, but his current tone was not very good.

“I’ll go,” Right at this time, a resounding voice suddenly sounded. Following that, a figure flew over the plaza and landed firmly at the ancient pagoda’s entrance.

As for this person, it was naturally Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng.”

“Chu Feng, is he that Chu Feng?” When they saw Chu Feng, everyone’s eyes shone. Even the gazes of the people from the Sealing Ancient Village grew more serious.

This was something that Chu Feng might not know himself. However, because he had passed through the Village Entering Pass with such a fast speed, he had become a celebrity in the Sealing Ancient Village.

At this time, everyone was thinking in their hearts that if even Wang Qiang was able to walk out of the formation in a single minute, then what sort of result would Chu Feng, the person who won against Wang Qiang in the competition for the Village Entering Pass, have?

Although the crowd was filled with anticipation for Chu Feng,

none of them felt that Chu Feng would be able to surpass Wang Qiang.

After all, the record of a single minute was already practically the limit in terms of speed. It was likely that even the geniuses of the World Spiritists Alliance would not be able to achieve such a record. Thus, practically everyone felt that that one minute would be the best record, that even Chu Feng would find it very hard to beat that score.

After all, Chu Feng had passed through the Village Entering Pass by relying on his world spirit techniques. In the Village Entering Pass, all sorts of world spirit techniques could be used.

However, in the ancient pagoda's formation, the only thing one was allowed to use was one's spirit power. Nothing other than one's spirit power was allowed, not even one's eyes. Thus, the only thing that it tested was the strength of one's spirit power.

"Bro, brother Chu, Chu Feng, my apo, apo, apologies. It se, seems that I hav, have won," When Chu Feng began to approach the ancient pagoda's formation, Wang Qiang's voice was suddenly heard.

Turning his head, he saw that Wang Qiang was standing not far from him. Wang Qiang was still bared naked from the waist up. His hands were in a cross as they were inserted into the crotch of his large flowery underwear. He was smiling brightly like a chrysanthemum flower as he looked to Chu Feng.

“That’s not for certain,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he turned around, closed his eyes and entered the formation.

Chu Feng had to admit that Wang Qiang was very powerful. Especially his spirit power, it was much more powerful than Chu Feng had imagined. Passing through the formation in a single minute, this was also an extremely large challenge for Chu Feng.

However, in order to obtain the honor of the first place and, more importantly, in order to obtain Wang Qiang’s treasure so that he could achieve a breakthrough in cultivation, Chu Feng was determined to go all out.

After entering the formation, although Chu Feng’s eyes were tightly closed, his footsteps never stopped. His spirit power was like a third eye. Relying merely on it, he was able to see through everything.

The current Chu Feng had forgotten about the time, forgotten about his speed and forgotten about everything. All he had in his mind was to pass through the formation with an even faster speed.

Finally, Chu Feng walked out of the formation. Finally, Chu Feng opened his eyes. However, at this time, he did not hear any cheers. Instead, his surroundings were dead silent.

“Don’t tell me, I lost?” Chu Feng’s heart began to waver. He did not want to lose. However, the reaction that he was getting from the crowd seemed to be far from good.

However, regardless, Chu Feng had to face the result. He turned around and cast his gaze to the outside of the ancient pagoda.

At this time, he discovered that, regardless of whether it might be the people from the Sealing Ancient Village or the guests, and including even Wang Qiang, everyone was displaying stunned expressions as if they were petrified.

“Heavens, did you see that? His speed, he didn’t even use a single minute.”

“Too fast! Half a minute, he used merely half a minute. This Chu Feng actually managed to pass through the formation in half a minute!”

“Unbelievable, truly unbelievable. What sort of speed is this? How powerful does his spirit power have to be in order to use only half a minute to pass through the formation? That is simply an impossible thing to accomplish.”

Suddenly, the crowd that had been quiet the entire time burst into an uproar. Everyone was excited beyond belief and began to discuss the matter. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were now filled with reverence and respect.

That was because what Chu Feng had accomplished earlier was simply something divine, something impossible.

Half a minute. That was Chu Feng’s score. His speed was even

faster than Wang Qiang's score of one minute.

"I've won?"

"Half a minute, that's my score?" At this time, even Chu Feng felt disbelief for his own score.

One must know that although Chu Feng's spirit power was not weak, he had never spent a lot of time or effort in training it. Although he possessed confidence in his own spirit power, he never expected to be able to pass through the formation that quickly.

Chapter 1358 – Smearing One's Own Name

"Idiot! You've accomplished it. This is your score."

"The Heaven's Eyes is an extremely powerful technique. Its requirements in spirit power are extremely high."

"Although you did not especially take the time to train your spirit power, you have been training in the Heaven's Eyes the entire time. As your control over the Heaven's Eyes became more and more powerful, your spirit power naturally strengthened," Eggy explained.

"In that case, I've really won? I've won with my own strength and not because of luck?" Chu Feng asked in a joyous manner.

"That's right, this is your true strength," Eggy spoke with certainty. At this time, a beautiful joyous smile was on her sweet little face.

"Haha." After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng became incomparably excited. Even he did not expect that, unknowingly, his spirit power would actually increase to such a powerful degree.

However, when he thought about it, it was also rather reasonable for this to be the case. Spirit power was the foundation of one's sensitivity. No matter how powerful his Heaven's Eyes might be, he still needed the support of his spirit power in order to use it.

Although Chu Feng had yet to completely master the Heaven's Eyes, he could be considered to be rather skillful. If his spirit power was not strong, how could it possibly support him, allowing him to use his powerful Heaven's Eyes?

However, none of this was important. The important thing was that... he had won.

Right at this time, Zhou Sitian spoke and asked, "Is there anyone who still wishes to participate?"

Chu Feng's result naturally made it so that no one else dared to participate...

If the scores of the three Zhou siblings were already something that was extremely difficult to surpass, then Wang Qiang's score would be a display of exceptional talent. As for Chu Feng's score, it was equivalent to a magnificent and godly feat.

With a godly feat before them, who would dare to overestimate themselves by challenging it?

"Since no one wishes to continue to participate, then this spirit power competition shall conclude."

After he finished speaking those words, Zhou Sitian walked into the formation. After he walked out, he seemed to be holding something in his hand.

Then, he said, “I shall declare the results of the spirit power competition.”

“First place, from the Sealing Ancient Village, Zhou Long.”

“Second place, from the Sealing Ancient Village, Zhou Hu.”

“Third place, from the Sealing Ancient Village, Zhou Feng.”

“Clamor~~~~~”

Once he spoke those words, the entire plaza burst into an uproar. Not only were the guests like Chu Feng shocked, even the people from the Sealing Ancient Village were shocked.

At this time, everyone was stunned. They did not understand what was happening.

Shouldn’t the first place go to Chu Feng?

Shouldn’t the second place go to Wang Qiang?

Zhou Long, at the very most, should be in the third place. Yet, why did he become first place? Furthermore, the second and third place were even Zhou Hu and Zhou Feng.

Did he consider the people present to be blind? Even if he was

planning to use his official authority for private interests, this was simply a bit too obvious.

“Lord Vice Village Chief, what are you doing?” Suddenly, Grandpa Song spoke out against it.

Although he was a person from the Sealing Ancient Village, he was also unable to tolerate a grand Vice Village Chief from being so partial.

After all, there were a lot of people present. What he was doing was the equivalent of disgracing the entire Sealing Ancient Village.

“Shut your mouth, since when did I require you to interrupt my speech? Since when did you think that you were qualified to get involved in my business? What sort of status do you think you possess? You actually dared to criticize me?” However, before Grandpa Song could finish speaking what he wanted to say, Zhou Sitian angrily shouted at him.

Zhou Sitian’s angry shout shocked Grandpa Song. Although he was very unwilling, he did not dare to say anything about it.

Not only was Zhou Sitian stronger than him, his status was also above his own. Practically everyone knew that Zhou Sitian was about to become the next village chief. At that time, he would be the person with the greatest authority in the Sealing Ancient Village.

Thus, Grandpa Song did not dare to go against him before all these people. The only thing he could do was shut his mouth and lower his head.

“Humph.” After Grandpa Song grew silent, Zhou Sitian snorted coldly and complacently.

Then, he said, “I know that everyone must be thinking why, when it is obvious that the first and second place belong to two young men called Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, I did not declare them to be the first and second place.”

“There are definitely a lot of people who believe that I am using my position for private interests, discriminating against them in favor of my own grandchildren.”

“However, I can tell you all that you all are mistaken. I, Zhou Sitian, have always been a fair and impartial person. However, at the same time, I am a person who is intolerant against a single speck of sand in my eye.”

“This formation is something that my Sealing Ancient Village’s ancestor created. It is truly a regret that he did not test out the formation itself. However, through the history of our Sealing Ancient Village, countless seniors have gone through this formation.”

“After over ten thousand years, the best score was merely two minutes. This amazing score was set by the greatest world spiritist in our Sealing Ancient Village’s history, our current Lord Village

Chief.”

“Two minutes, this is the limit of this formation. To surpass two minutes is abnormal behavior. Thus, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang are cheating,” Zhou Sitian said as he pointed to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

“What? Cheating?!!!”

Those words shocked everyone present. That was because they had clearly seen with their own eyes how Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had passed through the formation.

Furthermore, that formation was extremely profound and possessed the ability to detect cheating. Earlier, a lot of people who had tried to cheat had all been detected by the formation and banned from participating because of that.

If Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were really cheating, it would be impossible for that formation to not catch them; it would be impossible for it to not point out that they were cheating.

“Vice Village Chief Zhou, while you can eat whatever you want, you cannot speak whatever you want. Even if you plan to wrongly accuse others, you should not wrongly accuse others so obviously.”

“The eyes of the crowd present were all sharp. They all saw with their eyes how Wang Qiang and I passed through the formation. As such, how can we be said to have been cheating?”

At this time, Chu Feng spoke out against it. Even though he appeared to be rather calm, he was actually enraged.

He had passed through the formation relying on his own abilities. He was the person who knew best whether or not he had cheated. Thus, he knew very well that this Zhou Sitian was only wrongly accusing him and Wang Qiang because he was a sore loser.

“Humph, with clear evidence, you two actually still refuse to admit it?” That Zhou Sitian coldly snorted. Then, he opened his palm and two exotic gems appeared in his palm.

“What are those?” Seeing those gems, the eyes of the crowd shone. That was because those were no ordinary gems. They were emitting extraordinary power, a power of interference. While it appeared to be very mystical, it also appeared to be very weird.

“This is called the Interference Stone. They are capable of interfering with the power of a formation.”

“Chu Feng and Wang Qiang have used these Interference Stones. They threw them into the formation, which interfered with the detection power of the formation. That is the reason why they managed to pass through it with such speed.”

“If that is not cheating, then what is?”

“Unfortunately for you two, while you can conceal this from

others, you cannot hide it from me. Even though you've used concealing methods to conceal these Interference Stones, I still managed to find them."

Zhou Sitian held the two Interference Stones and loudly said, "Look carefully at them, were these two Interference Stones not cast into the formation by the two of you? There's even your fingerprints on them. Don't you think about refusing to admit to them."

"You, you, you're bull, bullshitting! You ac, actually thought of such a cl, clumsy fram, framing method? Who di, did you think you could ac, actually deceive?" Wang Qiang cursed in anger.

"Humph, the evidence is present, yet the two of you still refuse to admit your wrongdoing? Men, come and expel these two shameless men out from our Sealing Ancient Village. They are simply unworthy of being our Sealing Ancient Village's guests."

Zhou Sitian waved his sleeve. He did not want to bother talking with Chu Feng and Wang Qiang and directly ordered their expulsion.

After he said those words, many Half Martial Emperor-level elders of the Sealing Ancient Village leapt forth and arrived before Chu Feng and Wang Qiang. They planned to drive them out of the village.

"Wait a moment!" Right at this time, Chu Feng loudly shouted. After that, he extended his palm toward Zhou Sitian and said,

“Since you said that those Interference Stones are mine, then please return them to me.”

“Chu Feng, ar, are you stupid? Wh, what use do you have for th, that thing? It’s simply no, not yours, why would you admit to the sto, stone being yours?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Qiang cursed out at him. He was deeply angered.

At the same time, the following crowd were also discussing what Chu Feng said spiritedly. They also began to feel that Chu Feng might have really used those Interference Stones. Otherwise, why would he admit to it and ask for them back?

“What is Chu Feng trying to do?” At this time, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin were filled with confusion. The two of them believed Chu Feng. They knew that Chu Feng most definitely had not used those Interference Stones.

However, the two of them also did not understand why Chu Feng would admit that the Interference Stones were his.

As long as he refused to admit to it, even if Zhou Sitian expelled him and Wang Qiang from the Sealing Ancient Village, many people would still feel that Zhou Sitian was deliberately wrongly accusing Chu Feng and Wang Qiang because he was unable to accept defeat and was being a sore loser.

In that case, Zhou Sitian’s reputation would definitely suffer. As for Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, the only thing that they would lose out on would merely be the prizes.

Yet, Chu Feng actually admitted that the Interference Stones were his. This was simply equivalent to telling everyone that he had cheated, smearing his own name.

Chapter 1359 – Old Village Chief

“What’s going on with this guy? Has he gone stupid? Is he trying to use this sort of method to swindle grandfather’s Interference Stones?” In fact, not to mention the other people, even the three Zhou siblings were puzzled by Chu Feng’s behavior.

After all, the three of them knew about their grandfather’s character. Thus, they knew that those Interference Stones were actually their grandfather’s. They also knew very well that their grandfather was wrongly accusing Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

If others only suspected that Chu Feng and Wang Qiang might not have cheated, then the three of them firmly believed that Chu Feng and Wang Qiang did not cheat and were truly being wrongly accused.

Thus, this was the reason why they were so puzzled by Chu Feng. They felt that Chu Feng knew that he was going to be driven out of the Sealing Ancient Village and thus, for the sake of not losing out, decided to feign stupidity by admitting that he had cheated so as to obtain their grandfather’s Interference Stones as compensation before leaving. After all, those Interference Stones were rather valuable items.

“Humph, I am disinclined to take your dirty little things. Have them back,” Zhou Sitian directly threw the two Interference Stones in his hand to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

As Zhou Sitian was a very experienced and scheming person, he

knew very well that it would be very difficult for him to make the crowd believe his words. Many people would suspect him and even feel that he was framing Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

However, Chu Feng actually admitted to it. This was equivalent to Chu Feng helping him achieve his goal. He was telling everyone that Zhou Sitian did not wrongly accuse Chu Feng. Thus, Zhou Sitian would naturally not miss out on this opportunity.

“Wh, who would wan, want your damn, damned thing. Do, don’t you try fram, framing me,” Wang Qiang waved his hand and slapped the Interference Stone to the side. He did not wish to be framed.

However, Chu Feng actually extended his hand and caught the Interference Stone that was thrown to him. After that, his body moved, and he did an astonishing thing. Catching people off guard, he rushed into the ancient pagoda’s formation.

“Everyone, look carefully. I am currently holding an Interference Stone in my hand. According to what Vice Village Chief Zhou said, even if I am to open my eyes or use world spirit techniques, the formation would not be able to detect anything because of the interference from the Interference Stone.”

“In that case, I will use my actions to prove to everyone whether his so-called Interference Stone is actually as miraculous as he says,” After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng suddenly opened his eyes.

“Buzz.” The moment Chu Feng opened his eyes, the formation started to shine with light and emit buzzing sounds. It was actually setting off an alarm. It was the alarm that signaled the detection of cheating.

“Heavens, the so-called Interference Stone is simply useless.”

“What’s going on? Could it be that Vice Village Chief Zhou is really wrongly accusing Chu Feng and Wang Qiang?” When they saw the scene before them, everyone came to a realization.

“Brilliant.” At this time, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin also realized that Chu Feng was not stupid enough to admit that he was cheating.

Instead, Chu Feng decided to beat Zhou Sitian at his own game. He was planning to expose Zhou Sitian’s crime before all these people. His method was truly ruthless.

“Scoundrel! Who said you could enter the formation without permission?! Come out here immediately!” Only at this time did Zhou Sitian realize that he had been played by Chu Feng. He was so enraged that he started to gnash his teeth in anger.

“I would come out without you needing to tell me,” Right at this time, Chu Feng walked out from the formation. He was still holding the Interference Stone in his hand.

He turned to the crowd and loudly said, “I believe that everyone

has seen it. Vice Village Chief Zhou's so-called Interference Stones are simply incapable of interfering with this formation at all. His claim that Wang Qiang and I have relied on these Interference Stones to cheat is simply rubbish. He is framing us because he is unable to accept defeat."

"Vice Village Chief Zhou, if you do not wish to have the first place and second place of the spirit power competition lost to outsiders, you can totally prohibit outsiders from participating in this competition. Why go through all the trouble of framing us after allowing us to participate?"

"As a grand vice village chief, are you not a bit too shameless? Is this how you wish to set an example for your villagers?"

"How do you wish to have your villagers see you? How do you wish to have the people of this world see you? Are you still qualified to be the chief of a village?"

"You..." At this time, Zhou Sitian's complexion had turned ashen. However, he did not know how to respond. As matters had reached this point, he seemed to have lost control over the situation.

"It turned out that it was Vice Village Chief Zhou wrongly accusing Chu Feng and Wang Qiang after all. This behavior is simply too shameless."

"As a grand vice chief of a village, to actually do such a thing, this is simply too disgraceful."

“Is the Sealing Ancient Village really going to be handed to such a person to manage? It would seem that the Sealing Ancient Village will soon be entering a decline.”

Chu Feng’s words caused the crowd to burst into an uproar. The guests began to unrestrainedly criticize Zhou Sitian’s shameless behavior.

That was because Zhou Sitian’s crime had been exposed. Thus, they possessed the right to criticize him. Most importantly, they were also speaking out for Chu Feng, as they wanted to safeguard the dignity of the guests.

“Clap, clap, clap…” Right at this time, a resounding series of claps sounded from the crowd. The clapping sound was simply too loud, it actually managed to surpass the sound of everyone’s discussion.

Turning their gazes toward the source of the sound, everyone’s expression turned respectful. Even Zhou Sitian’s expression instantly turned pale as fear filled his eyes.

The person that had come was a white-haired old man. He wore simple and unadorned plain cotton clothing. His snow-like white hair created a clear-cut contrast against his plain cotton clothes.

An unfathomable cultivation, a definite exceptional expert. That was the first impression that people felt from this old man.

“Lord Village Chief,” Suddenly, the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village shouted. It turned out that this person was the Sealing Ancient Village’s village chief.

“Little friend Chu Feng, your ability is truly amazing,” The Sealing Ancient Village’s village chief said to Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

“Senior, what do you mean by that?”

Chu Feng started to frown. Although this Lord Village Chief did not appear to be a bad person when compared to Zhou Sitian, in fact, he appeared to be a very fair and just person, the sharp and keen Chu Feng was able to hear that there were hidden meanings behind his words.

It didn’t seem like he had come to help Chu Feng. Instead, it seemed like he had come to deal with Chu Feng.

“To be able to turn black to white, false to truth, is that not an amazing ability?” The Lord Village Chief’s eyes squinted. Then, he suddenly extended his hand, and a very powerful attractive force burst forth from it. The attractive force sucked the Interference Stone in Chu Feng’s hand into his hand.

“This Interference Stone of yours can only be used once. It had already lost its previous strength. Thus, it’s natural that you would not be able to interfere with the formation when you entered it again,” Sure enough, this so-called Lord Village Chief had come to

provide assistance for Zhou Sitian.

“This...” Hearing those words, everyone was stunned. They never expected that even the Old Village Chief of the Sealing Ancient Village would say something like that.

However, the Sealing Ancient Village’s Old Village Chief was completely different from Zhou Sitian. He was someone who had always handled matters fairly. As the village chief, he had done many good deeds. Even in the entire Alliance Domain, he was a very famous person.

Regardless of whether it might be the villagers or the guests, they all trusted him immensely. His prestige in the Alliance Domain was extremely high.

Thus, if everyone’s first reaction to Zhou Sitian saying these words would be that he was planning to frame Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, then everyone’s first reaction when the Old Village Chief said these words would be to trust him. Could it be that Chu Feng had really cheated?

Chapter 1360 – Ailing Matter

“Everyone. I, Ma, am willing to vouch with my entire reputation that this little friend Chu Feng and that little friend Wang Qiang have indeed used the Interference Stones to cheat.”

“Merely, the power of their Interference Stones were limited, and could only be used once. They were only able to be used that one time when the two of them set their impossible records.”

“Thus, when little friend Chu Feng held the Interference Stone and entered the formation to demonstrate to everyone, the Interference Stone had already lost its effect.”

“That was because, during the time of his demonstration, the Interference Stone no longer possessed the power to interfere with the formation,” The Old Village Chief vowed.

“You, you, you’re bull, bullshitting. Do, do you da, dare to allow me to go th, through the formation again? Your da, daddy will strip nu, nude and en, enter without bringing any, anything. I wi, will sti, still only require a sin, single minute to pass through your cr, cra, crappy formation.”

Wang Qiang spoke in anger. As he spoke, he actually started to pull off his large flowery underpants. He was truly planning to strip naked without the slightest hesitation.

“No need, I will not allow you all another opportunity to sully my ancestor’s formation.”

“Men, see the visitors off,” The Lord Village Chief spoke.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.” After he said those words, the elders who were already beside Chu Feng and Wang Qiang immediately started to act and grabbed Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

“Re, release me. You bu, bunch of old t, trash wh, who re, refuse to acc, accept your defeat. A po, power that has been in ex, exist, existence for ten th, thousand years? Bu, bullshit! You all ha, ha, have truly dis, disgraced your ancestors,” Wang Qiang began to violently struggle. However, being suppressed by many Half Martial Emperors, there was nothing he could do.

After all, at this time, the people who had captured Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were not limited to only rank one Half Martial Emperors; there were also rank two Half Martial Emperors. The combined strength of the many Half Martial Emperors was extremely frightening. Even though Chu Feng and Wang Qiang possessed heaven-defying battle power, they were still unable to free themselves from the Half Martial Emperors.

“Lord Village Chief,” At this time, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin spoke out together. The two of them wanted to help plead for Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

The Old Village Chief knew what Grandpa Song and Granny Lin intended to do and so said with a cold voice, “If anyone dares to plead for them, they shall be declared to be accomplices,”

Hearing those words, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin immediately closed their mouths. That was because they knew that this Old Village Chief of theirs was incomparable to Zhou Sitian. Although he was generally very good-natured toward others, when he decided to be ruthless, he would be much more frightening than Zhou Sitian.

“Hahaha…” Right at this time, Chu Feng started to laugh crazily. His laughter was extremely loud, extremely resounding. Like thunder, his intimidating laughter exploded throughout the entire place. Hearing his laughter, even the Half Martial Emperors who had seized him felt scared.

“Wh, what is he laughing about?” At this time, many people from the Sealing Ancient Village started to panic.

As matters stood, even they were uncertain whether Chu Feng had cheated or not. After all, the Old Village Chief refused to present Chu Feng and Wang Qiang the opportunity to prove themselves.

However, if they were to truly wrongly accuse Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, then it was likely that the power behind them would not leave matters at that.

Especially with Chu Feng’s laughter that contained a deep sense of anger, it made them feel even more certain that Chu Feng would likely not leave matters at that.

Even though their Sealing Ancient Village had existed for a very

long time and was very powerful, with how powerful Chu Feng was, they were certain that the power standing behind Chu Feng was definitely extremely powerful too.

Thus, at this time, the people from the Sealing Ancient Village began to feel an indescribable sense of unease. They feared that Chu Feng would retaliate against them.

“What a Sealing Ancient Village. Today, I finally experienced what it is.”

“Village chief, as the saying goes, the wise man knows he knows nothing, the fool thinks he knows all. I, Chu Feng, did not cheat. We all know in our hearts whether you have wrongly accused us or not.”

“This place is your territory, you possess absolute authority here. However, while you can force us out, you cannot force everyone to believe you to be correct.”

“I, Chu Feng, am not someone who cannot be wrongly accused. However, I am not someone who will accept being wrongly accused. The future is long. This debt today, I will slowly pay back in the future,” Sure enough, Chu Feng spoke. The tone in with which he spoke was filled with anger. He even implied that he would come for revenge in the future.

Chu Feng was really angered. That was because the Sealing Ancient Village had truly disappointed him. Never did he imagine that even the Old Village Chief who possessed a superb reputation

would wrongly accuse him.

He knew that it would be extremely difficult for him to remain in the Sealing Ancient Village, that it would be extremely difficult for him to obtain the opportunity to steal the Sealing Glacier.

However, since this was already the case, Chu Feng no longer had dany fear of offending them. And, since he planned to offend them, he decided to completely offend them.

After all, with all these people present, Chu Feng refused to believe that the Sealing Ancient Village would send people to assassinate him after he left.

Chu Feng was certain that the Sealing Ancient Village would not dare to do that. Thus, he dared to say those words. He was saying those words so that everyone would know that he, Chu Feng, had been wrongly accused.

However, he would not just accept it. Sooner or later, he would make the Sealing Ancient Village pay the price for their conduct and deeds today.

In fact, Chu Feng's words really did manage to possess some deterring power. He had managed to scare a lot of the people from the Sealing Ancient Village.

Although Chu Feng was very young, and his cultivation was only that of a rank five Martial King, anyone with the slightest bit of

intelligence would know that Chu Feng possessed an enormous origin and an extraordinary background.

This time around, the Sealing Ancient Village had decided to wrongly accuse Chu Feng and Wang Qiang for the sake of their glory. Their decision was not necessarily wise, because they might have ended up creating two major enemies because of that.

“There’s no need for you to drive me out, I, Chu Feng, will leave myself,” After saying those words, Chu Feng waved his sleeve. He was planning to shake loose the many Half Martial Emperors that had seized him.

However, those elders refused firmly held onto him and refused to give Chu Feng the opportunity to break free.

Right at this time, that Old Village Chief spoke, “Release him, let him leave by himself,”

“Humph,” Merely, Chu Feng did not feel grateful toward the order from the Old Village Chief at all. Instead, he coldly snorted and began to walk to leave.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I am truly sorry. This old man shouldn’t’ have wrongly accused you.”

However, right at this time, a voice transmission entered Chu Feng’s ears. This stunned the extremely angry Chu Feng. That was because this voice was from that Old Village Chief.

At this time, Chu Feng stopped his footsteps. He turned around and looked to that village chief and discovered that the village chief was also looking at him. Furthermore, there was really a trace of faintly discernible apology in his eyes.

"Little friend Chu Feng, although Zhou Sitian is in the wrong, he is the only person in our Sealing Ancient Village other than myself capable of taking on the position of the village chief."

"I currently have an ailing matter that makes it so that I need to enter closed-door training immediately. As the Sealing Ancient Village is a place that receives guests all year round, we cannot not have an absent person managing it."

"I know that Zhou Sitian is in the wrong to wrongly accuse you, and that I am even more in the wrong to help him wrongly accuse you. However, I really do not have any other choice."

"If the truth about what happened today were to be revealed, Zhou Sitian's reputation would fall to ruin. At that time, it would be impossible for me to pass on the position of the village chief to him. At that time, there will not be anyone managing the Sealing Ancient Village."

"Thus, for the sake of him being able to smoothly inherit the position of the village chief so that I can enter closed-door training with my mind at rest, I have no choice but to help him wrongly accuse you."

“However, little friend Chu Feng, please rest assured. I will not make you receive grievances in vain. I will double the prize of the spirit power competition’s first place for you.” Although the Old Village Chief’s mouth did not move, sentence upon sentence of voice transmission entered Chu Feng’s ears.

Those were indeed words from the Old Village Chief. Having reached his level of cultivation, there was simply no need for him to move his mouth to send a voice transmission.

However, this was not the important aspect. The important aspect was that his words were filled with apology.

From those words, Chu Feng was able to tell that while it was true that he had wrongly accused him, he seemed to be different from Zhou Sitian; it seemed that he really had an ailing matter that forced him to do this.

Chapter 1361 – Staying Behind To Enjoy The Show

“You wish to bribe me with wealth? I’m sorry, my dignity is not something that can be purchased,” Chu Feng snorted coldly and refused the Village Chief’s offer through voice transmission.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this old man is truly doing this because I have no other choice. Please accept the grievances for a short period of time, this old man will definitely return your innocence later,” The Old Village Chief said. Not only was his tone extremely sincere, it was also very apologetic.

At this time, Chu Feng was slightly moved. If this Old Village Chief was a despicable person like Zhou Sitian, there would be no reason for him to say these things to Chu Feng through voice transmission.

No matter what, he was the master of the Sealing Ancient Village, an unfathomably strong expert. As for Chu Feng, he was only a person from the younger generation with a low level of cultivation.

In truth, there was simply no need for him to lower himself and say these things to Chu Feng. The fact that he actually spoke to Chu Feng like this meant that he felt ashamed in his heart and was forced to wrongly accuse Chu Feng because he had no other choice.

“Bro, bro, brother Chu Feng, is tha, tha, that old fart cr, crazy or what? Af, after he wr, wrongly accused us, he actually secretly sen,

sent a voice transmission to ap, apologize to me.”

“He ev, even said that he would se, secretly give me the re, rewards for the sec, second place and ev, even double them.”

“Say, do you th, think that this old fart is plan, planning to secretly dea, deal with us? Ex, exactly what is he trying to do?”

Right at this time, Wang Qiang’s voice transmission suddenly entered Chu Feng’s ears. It turned out that that the Old Village Chief had not only said these words to Chu Feng, he had also said them to Wang Qiang.

Likely, he really was ashamed in his heart. Else, there would be no reason for him to say these things to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

“Do you want the compensation that he’s offering?” Chu Feng asked Wang Qiang via voice transmission.

“Of, of, of course. On, only a fool would not wa, want it. Me, merely, I do not kn, know whether or not thi, this old fart is tr, trustworthy,” Wang Qiang replied.

“Let me discuss it with him,” After Chu Feng finished saying these words to Wang Qiang, he turned to the Old Village Chief and said via voice transmission, “When are you planning to return our innocence?”

“I cannot guarantee when. However, I can guarantee that I will

definitely return your innocence," The Old Village Chief said.

"Very well, Wang Qiang and I will accept your compensation. When do you plan to give it to us?" Chu Feng asked.

In truth, Chu Feng also wanted to obtain the compensation. No matter what, the compensation was a large amount of wealth. Furthermore, it would be doubled.

Earlier, Chu Feng had refused because he had felt that the Old Village Chief was bribing him with the compensation of twice the reward so that he would accept what had happened.

Naturally, Chu Feng was unwilling to do that. After all, to Chu Feng, his dignity was the most important matter; it was not something that he would allow others to trample upon.

However, the situation was different now. The Old Village Chief had promised that he would return their innocence in the future. This meant that he was not trying to present Chu Feng with a compensation of twice the reward to bribe him. Instead, he was only trying to make up to Chu Feng.

With that being the case, there would be no reason for Chu Feng to not accept the compensation. After all, he had been wronged already. Even if he was promised to be able to obtain his innocence in the future, he could not accept being wronged in vain. Only by obtaining some compensation would he not be totally in the loss.

It was as Wang Qiang said, only a fool would not want the compensation.

“Little friends, after the two of you leave, please stay around the outside of the village. Do not go too far, I will come and find you,” The Old Village Chief said.

“Very well, I hope that you do not go back on your word,” After Chu Feng finished saying these words, he sent a voice transmission to Wang Qiang informing him about the matter.

“Ar, are you cer, certain that he wi, will not se, secretly kill us to si, silence us?” Wang Qiang asked with great worry.

“He won’t. If he truly wished to kill us, we would not be able to escape anyways.”

“Let alone, if we are to die here, then once the news of our death is spread, people will definitely think that it was the Sealing Ancient Village who killed us. I do not believe they will dare to do that,” Chu Feng said with confidence.

“O, o, okay then. I’ll do as you say. Let, let, let’s leave and wa, wait for that old fart,” As Wang Qiang spoke, he caught up to Chu Feng and prepared to leave alongside him.

“Yooah, this place is truly bustling with noise and excitement,” However, right at this time, a voice suddenly sounded from outside the village.

From where Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were standing, they were able to clearly see that five young people were walking toward them.

They were three men and two women. The men possessed robust statures and handsome appearances, whereas the women possessed beautiful faces. They were simply a group of handsome men and beautiful women.

All five of them were wearing golden world spiritist cloaks. Walking over here together, they were extremely eye-catching.

That was because not only did they have handsome and beautiful appearances, their cultivation was also very strong. Among them, the two women were the same as Chu Feng, both being rank five Martial Kings.

As for the men, two among them possessed the same cultivation as Wang Qiang, both being rank seven Martial Kings. As for the final man, he was relatively older than the rest, being in his thirties. As for his cultivation, he was actually a rank eight Martial King.

Furthermore, their auras were also extraordinary. They were definitely not simple people. Even though they were all world spiritists, they all possessed heaven-defying battle power.

With their cultivation at their age, they were definitely geniuses. However, this was not the most important matter. The most

important matter was that they all had a title plate hanging on their waists. It was the title plate of the World Spiritist Alliance.

These three men and two women were all people from the World Spiritist Alliance.

“People from the World Spiritist Alliance? Why did they come here?”

When they saw these five young people, the crowd present were all surprised. This was especially true of the people from the Sealing Ancient Village, because unease appeared on all of their faces.

At this time, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were standing next to one another. Confused by the reaction of the people from the Sealing Ancient Village, Chu Feng asked, “What’s going on? Why does it seem like the people from the Sealing Ancient Village fear the people from the World Spiritist Alliance?”

“Yo, yo, you do, don’t even know about this?”

“If one as, asks who the Se, Sealing Ancient Village fears the most, then it w, w, would definitely be the Worl, World Spiritist Alliance.”

“In the pa, past, the World Spiritist Alliance he, held a lot of fier, fierce world spirit technique contests against the Sealing Ancient Village. Ev, every single time, they wo, would ob, obtain victory

over the Sealing Ancient Village.”

“Fu, furthermore, ev, every time, they wo, would make the Sealing Ancient Village pay bi, bitterly.”

“As ma, matters stand, the Sealing Ancient Vi, Village is extremely pas, passive. No, not only have many of their treasures ended up in the World Spiritist Alliance’s hands, the pe, people from the Wo, World Spiritist Alliance also do not have to go thr, through the trials to enter here.”

“Th, they possess special pr, privileges an, and can com, come and go as they please in the Se, Sealing Ancient Village.”

“Ho, however, eve,every time they come, they will al, always bring misfortune with them. Th, this time, they’ve come during the ancestral wor, worship ceremony. How could the people from the Sealing Anc, Ancient Village not be afraid?” Wang Qiang said to Chu Feng.

“So that’s the case. In that case, let’s not rush to leave. Instead, let’s stay and enjoy the show. What say you?” Chu Feng said to Wang Qiang with a smile.

“Hehehe, t, that’s what I w, was thinking too,” Wang Qiang’s laughter was truly vulgar, truly shameless.

Thus, neither Chu Feng nor Wang Qiang left the Sealing Ancient Village. Instead, they returned to the crowd. Because of the arrival

of the five young people from the World Spiritist Alliance, no one had the time to pay attention to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's actions.

At this time, everyone's gazes were focused upon the five young people from the World Spiritist Alliance.

Chapter 1362 – Exorbitant Demand

Zhou Sitian walked forward and said, “Today is our Sealing Ancient Village’s ancestral worship ceremony. Naturally, it would be bustling with noise and excitement.”

“Am I talking to you? Why are you interrupting my conversation?” However, to Zhou Sitian’s surprise, before he could finish saying what he wanted to say, he was berated by the oldest man from the World Spiritist Alliance.

Hearing those words, Zhou Sitian’s expression instantly changed. As he was a grand vice village chief, being berated in public by someone from the younger generation made him feel extremely humiliated.

He wanted to say something back. However, at this time, the Old Village Chief coughed and indicated something to him with a gaze.

He understood that the Old Village Chief was indicating for him to not say anything. Thus, he could only endure and forcibly swallow the words that he wanted to say. Zhou Sitian spoke no more, and instead went and stood behind the Old Village Chief. He had decided to let the Old Village Chief handle this matter.

“Little friend Sun Lei, what might have brought you to our Sealing Ancient Village this time around?”

The Old Village Chief walked toward the group of young people and questioned them with a smile on his face and a very well-

natured tone. From the fact that he called out that young man's name, one could tell that he knew who that young man was.

At this time, hearing the whispers from his surroundings, Chu Feng came to know that that man by the name of Sun Lei was actually extremely famous in the Sealing Ancient Village.

He was a genius from the World Spiritist Alliance. He had an older brother by the name of Sun Chao. Reportedly, the two brothers were different in the World Spiritist Alliance.

In the World Spiritist Alliance, the majority of the geniuses possessed relatively weak martial power.

For example, the four men and women who had followed Sun Lei here. Even though they also possessed heaven-defying battle power, they only possessed the battle power to overcome a single level.

A battle power like theirs was the lowest tier among the heaven-defying battle powers. However, one could not simply deny their status as geniuses because of this. Merely from the gazes of these four individuals, Chu Feng was able to tell that, although they did not possess very powerful battle power, they were most definitely exceptional in world spirit techniques. As such, they fully deserved their titles of geniuses. Merely, they were the same sort of genius as Sima Ying. Their talent was in the field of understanding world spirit techniques.

This was the main characteristic of the geniuses of the World

Spiritist Alliance. Their main expertise was not in battles of martial powers. Instead, it was in their ability to use world spiritist techniques.

The reason why Sun Lei and his older brother Sun Chao were said to be different was because they possessed relatively ordinary world spirit techniques when compared to the other disciples of the major powers. Yet, they possessed powerful martial power.

For example, this Sun Lei, not only did he possess the cultivation of rank eight Martial King, Chu Feng was also able to tell that he possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of crossing two levels. In other words, this Sun Lei's battle power was at the level of a rank one Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, it surpassed ordinary rank one Half Martial Emperors. Thus, only rank two Half Martial Emperors would be capable of fighting him.

The reason why this Sun Lei and his older brother were extremely famous in the Sealing Ancient Village was because of their grandfather. Their grandfather was also a very powerful person. He was said to be the World Spiritist's Alliance's management world spiritist with the fiercest battle power. He was also one of the most famed people of the World Spiritist Alliance due to his prowess. In the past, he had once completely wiped out a large and strong power by himself.

Sun Lei and his older brother relied on the vicious reputation of their grandfather, and would come to the Sealing Ancient Village repeatedly. Every single time they came here, they would always make unreasonable demands and demand that the Sealing Ancient Village present them with Sealing Glacial Water.

Thus, even the Old Village Chief of the Sealing Ancient Village had no choice but to act courteously toward this Sun Lei. What they were afraid of was not this Sun Lei. Instead, they feared his powerful grandfather.

“Ha, it’s Village Chief Ma who knows how to speak,” After hearing what the Old Village Chief said, Sun Lei displayed a pleasant smile.

Then, he said, “Village Chief Ma, you know me very well. After all, it is not the first time that I’ve come to your Sealing Ancient Village. However, I presume that you do not know about these four people beside me.”

“Well, that’s alright since I’ll be introducing them to you. The four of them are siblings. From the oldest to the youngest, they are called Huang Feng, Huang Ping, Huang Lan and Huang Jing.”

“Village Chief Ma, while you might not know who they are, I’m certain you know who their grandfather is.”

“That was because their grandfather is the person who competed with you in world spirit techniques back then and crushingly defeated you, our World Spiritist Alliance’s management world spiritist, Senior Huang Xiuji,” Sun Lei said with a beaming smile on his face.

Hearing those words, the complexions of the crowd from the Sealing Ancient Village turned ashen. They were so angered that

they started to gnash their teeth.

That was because what Sun Lei had just said was simply the equivalent to a public insult of their Sealing Ancient Village's Old Village Chief. One must know that there was more than only the people from the Sealing Ancient Village gathered here. There were also a lot of guests. As such, how could they possibly be able to contain their anger?

However, when compared to the villagers, Old Village Chief Ma appeared to be very calm.

With a smile on his face, he spoke to the four men and women beside Sun Lei, "So these four little friends are called Feng, Ping, Lang and Jing. It could be said that I am an old acquaintance of your grandfather. Thus, I naturally have heard of you four before. To be able to meet you all today is fate. May I ask, how is your grandfather doing lately?"

"Senior Ma, thank you for your concern. Our grandfather is doing extremely well. Originally, he had planned to come and personally visit senior Ma. However, due to the fact that he was preoccupied and could not leave, and also that our parents are also preoccupied, it ended up being us four siblings who came to greet senior Ma," The man by the name of Huang Feng spoke. The other three people smiled in agreement.

"Brother Huang is being truly courteous. However, four little friends, it must've been a weary journey for you all to travel so far to here. I think it would be best for you all to stay and have a proper rest," As Village Chief Ma spoke, he was planning to order

for people to prepare guest rooms to receive the five young people of the World Spiritst Alliance.

“Senior Ma, there is no need for you to go through all this trouble. We have merely come to greet Senior Ma on behalf of our grandfather and do not plan to stay for long.”

“However, we are currently training in world spirit techniques and require the assistance of Sealing Glacial Water. Thus, we are also thinking about requesting some from senior Ma,” Huang Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Sure enough, they have not come to send a greeting at all. After all those words, they have still come to demand Sealing Glacial Water.”

Hearing those words, the people from the Sealing Ancient Village all began to curse in their hearts. They knew for certain that the people from the World Spiritist Alliance had not come here with good intentions.

However, they could only curse out in their hearts. After learning of the identities of that Feng, Ping, Lang and Jiang, how could any one of them dare to actually speak out against them? After all, the grandfather of this Feng, Ping, Lang and Jing was someone who had surpassed their Old Village Chief Ma.

Old Village Chief Ma was the strongest person in their entire Sealing Ancient Village. An existence that could surpass the Old Village Chief Ma, how could any people from the Sealing Ancient

Village dare to provoke that person?

"May I know how much you require?" Old Village Chief Ma asked indifferently. He appeared to be very calm. It was as if he had already anticipated this happening.

"Not a lot, we merely need a hundred thousand drops of the Sealing Glacial Water. That should be sufficient," Huang Feng said.

"What? A hundred thousand drops?" Hearing those words, the expressions of the villagers from the Sealing Ancient Village instantly changed. They even started to shiver in anger.

Although the Sealing Glacial Water was the speciality of the Sealing Ancient Village, a gift that they presented to guests, they would only gift one or two drops to a guest every time. Furthermore, not all guests would be presented with Sealing Glacial Water as gift.

In fact, not even the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village were allowed to use Sealing Glacial Water at will.

Else, there would be no reason for Zhou Long and the others to work so hard in this spirit power competition. That was because the first prize of a thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water was already a very precious treasure to them.

Thus, when Huang Feng demanded a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water, it was simply an exorbitant demand.

Village Chief Ma shook his head and said, “Little friends, if you need Sealing Glacial Water, then, taking your grandfather into consideration, this old man could unconditionally present all of you with two hundred drops each. Little friend Sun Lei, I am also able to present this many drops to you.”

“As for a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water, haha… please forgive this old man for being unable to comply with your desire. Not to mention that our Sealing Ancient Village does not possess that many drops of Sealing Glacial Water, even if we did, I do not have the authority to gift them to you all.”

“After all, the Sealing Glacial Water is not something that I own. Instead, it is formed by the expenditure of our Sealing Ancient Village’s ancestor and successive generations of seniors.”

When their names are combined, it means a tranquil setting. Feng → wind. Ping → still. Lang → wave. Jing → quiet. E.g. The wind is still and the waves are quiet.

Chapter 1363 – Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter

“Senior Ma, you can stop pretending to be modest. We all know that your Sealing Ancient Village’s village protection treasure is the Sealing Glacier.”

“The Sealing Glacial Water is merely formed by the cold air emitted by the Sealing Glacier. After all these years where the cold air has been emitting day and night, you all would have as much Sealing Glacial Water as you wanted by now.”

“Today, we are merely asking for a trifling amount of a hundred thousand drops. If you do not wish to present us with it, you can tell us that. However, there is no need for you to try to beat around the bush with us by bringing out your Sealing Ancient Village’s ancestor and seniors,” Huang Feng spoke with an expression of disbelief.

“It is true that the Sealing Glacial Water is formed by the cold air emitted by the Sealing Glacier. Furthermore, it is also true that they are being formed day and night.”

“However, our Sealing Ancient Village does not have a custom of saving Sealing Glacial Water. Ever since the day our Sealing Ancient Village was established, we have been sharing the Sealing Glacial Water with everyone from the Alliance Domain.”

“I believe your World Spiritist Alliance knows about this matter better than anyone. That’s because, regardless of how much Sealing Glacial Water we have shared with the others, your World

Spiritist Alliance is most definitely the party that has benefitted the most," Old Village Chief Ma said.

"Sigh. Senior Ma, you are truly being stingy. We juniors merely need some Sealing Glacial Water. Is there a need for you to bring up bombastic talk?"

"How about this, since you are so stingy, we will make sure that you will not be losing out."

"Let's make the matter fairer and have a contest of world spirit techniques. I will use this as my gambling stake. Senior, what do you think?"

Suddenly, the Cosmos Sack on Huang Feng's waist started to shine with light. Soon, a cyan ruyi scepter appeared in his hand.

This ruyi scepter had a very ordinary appearance. It was neither large nor small. However, it was very pretty.

Cyan-colored glimmering scales covered its surface. Those scales appeared as if they were wiggling. It was as if they were alive.

At this time, Wang Qiang was unable to contain himself and blurted out, "Dang, th, that is mo, most definitely a ve, very valuable treasure,"

As for Chu Feng, his eyes also shone upon seeing the ruyi scepter. He was able to tell that this ruyi scepter was most definitely a

treasure that contained a very powerful and special natural energy.

That sort of energy did not resemble the energy from weapons. Instead, the energy was a sort of energy capable of affecting world spirit techniques.

Chu Feng was able to tell that this treasure was definitely very helpful to a world spiritist's spirit formations.

In other words, if someone were to set up a spirit formation with all their strength, the spirit formation that they set up would range between an inferior-quality spirit formation and a superior-quality spirit formation.

However, if one was to utilize the energy within this ruyi scepter when creating that spirit formation, the strength of the spirit formation would increase, and it would become a superior-quality spirit formation.

That was the effect, the greatness, of that ruyi scepter. To world spiritists, that ruyi scepter was a very valuable treasure bestowed by the heavens themselves. To call it the world spiritist's Imperial Armament would not be excessive.

That was because powerful world spiritists were capable of using it to strengthen their killing spirit formations, allowing them to display previously-unimagined might.

"It's Lord Village Chief's Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter!" Compared to

Chu Feng and the others, when the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village saw this ruyi scepter, they were all very stirred up emotionally.

Even the gaze of Old Village Chief Ma, who had been calm and collected, started to flicker. A change in mood had occurred on his face.

From the discussion of the surrounding crowd, Chu Feng came to know that this ruyi scepter was called the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter.

It was something that Old Village Chief Ma had obtained by coincidence in the past.

However, it was precisely for the sake of obtaining this ruyi scepter that Old Village Chief Ma had ended up suffering heavy injuries and unrecoverable internal injuries.

Originally, Old Village Chief Ma had possessed exceptionally powerful world spirit techniques. In the past, he had defeated the World Spiritist Alliance's management world spiritists multiple times.

He had been publicly renowned as the genius with the strongest talent in world spirit techniques in the history of the entire Sealing Ancient Village. He was known to have been the person who possessed the chance to surpass their Sealing Ancient Village's ancestor, the great world spiritist who might be capable of leading the Sealing Ancient Village to surpass the World Spiritist Alliance.

But, all because of that one time where he was seriously injured, Old Village Chief Ma's world spiritist techniques started to stagnate. That injury left behind an effect for the rest of his life.

Thus, to Old Village Chief Ma, this Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter was something that he both loved and hated.

He loved it because it was a most precious, priceless treasure that countless world spiritists coveted.

He hated it because it had ruined his future in world spirit techniques. For the rest of his entire life, he was only able to remain at his current level, unable to progress at all.

However, everyone knew that regardless of how much Old Village Chief Ma hated the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter remained an item that he relied upon.

It was only because of the existence of the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter that he felt that even if it had ruined his future, he had not lost out too badly, because he managed to obtain this most precious treasure.

However, many years ago, the grandfather of Huang Feng, Huang Ping, Huang Lang and Huang Jing, Huang Xiuji, arrived at the Sealing Ancient Village. He challenged Old Village Chief Ma in a contest of world spirit techniques.

This Huang Xiuji was someone who had competed with Old

Village Chief Ma many a time in the past. However, every single time, he would leave in crushing defeat. Thus, Old Village Chief Ma did not consider him to be a threat at all and accepted the challenge.

However, Old Village Chief Ma's world spirit techniques had been stagnant the entire time, unable to make the slightest bit of headway, whereas Huang Xiuji had been making constant progress over the years.

Thus, Old Village Chief Ma, this previously undefeated general, was finally defeated by Huang Xiuji. Furthermore, it was a crushing defeat.

As victory and defeat were commonplace in contests and wars, it should not be considered much for Old Village Chief Ma to be defeated by Wang Xiuji.

However, every single time they competed in world spirit techniques, they would always take out items as gambling stakes. At that time, the time that Old Village Chief Ma had lost, he had taken out the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, the item that had ruined his future, that most precious treasure, as his gambling stake.

"As expected, it appears that everyone has a very deep impression of this. Who would've expected that you all would still remember it after all these years. That's right, this is senior Ma's late Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter. Unfortunately, its current master is no longer senior Ma, and is instead our grandfather," Huang Feng spoke with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, the people from the Sealing Ancient Village started to gnash their teeth in anger and tremble with rage. They all knew very well that if it weren't for their Old Village Chief Ma being seriously injured, if it weren't for Huang Xiuji taking advantage of his injuries, it would have simply been impossible for Huang Xiuji to win.

Yet, this Huang Feng actually said these sorts of words to them. He was simply too unreasonable, too inhumane.

"Senior Ma, I've heard that you were very unwilling to accept your defeat after having lost this Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter to our grandfather back then."

"In that case, junior shall present to you an opportunity to seize back this Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter. You can pick any four of your Sealing Ancient Village's younger generation to compete against us four siblings."

"As long as they can win against us, we shall return this Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter to you. What do you think about this?" Huang Feng said with a smile on his face.

"He's actually planning to challenge us with the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter?"

"Truly arrogant and conceited. While it is true that their grandfather's world spirit techniques are very powerful, yet they, at their young little age, actually dare to act this arrogant. Do they

really think that there is no one in our Sealing Ancient Village capable of standing up to them?”

“Lord Village Chief, allow the Zhou Long, Zhou Hu and Zhou Feng siblings to take care of them. There’s no need for four people. With merely the three of them, they would be able to win against the four of them and leave them utterly defeated,” Hearing those words, the Sealing Ancient Village’s villagers burst into an uproar. One by one, they requested for the Old Village Chief Ma to send forth the three Zhou siblings.

Ever since Huang Xiuji had defeated Old Village Chief Ma, the management world spiritists from the World Spirit Alliance who been defeated by Old Village Chief Ma in the past began to arrive one after the other to challenge Old Village Chief Ma.

Without exception, they all defeated Old Village Chief Ma. At that moment, the honor that the Sealing Ancient Village’s Old Village Chief Ma had established throughout his life was trampled until nothing remained.

This matter caused the people from the Sealing Ancient Village to feel extremely unreconciled. Thus, although they appeared to be fearful of the World Spiritist Alliance, they were actually both hateful and fearful of the World Spiritist Alliance. In fact, their hatred was even greater than their fear. That was because ever since Old Village Chief Ma’s world spirit techniques started to stagnate, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance completely and miserably exploited the Sealing Ancient Village.

And now, there were actually people from the younger

generation who dared to challenge them. As the three Zhou siblings were genius world spiritists, the people from the Sealing Ancient Village did not believe that they would lose.

At this time, all of them wanted to use this opportunity to recover some lost ground from the World Spiritist Alliance, taking them down from their high horse.

Chapter 1364 – Looking Down Upon One Another

"There's no need. Men, go and present two hundred drops of Sealing Glacial Water to each of these five little friends here. Show our guests to the exit."

However, to everyone's surprise, Old Village Chief Ma actually decided to refuse the challenge from the four Huang siblings, this rare opportunity.

"Hah, senior Ma, I've heard that in the past, you were an all-powerful individual capable of shaking the entire Alliance Domain. There were even people who declared you to be an undefeated God of War that had never lost when competing in world spirit techniques."

"However, I later heard that ever since you've been defeated by our grandfather, you lost all your vitality. In every world spirit technique competition, you would end up suffering crushing defeats. The current you are already no longer the same undefeated God of War from back then. You have now turned into a coward who fears competing with others in world spirit techniques."

"Originally, we four siblings did not believe this sort of rumor to be the truth. However, after we have come here and seen it with our own eyes, we now know that the rumors were all true." Seeing Old Village Chief Ma refusing their challenge, Huang Feng smiled and began to shake his head in a fake disappointed manner. He had actually begun to publicly humiliate Old Village Chief Ma.

“You bastard, watch your mouth! As a person of the younger generation, you actually dare to speak to Old Village Chief Ma in such a manner? How have your parents taught you?” At this time, the crowd from the Sealing Ancient Village was unable to tolerate any more humiliation and actually began to berate Huang Feng.

In fact, even the guests present were unable to continue watching anymore. After all, Old Village Chief Ma possessed an extremely good reputation inside the Alliance Domain. Compared to certain management world spiritists from the World Spirit Alliance, Old Village Chief Ma was someone who was even more respected and revered by the people.

“The words of a child carry no harm. I am not going to argue with you all. Leave,” However, compared to the others, Old Village Chief Ma was still calm and collected. He did not get angry. Merely, he did not plan to gift Huang Feng and the others any Sealing Glacial Water anymore, and directly demanded that they leave.

“What’s this? Are you all trying to bully us because our grandfather is not present?”

“If you cannot continue to listen to what we say, then try attacking us. I shall see who among you all would dare to do such a thing. Are you all fucking tired of living? You actually dare to meddle in our business? Why don’t you check your own status first?!”

At this time, Sun Lei, that person with the strongest battle power, actually shouted explosively. As his words left his mouth, heaven and earth began to tremble. Immediately, many people started to shut their mouths.

They had grown afraid. They were not afraid because of Sun Lei. No matter how powerful Sun Lei might be, he was merely a rank eight Martial King. There were a lot of people present who possessed the ability to suppress him and even violently beat him up.

However, Sun Lei's grandfather, Sun Feiyang, was more powerful than any of the people present. At this time, Sun Lei had brought forth the name of his notorious grandfather. Thus, who among them would dare to say anything anymore?

They were very worried. They were worried that Sun Feiyang might have already arrived and was hiding somewhere.

If they dared to continue to say anything, then, with Sun Feiyang's temperament, it was not impossible for him to kill them on the spot. Thus, they did not dare to say anything anymore.

Right at this time when everyone was afraid, Zhou Long suddenly turned to Huang Feng and said, "Humph, you all wish to compete by using the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter as the gambling stake, and demand that we take out a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water as our gambling stake, is that right?"

Huang Feng looked at Zhou Long with a disdainful gaze. Then, he

mockingly said, “That’s right. Why did you ask? Did you wish to compete with us? You by yourself would not do, go and find three more people.”

“Humph, there’s no need for four. We three siblings will be more than sufficient to win against you four,” The three Zhou siblings, Zhou Long, Zhou Hu and Zhou Feng, stood forth together.

“Step down!” However, at this time, Old Village Chief Ma started to frown and angrily shouted at the Zhou siblings. He did not wish for the three Zhou siblings to compete with the four Huang siblings.

“Lord Village Chief, in the past, you managed to protect our Sealing Ancient Village’s dignity.”

“Now, it is time for us juniors to help you protect your dignity. We believe that not only will we be able to seize back the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter for you, we will also be able to seize back your lost dignity, seize back our Sealing Ancient Village’s lost dignity,” Zhou Long vowed in a righteous manner.

“Lord Village Chief, please allow my unfilial grandson a chance,” Seeing the situation, Zhou Sitian also began to urge the Old Village Chief Ma.

“Lord Village Chief, please give them a chance. We beg of you.”

“Our Sealing Ancient Village has been timid for way too long

now. It is time for us to strike back."

At this time, the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village also started pleading with Old Village Chief Ma. There were even people who were so emotional that they went as far as to actually kneel on the ground.

"This..." At this moment, Old Village Chief Ma started to hesitate. He was afraid, he was afraid that Zhou Long and his siblings would lose. After all, a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water were no small amount. If they were to lose, this would also be an extremely bitter loss to the Sealing Ancient Village.

However, he also did not wish to go against the will of the villagers. After all, Zhou Long and his two siblings were now the hope of their Sealing Ancient Village, the hope of all the villagers.

"Very well. You three, go and compete with them," Finally, Old Village Chief Ma nodded his head.

"Wooahhh~~~~~" Once Old Village Chief Ma said those words, the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village began to cheer in joy. It was as if they had already won.

"Yoh, heh, quite confident I see. Since this is the case, if I do not accept your desire, then I would be the one in the wrong."

"Very well, you three against us four. How do you wish to

compete? You all can decide," Huang Feng said with a beaming smile on his face.

"Anything's fine," Zhou Long spoke in an indifferent manner. While Huang Feng was looking down on him, he too was looking down on Huang Feng.

"Since that's the case, I guess I'll decide then. Let's compete in medicine concocting techniques. We four shall work together to set up a formation, whereas you three will do the same."

"We shall begin at the same time. The time limit will be one hour. We shall see who will be able to concoct a higher quality medicinal pellet in this one-hour limit. What do you think about this?" Huang Feng said.

"We can do that," Zhou Long calmly accepted.

"In that case, allow us to begin," As Huang Feng said those words, he indicated with his eyes to Huang Ping, Huang Lang and Huang Jing.

Immediately afterward, with but a thought, their golden cloaks began to flutter, and golden spirit power surged forth from their bodies. After that, the four of them began to form hand seals and began to control their golden spirit power. In an instant, a spirit formation was formed.

At the moment that spirit formation was formed, the four Huang

siblings began to take out medicine concocting materials. In picturesque disorder, the materials were thrown into the spirit formation.

The materials that the four of them had taken out were all different from one another. Furthermore, they were throwing them into the formation in a special predetermined order. Most importantly, the four of them were doing everything extremely smoothly without the slightest hesitation. The tacitit understanding between them as was so deep that it caused the onlookers to feel speechless.

In response, the three Zhou siblings were not hesitant either. They too had beguun to set up their spirit formation.

Even though the world spiritists of the Sealing Ancient Village were said to specialize in sealing spirit formations, and that the young people would generally focus more on the training of their spirit power, the three Zhou siblings completely toppled the stereotypes that people had.

That was because the coordination between the three of them was not only on par with that of the four Huang siblings, they might even be said to be a bit superior to them.

Everyone felt that the Zhou siblings were only at a disadvantage in terms of numbers. If they also had four people, they would definitely be able to completely suppress the four Huang siblings.

“Haha, good...” Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Sealing

Ancient Village all began to loudly cheer for the three Zhou siblings.

Hearing the deafening cheers from the crowd, the morale of the three Zhou siblings were increased and proud smiles began to appear on their faces. At the same time, the gazes with withwhich they were looking at the four Huang siblings became even more filled with contempt.

At this time, both Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were also carefully paying attention to the two competing parties. As the two of them were also world spiritists, they were also very curious as to which group of siblings would be superior.

“Wh, wh, what do you think? Wh, who do you think will win?” Wang Qiang turned to Chu Feng and asked.

“Hard to say. After all, this sort of medicine concocting technique payss close attention to the coordination between them. It is not only a test of how brilliant one’s world spirit technique might be. Instead, it more a test of the tacit understanding between them.”

“The way I see it now, their world spirit techniques are on par with one another. The only thing that can determine who will be superior is the they have control over the particularities of medicine concocting, as well as their coordination with their siblings,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, th, th, th, that’s wh, what I th, thought too,” Wang Qiang expressed his agreement.

“A bunch of ignorant fools. Sure, be happy for now. However, you’ll end up crying later.” Right at this time, a mocking voice sounded from not far from Wang Qiaing and Chu Feng. Even though that voice was very soft and sounded like someone muttering, it was still heard by Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

Turning their gazes toward the source of the voice, they discovered that it was actually Sun Lei who had said those words. He was not not participating in this world spirit competition. Thus, he ended up joining the crowd, and stood beside Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

After hearing the people from the Sealing Ancient Village cheering for the three Zhou siblings, Sun Lei felt a great amount of displeasure and muttered those words.

Chapter 1365 – Serious Injury To One's Strength

"Hel, hel, hello. My na, na, name is Wang Qiang," When he saw Sun Lei, Wang Qiang extended his hand with a smile on his face and greeted Sun Lei. This fellow was clearly trying to get close to Sun Lei.

However, to his surprise, Sun Lei cast a side glance at Wang Qiang before turning around and ignoring him. At the moment when he turned around, he even said, "A country bumpkin."

Hearing what Sun Lei said, Wang Qiang was immediately enraged. Feeling insulted, he stood forward and asked, "Aiyoh way fuck, wh, who ar, are you calling a co, country bumpkin?"

"I'm calling you a country bumpkin. What, do you have any objection, country bumpkin?" Sun Lei was extremely arrogant. He completely did not place Wang Qiang in his eyes. He pointed to Wang Qiang's face and spoke unyieldingly.

"Ju, ju, just you wait. Af, after I finish wa, watching this show, I'll ta, take care of you," Wang Qiang said.

"Humph. Rest assured, I'll have my eyes on you too," Sun Lei replied.

"Ey, eyes on me? Wh, why would you ha, have your eyes on me? Co, co, could it be that yo, you've fall, fallen for me? I'm so, sorry, I

am no, not interested in men," Wang Qiang spoke in a very wretched manner.

"I'm having my eyes on you because I fear that you will try to run away. That's because after this match is over, I'll make sure to properly teach you, country bumpkin, a proper lesson, so that you will know how high the sky is and how deep the earth is," Sun Lei said.

"Teach me a lesson? Ig, ignorant fo, fool, you th, think you can?" Wang Qiang replied angrily.

"Go ahead, say what you want before your death. Take advantage of the fact that your granddaddy, I, have yet to beat you up to say as much as you like, because you will not be able to say anything later on," Sun Lei said fiercely.

"Ve, very well, we sh, shal, shall wait and see ex, exactly who will be teaching who a le, lesson, and see exactly who wi, will not be able to sp, speak later," Wang Qiang curled his lips. He was not at all afraid of Sun Lei.

The noisy argument between the two of them caught the attention of many people. Upon thinking that Wang Qiang actually dared to argue with Sun Lei, the crowd began to have a whole new level of respect for his status and background.

However, no matter what, the main focus of the crowd was still the four Huang siblings and the three Zhou siblings.

Their match was very intense. Everyone present was a world spiritist. Thus, they were able to tell how powerful their spirit formations were, as well as the condition of their medicine concocting. On a whole, the two parties were equally matched, and the outcome of the battle was difficult to determine.

However, this sort of situation caused the crowd to feel even more on edge.

That was because the majority of them wanted the Sealing Ancient Village to win. After all, the World Spiritist Alliance had demanded a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water right away. As such, they were simply bullying.

Finally, time shuttled by, and an hour passed in a flash. This contest had reached the moment when victory and defeat would be determined.

At this time when everyone was on edge and hoping that the three Zhou siblings would be able to win, that Huang Feng once again took out the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter. Furthermore, he pointed that Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter toward their formation.

Instantly, gales began to surge forth and sweep through their surroundings. At the same time, a cyan light visible to the naked eye exploded forth. In the end, the light entered the spirit formation.

When the cyan light entered the spirit formation, the spirit formation began to shine brightly and dazzlingly. In fact, it even

began to emit a rich and fragrant odor. In an instant,the nature of the formation had leveled up.

“Damn it, he actually used the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter,” Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Sealing Ancient Village was deeply enraged.

“Time’s up, it’s time to open the formations.” Huang Feng completely ignored the gazes from the crowd. With a smile on his face, he waved his sleeve and opened the formation.

After that formation was opened, a single medicinal pellet that emitted three different colors of light and a very fragrant aroma appeared before everyone’s line of sight.

While that medicinal pellet might be very pretty, and was emitting a very delightful aroma, it was no ordinary medicinal pellet. It was a pellet of forbidden medicine, a very fierce forbidden medicine.

“That, that’s a forbidden medicine, the Three Colored Blood Thirsty Pellet?”

When they saw this medicinal pellet, the eyes of many of the experienced world spiritists present shone with shock. That was because the Three Colored Blood Thirsty Pellet was a very powerful medicinal pellet. Not only was it very effective for Martial Kings, even Half Martial Emperors would be able to achieve quite an effect from taking it.

Logically, only royal-cloak world spiritists were capable of concocting a Three Colored Blood Thirst Pellet.

Yet, the four Huang siblings had managed to concoct one such Three Colored Blood Thirst Pellet. Furthermore, they had only used an hour to concoct it. This was a very unimaginable accomplishment, something that many of the experienced world spiritists present could not accomplish.

“Time’s up, it’s time for the three of you to open your formation too,” Huang Feng said to Zhou Long complacently.

After that, Zhou Long also opened his spirit formation. It turned out that the Zhou siblings had also concocted a pellet of forbidden medicine. Merely, its quality was completely inferior to the Huang sibling’s Three Colored Blood Thirst Pellet.

“It seems that we have won,” Huang Feng said with a beaming smile.

“No, that cannot count. You all have cheated. If you did not use the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, how could you have concocted a medicinal pellet of a higher quality than ours?” Zhou Long said with furious rage.

“Cheat? You truly know how to joke. I possess the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, what’s wrong with me using it?”

“If you possess a treasure that can increase the strength of your

formation and the quality of the medicinal pellet, why don't you take it out and use it too? No one is stopping you from doing that," Huang Feng said in a very mocking manner.

"Big brother, forget about it. Look at his wretched and poor appearance, does he look like someone with treasure?" Huang Ping added mockingly.

"You..." Hearing those words, Zhou Long was deeply enraged. That was because what Huang Ping said was true; he did not possess a powerful treasure comparable to the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter.

"Shut up!" Right at this time, Old Village Chief Ma spoke. Then, he turned to Zhou Sitian and said, "Go and get a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water."

"Lord Village Chief," Hearing those words, Zhou Sitian was unwilling to do so.

"I'm telling you to go, why are you still standing here? While we have lost, we cannot be sore losers that cannot take a defeat with grace," Old Village Chief Ma said furiously.

At this time, Zhou Sitian grew silent. He said no more and turned to leave.

At the same time, the rest of the people from the Sealing Ancient Village had also grown silent. They were all regretting and blaming

themselves.

They all felt that they were partially responsible for this crushing defeat. If they had not urged Old Village Chief Ma to accept the challenge and instead listened to him, they would not have lost.

“Haha, gr, great, truly great. Loo, look at how yo, you’ve lost. You all on, only dare to ac, act arrogant to, toward us, bu, bully us. But be, before the World Spiritist Alliance, yo, you’ve all become terrified, no?”

“Se, serves you right! Yo, you deserve this cr, crushing defeat,” Right at this time when the majority of the people were feeling unwell from the defeat, Wang Qiang was instead overjoyed.

Merely, Wang Qiang was no fool. He did not say these words out loud. However, he also did not contain them to his heart. Instead, he said those words to Chu Feng via voice transmission. He was letting Chu Feng share the joy that he was experiencing at this moment.

Chu Feng felt very helpless toward Wang Qiang’s behavior. However, he actually also felt very good about what had happened.

That was because Zhou Long had been overly arrogant. Especially after he had been pampered and praised by the people of the Sealing Ancient Village, he had even started to consider himself to be unparalleled in the world.

Not only did he provoke Chu Feng earlier, their grandfather even wrongly accused Chu Feng after they lost to him in the spirit power competition.

Thus, to Chu Feng, the three Zhou siblings were the same as their grandfather, and were vile characters fully deserving of their fate. People like them were unworthy of pity.

Soon, Zhou Sitian returned. He was holding a delicate jade vase in his hand. However, everyone present could tell that within that jade vase was a very considerable treasure, a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water.

When they saw the jade vase, many people present involuntarily gulped down a mouthful of saliva. They had come to the Sealing Ancient Village all for the sake of the Sealing Glacial Water. They would already be feeling extremely fortunate if they were able to obtain several drops.

However, within that jade vase was a total of a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water. It would not even be excessive to call that a priceless treasure.

If news of this jade vase was spread out, it was very possible for a bloody battle for the jade vase to occur among the world spiritists.

However, at this same moment, the people from the Sealing Ancient Village had lost greatly. As people of the Sealing Ancient Village, they knew very well what sort of effect losing these hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water meant for their

village — it would be a serious injury to their strength.

Likely, they would not be able to recover from this loss for a very, very long time.

Chapter 1366 – A Scheming Smile

“Haha, senior Ma is truly one to keep his promises. There are exactly a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water in this vase,” After accepting the vase, Huang Feng laughed complacently and very loudly.

Following him, Huang Ping, Huang Lang, Huang Jing and even Sun Lei who was standing to the side also started to laugh. Not only were they laughing, their eyes were also blossoming with joy.

A hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water was truly too precious. Even to them, they were something that possessed a boundless amount of enticement, a very valuable treasure.

“You all are were being unfair in the match,” However, right at this time, an angry shout suddenly sounded from the crowd.

Turning toward the source of the voice, it turned out that it was Zhou Long. Not only did he speak those words, his face was also filled with an expression of unacceptance.

Huang Feng was not angered by his words. Instead, he raised his brows and asked with a beaming smile, “What, are you still unwilling to accept your loss?”

“Of course I am unable to accept the loss. If you had not used the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, how could you have possibly won?”

“If we did not compete with you in medicine concocting techniques, how could you have possibly won?”

“If you were to compete with me in sealing techniques, could you win then?” Zhou Long pointed at Huang Feng and spoke with a loud voice.

“Hey hey hey, what sort of words are those? Firstly, I possess the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter. If I want to use it, then I will use it.”

“Before we even began to compete, you already knew that I had a treasure capable of increasing the power of my world spirit techniques. The fact that you did not consider that I would use the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter means that your intelligence is insufficient.”

“Secondly, before we competed, I asked you what you wanted to compete in. It was you who said that anything is fine.”

“Since you decided to give me the ability to choose, I would naturally choose something that I am more proficient in. How is that a problem?”

“Even if there is a problem, it would be your problem because you were being overly confident.”

“Now that the outcome of the battle has been decided, what importance is there for you to run over here to complain to me about all these things? Are you trying to imply that you are

powerful and that I am inferior to you?”

“Let me tell you this. Saying those words to me right now would not make it seem like I won the match through the use of an unfair advantage. Instead, it would only make it seem like you are a sore loser unable to take defeat with grace,” Huang Feng refuted Zhou Long with a very loud voice.

Hearing those words, the crowd all grew silent. However, soon, whispers began to be heard. Many guests had begun to discuss what Huang Feng had said.

After discussing it, they all felt that what Huang Feng said was very reasonable. Before the match, he had indeed asked for Zhou Long to indicate what he wanted to compete in. Furthermore, before that, Zhou Long had also known that Huang Feng possessed the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter.

Yet, Zhou Long had not put forth any conditions. Instead, he had spoken a casual ‘anything is fine’ and started competing right after.

Thus, what Huang Feng said was extremely correct. Even if Zhou Long was defeated, he could only blame himself for his defeat. He had underestimated his opponent too much. He had been too confident in himself... That was why he had lost so utterly.

This was the manifestation of someone who was both ignorant and arrogant.

Even if Zhou Long was to feel depressed for losing this match, it would nevertheless remain that it was his own fault, that it 'served him right' for losing.

"Al, although their wo, world spirit tech, techniques are on par with one ano, another, that Zhou Lon, Long's intelligence is inferior."

"Re, regardless of how Huang Feng's ch, character might be, his brains we, were indeed sup,superior to Zho, Zhou Long's by a la, large margin," Wang Qiang said to Chu Feng.

"It is not that Huang Feng is smart, it is merely that Zhou Long is stupid. With his temperament, it would instead be strange if he didn't lose," Chu Feng said.

"How, however, if th, they could lose ev, even more miserably, it wo, would be even better. They dared to wr, wrongly accuse us, they de, deserve the loss!" Wang Qiang said with undissipated anger.

"I'm afraid that it will be as you desire," Chu Feng said with a light smile.

"Wh, what do yo, you mean by that?" Wang Qiang asked.

"I feel that Huang Feng is deliberately provoking that Zhou Long, luring him into a trap. What he has displayed shouldn't be his true strength."

“With Zhou Long’s temperament, he will definitely not give up at this point. Trust me, as long as there are no incidents, a new match will soon happen,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Qiang immediately became spirited and shifted his gaze back onto Zhou Long and Huang Feng.

“Enough of your rubbish, do you dare to compete with me again? This time, we shall compete with each other one on one and with sealing techniques,” Sure enough, it was exactly as Chu Feng anticipated. Zhou Long was unable to accept his defeat and actually challenged Huang Feng to another match.

“Compete with me? What are you going to use to compete with me? Do you even have a gambling stake worthy of a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water?” Huang Feng said.

“I...” Zhou Long became silent. He had challenged Huang Feng because he wanted to win back the hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water. However, the way it looked now, it was clear that he did not possess any gambling stake comparable to a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water.

“How about this, as long as you are willing to take out a piece of Sealing Glacier of this size, I will continue to compete with you with these hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water. Furthermore, I will compete with you according to your demands. We will compete one on one and with sealing techniques,” Huang

Feng held his palm forward and said with a beaming smile.

“What? He actually wants the Sealing Glacier? Furthermore, he wants a piece the size of his palm? This...”

After hearing what Huang Feng said, the crowd burst into an uproar. What was the Sealing Glacier? It was the Sealing Ancient Village’s village protection treasure. A piece the size of a palm, that was something unimaginable. For Huang Feng to demand this sort of thing, it was truly too excessive.

“Very well, I’ll accept your conditions,” However, to everyone’s surprise, Zhou Long actually accepted Huang Feng’s demand.

“Impudent! The Sealing Glacier is our Sealing Ancient Village’s treasure. How is it something that you can casually pledge as a gambling stake? Return immediately!” Old Village Chief Ma angrily lashed out at Zhou Long.

“Lord Village Chief, please give Zhou Long another chance. Please allow Zhou Long an opportunity to win back his dignity, win back our Sealing Glacial Water. If Zhou Long is to lose again, then Zhou Long will have no face to continue living anymore and will kill himself today as an apology,” Zhou Long vowed.

“No!” Old Village Chief Ma flatly refused.

“Lord Village Chief, I beg of you. If you do not allow me to compete with him, I, Zhou Long, shall kill myself right now as an

apology for my mistake," As Zhou Long spoke, he suddenly kneeled down to the ground. He took out a dagger and placed it on his neck. He was actually trying to force Old Village Chief Ma with his own death.

"You..." Seeing this scene, OId Village Chief Ma was speechless.

"Lord Village Chief, please give Lil Long a chance. If it's a competition of sealing techniques, then, with his talent, I believe he will not disappoint you," Zhou Sitian also spoke out for Zhou Long.

"That's right. Lord Village Chief, Zhou Long will definitely be able to win in a match of sealing techniques," The other villagers also began to spoke out for Zhou Long.

After all, when Zhou Long and Huang Feng had been competing in medicine concocting techniques, they had actually been on par with one another to the point that victory and defeat had been hard to determine. It was only when Huang Feng had used the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter that the Zhou Long had lost.

Thus, to the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village, if Zhou Long and Huang Feng were to compete in sealing techniques without Huang Feng using the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, Zhou Long would undoubtedly win. They felt this to be predetermined.

The scene from before repeated once again. While Old Village Chief Ma did not want to take the risk, the entire village wanted it.

At this time, Old Village Chief Ma was extremely hesitant. He also wished for Zhou Long to win. This was not only concerning a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water, it also bore upon their Sealing Ancient Village's honor.

"Very well, Zhou Long, go ahead. Remember, you are only allowed to win in this battle and cannot lose," After hesitating for a while, Old Village Chief Ma finally nodded his head.

"Lord Village Chief, please rest assured," Zhou Long hurriedly stood up from the ground. A confident smile appeared on his face. It was as if he had already won.

In fact, at this moment when Old Village Chief Ma accepted to the match between Zhou Long and Huang Feng, the faces of everyone from the Sealing Ancient Village blossomed with glimmering smiles.

They all felt that Huang Feng was too arrogant in actually agreeing to Zhou Long's conditions of competing in sealing techniques without using the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter. They all felt that he was seeking his own disgrace.

However, none of them noticed that there was actually a faint smile on the corners of Huang Feng's mouth. It was a scheming smile.

Chapter 1367 – A Crushing Defeat

“Since you are this confident, I am willing to help you accomplish your desire,” Huang Feng said.

“Enough of your rubbish, do you wish to go first or do you want me to go first?” Zhou Long said impatiently.

“The guest shall allow the master to go first. You should go first,” Huang Feng said.

“Very well,” Zhou Long accepted it and immediately began to form hand seals with one hand. He was setting up a sealing formation. Not only was he doing that with a very fast speed, he was also extremely adept with the utilization of his spirit power. Furthermore, his ability in setting up the formation was also very marvelous.

With his numerous abilities, he managed to successfully display his genius to everyone. In nearly an instant, a sealing formation glimmering with light was completed before everyone’s eyes.

All the people present were world spiritists. Using merely their eyes, without using their spirit power to perceive, they were able to tell that what Zhou Long had set up was a very high level sealing formation.

“Well done! As expected from the number one genius of the Sealing Ancient Village. This sort of sealing formation is definitely a superior masterpiece.”

After Zhou Long finished setting up his sealing formation, many people present began to nod and praise it. What Zhou Long had set up was indeed a very powerful sealing formation. It was something that many of the Half Martial Emperors present were unable to accomplish in such a short period of time.

Hearing the praises from the crowd, Zhou Long became even more complacent. With a disdainful tone, he said to Huang Feng, “Your turn now.”

“Sure,” However, to his surprise, not only was Huang Feng not fearful of his provocation, he instead smiled and calmly accepted his turn. After that, he waved his sleeve and his hand began to rapidly change. He had begun setting up his sealing formation.

His speed was even faster than Zhou Long’s. It was so fast that many world spiritists present were dazzled by it and unable to see the hand seals he was forming with his hand.

“This…”

When Huang Feng finished setting up his sealing formation, the expressions of everyone present changed to those of shock.

This was especially true of the people from the Sealing Ancient Village. Their complexions had all turned ashen. They were simply unable to believe what they were seeing. In fact, they were so deeply shocked that they began to waver. In the end, their legs grew weak and with a ‘putt,’ they fell to the ground on their

bottoms.

They were all world spiritists. Thus, they were able to tell with a single glance that Huang Feng was setting up his sealing formation even faster than Zhou Long. Furthermore, the quality of his sealing formation was even higher than Zhou Long's.

"Impossible! Impossible! This is definitely impossible!" Suddenly, Zhou Long began to shout. He was unwilling to believe the scene before his eyes.

That was because even he was able to tell that Huang Feng's sealing formation was of a higher quality than his own.

However, who was he? He was the number one genius of the Sealing Ancient Village who was most proficient with sealing formations.

Earlier, when he had been competing in the medicine concocting technique that he was not proficient in, he had managed to be on par with Huang Feng. Yet now, when competing in his most proficient sealing techniques, how could he possibly be losing?

"What's wrong? You are becoming a sore loser who's unable to accept defeat with grace again? Trash," Huang Feng sneered.

"Who are you calling trash?" Zhou Long asked

"You are the trash. The truth is before your eyes, why are you

refusing to acknowledge it?”

At this time, Sun Lei who had been standing to the side and watching the show suddenly moved. He arrived before Zhou Long and released his rank eight Martial King’s might, stopping all path of retreat for Zhou Long. Then, he pointed at Zhou Long and loudly cursed, “You trash, did you really think that my junior brother Huang Feng’s world spirit techniques were inferior to yours? You really are stupid.”

“My junior brother Huang Feng, his world spirit techniques are nearly unequalled among our World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation.”

“As for his medicine concocting techniques, they are also of the first-rate. Earlier, when he was competing with you in medicine concocting technique, he deliberately lowered his abilities to be on par with yours so that you would think that you were able to defeat him in terms of sealing formations.”

“However, the truth is before your eyes. When you competed with my junior brother Huang Feng again just now, he completely crushed you in your most proficient sealing formations.”

“Let me tell you, you are not only a piece of trash, you are also a fool. You are arrogant, conceited and ignorant. You are simply nothing more than a fool without any actual ability at all.”

“You...” After being cursed out by Sun Lei, Zhou Long’s complexion turned pale as paper. He was so scared that he began to

fall back repeatedly. He took a misstep and fell to the ground. As he fell, he actually opened his mouth and vomited out a mouthful of blood.

As matters stood, he finally realized what had happened. It turned out that this had been a trap all along. Huang Feng had deliberately pretended to be weak so that he would take the bait. Then, using his real strength, he left him with a crushing defeat.

“Holy fuck! Brother Chu Feng, yo, you’ve act, actually managed to co, correctly guess eve, everything. Ho, how did you no, notice all this?” At this time, Wang Qiang looked to Chu Feng with a gaze of admiration.

“Continue watching. The show’s not over yet,” Chu Feng crossed his arms and had a smile on his face. Compared to the other people who were all shocked, Chu Feng was very calm. That was because he had anticipated all of this.

“You actually vomited blood? Not only is your ability inferior and your intelligence weak, even your tolerance is so feeble. Is this the Sealing Ancient Village’s so-called genius? Hah... if trash like him could be considered to be a genius, then, as I see it, the day of the Sealing Ancient Village’s doom will not be distant,” Sun Lei said.

“Oh, that’s right. Didn’t you mention earlier that if you were to lose you’d kill yourself as an apology for your mistake? Now’s the time for you to kill yourself to apologize,” Huang Feng said with a beaming smile.

“This…” Hearing those words, Zhou Long was once again struck dumb. He had only said those words earlier without any intention to do so. How could he possibly be willing to part with his life?

Thus, upon thinking that he had lost and thus should honor his promise by killing himself on the spot, he was scared witless. In a panic, he looked to his grandfather and sought help from him.

“Lord Village Chief, please spare him. Please give Lil Long a chance,” Seeing this, Zhou Sitian immediately spoke to plead for his grandson.

“Lord Village Chief, please give our big brother a chance,” Zhou Hu and Zhou Long also spoke to plead for their older brother.

However, at this time, the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village were silent. It was not that they did not wish to plead for Zhou Long, it was just that they did not have the face to turn to Old Village Chief Ma and plead.

Originally, Old Village Chief Ma had not supported either of the two matches. Had it not been for the repeated pressure from the villagers, they would not have received two crushing defeats.

As matters stood, it was no longer important whether Zhou Long lived or died. The important aspect was that not only did their Sealing Ancient Village lose a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water, they would also lose a piece of Sealing Glacier.

This was truly a disastrous price that they had to pay. As for this crushing defeat, it was not caused only by Zhou Long. It was also created by all the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village.

At this time, Old Village Chief Ma closed his eyes. Helplessness filled his aged face. It was as if he had grown older by several decades in an instant.

Chapter 1368 – Cyanwood Mountain's Disciple, Chu Feng

After a very long time, Old Village Chief Ma opened his eyes and said, "Forget about it, victory or defeat are commonplace in war and battle. Zhou Long does not have to die."

"Thank you Lord Village Chief, thank you Lord Village Chief," Hearing those words, Zhou Long's complexion immediately improved. He hurriedly started to express his thanks to the Old Village Chief Ma by kowtowing.

At this time, his face was covered with the joy of having managed to preserve his life. There was no humiliation or self-blame at all for having lost those treasures.

When they saw Zhou Long acting like this, many guests began to look at him with eyes of contempt. From the beginning of the matches till now, they had managed to see through Zhou Long's character.

Before the matches, he was filled with confidence. After losing the matches, he used all kinds of excuses and acted like a sore loser who was unable to take defeat with grace.

Furthermore, his heroic words before the match, when he mentioned killing himself to apologize for his mistake, were all without any substance to them. In truth, he feared death to the extreme.

So what if such a person might be a genius world spiritist? Someone like him, even if he managed to achieve accomplishments in the future, would only become a scourge to society, a vile character hated by all.

When even the guests were able to see through Zhou Long's character, how would the villagers from the Sealing Ancient Village not be able to?

At this time, not a single person from the Sealing Ancient Village was willing to look Zhou Long in the eye. They all felt that they had misjudged him in the past.

"Senior Ma, the junior that you've chosen is simply too much of a disappointment. He is simply incapable of contending against me."

"However, this cannot be blamed on you. After all, in the current Sealing Ancient Village, no matter who you were to choose, you would not be able to find a single person from the younger generation capable of contending against me."

"Regardless of whether or not you're willing to admit it, it remains that your Sealing Ancient Village is on the decline. That is the truth," Huang Feng said with a beaming smile. However, his words were filled with mockery.

Old Village Chief Ma only smiled at Huang Feng's words and did not say anything. That was because there was nothing he could say. It was true; their current Sealing Ancient Village was no

longer the same as it had been in the past.

"All of you, remember this. In the Holy Land of Martialism, our World Spiritist Alliance is the number one existence in terms of world spirit techniques."

"Not only were we number one in the past, and not only are we number one now; we will also be number one in the future. All of you are also world spiritists, thus, it would be best for you to remember this."

"The reason why you must remember this is because you need to know exactly who the boss is in the world of world spiritists," Seeing that Old Village Chief Ma did not refute him, Huang Feng became even more arrogant. He actually began to speak to the entire crowd.

His intentions were extremely clear. He was establishing their might. He was making these world spiritists present know that although there were many ancient world spiritist powers other than the World Spiritist Alliance in the Holy Land of Martialism, not a single one of them was comparable with the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, the insulting matter was the person who was currently establishing his might. If it was a management world spiritist of the World Spirit Alliance, it would be fine. However, it was actually a member of the younger generation with the cultivation of a Martial King.

However, the irony was that not a single world spiritist person dared to refute what Huang Feng had just said.

However, this could not be blamed on them. After all, Huang Feng had crushed Zhou Long in sealing formation techniques. This meant that his world spirit techniques were extremely powerful. Even many of the older generation's Half Martial Emperor-level gold-cloak world spiritists were inferior to him.

Furthermore, they knew that Huang Feng was not the strongest genius world spiritist in the World Spiritist Alliance. That was because he was not even extremely famous.

However... a member of the younger generation who was not even very famous was actually able to defeat the number one genius of the Sealing Ancient Village who specialized in sealing formation techniques. Thus, the crowd had no choice but to believe that the World Spiritist Alliance's world spirit techniques were unparalleled in the entire world.

"Although I do not know whether the World Spiritist Alliance might be the boss or not, I do know that you are definitely not the boss among the younger generation of world spiritists," Right at this time, a voice suddenly sounded from the crowd.

That voice was like a boulder being dropped into a serene lake. In an instant, it created an uproar.

Everyone turned to cast their gazes towards the person who had spoken those words. When they saw the person who had spoken,

not a single person's expression remained unchanged; they were all shocked.

That was because the person who had spoken was none other than Chu Feng.

"Who are you? You dare to say those words to me?" Huang Feng looked to Chu Feng. His eyes were filled with ill-intent.

"Cyanwood Mountain's disciple, Chu Feng," Chu Feng replied loudly.

"Cyanwood Mountain? Chu Feng is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain?"

"No wonder, no wonder his strength is this powerful. So he's actually a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. That Cyanwood Mountain is the overlord of the Cyanwood Domain, one of the Nine Powers like the World Spiritist Alliance."

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd was shocked. Everyone began to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng came to know that the Cyanwood Mountain was actually quite famous in the Holy Land of Martialism. From the change in the expressions of the crowd, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Cyanwood Mountain possessed a certain level of deterrence.

However, compared to the guests, the crowd from the Sealing Ancient Village started to frown deeply.

If the World Spiritist Alliance was an existence that they could not afford to offend, then the Cyanwood Mountain was also an existence that they could not afford to offend.

At the beginning, they had thought that Chu Feng might be a hidden genius from a certain power of the Alliance Domain. However, they were all mistaken. It turned out that Chu Feng's origins were even more amazing than they thought.

Earlier, the way they had treated Chu Feng meant that they had completely offended him. With Chu Feng's talent, he was most definitely also an influential genius within the Cyanwood Mountain.

Thus, they now felt that not only had they offended Chu Feng, they had also offended the Cyanwood Mountain. As such, how could they not feel uneasy?

"So you're a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain? No wonder you're so arrogant. However, this is not the Cyanwood Domain. Furthermore, what we are discussing isn't battle power. Instead, it's world spirit techniques."

"Did you feel that you, as a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, are qualified to butt into a conversation regarding world spirit techniques?" Huang Feng asked in a ridiculing manner.

“Are you implying that our Cyanwood Mountain’s world spirit techniques are inferior to your World Spiritist Alliance’s?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

“That is simply the unquestionable truth,” Huang Feng said.

“Oh? In that case, do you dare to compete with me in world spirit techniques?” Chu Feng asked.

“What? Am I mishearing things? You, a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, actually want to compete with me in world spirit techniques? Haha! Ridiculous! This is simply too ridiculous!” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Huang Feng started to loudly and mockingly laugh.

Following him, Sun Lei, Huang Ping, Huang Lang and Huang Jiang also began to mockingly laugh.

Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. With the same smile on his face, he asked, “What’s the meaning behind the laughter? Might it be that you do not dare? Or might it be that you’re afraid?”

“Don’t dare? I only fear that I’ll crush you too miserably,” Being provoked by Chu Feng, Huang Feng’s expression suddenly turned cold.

“Since you dare, then let’s compete. I’ll gamble with you for the hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water as well as that

piece of Sealing Glacier that you've just won," Chu Feng said.

"Quite big words there. Do you know how valuable my hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water and that piece of Sealing Glacier are? What do you plan to use to gamble with me?" Huang Feng asked.

"I'll use this. What do you think?" As Chu Feng spoke, he flipped his palm. After that, an exquisite wooden box appeared in his palm.

"Heavens, that is..." When that wooden box opened, the expressions of everyone present turned to ones of great shock.

That was because there were thirty-six red pearls in that wooden box. These thirty-six pearls were emitting a faint red glimmer, as well as an extraordinary aura.

All the world spiritists present were able to tell that these thirty-six red pearls were extremely valuable treasures capable of increasing the strength of one's spirit formations.

Chapter 1369 – Bringing One's Own Destruction

"They're actually Red Deep Sea Pearls!" At this time, Old Village Chief Ma's eyes started to shine and he blurted those words out. Old Village Chief Ma had managed to recognize the pearls.

"What? These are the legendary Red Deep Sea Pearls?" Hearing those words, the crowd that had already been bustling with noise and excitement surged into an uproar once again.

Only after hearing the whispers from the crowd did Chu Feng realize how precious these Red Deep Sea Pearls were. It turned out that they were a very precious sort of treasure for world spiritists.

The Red Deep Sea Pearls were originally a kind of Natural Oddity by the name of Red Deep Sea Magic Stone.

The Red Deep Sea Magic Stone was something that required at least eight thousand years to form and thirty thousand years to mature.

The Red Deep Sea Magic Stone was an extremely frightening thing. Located deep in the sea, although it would not do anything to the people outside, if anyone were to enter its territory, they would receive fatal attacks from it.

According to legend, very rarely would anyone below the level of Martial Emperor be able to escape alive after encountering the Red

Deep Sea Magic Stone. They would be refined alive and receive unimaginable pain and suffering before their deaths.

Although the legends would always be exaggerated, it remained that Red Deep Sea Magic Stones were extremely rare and precious.

The Red Deep Sea Pearls that Chu Feng possessed were the most important part of the Red Deep Sea Magic Stone, their most valuable part.

At this time, Chu Feng took out a total of thirty-six such Red Deep Sea Pearls, how could the crowd not be shocked by it?

If one had to truly compare their values, then the thirty-six Red Deep Sea Pearls that Chu Feng possessed would be even more valuable than a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water and a palm-sized piece of the Sealing Glacier.

“I truly never expected that you, a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, would be able to obtain such a rare world spiritist treasure.”

“Since this is the case, I am willing to compete with you. However, since you are the one who challenged me, I should naturally be the one to determine how we are to compete,” Huang Feng said.

“That’s fine, go ahead,” Chu Feng appeared extremely nonchalant, and agreed to Huang Feng’s demand immediately.

“Do you recognize this medicinal pellet?” Huang Feng flicked his wrist and threw a medicinal pellet to Chu Feng.

With a thought from Chu Feng, he froze that medicinal pellet at a distance half-a-meter away from him. After looking at the medicinal pellet, Chu Feng smiled in his heart. That was because this medicinal pellet was something that he knew very well. It was a High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet.

When he had first met Sima Ying, they had competed in medicine concocting techniques. At that time, the medicinal pellet that they were required to concoct was precisely this High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet.

Thus, Chu Feng naturally knew the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet very well. However, even though he knew it, he still shook his head and said, “I do not.”

The reason why Chu Feng declared that he did not know about this medicinal pellet was because there could never be too much deception in war. As this Huang Feng had yet to display his actual strength, there was naturally no reason for Chu Feng to reveal all of his cards.

“Tsk, you don’t even know about this? Yet you actually dared to declare that your world spirit techniques are amazing?” When Sun Lei heard Chu Feng declaring that he did not know about the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet, he curled his lips and spoke those words disdainfully.

At the same time, many of the people present began to deeply sigh. That was because the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet was a very common medicinal pellet that people often used. It was something that practically everyone present knew about.

However, Chu Feng didn't know about it. What did this mean? This meant that Chu Feng did not possess sufficient experience in world spirit techniques. And that was not a good sign.

"It's not an issue if you don't know about it. This is called the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet. You can check out its composition. After that, we two shall compete in who will be able to concoct more of this High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet in a shorter amount of time," Huang Feng said.

"For real? He actually suggested for the competition to be who would be able to concoct more High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets?"

"Chu Feng has already declared that he does not know about this medicinal pellet. Yet, he still wants the competition to be over who will be able to concoct more of them. Isn't this a bit too excessive?"

"That's right, this is truly unfair," Hearing what Huang Feng said, many people cried out for injustice for Chu Feng.

Even though world spiritists were supposed to be proficient in medicine concocting techniques, one would not know about the procedures of concocting a medicinal pellet even if they were to

know about the composition of the same medicinal pellet. Furthermore, without repeated experience concocting the medicinal pellet, it was very likely that one would fail when trying to concoct said medicinal pellet.

At this time, the two of them were to compete in medicine concocting. In that case, they should be carefully considering what medicinal pellet they were to concoct.

The fact that Huang Feng suggested concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets for the competition meant that he was proficient in concocting this sort of medicinal pellet, that he possessed a certain level of assurance in winning by concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets.

However, as for Chu Feng, he did not even know about the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet. As such, how would he know about concocting it? How could this be a competition at all? This was simply the equivalent of telling him to lose.

At this time, practically everyone felt that Chu Feng would refuse Huang Feng's suggestion.

"Very well, I'll agree to it. We will compete with the concoction of High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets." However, to everyone's surprise, Chu Feng actually agreed to it. Not only did he accept the terms of the challenge, he even began to use his spirit power to observe the composition of the medicinal pellet he was given.

“”Ar, are you for real? Ha, ha, hav, have you gon, gone stupid? You do, don’t even kn, know that medicinal pellet, ho, how are you go, going to compete?”

“Ar, aren’t you being ov, overly confi, confident in yourself?” Wang Qiang started to directly scold Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you must reconsider. That High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet is not something that is easy to concoct.”

“As far as I know, the World Spiritist Alliance possesses a unique method for concocting the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet. Not only is the quality of the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets they concoct very high, they are also able to concoct them extremely quickly.”

“While I do not dare to say anything about the other medicinal pellets, I’m afraid that for the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, it will be very difficult for there to be people in the entire Holy Land of Martialism that can rival the people from the World Spiritist Alliance in concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets.”

At the same time Wang Qiang scolded Chu Feng, many other people were sending voice transmissions to urge Chu Feng against his decision. Only after hearing their advice did Chu Feng finally realize that concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets was actually the World Spiritist Alliance’s speciality.

It was no wonder that Sima Ying used the concocting of this

medicinal pellet to compete, and this Huang Feng also wanted to compete using the concocting of this medicinal pellet.

However, this was actually just what Chu Feng wanted. After all, Chu Feng had managed to learn the World Spiritist Alliance's secret to concocting the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets from Sima Ying, and had even won against Sima Ying using an altered method.

No matter how much strength this Huang Feng might have hidden, Chu Feng was able to tell from the competition that he had with Zhou Long earlier that the ability that Huang Feng had revealed was greatly inferior to that of Sima Ying.

Thus, even though Huang Feng had yet to completely reveal his abilities, Chu Feng was completely confident that he would be able to win.

However, Chu Feng was a person who refused to lose out. Since this Huang Feng was deliberately making things difficult for him, he was naturally going to return the favor. Thus, Chu Feng turned to Huang Feng and said, "I do not have the materials to concoct the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet. I'm afraid I will not be able to compete with you with it. Let's change to concocting something else."

"You don't have materials? That's no issue at all, I have them," As Huang Feng spoke, he opened his Cosmos Sack. The smell of medicinal herbs immediately came rushing out from his Cosmos Sack as many different kinds of medicinal herbs soared into the sky and appeared before Chu Feng.

“With only this little amount, how would it be enough?” Chu Feng curled his lip.

“This is not enough? These materials here are sufficient to concoct a hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets,” Huang Feng said furiously.

“I have never concocted this High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet before. Thus, it’s very likely that I will fail the first time when doing so. Naturally, this amount of materials will not be enough.”

“How about we change to something else? Let’s change it to a medicinal pellet that I am proficient in. If you do not have the materials for it, I can give them to you,” Chu Feng said.

“Wait, wait, wait, I’ll give you more materials, okay?” Huang Feng’s Cosmos Sack began to shine once again. A large amount of materials soared into the sky again and arrived before Chu Feng. The amount of materials this time around was ten times the amount last time, enough to concoct a thousand High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets.

“That’s more like it,” Chu Feng smiled and then gathered all of the materials into his own Cosmos Sack.

“What do you think, are we good to begin now?” Seeing that Chu Feng had accepted the materials, Huang Feng also smiled.

The way he saw it, Chu Feng was simply an ignorant fool inferior to even Zhou Long. However, he was fond of this fool because of his thirty-six Red Deep Sea Pearls.

Chapter 1370 – Are You Certain That I've Lost?

"Of course," Chu Feng unhurriedly agreed.

Once those words were heard, many of the people present began to sweat cold bullets for Chu Feng out of worry.

Chu Feng's actions were truly too careless. Even though Chu Feng's speed at passing through the Village Entering Pass was shockingly fast, it remained that he had been determined to be cheating in the competition of spirit power.

Thus, many people felt that in terms of only spirit power, Chu Feng was inferior to even Zhou Long.

And earlier, even Zhou Long had been utterly defeated by Huang Feng. This was already enough to completely prove how powerful Huang Feng was. Yet, Chu Feng still dared to rashly challenge Huang Feng. While that would be fine by itself, he actually even accepted such unfair match conditions. As such, was this not the equivalent of bringing about his own destruction?

As matters stood, practically no one was optimistic for Chu Feng. They all felt that Chu Feng was courting death, seeking the path of his own destruction.

"In that case, let's begin," Seeing that Chu Feng accepted, Huang Feng was overjoyed. As he spoke, he swung his sleeve, causing his

Cosmos Sack to flicker with light. Immediately afterward, a large cauldron that emitted a blue light flew out from his Cosmos Sack, appearing before everyone's sight.

It was a medicine concocting cauldron, a very good quality one on top of that. When using this sort of medicine concocting cauldron to concoct medicine, the quality of the medicinal pellet produced would be upgraded enormously. It was much stronger than using only a spirit formation.

In other words, this medicine concocting cauldron itself was a rare treasure, something that all of the world spiritists present would want to possess.

"It's one thing to select what he is proficient in. However, he actually even took out such an excellent-quality medicine concocting cauldron. This is simply too much bullying!"

As they saw the sapphire-like cauldron that was filled with runes and symbols, the eyes of the world spiritists present all shone. That was because this medicine concocting cauldron was truly no simple item.

However, at the same time, they also began to curse in their hearts, crying out injustice for Chu Feng. That was because they felt that Huang Feng, who already possessed the absolute advantage, was being extremely excessive by taking out that medicine concocting cauldron. He was simply not planning to give Chu Feng even the slightest chance of victory; he was planning to completely crush Chu Feng by means of absolute superiority.

“Very well, let’s begin,” However, to the crowd’s surprise, Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack also shone with light. Something then dropped to the ground with a ‘bang.’ As the dust rose from that item colliding with the ground, a medicine concocting cauldron that shone with light appeared in front of Chu Feng.

“Heavens, that is…” When they saw Chu Feng’s medicine concocting cauldron, the eyes and mouths of those people crying out for injustice for Chu Feng earlier became wide open with shock. They were stunned.

Even the eyes of Huang Feng, Sun Lei and the others shone with shock. They all began to frown afterwards. That was because none of them expected that Chu Feng would actually possess such a high quality medicine concocting cauldron. At the very least, this medicine concocting cauldron that Chu Feng took out was not the slightest bit inferior to Huang Feng’s medicine concocting cauldron. In fact, it was even a bit better than Huang Feng’s medicine concocting cauldron.

If the crowd were to learn that this medicine concocting cauldron had been gifted to Chu Feng by a management elder of the Cyanwood Mountain’s Medicine Concocting Department, and that an elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department had also gifted Chu Feng a weaponry refinement cauldron by the name of Golden Dragon Cauldron, the expression the crowd would have would not have only been one of simple shock. Instead, they would have been completely astonished.

That was because it would signify that Chu Feng was no small

matter in the Cyanwood Mountain, that he was a super genius that the management elders from various different branch power organizations were all fond of.

"Doesn't matter if you have a good cauldron, since what a world spiritist relies on is still his own world spirit techniques," Huang Feng snorted coldly. After that, he began to set up his spirit formation. After he set up his spirit formation, he began to throw medicinal herbs into the spirit formation. By the time the spirit formation was closed, he had long since began to concoct the medicinal pellets already.

"Heh..." Chu Feng did not respond to Huang Feng's words. Instead, he merely smiled. After that, he began to set up his spirit formation and throw in the medicinal herbs in succession. He did all of this very smoothly, like moving clouds and flowing water. His technique in medicine concocting was not at all slower than Huang Feng's. In fact, it could even be said that Huang Feng was inferior in all aspects.

"Bastard! Didn't you say that you didn't know about the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet? If you didn't know about it, how would you be able to possess such a fluent technique in concocting it?"

Huang Feng was unable to contain himself. As matters stood, he discovered that he had been deceived by Chu Feng.

From Chu Feng's appearance, how did he even resemble someone who was concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets for the first time? He was instead simply a master at concocting High

Quality Strength Restoring Pellets.

"Sorry about that, I deceived you earlier," Chu Feng casually said those words. There was not the slightest bit of guilt on his face. It was as if everything was only natural.

"You..." Hearing those words, Huang Feng was so enraged that his complexion turned deep red. He was already extremely composed by being able to not vomit a mouthful of blood after hearing that. Else, he would have definitely been angered to death by Chu Feng just now.

Chu Feng had scammed him, yet he still dared to speak such bold and self-confident words. Had there ever been such a person before?

Furthermore, it was one thing to betray his trust. But, this Chu Feng had actually also robbed him of his medicine concocting materials. This Chu Feng was simply too shameless.

"Thanks for the materials, you've managed to help me save quite a bit of money. Heh..." Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. However, there was not the slightest bit of thankfulness in his tone. Instead, it was filled with ridicule and mockery.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, not only Huang Feng, even Huang Ping, Huang Lang, Huang Jing and Sun Lei were so utterly angered that they were unable to contain themselves. They pointed to Chu Feng and lashed out cursing, "You, you are completely and utterly shameless. Damned shameless man!"

At the beginning, they thought that they had received an advantage. Only now did they learn that they were actually losing out. Unknowingly, they had been played by this rash youth from the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Fu, fu, fuck! I th, thought I was sh, shameless enough, ne, nev, never would I have exp, expected that he’s eve, even more shameless than me!” At this time, even Wang Qiang was unable to contain himself. He was blown away by how shameless Chu Feng was.

As for the people who had felt that Chu Feng was bringing about his own destruction, they were all standing there expressionlessly like stunned chickens.

As matters stood, they finally realized that they had all underestimated this young man by the name of Chu Feng. While he might be young, he was actually much more scheming than they were.

Losing out? No, he had simply received an enormously cheap advantage from Huang Feng.

At this time, spirited discussions filled the crowd. Everyone was praising Chu Feng for how he had played a genius of the World Spiritist Alliance through his schemes.

Compared to Zhou Long, Chu Feng’s intelligence was much more commendable.

At this moment, when the crowd was praising Chu Feng, the geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance were thoroughly angered.

However, at such a time, Huang Feng did not say anything anymore. He had decided to endure and turn all of his attention towards concocting the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets.

After a very long time, Huang Feng said, “Humph, quite good skills of deceit you have there. However, I’ll tell you the same thing: in a competition of world spirit techniques, what one needs is true ability.”

After he finished saying those words, he waved his sleeve. Then, a ‘bang’ was heard. His previously-sealed medicine cauldron was opened. At the same time, several golden lights exploded into the sky like reverse meteors. In the end, they stopped in midair.

These things were emitting a large amount of golden light and a dense medicinal aroma.

When they saw the golden lights in midair, the world spiritists present were all stupefied with expressions of shock on their faces.

“Amazing, truly amazing. He actually managed to concoct a total of eighty High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets in such a short period of time. This sort of speed, it’s truly too amazing.”

The crowd was filled with shock. Even though they knew that

the World Spiritist Alliance was extremely powerful in terms of concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, they had not expected them to be this powerful.

"Chu Feng, there is no need for you to continue, you've already lost," Huang Feng looked to Chu Feng, who was still concocting his medicinal pellets, and spoke with a beaming smile on his face.

Hearing those words, the crowd present, especially those who had hoped for Chu Feng to win, started to deeply sigh and shake their heads. Expression of helplessness filled their faces.

Lost, they all knew that Chu Feng had lost.

No matter how much they wanted Chu Feng to win, they knew that it was impossible for Chu Feng to win. Before Huang Feng's amazingly powerful medicine concocting technique, even they themselves would have no choice but to admit defeat. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly be able to win?

"So that's the true strength of that bastard? Damn it!"

At this time, Zhou Long was filled with regret. As matters stood, he finally realized how enormous the gap between him and Huang Feng was. He was simply no match for Huang Feng at all, and simply should not have tried to compete with him.

However, at the very next moment, he started to smile. He looked to Chu Feng and said with schadenfreude, "An idiot who

doesn’t know true strength, see how you’ve flaunted your abilities. This time around, you’ve been miserably defeated. Serves you right.”

“Are you certain that I’ve lost?” Right at the time when everyone felt that Chu Feng had lost, Chu Feng, who had been quiet for a very long time, suddenly spoke.

Chapter 1371 – Dissatisfied

“Could it be that you still think that you can win?”

Huang Feng curled his lip in a very mocking manner. The way he saw it, he believed that he had already obtained absolute victory, that Chu Feng had no chance of victory at all.

Even though Chu Feng’s medicine concocting ability was extremely skillful, he firmly believed that he surpassed Chu Feng in controlling the temperature of the fire.

“Whether I can win or not will be determined by the truth.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he moved with a thought , opening the cauldron that had previously been sealed. As the medicine concocting cauldron was opened, ‘woosh, woosh, woosh’ sounds began to be heard nonstop. At the same time, numerous golden lights began to shoot explosively out of the cauldron.

At the time when the golden lights stopped shooting out, everyone present was displaying an expression of shock.

At this moment, everyone, whether near or far, was dead quiet. The only thing that could be heard was the pulse of their hearts.

All of those lights were High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets. Furthermore, there was a total of two hundred of them floating before Chu Feng.

Two hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, Chu Feng had only used a bit more time than that Huang Feng, yet he had concocted a total of two hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets. As such, how could the crowd present not be shocked?

"Im, im, impossible! This is definitely impossible! You've definitely cheated! You were most definitely cheating! How is it possible for you to concoct this many High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets in such a short period of time?" Huang Feng cried out in disbelief.

"Heh, is this the reaction of a sore loser who is unable to take defeat with grace? Saying that I've cheated? Can't you all think of something new?"

"Firstly, it doesn't matter whether or not you are a world spiritist, because you do not possess the ability to determine whether or not I've cheated. Look, there are this many senior world spiritists present. Their eyes are way sharper than yours."

"How could they not tell whether or not I've cheated? If I had cheated, would they not stop me? Is there even a need for you to complain after losing?" Chu Feng refuted.

"I, with my status as a royal-cloak world spiritist, will vouch that little friend Chu Feng has not cheated. He concocted the two hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets through his skillful world spirit techniques."

“Even though I feel very shocked to see little friend Chu Feng, with his young age, being able to concoct this many High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets in such a short period of time, I must admit that this is little friend Chu Feng’s personal strength,” Right at this time, Old Village Chief Ma suddenly spoke. He was actually vouching for Chu Feng.

“He really relied on his strength? This Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are this powerful?”

After hearing what Old Village Chief Ma said, the expressions of the crowd changed once again. At the beginning, they had been doubtful of Chu Feng’s achievement. However, after hearing Old Village Chief Ma, a grand royal-cloak world spiritist, vouching for Chu Feng, they no longer doubted Chu Feng’s accomplishment.

After all, Old Village Chief Ma was someone who possessed a very high amount of prestige in the Alliance Domain.

However, upon thinking of how Chu Feng had relied on his own strength to concoct this many High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets in such a short period of time, they were unable to contain their shock. They were so shocked that even their souls began to tremble.

To have such strength at such a young age, his talent was simply dreadfully shocking, something that no one could match up against.

“Even senior Ma has spoken out, are you still trying to refuse to

admit your defeat? While it is fine for you to say that you're unable to accept your defeat with grace, the things that I won must be given to me," Chu Feng spoke. His tone was very ordinary. However, his attitude was very unyielding.

"Th, that's right. T, tur, turns out th, that the gr, grand geniuses from the Wo, World Spiritist Alliance are act, actually a bunch of vile c, characters, so, sore losers unable to take defeat wi, with grace. The way I s, see it, you mi, might as well te, tear down the signboard of the World Spir, Spiritist Alliance. Lea, leaving it would on, only be a dis, disgrace," Wang Qiang said mockingly.

While the others were afraid of criticizing the people from the World Spiritist Alliance, Wang Qiang did not care about them at all.

"Who dares to say that I am a sore loser unable to take defeat with grace?! Here, take it!" Huang Feng's expression was gloomy, so gloomy that he could kill someone. However, he ended up clenching his teeth and throwing the vase that contained a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water to Chu Feng.

After he received the vase, Chu Feng nodded his head, satisfied. There were a hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water in there; not a single drop was missing.

Huang Feng had not even managed to use a single drop of the Sealing Glacial Water before it had been lost to Chu Feng. It was truly a wonder what sort of feeling he was feeling right now.

However, the reason why Chu Feng had risked offending the World Spiritist Alliance to challenge Huang Feng was not merely because of these hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water. What he wanted was that piece of the Sealing Glacier. That had been his purpose in coming to the Sealing Ancient Village in the first place.

“Where’s that Sealing Glacier?” Chu Feng asked.

“Go and get the Sealing Glacier from senior Ma, he has yet to give me that,” Huang Feng said furiously.

Hearing that, Chu Feng said to Old Village Chief Ma, “Senior Ma, I must trouble you.” He had won it, thus, he must take it. That piece of the Sealing Glacier was crucial to him.

“Wait a moment, leaving right away after winning, isn’t this going against the rules?” Right at this time, Sun Lei spoke.

“Why, are you unconvinced?” Chu Feng turned around and asked with a smile on his face.

“Of course I’m unconvinced. This time, I shall compete with you. Do you dare?” Sun Lei asked.

“Dare? Haha... you should be asking yourself that,” Chu Feng smiled complacently.

He was able to tell that Huang Feng’s world spirit techniques

were inferior to Sima Ying's, and this Sun Lei's world spirit techniques were inferior to even Huang Feng's. Thus, how could he be afraid of a challenge from Sun Lei? The way he saw it, this was nothing more than a joke.

"Don't agree to it so frankly, for what I want to compete in is not world spirit techniques," Sun Lei said.

"In that case, what do you wish to compete in?" Chu Feng asked nonchalantly.

"I wish to compete in a true battle between men, a battle of fists and feet to determine victory," Sun Lei said.

"What? You wish to compete with me by fighting?" After Chu Feng heard those words, his eyes were wide open. He appeared to be in disbelief.

"Why? Are you afraid? Truly a coward. Earlier, you showed all that confidence, yet it turns out that you're nothing more than a coward. So much for the Cyanwood Mountain that focuses on martial cultivation," Sun Lei said with deep mockery.

"No, I'm not afraid," Chu Feng said.

"Then?" Sun Lei asked.

"Oh, I merely wanted to say that it's just what I wanted," Chu Feng's eyes narrowed. He started to laugh, a laugh that was filled

with confidence.

“You… you’re truly boastfully arrogant,” Hearing Chu Feng’s response, Sun Lei was angered. That was because Chu Feng’s behavior was truly too arrogant. As a battle fiend, very rarely had Sun Lei ever been provoked by someone of his same generation in such a manner. Thus, how could he possibly be able to restrain himself? As he spoke, Sun Lei’s martial power began to surge, he was preparing to attack Chu Feng.

“You wish to fight already? Don’t rush into these things. I know you’re most definitely trying to win back the Sealing Glacial Water by competing with me, right?”

“However, you are nevertheless required to put forth a gambling stake of comparable value. Else, wouldn’t I be losing out enormously?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“This…”

Hearing those words, Sun Lei was stunned. He had only been thinking about competing with Chu Feng, teaching him a lesson on behalf of Huang Feng, seizing back the face of their World Spiritist Alliance and winning back the Sealing Glacial Water.

However, he had completely forgotten that he was required to present a gambling stake. After all, he did not possess anything that valuable on him.

“I’ll present the gambling stake on his behalf. This Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, what do you think?” Huang Feng raised the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter and spoke with a loud voice.

“What? He’s going to use the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter as the gambling stake?” As they saw the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, the eyes of all of the world spiritists present began to shine. They all wanted to obtain that treasure. Unfortunately, they did not have the opportunity.

However, before their eyes, Chu Feng was being given the opportunity. Although others might not know it, they were people who knew that not only did Chu Feng possess very amazing world spirit techniques, his battle power was also extremely astonishing. Back then, the battle between Chu Feng and Wang Qiang outside of the Sealing Ancient Village had stunned many people.

If Sun Lei were to compete in battle power against Zhou Long and his siblings, he would definitely be able to win. After all, his strong battle power was something that he was famous for.

However, if Sun Lei were to compete with Chu Feng in battle power, they did not believe that the winner and the loser would be predetermined.

“I’m afraid that that by itself is insufficient to use as a gambling stake for both the hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water and the piece of Sealing Glacier,” To everyone’s surprise, even though Huang Feng had taken out the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, Chu Feng was still dissatisfied.

Chapter 1372 – Your End

“Bastard, do you know what this Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter is? We’re using that to bet for your Sealing Glacial Water and Sealing Glacier, yet you actually dare to say that you’re dissatisfied with it?! Are you not too excessively greedy?!” Sun Lei said with a great amount of anger.

“Hah, earlier you used that same Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter as the gambling stake for the Sealing Glacial Water. After that, you added both the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter and the Sealing Glacial Water to bet for the Sealing Glacier.”

“What does that mean? That means that the value of the Sealing Glacier is greatly superior to that of the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter.”

“And now, I possess both the Sealing Glacial Water and the Sealing Glacier. Yet, you wish to use the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter as a gambling stake for the both of them. Do you take me for a fool or are you a fool?” Chu Feng sneered.

“The value of the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter is inferior to the Sealing Glacier? Huang Feng had only deliberately accepted that as the bet because he feared that Zhou Long would not dare to bet. It is nothing more than that.” Sun Lei spoke with a loud voice.

“Sssssss~~~~~”

After he finished saying those words, the crowd began to hiss in dissatisfaction. Even though they all knew that Huang Feng had

laid a trap earlier, it was still a bit too excessive to speak of it this obviously.

As for that Zhou Long, his current expression was extremely ugly. That was because he had truly and utterly disgraced himself; he had been played for a complete fool by them.

At this moment, Sun Lei realized that he had misspoken. However, all of this had been forced by Chu Feng. As such, he began to detest Chu Feng even more. He felt that he had been played for a fool by a piece of trash from the Cyanwood Mountain.

“It is you all who set up the conditions for the gambles earlier. I am merely going according to the fixed price that you all have presented. No matter what others might think, I can only see that the Sealing Glacier is more valuable than the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter,” Chu Feng said.

“You are inverting right and wrong, twisting words and forcing logic!” Sun Lei snarled in anger.

“I don’t care about what you say, either way, I will not gamble with you if you only use the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter as the gambling stake,” Chu Feng spread his arms and shrugged his shoulders. He displayed an appearance of ‘there’s nothing you can do about it.’

“Fuck! Are you going to fucking gamble with me or not?!” Sun Lei was truly enraged. He actually began to force Chu Feng.

“Enough of your profanity. While I can gamble with you, you must possess the qualifications. Come speak to me again after you manage to gather enough to present as a gambling stake. Else, scram back to where you came from, your granddaddy here does not have the time to play around with you,” Chu Feng’s expression sunk as he said those words.

“Fuck! Your daddy shall use his life to bet with you,” Sun Lei snarled once again.

“Heh…” Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed. Then, he said, “Your life? Is it even valuable? As far as I’m concerned, your life is not even worth a single High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet.”

“You’re truly courting death!” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sun Lei was so enraged that he began to gnash his teeth in anger. His complexion turned green, and blue veins began to appear on his face. He was truly and utterly enraged.

“Boom!” Suddenly, Sun Lei held his hand in a fist and shot forth. His surging martial power brought with it rising dust and numerous waves of energy maelstroms as it swept toward Chu Feng.

“Buzz.”

However, before his ferocious fist strike could reach Chu Feng, an astonishing power suddenly appeared. That power was truly astonishing. After Sun Lei’s fist strike struck that astonishing power, it was as if a stone had hit the sea, sinking into it without a

trace. Without causing any energy ripples, not even a speck, it disappeared.

"Little friend Sun Lei, little friend Chu Feng is our Sealing Ancient Village's distinguished guest. This old man will not allow anyone to attack little friend Chu Feng in our Sealing Ancient Village," Old Village Chief Ma spoke. It turned out that the person who had stopped Sun Lei's attack earlier was him.

"Enough of your nonsense. Who doesn't know that your Sealing Ancient Village has never interfered with the grudges and grievances of your guests. What you're doing right now is simply shielding him," Sun Lei said angrily.

"Since you're saying it like that, then I might as well be frank with you too. Yes, I am deliberately shielding little friend Chu Feng," Old Village Chief Ma spoke in a very calm manner.

"You..." Hearing those words, Sun Lei was so enraged that his lips started to tremble. However, there was nothing he could say. Who was the Old Village Chief Ma? No matter what, he was still the number one expert in the Sealing Ancient Village. Even for their World Spiritist Alliance, it was not as if just any one of their management world spiritists would be able to contend against Old Village Chief Ma.

As for him, he was nothing more than a member of the younger generation. Even if he possessed strong battle power, what difference did it make? Other than becoming angry, there was nothing that he could do.

“What’s going on? Didn’t Old Village Chief Ma want to drive Chu Feng out earlier? Why would he be protecting him now?”

“Perhaps it’s because Chu Feng won against Huang Feng. Old Village Chief Ma must’ve found out that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are very powerful, and that he is a rare genius, so he decided to salvage the relationship between him and Chu Feng.”

“After all, Chu Feng is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. If the Sealing Ancient Village were to fall out with him too deeply, it wouldn’t be a good thing for them. The way I see it, Old Village Chief Ma is planning to redeem himself.”

Compared to Sun Lei, the crowd that had seen Old Village Chief Ma driving out Chu Feng earlier were all confused. They began to spiritedly discuss about what was happening right now, and guessed at the reason Old Village Chief Ma had stepped in to protect Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, these are all of the belongings that us four siblings possess. There are a total of four high quality medicine concocting cauldrons, four high quality weaponry refinement cauldrons, nine top quality Royal Armaments, a million eight hundred and thirty-one thousand five hundred and sixty one martial beads, and many different assorted rare treasures and countless materials.”

“I know that even if we were to add all of them together, they would not be as valuable as a piece of Sealing Glacier. However, this is all the wealth that we possess. Now, I am going to use it as

the gambling stake, are you willing to accept?" Huang Feng said as he held out four Cosmos Sacks.

"I'll also take out all of my wealth. Do you dare to gamble or not?" Seeing this, Sun Lei also took out his Cosmos Sack.

It seemed that in order to win back the items that they had lost, the five of them were planning to put forth all of their hard-earned savings.

"Although the gambling stake is still insufficient, there's at least a sufficient amount of sincerity from you five. I shall reluctantly gamble with you all."

"However, I will only gamble with you all once more. Furthermore, in order to prevent you all from acting shamelessly and refusing to admit your loss later, we will hand all of our gambling stakes to senior Ma and have him safekeep them for the time being."

"Whoever wins shall go to him to obtain the spoils of war. As for the losers, they shall scram out from this place. Do not continue to tangle on shamelessly. Although it is up to your own individual character if you are unable to take a defeat with grace, if you were to do that, then what you would be disgracing would not only be yourself," Chu Feng said.

"Rest assured, the one who is unable to take defeat with grace will definitely not be me," As Sun Lei spoke, he threw his Cosmos Sack to Old Village Chief Ma.

Following him, Huang Feng, Huang Ping, Huang Lang and Huang Jing also threw their Cosmos Sacks to Old Village Chief Ma.

Holding the five Cosmos Sacks in his hand, Old Village Chief Ma turned to Chu Feng and nodded. His intention was very clear; he was indicating to Chu Feng that there were indeed a lot of treasures in these Cosmos Sacks, and that Huang Feng and the others had not lied to him.

Even though Chu Feng did not know Old Village Chief Ma and Old Village Chief Ma had even wrongly accused him and Wang Qiang earlier, Chu Feng did not feel that Old Village Chief Ma was a bad person. Thus, he was willing to place his trust in Old Village Chief Ma.

Thus, Chu Feng waved his arm and handed the vase that contained the hundred thousand drops of Sealing Glacial Water to Old Village Chief Ma.

“When do we begin?” Sun Lei asked.

“It has already started,” Chu Feng replied.

Hearing those words, Sun Lei smiled. His smile was filled with confidence. Then, he slowly lifted his arms and crossed his hands. He cracked his knuckles, shook his shoulders and cracked his neck. “Crack, crack, crack,” sounds began to emit from his entire body like a string of small firecrackers.

“Chu Feng, you should prepare yourself to be knocked about. I, Sun Lei, have never been one to be lenient with my attacks,” After finishing his preparations, Sun Lei spoke with an ice-cold tone.

“Woosh.” After he finished saying those words, Sun Lei’s body shifted. He turned into a ray of golden light and exploded toward Chu Feng.

The ray of light that Sun Lei turned into was filled with power. It was as if it was capable of ripping apart space itself. The speed of that ray of light was extremely fast. In merely the blink of an eye, it arrived in front of Chu Feng and covered him completely.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

“……”

Immediately afterward, wave upon wave of explosions that contained ferocious energy ripples began to sound in succession.

In a flash, the energy ripples and explosions covered the crowd

and turned the radius of several miles around them into one of pitch darkness. The battle of martial powers had made this region look as if it had entered doomsday. It was extremely terrifying. As for the cause of all this, it was created by Sun Lei's attacks.

Seeing that the situation was bad, Old Village Chief Ma, who was concerned about Chu Feng's safety, immediately waved his sleeve. This wave of his sleeve brought forth a fierce gale. The gale dispersed the frantic energy ripples that covered the region.

"Heavens, this..." However, when the energy ripples were dissipated by the gale, at the time when the crowd was able to clearly see everything, not a single person present was not stunned. Even Old Village Chief Ma, who had acted to save Chu Feng, was stunned.

That was because at this moment, Sun Lei who had previously launched that attack at Chu Feng was actually lying on the ground. Not only did he have a bloody nose and a swollen face, his entire body was covered in blood; he had turned into just a body of blood.

However, when the crowd looked to Chu Feng, his body was covered with a domineering lightning. Furthermore, being covered by the lightning, his cultivation had reached the level of a rank seven Martial King.

At this time, the lightning that covered Chu Feng was gradually dissipating. After the lightning disappeared, Chu Feng's cultivation returned to rank five Martial King.

At the time when the lightning disappeared, Chu Feng's appearance came before everyone's line of sight. At this time, the crowd was able to clearly see that there was not the smallest trace of blood on Chu Feng. He was actually not injured in the slightest.

However, that was not the important aspect. The important aspect was that the current Chu Feng was actually stepping on Sun Lei with one foot. Furthermore, he suddenly raised his hand and held it into a fist. With a 'putt' sound, he smashed his powerful fist into Sun Lei's mouth, crushing it completely.

"Firstly, you should not have insulted my mother."

"Secondly, you should not have competed with me in battle power."

"However, you've done both of them. Thus, this is your end," Chu Feng looked to Sun Lei who he was stepping on and coldly said those words.

The most common chinese equivalent of fuck/damn it/fuck it literally means 'his/her mother.' This is the same swear word that Sun Lei used. So... I guess you could say that he insulted Chu Feng's mother. Not really, but sure...

Chapter 1373 – Any time

At this moment, many people present were stupefied. Even though they knew beforehand that Chu Feng's battle power was very strong, and that he had also grasped very fierce martial skills and a method to increase his cultivation, they never imagined that Sun Lei, the most battle crazed among the younger generation of the World Spiritist Alliance, would be unable to withstand a single blow from Chu Feng.

If the people who had seen the battle between Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were, to a greater or lesser degree, prepared for this scene, then the people from the Sealing Ancient Village like Zhou Long, as well as Huang Feng and his siblings from the World Spiritist Alliance, could be said to be completely and utterly stunned. Never had they ever imagined that Chu Feng was not only very powerful in terms of world spirit techniques, even his battle power was this strong.

"That guy is actually this powerful?" Zhou Long muttered with fear across his face. It was only at this moment that he realized how frightening this young man by the name of Chu Feng really was.

At this time, the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng no longer contained the disdain and hostility from before. In their place was an intense amount of reverence, as well as a deep lingering fear.

He was regretting that he had provoked Chu Feng before and set himself up to be Chu Feng's enemy. That was because Chu Feng

was most definitely the most powerful and the most frightening person from the same generation that he had ever seen.

As for Chu Feng, he completely ignored the gazes from the crowd. After he finished saying those words to Sun Lei, he turned around and began to walk towards Old Village Chief Ma.

“Bastard, I’ll kill you!” However, to everyone’s surprise, Chu Feng had only walked a short distance when that Sun Lei who had been lying on the floor suddenly stood up. His eyes were reddened and martial power completely covered his body.

He was forming hand seals with one hand as he snarled in anger. After that, his body blossomed with blazing red flames. The blazing red flames surged nonstop. Like blades, they charged towards Chu Feng with a frightening speed.

“That’s one of the World Spiritist Alliance’s most famous Taboo Martial Skills, the Earthen Taboo: Blazing Flame Slash,”As they saw the raging flames forming into a blade ray, many experts began to frown deeply.

That was because not only did Sun Lei mount a sneak attack from behind, he even used the Earthen Taboo: Blazing Flame Slash, a very powerful martial skill. Although it took a comparatively long period of time to activate, once the Earthen Taboo: Blazing Flame Slash was activated, it would bring forth an unstoppable might.

Earlier, it was likely that Sun Lei had been enduring the beatings from Chu Feng so that he could gather enough time to activate this

Earthen Taboo: Blazing Flame Slash. Else, it would have been impossible for him to be able to unleash it so quickly.

At this time, many people began to sweat cold bullets for Chu Feng. They were not afraid of whether Chu Feng possessed the ability to withstand this attack. Instead, they were afraid that Chu Feng would not be able to react in time because of how close the sneak attack was from him. If Chu Feng were to be struck by it, he would likely end up dying.

Thus, even Old Village Chief Ma made the preparations to act and help should Chu Feng be unable to withstand the incoming attack from Sun Lei. He would not sit by and watch Chu Feng be killed by Sun Lei.

“Boom~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Right at this time when everyone was worried for Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly turned around. In an instant, his body was covered with lightning, and his cultivation increased to that of a rank seven Martial King. Then, he raised his palm to the sky and an ear-piercing thunderous noise exploded from above him.

After the thunderous noise exploded, an astonishing energy appeared. It actually blocked Sun Lei’s Earthen Taboo: Blazing Flame Slash.

“Rumble, rumble.”

After that strange energy appeared, the sky and the earth started to tremble. Wind, Lightning, Water, Fire and Earth, these five different kinds of elements appeared above Chu Feng at the same time. Like surging wild beasts, they were fused together and rapidly spun.

As their rotation grew more and more intense, the trembling of this region grew stronger and stronger. It was as if the sky and the earth were about to collapse, as if this region was about to perish.

“It’s also an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Chu Feng actually managed to unleash an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill in an instant. Furthermore, this sort of might, it’s even stronger than Sun Lei’s Earthen Taboo: Blazing Flame Slash.”

When they saw this scene, the crowd was stunned once again. At this time, what Chu Feng had unleashed was the Earthen Taboo that he had created, Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

After his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation was unleashed, it completely suppressed Sun Lei’s Earthen Taboo: Blazing Flame Slash. At this time, the five elements of Wind, Lightning, Water, Fire and Earth had not only disintegrated the Earthen Taboo: Blazing Flame Slash bit by bit, it also completely covered the sky above Sun Lei and was growing closer to Sun Lei with an unstoppable might.

“Wuuu~~~~~”

Although Sun Lei was an extremely arrogant and proud person,

he was akin to an ant before Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

At this time, Sun Lei no longer had any strength left to unleash another supreme skill. That was because even if he were to unleash all of his strength, he would not be able to withstand Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation's destructive powers.

"Stop, stop right away. Do you wish to kill him?" Seeing that the situation was bad, Huang Feng and the others immediately shouted for Chu Feng to stop. They were able to tell that Sun Lei was simply unable to withstand Chu Feng's attack. If this were to continue, Sun Lei would undoubtedly die.

However, at this time, they could do nothing other than to shout for Chu Feng to stop. After all, none of them possessed the ability to stop Chu Feng either.

As matters stood, they finally realized how powerful this disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain that they had looked down on really was. He was an existence that none of them could contend against.

"Little friend Chu Feng, it's enough," At this time, Old Village Chief Ma spoke to urge Chu Feng to stop. While he did not wish for Sun Lei to kill Chu Feng, by the same account, he also did not wish for Chu Feng to kill Sun Lei.

However, Chu Feng ignored all of them. Just like that, he continued to control his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation. Gradually, his attack grew closer and closer toward Sun Lei,

causing him to panic nonstop.

"Putt," suddenly, Sun Lei was unable to withstand the enormous pressure from the Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation and was forced to his knees. Furthermore, because the pressure was so enormous, the crowd was even able to hear the sound of his kneecaps shattering.

With no alternatives left to him, Sun Lei shouted, "Chu Feng, I admit my defeat, I admit my defeat, please stop."

His words shocked everyone in the crowd. Even Huang Feng and his siblings were no exception.

They all knew what sort of character Sun Lei was. He was a very conceited and prideful individual who would refuse to admit his defeat.

Yet, this time around, he actually admitted his defeat on his own accord. This was truly unimaginable. However, this also indirectly showed them how enormously powerful Chu Feng was. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to be able to force Sun Lei to such a state.

"Humph," after Sun Lei admitted his defeat, Chu Feng coldly snorted and then stopped his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

However, although he stopped it, the power of the Earthen

Taboo: Five Elements Formation did not disappear immediately. Instead, it turned into five murderous elements that seemed to have their restrictions lifted. Carrying along with them five strands of very terrifying might, they blended into the space around Chu Feng.

Although their remaining power was very weak, their might was still as deterring as before.

After that Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formations disappeared, Sun Lei heaved a long sigh of relief. Then, with a 'putt,' he fell to the ground powerlessly.

At this moment, not only was his body covered with blood, there was also not the slightest bit of strength left in him. He had been defeated, utterly defeated. Even though he was famed for his tyrannical battle power, he had had no choice but to admit that the gap between him and Chu Feng was not at all small.

Huang Feng, Huang Ping, Huang Lang, Huang Jing and everyone else present all saw this with their own eyes. Chu Feng's battle power greatly surpassed Sun Lei's. Furthermore, it was not only limited to battle power; every aspect of Chu Feng made him someone that Sun Lei could not compare with.

Thus, when Chu Feng began to walk toward Old Village Chief Ma again to receive the spoils of war, not a single person uttered a word. They all knew that Chu Feng's victory was well deserved, and that those spoils of wars had been won by him.

“Chu Feng, I will not let this matter stand. Although you’ve won against me, this does not mean that you will be able to win against my big brother.”

“I will return and bring my big brother with me. Not only will he avenge me, he will also take your life,” Sun Lei said those words with his very weak voice. Even though he admitted his defeat, the hatred he felt for Chu Feng had only grown more intense.

As for Chu Feng, he merely smiled at Sun Lei’s threatening words and left behind two words, “Any time.”

Chapter 1374 – Ailing Matter

Sun Lei and the others left the Sealing Ancient Village. The guests also left the Sealing Ancient Village. Like this, the curtain to the competition dropped.

Merely, the dramatic change was that Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, who were supposed to have been driven out of the Sealing Ancient Village, were instead urged to stay by Old Village Chief Ma.

Furthermore, after this event, many people began to question whether Chu Feng's cheating in the spirit power competition was the truth or actually just a false accusation.

After all, in the competition against the geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance, regardless of whether it might be his martial cultivation or his world spirit techniques, Chu Feng had demonstrated an extraordinary level of achievement.

His strength was something that no one from the younger generation present at that time could compare with. It was a level of strength that greatly surpassed Zhou Long and the others'. With such strength, it would only be natural, only reasonable and fair, for Chu Feng to obtain first place in the spirit power competition. As such, how could he be cheating?

Old Village Chief Ma did not elaborate upon this matter. He did not try to explain things to anyone. Thus, this led the crowd to begin making all kinds of wild guesses.

However, after this matter, regardless of whether it was the people from the Sealing Ancient Village or the guests, they all held a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. They all realized how extraordinary of a genius Chu Feng was. Not only did he possess an enormous background, his own strength was also very strong and robust.

Even the three Zhou siblings who had previously gone to provoke Chu Feng did not dare to do so again. Not only do they not dare to provoke Chu Feng again, they even planned to go and apologize to him.

It was not only them, even their conceited and prideful grandfather was going to have to lower his head in order to acknowledge his mistake to Chu Feng.

That was most definitely not alarming to talk about; at this very moment, there were six people in the ancient pagoda that was used to conduct the ancestral worship ceremony.

They were Zhou Long, Zhou Hu, Zhou Feng and Zhou Sitian. Besides the four of them was Chu Feng.

At this time, the grandfather and grandchildren were all standing before Chu Feng. The three Zhou siblings even had expressions of apology across their faces.

Other than the five of them, there was another person beside Chu Feng. It was actually the leader of the Sealing Ancient Village, Old Village Chief Ma.

At this time, Old VIllage Chief Ma had a sharp expression in his eyes and a cold demeanor. His aged face appeared to be filled with malevolence as he stared furiously at Zhou Sitian.

From that, it could be seen that it was not Zhou Sitian who wanted to sincerely admit his mistake. Instead, it was Old Village Chief Ma who had forced him to do so.

It was still tolerable for the three Zhou siblings; they were, after all, convinced by Chu Feng's strength. Even if they were to be told to apologize to Chu Feng, they would have no objection to it. Besides, it was the Lord Village Chief that was forcing them to do so. As such, even if they were to apologize, it would only be a natural action and not one of disgrace.

However, it was different for Zhou Sitian. No matter what, he was the Vice Village Chief of the Sealing Ancient Village. Furthermore, he was about to become the next Village Chief. To have him apologize to Chu Feng? That was truly difficult for him to do.

"What are you thinking about? Quickly, apologize to little friend Chu Feng," Seeing Zhou Sitian hesitation, Old Village Chief Ma shouted at him.

"Chu Feng, we were in the wrong, please forgive us."

Hearing that, the three Zhou siblings did not dare to hesitate and immediately spoke to Chu Feng to admit their mistake.

Furthermore, their tone was very sincere and their attitude was very cordial, it could be seen that they were not pretending and they were apologizing to Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

Merely, after they finished their apologies, their grandfather still did not say anything. Furthermore, he even fiercely stared at the three of them with a gaze of hatred and disappointment.

“Zhou Sitian!!!!” Upon seeing that, Old VIllage Chief Ma shouted angrily once more. His tone was ice-cold. Moreover, at the moment he shouted Zhou Sitian’s name, even the ancient pagoda trembled. The anger that he had was truly intense.

Feeling the ice-coldness emitted by Old Village Chief Ma, feeling the oppressing anger from him, Zhou Sitian’s expression changed greatly as fear emerged in his eyes.

He knew that Old Village Chief Ma was truly enraged. Furthermore, he also knew how frightening Old Village Chief Ma could be when he was enraged.

Thus, in the end, he decided to let go of his dignity, toughen his face, lower his head and say to Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, this old man should not have wrongly accused you. At this time and place, I will apologize to you,” After he finished saying those words, Zhou Sitian bowed to Chu Feng.

“Heh…” Chu Feng only lightly laughed at Zhou Sitian’s apology. He did not say anything. That was because he was able to tell that

Zhou Sitian's apology was not sincere at all.

That sort of apology was merely a surface effort. If the people from the Sealing Ancient Village were all present, if the guests were all present, then, regardless of how sincere Zhou Sitian's apology might be, it would at the very least be able to return Chu Feng his innocence and reputation.

However, like this, in a situation without anyone else, an apology to Chu Feng was completely useless.

Seeing that Chu Feng did not have any reaction of delight after hearing the apologies, Old Village Chief Ma realized that it was meaningless for him to force Zhou Sitian and the others to apologize to Chu Feng when there was no one present. Thus, he waved his hand at Zhou Sitian to indicate for them to leave.

Seeing that, Zhou Sitian did not dare to stay any longer. He immediately brought the three Zhou siblings with him and left the ancient pagoda. As he left, he did not forget to firmly close the entrance of the ancient pagoda.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I know that their apology to you will not be able to make up for anything."

"Thus, this old man has prepared this. This is something that you deserve," Old Village Chief Ma handed a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng. Within that Cosmos Sack were two hundred drops of Sealing Glacial Water and two million martial beads.

It was the reward for first place in the spirit power competition. Furthermore, the reward had been doubled. This Old Village Chief Ma had kept his word and handed Chu Feng the compensation that he had promised.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please rest assured. I will not let you receive grievances for no reason. After this old man finishes his closed-door training, after I finish the matter that I have at hand, I will publicly announce the matter of our Sealing Ancient Village wrongly accusing you, returning to you your innocence,” Old Village Chief Ma said with a deep sense of regret.

“Senior Ma, I believe you. I know that you are different from Zhou Sitian. However, I, Chu Feng, am not someone who wants to be framed for nothing. I had clearly used my own ability to obtain victory, yet I was declared to be cheating instead.”

“Thus, I am also looking forward to the day that your Sealing Ancient Village will return Wang Qiang and I our innocence.”

“However, at this time, I, Chu Feng, only wish to receive the items that I have won.”

“In the competition between Zhou Long and Huang Feng, Zhou Long lost a piece of the Sealing Glacier. In the competition between me and Huang Feng, I won that same Sealing Glacier from him.”

“Thus, the Sealing Glacier that Zhou Long had lost should now be mine.”

“Old Village Chief Ma, I hope that you can hand me the Sealing Glacier that I have won,” Chu Feng said. He did not care too deeply about the matter of being wrongly accused. The matter that concerned him the most was the Sealing Glacier. After all, that was a crucial component to increasing his cultivation.

“This…” However, after hearing what Chu Feng said, Old Village Chief Ma started to frown. He was displaying an expression of difficulty.

“Senior Ma, what’s wrong? You couldn’t possibly be refusing to pay, right?”

“If that really is the case, then Chu Feng has truly misjudged you,” Seeing Old Village Chief Ma’s reaction, anger appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

It was already extremely excessive for Old Village Chief Ma to wrongly accuse him. If he were to refuse to hand over the Sealing Glacier too, then it would be truly excessive. This would also mean that Chu Feng had trusted him in vain.

“No, this old man most definitely did not have the intention to not pay up, merely…”

“Sigh~~~” Old Village Chief Ma sighed helplessly. Then, he spread open his arms and began to form hand seals with rapid speed. Soon, a boundless spirit power exploded out from him and poured into the peak of the ancient pagoda.

At this time, the ancient pagoda started to tremble and emit a slight amount of radiance. Soon, that radiance grew brighter and brighter. In the end, it turned into a world spirit entrance.

That world spirit entrance was extremely special. Chu Feng was able to tell from a single glance that the other end that this world spirit entrance connected to was definitely no small matter.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please follow this old man. After you see it, you’ll understand,” Old Village Chief Ma said those words and flew into the spirit formation entrance.

Chapter 1375 – The Reason For The False Accusation

Seeing the Old Village Chief Ma enter the world spirit entrance, Chu Feng had originally thought about entering it too to follow him.

“Chu Feng, you really plan to enter?”

“You really trust that old fart that much? Do you not fear that he will kill you to silence you after you have entered?” Right at this moment, Eggy’s sweet-sounding voice suddenly sounded by Chu Feng’s ears. Her tone was one of cautiousness and worry.

“If he wanted to kill me, he would’ve killed me already. In this Sealing Ancient Village, it is simply impossible for us to escape from his grasp.”

“Eggy, I know that you are worried about my safety. However, as matters stand, the only choice I have is to trust him. Other than that, there is no alternative,” Chu Feng said to Eggy.

“What you say is reasonable too. Since it’s like this, you make the decision then,” Eggy said.

“Milady Queen, please rest assured. For you, I will definitely consider things carefully,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. He actually enjoyed Eggy worrying about him.

“That’s right. For me, you must consider things carefully,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy smiled. Not only was her voice very pleasant to hear, it was also very soft and gentle, something which was very rare from Eggy. Especially her pair of charming eyes; even though they were narrowed from her smiling, they were very enchanting.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart began to flutter. As Eggy was within him, he was able to see Eggy’s appearance in his mind at any time. Seeing Eggy’s enchanting smile, Chu Feng started to blush somewhat. He didn’t know how he should respond.

“Little friend Chu Feng, come on in,” Right at this time, the voice of the Old Village Chief Ma sounded from that world spirit entrance.

Hearing that, Chu Feng’s body moved, and he flew through that world spirit entrance.

After passing through the world spirit entrance, Chu Feng arrived within an isolated space. This space was not very large, and appeared like an exquisite palace hall. Merely, this palace hall was no ordinary palace hall at all. In fact, it was extremely special.

This place was actually a spirit formation. The entire palace hall itself was an extraordinary spirit formation.

Gathered around the surroundings of this formation was a lot of Sealing Glacial Water. From a rough estimation, Chu Feng suspected that there were at least a hundred and twenty thousand

drops of Sealing Glacial Water here. The rich aura of the Sealing Glacial Water completely covered the palace hall, giving a sensation of relaxation to one's mind.

Other than these, Chu Feng also managed to sense an aura that was superior to the Sealing Glacial Water. That aura was very similar to that of the Sealing Glacial Water. However, it was many times stronger than the aura given from the Sealing Glacial Water.

Chu Feng suspected that the aura was most likely from the Sealing Glacier. Thus, Chu Feng felt that there should have been a Sealing Glacier in this place.

Unfortunately, no matter how Chu Feng looked for it, he was unable to find any trace of the Sealing Glacier.

Although Chu Feng did not discover the Sealing Glacier, Chu Feng found the source of that aura. It was being emitted from the center of the formation. Merely, there was absolutely nothing in the center of the formation.

As he saw the empty space, Chu Feng turned to Old Village Chief Ma and asked, "Could it be that that place is the location where the Sealing Glacier was stored?"

"That's right. It is as you said, that place is the place where the Sealing Glacier was stored. This formation here was set up by our Sealing Ancient Village's ancestor. As for the Sealing Glacial Water here, it is formed from the Sealing Glacier through the use of this formation."

“Unfortunately, this place is no longer generating Sealing Glacial Water. That’s because this formation has already stopped.”

“As for the reason why this formation has stopped, it’s because the core of this formation, the Sealing Glacier, is no longer here.”

“Thus, little friend Chu Feng, it is not that this old man is going back on his word and refusing to give you the Sealing Glacier. Instead, it is that our Sealing Ancient Village no longer possesses a Sealing Glacier anymore,” Old Village Chief Ma said helplessly.

“What? The Sealing Glacier is gone? In that case, where did it go?” After finding out that the Sealing Glacier that he wanted was gone, Chu Feng immediately grew anxious.

“Lost, someone has stolen it,” Old Village Chief Ma said. When he said those words, he had an extremely helpless expression on his face. Yet, he was also very calm. It could be seen that the Sealing Glacier had not just been lost. Else, it would have been impossible for Old Village Chief Ma to be this calm.

“Exactly what is going on here?” Chu Feng hurriedly asked. He had no choice but to ask. To him, the Sealing Glacier was extremely important.

“This is the secret of our Sealing Ancient Village. While I can tell little friend Chu Feng about it, I hope that you will help me keep this secret,” Old Village Chief Ma said.

“Rest assured, I, Chu Feng, will definitely keep my lips tight. Without your permission, I will not mention this matter to anyone,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, this old man believes in little friend Chu Feng’s moral character. Else, I would not have brought you here. Actually, the reason why I’ve brought you here is because I wish to explain everything to you,” Old Village Chief Ma appeared to be sorrowful.

Then, he said, “It’s true, the Sealing Glacier has been stolen. However, I do not know who it is who stole it.”

“At the time when it was lost, I did not notice anything. Even the protection formation that was set up around it was completely undamaged.”

“If it weren’t for me coming here to gather Sealing Glacial Water, I would simply never have discovered that the Sealing Glacier had been stolen.”

“Fortunately, the ancestor of our Sealing Ancient Village set up this formation flawlessly. It was even capable of gathering the auras of all the people who had entered this place.”

“Most importantly, as long as it gathered enough aura, it would be capable of activating a tracking formation to determine the location of that person, tracking him or her.”

“When I discovered what had happened, I went into closed-door training the entire time and used all of my strength to activate the formation. Finally, I managed to gather a trace of the aura of the person who stole the Sealing Glacier.”

“Although it was only a trace, as long as I am given time, I will, sooner or later, be able to gather even more of his or her aura. As long as I am able to gather a sufficient amount, I will be able to activate the tracking formation and find out where the person who has stolen our Sealing Glacier is.”

“Merely, I am also required to pay a certain price in order to accomplish this. I must enter closed-door training in order to do it. For the purpose of tracking down and recovering the Sealing Glacier as quickly as possible, I must enter closed-door training as soon as possible.”

“This is also the main reason why I am passing on the position of village chief to Zhou Sitian.”

“After all, the Sealing Glacier is fundamental to the survival of our Sealing Ancient Village. If we do not recover the Sealing Glacier, not only will our Sealing Ancient Village deteriorate from this point onward, it would not be impossible for us to one day perish from this.”

“That is the reason why I went against my conscience and wrongly accused little friend Chu Feng.”

“That is also why I am going against my promise and not handing

the Sealing Glacier to little friend Chu Feng."

"However, little friend Chu Feng, please rest assured. At the time when I recover our Sealing Glacier, I will definitely return you your innocence. Even if my reputation is to be swept away, I will still make sure that everyone knows that you're innocent."

"Furthermore, at that time, I will present to you double the amount of Sealing Glacier that you've won," Old Village Chief Ma was extremely apologetic and sincere as he pledged those words to Chu Feng.

Chapter 1376 – Could it be him?

“Senior Ma, it is not that I do not trust you.”

“However, if you are unable to find that person, or you discover that the Sealing Glacier is no longer in his or her hands after finding that person, what do we do then?” Chu Feng asked.

He was very worried. It was not unnecessary worry. As that person had been capable of stealing the Sealing Ancient Village’s Sealing Glacier without them noticing, it meant that that person possessed extraordinary strength. Even someone like Old Village Chief Ma might not necessarily be a match for that person.

In short, since the Sealing Glacier had been lost, it would not be easy to recover.

“The time limit shall be a year. If I am unable to return little friend Chu Feng’s innocence in a year, if I am unable to present you the Sealing Glacier within a year, then I, Ma, will offer my death as an apology to you. Before my death, I will publicly announce this matter,” Old Village Chief Ma vowed.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart trembled. No matter how he saw it, he did not think that Old Village Chief Ma was joking around. Old Village Chief Ma was serious in his death vow.

“Senior Ma, are you certain that the trace of aura that you’ve gathered is the person that has stolen the Sealing Glacier?” Chu Feng asked.

“This formation is flawless. I have conducted my inspection through the use of this formation and gathered the trace of aura from that. Thus, I am certain that this aura is most definitely the aura of the person who stole the Sealing Glacier,” Old Village Chief Ma said with certainty.

“In that case, how much of the aura do you require to gather in order to activate the tracking formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“To be honest, I have only gathered five percent of the aura required. I will still need to gather the other ninety-five percent in order to activate the tracking formation,” Old Village Chief Ma said helplessly.

“Such an enormous amount is actually lacking?” After hearing those words, Chu Feng’s already frowning brows started to frown even more.

Based on this, even if Old Village Chief Ma were to be able to find the person who had stolen the Sealing Glacier, it would require quite a bit of time. The one year time limit that he had given himself might not even be enough.

After pondering for a moment, Chu Feng said, “Senior Ma, is it possible for you to allow me to examine the aura that you’ve gathered? Although it is unlikely, I might be able to help you a bit.”

“Of course I can do it,” Old Village Chief Ma agreed to Chu Feng’s

suggestion right away. As he spoke, he took out a jade bottle from his bosom. After he opened the bottle, a faint aura floated out from it. Like a little snake, it began to revolve around that jade bottle.

At this time, Chu Feng closed his eyes. He released his spirit energy and began to sense that aura with his heart.

He was planning to remember this aura in case he encountered it in the future. If he were to encounter it, he would be able to notify Old Village Chief Ma.

It was as Chu Feng said, this sort of hope was extremely slim, unlikely to be of any help. However, apart from this, there was nothing else that Chu Feng could do.

“This aura…” Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his closed eyes. At the same time, an expression of both shock and delight appeared on his face. He said, “Could it be him?”

Seeing Chu Feng’s reaction, Old Village Chief Ma was shocked. Immediately afterward, as if he had grabbed onto hope, he hurriedly asked, “Little friend Chu Feng, can it be that you recognize the owner of this aura?”

“I am indeed somewhat familiar with this aura. It resembles a person that I know. However, this aura is too weak. Therefore, I am unable to be completely certain as to whether or not it might be that person,” Chu Feng nodded. However, he did not give a clear answer.

“So that’s the case,” Old Village Chief Ma was no fool. He was able to tell that Chu Feng had most likely thought of someone, and that person might be the culprit, the person who had stolen the Sealing Glacier. Merely, Chu Feng did not wish to tell him who that person was.

Even though Old Village Chief Ma was eager to know who exactly the person was that Chu Feng was suspecting in his heart, he did not continue to ask Chu Feng about it.

In fact, Chu Feng was indeed suspecting someone in his heart.

As for this person, it was the culprit that had killed Sima Ying’s grandfather in the Cyanwood Domain, the greatest enemy to Sima Ying, the traitor of the World Spiritist Alliance, Han Helai.

Even though Chu Feng had only been able to observe the grand battle between Han Helai, Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo, Chu Feng managed to clearly remember Han Helai’s aura in his heart, and was unable and unwilling to forget it.

At this moment, the aura that Old Village Chief Ma allowed Chu Feng to examine was very similar to Han Helai’s aura.

Merely, the amount of aura Old Village Chief Ma gathered was truly too little. Even Chu Feng did not dare to be completely certain that this aura was Han Helai’s.

Thus, after considering the matter, Chu Feng did not inform Old

Village Chief Ma of his suspicion.

After all, Han Helai possessed a relatively special status. Furthermore, this man was extremely dangerous. If he were to inform Old Village Chief Ma who he suspected without being absolutely certain that it was him, it might instead create trouble.

Suddenly, Old Village Chief Ma asked, “Little friend Chu Feng, is the person that you’re suspecting right now a friend of yours?” He was very restless.

However, this could not be blamed on him. After all, to him, this matter was extremely important. Ultimately, the item that had been lost was their Sealing Ancient Village’s treasure.

“No, not a friend. Instead, he’s an enemy. However, this matter is no small matter at all. Therefore, unless I am absolutely certain, I cannot tell senior Ma who I suspect,” Chu Feng answered honestly.

“As long as it’s not little friend Chu Feng’s friend, then this old man is relieved.”

Old Village Chief Ma felt a bit more relaxed. He knew very well that he was currently on the same battlefront as Chu Feng.

If that person was truly Chu Feng’s enemy, then even if Chu Feng were to not tell him who that person was right now, he would, sooner or later, tell him who that person was.

However, if that person was instead Chu Feng's friend, things might become a lot more troublesome.

Thus, when he was certain that it was Chu Feng's enemy and not a friend, he became a lot more relieved.

"Senior Ma, if I am able to obtain the aura of that person that I suspect, might you be able to ascertain whether that person was the one who stole the Sealing Glacier?" Chu Feng asked.

"Naturally. Our Sealing Ancient Village's tracking formation is precisely there in order to prevent others from stealing our Sealing Glacier. As long as little friend Chu Feng is capable of gathering enough aura, I will be able to use the formation that my ancestor left to determine whether that person is the culprit who stole our Sealing Glacier," Old Village Chief Ma said with confidence.

"Little friend Chu Feng, could it be that you are able to obtain the aura of that person that you suspect?" Old Village Chief Ma asked in a probing manner. To him, this matter was extremely important.

"I do not dare to guarantee. However, I can give it a try," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, what percentage of certainty do you have?" Old Village Chief Ma asked.

“Fifty percent,” Chu Feng said.

“If that’s the case, it would truly be great,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Old Village Chief Ma was overjoyed. Even though his smile was not very distinct, it was the first time that Chu Feng had seen Old Village Chief Ma smiling this happily.

However, this could not be blamed on Old Village Chief Ma. After all, it would be impossible for him to not be at least a little happy.

Originally, he had only had a single method of finding the person who had stolen their Sealing Glacier. As for that method, it was to enter closed-door training and use all of his strength to activate the formation to gather the aura bit by bit. After that, he would have to use the tracking formation to search for the location of the thief.

This sort of method was very taxing on one’s spirit power. Furthermore, it was very time-consuming. Even Old Village Chief Ma knew that this was not the best method. However, it was the only method that he had available to him.

Yet, at this time, Chu Feng had given him hope. As such, how could he not be happy? Secretly delighted? Even if he wanted to not be happy, it would be extremely difficult.

Chapter 1377 – Definitely Capable Of Breaking Through

After this, Chu Feng chatted with Old Village Chief Ma for a while and asked Old Village Chief Ma some questions to get an approximate time frame at which the Sealing Glacier had been stolen.

After comparing the time frame with that of the events surrounding Sima Huolie's death, Chu Feng discovered that the timeframe at which the Sealing Glacier has been stolen was after Sima Huolie's death but before Chu Feng's arrival in the Alliance Domain.

With Han Helai's abilities, it was extremely possible that he had returned to the Alliance Domain after killing Sima Huolie.

Thus, after considering the timing, Chu Feng felt that it was even more likely that the person who had stolen the Sealing Glacier was indeed Han Helai.

"Senior Ma, that person is my enemy and also the enemy of my friend. One of my friend's relatives were all killed by that bastard."

"As for that bastard, he is extremely powerful, cunning and hard to deal with."

"If I can ascertain that bastard to be the person who stole the Sealing Glacier, it would mean that we have a common enemy."

“At that time, would it be possible for me to inform my friend, or the people closest to my friend, about the matter that has happened in the Sealing Ancient Village so that they can help you handle that person together?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s no problem. As long as we can find the person who stole the Sealing Glacier, nothing will be an issue. Even if you were to announce to the entire world that our Sealing Ancient Village has had its Sealing Glacer stolen, it would not be a problem either,” Old Village Chief Ma vowed. It could be seen that recovering the Sealing Glacier was much more important to him.

“In that case, this matter will be a lot easier to deal with,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled and nodded. He had actually already thought of a plan.

Chu Feng planned to leave for the World Spiritist Alliance to find Sima Ying in order to have her help him find items in the World Spiritist Alliance that might contain Han Helai’s aura. Chu Feng felt that, as Han Helai had been in the World Spiritist Alliance for so long, he would definitely have left behind many items that contained his aura.

After he found the items, he would return here with Sima Ying and have Old Village Chief Ma use the formation to determine whether or not the person who had stolen the Sealing Glacier was Han Helai.

If the person who had stolen the Sealing Glacier wasn’t Han

Helai, then there would be nothing that they could do.

However, if the person that had stolen the Sealing Glacier was Han Helai, then everything would be much easier to deal with.

Chu Feng could have Sima Ying contact the experts from the World Spiritists Alliance and have them come to the Sealing Ancient Village. Then, through using the special formation in the Sealing Ancient Village, they could track down Han Helai's location.

As long as they were able to find out where Han Helai was, not only would they be able to recover the Sealing Glacier, they would also be able to help Sima Ying eliminate her great enemy and avenge her relatives.

"Little friend Chu Feng, if you truly are capable of helping me find who it is that has stolen our Sealing Glacier, then I, Ma, will definitely thank you after we recover the Sealing Glacier," Old Village Chief Ma said.

"Senior Ma, even if you wish to thank me, you should wait until I actually manage to help you before doing so," Chu Feng did not decline the Old Village Chief Ma from wanting to thank him. Merely, he was not extremely hopeful either. After all, before he could retrieve the Sealing Glacier, everything else was only empty talk.

"Mn, little friend Chu Feng, in that case, when do you plan to leave?" Old Village Chief Ma asked.

“I’m planning to leave today,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I know that you want to quickly confirm this matter. However, even if you are urgently trying to help me, I think that it would still be better for you to leave after several more days,” Old Village Chief Ma said.

“Senior Ma, is there something that you need?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, this old man doesn’t have any matter that he must attend to. Merely, according to my understanding of the World Spiritist Alliance, they would not have come to our Sealing Ancient Village to provoke us without any backing behind them. This is particularly true for those four youngsters.”

“Thus, I think that, according to the way the World Spiritist Alliance has conducted matters, the four of them will have a backing behind them. If I’m not mistaken, they will soon find their helper and return to the Sealing Ancient Village to create trouble for you.”

“At that time, if you are to stay in the Sealing Ancient Village, this old man will be able to protect you. After all, you are a guest of our Sealing Ancient Village. Logically and reasonably, I should be protecting you.”

“However, if you are to depart from the Sealing Ancient Village, it would be difficult for me to protect you. If you are to encounter them the moment you leave, it will have become dangerous for

you.”

“Thus, little friend Chu Feng, for the sake of your safety, it’s better for you to stay for some time,” Old Village Chief Ma said.

“Very well, I shall do as senior Ma suggests,” Chu Feng was no fool. He knew that Old Village Chief Ma most definitely wanted to find the person who had stolen the Sealing Glacier more than anyone else.

Yet, at this time, he actually spoke for Chu Feng to wait. This meant that he was definitely not lying and was truly thinking about Chu Feng’s safety.

However, Chu Feng felt it ironic that the people that would be able to help him now were precisely the people of the World Spiritist Alliance. However, the greatest danger to him was also certain people from the World Spiritist Alliance. It seemed that he and the World Spiritist Alliance were truly brought together by fate.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng did not plan to bring up Sima Ying as a protective shield. After all, Sima Ying was only a person from the younger generation. Furthermore, there was no proof that he was related to her in any way. Even if he were to bring her up, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance might not necessarily trust him.

Thus, even though Sun Lei, Huang Feng and the others would be bringing helpers and trouble back to him, Chu Feng had no choice

but to take shelter in the Sealing Ancient Village and resolve the problem himself.

After this, Chu Feng returned to the Sealing Ancient Village and the residence provided to him by Old Village Chief Ma.

On that same day, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin came to find Chu Feng. They firmly believed that Chu Feng had been wrongfully accused in the spirit power competition earlier. Thus, they came to apologize to Chu Feng on behalf of the Sealing Ancient Village.

This matter was simply unrelated to them. Yet, the two of them had previously tried to stick up for Chu Feng. Thus, the impression Chu Feng had of Grandpa Song and Granny Lin was superb. Not only did he have no intention of blaming them, he even felt very grateful towards them.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, after Grandpa Song and Granny Lin, the three Zhou siblings, Zhou Long, Zhou Hu and Zhou Feng, also arrived at his door.

Their purpose in coming was also a major surprise to Chu Feng. They had actually come to apologize and admit their mistakes. If they had apologized to Chu Feng earlier because Old Village Chief Ma had forced them to, then this time around, they were most definitely doing it out of sincerity.

That was because, other than apologizing and admitting their mistake to Chu Feng, they even spoke of many other things. The

general content of their words were mostly apologies, asking for Chu Feng to not take this matter to heart, to give them another chance and, if possible, that they wished to be able to befriend Chu Feng.

From those words, it could be seen that the three of them truly wished to be able to alleviate the bad relationship they had with Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he was not a petty-minded person. Since they were so sincere in their apologies and they had not truly done anything to him, Chu Feng decided to give them the opportunity to befriend him.

After the three Zhou siblings left, many other villagers from the Sealing Ancient VIllage came to visit Chu Feng. Furthermore, they all came bearing gifts.

They were all people who wished to have a connection with Chu Feng after finding out how powerful he was. For those who are strong, there will always be countless people who wished to approach them, that was simply human nature.

However, Chu Feng was someone who disliked dealing with these sorts of people. Had it been any other time, Chu Feng would definitely not have bothered with them.

Merely, it was somewhat different this time around. After all, he was a guest of theirs. As the saying goes, a guest should comply with the master. As they had come to visit him bearing goodwill

and gifts, it was unbefitting of Chu Feng to refuse them.

Later on, it was Grandpa Song and Granny Lin who noticed that Chu Feng was starting to feel annoyed. They stood forward and declared that Chu Feng needed to take a proper rest and completely blocked all of the villagers who wished to deepen their relationship with Chu Feng from the doors.

However, the two of them were unable to block one person. As for that person, it was Wang Qiang.

Wang Qiang's purpose in coming to visit Chu Feng also came as a surprise to him. He had actually come to deliver treasures to Chu Feng.

As for the treasures, it was not only the Cosmos Sack that contained all of his treasures, there was also the item that Chu Feng longed for the most, the dung-like cultivation resource.

Logically, these were items that Chu Feng had won in the bet against Wang Qiang.

However, Wang Qiang coming to deliver these items to Chu Feng of his own initiative came as a great surprise to Chu Feng.

After all, Wang Qiang's manner of conduct was extremely shameless. Logically, it was simply impossible for him to take the initiative to admit his defeat and even deliver the treasures to the person he had been defeated by.

Yet, that was precisely what Wang Qiang did. Thus, this gave Chu Feng a whole new level of understanding regarding Wang Qiang.

He felt that Wang Qiang was a person who stood out from the masses, a person who was truly unfathomable. Yet, for some unknown reason, he felt that Wang Qiang's character was pretty good too.

After that, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang chatted for some time. Chu Feng discovered that Old Village Chief Ma had also asked Wang Qiang to stay in the Sealing Ancient Village for a couple more days. Furthermore, he had also secretly given Wang Qiang double the rewards that he should have received for the second place in the spirit power competition.

Furthermore, Old Village Chief Ma also promised Wang Qiang that he would definitely return his innocence to him within a year's time.

However, Wang Qiang was not planning to stay in the Sealing Ancient Village for long. It turned out that the reason why he had come to urgently hand the items that he had lost in the gamble against Chu Feng was because he was planning to leave. He had come to bid his farewell to Chu Feng.

"That stutterer, he actually did not take the items that he had lost to you and leave in secret and instead came to bring them to you. That's different from his usual shamelessness."

“After all… this competition of spirit power, when looking at it from an outsider’s point of view, both you and Wang Qiang cheated. As such, no matter how extraordinary your results might be, they would all be useless. As such, he would have had a reason to not hand those items to you. Yet, he still did,” After Wang Qiang left, Eggy spoke in a very surprised manner.

“Although his manner of conduct is extremely shameless, his moral character is not shameless. Someone like him, perhaps he might appear to be a bad person on the surface, but he is actually not bad at all,” Chu Feng said.

“It seems that you are truly fond of that stutterer,” Eggy smiled mischievously.

“I truly possess some appreciation for this Wang Qiang. However, compared to him, I am more fond of this thing that he has given me,” As Chu Feng spoke, he looked to the black substance in his hand. Sensing the energy contained within it, Chu Feng displayed a smile of joy.

This time around, Chu Feng was practically certain that as long as he refined it, he would definitely be able to achieve a breakthrough to rank six Martial King.

Chapter 1378 – The Husband In The Queen's Heart

That evening, Wang Qiang left the Sealing Ancient Village. No one knew where he had gone to.

Thus, when compared to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang's identity appeared to be even more mysterious.

However, this was already something that no longer mattered. That was because after the competitions between Chu Feng and Huang Feng, and then Chu Feng and Sun Lei, Chu Feng's brilliance had completely overshadowed Wang Qiang. At this time, regardless of whether they might be guests who had left or the villagers of the Ancient Sealing Village, the only thing on their minds was Chu Feng.

The only person who was wondering about Wang Qiang's origins was Chu Feng. That was because after Chu Feng finished refining that piece of dung-like item obtained from Wang Qiang, Chu Feng, as he had anticipated, reached a breakthrough.

The current Chu Feng now possessed a cultivation of rank six Martial King. In the Holy Land of Martialism, that sort of cultivation could be said to be insignificant. Among the same younger generation, Chu Feng's cultivation àacould not be considered to be the strongest either. At the very most, it could only be said to be in the middle of the pack.

However, his cultivation of rank six Martial King, if it were to be

placed in the Eastern Sea Region, would make him a peak level existence. With Chu Feng's battle power and his current cultivation, he would become a legend unstoppable by anyone in the Eastern Sea Region. It would not even be excessive for him to be declared a god.

However, how old was Chu Feng? He was merely in his early twenties.

If the experts of the older generation from the Eastern Sea Region were to find out about Chu Feng's current strength, who knew what their frame of mind would be.

"I wonder how Zi Ling and the others are doing right now."

"Are those seniors that have given me pointers and my Chu family's brothers and sisters still doing well?"

At this moment, Chu Feng was standing next to the window and looking at the moon. He started to subconsciously recall his relatives, friends and beloved women that he had left behind in the Eastern Sea Region.

It was already not the first or second time that he recalled those people who were deeply related to him. After all, for a person that is struggling alone in a foreign land, even if that person were a very strong and determined man, they would nevertheless have moments of loneliness.

“I truly wonder when I will be able to see you all again.”

“I truly hope for that day to come sooner. However… the current me is still incapable of protecting you all.”

“The current me is still too weak. I truly do not know when I will be strong enough that I can protect you all from harm, protect all that I cherish.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he looked to his right fist that was tightly clenched. He began to clench his right fist tighter and tighter. At the same time, the feeling in Chu Feng’s heart grew more and more complicated.

Unknowingly, Chu Feng had already been in the Holy Land of Martialism for over a year now. In this period of over a year, Chu Feng’s cultivation had gone from rank eight Martial Lord to rank six Martial King.

A cultivation speed like this could be said to be astonishingly fast. It was something that some people were unable to accomplish in their entire life or even several lifetimes.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng was still very dissatisfied with his own speed of progress. That was because the responsibility that he shouldered was truly too enormous. It was so heavy that ordinary people could not imagine it.

Even though his speed of progress was extremely fast, even

though he had greatly distanced himself from the companions that he had previously fought with, he knew very well that, in the Outer World, within that unknown family of his, were countless geniuses.

Those geniuses all possessed the same surname as him. Flowing within them was the same blood as his own. They were all of the same Bloodline.

However, the accomplishments that they obtained were completely different. At the time when Chu Feng had still been struggling persistently for cultivation resources, even risking his life in the process, he was able to imagine that those geniuses possessed a boundless amount of cultivation resources for them to use.

To them, increasing their cultivation might be an extremely simple and trivial matter.

Although Chu Feng did not know what sort of cultivation those people of his same generation would have in his family in the Outer World, he was able to guess that those people would definitely be very powerful, way more powerful than the current him. Perhaps any random one of them would be able to suppress all of the people of his same generation in the Holy Land of Martialism.

When even the younger generation was like this, what would the older generation be like?

A family like that, how powerful would it be? A family like that, how frightening would it be?

However, it was precisely that family that would become Chu Feng's major enemy in the future, the existence that he must defeat.

Facing an unknown major enemy like his family, how could Chu Feng, with his current cultivation, possibly amount to anything? Perhaps, to say that he would be an ant before them would already be speaking highly of himself.

"Sigh~~~~~~" Thinking up to this point, Chu Feng heaved a deep sigh. Small and weak, when would he be able to finally break away from how small and weak he was?

Sensing Chu Feng's worry, Eggy said to him, "Chu Feng, do not give yourself too much pressure. In these sorts of circumstances, relying only on yourself, proceeding step by step with only your strength, the speed at which you progress is very fast already."

"I believe that your parents would not blame you. I also believe that you will, sooner or later, be able to become powerful. During this period of time, this queen will always accompany you. Rest assured, with me here, there will not be any mishaps."

Eggy's voice was very gentle and soft. It was very rare for her to act like this. However, every time she acted so gentle and soft, Chu Feng's heart would be melted by her.

No matter how vexed and depressed Chu Feng was feeling, as long as he heard Eggy's gentle and soft voice, he would forget about all those things that displeased him and find the power to continue forward.

"Fortunately I have you, Milady Queen."

"With how good you've been to me, how am I to repay you? How about this, I shall devote my life to you and take you as my wife, what do you think?" Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. With how beautiful Her Lady Queen was, to be able to occasionally poke fun at her was one's fortune.

A chance like that was not something that everyone possessed. As for Chu Feng, who possessed this great fortune, the opportunity to tease Her Lady Queen, he would naturally never grow tired of it and use it as often as he could.

"Devote your life to me? You must know that this queen's requirements for her future husband are extremely high," Eggy lifted her little face upward, stuck out her little mouth and spoke in a very arrogant yet lovable manner.

Had it been before, Chu Feng would have stopped with only a laugh. However, this time around, Chu Feng grew serious at the words Eggy said to him. He asked, "How high is extremely high? Doesn't hurt to tell me about it, no?"

"Heh, you really wish to know?" Seeing how serious Chu Feng was, a mischievous smile appeared on Eggy's face.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head earnestly.

“Then, this queen will not tell you about it,” Eggy said mischievously.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt helpless. He knew that he had been played for a fool by Eggy. Turned out that his teasing of her this time had ended up in failure again.

However, to his surprise, right at this moment, Eggy added, “My future husband must be the strongest man in this world.”

“Strongest man?” Chu Feng was startled. The world was so enormously large. He had not even been to the Outer World where his family was located. In that case, what sort of person would the strongest man in this world be? What would that person look like? Who would that person be?

“Eggy, who is that strongest man?” After hesitating over and over again, Chu Feng asked. For some unknown reason, after he asked those words, as he waited for Eggy to answer him, Chu Feng’s heartbeat began to speed up and he started to feel restless.

“Idiot, how would I know something like that? This world of yours is extremely mysterious. This queen still has a lot of things that she doesn’t know about your world. I don’t even know exactly how big this world of yours really is,” Eggy curled her lips.

Then, she said, “Boy, you need to continue to put forth effort. This queen is still hoping that you will bring me to experience the rest of this world.”

“Okay, I promise you that. I will personally bring you along and experience the entire world with you,” Chu Feng vowed with a smile on his face. He was filled with confidence.

“You cannot go back on your words,” After hearing Chu Feng’s answer, Eggy’s smile became even sweeter.

Even though the two of them knew very well how far-reaching and distant this goal was, to the point that it could even be said to be unrealistic to the current them, a person must have a goal to continue living.

As for this, it was the goal of their journey, the light of their path. For this, they would struggle with their all. Even if they were only able to grow a bit closer to this goal of theirs, they would feel joy and smile from the bottoms of their hearts.

“Chu Feng, I know you’re in this Sealing Ancient Village! Get your ass out for your daddy right now!!!”

Right at this moment, a resounding voice suddenly exploded from the entrance of the Sealing Ancient Village and shattered the tranquility of the night.

Chapter 1379 – I'll Assume All Responsibility

"Chu Feng, you turtle, are all the people from the Cyanwood Mountain as weak and cowardly as you?"

"You dared to speak so boastingly, yet do not dare to show your face. Tell me, are you not a coward?!!!"

Following that angry shout came a loud curse. As that loud curse echoed, both the sky and the earth started to violently tremble. It was as if the world were about to collapse, as if doomsday were about to descend.

"What should have come has finally come. It seems that senior Ma guessed correctly, and Sun Lei and the others really do have a helper behind them. Furthermore, it seems that this helper is very remarkable," Hearing the voice that sounded in succession, Chu Feng smiled lightly.

He was able to tell that this voice was the voice of an old man. Behind the vigorous and powerful voice was an unfathomable cultivation and power.

Most definitely, a true expert from the World Spiritist Alliance had come. If Chu Feng guessed correctly, this old man was likely one of the World Spiritist Alliance's management world spiritists.

At this moment, Chu Feng prepared to set out to face him. After all, they had come knocking on his door. Thus, he could not be an actual turtle, an actual coward.

“Grandpa Song, Granny Lin?”

However, right after Chu Feng stepped out of the door to his house, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin suddenly and rapidly descended from the sky, landing in front of him.

At this moment, the two of them were covered in sweat. Their complexions were not well at all. When they saw Chu Feng, the two of them said together, “Chu Feng, quickly, follow us.”

“Mn,” seeing their appearances and hearing those words, Chu Feng nodded. He soared into the sky and began to follow Grandpa Song and Granny Lin.

However, not long after they started flying, Chu Feng discovered that something about the situation was amiss. They were simply not proceeding toward the entrance of the Sealing Ancient Village at all. Instead, they were going at the complete opposite direction.

Seeing that the situation was amiss, Chu Feng stopped his movement and asked, “Grandpa Song, Granny Lin, where are the two of you planning to bring me to?”

“Chu Feng, Sun Lei has brought his big brother Sun Hao to create trouble for you. Compared to Sun Lei, that Sun Hao is many times more powerful. He possesses the cultivation of a rank nine Martial King. As for his battle techniques, they have reached perfection. You cannot fight him.”

“Thus, you must quickly follow us right now. Lord Village Chief Ma has already prepared a hiding place for you. Furthermore, he has personally declared that you are to not come out no matter what happens. This matter shall be given to Lord Village Chief to handle,” Granny Lin explained.

“Sun Lei used his big brother to threaten me when he left this place. At that time, I told him that I would receive him at any time, even if he were to bring his big brother along.”

“Right now, if I am to escape like this, what would I become?” As Chu Feng spoke, he turned around and began to fly toward the direction of the Sealing Ancient Village’s entrance.

“Chu Feng, you must not go there,” Seeing Chu Feng’s action, Grandpa Song hurriedly grabbed his arm.

“Grandpa Song, release me. I must go,” Chu Feng said earnestly.

“Chu Feng, hear me out. It would be one thing if it was only Sun Lei’s big brother that has come. But more importantly, Sun Lei and Sun Hao’s grandfather has also shown up.”

“Can you hear that? Those shouts, those curses towards you, they were all being spoken by their grandfather, Sun Feiyang.”

“You are not someone from the Alliance Domain. Thus, you might not know this Sun Feiyang very well. However, I can tell

you with certainty that this Sun Feiyang is an extremely tyrannical person. Not only that, his methods are also extremely malicious."

"In the past, he was drinking at a certain power's territory. Due to a disciple saying that his table manners were bad, he exterminated that entire power. Even though that power's headmaster had led the entire power's elders and disciples to kowtow to him and admit their mistake, he was still not willing to let them off and still massacred all of them."

"At that time, millions of corpses covered that power. The mountains that it had been set up on were all sunk in. The rivers in its territory were all run dry. Truly, everything living there was killed. It was a total bloodbath."

"At that time, that matter had caused chaos throughout the Alliance Domain. There were many powers that felt that what Sun Feiyang had done was the conduct of an evil and malicious person, akin to those of the evil cults. Thus, they decided to join forces to suppress Sun Feiyang. However, they ended up being suppressed by the World Spiritist Alliance."

"Because of that, Sun Feiyang's arrogance grew even greater. After that, he ran around tyrannizing everything everywhere he goes. He refuses to speak reason with anyone. Thus, very few people in the entire Alliance Domain dared to provoke him again."

"Today, his precious grandson has been beaten up. As such, how could he possibly be willing to leave the matter at that? To speak it simply, if you are to fight against Sun Hao, regardless of whether or not you'll be able to win against Sun Hao, Sun Feiyang would

still not let you go."

"That is the reason why Lord Village Chief wants us to bring you to a safe hiding place. You must definitely not go out. Else, if Sun Feiyang were to catch you, even Lord Village Chief might not be able to protect you," Grandpa Song advised Chu Feng earnestly and with deep worry.

"Sun Feiyang is no fool. Since he dared to shout like this, it means that he most definitely knows that I am in the Sealing Ancient Village. If I am to not show myself the entire time, then, with his temperament, what will he do? Will he not forcibly search the Sealing Ancient Village? Will he not begin to massacre the villagers?" Chu Feng said.

"This..." Grandpa Song didn't know how to reply. With Sun Feiyang's evil reputation, if they refused to hand over Chu Feng, Sun Feiyang might really start attacking and massacring them.

"As this matter was brought forth by me, it is only natural for me to take responsibility for it. There is no reason for me to hide."

"If I am to hide, he can use my hiding as an excuse to attack. If he is to find me in the end, then, once news of this matter spreads out, people would not feel that he was in the wrong. Instead, they would laugh at the Sealing Ancient Village being unable to protect me."

"At that time, even if Sun Feiyang were to really do something atrocious, it would be within reason for him to do so. After all, at

that time, the Sealing Ancient Village will have been in the wrong."

"However, if I am to show myself now, Sun Feiyang will not be able to do anything to me. At the very most, he will have me compete with Sun Hao and put forth some excessive gambling stake in the process."

"If I am to lose, then I will accept the loss. There's nothing to it. After all, if my skill is inferior, there is nothing that I can say."

"However, if Sun Feiyang is to continue to chirp on and on even after I win, he would then be the one in the wrong. At this time, if the Sealing Ancient Village were to offer their protection to me, it would be within its rights to do so. If this matter were to spread, everyone would condemn Sun Feiyang and no one would find fault with the Sealing Ancient Village," Chu Feng said.

"This..." Hearing what Chu Feng said, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin grew silent. They suddenly came to realize that what Chu Feng said was very reasonable.

At the moment when the two seniors were hesitating, Chu Feng waved his sleeve and struggled free from Grandpa Song's hand. Then, his body shifted; he activated a movement martial skill and began to rapidly fly toward the Sealing Ancient Village's entrance.

"Chu Feng, stop," Grandpa Song and Granny Lin only managed to react when they saw that Chu Feng had left. Immediately, they began to chase after him.

“Grandpa Song, Granny Lin, do not stop me. This matter has occurred because of me. As such, I shall be the one to assume responsibility,” In anger, Chu Feng unleashed his Thunder Armor and increased his cultivation to that of a rank seven Martial King. Adding on his heaven-defying battle power, Chu Feng’s actual battle power right now was comparable to that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor. In this sort of situation, even Grandpa Song and Granny Lin were unable to catch up to him.

“Chu Feng, his cultivation…” After they saw Chu Feng unleashing his Thunder Armor, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin were stunned once again. As they sensed Chu Feng’s current rank seven Martial King cultivation, the two of them kept feeling like something was different.

Chu Feng… seemed to have become stronger again!!!

Chapter 1380 – Surging Fury

Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast. In merely a moment, he had arrived at the entrance. Upon his arrival, he discovered that the entrance of the Sealing Ancient Village was already packed with people. All of the elder level experts of the Sealing Ancient Village were present here.

Not only were they standing uniformly, they had even set up a very powerful defensive formation that sealed off the entrance. Each and every one of them was standing there in focused battle formation as if they were facing a great enemy. Leading them was the Sealing Ancient Village's Old Village Chief Ma.

Standing directly opposite Old Village Chief Ma and the others were seven figures. Among them, five were the four Huang siblings and Sun Lei.

As for the remaining two, one possessed a neither tall nor skinny stature and a charming and effeminate appearance like that of a pretty boy. His appearance was very young, much like a juvenile. However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that the actual age of this pretty boy was close to forty. His actual age was even older than Sun Lei's.

Furthermore, hidden underneath his amiable appearance was a deep sense of killing intent and the cultivation of a rank nine Martial King. Needless to say, this person, this youthful pretty boy, was most definitely Sun Lei's big brother, Sun Hao.

Other than Sun Hao, there was also an old man. This old man was not very tall, his height was merely around a hundred and sixty centimeters tall, a head shorter than even most women. Furthermore, he was as thin and slender as a match.

However, although this old man was so small-framed, he had a very fierce and fiend-like appearance. He had a pair of sharp snow-white eyebrows that looked like two sharp swords. His sharp eyebrows were so long that they actually extended a foot out from his face. As for his pair of tiny little eyes, they were filled with cold light. Contained within those two eyes was an explosive power.

Just by looking at those eyes, Chu Feng was able to tell that this old man was a true expert. Although there were a lot of people present, it was likely that only Old Village Chief Ma could contend against this old man.

As for this old man, he was naturally the notorious grandfather of Sun Lei and Sun Hao, Sun Feiyang.

Sun Feiyang's eyes flashed with coldness. In a very tyrannical manner, he said, "Old Ma, I won't beat around the bush. I have been keeping watch over your Sealing Ancient Village this entire time. I have seen that brat by the name of Wang Qiang leaving. Yet, I never saw that Chu Feng at all."

"Thus, I am certain that Chu Feng is hiding in your Sealing Ancient Village. I will give you an opportunity right now. All of you, step aside immediately so that I can search for that Chu Feng. If you are to deliberately stop me from searching for that Chu Feng, then do not blame me for being impolite,"

“Since you said it like that, I won’t beat around the bush either. Little friend Chu Feng is truly not in our Sealing Ancient Village. Even though our Sealing Ancient Village receives all visitors as guests, we will still, by no means, allow you to search our Sealing Ancient Village as you wish,” Old Village Chief Ma said with firm conviction.

“Old Ma, in that case, I can only say that you’re overestimating yourself.”

Suddenly, Sun Feiyang snorted coldly. Immediately afterward, a loud ‘boom’ that sounded like the explosion of thunder sounded from within him. Immediately following that, a boundlessly frightening oppressive might that carried Emperor level martial power along with it swept forth like a hurricane.

“Heeeaaahhhh~~~~”

In response, Old Village Chief Ma also snorted angrily. As he raised his arms up high, his gown began to rapidly flutter. Following that, a powerful oppressive might visible to the naked eye swept forth from within him and blocked Sun Feiyang’s oppressive might.

As they saw the explosion from the collision between the two oppressive mights, the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village all began to deeply frown as if they were facing a great enemy. They knew that this difficult battle had started.

However, right at this time, Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded, "Stop! I, Chu Feng, am here!"

At the moment when Chu Feng's voice was heard, everyone present became stunned. Especially after they saw Chu Feng, all kinds of different complicated expressions emerged on their faces.

For the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village, they were shocked. They could not understand why Chu Feng would appear at such a time. Could it be that he didn't know how dangerous it would be for him to show himself?

"Chu Feng, you...." As for Old Village Chief Ma, he had an expression of anxiety and worry all across his face.

"He's Chu Feng?" Sun Feiyang took a glance at Sun Lei, Huang Feng and the others.

"Yes, that's him," Sun Lei nodded.

"Old Ma, didn't you say that Chu Feng had left? In that case, why would he appear in this place now? You were deliberately deceiving me! Today, I must obtain an explanation from you!" Although Sun Feiyang had removed his oppressive might, he still snarled at Old Village Chief Ma in anger.

"This..." Hearing those words, the crowd from the Sealing Ancient Village started to deeply frown. Subconsciously, they turned their gaze to Old Village Chief Ma. At this moment, Old

Village Chief Ma was also frowning. He did not know how to respond to Sun Feiyang.

At the moment when the crowd from the Sealing Ancient Village was stuck between a rock and a hard place, Chu Feng spoke, “I did indeed leave. However, I’ve returned,”

“Brat, don’t you try to spout lies and nonsense. We have been waiting for you at the entrance of the Sealing Ancient Village the entire time. During that time, we did not see a single trace of you. Tell me, exactly when did you leave?” Sun Feiyang asked with a cold voice.

“There are many entrances and exits in the Sealing Ancient Village, what makes you think that I must leave through the main entrance? Actually, I would instead like to ask what exactly is your intention for not coming to find me in the Sealing Ancient Village, and instead deciding to wait for me outside of the main entrance? Could it be that you all were trying to assassinate me and then steal my property? So it turns out that the World Spiritist Alliance is actually just a bunch of despicable people,” Chu Feng said mockingly.

“What jest! Assassinate you to steal your property? We were merely afraid that you would try to escape. In fact, didn’t you escape for real?”

“Earlier, you spoke such boastful words of taking us on at any time, so why did you instead escape?” Sun Lei said.

“I suddenly thought of an urgent matter. Thus, I decided to leave. However, as I was leaving, I suddenly recalled that I had yet to teach your big brother a lesson. Thus, I came back,” As he spoke those words, Chu Feng looked to Sun Lei’s big brother Sun Hao. With a beaming smile on his face, he said, “You’re already this old, why still try to deliberately pretend to be youthful? Could it be that your actual appearance is too ugly to be seen?”

“Chu Feng, it is meaningless to have a sharp mouth. Today, I have come for no other purpose than to avenge my younger brother. I will not bother with superfluous words. Today, I plan to fight with you. The winner shall be the king and the loser shall be the thief. Do you dare to accept my challenge?”

“Why would I not? I have returned precisely for you,” Chu Feng replied with an expression of confidence.

“Yoh, it seems that you’re pretty confident. However, don’t be so anxious. Before we compete, I shall present to you a gift so that you will know that you’re not as powerful as you believe yourself to be, and that I’m not as weak as you believe me to be.”

Sun Hao smiled a strange smile. After that, he opened his palm, and a sphere that glimmered with golden light appeared in his hand. After that sphere landed onto the ground, it rapidly grew in size. In the end, with a ‘thump,’ it exploded like a balloon.

“Putt,” after that golden sphere exploded, a person appeared and fell onto the ground.

“This is…”

When Chu Feng saw that person, his expression took a huge change. Not only was the person that had fallen to the ground unconscious, he was also covered with blood from head to toe. However, Chu Feng was still able to recognize this person with a single glance. It was Wang Qiang.

“Yoh, seems like you still remember him. This stutterer here was pretty skillful. Even my younger brother was no match for him.”

“I’ve heard that you have fought against him and defeated him?” Sun Hao said with a beaming smile.

“There is neither hatred nor grievance between him and you, why would you seriously injure him like that?” Chu Feng asked in rage. Even though he had not known Wang Qiang for long and they could even be said to be rivals, Chu Feng had never had a bad impression of Wang Qiang. In fact, he had even considered Wang Qiang to be a friend.

After all, if it wasn’t for Wang Qiang, Chu Feng would not have been able to break through to rank six Martial King in such a short period of time.

He had originally thought that Wang Qiang had already left. Never did he expect that he had actually been captured by Sun Hao and company, and had been beaten to such a state. As such, how could Chu Feng not be enraged?

At this moment, the fury in Chu Feng's heart was surging and boiling over, filling up his entire body. He made the resolution to properly teach this Sun Hao a lesson.

He was going to avenge Wang Qiang.

5'3"

In Chu Feng's world.

Chapter 1381 – Coincidental Breakthrough

“With neither hatred nor grievances? Earlier, in the Sealing Ancient Village, he insulted my younger brother. It is only natural for me to deal with him.”

“Furthermore, I did that so that I can prove to you that you are not as powerful as you imagine yourself to be. You are not unparalleled. At the very least, the opponent that you managed to defeat is also someone that I could easily defeat,” Sun Hao said with a beaming smile.

After hearing what Sun Hao said, the anger in Chu Feng’s heart burned even more intensely. He decided to not bother with superfluous words with Sun Hao. Chu Feng pointed at him and said, “Enough of your bullshit, didn’t you wish to fight with me? Come, let’s fight.”

“Yoh, you wish to receive a beating this urgently? However, I must tell you this beforehand. I am extremely ruthless when fighting others. If I am to accidently take your life, you must not blame me,” Sun Hao said.

“Since you said something like that, then if I am to accidently kill you, will you all not blame me either?” As Chu Feng said those words, he turned his gaze to Sun Feiyang. Chu Feng knew very well that, to him, the greatest danger from the World Spiritist Alliance right now was not Sun Hao. Instead, it was Sun Feiyang.

“Rest assured, I will definitely not interfere in a match between

members of the younger generation.”

“The two of you can fight as you wish. Your life and death shall be determined by your own abilities,” After Sun Feiyang said those words, he moved to the side. Following him, Sun Lei, Huang Feng and the others also moved to the side.

Seeing this, Old Village Chief Ma raised his hand to indicate to the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village to step back too. They thus created a large region for Chu Feng and Sun Hao to battle.

“Chu Fen, Feng, you mu, must not be ca, careless. Th, that Sun Hao, he’s no, not simple. He re, really do, does have some skill.”

Right at this moment, a familiar voice suddenly entered Chu Feng’s ears. It was Wang Qiang’s voice.

It turned out that Wang Qiang had not really lost consciousness. Instead, he was still conscious of his surroundings. Merely, his voice was extremely weak. It could be seen that the injuries that he had received were not light in the slightest.

After finding out that Wang Qiang was still conscious, Chu Feng turned to ask Sun Hao, “Do you wish to kill him?” Chu Feng wanted to save Wang Qiang.

After all, he would soon be fighting Sun Hao. However, Wang Qiang was still within their range. In this sort of situation, it would be extremely dangerous for Wang Qiang. As such, he needed to be

moved away.

Sun Hao managed to understand the intention behind Chu Feng's words. Thus, he sneered, "Yoh, logically, the two of you should be enemies, no? Why would you be concerned about his life and death so much?"

"I merely do not wish for our battle to implicate others. Let alone, he is currently a person who is unable to protect himself. Later on, a single energy ripple might even tear apart his body and crush his bones, killing him," Chu Feng said.

"What you say is reasonable. This stutterer had offended my younger brother. It was natural for me to teach him a lesson. However, his crime was not enough for him to be killed. Very well, I will let him keep his dog life."

As Sun Hao spoke, he waved his sleeve and created a gale that swept past Wang Qiang. The gale lifted Wang Qiang up and threw him into the crowd from the Sealing Ancient Village.

However, the gale that he had created concealed killing intent within it. At the same time that it lifted and brought Wang Qiang away, it also reopened Wang Qiang's wounds. This caused Wang Qiang to vomit a mouthful of blood and howl miserably.

"Little friend Wang Qiang," Seeing this, Old Village Chief Ma immediately extended his hand to catch Wang Qiang. Once he caught Wang Qiang, he immediately began to help him heal his injuries.

As for Chu Feng, although he did not say anything, he was firmly clenching his fists within his sleeves. Regardless of whether or not Sun Hao knew that Wang Qiang had regained consciousness, his actions had completely enraged Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I’ve taken care of that trash. Now, are you prepared to receive your beating yet?” As if he had sensed Chu Feng’s hidden anger, Sun Hao actually spoke to provoke him.

“Hah, come. I will let you know who exactly is the one that will receive a beating.”

Even though Chu Feng’s anger was surging in his heart, he still displayed a faint smile on his face. Merely, although this smile appeared to be normal, it was actually filled with killing intent.

Even Sun Feiyang’s eyes shone, and his brows started to frown when he saw this smile on Chu Feng’s face. He realized that the situation was amiss.

“Haha, amusing! Regardless of what sort of special method you possess that allows you to increase your cultivation from a rank five Martial King to a rank seven Martial King, I can tell you explicitly that even if you are to increase your cultivation to that of a rank seven Martial King, you will still not be able to contend against me.”

However, it was clear that Sun Hao did not realize the killing intent concealed within Chu Feng’s smile. Sun Hao angrily shouted

and then began to move his hands. As his body surged with violent martial power, Sun Hao took the initiative to attack Chu Feng.

"Boom!"

A rank nine Martial King with heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels, Sun Hao's true battle power was already that of a rank two Half Martial Emperor.

The attack that Sun Hao unleashed was no ordinary attack either. It was a rank nine martial skill that possessed the ability to give rise to violent winds that scattered the clouds with its overflowing battle power. It was a martial skill created by his grandfather. Its name: Wind-rolling Cloud-destroying Slash.

With a rank two Half Martial Emperor's battle power and a rank nine martial skill, this Sun Hao's initial attack already possessed world-shaking power.

At this moment, everyone was unable to help themselves from being stunned. They were all astonished by the attack that Sun Hao had unleashed.

That was because Sun Hao's attack was no small matter at all. Even though Chu Feng possessed the cultivation of a rank seven Martial King and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels, it would still be impossible for him to contend against Sun Hao.

At this time, the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village that knew about how powerful Chu Feng was started to frown deeply. They simply did not know if Chu Feng could withstand Sun Hao's attack.

However, as Chu Feng saw the Wind-rolling Cloud-destroying Slash that was coming towards him, the Wind-rolling Cloud-destroying Slash that was about to reach him, his expression remained unchanged. At this time, lightning began to flicker in his eyes.

Two enormous wings formed of lightning extended from his back. As the enormous Thunder Wings appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation instantly surged forth. From rank seven Martial King, his cultivation became that of a rank eight Martial King.

After his cultivation increased, Chu Feng did not use any martial skill. He clenched his palm, and a large, pitch-black colored sword appeared in his hand. It was the Royal Armament, the Demon Sealing Sword. Chu Feng held the Demon Sealing Sword high up and then hacked it down.

"Boom!" As the Demon Sealing Sword was hacked downward, a frightening pitch-black blade ray appeared. The blade ray turned into a crescent and, carrying along with it a malicious sound like the howling of wolves and the crying of ghosts, and a might capable of slicing apart heaven and earth, it collided with Sun Hao's Wind-rolling Cloud-destroying Slash.

"Rumble~~"

The collision between the two caused heaven and earth to violently tremble. However, the crescent-shaped slash that Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword had unleashed was unstoppable.

Even though the rank nine Martial Skill Wind-rolling Cloud-destroying Slash was ferociously powerful, it was akin to water, akin to wind, before Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword's crescent slash. It was sliced apart, unable to withstand Chu Feng's attack at all.

Following that, the energy ripples from the Wind-rolling Cloud-destroying Slash began to wreak havoc through the surrounding area. As for the Wind-rolling Cloud-destroying Slash itself, it had been shattered into fragments by Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword's slashing attack.

"Boom!!"

In the end, the strike released by Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword arrived at Sun Hao without losing any of its power, striking at him.

"Bastard!!!"

Seeing the pitch-black crescent slash, even Sun Hao began to frown. As he was a world spiritist too, he was able to clearly sense what sort of power Chu Feng's slash contained.

Thus, he did not dare to be careless at all. He flipped his palm and also took out his own Royal Armament blade. Like Chu Feng, he hacked his Royal Armament blade down and sent out a ferocious blade strike towards Chu Feng's sword strike. Only then did he manage to block Chu Feng's sword strike, creating numerous energy ripples in the process.

All of this actually happened in an instant. Other than the Half Martial Emperor-level experts, the others were unable to even determine what had happened when the first collision of Chu Feng and Sun Hao's attacks had ended.

However, from the ferocious energy ripples, as well as the power that caused the world to tremble, they were able to tell how fierce and frightening the battle between Chu Feng and Sun Hao was. It was most definitely not a battle that any of them could involve themselves in.

This was especially true of the three Zhou siblings who had provoked Chu Feng in the past. At this moment, their frames of mind were extremely complicated. As people of the younger generation, they were seen as geniuses. Yet, just then, they realized how enormous of a gap in battle power they had when compared with Chu Feng and Sun Hao.

That sort of gap made it appear as if they were people from two separate worlds. The battle power that Chu Feng and Sun Hao possessed left them riding in the dust, feeling a great sort of inferiority.

As he looked to had Chu Feng who donned the Thunder Armor,

had a pair of Thunder Wings on his back and held the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand standing in the near horizon, Sun Hao asked furiously, “Bastard, you actually concealed your cultivation?”

According to his intelligence, Chu Feng’s true cultivation was that of a rank five Martial King. However, he possessed a special method that allowed him to increase his cultivation to that of a rank seven Martial King. In his eyes, a rank seven Martial King was akin to trash. Even if that rank seven Martial King possessed a battle power capable of surmounting three levels, he would still not put them in his eyes and would be able to easily massacre that rank seven Martial King.

However, the strength that Chu Feng now revealed was different from what he knew about. Chu Feng was no rank seven Martial King at all. Instead, he was a rank eight Martial King.

Although it was only the gap of a single level of cultivation, that single level of cultivation created an enormous pressure, a great amount of problems for him.

At the very least, at this very moment, Chu Feng’s true battle power was already the same as his own; they were both comparable to a rank two Half Martial Emperor. After all, Chu Feng’s heaven-defying battle power was more powerful than his own. He was only able to surmount two levels of cultivation. Yet, Chu Feng was able to surmount three levels of cultivation.

Chu Feng did not try to dissemble and not answer Sun Hao’s question. Instead, in a calm and indifferent manner, he said, “No, I

did not try to conceal my cultivation. Merely, I had just coincidentally made a breakthrough." It was as if he had just said a very insignificant and trivial thing.

"What? Chu Feng, he actually managed to break through in such a short period of time?"

However, Chu Feng's words came like a boulder being dropped into a lake. In an instant, the boulder created giant waves. Not a single person present didn't have an expression of shock at what they had just heard.

After all, it had only been such a short period of time since Chu Feng had fought against Sun Lei and the Huang siblings. Yet Chu Feng actually managed to achieve a breakthrough in such a short period of time? How could they not be shocked?

A breakthrough speed that fast was truly too frightening.

Chapter 1382 – An Inevitable Crushing Defeat

"This child's talent is too powerful. Regardless of whether this battle will end in victory or defeat, Sun Hao will not be able to stand up again after this."

"For the Cyanwood Mountain to have such a genius, it is truly a matter of envy. After this child matures, the Cyanwood Mountain's status among the Nine Powers will definitely increase." At this moment, some of the older generation's experts began to exclaim in succession. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng became filled with admiration and appreciation.

"Why is that?" Hearing those words, many of the members of the younger generation like Chu Feng expressed their confusion.

Hearing this question, the experts from the older generation all gave an identical answer, "Although Sun Hao is powerful, he is over forty years old. However, Chu Feng is only in his early twenties."

"Although, in terms of age, the both of them belong to the younger generation, Sun Hao is actually twice Chu Feng's age, over twenty years older than Chu Feng."

"However, at this time, Sun Hao's battle power is only on par with Chu Feng's. What does this mean? No, it does not mean that Sun Hao is weak. Instead, it means that Chu Feng is too powerful. The potential that child possesses is immeasurable."

“Furthermore, based on his age, Chu Feng has only, at the very most, begun martial cultivation for a dozen or so years. Yet, this Sun Hao began martial cultivation over thirty years ago. A person that has only cultivated for a dozen or so years being able to obtain a battle power on par with another who has cultivated for over thirty years. This sort of talent is truly frightening.”

“Exactly what is the origin of this Chu Feng? Could it be that he really is an otherworldly genius? A legendary demon-level character?”

After hearing the words that the experts from the older generation said, the younger generation began to have a whole new level of respect and adoration for Chu Feng. Even the three Zhou siblings who had looked down on Chu Feng in the past began to admire him from the bottoms of their hearts.

“I don’t care if you have broken through or not, I will remain the victor in this battle.”

As if he’d heard the surrounding crowd’s praise for Chu Feng and belittling of his own worth, Sun Hao was deeply enraged, and he decided to direct all of his rage onto Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

In anger, Sun Hao attacked. Holding his Royal Armament blade, he began to move about with profound footsteps. In an instant, he arrived before Chu Feng. With great might, he ruthlessly hacked

his Royal Armament blade towards one of Chu Feng's lethal spots.

"Humph."

Facing Sun Hao's close-range attack, Chu Feng snorted coldly. Holding the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand, he swung it forward to face the incoming attack.

The two of them began to fight at close range. Both of them held a Royal Armament in their hands. Neither of them used any sort of special martial skill. Relying only on their Royal Armaments and their powerful battle power, they began to fight viciously against one another in the sky.

"Clank, clank, clank, clank." As the Royal Armaments collided with one another, explosions sprang forth. Soon the blade and sword gave rise to silhouettes in the sky, and frantic energy ripples soon engulfed this region of space.

However, the experts present were still able to use their sharp eyes to see through the ripples and see the figures of the two fighters.

The eyes of all of those that managed to see Chu Feng and Sun Hao's battle shone with brightness. They were all deeply admiring Chu Feng and Sun Hao's strength.

The battle between Chu Feng and Sun Hao was not only very valiant, it was also one that none of them could find fault with.

Regardless of whether it might Chu Feng's Royal Armament, the Demon Sealing Sword, or Sun Hao's Royal Armament blade, both were having their might brilliantly unleashed by the two fighters.

Both Chu Feng and Sun Hao managed to live up to the name of being possessors of top quality Royal Armaments.

However, no matter how powerful the two of them might be, the difference in strength would inevitably be shown. Logically, Sun Hao's cultivation was a level above Chu Feng's cultivation. Thus, he should have been the one that occupied superiority in the intense confrontation.

However, the truth was contrary to what everyone expected. After a bout of blade and sword collisions where the two fighters were equally matched, the gap in strength between the two fighters gradually revealed itself. However, the person who ended up being superior was not Sun Hao. Instead, it was Chu Feng.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh."

"Aoouuu~~~~~"

At this moment, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng's hand did not appear like a weapon at all. Instead, it appeared more like a vicious beast.

Its bellows shook the heavens as it emitted sword rays in succession.

Being controlled by Chu Feng, the Demon Sealing Sword was capable of simply sweeping everything before its path; it was completely unparalleled.

Even though the two Royal Armaments were colliding into one another, crossing blades head-on, the Demon Sealing Sword still ended up being in the stronger position. Every single time it collided with the Royal Armament blade in Sun Hao's hand, it would give forth a series of sparkles and a fierce and frantic energy ripple. After that, both Sun Hao's Royal Armament blade and Sun Hao himself would be knocked back by it.

At this very moment, Sun Hao was at an absolute disadvantage. He was simply unable to contend against Chu Feng at all.

"Clank, clank, clank."

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng grew braver the more he fought, fiercer the more he attacked. He was planning to force Sun Hao into the corner and badly batter him so that he would lose completely and thoroughly.

"Heh..." However, at this moment when everyone felt, at this moment when even Chu Feng himself felt that his victory was within his grasp, Sun Hao suddenly displayed a strange smile on his face.

At the moment that smile appeared, the Royal Armament blade in Sun Hao's hand started to slightly tremble. After that, a burst of

strange yet powerful aura started to emit from Sun Hao's body and enter his Royal Armament.

"This aura, damn it..." Sensing the aura emitted by Sun Hao, Chu Feng started to frown deeply. Subconsciously, he unleashed a movement martial skill to retreat. As for the reason why Chu Feng did so, it was because he was able to detect that the aura that Sun Hao had emitted was no ordinary King-level martial power at all; it was Emperor-level martial power.

That's right, at this very moment, Sun Hao had unleashed Emperor-level martial power.

No matter how powerful a Martial King might be, there was a large gap between them and Half Martial Emperors. As for this gap, it was the gap in martial power.

Logically, as Sun Hao was a Martial King, it should be impossible for him to possess Emperor-level martial power. However, regardless of how he managed to accomplish it, he had accomplished it.

He had unleashed Emperor-level martial power. The gap between the martial powers also represented a difference in battle power.

Sure enough, at the moment when Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad, Sun Hao suddenly shouted, "Chu Feng, your life is mine!" He swung the Royal Armament blade in his hand and unleashed an attack against Chu Feng.

Sun Hao's speed was too fast. Furthermore, his explosiveness was abundant. Chu Feng was simply unable to escape in time before Sun Hao had already managed to catch up to him and unleash exceptionally fierce attacks against him.

After he changed his martial power, Sun Hao's battle power greatly increased. In the blink of an eye, the battle between him and Chu Feng had a complete turnover.

Chu Feng's previously-unparalleled Demon Sealing Sword was no longer able to withstand Sun Hao's Royal Armament blade.

As for Chu Feng himself, he who was previously unleashing fierce and aggressive attacks at Sun Hao nonstop could only commit himself to defending now. He simply had no strength to counterattack at all. It was so much so that even defending Sun Hao's attacks became extremely strenuous.

"Damn it, I've underestimated him. Not only is he capable of using Emperor-level martial power, he had also deliberately concealed his strength earlier. He actually possessed such a profound Taboo Blade Martial Skill."

At this moment, Chu Feng finally realized that the situation was bad. That was because, at this very moment, what Sun Hao had increased was not only his battle power. He had also increased his control over his Royal Armament blade.

If it was to be said that Sun Hao has had brilliant control over his Royal Armament blade earlier, then his current control over his

Royal Armament blade could be said to have been brought to the point of perfection. In fact, it even surpassed perfection.

At this time, Sun Hao was using a special sort of blade skill. It was a Taboo Martial Skill. However, it was no ordinary Taboo Martial Skill. Instead, it was a special sort of Blade Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was an extremely ferocious, extremely profound, extremely powerful and extremely extraordinary martial skill. A martial skill like that was called a Taboo Blade Martial Skill.

A Taboo Blade Martial Skill was a sort of weaponry technique meant for controlling blades. It could only be used on blades.

As for the reason why it was named as a Taboo Blade Martial Skill, that was because it was extremely difficult to learn. However, once one successfully learned it, one's control over Royal Armament blades would be increased comprehensively. At that point, one would be able to unleash extraordinary might with one's Royal Armament blade that others could not.

A Taboo Blade Martial Skill like the one that Sun Hao was using was extremely rare. Even Chu Feng had never managed to get his hands on one. In fact, he had never even seen one. Yet, Sun Hao had managed to learn one such technique.

Furthermore, not only had Sun Hao learned it, he had also completely mastered it. Yet, he had deliberately not used such a powerful technique.

Instead, he had concealed it. He had deliberately let Chu Feng

feel as if he was winning. Then, at the time when Chu Feng was feeling the most complacent, he suddenly unleashed his Emperor-level martial power as well as that profound Taboo Blade Martial Skill.

To use both of them simultaneously greatly increased his battle power in an instant. Such an enormous change was something that even Chu Feng found very difficult to contend against.

As for the matter that made Chu Feng feel the most helpless, it was how fierce Sun Hao's attacks were. At this time, he was wholeheartedly warding off the incoming attacks. He could not allow himself to be distracted in the slightest. As such, he did not have any chance to unleash a martial skill at all. He had entered a completely passive state. If this were to continue, only a single end would await him — an inevitable, crushing defeat.

As in his reputation/talent will have been surpassed by Chu Feng's.

Bee, why wouldn't you specify where he was hacking his blade at? There are a lot of lethal places in someone's body...

Chapter 1383 – You Trash

“What’s going on? This Sun Hao actually managed to unleash Emperor-level martial power?”

The change in the battle situation soon caught the attention of the crowd. Sensing the Emperor-level martial power that Sun Hao had unleashed, all of the older generation’s experts present were all shocked.

“Ha, you bunch are truly making a fuss about nothing. What my grandson has trained is a type of Forbidden Mysterious Technique. Once he activates the mysterious technique, he will be able to obtain a very high quality martial power. As such, his battle power will increase, surpassing that of his foes.”

“If one is able to master this Forbidden Mysterious Technique and have the cultivation of rank nine Martial King, one would be able to obtain the Emperor-level martial power that only Half Martial Emperor-level experts can grasp,” At the moment when the crowd were all shocked, Sun Hao’s grandfather Sun Feiyang suddenly spoke to explain.

“A mysterious technique like that, could it be that it’s that legendary Forbidden Mysterious Technique that is extremely difficult to master yet would allow one to gain Emperor-level martial power at rank nine Martial King if mastered, the Emperor Power Mysterious Technique?”

After hearing what Sun Feiyang said, some people thought of a

very famous Forbidden Mysterious Technique. If one were able to master that Forbidden Mysterious Technique, the effects would be the same as what Sun Hao was currently exhibiting.

"That's right. What my grandson trained in is indeed the Emperor Power Mysterious Technique," Sun Fei Yang nodded. Furthermore, at this time, an expression of complacence filled his face.

After he verified this matter, the crowd all displayed expressions of greater shock.

That was because the Emperor Power Mysterious Technique was a mysterious technique that was extremely difficult to learn. Yet, Sun Hao had managed to learn and master such a mysterious technique. As such, how could they not be shocked?

"Everyone knew that Sun Feiyang's grandson Sun Hao possessed valiant battle power. However, who would've thought that he would be this powerful. It would seem that the situation will be disastrous for Chu Feng this time around."

"However, to be defeated by someone like Sun Hao would not be a disgrace for Chu Feng. I believe that he will be able to surpass Sun Hao and wash away today's shame within three years' time.

At this time, Old Village Chief Ma's attention was also fixed upon the battle between Chu Feng and Sun Hao. His gaze was flickering with a bit of unease.

The way he saw it, although Chu Feng was very powerful, based on the current situation, it would be extremely difficult for Chu Feng to turn the battle around. He would likely lose to Sun Hao.

However, he also knew that Chu Feng possessed unbounded potential. Even if he were to lose, it would only be a temporary matter. In the future, Chu Feng would definitely be able to surpass Sun Hao and cast him far behind.

At this time, it was not only a few people who had the same thought as Old Village Chief Ma. The majority of the crowd felt that Chu Feng would undoubtedly lose.

In fact, the battle situation right now was indeed this way. Sun Hao was using both the Emperor Power Mysterious Technique and the Taboo Blade Martial Skill simultaneously. His continuous attacks toward Chu Feng were without any flaws and appeared to be completely invulnerable.

He forced Chu Feng to retreat repeatedly. Chu Feng was already dripping with sweat. He had refused to give Chu Feng any opportunity to unleash any martial skills as he pressed down on Chu Feng again, again and again, suppressing him to a weaker and weaker state.

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong? Why aren’t you counterattacking? Why aren’t you fighting back? Stop retreating nonstop! Stop running away nonstop!”

“Aren’t you very ferocious? Didn’t you say that you would keep

me company at any time? In that case, why are you acting like a turtle? Are you just trash?”

After obtaining superiority in battle, Sun Hao grew even more ferocious. As he frantically attacked Chu Feng, he began to rain insults upon Chu Feng as well.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng was unable to do anything other than clench his teeth and resist with all his might. He did not even have the leeway to talk back. In fact, Chu Feng didn’t know how to refute Sun Hao’s words. After all, it was the truth that he was powerless to fight back against Sun Hao.

As matters stood, regardless of whether Chu Feng was willing or not, he had no choice but to admit that this Sun Hao was very powerful. Other than Qin Lingyun, this Sun Hao was the strongest person that Chu Feng had encountered within his same generation.

“Heeaaahhh, die!~”

Suddenly, Sun Hao furiously shouted. He had managed to obtain a gap in Chu Feng’s defense and seized it right away to unleash a surprise attack. He was planning to hack Chu Feng to death.

“Damn it,” Seeing the incoming sword, Chu Feng was unable to defend in time. Thus, Chu Feng put forth all of his power to retreat.

However, it was too late, a tiny bit too late. Sun Hao's blade hacked down toward him. However, he had only managed to dodge half of the blade. Not only did the blade head of Sun Hao's Royal Armament Blade slice through Chu Feng's Thunder Armor, it even tore apart Chu Feng's flesh and bit into his body, leaving a deep and astonishingly dreadful wound on the left side of his chest.

"Eeahhh~~~" As the tip of the blade penetrated into Chu Feng's body, as Chu Feng was drenched with blood, an unendurable pain caused Chu Feng to scream miserably.

This blade strike that seemed to be ordinary was nothing simple at all. Sun Hao had added special energy to his blade. As long as one was struck by that energy, the person wounded by the blade would feel a pain as if having their body devoured by ten thousand bugs. It was a pain that anyone would find unbearable.

"Trash, you're unable to even withstand such a small wound? How are you going to endure my incoming attacks then?"

After Chu Feng uttered that miserable scream, the complacent smile on Sun Hao's face grew even wider. At the same time, the ruthlessness in his face also grew even stronger.

After that, he waved his wrist and swung his arm forward. "Puchi," In a casual manner, Sun Hao thrust his Royal Armament blade into Chu Feng's chest.

"Wuuuwaaa~~~" After thrusting his Royal Armament blade into Chu Feng's chest, Sun Hao began to twist it around nonstop,

spinning that Royal Armament blade within Chu Feng's chest. Facing that sort of pain, even Chu Feng started to scream nonstop.

At this time, Chu Feng no longer had the ability to resist. Like a fish on the chopping block, he had no choice but to allow himself to be slaughtered by Sun Hao.

"Haha. Trash, what's wrong? Do you not know anything else other than screaming?"

"WIth merely your bit of strength, you actually want to fight against me?"

"Didn't you possess a special method that could increase your cultivation to that of a rank eight Martial King?"

"Didn't you possess heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation?"

"Pah! What use is it? In the end, aren't you screaming and howling before me like a grandson? You are simply unable to do anything other than be tortured by me."

"Fight against me? Did you really think that you could contend against me?"

At this time, with victory in his hands, Sun Hao was extremely complacent. As he tormented Chu Feng with the Royal Armament in his hand, he started to shout words of insult towards Chu Feng.

“Are you certain of that?” However, at this time when Sun Hao was feeling boundlessly proud of himself, Chu Feng suddenly raised his head and looked at him.

“You...” When he saw the current Chu Feng, Sun Hao’s body shivered and his palm trembled. He was shocked to discover that the current Chu Feng was completely different from before.

Even though Chu Feng’s complexion was still pale, even though his face was still covered with sweat, his gaze and his demeanor were completely different from before.

The current Chu Feng no longer had the slightest trace of pain on his face. Instead, on his face was a slight smile, a viciously sinister smile.

“Damn it,” sensing that the situation was amiss, Sun Hao firmly clenched his Royal Armament blade. He wanted to unleash a fatal attack against Chu Feng.

However, at this time, he was shocked to discover that he was unable to budge the Royal Armament blade in his hand at all. It was as if the Royal Armament blade had stuck into Chu Feng’s body.

“You’ve finally realized your situation? Unfortunately... it’s too late.” As Chu Feng spoke, he abruptly raised his hand and placed it on Sun Hao’s left shoulder.

After he finished saying those words to Sun Hao, Chu Feng shouted in his heart, “White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.” After that, a white light blossomed on Chu Feng’s palm. Immediately afterward, ‘Aooouuuuuu~~~” a strange sound was heard, and that dazzling white light completely covered this region like daylight itself.

After that sound stopped, at the time when the white light dissipated, not a single person present was not shocked. At this moment, Sun Hao’s entire left arm, including his left shoulder, had disappeared. At this moment, Sun Hao was completely covered in blood.

Chapter 1384 – What Could You Possibly Do?

Up in the sky, Chu Feng and Sun Hao were standing in the air at very close proximity.

Chu Feng had already pulled out Sun Hao's Royal Armament blade from within his chest. Furthermore, miraculously, his injured body had completely recovered. However, the blood that had flowed from his wounds was still present on his clothes. If it weren't for the fact that his body was covered by the Thunder Armor, then his appearance would still be dreadfully shocking.

However, regardless of that, although Chu Feng's complexion was rather pale, his aura remained normal, seemingly as if his health was still good. As for the reason why he was so healthy, it was because of the miraculous ability of the Vermillion Bird Revival Technique. Not to mention a small injury like the one Chu Feng had received, even if his dantian were to be damaged or if his limbs were to be ripped apart, the Vermillion Bird Revival Technique would still be able to completely recover those injuries in a split second.

However, Sun Hao's situation was completely different. Not only had he lost both his left shoulder and left arm, he had also suffered damage to his internal organs, including even his dantian. Even though he was still standing in the sky, he was already on the verge of collapse. His aura was extremely weak, and he seemed as if he might lose consciousness and drop from the sky at any moment.

The outcome of the battle had been determined. However, the

conclusion had surpassed everyone's expectations. It was clearly Sun Hao who had been violently trampling on Chu Feng. It had been Chu Feng who had been powerless to resist. Yet, in a sudden instant, such a dramatic change occurred.

"Unbelievable! Such a dramatic change actually happened?! How did Chu Feng manage to explode with such a strong and powerful strength all of a sudden? Even Sun Hao, who had grasped both the Emperor Power Mysterious Technique and the Taboo Blade Martial Skill was seriously injured by Chu Feng!" After their stunned state passed, the crowd began to spiritedly discuss what had happened. They all began to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

As for the truth of what had happened, only Chu Feng himself knew.

In the situation earlier, Chu Feng had simply had no chance to use any martial skills. In that situation, the only things he could use had been his secret skills.

Secret skills were different from martial skills. They were things that could be used with a single thought, at one's will. However, due to the fact that the secret skills that Chu Feng grasped had been created by Qing Xuantian, Chu Feng did not dare to use them.

He feared that upon using the secret skills, they would be recognized by others to be Qing Xuantian's techniques. He feared that others would think that he was the successor of Qing Xuantian and that that would, in turn, attract people with ill-intent, which would in turn bring danger to his life.

Thus, ever since he had entered the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had very rarely ever used the four secret skills. Even though the secret skills possessed incomparable might, he still did not dare to use them.

However, in this previous situation, if he wished to win, if he wished to escape, he had no choice but to use his secret skills. However, he had to use them without revealing them, without letting others know that they were secret skills. As such, he had been forced to use his secret skills in just a split second.

Therefore, Chu Feng deliberately created that show earlier. He had deliberately allowed Sun Hao to approach him, and even allowed Sun Hao to injure him.

Then, when Sun Hao's Royal Armament blade was pierced into his body, Chu Feng used the Vermillion Bird Revival Technique's miraculous ability to restore his body and temporarily locked Sun Hao's Royal Armament blade within his body.

Then, taking advantage of Sun Hao's shock, Chu Feng placed his palm onto Sun Hao's body and released the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

In merely an instant, Chu Feng unleashed two secret skills. However, as everything had occurred too quickly, and Chu Feng had been deliberately concealing them, even experts like Sun Feiyang were only able to tell that Chu Feng had used two powerful techniques. Yet, they did not dare to ascertain whether what Chu

Feng had used were secret skills or not.

Even if they were to know that what Chu Feng had used were two secret skills, due to the fact that Chu Feng had not revealed the appearances of the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique and the Vermillion Bird Revival Technique as he had used them, no one would know that they were the two secret skills created by Qing Xuantian.

Thus, although Chu Feng was injured in the process, this plan of his could be said to be perfect.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this time, Sun Hao’s legs suddenly grew weak and his eyes closed. He began to fall from the sky. Sun Hao had lost consciousness.

“Big brother!” Seeing that, Sun Lei hurriedly flew into the sky to catch his big brother.

At this moment, the match between Chu Feng and Sun Hao could be said to have finally concluded. In the end, the victor of the battle was Chu Feng.

“Haha, amazing, truly amazing. Never would I have expected that, in the end, I had still underestimated little friend Chu Feng’s abilities.”

“That surprise attack was even more brilliant and ferocious than Sun Hao’s surprise attack. There was simply no means for Sun Hao to escape at all.”

“Chu Feng simply did not give Sun Hao any opportunity to turn the situation around. Such beautiful execution, the victory is brilliantly won!!!” Unable to contain himself, Old Village Chief Ma began to praise Chu Feng. Chu Feng’s performance had truly surpassed his expectations.

Right at this moment, with grief and anger, Sun Lei shouted, “Grandpa, quickly, come over. Big brother’s dantian is injured. That Chu Feng was actually that ruthless! He nearly crippled big brother’s cultivation!”

“Bastard! This is merely a sparring match! Yet, you attacked this ruthlessly, your heart is truly that of a devil! Today, this old man shall teach you a lesson!”

After hearing what Sun Lei said, Sun Feiyang was enraged. He waved his sleeve, and the sky and earth began to violently tremble. His ferocious Emperor-level martial power surged forth toward Chu Feng with an oppressive might capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the seas.

“Damn it.”

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng immediately unleashed his Mortal Taboo: Illusionary Light Technique and began to escape toward the direction of Old Village Chief Ma. He

knew that the gap in strength between him and Sun Feiyang was too enormous, it was simply impossible for him to contend against Sun Feiyang. At this time, there was only a single person who could save him — Old Village Chief Ma.

"Little friend Chu Feng, fear not, with this old man here, no one will be able to harm you."

Sure enough, as Chu Feng escaped toward Old Village Chief Ma, Old VIllage Chief Ma's voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears through a voice transmission. Old Village Chief Ma had acted. He swung his hand and also called upon an oppressive might capable of calling the wind and summoning the rain. With no difficulty, he blocked Sun Feiyang's attack.

"Damned shameless old fart! Didn't you vow earlier that you would definitely not interfere in a match between members of the younger generation, and that our lives and deaths depended on our own abilities?"

"Yet now, I have merely injured your grandson once. Yet, you already unleashed an attack at me. You people from the World Spiritist Alliance, how much more shameless can you be?"

After escaping behind Old Village Chief Ma, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself and shouted curses at Sun Feiyang. That was because this Sun Feiyang had truly failed to live up to the demeanor of an expert. He was truly too despicable, truly too shameless.

What he had just done was completely against what he had vowed earlier. It was akin to him giving himself a slap in the face. However, he was not ashamed at all. Instead, he was extremely strong-willed.

“Damned brat, not only did you injure my grandson, you even dare to insult me?! I see that you have truly grown tired of living!” To be publicly insulted by Chu Feng, Sun Feiyang was so enraged that his complexion turned blue. He raised his hand and unleashed an even more ferocious attack at Chu Feng.

“Boom!” However, after a loud explosion, Sun Feiyang’s second attack was once again neutralized before it could even reach Chu Feng. As for the person who had neutralized his attack, it was naturally Old Village Chief Ma again.

Seeing that Old Village Chief Ma was neutralizing his attacks continuously, Sun Feiyang pointed at him and angrily shouted, “Old Ma, what is your intention by doing this? Can it be that you’re planning to stand in my way?”

“Although little friend Chu Feng’s words might be drastic, they are not without reason. Not to mention that you had declared that you would not interfere earlier, it remains that the sparring would inevitably create injuries. Although little friend Chu Feng injured Sun Hao, the injury is not enormous. As long as Sun Hao rests for a day, he will be able to completely recover.”

“I believe that everyone present is able to tell that if little friend Chu Feng had the intention to kill Sun Hao earlier, he would have totally been capable of taking his life. It would be impossible for

Sun Hao to remain lying there."

"Little friend Chu Feng is extremely generous and kind-hearted in his leniency. He has already spared Sun Hao's life, so why are you still insisting on making things difficult for the younger generation and ruining your own reputation in the process?" Old Village Chief Ma spoke with a beaming smile. Even though he appeared to be trying to appease Sun Feiyang, he was actually secretly mocking Sun Feiyang. Old Village Chief Ma had been speaking out for Chu Feng completely.

"Enough of your bullshit! I will only ask you this, are you planning to stand in my path?!" Sun Feiyang asked with a loud voice. He was extremely arrogant.

"Heh..." At this moment, Old Village Chief Ma smiled lightly. After that, he waved his sleeve and placed his hand behind his back. At this moment, domineering sharpness emerged in his eyes.

He then said, "Since you've said it like this, then if I, Ma, am to insist on standing in your path, what are you going to do?"

Chapter 1385 – Slaughtering Technique

“What am I going to do about it? I shall let you know exactly what I am going to do about it!!!”

Sun Feiyang snorted coldly. Then, he unleashed his attack. As a grand Half Martial Emperor, his battle power was extremely strong. In merely an instant, he had reduced this region of land to ruins, akin to doomsday.

“I’ve been waiting,” Although Sun Feiyang was very powerful, Old Village Chief Ma was not weak either. As the strongest genius in the entire history of the Sealing Ancient Village, although Old Village Chief Ma’s battle power was ordinary, his world spirit techniques were exceptionally powerful.

At the moment when Sun Feiyang unleashed his powerful martial skill, unleashed his might capable of destroying this region completely, Old Village Chief Ma did not use any martial skill to counter him. Instead, he used world spirit techniques.

In his hands, world spirit techniques changed nonstop. The might behind them was boundless. At the moment when they turned to shields, his world spirit techniques became impregnable. At the moment they turned to swords, his world spirit techniques could slice and pierce through anything and everything. He was even capable of turning his Royal level spirit power into a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses with distinct abilities and wisdom.

“Is this what is meant by a truly powerful world spiritist? Without using martial power, relying only on world spirit techniques, he is able to unleash such frightening attacks?!”

As he saw the battle in the sky, as he saw Old Village Chief Ma, who relied only on world spirit techniques to fight against Sun Feiyang, who possessed ferocious battle power, even Chu Feng’s gaze began to flicker with shock.

Even though he had heard of powerful world spiritists being capable of using their world spirit techniques, in addition to defensive martial skills, as powerful slaughtering techniques capable of killing those of the same level of cultivation and even those with higher cultivations, it was something that only those with exceptional comprehension and talent in world spirit techniques could accomplish after spending an enormous amount of time on world spirit techniques.

In short, if one wished to be able to use world spirit techniques to slaughter an expert, it would be much more difficult to accomplish than becoming an expert martial cultivator.

Thus, as matters stood, while there were quite a number of world spiritists, only a few among them were truly capable of using world spirit techniques to contend against martial cultivation experts at the same level of cultivation. Even Chu Feng was unable to accomplish such a feat.

Yet, at this time, Old Village Chief Ma managed to accomplish it. As such, how could Chu Feng not be shocked?

It could be said that Old Village Chief Ma had shocked everyone present with his abilities. Even though the people from the Sealing Ancient Village already knew that Old Village Chief Ma was very powerful, they were still unable to help themselves from exclaiming repeatedly after seeing the scene before their eyes.

"Heh, although my impression of this old man is not very good, I must admit that his usage of world spirit techniques as slaughtering techniques is extremely proficient," Even Eggy spoke to praise Old Village Chief Ma's world spirit techniques.

"I wonder when I'll be able to use world spirit techniques to confront Taboo Martial Skills," Chu Feng said in a yearning manner. Even though he had already obtained heaven-defying battle power in the field of martial cultivation, even though there was no reason for him to spend the time required to learn the slaughtering aspect of world spirit techniques, Chu Feng, as a world spiritist, and a person who had contracted an Asura World Spirit, also yearned to be able to use world spirit techniques to contend against expert martial cultivators the way Old Village Chief Ma was doing right now.

"Hehe, Chu Feng, truth be told, your attainments in world spirit techniques could be said to be extremely powerful already. This can be seen when you compare yourself to the so-called geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance. If you wish to learn the slaughtering techniques of world spirit techniques, it should be extremely easy for you to do so. As long as you are able to learn a powerful technique, your battle power in terms of world spirit techniques might not necessarily be inferior to your battle power from martial cultivation."

“Unfortunately, the world spiritists in your world are all fond of meticulously studying defensive techniques, medicine concocting techniques, mechanism techniques, healing techniques, weaponry refinement techniques, etc. It is only the slaughtering techniques that very few world spiritists train in.”

“Thus, it has led to this current situation of having very few such world spirit techniques capable of contending against martial cultivators. As for those that managed to survive the passage of time, they would be even fewer. Therefore, if you wish to learn one, it will be extremely hard to find one,” Eggy said.

“Of the world spiritists I’ve encountered before, not many among them were truly powerful. However, after I’ve come to the Holy Land of Martialism, the world spiritists I’ve encountered are becoming stronger and stronger.”

“I believe it will definitely not be limited to only senior Ma who trained in slaughtering world spirit techniques in this Holy Land of Martialism. In the future, I will definitely encounter even more powerful world spiritists, and stronger slaughtering techniques. At that time, I will put my heart into studying them.”

“At that time, I will not have to use only martial skills when fighting against others. To be able to occasionally use a slaughtering technique here and there would be pretty nice too.”

As Chu Feng thought of this, a smile emerged on his face. Chu Feng was not battle-crazed. However, he was extremely fond of the

process of battle. He longed for powerful strength, although he was not strongly attached to only martial cultivation. If he were able to obtain powerful strength from world spirit techniques too, Chu Feng would naturally be willing to study world spirit techniques.

"If you truly are to train in slaughtering techniques, it will be even more difficult than learning medicine concocting, weaponry refinement and mechanism techniques. However, if you are able to successfully master the slaughtering techniques, then you would be able to use them with a single will of thought much like your secret skills. Furthermore, they also possess extraordinary might."

"However, the way I see it, even in this Holy Land of Martialism, I do not think there are a lot of people who have grasped slaughtering techniques. Even if they have, the slaughtering techniques that they have grasped are not extremely powerful. Furthermore, slaughtering techniques are oftentimes secrets that they will not teach others. If you wish to learn them, it will truly be difficult," Eggy said. It was quite a blow to hear.

"If I am truly unable to obtain powerful slaughtering techniques from others, then I will study meticulously and create my own powerful slaughtering technique," Chu Feng said.

"Create your own slaughtering technique? Chu Feng, you are not joking, right? To create a slaughtering technique is even more difficult than creating a martial skill. You truly plan to walk down that path?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy was shocked.

"That's right. I've already been walking down that path," Chu

Feng replied with a smile.

At the beginning, Eggy was confused by what Chu Feng meant. However, after she saw Chu Feng's gaze, she suddenly came to a realization.

At this moment, Chu Feng's gaze was fixed on Old Village Chief Ma, as well as the world spirit techniques unleashed by him. Furthermore, Chu Feng was not only using his naked eyes to watch, he was using his Heaven's Eyes.

Chu Feng was analyzing Old Village Chief Ma's Slaughtering Technique. He was meticulously studying and learning in secret. The most frightening aspect was that Chu Feng had actually managed to see through Old Village Chief Ma's methods and learn a bit of his slaughtering technique. As for what he had managed to learn, it was the thing that was different from his own world spirit techniques. As for that thing, it was precisely the profoundness of slaughtering techniques.

"You... are truly quite amazing," At this moment, even Her Lady Queen was unable to help herself from praising Chu Feng.

Even though she already knew that Chu Feng possessed exceptional talent in world spirit techniques, she now felt that Chu Feng's talent in world spirit techniques seemed to be even greater than his talent for martial cultivation.

At the very least, when Chu Feng used his Heaven's Eyes, he was able to rapidly learn another's world spirit technique. Even for the

most difficult of the world spirit techniques, the Slaughtering Technique, Chu Feng had managed to learn quite a few key aspects already.

“Aoouuu~~~~” Right at the moment when Chu Feng was devoting himself to stealthily learning Old Village Chief Ma’s Slaughtering Technique, that Sun Feiyang suddenly unleashed an extremely valiant Taboo Martial Skill.

It was a long spear. That spear was a hundred meters long and golden in color.

Once that spear appeared, the region of space around it started to shatter, and darkness filled the skies as a frightening aura pervaded everyone’s hearts.

This martial skill was truly frightening. It was extremely high quality, a rare top quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. As for Sun Feiyang, he had managed to achieve perfect mastery over this martial skill. After he unleashed it, the martial skill gave off an intimidating, peerless might.

“Damn it, this Earthen Taboo Martial Skill...” When he saw the long spear, even Chu Feng started to frown. Chu Feng was able to sense how frightening the power contained within that spear was. This attack was likely going to be difficult to withstand, even for Old Village Chief Ma.

Chapter 1386 – A Martial Skill From The Ancient Era

“Boom!”

Piercing through the space in front of it, the long spear thrust forth with peerless, unstoppable power, as if it were the strongest blade in the entire world, with nothing capable of standing before it.

However, even when faced with this sort of martial skill, Old Village Chief Ma’s expression remained unchanged. As his eyes flickered, a boundless amount of Royal spirit power that emitted dazzling golden light and boundless symbols and runes surged forth, forming a golden shield in front of him that covered the entire earth and sky.

“Clank!~~~~”

Finally, the two collided. The collision gave birth to countless energy ripples. The entire sky above the Sealing Ancient Village was engulfed by that golden radiance. As for the ear-piercing sound of the collision, like the deafening cry of ten thousand thunders, it echoed nonstop.

Before such might, many experts from the younger generation were unable to endure it. In fact, some people who were beneath the Martial King level of cultivation were so shaken by the aftereffects that their seven apertures began to bleed as they lost consciousness in the process. For some others, their internal

organs were damaged, and even their cultivation might have been lost in the process.

When looking carefully at the scene behind the golden radiance, even Chu Feng's eyes involuntarily shone with radiance. That was because, although that golden spear that contained a frightening destructive power managed to create numerous thick cracks on Old Village Chief Ma's golden shield, it was unable to pierce through the golden shield that Old Village Chief Ma had set up.

Relying only on a world spirit technique, Old Village Chief Ma had actually managed to thoroughly block Sun Feiyang's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

Furthermore, this was not the most important aspect. The most important thing was that Old Village Chief Ma's shield was actually restoring itself at this very moment. Those thick cracks on the shield were rapidly growing smaller in size. If this were to continue, the shield would, sooner or later, be completely restored.

"Amazing! What sort of degree of control would one have to possess to use world spirit techniques to block such a frightening Earthen Taboo Martial Skill? Senior Ma's world spirit techniques have truly broadened my horizons!" Astonished. At this moment, everyone was astonished, even Chu Feng was no exception.

World spirit techniques were already known to encompass the strongest defensive techniques. In truth, that was precisely the case. The defensive abilities of world spirit techniques were extremely strong.

This was something that Chu Feng understood the most for himself. At the time when he had first became a world spiritist, he had relied on only his world spirit techniques and swept through all of the cultivators of the same cultivation as him.

Unfortunately, as one's cultivation increased, world spirit techniques became weaker and weaker. In the end, he had simply been unable to contend against martial skills by just using world spirit techniques.

At that time, Chu Feng had pondered whether world spirit techniques were still the strongest defensive techniques or not. He had come to think that the so-called strongest defensive techniques, the world spirit techniques, would not be able to live up to their reputation.

However, Chu Feng now came to a realization. World spirit techniques were still the strongest defensive techniques. Merely, there were simply too few world spiritists who were capable of truly utilizing the world spirit techniques to such a degree.

It was not that world spirit techniques were weak. Instead, it was the world spiritists who were too weak. The issue was not the world spirit techniques. Instead, it was the world spiritists themselves.

At this moment, Chu Feng made a firm resolution to learn the world spirit technique's slaughtering techniques.

It was said that the world spiritists who were acknowledged by world spirits from the Asura Spirit World would all become grand world spiritists.

Chu Feng, being a world spiritist who had contracted an Asura World Spirit, felt that he was qualified to bring forth great heights of development to world spirit techniques so that martial cultivators would be able to see the true strength of world spirit techniques.

“Senior Ma, you have truly given me a great demonstration. You’ve shown me that world spirit techniques can become this powerful. Thank you for opening my murky eyes covered with darkness. Thank you for allowing me to come to this realization.”

Chu Feng’s words were said from the bottom of his heart. If he had not seen Old Village Chief Ma being able to use world spirit techniques to such a state, he would never have believed that world spirit techniques could be this powerful when used in battle.

“Old Ma, I have truly underestimated you. Who would’ve thought that the rumors were true, and your world spirit techniques have really reached such a state. I must admit, in terms of mastery over world spirit techniques, you are truly not someone to be looked down upon. You are already able to be compared against those several old fellows in our World Spiritist Alliance.”

“However, I wish to tell you this. No matter how powerful your world spirit techniques might be, they will not be able to contend against Emperor-level martial power. Before my Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear, regardless of how firm your world spirit shield

might be, it will nevertheless be pierced through.”

“Haaah~~~~~~~~~” After he finished saying those words, Sun Feiyang shouted. After that, he began to form hand seals with both of his hands. Then, he pushed them forward. At that time, the radiance on his Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear instantly and greatly increased. At the same time, a strange rumble also began to sound from that Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear.

“Damn it.”

In this sort of situation, Old Village Chief Ma began to frown. He did not dare to be careless at all. He began to control the golden shield to defend against the attack from the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear with all of his strength.

However, the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear was truly too powerful. Even though Old Village Chief Ma’s world spirit techniques were very powerful too, even though he was pouring all of his strength into his golden shield, he still felt an enormous pressure before the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear.

“Kacha, kacha.” Snapping sounds began to be heard nonstop. The cracks that had already restored themselves began to appear once more. Furthermore, the cracks were growing bigger and bigger and became increasingly numerous.

“That martial skill, it’s actually even more powerful than I imagined it to be. It’s simply not inferior to my Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash,” When he saw the scene before him, Chu Feng

started to frown deeply.

“Heavens! The martial skill that Sun Feiyang is using is actually the legendary Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear?! He actually managed to master the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear?!”

At this moment, the surrounding crowd began to exclaim in shock nonstop. One by one, they began to display pessimistic appearances.

From the discussions of those people, Chu Feng came to know that this Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear was actually a very amazing martial skill.

That martial skill was actually from the Ancient Era. It was something that the World Spiritist Alliance discovered from an ancient remnant twenty thousand years ago. Back then, for the sake of obtaining this Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear, even the World Spiritist Alliance had suffered disastrous losses.

However, that Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear was extremely difficult to learn. Even though the World Spiritist Alliance possessed numerous experts, in numbers akin to the clouds in the skies, very few among them actually managed to master this Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear.

In the span of twenty thousand years since they had obtained it, less than thirty people had managed to successfully learn this Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear. However, without exception, all those who managed to master the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear

ended up becoming peak experts.

In the past, there had been a person who learned the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear and relied on this Ancient Era's martial skill to sweep through all directions he passed. One against a thousand, he beheaded a thousand Half Martial Emperors of the same cultivation as his own.

However, it had already been eight thousand years since the time of that expert. Yet, in these eight thousand years, the World Spiritist Alliance had not managed to produce another person capable of learning the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear.

In other words, this Holy Land of Martialism's Ancient Era's martial skill had been lost for eight thousand years.

Yet, Sun Feiyang actually used the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear. As such, how could the crowd not be shocked? After all, the fierce and famous name of the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear was something that they all knew of.

At this moment, everyone in the Sealing Ancient Village, including even Old Village Chief Ma, displayed a single expression on their faces – despair. Before the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear, there was only a single thing they could do — despair.

"Senior Ma, use this."

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng waved his sleeve and

threw an item toward Old Village Chief Ma with explosive speed.

At the beginning, even Old Village Chief Ma was confused by what Chu Feng was doing. However, when he saw the item that was thrown to him, he was immediately overjoyed.

“Little friend Chu Feng, many thanks,” Overcome with excitement, even Old Village Chief Ma, who had been unflustered the whole time, burst into a loud laugh.

He extended his palm and grabbed onto the thing that Chu Feng had thrown at him. When the item was held in his hand, confidence re-emerged in his previously despair-filled face.

The reason for that was because what Chu Feng had thrown to him was the most valuable treasure capable of strengthening one’s world spirit techniques, the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter.

Chapter 1387 – Aged Palm

“Buzz.”

With the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter in his hand, Old Village Chief Ma’s might was greatly increased. In an instant, the golden shield formed by his world spirit technique emitted much stronger radiance, akin to the bright sunshine itself. The light was so piercingly bright that the crowd found it extremely difficult to open their eyes.

In this sort of situation, the cracks that had previously covered this golden shield were all restored in an instant. Furthermore, the might of the shield itself also increased greatly.

After the might of the golden shield was increased, that previously unstoppable Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear was stopped by the Golden Shield once again. In a stalemate, the two techniques stopped in midair. The outcome of the battle between them was difficult to determine.

“As expected from Lord Village Chief. With the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter in hand, his might is unparalleled!”

“Haha, Lord Village Chief is truly amazing. Using only world spirit techniques, he managed to stop the legendary Ancient Era’s martial skill, Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear. This has truly broadened our horizons!”

Seeing Old Village Chief Ma’s world spirit technique becoming

more powerful through the use of the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village that had previously been in despair were now overjoyed and cheering loudly while waving their arms around.

To them, the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear was an unparalleled martial skill. However, at this very moment, Old Village Chief Ma had blocked this unparalleled martial skill. This, in turn, meant that their Lord Village Chief was even more unparalleled.

“Humph, Old Ma, you possess the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter that is capable of increasing the power of your world spirit techniques, but does that mean that I, Sun Feiyang, would not possess a weapon that would increase my martial power?”

Right at the moment when all of the villagers thought that Old Village Chief Ma would definitely win, at the moment when they were all feeling complacent, Sun Feiyang flipped his palm. Then, an enormous ax that shone with golden light, measuring ten meters long with a dragon and a phoenix carved on it, appeared in Sun Feiyang’s hand.

It was a Royal Armament, an extremely powerful, extremely high quality Royal Armament that was practically not inferior to Chu Feng’s Royal Armament. Most importantly, being used by Sun Feiyang, this top quality Royal Armament was capable of displaying the pinnacle of its might.

Sure enough, after this top quality Royal Armament appeared, Sun Feiyang’s battle power instantly soared.

Sun Feiyang began to form hand seals with one hand. With his other hand, he grabbed onto the Royal Armament ax and pointed it at Old Village Chief Ma. Then, a golden ray of light shot out explosively from his Royal Armament ax and infused the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear.

“Buzz.” The golden ray of light fused with the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear, causing the might of the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear to greatly increase. “Boom!” Following a loud explosion, golden energy ripples began to wreak havoc throughout the region. The Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear had managed to break through Old Village Chief Ma’s golden shield.

Furthermore, the remaining might of the golden spear was also extremely strong. At this moment, it was rushing explosively toward Old Village Chief Ma.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.”

Seeing that the situation had turned bad, Old Village Chief Ma did not dare to be careless. As he retreated, he began to set up multiple spirit formations in succession with the help of the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter.

Unfortunately, as there was not enough time, the spirit formations that he set up were not powerful enough. Even though they managed to cancel out a lot of the remaining power of the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear, they were all pierced through and destroyed by the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear. None of them were

capable of withstanding the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear.

"Boom~~~~~~~~"

Following a loud explosion, the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear landed on Old Village Chief Ma's body. Although Old Village Chief Ma managed to stop the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear from piercing through his body with the spirit formation barrier that had protected his body, he was still knocked flying into the crowd.

"Lord Village Chief!" Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Sealing Ancient Village were all frightened. At this moment, the injuries that Old Village Chief Ma received were no small matter. His entire body was covered with blood. His body had been completely mutilated beyond recognition.

"I'm fine," However, at the moment when everyone was worried about Old Village Chief Ma's safety, Old Village Chief Ma casually waved his hand and forced himself back up.

"Wuuwaa." However, the injuries that he had received were truly too serious. Right after he stood up, a mouthful of blood rushed out of his mouth.

However, even though this was the case, he still forced himself to walk toward Chu Feng, standing in front of him, shielding him. He was still determined to protect Chu Feng.

"Senior Ma," Seeing Old Village Chief Ma still wanting to protect

him even with his current state of health, Chu Feng felt very complicated. He was both moved and saddened.

“Little friend, rest assured. I, Ma, am still able to persist,” Old Village Chief Ma smiled as he waved his hand at Chu Feng to indicate to him to be at ease.

“Old Ma, why continue? You should know that I was lenient with you earlier. Else, with the might of the Earthen Taboo: Golden Spear, it would be impossible for you to continue standing now,” Sun Feiyang said coldly.

“Heh. Sun Feiyang, if you wish to harm little friend Chu Feng, you must do so over my dead body,” Old Village Chief Ma’s voice was extremely frail. However, his tone was very unyielding.

“Old Ma, do you truly believe that I will not dare to kill you?” Sun Feiyang’s eyes narrowed. A gloomy and cold smile emerged on his face.

“Everyone will die eventually. I, Ma, have never been one to fear death,” Old Village Chief Ma laughed. With a calm expression on his face, he faced death with laughter.

“Good courage. To tell the truth, for a brat like him, there is truly no reason for me to kill you.”

“That’s because if I wish to kill him, the current you is simply unable to stop me,” As Sun Feiyang spoke, his body shifted and

disappeared. When he reappeared, he had bypassed Old Village Chief Ma and was standing before Chu Feng.

"With me here, don't you think you can harm him!" However, it seemed that Old Village Chief Ma had already anticipated this scene. With a thought, a world spirit formation appeared and trapped Sun Feiyang within it. He was trying to restrict Sun Feiyang's movements.

"Do you think that the current you is still capable of stopping me?"

However, facing the world spirit cage, Sun Feiyang was not the least bit afraid. He waved his sleeve and, as Emperor level martial power surged out to wreak havoc, easily shattered the world spirit cage. At the same time, he knocked Old Village Chief Ma flying several thousand meters away. Powerless, Old Village Chief Ma fell to the ground.

"Lord Village Chief!" Seeing that, the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village swarm to Old Village Chief Ma in a hurry.

In an instant, no one bothered to pay attention to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's safety.

As for Chu Feng, he too was worried about Old Village Chief Ma's safety. He forgot that Sun Feiyang was before him, and even wanted to rush to Old Village Chief Ma to help heal his injuries.

“Chu, Chu Feng, qu, quickly, ru, run away. Do you no, not want to, to live anymore?” Seeing this, Wang Qiang immediately grabbed onto Chu Feng. He wanted to escape with Chu Feng.

“Can you escape?”

However, Sun Feiyang did not give the two of them the opportunity to escape. A boundlessly oppressive might came crushing down from the sky. It pressed Chu Feng and Wang Qiang to the ground like two dying dogs.

“Chu Feng, there’s no one capable of saving you now.”

“However, rest assured. No matter what, you are still a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, I will not kill you. I will merely cripple your cultivation.”

Sun Feiyang walked over to Chu Feng with a smile on his face. He held his Royal Armament ax high up and waved his arm. Following that, a ray of light came hacking down at Chu Feng’s waist.

How could this be considered to be crippling Chu Feng’s cultivation? He was simply trying to hack Chu Feng in two.

“Are you certain that there’s no one capable of saving Chu Feng?”

However, who would’ve thought that, right at this moment of imminent peril, an aged voice suddenly sounded. Following that,

the space before Chu Feng trembled, and an aged palm appeared before him.

Although that palm was withered and thin, it contained a boundless amount of power. Firmly, it grabbed onto Sun Feiyang's Royal Armament ax and blocked Sun Feiyang's attack.

"It's you?" At this moment, even Sun Feiyang's mouth was wide open. The expression on his face took a huge change. He immediately released the Royal Armament ax in his hand and took a step back.

Chapter 1388 – Miao Renlong

The sudden change brought shock to everyone. Especially the expression of surprise and unease on Sun Feiyang's face, it caused a large amount of confusion among the crowd.

As they saw the withered palm that had blocked Sun Feiyang's Royal Armament ax, the crowd was able to guess that the person who had come was most likely an extraordinary character. However, for that person to be able to scare Sun Feiyang, what sort of divine being was he?

"Little friend Chu Feng, how have you been? I never would've thought that we'd meet again so soon."

At this time when everyone was guessing who it might be, an old man walked out from the twisted space. With a smile on his face, he looked to Chu Feng.

"Senior Miao!!!" When he saw this person, Chu Feng was both overjoyed and in deep shock.

That was because this person was a management world spiritist of the World Spiritist Alliance, and a person who had a very good relationship with Sima Ying, Elder Miao. On the day that Chu Feng had seen Sima Ying back at the World Spiritist Alliance, he had met this Elder Miao.

However, he was confused. Why would Elder Miao come to this place for no reason at all? If Sun Feiyang had come for the sake of

obtaining Sealing Glacial Water, then for what reason did Elder Miao come here? He couldn't possibly have come all this way to save Chu Feng, right? That would be a bit too unrealistic. After all, Elder Miao shouldn't have known where Chu Feng was.

However, regardless, Chu Feng was delighted in his heart. After all, Elder Miao's cultivation was immensely powerful. Back then, Chu Feng had still not been certain as to how powerful Elder Miao was. However, now he was certain that Elder Miao's cultivation was even more powerful than this Sun Feiyang and Old Village Chief Ma. In fact, he was even stronger than Hong Qiang.

"Miao Renlong, Lord Miao," At this moment, many of the management elders from the Sealing Ancient Village managed to recognize Elder Miao. All those who managed to recognize him were unable to contain their shock.

"We pay our respects to Lord Miao," In an instant, the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village all bowed to greet Elder Miao.

"We pay our respects to Elder Miao," In fact, even the fearless Huang Feng, Sun Lei and the others did not dare to neglect their courtesy toward Elder Miao and all greeted him with the proper etiquette.

Even though Chu Feng did not know exactly what sort of status Elder Miao possessed in the World Spiritist Alliance, from the reaction of the crowd, he was able to tell that Elder Miao was most likely a very influential grand character. Else, with Sun Feiyang's personality, he would definitely not cower like so.

“Lord Miao, wh, why would you come to this place?” Sure enough, at this moment, even Sun Feiyang did not dare to act brash. Furthermore, he who was also a management world spiritist actually addressed Elder Miao as ‘Lord.’ Furthermore, his tone was extremely respectful. All of this came as a great surprise.

“Why would I come here? Sun Feiyang, that should be the question that I should be asking you. Why are you here? Also, why were you attacking little friend Chu Feng? Why did you injure Village Chief Ma?” Elder Miao asked with a cold voice.

“This…” Sun Feiyang started to frown deeply. He seemed to not know how to explain.

“Senior Miao, if you don’t mind, this junior can explain to you what happened,” Chu Feng said.

“Why are you speaking? You should look at yourself and see what sort of status you possess. Since when did someone like you become qualified to speak here?” Seeing that Chu Feng was trying to explain, Sun Feiyang immediately spoke to stop him. He deeply feared that Chu Feng would add details to his story.

“Shut up!” However, before Sun Feiyang could finish, Elder Maio lashed out at him. Then, with a very amiable tone, he turned to Chu Feng and said, “If little friend Chu Feng knows about what happened, please go ahead and explain what has happened.”

This scene caused Sun Feiyang’s expression to become extremely

ugly. However, he could do nothing other than lower his head in silence. As for the other observers, they too were extremely shocked.

How grand of a character was Elder Miao? All of them knew his status very well. Yet, Chu Feng was a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. It came as a great surprise to all of them that Chu Feng knew Elder Miao. Furthermore, at this moment, Elder Miao's attitude towards Chu Feng was very good. This surpassed all of their imaginations.

They who did not know about the reason began to think that Chu Feng's origins might be even more extraordinary. To them, that was the reason why even Elder Miao was treating Chu Feng so well.

"Thank you senior Miao."

After that, Chu Feng did not hesitate. Although he did not try to add details to his story, he truthfully told the course of events to Elder Miao.

After hearing what Chu Feng narrated, the complexions of Sun Feiyang and the others all turned ashen. They stood there in silence with their heads lowered like little children who had been bad. They did not even dare to raise their eyes to glance at Elder Miao. From head to toe, they emitted a single word — cowardice.

As for Elder Miao, he merely took a glance at them with his relatively angry gaze. Then, he left a single sentence.

“You all have truly disgraced our World Spiritist Alliance’s face. The reputation of our World Spiritist Alliance has been ruined by people like you. Why are you still standing there, immediately apologize to little friend Chu Feng, little friend Wang Qiang, Village Chief Ma and the people of the Sealing Ancient Village!”

Elder Miao’s words were extremely strict. He had handled matters justly and won over the crowd. In fact, it was even a bit unbelievable. After all, an expert like Elder Miao that did not discriminate in favor of his own people was truly rare.

However, the matter that was even more unbelievable was not Elder Miao’s attitude. Instead, it was the fact that Sun Feiyang and the others actually began to apologize immediately after hearing Elder Miao’s words.

Even though they were not sincere in the slightest, they nevertheless apologized and admitted their wrongdoings. For people as arrogant as them to perform a feat like a public apology, what did it mean? No, it was not that they had become aware of their mistakes and were trying to change. Instead, it meant that Elder Miao was truly extraordinary and was capable of suppressing them, causing them to not dare to go against his words.

After that, Elder Miao personally apologized to Chu Feng and the others. Then, he personally helped heal Old Village Chief Ma.

After Old Village Chief Ma’s injuries were healed, Elder Miao went to chat with Old Village Chief Ma about some matters. As for

Sun Feiyang and the others, after being reprimanded by Elder Miao, they had already long left the Sealing Ancient Village. Likely, none of them would dare to return again.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were still in the Sealing Ancient Village. However, Wang Qiang insisted that he had to leave. Thus, Chu Feng wanted to see him off.

“As, as ex, expected of Mi, Miao Renlong. Ev, even Sun Feiyang di, did not da, dare to ac, act arrogant be, be, before him. Tha, that impo, imposingness, I like.”

“So, sooner or later, I to, too will become some, someone like that,” Enroute, Wang Qiang was commending Elder Miao in a very admiring manner.

“Wang Qiang, exactly what sort of status does senior Miao possess in the World Spiritist Alliance for even Sun Feiyang to fear him like that?” Seeing that Wang Qiang seemed to know about Elder Miao, Chu Feng asked him curiously.

“Fu, fuck! Ar, are you kidding? Don’t you kn, know him? You ac, actually don’t know abo, about him?” Wang Qiang looked to Chu Feng with an expression of astonishment, as if he were looking at a fool.

“Although I have met senior Miao once before, I truly do not know much about him,” Chu Feng shook his head in an embarrassed manner.

“Sigh, for, forget about it. Yo, you are not, not someone from here. It is no, no wonder th, that you do no, not know about him.”

“This Miao Renlong poss, possesses a very po, powerful cultivation. His wo, world spirit techniques are ve, very powerful too. Sin, since a thousand years ago, he had been cho, chosen by the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. However, he re, refused to enter the World Spiritist Sacred Ass, Assembly to train and de, decided to remain in the Wo, World Spiritist Alliance.”

“I’ve he, heard that ei, eighty-eight years ago, the Wo, World Spiritist Sacred Assembly vo, voted for him to be, become the alliance master of the World Spiritist Alliance. Ho, however, he re, refused it. That is the re, reason why the status of the World Spiritist Alliance’s alliance master end, ended up in the hands of the current alliance master.”

“Th, therefore, al, although Miao Renlong’s st, status in the World Sp, Spiritist Alliance is only tha, that of a management world spiritist, not to men, mention Sun Feiyang and them, ev, even the alliance master hi, himself would be cour, courteous toward Miao Renlong,” Wang Qiang said with a serious expression.

ren long → man, dragon. Aka. dragon among men.

Chapter 1389 – An Invitation Of Magnificent Hospitality

“Never would I have imagined that senior Miao was actually that powerful.” After hearing what Wang Qiang said, Chu Feng felt extremely shocked. Elder Miao’s strength had surpassed his imagination.

The World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, what sort of place was that? Even if Chu Feng was ignorant and inexperienced, he had heard before that that place was a place equivalent to the Cyanwood Mountain’s Cyanwood Sacred Assembly.

Using the Cyanwood Mountain as an example, although the Cyanwood Mountain was one of the nine powers, all of the true experts were in the Cyanwood Scared Assembly.

As for how many experts were in the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, it was a secret that no one knew. However, one thing was for certain. That is, even if the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster were to be placed in the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, his strength would only be considered ordinary within it.

The Cyanwood Sacred Assembly was the actual foundation of the Cyanwood Mountain. Gathered in that place was the Cyanwood Mountain’s strongest battle power. Within that place was a bunch of old monsters who did not bother with worldly matters, and instead would painstakingly train in their cultivation for years.

As for the Cyanwood Mountain, it had merely donned a gorgeous

layer of outer clothing. Its purpose was to receive disciples in the Holy Land of Martialism and cultivate true elites to be sent to the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly as battle power.

However, there was one thing worthy of being mentioned. That was that anyone who was eligible to enter the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly would be extremely powerful. In fact, among them were the strongest existences in the Cyanwood Mountain at a certain period. Only they possessed the chance to enter the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly to train.

Although the World Spiritist Scared Assembly was not the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, it was most definitely where the true battle power of the World Spiritist Alliance lay, the true core of the World Spiritist Alliance, the place where true experts gathered.

Elder Miao had received an invitation from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, an opportunity that was in itself extremely rare. After all, if he were to go there to train, it would be an enormous help to him. Yet, he had rejected that opportunity. That was truly a shocking matter.

One had to know that his refusal was equivalent to giving the experts in the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly a slap to the face. It was very possible that he had offended those old monsters.

Yet, he was later selected to be the Alliance Master by the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. What did this mean? This meant that not only did the people from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly not bear grudges towards Elder Miao, they instead still thought very highly of him.

To be able to be thought of this highly by the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly could only mean one thing. That was, that Elder Miao was most certainly a rare genius.

Although Chu Feng did not know why Elder Miao would refuse to join the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, and why he would refuse to become the World Spiritist Alliance's alliance master, Chu Feng felt that, in a world where people scrambled for fame and wealth, it was truly deserving of respect for Elder Miao to be able to refuse fame and refuse the opportunity to join a greater power.

"Miao Renlong is ex, ex, extremely powerful. Al, although he has yet to become a martial, martial emperor, he is a tr, true peak Half Martial Emperor."

"Wh, what Sun Feiyang, wh, what Vi, Village Chief Ma? Before him, they ar, are nothing more than trash. With a sin, single fart from Miao Renlong, he wo, would be able to bur, burst them into pieces, tear ap, apart their flesh and cru, crush their bones," Wang Qiang said in a very exaggerated manner.

"What do you plan to do? Where are you planning to go now? Your injuries are still not completely healed, right?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"Wi, with how en, enormous the world is, I can go, go anywhere. I ju, just don't enjoy sta, staying in a single place."

"Wh, what's wrong? You're rel, reluctant to pa, part with me?"

“It’s no pro, problem. If fate has it, we wi, will definitely meet again. I shall ta, take my leave now, fa, farewell.” As Wang Qiang spoke, he cupped his fist toward Chu Feng. After that, he entered the formation to exit the village and left.

“Heh... this Wang Qiang, he is truly interesting,” As Chu Feng watched Wang Qiang leave, he smiled lightly. This Wang Qiang was most definitely a weirdo. However, he was not annoying. At the very least, Chu Feng was not annoyed by him. On the contrary, Chu Feng felt that Wang Qiang was extremely amusing.

Even though Chu Feng had not known Wang Qiang for long, from how Wang Qiang was willing to deliver the goods that he had lost to Chu Feng in such a straightforward manner, Chu Feng felt that Wang Qiang was not a person with a bad moral nature.

“Chu Feng.” Right at this time, the voice of an old man sounded from behind Chu Feng.

“Grandpa Song, what has brought you here?” Turning his head around, Chu Feng discovered that it was Grandpa Song. Thus, he hurriedly walked over.

After coming to the Sealing Ancient Village, Grandpa Song and Granny Lin had looked after Chu Feng very well. As such, Chu Feng felt a deep amount of respect for Grandpa Song and Granny Lin.

“Lord Village Chief and Lord Miao are calling for you. They said

that they have something they need to tell you," Grandpa Song said.

Hearing that, Chu Feng immediately began to follow Grandpa Song, and soon arrived at the location where Old Village Chief Ma and Elder Miao were chatting.

This place was that ancient pagoda. At this moment, the door to the ancient pagoda was wide open. After Grandpa Song brought Chu Feng into the ancient pagoda, he immediately took his leave. As he left, he made sure to close the doors to the ancient pagoda. It was as if he was not qualified to stay in this place.

At this moment, only two people were here. They were Old Village Chief Ma and Miao Renlong.

"Chu Feng pays his respect to the two seniors," Facing the two of them, Chu Feng had to greet them courteously. That was because the two of them had both helped him before; they were his benefactors.

"Sigh, little friend Chu Feng, there are no strangers here. There is no need for you to stand on ceremony," Seeing that, Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma both walked towards Chu Feng and stopped his courteous gesture of greeting.

"Actually, I have come here mainly for one matter. That is, to ask Village Chief Ma for a sealing technique and to borrow some Sealing Glacial Water to use. Village Chief Ma was extremely frank, and had already agreed to my requests. He has already

taught me the sealing technique and given me a sufficient amount of Sealing Glacial Water."

Elder Miao seemed to know that Chu Feng was curious as to why he had come here, and actually began to explain the reason that had brought him here to Chu Feng.

This sort of treatment that Elder Miao was giving Chu Feng caused even Old Village Chief Ma who was beside them to be stunned. He was already able to tell that Elder Miao thought very highly of Chu Feng.

"Lord Miao is being too modest. You have exchanged for them with a precious item. It is clearly you who is losing out and I who received a small advantage. How could you speak of me so highly?" Old Village Chief Ma said in a very ashamed manner.

From his happy appearance, Chu Feng was able to tell that the item that Elder Miao had given him in exchange for the sealing technique and Sealing Glacial Water was most definitely of higher value. Old Village Chief Ma had not lost out in the exchange. Else, he would not have been this happy.

When mentioning this, Chu Feng felt an even greater admiration for Elder Miao. When the other people from the World Spiritist Alliance came here, they would use all sorts of methods to insist that they be given Sealing Glacial Water without giving the Sealing Ancient Village any compensation at all.

Yet, Elder Miao, even with his strength and status, did not try to

seize the items he wanted by force. Instead, he exchanged for them with an item of higher value. To be able to accomplish such a feat with his status was no easy matter.

A person like Elder Miao was what a true expert really was. A true expert would not fear the strong and bully the weak.

Only a true expert like that would be a grand character. Only a grand character like that would receive esteemed admiration from others.

“Sigh, Village Chief Ma, what you have said is incorrect. I came here with a request for you. If you refused to help me, then no matter how many items I were to take out, it would all be useless. Thus, it remains that you have helped me greatly,” Elder Miao said in a very thankful manner.

After hearing what Elder Miao said, Old Village Chief Ma could only force a smile and refute no further. It could be seen that Old Village Chief Ma was very fond of dealing with a person like Elder Miao.

“Chu Feng, I have finished settling the matter that brought me here. Right now, I plan to leave this place. However, when I came, I never would’ve expected that I’d run into you.”

“Since I’ve managed to meet you again here, it can be said to be fate. Also, it just so happens that there are some events that are about to happen in our World Spiritist Alliance soon. Thus, I wish to invite little friend Chu Feng to be a guest of our World Spiritist

Alliance. Little friend Chu Feng, might you be willing to accept my invitation?" Elder Miao asked with a smile on his face.

"Is Sima Ying still in the World Spiritist Alliance?" Chu Feng asked. He was not interested in knowing what was about to happen in the World Spiritist Alliance. What he was interested in right now was finding Sima Ying. Only by finding Sima Ying would he be able to do what he had to do next.

"Ying'er is still there," Elder Miao nodded his head.

"I promised her that I would go and visit her. With how coincidental this is, and how senior Miao has invited me with such magnificent hospitality, Chu Feng is willing to go to the World Spiritist Alliance," Chu Feng was eager to find Sima Ying. With Elder Miao inviting him, it was a rare opportunity for him. Thus, Chu Feng would naturally not miss out on this opportunity.

"Haha, good. In that case, let's leave now," Seeing that Chu Feng agreed to it, Elder Miao actually started to laugh. It seemed that he was truly happy.

After that, Chu Feng and Elder Miao arrived at the Sealing Ancient Village's exit while being seen off by the villagers of the Sealing Ancient Village. They were planning to set off to leave for the World Spiritist Alliance.

"Little friend Chu Feng, wait a moment," Right at the moment when Chu Feng and Elder Miao were preparing to leave, Old Village Chief Ma suddenly shouted.

Chapter 1390 – Meeting Sima Ying Again

“Senior Ma, is there anything else you need?” Chu Feng turned around to ask.

“I’d almost forgotten this,” With a smile on his face, Old Village Chief Ma walked over to Chu Feng and handed the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter to him. He said, “This item is now little friend Chu Feng’s.”

As Chu Feng saw the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter and remembered how Old Village Chief Ma had used the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter to increase the power of his world spirit techniques to battle with Sun Feiyang, Chu Feng felt that it was more suitable for this Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter to be left with Old Village Chief Ma.

Thus, in a magnanimous manner, he said, “The Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter is too precious. If it were left with me, I fear that it would not be safe. Thus, Old Village Chief Ma, please help me safeguard it.”

Chu Feng said those words with ingenuity. Although he was trying to return the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter to Old Village Chief Ma, he did not want to say it too obviously.

After all, by saying that, this Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter would still be Chu Feng’s. If he were to need it in the future, he could come and take it at any time. However, in reality, Chu Feng did not plan to take the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter back. Even though this Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter was extremely precious, when comparing

treasures to relationships, Chu Feng cared more about relationships.

For example, when comparing Old Village Chief Ma and the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, Chu Feng was more concerned about Old Village Chief Ma. Even though Old Village Chief Ma had wrongly accused him, as matters stood, he did not have the slightest trace of resentment for Old Village Chief Ma. In fact, he even felt a great amount of respect and gratefulness toward him.

Upon thinking about how this Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter was a precious treasure that Old Village Chief Ma had only managed to obtain after paying the price of his future prospects, Chu Feng knew that this Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter possessed a special importance to him. Thus, Chu Feng felt that the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter should be left with Old Village Chief Ma.

“For little friend to be able to obtain the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter means that you and it have been brought together by fate. Furthermore, I believe that little friend Chu Feng will be able to protect the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter. Thus, little friend Chu Feng, it would be better for you to have it,” Old Village Chief Ma seemed to know what Chu Feng’s intentions were. However, he still shook his head with a smile and insisted on returning the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter to Chu Feng.

Right at this time, Miao Renlong spoke with a smile on his face, “Little friend Chu Feng, since even Village Chief Ma has said it like that, you should accept the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter. Although it is dangerous to protect a treasure, it is sometimes beneficial to one’s growth too.”

“Protecting a treasure has the same principles as protecting one’s close relatives. I believe, with little friend Chu Feng’s moral character, the significance of close relatives is most definitely much broader than that of treasures.”

“However, if you are not able to protect even treasures, then how will you be able to protect your close relatives?”

After hearing what the two of them said, Chu Feng realized their intentions. Miao Renlong had given a very good example, and Old Village Chief Ma also insisted on returning the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter to Chu Feng. Thus, it would be improper for Chu Feng to continue to refuse. As such, he accepted the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter and placed it into his bosom.

After this, Chu Feng began to proceed toward the World Spiritist Alliance with Miao Renlong. Chu Feng was very much looking forward to this journey.

If Han Helai was the person who had stolen the Sealing Glacier, then not only would he be able to obtain the opportunity to retrieve the Sealing Glacier, seal the Natural Oddity in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest and greatly increase his cultivation, he would also be able to help Sima Ying obtain her revenge against her greatest enemy.

In other words, this would be killing two birds with one stone. Just thinking about it caused him immense joy.

As for Miao Renlong, he seemed to be very interested in Chu Feng's origins. On their journey back to the World Spiritist Alliance, he chatted with Chu Feng about many things. As for Chu Feng, he did not try to conceal anything, and told Miao Renlong about how he was from the Eastern Sea Region, as well as all the things he had experienced after coming to the Holy Land of Martialism.

After learning about Chu Feng's experiences, Miao Renlong became even more appreciative of Chu Feng. He felt that Chu Feng had received even more challenges when compared to the other geniuses of the Holy Land of Martialism, and that the difficulty of his journey had been even greater.

On their journey to the World Spiritist Alliance, Chu Feng experienced how great Miao Renlong was. Miao Renlong's speed was extremely fast. Although the Sealing Ancient Village and the World Spiritist Alliance were both located in the Alliance Domain's central region, there was still quite a large distance separating them.

Logically, the two of them should have been going through teleportation formations to hasten their journey. Yet, Miao Renlong decided to walk.

However, being led by Miao Renlong, Chu Feng arrived in the World Spiritist Alliance after only several days.

A speed like this was not at all slower than taking the Ancient Era's teleportation formations. It was truly unimaginable. This caused Chu Feng to wonder what sort of speed a Martial Emperor

would possess when a peak Half Martial Emperor's speed was already this fast. Wouldn't it mean that a Martial Emperor would be able to travel through the entire Holy Land of Martialism in barely any time?

After arriving in the World Spiritist Alliance, although Chu Feng had experienced a lot of different places, he was still surprised by the World Spiritist Alliance's ingenious design.

The World Spiritist Alliance was constructed in the depths of the underground. Chu Feng had originally expected it to be an enormous underground palace. However, he now knew that he had underestimated the World Spiritist Alliance.

It was an independent world. There were blue skies, white clouds, boundless earth, mountains and even rivers. In short, everything was present in this place.

Furthermore, there were a lot of plants and animals that Chu Feng had never seen before in this place.

To be exact, all of the plants in this place possessed medicinal properties, and all of the animals in this place possessed special uses, either capable of being used to concoct medicines or refine weaponry. In short, neither the plants nor the animals were as simple as being only ornamental.

The items that were seen to be the most precious treasures in the Azure Province of the Nine Provinces Continent, the spirit medicines and even the profound medicines, were like ordinary

flowers and plants in this place where they covered the mountains and earth.

This led to this stand-alone space possessing an abundant amount of Natural Energy even denser than the world outside. This place was truly a sacred place for mental and spiritual cultivation.

As for the buildings of this place, they too were unique and distinctive in style. All of them were made with white bricks and white tiles. Regardless of their shape, they were all white in color.

A multi-colored backdrop accompanied by white buildings, it must be said that this gave off a special sort of beauty.

“So beautiful. This place is most definitely the most beautiful place that I’ve ever been to,” Chu Feng gasped in admiration. At this moment, Chu Feng was standing in front of a palace and admiring the beautiful scenery before him.

“Chu Feng,” Right at this moment, a sweet voice sounded from behind Chu Feng.

When hearing this voice, Chu Feng felt delighted in his heart. That was because this voice was none other than Sima Ying’s voice.

Chu Feng turned his head around. Sure enough, Sima Ying was standing behind him. At this moment, Sima Ying was wearing a world spiritist’s gold cloak. Her red hair was tied up in a ponytail

behind her back. It was a very pretty appearance.

“Wow, you’re already a rank six Martial King?! Isn’t this speed a bit too quick? It would seem that I will soon be surpassed by you,” Sima Ying walked over to Chu Feng and then displayed an expression of shock and happiness.

“I thought I had already caught up to you. Seems like I was mistaken,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. He discovered that Sima Ying’s cultivation had increased too. She was no longer a rank six Martial King, and was now instead a rank seven Martial King.

Although Chu Feng was a rank six Martial King now, Sima Ying’s cultivation was still a level above Chu Feng’s.

With how young Sima Ying was and how quick her speed of breakthrough was, even Chu Feng felt a sense of inferiority.

“Heh, what has increased is not only limited to my cultivation. My world spirit techniques have also increased. If we are to compete in world spirit techniques now, I might not necessarily lose to you,” Sima Ying’s eyes narrowed into two sweet-looking crescents. At the same time, a confident smile appeared on her face.

GNE: Isn’t it like four? 😛 Xima: shhh don’t question bees plot armor lol.

Chapter 1391 – Explaining Everything

“Indeed, it’s different from before. In such a short period of time, you’ve actually managed to achieve such enormous progress. Girl, you are truly marvelous.”

Chu Feng smiled lightly. He had noticed the changes to Sima Ying the moment he had seen her. From the bottom of his heart, Chu Feng felt joy for Sima Ying.

While Chu Feng worried about his enemies becoming stronger than himself due to the fact that it was detrimental to him, he was never displeased by his friends becoming stronger than himself. On the contrary, he would feel joy over it.

This was Chu Feng’s character. He was a person who emphasized friendship. When one truly cared about someone else, they would only wish for that person to become even stronger, and would definitely not wish illness to befall that person, nor would they become envious that the person who they cared about was better off than themselves.

“You’re over-complimenting me. I have only managed to obtain my accomplishments today with the help of a formation, it is not all because of my own talent,” After being praised by Chu Feng, Sima Ying felt a sense of embarrassment and decided to confess.

“Formation? What sort of formation?” Hearing what Sima Ying said, Chu Feng became curious.

“A very powerful formation called the Royal Metamorphosis Formation,” Sima Ying smiled sweetly. Then, she began to tell Chu Feng about the matter of her entering the Royal Metamorphosis Formation, as well as the reason why she had entered it.

“To become a royal-cloak world spiritist at such a young age, that woman is truly remarkable. In that case, when will she be returning to the World Spiritist Alliance to challenge you all again?”

After learning of that girl by the name of Lil Mei defeating all the geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance with her deeply profound world spirit techniques, Chu Feng also felt a great amount of shock.

That was because although his world spirit techniques were very powerful, he was still only a gold-cloak world spiritist.

Yet, such a young royal-cloak world spiritist actually appeared. Naturally, this piqued Chu Feng’s interest. He was also very curious to know exactly what sort of woman that Lil Mei might be for her to be this powerful.

“Soon. Judging by the time, it should be soon. As long as she doesn’t miss the appointment, I believe she will be here very soon,” Sima Ying said.

“In that case, it would appear that the matter that senior Miao brought me here for is this matter?”

Chu Feng suddenly recalled how Miao Renlong had invited him to the World Spiritist Alliance as a guest because something was supposedly going to happen in the World Spiritist Alliance.

At that time, Chu Feng had decided to go to the World Spiritist Alliance because he had wanted to see Sima Ying. Thus, he had not really been interested in what the matter that Miao Renlong had spoken of might have been. As such, he had not asked about what was going to happen in the World Spiritist Alliance.

And now, Chu Feng felt that it was very likely that the matter that Miao Renlong had spoken of was this matter with that woman by the name of Lil Mei.

“Mn, Grandpa Miao went to the Sealing Ancient Village for the sake of asking the Sealing Ancient Village for guidance about a certain sealing formation so that he could teach it to senior brother Lin and senior brother Fu to use when they compete against that woman.”

“After all, we cannot afford to be defeated again this time around,” Sima Ying said.

Chu Feng already knew about the miraculousness of the Royal Metamorphosis Formation. Thus, he was unable to contain his curiosity and asked, “Those two senior brothers that you’ve mentioned, could it be that they’ve managed to become royal-cloak world spiritists after going through the Royal Metamorphosis Formation?”

“Mn, there are a total of ten people who entered the Royal Metamorphosis Formation this time around. However, only the two of them managed to successfully become royal-cloak world spiritists.”

“However, that is already sufficient. After all, the two strongest members of the younger generation in our World Spiritist Alliance are those two,” When mentioning those two senior brothers, Sima Ying had a lot of confidence in them.

“To be able to produce two royal-cloak world spiritists at once, that formation is truly amazing. Tsk tsk, if I had also been able to enter that formation, oh how great would that have been,” Chu Feng said in a joking manner.

“If you had joined our World Spiritist Alliance, you might have been able to enter the Royal Metamorphosis Formation too. It’s your own fault for refusing,” Sima Ying said.

“Sigh, if I knew that there would be such a good thing, I would’ve joined back then,” Chu Feng said jokingly.

“Oh you, you only know how to joke around. If we were to ask you to join again, you’d refuse again.”

Sima Ying was able to tell that Chu Feng was joking around. In a slightly angered manner, she curled her lips. After all, she was very hopeful for Chu Feng to join their World Spiritist Alliance.

Seeing Sima Ying becoming a bit angry, Chu Feng smiled and began to try to appease her, “Don’t be angry. If the opportunity comes in the future, I might join your World Spiritist Alliance,”

“Really?” Hearing those words, Sima Ying’s mood improved slightly.

“Of course!” Chu Feng nodded his head. However, he soon added, “However, it will also depend on the situation.”

“Okay then. However, even if you were to join in the future, you have already missed the opportunity.”

“The amount of resources the Royal Metamorphosis Formation requires is truly enormous. The activation of the Royal Metamorphosis Formation this time around caused both the Lord Alliance Master and Grandpa Miao to exhaust a great amount of their vitality. Even the two lords who they invited from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly exhausted their vitality.”

“The way I see it, unless there’s a special circumstance, this Royal Metamorphosis Formation will not be activated again for a very long time.” Sima Ying seemed to be feeling regret for Chu Feng. As she mentioned this matter, she began to hang her head dispiritedly.

“Hey, don’t be like this. I was merely joking around. Don’t take it seriously.”

“Let alone, even if I were to enter the Royal Metamorphosis Formation, it is not guaranteed that I would be able to become a royal-cloak world spiritist.”

“That said, even if I do not have the help of the Royal Metamorphosis Formation, it does not necessarily mean that I will not become a royal-cloak world spiritist in the future.”

“While becoming a royal-cloak world spiritist requires both talent and chance, I have a premonition that both you and I will become royal-cloak world spiritists in the future,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Oh you, all you know is talking your way out of things. Oh, that’s right, did you really come here for the purpose of visiting me?” Sima Ying fixed her pair of large eyes on Chu Feng. It was as if she could see through him if he tried to lie.

“Of course it’s true. I’ve come here to find you. Furthermore, it’s because of an urgent matter that I need to inform you about,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it?” Sima Ying asked curiously.

Chu Feng did not want to conceal anything. Thus, he began to tell Sima Ying, truthfully and in detail, about all that had happened in the Sealing Ancient Village, as well as the matter regarding Han Helai.

“Chu Feng, is what you said the truth? We’ll be able to find out where Han Helai is through that Sealing Ancient Village’s formation?” Sure enough, after finding out about this matter, Sima Ying immediately became emotional.

However, this could not be blamed on her. After all, there was an enormous hatred between her and Han Helai. Likely, even in her dreams, she would dream about killing Han Helai.

“That is what senior Ma said. As for whether that formation truly possesses that power, that I do not know for sure.”

“However, I feel like it is something that is worthy of trying. However, we must still determine first whether that person who stole the Sealing Glacier was Han Helai or not.”

“And before that, we must find an item that contains Han Helai’s aura,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s easy to do. Han Helai had been in the World Spiritist Alliance for a very long time. The items that he had touched are numerous. There are definitely a lot of items here that contain his aura.”

“However, Han Helai is very powerful and cunning. I fear that the Sealing Ancient Village’s Village Chief Ma might not be a match for him.”

“We must inform Grandpa Miao about this matter. If he were to

personally set off to take care of it, we would be able to obtain twice the effect with half the work. As long as we can find him, Han Helai is definitely going to die," Sima Ying said.

"Mn, that would be best," Chu Feng nodded. Miao Renlong was extremely powerful. If he were to set out after Han Helai, then there would be no way for Han Helai to escape.

"This matter should not be delayed, let's go and find Grandpa Miao right away," Sima Ying was very impatient. She pulled Chu Feng and ran out to find Miao Renlong and inform him about this matter.

Chapter 1392 – Two Geniuses

Miao Renlong's residence was called the Dragon Garden. This place possessed very beautiful scenery and special constructions. It could even be said to be an forbidden area in the World Spiritist Alliance.

That was because this place was not a place where just anyone could set foot in. In the entire World Spiritist Alliance, regardless of whether they might be elders or disciples, only a few people dared to set foot in the Dragon Garden to disturb the rest of this grand dragon.

However, Sima Ying was different. Miao Renlong did not possess an heir, and thus, he was very fond of Sima Ying and had taken care of her since she had been a child. He had simply considered her as his own granddaughter.

It could be said like this: Sima Ying was the person from the younger generation who Miao Renlong loved and doted on the most.

As for the reason why Sima Ying was someone who so many people in the World Spiritist Alliance feared, it was actually not because of her grandfather Sima Huolie. Instead, it was because of Miao Renlong.

After all, in the World Spiritist Alliance, Miao Renlong was an otherworldly existence.

To Sima Ying, Miao Renlong was also a very important person. It could be said that, in the World Spiritist Alliance, he was the person who she was closest to other than her late grandfather. In fact, she really regarded Miao Renlong as her grandfather.

And now that Sima Huolie was no longer in this world and no one in the Sima Family was fond of Sima Ying, Miao Renlong had become the person Sima Ying was closest to.

It was precisely because of this special relationship that Sima Ying had become a frequent visitor of Miao Renlong's residence. Regardless of what the occasion might be, she could enter and exit the Dragon Garden at any given time.

"Grandpa Miao, Grandpa Miao, I have an important matter that I need to find you for."

At this moment, Sima Ying was pulling Chu Feng along with her and arrived at Miao Renlong's residence, the Dragon Garden. As she shouted, she pushed open the entrance to the palace hall that Miao Renlong would frequently stay in to rest.

"Yah...." Merely, after she opened the entrance, Sima Ying was startled.

Although Miao Renlong was present within the palace hall, there were two other figures in the palace hall in addition to him.

They were two men. One was white-skinned, whereas the other

was dark-skinned. However, both of them were very handsome.

Judging by their appearances, their age should be about the same as Qin Lingyun's. In fact, even their cultivation was the same as Qin Lingyun's; they were both rank nine Martial Kings, the peak of the Martial King level.

Even those these two men were slightly concealing their strength, Chu Feng was still able to sense from their auras that they possessed exceptional battle power.

Not only did the two of them possess heaven-defying battle power, their heaven-defying battle power was even on par with Chu Feng's, capable of surmounting three levels. In other words, although their cultivations were only those of rank nine Martial Kings, their actual strengths were on par with rank three Half Martial Emperors.

With their cultivations and their battle power, even though Chu Feng was already a rank six Martial King, he still felt a great deal of pressure standing before them.

When Chu Feng saw them, he felt as if he had encountered Qin Lingyun, an opponent who the current him was unable to defeat.

Even if Chu Feng were to increase his cultivation to that of a rank eight Martial King through the use of his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, he would still not be able to defeat geniuses like them.

“Chu Feng, let me introduce these people to you. This is senior brother Fu, Fu Feiteng,” Sima Ying pulled Chu Feng over and pointed at the dark-skinned man.

Then, Sima Ying pointed to the white-skinned man and said, “This is senior brother Lin, Lin Yezhou.”

“The two of them are the two strongest geniuses of our World Spiritist Alliance. Not only do they possess extraordinary battle power, they are also royal-cloak world spiritists now. Among all of our World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation, the two of them are the strongest.”

After she finished introducing the two men to Chu Feng, Sima Ying began to introduce Chu Feng to them.

With beaming smiles, she said, “Senior brother Fu, senior brother Lin, this is that Chu Feng whom I have mentioned to the two of you. He is a great genius from the Cyanwood Mountain. Although his current cultivation is inferior to yours, I feel that he will, sooner or later, be able to surpass you both~.”

“Chu Feng pays his respects to the two senior brothers,” Chu Feng took the initiative to clasp his fist with one hand and greet the two men.

Chu Feng had heard about these two men before. Indeed, they were the two strongest existences in the younger generation of the World Spiritist Alliance. While the Cyanwood Mountain possessed the Cyanwood Succession List, the World Spiritist Alliance also

possessed the World Spiritist Succession List.

This Lin Yezhou was ranked number one on the World Spiritist Succession List. As for that Fu Feiteng, he was ranked number two. However, in actuality, their strengths were on par with one another. It was a similar situation to the Cyanwood Succession List's Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun.

However, the reason why Chu Feng had decided to greet them so respectfully was because Sima Ying had told him that the two of them had treated her extremely well and loved her as if she were their younger sister.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to greet them courteously. It was not because of their powerful strength or high status. Instead, it was because he was giving Sima Ying face.

"Ying'er has mentioned Brother Chu Feng to us before. Meeting you today, Brother Chu Feng is even more extraordinary than I imagined. Thank you very much for looking after Ying'er in the Cyanwood Domain. As her senior brother, I shall express my thanks to you here."

Fu Feiteng was very courteous. Not only did he clasp his fist respectfully, he even bowed to Chu Feng, presenting him with a grand gesture of respect.

Logically speaking, with his identity and status, he should not have bowed. However, from his words, it could be determined that he knew about the bitter experience that Sima Ying has had in the

Cyanwood Domain, and that the relationship between Sima Ying and Chu Feng was pretty good. Thus, he was very grateful to Chu Feng.

"Senior brother Fu, you are being too courteous," Faced with such a Fu Feiteng, Chu Feng felt a bit embarrassed. He had truly never expected someone like Fu Feiteng to display such an action.

After all, Fu Feiteng's strength and status was on par with the Cyanwood Mountain's Qin Lingyun. Upon remembering Qin Lingyun's arrogance and then seeing how courteous Fu Feiteng was, it was truly a difference that was the distance between heaven and the earth.

However, from that, Chu Feng was also able to tell that Fu Feiteng truly cared about Sima Ying's safety, that he was someone who cared deeply about Sima Ying, and that he was a righteous person. At this moment, Chu Feng had a favorable impression toward Fu Feiteng.

However, at this time, that Lin Yezhou angrily shouted, "Ying'er, you're not young anymore. Do you still not know the principle that men and women should not touch hands?"

"How can you casually grab onto the hand of a man and pull him around? Moreover, he's an outsider too."

Only at this moment did Chu Feng discover that Lin Yezhou's gaze was firmly fixed on his hand that had been pulled by Sima Ying's hand. Furthermore, within his gaze were traces of anger

and jealousy.

“It would seem that this Lin Yezhou is interested in Sima Ying. Never would I have expected that this girl would be so popular in the World Spiritist Alliance.” At this moment, Chu Feng snickered in his heart. However, his first impression of Lin Yezhou was extremely bad.

At this time, Chu Feng discovered that people like Qin Lingyun were present everywhere.

For example, this Lin Yezhou. He was most definitely the Qin Lingyun of the World Spiritist Alliance. It was impossible for Chu Feng to befriend someone like him.

“Eh...” Hearing those words, Sima Ying started to blush. It was evident that she was feeling embarrassed. However, immediately after that, in a slightly angry manner, she turned to Lin Yezhou and said, “Outsider? Senior brother Lin, what are you saying? Chu Feng is no outsider.”

Seemingly fearful that Chu Feng would be angry, Sima Ying turned to Chu Feng and said apologetically, “Chu Feng, please don’t mind him. That’s the kind of person he is, he speaks with no manners.”

Chapter 1393 – Target Of Suppression

“It’s fine,” Chu Feng smiled indifferently and casually waved his hand.

“Humph,” However, Chu Feng’s casual movement greatly angered that Lin Yezhou. He coldly snorted and then turned to Miao Renlong and clasped his fist to salute.

He said, “Elder Miao, this junior will definitely be able to grasp the formation technique that you’ve taught me within a day’s time. I will definitely not fail to live up to your expectations. If there is no other matter, junior shall take his leave.”

“Mn, you may return,” Miao Renlong calmly waved his hand to indicate to Lin Yezhou that he could leave.

“Junior shall take his leave,” Lin Yezhou courteously saluted once again. Then, he turned around and left. However, at the moment he turned around, he took a glance at Chu Feng. As for his glance, it was filled with hostility.

“Elder Miao, in that case, this junior shall take his leave too,” Seeing that, Fu Feitang also asked to leave.

“Go ahead, you can return. I believe they will arrive soon . After you’ve finished mastering the formation, take a proper rest. Do not put yourselves under too much pressure. Consider it to be just a casual match for swapping pointers,” Miao Renlong said.

“Junior understands,” Fu Feiteng saluted once again. However, after he turned around, he did not leave immediately. Instead, he walked over to Chu Feng, patted his shoulder and said with sincerity, “Brother Chu Feng, if you have the time, come to my place to drink some wine with me.”

“Most definitely,” Chu Feng replied with a smile on his face. Chu Feng was very willing to befriend someone like Fu Feiteng.

“Ying’er, you are the one at fault here. You clearly know that Lin Yezhou likes you. Yet you deliberately held onto little friend Chu Feng’s hand in front of him. Isn’t this a clear provocation?” After Fu Feiteng left, Elder Miao gently stroked his beard and spoke with a beaming smile.

Sima Ying curled her lips and said, “What’s with that? What does who he likes or doesn’t like have to do with me? I merely consider him to be an older brother,”

“While you will be fine, but with Lin Yezhou’s character, I fear that he will bring trouble upon little friend Chu Feng.”

“It could be said that you have, unknowingly, created a great enemy for little friend Chu Feng,” Miao Renlong said.

“He dares? If he dares to do anything to Chu Feng, then I will not even consider him to be an older brother anymore. I will not let him get away with it,” Sima Ying said in a very furious manner.

“Haha, oh you,” Faced with such a Sima Ying, Miao Renlong could only laugh helplessly. Then, he said, “That said, girl, what has brought you here so urgently? You couldn’t possibly have come here just so that you could anger Lin Yezhou, right?”

“Grandpa Miao, that’s not it at all. I have come here because I have an urgent matter that I must inform you of,” Sima Ying said.

“A girl like you has an urgent matter?” Miao Renlong shook his head. He seemed to not believe Sima Ying.

“Grandpa Miao, just listen to me. This time around, I really have an urgent matter,” Sima Ying said with certainty.

Miao Renlong smiled indifferently and ignored her. He walked to a seat, sat down, grabbed the cup of tea and began to slowly drink it. Only after that did he say, “Very well, go ahead and tell me about it. I shall see exactly how urgent this matter you speak of really is.”

“Grandpa Miao, it’s regarding Han Helai,” Sima Ying said.

“Han Helai?” Hearing the name Han Helai, Miao Renlong was startled. However, he did not give too shocked of a reaction. Instead, he calmly asked, “What about him?”

“We have a way to find out where Han Helai is hiding,” Sima Ying said.

“What? Repeat what you just said,” Hearing those words, Miao Renlong’s expression instantly changed. As he spoke, he stood up. Overcome with emotions, he even crushed the teacup in his hand.

“Grandpa Miao, it’s like this…” Sima Ying and Chu Feng began to inform Miao Renlong about all that had happened, skipping no details at all.

After learning of this matter, Miao Renlong was wild with joy. It could be seen that he also wanted to eliminate that traitor and avenge the people from the World Spiritist Alliance who had died by his hand.

After that, Miao Renlong gave Sima Ying a title plate. This title plate would allow Sima Ying to enter all of the important locations in the World Spiritist Alliance; it would allow Chu Feng and Sima Ying to search for items that contained Han Helai’s aura.

At the same time, Miao Renlong also began to think of ways to find items that might contain Han Helai’s aura.

However, before they set off to find items that might contain Han Helai’s aura, Miao Renlong especially informed Chu Feng and Sima Ying to not inform anyone else about this matter.

Both Chu Feng and Sima Ying understood Miao Renlong’s intentions. After all, it was difficult to fathom a person’s mind. They could not be certain that there would not be traitors in the World Spiritist Alliance who would want to collude with Han

Helai.

After their decisions had been made, Chu Feng and Sima Ying moved into action immediately. Originally, they had thought that finding items that contained Han Helai's aura would be a very simple task.

After all, Han Helai had lived in the World Spiritist Alliance for a very long time. As such, he must have touched a lot of things and left his aura behind on many of them.

However, when Sima Ying and Chu Feng began their search, they discovered that it was not as easy as they imagined it to be.

There were some special items in the World Spiritist Alliance that practically everyone had touched before. As such, they contained countless people's auras. Yet, it was only Han Helai's aura that they did not contain.

Most importantly, Sima Ying was certain that Han Helai had touched those items before.

Yet, at this time, there was no aura of Han Helai on those items. What did that mean? It meant that while Han Helai had left his aura in those items, his aura had later been eliminated from those items.

At the beginning, Chu Feng and Sima Ying only guessed that that might be the case. However, as they searched deeper and searched

more items throughout the entire World Spiritist Alliance, after two entire days of searching, they were still unable to obtain any harvest. This caused both Chu Feng and Sima Ying to become worried.

They felt more and more that Han Helai had deliberately eliminated his aura from those items so that others could not find trails of him.

However, if that really was the case, then even if the person who had stolen the Sealing Glacier was Han Helai, there was nothing that Chu Feng and Sima Ying could do to track him.

“Damn it, that old animal actually already thought that his aura might be used to track his whereabouts, and had actually completely eliminated his aura from all of the items before he left,” At this moment, Sima Ying was so enraged that she began to gnash her teeth. Her anger completely covered her little face.

She was truly enraged. At the beginning, she had thought that the opportunity to avenge her grandfather and parents was before her. However, who would’ve expected that it would all be futile.

“Don’t be so anxious. He had been in the World Spiritist Alliance for that long and touched that many items. It is impossible for him to have completely eliminated his aura from all of them.”

“Furthermore, hadn’t senior Miao gone to search too? The fact that he has gone to search by himself means that he most definitely has his own special method,” Chu Feng consoled Sima Ying.

“Mn, we can only place our hopes on Grandpa Miao,” Sima Ying reluctantly nodded. As they spoke, they were walking toward Miao Renlong’s residence. However, the expression of displeasure on Sima Ying’s face was not lessened in the slightest.

Seeing Sima Ying’s appearance, Chu Feng did not try to say much and merely silently followed behind her.

That was because he knew very well that no matter what he said, it would be useless in this sort of situation.

In fact, how could he not feel depressed too? After all, finding an item that contained Han Helai’s aura was also extremely important to him.

However, at that moment, neither Chu Feng nor Sima Ying knew that at the moment when they were proceeding to find Miao Renlong with their final hope, they had become the hot topic of discussion among the World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation.

This was especially true for Chu Feng. He had even become the target of suppression for many of the members of the World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation.

Chapter 1394 – Arrival Of The Army

In the past two days, for the sake of finding items that contained Han Helai's aura, Chu Feng and Sima Ying had appeared in multiple locations throughout the World Spiritist Alliance. This led to many people seeing the two of them together.

Although those people did not know about the purpose behind Chu Feng and Sima Ying strolling around the World Spiritist Alliance, the intimate actions that Chu Feng had with Sima Ying brought forth the jealousy of countless men, as well as peculiar gazes from many women.

They did not understand why Sima Ying, the girl blessed by the heavens, would be together with an outsider like Chu Feng.

In fact, even some of the females who were previously jealous of Sima Ying felt that Chu Feng was a toad trying to consume the flesh of a swan, unbefitting of Sima Ying.

After all, not only did Sima Ying possess the protection of Miao Renlong, she was also the youngest genius in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Many people felt that once Sima Ying reached Lin Yezhou's age, her accomplishments would greatly surpass those of Lin Yezhou, and that she would, sooner or later, become the strongest genius in the World Spiritist Alliance; they believed that she would become their number one disciple.

Sima Ying possessed both powerful backing and extraordinary talent. On top of that, she was also outstandingly beautiful. As such, she was publicly renowned to be the girl blessed by the heavens in the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, it was precisely such a girl blessed by the heavens that ended up being so close to an outsider who possessed only the cultivation of a rank six Martial King. This led to many people thinking that Sima Ying had very bad taste in men.

That was because they did not understand why she would be with Chu Feng.

In the World Spiritist Alliance, there were countless excellent men who liked Sima Ying. The number of men who would either publicly chase after her or were secretly in love with her was simply too many to count.

In fact, even the number one genius of the World Spiritist Alliance, Lin Yezhou, was deeply concerned for Sima Ying. He would do everything to take good care of her. Yet, Sima Ying was never once tempted by him, and would always keep a certain distance from him.

From this, it could be seen how difficult it was to woo Sima Ying, how otherworldly, noble and inviolable she was.

While Sima Ying might possess a very tyrannical personality that was not very charming at times, and in fact, many people even feared her or were envious of her, she was still like a holy maiden

when it came to relationships between men and women. Not a single man was able to enter her eyes. Not a single man was able to enter her heart.

Yet, at this very moment, Sima Ying and Chu Feng were so close to one another. In fact, she would display intimate actions toward Chu Feng that she had never displayed to anyone else in public. If this was not her eyesight having problems, then what would it be?

Could it be that Chu Feng really possessed a special charisma, a special charm? Or could it be that he was an expert with hidden strength? Could that be why Sima Ying was attracted to him?

No, that was impossible! Absolutely impossible!!!

At the very least, at this moment, in the entire World Spiritist Alliance, no one other than Sima Ying and Miao Renlong would believe that Chu Feng possessed hidden strength.

To the others, Chu Feng was nothing more than a toad that was trying to consume the meat of a swan.

In their eyes, Chu Feng was nothing more than trash, trash from the Cyanwood Mountain.

The only reason why Sima Ying was so intimate with him was because her eyesight was bad.

As for them, the younger generation of the World Spiritist

Alliance, what they wanted to do the most right now was rescue their holy maiden. They must let Sima Ying realize how useless Chu Feng really was.

Only by doing that could they make Sima Ying keep her distance from Chu Feng.

As matters stood, the young generation of the World Spiritist Alliance had all united. They were planning to unleash an all-out suppression expedition against this outsider from the Cyanwood Mountain.

Furthermore, at this moment, they had arrived at the outside of the Dragon Garden.

The people who had come to suppress Chu Feng numbered over a thousand. All of them were males. As for their cultivations, they were all above rank five Martial King. Even some of the weakest among them were rank six Martial Kings. The majority of them were rank seven Martial King. As for the strongest among them, they were three rank eight Martial Kings.

As for the bystanders, they numbered nearly ten thousand. Furthermore, at this moment, this number was still increasing nonstop. As far as the eye could see, in both the sky and on the ground, figures of people completely packed the place. It was simply impossible to see the end. This was truly a magnificent sight.

“Quickly, look. Isn’t that Zhang He, Liu Yang and Wang Chao?”

“The three of them are the seventh, eighth and ninth rank existences on our World Spiritist Succession List!”

“The three of them actually came to suppress that Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple together?”

“That’s true, of course. After all, the three of them are all the top pursers of Sima Ying.”

“Especially after the three of them came out of the Royal Metamorphosis Formation. Their strength had greatly increased. All of them had broken through from rank seven Martial King to rank eight Martial King. As for their world spirit techniques, they have became so powerful that they’re beyond measure. Reportedly, they are not far from becoming royal-cloak world spiritists.”

“Haha, in that case, doesn’t this mean that that Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple is going to receive an enormous misfortune today?”

“After all, when compared to the three geniuses, that Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple is nothing more than trash.”

“Humph, how could trash like that be qualified for Zhang He, Liu Yang and Wang Chao to act? Any random disciple from our World Spiritist Alliance would be able to beat him up so badly that he’d have to search for his teeth all over the floor.”

“Yes, he must be taught a proper lesson. A mere toad from the Cyanwood Mountain actually dares to try to consume the meat of a swan? Today, he must be taught a proper lesson so that he will know how tall the sky is and how deep the earth is.”

After the surrounding crowd saw the three men who led the group in the suppression expedition against Chu Feng, their confidence increased many times over. That was because, in the World Spiritist Alliance, those three men were existences capable of calling upon the wind and summoning the rain.

All those who were capable of being on the World Spiritist Succession List were geniuses with extraordinary world spirit techniques. Even the current Sima Ying was unable to reach the World Spiritist Succession List. Thus, in terms of world spirit techniques, these three men all possessed world spirit techniques superior to the ones that Sima Ying possessed. In terms of their battle power, they were also on par with Sima Ying.

“Senior brothers, this place is the Dragon Garden, Elder Miao’s residence. Are the three of you really planning to do this?” At this moment, there was a figure standing behind Zhang He, Liu Yang and Wang Chao. It was Dai Shu, the person who had entered into a conflict against Chu Feng and even tried to kill him upon his first arrival in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Merely, when compared to before, this Dai Shu was somewhat different. He… was missing an eye. Furthermore, he no longer had that proud and aloof expression of confidence on his face anymore. Instead, there was an increase in malevolence and coldness.

“What’s wrong? Dai Shu, the person who urged us to deal with Chu Feng was you. Yet, the person who is now afraid is you again. You, how much of a failure are you going to be?”

“Have you forgotten why that eye of yours was personally dug out by your grandfather? Isn’t that because of that Chu Feng?” Zhang He looked to Dai Shu and began to speak with mockery, ridicule and contempt.

It turned out that after Dai Shu’s crime of trying to frame Chu Feng was discovered by Elder Miao, his grandfather, for the sake of apologizing to Elder Miao, personally dug out one of Dai Shu’s eyes in front of Elder Miao.

Furthermore, he warned Dai Shu that he was forever not allowed to restore that eye. For the rest of his life, he had to live with only one eye. That would be his punishment.

Even though Dai Shu appeared to have accepted this punishment, he actually possessed immense hatred for Chu Feng in his heart. The way he saw it, it was all because of Chu Feng that he ended up suffering so miserably.

Thus, after Chu Feng returned to the World Spiritist Alliance, he began to think up every possible method to deal with Chu Feng. However, he was no match for Chu Feng. As such, he began to spread false information that Sima Ying was in love with Chu Feng that spread like wildfire throughout the World Spiritist Alliance.

Chapter 1395 – Overestimating One's Capabilities

After hearing the rumors that Dai Shu had spread, many people began to take note of Chu Feng and Sima Ying's each and every action. They discovered that Sima Ying was indeed particularly close to Chu Feng. Thus, they began to feel more convinced that what Dai Shu was saying was the truth.

After more and more people began to believe that Sima Ying liked Chu Feng, Dai Shu began to incite the experts in the World Spiritist Alliance and find those geniuses who were already secretly in love with Sima Ying or had previously pursued her publicly. He urged them to come and deal with Chu Feng together.

It could be said that the current situation was a scheme brought about by Dai Shu. Merely, he did not imagine that Liu Yang, Wang Chao and Zhang He would be this bold and audacious to command everyone to come to the Dragon Garden to suppress Chu Feng.

What sort of place was this Dragon Garden? This was the publicly-renowned forbidden area in the World Spiritist Alliance, the residence of Miao Renlong.

One of Dai Shu's eyes was lost precisely in this Dragon Garden. Thus, Dai Shu possessed a very strong lingering fear for the Dragon Garden.

"Dai Shu, don't be afraid. I know what you are worried about. Rest assured, I have already scouted this place beforehand. Elder

Miao is not in the World Spiritist Alliance today. Thus, he will naturally not be in the Dragon Garden either."

"Let alone, we have not come here with ill intentions toward Sima Ying. Nor have we come here to disturb Elder Miao. We are merely here to suppress Chu Feng. Furthermore, we are outside of the Dragon Garden and have not set foot into the Dragon Garden. Even if Elder Miao were to find out about it, he would not do anything to us."

"After all, Elder Miao is not someone who will punish disciples for no reason or cause," Seemingly able to see the fear that Dai Shu had in his eyes, Liu Yang said all of this with a smile on his face.

"So that's the case. It is senior brother Liu Yang who is wise. Please forgive this Dai Shu's stupidity," After hearing what Liu Yang said, Dai Shu felt that what he said was very reasonable. Right away, the fear that he had disappeared completely and was replaced with courage. Dai Shu actually pointed to the Dragon Garden and shouted, "Trash from the Cyanwood Mountain, get your filthy self away from Sima Ying. Get the hell out of our World Spiritist Alliance!"

"Trash from the Cyanwood Mountain, get your filthy self away from Sima Ying. Get the hell out of our World Spiritist Alliance!!!" Following Dai Shu, Zhang He, Liu Yang and Wang Chao also began to shout what Dai Shu had shouted.

"Trash from the Cyanwood Mountain!"

“Get your filthy self away from Sima Ying!!!”

“Get the hell out of our World Spiritist Alliance!!!”

Following the lead of these three demon-level geniuses, the crowd that had come together to suppress Chu Feng also began to loudly shout in unison. In fact, even those bystanders began to shout together with them.

In an instant, their voices were like thunder as they resounded throughout the region. Their voices were so powerful that even the sky and the earth began to tremble.

Their shouts attracted the attention of more and more people. Even the elders of the World Spiritist Alliance came to enjoy the show.

However, even after the elders came, not a single person stopped the people shouting. As people from the World Spiritist Alliance, when their disciples disapproved of Chu Feng and Sima Ying being together, they, as elders, naturally also disapproved of Chu Feng and Sima Ying being together.

None of them wanted their World Spiritist Alliance’s girl, who was blessed by the heavens, to be snatched away by an outsider. Thus, from the bottoms of their hearts, they actually supported these disciples coming to suppress Chu Feng.

Suddenly, someone saw four familiar figures from the crowd.

They were the four Huang siblings, the people who had come into conflict with Chu Feng in the Sealing Ancient Village and indirectly led to Chu Feng winning an innumerable amount of treasures.

"Quickly, look, isn't that Huang Xiuji, and Elder Huang's four grandchildren, Huang Feng, Huang Ping, Huang Lang and Huang Jing?"

"The four of them are also geniuses not only in name but in strength too. Although they have not managed to get on the World Spiritist Succession List, they possess undoubtedly powerful world spirit techniques. Have even the four of them come to suppress that trash from the Cyanwood Mountain?"

"Hey, something's amiss. Why are their complexions so pale? It seems as if they have been seriously injured," However, some of the more attentive people discovered that the complexions that the four Huang siblings had seemed to be rather strange.

The reason for their complexions being so pale was actually related to Chu Feng too. The four Huang siblings had exhausted a great amount of effort to borrow the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter from their grandfather. They had done so with the purpose of going to the Sealing Ancient Village and obtaining the Sealing Glacial Water for their grandfather, resulting in winning his favor.

However, they never would've expected that while they managed to defeat Zhou Long from the Sealing Ancient Village, they ended up being completely and utterly defeated by Chu Feng and even lost their grandfather's precious treasure, the Cyan Qilin Ruyi

Scepter, to him.

Due to the fact that their parents had died from a calamity, their grandfather was extremely cherishing of them, loving them.

However, after finding out that they had lost the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter, he had been so angered that he had vomited out a mouthful of blood on the spot.

Overcome by anger, he had seriously beat up the four siblings and left them all with internal injuries.

In fact, the fact that they were still able to stand even after having lost the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter meant one thing — that their grandfather truly loved them. Else, they would already have been killed without even bones left as remains.

However, this was something that only the people who had been present that day knew about. As for these people in the World Spiritist Alliance, none of them knew about this matter.

“It’s not only the four of them. Quickly, look, isn’t that Sun Feiyang, Elder Sun’s two grandsons, Sun Hao and Sun Lei?” Right at this time, someone shouted again. It turned out that Sun Hao and Sun Lei had also come.

“Who would’ve thought that they would come too. Those two brothers have inherited Elder Sun’s extraordinary battle power. Although their world spirit techniques are not very powerful, their

battle power is very strong."

"Especially that Sun Hao, his battle power is truly frightening. Fortunately the World Spiritist Succession List only takes into consideration one's world spirit techniques. It is only because of that that the two of them are not on the World Spiritist Succession List."

"If the criteria were battle power, then with Sun Hao's battle power, he would be completely adequate to be ranked among the top three on the World Spiritist Succession List. Even for Sun Lei, he would be able to be ranked among the top five."

Sun Hao and Sun Lei were very famous for their strength, and this was not only limited to outside the World Spiritist Alliance. Even within the World Spiritist Alliance, they were equally famous. After the two of them appeared, many of the bystanders were unable to contain themselves from loudly shouting their names.

The way they saw it, if Sun Hao and Sun Lei were to join the suppression army against Chu Feng, then Chu Feng would definitely be left in a truly miserable state.

Merely, to the crowd's surprise, neither Sun Hao nor Sun Lei joined the suppression army. Instead, they walked over to the four Huang siblings.

Not only did Sun Hao and Sun Lei not have the intention to suppress Chu Feng, even the four Huang siblings did not have the

intention to do so. They had actually begun chatting with one another.

“Hey, look at that. So strange. Why are they not joining the suppression army against that Cyanwood Mountain’s trash?”

“That’s true, it’s so strange. This doesn’t seem like their style at all. With their temperaments, how could they be able to watch as that trash from the Cyanwood Mountain tries to seduce our World Spiritist Alliance’s blessed holy maiden?” When they saw this scene, many people began to express their confusion.

After all, the two Sun brothers and the four Huang siblings were famed for their tyrannical dispositions. Logically, after learning of the matter regarding Chu Feng, the six of them should have been among the first to try to suppress him. Yet, at this moment, the six of them were standing there as bystanders. This was truly too abnormal.

“Who would’ve expected that this Chu Feng’s relationship with junior sister Sima is that good. It’s no wonder that Elder Miao would protect him,” Sun Lei said.

“Sun Lei, haven’t you been fond of junior sister Sima the entire time? Right now, junior sister Sima is about to be snatched away by that Chu Feng. Can it be that you are going to just sit by and watch?” Huang Feng mocked Sun Lei.

“Humph, even if junior sister Sima isn’t snatched away by him, it would still be impossible for her to like me. There is no reason for

me to try to deal with Chu Feng because of her."

"That said, what about the four of you? You lost the Cyan Qilin Ruyi Scepter to Chu Feng. You must have been taught a heavy lesson by your grandfather, right? Could it be that the four of you do not want revenge?" Sun Lei said.

"Sigh, after our grandfather found out that Chu Feng has Elder Miao's protection, he has ordered us to not try to create trouble for Chu Feng. Let alone, even you brothers failed to defeat Chu Feng. If we tried, what could we possibly accomplish?"Huang Feng sighed.

"That's true. When even we are no match for Chu Feng, exactly what can this mob here accomplish? Even people like them want to suppress Chu Feng? Humph, they are merely asking for trouble," Sun Hao said.

After hearing what Sun Hao said, Sun Lei and the four Huang siblings nodded their heads in agreement. Although they all detested Chu Feng, they all recognized his strength as well.

Thus, the way they saw it, regardless of what rank Zhang He, Wang Chao and Liu Yang might have on the World Spiritist Succession List, they would only be overestimating their abilities if they tried to suppress Chu Feng.

"To dare to behave this atrociously in the Dragon Garden, do you all have a deathwish?" Right at this moment, a sweet-sounding yet angry voice sounded from within the Dragon Garden.

Following the voice, two figures, a man and a woman, walked out from the Dragon Garden. As for these two people, they were naturally Chu Feng and Sima Ying.

Chapter 1396 – The Trash Acted

Sima Ying's words contained extraordinary might. Right after she said those words, no one dared to speak anymore. There were even many people who cowered and took several steps back.

In an instant, this sea of people who were so noisy before, who were thunderously shouting before, all grew quiet.

They did not act like this because they feared Sima Ying. No, it was because they were afraid of the Dragon Garden's master, Miao Renlong.

"Junior sister Sima, we have not come here to offend Elder Miao, nor have we come here to trouble you."

"We have come here for that trash from the Cyanwood Mountain," Wang Chao spoke with a smile on his face and a very courteous tone.

"Trash? Who are you calling a trash?" However, Sima Ying responded with coldness and arrogance. She could even be said to be ruthless toward him.

At this time, Chu Feng finally realized why Sima Ying's temperament had been so displeasing the first time he had met her.

It turned out that her personality was the same in the World

Spiritist Alliance. When Sima Ying was so arrogant even when facing these geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance, it was no wonder that she would be so arrogant when facing Chu Feng and the others that had been with him for the first time.

"This..." After hearing what Sima Ying said, Wang Chao actually did not dare to say anything back and lowered his head in silence. It was not that he did not know what to say. Instead, it was that he did not dare to contradict Sima Ying.

"Trash from the Cyanwood Mountain, do you only know how to stand behind a woman? Do you have the courage to fight against me, Zhang He?"

Right at this moment, that Zhang He pointed to Chu Feng beside Sima Ying and coldly shouted, "Everyone says that the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain possess exceptional battle power. But today, I have finally come to know that they are actually only of this quality. To call you trash is an insult to trash itself." Due to the fact that he did not dare to contradict Sima Ying, he decided to turn his spearhead directly at Chu Feng.

"All of you, you've truly grown tired of living..." Hearing Zhang He and the others calling Chu Feng trash, the anger in Sima Ying's face became more and more pronounced. She began to release her martial power and actually planned to attack Zhang He and the others.

"Lil Sis Ying'er, allow me to take care of something like this," However, right at this moment, Chu Feng stopped Sima Ying.

Seeing that, Sima Ying was startled. However, in the end, she nodded. Having known Chu Feng for so long, she was quite familiar with Chu Feng's personality.

She knew very well that Chu Feng would be much more experienced in taking care of people like Zhang He and the others. Thus, she decided to allow Chu Feng to handle them.

"People who possess spirit power generally have a sense of superiority. After they become world spiritists, their feeling of superiority will only increase. However, feeling superior is not the same as being conceited. At the very least, I think that being able to become world spiritists, being able to take part in such a grand profession, one should at the very least possess some inner quality."

"Thus, I had thought the entire time that the World Spiritist Alliance was a place where people with very high inner quality gathered. Not only should the people here possess excellent world spirit techniques, their inner quality should also be very good."

"However, I am saddeneded to discover today that I was mistaken."

"Although I do not understand why you all would have such enormous hostility toward me, it seems that you all do not know me very well. Since you do not even know what sort of person I am, but insist on calling me trash over and over again, it is a sign of a lack of manners, a sign of having no inner quality."

“I must say, I am very disappointed in all of you. Sigh, I am thoroughly disappointed,” Chu Feng walked in front of Sima Ying and began to speak as he shook his head and sighed nonstop. He displayed an expression of utter disappointment.

“Disappointed? Is there even a need for us to care about your disappointment? Who do you think you are? Do you truly think that you’re so amazing just because you’re from the Cyanwood Mountain?”

“Let me tell you, the reason why I’m calling you trash is because, in our eyes, you are nothing more than trash,” Zhang He pointed at Chu Feng and berated him.

Chu Feng was not angered by Zhang He’s insult. Instead, with a smile on his face, he asked, “Oh, so that’s the case. So I’m actually trash in your eyes? Although I do not know what sort of criterion you use to determine what is trash, I wish to ask, what do you consider people that are even more trash than trash to be?”

“People who are even more trash than trash?” Zhang He and the others did not expect Chu Feng to ask such a question. Caught by surprise, they did not know how to answer him.

After all, trash was trash. They were worthless and useless existences. In that case, something more trash than trash should not exist.

“Actually, I also do not know what is more trash than trash.

However, I can tell you all this. If I am trash in your eyes, then you all are people more trash than trash in my eyes. Do you all wish to know why I say that?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

"Bastard! After all this time, so you were insulting us! I see that you've grown tired of living," At this moment, Zhang He suddenly realized that Chu Feng was insulting them. In anger, he snarled. After that, his body moved, and he released his martial power. In merely an instant, he arrived before Chu Feng and struck a fist strike toward Chu Feng's face.

This fist strike was no small matter. It contained so much power that it caused numerous ripples to form in the air as it streaked through it. Not only was it powerful, its speed was also extremely fast.

However, at the moment when Zhang He thought that his fist strike was sufficient to cause Chu Feng great suffering, sufficient to make Sima Ying realize how useless Chu Feng was...

Chu Feng stood there without moving. However, his eyes flickered, and then the Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared on him. In an instant, Chu Feng's cultivation went from rank six Martial King to rank eight Martial King. After that, he slightly moved his left shoulder and then explosively shot out a palml

Chu Feng's palm strike was several times faster and stronger than Zhang He's fist strike. Ruthlessly, his palm strike landed on Zhang He's chest.

“Boom!”

Once the palm strike struck his chest, Zhang He instantly uttered a miserable scream of pain. Like a meteor, he was shot into the crowd.

Seeing Zhang He being shot toward them, many people unleashed their spirit power to try to stop Zhang He’s fall so that he would not be further injured.

To their surprise, Chu Feng’s palm strike was too powerful, and their spirit power was simply unable to stop the force of the palm strike at all. Like an unstoppable weapon, Zhang He shot through the crowd and left behind a trail of blood.

“Wuuwaa~~”

“Ahhh~~~”

By the time Zhang He stopped, the path that he had made through the crowd was a complete mess and covered in blood. Many people had been seriously injured and were screaming in pain nonstop. They had all been badly battered by Chu Feng’s palm strike.

“Heavens, this...” When they saw this scene, many people were stunned. Everything had happened too quickly for them to react.

However, as they saw the crowd lying on the floor screaming in pain, and Zhang He, whose ribs were shattered, covered in blood with a deathly pale complexion on his face, everyone realized that this Cyanwood Mountain's disciple seemed to not be someone who was easy to trifle with.

"Who exactly is that guy? He was clearly a rank six Martial King, how did his cultivation suddenly increased to rank eight Martial King?"

"That lightning armor and those wings seem to be extremely special. It doesn't seem like he was hiding his cultivation. Instead, it seems that he used that lightning armor and those lightning wings to increase his cultivation. What sort of method is that? He was actually able to increase his cultivation by two whole levels? That is simply something that I have never seen or heard of before. Could it be that this guy is a special sort of monstrous beast that possesses a special Bloodline?!!!!"

Shock, unprecedented shock. After these elites from the World Spiritist Alliance carefully inspected the current Chu Feng, the shock in their hearts doubled.

They, who had considered Chu Feng to be trash before now had no choice but to re-examine him, this disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain. That was because the strength and methods that Chu Feng possessed was simply not something that trash could possess. Instead, he was a genius, a demon-level genius, a genius many times more powerful than Zhang He.

Else, even if Chu Feng's cultivation were increased to that of a

rank eight Martial King, it would have been impossible for him to beat Zhang He up so badly that he could not stand back up. After all, Zhang He was also a rank eight Martial King.

Chapter 1397 – More Trash Than Trash

“Who else?” Chu Feng patted his palm while smiling. After that, he turned his narrowed gaze toward the World Spiritist Alliance’s army that had come to suppress him.

“This…” After seeing Chu Feng’s gaze, the expressions of all those people changed greatly. Right away, they either shifted their gazes away from Chu Feng’s gaze or lowered their heads in silence.

Simply no one dared to look Chu Feng inin the face. Even Wang Chao and Liu Yang, who had led the army together with Zhang He, did not dare to look Chu Feng in the face.

When even Zhang He, the person holding the seventh rank on the World Spiritist Succession List, was defeated by Chu Feng with a single strike, how could they, who were ranked eighth and ninth on the World Spiritist Succession List, be a match for Chu Feng?

At this time, they were regretting, deeply regretting that they had decided to come here, that they had decided to suppress Chu Feng with force. If they had knownon that Chu Feng was such a powerful character, then even if they were given a hundred guts, they would not dare to come and provoke him.

After all, at this time, the situation for them was truly humiliating.

“Hahaha…” At this time, Chu Feng laughed. His laughter was one filled with disdain. He laughed for a very long time before turning

to Wang Chao and the others. He said, “Do you now know why I called you all people who are inferior to even trash?”

Silence. As before, the crowd remained silent. At this moment, the crowd filled with numerous members of the younger generation from the World Spiritist Alliance was unable to do anything other than keep their silence.

Trash, this was what they had declared Chu Feng to be. Yet, at this time, not a single one of them was a match for Chu Feng. In fact, not a single one of them even dared to fight against Chu Feng.

They had gathered over a thousand people to come here. After they had arrived, they had shouted the catchphrase of the Cyanwood Mountain’s trash repeatedly. Yet, at this time, none of them dared to fight against Chu Feng. In this case, were they not people inferior to even trash? If they were not that, what else could they be?

“What a great ‘people inferior to even trash.’ In that case, if I am to defeat you, wouldn’t that mean that you would not even be qualified to be a human, and would be inferior to even pigs and dogs?”

Right at the moment when the crowd was dead silent, a voice suddenly sounded from them. Following that, a figure slowly walked out from the crowd.

This was a very handsome man. He had long flowing hair and gave off an air of elegance. He was most definitely a standard

elegant and pretty boy. Furthermore, he definitely had no makeup or other aftereffects, it was all his natural beauty.

Although his age was close to forty, he was still the sort of man who could bewitch many women with only his outer appearance.

“It’s senior brother Chen Mu. This is great! Senior brother Chen Mu has come!”

After seeing this man, some of the women were unable to contain themselves and started screaming. Even the men in the crowd started to shout his name in cheer.

Their dispiritedness and listlessness had all turned into an incomparable amount of joy and excitement. Regardless of who this man was, he had brought the younger generation of the World Spiritist Alliance confidence upon his arrival. It was as if their savior had come.

Right at this time, Sima Ying informed Chu Feng via voice transmission, “Chu Feng, he is called Chen Mu. He’s ranked sixth on our World Spiritist Succession List.”

“However, his cultivation before he entered the Royal Metamorphosis Formation was the same as my current cultivation, rank seven Martial King. He only managed to break through to rank eight Martial King after coming out of the Royal Metamorphosis Formation.”

“In terms of his battle power, he is on par with Zhang He, Wang Chao and Liu Yang. You are most definitely capable of defeating him with a single strike.”

“However, if you were to compare world spirit techniques, it would be very different. His mastery in world spirit techniques is very high. If my world spirit techniques can be said to be greatly inferior to those of Zhang He, Wang Chao and Liu Yang, then even if the three of them were added together, their world spirit techniques would still be inferior to this Chen Mu’s.”

“This, if he wants to compete with you in battle power, then you will be able to defeat him easily. However, if he wants you to compete with him in world spirit techniques, you must not accept the challenge.”

“Yoh, Lil Sis Ying’er, it seems you are not confident in my world spirit techniques,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“I am not joking around with you. This Chen Mu’s ancestor is an elder in the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Since his youth, he has been nurtured by his ancestor. As such, his world spirit techniques are extremely brilliant. He is most definitely an opponent that you have never encountered before,” Sima Ying said nervously.

“Don’t worry, I have my own ideas of what to do,” Chu Feng replied with an easy-going smile.

Right at this time, that Chen Mu spoke. “Trash, didn’t you

consider yourself to be extraordinary, to be superior to others? In that case, do you dare to accept my challenge?”

“Why would I not?” Chu Feng replied with a smile on his face.

“Very well. In that case, let’s compete in world spirit techniques. I shall see if you can defeat me in that,” Sure enough, it was as Sima Ying guessed. This Chen Mu did not choose to compete with Chu Feng through battle power. Instead, he chose to compete with him via world spirit techniques.

Furthermore, he challenged Chu Feng first and declared what they would be competing in afterwards. This was truly despicable and shameless behavior.

“What? Compete in world spirit techniques? As expected of senior Chen Mu, he is truly brilliant.”

“That Chu Feng is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. He possesses extraordinary battle power. There are truly very few disciples within our World Spiritist Alliance capable of contending with him.”

“However, if they were to compete in world spirit techniques, it would be a completely different story. After all, world spirit techniques are what our World Spiritist Alliance’s disciples are most proficient in.”

“That’s to be expected. In terms of world spirit techniques, if our

World Spiritist Alliance were to declare ourselves to be second-best, then no one in the entire Holy Land of Martialism would dare to say that they were the best."

"That's right. Senior brother Chen Mu is truly brilliant. He decided to not meet that Chu Feng head-on with force and instead decided to have that Chu Feng compete with him in world spirit techniques. This time around, I shall see how that Chu Feng will be defeated."

"Humph, I only fear that he will not dare to accept the challenge. Else, he will definitely be defeated," Once Chen Mu said those words, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance began to praise him nonstop. They all felt that Chu Feng was talented in both courage and wisdom, and that he had managed to latch onto Chu Feng's weak spot right away.

"Truly shameless. You're using what you're proficient in to compete with what Chu Feng's not proficient in. Chen Mu, how much more shameless can you be?" Sima Ying said mockingly.

"Shameless? Ha... since when did fostering one's strengths and avoiding one's weaknesses became an act of shamelessness?"

"That said, junior sister Sima, as someone from the World Spiritist Alliance, is it truly proper for you to speak for an outsider like this?" Chen Mu was not someone who liked Sima Ying. On top of that, his Chen Family's ancestor possessed an otherworldly status. Thus, he was not someone who would restrain himself when speaking against Sima Ying, as he did not fear her in the slightest.

“You...” Being spoken to by Chen Mu in such a manner, Sima Ying was deeply enraged. However, she did not know how to refute him.

Even though she had been someone who disregarded the consequences of her actions all the time, her weak spot had been struck by Chen Mu this time around. As she had grown up in the World Spiritist Alliance, regardless of what sort of reason she might have, she was in the wrong to help Chu Feng instead of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“As a grown man, why are you lowering yourself to argue with a little girl? Isn’t it just that you wish to foster your strengths and avoid your weaknesses by using what you are proficient in to compete with me in what I am not proficient in?”

“I shall agree to your demand. How do you wish to compete? Go ahead and speak,” Right at this time, Chu Feng actually agreed to the challenge and asked for how they were going to compete.

“What is the strongest among world spirit techniques? That is most naturally one’s defensive formations. The two of us will start at the same time. With a time limit of one hour, we will set up defensive formations. We shall then see whose defensive formation is stronger. What do you think about that?” Chen Mu said.

“Very well, we shall do as you suggest,” Chu Feng accepted Chen Mu’s conditions, and even did so in a very frank and

straightforward manner.

“Heavens! He actually really accepted the challenge. He even calmly accepted the challenge of world spirit techniques. This Chu Feng is actually this daring. Is he truly that confident in himself, or is he only acting recklessly?”

“Is there even a need to question that? He is most definitely acting recklessly out of arrogance and conceit. I have heard lots of things about the Cyanwood Mountain. Although they do possess quite a few geniuses with strong battle power, they practically do not have any geniuses who are proficient in world spirit techniques.”

“I’ve heard that even the two strongest geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain, Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun, only possessed average world spirit techniques. Not a single person among them would be able to match the people on our World Spiritist Succession List.”

“As for this Chu Feng, I have never once heard of him. He could even be said to be a nameless individual. As such, how could he possibly be proficient in world spirit techniques?”

“There is absolutely no way that this Chu Feng would be even more powerful that Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun.”

“In that case, this Chu Feng is truly arrogant and conceited. Haha, this is great. I truly want to see this trash being utterly defeated.”

Seeing Chu Feng calmly accepting the challenge, not only Sima Ying, everyone in the World Spiritist Alliance was shocked. None of them expected Chu Feng to be this confident.

Yet, at the same time, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance was secretly delighted. After all, they all wished to see Chu Feng's disgrace. After all, none of them wished for the honor of their World Spiritist Alliance to be trampled upon by a disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain. All of them wished for there to be someone capable of defeating Chu Feng. Even if the method of defeating him would be world spirit techniques, they were fine with it.

And now, Chen Mu had become the person that they had placed all of their hopes in. Furthermore, they all felt that Chen Mu would be able to defeat Chu Feng using world spirit techniques.

Chapter 1398 – That Brat Is Not Simple

After seeing that Chu Feng and Chen Mu were about to begin their match, Sun Hao turned to Huang Feng and asked, “Huang Feng, what do you think? Of the two of them, who do you think is more likely to win?”

“If it’s comparing their battle power, then it will most definitely be Chu Feng that’s going to win. That is simply undoubtable.”

“However, when competing in world spirit techniques, it’s truly hard to tell. After all, the Chen Family’s ancestor is Elder Chen Sanyuan, Lord Chen of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.”

“Chen Mu has been taught by their Chen Family’s ancestor. Thus, his world spirit techniques are extremely brilliant,” Huang Feng said.

“In that case, what do you personally think?” Sun Hao continued to ask. He seemed to be very impatient to know the conclusion of this match.

“Actually, I have compared world spirit techniques with Chen Mu before. I was utterly defeated.”

“However, to tell the truth, although Chen Mu is powerful, the defeat I received from him was nowhere as intense as the one I received from Chu Feng.”

“Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are extremely different. They could be described as being unfathomable. If you want my personal opinion, then I think Chu Feng will be a cut above Chen Mu,” Huang Feng said.

“If that’s the case, then even if we were defeated by Chu Feng, it would not be a disgrace,” After hearing what Huang Feng said, Sun Hao sighed in relief.

“That’s true. He is truly powerful,” Huang Feng said.

“Quickly, look, it has begun,” Right at this time, Huang Jiang spoke.

At this time, everyone present stopped their idle chatter and turned all of their focus onto either Chu Feng or Chen Mu.

Chu Feng and Chen Mu had begun to set up their spirit formations. There was no need to speak about Chen Mu. As the person ranked sixth existence on the World Spiritist Succession List, Chen Mu’s world spirit techniques were extremely valiant.

As for the defensive formation that he was setting up, it was no small matter either. He was setting up a very powerful formation. Not only was it an impregnable barrier, if one were to approach it, it would even unleash countless mechanisms to attack upon being triggered.

However, although this spirit formation was very powerful, it

was extremely time-consuming to set up. Even for Chen Mu, it would require at least an hour to set this defensive formation up perfectly. This was also the reason why he had decided to set the one hour time limit.

"This spirit formation, isn't it the defensive formation created by the Chen Family's ancestor, Lord Sanyuan, the Adamantine Barrier Formation?"

"Is it really the Adamantine Barrier Formation? Legend has it that Lord Sanyuan was training outside and actually manage to comprehend the opportunity for a breakthrough in his enemy's territory. With no other option, he could only enter closed-door training in his enemy's territory."

"For the sake of preventing mishaps from happening, he set up the Adamantine Barrier Formation at the place where he was undergoing closed-doors training."

"Later on, his enemies really came knocking on his door. Furthermore, they gathered nearly a hundred Half Martial Emperor-level experts to break apart the Adamantine Barrier Formation so that they could force Lord Sanyuan to fail in his crucial breakthrough, catch on fire and become possessed by devils."

"However, they had all underestimated the Adamantine Barrier Formation. Even with the combined forces of those close to one hundred Half Martial Emperor-level experts, even after they used all sorts of methods to break apart the barrier, they were unable to do anything to the Adamantine Barrier Formation, even after

attacking it for ten entire days and nights."

"In the end, Lord Sanyuan managed to successfully break through. After he walked out of the Adamantine Barrier Formation, he obliterated all of those Half Martial Emperors and created a legend."

"That's right. Although Lord Sanyuan from back then had yet to enter the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, he already possessed the cultivation of Half Martial Emperor and was also a royal-cloak world spiritist. That was why he was able to create such a powerful defensive formation."

"As for this Chen Mu, although he is Lord Sanyuan's descendant and has been taught by Lord Sanyuan since he was a child, it remains that he is only a gold-cloak world spiritist. Will he truly be able to set up the Adamantine Barrier Formation?"

Many people present recognized the spirit formation that Chen Mu was setting up and were shocked by it. That was because this Adamantine Barrier Formation truly possessed quite a grand origin. Furthermore, it should be a spirit formation that only royal-cloak world spiritists were capable of setting up.

If Chen Mu was able to set up the Adamantine Barrier Formation with only the strength of a gold-cloak world spiritist, it would truly be a grand and shocking event that would greatly increase Chen Mu's fame.

"What is that Chu Feng doing? Why did he seal himself up in his

spirit formation?”

At this moment, some people were shocked to discover that Chu Feng had surrounded himself with his world spirit technique. Furthermore, the density of the spirit formation that covered him was growing thicker and thicker. In the end, it sealed him completely within it. The others were no longer able to see his figure anymore.

“Haha, that guy is truly amazing. It’s like he’s trying to use world spirit techniques to form a turtle shell to hide himself in. Even if he is afraid of senior brother Chen Mu, there shouldn’t be a need for this, no?”

The crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance were all confused by Chu Feng’s actions. Then, upon closer inspection of Chu Feng’s spirit formation, and upon discovering that it was only an ordinary concealing formation, they felt that Chu Feng’s ability was limited, and that he had given up on competing with Chen Mu.

Thus, many of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance began to mock and ridicule Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng’s battle power had astonished them and even made them fear him, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques had allowed them to recover their lost dignity.

“Big brother, what is that Chu Feng doing?”

Sun Lei turned to Sun Hao and asked in a very confused manner. He knew that Chu Feng was someone with true strength, and that he was very proficient in world spirit techniques in addition to his martial cultivation.

Yet, at this moment, Sun Lei was unable to understand exactly what Chu Feng was doing. Therefore, he could only ask his older brother for guidance.

“Chu Feng will definitely not concede easily. Since he dared to accept the challenge, it means that he possesses certainty in defeating Chen Mu. Let alone, he really does possess the strength to fight against Chen Mu.”

“In my opinion, Chu Feng is trying to conceal his strength, and deliberately sealed himself in with that concealing formation. As for exactly what sort of formation he is setting up, I presume that it will be revealed in an hour’s time,” Sun Hao explained.

“But... he has sealed himself in such a small formation with limited space. Even if he is extremely powerful, what sort of formation would he possibly be able to set up?”

As Sun Lei asked that question, he took a glance at the spirit formation that Chen Mu was setting up. He discovered that not only was the formation that Chen Mu was setting up very complicated, it was also over ten times larger than Chu Feng’s.

Logically, the larger the formation, the more complicated the internal workings of the formation would be, and thus the more

powerful the formation would be. Especially for the defensive formations, this held true even more.

Judging them from this, no matter how one looked at it, the spirit formation that Chu Feng was setting up did not appear to be capable of obtaining any superiority against Chen Mu's formation. Instead, it seemed to be completely inferior.

Right at this time, Huang Feng spoke. "You cannot use conventional reasoning for everything. Especially this Chu Feng, his understanding of world spirit techniques is rather unique. At the very least, I still feel that Chu Feng will win against Chen Mu."

After hearing what Huang Feng said, Sun Lei decided to remain silent. Compared to his older brother, Huang Feng's world spirit techniques were even more profound, and he also possessed a greater understanding of world spirit techniques. Thus, he had a bit more faith in Huang Feng's words.

Time slowly passed. Chen Mu's defensive formation grew more and more complete, more and more spectacular. It began to look like a real impregnable fort as it emitted extraordinary golden light all over. From a single glance at it, one's heart would be shocked.

Yet, the formation that Chu Feng was setting up remained the same as before.

Even though many intelligent people had managed to guess that Chu Feng was deliberately hiding his methods so that he could shock all of them, they still did not think that Chu Feng would be

able to win.

It was as Sun Lei had said, with how small Chu Feng had made the extent of his formation, his space would be limited. In such a limited space, the defensive formation that he would be able to set up was destined to be weak.

“That brat from the Cyanwood Mountain seems to not be simple,” However, at the moment when the majority of the crowd was thinking lowly of Chu Feng, an aged voice sounded from a distance several miles away from the crowd.

Chapter 1399 – Golden Rhinoceros

It turned out that there were two old people hidden within the sky several miles away from the Dragon Garden.

Both of them were very old and had lived for countless years, experienced countless changes. Yet, they had white hair and rosy, child-like cheeks. Although their hair had already turned white, there was not the slightest trace of wrinkles on their faces. Instead, they were soft and rosy like that of a child.

However, the two of them possessed exceptionally powerful cultivations. Although they were Half Martial Emperors, they were most definitely not ordinary Half Martial Emperors. Their auras were actually on par with Miao Renlong's. In fact, their auras were even a bit stronger than Miao Renlong's.

Furthermore, both of them were wearing royal world spiritist cloaks. However, those were no ordinary royal world spiritist cloaks. Instead, those were Snake Marked royal world spiritist cloaks.

Numerous snakes were wandering and spiraling through the royal cloaks as if they were alive. It presented a very scary yet divine appearance, giving off the sense of both shock and fear when one laid eyes on them.

World spiritist cloaks like these were extremely powerful. It was difficult for ordinary world spiritists to master control over this sort of world spiritist cloak. If one wanted to control these world

spiritist cloaks, one had to at least be a Snake Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

That's right. These two old men were like Hong Qiang, they were powerful Snake Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists. As for their identities, they were extremely extraordinary too.

Even the Alliance Master of the World Spiritist Alliance would have to be extremely respectful toward the two of them. That was because the two of them were both elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

Among them, one was called Zhao Qinghen, and the other was called Chen Sanyuan. This Chen Sanyuan was precisely that Chen Mu's ancestor.

"Oh Sanyuan, it seems that your family's Chen Mu has met his rival this time around."

"Although that brat there is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, his world spirit techniques are no small matter. That thing that he is setting up right now, it seems to be pretty difficult to deal with," Zhan Qinghen said with a beaming smile. There were traces of mockery contained within his words.

"Brother Zhao, I admit that brat from the Cyanwood Mountain possesses some abilities. For him to be able to achieve such a thing, I am truly surprised."

“However, you should have noticed exactly what sort of spirit formation my family’s Chen Mu is setting up. That is the Adamantine Barrier Formation created by me and personally taught to him. No matter how skillful that boy, the little friend from the Cyanwood Mountain, might be, it would still be impossible for him to defeat Chen Mu,” Chen Sanyuan said confidently.

“Chen Mu’s Adamantine Barrier Formation is indeed being set up vividly, and seems to hold true to the legend. However, I believe you also know that he has yet to grasp the essence of the Adamantine Barrier Formation,” Zhao Qinghen said.

“I truly cannot hide anything from you. However, even if that is the case, it remains that he has set up the Adamantine Barrier Formation. Since he managed to set it up, there is no way that he’ll lose to that boy from the Cyanwood Mountain,” Chen Sanyuan said with the same amount of confidence.

“Is that so? In that case, let’s wait and see who’s correct,” Zhao Qinghen did not try to argue with Chen Sanyuan. Instead, he smiled lightly and gently stroked his long beard before continuing to watch the match between Chu Feng and Chen Mu several miles away from them.

“He succeeded! Quickly, look! Chen Mu has succeeded!”

“Sure enough, he has set up the Adamantine Barrier Formation!”

“Heavens! This is unbelievable! Chen Mu is only a gold-cloak

world spiritist. Yet, he was actually able to set up this formation that only royal-cloak world spiritists are able to set up. Doesn't this mean that he will soon become a royal-cloak world spiritist?"

At this moment, the one hour time limit had arrived. As the crowd looked at the dazzling, impregnable and palace-like Adamantine Barrier Formation, they began to gasp in nonstop shock and amazement.

Even Sima Ying, Huang Feng, Sun Hao and the others who had been extremely confident in Chu Feng before started to frown deeply. After all, the Adamantine Barrier Formation was extremely famous for its magnificent might.

"Trash from the Cyanwood Mountain, the time limit of one hour has arrived. You can reveal your damned shell now and come out to kowtow and admit your defeat."

As Chen Mu enjoyed the exclaims of admiration that surrounded him, his confidence became peerless, and he began to publicly humiliate Chu Feng. It was as if he had already won this match.

"Chen Mu, the speed at which you set up your formation is truly slow. I have been waiting for you for a long time now. If you had been any slower, I would've fallen asleep."

Unexpectedly, at the time when Chen Mu was filled with confidence, Chu Feng's lazy voice sounded from within his spirit formation.

“Humph, you’re still trying to talk your way out of this? Do you truly think that your crappy spirit formation is capable of contending against my Adamantine Barrier Formation?” Chen Mu said.

“That’s right, there’s no need to compare! Merely by using our eyes we can already tell that senior brother Chen Mu has undoubtedly won!” Following what Chen Mu said, the crowd also began to shout in agreement.

“Hah, for some things, you never know what the results will be unless you try it out,” Chu Feng laughed mischievously. Then, a loud ‘bang’ was heard. The spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up actually exploded. With a rapid rotation, it soared into the sky like a small mountain. Then, it smashed down toward where Chen Mu was standing.

“That boy, could it be that he had sealed himself within his spirit formation so that he could use his defensive formation to unleash an attack against Chen Mu? He actually thought of the method to determine victory and defeat since the beginning?”

When they saw this scene, the eyes of many people started to shine. Regardless of how much they looked down on Chu Feng’s spirit formation, regardless of how much they despised Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques, they all felt a sensation of grandeur at the moment when Chu Feng soared into the sky and charged to attack Chen Mu.

It was an unstoppable grandeur that feared nothing in the world.

Many of the people present were frightened by this unparalleled might.

“Quite imposing indeed. However, unfortunately for you, to use your trash formation to meet my Adamantine Barrier Formation head on is simply equivalent to striking a stone with an egg. You will not be able to withstand a single blow.”

In fact, even Chen Mu was frightened by Chu Feng’s grandeur. However, even though this was the case, he was still filled with confidence and believed that he would undoubtedly win.

“Bang~~~~~~~~”

Right at this time, a loud collision resonated through the heavens. Chu Feng’s defensive formation had collided with Chen Mu’s Adamantine Barrier Formation.

This collision immediately brought forth countless energy ripples. However, before the ripples could spread to their surroundings, Chen Mu’s Adamantine Barrier Formation shone with light and actually engulfed the energy ripples.

At this time, the crowd was able to clearly see that the Adamantine Barrier Formation was not damaged in the slightest, but Chu Feng’s spirit formation was filled with cracks.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.” Following that, a universally shocking

scene occurred. Chen Mu's Adamantine Barrier Formation actually began to change. Countless golden spikes appeared on the golden-colored wall and started to shoot toward Chu Feng's defensive formation like spears.

"Putt, putt, putt, putt."

The golden spears were unstoppable. They swept through everything before them and all pierced into Chu Feng's defensive formation, leaving it covered with holes.

Seeing the result before his eyes, Chen Mu said "Chu Feng, you've lost," with a beaming smile.

"Oh? Are you certain?" To Chen Mu's surprise, Chu Feng's voice sounded once again. After that, a loud 'boom' was heard. Chu Feng's defensive formation actually shattered to pieces.

However, when faced with this sort of scene, not a single person from the World Spiritist Alliance was able to laugh. Instead, each and every one of them displayed lifeless expressions. They were all stunned.

That was because Chu Feng's silhouette had appeared before everyone again. Merely, a layer of golden spirit power had covered his body. Furthermore, that extraordinary-looking golden spirit power was filled with runes and symbols and actually formed a golden-colored rhinoceros.

This rhinoceros was flickering with golden radiance. Other than the fact that it was three times larger than an ordinary rhinoceros, and its horn was ten times larger than an ordinary rhinoceros's horn, there was nothing special about this rhinoceros.

Yet, for some unknown reason, not a single person dared to be careless upon seeing this rhinoceros. Not a single person dared to look at it with contempt. As they were all world spiritists, they were able to sense that this rhinoceros was actually a very powerful spirit formation.

Chapter 1400 – Already Arrived

“This is the actual defensive formation that I’ve set up. As for the one that you shattered earlier, it was merely a concealing formation.”

“As a world spiritist, you actually did not even know this?” Chu Feng stood within the golden rhinoceros and spoke with a beaming smile on his face.

“Humph, did you think that your insignificant talent of deliberately making things mysterious would be sufficient to allow you to win against me?”

“I can tell you this with certainty. Regardless of how calculating you might be, there will only be a single result in the end. That is, that you will be defeated and I will be the victor,” Chen Mu said coldly.

“Hah…” Faced with Chen Mu’s disdain, Chu Feng merely smiled and did not say anything. After that, Chu Feng lightly pointed his finger, and his golden rhinoceros snarled with a low voice.

“Roaarr~~~” After the snarl, the golden rhinoceros started to charge forward toward Chen Mu’s Adamantine Barrier Formation.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh,” At this moment, the Adamantine Barrier Formation once again unleashed countless frightening golden spears, displaying its characteristic of being able to be used both defensively and offensively. With might capable of

penetrating the air and space, those spears were explosively shot toward Chu Feng's golden rhinoceros.

However, those frightening spears were actually powerless before the golden rhinoceros, either breaking apart or shattering upon impact. The might that they had displayed as they had pierced through Chu Feng's concealing formation had now vanished completely. In fact, they were unable to even stop the golden rhinoceros from continuing its charge.

At this time, under Chu Feng's control, the golden rhinoceros arrived at the Adamantine Barrier Formation. Furthermore, it violently thrust its enormous horn into the Adamantine Barrier Formation.

A loud "Bang!" was heard. Following that, not only did the Adamantine Barrier Formation start to tremble, even heaven and earth began to tremble. Many of the experts present were unable to withstand the might of the golden rhinoceros and began to lose their balance, swaying in midair.

However, this was only the beginning. Following that initial thrust of its horn, the golden rhinoceros unleashed a tempest-like series of attacks. Its enormous horn began to continuously bombard Chen Mu's Adamantine Barrier Formation.

"Damn it," In this sort of situation, Chen Mu started to frown deeply. Unease filled his face. He finally realized how serious of a situation he was in. The golden rhinoceros formation that Chu Feng had set up greatly surpassed his imagination. If this were to continue, even his Adamantine Barrier Formation would not be

able to maintain its defense.

"Don't think that you'll be able to break apart this formation! Today, I, Chen Mu, am definitely going to win!"

Filled with unease, Chen Mu actually shouted loudly. After that, he sat cross-legged on the ground and unleashed his golden spirit power. As his golden spirit power soared out from his body, it entered his Adamantine Barrier Formation. Chen Mu had decided to go all out.

With Chen Mu who was giving his all to strengthen the Adamantine Barrier Formation, the Adamantine Barrier Formation really became more valiant.

However, unfortunately, Chu Feng's golden rhinoceros's attack was truly too ferocious. Even though the strength of the Adamantine Barrier Formation had increased, it was still unable to withstand Chu Feng's golden rhinoceros's frantic attacks.

After a series of violent, continuous attacks, thick cracks had begun to appear on the Adamantine Barrier Formation. Furthermore, those cracks were even rapidly expanding in size and rapidly increasing in number.

"How could this be? Exactly what sort of formation did this Chu Feng setup? How is it possible that it is capable of breaking apart the Adamantine Barrier Formation?" Seeing this scene, many people from the World Spiritist Alliance felt disbelief.

After all, the Adamantine Barrier Formation was a spirit formation that had managed to defend against the combined attacks of many Half Martial Emperor-level experts. Logically, even if Chu Feng's golden rhinoceros were powerful, it should still be impossible for it to break apart the Adamantine Barrier Formation.

"Boom!"

Right at this time, a heaven-shockingly loud explosion sounded. Following that loud explosion, the previously glorious and magnificent Adamantine Barrier Formation was shattered into pieces.

The Adamantine Barrier Formation that should have been invulnerable, indestructible and impregnable was actually completely destroyed by Chu Feng's golden rhinoceros.

At the same time that the Adamantine Barrier Formation was destroyed, Chen Mu, who had been giving his all to strength the Adamantine Barrier Formation, also received a backlash and suffered injuries. Although he was still sitting cross-legged on the ground, he had already vomited out a mouthful of blood.

Following that mouthful of blood, Chen Mu's complexion turned deathly pale and his aura grew extremely weak. Although he did not receive a head-on attack from Chu Feng, he had received a pretty intense internal injury as a backlash from the destruction of his Adamantine Barrier Formation.

“Impossible, impossible, this is absolutely impossible!”

“You’re cheating! You fucking cheated! We clearly that we were to compete in defensive formations. Yet, exactly what the fuck is this thing here? How could that even be considered to be a defensive formation? It is clearly an offensive formation!” Chen Mu snarled in anger.

Although he had received internal injuries, what he could not accept the most was the truth of his crushing defeat.

“Hah, so this is the person ranked sixth on the World Spiritist Succession List? Turns out you’re nothing more than a clown,” Chu Feng laughed disdainfully at Chen Mu’s criticism and refuted him with mockery.

“Fucking bastard, who are you calling a clown?” Hearing those words, Chen Mu was greatly enraged. As he spoke, he actually wanted to attack Chu Feng.

“Roarr~~~” However, before Chen Mu could approach Chu Feng, the golden rhinoceros violently stomped on the ground. The stomp created energy ripples that forced Chen Mu back several meters into the crowd.

“Offense is the best defense. Besides, my Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation is not only capable of attacking, it can also be used defensively. If you remain unconvinced, you can try attacking me.”

“You can go all-out in your attack. Even using martial power is fine. The only thing that I fear is that you will be unable to shake my Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation in the slightest,” Chu Feng said provokingly as he looked to Chen Mu that had been knocked into the crowd.

“You…”

“Puu…” Chu Feng’s words greatly angered Chen Mu, and caused him to vomit another mouthful of blood.

Chen Mu knew very well in his heart how powerful Chu Feng’s so-called Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation really was.

Offense and defense were an integral whole. With how ferocious its offensive might was, its defensive power would be equally as strong. Even if he were to use martial power, with his battle power, it would likely be impossible for him to defeat Chu Feng’s formation.

Silence. At this time when even Chen Mu was unable to say anything, the several tens of thousands of people present entered a state of deathly silence once again.

They became speechless. It would have been one thing if they had been defeated by Chu Feng in terms of battle power. However, at this moment, in a match of world spirit techniques, they had lost to Chu Feng again.

At this moment, many of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance felt that they had lost all face and all sense of superiority to Chu Feng.

“Trash, truly trash! I have educated him for so many years in vain. He actually used my Adamantine Barrier Formation and lost to a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. My famous reputation is all ruined by his hands!”

At this moment, Chen Sanyuan, who was located several miles away from the crowd, was gnashing his teeth in anger with an ashen complexion.

The Adamantine Barrier Formation was the one thing that had made him extremely famous. Yet, today, it had been defiled by this descendant of his.

“That Chu Feng is very powerful. It is only natural for Chen Mu to lose to him,” Zhao Qinghen said.

“What do you mean by natural? A disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance has been defeated by a disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain in terms of world spirit techniques, how could that be seen as natural?” Chen Sanyuan said in anger.

“Haha, don’t be so angry. I will not allow this brat from the Cyanwood Mountain to enjoy the limelight in our World Spiritist Alliance,” Zhao Qinghen said with a beaming smile. Contained within his eyes was craftiness and deep foresight.

“Could it be, you already…” Hearing those words, Chen Sanyuan seemed to have thought of something.

“Rest assured, he’s already arrived,” As Zhao Qinghen said those words, he turned his smiling gaze in the direction where Chu Feng and the others were.

Chapter 1401 – Teach You How To Conduct Yourself

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded from the sky above, “Who would’ve expected such a person like you to appear in the Cyanwood Mountain? It would seem that Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun’s statuses will soon be rattled.”

“However, while I do not care about what you might be in the Cyanwood Mountain, if you dare to behave atrociously in our World Spiritist Alliance, I will definitely not let you do as you wish,”

The crowd turned their heads toward that location. However, there was actually not a single soul in sight. Yet, as the crowd’s gazes fixed on that place, splash-like ripples began to form there. Soon, those ripples began to move about even more quickly.

Very soon after that, a silhouette appeared from that empty space. Calmly, he walked out.

This man’s age was about the same as Sun Hao’s. However, his cultivation was on par with Chen Mu’s. He was also a rank eight Martial King.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that this man was superior to Chen Mu in all aspects.

Firstly, his heaven-defying battle power was even stronger than

Sun Hao's. He possessed a battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. His true battle power was on par with rank two Half Martial Emperors.

Although he was only a rank eight Martial King, he was definitely capable of fighting Sun Hao on equal footing. Thus, he was naturally also capable of fighting Chu Feng after he unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings.

Furthermore, even when not mentioning his cultivation and battle power, his world spirit techniques were also extremely exceptional. Earlier, before he had spoken, Chu Feng had not sensed his existence at all.

He had not known that such a person was hiding in the empty space in the sky secretly observing the match between him and Chen Mu.

Chu Feng had only not detected him because he had not tried to consciously search for people hidden in his surroundings, as he had been wholeheartedly concentrated on dealing with Chen Mu.

However, Chu Feng's spirit power was already exceptionally sharp. Even when he was focused on fighting someone, he still possessed a very sharp perception of his surroundings.

Yet, this man had been able to escape from Chu Feng's senses. That was already sufficient to prove that he possessed extraordinary world spirit techniques. At the very least, his ability to conceal himself was very strong.

“Senior brother Zhao Kai, never would I have imagined that even he would come. This is great, this is truly great.”

“Haha, there is hope left for our World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation. Senior brother Zhao Kai is ranked third on our World Spiritist Succession List, and is one of our World Spiritist Alliance’s three strongest geniuses. With him here, Chu Feng is undoubtedly going to lose.”

After they saw this person, the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance burst into ecstasy once again. They were many times more excited than when Chen Mu had appeared.

However, compared to them, Sima Ying was frowning deeply. Even Sun Hao, Huang Feng and the others that were very optimistic of Chu Feng started to have ugly expressions of unease on their faces at this moment.

“Chu Feng, be careful. You must not underestimate him. This Zhao Kai is extremely powerful. Not only does he possess tyrannical battle power, his world spirit techniques are also extremely strong.”

“In the Royal Metamorphosis Formation this time around, he nearly managed to break apart the bindings of gold spirit power and become a royal-cloak world spiritist.”

“If the Royal Metamorphosis Formation had been capable of lasting for one more day, he would definitely have been able to

become a royal-cloak world spiritist.”

“Furthermore, his Zhao Family’s ancestor is also an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly,” Right at this time, Sima Ying’s warnings sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

“Chu Feng, don’t be careless this time around. That Zhao Kai is much more powerful than me. While you were able to defeat me, you might not necessarily be able to defeat him.”

To Chu Feng’s surprise, after Sima Ying sent him a voice transmission, he actually also received a voice transmission from Sun Hao.

His formidable opponent from several days ago actually warned him to not underestimate Zhao Kai. Furthermore, based on his tone, it didn’t seem like he wasn’t lying to Chu Feng. Instead, he was sincere in his warning Chu Feng to be careful.

“Yoh, I truly never expected that you’d be thinking of my wellbeing,” Chu Feng looked to Sun Hao in the crowd and replied with a voice transmission while smiling.

Regardless of what sort of person Sun Hao was before, at this moment, Chu Feng’s opinion of Sun Hao had changed somewhat.

After all, this place was the World Spiritist Alliance. Regardless of whether it might be because of the grievances between them from before or the honor of their World Spiritist Alliance right

now, this Sun Hao should be wishing for Chu Feng's defeat. Yet, at this moment, he actually warned Chu Feng. This truly came as a surprise to Chu Feng.

"I am not thinking for your good. Merely, I do not wish for you to be defeated that easily. After all, you are someone who has defeated me," Sun Hao said.

"Heh..." Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed mischievously. He no longer tried to say anything anymore. He knew that regardless of how tight-mouthed Sun Hao might be, he had, in fact, obtained Sun Hao's acknowledgement.

Thus, Chu Feng looked to that Zhao Kai and asked, "What's wrong, have you also come to represent your World Spiritist Alliance and teach me a lesson?"

"Chu Feng, I must admit, you are very powerful. At the very least, among the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples, your world spirit techniques are the most powerful that I've seen."

"However, you must know that this place is the World Spiritist Alliance, and not your Cyanwood Mountain. Regardless of how powerful your world spirit techniques might be, this is not a place where you can behave so atrociously."

"Today, allow me, Zhao Kai, to teach you how to conduct yourself," Zhao Kai said loudly.

“Teach me how to conduct myself? Do you have the ability to do so?”

“You must know, it is not good to boast only to result in biting your tongue, to walk with large strides only to result in tripping.”

“In the end, you, who wishes to teach someone how to conduct themselves, might instead be taught how to conduct yourself,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. Even though he knew that this Zhao Kai was no small matter, Chu Feng was still willing to provoke him regardless.

“Enough of your nonsense. I will only ask you this, do you dare to accept my challenge or not?” Zhao Kai raised his sharp sword-like eyebrows and asked with a cold voice. As a proud, blessed child of the World Spiritist Alliance, very few people dared to speak to him in such a manner.

Yet today, Chu Feng dared to do so. Furthermore, he did so before this many people. As such, Zhao Kai was naturally angered.

At this moment, he was itching to teach Chu Feng a lesson so that Chu Feng would know how tall the sky was and how thick the ground was. At the same time, he would be able to retrieve the lost dignity of their World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation.

“How do you wish to compete? Through martial techniques or world spirit techniques? Go ahead, pick your option,” Chu Feng spread open his hands and spoke in a very indifferent manner.

“When competing in our World Spiritist Alliance, we will naturally have to do so with world spirit techniques,” Zhao Kai said.

“Very well, how do you wish to compete then?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hah…” Zhao Kai did not respond to Chu Feng’s question. Instead, he suddenly laughed. Furthermore, his laughter was filled with mockery. Only after a very long time did he say, “World spirit techniques are world spirit techniques. World spirit techniques possess countless changes and are omnipotent. Yet, you actually asked me how I want to compete? Truly ridiculous.”

“……”

“Exactly what did senior brother Zhao mean by that?”

“I don’t know. World spirit techniques are composed of many different things. If one does not clarify the type, how would one compete?”

After hearing what Zhao Kai said, the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance were also confused.

“Very well, I understand,” However, to their surprise, when even they did not understand what Zhao Kai meant, Chu Feng nodded with a smile on his face.

Zhao Kai’s eyes narrowed as he loudly asked, “You truly

understand?” It seemed that even he was unconvinced that Chu Feng truly understood what he meant.

“You, will use all of the world spirit techniques that you know.”

“And I, will use all of the world spirit techniques that I know.”

“Regardless of what sort of world spirit technique it might be, regardless of what sort of spirit formation it might be, as long as we can surpass the other, it would be sufficient. Am I right?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

Chapter 1402 – The True Demon

“Yoh, I have truly underestimated you. Turns out that you actually understood my intention.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Zhao Kai smiled. However, the very next instant, his expression turned cold. Following that, he began to form hand seals with his hands and shouted, “Since that’s the case, prepare yourself for my attack.”

“Aoouuuu~~~~~~”

Right after his words left his mouth, golden radiance began to shine through the surroundings. As his gold world spiritist cloak fluttered in the wind, a boundless amount of golden spirit energy surged out violently, like a volcanic explosion, or floodwater that had broken through a dam.

The golden spirit power was extremely powerful and came toward Chu Feng like a torrent. In the end, it turned into a giant world spirit net and abruptly dropped down over Chu Feng’s Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation, binding it within.

“Roaaarrr~~~~”

With its body bound, the Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation uttered a low roar filled with grief and indignation. However, no matter how it roared, no matter how it struggled, it was unable to break free from the world spirit net and was tightly sealed by it.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

Right at this moment, that Zhao Kai unleashed more attacks. His boundlessly powerful golden spirit power turned into many different golden weapons.

Blade, spear, sword, halberd, hatchet, battle-ax, hook and fork.

Trident, rod, lance, club, whip, mace, hammer and claw.

There were those with hooks, those with blades, those with pointed edges and those with thorns. All sorts of different kinds of weapons attacked Chu Feng’s Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation ferociously like a torrential storm.

“Clank, clank, clank, clank, clank, clank.”

In an instant, golden light flashed through the region, and sparks were being formed nonstop. The cold weapons were colliding with the rhinoceros’s golden body and creating dazzling sparks in their wake.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang.”

Energy ripples were being formed nonstop as the sound of collisions echoed repeatedly. The collision between the cold weapons and the Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation created

ferocious waves of energy ripples.

The might of the collision was truly too powerful. It caused many of the surrounding crowd to back away from the battlefield in fear of being caught in it.

However, no matter what, all those who were able to see could tell that Chu Feng had entered an absolutely passive state.

Although Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation had not received any damage, it was also unable to fight back. All it could do was allow itself to be ruthlessly pounded upon by Zhao Kai's weapons.

Regardless of whether Chu Feng was willing or not, he had to admit that this Zhao Kai was very powerful. At the very least, his world spirit techniques were the strongest that Chu Feng had encountered so far.

This was the first time that Chu Feng had ever felt this sort of pressure from the world spirit techniques of a person of his same generation.

The World Spiritist Alliance was truly worthy of being called the place with the strongest world spirit techniques in the Holy Land of Martialism. The mastery of world spirit techniques that the younger generation here possessed was truly superior to that of the younger generation from the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Haha, marvelous! The power of this sort of world spirit technique is definitely not inferior to an attack from King-level martial power.”

“Senior brother Zhao is truly powerful. He has actually already grasped such a powerful slaughtering technique. With merely that, he has stabilized the situation and made it so that the previously arrogant Chu Feng can now only wait for a beating without being able to fight back.”

At this moment, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance began to cheer loudly. Finally, they were able to see hope, see the dawn of victory, in this confrontation between their World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation and Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he simply ignored the cheers from the World Spiritist Alliance, as he firmly believed in his logic. That is, that the true victor would be the one laughing in the end.

Even though he was beaten down so much that he could not even fight back right now, even though he had realized that this Zhao Kai’s world spirit techniques were very powerful, that his slaughtering techniques had reached a very fierce level and that he now felt quite a bit of pressure when fighting Zhao Kai...

However, it remained that Chu Feng’s Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation was not something to be trifled with. The Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation that he had spent an entire hour to set up was most definitely not for decorational purposes only.

Even if his Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation was bound for now, even if he was unable to fight back, he firmly believed that if Zhao Kai only used these methods, not to mention being able to injure him, Zhao Kai would not be able to breach the defense of the Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation even if he were to continue attacking it for ten more days and nights.

Sure enough, after Zhao Kai's torrential storm of attacks continued for a while, Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation was still completely undamaged. At that time, the cheering voices gradually grew quieter, and those people that had been cheering in joy also began to close their mouths.

What sort of situation was this? Zhao Kai had attacked Chu Feng for so long. Yet, he was unable to even shake up Chu Feng's formation. If this were to continue, regardless of how ferocious Zhao Kai's attacks might be, regardless of how marvelous the scene might look, there would be absolutely no use other than exhausting his strength.

Finally, Zhao Kai also realized this issue and stopped his attacks against Chu Feng; he also removed the golden world spirit net.

After all the attacks stopped, Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation became even more clear to the crowd's view. Not only was it not damaged in the slightest, it was even lying on the ground and displaying a posture of laziness.

This was even truer for Chu Feng. Not only was he lying in the center of the Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation, he was even resting his head on his hands with his eyes closed. Chu Feng was

actually sleeping!

"Fuck! That Chu Feng is actually sleeping!" When they saw this scene, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance were all struck dumb. As for Zhao Kai, he was so deeply enraged that his complexion turned ashen, and expression became very ugly. It was as if he had just eaten dog crap.

"What's wrong? Continue with the tickling. I was actually feeling rather comfortable from the tickles," Chu Feng opened his eyes and then stretched lazily. He was displaying an expression of great comfort.

"Chu Feng, don't you act so complacently. If I, Zhao Kai, wish to break apart this formation of yours, it will only be a question of whether or not I want to do it," Zhao Kai was so enraged that he started to gnash his teeth in anger as he coldly said those words.

"Oh? In that case, earlier, were you wanting to break apart my formation or were you not wanting to break apart my formation?"

"Since you wish to break apart my formation, why didn't you break it apart?"

"And if you didn't want to break apart my formation, then why would you unleash those attacks at it?" Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

"You..." Hearing what Chu Feng said, Zhao Kai was deeply

enraged, and nearly died from being suffocated by his anger.

Even he did not expect Chu Feng to be so vile with his words. He had not given him any footing to step down at all. It was simply equivalent to slapping his face in front of all these people from the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Laugh… I shall see if you can continue laughing later on.”

Zhao Kai had been angry to begin with. And now, being provoked by Chu Feng, he was completely enraged. With a thought, a dark black vortex appeared behind him.

Once the vortex appeared, the sky immediately changed color as a demonic aura filled the air. That aura was being emitted by the vortex.

After that vortex formed completely, a dark black figure walked out of it.

It was a man. He was over thirty feet tall. Standing behind Zhao Kai, he looked like a small giant.

This man was wearing black armor. Furthermore, two sharp horns extended from his black hair.

Most importantly, this fellow’s aura was extremely powerful. He was a Half Martial Emperor. Although he was only a rank one Half Martial Emperor, his aura remained extremely frightening. That

aura was most definitely not the aura of a human. No, it was an aura from the underworld, the aura of a demon.

Demons. They were ruthless, fierce, malicious, cruel, frightening, vicious and dreadful existences.

At this moment, that man that stood behind Zhao Kai was precisely one such demon.

“It’s a world spirit from the Demon Spirit World! It’s senior brother Zhao Kai’s strongest trump card, Demon Spirit!”

“Haha, after so long, we finally get to see the Demon Spirit again. I remember that the last time we saw him was when senior brother Zhao Kai defeated Sun Hao.”

After seeing this person, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance who had been silent for a very long time grew noisy with excitement once again. In fact, many among them were looking at that world spirit with gazes of adoration.

GNE: I’m imagining all these weapons... and a fork 😀 (Yes, I know what the actual weapon is)

Yes, the name of his Demon world spirit is Demon Spirit... Bee and his naming sense...

Chapter 1403 – Exceptional Beauty

“Chu Feng, that world spirit is very powerful. Back then, Zhao Kai relied on precisely that world spirit in order to defeat me with world spirit techniques. You must not underestimate your enemy and you must not be careless.”

“I urge you to not try to conceal your strength anymore. You should confront him with all of your strength. Else, that world spirit will definitely cause you great suffering. By then, it will be too late for regrets.”

“That’s because it is no ordinary Demon World Spirit. His true battle strength is likely superior to even ordinary rank two Half Martial Emperors. He is the most powerful world spirit that I have ever encountered,” Sun Hao’s voice entered Chu Feng’s ears.

“Is that so? In that case, I might allow you to catch a sight of what a truly powerful world spirit really is today,” Chu Feng replied via voice transmission.

“What? You…” After hearing Chu Feng’s reply, Sun Hao was startled. His expression became a bit ugly.

“What’s wrong?” Huang Feng and the others noticed the change in Sun Hao’s expression and hurriedly asked him what was wrong.

“Just then, I warned Chu Feng about how powerful Zhao Kai’s world spirit is, and how he should be careful,” Sun Hao explained truthfully.

“What did Chu Feng say? Could it be that he refused to listen to you?” Huang Feng and the others asked impatiently.

“No,” Sun Hao shook his head.

“In that case, what did he say then? After all, your expression has turned abnormal,” Huang Feng and the others were able to determine with certainty that Chu Feng must’ve said something to Sun Hao. Otherwise, with Sun Hao’s temperament, he would not be displaying this sort of expression that appeared as if he had been provoked.

“Chu Feng said to me that I might catch a sight of what a truly powerful world spirit really is today,” Sun Hao said.

“What? Could it be that he possesses an even more powerful world spirit?” Hearing those words, the expressions of Huang Feng and the others also changed greatly. When they looked to Chu Feng again, their gazes had become complicated.

Although they had not known Chu Feng for long, and could even be said to be strangers, they knew that Chu Feng did not appear to be a person who would boast emptily.

Thus, at this moment, they were practically certain that Chu Feng possessed a very valiant trump card in the field of world spirits too.

However, it remained that there was a finite amount of world spirits. The world spirits from the Demon Spirit World could already be considered to be a relatively powerful type of world spirit. The world spirits capable of contending against those world spirits from the Demon Spirit World were extremely few in number.

At this moment, the Demon World Spirit that possessed two blood-red eyes had walked over to Zhao Kai like a demon guardian protecting its master.

“Demon Spirit, you’ve seen all that happened earlier, right?” Zhao Kai said.

“Reporting to master, Demon Spirit has seen all that has happened,” Demon Spirit replied with his very simple yet vigorous, sinister yet frightening voice.

“In that case, you should know what you need to do, right?” Zhao Kai said.

“Master, please rest assured, Demon Spirit knows what to do,” Demon Spirit replied.

“Go. There is no need to be lenient. I shall bear all the consequences of your actions,” Zhao Kai said. Contained within his words was a sinister killing intent.

“As you wish,” Demon Spirit understood Zhao Kai’s intentions.

As he spoke, he clenched his hand into a fist, and a dark black spear appeared in his hand. Following that, he raised his arm and raised the dark black spear up high.

"Boom~~~~~~"

In an instant, thunderous explosions echoed through the surroundings, and black clouds began to form. The dark black clouds that contained overflowing demonic aura created a sea of clouds that covered the sky. As the clouds surged on, they extended several miles outward and sealed everything in the area.

"So powerful! As expected of Demon Spirit. Although his cultivation is only that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor, he is an existence that has defeated many rank two Half Martial Emperors."

The frightening might displayed by the Demon Spirit not only did not bring fear to the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, it instead made them even more excited.

In fact, satisfied smiles even appeared on the faces of the World Spiritist Alliance's elders. They felt that this farce would truly come to an end.

Since Zhao Kai had unleashed his trump card, his Demon Spirit, then regardless of how powerful that Cyanwood Mountain's disciple Chu Feng might be, he would be powerless to reverse the desperate situation that he was in.

That was because even the older generation knew about how powerful Zhao Kai's world spirit was and how difficult it had been for Zhao Kai to obtain him.

Had it not been for the Zhao Family's ancestor Zhao Qinghen's secret technique and his full assistance, it would have been impossible for Zhao Kai to have such a powerful and vicious world spirit sign the contract to work under him.

As far as they knew, although the Cyanwood Mountain's Cyanwood Sacred Assembly also possessed a bunch of old monsters that were unimaginably frightening, very few among them were world spiritists on par with Zhao Qinghen.

Thus, they all felt that regardless of how powerful Chu Feng might be, it would be impossible for him to possess a world spirit as powerful as the Demon Spirit. And if Chu Feng didn't have a powerful world spirit of his own, exactly what could he use to contend against Zhao Kai's Demon Spirit?

"Buzz." However, right at this moment when everyone was waiting to see how the Demon Spirit would use his demonic aura to break Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation, Chu Feng actually dissolved the Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation with a thought.

Just like that, he stood before the range of Demon Spirit's attack without any protection at all.

"Chu Feng, what are you doing? Do you wish to die?" Seeing this

scene, Sima Ying was greatly alarmed. She lost control of herself and shouted at Chu Feng.

In fact, many other people were shocked like Sima Ying. At this moment, practically everyone was stunned. They did not understand Chu Feng's action. Even the Demon Spirit that was preparing to unleash his attack at Chu Feng was stunned by Chu Feng's actions.

"What's wrong? Are you admitting your defeat?" Zhao Kai asked with a sneer. He was not joking with those words. He truly felt that Chu Feng was trying to admit his defeat.

"Admit my defeat? Ridiculous. Someone like you is worthy enough for me to admit defeat to?" Chu Feng smiled disdainfully.

Then, he said, "I merely felt that since you've taken out your world spirit, I should use my own world spirit to fight against your world spirit. Else, I would appear to be too much of a bully."

"Hahaha! Am I mishearing things? Use your world spirit to contend against my Demon Spirit? You truly do not know how death is written," After hearing what Chu Feng said, Zhao Kai started to laugh frantically and loudly.

"Haha, ridiculous, truly ridiculous!" Following him, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance also began to laugh loudly.

Their laughter was truly too ear-piercing. They were truly

ridiculing and intolerable.

While the ridicule from a single person might not be much, when over tens of thousand of people start to laugh with ridicule toward a single person, it was no small matter anymore.

“Heh…”

Faced with the ridicule from the crowd, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. From the beginning till the end, he had a smile on his face. In silence, he unleashed a world spirit gate.

“Milady Queen, come on out!!!” When the world spirit gate appeared, Chu Feng shouted with a thunderous voice.

After Chu Feng’s voice sounded, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance who were laughing with ridicule all stopped their laughter. Unable to help themselves, they turned their gazes to Chu Feng’s world spirit gate.

At this moment, they possessed expressions as if they were petrified.

That was because, at this very moment, a beautiful woman was slowly walking out of Chu Feng’s world spirit gate.

That woman was truly too beautiful. She was so beautiful that she caused all of the women present, even the blessed girl of the World Spiritist Alliance, Sima Ying, to lose their splendor. It was

as if there was no woman in the whole wide world who was capable of comparing with her beauty.

Her sweet-looking and alluring cheeks, her sexy and charming figure, and her unique and unmatched airs; she was simply a rare, extraordinary, natural beauty. With a single glance, men would be tempted by her.

As for this devastatingly beautiful woman, this woman capable of bewildering all living things, it was naturally Her Lady Queen.

Chapter 1404 – Your End

“Hahaha. And here I was wondering what sort of world spirit you’d bring out after boasting like that, but it turns out, after spending all this time, it’s actually such a weak world spirit.”

“Rank five Martial King, with that sort of cultivation, are you sure that you’re not playing a joke on me?”

“A rank five Martial King-level world spirit dares to contend against my Demon Spirit? Chu Feng, I see that you have been frightened stupid by Demon Spirit, right? Hahaha…”

Suddenly, Zhao Kai burst into loud laughter once again. Furthermore, his current laughter was filled with even more mockery and ridicule compared to his previous laughter.

Following him, the younger generation of the World Spiritist Alliance also began to laugh loudly. Even though they had been charmed by Eggy’s beautiful appearance, they, nevertheless, looked down on her because of her cultivation.

“Woosh.” Right at this time, Eggy raised her long, shapely eyebrows. After that, her petite body shot explosively toward Zhao Kai.

“Pow!” However, at the moment when Eggy was about to reach Zhao Kai, an enormous body suddenly appeared before her, blocking her path.

It was Zhao Kai's Demon Spirit. Moreover, at this very moment, he had created numerous ropes with his boundless demonic energy and bound Her Lady Queen's arms and legs with it.

"Ignorant little chick, I do not care which spirit world you might be from. However, it is impossible for you to contend against me, for you must know that your daddy here is from the strongest Demon Spirit World."

"Earlier, you tried to attack my master. Thus, you should be put to death. However, your daddy here shall give you a chance. If you decide to serve me, I shall let you live."

Demon Spirit's eyes revealed a nefarious shine. As he fixed his gaze on Eggy's beautiful body and pretty face, he extended his tongue and licked his upper lips.

Even though he was a world spirit, he was unable to resist Her Lady Queen's enticing beauty.

"The strongest Demon World Spirit? Ignorant trash, do you know who it is that is standing before you right now?" Eggy's eyes narrowed as anger appeared in her eyes.

It was the first time since her arrival in this world that someone had dared to treat her in such a manner. Furthermore, it was not a person. Instead, it was another world spirit.

“Who you are? Tsk tsk, little chick, before me, you are nothing more than a plaything.”

“Come, your daddy here has grown tired of enduring himself. Let your daddy here have a taste of you right now.”

Demon Spirit’s licked his upper lips with his disgusting tongue once again. After that, he controlled his demonic energy and brought Eggy closer to him. He was actually thinking about violating Eggy’s chastity.

“Wow! I’ve heard that senior brother Zhao’s Demon Spirit was very lecherous., However, never was I able to tell that that was the case. Yet, it seems today that he is truly like that.”

“It is not that he was not lecherous in the past. Merely, when before this many people, he had been exercising restraint. However today, that Cyanwood Mountain’s trash’s world spirit is truly too beautiful. Not to mention the Demon Spirit, even I am tempted by her.”

“Not to mention violating her, I would be content even if I were just able to approach her and smell the fragrance of her body. Hehe.”

“Haha, Demon Spirit, go ahead. No one will stop you. Violate and trample that little lass. It’s the perfect timing for us to enjoy the craving with our eyes too.”

Seeing that Demon Spirit was planning to publicly violate Eggy, not only did no one try to stop him, there were even vicious disciples who revealed gazes of anticipation.

When facing a beauty like Eggy, even they, the world spiritists who should have possessed a certain level of moral integrity and inner quality, were unable to contain their lusts. With anticipation, they awaited the time to watch the feast before their sight.

After all, this would not only be able to satisfy their lustful desires, it would also be a complete humiliation toward Chu Feng.

“Aoouuu~~~~~~~~”

However, right at this time, a muffled snarl sounded from within Eggy. That snarl was truly too frightening. Just hearing the sound caused the crowd to shiver and tremble with fear. They were deeply intimidated by it.

Even that Demon Spirit from the Demon Spirit World that was the embodiment of demonic nature was startled upon hearing that sound. Immediately afterward, his expression took a huge change.

“Rooaaarrr~~~~~~~”

In the instant the Demon Spirit was stunned, a boundless amount of dark black gaseous flames violently surged out from within Eggy’s body like an eruption.

Once the dark black gaseous flames appeared, the Demon Spirit's demonic energy that he had used to bind Eggy was actually dissolved. Even the demonic energy that had filled the sky and covered the earth started to violently tremble, losing all of the dominance it had displayed before. At this moment, the demonic energy was trembling as if it was afraid.

This scene came as a shock to everyone. As for the thing that was most shocking, it would be the dark black gaseous flames that Eggy had emitted.

As the dark black gaseous flames surged out from within Eggy, they filled the sky and covered the earth. Not only did they scare away Demon Spirit's demonic energy, they also turned into an enormous hand and tightly caught Demon Spirit within it, leaving him unable to move in the slightest.

"Brother Zhao, this sort of feeling, could it be?" Seeing this scene, the elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly Chen Sanyuan's eyes instantly shone. Sensing that the situation was bad, he immediately turned his gaze to Zhao Qinghen.

"There's no mistake. Although it is also the first time that I've seen such a thing, I am practically certain that that world spirit is from the Asura Spirit World," Zhao Qinghen said. Even though he was trying to keep his composure, his face was no longer able to retain its calmness.

"This... exactly what is the origin of that Cyanwood Mountain

brat? He actually managed to contract an Asura Spirit World's world spirit?!"

After his guess was verified by Zhao Qinghen, Chen Sanyuan's expression also became extremely ugly. After all, he also knew very well what the world spirits of the Asura Spirit World signified.

"Heavens! Exactly what is the origin of that lass? Why is her aura so frightening?"

"Asura Spirit World, you're a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World?" Right at the time when everyone was guessing Eggy's origin, that Demon Spirit that had been bound by Eggy said that sentence in a incomparably frightened manner.

"What? A world spirit from the Asura Spirit World? That lass is actually a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World?"

"Is this for real? The Asura Spirit World's world spirits are the world spirits of legends. How could that trash from the Cyanwood Mountain possess such a world spirit?"

After hearing those words, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance was even more stunned. As they were world spiritists too, they all knew about the Asura Spirit World's world spirits. However, to them, it was nothing more than a legend.

Yet, at this moment, one such world spirit from the legends had actually appeared before them. As such, how could they not be

shocked?

At the beginning, there were many people who didn't believe this. After all, the Asura Spirit World's world spirits were extremely powerful. In the circle of world spiritists, they were seen to be legends.

Yet, after they sensed the frightening aura emitted by Eggy, and then saw how Eggy had suppressed the rank one Half Martial Emperor Demon Spirit with her cultivation of rank five Martial King, they had no choice but to believe.

Eggy's strength was truly too powerful. Her heaven-defying battle power truly surpassed their imagination. In fact, it had even surpassed the range of what they could accept to be reality.

"What's wrong? Scared? Didn't you declare that the Demon Spirit World was the strongest Spirit World?" Eggy narrowed her eyes and displayed a very harmless looking smile.

However, even though she was displaying such a smile, her aura was unable to be concealed. That aura was filled with viciousness and killing intent. It was capable of causing the crowd to be frightened from the bottoms of their hearts.

Especially that Demon Spirit World's Demon Spirit. His entire body had been bound by Eggy's dark black gaseous flames. Thus, he was the one who was able to sense the most of how frightening Eggy was.

Suddenly, he shouted, “Master, save me!!!!” The Demon Spirit had actually cried to his master Zhao Kai for help.

At this moment, the famous Demon Spirit had not only lost all of his viciousness, he was also badly battered and left in a miserable state.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

At the very next moment after the Demon Spirit cried for help, he emitted an incomparably sorrowful and tragic scream.

When the crowd saw this scene, each and every one of them sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Everyone was able to clearly see that Demon Spirit’s body was turning fuzzy at this moment. His body was turning into a gaseous substance and was being decomposed, being eliminated nonstop.

This renowned Demon Spirit was being broken down by Her Lady Queen from the Asura Spirit World.

“Stop!!!’ Sensing that the situation was bad, Zhao Kai shouted angrily. How could he possibly tolerate his strongest world spirit being extinguished in such a manner?

However, at the moment when his words left his mouth, Her Lady Queen’s eyes flashed with coldness. After that, with a ‘bang,’ the Demon Spirit exploded.

Not only was its body gone, its aura was also completely gone. It had dissipated within heaven and earth, killed by Her Lady Queen.

“To dare act disrespectfully to this queen, this is your end,” Eggy said calmly.

Chapter 1405 – So It's You

"Bastard! I'll kill you!"

Zhao Kai uttered a very loud shout in anger. As he spoke, his palm began to move. After that, a Royal Armament appeared in his hand.

Then, holding the Royal Armament, he waved it around and unleashed a golden-bright and dazzling slash through the skies toward Eggy.

That slash was extremely powerful. All that it passed, including even space itself, was sliced in two by it, leaving behind numerous energy ripples in its path.

This was no ordinary slash. Instead, it was a martial skill, a very powerful Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

"Insignificant talent."

Eggy snorted coldly at Zhao Kai's slash strike. After that, her eyes suddenly flashed, and the boundless dark black gaseous around her flames turned into a surging black cloud. With an impressive display of might, that black cloud arrived to meet Zhao Kai's slash.

"Boom~~~~"

The Earthen Taboo Martial Skill collided with the cloud formed by dark black gaseous flames and let out a world-shaking sound. However, after the sound of the collision faded away, Zhao Kai's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, that golden slash, was engulfed by Eggy's dark black gaseous flames like a rock sinking into the sea without a trace left behind.

However, the most frightening thing was that after Eggy's dark black gaseous flames devoured Zhao Kai's strike, its speed grew even faster, and its power grew even more fierce. In fact, a pair of enormous crimson eyes even appeared amidst the surging black flames.

At that moment, the dark black gaseous flames appeared as if they were alive, as if they were a savage dark black creature, as they charged toward Zhao Kai to suppress him.

As for Zhao Kai, he was truly pathetic. Faced with this frightening dark black creature, he was actually powerless to resist.

At this moment, sweat covered his shivering body. There was no longer any trace of the anger that he had previously displayed. Instead, his anger had been completely replaced by fear.

Fear, a fear from the bottom of his heart. It was only when he was truly confronted by the dark black gaseous flames that he knew exactly how frightening they were.

They were so frightening that he was simply unable to resist

them. Furthermore, they had caused him to lose the courage to even run away. Like an injured ant facing the enormous hoof of a beast, the only thing that he could do as the hoof came crushing down was wait for his death.

“Woosh~~~~~”

However, right at the moment when Zhao Kai felt that he would undoubtedly die, an old man suddenly appeared in the sky and landed in front of him.

After this old man arrived, he waved his sleeve and raised his hand into a palm. After that, a golden ray shot out explosively from his palm. In an instant, it formed a boundless energy ripple.

It was martial power, Emperor-level martial power from a Half Martial Emperor-level expert.

“Boom~~~~”

The might of that Emperor-level martial power was extremely strong. Following a loud explosion, as the golden ray collided with Eggy’s dark black gaseous flames and created violent ripples in the process, it actually canceled out Eggy’s attack.

However, that old man had only managed to block Eggy’s attack. That was the only thing that he managed to do.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Following that, many other figures landed from the sky. Like guardians, they surrounded Zhao Kai. It was as if they deeply feared that someone would attack Zhao Kai. As for these people, they were naturally all the elders of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Young lady, this is merely a match to compare notes. I hope that you will stop when victory is determined and not kill again,” The elder who had blocked Eggy’s attack said.

Although he was an elder of the World Spiritist Alliance, he also knew very well what sort of person Chu Feng was. He was most definitely a very exceptional genius in the Cyanwood Mountain, an existence who they cared deeply about.

As they were elders with special statuses, they could not attack Chu Feng as they wished. Thus, they naturally could not attack Chu Feng’s world spirit either.

Else, it was very possible for them to cause a conflict between two colossuses. If they were to do that, it would not be something that they, mere elders, could assume responsibility for.

Thus, although they possessed the strength to subdue Eggy, they could not do anything to her rashly. The only thing that they could do was prevent her from injuring Zhao Kai.

“Humph,” Faced with the blockade created by these elders, Eggy did not say anything. Instead, she snorted coldly and then turned to walk toward Chu Feng.

“This place is the World Spiritist Alliance, not a place where you can behave atrociously as you wish!!!”

However, right at this moment, a boundlessly powerful martial power descended from the sky and began to directly oppress Eggy.

Seeing that, Eggy immediately released her dark black gases flames to block the golden martial power.

However, that martial power was truly too powerful. Even Eggy was unable to stop it. In the end, she could only watch as her dark black gaseous flames were destroyed by that martial power. Then, the martial power engulfed her and sealed her off.

“Eggy!” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng started to panic. He flipped his palm and actually took out his Demon Sealing Sword. At the same time, both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were simultaneously released.

After his cultivation increased to rank eight Martial King, Chu Feng unleashed the Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique and arrived beside Eggy. He waved his Demon Sealing Sword to slice apart the golden martial power that had bound Eggy.

“Clank~~~~”

A loud and deafening sound of collision. However, that martial power that had restricted Eggy was not damaged in the slightest.

Instead, Chu Feng who held the Royal Armament in his hand was knocked back several meters.

“That martial power actually contains world spirit techniques? That is no ordinary martial power, it’s a special kind of Taboo Martial Skill!”

At this time, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He had realized that the person who had attacked Eggy was no ordinary character. After all, the martial skill that his opponent used was no small matter.

“Buzz~~~~”

In the instant that Chu Feng was stunned, another wave of ferocious martial power appeared behind Chu Feng.

By the time Chu Feng discovered it, it was already too late. Like a cage, that martial power sealed Chu Feng within it.

After Chu Feng was also sealed, the two streams of martial power that had sealed Chu Feng and Eggy actually fused together. In the end, Chu Feng and Eggy were imprisoned together.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

After Chu Feng and Eggy were imprisoned together, the martial power that had imprisoned them began to change. Several sharp blades emerged in the walls formed by the martial power. Those

blades soon filled the entire wall and began to press toward Chu Feng and Eggy.

“Haaahhh~~~~~~”

Seeing that, Chu Feng and Eggy both unleashed their most powerful abilities to resist the incoming sharp blades.

However, the blades were truly too powerful. Even though they managed to stop them momentarily, they were unable to continue to stop them forever. Both Chu Feng and Eggy started to feel immense pressure.

This would not do if it were to continue. The two of them would be pierced to death by those blades formed with martial power.

“Stop!!!” Seeing that the situation was bad, Sima Ying’s body moved. She arrived beside the martial power prison and shouted loudly into the sky.

Hearing Sima Ying’s shout, that powerful martial power actually trembled slightly. However, it soon resumed its action and began to press its blades toward Chu Feng and Eggy again.

“Stop! If you still refuse to stop, I’ll kill myself.”

In response, a flash of coldness shone through Sima Ying’s eyes. After that, she clenched her first and created a golden dagger with her spirit power. Then, with a ‘putt’ sound, she pierced that

dagger into her own body.

“Junior sister Ying’er, have you gone mad?”

Right at this time, a figure suddenly appeared in front of Sima Ying and grabbed onto Sima Ying’s hand that was holding the dagger.

His grabbing caused Sima Ying’s lily-white hands to tremble, and the world spirit dagger in her hand to disappear.

After that dagger disappeared, the man immediately placed his palm at the location where Sima Ying was injured. Gentle spirit power rapidly extended from his palm. In an instant, he healed Sima Ying’s injury.

“So it’s you!!!”

Even though that man’s actions were extremely fast and fluid, Chu Feng was able to clearly see his appearance.

Chu Feng had managed to recognize this man.

Chapter 1406 – Asura World Spiritist

At this moment, the person that had appeared before Chu Feng and the others was none other than the number one genius of the World Spiritist Alliance, the person ranked first on the World Spiritist Succession List, Lin Yezhou.

“Junior sister Ying’er, have you gone insane? You actually want to kill yourself for someone like him?” Lin Yezhou looked to Sima Ying with anger and heartache. However, there was more anger than pain.

“Senior brother Lin, why did you attack Chu Feng for no reason or cause? He is our World Spiritist Alliance’s guest,” Sima Ying completely ignored Lin Yezhou’s worry for her and instead questioned him angrily.

“Guest? You say that he’s a guest? Since when has there ever been a guest that would beat up the masters and kill their world spirit?”

“He is simply no guest to our World Spiritist Alliance at all. Instead, he is our enemy. If we do not teach him a lesson, how will other people view our World Spiritist Alliance in the future?”

。”

“Everyone will simply think that there is no one in our World Spiritist Alliance capable of standing up. That is why a disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain dared to behave so atrociously.”

“Junior sister Ying’er, you are also a disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance. You have grown up here. Your grandfather, your parents, they have all served our World Spiritist Alliance and even died for the honor of our World Spiritist Alliance.”

“Yet you, are you really willing to sacrifice the honor of our World Spiritist Alliance for an outsider?” Lin Yezhou asked loudly.

“I……”

After hearing those words, Sima Ying grew silent. She didn’t know how to respond. After all, she cared greatly about the World Spiritist Alliance’s honor. Yet, at the same time, she also cared about her friend Chu Feng.

“Is this really what happened here?”

Right at this moment, an aged voice suddenly sounded. Following that, an aged figure appeared in thin air and stood between Chu Feng and Lin Yezhou.

He had appeared without a single sound. It was as if he had been standing there the entire time without anyone discovering him. As for this person, he was a grand character with great influence in the World Spiritist Alliance, Elder Miao, Miao Renlong.

“We pay our respects to Elder Miao.”

When they saw Miao Renlong, the expressions of the the crowd present right now, regardless of whether they might be disciples or elders, all changed greatly. Immediately afterward, they hurriedly greeted Miao Renlong courteously. Not a single person dared to act disrespectfully. Even Lin Yezhou did not dare to do so.

“I saw all that has happened earlier. From the very beginning, you all mustered a large force to come suppress little friend Chu Feng. Then, you start humiliating him by calling him trash. Later on, all these elders arrived. Yet, not a single person stopped them. Instead, you all stood by and watched the show with folded arms.”

“I saw everything, including how you all challenged little friend Chu Feng, only to lose in succession up until when Lin Yezhou attacked little friend Chu Feng with his so-called righteousness.”

“Without the need for me to say anything, I believe you all know who is in the right and who is in the wrong here,” Miao Renlong had a dim expression on his face as he coldly said those words. His mood was extremely bad.

At this moment, of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance, other than Sima Ying, Huang Feng, Sun Hao and the others, everyone else lowered their heads in silence and had grave expressions on their faces.

It was as Miao Renlong said. They all knew very well who was in the right and who was in the wrong. They had humiliated Chu Feng first, provoked Chu Feng first and challenged Chu Feng first.

Even with the intention to kill, it was Zhao Kai who had had killing intent first. Even though Eggy had exterminated Zhao Kai's Demon Spirit, they were still not in the right. Thus, at this moment, not only were they speechless, they were even deeply afraid.

They were scared, really scared. They were scared of none other than Miao Renlong, this greatly influential person in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Miao Renlong had actually been present since the very beginning.

However, he had not revealed himself after the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance were defeated, and had not revealed himself even after Eggy had eliminated the Demon Spirit.

Yet, he had decided to reveal himself at this moment. Furthermore, not only did he reveal himself, he even said those things.

At this moment, anyone with a brain would know who Miao Renlong, this grand character, was trying to help by revealing himself.

He was not planning to help their World Spiritist Alliance. Instead, he was planning to help Chu Feng. He was not planning to defend their World Spiritist Alliance. Instead, the target he wanted to protect was also Chu Feng.

Therefore, they were very scared. They were scared that Miao Renlong would help Chu Feng deal with them.

After all, with Miao Renlong's status and strength, there was practically nothing that was impossible for him in the World Spiritist Alliance.

"Scatter. I wish that something like what has happened here today will not reoccur," Miao Renlong waved his hand and indicated to the crowd that they should scatter.

Hearing those words and seeing Miao Renlong's action, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance all heaved sighs of relief. They all felt as if they had just received a new lease on life.

After that, not a single person dared to stay and everyone began to leave. Even Zhao Kai, who possessed the backing of his ancestor and had lost his Demon Spirit to Chu Feng, did not dare to stay.

Like this, the matter came to an end. Chu Feng had relied on his skillful techniques to defeat the World Spiritist Alliance's World Spiritist Succession List's geniuses consecutively. He had not only relied on his battle power; more than that, he had relied on his world spirit techniques.

Especially at the time when he had defeated Zhao Kai, he had even revealed his powerful Asura Spirit World's world spirit and revealed to everyone that he was an Asura World Spiritist.

Even though, in the end, the number one genius of the World Spiritist Alliance had arrived and suppressed Chu Feng with absolute power, not a single person in the World Spiritist Alliance was able to take joy in that.

They all knew very well that even if Lin Yezhou had managed to defeat Chu Feng, they had lost to Chu Feng.

After all, Lin Yezhou was their World Spiritist Alliance's number one genius, a famed demon-level character. All of the nine powers and major sects knew of the existence of Lin Yezhou, this super genius.

Yet, what about Chu Feng? At the very least, before this event, none of them had known that the Cyanwood Mountain had possessed such a powerful genius.

Thus, even though Lin Yezhou had surmounted Chu Feng, they were still very worried. That was because none of them could be certain as to whether Lin Yezhou could continue winning. After all, the two of them possessed a very large gap in age.

The way it seemed now, Chu Feng's potential was even more frightening.

"Brother Zhao, are you really not going to do anything? Zhao Kai's Demon Spirit has been killed. Yet, are you going to sit and watch, but remain indifferent? I know that you expended quite a bit of effort in order to help Zhao Kai subdue that Demon Spirit."

At this moment, in the skies several miles away, the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly's elder, Chen Mu's ancestor, Chen Sanyuan asked in a confused manner.

"It's merely a world spirit. If it's gone, then it's gone. We can always just get another one."

"However, a genius that would rarely appear in even tens of thousand of years, if we are to miss him, we would truly miss the opportunity," Zhao Qinghen said.

"Brother Zhao, could your intention be?" Hearing those words, Chen Sanyuan suddenly came to a realization. He seemed to have understood something.

"What Miao Renlong did is very right. A talent like Chu Feng must be protected. Although he is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he can also become a disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance," Zhao Qinghen said.

"Indeed. A world spiritist of the Asura Spirit World, that is much more valuable than Divine Bodies. We must rope him in."

"Miao Renlong has actually discovered Chu Feng's potential. The way it seems now, that Chu Feng is really a talent," Chen Sanyuan nodded his head in agreement.

Even though Chu Feng's actions left him in great anger, to the point where he had even wanted to choke Chu Feng to death

earlier, upon thinking that Chu Feng might be able to become a part of their World Spiritist Alliance, the anger in his heart had completely disappeared.

Not only did his anger disappear, at this very moment, there was even a trace of affection for Chu Feng.

This sort of affection, this sort of favorable impression, was most definitely not an unfathomable mystery. That was because, to the World Spiritist Alliance, to unearth and nurture excellent world spiritists was their mission, their duty.

If they were to be able to nurture a powerful Asura World Spiritist, it would become an honor to their entire World Spiritist Alliance.

This sort of glory would not only belong to them. It would also belong to their descendants. It would be a glory that would last forever.

Chapter 1407 – Visiting Once Again

At this moment, Chu Feng, Sima Ying and Miao Renlong had returned to the Dragon Garden.

In an apologetic manner, Chu Feng said, “Senior Miao, I am truly sorry. I have been invited here by you, yet I ended up creating troubles for you.”

“Sigh, little friend Chu Feng, please do not say it like that. Those words will only make this old man feel ashamed.”

“It was clearly our World Spiritist Alliance’s brats who were in the wrong. There is no need for you to apologize.”

“This old man wishes that little friend Chu Feng will not put this matter to heart.”

“As for the reason why what happened today has happened is firstly because those little brats needed to be taught a lesson. I will mention this matter to the Alliance Master. Rest assured, although I will not be looking into the matter that happened today, the Alliance Master will definitely look into it.”

“Secondly, I personally think that the matter that happened today is undoubtedly related to Ying’er. As the saying goes, an attractive woman will ultimately bring disaster to a man who becomes involved with her. Haha, little friend Chu Feng, do you understand?” Miao Renlong said with a beaming smile. As he spoke, he even took a glance at Sima Ying.

“Grandpa Miao, what are you talking about? How is this matter related to me?” After hearing what Miao Renlong said, Sima Ying’s little face turned red.

At this moment, Chu Feng was smiling without saying anything.

As he recalled the ferocious expressions of jealousy on the faces of those men as they came for him, Chu Feng naturally knew why they had decided to come and suppress him.

Merely, before coming to this place, Chu Feng truly never would have thought that Sima Ying would be this popular. She was simply the World Spiritist Alliance’s goddess.

To be honest, during the first time that Chu Feng had met Sima Ying, the impression that he had of her was that she was a beauty. However, he never would’ve thought that she would be a goddess in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Yet, she was able to accomplish and become precisely that.

Chu Feng was very certain that the reason why she was able to become a goddess in the World Spiritist Alliance was not only because of her extraordinary talent, it was also because of Miao Renlong, this grand character, being very fond of her.

“Haha, a girl like you actually has moments of embarrassment?” Seeing that Sima Ying was blushing, Miao Renlong started to

laugh. Then, he said, “Well then, I’ll stop teasing you now. Let’s talk about the serious matter. Have the two of you managed to find Han Helai’s aura from the locations that I’ve told you about?”

“We haven’t. It is as if he knew that such a day would come. Those items should have clearly been touched by him and contained his aura. Yet, we were unable to find any traces of his aura on them.”

When this matter was mentioned, expressions of helplessness appeared on the faces of Chu Feng and Sima Ying.

The two of them were both worried. They were worried that they would not be able to find items that contained Han Helai’s aura. If that was the case, the rare opportunity that they possessed in finding Han Helai would be lost.

“It’s fine, I’ve found his aura. Look at this,” Right at this time, Miao Renlong started to slightly smile. After that, he took out an exquisite jade box from his Cosmos Sack.

After he opened the jade box, a dazzling golden radiance blossomed from the jade box.

There was a jade ornament within the jade box. That jade ornament was truly gorgeous. Within the jade ornament were countless little snake-like runes and symbols.

It was an ornament formed by spirit power, an ornament created

by a Snake Mark Royal-cloak world spiritist. This jade ornament possessed special power. Like a protective talisman, it could save its master's life at a crucial moment.

However, the most shocking matter was that there was a person's aura on this jade ornament. It was Han Helai's aura.

"It's him. This aura, there's no mistake," At this moment, even Chu Feng became excited. That was because he discovered that this aura greatly resembled the aura that the Old Village Chief Ma had let him sense. They were practically the same.

Furthermore, this aura was much denser than the aura that Old Village Chief Ma had gathered through his spirit formation.

"Little friend Chu Feng, are you certain that the aura that you sensed in the Sealing Ancient Village was Han Helai's?" Seeing Chu Feng's emotional appearance, Miao Renlong displayed a joyous expression on his face.

"I am certain that it is definitely Han Helai's aura. If the formation that senior Ma had mentioned is truly capable of tracking down Han Helai's location, we should be able to determine where Han Helai is once we bring this over there," Chu Feng said with certainty.

However, he then asked, "Merely, senior Miao, where did you obtain this jade ornament? There's only Han Helai's aura on it, could it be that it is something that Han Helai created? He is also a Snake Mark royal-cloak world spiritist?"

“Haha. Little friend Chu Feng, don’t worry. Although Han Helai is also a royal-cloak world spiritist, he is only an Insect Mark.”

“As for this jade ornament, it is something created by a senior from our World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Back then, Han Helai was looked upon very favorably by us and managed to touch this jade ornament by chance. Thus, his aura was naturally left behind on the jade ornament.”

“As for the reason why this jade ornament only contains his aura, it is because I feared that too many auras of different people could affect the sensitivity of the formation. Thus, I removed the auras of the other people,” Miao Renlong explained.

“So that’s the case. It is senior Miao that is more thoughtful,” After knowing what happened, Chu Feng smiled lightly.

He finally realized why Miao Renlong had had to step away. It turned out that he had gone to the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly to ask the seniors there to borrow this jade ornament.

The World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, what sort of place was that? It was a place the location of which very few people in the World Spiritist Alliance knew of.

However, Miao Renlong was able to enter and leave as he pleased As such, he was truly a remarkable individual. It was no wonder that he possessed such high prestige in the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Grandpa Miao, this matter should not be delayed. Let’s set out for the Sealing Ancient Village right now,” As for Sima Ying, she was extremely impatient and wanted to hurry to the Sealing Ancient Village.

“Ying’er, I understand your frame of mind and I am the same as you, I also wish to leave for the Sealing Ancient Village right away. However, I cannot leave the World Spiritist Alliance at this time. After all, they should be arriving soon,” Miao Renlong said in a consoling manner.

“Lil Sis Ying’er, what Senior Miao says is very true. Even if it is urgent, a couple days of difference will not change anything. It’s better that we wait for this matter to end before we go,” Chu Feng understood Miao Renlong’s intentions and also started to console Sima Ying.

“Mn, in that case, let’s do as Grandpa Miao suggests,” Seeing that both Chu Feng and Miao Renlong were thinking this way, Sima Ying was not one who did not understand reason. Thus, she also nodded.

Just like this, this matter was determined. Chu Feng’s trip had not been made in vain.

At this time, Chu Feng, Sima Ying and Miao Renlong were all very happy. The only worry that they had right now was whether or not the Sealing Ancient Village’s formation would truly be able to track down Han Helai with just his aura alone.

After all, such a formation was something that not even the World Spiritist Alliance possessed.

However, when compared to Sima Ying and Miao Renlong, Chu Feng was not very worried. He had seen the formation in the Sealing Ancient Village himself, and knew that it was truly miraculous, and did not appear to be something that an ordinary person had set up.

Furthermore, the formation had contained a special power. Thus, Chu Feng felt that the formation possessed the miraculous power that Old Village Chief Ma said it did.

Just like this, for the next several days, Chu Feng stayed in the World Spiritist Alliance. Furthermore, he lived right in Miao Renlong's Dragon Garden.

Perhaps it might have been because of Miao Renlong's threat from earlier, but no elder or disciple dared to come trouble Chu Feng again.

Like this, Chu Feng spent peaceful days in the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, after two people arrived, the entire atmosphere of the World Spiritist Alliance turned heavy and restless.

That was because these two people were the ones who had come

to the World Spiritist Alliance in the past. Furthermore, one among them was the mysterious woman who had even challenged the World Spiritist Alliance's younger generation and defeated all of the people who had accepted her challenge.

At this time, the two of them had come to visit the World Spiritist Alliance once again. As for that mysterious woman by the name of Lil Mei, she was going to challenge the strongest members of the younger generation of the World Spiritist Alliance once again.

Chapter 1408 – The Arrogant Woman

A vast crowd was gathered outside of the World Spiritist Alliance's largest plaza.

Practically everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance had come. People were everywhere, filling up one's entire line of sight. Both the sky and the ground were covered with silhouettes. This sort of disposition of forces was truly frightening. It was a display of the might of one of the peak powers in the Holy Land of Martialism.

At this moment, not only were there a lot of people gathered on the plaza, they were also all the highest-standing characters in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Naturally, the management world spiritists were all present. However, even the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, who had been in closed-doors training all this time, had shown himself.

The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was about as old as Miao Renlong. He had lived for a very long time and experienced a great amount of changes.

However, he had a head of blond hair and a very long blond beard. It was truly attention-grabbing.

Compared to Miao Renlong, this World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master's appearance was truly more domineering.

At this moment, this World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master's gaze was focused on two people in the center of the plaza.

To be exact, the gazes of practically everyone present were fixed on those two people.

Especially Chu Feng; he had even activated his Heaven's Eyes to inspect those two individuals.

That was because those two people were no ordinary people. The reason why the World Spiritist Alliance had unleashed such an enormous disposition of forces was all because of the two of them.

The two of them had donned black cloaks that completely covered their entire bodies. Even their eyes were hidden within their cloaks. The only thing that was visible was their stature.

The person with a relatively tall height was an old man. His identity was unknown, and his strength was extremely powerful. He was the person who the World Spiritist Alliance feared the most.

As for the person with a relatively shorter height, she was the mysterious royal-cloak world spiritist woman who had defeated Fu Feiteng and many of the other geniuses.

"Chu Feng, how is it? Did you manage to see their appearances?" Sima Ying knew that Chu Feng had grasped a special method. Thus, she was unable to help herself from asking him if he had

managed to find anything.

"There are protective formations within their cloaks. Those formations are too powerful. I am unable to see anything," Chu Feng shook his head.

"That's okay. After all, we will definitely determine their identities after today," Sima Ying said.

"Yoh, Lil Sis Ying'er, how come you're suddenly this confident?" Chu Feng asked.

"Heh, you'll know soon. Our World Spiritist Alliance is prepared this time around," In a prideful manner, Sima Ying held her chest forward and laughed in a very sweet manner. She actually tried to be suspenseful.

"Oh you girl. I shall see exactly what sorts of preparations you all have made," Hearing those words and seeing Sima Ying's actions, Chu Feng smiled lightly and asked no further. Instead, he once again turned his gaze to that mysterious woman.

"Strange, for some unknown reason, I am having a special feeling from her?" Chu Feng muttered in his heart.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy was immediately interested. With a mischievous smile on her face, she asked, "Ahhah, a special feeling? What kind of special feeling? Could it be that you are tempted by her?"

“Hard to say. If I had to describe it, then it would be a very familiar sort of feeling. I keep feeling that I know her,” Chu Feng said.

“Ridiculous. You haven’t even managed to see her face, yet you recognize her? The way I see it, you will receive a familiar feeling from all of the powerful women in this world, right? It’s not that you know them already, but rather that you’ll come to know them, right? Heh…” The mischievous smile on Eggy’s face grew even denser. However, she was very lovely.

“Oh you girl, why are you describing me as if I were a great pervert?” Chu Feng asked in a rather helpless manner.

“You’re not?” Eggy curled her lips.

“Of course I’m not. If I were a great prevert, how could I possibly be letting you get away from my perverted hands?” Chu Feng said with a mischievous smile.

“You dare?!!!”

“If you dare to think about doing something to this queen here, this queen will let you know what it means by feeling better to die, living in hell,” Eggy did not get angry. Instead, she spoke to Chu Feng in a very fierce and malicious manner.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng did not say anymore. Instead, he

involuntarily trembled. That was because he knew very well about the methods of Her Lady Queen Eggy. That dark black energy was like the representative of the utmost evil. Asura, it was most definitely a fully justified reputation.

In short, while all of the women in this world could be provoked, only Her Lady Queen Eggy could not.

“Can we start now?” Right at this moment, that mysterious woman spoke.

Even though her voice was very pleasant to hear, it had clearly been especially altered. Thus, everyone knew that this was not the actual voice of this woman.

However, even though this was not her actual voice, the crowd was still able to tell that she should be a young person.

However, compared to her age, the people of the World Spiritist Alliance were more dissatisfied with her tone. After all, this was their territory. Furthermore, even their World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was present.

Yet, this girl’s tone was so disrespectful and arrogant. Without even bothering to greet them, she had directly entered the main topic. This was truly too arrogant.

Compared to the others, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was not angered. Instead, with a beaming smile, he asked,

“Little friend, you are truly an impatient person. However, would it be possible for you to reveal your true appearance during the time of the match so that we can know exactly which power’s genius has managed to consecutively defeat so many of our World Spiritist Alliance’s geniuses?” His tolerance was truly contrary to the manners of a ruler.

However, although he said those words to the mysterious woman, he had actually cast his gaze to the man standing beside the mysterious woman.

In reality, what he wanted to know the most was not the identity of that mysterious woman. Instead, he wanted to know who that old man behind that mysterious woman was.

“You wish to know who we are? Sure, it’s not like we cannot reveal ourselves to you. Merely, you would have to defeat Lil Mei first,” That old man spoke with an aged and hoarse voice.

His voice was vigorous, powerful and very domineering. Merely, his voice gave off a sensation of looking down on everyone.

That old man had truly not placed anyone present in his eyes. That included even the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master.

“Haha, very well. In that case, let’s begin. It just so happens that the members of our World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation are unable to continue waiting either.”

The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master laughed out loud. After that, he waved his sleeve and nine figures flew out from the crowd before landing at the center of the plaza.

These nine people were the nine geniuses on the World Spiritist Succession List. Headed by Lin Yezhou, the nine of them stood in a uniform row.

At this moment, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng had changed to their royal world spiritist cloaks. Being such young royal-cloak world spiritists, the two of them gave off very imposing airs and attracted the attention of the crowd.

The mysterious woman took a glance at the people other than Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng and stopped her gaze at Zhao Kai, Chen Mu and the others before issuing a very disdainful voice, "The gold cloak world spiritists plan to join too? Could it be that you all think that you're capable of winning?"

"You..." Hearing those words, Zhao Kai, Chen Mu and the others started to frown. They were deeply enraged.

However, even though they felt very angry, none of them said anything back. Instead, they all turned their gazes to the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master. They wanted to have their Alliance Master decide what to do.

At this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master lightly nodded his head to indicate for them to withdraw.

When even their Alliance Master declared for them to withdraw, even though Zhao Kai and the others were unwilling, they would not dare to disobey. As such, one after another, they left the plaza and returned to where they had previously stood.

At this moment, although nothing had really happened, the egos of the World Spiritist Alliance's disciples were all wounded. No matter what, Zhao Kai and the others were the few strongest geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance. Yet, at this time, they were actually looked down upon by someone in such a manner. This was not only a humiliation to them, it was a humiliation to all the people of their World Spiritist Alliance.

At this moment, only Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng remained on the plaza. Both of them were royal-cloak world spiritists like her.

However, when that mysterious woman spoke again, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance once again felt a great sense of humiliation.

"I do not wish to waste time, both of you, come at me together," The mysterious woman said.

Chapter 1409 – You've Lost

"You are truly too arrogant. Last time, if it wasn't for the fact that I wasn't here, how could you have left in victory?" Lin Yezhou said with a cold voice. The intention behind his words was that if he had been present when this mysterious woman had come the last time around, he would have won against this mysterious woman.

"Heh..." After hearing those words, the mysterious woman laughed. Furthermore, her laughter was very strange and filled with ridicule.

Seeing that, Lin Yezhou coldly asked, "What are you laughing about?"

"Last time, were you really not present, or was it that you did not dare to show your face? I'm sure you know what it is very well," the mysterious woman said with a light laugh.

"You..." Hearing those words, Lin Yezhou's expression changed greatly to one of extreme ugliness.

"This..."

At this time, all of the upper echelons of the World Spiritist Alliance started to frown, and black lines covered their faces.

That was because they all knew very well that Lin Yezhou had

been in the World Spiritist Alliance the first time this mysterious woman and mysterious old man had come to their World Spiritist Alliance.

However, at that time, Lin Yezhou had only been a gold-cloak world spiritist. In order to preserve their face, they had decided to not allow Lin Yezhou to appear.

Then, after the woman and the old man had left, they had activated the Royal Metamorphosis Formation and had Lin Yezhou and the others enter it. This had allowed Lin Yezhou to become a royal-cloak world spiritist.

However, they had never imagined that this mysterious woman would know that Lin Yezhou had been present in the World Spiritist Alliance the last time. This was a significant matter.

After all, other than the upper echelons of the World Spiritist Alliance, practically no one knew that Lin Yezhou had been present in the World Spiritist Alliance the first time that mysterious woman had come to challenge them.

This meant that it was either that this mysterious woman and the mysterious old man truly possessed remarkable abilities, or that they possessed spies in the upper echelon of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“It’s already meaningless for you to say anything else. Now that I’ve stood forward, the person who will lose is undoubtedly you,” Lin Yezhou said.

“Enough of your rubbish, receive my attack,”

Right at this time, the mysterious woman suddenly shouted. Following that, her black gown started to flutter, and her body started to shine with golden radiance.

That golden light contained numerous insect marks and violently surged forth like ocean waves. Each wave was larger than the previous one, faster than the previous one. The waves covered the entire sky as they galloped toward Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng.

“That is... a slaughtering technique!!!” As they saw the violently surging waves formed of royal level spirit power, even Chu Feng’s eyes shone with shock.

He was able to sense exactly how powerful that world spirit technique was. That was no simple world spirit technique. Instead, it was a slaughtering technique. The might contained in that world spirit technique was comparable to Taboo Martial Skills unleashed by Half Martial Emperors.

This sort of slaughtering technique was truly too powerful. Although it was still inferior to the Sealing Ancient Village’s Old Village Chief Ma’s slaughtering technique, it was not something that ordinary powerful slaughtering techniques could compare to.

However, Old Village Chief Ma had trained for so long in order to obtain his strength. Yet, this woman was still so young. However, she had already grasped such a powerful slaughtering technique.

This was truly too frightening.

Just by thinking about it, one would realize how frighteningly powerful this mysterious woman's world spirit techniques were.

At this moment, Chu Feng truly realized how powerful this mysterious woman was.

"Junior brother Fu, do not hesitate, let's attack together!!!" Neither Lin Yezhou nor Fu Feiteng were fools. Both of them managed to sense how powerful that world spirit technique was.

If they were to use martial skills, they might be able to withstand that mysterious woman's attack. However, this was, after all, a match of world spirit techniques. As such, they could not use martial skills, they could not reveal their might in martial cultivation, and thus could only block the attack with world spirit techniques.

Although the two of them were also proficient in some slaughtering techniques, their mastery was greatly inferior to this woman's.

Thus, it was truly impossible for them to take on the mysterious woman's attack alone; they had to join hands to do so.

"Heeaaahhh~~~"

At this moment, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng attacked together.

They both released their boundless royal level spirit energy that also contained extremely powerful might. When the spirit power of the two of them interweaved with one another, the might of their spirit power became even stronger.

However, although their attack was very mighty, their formation was of inferior quality. The mysterious woman's attack was that of successive great waves. Not only was the attack very ferocious, it was also very beautiful.

As for Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng's attack, it was only ordinary spirit power with no changes in its form.

Although this would not affect the result of the confrontation, it revealed that their control in world spirit techniques was inferior to that mysterious woman's.

"Boom~~~"

At the time when the spirit power from the three individuals collided with one another, violent spirit power ripples instantly formed and swept through the surroundings.

However, the control of spirit power that the three of them possessed was all very powerful. Before the ripples formed by their collisions spread to the crowd, they had put a stop to them. At the very same moment, they also unleashed a new round of attacks.

The mysterious woman was very powerful. She was able to seize

every opportunity and unleash surprising attacks that caught Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng off guard every single time. It could be said that her every attack would create great difficulty for Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng.

However, it was evident that neither Lin Yezhou nor Fu Feiteng were individuals to be trifled with either. With the two of them working together, their strength greatly increased.

Even though each and every attack from the mysterious woman was extremely tricky, the two of them were able to join hands and dispel all of her attacks.

After over twenty bouts, Lin Yezhou even unleashed a counterattack at the mysterious woman.

What Lin Yezhou unleashed was a very strange formation. While that formation appeared to be a defensive formation, it was actually a sealing formation that contained the power of a slaughtering formation.

After he used that formation, not only did he manage to block the mysterious woman's attack, it even managed to seal the mysterious woman. This was the very first time that Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng had held the upper hand in the competition between the three. As for how, it was all because of this formation.

"Haha, what a powerful formation. It's no wonder Grandpa Miao decided to leave for the Sealing Ancient Village to learn the method of setting up this formation. The way it seems now, that

Sealing Ancient Village possesses some abilities."

At this moment, Sima Ying was in great joy and started to cheer. As she was a person of the World Spiritist Alliance, she naturally wished for Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng to win.

In fact, it was not only her. Joyous smiles had appeared on the faces of everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance.

Last time around, they had been utterly disgraced. This time, their purpose was to retrieve their lost face. And now, they had finally occupied the upper hand, they finally managed to see hope. As such, how could they not be happy?

"So that is the formation that senior Miao went to the Sealing Ancient Village for. No wonder, no wonder that formation hinted of Sealing Glacial Water. That formation uses Sealing Glacial Water. That's why it's so valiant."

"The way it seems now, the Sealing Ancient Village's sealing techniques are truly first rate," After hearing what Sima Ying said, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. He began to praise the amazingness of the Sealing Ancient Village's spirit techniques.

"Boom~~~~"

However, right at this moment, a loud explosion suddenly sounded. That sealing technique that had sealed the mysterious woman was actually broken through.

At the moment that sealing formation was broken through, an enormous golden snake that was several hundred meters long shot explosively out from the ripples brought forth by the explosion of the sealing formation and came tearing at Lin Yezhou with its teeth.

“Break!”

Although this enormous snake was powerful, it was not very different compared to the attacks the mysterious woman used before. Thus, Lin Yezhou did not take it seriously. Together with Fu Feiteng, the two of them sliced the golden snake apart.

“Hiss, hiss, hiss, hiss~~~~”

However, to their surprise, at the moment when the enormous golden snake was sliced to pieces, it actually did not disappear. Instead, it turned into hundreds of golden snakes.

Although their size turned from several hundred meters to ten meters, their quantity was over several hundred times more. Furthermore, their speed had also doubled compared to that of the enormous snake.

At this moment, the snakes were once again tearing their fangs at Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng.

“Damn it,” Seeing that the situation was bad, Lin Yezhou and Fu

Feiteng started to panic. As they retreated backwards, they began to unleash attacks at the snakes.

However, like last time, the several hundred snakes were sliced apart by them and turned into several thousand golden snakes. The most frightening thing was, although their bodies had gone from ten meters to one meter long, their speed had also been increased, and their might was not decreased in the slightest.

At this sort of distance, they were like golden rays of light. By the time Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng managed to react, the thousands of snakes had already tightly and densely bound them. Other than their faces, the rest of their bodies had been covered by the golden snakes.

“Heavens, what is that?” Seeing that scene, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance was all struck dumb. It was the first time that they had ever seen such a monstrous world spirit technique.

“You’ve lost,” Right at this time, that mysterious woman’s voice sounded.

Her tone was very calm and did not contain much joy. It was as if all of this was only natural.

Chapter 1410 – Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation

"Lost?"

Hearing those words, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Then, as if they had been petrified, they stood there in a stunned manner. As for their hearts, they were feeling extreme grievance.

What was the purpose of this gathering today? This day had been set up specifically so that they could defeat that mysterious woman and retrieve their World Spiritist Alliance's lost dignity.

However, at this moment, they were actually going to lose again. The feeling of expectations being shattered, hopes being shattered and hearts being broken filled their entire bodies.

"Lost? You are truly indulging in fantasy!!!"

However, right at this time, the number one genius of the World Spiritist Alliance, Lin Yezhou, did not plan to give up.

He shouted angrily, and his boundless spirit power formed a protective formation around him. That protective formation was rapidly increasing in size. He was planning to break free from the golden snakes with force.

“You are truly one who refuses to be convinced until you are faced with the grim reality. Very well, I shall give you want you want.”

Right at the time when Lin Yezhou was giving his all to resist, the woman snorted lightly. Then, she waved her sleeve and made a cross with her hand. After that, the golden snakes began to emit a frantic attractive force.

When the attractive force was unleashed, it was as if they were capable of devouring even the sun and the moon. The protective formation that Lin Yezhou had formed with his royal level spirit power was completely devoured by the golden snakes without anything being left behind.

Furthermore, at this very moment, the golden snakes were still frantically devouring Lin Yezhou’s stamina, spirit power and even martial power.

“Eeaaahhh~~~~”

Lin Yezhou uttered a scream. It turned out that as the golden snakes began to absorb his power, they also began to bind even tighter. Many of his bones were snapped apart by how tightly the snakes were binding. He was about to be crushed to death.

“This strange formation, it seems to be that Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation from back then!”

At this moment, Miao Renlong's eyes shone. He turned his gaze to the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master.

As for the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, he also came to a sudden realization after hearing what Miao Renlong said. A trace of unease and shock appeared on his previously calm face. Immediately afterward, he said, "Stop."

After hearing that 'Stop', the mysterious woman stopped her attack. Merely, at this moment, all of Lin Yezhou's strength had been absorbed. He had a pale complexion and was powerless from head to toe. It was as if he was suffering from a serious illness.

Compared to Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng was relatively fine. Even though the golden snakes had also bound him tightly, they had not absorbed his strength and energy.

"Little friend, you can stop. You've already won," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master said once again.

After hearing those words, the mysterious woman waved her sleeve once again and dispersed her golden snakes.

"Senior brother Lin!" After the snakes were dispersed, Fu Feiteng immediately rushed to lend an arm to Lin Yezhou. That was because Lin Yezhou was truly too weak at this moment.

"We've lost like this?" The crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance seemed to be unable to accept this sort of ending.

“To be able to master the legendary Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation, little friend’s attainments in world spirit techniques are truly universally shocking,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master added.

“Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation? What she used earlier was that legendary spirit formation?”

After hearing what the Alliance Master said, the expressions of many of the World Spiritist Alliance’s Elders changed greatly. When they looked to the mysterious woman and the mysterious old man again, there was even more fear in their eyes. For some of them, they were so scared that they started to shiver.

“It’s actually the legendary Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation? No wonder it’s that strange. Who exactly are they? What sort of relationship do they possess with Reverend Golden Snake?” At this moment, even Sima Ying’s expression was filled with shock.

“Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation? Reverend Golden Snake? Lil Sis Ying’er, exactly what do you mean by that?” It was the first time that Chu Feng had heard those names. However, he was able to tell that that formation was extremely powerful. Thus, he turned to ask Sima Ying about it.

“Over eight thousand years ago, a royal-cloak world spiritist by the name of Reverend Golden Snake appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“He had relied on a single unrivalled formation technique to defeat countless world spiritists. As for that formation technique, it was the Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation.”

“Reverend Golden Snake traveled all over to challenge world spiritists. In his journey, he was never once defeated. In the end, he came to our World Spiritist Alliance and challenged our management world spiritists.”

“However, not to mention our World Spiritist Alliance’s management world spiritists, not even the seniors from our World Spiritist Sacred Assembly were a match for Reverend Golden Snake.”

“If it wasn’t for our World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s old ancestor coming out to save the day, it is likely that our World Spiritist Alliance would have been utterly defeated.”

“Merely, after Reverend Golden Snake was defeated by our old ancestor, he vanished from society. It has been over eight thousand years since then, and no news of Reverend Golden Snake has been heard.”

“As for his Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation, it too had disappeared for over eight thousand years.”

“However, the spirit formation that girl used truly resembles the Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation,” Sima Ying explained.

“In that case, it’s very likely that she’s Reverend Golden Snake’s successor?”

“That old man... in that case, that old man, could it be that he’s Reverend Golden Snake?”

“Could it be that they have returned to avenge their loss?”

After hearing Sima Ying’s explanation, Chu Feng started to frown. He finally realized why the people from the World Spiritist Alliance would be this nervous after discovering that the spirit formation used by that mysterious woman was the Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation.

After all, that Reverend Golden Snake had been an extremely powerful character. If this old man was truly Reverend Golden Snake, it was likely that everyone present, including even the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, would not be a match for him.

Right at this moment, that mysterious woman asked, “Are there anymore geniuses from your World Spiritist Alliance who wish to compete against me?”

“Little friend, you’ve won. Currently, our World Spiritist Alliance does not possess any member of the younger generation capable of contending against you,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said. Although his tone gave off a sense of helplessness, he was not very depressed.

“Since that’s the case, then we shall take our leave,” That mysterious old man said. As he spoke, he prepared to bring the mysterious woman with him to leave.

“Wait a moment,” Seeing this, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master immediately stood up and spoke to stop them.

“Is there something else you need?” The mysterious old man said those words slowly. Contained within his voice was a trace of impatience.

“May I know if the two of you might be related to Reverend Golden Snake?” Sure enough, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master asked that question.

“If you had won, we would’ve told you who we are. However, since you didn’t win, we are not required to inform you of our identities. Farewell.” After the mysterious old man finished saying those words, his body shifted, and he soared into the sky with the mysterious woman.

“Buzz.” Right at this moment, golden light suddenly covered the sky. After that, a boundless world spirit power suddenly appeared like a giant net, sealing the entire vast plaza completely.

“Since you’ve come, why rush to leave?”

Following that, two old men appeared in the sky. As for these two

old men, they were the elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen.

“It would seem that you all never planned to let us leave safely to begin with,” Seeing this scene, the mysterious old man did not show any fear. Instead, he let out a mocking laugh.

“We apologize for our actions. Merely, we wish to know exactly who we have lost to.”

“Furthermore, that little friend there has used Reverend Golden Snake’s Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation.”

“I believe you should also know that Reverend Golden Snake possessed a special significance to our World Spiritist Alliance. Thus, we truly wish to know what sort of relationship the two of you have with Reverend Golden Snake,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said. His tone remained extremely amiable.

“In that case, what if we refuse to tell you?” The mysterious old man asked.

“In that case, do not blame us for being rude,” Chen Sanyuan who stood in the sky spoke in a very impatient and aggressive manner.

His tone was very tyrannical. As an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, he was very proud of himself. Thus, he did not

place the mysterious old man in his eyes at all.

"Hahahaha..." Surprisingly, after Chen Sanyuan said those words, the mysterious old man burst into loud laughter.

Then, he said, "Rude? I wish to see exactly how rude you can be."

Chapter 1411 – Reverend Golden Snake?

“You wish to know? Very well, I shall let you know,” Chen Sanyuan snorted coldly. He raised his hand and smashed down with a palm strike.

“Boom~~~~~”

His palm strike was extremely powerful, and contained boundless surging martial power. Anywhere the palm strike passed, the space around it would distort. It was as if the sky were about to collapse before his palm strike.

At this moment, everyone present experienced an immense pressure. Even Chu Feng was no exception.

“Amazing, is this the strength of peak Half Martial Emperors, the existence closest to Martial Emperors?”

Chu Feng was unable to help himself from gasping with amazement. Even though that palm strike was not aimed at him, he was still able to sense the might contained within it.

Before that palm strike, Chu Feng felt powerless. This was not only limited to Chu Feng; the majority of the people present also felt powerless to stop this sort of powerful palm strike.

In other words, merely this single palm strike was sufficient to kill the majority of the people present on the plaza. To be exact,

other than the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and several other super experts, practically no one else would be able to withstand the might of this palm strike.

"Woosh."

At the moment when the might of that palm strike stunned countless people present, the mysterious old man suddenly turned his head around and turned his gaze toward the palm strike that was coming at him from the sky. After that, the ferocious palm strike actually disappeared. It had completely disappeared without a trace. It was as if it had never been there to begin with.

"What happened?"

Faced with this scene this sudden scene, the crowd were all struck dumb. Even the expressions on Miao Renlong and the others' faces changed greatly as a deep unease appeared between their brows.

One must know that the mysterious old man had not done anything. He had merely looked at Chen Sanyuan's palm attack and made it disappear.

"Mere insignificant talent, yet you dare to show it off to disgrace yourself?" Right at the moment when everyone was stunned, the mysterious old man suddenly extended his palm from his cloak's sleeve. He turned to the space in front of him and made a grabbing motion.

“Snap~~~~”

A loud thunderous sound exploded. However, it was actually the sound of space bursting apart.

Numerous cracks had appeared on the boundless space, and soon spread several miles outward. It was a truly frightening sight.

At the time when space burst open, the spirit formation that Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen had set up also burst apart. Even their bodies started to sway; they had lost the ability to remain standing in the air and fell from the sky.

“Seniors!” Seeing that the situation was bad, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong both soared into the sky. They arrived beside Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen and supported their falling bodies.

“Wuuwaa~~”

However, at the moment the two of them approached Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen, they actually also lost their ability to stand in the air. Together with Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen, the two of them started to fall from the sky.

“Lord Alliance Master!!!”

At this moment, many of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance started to panic. They all flew into the sky to try to rescue

the four men.

After all, those four men were very influential individuals in their World Spiritist Alliance. If the four of them were to fall to the ground, it would not only be their own humiliation, it would also be a humiliation to the entire World Spiritist Alliance.

Thus, although it might bring danger to their lives, and although their power was extremely weak, the elders of the World Spiritist Alliance still had to go and try to rescue the four of them.

Countless figures appeared on the horizon. There were those that were using martial skills and those that were using world spirit techniques. In fact, there were even those that joined hands to set up spirit formations.

They truly exerted all of their strength and used all of their respective methods. Even at the risk of their lives, they had to stop that strange force that had left their four leaders powerless.

However, without any exception, regardless of what sort of cultivation they might have, regardless of whether they were royal-cloak world spiritists or not, as long as they approached the four men, they all became powerless. Like ordinary mortals, they became unable to even fly. The only thing they could do was howl in grief as they fell from the sky.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang.”

“Ouch!!”

“My back!!!”

Finally, all of the people who had soared into the sky, other than Chen Sanyuan, Zhao Qinghen, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, fell ruthlessly to the ground.

Although, with their cultivations, they should be fine even if they were to fall from the sky, this time was an exception. All of the people who had fallen to the ground started to grimace in deep pain.

As for Chen Sanyuan, Zhao Qinghen, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, they stopped falling and started floating at a distance two meters from the ground. They had not truly fallen to the ground.

It was only when everyone else had fallen to the ground that the four of them descended to the ground too. Merely, at this moment, they had regained their power and descended steadily onto the ground.

At this moment, the four grand characters who had tried to use force to restrain the mysterious old man all had heavy expressions on their faces.

That was because the four of them all knew that the mysterious old man had been lenient toward them. Else, they would have

fallen ruthlessly to the ground before everyone, like the elders who had come to save them.

When even the four of them were acting this way, there was no need to mention what sort of expression the elders and disciples present had on their faces right now.

They were simply shocked stupid. The people who they believed to be the strongest, their Alliance Master, Elder Miao Renlong and even the two elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly were unable to fight back at all. In fact, they even lost all power, and became similar to ordinary people. This was truly too frightening. So frightening that it was hard for them to confront this reality.

“Martial Emperor. Although he has hidden himself extremely well, this sort of power is definitely that of a Martial Emperor. What he used earlier was true Emperor-level martial power, and his cultivation is that of an actual Martial Emperor,” Chu Feng muttered.

A heavy expression was on Chu Feng’s face. Although this was not the first time he had experienced the power of a Martial Emperor, it was still very shocking.

The might of the mysterious old man was powerful, truly powerful. So powerful that it seemed as if it could rule over everything. Once the mysterious old man unleashed his might, he made everyone feel extremely tiny, and that their lives were not their own.

Although there was only a single realm of difference between Half Martial Emperor and Martial Emperor, the gap was enormous and insurmountable. As long as they did not step over the gap, they would never be able to confront a Martial Emperor. Even if they possessed heaven-defying battle power, they would still be unable to match up to a Martial Emperor.

“Could it be, you are Reverend Golden Snake?” Finally, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master spoke. His tone was filled with respect and even contained fear.

As for the question that he asked, it was also the question that everyone present wanted to know. After all, this mysterious old man was so powerful that he was actually a Martial Emperor.

Furthermore, that mysterious woman had grasped the Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation. Thus, the crowd inevitably felt that it was very likely that this mysterious old man was the vicious world spiritist who had shaken the entire Holy Land of Martialism eight thousand years ago, the infamous Reverend Golden Snake.

Everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance grew nervous. Even the Alliance Master and Miao Renlong were very nervous.

They were afraid. They were deeply afraid that this mysterious old man was the Reverend Golden Snake.

After all, there was conflict between the Reverend Golden Snake and their World Spiritist Alliance. Furthermore, that Reverend Golden Snake was a very frightening existence who had, eight

thousand years ago, defeated all of the World Spiritist Alliance's experts and nearly defeated even all of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly's experts.

If this mysterious old man was truly the Reverend Golden Snake, then what awaited the World Spiritist Alliance would likely be a calamity, a true calamity.

"Reverend Gold Snake?"

"Humph~~~"

"Do not compare this old man with that scum."

However, to everyone's surprise, that mysterious old man actually declared it to be false.

Chapter 1412 – The Alliance Master Apologizing

After hearing what the mysterious old man said, the crowd present all heaved a sigh of relief. Their suspenseful hearts were finally released.

However, even though this was the case, they were unable to be completely at ease. After all, with how powerful this mysterious old man was, and how he had challenged their World Spiritist Alliance, even if he was not the Lord Reverend Golden Snake, he would still definitely not be someone easy to trifle with.

Thus, Chen Sanyuan asked, “In that case, who exactly might you be?” He truly wished to know exactly who it was that had come to create trouble for them. However, he asked that question with courtesy.

After all, the opposing party was a Martial Emperor. Even though the Holy Land of Martialism was extremely large, the amount of Martial Emperors were so few that they could be counted.

“Chen Sanyuan, you truly do not recognize this old man?” At this moment, the mysterious old man laughed. Then, he waved his sleeve and removed the black cloak.

At this moment, a black-haired old man wearing plain cotton clothing appeared before the crowd. Although this old man had a head full of black hair, he appeared to be extremely old.

The best description for his appearance would be ‘as thin as a matchstick.’ As for his skin, it was so shriveled and filled with wrinkles that it seemed like a dry rag.

He had a very withered appearance. His appearance was like that of a corpse within a coffin.

However, for some unknown reason, he gave off a very healthy sensation. That sort of sensation was like he would be able to live forever.

This old man gave off extraordinary airs. It was as if he was not a person, but was instead a god.

Martial Emperor. This was what Martial Emperors were. They were people that had already trained their bodies to the limit. From the inside to the outside, they gave off an extraordinary air.

However, there was a matter that surprised Chu Feng the most. Although this old man was wearing plain cotton clothes, he had a title plate hanging around his waist. As for that title plate, there were four dazzling golden words on it: ‘World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.’

World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. This old man was actually someone from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

“Lord Reverend!!!”

“It’s actually you?!!!”

At this moment, the eyes of Chen Sanyuan, Zhao Qinghen, Miao Renlong, and the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master shone. They were both shocked and in joy and shouted the old man’s title out in unison.

“Haha, why is it that it cannot be me?” The old man said with a beaming smile. At this moment, his tone was completely different from before. There was no longer that aggressive oppression. Instead, it was now very amiable.

“We pay our respects to Lord Reverend.” Chen Sanyuan, Zhao Qinghen, Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master finally managed to react to this. Right away, they courteously knelt to pay their respects.

At the same time they did that, Chen Sanyuan turned to the people in the plaza and shouted, “What are you all doing standing there? Quickly, pay your respects to Lord Reverend!”

“Juniors pay our respects to Lord Reverend,” Hearing Chen Sanyuan’s words, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance hurriedly knelt to pay their respects to the old man. Even Sima Ying was no exception.

“Haha, all of you can rise. There’s no need to stand on ceremony.” That so-called Lord Reverend lightly waved his hand, and a gentle breeze swept through the entire plaza.

The people from the World Spiritist Alliance who were kneeling to him were all brought to their feet by that gentle breeze.

“Lil Sis Ying’er, exactly who is that Lord Reverend?” Chu Feng, who did not know anything about this Lord Reverend, could only ask Sima Ying for guidance.

“How should I explain this to you? Our old ancestor who had defeated the Reverend Golden Snake back then had three personal disciples. All three of them managed to receive the teachings of our old ancestor and inherited his mantle.”

“After our old ancestor died, one among them succeeded the old ancestor and became the next World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s President. As for the other two, they became the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s Left and Right Exalted.”

“The three of them are the most powerful and most divine existences in the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. They are the true backing, the foundation, of our World Spiritist Alliance. As for that person there, he is Lord Left Reverend,” Sima Ying explained.

“He’s actually that amazing? No wonder he’s so powerful. Eh, wait, that’s wrong. How did you know that he’s Lord Left Reverend? I saw your shocked appearance earlier, it should be the first time that you’ve seen him, no?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

He was able to tell that practically no one other than Miao

Renlong and the three other grand characters present knew who this Lord Left Reverend was.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that this was the first time they were meeting this Lord Left Reverend. Logically, Sima Ying shouldn't know that he was the Lord Left Reverend.

"Lords Left and Right Reverend are people that undergo closed-doors training within the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly all year round. We have merely heard of their legends. Thus, we naturally have never met them before."

"However, we do know that Lord Left Reverend possesses a head of black hair, and Lord Right Reverend possesses a head of white hair. Since this person before us has black hair, he is naturally Lord Left Reverend," Sima Ying explained.

"So that's the case. In that case, I am truly fortunate to be able to meet such an amazing character from the World Spiritist Alliance."

Chu Feng had trained in the Cyanwood Mountain for a very long time. Yet, he had never even seen the Cyanwood Mountain's Headmaster before, much less the old monsters from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly.

Yet, he had only been in the World Spiritist Alliance for several days, and had already managed to see the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, two elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly and the Left Reverend who played a crucial role in the

entire Holy Land of Martialism. This was truly a fortunate matter. In short, Chu Feng had managed to broaden his horizons.

"Haha, I believe you are all most definitely curious as to why it is me that has come to challenge you all time and time again."

"I know that you all do not dare to ask. However, it's fine, I'll let you know the reason myself," The Left Reverend laughed out loud.

Then, he said, "Lil Mei is my adopted daughter. I have personally trained her for many years. As for her talent, it is also astonishing. She progressed with lightning speed, and possesses exceptional genius. She greatly surpasses the me from my youth."

"However, no matter how talented one might be, they will still have to learn from experience. Although her talent is exceptional, she has never truly fought others before."

"For the sake of allowing her to obtain some actual combat experience, I have brought her over to temper herself. However, if I were to take her to challenge other powers, it would not be very suitable, and would easily create conflicts between us and those other powers."

"Therefore, after pondering over the matter, I decided to bring Lil Mei to the World Spiritist Alliance. After all, this is our own power. No matter how we compare notes, it will not damage our own relationship."

“As for the reason why I did not reveal who I was at the beginning, and concealed my identity to challenge you all, it is because I wished to test you all, and at the same time, give you a casual lesson.”

“I wish to let you all know that although the World Spiritist Alliance is the publicly renowned strongest alliance of world spiritists, the strongest power of world spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism, it does not mean that the world spiritists in our World Spiritist Alliance are the strongest in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“After all, the Holy Land of Martialism is such a vast place. It might be possible for there to appear a world spiritist who is capable of suppressing the entire World Spiritist Alliance.”

“For example, there’s that Reverend Golden Snake from back then. If it hadn’t been for the fact that my master had still been alive back then, I’m afraid that the many years of glory that our World Spiritist Alliance had built up would’ve been destroyed by him.”

“For example, there’s Lil Mei today. If she was not my adopted daughter, and was truly a disciple from another power, our World Spiritist Alliance’s honor would have been trampled upon by her today.”

Although the Left Reverend said those words with a smile on his face, and did not have the slightest intention of blame in his tone, his words caused the vast plaza to grow deathly quiet.

Everyone was quiet. They all felt that what the Left Reverend said was very true. If Lil Mei was not the Left Reverend's adopted daughter, their World Spiritist Alliance's younger generation would have suffered a crushing defeat today.

"Lord Reverend, it is this junior who is incompetent. Please punish me." Suddenly, the Alliance Master knelt onto the ground and humbly apologized.

Chapter 1413 – The Future Is Filled With Unknowns

"As the Alliance Master of the World Spiritist Alliance that possesses a group of genius level disciples, you failed to make these disciples more outstanding, and instead made them into condescending individuals who believed themselves to be superior to others. Indeed, you are guilty," The Left Reverend said.

Once those words were said, not to mention the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, even the expressions of Lin Yezhou and the other disciples changed greatly. Flickering within their gazes was extreme unease.

After all, the words spoken by Left Reverend were very clear. That was, he, a person with extremely high status, looked down on their World Spiritist Alliance's disciples' arrogance.

The Left Reverend looked to Lil Mei beside him and said, "However, I will not punish you today, and will be rewarding you instead."

"From today on, Lil Mei will not only be my adopted daughter, she will also be a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance."

"What?" Hearing those words, everyone present was shocked. They had truly never expected this to happen.

This was especially true for the World Spiritist Alliance's

Alliance Master and the various elders. In an instant, expressions of immense joy filled their faces.

"Thank you Lord Reverend. Junior will definitely not disappoint you," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master immediately bowed to express his thanks.

He knew that this was the Left Reverend helping him. After all, a genius like Lil Mei was something that their World Spiritist Alliance did not possess. With her world spirit techniques, it was likely that there would be no one in the entire Holy Land of Martialism's younger generation that would be capable of contending against her.

If Lil Mei were to truly become their World Spiritist Alliance's disciple, their World Spiritist Alliance would no longer have to fear others coming to challenge them. At the very least, they would no longer have to fear challenges from the younger generation.

As for this, it would all have to be thanks to this Lord Left Reverend. As such, how could he not be in joy? How could he not express his thanks?

"I will be handing Lil Mei to you. However, you cannot give her any special treatment. Just treat her like another ordinary disciple. If she is to make a mistake, you definitely cannot spoil her. If you spoil her, I will come and question you," The Left Reverend said with laughter.

"Let it be as you command." How could the World Spiritist

Alliance's Alliance Master possibly dare to not comply with the Left Reverend? However, everyone knew that even though the Left Reverend had left those words, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master would definitely give this girl by the name of Lil Mei special treatment.

In fact, the rankings of the World Spiritist Succession List would also undergo a major change. With this Lil Mei here, who would dare to occupy the first rank? Even Lin Yezhou would have no choice but to yield to her.

"Haha, in that case, I'll leave Lil Mei to you," The Left Reverend laughed out loud. Then, his body started to grow fuzzy, and he soon disappeared from before the crowd. The only thing that remained of him was his resounding laughter.

At this moment, only Lil Mei remained at the center of the plaza. However, she had not removed her black cloak.

Everyone was very curious as to exactly what the appearance of this blessed girl would be like. Could she be a woman even more beautiful than Sima Ying?

"Lord Reverend, wait a moment," At a distance several miles away from the plaza, Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen were rapidly flying through the sky, chasing after the silhouette that was walking with light yet extremely fast steps. They were chasing after the Left Reverend who had just left.

"You two have something that you need me for?" The Left

Reverend did not stop. Instead, with his hands behind his back, he continued walking. While his steps were very slow, each of his steps allowed him to travel several miles. As such, Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen had to use movement martial skills in order to chase after him.

"Lord Reverend, there is a disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain who is a guest in our World Spiritist Alliance. He is also a genius world spiritist. Furthermore, he is a world spiritist that has managed to form a contract with the Asura Spirit World," Chen Sanyuan said.

"I know," However, the Left Reverend did not display any surprise regarding this matter. It was as if he had already known about this matter beforehand.

"Lord Reverend, a world spiritist like him is truly too rare. Should we exhaust all of our resources to recruit him into our World Spiritist Alliance?" Chen Sanyuan asked.

"Stamp." Hearing those words, the Left Reverend stopped his footsteps.

Then, he said to Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen, "Sanyuan, Qinghen, the two of you, listen carefully. The intention behind the founding of our World Spiritist Alliance is to provide support for world spiritists and give them a place to call home."

"Regardless of whether they are our World Spiritist Alliance's world spiritists or not, as long as they need help, we can provide

them with assistance.”

“Thus, as long as it is not someone who will endanger our World Spiritist Alliance’s honor, we cannot interfere with their way of thinking too deeply.”

“That child you’re talking about is called Chu Feng. I know of him. He is indeed a very good sapling. However, he is currently a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. If he has the intention to join our World Spiritist Alliance, it will naturally be a good thing. However, if he does not wish to join, there is no need for you to force him to either. Do the two of you understand this?”

“Juniors understand Lord Reverend’s intention. Merely, that Chu Feng is truly a rare good sapling. If he is to continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain or with another power, what are we to do if he is to become an enemy to our World Spiritist Alliance in the future?”

“After all, he’s an Asura World Spiritist. It is truly too frightening of a thing,” Zhao Qinghen said.

“If his nature is evil, even if he were to join our World Spiritist Alliance, he would still become detrimental to us. However, if his nature is good, as long as we do not provoke him, why would he become an enemy to our World Spiritist Alliance?” The Left Reverend said with a laugh.

“Juniors understand now,” Zhao Qinghen and Chen Sanyuan came to a sudden realization.

“Mn, do not concern yourselves with this matter. Since the two of you are members of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, what you should focus on is to properly train. As for the matter of recruiting talents, just hand it to the current Alliance Master. Come, return with me,” After the Left Reverend finished saying those words, he began to continue walking once again. As for Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen, they also began to follow after him.

At this time, over half of the people present on the plaza had left. At the very least, that mysterious woman by the name of Lil Mei, Lin Yezhou and the others had all left.

As for Chu Feng, he had also returned to his own residence. Originally, they were supposed to set out for the Sealing Ancient Village today. However, Miao Renlong suddenly had an urgent matter that he had to take care of with the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. Thus, Chu Feng and Sima Ying had no choice but to stay in the World Spiritist Alliance for a while longer.

The thing worthy of mention was that before Miao Renlong left, he had especially gone to find Chu Feng with the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master.

As for the purpose of their visit, it came as a surprise to Chu Feng. The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master actually took the initiative to invite Chu Feng to join their World Spiritist Alliance.

Although Chu Feng knew that it would be a good alternative to

join the World Spiritist Alliance, he still tactfully refused.

Even though the World Spiritist Alliance possessed special rules that allowed Chu Feng to join them even while being a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng felt that it was not proper.

After all, the World Spiritist Alliance was different from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. A power as enormous as they were possessed a lot of restrictions.

For instance, if the Cyanwood Mountain were to enter a dispute with the World Spiritist Alliance in the future and was on the verge of going to battle, Chu Feng would be left in a very awkward position.

Furthermore, although the Cyanwood Mountain had not treated Chu Feng very well, there were still some individuals within it who had treated him very well.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that he could only choose either the Cyanwood Mountain or the World Spiritist Alliance. And, as the current situation stood, he decided to choose the Cyanwood Mountain. After all, that place contained the items that he needed, the treasured cultivation resources recorded on the map. That was also the reason why Chu Feng had joined the Cyanwood Mountain.

Before obtaining that, regardless of how the Cyanwood Mountain treated him, Chu Feng could not leave it.

Fortunately, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was a very understanding person. He did not force Chu Feng to join them, and also did not feel displeasure due to Chu Feng's refusal.

Like Miao Renlong, he remained very amiable toward Chu Feng. In fact, he even said that as long as Chu Feng was willing, their World Spiritist Alliance's gates would always remain open for him.

His friendliness truly left a superb impression for Chu Feng. Chu Feng even felt that if the opportunity presented itself, he would truly join the World Spiritist Alliance.

After all, after he obtained the treasures from the Cyanwood Mountain, it would be unknown whether the Cyanwood Mountain would become his enemy or remain his friend.

Chapter 1414 – A Visit From Lil Mei

While staying in the World Spiritist Alliance, Chu Feng visited Fu Feiteng's residence to drink.

Fu Feiteng admired Chu Feng greatly, and Chu Feng also had a very good impression of Fu Feiteng. Thus, the two of them hit it off right away and drank a lot of wine together.

After that day of drinking, Fu Feiteng entered closed-door training and Chu Feng returned to his residence in the Dragon Garden. Other than the times when Sima Ying came to search for him, Chu Feng rarely went out.

However, due to the fact that Sima Ying would come to find him everyday, from her, Chu Feng came to know that a lot of things had happened in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Among the things that had happened, one of the most interesting things would be that mysterious woman called Lil Mei. Her popularity was akin to hotcakes in the World Spiritist Alliance. In fact, she was definitely the most popular person in the World Spiritist Alliance.

There was no need to mention the disciples. The amount of people who were trying to woo her were simply too many to count. Even the elders were presenting presents to her in the hopes of being able to chat with her. Even those old men who had lived for hundreds of years were trying to woo her.

Furthermore, all this was happening with Lil Mei not yet showing her appearance. All of this was happening without anyone knowing how she looked.

As for the matter that was the most ridiculous, even those geniuses who had surrounded Sima Ying all day long had now turned to wait at the doors of Lil Mei's residence all day long. They would come to visit her residence everyday in hopes of being able to chat with her so as to obtain a favorable impression from her.

However, regardless of what sorts of identities those people might possess, regardless of what sorts of generous gifts they might be presenting to her, that Lil Mei never once opened the doors of her residence to them. It could be said that she was truly heartless toward them.

Thus, there was only a single conclusion to all of the people that had gone to pay a visit to Lil Mei; without exception, they were refused entrance.

However, even though this was the case, it did not stop the passion of her admirers. At this moment, thousands of people were waiting outside of Lil Mei's residence. Furthermore, each and every one of them possessed high strength and status. Only a few among them had low strength and status.

That was because those without strength or status were all driven away or beaten back by those who did.

"Must it be that exaggerated?" After hearing what Sima Ying told

him, Chu Feng was unable to contain his laughter.

"It's not exaggerated at all. I passed by that Lil Mei's residence on the way to your place today. There are a truly a lot of people gathered there, waiting for her," Sima Ying said with an expression of seriousness. However, when she said those words, there was no trace of unhappiness to her at all. Instead, she was rather happy.

"Say, Lil Sis Ying'er, all of your admirers have been snatched away by her. Do you not feel jealous?" Chu Feng asked in a curious manner.

"Why would I be jealous? Without that annoying bunch, I'm feeling a great deal of happiness. Right now, I should be thanking that Lil Mei instead," Sima Ying said with a beaming smile.

"Oh you girl, your heart is truly broad. However, I appreciate your character," Chu Feng said with sincerity.

For ordinary women, even if they disliked the people who were chasing after them, if those people were to stop annoying them all of a sudden and turned to frantically woo someone else, they would not be happy at all. In fact, they would even loathe the woman who had snatched away all of their admirers.

However, Sima Ying did not do that. She instead felt secretly delighted by this. This meant that she was a very candid person and that there was not the slightest trace of fakeness to her.

If she didn't like someone, then she didn't like them. If she were to lose them, she would not feel grief. A girl like this was actually very rare to come by.

"Is Chu Feng here?" However, right at this moment, a woman's voice sounded from the outside of the Dragon Garden. That voice was very pleasant-sounding and also familiar. It was Lil Mei's voice.

"Yah? It's that Lil Mei. Why would she be coming to find you?" Sima Ying recognized the voice to be Lil Mei's voice. Her eyes immediately went wide open as she looked at Chu Feng in surprise.

"You're asking me? How would I know?" Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders. He was also surprised by that Lil Mei's visit.

"In that case, are you going to see her or not?" Sima Ying asked.

"Of course, why shouldn't I? I have not done any shameful deeds. Why would I be afraid of meeting her?" As Chu Feng spoke, he opened the the doors to the palace hall. After he walked out from the palace hall, he soared into the sky, stood in the air and looked to the outside of the Dragon Garden.

Even Chu Feng was surprised by what he saw. That was because the outside of the Dragon Garden was a magnificent sight. Other than that Lil Mei who was wearing a black cloak, there were also several thousand people outside.

All of them were men. Furthermore, many of them were holding exquisite gifts in their hands. From a single glance, Chu Feng was able to tell that they had prepared those gifts meticulously.

Furthermore, other than the young disciples, there were also old men among them. It was truly as Sima Ying had said; that Lil Mei's charm caused even the elders to be tempted.

The most important matter at this moment was that those people were all looking at Chu Feng with gazes of jealousy and hatred.

It was as if Chu Feng had snatched away their beloved.

If they could, and if they had the ability to do so, Chu Feng was certain that they would rip him to pieces while he was still alive.

However, at this time, none of them dared to do so. After all, Chu Feng's identity as an Asura World Spiritist was known to them. Furthermore, Miao Renlong was a pillar of support behind Chu Feng. Thus, very few people in the World Spiritist Alliance dared to provoke Chu Feng.

"Miss Lil Mei is searching for me?" Chu Feng said.

"I've traveled all this way to find you, shouldn't you be inviting me in to talk?" That Lil Mei spoke. Her voice was very pleasant. However, it was still altered.

Although Chu Feng did not have much of a reaction from her

words, the expressions of the other men had all turned green.

What sort of situation was this? The person that they had strenuously pursued, the person who had refused to see them, that Lil Mei, actually took the initiative to come find Chu Feng, and even requested for him to let her inside.

The gap between her conduct toward them and toward Chu Feng was simply too enormous, was it not?

To be honest, practically none of the men present were able to accept this.

“That... actually, I am not the master of this place,” Chu Feng said with a smile. His unspoken implication was that it was inconvenient for him to let Lil Mei into the Dragon Garden.

“What? He’s planning to refuse?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, those people that were trying to woo Lil Mei felt as if they were being driven mad.

It was difficult for them to even give gifts to Lil Mei. Yet, Lil Mei had decided to visit Chu Feng on her own initiative. However, Chu Feng had actually decided to refuse her. How could there be anyone like him?

Right at this time, Sima Ying also walked out from the palace hall. With a beaming smile on her face, she said, “If junior sister Lil Mei has a matter that she needs to find Chu Feng for, then

please come on in."

"In that case, thank you senior sister Ying'er," That Lil Mei accepted Sima Ying's invitation. Her body moved slightly, and she disappeared from the sky. When she reappeared, she had already entered the Dragon Garden. Furthermore, she was walking toward the palace hall with lotus steps.

"Rank nine Martial King." At this moment, Chu Feng's eyes shone. Earlier, when Lil Mei had been fighting against Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng, she had used world spirit techniques and had not revealed her cultivation. Thus, Chu Feng had not known what sort of cultivation she possessed.

However, just then, she had, intentionally or otherwise, exposed her aura in the moment she had moved. Rank nine Martial King, that was her cultivation.

"Heavens! Junior sister Lil Mei is actually a rank nine Martial King?!" At this moment, not to mention Chu Feng, everyone present displayed expressions of shock. Even Sima Ying was no exception.

After Lil Mei entered the palace hall, Sima Ying entered the palace hall following Lil Mei. However, to her surprise, Lil Mei actually stopped her. "Senior sister Ying'er, would it be possible for you to allow me to chat with Chu Feng alone?"

Hearing those words, Sima Ying was startled. A trace of awkwardness appeared on her face. However, in the end, she did

not say anything, turned around and said to Chu Feng with a smile, “Your luck with women is pretty strong, eh?” After that, she left without a second thought.

After hearing what Sima Ying said before she left, Chu Feng forced a bit of laughter. Then, he turned around and took a glance at the people gathered outside of the Dragon Garden.

Those people, each and every one of them, were emitting ominous green glints in their eyes. They had expressions of wanting to kill someone. After seeing that, Chu Feng’s frame of mind became rather complicated. He did not know exactly why this Lil Mei had come to find him.

However, regardless of what it might be, Chu Feng would still have to find out. Thus, he did not say anything, descended from the sky and entered the palace hall. Furthermore, he even took this opportunity to close the doors to the palace hall.

“Miss Lil Mei, what matter might you have? There is no harm in you telling me about it,” Chu Feng said.

“Woosh.”

Right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, that Lil Mei suddenly waved her sleeve. Then, a frantic martial power burst forth from her and formed a golden-bright and dazzling spear. She grabbed onto the spear and thrust it explosively toward Chu Feng.

Regarding the palace hall, not sure if Chu Feng’s residence is a palace in the Dragon Garden or Chu Feng is in a palace chatting

with Sima Ying. I’m leaning toward the latter. However, it can’t be determined based on Bee’s writing.

Lotus steps → the footsteps that beauties take

Chapter 1415 – Long Story

“Woosh~~~”

The golden spear formed with martial power pierced through the space in front of it. Its ferocious might came crashing at Chu Feng head-on. As a rank nine Martial King, the spear strike that Lil Mei had unleashed was no small matter.

“Break!”

However, even when facing such an attack, Chu Feng did not move. With merely a light shout, formless martial power turned into a shield and stopped that golden spear formed of martial power.

“Powerful indeed. However, you must not underestimate your opponent.”

Seeing that Chu Feng had managed to block her golden spear strike, that Lil Mei uttered a sweet laugh. Then, she unleashed another attack. With destructive might capable of devastating the world, her ferocious martial power once again shot toward Chu Feng.

This time around, Chu Feng started to frown. Earlier, that Lil Mei had concealed her strength and had not utilized any of her heaven-defying battle power. Yet, this time around, it was different.

If Lil Mei's initial attack was only at the level of ordinary rank nine Martial Kings, then her current attack was at the level of rank one Half Martial Emperor.

"Zzzzzz~~~~~"

Faced with this sort of attack, how could Chu Feng dare to be careless? With a single thought, he unleashed both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, increasing his cultivation from rank six Martial King to rank eight Martial King. After that, Chu Feng also unleashed his strongest battle power.

In an instant, Chu Feng's strength took a great leap. He shot out his palm, formed it into a claw, and lightly grabbed onto Lil Mei's martial power that was coming at him head-on. That ferocious Martial Power appeared as if it had received a fatal squeeze and vanished like smoke in thin air.

Following that, Chu Feng's footsteps moved. Using his open palm, he grabbed toward Lil Mei.

The reason why Chu Feng had decided to unleash all of his strength at once was because he knew that that Lil Mei was still concealing her true strength.

Her heaven-defying battle power was most definitely not limited to being able to surmount a single level of cultivation. She should be the same as Chu Feng, and be able to surmount three levels of cultivation.

In other words, while Chu Feng's true battle power was on par with rank two Half Martial Emperors, that Lil Mei's true battle power should be on par with rank three Half Martial Emperors.

Chu Feng was seizing this opportunity when Lil Mei had yet to unleash all of her strength to turn the situation around and obtain victory through surprise.

"Buzz."

However, at the moment when Chu Feng's palm was less than half an inch away from Lil Mei, a violent energy ripple suddenly burst forth from Lil Mei's body.

That energy ripple was extremely powerful. Furthermore, it was also very fast. At such a short distance, even though Chu Feng managed to react, he was unable to dodge the energy ripple. With a 'bang,' Chu Feng was knocked flying by that energy ripple.

Lil Mei had gone all out. She had unleashed her battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Although her cultivation was still only that of a rank nine Martial King, her battle power was on par with rank three Half Martial Emperors.

The strength of the current Lil Mei was not inferior to Qin Lingyun in the slightest. It was simply impossible for Chu Feng to contend against her.

However, after knocking Chu Feng away, that Lil Mei did not try to attack Chu Feng again. Instead, she stood where she was and gazed at Chu Feng with a special gaze.

“Miss Lil Mei, what might be the meaning behind this? I believe that there shouldn’t be any grudges between us, no?” Chu Feng removed his lightning power. However, he was still on alert.

He did not know exactly what the intentions of this Lil Mei might be. He did not know why she had come to find him. Furthermore, he did not know why she had suddenly attacked him.

Could it be that she had heard that Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist and had come to challenge him to prove herself?

However, if that was the case, she should’ve attacked him with world spirit techniques and not martial power. Furthermore, she shouldn’t have stopped her attacks already.

Most importantly, although Chu Feng was unable to see Lil Mei’s appearance or her eyes, he was able to tell that Lil Mei’s gaze was filled with deep emotion.

Thus, at this moment, even Chu Feng was bewildered. He did not know exactly why this mysterious woman had come here.

“Hehe…” Right at the time when Chu Feng was puzzled, that Lil mei suddenly unleashed a bell-like laughter.

Her laughter was truly pleasant to hear. Furthermore, it was one of great joy. It was a laughter displaying joy from the bottom her heart.

Most importantly, compared to the voice that Lil Mei had used earlier, this voice was completely different. This time, she had not altered her voice. This was Lil Mei's actual voice.

"This voice!!!"

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng was stunned. That was because that voice was so very familiar to him. In fact, he had longed to hear that voice.

"Big brother Chu Feng, you must not blame me for attacking you. I just wanted to feel this sort of sensation that I have not felt in a very long time again."

"This sort of sensation of being about to surpass you. After all, when we first met, I was stronger than you."

"Unfortunately, after you surpassed me, the distance between our cultivations ended up growing further and further apart. In the end, they had become as different as the sky from the earth, and I was no longer able to compare with you ever again."

At the instant when Chu Feng was stunned, that Lil Mei revealed her lily-white hands and removed the black cloak that covered her body.

Once the black cloak was removed, what appeared before Chu Feng was an extremely beautiful and sweet-looking woman. Especially her pair of large eyes, her sweet smile, and fairy-like appearance, she was simply asking to be loved.

As for that sweet and beautiful appearance, it was so very familiar to Chu Feng. In fact, this appearance had appeared countless times in Chu Feng's dreams. Indeed, her name was Lil Mei. However, to be exact, her actual name was Su Mei.

"Lil Mei, it's truly you?!!" At this moment, Chu Feng was immensely shocked. Although he had already known who she was the moment he had heard her voice, he still felt disbelief upon seeing her for real.

However, no matter how inconceivable he felt it to be, Chu Feng still released all of his alertness, walked toward Lil Mei and hugged this sweet beauty into his bosom.

At this moment, Lil Mei did not resist in the slightest either. Instead, she also tightly hugged Chu Feng and snuggled her sweet and beautiful little face into Chu Feng's embrace.

In fact, specks of glistening teardrops were forming in the corners of her eyes. Furthermore, they soon rolled down her cheeks.

As for her mouth, it was curved in a joyous smile. That's right, she was crying in joy.

The two of them hugged each other without saying a word. Being lovers separated for a very long time, the two of them were hugging each other in joy after finally meeting each other again.

After a good while, the two of them finally managed to ease their emotions.

“Lil Mei, when did you arrive in the Holy Land of Martialism?”

“Furthermore, how did you become the Left Reverend’s adopted daughter? Moreover... your cultivation, how did it increase so quickly?”

“Exactly what happened?” Chu Feng looked to Lil Mei who he was hugging in his bosom and questioned her with a great amount of curiosity. At this moment, there were truly too many questions in his heart.

Back then, when he had left the Eastern Sea Region to come to the Holy Land of Martialism alone...

The Lil Mei from that time had still been very weak. She had been so weak that she simply could not have been mentioned on equal terms with him.

Yet, right now, not only did Lil Mei’s cultivation surpass his own, she had obtained a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. She had even become a

royal-cloak world spiritist and grasped many profound world spirit techniques. This was truly beyond his imagination.

One must know that the Lil Mei from back then had not even possessed spirit power and had not even been a world spiritist.

However, now, not only had she become a world spiritist, she had also surpassed Chu Feng. Chu Feng knew that, regardless of what sort of reason it was that had allowed Lil Mei to become powerful, she must still have gone through a very extraordinary journey.

“Big brother Chu Feng, regarding that, it will be a long story. Come, let’s sit down and I’ll slowly tell you what has happened.”

Su Mei smiled sweetly. Then, she pulled Chu Feng to a seat. Chu Feng sat down on the seat. As for Lil Mei, she directly sat onto Chu Feng’s lap and hugged Chu Feng’s neck with her delicate hands.

Lil Mei’s eyes squinted into two sweet crescents and happiness was written all across her face. With a very gentle tone, she said, “Regarding this, I’ll have to begin the story from the day when you left the Eastern Sea Region.”

Chapter 1416 – Strange Blood

The reason why Su Mei had had her miraculous change today was all because of one person. As for that person, it was that mysterious blind old man.

It turned out that the mysterious blind old man had been from the Holy Land of Martialism. As for his cultivation, it was unfathomably powerful. The only thing that anyone could be certain of was that he was a Martial Emperor, and was an existence that had once stood at the peak of the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, no one knew his name and no one knew of his past. Furthermore, no one knew the reason why he was in the Eastern Sea Region.

However, he had accepted Zi Ling, Su Mei, Su Ruo, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang as his disciples.

Furthermore, his intention in doing so was to help the five of them to no longer remain as burdens to Chu Feng, and to allow them to be capable of providing assistance to Chu Feng.

However, with the talent that the five of them possessed, even if they had him, a Martial Emperor, as their master, it would still be a pipe dream, an impossibility, for the five of them to catch up to Chu Feng in a short period of time.

That was what the blind old man told them. He said that Chu Feng possessed unbounded potential and exceptional talent. Even

though Zi Ling was a Divine Body, she was still unable to compare with Chu Feng when comparing pure talent for martial cultivation.

Thus, if the five of them wanted to catch up to Chu Feng, they could not do so through ordinary methods.

Thus, that blind old man used a heaven-defying technique and created a shortcut for the five of them. This shortcut would allow them to increase their cultivation and strength.

The method at which the blind old man helped the five of them increase their cultivations was not teaching them a special technique. Instead, he used all kinds of spirit medicines and spirit formations to temper their bodies.

Their bodies were tempered for over a month. Furthermore... that was still not the end.

At the beginning, the five of them did not understand the purpose of the blind old man's actions. However, due to the fact that the blind old man was an expert and was also willing to help them, none of them raised any questions to him. They merely followed the methods that the blind old man presented to them and continued to temper their bodies.

The entire body tempering process lasted for half a year.

At the day when their body tempering process ended, the five of

them finally realized the intentions of the blind old man. It turned out that he was going to use a special method to forcibly instill special cultivations in the five of them.

Not only did he instill cultivations in them, he even instilled exceptionally strong spirit power in Su Ruo, Su Mei, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang, who had lacked spirit power.

As for this instilling process, it too lasted for half a year.

After Chu Feng had left the Eastern Sea Region for one entire year, with the help from the blind old man, Zi Ling, Su Rou, Su Mei, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang managed to not only obtain exceptional cultivations, they had all become royal-cloak world spiritists.

Although Su Mei had defeated all of the geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance, she was actually the weakest one among the five of them.

“Lil Mei, you mean that Zi Ling, Lil Rou, Lil Bro Wushang and senior brother Zhang’s current strength are even stronger than yours?” Hearing what Su Mei told him, even Chu Feng was unable to contain his astonishment.

Chu Feng had only managed to obtain his current achievements through meticulous effort and countless trials. Time and time again, he had been on the verge of life and death. He had truly only managed to mature through trials and torments. All that he possessed right now had not come with ease.

Yet, Su Mei and the others had managed to surpass him in just a single year. This was truly too ridiculous.

Furthermore, upon thinking of how Lil Mei's valiant strength was actually the weakest among the five, how powerful would Zi Ling and the others be?

They had managed to obtain such enormous progress in a single year with that mysterious blind old man's help and not their own efforts. In that case, exactly how powerful was that mysterious blind old man?

"Other than me, everyone else is a Half Martial Emperor. The strongest among us is naturally Lil Sis Zi Ling," Su Mei said with a beaming smile.

"Really? This is truly great!" After hearing those words, although Chu Feng was stunned, he was also overjoyed.

Chu Feng did not care about how powerful Zi Ling and the others became. As long as they were able to become more powerful, Chu Feng would feel joy from the bottom of his heart. Even if they were to surpass him, he would still be happy for them.

"In that case... where are they right now? Why did they not come here together with you? Furthermore, how did you become the Left Reverend's adopted daughter, and where did that blind senior go?" Chu Feng asked with deep concern.

“We have all arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, big sister, Lil Sis Zi Ling and the others are still training at master’s side.”

“As for senior Left Reverend, he is master’s old friend. There is also a reason why master handed me to senior Left Reverend. However, that reason is something that I cannot tell you yet,” Su Mei said.

“Cannot tell me? Why is that?” Chu Feng started to frown as he asked with immense confusion.

“Big brother Chu Feng, don’t worry. That is master’s arrangement. He said that this is for your good. When the time is ripe, he will let us come and find you. However, before that, we must obey his arrangements.”

“Actually, the fact that I’ve come to see you is already going against master’s wishes. He actually did not give me permission to personally come to find you.”

“However, I never expected for you to also be in the World Spiritist Alliance. After seeing you, I was truly unable to contain myself from not coming to see you.”

“Thus, after I received senior Left Reverend’s permission, I came to find you right away.”

“Actually, senior Left Reverend told me that I could not expose myself as being someone from the Eastern Sea Region right now. Furthermore, I cannot let other people know about our relationship.”

“My current identity is his adopted daughter, an adopted daughter who grew up at his side. Thus, I can only pretend to not know you,” Su Mei said.

“I understand now. It would seem that that blind senior truly has something planned. However, since he is willing to help you all, it is naturally a good thing.”

“In short, once the time is ripe, Zi Ling and the others will come and find me, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“That is not something that I can guarantee. Master did not mention anything about that. His old self is like that, he is not fond of speaking. Thus, we do not know much about what he is thinking. Even if we were to ask him, he would not tell us much. Thus, over time, we ended up not asking him anymore.”

“However, big brother Chu Feng, what we are certain of is that master is a good person. Else, he would not have helped us. If it weren’t for his help, we would not have been able to come to the Holy Land of Martialism this soon.”

“Thus, although we cannot accompany you right now, although we cannot travel through this Holy Land of Martialism with you and we even cannot expose our relationships with you…”

“… there will definitely be a day when we can be together again. There will be a day that I can let people know that I, Su Mei, am yours, Chu Feng’s woman,” As Su Mei said those words, specks of glistening teardrops appeared in her eyes.

Actually, Su Mei wanted to let everyone know that she was Chu Feng’s woman. She also wanted to accompany Chu Feng so that they would never be separated again.

However, she could not do either of those things. She had to obey the instructions of the blind old man. After all, that blind old man had helped them and given them strength.

Thus, this left her in a very difficult situation. Chu Feng was able to sense the struggle in Su Mei’s heart. That sort of struggle of wanting to leave with Chu Feng, yet not being able to.

“Lil Mei, it’s alright. This is already very good. Just by thinking that the people who I have been thinking of day and night have come to the Holy Land of Martialism and are working hard for my sake, I am already very content. Let alone, you are currently in my bosom,” As Chu Feng spoke, he hugged Su Mei even tighter.

That was because Chu Feng knew that the moment Su Mei walked out from the entrance of this room, he would not be able to follow his heart’s desire and be intimate with his beloved woman anymore.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, Su Mei's complexion took a huge change. After that, she vomited out a mouthful of blood onto the floor.

Most importantly, the blood that Su Mei had vomited out was not only bright red in color, it was even wiggling and emitting steam. It was as if her blood was lava. It was a very frightening scene.

"Lil Mei, what's wrong?"

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng's expression took a huge change. That was because not only did Su Mei suddenly vomit out such strange blood, her body was also trembling violently. In merely an instant, she had grown extremely weak.

Su Mei's frailness caused great sorrow and enormous worry to Chu Feng.

As a world spiritist, Chu Feng was able to tell how dangerous the current situation was for Su Mei. Her body was on the boundary of death.

Chapter 1417 – The Pain Of Side Effects

“Medi, medicine…” Su Mei used her shivering hand to take out a crimson pellet from her Cosmos Sack. She then placed it into her mouth.

After she ate the medicine, Su Mei’s situation grew much better. However, it was not that much better.

At this moment, she hurriedly struggled free from Chu Feng’s bosom and sat on the ground. She began to form special hand seals and set up a special sort of spirit formation to heal herself.

“This spirit formation, it’s so strange. Lil Mei, what exactly happened to you?”

That sentence was said by Chu Feng only in his heart. He did not actually say it out loud to Su Mei. That was because he was able to tell that Su Mei had to wholeheartedly concentrate on the spirit formation to heal herself. Thus, Chu Feng could not disturb her.

However, Chu Feng was still very worried. He discovered that not only was the blood that Lil Mei vomited very strange, the spirit formation that she had set up was also very strange. This was a very discouraging situation.

“She’s having side effects,” At this moment, Eggy’s voice suddenly sounded.

Hearing Eggy's voice, Chu Feng immediately asked, "Side effects? What sort of side effect?"

"Being instilled with cultivation and spirit power by someone powerful, how could she not receive side effects from that?"

"Here, let me explain it this way. The fact that the five of them are alive and able to utilize the power instilled into them by that blind old man is already a miracle. That blind old man is truly someone with ability."

"However, even though that is the case, they will still have dangers to their lives at any time. Even if they are able to maintain their lives, their lifespan will still suffer damage. Furthermore, they can receive this sort of torment from the side effects at any given time," Eggy explained.

"Eggy, in that case, is there a way to save them?" Chu Feng asked hurriedly. After all, Lil Mei, Zi Ling and the others were the few most important people to Chu Feng. Chu Feng did not wish for the five of them to always suffer the pain of these side effects and potentially lose their lives because of it.

"The journey of martial cultivation is a journey to tame stronger martial power to be utilized by oneself. All martial power will be berserk and even fatal before they it is tamed."

"Since ancient times, the number of people who have gone awry, ended up being driven insane and even losing their lives is simply innumerable."

“Thus, regardless of whether it might be martial cultivation or the cultivation of world spirit techniques, one must always make steady progress incrementally. Only by doing it slowly and steady will the power one receives be the safest and the easiest to be controlled.”

“As for those that decide to take a shortcut, they are all people that will be going against the laws of nature. Although taking a shortcut can also be successful, one must definitely pay a price for it.”

“If you are to ask me whether I have a method to lessen their pain, then the answer is I do. What Lil Mei is using right now is the method to lessen her pain. It is likely that this method she is using was also taught to her by that blind old man who had helped her with the shortcut.”

“However, if you are to ask me whether there is a method to save them from the pain, I can only tell you that there isn’t. At the very least, I do not know of such a method,” Eggy said.

“This...” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression became dejected and his complexion turned ashen. As he looked to Lil Mei who was sitting on the ground with an expression of pain all over her face as she gave her all to fight against the side effects of her power, Chu Feng was unable to do anything other than watch her from the side. This led to Chu Feng feeling very complicated inside. His heart was feeling a great deal of pain.

“Chu Feng, while that is the case, you still do not have to worry too much about it. As the saying goes, with how enormous the world is, nothing is too bizarre. The world of martial cultivators is filled with strange things. There isn’t anything that cannot happen.”

“Perhaps, in that so-called Outer World, there might be a powerful world spiritist that possesses a method to save them from their side effects,” Seeing Chu Feng’s dejected and worried expression, Eggy consoled him.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Eggy was saying that to console him. Although he could not be certain whether there might be someone capable of saving them from their side effects, before he obtained such a method of saving them, Su Mei, Su Ruo, Zi Ling, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang would all become worries in his heart.

After that, Chu Feng could only watch as Su Mei began to heal herself. This healing process took two entire days.

In those two days and nights, Chu Feng guarded Su Mei the entire time. He did not move at all and did not sleep for a single moment.

Fortunately, after two days and two nights, Su Mei’s situation took a turn for the better. Furthermore, it seemed that there were no major issues. At the very least, she had resumed her appearance before the side effects had kicked in.

Seeing Su Mei removing the spirit formation and opening her eyes, Chu Feng asked, “Lil Mei, are you okay now?”

“Big brother Chu Feng, I’ve made you worry. However, don’t worry anymore. It’s actually nothing major. That was merely a small ailment,” Su Mei said with a forced smile.

“Small ailment? Lil Mei, do not lie to me.”

“Tell me honestly, is this the side effect of receiving that blind senior’s forced instillment of martial cultivation and spirit power?” Chu Feng asked.

“I…” Su Mei’s eyes started to flicker. She started to panic slightly. However, as soon as she saw Chu Feng’s serious gaze, she knew that she could not hide it from him. In the end, she nodded her head and said, “Indeed, this is a side effect from master instilling cultivation power into us.”

“We have gone against the natural order and disobeyed the rules of martial cultivation. To receive side effects is something inevitable. However, big brother Chu Feng, you really do not have to worry. Our side effects will only come up occasionally. They will not affect us, really.”

“Will not affect you all? Not to mention that the torment from the side effect is so bitter and painful, the fact that you do not know when it will come is fatal!”

“If that side effect were to come while you were fighting against an enemy, what would you do then? The only thing that you could do is to wait for death, exposing your weakness and being killed by your enemy!” Chu Feng said.

At this moment, Su Mei lowered her head. She grew silent. She was unable to respond to what Chu Feng had just said.

Although her current cultivation had surpassed Chu Feng’s, she knew very well that what Chu Feng had experienced was something that she could not possibly compare with.

Regardless of whether it might be battle experience or the way of thinking toward the world of martial cultivation, Chu Feng was much more experienced than her. Thus, she also knew how dangerous her side effect was and how she could not hide the danger of it from Chu Feng.

After a long silence, Su Mei lifted her head up and used her reddened eyes to look to Chu Feng. “Big brother Chu Feng, actually, before master instilled cultivation into us, he had told us that it is a very dangerous practice. Not only will it wear out our lifespans, it could potentially cause us to lose our lives too. However, in order to chase after you, we still nodded and begged master to instill cultivation into us.”

“We also know that we are seeking instant benefits. Big brother Chu Feng, you wouldn’t be blaming us, right? You wouldn’t be blaming us for being such a disappointment, right? For power, we decided to take such an enormous risk.”

“Foolish girl, how could I blame you all? I know that you all have done this not for your own sakes, but for me,” Chu Feng walked over to Su Mei and once again tightly hugged her. With heartache, he gently caressed Su Mei’s beautiful hair.

“I knew that big brother Chu Feng would not blame us. However, big brother Chu Feng, please don’t blame master either.”

“Not to mention that this is something that we were most willing to do, master also wounded his vitality greatly by instilling cultivation into us. We possessed no relationship with him. Yet, he was willing to help us like this. He is truly a great person.”

“Furthermore, from his words, we can tell that if it wasn’t for the fact that we were related to you, he would not have helped us.”

“Although we do not know what sort of relationship master has with big brother Chu Feng, all of us can tell that he seems to appreciate you greatly.”

“Merely, we do not understand why he didn’t come to the Holy Land of Martialism to help you directly and instead decided to increase our cultivations so that we could help you,” Su Mei said.

“Although I am unfamiliar with that senior, I also know that he is a good person. No matter what he might be thinking, regardless of what sort of goal he might have, I believe he has no ill intentions. Thus, I will naturally not blame him either,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn. Actually, the reason why master had Lil Sis Zi Ling, big sister and the others stay by his side is because their situations are even more severe than mine. During the time when their side effects occur, he must personally set up spirit formations to help them.”

“As for me coming here, it was actually due to master asking senior Left Reverend to help find a method to cure the side effects for me. Although senior Left Reverend has yet to find a method to cure the side effect, he is looking into methods for me right now,” Su Mei explained.

“If that is the case, then don’t stay in the World Spiritist Alliance anymore. Just return to your master. Only by doing that will you be safe and will I be at ease,” Chu Feng said.

“I understand. Merely, I’m afraid. I fear that we will not be able to stabilize our side effects, and that we will never be able to accompany big brother Chu Feng.”

“If that were to continue forever, we would not be able to help you at all. If that’s the case, what would be the use of us increasing our cultivations?”

After she said those things, an expression of remorse filled Su Mei’s little face. She was loathing her own incompetence.

“Foolish girl. The fact that you’ve come to the Holy Land of Martialism and dissolved the pain of longing to see you again is

already a great assistance to me," Chu Feng consoled her with a smile on his face.

"Dissolved the pain of longing to see me again? In that case, big brother Chu Feng, what about Lil Mei do you miss the most?" As Lil mei spoke, she narrowed her adorable eyes. A rare charm was being emitted by her.

Such a Lil Mei truly possessed unbounded charm. Even though Chu Feng was wholeheartedly trying to console her, he was feeling very tempted right now and actually had a reaction.

"Heh... I miss everything about you," Chu Feng laughed mischievously. Then, he carried Lil Mei in his arms and began to walk toward the bedroom with large strides.

Chapter 1418 – You Are Not Even Qualified To Speak To Me

Inside a bedroom in the Dragon Garden was a large cozy bed. Chu Feng was lying on top of the bed. Within his bosom was a gentle, soft and pleasant beauty.

Both Chu Feng and Su Mei were naked. Although there was a layer of bedding over Su Mei's private regions, her enchanting curves and alluring figure could still be seen from the bedding.

Especially her exposed skin. It was sparkling and translucent like jade. With a white and rosy complexion, her beautiful skin was even emitting a faint fragrance. Truly, she was exceptionally alluring.

And, at this moment, this peak beauty was lying happily within Chu Feng's bosom like a cute and helpless little bird. If anyone were to see this scene, they would all feel envy toward Chu Feng.

"Lil Mei, it has been two days since you've come here. Although no one knows that you are currently lying within my bosom, it still remains that you will have to hide the relationship that we have."

"Moreover, the amount of admirers that you have right now is a bit many. If you are to continue to stay here, do you not fear that they will try to harm you from envy?" Chu Feng said these words gently.

“I’m not afraid of them,” Su Mei curled her little lips and spoke with an expression of disconcern. She snuggled her little face tightly into Chu Feng’s chest. She was truly enjoying this pleasant moment.

“While you might not be concerned, I am concerned. I do not wish for others to speak ill of my darling. Listen to me, you should return,” Chu Feng advised.

“Okay then, I’ll do as you say,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Su Mei finally started to reluctantly get out from the bed. However, after she finished putting on her clothes and putting on that black cloak, she once again asked reluctantly, “Big brother Chu Feng, when are you going to leave the World Spiritist Alliance? Will you be returning in the future?”

“I do have some matters that I have to attend to right now. When senior Miao returns, I will be leaving the World Spiritist Alliance to go the Sealing Ancient Village. As for where I’m going afterwards, I do not have any plans as of yet.”

“However, since my Lil Mei is here, I will definitely return frequently to visit you,” Chu Feng said with a smile. While Lil Mei was reluctant to part with him, he was also reluctant to part with her.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you must keep your promise and come see me whenever you have the time,” Su Mei said those words in a serious manner. Her eyes were filled with anticipation. It seemed that she feared that Chu Feng might not come visit her, and she actually extended her pinky finger so that she could make a pinky

promise with Chu Feng.

“Rest assured, I will definitely come. How could I possibly deceive my Lil Mei?” Chu Feng smiled lightly and extended his pinky finger to hook with Su Mei’s pinky finger.

After Chu Feng finished doing this set of actions, Su Mei finally became relieved. Then she smiled sweetly before turning around to leave.

While Chu Feng and Su Mei were being so intimate within the Dragon Garden, the outside of the Dragon Garden had already bust into an uproar.

At this moment, an innumerable amount of people had gathered outside of the Dragon Garden. Furthermore, many people had expressions of worry on their faces. This was especially true of the men; they all had ashen complexions, as if they had contracted a serious illness.

The reason they were acting this way was because Lil Mei had gone into the Dragon Garden to find Chu Feng and had stayed in there without coming out for several days and nights now.

The two of them were an unmarried man and woman. Furthermore, they were both young and vigorous. For the two of them to be together by themselves for so long, who knew what might have happened between them?

Just by slightly thinking about it, those male admirers of Lil Mei all began to feel as if they were about to be driven mad.

“Creak~~~”

Right at this moment, the entrance to the palace hall in the Dragon Garden was finally opened. The beautiful image of a woman also walked out from within. It was Lil Mei.

“Quickly, look, it’s Lil Mei.”

When they saw Lil Mei, the men were all overjoyed. The boulder in their hearts was finally lifted.

Even though Lil Mei was still wearing her black cloak that covered her beautiful appearance, she was, to them, the most beautiful woman in existence, so beautiful that they would go crazy for her.

In fact, for some people, they would even be willing to die tomorrow should Lil Mei be together with them just for one night.

Unfortunately for them, Lil Mei was destined to never be able to be with them. After all, in Lil Mei’s heart, there was only a single man — Chu Feng. Other than Chu Feng, no other person could ever be able to enter her heart.

In fact, to Lil Mei, this bunch of admirers of hers in the World Spiritist Alliance was no more than dog shit that could actually

speak. She would actually feel disgusted just by looking at them.

However, it remained that there would be people who didn't know how to be tactful. Not only had the ordinary disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance come, even the number one disciple, Lin Yezhou, had come to watch the show.

He was standing at the very front of the crowd. He was even holding a crystal box with multi-colored light flowing through it in his hand.

The moment he saw Su Mei, he displayed a smile on his face. It was a smile of confidence, the confidence of being above everyone else.

"That bastard," However, when Chu Feng walked out from behind Su Mei, an expression of enormous displeasure emerged in Lin Yezhou's eye.

Although he was feeling displeased, he did not expose his displeasure. Instead, he stood where he was, and only sprang forward and stood before Su Mei after Chu Feng sent Su Mei out from the entrance of the Dragon Garden.

"Junior sister Lil Mei, earlier, I didn't know that you were Lord Reverend's adopted daughter, and had thought you to be an outsider who had come to challenge us. I am truly sorry for my many offenses at that time."

“For that, I, Lin Yezhou, have especially purchased these extremely expensive jewelries to apologize to junior sister Lil Mei. I hope junior sister Lil Mei is able to disregard the former hatred between us and accept my kind intentions.”

As Lin Yezhou spoke, he opened the multi-colored crystal box in his hand. At the moment the crystal box was opened, light began to radiate out from it. It was much more dazzling than before.

“Wow! Look at all those treasures,” After the crowd saw the items contained within the multi-colored crystal box, they all gasped in shock.

This was especially true for the women present. Their eyes shone with golden light and they even started to drool.

Contained within that multi-colored crystal box were all kinds of female jewelry. However, they were no ordinary gold or silver jewelry. Instead, they were all rare treasures created by nature. It could be said that each and every one of those pieces of jewelry were extremely expensive.

If one were to casually take out any single one of those pieces, they would be able to make countless women fall in love with them. As for that crystal box, it was filled with such pieces of jewelry.

“No need, I am not fond of jewelry,” However, to everyone’s surprise, faced with this box filled with treasures, Su Mei actually did not even bother to take a glance at them and refused

disdainfully.

"Junior sister Lil Mei, may I know what sort of item you are fond of? Might it be good quality weapons or adorable pets?"

"As long as you say the word, I, Lin Yezhou, will obtain them for you," Not only did Lin Yezhou not get angry from Lil Mei's reaction, he even asked her what she wanted.

Lin Yezhou's tone was very amiable and filled with sincerity. It could be said that he was acting as politely as he possibly could. As for his behavior, it was also very elegant.

However, to his surprise, at this moment, Su Mei ignored him completely, turned to Chu Feng and said, "Remember what you promised. You must come and find me the next time you come to the World Spiritist Alliance."

"What?"

Hearing those words, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance were all stupefied. They were so stunned that their jaws dropped to the ground as complicated expressions filled their faces. For some, they were feeling both grief and indignation at the same time. For some others, they were heartbroken. As for the remainder, they even started to cry.

However, there was a single common ground between all of them. That was, that they were filled with incomparable shock.

In fact, it was not only the surrounding crowd, even Chu Feng was frowning slightly. He felt a bit helpless after hearing what Su Mei said.

He never expected for that girl Su Mei to disregard consequences like that. They had clearly decided to not expose their relationship. Yet, she had said those words to him in front of all these people. This was simply equivalent to creating enemies for Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng didn't really care about how these people from the World Spiritist Alliance would judge him, nor did he fear any one of them, he felt some sympathy for them after seeing their expressions of grief and astonishment.

Although Chu Feng's loved ones had never been snatched away from him by others before, Chu Feng was able to imagine that sort of heartache.

Suddenly, Lin Yezhou spoke with jealousy written all over his face, "Junior sister Lil Mei, there are some words that I, perhaps, should not say. However, as a senior brother, I think that it is better for me to offer you a bit of advice."

"For some people, it would be better for you not to get in contact with them often. That's because those sorts of people are simply unbefitting of you,"

Hearing those words, Su Mei, who was originally walking away, suddenly stopped her footsteps.

She turned around and said to Lin Yezhou, “Although I do not know who you are talking about, however, if it’s the question of who is befitting of me or not, I can tell you this; you are not even qualified to speak to me. I request that you behave yourself and do not come and bother me in the future. Else, do not blame me for being rude.”

As Su Mei said those words, she released an unconcealed dense killing intent from her body.

Chapter 1419 – The Nine Powers Hunt

As Su Mei said those words and released that dense killing intent, she appeared to be extremely intimidating. Even Lin Yezhou turned pale and became speechless.

This was the first time that they had felt Su Mei's killing intent head on. Her killing intent was so frightening that they were unable to resist, and did not dare to look at her straight.

Right at the moment when the crowd was unable to raise their heads due to being extremely scared by Su Mei's killing intent, Su Mei turned to Chu Feng and said in an extremely gentle manner, "Remember, you must come and see me if you have the time."

"Rest assured, I wouldn't lie to you," As for Chu Feng, he replied with a smile on his face.

Hearing those words, Su Mei laughed a very bright, sweet and satisfied laugh. Then, she turned around and flew away.

Seeing this scene, the crowd were all stunned. They were unable to think clearly, as chaos had filled their minds.

"What's going on? Could it be that our goddess that we haven't even seen has already become Chu Feng's woman?"

"No, impossible! This is definitely impossible! She is, after all, Lord Reverend's adopted daughter. With how high her status is,

she can look down on everyone. Even Lin Yezhou did not manage to be seen in her eyes, how could she be fond of a mere Cyanwood Mountain's disciple?"

"Even if she is willing, Lord Reverend should not be willing."

"There's definitely some hidden motive. Yes, that's definitely it."

The crowd was unwilling to accept the truth of Chu Feng and Su Mei being together. They all began to create lies to comfort themselves; they all felt that there was another reason for Chu Feng's promise with Su Mei.

However, this sort of thinking was something that even they were unable to believe. The suspicion that they were unable to resist caused their hearts to ache as if they were being ripped apart. Especially those men who admired Su Mei. For them, this was simply a fatal blow.

Right at this time, Lin Yezhou spoke. His tone was extremely arrogant. It was as if he was commanding Chu Feng. As for his gaze, it contained a dense amount of threat and anger. "Chu Feng, listen properly. I do not care whether you are an Asura World Spiritist or not. I also do not care what sort of relationship you might have with junior sister Sima. However, get the hell away from my junior sister Lil Mei, for you are not suitable for her."

"Hah...." However, after hearing Lin Yezhou's words, Chu Feng burst into sudden laughter. His laughter was very casual. As for the reason why he laughed, it was because Chu Feng felt this matter to

be extremely funny.

This Lin Yezhou had clearly been fond of Sima Ying before. He had even attacked him because of Sima Ying.

However, after he turned the target of his pursuit to Lil Mei, he immediately said these sorts of words. This had not only shown that Lin Yezhou was unfaithful and unreasonable, it also displayed that he was a ridiculous person.

The hidden implication behind the words that he had said earlier was very clear. He was telling Chu Feng that he could have Sima Ying, but he should not think about Lil Mei.

However, there was clearly nothing going on between Chu Feng and Sima Ying. Yet, Lil Mei was Chu Feng's woman.

Just thinking about how a mere outsider would act so righteously to tell, to demand that he get away from his own woman, Chu Feng felt that it was truly ridiculous and extremely funny. Thus, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself and started laughing. Furthermore, he was laughing so hard that he was unable to curb his laughter.

"What are you laughing about?" Seeing Chu Feng laughing before him, Lin Yezhou's expression grew even uglier. The angry look on his face grew even more pronounced.

"What I'm laughing about is none of your concern. Furthermore,

let me tell you this too. My matters are none of your business, because you do not possess the qualifications to interfere." After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and entered the Dragon Garden.

"Chu Feng, remember this, you will not be able to be protected at all times. Even if there is someone protecting you at all times, it does not mean that no one would dare to do anything to you," Lin Yezhou pointed at Chu Feng and shouted loudly.

"Yoh, are you trying to threaten me? I've received it," Chu Feng merely laughed at Lin Yezhou's words. He was not concerned about him at all. Calmly, Chu Feng walked into the Dragon Garden's palace.

At this moment, Lin Yezhou was so enraged that he started to tightly clench his fists and gnash his teeth. The veins on his face were all bulging out.

He was truly enraged. When the two women that he was fond of both refused his love and showed Chu Feng such enormous affection, how could he not be enraged?

However, other than being angry, there was nothing he could do. Even if he loathed Chu Feng, he did not dare to do anything to Chu Feng here. After all, Chu Feng possessed the protection of Miao Renlong.

As for the other people, compared to Lin Yezhou who loathed Chu Feng, they were more envious of Chu Feng.

“Not bad, you even managed to settle Lord Reverend’s adopted daughter.”

Not long after this matter ended, the news of what had happened spread rapidly through the World Spiritist Alliance. After learning of what happened, Sima Ying immediately came to find Chu Feng. With a smile on her face, she started to tease him.

“She’s merely an ordinary friend,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“Ordinary friend? Really?” Sima Ying asked.

“Of course,” Chu Feng nodded his head with certainty. However, he did not say anything along the lines of ‘I am definitely not lying to you,’ to Sima Ying. After all, he was lying to Sima Ying.

“Even if she’s only an ordinary friend, you’re still amazing. After all, you are the only person in the World Spiritist Alliance who has managed to befriend her.”

“That junior sister Lil Mei is truly icily arrogant. Even I am unable to reach her level of iciness,” Sima Ying said with a beaming smile. Even though Su Mei’s appearance had taken her status as the girl blessed by the heavens in the World Spiritist Alliance, Sima Ying did not have any trace of hatred toward Su Mei.

“Haha...” Chu Feng merely laughed a hollow laughter at Sima Ying’s words. After all, he knew what sort of person Su Mei was. He knew that she was not an icily arrogant person. At the very least, she was not at all cold or arrogant to him. On the contrary, she was extremely gentle toward him.

Suddenly, Sima Ying said, “Oh, that’s right, I have something serious to talk to you about.”

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“You don’t know about the thing that happened in your Cyanwood Mountain?” Sima Ying asked.

“Something happened? What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“It seems that you truly don’t know. You must know about your Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Remnants, right?” Sima Ying asked.

“Ancient Era’s Remnants?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart started to beat violently. His gaze immediately turned serious.

While Chu Feng did not know about what the Ancient Era’s Remnants of other places might mean, he knew very well about the Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Remnants.

At that place, not only were there ferocious things from the

Ancient Era and countless hidden dangers, there were also a lot of treasures.

When Chu Feng had joined the Cyanwood Mountain, he had done so precisely for a treasure, a treasure filled with cultivation resources. As for that treasure, it was located in the Cyanwood Mountain's Ancient Era's Remnants.

However, due to the fact that the Ancient Era's Remnants were so special, it had become the Cyanwood Mountain's forbidden area. Not to mention Chu Feng, practically no one was allowed to enter.

"Of course I know about the Cyanwood Mountain's Ancient Era's Remnants," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, do you know about the Nine Powers Hunt?" Sima Ying asked.

"I don't," Chu Feng shook his head. He truly did not know about it.

"Okay. You actually do not know about even that. Well, it doesn't matter. I can tell you what it is."

"The Nine Powers Hunt is a coalition pact between the Nine Powers. To put it in simpler terms, the most outstanding disciples of the Nine Powers will be gathered at a dangerous place. After that, they are to conduct a competition to see which of the Nine

Power's disciples are the strongest and which are the weakest.

"This Nine Powers Hunt occurs once every three years. As for the hunting location, it is different each time, as each of the Nine Powers will take turns to host the hunt."

"As for this time, the location of the hunt has been provided by the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, the Cyanwood Mountain has already issued the invitation for the hunt."

As Sima Ying spoke, she took out an invitation letter and handed it to Chu Feng.

Chapter 1420 – Mysterious Formation

At a single glance, Chu Feng was able to tell that this invitation letter was from the Cyanwood Mountain. Not only was the special symbol of the Cyanwood Mountain on the invitation letter, it also contained a special sort of aura.

This sort of aura was unique to the Cyanwood Mountain. It could only be created by a special treasure in the Cyanwood Mountain.

Thus, it was very difficult for others to forge the Cyanwood Mountain's special aura. Thus, as long as one received letters containing this sort of aura, it was most definitely from the Cyanwood Mountain because that was the forgery protection method that the Cyanwood Mountain used.

After receiving the invitation letter from Sima Ying, Chu Feng opened the letter to view the contents. Once he saw the contents, a strong smile instantly appeared on Chu Feng's face, and he became extremely excited.

Not only did the invitation letter explicitly state the invitation of the World Spiritist Alliance's disciples to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt, it even stated the venue for the Nine Powers Hunt this time around: the Cyanwood Mountain's forbidden area, the place that Chu Feng wanted to enter the most, the Ancient Era's Remnants.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, "Lil Sis Ying'er, could it be that for this Nine Powers Hunt, not only will you be going, Lin Yezhou will

also be going, and even the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect, Golden Armor City and the other Nine Powers will all be present?”

Although the opening of the Ancient Era’s Remnants was the most important matter to him, he was also very concerned about the question he had just asked.

“Yes, of course that’s true. If there’s no unforeseen event, then not only will the outstanding disciples of the Nine Powers receive the invitation, even some of the powers who possess a certain amount of strength but are weaker than the Nine Powers will also receive the invitation.”

“After all, this Nine Powers Hunt is not merely a competition between the disciples of the Nine Powers, it is also a great opportunity to display the strength of the Nine Powers to other powers.”

“Thus, practically every Nine Powers Hunt is not limited to only the Nine Powers. There will always be a lot of other powers either spectating or joining the competition,” Sima Ying explained.

“Great, this is truly a great opportunity that comes only once in a blue moon,” Hearing what Sima Ying said, the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew even denser.

Actually, Chu Feng did not care about whether other people or other powers would participate in the Nine Powers Hunt.

However, upon thinking that Lin Yezhou, Qin Lingyun and the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect would all appear, Chu Feng felt as if his entire body's blood was boiling. After all, he possessed deep grievances toward these people.

After calculating the time, Chu Feng determined that it would still be a while before the Nine Powers Hunt started. If Chu Feng were able to increase his cultivation by one level in this period of time, he would be able to contend against Qin Lingyun, Lin Yezhou and the others. Perhaps he might be able to avenge the hatred he had toward them.

If his luck was good, then Chu Feng would be able to find out where Han Helai was and retrieve the Sealing Glacier from him. Then, he could help Hong Qiang seal that Natural Oddity and thereby obtain valuable cultivation resources.

In that case, it would not be as simple as an increase in only a single level of cultivation for him. At that time, the humiliation that he had received from those people would all be returned. Before all those people, Chu Feng would let them know what sort of end comes to those who humiliate him.

As such, how could Chu Feng not be excited? He was practically fired up just thinking about it.

"I can tell that you are deeply looking forward to this Nine Powers Hunt. To be honest, I am also looking forward to it. Back in the Cyanwood Mountain, those bastards treated me like that. I shall see who among them dares to act disrespectful towards me when I return to the Cyanwood Mountain this time around," Sima

Ying said with an expression of anticipation.

It was apparent that this girl, Sima Ying, was also someone who remembered grudges. She was waiting for an opportunity to retrieve her lost face. It was clear that she had also determined this Nine Powers Hunt to be that opportunity.

“The Nine Powers Hunt is about to begin? Oh, that would truly be a good thing. It has been a very long time since I’ve seen those old friends of mine.”

“However, what we need to do right now is proceed for the Sealing Ancient Village. After all, we must capture that traitor, that animal who slaughtered his own comrades, Han Helai as soon as possible.”

Suddenly, an old man’s voice sounded. Following that, a figure appeared before everyone. It was none other than Miao Renlong.

“Grandpa Miao, you’ve returned?” Seeing Miao Renlong’s return, Sima Ying was overjoyed. Immediately, she asked him, “In that case, when are we going to the Sealing Ancient Village?”

“We’ll be leaving immediately,” Miao Renlong said with a smile on his face.

Hearing those words, not only was Sima Ying overjoyed, even Chu Feng was overjoyed. Truly what he wanted had come right away. This journey to the Sealing Ancient Village would be crucial

in determining whether or not he could demonstrate his extraordinary talent in the Nine Powers Hunt and seize the treasures.

After this matter was determined, the three of them set off right away. Under Miao Renlong's guidance, Chu Feng finally returned to the Sealing Ancient Village.

The Sealing Ancient Village was the same as it always had been. However, the return of Miao Renlong and Chu Feng caused Old Village Chief Ma to be extremely happy.

One must know that Old Village Chief Ma had been waiting for Chu Feng's news the entire time. However, he never expected for Chu Feng to bring back a grand character like Miao Renlong.

Especially after they took out the treasure that contained Han Helai's aura to compare with the aura Old Village Chief Ma possessed, Old Village Chief Ma became immensely overjoyed.

"It's him. There's no mistake. This aura is definitely the same. I never would've expected that the person who had come to our Sealing Ancient Village and stolen our Sealing Glacier would be the World Spiritist Alliance's traitor."

"If Lord Miao is willing to provide assistance, this scoundrel by the name of Han Helai will definitely not be able to escape," Old Village Chief Ma said with great joy. The implication behind his words was that he wished for Miao Renlong to be able to help him.

“Han Helai is our World Spiritist Alliance’s traitor. If we can find his trace, I will naturally not let him get away. However, this will require us to know his whereabouts,” Miao Renlong said.

“Lord Miao, please rest assured. This formation from our Sealing Ancient Village is definitely deserving of its reputation,” In response, Old Village Chief Ma smiled lightly. After that, he arrived before a formation.

When they saw that formation, the gazes of Chu Feng, Miao Renlong and Sima Ying all turned serious.

They all wished to know exactly what sort of formation that was for it to possess the miraculous power of being able to track a person down by their aura.

However, at this moment, there was nothing special about the formation that appeared before Chu Feng. At the very least, when judging it by its appearance, it was very ordinary.

It was merely a stone platform. The stone platform was not very large. It was a circular stone platform that was three meters tall and two meters in diameter.

Other than some special runes and symbols that were carved on the stone platform, it could be said that there was nothing special about this rock platform. It it wasn’t for the runes and symbols on it, Chu Feng and the rest would truly never imagine this rock platform to be a formation.

However, the runes and symbols on the rock platform were very ordinary too. Even when using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was unable to tell what was special about this rock platform.

"Could this be the formation you're talking about?"

At this moment, Sima Ying looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with suspicion. It seemed that she was unconvinced that this formation possessed the sort of miraculous ability Chu Feng had previously described.

"Young lady, do not be anxious. You will soon know how extraordinary this formation is."

"Although this is the first time that I've activated this formation, the records of our Sealing Ancient Village list that this formation has been activated three times now. Furthermore, it was a success every single time," Old Village Chief Ma said with great confidence.

As he spoke, he retrieved Han Helai's aura from the treasure and placed it into the formation.

"Buzz."

After Han Helai's aura was placed into the formation, that ordinary formation began to shine with light. Especially those ordinary-looking runes and symbols, they were actually no longer ordinary. Instead, they became simply unfathomable.

Most importantly, with this sort of change, a mysterious and powerful aura started to emit from that formation. It soon covered Chu Feng and the others.

That aura was truly too powerful. It was simply something that they had never encountered before. Even Miao Renlong was displaying an expression of shock. That was because that aura felt as if it was from the Ancient Era.

Chapter 1421 – The Successor of Emperor Gong

Being enveloped by the ancient aura, a green gaseous substance began to appear from the center of the stone platform formation.

At the beginning, this gaseous substance appeared like mist. However, it soon created a fuzzy outline. In the end, it took the shape of a person.

The person was created by gaseous flames. Thus, that person's appearance was indistinct and not real. Furthermore, that person was still being condensed. Although the speed was a bit slow, Chu Feng and the others were able to tell that it was a man.

Although this man was not real and was only an image, he still caused all of them to tremble with fear. This man was too powerful. It turned out that the aura from the Ancient Era was actually being emitted by that man.

When she saw the image of that man, Sima Ying was deeply frightened. She immediately turned her gaze to Miao Renlong and asked him, "Grandpa Miao, who is that man? Could he be an expert from the Ancient Era?"

"Impossible. The Ancient Era was many tens of thousands of years ago. It's impossible for people from there to be able to continue living till today. As for this man, he is only a remaining strand of aura. It is not the actual person."

“However, even though this is the case, his aura is still very extraordinary. I am able to feel the might of a Martial Emperor from him,” Miao Renlong explained.

“What? This formation was actually created by a Martial Emperor-level expert? Could it be that the ancestor of the Sealing Ancient Village was a Martial Emperor?” Sima Ying turned her gaze to Old Village Chief Ma.

“As far as I know, although the founder of the Sealing Ancient Village was very powerful, he was not a Martial Emperor,” Miao Renlong also looked to Old Village Chief Ma.

He was able to tell that this formation was very powerful. The fact that it was able to contain such a powerful aura was sufficient to display how powerful it was. This formation was likely not something that the people from the Sealing Ancient Village had created themselves. Thus, he also wanted to know exactly who it was that had created this formation.

“What Lord Miao says is correct. Our Sealing Ancient Village’s founder was not a Martial Emperor. As for this formation, it is also not something that our ancestor created.”

“This formation is something that our ancestor received from a grand person. Back then, our ancestor managed to meet that grand person by chance. That person took a liking to our ancestor and decided to set up this formation to give to our ancestor as a gift, a present for his establishment of our Sealing Ancient Village,” Old

Village Chief Ma said.

"Grand person? May I know who that grand person might be?" Miao Renlong asked. That was because this aura was truly too powerful. Not only was it the aura of a Martial Emperor, it was the aura of a very powerful Martial Emperor. He wanted to know exactly who this powerful person was.

"I believe Lord Miao has most definitely heard of Emperor Gong, Gong Wuming," Old Village Chief Ma said with a smile on his face.

"What? Emperor Gong, Gong Wuming?" Hearing those words, both Miao Renlong and Sima Ying were stunned. Expressions of astonishment filled their faces.

"Who might this Emperor Gong be?" Chu Feng, who was ignorant as to who Emperor Gong was, asked curiously.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you actually don't know about Emperor Gong?" Hearing those words, Miao Renlong was shocked.

"This junior is slow-witted and does not know about Emperor Gong," Chu Feng said in an embarrassed manner.

"There's no harm to it. The era of Emperor Gong is from the long past. It is also reasonable for you to not have heard of him," Miao Renlong laughed lightly.

Then, he said, "Although there were not many Martial Emperors

who appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism after the Ancient Era, there will always be Martial Emperors in every successive era."

"After the Ancient Era, there were five extremely powerful Martial Emperors that appeared in our Holy Land of Martialism."

"These five Martial Emperors are, respectively, Emperor Chi, Chi Huangnian the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King, Emperor Huang, Huangfu Shou Emperor Gong, Gong Wumin, and Emperor Qing, Qiang Xuantian."

"These five Martial Emperors could be said to have ruled their respective eras. At their era, they were unparalleled existences. They were capable of commanding the entire world, with no one who dared to go against their wishes."

"Thus, the five of them were known as the Five Emperors, the true experts who ruled an era."

"The most recent among them was Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian who saved the Holy Land of Martialism ten thousand years ago."

"Emperor Qing possessed invincible and remarkable abilities. According to legend, he was also accompanied by four mythological beasts. Furthermore, each and every one of the four mythological beasts possessed power capable of destroying the world. They were truly frightening."

“Ten thousand years ago, Emperor Qing was truly the overlord of the Holy Land of Martialism. Even the mysterious power from the Ancient Era, the Ancient Era’s Elves, feared him.”

“However, before the time of Emperor Qing, it was the era of another overlord. As for that overlord, he was Emperor Gong, Gong Wuming.”

“Compared to the others, Emperor Gong was the most mysterious. Everything regarding him was a mystery. However, his strength was an absolute truth, something that no one could look down upon.”

“So that’s the case. This junior thanks senior for the explanation,” After hearing Miao Renlong’s explanation, Chu Feng turned to the figure that was being condensed by the formation once again.

Although Chu Feng was unfamiliar with this so-called Emperor Gong and it was his first time hearing of this Emperor Gong, Chu Feng felt a deep veneration for him just upon thinking that he was an expert equally as famous as Qing Xuantian.

After all, that meant that he was an existence who had stood at the peak of the Holy Land of Martialism at one point. He was an existence that not only the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers would have feared, even the Ancient Era’s Elves would have feared him.

“Although the Sealing Ancient Village is very old, but as far as I

know, your Sealing Ancient Village's founder shouldn't have been born in Emperor Gong's era, and should instead have been born in Emperor Qing's era, no?"

"If you are to say that this formation was created by Emperor Qing, it would be reasonable. However, how could it have been created by Emperor Gong?" Miao Renlong asked in a very puzzled manner.

"What Lord Miao says is correct. Our village's ancestor was indeed alive in the era of Emperor Qing. At that time, Emperor Gong had been long dead."

"However, that grand person our ancestor met had declared himself to be Emperor Gong's successor."

"Furthermore, according to the records written by our ancestor himself, this grand person did indeed possess a very powerful might."

"Furthermore, in his records, our ancestor even intentionally left these words: The grand person's ability is incomparable. It is likely that in the Holy Land of Martialism, this grand person is the strongest person beside Lord Emperor Qing," Old Village Chief Ma said.

"What? Emperor Gong's successor? Emperor Gong actually had a successor? Why have I never heard of such a person in the records of history?" Hearing what Old Village Chief Ma said, Miao Renlong started to ponder.

Although the Sealing Ancient Village's ancestor was only a nobody when compared to Emperor Qing, he had been, after all, alive in the same era as Emperor Qing. Thus, he should have seen Emperor Qing's true strength.

Furthermore, there had also been a lot of powerful individuals and outstandings geniuses in that era. Merely, they were all overshadowed by Emperor Qing's absolute strength.

The fact that the Sealing Ancient Village's ancestor was able to evaluate that so-called Emperor Gong's successor as being second only to Emperor Qing, it meant that that person had truly been extraordinary.

However, such a person had actually slipped through the history of the Holy Land of Martialism. In fact, it could be said that ever since Emperor Gong had died, nothing regarding him having successors had ever been listed in the records of history.

"That grand person once told our ancestor not to inform anyone of his identity. Thus, this matter is something that only very few people in our Sealing Ancient Village know. As for outsiders, practically no one knows about it."

"As matters stand, no one can be certain about the true identity of that grand character. However, we were able to ascertain one thing. That is, that that grand person possessed heavenly abilities. Else, it would have been impossible for him to have created such a powerful formation," Old Village Chief Ma's smiling gaze was cast

toward that formation.

“This...” In response, Chu Feng, Miao Renlong and Sima Ying also turned their gazes to that formation.

At this moment, the eyes of the three of them shone with brightness. In fact, they were even trembling with fear. That was because a figure had been formed on top of that formation.

It was a youngster. He had delicate features and an imposing appearance. Even though he was only an image formed of aura, the aura that he was emitting was exceptionally powerful. His aura was the most frightening aura that Chu Feng had ever felt.

Most importantly, at this moment, that figure was casting its gaze toward Chu Feng and the others. The oppressiveness that he displayed was simply sufficient to suffocate them. Even someone like Miao Renlong started to turn pale.

That was because this person was too powerful. It was as if he would be able to eliminate Chu Feng and the others with a single thought.

“This sort of feeling, there’s actually a trace of familiarity.”

However, when compared to Miao Renlong and Sima Ying, who were only purely afraid of that person, Chu Feng was more astonished than scared. That was because he felt a trace of familiarity from this unfamiliar man’s image.

Chapter 1422 – Better A Bad Life Than A Good Death

This sort of sensation was truly strange. Even Chu Feng was unable to make any sense of the matter.

This was clearly the first time that he was seeing this person. Thus, how could he have this sort of feeling of familiarity? Furthermore, the familiar feeling this time around was very different from the time when he had seen Su Mei with her appearance hidden by the black cloak. Chu Feng was unable to explain the sensation that he was feeling and did not know the reason behind it. It was truly an unfathomable mystery.

“Who summoned me?”

Suddenly, that man spoke. His tone was icily arrogant, aloof and remote. It was as if he was a god from high above questioning a group of ordinary mortals who he felt to be beneath himself.

“Reporting to senior, this junior here is a descendant of the Sealing Ancient Village. The reason I have summoned senior today is because our Village’s Guardian Treasure, the Sealing Glacier, has been stolen.”

“Therefore, junior hopes that senior will be willing to unleash his extraordinary power to activate the formation and help junior discover the whereabouts of the thief who stole our Sealing Glacier. Junior hopes to be able to retrieve it as soon as possible and prevent calamities from happening,” Old Village Chief Ma said

in a very respectful and humble manner.

"The Sealing Glacier has been stolen? In that case, you've already created a calamity," That man sneered in disdain. Then, he said, "Truly the successive generations of the Sealing Glacial Village are inferior to the previous generations. The items that you all have lost in the past were one thing. Yet now, even your Sealing Glacier had been stolen. You are truly trash."

"Scram, I will not help you," The man waved his hand in a very cold and ruthless manner.

Hearing those words, Miao Renlong and the others were stunned. They were both surprised and confused. Especially Sima Ying, she was completely stupefied.

What sort of formation was this? It actually insulted its master in such a manner. Regardless of how powerful he might be, it was only a strand of his aura that was left to activate the formation. As such, how could he be this arrogant?

Thinking of that, Sima Ying grew angry. She pointed to that man and shouted, "Watch your words! We have not come here to beg from you!"

"Where did this damned girl came from? You actually dare to speak to me in such a manner?" Sure enough, although this person was merely a strand of aura, he was not something to be trifled with. His gaze suddenly turned cold and the temperature in the room dropped in a flash. In an instant, the season turned from

spring to winter.

Most importantly, a boundless and ferocious killing intent was sweeping toward Sima Ying with a frightening speed.

“Senior, please calm down,” Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Miao Renlong immediately pulled Sima Ying behind him. Furthermore, with a single thought, he created a golden-bright and dazzling defensive barrier in front of him and stopped the incoming killing intent.

“A mere peak Half Martial Emperor dares to act this arrogant before me? Not to mention my master, even if it was the me from back then, I would also be able to completely suppress you with a single hand,” Seeing that his killing intent had been blocked, the man displayed an extremely displeased expression.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng and the others discovered that although this man possessed an extremely frightening aura, his actual strength was not that powerful. At the very most, he would only be on par with Miao Renlong.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng did not dare to underestimate him. After all, he was merely a strand of aura that was left behind to activate that formation.

Every time the formation was activated, his strength would weaken. According to Old Village Chief Ma, this formation had previously been activated several times. In other words, this strand of aura had been weakened several times now.

Otherwise, it might really be as he had said; he would be capable of suppressing Miao Renlong with a single hand. The strength that he possessed from back then was most definitely as frightening as his current imposing aura.

However, compared to this strand of aura, Chu Feng was more interested in its master. How powerful would his master have been back then?

Furthermore, what sort of strength did that so-called Emperor Gong possess? What sort of strength did Qing Xuantian possess? Exactly how powerful were those overlords who had ruled an era?

“Senior, this junior most definitely did not intend to offend you. Merely, not only did Han Helai steal the Sealing Ancient Village’s treasure, he is also a murderer, an unforgivable criminal.”

“He has simply killed too many people to be counted. Furthermore, many of those who he killed were people that trusted him, people who treated him as a friend.”

“This girl here is called Sima Ying. Her parents, her grandfather, her closest relatives, were all killed by that Han Helai.”

“Right now, that Han Helai is still out and uncaught. As for you, you are the only person capable of discovering the whereabouts of that Han Helai.”

“Ying’er has unintentionally offended you because she was anxious to avenge her relatives. I hope that you will not take her offense to heart,” Miao Renlong lowered his tone and spoke in a tone of speaking to a senior.

“That Miao Renlong is smart. He knows that you cannot use force with this sort of person. After all, he has came here to request help from that man,” Eggy praised Miao Renlong’s action.

“Senior Miao is indeed extraordinary. He knows when to bow and submit and when to stand tall. He is not someone who is unable to lower himself because of the status that he possesses. His mentality is deserving of emulation,” Chu Feng also praised Miao Renlong’s action.

“Senior, this matter is truly extremely important. That is why this junior ended up disturbing you. I hope that senior will be willing to help junior. Else, our Sealing Ancient Village might end up in ruins from this point on.”

“Senior, this junior begs of you,” Right at this moment, Old Village Chief Ma knelt onto the ground with a ‘putt,’ and started to kowtow to beg with sincerity.

Compared to Miao Renlong and Sima Ying, he was even more hopeful of receiving help from the formation. After all, this matter concerned the future of their Sealing Ancient Village.

“Haha…” At this moment, that strand of aura suddenly started laughing. His laughter was one of disdain and there was even

mockery contained within it.

“.....”

This sort of laughter caused Chu Feng and the others to frown. They were dumbfounded. They all felt that it seemed to be impossible for them to have this strand of aura help them out.

“To be honest, I truly pity you all. However, I wish to ask you all a question,” Suddenly, that man said those words.

“Senior, please ask away,” Old Village Chief Ma, Miao Renlong and Chu Feng said in unison. They all hoped for this strand of aura to be able to help them, even if the hope that they had was extremely uncertain.

“If there are four strangers who appeared before you, explained their miserable experience to you and then asked for your help, would you all help those people?” That man asked.

“If what they say is the truth and it is something that I can help with, then I would definitely help,” Miao Renlong said.

“I am the same,” Old Village Chief Ma nodded in agreement.

“Something that you can help with? Hah... what if the help that they requested would take away your lives?” That man asked with laughter.

“What? Our lives?...” Hearing those words, both Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma were stunned. Although they did not display their surprise too clearly, Chu Feng was able to tell that this question had baffled them.

It was difficult for anyone to be alive. Very few people would give up their lives, even for their loved ones. As for giving up their lives for strangers, that was simply impossible.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, could it be that you cannot activate the formation again? That if you are to use it again, you’ll... die?”

“Could that be the reason why you refuse to help us?”

“This...” Hearing those words, the eyes of Miao Renlong, Old Village Chief Ma and Sima Ying all shone as they came to a sudden realization.

Originally, they had all thought that this man had asked that question to deliberately make things difficult for them. However, after Chu Feng asked those questions, they all came to a sudden realization.

For formations, some could exist for eternity, whereas others could only be used several times. This formation was activated by a strand of aura. Upon each activation, the aura would become weaker. There would inevitably be a day when the aura was completely used up. At that time, the formation would also

disappear.

The way things seemed now, this formation was most definitely the sort that could only be used several times. Otherwise, it would not be giving all sorts of excuses to refuse to help them. After all, this matter related to its life.

“Haha, the two old men who have lived for so long are actually not as bright as a little brat.”

“Boy, what you said is correct. Back then, my master had me stay here to help the people of the Sealing Ancient Village. However, the power that he gave me was limited.”

“Many years ago, for the sake of helping this bunch of trash from the Sealing Ancient Village, I exhausted a lot of my power.”

“Right now, only a small amount of the power that my master had given me remains. If I am to activate the formation again, I will die. At that time, I will no longer be in this world.”

“Although I am only a strand of aura, although I have stayed here for over ten thousand years, although it was extremely lonely and depressing, although my life is a living hell…”

“…But, upon thinking that I am truly going to die, I truly am reluctant to do so. Might as well tell you this. I have heard of a famous remark: better a bad life than a good death. Right now, I can be said to have completely understood the meaning behind

that remark.”

“Even though my life is very bitter, even though living is very miserable, it is better to be alive than to die.”

“To die a good death is truly inferior to living a bad life,” That man said with bitter laughter.

Chapter 1423 – Location Determined

“Senior, you…”

After the truth was revealed, Miao Renlong and the others all displayed expressions of despair and awkwardness.

They were actually asking a person to give up his life for their sake. This was indeed a very rude thing to do.

Even though this person was merely a strand of aura, even though his mission was to help the Sealing Ancient Village, it remained that he was a sentient being who possessed his own awareness.

There was no one who would be willing to offer their lives for a stranger. Naturally, this person before them would be the same. Furthermore, to request another person to offer their life for you was an even more impossible matter.

“Boy, let me ask you a question. Do you also possess an enormous hatred or grievance for that person by the name of Han Helai?”

However, at the moment when everyone found it very difficult to continue to ask this person for help, he suddenly turned to Chu Feng and asked him that question.

“Replying to senior, to be honest, I do not have any direct deep hatred or grievances with that Han Helai. Furthermore, I also do

not wish to say words like ‘someone like him is someone that we all should kill’ because it would be very artificial.”

“However, Sima Ying is my friend. Han Helai killed Sima Ying’s family. Thus, it is equivalent to him having killed my own family. The fact that he is Sima Ying’s enemy means that he is also my enemy. Furthermore, to me, this would be equivalent to an enormous hatred and grievance,” Chu Feng replied truthfully.

“Very well. You are a person who honors friends and righteousness. Boy, I like you,” That man laughed out loud and nodded in a satisfied manner.

Then, he said, “Earlier, I indeed felt that it is better to live a bad life than have a good death. However, I have also thought about another phrase. That is... Since death is unavoidable to everyone throughout history, what one should strive for is a loyal heart, gloriously recorded in the historic books.”

“My master once said that there are deaths heavier than Mount Tai and deaths lighter than a goose feather. The only difference between them was whether one would die in one’s appointed place, whether one’s death will be of value.”

“Back then, I received the mission to stay in this place from my master. It could be said that I carry a great responsibility on my back. If I am to not help you all today, not only will it be undutiful of me, I will also be letting down my master.”

“However, I do not wish to die. Yet, at the same time, I also do

not wish to let down my master."

"Truth be told, I also feel very tangled. However, the reason why I am so tangled is ultimately because I do not wish to die for this bunch."

"Even though helping them is my responsibility, I truly feel that they do not deserve me using my final strength to help them," That man said with a light smile.

Hearing those words, Old Village Chief Ma, who was still kneeling on the ground, had a very embarrassed expression on his face. However, there was nothing that he could say, because he had nothing to say. All he could do was bitterly smile.

As the Sealing Ancient Village's Village Chief, he didn't even know that the Sealing Glacier had been stolen. He was truly a disgrace. It was no wonder that this person before him would look down on him and not be willing to help him.

"However, boy, you are an exception. I have taken a liking to you. Since you require my help, I am willing to use my last bit of power to help you."

Suddenly, the man's body started to shine brightly. Like a sun, he began to illuminate this region of space.

Following that, the runes and symbols on the stone platform actually left the stone platform and soared into the sky. They

surrounded that individual and began to spin rapidly. They were being utilized and controlled by that man.

At the moment when the runes and symbols were rotating, they began to form countless profound outlines as they crisscrossed one another, as they spiraled up and down.

All of this was formed by that man controlling the runes and symbols. He was calculating. With his own power, he was calculating Han Helai's location. He was actually going to use his final bit of power to assist Chu Feng.

"Senior, you..." Not to mention the others, even Chu Feng was stunned. Never did he expect that after even Old Village Chief Ma's request was rejected, this person, this strand of aura, who was not at all related to him was actually willing to sacrifice his life to help him.

However, at this moment, other than feeling moved, there was nothing that Chu Feng could do. That person had already started to determine Han Helai's location. He had already started to use his final bits of power, his remaining life, to conduct the calculations.

What has been done cannot be undone. Even if Chu Feng were to stop him now, he would likely still die.

"Haaahh~~~~"

Suddenly, that spirit clasped his palms together and shouted loudly. Following that shout, his body grew many times more fuzzy; it was like a layer of faint mist that could dissipate at any moment.

At the same time, the runes and symbols that had surrounded him all entered his palm.

“Buzz~~~~”

The next moment, his clasped palms started to slowly open. Following that, a circular compass appeared and floated toward Chu Feng.

This compass was extremely small, less than half an inch in diameter. However, it was extremely exquisite. Most importantly, that compass contained that person’s frightening aura within it. In other words, that man’s frightening aura had all been assimilated into the compass.

“This compass can bring you all to that so-called Han Helai. However, remember, only this boy can hold onto the compass,” That man said.

In response, both Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma nodded their heads in silence. They did not dare to go against the wishes of this man.

“Boy, before this compass disappears, you must not let it leave

your body. You must not place it into your Cosmos Sack. You can only hold onto it with your hand or place it in your bosom," That man continued. This time around, he was informing Chu Feng what to do.

"Thank you senior," Chu Feng bowed a deep bow. Chu Feng was truly unable to return the assistance this man had provided him. Furthermore, even if he wished to repay him, there would be no opportunity for him to do so.

At this moment, this individual's body was disappearing. He had exhausted his last bits of power to condense that compass. As such, his life had reached its end.

"Haha, there's no need to stand on ceremony. This was my mission to begin with. Merely, it is truly only because of you that I'm willing to help," That man laughed casually.

Then, he added, "However, there is a matter of which I must warn you all. While I was sensing the location of that Han Helai earlier, I managed to faintly sense a dangerous aura."

"Due to the fact that it's so far away and my power is limited, I am unable to determine what that aura is. However, what I am certain of is that this journey you all will be taking this time will not be completely smooth."

"My advice to you all is that it is better to not proceed toward him, even if you insist on taking his life."

“Thank you senior for your warning. Junior will definitely be on guard,” Old Village Chief Ma said in a very grateful manner.

However, the implication behind Old Village Chief Ma’s words was that they had to find Han Helai regardless of how dangerous this journey might be. After all, it was related to the very existence of their Sealing Ancient Village.

“I was born for this formation and shall die for this formation.”

“Master, I have not failed to live up to your expectations. I have accomplished the mission that you’ve given me. Master, I will be coming for you now.”

That man suddenly turned to the sky and said those words. He had a smile and an expression of relief on his face. At the same time, his frail body finally disappeared completely.

“Snap.”

Following his disappearance, the stone platform also burst apart. The runes on it had completely disappeared. These stones were now like ordinary stones without any trace of spiritual nature at all. They had lost all of their previous value.

Chapter 1424 – Long Time No See

“This formation is truly miraculous. It is no wonder that even our World Spiritist Alliance does not possess this sort of formation.”

“Unfortunately, this formation has been extinguished. I fear that it will be difficult to find another formation like this in the Holy Land of Martialism,” At this moment, Miao Renlong sighed with sorrow. Within his eyes was sadness and regret.

As a world spiritist, he was naturally infatuated with powerful rare formations. As for this formation, it was the sort that would infatuate world spiritists the most.

Although it was undeniable that it had disappeared and the reason for its disappearance was because of them, Miao Renlong and the others still felt sadness and regret for its disappearance.

This was especially true for Chu Feng. Not only was Chu Feng feeling sadness, he was also feeling guilt. After all, that man had disappeared because of him. Furthermore, Chu Feng had a sort of unexplainable sense of familiarity toward him. Even though it was very meager, it was still present.

“Although this formation has been extinguished, we managed to, at the very least, determine the whereabouts of that Han Helai,” Compared to Miao Renlong, Old Village Chief Ma was rather joyous. In fact, there was even a faint smile on his face.

After all, to him, the life and death of this formation was greatly inferior compared to knowing the whereabouts of Han Helai. After all, Han Helai's whereabouts concerned the continued existence of their Sealing Ancient Village.

"That's true. However, this is all thanks to little friend Chu Feng," Miao Renlong turned his admiring gaze to Chu Feng.

"Putt," Sima Ying actually kneeled onto the ground before Chu Feng. She said, "Chu Feng, thank you. Thank you for giving me the opportunity to kill Han Helai and avenge my relatives." The gratefulness she had toward Chu Feng could clearly be seen.

"Lil Sis Ying'er, what are you doing?" Seeing Sima Ying's action, Chu Feng immediately lent her an arm and got her up.

At this moment, tears were flowing down Sima Ying's cheeks like raindrops. She was extremely emotional. To be able to find Han Helai's whereabouts and avenge her family, she would naturally be emotional. However, it was precisely because she was so emotional that she started crying.

"Lil Sis Ying'er, rest assured, your enemy is my enemy, I will definitely help you get your revenge," As Chu Feng spoke, he handed the compass in his hand to Miao Renlong. "Senior Miao, that is the location of that Han Helai."

Miao Renlong looked to the compass and saw that the needle was trembling slightly. However, it was, nevertheless, pointing toward a direction. Furthermore, the most fascinating thing was that

there were delicate little characters that read ‘Animal Han Helai’ inscribed on the direction the needle was pointing toward. It was likely that this was something that ‘that’ person had especially left there.

“Little friend Chu Feng, that senior had said that you should carry the compass. Although he has disappeared, we should still follow his final wishes. Thus, little friend Chu Feng, you should be the one leading the way for us,” Miao Renlong did not take the compass from Chu Feng. Instead, he pushed Chu Feng’s hand back.

“Okay then,” In response, Chu Feng took the compass back and held it in his hand. He began to lead the way for Miao Renlong and the others.

Even though Chu Feng could be said to be leading everyone with the compass, the person that they truly relied on in their travels was still Miao Renlong. After all, Miao Renlong was a peak Half Martial Emperor. He possessed extremely fast speed. Only by being guided by him would they be able to arrive at their destination as quickly as possible.

After a long journey, that needle finally stopped trembling. In fact, it even began to emit a special sort of light. This signified that they were very close to Han Helai.

Merely, at this moment, the scene that appeared before them caused them to feel unease. This was a very vast mountain range.

However, this mountain range was extremely strange. Not only

was it filled with airs of death and without a single trace of life, it was also pitch-black in color. A dusky fog that appeared like clouds lingered over the mountain range.

As far as the eye could see, this mountain range was like a place where demons lived. It was truly terrifying. Furthermore, the matter that caused Chu Feng and the others to feel the most helpless was that this mountain range actually possessed the effect of isolating one's spirit power. Even Chu Feng was unable to see through exactly what was located in the depths of the mountain when using his Heaven's Eyes.

"What sort of place is this? It's so strange. No wonder that guy formed by aura would say that this place is dangerous. It seems that this place is somewhat fishy," Sima Ying was frowning. She also felt that the situation wasn't good.

"Somewhat fishy? No, this place is extremely fishy. Why would an ordinary mountain range turn into this sort of appearance? Exactly what happened here? I suspect it is most likely Han Helai's doing too," Miao Renlong said.

"This place is so remote and practically uninhabited. Could it be that Lord Miao actually knows where this is?" Old Village Chief Ma asked in surprise.

"Indeed, this is a very remote place. Not only are there no ordinary people living in the surrounding area, there are also no powers located here. However, I have been to this place in the past."

“Thus, I know that although this place was not splendid and magnificent, it could still be considered to be a place with enchanting scenery. While there were no special monstrous beasts here, there were still some ordinary creatures.”

“Yet now, this place is completely quiet, with airs of death lingering around. There is most definitely a cause for this. Exactly what has that animal Han Helai done here?” Miao Renlong said.

“Grandpa Miao, are you sure this is something that Han Helai did?” Sima Ying asked.

“It is most likely related to him. However, he most definitely has other accomplices too,” Miao Renlong said.

“Grandpa Miao, you mean?” Sima Ying felt a trace of unease.

“Although Han Helai has the ability to turn this place into this sort of state, he does not have the ability to isolate even my spirit power from seeing through this mountain range. I fear that something major lies within the depths of this mountain range. If my guess is correct, someone must’ve used the natural energy of this mountain range to set up a Taboo Formation,” Miao Renlong said.

“Taboo Formation?” Hearing those words, Sima Ying grew even more uneasy. She involuntarily began to recall what that man had said to them. Could there really be a danger that even Miao Renlong could not withstand in this place?

“Yes, it’s most definitely a Taboo Formation. Else, it would be impossible for the surrounding thousand miles to be so filled with airs of death without even a single blade of grass,” As Old Village Chief Ma spoke, he looked into the distance.

Only at this moment did Sima Ying notice that although the surrounding region of the mountain range was not as sinister and frightening as the mountain range itself, it was still completely barren, without any trace of life; not even weeds could be seen on the ground.

“It doesn’t matter. Regardless of the circumstances, today will mark the death of that animal Han Helai.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, please lead the way,” As Miao Renlong spoke, he waved his sleeve and created two golden-bright and dazzling defensive barriers around Chu Feng and Sima Ying.

Although he needed to capture Han Helai and behead him, he did not possess absolute certainty in being able to do it. Thus, he had to be careful.

In response, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and began to follow the compass and led the way into the strange mountain range.

The deeper they entered, the brighter the compass needle shone. However, at the same time, their feeling of unease grew more and more heavy. Although all of them were cultivators, they were only able to see no more than a thousand meters in front of them right

now.

“Lord Miao, it has truly been a long time since I last saw you,” Right at this moment, a strange voice suddenly and slowly sounded from the distance.

Chapter 1425 – The Arrival Of Danger

“Han Helai!!!” Hearing this voice, both Sima Ying and Miao Renlong displayed expressions of anger.

“Heh, never would I have expected that Ying’er would come here too. It’s only been a short while since we last met, but it seems like your strength has increased again.”

That voice sounded once again. Furthermore, it grew closer and closer. Soon, a figure walked out of the dusky fog. It was Han Helai.

Merely, at this moment, when Han Helai said ‘Miao Renlong’, not only was there no trace of fear, he even wore a slight smile. It was truly strange.

“Han Helai, I’ll kill you!” When Sima Ying saw Han Helai, she instantly became unable to control herself. After a snarl of anger, she rushed to attack Han Helai. With a Royal Armament in her hand, she unleashed a Taboo Martial Skill, her strongest attack, toward Han Helai.

“Bang~~~”

However, even though Sima Ying had unleashed her strongest attack, Han Helai managed to block it with merely a wave of his hand. It could be said that he had stopped her attack with no difficulty or effort at all.

“Oh Ying’er, if you wish to kill me, I fear that you do not have the ability to do so yet. You should go back and train for several more decades. With your talent, you might be able to surpass me at that time.”

After blocking Sima Ying’s attack, Han Helai let out a complacent and depraved laugh. As for that laughter, it was filled with ridicule.

“While Ying’er might not have the ability, does this old man possess that ability?”

Right at this moment, Miao Renlong snorted coldly. He then raised his fist and shot out a fist strike. In an instant, the world started to tremble, and a ferocious Emperor-level martial power swept toward Han Helai like a boundless sea.

“Bang~~~~”

However, this time around, Han Helai did not even bother to move. He stood there without the slightest bit of fear on his face.

It was only when Miao Renlong’s attack was ten meters away from him that a loud sound was suddenly heard. Miao Renlong’s attack was actually stopped by an invisible energy.

“Miao Renlong, oh Miao Renlong, I’m afraid that the current you really does not have the strength to kill Han Helai. After all, he is

under my protection," Right at this time, a strange voice sounded from behind Han Helai.

"Who is it? Get out here!" Miao Renlong knew that Han Helai had someone helping him. Thus, he was not surprised. Instead, he shouted in anger.

"Impudent, is this how you speak to your senior?" At this moment, an old man slowly walked out from behind Han Helai.

"It's actually you..." When they saw this person, Chu Feng and the others all started to frown. As for Miao Renlong, he was greatly shocked. An expression of absolute surprise emerged on his aged face.

This old man was very tall and as thin as a matchstick. However, he had a pair of very special eyebrows. His eyebrows were white as snow, a meter in length, and dropped down from the sides of his eyes like two waterfalls. This old man gave off an impression of being an extraordinary expert.

In fact, his aura was extremely powerful. He was so powerful that he could be said to be on par with Miao Renlong. In other words, he was a peak Half Martial Emperor who was only a step away from becoming a Martial Emperor.

However, if that were all, Miao Renlong would not be as shocked as he was now. The reason why Miao Renlong was so shocked was because this man was someone from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

That's right, the person who was standing before Han Helai preventing Miao Renlong from killing him was an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

Furthermore, due to his unique eyebrows, people had given him a close-fitting nickname: Long-browed Old Freak.

"Is it that surprising? Why can it not be me?" Long-browed Old Freak smiled lightly. However, within his smile was a trace of ridicule. It seemed like he was ridiculing Miao Renlong and the others for being stupid.

"Surprise? Of course I am surprised. You should know what sort of person Han Helai is. For a single treasure, he killed his fellows from the World Spiritist Alliance. After that, he killed countless other people. He is an unforgivable traitor."

"Although you are an elder from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, you are, nevertheless, a part of the World Spiritist Alliance. You have also received the nurture of our World Spiritist Alliance. To kill a traitor is also your responsibility."

"While it would be one thing if you decided not to kill him, how could you possibly protect this traitor?" Miao Renlong asked angrily. He was so angry that even his veins were showing.

As an extremely powerful person, Miao Renlong had always been calm. Even when he was angry, he would rarely display his anger. However, this time around, he had lost control of himself. That

was because even he was unable to accept the truth before him.

“Haha, Miao Renlong, oh Miao Renlong, I had thought you to be very smart in the past. However, it would seem to me now that I have thought too highly of you,” Long-browed Old Freak laughed an eccentric laugh.

“What do you mean by that?” Miao Renlong raised his eyebrows and asked coldly.

“Han Helai was merely an elder. Yet, even after the World Spiritist Alliance used all that much of their force to hunt him down, they still failed to do so. In fact, many of those that had gone to hunt him ended up disappearing forever.”

“In fact, even after that boy Sima Huolie injured Han Helai to such a state, he still remained alive. Later on, his strength even increased further, and he managed to snatch the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram from Sima Huolie and kill him in the process. Why did you think that he was able to do all that? Let me tell you why, it’s all because of me.”

“From the very beginning, Han Helai was working with me. All of his actions were conducted following my instructions. Now do you understand?” Long-browed Old Freak said.

“So all of Han Helai’s evil actions were conducted under your orders, and you are the main culprit?!” Miao Renlong was so enraged that he started to tremble. He was truly at the end of his tolerance. He never expected that such a traitor, such an animal,

would appear in the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, the gathering place of the strongest individuals from the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Haha, indeed, he was following my orders. However, I can also tell you this. All of Han Helai’s actions are merely the tip of the iceberg.”

“What I have done is something that should be truly capable of shocking everyone. Did you really think that those old farts from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly disappeared with no reason or cause?”

“In fact, they were all killed by me. As for the reason why I killed them, it’s because they possessed what I needed,” Long-browed Old Freak said.

“You animal! I’ll kill you!” Hearing those words, Miao Renlong was unable to contain himself. After a shout of anger, his clothes started to flutter. Following that, a dazzling golden-bright sword appeared. Being brandished by him, the sword contained a power capable of destroying the world as it shot explosively toward Long-browed Old Freak.

“Heh, kill me? Are you capable?”

However, even when faced with this sort of attack, that Long-browed Old Freak was still smiling. In fact, he didn’t even bother to move. As his eyes flickered, a ray of light suddenly appeared and landed in front of him.

It was an enormous creature. The body of the enormous creature was translucent and covered with green gaseous flames. While it had the body of a man, it had the facial features of a beast. Its body was covered with armor, and it was holding a gigantic hammer in its hand. As for its size, it was a hundred meters tall.

Standing there, it appeared to be an unsurmountable mountain, an impenetrable fortress. It had completely shielded Long-browed Old Freak and Han Helai behind it.

“Woosh~~~~”

Suddenly, the giant creature waved the giant hammer in its hand. Like a mountain falling down from the sky, the hammer landed on Miao Renlong’s large golden sword.

“Boom~~~~~”

An extremely loud explosion resonated through heaven and earth. The collision caused the sky and earth in the surrounding several miles to tremble. The ground collapsed, and violent gales sprung up all over the place. It was as if doomsday had arrived. This pitch-black mountain range was leveled completely by this single strike.

By the time that loud rumble passed, Miao Renlong’s large golden sword had disappeared. However, that giant creature was still standing there without the slightest bit of injury.

Furthermore, although this mountain range had been leveled flat, the strange black color was still present and covered this region.

“Don’t be so anxious to attack. I have yet to tell you why I killed those people and took all of those treasures away,” Long-browed Old Freak smiled strangely and then waved his sleeve.

Suddenly, eight rays of light shot forth from the depths of the mountain. With terrifying might, they descended around Chu Feng and the others, cutting off their paths of escape.

Chapter 1426 – Divine Spirits?

When those eight rays of light landed, Chu Feng and the others all started to frown, feeling a deep sense of unease.

Especially Sima Ying, her face that was previously filled with anger was now pale as paper from fear. In fact, sparkling and translucent cold sweat filled her forehead and was rolling down her beautiful cheeks.

That was because those eight rays of light were the same as that giant creature that stood before Long-browed Old Freak, they were all gigantic monsters. Although their appearance, body build and colors were all different, there was a single common ground for all of them; that was, that they all possessed the strength of peak Half Martial Emperors.

Most importantly, these nine giant creatures, other than their extraordinary strength and their enormous bodies, were also emitting a special sort of aura, an incomparably divine sort of aura.

As matters stood, Chu Feng and the others finally believed the words spoken by that strand of aura... this place was indeed dangerous.

“Grandpa Miao, exactly what are these things?” In panic, Sima Ying turned to ask Miao Renlong.

“I’m not sure. These things here are not monstrous beasts, nor are they world spirits. Yet, they are also living things.” Miao

Renlong was uncertain about the origins of these things.

"No, Ying'er, we should've met these monsters before. Merely, at that time, they were only able to see us, whereas we were unable to see them," Suddenly, Chu Feng said to Sima Ying.

"We've seen them before? When?" Hearing Chu Feng's words, Sima Ying was shocked. She never remembered seeing these monsters before.

"The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, the time when your grandfather and Elder Hong Mo opened the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. When the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was opened, it gave off the aura of nine different monsters. Could it be that you've forgotten about the aura that had covered the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?" Chu Feng said.

"Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? I remember now! Indeed, there had been auras very similar to those of these monsters." At this moment, Sima Ying came to a sudden realization. Then, she said, "Could it be that they are related to the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?"

Hearing this mention of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, Old Village Chief Ma came to a sudden realization. Yet, he also felt extremely doubtful. "The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? I've heard of it before. It's something that a genius, a grand world spiritist from the Cyanwood Domain by the name of Nine Spirits God created."

“According to the legend, at the apex of Nine Spirits God’s life, he had wanted to create an item to commemorate his hometown, the Nine Spirits Paradise.”

“Thus, he sought nine powerful evil spirits and used a special formation, as well as countless precious treasures, to seal them within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“However, shouldn’t it be nine evil spirits that were sealed within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? Could it be that these are the nine evil spirits? But, their auras simply do not resemble those of evil spirits or even ordinary World Spirits. They are so very different.”

“Long-browed Old Freak, could these nine monsters be the nine evil spirits from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?” Compared to Old Village Chief Ma who was pondering, Miao Renlong directly asked Long-browed Old Freak.

“Haha, not bad. You actually knew about this,” Long-browed Old Freak did not deny it. Instead, he laughed complacently.

Then, he said, “That’s right, what you said is correct. They are indeed the spirits of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. However, I would have to correct you on this. They are not nine evil spirits. Instead, they are nine Divine Spirits.”

“Back then, the Nine Spirits God captured nine evil spirits that were strung through and filled with evil and sealed them within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Then, using their special power,

he turned them into the souls of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram."

"After the nine of them were turned into the souls of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, the Nine Spirits God then placed all that he had learned, all that he had acquired in his lifetime, his countless formations and treasures, into the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram."

"The value of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram has long since greatly surpassed the worth of the nine evil spirits."

"After all these years of being sealed in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, these nine evil spirits had long since been nurtured by the formation techniques and treasures from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Although they are the souls of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, they were also transformed by the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. And now, they can no longer be considered to be evil spirits. They have long since transformed into Divine Spirits."

"As for what I have done, I have merely freed them from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram so that they could be of use to me."

"And now, I have already succeeded. With these nine Divine Spirits as my henchmen, Miao Renlong, what do you have that could possibly fight against us?"

"I do not care what sort of method you used to find this place, I can tell you with certainty that you are simply throwing your lives away by coming here."

“The four of you are going to become the first offerings to my nine Divine Spirits.”

As the Long-browed Old Freak said these words, a flash of coldness shone through his eyes. Following that, the nine Divine Spirits all began to emit ruthless killing intent. Together, they unleashed their attacks at Miao Renlong and the others.

“Village Chief Ma, protect Ying’er and Chu Feng. I’ll handle these animals,” Miao Renlong shouted in anger. Then, he flipped his palm and took out a Royal Armament. With a single thought from him, eighteen enormous world spirit gates appeared around him.

After the eighteen enormous world spirit gates appeared, eighteen monstrous, enormous world spirits walked out from the world spirit gates.

Each and every one of these eighteen world spirits was several tens of meters in height. Although they were not as enormous as those nine Divine Spirits, they were the largest world spirits that Chu Feng had ever seen.

Most importantly, these eighteen world spirits all emitted auras of peak Half Martial Emperors. Each and every one of them possessed extraordinarily powerful strength and the might to bring about the destruction of the world.

“Roarrr~~~~”

After the eighteen world spirits appeared, they all cried out with snarls capable of causing heaven and earth to tremble. After that, in groups of two against one, they charged to attack the nine Divine Spirits.

At the same time, Miao Renlong held his Royal Armament and leapt forward. With an unstoppable power and an extraordinary speed, he charged to attack the Long-browed Old Freak.

“Mere world spirits wanted to contend against the Divine Spirits? Miao Renlong, you are truly dreaming!”

Long-browed Old Freak burst out into loud laughter. He was not afraid of Miao Renlong. He clenched his palms, and two hook-shaped Royal Armaments appeared in his hands. As he spoke, he began to fight Miao Renlong.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

The battle between two peak Half Martial Emperors was extremely terrifying. It was simply not a level that Chu Feng and the others could touch. Even Old Village Chief Ma would not be able to interfere.

In fact, they were unable to even see the attacks from the two

experts. The only thing that they were able to sense was the frightening aftermath of their attacks, the terrifying energy ripples that appeared in all directions. The only thing that they were able to see was the chaotic battlefield and the space that was being torn apart.

"Senior Miao is so powerful."

At this moment, Chu Feng was secretly delighted. Although he was unable to see the battle between the two experts, he was able to sense with his sharp perception that Miao Renlong and his eighteen world spirits were actually on par with the Long-browed Old Freak and his so-called nine Divine Spirits.

Furthermore, as the battle continued, Miao Renlong was able to catch gaps in his opponent's defence with his profound attacks. Gradually, he started to gain onto the upper hand.

While it would be one thing if Miao Renlong were the only one holding the upper hand, his eighteen world spirits were also holding the upper hand. They were all managing to suppress the nine Divine Spirits they were fighting.

As for all of this, it was all because of Miao Renlong. Chu Feng believed that if it weren't for Miao Renlong's command over his eighteen world spirits, it would have been impossible for them to show such a great performance.

Upon thinking of how Miao Renlong was fighting against the Long-browed Old Freak who possessed a cultivation on par with

his own and still able to observe the battle between the world spirits and give them instructions in the process, Chu Feng started to admire Miao Renlong's strength even more.

"Long-browed Old Freak, it would seem that your nine evil spirits are not up to much. It seems that regardless of how many treasures they were nurtured by, they are still nothing more than evil spirits that are unable to contend against true world spirits."

"And that, that is the price that they paid to betray the correct path and enter the path of evil," Holding the upper hand, Miao Renlong began to insult Long-browed Old Freak.

Chapter 1427 – Dangerous Location

“Haha, Miao Renlong, you are worthy of being called someone who is thought of highly by Left Reverend. This old man really does have to admire your strength. If you are given another thousand years, you might be able to cross over the boundary and become a grand Martial Emperor.”

“At that time, you, Miao Renlong, would also be one that has reached the peak of the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“However, unfortunately, you will not have that opportunity anymore, for today will be the day of your death,” The Long-browed Old Freak sneered.

“You wish to kill me? Do you truly think that you possess the ability to do so? Indeed, someone will have to die today. However, the person who will die is you, animal,” Miao Renlong declared that it would not be him who would die and started to fight more and more bravely.

“Haha, did you truly think that after I killed all those people and exhausted that much effort in doing so, it would only add up to this small amount of achievements?”

“I will now let you know the true strength of these nine Divine Spirits!”

The Long-browed Old Freak burst into a strange laugh. As for the nine Divine Spirits, after they heard that laughter, they all left

their respective battles and gathered at one location. Following that, their nine bodies actually fused together into one enormous body.

Although this enormous creature contained the distinguishing features of the nine Divine Spirits, it was nearly ten times their original size.

If it could be said that the original nine Divine Spirits were akin to mountains with their height of a hundred meters, then their current combined form could be said to be a flight of steps that connected the heavens to the earth.

That was because their current combined size was over a thousand meters tall. Standing there, it really could be said that the giant monster's feet were on the ground whereas its head was above the clouds.

Furthermore, this gigantic monster possessed nine heads and eighteen arms. It truly possessed the appearance of a god or devil, a being capable of destroying everything.

Most terrifying of all, its aura was boundlessly close to that of a Martial Emperor. It seemed as if it had surpassed the limits of Half Martial Emperors.

"Prepare...to...die!!!"

After that god-like, devil-like monster formed, it emitted a sound

more ear-piercing than thunder, which shook away much of the vast fog that covered this region, created countless cracks in space and made the ground tremble violently.

Fortunately, there weren't any living things in the surrounding area. Otherwise, anything below the cultivation of Martial King would have been jolted to death by the voice that it emitted; not even their corpses would remain.

After that enormously gigantic Divine Spirit unleashed that thunderous sound, it clenched its hand into a fist and unleashed an attack against Miao Renlong.

While its body was very large, its attack was not slow in the slightest. Instead, it was extremely fast. In merely the blink of an eye, its attack had arrived before Miao Renlong.

Everything had happened too suddenly. Even Miao Renlong was caught off guard. However, Miao Renlong was extremely powerful too. His reaction speed was extremely fast. Holding his Royal Armament with one hand, he unleashed a defensive martial skill and, with his other hand, he formed hand seals and created a defensive spirit formation.

Using two techniques at the same time, the defense that he created was simply invulnerable.

Unfortunately, regardless of how powerful that defense might be, it would still depend on how powerful the attack was. Facing this attack, it was simply impossible for Miao Renlong's defense to

withstand it.

“Boom~~~~”

Sure enough, after a loud explosion, Miao Renlong’s defensive techniques all crumbled. Furthermore, the aftermath of the attack directly bombarded Miao Renlong’s body.

The enormous impulse from the aftermath of the attack caused Miao Renlong to fall back several meters, disappearing into the vast fog that covered the surrounding thousands of meters.

“Grandpa Miao!!!” Seeing this scene, Sima Ying started to shout hysterically.

Even though she did not manage to see what had happened, she knew that her Grandpa Miao had been struck by that attack.

Being struck by that ferociously terrifying attack, it was impossible for Miao Renlong to be fine.

“Ying’er, don’t worry. This old man is not that weak.”

However, right at this time, Miao Renlong’s voice sounded once again. Following that, his figure appeared before Chu Feng and the others.

At this moment, Miao Renlong’s entire body was covered with

flickering golden light. He appeared like an actual god. With such a change, his aura also became many times more powerful than before.

At this moment, Miao Renlong brandished the Royal Armament in his hand and led his eighteen world spirits to charged and fight that enormous Divine Spirit.

Due to their battle, the fog that covered the region began to be pushed backwards. This led to their line of sight being increased. After Miao Renlong reappeared, Chu Feng concentrated all of his spirit power to observe him.

He discovered that Miao Renlong had a very pale complexion, and that there were bloodstains at the corner of his mouth. Even though his aura had increased, Chu Feng knew that Miao Renlong had been injured by the strike that he had received earlier.

Most importantly, at this moment when Miao Renlong was leading his eighteen world spirits to fight against that enormous Divine Spirit, he was not able to obtain the upper hand at all.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that Miao Renlong was forcing himself to continue fighting. He was simply no match for that enormous Divine Spirit at all. This was simply not a battle between two forces of the same level.

“Run away! I cannot continue this for long. All of you, quickly, escape!” Sure enough, at this time, Miao Renlong’s voice transmission entered Chu Feng’s ears.

Chu Feng noticed that at the moment he received Miao Renlong's voice transmission, the expressions of Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma also changed. It was clear that the two of them had also received the voice transmission.

"Woosh." Sure enough, Old Village Chief Ma did not hesitate upon hearing that voice transmission. With a wave of his sleeve, two world spirit chains appeared and locked onto the defensive barriers that covered Chu Feng and Sima Ying. Immediately afterward, he pulled the two of them with him and began his escape.

Even though they had come for the sake of killing Han Helai so that they could retrieve the Sealing Glacier...

As matters stood, Old Village Chief Ma knew very well how dangerous the situation was for them. If they did not escape now, their end would only be a complete wipeout.

"Yoh, Village Chief Ma, where are you planning to go?"

However, to his surprise, when Old Village Chief Ma prepared to escape, a figure appeared before him, blocking his path. After seeing this figure, Sima Ying started to gnash her teeth in anger. That was because this man was none other than Han Helai.

"You are the one that stole my village's Sealing Glacier?!" After seeing Han Helai, Old Village Chief Ma was also instantly enraged.

“So what if it was me? Although I had only managed to sneak into your Sealing Ancient Village’s forbidden area using Lord Long-brows’ method, I must still say, I only managed to successfully steal your Sealing Ancient Village’s Sealing Glacier because your Sealing Ancient Village is truly too useless,” Han Helai said mockingly.

“I’ll kill you!” Old Village Chief Ma’s complexion turned deep red. Forgetting about protecting Chu Feng and Sima Ying, he let go of the chains, waved his hands around and unleashed an attack toward Han Helai.

“This trash dares to challenge me? You are truly overestimating your abilities,” As for Han Helai, he continued to ridicule Old Village Chief Ma as he took him on.

“Han Helai, I’ll dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!” Sima Ying had also lost her reasoning upon seeing Han Helai. Her delicate body moved; she wanted to join the battle between Han Helai and Old Village Chief Ma.

“Ying’er, what are you doing? Can you stop?” Chu Feng immediately grabbed onto Sima Ying to stop her.

However, the defensive barrier that Miao Renlong had created around them was too powerful. Even Chu Feng was unable to penetrate the defense of the defensive barrier. He was simply unable to grab onto Sima Ying.

Just like this, Sima Ying swept past Chu Feng and entered the battle between Han Helai and Old Village Chief Ma with her power of only a Martial King.

Seeing Sima Ying charging toward him, a strange smile appeared on Han Helai's face. Without saying anything, he separated himself from Old Village Chief Ma and turned to attack Sima Ying.

Chapter 1428 – My Life Is Worth

“Little girl, are you urgently trying to die so that you can reunite with your family?”

“Very well, I shall help you,” After approaching Sima Ying, Han Helai let out ruthless laughter.

Following that, his right hand thrust toward Sima Ying’s chest like a sharp blade. The speed of his attack was extremely fast and, its might was extremely powerful. With Sima Ying’s strength, it was simply impossible for her to dodge this attack. If this attack were to land, Sima Ying would undoubtedly die.

“Bang~~~~~”

However, right at the moment when Han Helai’s attack was about to strike Sima Ying, he was knocked back by the defensive barrier that surrounded her.

“What? That damned Miao Renlong…”

At this moment, Han Helai started to gnash his teeth in anger. Three of his fingers had been snapped apart when he had been knocked back by the defensive barrier.

It turned out that even Han Helai was unable to break through Miao Renlong’s defensive barrier. He was simply unable to harm Sima Ying at all.

However, Sima Ying was able to unleash attacks at Han Helai out of the defensive barrier.

Unfortunately, her strength was too weak. Even though she possessed the absolute advantage of being able to attack her enemy without her enemy being able to harm her, she was still unable to injure Han Helai. This was the absolute gap between their strength.

“Damned girl, I’ll take care of you later.”

Seeing that attacking Sima Ying was useless, Han Helai turned his focus to Old Village Chief Ma again. As for Han Helai, his strength was most definitely not to be underestimated.

As Old Village Chief Ma did not have the protection of Miao Renlong’s defensive barrier, he ended up at a disadvantage against Han Helai. Although their cultivations were on par with one another, Old Village Chief Ma was no match for Han Helai at all.

Nearby, the combined attacks from Old Village Chief Ma and Sima Ying were simply useless against Han Helai. They were at an absolute disadvantage.

Far away, Miao Renlong was leading his eighteen world spirits and fighting against the enormous Divine Spirit, and was also being utterly defeated. In fact, two of his world spirits had died in battle and ten had been injured. Even Miao Renlong himself had lost an arm and was drenched with blood. He was already on the

verge of dying at any moment.

“Damn it, what should I do?”

This situation before him caused Chu Feng to feel extremely vexed. Escape? He did not have the heart to abandon Sima Ying, Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma.

Furthermore, even if he were to escape, where could he possibly escape to? After all, that Long-browed Old Freak was still standing there enjoying the show. If he were to attack, then Chu Feng, Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma would all undoubtedly die.

Not escape? If he didn’t escape, there would be no way for him to survive. What awaited them would be complete annihilation. In fact, they might even die without corpses remaining.

“Boy, you’ve started to panic.”

Right at this moment, a voice that contained a light laughing intent sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

That voice was not Sima Ying, not Old Village Chief Ma, and not Miao Renlong.

At the same time, it was not Han Helai, not the Long-browed Old Freak, nor was it the world spirits or that Divine Spirit.

This voice was from someone else!!!

“Senior, it’s you? You’re alive?” Hearing this voice, Chu Feng was both shocked and scared. That was because he was able to tell who this voice belonged to.

This voice was from that strand of aura from the Sealing Ancient Village’s formation. However, that man had clearly dissipated in front of Chu Feng and the others before. How could his voice be heard again now?

Furthermore, this voice was coming from the compass in Chu Feng’s hand. Could it be that he hadn’t died?

“Of course I’m alive. If I were dead, how could I be talking with you? Actually, with my strength, I can create another compass. I have not yet reached a state where the formation I’m in will shatter and I will die.”

“However, I was able to sense that there were dangers in this place, and that you all would still definitely come here. Thus, I decided to help you, boy.”

“Thus, I instilled all of my power into the compass, so as to lend you all a hand during your moment of crisis.”

“Who would’ve thought that what I expected truly came to pass?” The man said with a laugh. His tone contained a trace of complacence. It seemed that he was feeling proud of his smarts.

“Senior, in that case, you have a way to help us?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was overjoyed. Truly, at a time when he had reached this dead end, during his darkest hour, a glimmer of hope had appeared before him.

He never would’ve thought that at the moment of their crisis, a grand individual would appear to help them.

“Of course, why else would I tell you all this? However, I am merely a strand of aura, and am unable to unleash my true power. Even if I were to go out now, I would, at the very most, possess the strength of an ordinary peak Half Martial Emperor. I would not be a match for that monster.”

“Thus, I need your help,” The man said.

“My help? What must I do?” Chu Feng asked.

“Relax and do not try to resist at all. I will be borrowing your body,” The man said.

“Understood,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately closed his eyes and relaxed his body. Chu Feng knew that this man was planning to use his body to unleash his true strength.

“Buzz.” Sure enough, after Chu Feng relaxed his body, the compass in his hand turned into a strand of golden gaseous substance like a little snake. This gaseous substance entered Chu

Feng's palm, then Chu Feng's body.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt like his entire body was fiery hot and that there was a very strong power trying to take control of his body.

Chu Feng did not try to stop this energy. Instead, he allowed it to enter into him. He knew that this was that senior.

"Boy, what is that thing within your dantian?" Right at this time, the voice sounded once again. His tone actually contained a very strong sense of fear.

"Eh..." Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to hesitate. However, in the end, he said, "Senior, it's junior's Inherited Bloodline."

"Inherited Bloodline? There's actually such a frightening bloodline in this world?" After hearing what Chu Feng said, the man spoke with a tone of surprise. However, he soon started to laugh with joy.

"Haha, good, very good. I have not sacrificed myself to help you in vain. Boy, you are worthy of my help, you are truly worthy of my help."

"Haha, perhaps my helping you today will give birth to another overlord of an era, a ruler above all else."

“It’s worth it. To be able to help you, my life is worth it.”

The man laughed out loud. His laughter was extremely frantic. In this sort of situation, the fiery sensation in Chu Feng’s body grew even more violent. At this moment, his body was being controlled by that man.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

Right at this moment, Old Village Chief Ma suddenly uttered a scream. It turned out that he had been struck in the chest by Han Helai. Not only were several of his ribs broken, his body was drenched with blood and he even vomited out a mouthful of blood.

“Haha, trash is truly trash. How could you possibly contend against me?” Han Helai coldly laughter rang out repeatedly. His laughter was filled with the intent of mockery.

While laughing, he tightly held onto the Royal Armament in his hand. Soon, the Royal Armament began to emit an overflowing amount of killing intent. He was planning to kill Old Village Chief Ma.

“Woosh~~~”

However, all of a sudden, a figure appeared before him and blocked his attack. As for this person, it was Chu Feng.

“It’s you?” Seeing Chu Feng, Han Helai was greatly shocked.

Firstly, he did not expect that Chu Feng would appear all of a sudden. Secondly, Chu Feng was completely different from before.

At this moment, Chu Feng's eyes were deathly pale in color. It was as if he did not have irises at all. However, those eyes were filled with spirit, and his entire body was covered with a layer of golden light. That golden light took the form of a person; it was as if another person had covered Chu Feng.

The most frightening matter was that, at this very moment, the aura being emitted from Chu Feng was abnormally powerful. It was so powerful that it surpassed Miao Renlong and the Long-browed Old Freak, and was even comparable to that enormous Divine Spirit.

Chapter 1429 – A Strand Of Aura From Emperor Gong's Successor

"You're speaking as if you know who I am," Chu Feng's mouth lifted into a strange smile.

"You... you're not him. Who, who, who are you?"

At this moment, Han Helai started to panic completely. As he spoke, he hurriedly moved backwards. He was trying to find an opportunity to escape.

He had already managed to realize how frighteningly powerful the Chu Feng before him was. Furthermore, he also realized that the current Chu Feng was not the same Chu Feng from before.

"Putt~~~"

However, right at this moment, a muffled sound came from Han Helai's dantian. As he looked down at it, he saw that blood was flowing from his dantian region.

A hand had pierced through his back and into his body. Not only that, it had also broken his dantian into pieces.

"I am the person who will make you feel so much pain that you'd wish you were dead."

At this time, a voice slowly sounded from behind Han Helai. This voice was Chu Feng's voice. However, at the same time, it was not Chu Feng's voice.

Sensing that the situation was bad, Han Helai screamed, "Lord Long-brow, save me!!!"

"What?" Hearing Han Helai's scream, Long-browed Old Freak turned his attention to that region. When he saw that Han Helai's dantian had been shattered by Chu Feng, he also displayed an expression of shock.

"The person who wishes to kill you the most is not me. Thus, I will not kill you," The existence that was controlling Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, he grabbed Han Helai and threw him to Old Village Chief Ma.

At this time, Han Helai's dantian had been shattered and his cultivation had been lost. Thus, he posed absolutely no threat at all. Like a sheep waiting to be slaughtered, he fell into Old Village Chief Ma's hands.

"Woosh~~~"

After taking care of Han Helai, Chu Feng's body shifted. In an instant, he arrived before that enormous Divine Spirit.

"Chu Feng! It's dangerous!" At this moment, Miao Renlong was struggling in battle and blood-soaked. Seeing the sudden

appearance of Chu Feng, he was shocked. Immediately, he shouted at Chu Feng to tell him to leave.

"Old man, don't shout for no reason. I am not Chu Feng. You should recognize me," The man said to Miao Renlong in an indifferent manner.

"This aura, it's you?" Miao Renlong was no fool. He immediately managed to sense the aura that Chu Feng was emitting right now.

However, it was precisely because of that man's aura that Miao Renlong felt this situation to be unbelievable. After all, that man had disappeared before their eyes.

"Withdraw, and go heal your injuries. Leave this to me," The man said.

"Yes," Miao Renlong did not refuse. After all, not only was he seriously injured and unable to continue for long, he also discovered that that man's aura was many times more powerful than the last time he had seen him.

He was so powerful that he was not at all weaker than this enormous Divine Spirit. In fact, he was even a lot more powerful than it. Perhaps he was truly capable of fighting against this Divine Spirit.

"Divine Spirit? I have met a man that was close to a god. However, that was my master."

“However, he was merely close to a god, and still not someone who would dare to declare himself to be one. As for this ugly thing here, it’s even more unqualified to be considered a god.”

“Because, when compared to my master, you are simply inferior in all aspects,” The man looked to the Divine Spirit and started to mock and ridicule it.

“I’ll… kill… you!!!”

Being provoked in such a manner, the enormous Divine Spirit once again emitted a world-shaking snarl. Then, an enormous fist was smashed down toward that man.

This enormous Divine Spirit was truly too huge. Before it, Chu Feng’s body was truly only comparable to an ant.

Logically, this fist should be able to kill Chu Feng like crushing an ant.

“Heh…”

However, even when faced with that enormous fist the size of a mountain, the man did not fear in the slightest. Not only did he start to laugh coldly, he also clenched his fist and shot a fist strike back toward the incoming enormous fist.

“Boom~~~~~”

That fist caused the heaven and earth to rupture. Following a loud explosion, that Divine Spirit’s enormous fist was actually shattered apart. Even its enormous body that touched the clouds was knocked back several steps.

“Heavens, this…”

Seeing this scene, not only was the Long-browed Old Freak stunned, even Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma ended up being stunned.

While they knew that that man was extremely powerful, they had never imagined that he was this powerful. That enormous Divine Spirit was an extremely frightening existence. Yet, with a single fist strike, he had managed to defeat it.

“Ex, exactly who are you?”

Long-browed Old Freak started to panic. This unremarkable brat had actually managed to burst forth with such frightening power. This power threatened even him.

“Who am I? You truly wish to know?”

“Hm, let me think about how I shall introduce myself.”

“Oh, got it. Perhaps this sort of introduction would be the most suiting.”

“Listen carefully. I am a strand of aura from Emperor Gong’s successor,” The man said.

“Emperor Gong’s successor? A strand of aura?” Hearing those words, the Long-browed Old Freak was stupefied. Exactly what was happening?

While he had heard of Emperor Gong before, after all, he had been one of the most powerful existences in the history of the Holy Land of Martialism, he had never before heard that Emperor Gong possessed a successor, much less a strand of aura from that successor.

“Enough of your nonsense, I do not care about your origins, but don’t you think you can ruin my plan today!”

Long-browed Old Freak snarled in anger. He waved his sleeve, and a ray of light shot out explosively. That ray of light entered the enormous Divine Spirit’s body.

Even though the speed of the Long-browed Old Freak’s action had been was extremely fast, but, perhaps due to that man’s influence, Chu Feng was able to clearly see what Long-browed Old Freak had thrown out. It was the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

Even though the nine Divine Spirits of the Nine Spirits Divine

Diagram had been taken out by him, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram itself still contained a very strong power, countless treasures and powerful formations. Thus, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was extremely valuable, a real treasure.

Chu Feng felt that this Long-browed Old Freak had most definitely not thrown the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram out for no reason at all. He most definitely had something up his sleeve. Likely, if the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram were to fuse with that enormous Divine Spirit, a calamity might occur.

“Roaarrr~~~~”

Sure enough, it was just as Chu Feng had imagined. After the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram entered the enormous Divine Spirit, it once again emitted a snarl.

Following that, the fist that had been destroyed earlier actually grew back. Furthermore, at this moment, numerous gray gaseous substances was being emitting from its enormous body and into the boundless fog.

In this sort of situation, the fog that covered their lines of sight actually began to change. Soon, it condensed into a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses and began to charge toward the Divine Spirit, fusing into its body.

As more and more of the fog-formed monsters fused with the Divine Spirit’s body, the aura of the enormous Divine Spirit grew more and more powerful, more and more frightening.

“Sure enough, this place was a Taboo Formation Technique to begin with. However, I never would’ve thought that this Taboo Formation Technique was all for this monster.”

“It seemed that this monster had not completely undone its seal earlier. However, it is now about to completely undo its seal.”

The observant Miao Renlong finally managed to discover the profoundness of this place. However, this sort of profoundness brought a great deal of unease to him. After all, this was a matter that would be detrimental to them.

“Senior, you cannot let it continue to absorb that fog. Otherwise, it will become extremely powerful and unstoppable,” Miao Renlong warned the man.

“No matter how much it struggles, it is still merely a Half Martial Emperor. As long as it’s a Half Martial Emperor, regardless of what it might be, I will still be able to kill it.”

“Boy, you’re called Chu Feng, right? Remember this: what you’ve managed to obtain today was given to you by me. And I... am a strand of aura from Emperor Gong’s successor.”

After that man finished saying those words to Chu Feng, he crossed his hands and formed special hand seals. Following that, he opened his mouth, and a frantic attraction force burst forth from him. In an instant, it covered everything before him.

Chapter 1430 – A Heaven Shocking Explosion

“Aoouuu~~~~”

In an instant, a sound like the howling of wolves and the crying of ghosts caused the heavens to feel as if it were about to collapse, the earth to feel as if it were about to sink. At this moment, that enormous Divine Spirit, as well as the army of fog-formed monsters, were being drawn into that attractive force, twisted into tatters and then absorbed into Chu Feng’s stomach.

As for this extraordinary power, it was not because Chu Feng was exceptionally powerful. No, it was because the person that had borrowed Chu Feng’s body was an extraordinarily powerful existence.

“No!!” Suddenly, an anguished wail could be heard. It was actually the Long-browed Old Freak.

Long-browed Old Freak was a peak Half Martial Emperor, an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly that was capable of fighting on par with Miao Renlong. However, he was also unable to resist the attractive force. At this moment, his body had been lifted up and was being dragged toward Chu Feng by that berserk attractive force.

This scene shocked Miao Renlong, Old Village Chief Ma and Sima Ying.

They had never imagined that that man would be this powerful. Upon deciding to attack, he was able to turn the situation of the battle around in an instant. Regardless of what sorts of methods his opponents used, it seemed that there was simply no way for them to make a comeback.

“You wish to kill me? Not that easy! This old man will take you down with me!”

As the Long-browed Old Freak saw his body being ruthlessly twisted apart by the berserk attractive force, he let out a sinister threat.

His threat was most definitely not an empty threat. After his snarl, a strange power began to emit from the remnants of the Divine Spirit’s body. In an instant, the strange power swept through the surroundings.

“Not good, he’s trying to detonate the Divine Spirit!” Suddenly, Miao Renlong’s expression took a huge change. He grabbed onto Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma and began to rapidly flee into the distance.

“Boom~~~~”

However, he was already too late. At the moment he discovered that something was amiss, the remnants of that Divine Spirit’s body exploded. An overflowing amount of fiery energy ripples instantly engulfed this region of space. Chu Feng’s body was

completely engulfed in the energy ripples. Furthermore, the energy ripples were sweeping toward Miao Renlong and the others, rapidly closing in on them.

“Grandpa Miao, we can’t leave like this. We need to save Chu Feng,” Seeing Chu Feng being engulfed by those ferocious energy ripples, Sima Ying cried out in alarm.

However, Miao Renlong ignored her. He knew very well what he should do at this sort of time — he must put forth all of his strength to escape. He could not hesitate in the slightest. Otherwise, they would all be killed in this place.

Most importantly, regardless of how hard Miao Renlong tried to escape, it would still be extremely difficult for him to escape alive. That was because he was able to clearly sense how powerful this explosion was.

“Buzz~~~~”

However, at the moment when the berserk energy ripples were about to reach Miao Renlong and the others, it suddenly stopped spreading.

“Lord Miao, this is?” Seeing this sort of change, Old Village Chief Ma was astonished.

“It shouldn’t be that this explosion is not powerful enough. Instead, it must have been sealed off by some sort of power.”

Miao Renlong stopped his escape. He stood several miles out of the range of the explosion and looked to the enormous fiery energy ripples that were wreaking havoc in the region before him. His brows were tightly furrowed as he still felt the lingering fear from that explosion.

“Could it be Chu Feng?” Sima Ying asked.

“To be exact, it should be Chu Feng and that senior,” Miao Renlong said.

“Amazing! Chu Feng is truly amazing!” Hearing those words, Sima Ying burst with joy. She seemed to be feeling proud for Chu Feng.

“Lord Miao, how shall we handle this man?” Old Village Chief Ma pulled at the crippled Han Helai and threw him over.

Although he wanted to personally interrogate him as to the whereabouts of the Sealing Glacier, he felt that it was more suitable to hand him to Miao Renlong. After all, the hatred between Han Helai and the World Spiritist Alliance was even greater.

“Haha, go ahead and kill me. After all, other than this life, I have nothing else,” Han Helai knew that it would be very difficult for him to escape death. Thus, without fear, he started to laugh proudly.

Miao Renlong ignored Han Helai. He went and took Han Helai's Cosmos Sack and began to search through it. It turned out that there was no the Sealing Glacier within the Cosmos Sack. The only things inside it were some ordinary items.

"Where is the Sealing Glacier?" Miao Renlong asked coldly. He was extremely imposing.

At this moment, Old Village Chief Ma also started to worry. After all, his purpose in coming here had been so that he could retrieve the Sealing Glacier. If he wasn't able to retrieve it, this journey would have been in vain.

"What? Sealing Glacier? You all wish to obtain the Sealing Glacier? Hah, good, it's with Lord Long-brow, go and get it yourself."

"Unfortunately, I'm afraid that you all will not have that opportunity. I bet that Sealing Glacier has long been turned to plain old boiled water. Haha. Look at those frightening energy ripples. Exactly what can continue to be alive within that?" Not only did Han Helai start to laugh strangely, he also started to talk like a madman.

"Han Helai, do you think that I don't dare to kill you? If I want to kill you, it'll be akin to crushing an ant. However, I will not let you die this easily."

As Miao Renlong spoke, he patted Han Helai's head with his

palm. This palm strike did not cause any harm to Han Helai's body. However, his facial appearance started to twist.

"Ahhhh~~~~~~"

Following that, Han Helai let out a heart-tearing, lung-splitting, miserable scream. That was because he was experiencing torture that was difficult for ordinary people to bear.

"Grandpa Miao, why not kill this animal directly?" Sima Ying, who loathed Han Helai with her all, wished that they could kill him right away.

"Rest assured, he has received my Laceration Palm. He will experience the pain of his body being ripped apart from the inside out. This is much better than killing him," Miao Renlong explained.

"Kill me! Miao Renlong, you bastard, if you have the balls, then kill me!"

"Sima Ying, didn't you want to avenge your family? Come, kill me!"

"Sealing Ancient Village's Trash Village Chief, I stole your village's treasure, yet you actually don't even dare to kill me?!"

"Ahhh!!!~~~~ Bastards! Kill me! I beg you, kill me please!"

Sure enough, receiving this sort of pain, Han Helai was soon unable to endure it anymore. He first tried to incite Miao Renlong, Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma to kill him. Later on, he even began to beg them to kill him. It could be seen that he was truly experiencing a great amount of pain right now.

“Don’t be so anxious, take your time. There’s more pain waiting for you. Even if you wish to die, there’s no need for you to be so anxious. After all, no one will be able to save you from my Laceration Palm. Sooner or later, you will die,” Miao Renlong said coldly.

“Ahhh~~~~, you bastards, you bunch of animals! Ahhh!!!~~~” Hearing those words, Han Helai let out a cry of despair. However, other than that, there was nothing else that he could do. He could only continue to endure the pain of having his heart being torn apart and his lungs being ripped to pieces. Slowly, his flesh and nerves were tormented by Miao Renlong’s Laceration Palm.

“Village Chief Ma, there is indeed no Sealing Glacier on him,” At this moment, Miao Renlong turned to Old Village Chief Ma.

“Sigh, this is all fate. As matters stand, that is not important anymore. I only hope that little friend Chu Feng will be able to return safely,” Old Village Chief Ma said with a sigh. As he spoke, he turned his gaze to the area covered in the still violently surging energy ripples.

“That’s right, Grandpa Miao, why isn’t Chu Feng out yet? Could

something have happened to him?” Sima Ying asked with deep concern.

“Logically, little friend Chu Feng should be fine. After all, that person was able to seal off even this ferocious explosion to such a degree.”

“However, the energy ripples that have been sealed inside are still too powerful. I am unable to sense anything. Thus, I am also unable to ascertain whether little friend Chu Feng is safe and sound,” Miao Renlong said.

“In that case, what should we do?” Sima Ying became even more worried.

“Wait. Other than that, there is nothing else we can do. I hope that the Heavens have eyes, and will let little friend Chu Feng return safely,” As Miao Renlong said those words, he closed his eyes and turned to the heavens. It seemed that he was offering a prayer for Chu Feng.

Chapter 1431 – An Opportunity

Once Miao Renlong and the others began to wait, they waited for three entire days and nights. After three days and nights passed, they were still waiting without moving from their original locations. They were still watching the energy ripples, which had not diminished in the slightest, with hearts filled with worry.

In that three days' time, Han Helai was unable to endure the torment and had died. At the time of his death, Han Helai's body was mutilated beyond recognition. It could be said that he had received his deserved punishment.

However, Han Helai's death was unable to give joy to Miao Renlong, Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma. Instead, the three of them became even more worried.

Even after three entire days, there was still no news from Chu Feng. This was not a good sign. This meant that a disaster had most likely befallen Chu Feng.

However, in reality, not only was Chu Feng alive, he had also obtained quite a harvest. Merely, even he did not know that he had obtained this sort of harvest. That was because during the time when he obtained it, he fallen into a coma.

"Where am I?"

While still muddleheaded, Chu Feng opened his eyes. His head was still aching.

This sort of pain startled him. After he opened his eyes and saw the surging energy ripples surrounding him, Chu Feng was stunned. He truly did not know where he was and what exactly had happened. It was as if he had amnesia.

It could not be said that Chu Feng's memory was bad. Merely, he had suddenly received an extremely strong power that did not belong to him that affected his consciousness for the time being.

"I got it. This is that explosion. I'm still in that explosion?"

"But I'm alive. Did that senior save me?" Finally, Chu Feng came to this realization. He managed to recover his memories and recall what had happened before.

"Not bad. Your body is indeed constructed differently from those of ordinary people. You actually managed to regain your consciousness so quickly," At this moment, a very weak voice slowly sounded in Chu Feng's ears.

"Senior, is that you?" Hearing that voice, Chu Feng was overjoyed. Even though this voice was extremely weak right now, Chu Feng was still able to tell that it was the voice of that strand of aura.

"That's right, it's me. Fortunately you've woken up at the right time. Else, I fear you would never be able to hear my voice again," Sure enough, a strand of aura soon emerged from Chu Feng's palm and took the form of a man before Chu Feng. It was Emperor

Gong's successor's strand of aura.

Merely, at this moment, this aura was weak to the extreme and appeared to be about to disappear at any moment.

"Senior, exactly what happened? What happened to Ying'er, Senior Miao and Village Chief Ma?" Chu Feng asked with great worry.

He only had the memories of the explosion. Furthermore, that explosion had been extremely powerful. As for what had happened afterwards, Chu Feng had no idea at all. That was because he had lost consciousness.

"Rest assured, with me here, they are naturally fine. On the same account, the energy ripples here will not be able to harm you."

"Chu Feng, I do not have much time left. Allow me to make this long story short."

"That day, I should have been able to easily kill that monster formed by nine evil spirits. There was no need for me to suck it into your body and put you in danger."

"However, the reason why I did that even though it was dangerous was because it was a rare opportunity."

"With my power, I happened to be able to present this opportunity to you. Thus, that is the reason why this current

situation occurred."

"As for the opportunity that you've obtained, it is the power contained within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Right now, if you are to go to your world spirit space, everything in there is yours," The man said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and immediately sent his awareness into his body, into his world spirit space.

When he entered his world spirit space, Chu Feng was instantly overjoyed. He discovered that his world spirit space was completely different from before. Right now, every nook and corner of his world spirit space was covered with golden-bright and dazzling runes and symbols.

Those were no ordinary runes and symbols. They were runes and symbols formed with royal level spirit power. Furthermore, contained within those runes and symbols was a vast jumble of information.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, the vast amount of runes and symbols started to rush toward Chu Feng like a tide. They began to enter Chu Feng's mind.

After all of this was over, Chu Feng was so overjoyed that he wanted to shout. At this moment, an intrinsic transformation had happened to his body.

His spirit power had leveled up to royal level spirit power. Although it was only that of Insect Mark royal spirit power, Chu Feng had still managed to grasp this power. From a gold-cloak world spiritist, Chu Feng had become a royal-cloak world spiritist.

All of this had happened in an instant. However, it was not only because of this that Chu Feng was so overjoyed. There were also countless different spirit formation techniques within his mind. Those spirit formation techniques were all from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

Those spirit formations were extremely profound and powerful. Many among them were spirit formations that Chu Feng had never seen or heard of before.

Furthermore, their range was so vast that they practically covered all aspects of world spirit techniques. Medicine concocting, weaponry refinement, healing, and all sorts of other types.

There were even a lot of different slaughtering techniques. As for the defensive techniques, there was no need to mention those. Chu Feng was able to sense how powerful these spirit formations techniques were.

As for the matter that brought the most excitement to Chu Feng, it was that these spirit formations had all fused with him. He was able to use all of them simply by desiring to.

With the royal level spirit power that he just obtained, if he were to use these spirit formations, Chu Feng's might would undergo an intrinsic transformation.

For example, Chu Feng's current cultivation was that of a rank six Martial King. If he were to use his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, his cultivation would increase to rank eight Martial King.

With the cultivation of rank eight Martial King and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, Chu Feng was totally capable of fighting against rank two Half Martial Emperors.

However, right now, Chu Feng was able to not use any martial power and rely only on his world spirit techniques. Using his defensive techniques and slaughtering techniques, Chu Feng would be able to contend against rank three Half Martial Emperors.

This was the first time since Chu Feng had become a world spiritist that the power of his world spirit techniques surpassed that of his martial power.

This could be said to be a qualitative leap. And all of this, it was all thanks to that man, Emperor Gong's successor's strand of aura. It could be said that it was him who had bestowed Chu Feng's current power to him.

"Eggy?!!!"

However, at the moment when he was overjoyed, his expression suddenly took a huge change. His eyes that had been filled with joy were now filled with shock and unease.

It was as if he had instantly gone from spring to winter. Chu Feng became extremely worried.

That was because Chu Feng was shocked to discover that Eggy, who should have been jumping and leaping about in an active manner, was actually lying in midair in his world spirit space. Furthermore, her entire body was covered with royal level spirit power.

“Eggy, what happened to you? Eggy!!!”

Chu Feng started to panic. Not only was he unable to remove the royal level spirit power from Eggy, he had also lost his connection with her. He truly did not know what had happened to Eggy.

In fact, he didn’t even know whether Eggy was alive or dead.

Chapter 1432 – This Piece Is For You

“Senior, what’s happening? Exactly what happened to Eggy?” Feeling helpless, Chu Feng immediately cast his awareness out of his world spirit space and turned to ask that strand of aura for help.

“Eggy? Who is that?” That man was initially confused by Chu Feng’s question. However, he soon recalled something. With a laugh, he said, “Oh… could you be talking about that Asura World Spirit in your body?”

“That’s right, it’s her,” Chu Feng hurriedly nodded his head.

“Haha, rest assured, she is fine.”

“That Nine Spirits Divine Diagram contained all those treasures. From it, you’ve received an enormous benefit. Naturally, your world spirit will also receive quite a harvest from it.”

“Merely, the power of that Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is somewhat special. She is unable to assimilate all of it at once, and must therefore harmonize with it slowly.”

“Don’t bother her. When she manages to convert all of its power into her own, she will naturally wake up,” The man said with a smile on his face.

“Thank you senior! This junior is truly unable to repay senior for

his grace," After learning that Eggy was fine, Chu Feng immediately expressed his thanks.

He finally realized that not only was Eggy fine, she was also enjoying a rare opportunity. He knew that when Eggy woke up, her strength would definitely have increased.

This was definitely a great opportunity. As for all this, it was thanks to this person before him. As such, how could Chu Feng not express his thanks?

"You don't have to thank me. Boy, you possess unbounded potential and exceptional talent even more powerful than my master's. As long as there are no mishaps, I believe that you will place the entire Holy Land of Martialism underneath your feet in the near future."

"At that time, as long as you can remember that a strand of aura like myself had once helped you, it will be enough for me." The man laughed loudly. Then, he added, "It's time to end all this."

"Roaarr~~~"

After he finished saying those words, he opened his mouth and let out an extremely loud snarl. Following that, a frantic attractive force violently surged forth, expanding outward.

Before this sort of berserk attractive force, the energy ripples that had covered their surroundings began to be devoured.

Merely, as the energy ripples were devoured, this man's body that was already weak to begin with grew even weaker. At the time when the energy ripples were completely devoured, the man's body disappeared completely.

"Senior, thank you. Please rest assured, junior will never forget the grace and kindness you've shown me today," Even though the man had already disappeared, Chu Feng still bowed a deep, respectful bow to the place where he had previously stood.

"Chu Feng, Chu Feng!!!" At this moment, the shouts from Miao Renlong, Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma began to sound nonstop. Furthermore, their shouts were growing closer and closer.

Turning his gaze toward the voices, Chu Feng discovered that the three of them had already arrived before him. Seeing that Chu Feng was fine, their faces were filled with smiles of joy.

"Chu Feng, you're alright? This is truly great!"

"Exactly how did you accomplish this? How did you manage to stay alive amidst such frightening energy ripples for three days and three nights and return safely? Furthermore, it seems that your aura and spirit appears to be even better than it was three days ago. Could it be that you're a monster?" Sima Ying asked in a manner of both shock and delight.

As for Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma, they too used

gazes of curiosity to look at Chu Feng. It was evident that the two of them also wished to know how had Chu Feng accomplished such a feat.

"What could I possibly have done? It's all thanks to that senior," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Senior? Was it Emperor Gong's successor's strand of aura?" Sima Ying asked.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

"This time around, it's truly all thanks to that senior. Else, I fear that we all would've died here."

"However, that being said, we only managed to obtain that man's help because of little friend Chu Feng," Miao Renlong said to Chu Feng.

"That's right. We must thank Chu Feng. Unfortunately, we did not manage to capture that Long-browed Old Freak alive, nor were we able to retrieve the Sealing Glacier," Sima Ying said with a slight bit of regret. As she spoke, she even took a glance at Old Village Chief Ma.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that although Old Village Chief Ma was also smiling happily, there was a trace of sadness contained in his aged eyes.

“Who said that we didn’t manage to retrieve the Sealing Glacier? What is this then?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. As he spoke, he took out a Cosmos Sack from his Cosmos Sack. After he opened this Cosmos Sack, a large chunk of Sealing Glacier appeared before them.

“Heavens! This is the Sealing Glacier!” Seeing this item, Old Village Chief Ma was overjoyed. He was so emotional that he appeared to not believe this was real.

“This was left behind by that senior as well. However, it seems the Long-browed Old Freak and Han Helai have used quite a bit of the Sealing Glacier. However, I still think that it is better to have it than not to have it. Being able to retrieve it is a good thing,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“That’s true of course, of course,” Old Village Chief Ma nodded repeatedly. As the village chief of the Sealing Ancient Village, he was able to tell with a single glance that this Sealing Glacier was incomplete and that at least a fifth of it had been used.

However, it was as Chu Feng said. Being able to retrieve the Sealing Glacier was an enormously happy occasion. Moreover, four fifths of the Sealing Glacier still remained.

However, soon, Old Village Chief Ma’s expression started to become twisted again.

Even though the Sealing Glacial was their Sealing Ancient Village’s property, he had not had the ability to retrieve it at all

after it had been stolen. And now, it was all thanks to Chu Feng that the Sealing Glacier had managed to reappear before him.

This Sealing Glacier had been left behind for Chu Feng by that man. It had not been left for him. Thus, he was unsure whether this Sealing Glacier could still be considered to belong to their Sealing Ancient Village.

“Senior Ma, junior knows very well how important the Sealing Glacier is to the Sealing Ancient Village. Thus, junior will naturally return it to its rightful owner,” Chu Feng managed to tell what was bothering Old Village Chief Ma, and handed the Sealing Glacier to Old Village Chief Ma with a smile.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you... this... I...” Chu Feng’s action caused Old Village Chief Ma to be so moved that he was unable to talk properly. Streaks of tears even appeared from his aged eyes.

To him, this matter was simply too important. After all, this Sealing Glacier was something that determined the future existence of their Sealing Ancient Village.

“Senior Ma, while I am returning this Sealing Glacier to its rightful owner, junior will still need a bit of the Sealing Glacier. Might Senior Ma be willing to give some to junior?” Chu Feng asked with a joking tone.

“Yes, of course,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Old Village Chief Ma immediately agreed without any hesitation. He formed his palm into a knife and sliced the Sealing Glacier twice, removing

two pieces from the large chunk of Sealing Glacier.

“One should be rewarded for their assistance. Lord Miao, Miss Sima, these are yours,” Old Village Chief Ma handed the two pieces of Sealing Glacier to Miao Renlong and Sima Ying.

“Senior Ma, this gift of yours is too precious, I...” Sima Ying was overjoyed upon seeing the piece of Sealing Glacier. After all, to world spiritists, the Sealing Glacier was a most valuable treasure. Moreover, Old Village Chief Ma was so generous and actually sliced two very large pieces for them.

However, it was precisely because the Sealing Glacier was so precious that she found it very difficult to accept. After all, one should not accept a reward one did not deserve. It was all because of Chu Feng that they had managed to retrieve the Sealing Glacier. She had not done anything to help. As such, she really felt that she was not qualified to receive such an enormous gift.

“Ying’er, this is Village Chief Ma’s kind intention. You should not decline it,” As Miao Renlong spoke, he accepted the piece of Sealing Glacier that had been given to him.

“Thank you senior Ma,” Hearing those words, Sima Ying stopped hesitating and immediately and carefully put her piece of the Sealing Glacier away. At this moment, she was so happy that she was unable to contain her smile. Her smiling appearance was truly beautiful.

“Woosh~~~”

After Miao Renlong and Sima Ying accepted the Sealing Glacier, Old Village Chief Ma sliced the remaining Sealing Glacier again without any hesitation.

After his slice, the remaining Sealing Glacier was sliced into two equal halves.

To everyone’s great surprise, Old Village Chief Ma put one of the two pieces away, then handed the other piece to Chu Feng. With sincerity across his face, he said, “Little friend Chu Feng, this piece is for you,”

Chapter 1433 – Dongfang Imperial Clan

“Senior Ma, this is truly too much. I cannot accept it,” Seeing Old Village Chief Ma trying to hand half of the remaining Sealing Glacier to him, Chu Feng hurriedly refused.

Although he needed a piece of the Sealing Glacier very much, he merely needed one that was the size of a palm. Actually, the two pieces that Old Village Chief Ma had given to Sima Ying and Miao Renlong were precisely the size that Chu Feng needed.

However, the piece that Old Village Chief Ma was trying to give to Chu Feng right now was nearly a hundred times larger than what he actually needed. As such, how could Chu Feng be willing to accept it?

“Little friend Chu Feng, please listen to me. Not only did I wrongly accused you before all those people in our Sealing Ancient Village, and thus owe you a large favor, it is also only because of you that I managed to retrieve the Sealing Glacier today.”

“Although it is true that the Sealing Glacier is our village’s treasure, this portion that I have kept is sufficient for the continued existence of our Sealing Ancient Village.”

“As for this here, it is what you deserve. You must accept it. Otherwise, this old man will not be able to rest or eat in peace. For the rest of my life, I will be tormented by shame and guilt toward you,” Old Village Chief Ma said in a very sincere manner. His tone actually contained traces of pleading.

“Chu Feng, since Village Chief Ma has said it like that, you should just accept it. However, this enormous amount of Sealing Glacier is inevitably going to cause others to covet it. You must make sure to not expose that you possess it; you must definitely be careful with it,” Miao Renlong said with a beaming smile.

“Since this is the case, Chu Feng will accept it,” Originally, Chu Feng had been refusing to accept the Sealing Glacier because he knew how important the Sealing Glacier was to the Sealing Ancient Village.

The Sealing Glacier was fundamental to the continued existence of the Sealing Ancient Village. Its value was not limited to only now. It possessed a much greater importance to the future generations of the Ancient Sealing Village. Thus, the more there was left, the longer the Sealing Ancient Village would continue to exist.

However, Old Village Chief Ma had already said it in such a manner. It was no longer suitable for Chu Feng to continue to refuse. Therefore, he accepted it.

“Chu Feng, what do you plan to do next?” Miao Renlong asked.

“Chu Feng, you should return to the World Spiritist Alliance with me. In a short period of time, the Nine Powers Hunt will begin. Let’s proceed for the Cyanwood Mountain together then.”

“Grandpa Miao will also be going to the Nine Powers Hunt this

time around. With Grandpa Miao present, I shall see who will dare to act disrespectfully toward us. I shall properly teach those Cyanwood Mountain's bastards a lesson," Sima Ying said.

"Sure, let's return to the Cyanwood Mountain to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt together. However, before that, I still have a personal matter that I must take care of. You should return to the World Spiritist Alliance first and wait for me there. After I finish my personal matter, I will go there to find you," Chu Feng said.

"What is it that you need to do? Wouldn't it be fine if we were to accompany you and return to the World Spiritist Alliance together after you're done?" Sima Ying asked.

"Foolish girl, Chu Feng has said that it's a personal matter. Yet you still wish create trouble for him?" Miao Renlong said with a smile.

"I... forget about it... in that case, you must be careful," Sima Ying was not someone who didn't understand the implication of a 'personal matter.' Merely, she was unable to rest at ease while Chu Feng traveled alone.

"Gotcha," Chu Feng smiled and held his thumb up.

"Even if you have something you must take care of, you would still have to use the ancient Teleportation Formations, right?" Miao Renlong asked.

“Mn, I would indeed have to pass through the ancient Teleportation Formations,” Chu Feng nodded. He did not have Miao Renlong’s astonishing speed. Thus, he would have to pass through the ancient Teleportation Formations.

Especially this place, which was at the border of the Alliance Domain and very far away from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest that Chu Feng wanted to go to.

If Chu Feng were to not rely on the ancient Teleportation Formations and rely only on his strength instead, who knew how many months or years it would take for him to reach his destination.

After they decided on their respective destinations, the four individuals all stepped onto the path to their own destinations. Although their destinations were both near and far, they were currently extremely happy traveling together.

Sima Ying and Miao Renlong had killed Han Helai and obtained their revenge.

Old Village Chief Ma had retrieved the Sealing Glacier, which would allow the continued existence of the Sealing Ancient Village.

This sort of ending was what they had wished for at the beginning. And now, with their desires accomplished, they were naturally very happy.

However, in terms of happiness, the happiest person right now was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the one who had obtained the greatest harvest from this journey. Not only had he managed to obtain an extraordinary amount of Sealing Glacier, he had even become a royal-cloak world spiritist.

Most importantly, Chu Feng now grasped all of the world spirit techniques that had been recorded in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. With all these world spirit techniques, it was likely that no one among his fellow Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists would be a match for him.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Suddenly, right at the time when the four of them were happily proceeding toward the ancient Teleportation Formation, a sudden tremble sounded from the far-away horizon.

That sound grew closer and closer. Its speed was extremely fast. Soon, Chu Feng and the others discovered what it was. A vast amount of golden light was shining from the location where those rumbling noises were coming from. The golden light was extremely vast in size. Furthermore, in merely a blink of an eye, it arrived at the sky above Chu Feng and the others and stopped.

At this moment, the golden light covered the entire sky above them. At a glance, no edge could be seen. It was as if the blue sky with white clouds had all of a sudden turned golden.

As he saw the golden light that stopped in the sky above them,

Miao Renlong started to frown. In a very puzzled manner, he asked, “Why would they be here?”

“Grandpa Miao, what is that?” Sima Ying asked with unease. She was able to vaguely sense threat from the golden light.

“It’s the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan,” Miao Renlong replied.

“Dongfang Imperial Clan?” Hearing those words, Sima Ying was instantly shocked with her mouth wide open. This girl who feared nothing in Heaven or Earth actually grew nervous after discovering the identity of the golden light.

Furthermore, this was when her Grandpa Miao was beside her. From this, it could be seen how powerful of a reputation the Imperial Clans possessed. It was no wonder that they were super clans capable of being ranked above the Nine Powers.

Compared to Sima Ying, Chu Feng was not nervous in the slightest. Instead, a trace of anticipation appeared on his face.

Back then, in the Nine Provinces Contient, the Jiang Royal Clan had been the ruler of the entire Nine Provinces Continent. As for the Imperial Clans, they were clans that greatly surpassed the Royal Clans. Although their Bloodlines had the same roots, the difference between their strengths was akin to the distance between heaven and earth.

After coming to the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had heard about the famously powerful Four Great Imperial Clans many times. Especially after he had experienced Bai Ruochen's Imperial Bloodline, Chu Feng had grown extremely curious about the Four Great Imperial Clans, and wanted to know exactly how powerful the people of the Four Great Imperial Clans were.

And now, the Dongfang Imperial Clan had appeared before him. Furthermore, they had brought with them such an enormous disposition of forces. This was the perfect opportunity to answer Chu Feng's curiosity.

Being curious, Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes to inspect the golden light up above.

"They've come with great numbers," After seeing through the golden light, even Chu Feng was startled.

It turned out that there was a magnificent army of thousands of men within that golden radiance, and countless gigantic flags were being flown above that magnificent army of thousands of men. On the fluttering flags were four characters: Dongfang Imperial Clan.

The main composition of this magnificent army of thousands of men was a group of soldiers in golden armor.

There were so many of these soldiers that they numbered at least a hundred thousand.

As for their strength, none of them could be looked down upon. Even the weakest among them were Martial Kings. Sitting atop enormous monstrous beasts with golden armor over them, they appeared to be extremely majestic.

However, other than these golden armored soldiers, there were over a thousand Half Martial Emperor-level experts. There was a little bit of difference in the armor that these Half Martial Emperors were wearing when compared to the Martial Kings. As for the quality of their armor, it was also different.

These Half Martial Emperor level experts were arranged in a square-shaped formation and surrounded a palace like a bunch of guards guarding a moving palace.

As for the moving palace, it was a dazzling sight. The palace was being pulled by ten enormous and very ferocious-looking monstrous beasts.

These ten enormous monstrous beasts all possessed cultivations above the thousand Half Martial Emperors. Their auras were so robustly powerful, they were not at all inferior to Old Village Chief Ma.

For monstrous beasts like those, they would definitely be top existences in the Holy Land of Martialism. Chu Feng truly did not understand why they would willingly become mounts for pulling a palace cart around.

However, upon further thought, Chu Feng could only come to

with one conclusion. That was, their master must be extremely powerful, and had suppressed them to a level of not daring to resist.

Thinking till this point, Chu Feng felt extremely curious about the people within that moving palace. However, there was a special spirit formation around this palace that made even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes incapable of seeing through it. Thus, Chu Feng didn't know what or who exactly was in that palace.

"Audacious brat, you actually have the cheek to spy on our Dongfang Imperial Clan. You are truly courting death."

Suddenly, a voice filled with killing intent exploded from that golden radiance. As for that voice, it was clearly meant for Chu Feng.

Dongfang is two characters, 'dong' and 'fang'. It's one of those rare dual character surnames.

Chapter 1434 – Finally Arrived

“People of the Dongfang Imperial Clan, why have you come to our Alliance Domain?”

Seeing how arrogant they were, Miao Renlong also replied with a loud snarl. After all, regardless of how powerful the Dongfang Imperial Clan might be, this was still their World Spiritist Alliance’s territory.

As a peak Half Martial Emperor, Miao Renlong was extremely powerful. Naturally, his loud snarl was extremely imposing. Not only did his voice cause the earth to tremble and create countless cracks, even the golden radiance in the sky that covered the Dongfang Imperial Clan started to ripple like water from being affected by his voice.

“Who is below?”

The might Miao Renlong displayed had clearly caused the Dongfang Imperial Clan to face him squarely. Once again, a voice sounded from the golden radiance. Merely, this time around, it was different from before. This time around, it was the voice of a young man.

“World Spiritist Alliance, Miao Renlong,” Miao Renlong replied loudly.

”

“So it’s actually senior Miao, Miao Renlong. I am a prince of the Dongfang Imperial Clan, Dongfang Zexuan.”

“I have come here precisely to go to your World Spiritist Alliance,” That young man’s voice sounded once again. Although he was addressing Miao Renlong as a senior, there was no trace of respect in his tone at all. Instead, it was filled with arrogance.

“So it’s actually the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince,” Hearing that name, Miao Renlong was startled. Not only did he know of this Dongfang Zexuan, he was also very surprised by his arrival. Thus, he asked, “Might I know what has brought Third Prince to our World Spiritist Alliance?”

“Senior Miao, I’ll see you at the World Spiritist Alliance,” Dongfang Zexuan’s voice sounded once again. However, after this voice landed, that large expanse of golden light started to move once again. In an instant, it left the sky above Chu Feng and the others and disappeared into the distant horizon. As for the direction that they disappeared in, it was precisely the direction of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Bastard, who does he think himself to be? He actually dared to talk to my Grandpa Miao in such a rude manner,” When she saw this scene, Sima Ying started to gnash her teeth in anger. Her sweetly pretty little face had turned red in anger.

“Indeed, he’s extremely rude. Regardless of what sort of origin he might have, this is, after all, the Alliance Domain,” In fact, it was

not only Sima Ying. Even Old Village Chief Ma voiced his disapproval.

Not only did that Dongfang Zexuan leave without answering Miao Renlong's question after discovering his identity, they had not removed the golden radiance that covered their appearances the entire time. Not only was this not placing Miao Renlong in their eyes, this was also not placing the World Spiritist Alliance in their eyes, for they refused to show even the bare minimum amount of respect.

"Heh... Dongfang Zexuan, this is indeed his style," However, compared to Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma, Miao Renlong felt rather at ease. He was not angered by the actions of this Dongfang Zexuan.

"Grandpa Miao, you know this Dongfang Zexuan?" Sima Ying asked curiously.

"He is the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince. In terms of talent and strength, he is one of the top geniuses in the entire Holy Land of Martialism."

"When he was twenty, he became a Half Martial Emperor. In the same year, he beheaded over a hundred Half Martial Emperors by himself. Among them, ten were rank four Half Martial Emperors that possessed heaven-defying battle power and exceptional techniques."

"It would be no exaggeration to say that all of our Nine Power's

geniuses would be unable to compare with him. He is one of the true peak geniuses of the Holy Land of Martialism, an existence who will stand at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism in the future."

"However, due to the fact that he is rather young, his name is not very well known. Therefore, not many people know about him."

"However, all those who do know about him also know that his name will soon spread through the entire Holy Land of Martialism," Miao Renlong said.

"Even if he is a genius, he should know etiquette, no?" Even though Sima Ying was also very surprised after hearing about how powerful Dongfang Zexuan was, she was still feeling angry.

"Some geniuses will always feel that they are superior to ordinary people. The more outstanding a genius is, the more likely it is that they will not place others in their eyes. As for this Dongfang Zexuan, I have met him before. He was definitely a model representation of this sort of genius."

"This is the kind of temperament that he possesses. Not only would he treat me in such a manner, it's likely that he treats even his seniors in the Dongfang Imperial Clan in such a manner too. Likely, there is no one that he would respect in the entire Holy Land of Martialism."

"Compared to the attitude that he displayed, I am more interested in knowing exactly why he is going to our World

Spiritist Alliance. I highly doubt that he has come to pay a mere visit." As Miao Renlong said those words, a trace of worry emerged in his eyes.

"Grandpa Miao, in that case, could it be that he's coming to provoke us?" After hearing what Miao Renlong said, Sima Ying started to worry too.

With how powerful this Dongfang Zexuan was, if he were to come and challenge them, no one in his generation will be able to contend against him. This was most definitely not something good.

"Dongfang Zexuan needs to spread his fame. As for the best method of spreading fame, it would be by creating trouble. I think that he is most likely coming with ill intentions," Miao Renlong said.

"Grandpa Miao, what are we to do then?" Sima Ying started to worry even more.

"We must adopt measures appropriate to the situation. Although our World Spiritist Alliance is inferior to the Dongfang Imperial Clan, we most definitely have not established ourselves in the Holy Land of Martialism with an underserved reputation."

"Let's go, follow me and return." Although Miao Renlong was acting calm on the surface, Chu Feng was able to tell that he was extremely worried.

After this matter, Miao Renlong rapidly brought Sima Ying, Chu Feng and Old Village Chief Ma to the ancient Teleportation Formation. Then, with Sima Ying, he rushed to return back to the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for Old Village Chief Ma, he felt that Miao Renlong had helped him. Adding on that the Dongfang Imperial Clan had most likely come with ill intent, he decided to proceed to the World Spiritist Alliance with Miao Renlong and Sima Ying to see if he could be of help to them.

As for Chu Feng, even though he was also very worried about whether that Dongfang Zexuan would create troubles or not, with how powerful Dongfang Zexuan was, and how he had most likely come with ill intent and brought a lot of experts with him, Chu Feng determined that he would not be able to help.

However, regardless, Chu Feng would still have to go to the World Spiritist Alliance. Not to mention that Su Mei was in the World Spiritist Alliance, but merely because Sima Ying was his friend, he could not just sit and watch.

Thus, Chu Feng was determined to proceed to the World Spiritist Alliance. Even if, with his strength, he would barely be able to help at all, he would still try to help however he could.

However, before that, Chu Feng had to proceed to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. After all, he had left the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest for some time now. Chu Feng was not certain whether Hong Qiang would be able to continue suppressing that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

Thus, in order to prevent accidents from occurring, Chu Feng chose to rush to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest as quickly as possible. Only by suppressing the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower and obtaining the lotus seed would Chu Feng be able to set his mind at ease.

Thus, Chu Feng entered the ancient Teleportation Formation and began to relentlessly rush toward the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Finally, he returned to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

Currently, Chu Feng possessed a very extraordinary status in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. He was no ordinary disciple. Instead, he was one of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's heads.

Thus, he could be said to be below only one person and above tens of thousands in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. He was an existence that could cover the sky with one hand. The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was his territory, a place where he could come and go as he pleased without anyone daring to block his path.

It was precisely because of this that everything went extremely smoothly for Chu Feng after he arrived at the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Chu Feng returned directly to the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

"Chu Feng, you've returned." When a familiar voice sounded, Chu Feng's tense heart was finally lifted.

It was Hong Qiang's voice. Furthermore, this voice was filled

with vitality. Hong Qiang's state was extremely good. This meant that nothing that Chu Feng had been worrying about had happened.

At this moment, an uncontainable joy surged through Chu Feng's mind.

After all the twists and turns, it was finally time to subdue the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower and obtain the lotus seeds.

Chapter 1435 – Subduing The Metallic Lotus Flower

“Chu Feng, how has your progress been?” When Hong Qiang saw Chu Feng, he was also exceptionally happy. His tone was very amiable, as if he had seen his own child.

“Senior, is this sufficient?” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a piece of Sealing Glacier from his Cosmos Sack.

This piece of Sealing Glacier was only the size of a palm. However, it was the amount that Hong Qiang had requested. Of course, if this was not enough, Chu Feng had more. After all, the amount of Sealing Glacier that he currently possessed was on par with the amount that the Sealing Ancient Village possessed.

“Enough, it’s sufficient.”

“I truly never would’ve expected you to be able to succeed this quickly. Did you steal it? Did you encounter any danger?”

Hong Qiang was very satisfied with Chu Feng’s achievement. In fact, even he had not expected Chu Feng to obtain the Sealing Glacier this quickly.

Although he was very happy, he was also very worried about Chu Feng. He feared that Chu Feng might have encountered danger while trying to obtain the Sealing Glacier.

“This matter is a bit complicated. However, I have not stolen it. Instead, it was given to me by the Sealing Ancient Village’s Village Chief. Thus, senior, you can use it with ease, because there is no guilty conscience associated with it,” Chu Feng said.

“Really?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Hong Qiang was even more surprised. Then, he nodded in a very appreciative manner and said, “Boy, you’ve truly surpassed my imagination.”

“That Sealing Ancient Village considers the Sealing Glacier to be their most precious treasure. They would refuse to even exchange the Sealing Glacier for their lives, much less any other treasures.”

“Yet, you, my boy, actually managed to obtain such a large piece of Sealing Glacier. You are truly unbelievable,” As Hong Qiang said those words, he was no longer just thinking very highly of Chu Feng, he also deeply admired Chu Feng.

He knew that even if he were to go, he would not be able to obtain Chu Feng’s result. At the very most, he would be forced to use his techniques to steal the Sealing Glacier from the Sealing Ancient Village. It would be absolutely impossible for him to be given a piece of the Sealing Glacier by the Sealing Ancient Village.

“Senior Hong Qiang, I did not make use of these Red Deep Sea Pearls. You can have them back,” Chu Feng took out the Red Deep Sea Pearls.

Originally, Hong Qiang had told Chu Feng to leave the Red Deep Sea Pearls behind after stealing the Sealing Glacier as a form of

compensation to the Sealing Ancient Village.

However, Chu Feng did not end up using the Red Deep Sea Pearls. Thus, he would naturally have to return them to their rightful owner.

Hong Qiang sighed. “This journey has been difficult for you. Consider them my gift, my compensation to you.”

“Don’t refuse. You must accept them. Otherwise, I will not give the you the lotus flower seeds,” Hong Qiang said with a joking tone. He was naturally not trying to not give Chu Feng the lotus flower seeds, he was only trying to make sure that Chu Feng would keep the Red Deep Sea Pearls.

“This… okay then. Chu Feng thanks senior for his kindness,” When Hong Qiang said it like that, Chu Feng was unable to refuse. Thus, he put the Red Deep Sea Pearls away.

“Senior, when are we going to handle that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower?” Chu Feng was very impatient. He wanted to take care of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, obtain the lotus seed and then proceed to the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Are you in a hurry?” Hong Qiang asked with a smile.

“A bit,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Haha, I know why you’re so anxious,” Hong Qiang said.

“Senior does?” Chu Feng was surprised. He thought that Hong Qiang might know about the Dongfang Imperial Clan leading their army to the World Spiritist Alliance.

“It’s this, right?” As Hong Qiang spoke, he took out an invitation letter.

That was the invitation letter that the Cyanwood Mountain had issued. Furthermore, three words were written on it: ‘Nine Powers Hunt.’

“The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest has also received the invitation to the Nine Powers Hunt? Senior Hong Qiang, do you plan to go?” Chu Feng was a bit surprised. He did not expect the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to receive the invitation too.

However, to Chu Feng, this was a good thing. After all, Hong Qiang was on his side. If something were to happen in the Cyanwood Mountain, Hong Qiang could help him out. Thus, Chu Feng was very concerned about whether or not Hong Qiang would be going.

If Hong Qiang were to go, then Chu Feng would have another trump card up his sleeve.

“I enjoy peace, and I’m not fond of dealing with this sort of thing. I also do not care about how those major powers view me. After all, I am an old man without any scruple. Thus, I do not fear them turning hostile toward me.”

“In fact, after subduing the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, I plan to leave the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.”

“However, as the Nine Powers Hunt this time around is being hosted by the Cyanwood Mountain, I actually plan to go there and see it. It’s not for anything else, I merely wish to support you, boy.”

Although Hong Qiang had spoken as if he was very reserved, he still exposed his intention. He planned to go to the Nine Powers Hunt. As for his reason for doing so, it was to support Chu Feng.

“Thank you senior. Senior, you truly treat this junior well,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“There’s no need for thanks. You’ve journeyed all the way here from the Eastern Sea Region without anyone to rely on, it is only natural for me to look after you.”

“Thus, rest assured. As long as it’s something that I can do, as long as it is something that is beneficial to you, I will definitely do it,” Hong Qiang said with a smile.

“Senior, you are truly too good to me. This junior is unable to return the favor. However, if Chu Feng were to one day be able to return the favor, I will definitely repay you senior,” What Chu Feng said was from the bottom of his heart.

“Haha, boy, I believe in you. You are a trustworthy person.”

“Well then, let’s not talk about these things anymore. Let’s go and handle that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower now,” Hong Qiang received the Sealing Glacier from Chu Feng and began to proceed toward the location where the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was sealed, with Chu Feng following closely behind.

“Chu Feng, wait for me here. I will have to remove the seal on the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. At that time, a battle will be inevitable. I fear that you might be dragged into the battle,” After arriving at the location where the crystal coffin was placed, Hong Qiang stopped Chu Feng from going further in.

“Okay. In that case, junior will wait for senior here,” Chu Feng did not refuse Hong Qiang’s suggestion. He nodded his head and decided to stay and wait.

“Mn, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower is difficult to deal with. However, now that I have the Sealing Glacier with me, I possess a certainty that I will be able to defeat it.”

“However, it is better to be safe than sorry. Chu Feng, keep track of the time. If I stay inside without coming back out after two hours, promptly leave this place and the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Escape as far as you can and do not return.”

“That’s because, if I am unable to defeat the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower within two hours time, the person who will be defeated will most definitely be me. After being sealed by me for

so long, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower will possess an extreme amount of hatred. If it were to escape, it would definitely start a massacre. Likely, everywhere that it passes will be left with carnage where not even a blade of grass can remain," Hong Qiang said.

"Junior understands," Chu Feng nodded his head once more. At this time, he realized how serious this matter was. It was as he had anticipated; even with the Sealing Glacier, Hong Qiang would not be able to obtain one hundred percent certainty in victory.

Hong Qiang was gambling with his own life. He was gambling his life for an opportunity, an opportunity to obtain a treasure.

However, this was behavior that was only natural. After all, wealth and honor are obtained amongst dangers. If one wished to be a person above others, one must possess at least this bit of courage.

After this matter was decided, Hong Qiang proceeded onward into the place that sealed the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. Furthermore, for Chu Feng's safety, he had set up defensive spirit formations on the way in.

The defensive formations were not there to prevent Chu Feng from entering. Instead, they were there to prevent the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower from escaping. He had set these defensive formations in fear that an accident might happen. If an accident were to happen, these defensive formations would be capable of buying some time for Chu Feng to escape.

After Hong Qiang left, Chu Feng did not just sit by and do nothing. He took out another piece of Sealing Glacier from his Cosmos Sack. This piece of Sealing Glacier was the size of two palms, twice the size of the one that Hong Qiang had taken with him.

After Chu Feng took out this piece of Sealing Glacier, he placed it onto the ground. Thus, using his spirit power, with the Sealing Glacier as the core, he began to sketch out a spirit formation.

This was a sort of sealing formation called the Sealing Sword. It was a spirit formation especially used to seal Natural Oddities like the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

The Sealing Sword was extremely miraculous. Perhaps even Hong Qiang did not know of this sort of spirit formation. As for this Sealing Sword, it was naturally not a spirit formation that Chu Feng had acquired on his own; it was something that Chu Feng had obtained from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

Chapter 1436 – Fighting Side By Side

There are two sides to everything. As this Sealing Sword was this miraculous, it was naturally also extremely difficult to control. For ordinary royal-cloak world spiritists, it would likely be extremely difficult to learn this spirit formation.

However, this was different for Chu Feng. He had been bestowed all of the spirit formations within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram by Emperor Gong's successor's strand of aura.

This included even that most powerful World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation. Chu Feng was able to use that spirit formation at will too. Thus, the Sealing Sword was naturally nothing difficult for Chu Feng.

One hour. Using merely a single hour, Chu Feng finished setting up this miraculous Sealing Sword.

After the formation was completed, it turned into a ten meter long enormous sword. Then, being controlled by Chu Feng, it rapidly grew smaller in size, turning into a sword that was less than three feet long before landing in Chu Feng's hand.

This was the miraculous aspect of this spirit formation, it was a sword capable of lengthening or shortening at will.

Compared to ordinary sealing formations, this Sealing Sword was extremely different. That was because the Sealing Sword was an attack-type sealing formation. Once it was thrust into the body

of a Natural Oddity, it would be able to seal a great portion of the Natural Oddity's power.

"Boom~~~"

Right at this moment, a loud explosion sounded from the deep underground and caused the entire underground palace to tremble violently.

This was not the first time this sort of violent explosion had sounded. After Hong Qiang had entered the deep underground, these sorts of rumbling explosions had been arriving nonstop. Furthermore, as the time passed by, this sort of loud rumbling grew more and more frequent. As matters stood, they were sounding in continuous succession.

Chu Feng knew that the battle between Hong Qiang and the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower must have grown even more intense. Likely, their battlefield must have turned into a sea of fire filled with energy ripples, a place as frightening as hell itself.

Chu Feng wanted to rush to help Hong Qiang. However, he did not urgently set off to help Hong Qiang right away.

Hong Qiang had given him a time limit of two hours. He had only told Chu Feng to escape if he did not return after two hours' time.

This meant that Hong Qiang was confident that he would be able to defeat the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower within two

hours.

Thus, even if Chu Feng were to help, he could not be too anxious in doing so. Else, he might make Hong Qiang unhappy.

As for now, there was only a single thing that Chu Feng could do... wait.

Wait. He must wait until the two hour time limit had passed. If Hong Qiang was to not return after two hours, then he would act.

Only by waiting till the two hour mark to act would Chu Feng be seen to be confident in Hong Qiang. At the same time, this would allow Chu Feng to be able to save Hong Qiang without him blaming Chu Feng for deciding to interfere on his own without listening to his advice.

If Hong Qiang were to return before the two hour time limit, that meant that Hong Qiang had managed to subdue the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower with his own strength.

That would also mean that there was no need for Chu Feng to act. As for this result, it was precisely what Chu Feng hoped for. However, Chu Feng was worried about things going against what he had wished, he feared that Hong Qiang would not be able to subdue the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. That was the reason why he set up the Sealing Sword to turn the fight around if need be.

Time slowly passed. More and more rumbling noises were coming from deep within the cave. The inside of the cave started to tremble more and more intensely. It was if the cave would soon be unable to withstand the trembling and might collapse at any moment.

Being in this sort of situation, Chu Feng felt that the time was passing extremely slowly. This period of time truly felt like torment to him.

Chu Feng was extremely worried. He was worried that an accident might occur. He was worried that Hong Qiang would not be able to last for two hours. If that was the case, Chu Feng would not be able to save Hong Qiang and would also face a calamity himself.

Fortunately, everything worked out as planned. The time limit of two hours had arrived. Although Hong Qiang had yet to appear, the battle was still ongoing.

“Senior, you’ve thought about this junior’s safety. Naturally, junior cannot leave you behind either.”

“Perhaps my actions will go against your desires, but, even if you are to become angry, junior must still fight alongside you.”

After Chu Feng finished saying these words, he clenched his hand around the Sealing Sword in his hand and began to fly toward the location where Hong Qiang was fighting against the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

However, Chu Feng's path was not as smooth as he had expected. The reason for that was because of Hong Qiang's defensive formations.

Although his defensive formations had been set up to block the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, he had also indirectly blocked Chu Feng. However, perhaps because the fight between the two of them was too intense, those defensive formations had all been affected, and their strength had become much weaker compared to before.

On top of that, Chu Feng was currently a royal-cloak world spiritist who had grasped many kinds of miraculous spirit formations. Thus, even though Hong Qiang was a Snake Mark royal-cloak world spiritist, it was still not difficult for Chu Feng to break apart the formations that he had set up.

Finally, Chu Feng broke through layer upon layer of spirit formations and arrived at the place where the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was sealed.

"Aoouuu~~~~"

However, right after Chu Feng entered the vast cave that appeared like a separate world, a frightening, ear-piercing and strange roar was heard.

As Chu Feng looked toward the location of the strange roar, he immediately started to frown. Sure enough, the situation right

now was extremely bad.

The Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower had undone its original seal. It was now capable of unleashing its power.

It possessed an enormous body no smaller than the combined Divine Spirit formed by the nine evil spirits of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

It was truly too frightening. An enormous lotus flower was wreaking havoc in the air. This scene was truly even more frightening than that combined Divine Spirit.

Chu Feng also discovered that there was a spirit formation on the body of that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. It was a sealing formation that possessed the aura of the Sealing Glacier. It was evident that Hong Qiang had set up that sealing formation.

This sealing formation had managed to seal a portion of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's power. However, even with this being the case, this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower still gave off an extremely powerful aura not much weaker than that combined Divine Spirit. This perfectly displayed how frightening the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was.

If the sealing formation that Hong Qiang had used with the Sealing Glacier had not been present, Chu Feng was absolutely certain that this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower would be even more powerful than the combined Divine Spirit. In fact, even stepping into the Martial Emperor realm would not have been

impossible for it.

Suddenly, Hong Qiang's voice sounded. "Chu Feng, why are you here? Quickly, leave. This Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower is about to mature. I am no match for it."

Chu Feng looked toward the source of the voice and saw Hong Qiang's silhouette. At this moment, Hong Qiang was standing high up in midair within the vast cave. A golden radiance was being emitted from his body. Chu Feng didn't know what sort of method he had used, but his body's size had managed to increase by tenfold.

At this moment, Hong Qiang did not appear like a mortal at all. Instead, he appeared more like an invulnerable God of War.

However, even with this being the case, when compared with that extremely gigantic Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, Hong Qiang was still extremely small, unable to be put on par with it at all.

"Roar~~~~~"

Suddenly, another strange roar sounded from that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. Its body started to move, and then a boundless amount of flames swept toward Chu Feng like a sea of flames.

When it discovered Chu Feng, it decided to attack Chu Feng

without the slightest hesitation. Sure enough, its hatred, its evil tendencies and its killing intent were immense. It was as if it would not allow for any other lifeform to appear before it.

"Damn it."

At this moment, Chu Feng started to frown. Even though he was a royal-cloak world spiritist, even though he was now capable of fighting against rank three Half Martial Emperors, Chu Feng was still powerless before the attack of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. The only thing he could do was to wait for his death.

"Woosh~~~~"

However, at the moment of Chu Feng's imminent peril, a figure suddenly appeared before Chu Feng and blocked the flames in front of him.

It was Hong Qiang. Although Hong Qiang's body size was nowhere as enormous as the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, he was still as large as a giant.

With him blocking Chu Feng, the sense of crisis that Chu Feng felt earlier not only disappeared, it was even replaced with relief.

"Bang~~~"

In truth, Hong Qiang was indeed extremely powerful. He waved his sleeve and then shot forth a fist strike. That first strike was

actually a Taboo Martial Skill.

Hong Qiang's Taboo Martial Skill was dark black in color. Like a black ocean wave, it surged forth and collided with the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's attack.

"Boom~~~~"

When the two energies of black and red collided with one another, violent energy ripples began to surge all over. Hong Qiang had managed to successfully block that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's attack.

"Chu Feng, quickly leave. This Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower is too powerful. The sealing formation that I've placed on it is gradually weakening. Its power is growing stronger and stronger. I will not be able to continue for long," Hong Qiang urged Chu Feng to leave again.

"Senior Hong Qiang, use this," Without demur, Chu Feng waved his hand and turned the three foot long Sealing Sword in his hand into a ten meter long enormous sword. Then, he threw it to Hong Qiang.

"What?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Hong Qiang was confused. However, he subconsciously turned around and caught the Sealing Sword thrown by Chu Feng.

"This is?!" When he saw that Sealing Sword, Hong Qiang's

expression took a huge change immediately. He was greatly surprised.

Chapter 1437 – The Final Seal

Hong Qiang was stunned. He had realized the amazing aspect of the Sealing Sword the moment he had laid eyes on it.

After a moment of shock, he looked to Chu Feng with a whole new level of respect.

Even though he did not know where Chu Feng had obtained this sword, he knew that this sword would be able to help him greatly.

“Pow~~~”

At this moment, Hong Qiang did not hesitate or speak any superfluous words. He raised his hand and caught the Sealing Sword that Chu Feng threw to him. When his hand came in contact with the Sealing Sword, Hong Qiang felt the power of the Sealing Sword through his own body and exposed a smile on his face. It was a smile of confidence.

“Aoouuu~~~”

Right at this time, another strange roar sounded from the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. It was unleashing another attack. This time around, it was not as simple as being only flames. It actually shot forth a countless amount of thick and solid flower vines from within its body.

The flower vines were filled with thistles and thorns.

Furthermore, they were abnormally large. Each and every one of them was like a long, twisted python with flames all over its body. With a very intense killing intent, they surged forward toward Chu Feng and Hong Qiang.

However, before such an attack, Hong Qiang did not put it in his eyes at all. Holding the Sealing Sword in his hand, he sliced through all of the incoming flower vines and charged toward the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. In the end, he arrived before the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

“Courting… death!!!”

After Hong Qiang drew close, that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower actually uttered human speech. Even though its voice sounded very unclear, it was filled with coldness. From this, it could be seen that it hated Hong Qiang to the bone.

“I’ve come to court death. If you have the ability, then try killing me.”

Hong Qiang laughed lightly. His mouth was raised into a curve, and an expression of calmness appeared on his face. It was as if he had already seen through life and death. To him, death was not something frightening.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Hong Qiang’s footsteps changed. Numerous energy

ripples began to appear with his every step. As his martial power permeated into the surrounding area, he had unleashed a Taboo Martial Skill and turned into a ray of light. Like a sharp arrow, he shot toward the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

“Roar~~~~”

The Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower unleashed a snarl once again. All of a sudden, its entire body was covered with multiple layers of frightening flames. With a great amount of brightness, the flames violently surged from its body like an enormous volcanic explosion.

However, the might of its attack was not something that a volcanic eruption could possibly compare with. Those flames were simply capable of devouring everything in their path, capable of drowning all living things to death.

As for Hong Qiang, he was naturally also drowned by the flames and his figure could no longer be seen. However, the most frightening aspect was most definitely not this. Instead, it was that the waves of flames capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the seas were currently surging toward Chu Feng.

At such close distance, Chu Feng was able to sense that these waves of flames were many times more frightening than the ones from before. This time around, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower had unleashed its true power.

“Could it be that I, Chu Feng, am to die in this place?”

As he saw the extremely frightening flames rushing toward him with an unbelievable speed, Chu Feng felt fear.

“No, I believe in senior Hong Qiang. He will definitely be able to triumph.”

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng did not choose to escape. In fact, he did not even blink his eyes before the flames. Just like that, he watched as the overflowing, raging flames surged toward him.

Chu Feng did not escape. After all, there was no way for him to escape. And most importantly, he believed in Hong Qiang.

At the moment when Hong Qiang had decided to attack, Chu Feng had seen an unprecedented amount of confidence in Hong Qiang’s expression. That sort of confident expression caused Chu Feng to firmly believe that Hong Qiang would definitely be able to defeat the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

Even though the current situation left them in imminent danger, Chu Feng still firmly believed in Hong Qiang. Even if he were to use his life as the gambling stake, he still firmly believed in Hong Qiang.

“Roaarrr~~~~”

Sure enough, at the time when the surging wave of raging flames

was less than a hundred meters away from Chu Feng, at the time when the heat of the flames was already melting Chu Feng's skin, a heart-tearing and lung-splitting scream sounded from the depths of that sea of flames.

It was the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's voice. Not only that, at the moment the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower screamed, the waves of raging flames that were about to reach Chu Feng suddenly stopped moving forward, as if they were frozen.

This sort of state only lasted for a split second before the raging flames started to rush backward.

The sea of flames that was about to cover the entire cave suddenly started to rush backwards. It must be said that this scene was considerably spectacular.

After the sea of flames completely disappeared, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower and Hong Qiang's figures once again appeared before Chu Feng's line of sight.

At this time, Chu Feng was able to clearly see that Hong Qiang had returned to his original size. Before the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, his current size could be said to be extremely small.

However, it was precisely that small figure who had saved Chu Feng. Surrounding Hong Qiang was a vortex-like formation. This formation possessed a very powerful attractive force. It was precisely this formation that had completely absorbed all of the flames, saving Chu Feng in the process.

As for the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, although its body was still enormous, the flames that covered its body had dimmed considerably. Furthermore, its aura had also greatly decreased.

"Good sword," Right at this moment, Hong Qiang slowly spoke those words with a complacent smile on his face.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng discovered that the Sealing Sword was pierced into the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's body. Furthermore, the reason why the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was so weak was all because of the Sealing Sword.

The Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower suddenly looked to Chu Feng and spoke with a vicious tone filled with hatred. "Damned brat, you deserve to die!"

"It's you who gave him that sword!"

"However, don't you feel complacent. I know what you desire, I know why you've come here."

"I will not allow you have your way. Even if I am to die, I will not let you get the thing that you want. You are destined to have come here in vain."

After it finished saying those things, its body started to rapidly decrease in size, and a very strange power started to form within

its body.

“Senior, he’s trying to destroy the lotus seed.” Chu Feng discovered that the situation was bad and immediately called out to get Hong Qiang’s attention. After all, only Hong Qiang was capable of stopping the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

“Rest assured, with me here, it will not succeed,” As a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, Hong Qiang had naturally also realized the change that was occurring to the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

Thus, at the moment when Chu Feng had called out for his attention, Hong Qiang was already rapidly forming hand seals with his hands. In no time, he had set up a special spirit formation. At the time when his hands were spread open, that spirit formation covered the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s body.

That spirit formation was extremely powerful. It was not a sealing formation. Instead, it was a slaughtering formation. Hong Qiang was killing the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

“Roarr~~~~”

“Damned humans! I curse you all to die miserable deaths!”

The Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower let out its final snarl. Even though its body was still growing smaller in size, its aura was gone. Its life had already disappeared from its body. It had truly

died. It had been killed by Hong Qiang.

The only thing that remained was its very valuable carcass, the thing that Hong Qiang yearned for even in his dreams, the Raging Flames Metal.

Finally, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower stopped shrinking. To be exact, it was the Raging Flames Metal that had stopped shrinking.

“This is the Raging Flames Metal?” Chu Feng walked toward the Raging Flames Metal and discovered that it was completely different from the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. It no longer gave off a vicious, evil air and instead gave off a solid-like sensation.

“That’s right. After all these years, I’ve finally obtained it.”

“However, at the crucial moment, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower tried to use all of its power to destroy its seed.”

“Even though I put forth all my effort to stop it, the lotus seed was still sealed by it,” Hong Qiang opened the Raging Flames Metal and a seed appeared.

This seed was burning with raging flames. It contained an extremely intense amount of natural energy. Unfortunately, it was as Hong Qiang said, the seed had been sealed.

If the seal was unable to be undone, even Chu Feng would not be able to refine it.

Chapter 1438 – Becoming A Very Capable Individual

“Chu Feng, I am truly sorry. Although I do not know why you wanted the lotus seed so badly, with this lotus seed having been sealed to this state, it most definitely possesses no value and is of no use anymore.”

“How about this? I’ll make it up to you. This Raging Flames Metal, let’s split it evenly,” Hong Qiang said in an embarrassed manner.

The way he saw it, the lotus seed was pretty much worthless to begin with. Now that it had been sealed, it had become a purely decorative item.

Thus, Hong Qiang felt very ashamed that he was unable to accomplish what he had promised Chu Feng. As such, he wanted to use the Raging Flames Metal to compensate Chu Feng.

“Senior, this seal should be able to be broken apart, right?” Compared with Hong Qiang, Chu Feng was not very moody.

“All seals are capable of being broken. However, the seal on this lotus seed is something that the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower set up with all of its power in its final moments.”

“Let me say it this way. If the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower were to continue to fight with me, I would still have had to

exhaust quite a bit of strength in order to subdue it."

"However, because it had used all of its strength to destroy this lotus seed, I managed to seize the opportunity to rapidly kill it."

"Thus, this seal on the lotus seed is very thorny and problematic. Truth be told, the current me does not possess any means of breaking the seal on the lotus seed," Hong Qiang shook his head in an embarrassed manner.

"I have a spirit formation that might be able to break the seal on the lotus seed. Merely, this spirit formation has a very high requirement for the purity of the spirit power involved. I'm afraid I would have to ask senior to help me with it," Chu Feng said.

"What sort of spirit formation is it?" Hong Qiang asked in a surprised manner. At the same time, he was feeling skeptical. He did not think that Chu Feng would possess a spirit formation capable of undoing the seal on the lotus seed. After all, even he was not capable of breaking the seal.

"It's this formation," As Chu Feng spoke, he flipped his hand and waved it toward the empty sky. Soon, a spirit formation's design that emitted radiance like the glistening stars appeared before Hong Qiang.

This was not as simple as being only the form of a spirit formation. It also contained details of the profoundness of the formation as well as how to set it up. Furthermore, it was extremely detailed and concise. For experts like Hong Qiang, they

would be able to learn all about the spirit formation with a single glance. As long as they meticulously studied it for a short period of time, they would be able to grasp the profoundness of this spirit formation in no time.

"Wait a moment."

After seeing this spirit formation diagram, Hong Qiang was stunned. He was so stunned that he was unable to move his eyes away from the spirit formation diagram. As he told Chu Feng to wait, his eyes started to shine with light. He was actually using a special sort of observation method to earnestly survey the spirit formation diagram that Chu Feng had sketched out.

Chu Feng knew that Hong Qiang was studying the spirit formation. Thus, he stood to the side and did not say anything. Without bothering Hong Qiang, Chu Feng stood and watched in silence.

That was because Chu Feng knew that if Hong Qiang were to use this spirit formation, he would definitely be able to break the seal on the lotus seed. In that case, the final seal that the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower had placed on its seed would be a wasted effort.

Actually, it was also possible for Chu Feng to undo the seal himself. However, due to the fact that he was only an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, it might take him an extremely long time to undo the seal on the lotus seed.

However, if it was Hong Qiang, it would be much easier. At the very least, if Hong Qiang were to use this spirit formation to undo the seal, he would be much faster than Chu Feng. That was the reason why Chu Feng had asked for Hong Qiang's help.

After a long time, Hong Qiang finally spoke. At this time, an amazed and excited expression covered his face. He was very emotional. It was as if he had just found a rare and unequaled treasure. "Amazing, truly amazing. I, Hong, have meticulously studied world spirit techniques for all these years. Yet, this is the first time that I have ever encountered such a miraculous seal breaking formation."

"No, it's not my first time, it's the second time. The first time was that sword. It's that sword that you gave me that contained sealing properties."

In fact, powerful spirit formations were equivalent to treasures for world spiritists. Thus, it was not surprising for Hong Qiang to have his current reaction.

"Chu Feng, could it be that that sword was also created by you?" Suddenly, Hong Qiang looked to Chu Feng. He thought of a possibility, an astonishing possibility.

"Truth be told, senior, that sword was indeed created by this junior. I hope that senior will not blame junior for deciding things on his own and going against senior's wish of escaping and coming here instead," Chu Feng said.

“What sorts of words are those? If it wasn’t for you coming here, I would already be dead. You have saved my life, how could I possibly blame you?” Not only did Hong Qiang not blame Chu Feng, he was instead extremely grateful toward Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, in that case, you have already become a royal-cloak world spiritist?” Hong Qiang asked. He knew that it was only possible for royal-cloak world spiritists to create that Sealing Sword.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Who would’ve known, I have underestimated you this entire time, boy.” Hong Qiang gasped with awe. However, his face was filled with smiles. He was feeling happy for Chu Feng and, more than that, seeing Chu Feng with a whole new level of respect.

“Senior, have you managed to grasp this spirit formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“With how detailed your diagram is, if I were not able to grasp it, I would have lived all these years of my life in vain,” Hong Qiang said with laughter.

“In that case, senior, is this spirit formation capable of breaking the seal on the lotus seed?” Chu Feng asked.

“It is. However, I will need some time. If I am to give it my all, I might be able to break this seal by the time of the Nine Powers

Hunt."

"Merely, Chu Feng, why are you so interested in this lotus seed?"

"You couldn't possibly be interested in the natural energy contained within the lotus seed, right?"

"Chu Feng, although the lotus seed contains a very dense amount of energy, the energy within it is extremely berserk and impossible to be refined. Chu Feng, you must definitely not think about refining it," Hong Qiang said.

"Senior, please rest assured, this junior will not do anything too dangerous," Chu Feng replied with a smile. Although he needed the natural energy contained within the lotus seed, he feared that Hong Qiang would worry about him. Hence the reason why he had decided to reply to Hong Qiang this way

Chu Feng said those words very openly. He did not declare that he would not use the natural energy within the lotus seed. However, at the same time, Chu Feng had also managed to lessen Hong Qiang's worry.

After all, to Chu Feng, refining the natural energy within this lotus seed was not something dangerous. With his Divine Lightning, regardless of how berserk the energy might be, he would still be able to refine it.

"That's good, that's good," After hearing Chu Feng's reply, Hong

Qiang felt relieved.

"Senior, in that case, I'll be troubling you with this lotus seed. Junior has a matter that he must attend to in the World Spiritist Alliance. Let's meet again in the Cyanwood Mountain during the Nine Powers Hunt."

Chu Feng had been worried about the situation in the World Spiritist Alliance the entire time. As the matter in this place had been settled, Chu Feng naturally had to hurry to the World Spiritist Alliance as quickly as possible.

"Boy, never would I have known that you also had a relationship with the World Spiritist Alliance. Very well, if you have matters that you need to attend to, then go ahead. However, you must be careful," Hong Qiang warned.

"Junior will definitely be careful," Chu Feng clasped his fist with one hand respectfully and then turned to leave.

Hong Qiang did not see Chu Feng off. Instead, he had stayed there the entire time. Only when Chu Feng's aura had completely disappeared did he say, "The Eastern Sea Region's Heavenly Road is different from the rest. Compared to the other three Sea Regions' Heavenly Roads, it was many times more dangerous."

"It is said that all the youngsters who are capable of passing through that Heavenly Road will all become very capable individuals."

“Today, seeing it with my own eyes, it seems to really be the case. Chu Feng, this old man is truly looking forward to seeing you, a person of the Eastern Sea Region, shining on the stage of the Holy Land of Martialism.” As Hong Qiang said these words, an expression of anticipation filled his face.

Chapter 1439 – Dongfang Zexuan

Chu Feng did not know about Hong Qiang's expectations for him. Currently, there was only a single matter in Chu Feng's mind — to hurry to the World Spiritist Alliance.

The reason why Chu Feng was so impatient was not only because something might happen in the World Spiritist Alliance. Most importantly, it was because he had obtained a special spirit formation from the many spirit formations he had gained from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

This was a spirit formation especially used to control the pain of one's side-effects, one's backlash toward procedures or medicines. Furthermore, as long as one was able to understand the profoundness of the formation, it would not hard for that person to use it, and they would be able to set it up in a short period of time.

Chu Feng felt that this spirit formation might be able to help Su Mei alleviate the pain of her side effects.

If it was truly useful, then after Su Mei learned this spirit formation, it would be extremely useful to her when her side effects came.

Being impatient, time felt extremely slow. Even though this was not the first time that Chu Feng had traveled through the central region of the Alliance Domain, it felt especially slow this time around.

Fortunately, after a very long and tormenting journey, Chu Feng finally arrived at his destination, the World Spiritist Alliance.

Due to Chu Feng's special status, and the fact that Miao Renlong had given Chu Feng a passage title plate, Chu Feng was able to come and go in the World Spiritist Alliance as he wished.

Right after he stepped into the World Spiritist Alliance, Chu Feng immediately felt that everyone's frame of mind was very strange. The sensation of facing a great enemy was being emitted from every single one of them.

Intuition told Chu Feng that, regardless of whether it was because of the people of the Dongfang Imperial Clan or not, something major had happened in the World Spiritist Alliance.

"Clank~~~~"

"Clank~~~~"

"Clank~~~~"

Suddenly, wave upon wave of ear-piercing bell sounds resounded from deep within the World Spiritist Alliance.

Chu Feng knew the place where the noise was sounding from. It was a plaza. It was the location where Lil Mei had competed when

she had come to challenge the World Spiritist Alliance with Left Reverend.

“It’s begun. Quickly, quickly, quickly.”

After this bell sound was heard, regardless of whether it was the World Spiritist Alliance’s elders or the disciples, they all stopped what they were doing and started to rapidly fly toward the direction where the tolling of the bell was coming from.

“Senior brother, please wait.”

Seeing their actions, Chu Feng jumped forward and stopped a World Spiritist Alliance’s disciple that was rushing over there.

Even if he were to go and see what was happening, Chu Feng still had to know exactly what had happened.

“Fuck! Are you courting death? Why the hell are you block my path?”

“It, it, it, it… it’s you?”

Initially, that disciple was extremely enraged after being stopped by Chu Feng. However, after he saw Chu Feng’s appearance, he was so frightened that he started to shiver all over. His legs grew weak and, if it weren’t for Chu Feng lending him a hand, he would have fallen to the ground on his butt.

“Jun, junior brother Chu Feng, it, it’s you? Whe, when did you return?”

“I, I, I didn’t know that it wa, was you earlier. If I ha, had, I would def, definitely not have dared to say those words.”

“Thus, I truly did not speak to you that rudely on purpose. Please do not take it to heart. Heh heh...” That man tried his best to squeeze out a smile. He was extremely scared that Chu Feng would do something to him. Thus, he laughed a very eager and attentive laugh.

Currently, very few people in the World Spiritist Alliance did not know of Chu Feng. Not to mention that Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist, merely the fact that he was being shielded by Miao Renlong was sufficient to cause no one to be daring enough to offend Chu Feng.

This disciple knew that he had been rude earlier. Therefore, he was trying his hardest to apologize to Chu Feng.

“Senior brother, I wish to know what has happened in the World Spiritist Alliance to cause everyone to become this anxious,” Chu Feng said.

“Eh... junior brother Chu Feng, do you know of the Dongfang Imperial Clan?” That man asked.

“I do,” Chu Feng nodded.

“In that case, you must know about the princes of the Dongfang Imperial Clan, right? They are all peak geniuses of our Holy Land of Martialism. They are all good saplings that are capable of becoming Martial Emperors in the future,” The man said.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head again. Actually, he did not know about how amazing those princes of the Dongfang Imperial Clan might be. However, he knew that the Third Prince of the Dongfang Imperial Clan, Dongfang Zexuan, was very powerful.

“The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince, Dongfang Zexuan, is currently in our World Spiritist Alliance. He is challenging our World Spiritist Alliance’s geniuses. Furthermore, he is challenging them in what we are most proficient in, our world spirit techniques.”

“Furthermore, not only has he come, he has even invited the people from the Jadewater Temple, the Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges to come and watch.”

“It is clear that he has come prepared. He has come to challenge us, to smash our signboard. As for today, it is the date we had decided to compete on. That bell tolling signified that the matches are about to begin,” That disciple said.

“Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges?”

“They are all parts of the Nine Powers, enormous powers that rule entire regions. Even they have come? Furthermore, they’ve come to watch? Aren’t the Nine Powers of the same root? Why would they help the Dongfang Imperial Clan?” Chu Feng said in a slightly confused manner.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you are mistaken about this. Although it is true that the Nine Powers are of the same root, they are actually nine separate camps. Each and every one of them wishes to become the boss of the Nine Powers, and thus have fought in secret for countless years.”

“Furthermore, with how enormously powerful the Dongfang Imperial Clan is, there are naturally a lot of people who wish to obtain a friendly relationship with them. Among them are the Jadewater Temple, the Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges,” That disciple said.

“I understand now. Thank you senior brother for informing me,” As Chu Feng spoke, he leapt into the sky and began to follow the crowd, flying toward the plaza.

When he arrived at the plaza, there was already a vast crowd gathered at this place. However, the thing most worthy of mentioning was that this vast crowd was all quiet. The sensation of tenseness was being emitted from everywhere.

Even if someone were to speak, they would only do so through voice transmission. Very few people dared to speak out loud.

Chu Feng knew that it was not that the crowd did not want to speak, it was merely that they could not speak too loudly. After all, the people gathered in the center of the plaza were all very influential people.

Thus, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance all wanted to leave behind a good impression for those people. As such, the most basic method of showing their inner quality would be to not run their mouths and discussing everything like a bunch of old married women. At the very least, they had to present themselves as calm and collected before the competition began.

“The Dongfang Imperial Clan is truly not to be underestimated. This battle array that they have presented is indeed something capable of causing headaches.”

Chu Feng discovered that not only was the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong, and the various management world spiritists present, there were also a lot of old monsters who had lived for an extremely long time and possessed unfathomable cultivation sitting beside them.

Chu Feng knew that the strength and status of these people were all not inferior to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong. In fact, their status was even higher. That was because they were all people from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

This time around, the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly had sent forth a total of twenty-three people. Last time around, when Lil Mei and Left Reverend had come, they had only dispatched two

people.

This time, the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly had dispatched over ten times the amount that they had dispatched for Lil Mei. From this, it could be seen how much importance they held the Dongfang Imperial Clan in.

In fact, the Dongfang Imperial Clan had also brought a lot of experts with them. Without mentioning the tens of thousands of foot soldiers, merely the peak Half Martial Emperors numbered twenty.

At this moment, these twenty peak Half Martial Emperors, these grand characters, were all surrounding a youngster like a bunch of bodyguards.

This youngster had a mediocre appearance. However, within his brows was an air of absolute arrogance not found in ordinary people. It was as if he did not place any of the people present in his eyes.

As for this youngster, he was naturally the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince, Dongfang Zexuan.

Chapter 1440 – One Word, Weak

“Rank three Half Martial Emperor. With his cultivation, even Lin Yezhou and Qin Lingyun would not be worthy of mention before him.”

“Likely, there are no disciple’s among all of the Nine Power’s disciples who could contend against him.”

“However, the Dongfang Imperial Clan was able to cultivate such a genius. From this, it could be seen that the Nine Powers are truly inferior to the Four Great Imperial Clans.”

Chu Feng sensed Dongfang Zexuan’s cultivation. Rank three Half Martial Emperor, this was the strongest person of his generation that Chu Feng had met so far. It could be said that this Dongfang Zexuan would truly reign superior among all of the members of the younger generation.

To be able to become a rank three Half Martial Emperor at such a young age, if he were to be given several more decades or centuries, what sort of level would his cultivation reach?

Perhaps in less than a hundred years he would be able to surpass all of the experts present right now, step into the realm that countless other people had failed to, and become a grand Martial Emperor.

Upon thinking about it like that, although this Dongfang Zexuan might be arrogant, he was qualified to be arrogant. This

qualification that he possessed was something that neither Lin Yezhou nor Qin Lingyun possessed.

Other than the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, Chu Feng also noticed three other groups of people. Each group wasn't very large, and only possessed a couple of people. However, each and every one of them were grand characters with very powerful strength.

These three groups of people were naturally the people from the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges.

Even though they had come as visitors, everyone knew that they had only come to help the Dongfang Imperial Clan.

As for the assistance that they were providing, it was definitely not only an assistance of their martial power. No, they were helping to spread the news. Without doing anything, they had become a source of oppression for the World Spiritist Alliance.

In other words, if Dongfang Zexuan's challenge were to end in failure, it would all be fine.

However, if Dongfang Zexuan were to achieve victory, they would not only become the witnesses to this competition, they would also become the people to spread the news of this competition to the outside world

They would use their grand statuses to spread this matter. They would let everyone know that Dongfang Zexuan had defeated the World Spiritist Alliance's geniuses using only world spirit techniques.

At that time, Dongfang Zexuan would become famous. At the same time, the World Spiritist Alliance's status would also receive a blow.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Dongfang Zexuan's figure moved. He turned into a golden ray of light and soared into the sky like a golden dragon. Immediately afterward, he rapidly landed on the ground. He had left the spectator's viewing platform and arrived at the fighting platform at the center of the plaza.

Even though Dongfang Zexuan's movements were extremely simple, they were sufficient to display his absolute strength and make all of the other members of the younger generation present feel inferior and the older generation experts present praise him nonstop.

Even though this plaza was filled with talents, Dongfang Zexuan was still a dragon among all the people present, someone who no one could compare with.

"I'll speak frankly. I, Dongfang Zexuan, do not enjoy wasting time. While you all can come at me one at a time, it would still be better for you to bring your strongest disciples out to fight against

me right away. After all, the result will be the same, I will be the one who will win." Dongfang Zexuan spoke with a calm voice. His tone was the same as his appearance — filled with arrogance.

"Alliance Master, allow me to deal with that Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince," Lin Yezhou, who was standing behind the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, stepped forward.

In truth, the World Spiritist Alliance was unable to take out many disciples from the younger generation who were able to contend against Dongfang Zexuan. As for Lin Yezhou, he was their best choice. After all, he held the reputation as the number one genius of the World Spiritist Alliance.

"Go ahead. It's merely a spar to swap pointers. It will suffice to stop when victory and defeat is determined."

The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master had high hopes for Lin Yezhou. Even though Lin Yezhou was definitely unable to contend against Dongfang Zexuan in terms of cultivation, in fact, it could even be said that the gap between their cultivations was so far away that it was akin to the distance between heaven and earth, Lin Yezhou still held absolute superiority in terms of world spirit techniques.

After all, the Dongfang Imperial Clan were not experts with world spirit techniques. However, the World Spiritist Alliance was the publicly renowned top power in terms of world spirit techniques.

“As you wish,” After Lin Yezhou received permission, he soared onto the platform at the center of the plaza. He stood at a place less than a hundred meters away from Dongfang Zexuan.

“Third Prince, please,” After landing, Lin Yezhou clasped his fist respectfully toward Dongfang Zexuan. Even though this was only proper etiquette, he was neither servile nor overbearing. It could be said that he had properly displayed his status as the number one disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Heh...” Dongfang Zexuan took a glance to size up Lin Yezhou. He did not say anything. However, a smile of contempt emerged on his face.

He was looking down on Lin Yezhou. Absolutely looking down on him. Regardless of how much of a great existence Lin Yezhou might be in the World Spiritist Alliance, he was unable to even be placed in Dongfang Zexuans’ eyes.

“Dongfang Zexuan, I know that you’re very powerful, however, what you are going to compete with me in are world spirit techniques. In terms of world spirit techniques, you are not necessarily going to be my match.”

Being looked down on by his opponent in such a manner, Lin Yezhou displayed dissatisfaction. With a single thought from him, boundless Royal level spirit power surged forth from his body and lingered around him like golden flames.

“Royal-cloak world spiritist?!” When the experts of the

Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges saw the spirit power emitted by Lin Yezhou, their eyes all started to shine with surprise. Clearly, none of them had expected such a genius to appear in the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, compared to them, the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan were abnormally calm. They were not at all stunned by Lin Yezhou being a royal-cloak world spiritist.

“What use is there to speak all those superfluous words? Might as well start the match,” Dongfang Zexuan sneered.

“How do you wish to compete?” Lin Yezhou asked.

“As men, we should not bother with those useless things. I’ll defend and you’ll attack. After that, you’ll defend and I’ll attack. Let’s see who will be able to break apart the other person’s spirit formation. The victor will be the one who breaks the other’s spirit formation.”

As Dongfang Zexuan spoke, he gave a thought, and a boundless amount of spirit power surged forth from him. Then, it turned into a ten-meter-tall golden shield that flickered with radiance.

When they saw this shield, many people from the World Spiritist Alliance started to frown. Without mentioning how powerful the shield might be, merely the world spirit power that Dongfang Zexuan emitted was royal level.

It turned out that the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince was also a royal-cloak world spiritist.

While the World Spiritist Alliance cultivating a young royal-cloak world spiritist was only natural, the Dongfang Imperial Clan cultivating a young royal-cloak world spiritist was an unbelievable feat.

"Very well, in that case, I'll be attacking."

Although Lin Yezhou realized that his opponent was not simple, he was not at all discouraged. He who had always been confident in himself did not think much, and directly unleashed an attack.

"Boom~~~"

The boundless golden spirit power started to surge like a golden wave. It smashed directly into Dongfang Zexuans' shield.

When the golden wave smashed into the shield, it turned into surging energy ripples and bombarded the shield. However, that shield did not move, and was not damaged in the slightest.

"One word, weak," Dongfang Zexuans' lips raised upwards and he then let out this sentence of ridicule.

Chapter 1441 – The Key Aspect

"Humph," Dongfang Zexuan's sneer had clearly angered Lin Yezhou. Lin Yezhou snorted coldly and then started to move his hands to rapidly form hand seals.

As he formed his hand seals, the spirit power that hovered around him became more and more pure. In the end, it actually condensed into a golden spear that appeared in the empty space above him.

The spear was ten meters long and extremely thick. It looked as if it could pierce through everything. The power that this spear contained was definitely not inferior to that of a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

Seeing the golden spear that Lin Yezhou had formed, many of the World Spiritist Alliance's disciples started to cheer. Even the people sitting on the spectator's viewing platform, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly's elders, nodded their heads in a satisfied manner.

All of them were able to tell that the golden spear that Lin Yezhou had formed with his spirit power was extremely remarkable. It was a very high level technique, and was not something that just anyone could accomplish.

"Go."

Suddenly, Lin Yezhou shouted. He pointed his finger at Dongfang

Zexuan, and his golden spear created a sonic boom as it was shot explosively toward Dongfang Zexuan.

“Clank~~~~”

The spear collided onto the shield and produced the sound of metal colliding against metal. However, after that loud sound was heard, the complexions of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance all turned ashen. They were all stunned.

That was because, at this very moment, the shield before Dongfang Zexuan was still undamaged. However, Lin Yezhou’s golden spear had been fractured into many pieces and fallen to the ground.

“Heavens! Dongfang Zexuan’s world spirit techniques are actually this powerful?” At this moment, everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance felt that the situation was bad. It seemed that they had all underestimated this opponent of theirs from the Dongfang Imperial Clan.

“It’s my turn now,” Right at this moment when the crowd was still shocked, Dongfang Zexuan extended his right hand and began to twist it.

Under the control of his finger, the enormous shield before him actually started to dissolve into a gaseous substance. Furthermore, at this moment, that gaseous substance was rapidly rushing toward Lin Yezhou.

This scene once again stunned the people from the World Spiritist Alliance. As world spiritists, they all knew that a solid form was the strongest form for world spirit techniques, whereas its gaseous form was the weakest.

This Dongfang Zexuan's shield had clearly been in a solid form. Yet, he had actually turned it into into a gaseous form, weakening the strength of his spirit power before attacking Lin Yezhou with it. What did this mean?

This meant that Dongfang Zexuan was deeply looking down upon Lin Yezhou. He despised Lin Yezhou so much that he actually weakened his own spirit power before unleashing it to attack him.

"You dare to underestimate me?"

Being looked down upon in such a manner caused Lin Yezhou to be extremely enraged. He put forth all of his strength and condensed three layers of spirit formation walls before him. Each and every one of those spirit formation walls was extremely firm and strong.

Lin Yezhou staked his all on this defense without holding anything back. He was planning to use this opportunity to prove himself, prove that his reputation of the World Spiritist Alliance's number one disciple was well-deserved.

"Boom~~~"

“Wuuwaa~~~”

However, following a loud explosion, everyone heard a scream.

Not only were all three of the world spirit walls that Lin Yezhou created destroyed in an instant, even Lin Yezhou himself was affected in the aftermath. He was knocked back several meters before finally being able to stabilize himself.

Although Lin Yezhou did not receive a serious injury, he ended up receiving superficial wounds. The outcome of this match had been determined.

“This...”

At this moment, on the viewing platforms, the upper echelons of the World Spiritist Alliance were all struck dumb. They had never imagined that Lin Yezhou would be defeated, and defeated so utterly on top of that.

As for the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, their mindsets were even more complicated. They had all received a severe shock to their egos. They, who believed that they were matchless in world spirit techniques, received a firm slap to their faces by someone not from the World Spiritist Alliance. That slap to the face was so painful that even their souls started to shiver.

However, compared to the male disciples, the state of the female disciples was a lot better. In fact, there were even female disciples

feigning sorrow but actually emitting expressions of adoration and admiration within their eyes.

They had been enchanted by Dongfang Zexuan's absolute strength. Even though they were part of the World Spiritist Alliance, even though they were enemies with Dongfang Zexuan, if Dongfang Zexuan was willing, these female disciples would cast aside all that they currently possessed to rush into Dongfang Zexuan's embrace. Even if they were to become maid servants, they would still be willing to do so.

This was the charm of a powerful man...

For some men, they would try all means to obtain the love of a woman. Yet, they would not be able to even move the hearts of those women in the slightest.

However, for some other men, they were capable of causing countless women to fall for them and even become hell-bent on them without doing anything other than revealing their strength.

This was the difference. This had nothing to do with one's status, nothing to do with one's appearance and nothing to do with one's character. It was merely the difference in strength.

To worship and admire the strong, this was the nature of women. Even though the majority of women would still be moved by men who were truly heartfelt toward them and might even be with them, there was still a portion of women who would disdain the men who were actually heartfelt toward them and only think

about clinging to those powerful men instead. For that, those women were even willing to give up all that they possessed, they would spare no effort and try to obtain those men by fair means or foul.

Right now, some of these women were disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance. They had already been charmed by Dongfang Zexuans' Strength.

Unfortunately for them, they were simply unable to enter Dongfang Zexuans' eyes. One must know that from the very beginning, Dongfang Zexuan had never looked to anyone in the crowd with his own eyes.

"Heh..." At this moment, Chu Feng sneered. He sensed those admiring gazes for Dongfang Zexuan and felt them to be ridiculous.

However, at the same moment when he sneered, he also started to rejoice. That was because, when compared with these women who sought nothing more than personal profits, Chu Feng felt that the women that he had by his side were extremely outstanding and examples of utter perfection.

"So the world spirit techniques of the World Spiritist Alliance are only of this level. In my opinion, the outside world has thought too highly of you all," Right at this moment, Dongfang Zexuan spoke. His words were filled with ridicule.

"Dongfang Zexuan, one must know when to keep a low-profile.

With how arrogant and conceited you are, do you not fear that you might bite your tongue while speaking, do you not fear retribution?" An elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly said resentfully.

"Senior, it is not that I am looking down on your World Spiritist Alliance. I was merely speaking the truth. After all, the world spirit techniques that I have experienced so far are truly not up to much."

"If you wish for me to have a whole new level of respect for your World Spiritist Alliance, that is doable too. You merely need to send forth a disciple with actual strength to broaden my knowledge," Dongfang Zexuan said.

"Rest assured, you'll learn soon. Our World Spiritist Alliance's disciple will let you know exactly what true world spirit techniques are," That elder said.

"Is that so? In that case, I am truly impatient to experience exactly what these true world spirit techniques are." Dongfang Zexuan said with a smile on his face.

Faced with the arrogance that Dongfang Zexuan displayed, the upper echelons of the World Spiritist Alliance on the viewing platform all started to frown. More or less, they were becoming angered from his actions.

However, there was nothing that they could do other than frown. After all, this was a competition between members of the younger

generation. Other than sending forth powerful disciples, the only other thing that they could do was watch the show.

"Miao Renlong, why isn't that Lil Mei girl here yet?"

"If this is to continue, our World Spiritist Alliance will truly become that Dongfang Zexuan's stepping stone to fame. We will become everyone's laughingstock," That World Spiritist Sacred Assembly's elder was anxious.

After all, Lin Yezhou had been defeated. Lil Mei was the now the only one that was capable of defeating Dongfang Zexuan. Thus, Lil Mei had become the key aspect of this competition. It could be said that whether the reputation of the World Spiritist Alliance could remain intact would all depend on Lil Mei. However, at this moment, Lil Mei had yet to show herself. Naturally, he would become worried.

"Let me go check," As Miao Renlong spoke, his body shifted. He stealthily left the viewing platform.

"I'm going too," Sima Ying who was sitting behind Miao Renlong also left and chased after Miao Renlong.

Chapter 1442 – Allow Junior A Try

“Have they gone to find Lil Mei?”

“Something didn’t happen, right?” Chu Feng’s observation was very sharp, and he had discovered what had happened on the viewing platform.

He had noticed that Su Mei had not been present from the beginning, therefore there could only be two possibilities as to why this was happening.

The first possibility was that Su Mei was not in the World Spiritist Alliance at all. Therefore, she did not appear, or else, she would definitely stand forth to fight for the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for the other possibility, it would be that a special situation had happened to Su Mei that caused her to be unable to fight. If this was the case, then it would likely be her backlash acting up again.

Thinking about this, Chu Feng secretly left the plaza and proceeded to fly toward Su Mei’s residence.

After all, Su Mei was his beloved woman. Thus, Chu Feng was more worried about Su Mei’s safety than anyone else’s.

In fact, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated, Su Mei’s backlash had

acted up again.

At this moment, Su Mei was sitting cross-legged inside a palace hall. Standing not far away from her was the Left Reverend. Between Su Mei and the Left Reverend was a healing formation.

This healing formation was being controlled by the Left Reverend, and he was steadily healing Su Mei.

The Left Reverend was worried that Su Mei's side effects might act up again. Thus, he had arrived at her place early in the morning to accompany her in case something were to happen so that he could quickly help Su Mei relieve the pain of her side effects and step forward to compete afterward.

However, never would he have imagined that not only did Su Mei's side effects act up, they were even more fierce than they had been previously. Even the Left Reverend was unable to quickly help Su Mei get rid of the pain of her side effects. The only thing he could do was slow them down.

Right now, it had been some time since the match against the Dongfang Imperial Clan had started. Thus, the Left Reverend was also worried. After all, the outcome of this match had great significance for their World Spiritist Alliance's prestige. As for Su Mei, she was the key to victory in this fierce competition.

"You all cannot enter."

At this moment, Miao Renlong had arrived at Su Mei's residence with Sima Ying. However, they were surprised to find out that the Left Reverend had ordered people to guard this place who were preventing anyone from entering.

Furthermore, these two people who were guarding this place were no ordinary people either. They were two powerful elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Even Miao Renlong did not possess any authority before the two of them.

"Milords, is Miss Lil Mei in there?" Miao Renlong asked.

"What's wrong? Could it be that the World Spiritist Alliance's brats are unable to win against that boy from the Dongfang Imperial Clan?" Among the two elders, the black-faced elder asked coldly.

"Mn, the situation right now is pretty bad. We need Miss Lil Mei to save the show," Miao Renlong said.

"A bunch of trash. Aren't they competing in world spirit techniques? How could you all be unable to win against that boy from the Dongfang Imperial Clan? Truly, our World Spiritist Alliance's dignity has all been lost by you bunch of trash," After hearing what Miao Renlong said, that elder grew extremely angry.

"This..." Miao Renlong was left in an awkward situation. He did not know how to respond. After all, this was indeed a very humiliating matter. However, he was powerless to change what had happened.

“Forget about it, it’s the disciples who are disappointing. Why are you making things difficult for Renlong?” The other elder spoke. Compared to that black-faced elder, his attitude was much better.

Furthermore, he explained to Miao Renlong, “Lil Mei is feeling unwell right now. Lord Reverend is currently treating her. After her treatment is done, she will be going over right away.”

“Exactly what has happened to Miss Lil Mei? Is there a need for my help?” Miao Renlong asked with goodwill.

“When even Lord Reverend is unable to help, what makes you think that you can?” The black-faced elder spoke with contempt.

“I…” Miao Renlong was left speechless. If even the Left Reverend was unable to accomplish something, it would naturally be impossible for him too. However, he had merely made his suggestion with good intentions. Yet, this elder actually berated him in such a manner. It truly left him in a very awkward situation.

At this moment, Sima Ying who was standing behind Miao Renlong was gnashing her teeth in extreme anger. If it weren’t for the fact that that black-faced elder possessed a very exceptional status, she would have already cursed him out.

After all, Miao Renlong was the person who she respected the most and was simply on par with her own grandfather. As for this

black-faced elder, his words were truly too offensive, so offensive that Sima Ying was unable to continue listening.

"Perhaps I might be able to help," Right at this moment, a man's voice suddenly sounded from the sky. Following that, a figure landed from the sky and appeared before all of them.

"Chu Feng?!" When they saw Chu Feng, Miao Renlong and Sima Ying were both startled and delighted. They were startled because Chu Feng had suddenly appeared. They were also delighted because it was Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng? You are that Chu Feng?!" When they saw Chu Feng, those two elders began to carefully size him up. Their manner when dealing with Chu Feng was very different than when they were dealing with other people from the younger generation.

Especially that good-natured elder. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was filled with appreciation and admiration. Evidently, he had heard about Chu Feng's accomplishments and knew that he was a rare genius, an Asura World Spiritist.

"I am indeed Chu Feng," Chu Feng had heard how the black-faced elder had made things difficult for Miao Renlong earlier. Thus, he automatically had a bad impression of that elder.

As Chu Feng disliked him, he would naturally not treat him with respect. Thus, regardless of how much authority the two of them possessed, Chu Feng did not try to flatter or fawn at them. In fact, he did not even exhibit the simplest etiquette toward them.

“Quite a tone you have there. Were you implying earlier that you are more powerful than Lord Reverend and are capable of doing something that even Lord Reverend cannot?” The black-faced elder started to mock and ridicule Chu Feng. His gaze was filled with ill intent.

“I merely said that I might be able to help, I never said that I was certain that I would be able to help,” Chu Feng replied.

“What a good ‘might’. To say ‘might’ means that it’s possible. Boy, you are truly arrogant and conceited,” The black-faced elder coldly berated Chu Feng. It seemed that he was already unable to bear Chu Feng’s attitude of acting so disrespectfully toward his seniors.

“Allow them to come in,” However, right at this moment, Left Reverend’s voice sounded from the palace hall.

“You all, go in.” Hearing that voice, the other elder did not hesitate, and immediately opened the door to the palace hall so that Chu Feng and the others could enter.

Seeing that, Chu Feng who was anxious to see Su Mei immediately rushed forward to enter. As for Miao Renlong and Sima Ying, they both followed behind Chu Feng and entered too.

Suddenly, the good-natured elder turned to the black faced elder and asked, “Why are you entering too?” At this time, that black-faced elder was actually following Chu Feng and the others.

“I shall see exactly what sorts of methods that boy might have,” After the black-faced elder left those words, he followed Chu Feng and the others inside.

“You’ve lived for thousands of years already. Yet, you’re actually still competing against a child?” The good-natured elder sighed helplessly. After that, he closed the door and continued to stand guard outside.

Chu Feng and the others continued forward. Soon, they arrived at the palace hall where Su Mei and the Left Reverend were.

When Chu Feng entered the palace hall and saw Su Mei, he instantly started to frown and felt a deep sense of heartache.

Even though Su Mei was still wearing that black cloak that covered her facial appearance, covering her expression of pain, Chu Feng was able to imagine Su Mei’s deathly pale complexion and her expression of enduring great pain.

“This… exactly what’s happening with Miss Lil Mei?” Although Miao Renlong didn’t know what was happening to Su Mei, he was able to tell that her situation was very bad from the Left Reverend’s strenuous appearance.

“Lil Mei is feeling unwell. You also saw this now. However, do not worry. I can settle this.”

“Renlong, return first. If the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan are to become anxious, find an excuse to delay them. If that doesn’t work, then allow them to do whatever they want,” The Left Reverend said.

“Yes, Milord,” Miao Renlong did not dare to disobey the Left Reverend’s orders. He turned around and prepared to leave.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng eye’s were fixed on Su Mei as he stood there motionlessly with an unnatural expression.

“Let’s go. What are you still looking at? Did you truly think that you can help?” The black-faced elder said to Chu Feng. His tone was one of mockery.

“Lord Reverend, can you allow junior a try?” Chu Feng asked.

“What? You really want to try?” Hearing Chu Feng’s words, the black-faced elder’s mouth was wide open with shock.

In fact, it was not only him. Even Miao Renlong and Sima Ying, who had been planning to leave stopped their footsteps and looked to Chu Feng with gazes of shock.

In chinese, black face is not racially motivated. Instead, it’s actually a term that came from the Beijing Opera. Alongside black face are red face and white face. In beijing opera, they literally paint the character’s face a different color to denote their character. A red-faced character is an upright person. Lord Guan, Guan Yu, is always portrayed with a red face. White-faced characters are usually cunning villains. For example, Cao Cao. As

for black face, they are characters with a very stern disposition that are outspoken and straightforward. One such example would be Lord Bao, Judge Bao Zheng. Other examples include the Three Dynasties' Zhang Fei and the Water Margin's Li Kui.

Chapter 1443 – A Whole New Level Of Respect

"What did you say?" The Left Reverend looked to Chu Feng with an astonished expression. It was evident that he was also skeptical of Chu Feng's ability.

"Lord Reverend, please allow junior a try. I wish to help Miss Lil Mei," Chu Feng said once again.

Once he said those words, the entire palace hall grew silent. No one said anything. Instead, they all had complicated expressions on their faces.

The Left Reverend looked to Chu Feng with a skeptical gaze. Miao Renlong and Sima Ying looked to Chu Feng with gazes of astonishment. As for the black-faced elder, he looked to Chu Feng with a gaze of mockery. He was looking forward to Chu Feng making a fool out of himself.

"In that case, come over," Finally, the Left Reverend spoke. He actually agreed to let Chu Feng try.

"Thank you senior," Chu Feng expressed his thanks. After all, if he did not have the Left Reverend's permission, he would truly have no way to help. However, if he was given the Left Reverend's permission, he would then be able to help his loved one.

And now, the Left Reverend had given him permission. This was

equivalent to him giving Chu Feng an opportunity. Thus, Chu Feng would naturally have to thank him for the opportunity to help his loved one.

"There's no need to thank me. If you can help Lil Mei, it would naturally be the best. If you are unable to, I will still accept your kind intentions on her behalf," The Left Reverend said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng hesitated no longer. He walked over to Su Mei and began to set up a spirit formation.

"Royal-cloak world spiritist? Chu Feng, you've become a royal-cloak world spiritist?"

Chu Feng immediately shocked everyone present the moment he start to set up his spirit formation. Not to mention that black-faced elder or the Left Reverend, even Miao Renlong and Sima Ying, who possessed quite a close relationship with Chu Feng, were so shocked that their mouths were wide open.

Neither of them had thought that Chu Feng had became a royal-cloak world spiritist already. This was truly too sudden. After all, Chu Feng had only been a gold-cloak world spiritist not long ago.

As for the Left Reverend and the black-faced elder, Chu Feng being a royal-cloak world spiritist came as an even greater shock to them. In fact, they even found it difficult to accept.

After all, their World Spiritist Alliance had exhausted a great deal

of effort to cultivate two royal-cloak world spiritists, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng, from their younger generation.

Yet, at this moment, a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain was actually also a royal-cloak world spiritist. Furthermore, he was also a world spiritist who contracted with an Asura Spirit World, an Asura World Spiritist.

As for the matter that shocked them the most, it was Chu Feng's age. Chu Feng was much younger than Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng. To become a royal-cloak world spiritist at his age, it was truly unbelievable.

"This is?"

When Chu Feng began to set up his formation, the eyes of the Left Reverend and the others who were already shocked started to shine with even greater shock.

All of them managed to determine in an instant that the spirit formation that Chu Feng was setting up was very remarkable. Even though the spirit formation was not complete and Chu Feng had only just started setting it up, they were all able to sense its power.

As for this spirit formation, it was naturally a spirit formation that Chu Feng had received from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

"Woosh~~~"

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng’s hand movements were extremely fast. His two hands were moving like clouds and flowing like water. From the moment he started setting up the spirit formation, he had not hesitated in the slightest. Instead, each and every movement of his was done perfectly and filled with ingenuity.

Seeing such a Chu Feng caused Miao Renlong and the others to suck in a mouthful of cold air. Especially that black-faced elder, his current expression was truly marvelous.

Genius, an absolute genius. With such a young age, he has obtained this level of strength and this remarkable spirit formation. With the techniques that Chu Feng had presented, the four observers could not help but gasp in amazement.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s spirit formation suddenly shone much brighter. An unending stream of spirit power appeared from that formation and started to enter into Su Mei’s body.

“Wuu~~~”

After the spirit energy entered Su Mei's body, Su Mei left out a soft sound. It did not sound like a cry of pain. Instead, it sounded more like a sound of relief, the sound of being relieved from pain.

"It's useful. Chu Feng, continue."

Seeing this scene, the Left Reverend was overjoyed. He removed the spirit formation that he had set up so as to provide more space for Chu Feng to heal Su Mei.

As for the reason why he did that, it was because he knew very well that the spirit formation that he had set up was only capable of dulling Su Mei's pain. However, the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up was actually capable of removing the pain from the side effects.

Just like that, using the spirit formation from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, Chu Feng began to help heal Su Mei with all of his strength. In this sort of situation, after only a short period of time, Su Mei actually opened her mouth and spoke.

"Big brother Chu Feng!!!"

Su Mei uttered those words. She called Chu Feng's name. Not only was her tone very close and dear, she even threw her delicate body into Chu Feng's bosom and hugged him tightly.

This scene shocked Miao Renlong, Sima Ying and the black-faced elder.

What sort of situation was this? The adopted daughter of the great Left Reverend, the strongest genius of the World Spiritist Alliance, not only called a Cyanwood Mountain's disciple's name with such closeness and dearness, she even threw herself into his bosom, hugging him.

"Lil Mei, even if little friend Chu Feng has helped you, there is no need for you to be this passionate, right?"

At this time, the Left Reverend coughed and spoke. Compared to the others, he actually knew about the relationship between Chu Feng and Su Mei. However, because of that blind old man's request, not only did he have to pretend to not know about their relationship, he even had to pretend to not know anything about Chu Feng.

"Eh.... I'm sorry, I was a bit too stirred up."

Su Mei was overjoyed to see Chu Feng right after she had woken back up. After all, she had yearned for him day and night. However, the Left Reverend's words had woken her up. Regardless of how much she longed for Chu Feng, she still had to exercise restraint when in front of others.

Thus, at this moment, she separated herself from Chu Feng's bosom. Then, she said, "However, Chu Feng, I must truly thank you. That spirit formation of yours is really miraculous."

"This spirit formation is very simple. Even if you are to set it up

yourself, it would not be very hard to do. I can teach it to you."

"However, before this, Miss Lil Mei must first beat back that Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Compared to Su Mei, Chu Feng was a person who knew how to act in public better. In this sort of situation, he had to pretend to be distant. At the very least, he had to give off this sort of distant sensation for now.

"It's already started?" Only after hearing what Chu Feng said did Su Mei manage to react. When she had received the pain of her side effects, the pain had been so great that it had made her forget about the passage of time. Thus, she did not know how much time had passed and what sort of state the match was in.

"Miss Lil Mei, not only is that Dongfang Zexuan a royal-cloak world spiritist, his world spirit techniques are also very powerful. Among the younger generation, world spiritists of his level are rarely seen."

"Right now, Lin Yezhou has been defeated. Only you are capable of repelling that Dongfang Zexuan now. It will also be up to you as to whether or not we will be able to preserve our World Spiritist Alliance's reputation," Miao Renlong explained.

"In that case, let's leave right away," Su Mei said.

“Lil Mei, are you certain that the current you is capable of handling that Dongfang Zexuan?”

The Left Reverend was still worried. He knew about Su Mei’s side effects and the pain she experienced during the times when they manifested. Thus, he was worried that her body had yet to recover.

“Adoptive father, my current condition is very good. This is all thanks to Chu Feng,” As Su Mei spoke, she looked to Chu Feng.

“This…”

Hearing those words, the Left Reverend, Miao Renlong, Sima Ying and the black-faced elder all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. All of their gazes were flickering with complicated expressions of appreciation and admiration.

Especially that black-faced elder. At this moment, there was no longer any contempt in the gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng. Instead, there was now a trace of admiration. He now had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

Chapter 1444 – Trump Card, Defeat!

Standing on the plaza, Dongfang Zexuan had his hands folded behind his back. With a very arrogant and impatient tone, he said, “What’s going on? Are you people going to compete or not?”

“If there is no one to fight against me, then I will be leaving. I do not have the time to waste here.”

In fact, ever since Miao Renlong and Sima Ying had left, this Dongfang Zexuan had been speaking nonstop. As for the things that he was saying, they were naturally words of mockery and ridicule toward the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for the World Spiritist Alliance, although they were extremely angered by his words, there was nothing that they could do. After all, what he had spoken was the truth. Right now, they really did not have anyone that they could send out to fight against this Dongfang Zexuan. Even if this Dongfang Zexuan were to make cutting remarks about them, there was nothing they could do.

“Our World Spiritist Alliance is very far away from your Dongfang Imperial Clan. For this competition, you have traveled thousands of miles. So why is it that you cannot wait for a short while?” Right at this moment, a very imposing voice sounded from the distant horizon.

As the crowd turned to the source of the voice, they discovered that there were people coming toward them from that direction. As for these people, they were Chu Feng and the others, being led

by the Left Reverend. The words that had been spoken earlier had been spoken by the Left Reverend himself.

"We pay our respects to Lord Reverend."

When they saw the Left Reverend, not only did the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance greet him respectfully, even the experts of the Jadewater Temple, the Firerain Hall, the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges and even the Dongfang Imperial Clan hurriedly and respectfully greeted him.

After all, the Left Reverend was a Martial Emperor. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, he was a grand character with a lot of influence. Not a single one among them dared to act arrogantly before the Left Reverend.

"Junior pays his respects to senior Left Reverend," In fact, even the proud and conceited Dongfang Zexuan respectfully clasped his fist with one hand to greet the Left Reverend. He was displaying respect and reverence for the first time.

While he could look down on all these other people, he did not dare to look down on a Martial Emperor. Martial Emperors were existences who he was still currently unable to match up to. With his mere Half Martial Emperor cultivation, if he dared to disrespect a Martial Emperor, it would be equivalent to courting death. After all, he did not possess the qualifications to do so.

However, faced with the extreme respect displayed by the crowd, not only was the Left Reverent not pleased at all, he even spoke

words of ridicule. “Enough, don’t use these empty shows of respect toward me. You people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, the Jadewater Temple, the Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges have mustered large forces to come to our World Spiritist Alliance for what? I believe you all know exactly the reason why.”

“……” The words of the Left Reverend caused the crowd to lower their heads in a speechless manner and expressions of awkwardness to flash across their faces.

Not only was what this grand character telling the truth, the most important aspect was that none of them dared to refute this grand character.

“Lil Mei, go ahead. He has been waiting for so long, don’t make him wait in vain,” The Left Reverend said to Lil Mei.

“Woosh~~~”

After being directed by the Left Reverend, Su Mei’s delicate body shifted. Like the descent of a goddess, she landed at the center of the plaza.

“World Spiritist Alliance, Su Mei. Please,” Su Mei declared her name.

“Su Mei? So Miss Lil Mei’s grand name is actually Su Mei?” The crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance was delighted to hear Su

Mei's name. Although they knew that she was very powerful, it was the first time that they had heard her actual name.

Now that they did, they would naturally be very happy. After all, Su Mei was the strongest genius of their World Spiritist Alliance, a girl truly blessed by the heavens, their World Spiritist Alliance's trump card.

"So the trump card you all had me wait so long for is a young woman? Young lady, why are you hiding your appearance? Could it be that you're so ugly that you do not dare to show people your actual appearance?"

Although Dongfang Zexuan was respectful toward the Left Reverend, he possessed absolutely no respect for anyone else, especially for his opponents.

"That's right, why does junior sister Lil Mei continue to hide her appearance? Could it be that there is something wrong with her appearance?"

"She couldn't possibly really be like what Dongfang Zexuan said and be extremely ugly, right?"

"How could that be? With junior sister Lil Mei's world spirit techniques, it would be extremely simple for her to alter her appearance."

"Are you stupid? Although it is very easy to change one's

appearance with world spirit techniques, that would be, after all, a fake appearance. Before actual experts, they would be able to see through that fake appearance with a single glance."

"In that case, junior sister Lil Mei might really be extremely ugly and not dare to show others her true appearance?"

Even though Dongfang Zexuan was intentionally humiliating Su Mei, even though what he said caused great anger to the people of the World Spiritist Alliance, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were also extremely curious as to why Su Mei had been concealing her appearance the entire time.

"Heh..." Faced with everyone's suspicions, Su Mei let out a light laugh. While the tone of the laughter was unkind, it was still very pleasant to hear.

Furthermore, after she laughed, she performed an action that astonished everyone. She removed the black cloak that covered her body and revealed her sweet and charming appearance.

"Wow~~~~"

When they saw Su Mei's true appearance, the crowd burst into an uproar. Especially the people who were her admirers to begin with, they were overjoyed.

Although Su Mei was not so beautiful that she could cause the downfall of a city or state, and could not be considered to be an

exceptional beauty, she could still be said to be the most or second most beautiful woman in the entire World Spiritist Alliance. Especially her pure, sweet and charming appearance, which was sufficient to tempt the hearts of the people to want to love and pamper her.

"Never would I have imagined that junior sister Lil Mei was this beautiful. She's even more charming than Ying'er," At this moment, a smile emerged on Lin Yezhou's face.

Originally, he had been feeling extremely depressed that he had suffered an utter defeat at the hands of Dongfang Zexuan. However, when he saw that the lover of his dreams was actually this beautiful, he became much less depressed. It was as if he thought Su Mei to already be his.

"Yoh, so you're actually a beauty. However, I am not interested in beauties. Thus, don't you think that I will be lenient toward you just because you're a beauty," Dongfang Zexuan sneered.

"There's no need for you to be lenient, as I will not be polite with you either," Su Mei laughed indifferently. After that, she suddenly unleashed her attacks.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Once Su Mei started, she instantly stunned everyone. She was using a slaughtering technique. Furthermore, her slaughtering technique was extremely powerful.

“You have some skills.”

At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan did not dare to lower his guard. As he moved his hands, a boundless amount of spirit power began to emit from him. Furthermore, being controlled by him, it started to turn into layer upon layer of slaughtering formations which collided with Su Mei’s slaughtering formation.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

In an instant, rumbles began to spring up everywhere. Energy ripples were appearing all over. Although the two of them were fighting against each other with world spirit techniques, their battlefield was extremely ferocious. Watching this, the crowd was unable to take their eyes away from the battlefield.

World spirit techniques, this so-called strongest defensive technique, had become the most frightening offensive technique in their hands.

Insect Mark spirit power was changing nonstop. Occasionally, it was surging like black clouds. Occasionally, it would flash like lightning. Occasionally, it would roar like ferocious beasts, and every so often, it would turn into countless weapons.

Two identical streams of spirit power were violently attacking one another. The scene was extremely spectacular. Not to mention the world spiritists of the same generation, even the world spiritists of the older generation were completely engrossed by the battle.

Powerful. Truly too powerful. The offensive techniques that the two of them were using to fight were countless levels above those of their same generation. Even many of the members from the older generation started to feel inferior to them.

However, regardless of how powerful the two of them might be, there will eventually be a victor and a loser. Since the very beginning, Su Mei had been in an advantageous state. With every attack, she would suppress Dongfang Zexuan. As more and more exchanges of attacks occurred, she held absolute superiority over him.

This caused the people from the World Spiritist Alliance to smile very happily.

However, it also caused the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan to frown with expressions of worry.

However, no one would've thought that at the moment when everyone felt that Dongfang Zexuan would undoubtedly be defeated, he unleashed a surprise attack.

"Swish~~~"

Suddenly, a silver light flashed. A dart shorter than an inch was shot forth from Dongfang Zexuan's palm. Like a ray of light, it shot toward Su Mei.

Everything happened too quickly. Many of the people present did not even manage to catch what had happened. Even if Su Mei had managed to notice it and react, she would not have been able to dodge in time.

“Putt~~~”

Thus, following a muffled sound, blood sprayed all over the plaza. Following the sound, Su Mei collapsed to the ground.

The World Spiritist Alliance’s trump card Su Mei was actually defeated.

There are literally chinese beauties that led to the downfall of dynasties in Chinese history. Google the Four Great Beauties of China

Chapter 1445 – What, are you afraid?

“Lil Mei!!!!”

Su Mei’s collapse frightened many people. The Left Reverend himself even leapt onto the platform and supported Su Mei who had collapsed to the ground.

Immediately afterward, he started to set up a spirit formation to heal Su Mei’s injuries. At this moment, he had a very grave expression on his face.

“Lord Reverend, is Miss Lil Mei alright?”

Following him, Miao Renlong, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and the other people also leapt onto the platform. With nervous expressions on their faces, they looked to Su Mei.

Although that dart was extremely small and had only managed to pierce into Su Mei’s left shoulder, and thus was not fatal, it had caused Su Mei to lose consciousness and fall to the ground.

This sort of situation had allowed everyone to realize that it was not an ordinary dart, but was instead a very powerful spirit formation.

Furthermore, the crowd had also noticed that ever since Dongfang Zexuan had ended up being suppressed by Su Mei in their match, he had tightly clenched one of his fists. No matter

what sort of movement his body might make, no matter what sort of formation he had been setting up, he had never once opened that hand.

It was only when he had shot out that dart that his hand had opened.

This meant that Dongfang Zexuan had been planning this since the very beginning. He had been condensing this spirit formation the entire time so that he could unleash it during a crucial moment as a surprise attack to obtain victory.

After the Left Reverend carefully inspected Su Mei, he said in a relieved manner, “It’s fine, she has merely been paralyzed. She will wake up after a short period of rest.”

He knew that Dongfang Zexuan had been lenient. Else, with that surprise attack of his earlier, it was definitely possible for him to have killed Su Mei.

However, even though he knew that Dongfang Zexuan had been lenient, the Left Reverend was still looking at him with an ill-intentioned gaze. Even though Dongfang Zexuan had been lenient, he had, after all, injured Su Mei. The Left Reverend would remember this grudge in his heart.

However, it was clear that Dongfang Zexuan did not notice the grievance and hatred that had emerged in the Left Reverend. That was because he had a complacent smile of victory on his face.

“This young lady by the name of Su Mei, you thought that you had absolutely suppressed me. However, you do not know what a feint is. You do not know what truth mingled with falsehood is.”

“While a battle requires absolute strength, it also requires the ability to outwit one’s enemy. Strength is merely one portion, whereas stratagem is the other. Miss Su Mei, while you have strength…”

“…in this area… you’re quite lacking,” As Dongfang Zexuan spoke, he pointed his finger to his head. He was implying that Su Mei’s intelligence was lacking.

“You…”

The people of the World Spiritist Alliance were all enraged upon hearing this sort of insult from Dongfang Zexuan. They all wished to curse him out. After all, what this Dongfang Zexuan had done was truly too excessive.

However, as their words reached their mouths, they ended up swallowing them down their throats. When even the Left Reverend and the other grand characters did not say anything to refute Dongfang Zexuan, they naturally did not dare to say anything either.

Thus, at this very moment, the feeling of being choked with resentment, the feeling of losing their minds, surged into the chests of all the people from the World Spiritist Alliance. Their anger was practically driving them insane right now.

“What now? Is there anyone else from the World Spiritist Alliance capable of fighting against me? If there isn’t, I’ll be taking my leave now,” Dongfang Zexuan spoke with a loud voice. As he spoke those words, he cast a provocative glance at the crowd.

It was as if he was using his gaze to tell the people from the World Spiritist Alliance that there was nothing that they could do regardless of how displeased they might be feeling and that if they had the ability, then they could send forth a member of the younger generation capable of fighting against him.

Sullen. Extremely sullen. Although their dignity was being trampled upon, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance, from the Left Reverend and the other elders to the disciples like Lin Yezhou, were unable to do anything against Dongfang Zexuan’s insults. After all, it was the truth that they had been defeated.

Furthermore, they all knew very well that Su Mei was the strongest among their World Spiritist Alliance’s young generation. And now, with even her defeated, there was truly no one in the World Spiritist Alliance capable of fighting against Dongfang Zexuan.

“Haha, although this might be somewhat displeasing to hear, I must still say it. Regardless of how amazing the seniors of the World Spiritist Alliance might be, the World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation is truly not up to much,” Seeing that there was no response from the World Spiritist Alliance’s crowd, Dongfang Zexuan actually burst into loud and arrogant laughter.

“Third Prince, it’s best you pay attention to your words,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was finally unable to endure it anymore. As the head of the World Spiritist Alliance, he was unable to continue to allow a member of the younger generation to continue to behave so atrociously.

“Lord Alliance Master, I did not have the intention to offend you. After all, I truly and deeply respect you seniors of the World Spiritist Alliance.”

“However, you must not force me to not speak the truth just because I deeply respect all of you. After all, it is the truth that your World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation is incompetent,” Dongfang Zexuan actually publicly refuted the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master.

At this moment, everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance was shivering with rage. Even many of the elders had turned deep red with anger.

A slap to their faces. It was not only them, even the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master had received a slap to his face. As such, how could they possibly continue to endure?

However, regardless of how much they could not endure this, they were still forced to endure it. After all, that Dongfang Zexuan was no ordinary character. He was the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince. If they were to do anything to him without cause or reason, it would only bring a calamity upon their World Spiritist Alliance.

After all, the Four Great Imperial Clans were famous for their tyranny. If they were to enter into a war against the Dongfang Imperial Clan, their World Spiritist Alliance would not be its match.

Thus, regardless of how vile Dongfang Zexuans' words might be, regardless of how hard he slapped their faces with his words, they could only endure. Even if their teeth were to be all shattered by his slaps to their faces, they must still swallow those teeth of theirs.

"What arrogance your words contain. However, you should only say that after you've defeated me."

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. Following that voice, a figure wearing a black cloak soared explosively into the sky, did a perfect curve and landed firmly on the plaza.

"That is?" When they saw this person, everyone present was stunned. Not to mention the outsiders, even the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were stunned. Exactly who was this person? Why would he be disguising himself with a black cloak?

"World Spiritist Alliance's disciple, Feng Chu."

"Third Prince, please," That black cloaked man who had concealed his appearance clasped his hands toward Dongfang Zexuan.

“What? Feng Chu? Who’s that? When did our World Spiritist Alliance have a disciple like him?”

“Damn it. Who is that fucking reckless idiot that jumped over there to make a disgrace out of himself. Did he think that our World Spiritist Alliance had not been shamed enough?”

None of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance knew who Feng Chu was. As they began to guess, many people felt that this Feng Chu might actually really be a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance, and that he was a reckless fool with super low intelligence. He had jumped onto the plaza only to be beaten up, only to disgrace them and create more troubles.

Thus, at this moment, many of the elders from the World Spiritist Alliance were gnashing their teeth in anger. They all began to send voice transmissions to tell that Feng Chu to step down immediately or they would severely punish him.

However, regardless of whose voice transmission it might be, that Feng Chu ignored all of them. In fact, he even clasped his hands toward Dongfang Zexuan again. Then, with a provocative tone, he asked, “What, are you afraid?”

[Xima: We apologize for the terrible plot armor in this chapter, but that’s all on the author Bee.]

Chapter 1446 – Caught In A Predicament

“Scared? There is no such word in my dictionary.”

“I do not care who you are. However, I must tell you this. Since you dare to stand here today, I, Dongfang Zexuan, will not let you leave peacefully.”

Dongfang Zexuan was clearly enraged by Feng Chu’s provocation. As he spoke, his golden gown started to flutter, and his long, black hair started to dance in the air.

Following that, layer upon layer of royal level spirit power surged forth from his body unceasingly. Being controlled by him, this spirit power was like an enormous fierce tiger’s mouth. Snarling, this spirit power surged towards Feng Chu to tear him apart.

“Not good, that Dongfang Zexuan is planning to kill him,” At this moment, many of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance started to frown. They noticed what Dongfang Zexuan was planning to do.

They were all able to tell that Dongfang Zexuan’s attack was no small matter. Even if it didn’t take that kid’s life, it would definitely seriously injure him.

At this moment, the people on the plaza, the Left Reverend, Miao Renlong and the others, had made preparations to step in and save Feng Chu at any moment. They would not allow that Dongfang Zexuan to kill him.

Even though they did not know exactly where that disciple by the name of Feng Chu had come from, they would definitely not allow someone from the Dongfang Imperial Clan to kill their disciple in their own territory.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at the moment of imminent peril, the hands of that disciple by the name of Feng Chu started to rapidly change. Following that, a boundless royal level spirit power surged forth from his body. Under his control, the royal level spirit power formed a golden-bright and dazzling defensive barrier. Like an impregnable and air-tight fortress, it covered him within it.

“Bang~~~”

When that defensive barrier was completed, Dongfang Zexuan’s attack had also arrived. It landed directly onto that defensive barrier.

After the golden energy ripples dispersed to the surroundings like whirlwinds, countless deep cracks appeared on that defensive barrier.

“Heavens, how is that possible?”

Yet, even with the cracks, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were still all stunned. After all, no matter what, that Feng

Chu had blocked Dongfang Zexuans' fatal attack. Furthermore, he had done it so perfectly.

One must know that even Lin Yezhou would not be able to block such an attack. However, this so-called Feng Chu was actually able to block it. As such, how could the people from the World Spiritist Alliance not be shocked?

A royal-cloak world spiritist as powerful as him was actually a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance. Yet, they actually did not even know about him.

"Aoouu~~~"

Right at this moment when the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were astonished, that Feng Chu actually unleashed his counterattack. He set up a slaughtering formation and unleashed it towards Dongfang Zexuan.

That slaughtering formation was a golden whirlwind. Like a golden python, it swept across everything before its path. Its might was truly terrifying.

Facing such an attack, even Dongfang Zexuan did not dare to be careless. He immediately fell back and set up a spirit formation to counterattack.

In an instant, the two men started to create spirit formations one after another. Their battle was not only intense, it was also

difficult for one to determine the victor.

This scene caused the people from the World Spiritist Alliance to be pleased beyond their expectations. Their bodies started to shake with excitement.

At this very moment, it was as if they had caught a glance of radiance in a dark tunnel and became extremely excited.

Even though they did not know who this Feng Chu was, they all believed that Feng Chu was a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance. It was very possible that he was someone who had concealed his strength, who was extremely low-key and did not enjoy fame. However, during the moment of their World Spiritist Alliance's crisis, this disciple was now bravely standing forth for the sake of preserving their World Spiritist Alliance's honor.

With absolute strength and a disposition of being low-profile, this was truly the best combination, utter perfection.

To have such a perfect disciple actually appear in their World Spiritist Alliance caused all of them to be overjoyed with excitement.

"Feng Chu?"

"Grandpa Miao, could he be?"

Right at the moment when countless ignorant World Spiritist

Alliance elders were believing this to be the truth, at the moment when they were believing that Feng Chu was a powerful yet low-key genius disciple, Sima Ying turned to Miao Renlong. That was because there was a hypothesis in her mind.

"Ying'er, we're thinking about the same thing. That Feng Chu is very likely our Chu Feng," Miao Renlong secretly replied to her.

"Wuu~~~" Right at this moment, a soft sound was heard. It turned out that Su Mei had woken up.

"Wha...what happened?" After waking up, Su Mei discovered that not only was she not in the battle, her opponent Dongfang Zexuan was currently fighting against a mysterious black-cloaked man. She was completely confused.

"Lil Mei, you received an attack from Dongfang Zexuan. However, I have already healed your wounds. You should be okay now," The Left Reverend explained to her in a deeply concerned manner.

After hearing what the Left Reverend said, Su Mei finally recalled that she had indeed been defeated by Dongfang Zexuan. However, she was still confused. If she had been defeated, then who was the person fighting against Dongfang Zexuan right now?

Therefore, she asked, "In that case, who is that person fighting against Dongfang Zexuan?"

“Ah, this person, perhaps you know him,” After the Left Reverend said those words, he lowered his voice and said to Su Mei using a voice transmission, “He’s most likely your big brother Chu Feng.”

“What? Why would he…” Hearing those words, Su Mei was surprised. After all, Chu Feng was not a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. There was no reason for him to fight for the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Shh~~~” Right at this moment, the Left Reverend hushed Su Mei. He feared that Su Mei would reveal that Chu Feng was not a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance. Thus, he hurriedly said to her via voice transmission, “Chu Feng is deliberately concealing his identity and pretending to be a disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance. He is doing that for your sake.”

“I…” Hearing those words caused Su Mei to feel both happy and worried. The reason why she was happy was because Chu Feng was standing up for her without regard for anything else. She was worried because Dongfang Zexuan was truly powerful and very cunning. She was uncertain as to whether Chu Feng would be able to win against him.

“All of you, step back. Let’s give them a place to fight fairly,” At this time, the Left Reverend spoke again. As he spoke, he led everyone to leave the plaza.

In response, the elders quickly followed him and returned to their viewing platforms.

“Aouu~~~”

Suddenly, an ear-piercing snarl sounded. Following that, a very powerful might surged forth from the center of the plaza.

It was Dongfang Zexuan. Dongfang Zexuan had unleashed an extremely powerful attack. He had actually set up thirty-three spirit formations simultaneously and activated them at the same time. These thirty-three spirit formations created thirty-three ferocious beasts with different shapes.

Under Dongfang Zexuan’s control, those thirty-three beasts charged to attack Chu Feng in a uniform formation.

Those ferocious beasts were extremely powerful. Chu Feng’s defensive formations were unable to stop them. As for his slaughtering formations, they were also defeated by those beasts.

It must be said that Chu Feng was caught in a predicament.

Chapter 1447 – Are You Satisfied?

The thirty-three ferocious beasts launched themselves forward to attack at Chu Feng in succession. It was extremely terrifying.

These thirty-three ferocious beasts bared fangs and brandished claws at Chu Feng as they snarled repeatedly. Even Chu Feng did not dare to confront them head-on.

With no other option, Chu Feng used a spirit technique that could increase his speed. Relying on this spirit technique, Chu Feng began to run away.

Thus, this scene appeared on the plaza. The thirty three ferocious beasts with sizes comparable to mountains began to use all sorts of methods to chase after a small, black-cloaked ant-like figure.

Even though Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast after he used that spirit formation that increased his speed, he still appeared to be stuck in a dilemma as he was being pursued by the thirty-three ferocious beasts.

This scene caused all of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance to be on edge. They were truly nervous and were clenching their hands so hard that they became filled with sweat.

Chu Feng–no, to the people of the World Spiritist Alliance, he was Feng Chu instead of Chu Feng. Feng Chu was the final hope of the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, the current situation was not looking very optimistic at all. If Feng Chu was to be defeated, their World Spiritist Alliance would truly be defeated this time around.

However, to everyone's surprise, even though Chu Feng was at a disadvantage, he was able to persist. He was able to persist even in this predicament. Furthermore, his persistence lasted six entire hours.

Six entire hours had passed. The sun that had originally been high up in the sky was already setting in the west. Even the sky... was about to turn dark.

"Truly unbelievable. Never would I have expected this Feng Chu to be able to persist for so long," At this moment, the people that were worried about Chu Feng losing all displayed expressions of admiration on their faces.

A miracle. What Feng Chu was doing was simply a miracle. Even in such a disadvantaged state, he was able to persist for so long. If this wasn't a miracle, then what would it be? At the very least, if it was other people, they would not be able to accomplish such a feat.

"You damned coward! Other than running, do you not know anything else?"

"Earlier you shouted that arrogantly. And here I thought you were extremely amazing. Turns out you're only a coward who knows nothing other than running away," Dongfang Zexuan was

finally unable to contain himself anymore and lashed out against Chu Feng.

This Feng Chu had actually managed to be deadlocked against him for six entire hours. Furthermore, no matter how he controlled those thirty-three ferocious beasts, regardless of how he tried to pincer attack that Feng Chu, he was still unable to catch him. As such, how could the proud and conceited Dongfang Zexuan not be enraged? He was simply so enraged that he was about to explode.

“What? A coward you say? Haha...” Hearing Dongfang Zexuan’s curses, Chu Feng actually laughed with contempt and ridicule.

“What? Am I wrong to call you a coward? You know nothing more than running away like a turtle. You simply do not dare to fight me head-on. If you are not a coward, then what are you?” Dongfang Zexuan said.

“While it is true that I have been running away the entire time, I’ve run away for so long, yet have you managed to injure me in the slightest?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“This...” Once Chu Feng said those words, all the people present were startled. They carefully looked to Chu Feng and then carefully looked to Dongfang Zexuan. Then, their expressions were filled with shock.

Even though Chu Feng had been at a disadvantage ever since Dongfang Zexuan had unleashed his thirty-three ferocious beasts

and was forced to flee all over the place for six hours straight, Chu Feng's clothing was still completely intact. He had not received any injury from Dongfang Zexuan.

Those thirty-three enormous and ferocious beasts had unleashed all kinds of attacks at Chu Feng over the course of the six hours. Yet, they had been unable to harm him in the slightest.

As for Dongfang Zexuan, although he was holding the upper hand the entire time, his face was currently covered with sweat. This meant that he had exhausted quite a bit of strength to control those thirty-three ferocious beasts, those thirty-three spirit formations, for six entire hours.

If Dongfang Zexuan appeared to have held absolute superiority in this match earlier, then, after the six hours of attrition warfare, it had become hard to tell who among the two of them would be the victor.

"Enough of your bullshit. What use is there in saying all this? If you truly have the skills, then fight me head-on!" Dongfang Zexuan shouted in anger.

"Hah, you are, after all, the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince. Coming here to our World Spiritist Alliance, you are a guest. I have held back my attacks the entire time because I was giving you face, giving myself a handicap for you."

"However, I never would've expected that you would be this ignorant and unreasonable. I have decided to let you attack me this

entire time out of kindness. Yet, not only do you not appreciate the kindness I was showing you, you instead started to insult me. Your moral quality is truly lacking. With how long your Dongfang Imperial Clan has been in existence, have your seniors never taught you how to conduct yourself?" When Chu Feng had spoken till this point, he shook his head and sighed. He gave off a sensation of feeling resentment for Dongfang Zexuan's failure to meet his expectations.

"Bullshit! Is there a need for me to be given a handicap by you? Who do you think yourself to be? You are simply unqualified to be discussed alongside me!" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Dongfang Zexuan was so enraged that his face turned green.

In his heart, he felt that he had clearly forced Chu Feng to run away in fear. Yet, he actually had the nerve to say those words. How shameless could he be?

It was only because this was the World Spiritist Alliance. If it was somewhere else, he would not be wasting his time and would have already used martial power, unleashed his true power and swatted this little bastard to death with a palm strike.

"Very well, it is you who said that. Since that's the case, there is no need for me to give you a handicap anymore." To everyone's surprise, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his footsteps. He had stopped running away.

At the instant he stopped his footsteps, he clasped his palms and abruptly opened them. Following that, a golden-bright and dazzling spirit formation appeared before him.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

That spirit formation was like a weapons warehouse. Countless golden-bright and dazzling weapons were shot out explosively from within that spirit formation.

All of the weapons were formed with spirit power. However, they contained extremely terrifying might. After they were shot out from the spirit formation, they swept towards the thirty-three ferocious beasts.

“Clank, clank, clank, clank, clank~~~~~”

In an instant, the rumbling noises of metals colliding sounded nonstop like a string of firecrackers. It was even more ear-piercing than thunder.

Following the rumbling noises, the thirty-three enormous and ferocious beasts that were filled with killing intent were all pierced through by wave upon wave of weapons. They collapsed, shattered, turned back into spirit power and dispersed into the air.

After defeating the thirty-three enormous ferocious beasts, the ten thousand plus weapons stood uniformly around Chu Feng like bodyguards.

“Heavens, this...”

Astonishment. Incomparable astonishment. When they saw this scene, everyone present held their breaths in astonishment. The vast plaza had become absolutely silent.

All the crowd had been truly stunned. Those thirty-three terrifying, enormous and ferocious beasts were actually all destroyed in an instant.

When this Feng Chu possessed this sort of strength, why had he been concealing it the entire time? Could it truly be as he had said? Could he really have deliberately been holding back himself for Dongfang Zexuan?

The grand Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince, an exceptional genius, had actually been given a handicap?

No, that was not the important aspect. The crucial matter was that the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince had used thirty-three enormous and ferocious beasts to chase after Feng Chu for six entire hours. Yet, he had been unable to injure Feng Chu in the slightest.

As for Feng Chu, he had instantly destroyed all thirty-three of the enormous and ferocious beasts that the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince had created.

The gap. Regardless of whether the crowd was willing to admit it or not, this was truly the gap between the two of them.

“Cough cough…”

Right at the moment when everyone was filled with astonishment, they were woken back up by two light coughs.

It was Chu Feng that had coughed. At this moment, he was still standing at where he had previously stood. His hands were behind his back as he looked to Dongfang Zexuan, “How was it? Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Price, are you satisfied with the result of me facing you head-on?”

Chapter 1448 – Taking The Initiative To Attack

"How was it? Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince, are you satisfied with the result of me facing you head-on?" Before everyone, Chu Feng said those words in a very casual manner.

Provocation. It was a complete provocation. Ridicule. Naked ridicule.

"Bastard!" Seeing that their Third Prince was being ridiculed by someone, the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan were all angered.

However, other than feeling angry, there was nothing that they could do. After all, this was a match between their Third Prince and Chu Feng. It was not something that they could interfere in.

If they were to interfere, it would likely be them who would end up facing a calamity. After all, this was the World Spiritist Alliance's territory.

It would be one thing if it was only the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and those elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. However, a grand character, a Martial Emperor like the Left Reverend, was present. As such, how could they dare to behave atrociously?

"Haha, hahaha, hahahaha…"

To everyone surprise, after being ridiculed by Chu Feng, Dongfang Zexuan actually burst into loud laughter. Furthermore, his laughter was extremely strange.

“What’s going on? Why is he laughing after being insulted in such a manner?”

“Based on his attitude earlier, he does not appear to be a person that would be laughing at such a time.”

Dongfang Zexuan’s laughter caused the people from the World Spiritist Alliance to frown and feel unease. That was because they were able to sense that something about his laughter was fishy.

“Interesting, truly interesting. I must admit, your appearance has made this trip of mine worthwhile.”

“Since that’s the case, I shall get serious too.” After he spoke those words, Dongfang Zexuan’s hands started to rapidly change. At the same time, his hands were changing, layer upon layer of spirit power power began to emit from his body unceasingly.

While it was the same spirit power, it was completely different from before. This time, after his spirit power left his body, it started to contract before surging forth again.

When the last wave of spirit power finished its contracting and surging forth, the spirit power turned into a blazing flame.

Like armor, Dongfang Zexuan's body was covered with flames. Furthermore, as he clenched his fists, two dazzling fiery blades appeared in his hands.

While those two blades appeared to be solid, they were surging with flames and also emitted a might no weaker than Royal Armaments. However, in actuality, those two blades had been formed by two spirit formations.

"So powerful, he was actually able to increase his battle power through spirit formations. He is simply using spirit formation techniques like martial skills."

"It would seem that he does not plan to fight with Feng Chu at long range with spirit formations, but is instead planning to fight Feng Chu at close range with his own body."

"Damn it, a close range fight is different from long range fights. It places extreme requirements on own's judgement and reactions. Even an error in judgement as thin as a piece of hair would be enough to determine the outcome of a fight."

"Furthermore, this Dongfang Zexuan has increased his battle power greatly by the method he has used. If he was to approach Feng Chu, Feng Chu would face a crisis."

The crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance started to panic. They all knew that a long-range battle was determined by the strength of one's techniques, whereas a close-range battle was a

battle determined by one's abilities, reaction speed, judgement and accuracy, as well as experience.

This Dongfang Zexuan was also a super genius. The amount of Half Martial Emperors that he had defeated was countless. He could be said to possess extremely rich battle experience.

If Feng Chu were to fight him at a close range, then it would truly be very hopeless for him. Likely, he would receive a crushing defeat.

"Don't worry, although this Feng Chu is low-profile, to be able to reach his current level of proficiency in world spirit techniques, he is most definitely no fool. He definitely knows that he must maintain his distance when fighting Dongfang Zexuan and take advantage of his powerful spirit formations to attack Dongfang Zexuan from a distance. He must definitely know that he cannot fight him at close range."

However, there were also people who felt that Feng Chu was a genius, and thus should know what he had to do to handle Dongfang Zexuan. As for this method, it was to continue to maintain distance as he fought him.

"Heh..."

However, to everyone's surprise, seeing that Dongfang Zexuan was setting up formations to increase his own body's power, not only did Chu Feng not attack to stop him, he even dissolved the weaponry formation as well as the weapons that surrounded him.

After they had dissolved, he slowly lifted his hands. Then, his hands started to change nonstop as he formed hand seals with lightning speed.

In this sort of situation, a boundless amount of royal level spirit power surged forth from Chu Feng. Then, like a whirlwind, it covered his body.

Chu Feng had also formed a suit of armor with a spirit formation. Like Dongfang Zexuan's armor, his was also like blazing flames. However, his armor was even more magnificent than the one Dongfang Zexuan had formed.

Not only were the patterns extremely distinct, there was also a pair of bat-like wings of flame on the back of the armor. The wings of flame caused Chu Feng's entire armor to appear even stranger, yet also more domineering.

After Chu Feng's armor was formed, Chu Feng clenched his right fist. Then, as light flickered, a long sword covered with flames appeared in his hand.

This sword had a width of less than half an inch. However, its length was over ten meters. At a glance, it did not appear like a sword. Rather, it appeared more like a flame spear.

Without mentioning its valiant appearance, the sword was also emitting an exceptionally terrifying aura not at all inferior to the two blades in Dongfang Zexuan's hands. Like them, Chu Feng's

sword was also a spirit formation comparable to Royal Armaments.

"Are you kidding? This Feng Chu has actually also grasped such a spirit formation?"

"Increasing his battle power. Could it be that he plans to fight Dongfang Zexuan at close range?"

Even though Chu Feng's spirit techniques were not at all inferior to Dongfang Zexuan's, but rather superior in all aspects, the people of the World Spiritist Alliance were not at all delighted upon thinking that Chu Feng was going to fight Dongfang Zexuan at close range.

In fact, they even started to sweat cold bullets out of nervousness.

It was not that they were looking down on Chu Feng. Rather, it was that Dongfang Zexuan was truly too powerful. They did not feel that Chu Feng would gain any advantages by fighting Dongfang Zexuan at a close range.

On the contrary, they felt that Chu Feng was trying to attempt the impossible, overestimating himself and seeking a path that led to his own destruction.

"Yoh, are you planning to fight me at close range?" At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan's spirit formation was completed.

When he saw that Chu Feng was also wearing an armor of flames and holding a flame sword in his hand, he was also startled. However, he soon regained his composure and displayed a smile of contempt on his face.

“I merely want to let you know that regardless of whether it might be long range or close range, as long as it’s world spirit techniques, I will defeat you regardless,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“What boastful words. Do you truly think that you can contend against me?” Dongfang Zexuan shouted angrily. As he spoke, he tightly grasped the two flame blades in his hands and prepared to unleash an attack against Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the moment right after his words left his mouth, a fiery ray of light flashed past. Upon closer inspection, the crowd present was all stunned.

That fiery ray of light was Chu Feng. Not only did Chu Feng arrive before Dongfang Zexuan in an instant, the flame sword in his hand hacked down at Dongfang Zexuan with a very dense killing intent.

Chu Feng had actually taken the initiative to attack first. Furthermore, his attack was extremely quick and violent!!!

Chapter 1449 – Golden Light Sphere

“Humph.”

Although Dongfang Zexuan was surprised to see that Chu Feng had charged at him, he was not afraid. Instead, he coldly snorted. The way he saw it, Chu Feng’s decision of attacking him first was simply akin to striking a stone with an egg.

“Clank~~~~”

Dongfang Zexuan raised the blade in his left hand and horizontally blocked the top of his head. Chu Feng’s sword hacked down explosively. As the two weapons collided, it unleashed a magnificent spark.

Dongfang Zexuan had managed to successfully block Chu Feng’s sword.

However, it was clear that he was not satisfied with only this. At the same time he blocked Chu Feng’s sword, Dongfang Zexuan’s foot moved. The blade in his right hand was thrust toward Chu Feng’s heart like a dragon surging out of the sea.

His speed was extremely fast and nimble. His attack was very firm and decisive. This caused the eyes of everyone present to shine with shock. In merely an instant, they had experienced with their eyes the absolute strength of the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince.

This was the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince, one of the top geniuses in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

"Heh."

However, facing Dongfang Zexuang's fiery attack, Chu Feng only uttered a light laugh. Without dodging the attack, he shook the sword in his hand lightly. Then, with a 'bang,' the flames that covered the sword left the sword and rushed to attack Dongfang Zexuan like a wave of fire.

"Damn it."

Dongfang Zexuan was overwhelmed with shock. He did not expect that the spirit formation flame sword in Chu Feng's hand was not only capable of increasing his battle power, it was also capable of turning the flames that covered the sword into a long range attack.

This sort of situation caused him to have no choice but to give up on attacking Chu Feng. He retrieved the blade that he was trying to thrust into Chu Feng's heart and stepped to the side to dodge the wave of flames.

However, the wave of flames continued to chase Dongfang Zexuan after he dodged, as it was still being controlled by Chu Feng, .

“Woosh~~~”

Seeing that he was unable to dodge the flame, Dongfang Zexuan began to wave one of the Blades in his hand around, turning it into a flame shield to block the incoming wave of flames.

“It’s not over yet.”

Yet, at the same time that the wave of flames was blocked, a chilly sensation arrived at Dongfang Zexuan’s back.

It was Chu Feng; Chu Feng had followed the wave of flames. He was pressing hard on Dongfang Zexuan.

“Damn it.”

At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan felt as if there was a fierce wolf before him and a ferocious tiger behind him. He was stuck in a dilemma with no way out.

However, Dongfang Zexuan was no ordinary character either. During this moment of crisis, he was able to make his decision.

Since he was being attacked from both the front and the back, he decided to just face Chu Feng head on.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

After making his decision, Dongfang Zexuan started to attack. He began to brandish the two blades in his hands. Like two fire dragons, one blocked the wave of flames before him and the other blocked Chu Feng behind him. He had started to fight Chu Feng head on.

“Not bad. This Dongfang Zexuan’s battle experience is the strongest amongst all of the people I have met from the younger generation.”

“Fortunately, I am only competing against him with world spirit techniques. If we were to compete in battle power, then, with his cultivation, I would definitely be no match for him. I would only be able to fight against him if I were of the same cultivation as him.”

“However, to dare humiliate my Lil Mei, I do not care who you are, I will still defeat you.”

Chu Feng had also realized how powerful Dongfang Zexuan was. He knew that he was an opponent who could not be underestimated. Indeed, he was a super genius, a person many times more powerful than Qin Lingyun and Lin Yezhou.

However, Chu Feng was not discouraged by that. Receiving the benefit of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques had become extremely powerful. Among those of his same level, he was practically unequalled. Thus, Chu Feng was naturally not afraid of Dongfang Zexuan.

Furthermore, through his journey in the Nine Provinces Continent to the Eastern Sea Region and finally the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had experienced a lot of battles and encountered a great amount of powerful opponents.

In terms of battle techniques, Chu Feng was not at all weaker than Dongfang Zexuan. On top of that, his current world spirit techniques were more powerful than Dongfang Zexuan's. Thus, since the very moment the two of them started fighting, it was destined that Chu Feng would possess absolute superiority.

"Inconceivable! This Feng Chu has actually grasped such powerful spirit formations? Where exactly did he learn those spirit formations? I have simply never seen or heard of such formations before. They are absolutely not our World Spiritist Alliance's spirit formations."

"That's right. The fact that his flame armor and flame sword were able to increase his battle power is already very extraordinary. However, the flame on the sword was actually able to transform itself to attack at a long range and the wings on the armor are able to increase his speed. This is truly too astonishing!"

The people from the World Spiritist Alliance were all stunned with expressions of astonishment all over their faces.

The flames on Dongfang Zexuan's dual blades formation and armor formation were merely for ornamental purposes. Yet, the ones on Feng Chu's armor and sword were not. They actually possessed actual usage.

Spirit formations like those were truly too powerful. Not to mention grasping those spirit formations, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance had simply never seen them before.

"Never would I have imagined that such an extraordinary disciple was hidden within our World Spiritist Alliance. Not mentioning the astonishing spirit formations that he has grasped, his close range battle techniques are also extremely powerful and not at all weaker than Dongfang Zexuan's."

"Exactly who is this child? Exactly what is his background? Why haven't I ever heard of him before?"

"To have such an extraordinarily powerful disciple appear in our World Spiritist Alliance all of a sudden, I wonder if this is something good or bad."

At this moment, not to mention the ordinary elders and disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, even the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly's elders were stunned.

At the moment when the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were feeling delighted, the Dongfang Imperial Clan was naturally feeling depressed. No matter what, they had never imagined that the World Spiritist Alliance would possess such a powerful genius who was actually able to suppress their Third Prince in terms of world spirit techniques.

Although the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan were depressed, they were not very worried. It was as if they had absolute confidence in their Third Prince.

In fact, compared to the Dongfang Imperial Clan, the people from the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges were looking even more miserable.

It was one thing for there to be a Su Mei. Yet, at this moment, another extremely powerful genius had appeared from the World Spiritist Alliance. Being also part of the Nine Powers, this was not at all good news to them.

After all, the strength of the disciples of the Nine Powers would determine their standing within the Nine Powers.

“Senior Dongfang, the Third Prince, he couldn’t possibly lose to this World Spiritist Alliance’s boy, right?” Filled with worry, one of the Jadewater Temple’s elders cautiously asked an elder from the Dongfang Imperial Clan.

“Humph, my clan’s Third Prince, how could he possibly lose to someone like that?” Said that Dongfang Imperial Clan’s elder with a cold snort in a very displeasing manner.

“Yes yes yes, how could the Third Prince lose to someone like that? I am overthinking things,” Seeing that that elder was displeased, the Jadewater Temple’s elder immediately started to smile apologetically.

Although both he and that Dongfang Imperial Clan's elder were peak Half Martial Emperors, he was extremely respectful and reverent towards that Dongfang Imperial Clan's elder. It was as if he were that elder's servant.

In fact, it was not only the Jadewater Temple's elders. The elders of the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges and the Firerain Palace also did not dare to act disrespectfully towards the Dongfang Imperial Clan's elder.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. Following that was a burst of violent energy ripples. As for the source of all that, it was the battle between Chu Feng and Dongfang Zexuan.

To be exact, it was Dongfang Zexuan that had caused it. At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan was covered by a golden sphere of light. Flickering with golden light, that sphere appeared even more dazzling in the darkened sky.

Not only was this golden light sphere very dazzling, it was also emitting layer upon layer of energy ripples nonstop.

The might of the energy ripples could not be underestimated. As they swept through the sky, even Chu Feng was forced to retreat several thousand meters away from it.

As for many of the disciples present with relatively low levels of

cultivation, they were swept rolling and crawling by the energy ripples. Some among them were even wounded by them and started to vomit blood.

If it wasn't for the elders of the World Spiritist Alliance promptly setting up defensive spirit formations, many of the World Spiritist Alliance's disciples would have ended up dead or injured.

Chapter 1450 – Returning Everything

At this moment, the energy ripples dissipated, and the appearance of that golden light sphere had also become more distinct.

The golden light sphere was only six meters in diameter. However, it was completely covered with runes and symbols. Like shining chains, those runes and symbols covered the golden light sphere completely, making it appear indestructible.

“Crack~~~”

Suddenly, a crisp echo sounded. That golden light sphere actually started to split. Countless cracks began to extend and grow larger in size. Soon, the entire golden light sphere shattered into many small pieces.

“Heavens, this…”

When that golden light sphere shattered, the eyes of the crowd started to shine. Even Chu Feng started to frown as a trace of unease appeared in his gaze.

After that light sphere shattered, it was naturally Dongfang Zexuan who appeared from within it. However, an enormous change had happened to the current Dongfang Zexuan. His body was no longer covered in a spirit formation armor. Instead, his flesh had turned golden in color.

At this moment, his body appeared to have been forged from gold. Not only was it glistening with golden light, it was also emitting a very powerful aura that was many times more powerful than before.

Not only that, even the two flame blades in his hand had turned into two more powerful golden blades.

“Third Prince has finally used the Taboo Formation Technique?”

“To be able to force Third Prince to use this, that boy from the World Spiritist Alliance can be said to have some skills.”

“However, since Third Prince has used this move, it is determined that this match will end soon.”

At this moment, compared to the nervousness the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were feeling, the elders from the Dongfang Imperial Clan all displayed the same sort of smile on their faces. Those were smiles of confidence, smiles stemming from the joy of victory.

“Bang~~~~”

Suddenly, Dongfang Zexuan started to move. He took a step forward, and the world started to tremble. A berserk yet invisible aura started to wreak havoc through this region of space, covering the entire plaza.

“Woosh~~~”

After this enormously powerful aura was released, Dongfang Zexuan turned into a golden ray of light and arrived before Chu Feng in a flash. The two golden blades in his hands turned into two golden crescent rays as they sliced towards Chu Feng with a dangerous sense of fatality, like the grim reaper’s sickle.

“Bang~~~”

In response, Chu Feng hurriedly brandished the flame sword in his hand and used it to block the incoming attack. However, to his surprise, there wasn’t any sound of metal colliding with metal when his sword collided with the blades. Instead, an ear-deafening explosion was heard.

Following that explosion, a very powerful stream of energy ripples that took the form of a visible gaseous flame swept forth.

However, those gaseous flames were only sweeping toward Chu Feng. Dongfang Zexuan was not affected in the slightest.

Those gaseous flames were too powerful. Even though Chu Feng was not weak, he was forced to retreat from those gaseous flames.

“Damn it, these gaseous flames also have the ability to chase after me.”

At this moment, Chu Feng gasped in surprise. At the moment he was struck by the gaseous flames, he felt that his limbs had become somewhat numb, and that his movement was being restricted.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng did not panic. His footsteps changed, and the flame wings on his back began to flap violently. Chu Feng began to fly backwards explosively. He had to maintain his distance against Dongfang Zexuan.

“Trying to flee? That depends on whether or not you have the chance to do so,” Seeing that Chu Feng was retreating, Dongfang Zexuan started to insult him as he chased after Chu Feng. He was not going to let the optimal opportunity to defeat Chu Feng slip by him.

“Flee? You’re greatly mistaken, I am merely changing the method with which I fight,” As Chu Feng started to explosively retreat, he clenched the fire sword tightly with his right hand. As he waved the sword, many fire dragons began to be shot forth by the sword. Their target was Dongfang Zexuan.

However, Dongfang Zexuan’s current battle power had increased enormously. Not only had his attacks become quicker and stronger, even his movements had become much more nimble.

Chu Feng’s attacks were simply unable to injure him in the slightest. Not only did they not manage to injure him, he also completely suppressed them.

In an instant, a complete reversal had happened between the two

of them. Chu Feng, who was originally in dominance was, in an instant, forced to an absolutely disadvantaged state.

Furthermore, at this moment, Dongfang Zexuan's attacks were exceptionally fierce. He was vicious, merciless and showed no quarter.

The reason why he was acting this way was because he was furious. Not only had Chu Feng insulted him, he had actually even been suppressed by him in front of all these people. This caused Dongfang Zexuan to feel extremely displeased and made him determined to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

"Senior Left Reverend," Seeing that the situation was bad, Su Mei turned her pleading gaze to the Left Reverend. She did not wish for anything to happen to her big brother Chu Feng because of her.

"Rest assured, with me here, that Dongfang Zexuan will not be able to harm Chu Feng," The Left Reverend understood Su Mei's intention and replied to her with a reassuring gaze.

Seeing that the Left Reverend had made the decision to protect Chu Feng, Su Mei finally managed to feel a bit of relief. However, she had only managed to relieve her suspended heart by half. As long as this match was not finished, she would not be completely relieved.

"What's wrong? What happened to your arrogance from before?"

“Come! Come fight me head on again. Have you become afraid and only know how to run away now?”

“Are the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance only cowards like you?”

As Dongfang Zexuan suppressed Chu Feng, he began to lash out at him with insults. Only by doing this was he able to alleviate the feeling of anger in his heart. Only by doing this was he able to display his strength.

“Did you see? That’s the strength of that boy. It’s not that he’s weak, it’s just that his opponent is too powerful. Before our Third Prince, regardless of who it might be, as long as they are his opponents, there will only be one end to them — defeat.” With the situation reversed, a Dongfang Imperial Clan elder began to boast complacently.

“Yes, yes, yes. Third Prince’s strength is obvious to all. There is simply no one among the younger generation capable of contending against him,” A Jadewater Temple elder spoke with an expression of respect.

“No, it’s not that there’s no one, it’s just that there aren’t any in the World Spiritist Alliance,” that Dongfang Imperial Clan’s elder corrected him.

He knew that although the Third Prince was very powerful, he was not the strongest genius in the Dongfang Imperial Clan.

Furthermore, in the Ximen, Nangong and Beitang Imperial Clans, there were also some geniuses not inferior to their Third Prince.

With the Four Great Imperial Clans already having people on par with their Third Prince, then the Three Palaces that stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism would naturally have even more powerful geniuses.

However, even if their Third Prince wasn't the strongest genius in the Holy Land of Martialism, they were confident that there was no one in the World Spiritist Alliance who could contend against their Third Prince.

"Do you dare to stop fleeing and fight me head on? You damned coward!"

Dongfang Zexuan snarled in anger. Even though he was holding absolute superiority over Chu Feng, he was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest. This caused him to feel extremely displeased and extremely impatient to hack his blade into Chu Feng's body.

"Heh... it's time to end this."

After Dongfang Zexuan spoke those insults, Chu Feng said those words. After those words left Chu Feng's mouth, he suddenly opened his left hand.

"Woosh~~~"

At the instant when Chu Feng's left hand was opened, a golden ray shot forth explosively toward Dongfang Zexuan like a bolt of lightning.

"Putt~~~"

That golden ray was too quick. In a flash, it pierced through Dongfang Zexuan's body.

"Wuuu."

After his body was pierced through by the golden ray, Dongfang Zexuan stood where he was in a petrified manner. Only after a very long time did he manage to react and turn his gaze downward. He discovered that his left shoulder was drenched with blood. There was a bloody hole there.

"Third Prince!"

Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Dongfang Imperial Clan were all alarmed. One by one, they leaped to Dongfang Zexuan.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

In response, the Left Reverend and the others also leaped forth. Like demons, they stood behind Chu Feng.

They were afraid that the people from the Dongfang Imperial

Clan would do something to Chu Feng. Thus, they had arrived to protect him. After all, Chu Feng had injured Dongfang Zexuan, their Dongfang Imperial Clan's His Highness the Third Prince.

"Heavens, Feng Chu, he, he, he actually managed to defeat Dongfang Zexuan."

At this moment, the rest of the surrounding crowd finally discovered that Dongfang Zexuan's left shoulder was wounded, whereas Chu Feng was completely unharmed.

This match was over. However, this outcome came as a shock to all of them. The victor was actually the World Spiritist Alliance's disciple, Feng Chu.

"Impossible, this is impossible! How could I be defeated by you?!" Suddenly, Dongfang Zexuan snarled in an unaccepting manner.

"Heh..." Chu Feng laughed lightly at Dongfang Zexuan's snarl. Then, he turned to Dongfang Zexuan and said, "This Third Price of the Dongfang Imperial Clan, you thought that you had absolutely suppressed me. However, you do not know what a feint is. You do not know what truth mingled with falsehood is."

"While a battle requires absolute strength, it also requires the ability to outwit one's enemy. Strength is merely one portion, whereas stratagem is the other. Third Prince, while you have strength..."

“...in this area... you’re quite lacking,” As Chu Feng spoke, he pointed his finger to his head.

“You...”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the complexion of the crowd from the Dongfang Imperial Clan all turned pale and their lips turned greenish black with rage.

That was because what Chu Feng had said were the same words Dongfang Zexuan had spoken to insult Su Mei. Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng had, word for word, without changing anything, returned those insulting words to Dongfang Zexuan.

Chapter 1451 – It's you?

"This..."

Actually, those words spoken by Chu Feng had not only stunned the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, it had also stunned the people from the World Spiritist Alliance.

To dare to publicly insult their Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince before all these elders from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, how bold must one be?

If it was any other person present, other than the Left Reverend, there would likely not be many among them who possessed that sort of boldness. However, this disciple who they had never heard of before actually possessed this sort of boldness. As such, how could the crowd not be shocked?

However, while they were shocked, they were also secretly feeling very good. Especially the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, they felt that they had managed to blow off steam and raise their chests high.

The grand Third Prince of the Dongfang Imperial Clan was actually defeated by a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. How could they not be feeling very pleased by that?

However, with how enormous the world was, nothing was too bizarre. As for how complicated human hearts were, people would be having all sorts of different ideas. At the moment when the

majority of the people were overjoyed by Chu Feng's victory over Dongfang Zexuan, there were also many that felt extremely depressed and even started to detest Chu Feng.

The best representation of this crowd was the number one disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance, Lin Yezhou.

After the appearances of Su Mei and Feng Chu, his title as the number one disciple was nothing more than an empty name now.

Thus, not only was he feeling depressed, he was also detesting this Feng Chu. He detested the fact that this disciple by the name of Feng Chu had defeated Dongfang Zexuan and made him worthless by contrast, making his position as the number one disciple face even more of an imminent danger.

Of course, if he were to know that this so-called Feng Chu was actually Chu Feng, it would truly be a wonder as to what sort of expression he would display.

"To dare insult me like this, you are truly the first."

Finally, Dongfang Zexuan spoke. He had managed to calm his state of mind by a lot. It seemed that he had accepted his loss to Chu Feng.

However, his eyes were filled with flourishing anger, and the words he spoke were faintly threatening. It was evident that he was not planning to let this matter end like this.

“Insult? I doubt that’s the case. Even if it is, I am merely giving you a taste of your own medicine.”

“However, if I am truly the first person to have insulted you, then I am very honored to be so,” Chu Feng said in a very calm manner. Not only was he not afraid of Dongfang Zexuan’s threat, he even spoke to contradict him.

“You are truly bold to dare speak to me in such a manner. Since this is the case, are you able to remove your black cloak and reveal your true appearance so that I can know exactly what the person that has spoken to me in such a manner looks like,” Dongfang Zexuan spoke as he gnashed his teeth.

“You wish to see my appearance so that you can retaliate against me in the future?” Chu Feng guessed Dongfang Zexuan’s intentions. Chu Feng had placed an insolation formation from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram capable of blocking spirit power and other observation methods onto his black cloak.

Thus, not to mention the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, even someone as powerful as the Left Reverend would not be able to see through his black cloak to discover his appearance.

With how much Dongfang Zexuan hated Chu Feng, he would definitely not let the matter end like this. If he were to retaliate in the future, he had to know Chu Feng’s appearance. Therefore, that was the reason why he wished to see Chu Feng’s appearance. Unfortunately, with how quick-witted Chu Feng was, he would

naturally not fall for his trap.

"It seems that you do not dare to show your appearance then," Instead of mentioning whether he planned to retaliate or not, Dongfang Zexuan turned the subject around to spur Chu Feng into revealing his appearance.

"It is not a question of whether I dare or not, but a question of whether you're qualified to see my appearance or not," Chu Feng said.

"Watch your words!" Hearing what Chu Feng said, the elders of the Dongfang Imperial Clan were finally unable to contain themselves and berated Chu Feng.

"Watch his words? Who are you to interfere?" The Left Reverend spoke with dominance. His voice was like that of a loud bell and filled with might. Like a god, he quelled everything with only his voice.

After the angry shout from the Left Reverend, the elders of the Dongfang Imperial Clan started to act like frightened little birds. One by one, they lowered their heads and did not dare to utter another word of complaint.

Martial Emperors, they were not existences that mere Half Martial Emperors like themselves could contend against. Regardless of how they were peak Half Martial Emperors, as long as they were Half Martial Emperors, the gap between them and Martial Emperors was as far as the heavens from the earth.

“Third Prince, it is not that you cannot see my true appearance. Merely, you will have to wait until your world spirit techniques surpass mine,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well, there will definitely be a day when I will trample you under my foot. Even in terms of world spirit techniques, you’ll still be defeated by me.”

“Let’s go,” After Dongfang Zexuan left those words, he turned around and began to leave.

Seeing that, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s army immediately followed after him.

Although they were very unreconciled to their loss, there was nothing that they could do with the Left Reverend present.

“Lord Left Reverend, Lord Alliance Master, we have matters that we must attend to, please excuse us too,” After the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s army left, the elders from the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges also left in a hurry.

Just like this, the curtains dropped on this competition. As for the result of the competition, it was a gorgeous victory for the World Spiritist Alliance. As for all of this, it was all because of Chu Feng.

“Wooaahhh~~~~”

“Junior brother Feng Chu, you are truly amazing! Even that Dongfang Zexuan was no match for you!”

“Hey, watch your words! How are you certain that he’s a junior brother? Call him senior brother. In the future, senior brother Feng Chu will be the number one disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance.”

At this moment, the plaza, the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, that had been silent for a very long time finally burst into an uproar.

They were all shouting and cheering a single name, Feng Chu. That was because the person who had defeated Dongfang Zexuan today was not Fu Feiteng, not Lin Yezhou and not Su Mei. Instead, it was this man by the name of Feng Chu.

“Eh...” At this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master walked over to Chu Feng. Perhaps he might be overly happy to not know that he had such an outstanding disciple, but he, the head of the World Spiritist Alliance, was at a loss as to what to say and was only smiling happily.

“Seniors, can we switch to a quiet place to talk?” Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

“This...” Those words surprised the World Spiritist Alliance’s

Alliance Master and the many elders. They had all thought that, with the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan gone, it was time for Feng Chu to reveal his true appearance.

After all, they also wanted to see the appearance of this extraordinary disciple and figure out who he was.

However, they never expected that this disciple would suddenly say these words. A quiet place to talk? What was the meaning of that? What did he wish to talk about?

Regardless, he was only a disciple. At this moment, the people present were all very influential people in the World Spiritist Alliance. As such, how could he speak to them in this sort of manner?

“Let’s go,” However, right at the moment when they were hesitating, the Left Reverend spoke.

Although all of the people present were very influential characters of the World Spiritist Alliance, although all of them were extraordinary experts and great world spiritists, the grandest character among them was still the Left Reverend.

Thus, after the Left Reverend spoke, not to mention the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, even the elders of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly all nodded in succession.

Thus, under the leadership of the Left Reverend, the World

Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong as well as the many elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly all left the plaza and arrived in a large and imposing palace hall.

A thing worthy of being mentioned was that other than the great influential characters of the World Spiritist Alliance, Su Mei, Sima Ying and Lin Yezhou also followed over.

The reason why they were able to do so was naturally because they possessed powerful backers. There was no need to mention Su Mei. To others, she was the Left Reverend's adopted daughter. As for Sima Ying, she possessed the support of Miao Renlong. Therefore, they would naturally not be obstructed in coming along.

As for Lin Yezhou, his background was no small matter either. In fact, he was even more frightening than Sima Ying. His grandfather, his grandmother, his father and his mother were all elders of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

Furthermore, at this moment, all of them were present. Thus, he was naturally qualified to come along as well.

Furthermore, Lin Yezhou very much wanted to see exactly what sort of appearance this Feng Chu who had stolen his limelight had.

"Seniors, Feng Chu must apologize for the great blunder that he has made today," After he arrived at a secluded place, the first thing that Chu Feng did was bow to them and apologize.

“My, Feng Chu, what do you mean by that? You have done a great service to our World Spiritist Alliance. What wrong is there?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the elders were confused. They had all planned to reward Feng Chu and had never thought of blaming him.

“I am in the wrong because I have pretended to be a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance.” As Chu Feng spoke, he removed the black cloak that covered him and revealed his true appearance.

“Chu Feng, it’s you?!!!”

After seeing Chu Feng’s appearance, other than the Left Reverend and some others, the rest of the people present were all struck dumb. Especially Lin Yezhou, his appearance was extremely ugly. It was as if he had just been fed dogshit.

Chapter 1452 – King Royal Cloak

Outside of the World Spiritist Alliance. A large group of people were hastening on with their journey. They appeared to be very imposing and domineering. In fact, ordinary people were not even qualified to see their actual appearances, as they were covered by a layer of golden light and flying above the white clouds. At a glance, they appeared like a golden ray of light flying rapidly through the clouds.

They… were naturally the Dongfang Imperial Clan's army which had just left the World Spiritist Alliance.

At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan was sitting cross-legged within that Dongfang Imperial Clan's awe-inspiring mobile palace. His complexion was very pale, and his lips were greenish black in color. It was as if he were suffering from a very serious illness.

Surrounding Dongfang Zexuan were the many elders of the Dongfang Imperial Clan. They were setting up a spirit formation together to help heal Dongfang Zexuan's injuries.

After a long time, Dongfang Zexuan slowly opened his tightly closed eyes. He first moved his body around to test it out before saying, "The Demon-Yielding Golden Body Formation is truly fierce. I only used it for a short period of time but the backlash is actually this unbearable."

"Third Prince, are we to leave this matter the way it is without doing anything? When has our Dongfang Imperial Clan received

such humiliation?” An elder spoke in a very unreconciled manner.

“What else then? The World Spiritist Alliance has the Left Reverend present. What can you all possibly do?” Dongfang Zexuan asked with a cold voice.

“We…” The elders all displayed expressions of shame. In the end, they all lowered their heads and became speechless. It was true; it was impossible for them to contend against the Left Reverend.

“Rest assured, I will not be leaving this matter at that. No one can shit on my, Dongfang Zexuan’s, head.”

“Feng Chu? If it wasn’t for the fact that I was competing against him in world spirit techniques, how could I have possibly been defeated by him? If it had been a match with martial power, I’d have been able to completely annihilate him without even moving.”

“Just you wait, one day, I will definitely let him know how powerful I, Dongfang Zexuan, am.” As Dongfang Zexuan spoke these words, a flash of chilling coldness shone through his eyes.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was in one of the World Spiritist Alliance’s palace halls and had just revealed his identity to the many elders and the Alliance Master.

Astonishment. After Chu Feng revealed his true identity, other than the Left Reverend and several other people who were familiar

with Chu Feng, the rest of the people were all stunned.

"Chu Feng, you are truly daring! You actually pretended to be our World Spiritist Alliance's disciple!? Have you grown tired of living?!!!!"

Suddenly, an angry snarl sounded. This was from a World Spiritist Sacred Assembly's elder. However, he had another identity. He was Lin Yezhou's grandfather, Lin Kuxing.

This Lin Kuxing was someone who possessed seniority and status in the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Before him, even the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master would have to yield. He was someone who possessed a very high level of authority.

Lin Kuxing's angry snarl came as a great surprise to the other elders. Although it was true that Chu Feng had pretended to be their World Spiritist Alliance's disciple, he had, after all, done that for the sake of the World Spiritist Alliance and even defended their honor.

When comparing Chu Feng's merits and demerits, his meritorious service should be much greater than his demerits. Furthermore, many people knew that the World Spiritist Alliance had invited Chu Feng to join them before. Yet, it was Chu Feng who had refused the invitation the entire time.

Yet, at this time, during a moment of crisis for the World Spiritist Alliance, Chu Feng had decided to stick up for them and help them get out of their predicament. From this, it could be seen

that Chu Feng cared deeply about the World Spiritist Alliance. At the very least, he was on the side of the World Spiritist Alliance.

With this being the case, wouldn't this be a great opportunity to invite Chu Feng to join the World Spiritist Alliance again?

Yet, at this sort of time, Lin Kuxing, this World Spiritist Sacred Assembly elder who possessed a very high level of seniority, actually stood forth and denounced Chu Feng this harshly.

This truly came as a major surprise, a major confusion, to all the other elders, leaving them without knowing what to do. They did not understand why Lin Kuxing would do such a thing. After all, this would not be beneficial to the World Spiritist Alliance in the slightest.

The reason why they did not know what to do was because they did not dare to refute Lin Kuxing. As for why they did not dare to refute him, it was because they did not have the qualifications to do so, and, more importantly, they also did not have the courage to do so.

Feeling helpless, everyone turned their gazes to the Left Reverend. At this moment, there was only a single person with status above Lin Kuxing's. As for that person, it was the Left Reverend.

However, the crowd did not have a great amount of hope for the Left Reverend to do anything.

As all the people here were the upper echelons of the World Spiritist Alliance. They knew that the Left Reverend possessed a very close relationship with Lin Kuxing. In fact, their relationship could even be said to be special.

Lin Kuxing and the Left Reverend were people from the same era. They had known each other since the time when they were both disciples.

Although the two of them were rivals when they were disciples, Lin Kuxing had begun to befriend the Left Reverend as the Left Reverend had grown stronger and stronger. Later, Lin Kuxing had become the Left Reverend's follower, one of his trusted aides.

After all these years, rather than saying that Lin Kuxing was the Left Reverend's trusted aide, it would be more accurate to say that he was the Left Reverend's close friend.

Lin Kuxing's strongest backing was the Left Reverend. Regardless of what Lin Kuxing might have done, the Left Reverend would always side with him, never once blaming him.

With how intimate the two of them were, how could the crowd possibly hope that the Left Reverend would, for an outsider like Chu Feng, criticize Lin Kuxing?

"Lin Kuxing, have you lived too long and become muddle-headed?"

“Chu Feng has defeated Dongfang Zexuan for our World Spiritist Alliance. Not only did he make the Dongfang Imperial Clan come here in vain, he has also utterly disgraced them.”

“If it wasn’t for Chu Feng, the ones who would be completely defeated would have been our World Spiritist Alliance. The ones who would have been utterly disgraced would also have been our World Spiritist Alliance. Our World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation would have become the laughing stock of the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“As for all of that, it was only prevented because of little friend Chu Feng.”

“Yet you... a grand World Spiritist Sacred Assembly elder, actually spoke those sorts of words towards little friend Chu Feng. Has your head been kicked by a donkey or what?” The Left Reverend spoke. However, he actually ruthlessly lashed out against Lin Kuxing.

At this moment, not only was Lin Kuxing stunned, everyone else was stunned too.

Never had they ever imagined that the Left Reverend would severely reprimand Lin Kuxing for an outsider like Chu Feng. Furthermore, his words were so fierce he had simply not bothered to leave any face behind for Lin Kuxing.

As for Lin Kuxing, he was currently standing there motionlessly, as if he had been petrified. Never had he ever thought that the

person to whom he had been so loyal, devoted and followed all these years, his master who would protect him even when he created calamities, would actually, for an outsider, criticize him so ruthlessly before this many people.

"Little friend Chu Feng, our World Spiritist Alliance thanks you for all of this. Regardless of whether you are a disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance or not, I must still reward you."

As the Left Reverend spoke, he took out an item from his Cosmos Sack. It was a cloak. However, it was no ordinary cloak.

Glistening with golden light and made out of extraordinary materials, this was a royal world spiritist cloak. However, it was no ordinary royal world spiritist cloak, as it was much more precious than ordinary royal world spiritist cloaks.

That was because there was a very large character written on this royal world spiritist cloak. It was a character from the Ancient Era, something that the people from this era could not read or understand its meaning. However, the character appeared like the character 'King'.

Furthermore, this king-like character that was written in the Ancient Era's calligraphic style was emitting a special sort of power. That power caused this royal world spiritist cloak to stand out from the masses. With a single glance, one could tell that it was an extraordinary item.

"That is the King Royal Cloak?!!"

When they saw this royal world spiritist cloak, the eyes of the people present, the disciples Sima Ying and Lin Yezhou, and even grand characters like the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong, the elders and even Lin Kuxing, started to shine. They were all startled.

1 chinese character = 1 word

Chapter 1453 – Presumptuous Request

Although Chu Feng might not know about the origins of this King Royal Cloak, he knew very well just how precious this King Royal Cloak was.

There were a lot of Ancient Era's Remnants in the Holy Land of Martialism. Back in those days, the Nine Powers had joined hands to open one such remnant.

As for this King Royal Cloak, it was one of the most precious treasures from that remnant. In order to obtain this King Royal Cloak, the Left Reverend had killed countless people and monstrous beasts that had wanted to fight with him over this item.

In the end, he had ended up in a very intense battle against a Martial Emperor from the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges. That battle could be said to have been extremely terrifying. The Ancient Era's Remnant ended up being completely destroyed by the two of them.

In the end, the Left Reverend managed to win with a slight amount of superiority over his opponent. Only then did he manage to obtain this treasure.

After all these years, countless people had tried to put forth a very high price to purchase this King Royal Cloak from the Left Reverend. Yet, the Left Reverend had refused all of them. In fact, he was unwilling to even wear the King Royal Cloak himself.

Yet, at this time, the Left Reverend had taken out the King Royal Cloak, a priceless treasure, as a reward to gift to Chu Feng. This came as an enormous surprise to everyone.

After a moment of shock, Lin Kuxing spoke. “Lord Reverend, you’re really planning to gift that thing to Chu Feng? You must know that that that is the King Royal Cloak.”

Back then, countless people had put forth priceless treasures to purchase this King Royal Cloak from the Left Reverend, only to be refused by him. As for Lin Kuxing, he had been one of those people.

Even though he had followed the Left Reverend for so many years, even though he had been loyal and devoted to him for so long, even though the Left Reverend had treated him extremely well and would give him whatever he wanted, the Left Reverend had refused to give him the King Royal Cloak repeatedly.

At that time, he had thought that the Left Reverend would never give the King Royal Cloak to anyone, that he was planning to keep it with him the entire time.

Yet, at this time, the Left Reverend actually took out the King Royal Cloak as a reward for Chu Feng. To Lin Kuxing, this was truly not something that he could accept.

“I can give my things to whoever I wish. Since when did it become necessary for you to concern yourself with my things?” The Left Reverend snorted coldly. His tone was one filled with

annoyance.

"I..." To be publicly reprimanded by the Left Reverend again caused Lin Kuxing's face that was already ashen to become extremely ugly. He found himself in a really awkward situation.

"You, what about you? What, do you have a complaint?" However, who would've thought that the Left Reverend was still as ruthless as before. Using his chilly gaze, he stared down at Lin Kuxing.

"No, I don't dare, this subordinate does not dare," Regardless of how displeased Lin Kuxing might be feeling, regardless of how depressed he might be feeling, he would still not dare to talk back to the Left Reverend. Thus, he could only endure it. Even if his face were to be slapped before all these people, he still had to endure.

Merely, he did not understand. The Left Reverend was someone who had treated him extremely well. So why would he, for the sake of a disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain, treat him in this sort of manner? He was truly confused and felt unreconciled.

"Senior Left Reverend, I..." Chu Feng spoke. Even though he felt very pleased for the Left Reverend to lash out at Lin Yezhou's grandfather, as a world spiritist, he was able to tell that this King Royal Cloak was no small matter. He simply could not accept such a serious gift.

After all, he had not acted purely for the sake of the World Spiritist Alliance. The most important reason why he had acted

was Su Mei. Chu Feng had been sticking out for his own woman.

“Little friend Chu Feng, do not refuse. Listen to me...” However, before Chu Feng could finish what he wanted to say, the Left Reverend interrupted him.

“While it is true that this King Royal Cloak possesses an extraordinary origin and is something that I managed to obtain from an Ancient Era’s Remnant, something that was left behind by an Ancient Era’s world spiritist, something that I exhausted quite some strength to obtain back then, I did not obtain it for the sake of using it myself. Merely, I did not wish for it to enter the hands of those who are incompetent.”

“The true purpose of why I obtained it was so that I could find a suitable master for it.”

“Truth be told, even I feel that I am unworthy of it. However, little friend Chu Feng, after I met you, I became aware that I have not waited all these years in vain. I have finally managed to help this King Royal Cloak find a suitable master.”

“Thus, you must by all means not refuse. Regardless of what you say, this King Royal Cloak will be yours.”

“I’m not joking around. Today, regardless of whether or not you want this King Royal Cloak, you must still take it,” The Left Reverend had a smile on his face as he said those words in a very tyrannical manner.

At this moment, Lin Kuxing, Lin Yezhou and the others from the Lin Family all felt extremely dizzy; it was as if they had been smashed with dogshit. That sort of sensation was extremely difficult to bear.

This was especially true for Lin Kuxing. The item that he had wanted to obtain even in his dreams was forcibly given to someone else by the Left Reverend. Furthermore, that person was a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. That alone was truly enough to drive him mad, not to mention that it was happening right before his eyes.

For the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and the others, they all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Then, the gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng with became even more marvelous.

After all all, the last sentence that the Left Reverend had spoken had truly been a bit too tyrannical; the words he had spoken before that, especially that that the King Royal Cloak would be Chu Feng's regardless of what he felt. That sort of evaluation was truly extremely high.

However, as they had seen Chu Feng's world spirit techniques themselves, they all felt that Chu Feng was worthy of that extremely high evaluation.

Chu Feng was definitely a genius world spiritist. In fact, he was a genius that seemingly no one in the current Holy Land of Martialism could compare to.

“Chu Feng, this is the first time that the Lord Reverend has thought so highly of someone. With how he has declared it, you should stop refusing it and accept the King Royal Cloak. After all, sooner or later, we will be of the same family,” Right at this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng.

He was indirectly implying things in his words. While urging Chu Feng to accept the gift, he was also telling him to join their World Spiritist Alliance sooner.

“Since that’s the case, then this junior will accept senior’s gift. Since this junior has accepted the King Royal Cloak, he will definitely not disappoint senior Left Reverend,” Chu Feng said with a face full of confidence.

“I trust you,” The Left Reverend nodded with a smile. He did not feel that Chu Feng was being overly arrogant. Instead, he felt a great amount of appreciation and admiration for Chu Feng.

“However senior, this junior is still too weak right now. I do not possess the strength and ability to safeguard the King Royal Cloak. Thus, senior Left Reverend, I hope that you can help me safeguard this King Royal Cloak.”

“When this junior has the strength to protect this King Royal Cloak, I will return to receive it from you,” Chu Feng said in a serious manner.

If the Left Reverend had decided to give this King Royal Cloak to him in private, then Chu Feng might have actually accepted it. However, there were a lot of people present right now. Although they were all people from the World Spiritist Alliance, Chu Feng did not know who among them would have ulterior motives in their hearts.

If, for the sake of this King Royal Cloak, they were to think about killing Chu Feng, Chu Feng would definitely bring a major disaster upon himself because of this King Royal Cloak.

Thus, it was most suitable for the Left Reverend to continue to hold onto this King Royal Cloak. At the very least, it would make it so that those people who possessed ulterior motives would not think about doing anything to Chu Feng.

“Very well. I will wait for that day,” The Left Reverend had lived for all those years and was a man with very extensive experience. Thus, how could he not understand Chu Feng’s intentions?

He had realized what Chu Feng wanted to do in an instant. Thus, he did not try to force the King Royal Cloak onto Chu Feng and instead agreed to keep it for him for the time being.

“Today is truly a good day. And, on this good day, I have a presumptuous request. I hope that my request will not make things difficult for little friend Chu Feng,” Right at this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master suddenly spoke with a smile on his face.

Once he spoke those words, practically everyone present was able to guess what he wanted to say next.

Chapter 1454 – The Defeat Of Both Grandfather And Grandson

At this moment, the majority of the people, including even Miao Renlong, started to become nervous.

As matters stood, they had all experienced how powerful Chu Feng was. Who among them would not wish for Chu Feng to join their World Spiritist Alliance?

Merely, they were all afraid that Chu Feng would refuse, they were afraid that their World Spiritist Alliance would lose out on such an extraordinary genius.

With hopes and fears tangled together, they naturally became extremely nervous.

“You wouldn’t be trying to have little friend Chu Feng join our World Spiritist Alliance, right?” At the moment when everyone already knew what the Alliance Master was trying to do, someone asked that question even though he already knew the answer.

It was a black-haired man who was nearly a thousand years old. However, he had managed to maintain his appearance as that of a middle-aged man.

That said, regardless of how youthful his appearance might be, the grin of dissatisfaction on his face was extremely clear. To dare speak to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master in such a

manner, this person was naturally an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

In fact, not only was he an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, he was also Lin Kuxing's son, Lin Yezhou's father.

"Ah, to be honest, it is true that I wish to invite little friend Chu Feng to join our World Spiritist Alliance," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master nodded with a smile on his face.

Then, he looked to Chu Feng and continued, "Little friend Chu Feng, world spiritists are a bunch of special people. They are people who have grasped a very strong power, and thus receive both respect and hostility from others. However, ultimately, world spiritists are a bunch of similar people."

"The way I see it, we should all be a family. We should unite with one another and help each other without abandoning or giving up on others."

"Little friend Chu Feng, I understand why you have refused to join our World Spiritist Alliance for so long. It must be because you are a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. The way you saw it, if you were to join our World Spiritist Alliance, it would be a betrayal of your Cyanwood Mountain."

"However, the truth is, that is not at all the case. It is totally possible for you to join our World Spiritist Alliance even with your identity as a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. That would not be a betrayal. At the very most, it just means that you'll have

another place to call home."

"Rest assured, even the Cyanwood Mountain will definitely not blame you for your decision. As long as you're willing, I can personally write to them and explain this matter to your Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster."

"Little friend Chu Feng, join us. Although I have never forced anyone to join our World Spiritist Alliance in the past, you are different. Our large family needs you as a family member."

This time around, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master could be said to have said everything he'd been holding in. Furthermore, he said those words with sincerity. He wanted Chu Feng to join them from the bottom of his heart.

He truly hoped that Chu Feng would join their World Spiritist Alliance. He truly did not wish to miss out on such an extraordinary genius world spiritist.

At this moment, Chu Feng was also moved. Although there were a lot of people in the World Spiritist Alliance who viewed him as him as an enemy, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and the Left Reverend had treated him extremely well.

Moreover, his lover Su Mei also resided here. Furthermore, she would be here for a long time.

Truth be told, compared to the Cyanwood Mountain, the World Spiritist Alliance truly gave him a sense of home.

“Clap, clap, clap, clap…”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was hesitating, an applause suddenly sounded. It was Lin Yezhou’s father. There was currently a strange smile on his face.

As he clapped his hands, he said, “What marvelous words those are. I can tell that you truly wanted Chu Feng to join us from the bottom of your heart.”

“Unfortunately, little friend Chu Feng does not fancy our World Spiritist Alliance. Even if you can turn your words into blossoming flowers, he will still not join us.”

Mockery. Extreme mockery. Those words he spoke were not mocking Chu Feng. Instead, he was mocking the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master.

That said, anyone that was intelligent was able to realize that Lin Yezhou’s father had only acted that way and said those words because he did not wish for Chu Feng to join the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for the reason why he didn’t want Chu Feng to join the World Spiritist Alliance, it was actually not hard to realize. After all, his son, Lin Yezhou, was still the number one disciple of the World

Spiritist Alliance. At the very least, he was still the number one male disciple.

If Chu Feng were to join the World Spiritist Alliance, Lin Yezhou's position would be put in a position of imminent danger, so much so that he would not be able to keep it.

In the end, it was all for their own selfishness. This was not only limited to Lin Yezhou's father. Even his grandfather Lin Kuxing's previous action of targeting Chu Feng had also been because of selfishness. As for the reason why they were acting selfishly, it was for Lin Yezhou.

"Who said that I'm going to refuse?" However, who would've thought that at this moment, Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded.

"What?" Hearing those words, Lin Yezhou, his father, his mother, his grandfather and his grandmother were all stunned.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you mean?" At this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master became emotional. In fact, he did not even dare to ascertain what Chu Feng meant by those words.

"Lord Alliance Master, the reason why Chu Feng had refused before is because Chu Feng felt that his abilities were insufficient and that he was not qualified to become a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance yet."

“However, with how highly Lord Alliance Master thinks of this Chu Feng, how Lord Alliance Master does not mind how weak and small this Chu Feng is right now, Chu Feng also cannot find grounds to refuse.”

“If Lord Alliance Master still does not mind this Chu Feng, then, Chu Feng is willing to join the World Spiritist Alliance and become a part of it,” Chu Feng said with a serious expression.

“Of course not, how could I possibly mind little friend Chu Feng? Haha, with little friend Chu Feng joining our World Spiritist Alliance, this is a truly happy occasion.”

“Send the order, I am going to hold a banquet in the plaza tomorrow to celebrate little friend Chu Feng joining our World Spiritist Alliance.” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was truly overjoyed. He had actually decided to hold a banquet for Chu Feng, a single person, joining the World Spiritist Alliance.

“No, to be this bombastic is not sensible. At the very least, we cannot let others know that little friend Chu Feng is that Feng Chu who defeated Dongfang Zexuan. Otherwise, I fear that we will court disaster for little friend Chu Feng,” The Left Reverend said cautiously.

“Indeed, what Lord Reverend says is correct. I will announce that the banquet tomorrow is a celebration of our defeat of the Dongfang Imperial Clan. At the same time, I will also publicly announce that little friend Chu Feng has joined our World Spiritist Alliance. After all, little friend Chu Feng is the first Asura World Spiritist in our World Spiritist Alliance’s entire history.”

“As for the matter regarding Feng Chu, if I am to keep quiet and not talk about it, I doubt there will be anyone who dares to ask about it,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Mn, that would do,” The Left Reverend nodded his head in approval.

“Haha, Chu Feng, you’ve finally joined us. Now, we’re truly a family,” Suddenly, Sima Ying jumped over to Chu Feng and, without caring about the gazes of the elders, grabbed onto his hand and started to jump and hop. She was happily celebrating Chu Feng’s joining.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, I never would’ve thought that you’d be this powerful. In the future, please take care of me,” Seeing that Sima Ying was actually getting so intimate with her man before her, Su Mei also walked over to not be outdone.

Not only did she grab onto Chu Feng’s other hand, she also pretended to ambiguously place her delicate body into Chu Feng’s bosom. It was truly intimate. Even Sima Ying was stunned by her actions.

“Haha, these two girls actually started to rival each other for the affection of a man…”

As the crowd was all feeling extremely good right now, they did not say anything about Su Mei and Sima Ying’s reaction, even though it came as a great surprise to them. Instead, they started to

laugh joyously and thought that the two of them were fighting each other because they had both become fond of Chu Feng.

However, as the saying goes, one man's joy is another man's sorrow. At the moment when the majority of the crowd was feeling happy for Chu Feng, Lin Yezhou's heart was bleeding.

He was feeling a very deep pain. Not only had Chu Feng joined the World Spiritist Alliance, his two beloveds were fighting one another for Chu Feng's affection. This was truly too unbearable for him.

Alongside Lin Yezhou, his grandfather, his grandmother, his father and his mother were also feeling very uncomfortable.

They had already known that Lin Yezhou was interested in Sima Ying and Su Mei. However, they had all realized that Sima Ying and Su Mei's hearts were not with Lin Yezhou at all.

Those two girls could be said to be very lively, cheerful and affectionate toward Chu Feng. However, they would refuse to even take a glance at Lin Yezhou. This enormous difference was akin to ice and fire. While Chu Feng was standing on top of the fire, Lin Yezhou was sitting on top of the ice.

Even a fool could tell that it was most likely hopeless for Lin Yezhou. At the very least, his luck with women was not at all comparable to Chu Feng's.

“Sigh~~~” Feeling helpless, Lin Kuxing could only sigh. Today, he had been defeated by Chu Feng. Furthermore, even his grandson had been defeated by Chu Feng. The defeat of both the grandfather and the grandson, this was truly a sorrowful day.

Chapter 1455 – Another Provocation

After Chu Feng joined the World Spiritist Alliance, everyone was very happy. However, it was impossible for them to continue to look at Chu Feng the entire time. Therefore, after some time, they all dispersed. That said, they were not urgent to leave the World Spiritist Alliance and return to the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Instead, they decided to stay here.

After all, there was still tomorrow…

After Chu Feng left the grand palace hall, he followed Miao Renlong and Sima Ying and returned to Miao Renlong's residence. A thing worthy of being mentioned was that Su Mei had also followed them over.

The reason why she had followed them over was because Chu Feng was going to teach her the spirit formation that could help contain the pain of her side effect's backlash. Although this was a formal matter that had to be taken care of, it was also a time for the two of them to be alone with one another.

At this moment, the two of them were inside a room. Chu Feng had already taught his beloved Su Mei that mysterious spirit formation.

At this moment, Su Mei was sitting with Chu Feng and snuggling within his bosom. With an intimate expression on her face, she chatted with Chu Feng. It was extremely difficult for this pair of lovers to be with one another. Thus, the two of them especially

treasured this moment.

"Big brother Chu Feng, you are truly amazing."

"If it wasn't for master instilling power into me, I'm afraid that I would not be able to catch up to you in my entire lifetime."

"However, even with this being the case, I am still unable to escape the fate of being surpassed by you."

"Sigh~~~, it is still my big brother Chu Feng who is the most powerful among all geniuses. Back then, when I met you in the Azure Dragon School, I had only thought you to be a brat. I truly never imagined that you would become this powerful."

Su Mei pretended to be jealous. However, she spoke those words with a sweet and happy expression on her face. In her entire life, she would never forget about the time when she had met Chu Feng and gotten to know him.

"Foolish girl, your current cultivation is greatly superior to mine. You are a grand rank nine Martial King. As for me, I'm only a rank six Martial King. Who knows how long it will take for me to overtake you?"

"Furthermore, it is impossible for you to be stagnant the entire time. I can sense that your current aura is extremely abundant. I believe that it will not take a very long time for you to be able to break through to the Half Martial Emperor realm, right?" Chu

Feng said with a smile.

“Never would I have expected that you would manage to realize even that. As expected of my big brother Chu Feng. Actually, I am very close to becoming a Half Martial Emperor. In fact, I have tried to break through twice already. Unfortunately, I failed both times.”

“However, I found and comprehended some enlightenment in the process. As long as I make the proper preparations, I believe that, at the very most, I will definitely be able to reach Half Martial Emperor after three more tries,” When she mentioned this matter, Su Mei became extremely complacent. That was because she was truly about to step into the Half Martial Emperor realm.

“Half Martial Emperor, this might be a realm that no one in the entire Nine Provinces Continent has ever heard of. If your family is to know that you are soon to become a Half Martial Emperor, I truly do not know how overjoyed they would be,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“That’s true. The me from back then would never dare to imagine that I could become this powerful. At that time, I had only thought about reaching the Profound Realm. I had thought that it was sufficient if I were to become a Profound Realm cultivator.”

“Never would I ever have imagined that the current me would be linked to the character ‘Emperor.’ Just thinking about it makes me extremely excited,” When this matter was mentioned, Su Mei displayed an extremely happy expression.

Being cultivators, who would not wish for one's cultivation to become more powerful? After all, to cultivators, their cultivation realm was a kind of honor and glory.

"Chu Feng, get out here!!" Suddenly, right at this moment, an angry snarl was heard from outside.

"It's Lin Yezhou. Why has he come here?" Su Mei immediately stood upon hearing that voice. She was able to tell from his voice that he had not come with good intentions.

However, upon thinking about this opportunity that she had yearned day and night for, this opportunity to be with her big brother Chu Feng that was extremely difficult for her to obtain, and how it was being interrupted by that fellow, Su Mei was immediately enraged.

"Truly, there are annoying people everywhere. Forget about it, let's go out and see," Chu Feng seemed to be accustomed to this sort of setting. He began to calmly walk out.

After coming out, Chu Feng discovered that Sima Ying and Miao Renlong had gone out before him. With expressions of displeasure, they looked to Lin Yezhou.

However, the two of them could not do anything to Lin Yezhou. That was because, at this moment, it was not only Lin Yezhou who had come. His parents and even his grandfather Lin Kuxing had also come with him.

With these three grand characters present, even Miao Renlong did not dare to do anything.

After all, no matter how much power he wielded in the World Spiritist Alliance, he was still only a member of the younger generation when compared to the elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Especially before Lin Kuxing, his status was even more inferior.

“Lin Yezhou, why are you shouting and quarreling?” At this moment, Su Mei was the first to speak.

With the Left Reverend behind her back, she did not place Lin Yezhou in her eyes at all. And thus, did not care who it might be that stood behind him.

“……”

Hearing Su Mei shouting at him on behalf of Chu Feng, Lin Yezhou’s heart trembled with a sour sensation. He now knew extremely well the feeling of heartache.

He truly could not understand. Exactly where did Chu Feng obtain his charisma? To be able to charm Sima Ying was one thing. However, even Su Mei seemed to have fallen in love with him at first sight.

However, Lin Yezhou ignored Su Mei. That was because he knew

that she had the backing of the Left Reverend and possessed a status so high that even he couldn't argue with her. Else, it might create trouble for even his grandfather. When facing Su Mei, it would be the best for him to avoid her as much as possible. He must not provoke her.

Thus, he looked directly to Chu Feng and said, "Junior brother Chu Feng, don't be afraid, I have not come here to make things difficult for you. After all, you have joined our World Spiritist Alliance. We are now family."

"Merely, while I know that your world spiritist techniques are very amazing, I wonder how your martial techniques might be. Therefore, I've come to ask if you might want to spar with me. I want to see if junior brother Chu Feng's mastery in martial cultivation is also as proficient as your mastery in world spirit techniques."

"After all, even for world spiritists, we must still train both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques at the same time. Only by having a more powerful martial cultivation will our world spirit techniques become more powerful."

"Of course, if junior brother Chu Feng is afraid, then please pretend that I never suggested the spar. I will definitely not make things difficult for you," After he finished saying these words, Lin Yezhou smiled lightly. His smile was a smile of disdain and extreme provocation.

"Senior brother Lin, this is the World Spiritist Alliance. Since you wish to spar, then you should be doing so in accordance with

the rules of our World Spiritist Alliance and spar with Chu Feng using world spirit techniques, no?" Before Chu Feng could answer, Sima Ying spoke.

"Hah..." Lin Yezhou laughed lightly at Sima Ying's words. Then, he said, "Junior sister Ying'er, no matter what, I am your senior brother and have looked after you for many years. I had considered you to be my own younger sister the entire time. At the very least, you should treat me as if I am your big brother. Why is it that now that there's a pretty boy here, you start to speak for him right away? Is it really suitable for you to be so ungrateful?"

"Who are you calling a pretty boy?" Hearing that Lin Yezhou was insulting Chu Feng, Su Mei was immediately enraged.

While Lin Yezhou dared to refute Sima Ying, he did not dare to say anything back to Su Mei. Thus, he decided to completely ignore her and once again turned to Chu Feng, "Junior brother Chu Feng, if you do not dare, you can tell me. I will definitely not force you into doing anything."

Pretty boy is a derogatory term. It means little white face. It meant the type of man that would only rely on a woman to live. Basically, they are men that would receive money from women.

Chapter 1456 – Are You Satisfied?

“This bastard, he’s truly too shameless!”

“Chu Feng, ignore him. He clearly knows that your cultivation is not as high as his and your battle power is inferior to his. Yet, he has still come here to pick a fight with you. Isn’t it obvious that he wants to beat you up?”

“He is trying to use you to establish his might. He is trying to let others know that regardless of how powerful you are, there are still places that you are inferior to him in.”

“This, if he wants to spar with you, you must insist on the match being with world spirit techniques. See if he dares to accept that sort of match or not!” Sima Ying said to Chu Feng via voice transmission. It was clear that she had managed to see through Lin Yezhou’s intentions.

When even Sima Ying was able to tell what Lin Yezhou’s intentions were, how could Chu Feng not tell? It was as Sima Ying said, Lin Yezhou’s intention was to establish his might.

Lin Yezhou knew very well that, compared to Su Mei, Chu Feng was his greatest threat. However, it was also true that his world spirit techniques were inferior to Chu Feng’s. Thus, he could only try to beat Chu Feng through martial cultivation. That was the reason why he had come over to challenge Chu Feng in a fight of martial power.

As Chu Feng saw the three people standing behind Lin Yezhou, Chu Feng was able to guess that it was very likely that this was not Lin Yezhou's idea. Instead, it was more likely to be an idea coming from his family.

However, regardless, Chu Feng would not be afraid of Lin Yezhou. Thus, after he smiled lightly, he said to Lin Yezhou, "Senior brother Lin, you said that one's martial cultivation is inseparably linked with the strength of one's world spirit techniques."

"In that case, as you are a rank nine Martial King and I am a rank six Martial King, even though the two of us are both royal-cloak world spiritists, my world spirit techniques would definitely be inferior to yours, isn't that right?"

"Since that is the case, why don't we compete in world spirit techniques?"

"Junior brother Chu Feng, I don't think you understood my intentions. Regardless of how powerful one's world spirit techniques might be, in the end, they are only world spirit techniques. If you are to fight against an enemy, the best method is still to use martial power."

"If your martial power is insufficient, even if you are to grasp extremely powerful world spirit techniques, you will still be utterly defeated when you encounter an expert martial cultivator."

"Thus, junior brother Chu Feng, you would not be mistaken to

listen to me. Martial cultivation is a world spiritist's foundation. Regardless of how wholehearted you are in mastering world spirit techniques, you must still put forth effort in your martial cultivation."

"Today, I only plan to compete with you in terms of martial power. If you do not dare to accept the challenge, then we can forget about this matter." It was clear that Lin Yezhou was prepared. He had only planned to compete with Chu Feng with martial power. No matter what, he would not compete with Chu Feng with world spirit techniques.

"Hah..." Chu Feng was not surprised by Lin Yezhou's comeback. He laughed once again and then said, "I understand what senior brother Lin's intentions are now. What you are implying is that regardless of how powerful one's world spirit techniques might be, they will still be no match for a martial cultivator. Regardless of how powerful a world spiritist might be, they will still be no match for a expert martial cultivator. Isn't that so?"

"That is not what I meant. After all, there are indeed many extremely powerful grand world spiritists who can defeat martial cultivators of the same level using only world spiritist techniques. Merely, they are grand world spiritists, seniors who possess extremely profound comprehension of world spirit techniques."

"At the very least, for world spiritists at our level, we still do not have the ability to use world spirit techniques to surpass fellow martial cultivators," Lin Yezhou explained. After all, this was the World Spiritist Alliance. He did not dare to belittle world spiritists in this place.

“No, I do not agree with senior brother Lin’s viewpoint,” Chu Feng refuted.

“Are you implying that your world spirit techniques are stronger than the battle power of martial cultivators?” Lin Yezhou smiled coldly. However, his smile was filled with mockery. He was implying that Chu Feng was overly arrogant.

“Although I am also a bit embarrassed to admit this, but that is the truth. My world spirit technique’s battle power surpasses my martial cultivation’s battle power. Even if I am to use my world spirit techniques to fight with senior brother Lin, I’m afraid that I would not necessarily lose to you.”

“If senior brother Lin doesn’t believe me, you can use your martial techniques, your martial skills, to spar with me, who will be using world spirit techniques and spirit formations. Neither of us will need to be lenient towards the other or try to throw away the match. Using real abilities, we shall prove our viewpoints with the outcome of this battle. What do you think?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face. It was a smile of confidence.

“Did you think that I would be afraid of you?” Lin Yezhou responded coldly. Although he knew that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were extremely powerful, he did not believe that he, as a rank nine Martial King who possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, a person capable of fighting against ordinary rank three Half Martial Emperors, would be defeated by Chu Feng.

“Since that is the case, then allow us to spar,” Chu Feng was very calm. With graceful steps, he walked into the sky and made preparations to fight against Lin Yezhou.

“In that case, I shall be impolite now,” Seeing that, Lin Yezhou also walked into the sky and stood across from Chu Feng. From his gaze, it could be seen that he truly hated Chu Feng to the bone. He was planning to teach Chu Feng a ruthless lesson.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at the moment when the two of them were about to fight, a golden light appeared in the sky, covering the earth and sealing off this region of space completely.

“This is merely a spar, there is no need to display it ostentatiously. The two of you can spar in private here,” Miao Renlong said.

It turned out that it was Miao Renlong who had used a world spirit technique to seal off this area to prevent others from seeing the fight between Chu Feng and Lin Yezhou.

As for the reason why he did that, it was because he was not entirely confident in Chu Feng. After all, Lin Yezhou was a rank nine Martial King, the peak cultivation among Martial Kings. Even though Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were extremely powerful, he still did not think that Chu Feng would be able to win against Lin Yezhou.

Thus, he had sealed off this region for the sake of not allowing others to see it even if Chu Feng were to be defeated by Lin Yezhou. As long as no one saw it, Lin Yezhou's plan to establish his might would also be ineffective. He would have come here in vain.

"Boom~~~~"

However, right at this moment, Lin Kuxing suddenly raised his hand and shot out a fist strike. That fist strike shattered the spirit formation that covered the region.

"This is merely a spar. It is not something shameful that should not be seen by others. So why try to be so secretive about it?" After Lin Kuxing attacked, he waved his sleeve and spoke with a cold voice.

Seeing this scene, Miao Renlong started to frown. He was rather angered by Lin Kuxing's action. That was because what Lin Kuxing had done was akin to giving him a slap to the face. However, because of Lin Kuxing's status, Miao Renlong found it very difficult to say anything about it. Thus, he could only endure.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng said, "There's no need to conceal the spar. After all, it will end very soon."

"Woosh~~~"

Right after Chu Feng said those words, Chu Feng's body started to shine with radiance. Like a dragon surging from the sea, a god

descending from heaven, with a golden, shining might, he charged toward Lin Yezhou.

Everything happened too quickly. Lin Yezhou had only managed to react when Chu Feng had already passed by him and arrived behind him.

“How… how is this possible?!”

At this moment, the eyes of Lin Kuxing, Miao Renlong and all the other peak Half Martial Emperors shone. Their expressions took a huge change and they were filled with shock.

At the beginning, Su Mei and Sima Ying, being members of the younger generation, did not know what had happened. That was because Chu Feng’s attack had been extremely fast. Even they were unable to see what had happened. However, the very next moment, they realized what had happened.

“Putt~~~~”

Lin Yezhou suddenly knelt on one knee in midair. Even his aura became extremely weak. On his leg that was kneeling in midair was a layer of faint golden light that was rapidly extending to the rest of his body. Anywhere the golden light passed, Lin Yezhou’s body would lose all strength and stop moving as if he had been petrified.

In merely a single bout, Lin Yezhou had been defeated. In fact, he

had not even had the chance to use any martial power.

"I forgot to tell you this. Although you are a rank nine Martial King with heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation to allow you to fight against rank three Half Martial Emperors..."

"... my current world spirit techniques are capable of allowing me to fight against rank four Half Martial Emperors. Taking care of you is merely a trivial matter, something that I can accomplish in an instant," Chu Feng slowly said those words. Then, he turned his body around and looked to Lin Yezhou. He said, "Senior brother Lin, are you satisfied with this spar?"

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and said to Lin Yezhou's parents and grandfather, "Three seniors, are you all satisfied?"

Chapter 1457 – Unchanged Malicious Intentions

“Seniors, are you all satisfied?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Lin Kuxing angrily shouted, “Insolence!” He was so enraged by Chu Feng that he started to shiver.

It was a slap to the face. Truly, an enormous slap to their faces. He had advised Lin Yezhou to come here so that he could prove himself and let everyone know that Chu Feng was inferior to him, Lin Yezhou.

However, never had Lin Kuxing thought that his grandson would be this much of a disappointment. From merely a single attack, he was defeated.

Not only was Lin Yezhou defeated, they were also implicated by his defeat and were actually publicly humiliated by Chu Feng, a member of the younger generation.

“Trash!” In a rage, Lin Kuxing shouted once more. Then, he waved his sleeve, and a boundless amount of spirit power surged forth onto Lin Yezhou’s body.

That was a seal breaking formation. Furthermore, it was an extremely powerful one. It managed to directly break apart the formation that Chu Feng had used to bind Lin Yezhou.

However, this was the only thing that Lin Kuxing could do. He knew that his grandson had been defeated. It was something that everyone present knew.

Although this spar between Chu Feng and Lin Yezhou had been conducted in Miao Renlong's residence, there were a lot of people watching from outside of Miao Renlong's residence. They had all managed to see the scene of Lin Yezhou being defeated.

Lin Yezhou had been defeated by Chu Feng. Furthermore, he had been defeated by Chu Feng's world spirit techniques. Most importantly, Chu Feng had only used a single attack to defeat Lin Yezhou.

While Miao Renlong and the others were shocked by this result, they were still capable of accepting it.

However, the people who did not know that Feng Chu was Chu Feng, that the person who defeated Dongfang Zexuan was Chu Feng, were all struck dumb.

To them, Chu Feng was merely a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Although Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist, he had been unable to contend against Lin Yezhou not long ago.

Yet now, he had used only a single strike to defeat the World Spiritist Alliance's number one disciple. As such, how could they possibly be able to accept this? In fact, it could be said that they simply could not believe what they had seen.

Humiliation. This was an enormous humiliation. It was simply equivalent to having them admit that they, the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, were inferior to a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Chu Feng, you cheated!” Lin Yezhou suddenly shouted in anger. It was obvious that he was unwilling to admit his defeat.

“If you are unconvinced, we can fight again. Regardless of how many times you want to fight, I will always accept your challenge,” Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, with a beaming smile on his face, he looked to Lin Yezhou. He was extremely calm.

Although Lin Yezhou was very powerful, so powerful that he was on par with the Cyanwood Mountain’s Qin Lingyun, it was all only the past now. Currently, Chu Feng possessed the might to completely disregard Lin Yezhou.

“You...” When Lin Yezhou saw Chu Feng’s gaze, his heart shivered. He had grown afraid. Although he was unwilling to accept what had happened earlier, he had become afraid of Chu Feng now.

He saw the absolute confidence in Chu Feng’s gaze. This sort of confidence was something that Chu Feng had not possessed earlier. Yet now, he had that confidence.

This made him realize that it was no accident that Chu Feng defeated him earlier. Instead, Chu Feng now really did possess the

strength to defeat him.

Although he was very unwilling, so unreconciled that the brat who he could have pinched to death with one hand not long ago was now trampling all over him, he did not say anything any longer.

What Lin Yezhou was afraid of was Chu Feng's ability to explosively increase his power in such a short period of time.This sort of growth speed was truly frightening.

"Let's go," Seeing that his own grandson was being scared speechless, Lin Kuxing snorted coldly and turned to leave.

"Wow! Chu Feng, you're this powerful now? Exactly what happened?" After Lin Kuxing and the others left, Sima Ying rushed over to Chu Feng.

Actually, she had been curious about this for some time now. The Chu Feng in her memory was not this powerful. She was itching to know how Chu Feng had become this powerful.

"Let's go in first, we can talk afterwards," Chu Feng smiled lightly. He did not plan to hide what had happened. Thus, after they returned to the palace hall, Chu Feng told Sima Ying, Su Mei and Miao Renlong about all that had happened.

"Heavens, you said you've obtained everything from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?" After hearing about what had happened,

Sima Ying displayed an expression of envy and admiration.

“It was all thanks to that senior,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“That being the case, the current you has already surpassed me. After all, I am the same as Lin Yezhou. Although I am able to contend against rank three Half Martial Emperors, I am no match against rank four Half Martial Emperors,” Su Mei said with feigned grievance. However, on her face, she blossomed a very sweet smile of rejoice.

“Originally, my world spirit techniques could only contend against rank three Half Martial Emperors. However, after the match against Dongfang Zexuan, I became even more adept with the usage of my world spirit techniques. I am now able to control the spirit formations within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram with even greater proficiency. That is why my battle power increased to a higher level. That being said, I must thank Dongfang Zexuan for this,” Chu Feng explained.

“As the saying goes, one becomes stronger after encountering a strong person.”

“However, in the end, little friend Chu Feng has not managed to obtain such a fated opportunity because of luck. Instead, it is because you possessed the potential. It is your potential that attracted that senior to make him willing to help you,” Miao Renlong said in a very appreciative manner.

“Mn,” Chu Feng also agreed with what Miao Renlong said. That

was because that senior had once said to him that he had only decided to help him because he took a fancy to the potential he saw in Chu Feng.

Although Miao Renlong and the others knew the reason why Chu Feng's world spirit techniques had advanced by leaps and bounds, the others did not. Thus, after the news of Lin Yezhou being defeated by Chu Feng with one strike was spread out, it was as if an enormous bomb had exploded in the World Spiritist Alliance, violently shaking it.

None of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were able to accept this truth. They were unable to accept that their number one disciple had been defeated by a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.

It was only during the second day when the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master announced to everyone during the banquet that Chu Feng had officially joined their World Spiritist Alliance was the stifling sensation that filled the crowd finally lifted.

They were unhappy earlier precisely because Chu Feng was a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. However, after Chu Feng became a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance, the unhappiness that they felt disappeared and was replaced with joy.

Just thinking that this Asura World Spiritist, this extraordinary genius world spiritist, had become one of them, the majority of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance felt extreme joy from this news.

After all, Chu Feng joining them meant that their World Spiritist Alliance would become even stronger. At the very least, among the younger generation, there was now another super powerful expert.

In an instant, the crowd started to toast their wine cups and drink happily. There were many among them who started to toast their wine cups to Chu Feng. It was not only disciples, there were also elders among them.

At this very moment, the joyous atmosphere of the banquet had reached its peak. As for all of this, it was all because of Chu Feng joining the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Alliance Master, there is a matter that this old man doesn’t know whether he should mention or not.”

“If I am to not mention it, I fear that I will lose my mind by holding it back. Whereas if I do mention it, I fear that I will make you unhappy.”

Right at this moment, a thunderous ear-piercing voice suddenly sounded and smashed apart the happy atmosphere.

It was Lin Kuxing. He was the one who had spoken those words. Not only had he spoken those words, he was also standing in midair right now. Everyone was able to see him, this grand character of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

“Lord Elder, what matter might you have? There is no harm in saying what you wish to say,” Faced with Lin Kuxing, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master could only act in a respectful manner.

In terms of both status and strength, he was inferior to Lin Kuxing. Thus, how could he refuse to allow Lin Kuxing to speak?

“Since that’s the case, then I shall say what is on my mind. This matter is regarding our World Spiritist Alliance’s new disciple, little friend Chu Feng,” As Lin Kuxing spoke, he looked to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the eyes of the crowd present all shone. As for Su Mei, Miao Renlong and the others close to Chu Feng, they started to frown as they felt a trace of unease.

They all knew that if Lin Kuxing were to mention anything about Chu Feng, it would most definitely not be anything good.

The old fellow possessed unchanged malicious intentions, and insisted on going against Chu Feng.

Chapter 1458 – The Truth Revealed

“Little friend Chu Feng is a genius world spiritist and also a world spiritist who has contracted an Asura World Spirit. His potential in the field of world spirit techniques could be said to be unbounded.”

“However, the thing I am thinking is, regardless of how talented one might be, if one’s moral quality is not good, then even if one were to become a grand world spiritist in the future, one would only cause harm and not benefit to the people.”

“Thus, little friend Chu Feng, I am going to advise you here. One must behave with moral integrity. You must not, for the purpose of obtaining your goal, do anything foul and claim it to be fair,” Lin Kuxing said to Chu Feng.

“Senior, Chu Feng does not understand what you mean by those words,” Chu Feng had a calm expression. Even though he knew that Lin Kuxing had come to mock him, he still asked in a manner that was neither servile nor overbearing .

“What I mean? Shouldn’t you know better than anyone else?”

“Back in the Sealing Ancient Village, for the sake of winning against others in world spirit techniques, you engaged in cheating. This sort of behavior is completely shameless.”

Lin Kuxing suddenly pointed to Chu Feng with his finger. With an extremely loud and clear voice, he shouted those words. He wanted everyone to know the matter of Chu Feng cheating in the

Sealing Ancient Village.

“Is this for real? With how powerful Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are, he still cheated?”

“That must be a misunderstanding. How could the younger generation of the Sealing Ancient Village be more powerful than Chu Feng?”

Hearing those words, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar and began to spiritedly discuss this matter. Even though it was Lin Kuxing who had said these words, they still did not believe it completely.

After all, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were powerful to the point where even Lin Yezhou was no match for him. Thus, how could he possibly engage in cheating when competing against the people from the Sealing Ancient Village? This was truly unreasonable.

Although the majority of the people didn’t believe this, Chu Feng’s gaze still flashed, and his pupils shrunk. He cursed in his heart, ‘This old fart is truly vile. He actually used this matter to smear my name. In order to attack me, he has used everything he can find. He is truly unworthy of his noble status.’

“Lord Elder, could this be a misunderstanding?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master spoke. It was evident that he did not believe in this matter.

“That’s right. Lord Elder, could this be a misunderstanding?” Following him, many other elders spoke too. They also did not believe in this matter.

“I, Lin, am never one to speak without thinking. Nor am I someone who would wrongly accuse another. This matter truly happened. There are a lot of people who witnessed this happening in the Sealing Ancient Village.”

“Coincidentally, the Sealing Ancient Village’s Village Chief Ma is also present in our World Spiritist Alliance as a guest today. We will know whether this matter is true or not if we are to ask him,” Lin Kuxing looked to Village Chief Ma that was in sitting in the guest seat.

At this moment, everyone turned their gaze to Village Chief Ma. They all knew that Village Chief Ma was a world spiritist with high seniority and was very famous for his good moral quality. Thus, they did not think that Village Chief Ma would lie.

At this moment, Village Chief Ma had a rather calm appearance. He first picked up a tea cup from the honored guests table and lightly took a sip of the tea within it. Then, he stood up and said, “This matter has indeed happened.”

“Heavens! This is actually real?” Hearing those words, the crowd once again burst into an uproar. Everyone displayed expressions of extreme shock.

At this moment, Lin Kuxing had a brimming smile of

complacence on his face. He also turned his gaze to Chu Feng. He wanted to see Chu Feng's ugly and shameful expression.

However, to his disappointment, Chu Feng still had a very calm expression on his face. He was not at all affected by this matter.

'This brat, could it be that he doesn't know what fear is?'

'Or could it be that he's truly so thick-skinned and shameless that nothing scares him?'

Seeing Chu Feng's calm appearance, Lin Kuxing started to mutter in his heart. If what he had done was unable to affect Chu Feng, he would have done all of this in vain.

However, upon thinking, he managed to calm himself again. No matter how thick-skinned Chu Feng might be, no matter how unaffected he was by the viewpoints of others, Chu Feng's popularity in the World Spiritist Alliance would most definitely be badly affected by this matter. As such, he would have, at the very least, managed to successfully defame Chu Feng.

Furthermore, not only was this a blow to Chu Feng, this would also indirectly help his grandson Lin Yezhou. After all, there was no scandal regarding his grandson. Thus, this would be killing two birds with one stone. The more Lin Kuxing thought about it, the more pleased he became. He was so overly happy that he wished that he could laugh out loud right now.

‘You damned little bastard, you are truly too inexperienced. If this old man wishes to ruin you, I can ruin you at any time.’ After feeling extremely good because of the deed he had just performed, Lin Kuxing sneered in his heart.

However, the very next moment, Village Chief Ma said the following words, which completely shattered all the feeling of superiority, all of the feeling of joy, that Lin Kuxing was experiencing right now. And in their place was a feeling of extreme displeasure.

“Everyone, please listen to me. It was me who declared that little friend Chu Feng had cheated to obtain victory in our Sealing Ancient Village that day.”

“This matter is absolutely true and was witnessed by many people. This old man had indeed declared that.”

“However, today, I wish to use this opportunity to announce the truth to everyone. That is… I had wrongly accused little friend Chu Feng that day.”

“Little friend Chu Feng had not cheated at all. It was I who had wrongly accused him in order to preserve our Sealing Ancient Village’s honor,” Old Village Chief Ma said with a loud voice.

“Village Chief Ma had wrongly accused Chu Feng?” Once Village Chief Ma said those words, the crowd once again burst into an uproar. This news was truly too explosively shocking. It came like a thunderclap and exploded in the minds of the crowd, leaving

them unable to remain calm.

However, as for the person that was feeling the most complicated right now, it would naturally be Lin Yezhou. No matter what, he had never thought that Village Chief Ma would say this sort of thing.

“Village Chief Ma, you are a chief of a village. You must not, by any means, lie through your teeth,” Feeling extremely displeased, Lin Yezhou spoke coldly. Within his words were traces of a threat.

“I, Ma, have always been a straightforward and upright individual. In my entire life, I have only told a single lie. As for that, it was the time when I wrongly accused little friend Chu Feng.” Village Chief Ma did not fear Lin Kuxing’s threat. As he said these words, he turned to Chu Feng and said, “Little friend Chu Feng, I’m sorry. It is this old man who was seeking selfish profit and wrongly accused you.”

“I know that I am not qualified to ask for your forgiveness. However, I must still apologize to you.”

“Today, I must return justice to you, return to you your innocence.”

After Village Chief Ma said those words, with a ‘putt,’ he knelt onto the ground. Before all these people, he kneeled to apologize to Chu Feng.

“Village Chief Ma, what are you doing? This is merely a trivial matter. Chu Feng truly did not take it to heart. Village Chief Ma, there is no need for you to do this,” Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately hurried to Old Village Chief Ma and helped support him up.

Back then, Chu Feng had indeed blamed Old Village Chief Ma. However, after he had gotten to know him, Chu Feng had already come to know what sort of person he was. He knew that Old Village Chief Ma was not a bad person. Instead, he was an extremely good person with high moral quality. Thus, Chu Feng had wholeheartedly considered him to be a senior.

As matters stood, it no longer mattered to Chu Feng whether or not Old Village Chief Ma cleared his name. After all, if Old Village Chief Ma were to clear his name, then Old Village Chief Ma’s great reputation that he had preserved through his entire life would be ruined. Chu Feng had not wished for this to happen.

However, never had he thought that Old Village Chief Ma would still do it for the sake of his reputation. Not only that, he had even publicly acknowledged his mistake. While this had deeply moved Chu Feng, it had also caused him to feel extremely bad for Old Village Chief Ma; so much so that he didn’t know what to do.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I know that you are a magnanimous person and will not bicker with this old man about that matter. However, I must still return your innocence to you. This is what I had promised you back then. I am a person that will always keep my word. Else, this old man would not be able to live the rest of his life in peace.”

At this moment, aged tears rolled down Old Village Chief Ma's face. It was evident that this matter had been a stone in his heart the entire time, that it had been causing him extreme suffocation and pain the entire time. And now, he was finally able to let go of it.

Although the revealing of the truth would preserve Chu Feng's reputation, it would also ruin his. However, even with this being the case, he still had no regrets.

That was because, to Old Village Chief Ma, only by revealing the truth could he free himself. Otherwise, this matter would continue to press down on his heart and cause him to be unable to lift his head for the rest of his life.

"This..."

When Old Village Chief Ma said those words, he stunned everyone present. Not only did they get to know the truth, they also got to know about Chu Feng's personal charisma.

Chu Feng possessed a charisma that was able to make the Village Chief of the Sealing Ancient Village willingly renounce his own reputation, to publicly apologize and admit his mistake.

Perhaps this sort of charisma was something that he had been born with. Perhaps it was something that he had acquired. However, undoubtedly, it was something that many people present did not possess. Yet, Chu Feng possessed this sort of charisma.

At this moment, the gazes with which the crowd looked to Chu Feng had all changed. Not only did they not start to have a bad impression of Chu Feng because of this matter, they instead had a whole new level of respect for him. The favorable impression that they had toward Chu Feng increased by many times over.

They all knew that the World Spiritist Alliance had truly picked up a treasure this time around. Chu Feng joining them was most definitely an extremely fortunate matter for the World Spiritist Alliance.

Chapter 1459 – Reconcile

“So it’s actually a misunderstanding. Since it’s a misunderstanding, it is better to resolve it. Everyone, let’s not bother looking into this matter anymore.”

“Come, today is a day of joy. Let’s not talk about these sorts of unpleasant things. Today, everyone from our World Spiritist Alliance, regardless of whether they are elders or disciples, cannot leave until they’re drunk.”

Right at this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master suddenly held up his wine cup and said those words. It was clear that he was trying to quickly shift the crowd’s focus away from this matter so that things would not be too difficult for Old Village Chief Ma.

“No leaving until we’re drunk!!!” When even their Alliance Master held his wine cup high up to toast, how could anyone present dare to not toast with him? In an instant, the sea of people started to shout in unison. Once again, the atmosphere of joy filled the air.

However, at the moment when everyone was feeling joyous, Lin Kuxing had an extremely ugly expression on his face as if he had stepped in dog shit. Feeling helpless, he waved his sleeve, coldly snorted and then angrily left.

This scene was seen by many people. However, no one tried to urge him to stay. Furthermore, all of the people with high statuses

present knew that Lin Kuxing disliked Chu Feng. If he were to stay, he would only be a problem. His leaving would instead allow this place to be much more peaceful.

As for that Feng Chu that had defeated Dongfang Zexuan, although everyone was guessing as to why he had not shown up, due to the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master not mentioning anything about him, no one dared to ask about him either.

Furthermore, many people felt that Feng Chu was a low-profile genius. Thus, even if he were to not show up on this sort of occasion, it would also be reasonable and normal to do so.

However, regardless of whether that Feng Chu had shown himself or not, it did not stop the crowd from discussing him spiritedly. Feng Chu and Chu Feng, these two names that sounded so very similar had become the heated topics of discussion for this banquet.

"Truly a dual happiness. Not only did such a powerful genius like Feng Chu appear in our World Spiritist Alliance, even the legendary Asura World Spiritist, Chu Feng, has joined our World Spiritist Alliance."

"That's right, they are truly two happy occasions. Merely, I wonder, who among Chu Feng and Feng Chu is stronger than the other?"

"If the two of them were to compete, it would be truly difficult to

determine. However, with the two of them and junior sister Su Mei, I'm afraid our World Spiritist Alliance will sweep the floor with the other Eight Powers in the Nine Powers Hunt this time around."

"That's not for certain. After all, even though Chu Feng has joined our World Spiritist Alliance, he is only a nominal disciple. In an extremely distinct competition like the Nine Powers Hunt, he would still have to stand on the side of the Cyanwood Mountain and represent the Cyanwood Mountain, no?"

"That's no issue. Even if Chu Feng were to represent the Cyanwood Mountain, our World Spiritist Alliance still has Feng Chu and Su Mei."

"Hey, don't you all think that Chu Feng's name and that Feng Chu's name are extremely similar? Other than the fact that one was surnamed Chu and the other was surnamed Feng, there's simply no difference between their names."

"I noticed that long ago. Merely, that's a trivial matter. With how enormous this world is, there are an innumerable amount of people who possess the same surname and given name. As for the two of them, they have different surnames."

"Right, right right. It's merely a name. That's not a major concern at all. The most important matter is that the two of them are both extremely powerful. Just that is enough."

"That's right. That is the most important aspect. Haha. Come,

let’s celebrate junior brother Chu Feng joining our World Spiritist Alliance. Cheers!!!”

As the crowd was drinking happily, they were all discussing Chu Feng and Feng Chu. Occasionally, they would also mention Su Mei. However, no one bothered to mention their number one disciple, Lin Yezhou.

As Lin Yezhou heard the conversations of the crowd that did not mention his name once, his complexion turned from green to pale and his expression became extremely ugly.

That was because, compared to those people who were spiritedly discussing Chu Feng and Feng Chu, Lin Yezhou knew that the two people that were being praised to the skies were actually the same person.

When he thought about how Chu Feng had become a hero in the minds of the crowd, become someone that countless people worshipped, Lin Yezhou felt a deep pain in his heart. It was as if his heart was being sliced apart by a knife. In the end, he also secretly left the banquet. That was because he was truly unable to continue to stay there anymore.

This banquet lasted two two entire days and nights. Everybody was joyfully drinking and chatting with one another. However, no matter how good a banquet might be, it must eventually come to an end. At the moment when this banquet ended, Chu Feng and the others finally began their journey to the Cyanwood Mountain.

This time around, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was personally leading the group. Even Miao Renlong had set out together with them. Other than the two of them, as well as two grand peak Half Martial Emperor-level characters, the World Spiritist Alliance had also dispatched a hundred and thirty-eight elders. These hundred and thirty-eight elders could all be said to be the elites of the World Spiritist Alliance. Thus, the battle formation of the World Spiritist Alliance was extremely powerful.

However, other than the elder level experts, not a lot of disciples were dispatched. Including Su Mei, Sima Ying, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng, there were only twenty disciples. Furthermore, this number also included Chu Feng.

The reason why so few disciples were being dispatched, whereas so many elders were being dispatched, was because the Nine Powers Hunt was first and foremost a display of strength. If few elders were to go, how could they display the strength of the World Spiritist Alliance?

Although the disciples were said to be the main characters of the Nine Powers Hunt, the Cyanwood Mountain had only sent twenty invitation letters to each and every power.

Although the powers were free to allocate the twenty invitation letters to their disciples, where they'd be allowed to select any twenty disciples, they were still only allowed to select twenty disciples.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the other disciples were on the same warship. Due to the fact that this warship was being powered

by the elders, Chu Feng and the other disciples were free to do whatever they wanted.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, I was in the wrong before. I hope that you, as a grand person of great moral stature, will forget the offenses committed by me."

Suddenly, a voice transmission sounded in Chu Feng's ears. Although it could not be determined who this voice transmission had been sent from, Chu Feng was able to tell from the voice itself that it was the World Spiritist Alliance's disciple Zhao Kai.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, I was mistaken before. I hope that you will forgive me." Following that voice transmission, another voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears. This was Chen Mu's voice.

Both Zhao Kai and Chen Mu were the World Spiritist Alliance's genius disciples. They both possessed the strength of rank eight Martial Kings and extremely powerful world spirit techniques. They could be said to be geniuses that were only below Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Back then, when Chu Feng had just arrived in the World Spiritist Alliance, they had, along with many other disciples, challenged Chu Feng. However, both of them had been defeated and utterly humiliated by Chu Feng.

This matter could be said to have created an enormous hatred between them and Chu Feng. Truth be told, both of them had thought about retaliation against Chu Feng.

However, after Chu Feng had become even more powerful, defeated even the number one disciple Lin Yezhou and then joined the World Spiritist Alliance, the two of them had had a change in their views of Chu Feng.

After careful consideration, they both decided that they wanted to reconcile with Chu Feng. However, due to face, they found it very difficult to publicly acknowledge their wrongs to Chu Feng. Thus, they had no choice but to apologize through voice transmissions.

Chu Feng did not respond to their apologies. However, he turned to them and nodded with a smile on his face. His intention was clear; he was not a narrow-minded person, and would not consider them as his enemies since they had apologized to him.

This was the sort of person that Chu Feng was. As long as others didn't bully him, he would not bully others. Moreover, Chu Feng was able to sense that the two of them were sincere in their apologies.

After Zhao Kai and Chen Mu, Chu Feng continued to receive apologies from other disciples. They were all people who had previously tried to make things difficult for Chu Feng. To their apologies, Chu Feng gave the same sort of smile and nod as he had given Zhao Kai and Chen Mu.

Although none of them apologized to him publicly, everyone was able to tell that Chu Feng had reconciled with those people.

Upon thinking that the peak geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance were finally able to get along with one another, Sima Ying and the others started to smile happily.

No matter how much they competed with each other, they were, after all, of the same family. Right now, they had to unite to fight against foreign enemies. For Chu Feng to be able to reconcile with them, this was naturally a good thing.

“Chu Feng,” Right at this time, Lin Yezhou suddenly stood forward. With a serious gaze, he looked to Chu Feng.

His action shattered the harmonious atmosphere. Other than Chu Feng, everyone else became tense.

They all knew Lin Yezhou’s character very well. That know that not only was Lin Yezhou a very conceited person, he was also someone who would hold a real, deep and lasting grudge.

They had been worried the entire time that Lin Yezhou would refuse to accept his defeat at Chu Feng’s hand and create trouble for him. And now, the thing that they were worried about had finally occurred.

“Yezhou, we are all family, let’s talk properly,” Seeing that, Fu Feiteng immediately stood forward and offered kind words of advice. He did not wish for there to be internal strife in the World Spiritist Alliance’s members before the Nine Powers Hunt.

“I do not need you to concern yourself with my matters,” However, Lin Yezhou coldly took a glance at him and spoke with a very vile attitude.

“Lin Yezhou, are you still unconvinced?” Su Mei also stood up and stepped before Chu Feng. She had found Lin Yezhou to be very displeasing since a long time ago. Yet, he actually still dared to cause trouble for them. This time around, she was not going to just let him slip by.

“Junior sister Su Mei, this is something between me and Chu Feng, I hope that you will not interfere with this,” Compared to when he spoke to Fu Feiteng, Lin Yezhou displayed a very good attitude toward Su Mei. However, he still continued to walk toward Chu Feng.

“Lil Mei,” At this moment, Chu Feng stood forward and stepped in front of Su Mei. As a man, he would not allow himself to stand behind his woman. Furthermore, he was not afraid of Lin Yezhou.

However, after Lin Yezhou arrived before Chu Feng, he did something that stunned everyone.

He actually stood extremely straight and then bent his back forward. He bowed deeply to Chu Feng. Furthermore, with a very humble yet stiff tone, he said, “Junior brother Chu Feng, I deliberately made things difficult for you time and time again. I apologize for that. Regardless of whether you’ll be willing to forgive me or not, I must still say this. Please give me another

chance. Let us reconcile this matter.”

Chapter 1460 – Chu Feng's Return

.....

Speechless. Everyone was speechless. No one had ever thought that someone who cared about face as much as Lin Yezhou would actually apologize to Chu Feng and request reconciliation.

Furthermore, he did not do so with a voice transmission. Instead, he had publicly apologized to Chu Feng in front of everyone. This was truly too much of a surprise, so much so that the crowd found it unbelievable.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, if you're unwilling to forgive me, then please forget about all this and consider it like I never said anything."

Seeing that Chu Feng did not respond, Lin Yezhou found it a bit awkward, and was even a bit disappointed. After he finished saying these words, he prepared to turn around and return to his seat.

"Senior brother Lin," However, right at the moment when Lin Yezhou was about to leave, Chu Feng suddenly spoke out.

As Lin Yezhou turned his gaze back to Chu Feng, he discovered that not only was Chu Feng looked at him with a smile on his face, he had also extended his hand toward him.

"Senior brother Lin, I believe that we will be able to interact with

one another pleasantly in the future," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chu Feng was not an unreasonable person. Although Lin Yezhou had indeed made things difficult for him many times in the past, he had not done him enormous harm.

And now, Lin Yezhou had let go of his arrogance and publicly apologized. Thus, Chu Feng would naturally give him another chance.

After all, as they say, one more friend means one less enemy.

"Definitely," Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to the reconciliation, Lin Yezhou was overjoyed. He extended his hand and firmly shook Chu Feng's.

Although everyone felt this scene to be inconceivable, they all displayed smiles of joy. They were all feeling happy for the reconciliation between Lin Yezhou and Chu Feng.

After this brief interlude, the interactions between the disciples of the of the World Spiritist Alliance began to be even more harmonious. As Chu Feng was someone who enjoyed speaking and laughing, everyone's relationship soon grew even closer. At the very least, from their previous relationship of being enemies, they were now fellow apprentices united against a common enemy.

After a rather long journey, the group from the World Spiritist Alliance finally arrived at the Cyanwood Domain. Furthermore,

they had also arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain.

At this moment, Chu Feng was standing on the deck of the warship. He looked to the familiar people and scenery around him and started to feel his heart moving up and down.

If this sort of sensation had to be described, then it would be feeling fired up.

Back then, Chu Feng had not left the Cyanwood Mountain in splendor. It would not even be excessive to say that he had fled the Cyanwood Mountain in crisis. Chu Feng would never forget the humiliation that he had received at that time.

However, he had known at that time that he, Chu Feng, would one day return to the Cyanwood Mountain.

He was going to make all those who looked down on him gain a whole new level of respect for him. He was going to return all the humiliation that he had suffered from those who bullied and humiliated him in double.

And now, Chu Feng was only thinking about about a single sentence, 'I, Chu Feng... have returned.'

"This is the Cyanwood Mountain? It's so beautiful."

It was the first time that Su Mei had been to the Cyanwood Mountain. She knew that this place was the power that Chu Feng

belonged to. However, she did not know about the torments that he had received in this place. Thus, the impression that she had of the Cyanwood Mountain was very good.

After all, when compared to the World Spiritist Alliance, that independent world-like space in the depths of the underground, the beauty of the Cyanwood Mountain was a product of nature, the work of the Gods.

“Scumbags of the Cyanwood Mountain, I, Sima Ying, have returned. I shall see who among you all dare to bully me this time around,” Compared to Su Mei, Sima Ying was filled with anger. She was already gnashing her teeth angrily. After all, she had also received a lot of humiliation from this place.

“Junior sister Ying’er, rest assured, this Nine Powers Hunt is precisely the opportunity to avenge you. We will definitely make those trash who have bullied you pay the price. We will let them know that we, the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, are not people who are easily bullied,” Fu Feiteng said. Following that, the other disciples also nodded in agreement.

They had all heard about the humiliation that Sima Ying had received in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, before they came here, they had already made the preparations to avenge Sima Ying.

“Although the Nine Powers Hunt never restricts conflicts between disciples, it remains that our World Spiritist Alliance is a power that is allied with the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Let alone the fact that junior brother Chu Feng is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. It is best that we do not act too excessively. Otherwise, we’ll only make things difficult for junior brother Chu Feng.”

At this moment, the person who was the most calm was Lin Yezhou. It was not that he did not wish to avenge Sima Ying. Rather, he did not wish to ruin the friendly relationship that he just established with Chu Feng.

“Senior brother Lin, although I am a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, I am not related to them at all. I, Chu Feng... stand on the same side as junior sister Sima. This time around, even if you all did not stand up for her and avenge her, I would still do so myself,” Chu Feng said.

“Got it. Since that’s the case, it will be much easier to deal with now,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Lin Yezhou was overjoyed. He now knew that Chu Feng would not interfere with them teaching the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples a lesson.

“Junior sisters and brothers, listen carefully. This time, we must make those pieces of shit pay!” Lin Yezhou said with excitement.

“Yeahh!!” Fu Feiteng, Sima Ying and the other disciples shouted in unison.

At this moment, everyone present was extremely happy. When the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance thought about how they would soon be avenging Sima Ying, they became both nervous

and excited.

In this sort of fired up state, Chu Feng and the others entered the Cyanwood Mountain's core region.

At this moment, a lot of people were gathered on top of a vast plaza. They were all here to welcome the World Spiritist Alliance.

Other than the people from the Cyanwood Mountain, there were also some other people who did not belong to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Those people were naturally the people from the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall, Cursed Soil Sect, Golden Armor City, Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges, Sword Crafting Villa and Ten Thousand Flowers Garden.

Although the majority of them were elders, there were also disciples present. While they might appear to have come to greet the World Spiritist Alliance out of etiquette, they had actually come to probe the World Spiritist Alliance.

Mainly, they had come to check out the quality of the disciples the World Spiritist Alliance had brought with them for the Nine Powers Hunt this time around.

At the moment when the various powers had their gazes on the World Spiritist Alliance's warship that was descending from the sky, the people on top of the warship were also examining the

people on the plaza. As for Chu Feng, he was doing the same.

Chu Feng discovered that the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall, Cursed Soil Sect, Golden Armor City, Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges, Sword Crafting Villa and the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden all had their unique and distinguishing styles of dressing.

The people from the Jadewater Temple were dressed in a rather unadorned manner like Daoist priests. They were rather similar to the people from the Cyanwood Mountain. Merely, their outfits were not as extravagant as the ones from the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for the Firerain Hall, they wore yellow clothes filled with flame designs. They were extremely eye-catching. Chu Feng felt that they dressed like the members of a evil cult. At the very least, he was not fond of their clothing.

Other than the Jadewater Temple and the Firerain Hall, the other powers' uniforms were also very distinctive. However, compared to the characteristics of their clothing, Chu Feng was more interested in their strength.

[Xima: Spoiler alert, it's called adding fluff writing that does nothing to help the storyline, but it greatly helps make the 3500 characters Bee needs per chapter. SO this chapter is dedicated to talking about clothes...]

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng discovered that the strength of both the elders and the disciples were pretty much similar. It was indeed extremely difficult for there to be a clear distinction between the strengths of the Nine Powers.

However, one thing worthy of being mentioned was that the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden was only composed of female elders and disciples. Furthermore, they were all extremely flowery in appearance and graceful in manner. Especially the young female disciples, they were beautiful like fairies.

Without even thinking much, Chu Feng knew right away that the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden had to be a power that only accepted females. Else, it would be impossible for there to not be a single man among them.

Although they were all beautiful women, their strength could not be looked down on. They were not at all weaker than the other powers.

Among the powers that appeared before Chu Feng, the one he was most interested in was the Cursed Soil Sect.

Chu Feng would never forget that the strongest enemies that they had encountered in the Eastern Sea Region back then had not been the seniors that could call upon the wind and summon the rain.

Instead, they had been several extremely young yet monster-like powerful youngsters led by Jiang Qisha. Furthermore... they were not only from the Holy Land of Martialism, they were all from a single power. As for that power, it was the Cursed Soil Sect.

“All the enemies gathered together. Well, that’s fine too. New

debts and old debts can be placed together and settled at the same time," After he saw the people from the Cursed Soil Sect, a slight smile appeared on Chu Feng's face.

Although the crimes that Jiang Qisha and the others had committed were actually not that deeply related to the people from the Cursed Soil Sect, Chu Feng had already made the firm resolution back in the Eastern Sea Region that he would never co-exist with the Cursed Soil Sect.

And now, Chu Feng finally encountered people from the Cursed Soil Sect. Naturally, he would have to uphold his promise and properly entertain these disciples from the Cursed Soil Sect.

Chapter 1461 – Threatening One Another

Other than the people from the other powers, Chu Feng naturally also noticed the people from the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chu Feng noticed one middle-aged man in particular.

This man had a mediocre appearance. He was not very tall, and he wore simple and unadorned cotton clothing.

However, this man gave off a very imposing air. Standing there, he appeared just like an immortal. With a single glance, one could tell that he was an extraordinary person, a very grand character.

At this moment, this man was standing at the forefront of the people from the Cyanwood Mountain. He gave off a very domineering sense that caused one to feel fear upon a single glance.

“That should be the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng, no?” Sima Ying said. Although her impression of the Cyanwood Mountain was very bad, she still had a very respectful appearance when she saw this man.

At this moment, Lin Yezhou said, “The headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain is known as Daoist Dugu and is a living legend. While all of the current nine heads of the Nine Powers are peak Half Martial Emperors, if they must be ranked, then he would definitely be number one.”

The extremely prideful and arrogant Lin Yezhou was actually also displaying this much respect toward Dugu Xingfeng. In fact, he even admitted that Dugu Xingfeng was stronger than their World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master.

Chu Feng had already guessed that this middle-aged man might be the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster. After hearing what Lin Yezhou said, he became even more certain of that.

Merely, Chu Feng did not expect for their Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster to be this famous. He was actually so powerful that even the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance would respect him like this.

Standing on either side of the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster were two familiar figures. One was the Half Martial Emperor White Ape, whereas the other was the person Chu Feng hated to the bones, Crazed Killer Tuoba.

Half Martial Emperor White Ape was the same as before. While he appeared very imposing, he also gave off a very amiable air.

As for Crazed Killer Tuoba, his character was the same as his name. Not only did he have an extremely ferocious appearance, he was also emitting a very strong killing intent.

Merely, when Chu Feng saw Crazed Killer Tuoba now, he no longer had the same fear toward him as he had before.

With how much more powerful Chu Feng's spirit power had become, the cultivations of Crazed Killer Tuoba and Half Martial Emperor White Ape were no longer as unfathomable and hard to pin down as before.

Even though the two of them were concealing their cultivations, Chu Feng was still able to determine with a single glance what their cultivations were.

Half Martial Emperor White Ape and Crazed Killer Tuoba had the same cultivation, they were both rank seven Half Martial Emperors. Although this cultivation was very strong, they were still very far from reaching peak Half Martial Emperor.

When thinking how the experts who appeared before him were unable to conceal their cultivations anymore, Chu Feng knew that, although he had not left the Cyanwood Mountain for long, he had grown by a lot.

"Headmasters, it's been three years, I trust you all have been well since we last met."

The warship had landed. The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master led Miao Renlong and the other elders and flew down from the warship. They turned to the various headmasters and began to greet them.

As for the disciples, they followed closely behind the elders and kept their silence. After all, they were not qualified to speak in this

sort of setting.

Although they could not speak, this didn't affect the disciples from the Nine Powers checking one another out. They all wished to see exactly what sort of level their opponents had.

"Look, that man, why is he wearing the outfit of the Cyanwood Mountain?"

Suddenly, cries of surprised sounded from the disciples. Following that, more and more such cries of surprise began to sound in succession.

Chu Feng was wearing the outfit of a Cyanwood Mountain's disciple and yet was among the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance. Naturally, he would be very eye-catching.

"Chu Feng, why is he with the people from the World Spiritist Alliance?" At this moment, a disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain was unable to contain himself and actually blurted out what he was thinking.

"Mn?" Once those words were spoken, the upper echelons who were chatting with one another also shifted their gazes to Chu Feng. When they saw Chu Feng, they all displayed expressions of surprise.

"Headmaster Dugu, I have a matter that I must inform you of in my coming here today. Little friend Chu Feng truly possesses

exceptional talent. I have already invited him to join our World Spiritist Alliance. Right now, he is a nominal disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance," Upon seeing their surprised reactions, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master explained things to Dugu Xingfeng.

"What? He was actually invited to become a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance?"

All the disciples were shocked upon hearing those words. The nominal disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance were different from ordinary nominal disciples. It was not something that just anyone could become.

Their nominal disciples were capable of being able to belong to the power that they were originally from. Yet, at the same time, they could also hold status and rankings in the World Spiritist Alliance. While the nominal disciples could continue to live in their own powers, the World Spiritist Alliance would still send forth assistance should anything happen to their nominal disciples.

The World Spiritist Alliance's nominal disciples were extraordinary. It could even be said to be a type of honor to be a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. To be able to become a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance meant that one was a top-tier genius world spiritist with great attainments in world spirit techniques.

Thus, as Chu Feng had become the World Spiritist Alliance's nominal disciple, he had naturally become the target of envy

among his peers.

However, they were also very skeptical as to how he had become one. Chu Feng had not hidden his cultivation. As a mere rank six Martial King, the crowd was truly unable to understand exactly what was so outstanding about him for the World Spiritist Alliance to give him such a rare honor?

When even the outsiders were feeling this much envy for Chu Feng, the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain naturally felt extremely upset.

This was especially true for Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jinggang and the others. They were all people who held deep grudges with Chu Feng. None of them wished for Chu Feng to gain better standings.

“Is this matter true?” However, after hearing the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master’s words, Dugu Xingfeng’s expression slightly changed. His reaction was not one of joy. Instead, he appeared to be a bit displeased.

“Headmaster Dugu, this matter happened a bit suddenly. I hope that you will not blame me for not informing you first,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master noticed that the reaction from Dugu Xingfeng was abnormal. Thus, he immediately explained.

“Of course not,” Dugu Xingfeng smiled lightly. Then, he said, “Well then, since all of the headmasters are present, let us change locations. Having not seen each other for so long, it is only proper

for us to drink together.”

After he finished saying those words, Dugu Xingfeng started to take the lead to move to a different place. In response, the other powers’ headmasters and elders also followed after him.

After their headmasters and elders left, the disciples of the Nine Powers did not stay to chat with one another. Instead, they all began to return to their own residences.

At the time when the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples were planning to leave, Sima Ying suddenly spoke out loud. “You all still remember me, right?”

“Of course we do.” Hearing those words, Bai Yunxiao and the others started to laugh. Although they were also surprised by Sima Ying coming here, they were not afraid of her. After all, this was their territory.

“Inform that woman surnamed Tao for me. Tell her to watch herself in this Nine Powers Hunt,” Sima Ying threatened with a cold voice.

Back then, she had come to the Cyanwood Mountain as a guest. Yet, she had been publicly and violently beaten up by Tao Xiangyu. Thus, the person who Sima Ying hated the most was Tao Xiangyu.

“Humph. Rest assured, I will definitely inform junior sister Tao. However, I’ll tell you this on behalf of junior sister Tao. The

person that needs to be careful is not her. Instead, it's you," Bai Yunxiao was not to be outdone and returned a threat back to Sima Ying.

"You..." Hearing those words, Sima Ying displayed an angry look and wanted to curse out at him.

"Junior sister Ying'er, there is no need for you to waste words with them. When the time comes, I'll make sure that they kneel to you and beg for forgiveness," Before Sima Ying could finish what she wanted to say, Lin Yezhou interrupted her.

Hearing Lin Yezhou speak, although Bai Yunxiao was feeling extremely displeased, he still ended up swallowing the words that he wanted to say. He was not on the same tier as Lin Yezhou. Even if this was their territory, he would still not dare to act excessively impudent toward Lin Yezhou.

After all, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng were rank nine Martial Kings. In the Cyanwood Mountain, only Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun could contend against the two of them.

After being scared off by Lin Yezhou, Bai Yunxiao turned his gaze to Chu Feng. He said, "Chu Feng, you've run away for so long. Here I thought you did not even dare to return. Who would've known, you've actually gone to beg the World Spiritist Alliance for help. What enormous guts you have."

"However, you'd best not think that with the World Spiritist Alliance helping you, you will be safe and sound after returning.

Senior brother Qin has said that if he is to remain in the Cyanwood Mountain, you will never be allowed to exist here. It's best that you prepare yourself."

"Heh..." Chu Feng laughed disdainfully at Bai Yunxiao's provocation. Then, he said, "A defeated subordinate still dares to speak words of threat?"

But Bee, where do they live? No one has arranged any residences for anyone yet! Xima: this is GOD Bee's reality, just accept this f*cked up reality

Chapter 1462 – Unnecessary Worry

“You…” Bai Yunxiao was so enraged that his face turned green. After all, it was true that he had been defeated by Chu Feng. However, that defeat had also become his eternal pain.

It was that defeat that had made him lose the status of the fourth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List.

It was that defeat that had given him the title of being inferior to Chu Feng, and caused him to become the object of ridicule in the eyes of many people.

Thus, he was filled with hatred. He hated himself and hated Chu Feng even more. In this period of time, he had been pouring his all into training to increase his strength so that he could disgrace Chu Feng when they met again.

However, when he finally encountered Chu Feng again, he no longer had the courage to challenge him.

He was afraid. Not only was he afraid of losing, he was more afraid of Chu Feng. It turned out that from his defeat at Chu Feng’s hand, Bai Yunxiao had a deep impression of fear for Chu Feng. Merely, Bai Yunxiao would never admit to it.

“Humph, let’s wait and see,” Bai Yunxiao said these words and left right after. Apart from this, there was nothing else that he could do.

“Chu Feng, you’re amazing. With a single word, you’ve made them speechless,” Seeing Chu Feng forcing Bai Yunxiao and the others to leave, Sima Ying clapped her hands to applaud.

She was feeling extremely good after she saw the ugly expressions of Bai Yunxiao and the others as they left. As for all of this, it was thanks to Chu Feng.

“Little friends, we have already prepared top-notch guest rooms for you all. Please follow us.” After Bai Yunxiao and the others left, a couple of the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders walked over. They were in charge of situating Lin Yezhou and the others, and had been waiting here for a long time already.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, are you certain you’ll be able to receive the invitation letter for the Nine Powers Hunt?” At the moment when they were about to separate from one another, Fu Feiteng asked in a worried manner.

Each and every power invited to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt only received twenty invitation letters. According to the rules, the Cyanwood Mountain was only allowed to dispatch twenty disciples to participate too.

Chu Feng had not returned to the Cyanwood Mountain for a very long time now. No one was certain whether Chu Feng would be able to receive an invitation letter. If he was unable to receive one, he would not be able to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, if you cannot participate, wouldn’t it become very dull for us too?” Su Mei displayed an expression of worry. She was not interested in the Nine Powers Hunt or whatever. She only wished to have more time to be with Chu Feng.

“Everyone, please rest assured. As far as I know, if there are any disciples who did not receive an invitation letter and are unconvinced with any disciple who did receive an invitation letter, they can issue a challenge to that disciple.”

“As long as the challenge is successful, the winner will be able to obtain the rights to the invitation letter.”

“If the Cyanwood Mountain has not leave an invitation letter for me, I will still be able to obtain an invitation letter. After all, there are truly too many disciples that I am unconvinced with here,” Chu Feng smiled lightly with a hinted meaning.

“Haha, I understand now. In that case, junior brother Chu Feng, we shall take our leave first. We’ll come and pay you a visit at your residence later,” said the World Spiritist Alliance’s disciples.

“You must do so,” Chu Feng had already invited them to visit his residence on their way here. After all, the Cyanwood Mountain could also be considered to be his territory. Thus, he must naturally do what a host should when guests arrived.

“Rest assured, we will, definitely,” Lin Yezhou and the others nodded in succession. Then, they all followed the elders and left.

After Chu Feng returned to his own residence, he closed his eyes and began to rest. When the afternoon arrived, Lin Yezhou and the others all arrived at his palace, being guided by elders. Like this, the gathering of friends began.

Although Bai Ruochen was no longer here and the Asura Division had been dissolved, the loyal and devoted subordinates that Chu Feng had had back during the time of the Asura Division were all Chu Feng's friends in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, with Chu Feng's return, Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others were all invited over.

When Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others saw that Chu Feng had returned safely, they were all extremely excited.

Furthermore, they had actually all heard about Chu Feng becoming a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance, and were all overjoyed and feeling proud for Chu Feng.

After all, in their hearts, Chu Feng had always been their head. For ordinary disciples like them, to be able to have a head as amazing as Chu Feng was truly a matter that they could be proud of.

As for Chu Feng, other than smiling lightly, he had no choice but to sigh. The speed at which the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain spread information around had become even faster.

He believed that soon the entire Cyanwood Mountain would know that he was not only a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain,

he had also become a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance.

Chu Feng did not know how those people would view him after this matter had been spread. However, this was not something that concerned him, as he did not care about how others saw him. All he cared about was his own business.

At the gathering, other than eating delicacies and drinking good wine, the most important matter was most naturally chatter to increase one's friendship.

As for Su Mei, she even used the pretext of drinking to deliberately pretend to be drunk so that she could be extremely intimate with Chu Feng, refusing to let him go.

This sort of scene caused all of the men present to be filled with envy. After all, Su Mei was a beauty that all men found attractive. Furthermore, she was also the goddess of the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, although they were envious, no one displayed any trace of displeasure. That was because they all knew in their hearts that only Chu Feng could be worthy of someone like Su Mei.

However, perhaps it might be because everyone present were top disciples like Su Mei, Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng, Sima Ying and the others, Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others appeared to not dare to speak.

“Did they try to make things difficult for you all during the period that I was away?” As they did not dare to speak, this made it so that Chu Feng had to take the initiative to speak. Actually, when Chu Feng had left, the people that he was most worried about were his old subordinates. After all, they had been extremely loyal and devoted to him.

“They haven’t. With Elder White Ape present, they did not dare to do anything to us,” Wang Wei said.

“That’s good,” Chu Feng nodded his head. As long as Wang Wei and the others were fine, he would feel relieved. However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng would still never let those who had humiliated him before get away with their actions.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, now that you’ve returned, should we reorganize our Asura Division? Many brothers and sisters are all waiting for that,” Fang Tuohai said. When he mentioned this matter, he had an expression of excitement.

“Yes, we’ll reorganize. However, it is still not time yet,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“When are you going to reorganize the Asura Division? You must inform this old man when you do so, so that this old man can send a congratulatory gift,” Suddenly loud laughter sounded from outside the palace hall.

Due to the fact that the entrance of the palace hall was not closed, everyone was able to see an elderly man walking toward them

from the outside of the palace hall when they turned toward the source of the voice.

“This disciple pays his respects to Elder White Ape.” Seeing this, Chu Feng and the other disciples hurriedly got up and greeted him.

Even Lin Yezhou and the other disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance got up from their seats to greet Half Martial Emperor White Ape. Although Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s cultivation was not that of a peak Half Martial Emperor, he had a very good reputation and was loved and respected by all.

“There’s no need to stand on ceremony. It’s very rare for you all to get together. Go, return to your seats,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape said with a smile on his face. He did not display the attitude of an elder and actually sat down at the dining table alongside Chu Feng and the other disciples. Then, he also started to partake in the eating and drinking.

“Chu Feng, I have actually come over today to verify one thing with you. Have you really joined the World Spiritist Alliance?” Half Martial Emperor White Ape asked.

“Mn, Chu Feng is indeed a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance now,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Oh, haha, that’s good too,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape chuckled. However, his laughter was a bit forced.

“Elder White Ape, could it be that Lord Headmaster is dissatisfied with me joining the World Spiritist Alliance?”

Chu Feng was extremely keen. Thus, he had naturally noticed the unnatural expression on Dugu Xingfeng’s face when he had learned that Chu Feng had joined the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Haha…” Half Martial Emperor White Ape laughed again. He did not respond to Chu Feng’s question. However, he had also given Chu Feng an answer by his reaction.

“This is truly disappointing. I’ve heard that Daoist Dugu is a legend. However, never would I have thought that he would be so narrow-minded.”

“Our World Spiritist Alliance has long since established this rule with the other Eight Powers, that if there are expert world spiritists among their disciples, they could become our World Spiritist Alliance’s nominal disciples. This is something that everyone knows. Furthermore, the Eight Powers also felt proud when their disciples became our World Spiritist Alliance’s nominal disciples. After all, this meant that they had the ability to nurture outstanding disciples.”

“Yet, the grand Daoist Dugu was actually this narrow-minded of a person?” Sima Ying said with an expression of displeasure.

“Hah… Miss Sima, oh you do not understand. The more fond of a disciple we are, the more we would want to monopolize that disciple. While other disciples would be one thing, Chu Feng is

special.”

“As for what’s special about Chu Feng, I believe you all know very well too. Else, your World Spiritist Alliance would not try to invite him repeatedly, no?” Half Martial Emperor White Ape explained.

“This…” Hearing those words, Sima Ying and the others did not know how to respond.

It was true, Chu Feng was truly too excellent. If Chu Feng were a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance to begin with, their World Spiritist Alliance would most definitely not want Chu Feng to be associated with any other power either.

Thus, when thinking about it this way, they were able to understand why Dugu Xingfeng would react like that. After all, everyone possessed selfish motives. Especially toward those things that they were fond of, people would always want to monopolize them.

“However, Chu Feng, Lord Headmaster does not blame you for your actions either. Although I have been asked to come here by him today, it is actually not to question you about this matter.”

“Instead, Lord Headmaster told me to deliver this to you,” As Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke, he handed an invitation letter to Chu Feng. It was the invitation letter for the Nine Powers Hunt.

At this moment, Lin Yezhou, Su Mei and the others all revealed a smile of relief. They had been worried that Chu Feng would not be qualified to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt earlier. However, their worry had now become unnecessary.

Chapter 1463 – An Expert Withdrawn From Worldly Affairs

At the instant when Chu Feng received the Invitation Letter from Half Martial Emperor White Ape, a voice transmission also entered his ears. “Chu Feng, remember, you are different from them.”

“To put it bluntly, for disciples like Lin Yezhou, even though they’re extremely outstanding, there will still be several disciples of his quality every hundred years.”

“However, for a disciple like you, not to mention a thousand years, we will likely not even be able to see another in ten thousand years.”

“I am aware of this. Thus, that is why I think so highly of you. As for Lord Headmaster, he is also fully aware of this. That is why he asked me to look after you.”

“Thus, you must not blame Lord Headmaster. He too is merely concerned about you.”

“Chu Feng understands.”

Chu Feng did not blame Dugu Xingfeng. He understood what Half Martial Emperor White Ape meant by those words. It was precisely because Dugu Xingfeng thought very highly of him that he did not wish for him to be associated with the World Spiritist Alliance. He wanted Chu Feng to be only Cyanwood Mountain’s.

Yet, Chu Feng had already associated himself with the World Spiritist Alliance. Thus, there was no way to change this matter anymore. Therefore, even if Dugu Xingfeng was unhappy about Chu Feng's decision, he had no choice but to accept it.

Just the fact that he had Half Martial Emperor White Ape come to deliver the invitation letter to Chu Feng was enough to show that he had accepted this. Furthermore, it also showed that he still thought very highly of Chu Feng.

How could Chu Feng blame someone that thought so highly of him?

It was just like someone who was concerned about him and scolding him for his own good. How could he bear grudges against that person?

"Little friends, this old man still has things to do. I shall take my leave first."

"Oh, that's right. Tomorrow is the date of the announcement of this Nine Powers Hunt's rules. You all must make sure to be present. Perhaps a few among you might become your power's banner holders," After he finished saying these words, Half Martial Emperor White Ape left with a smile on his face.

When they heard the words 'banner holders,' Lin Yezhou and the other disciples looked to one another, and looks of anticipation appeared on their faces.

The banner holder was a sort of honor in the Nine Powers Hunt.

For the Nine Powers, if there were twenty people among them, each of the powers was given the option to choose two banner holders.

These two banner holders possessed the power to lead the other disciples. As for who the banner holders would be, that was determined by the headmasters of the Nine Powers.

However, regardless of who it was, everyone wished to obtain this rare honor. Becoming a banner holder was a verification of one's strength and, for someone like Lin Yezhou, a verification of one's confidence.

In fact, Lin Yezhou had been the first choice for the World Spiritist Alliance's banner holder the entire time. However, it was slightly different this year around. With Su Mei here, he knew that he was no longer the first choice anymore.

However, even if Su Mei was the first choice, it remained that there were two banner holder positions. He was confident that the second person would be him.

However, he had to thank Chu Feng for that. He was glad that Chu Feng would be representing the Cyanwood Mountain and not the World Spiritist Alliance.

If Chu Feng was to represent the World Spiritist Alliance, it was very clear that he would not have any relationship with the position of the second banner holder.

“I truly wonder what this year’s Nine Powers Hunt will be like?”

“I’ve heard that this year’s Nine Powers Hunt will be held in an Ancient Era’s Remnant. You must know that all the Ancient Era’s Remnants are extremely dangerous places.”

The rules of the Nine Powers Hunt had been different every single time it’d been held before. Thus, when they thought about how the rules for this Nine Powers Hunt were about to be announced, Sima Ying and the others all became curious and excited.

When Sima Ying saw that the others were all discussing this with one another intensely, while Chu Feng was not speaking and appeared more like a spectator, she asked curiously, “Chu Feng, it seems like you’re not interested in the rules of this Nine Powers Hunt. Could it be that you’re really this confident that you’ll be able to obtain first place?”

“First place? I don’t really care about that,” Chu Feng smiled. What he had said was the truth. Chu Feng’s main purpose in participating in the Nine Powers Hunt was the treasure contained in the Ancient Era’s Remnants.

The only thing in Chu Feng’s mind was how to obtain the treasure, and not how to obtain first place in the Nine Powers

Hunt.

Thus, the rules of the Nine Powers Hunt or who would be the banner holder were all meaningless to him. The only thing he cared about was whether he would be able to obtain the treasure successfully. After all, to him, obtaining first place in the Nine Powers Hunt was only meaningless fame, whereas obtaining the treasure and increasing his cultivation was most important. After all, that was the reason why Chu Feng had joined the Cyanwood Mountain in the first place.

And now, Chu Feng's destination was finally before his reach.

Suddenly, Fang Tuohai said, "Oh, that's right. Senior brothers and sisters, you've all just arrived here today. So you must know that an amazing person has come to our Cyanwood Mountain, right?"

"Amazing person? Who?" Fang Tuohai's words managed to perk the interest of the crowd. As they were very youthful, they were filled with curiosity and loved this sort of gossip.

"Amazing person? When even the Nine Power's headmasters are present, who can be considered even more amazing than them? Could it be that a Martial Emperor-level expert has come?" Lin Yezhou asked in a disdainful manner.

He knew that the Nine Powers all possessed Martial Emperors. However, they were all very high up and out of touch with the common people. They would wholeheartedly train and pursue

even more strength. Very few among them would actually bother with worldly matters. Thus, they would naturally not bother to participate in something like the Nine Powers Hunt.

Other than Martial Emperors, very few people would be able to draw Lin Yezhou's interest. Thus, compared to the others, Lin Yezhou was not interested in this matter.

"He's neither a Martial Emperor nor someone from the Nine Powers. However, this man has beaten up a management elder from the Nine Powers," Fang Tuohai had clearly not noticed the disdain contained in Lin Yezhou's words. Thus, he continued.

"An outsider beat up a management elder of the Nine Powers? What sort of nerve does he have?" Hearing those words, some people came to a realization.

Although the Nine Powers were always the leading roles in the Nine Powers Hunt, they would always invite other powers to join in the fun. In fact, some of the disciples from the other powers would even join the competition.

Hearing what Fang Tuohai said, they were all able to guess that it must be someone from another power that had beaten up someone from the Nine Powers.

However, when compared to the Nine Powers, all of those powers were very small and weak, simply incomparable to the Nine Powers. Even their disciples would not dare to provoke the disciples of the Nine Powers. Thus, how could there be someone

daring enough to beat up a management elder of the Nine Powers?

"Exactly what happened? Quickly, tell us." At this moment, Sima Ying and the others grew even more curious. Even Lin Yezhou who was feeling disdainful grew curious and stuck his ear over to hear the story.

"It happened like this. Out of kindness, the Jadewater Temple's Daoist Silver Snake gathered many of the other power's headmasters and elders and decided to teach them some profound aspects of martial cultivation. However, one of the other power's headmasters pointed out in front of everyone that what Daoist Silver Snake told them was incorrect and would only hamper their progress."

"Hearing those words, Daoist Silver Snake was immediately enraged. He then decided to teach that person a lesson. However, in merely a single bout, Daoist Silver Snake was defeated by his opponent," Fang Tuohai said.

"Are you certain that it was the Jadewater Temple's Daoist Silver Snake who was defeated by another power's headmaster in a single bout?" Fu Feiteng asked.

Daoist Silver Snake was no small character. Although he was not a peak Half Martial Emperor, he was still a very powerful expert. Both his strength and his reputation were on par with the Cyanwood Mountain's Half Martial Emperor White Ape. Among the Nine Powers, he was someone very well-known.

Yet, how could someone like him be defeated by another power's headmaster in a single bout?

"Absolutely! It is indeed Daoist Silver Snake. This matter later alarmed many people and the Jadewater Temple's headmaster even personally arrived. However, for some unknown reason, this major issue was turned into a small issue and then into no issue at all. No one did anything to that other power's headmaster who defeated Daoist Silver Snake."

"Most importantly, before that man left, he even said to the Jadewater Temple's headmaster to control his elder properly so that he would not speak things to hamper others' progress again."

"Say, is that man amazing or not?" Fang Tuohai asked with an expression of adoration.

"Amazing, truly amazing. Most likely, an expert that is withdrawn from worldly affairs that has come to the Cyanwood Mountain. Else, it is impossible that even the Jadewater Temple's headmaster cannot do anything to him."

"Junior brother, quickly tell me, exactly which power's headmaster is that person? What is his name?"

"That's right, quickly tell us," Fu Feiteng and the others all grew curious.

"Speaking of it, it's quite a coincidence too. Like you all, he's

from the Alliance Domain."

"I do not know his name. However, I think his power is called the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest," Fang Tuohai said.

Chapter 1464 – The Strongest Beautiful Sisters

"Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest? Are you certain it's the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest?" Lin Yezhou asked.

"It should be the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest," Being questioned in such a manner by Lin Yezhou, Fang Tuohai did not dare to be certain. However, he clearly remembered that person's power was called the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

"What nonsense you're blabbing. The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster definitely could not defeat Daoist Silver Snake. Thus, how could he scare away the Jadewater Temple's headmaster?"

Lin Yezhou snorted coldly. He was somewhat angry, because he felt that he had been deceived. After all, he had heard about the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest before.

In fact, not only had he heard about the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, he had also met their headmaster before.

He knew what level the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster was. Although he was also a Half Martial Emperor, he could not be considered to be a true expert. At the very least, even Lin Yezhou did not place him in his eyes.

Thus, how could someone like that be able to defeat Daoist Silver

Snake? How could he be able to make the Jadewater Temple's headmaster retreat without doing anything? This was practically nonsense.

"If it was the past, then perhaps that would not be the case. However, now, it is definitely true."

Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. Only he knew that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster had changed. Furthermore, the current headmaster of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest really did possess the strength described by Fang Tuohai.

Hong Qiang was a peak Half Martial Emperor capable of fighting against the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. His strength was something that Chu Feng had seen with his own eyes. He was indeed extremely powerful, and furthermore, he was a person who was only a step away from becoming a Martial Emperor.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, how are you so certain? Could it be that you know the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster?" Fu Feiteng asked.

"I do. However, the person that I know is not the same one that you all know. Thus, you all shouldn't doubt his strength. Although nothing else has changed in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, the strength of its headmaster is completely different from before," Chu Feng said.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, I'll only ask you this. Compared to our World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, how is that Fallen

Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster?" Lin Yezhou asked.

"I'm afraid that they would be equally matched," Chu Feng answered.

"This..." Hearing those words, Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng, Sima Ying and the other disciples all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. To a greater or lesser degree, a change in expression was shown on all their faces.

The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was a power in the Alliance Domain. If there really was a peak Half Martial Emperor-level expert who appeared in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, it would not be a good piece of news for the World Spiritist Alliance. In fact, it would be bad news.

Time passed by very quickly. In a blink of an eye, it was already the next day.

At this moment, it was the time when the Cyanwood Mountain would announce the rules for this Nine Powers Hunt.

All the disciples who were qualified to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt, regardless of whether they might be from the Nine Powers or the other smaller sects and schools, were present. Even the elders and headmasters, the majority of them were also present.

Thus, Chu Feng's great enemy Qin Lingyun was naturally also

present. Furthermore, being a fellow disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he was even standing in the same location as Chu Feng.

However, perhaps it might be because there were a lot of seniors present, Qin Lingyun merely cast a disdainful gaze at Chu Feng and did not say much. He displayed an attitude of not placing Chu Feng in his eyes.

As for Chu Feng, he did not mind Qin Lingyun's disdainful attitude. After all, Chu Feng knew very well that the current Qin Lingyun was nothing more than trash that he could take care of at any moment. He posed absolutely no threat at all.

"Look at that Qin Lingyun's arrogant appearance. He must still be thinking that Chu Feng is still the same Chu Feng who was bullied and humiliated by him."

Although Sima Ying and the others were not standing together with Chu Feng, Sima Ying was focused on the movements of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples the entire time. When she saw the gaze that Qin Lingyun looked to Chu Feng with, she was unable to contain herself and softly ridiculed him.

"When he discovers that Chu Feng is no longer the same Chu Feng from back then, that will be the time when he will regret," Fu Feiteng also smiled. He had already come to know that Qin Lingyun had bullied and humiliated Chu Feng from Sima Ying.

"Bullied and humiliated Chu Feng? That guy bullied and humiliated Chu Feng before?" Hearing those words, Su Mei had a

very emotional reaction.

“This does not concern you. Chu Feng is able to take care of it himself,” Sima Ying took a glance at Su Mei. Then, she said, “That’s right, why are you so concerned about Chu Feng? Could it be that you’ve truly fallen for him?”

“This does not concern you,” Su Mei said.

“You…” Su Mei’s response caused Sima Ying’s face to redden deeply. However, after that she rolled her eyes, she said, “How is it not related to me? I also like Chu Feng. Careful that I do not take the lead and snatch him first.”

“Pff, with you…?” Su Mei suddenly started to laugh.

“What’s wrong with me? Let me tell you this, I’ve known Chu Feng for longer than you. If I were to fight with you, there is no chance you could win against me,” Sima Ying threatened with an expression of complacence.

“Hahaha…” Hearing Sima Ying’s threat, Su Mei burst into loud, presumptuous laughter.

Not to mention that Su Mei and Chu Feng had known each other for many years, their relationship was also not something that Sima Ying could compare with. For Sima Ying to threaten Su Mei, she most definitely threatened the wrong person.

“Why are you laughing? Could it be that you do not know what it means to be in a crisis?”

“Go on, continue to laugh, I’ll let you know, I’ll show you exactly how I’ll win,” Sima Ying’s face had turned deep red. She was at her wit’s end and so angry that she started to stamp her feet.

When Lin Yezhou and the other disciples saw their power’s two most excellent little beauties fighting against one another for the affection of Chu Feng, they all displayed extremely awkward expressions. However, they found it extremely difficult to interrupt the two of them.

Feeling helpless, Lin Yezhou cast his gaze to Chu Feng. At this time, he discovered that Chu Feng was looking at two individuals.

It was a pair of exceptionally beautiful women. Furthermore, they were a pair of twins. These two beautiful sisters were truly very beautiful. Their facial features were very delicate, their height very tall and they also possessed very beautiful curves. The two of them could simply be considered to be perfect.

Especially the refined airs that they were emitting and their beautiful manner of dressing, the two of them simply appeared like celestial fairies. From a single glance, one’s heart would be tempted by them. When men saw them, they would not be able to contain themselves from taking several more glances at them.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you are truly unconscientious. These two girls from our World Spiritist Alliance are fighting each other

for your affection. Yet, how could you be taking a fancy toward this pair of beautiful sisters?" Lin Yezhou asked via voice transmission.

"Oh..." After hearing what Lin Yezhou said, Chu Feng noticed that Sima Ying and Su Mei were arguing with one another because of him.

After seeing that, Chu Feng merely smiled. He knew that Sima Ying was not interested in him and had only treated him as a friend. Thus, the two of them were merely arguing and not fighting each other for his affection.

"Senior brother Lin, please don't use me to crack jokes. I merely feel that these two women from the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden are relatively special among the numerous disciples of the Nine Powers," Chu Feng replied via voice transmission.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, you truly have good eyesight to be able to tell even that," Lin Yezhou said. "These two girls, one's called Nie Wan'er and the other is called Nie Xi'er. Not only are they twin sisters, they are also the two strongest disciples of the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden."

"Furthermore, I can tell you this. The two of them are extremely powerful. It would not even be excessive to say that they are the strongest among all of the disciples present here right now."

"During the Nine Powers Hunt from three years ago, the two of them joined hands and obtained first place. Furthermore, they

obtained first place with absolute dominance.”

“This powerful?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was astonished. The reason why he had been observing this pair of beautiful sisters was because he had discovered that they possessed strength. However, never did he expect that they possessed the strength to sweep away all of the other disciples.

As they were also only rank nine Martial Kings, which meant they had to possess some sort of extraordinary method in order to accomplish this sort of feat.

“Of course they’re powerful. Do you know why your Cyanwood Mountain’s number one disciple Qin Wentian has been in closed-doors training this entire time and has not even bothered to come out to participate in this Nine Powers Hunt?” Lin Yezhou asked.

“Why is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“That was because three years ago, he was utterly defeated by Nie Xi’er,” Lin Yezhou said.

Chapter 1465 – Banner Holding Disciples

After hearing what Lin Yezhou said, Chu Feng had a whole new level of respect for these two women.

Qin Wentian was the number one existence on the Cyanwood Succession List. Although he was said to have a strength on par with Qin Lingyun, there had to be a reason why he was ranked first.

However, one among the two beautiful sisters was able to force Qin Wentian to enter closed-door training for three years and still not come out. From that, it could be seen that Qin Wentian had received a great disgrace three years ago.

“Woosh~~~~”

Suddenly, two chilly gazes landed on Chu Feng. They felt like ice and had killing intent concealed within them.

It was the pair of beautiful sisters Nie Wan’er and nie Xi’er. The two of them only took a single glance at Chu Feng before withdrawing their gazes from him.

Everything happened in a split second. Other than Chu Feng, practically no one else noticed this.

Those gazes that contained concealed killing intent had been cast at Chu Feng as a warning. They were trying to warn him to not

look at them.

As for the reason why they had sent their gazes to warn Chu Feng, it was actually very simple. They felt that Chu Feng was not qualified to even see their beautiful appearances. Thus, they sent their gazes to warn Chu Feng to not look at them again.

Although it was both arrogant and tyrannical, the two of them possessed the qualifications to act this way. For girls like them, they could be said to be celestial fairies in the eyes of mortals. They were beings above the common populace. Naturally, they would look down upon the common people. Furthermore, in their eyes, Chu Feng was a nobody, just another common person.

“Heh…” Chu Feng laughed. That was because he knew that those two women were mistaken.

Chu Feng was not looking at them because of their beauty. After all, each and every one of Chu Feng’s women were more beautiful than them. Not to mention Zi Ling, even Su Mei’s sweetly beautiful appearance surpassed the two of them.

However, even if the two of them had mistaken Chu Feng and even threatened him, Chu Feng was not angered. After all, Chu Feng was someone who would not fuss over minor matters with women.

“Little friends, it’s the time of the Nine Powers Hunt once again, the Nine Powers Hunt that is held once every three years.”

“This time, the venue for the Nine Powers Hunt is our Cyanwood Mountain’s forbidden area, the Ancient Era’s Remnants.”

“As its name implies, the Ancient Era’s Remnants is an intact piece of land from the Ancient Era.”

“Not only are there a lot of buildings that you all have never seen before within it, there are also plants that you all have never seen before. In fact, even the air of that place possesses a special aroma. The natural energy in that place is also extraordinary and different.”

“Of course, in a place like that, there are bound to be many dangers.”

“However, I have chosen the area in the Ancient Era’s Remnants with the highest degree of safety for you all. As long as you follow the map and only move about within the range indicated by the map, you will not encounter any dangers.”

“Of course, there are always exceptions. If you all are to truly face dangers that you cannot handle, dangers that might end your lives, you can break the teleportation talismans that I have specially prepared for you all.”

“Those teleportation talismans are capable of teleporting a short distance. As long as you break the teleportation talisman, you will be able to be instantly teleported to the safe region guarded by the elders.”

“Of course, if you are to break the teleportation talisman, it will be considered as a forfeit and you will lose the qualifications to continue to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt.”

“These are the things that you all must take note of after entering the Ancient Era’s Remnants. As for the rules of the Nine Powers Hunt this time around, it’s actually very simple.”

“There will only be one winner. As for the method of winning, it is by finding the banner key within the designated area. Whoever obtains the nine banner keys first will be able to ascend onto the banner platform.”

“After ascending onto the banner platform, you will be able to obtain the banner. Whoever is able to obtain the banner and bring it back safely will be the victor in the Nine Powers Hunt.”

“As for the victor, I shall reward him or her with this Infinity Edge.”

As Dugu Xingfeng spoke, he took out a two meter long weapon. This weapon was completely black in color and sparkling with light. It appeared like both a blade and a sword and was very domineering. This weapon was at the very least several times superior to Royal Armaments.

“Infinity Edge? Isn’t that an Incomplete Imperial Armament? It’s no wonder this weapon’s aura is this strong!”

“However, isn’t the Infinity Edge the weapon of the Sword Crafting Villa’s Venerated Lord Sword Crafter? Why would it appear here?”

“You all are thinking too much. Do you not know what sort of individual the Venerated Lord Sword Crafter is? Not only is he a Martial Emperor, he is also one of the most powerful World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism right now. If he were to say that his sword crafting techniques are only ranked second, there would be no one who would dare to say that they were ranked first.”

“I’ve heard that Venerated Lord Sword Crafter has been studying his Infinity Edge the entire time so that he can craft many copies of it so as to sell them to other powers at a high price.”

“Venerated Lord Sword Crafter possesses a friendly relationship with Headmaster Dugu. He had promised Headmaster Dugu that if he can create copies of his Infinity Edge, he will sell the first copy to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“I suspect that the Infinity Edge in Headmaster Dugu’s hand right now must be an Infinity Edge copy. Furthermore, it is also the first copy.”

When they saw that Infinity Edge, the headmasters of the various powers began to spiritedly discuss it with one another. Compared to the disciples, they knew a lot more.

“Headmasters, you all are correct. This Infinity Edge here is

indeed a copy crafted by senior Venerated Lord Sword Crafter."

"However, even though it is a copy, it is also extremely valuable and not weak at all."

"It would not be an exaggeration to say that although this Infinity Edge copy here is inferior to Venerated Lord Sword Crafter's original Infinity Edge, it is not much weaker."

"Furthermore, this is not something that I am declaring. It is what senior Venerated Lord Sword Crafter personally said," As Dugu Xingfeng spoke, he looked to the Sword Crafting Villa's headmaster.

"What Headmaster Dugu says is the truth. Our Venerated Lord Sword Crafter has indeed said those words," The Sword Crafting Village's headmaster confirmed.

"Wooahhh~~~" Hearing those words, the crowd all cried out in alarm. Especially the disciples, their eyes were blossoming with light.

Incomplete Imperial Armaments were priceless treasures. Although this was only a copy, it was still a treasure that could only be encountered and not sought after. For them to have the chance to obtain it now, they would naturally be incomparably happy.

"I've said all that needs to be said. Next, headmasters, please

announce your banner holding disciples." After Dugu Xingfeng said those words, he sat back down.

"Our Ten Thousand Flower Garden's banner holding disciples shall be Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er," The Ten Thousand Flower Garden's headmaster was the first to speak. As expected, she had declared Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er, the two strongest beautiful sisters, as their banner holding disciples.

"Our World Spiritist Alliance's banner holding disciples shall be Su Mei and Lin Yezhou," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master announced.

"Su Mei, is she that sweet and beautiful looking young woman?"

"She was chosen as the banner holder at such a young age? How come I've never seen her before? Could it be that she's a disciple of a senior from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly?"

After Su Mei's name was announced, quite an uproar resulted. After all, she was a newcomer. Furthermore, she possessed very powerful strength. It was only natural for the people to notice her.

After this, the other powers all announced their respective banner holding disciples. For the majority of them, they had chosen the same disciples as they had on previous occasions. Even if they chose different disciples, it was not much different from the previous times either.

All of the disciples chosen as the banner holding disciples were the most excellent disciples of the Nine Powers. Practically everyone knew all of the chosen disciples. It was only when the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster Dugu Xingfeng spoke that the crowd became astonished.

"Our Cyanwood Mountain's banner holding disciples shall be Chu Feng and Qin Lingyun," Dugu Xingfeng said.

Chapter 1466 – Advanced Level Gamble

“Chu Feng? Who is Chu Feng?!”

“I’ve never heard of a Chu Feng before. How could he be ranked before Qin Lingyun?”

Everyone was alarmed. The order in which the banner holding disciples were announced was oftentimes an indication of their strength. For example, with Su Mei and Lin Yezhou, Su Mei was announced before Lin Yezhou. That meant that the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master most likely believed that Su Mei was stronger than Lin Yezhou.

And now, among the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples, Qin Wentian was not present. Thus, Qin Lingyun, the second ranked disciple, should be the first to be announced with Jiang Furong behind him.

It was one thing for Jiang Furong to not be a banner holding disciple. However, the crowd had simply never heard of Chu Feng before. Furthermore, this Chu Feng was actually placed before Qin Lingyun. As such, how could the crowd not be astonished?

Thus, the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. They all knew that this unfamiliar face was most definitely Chu Feng.

“He’s actually only a rank six Martial King. How could he be qualified to be a banner holding disciple with that sort of cultivation?”

After the crowd sized Chu Feng up, they were even more shocked. Rank six Martial King, this was truly not a very strong level of cultivation.

“Could it be that there’s been a mistake? Could it be that that man is not Chu Feng? Perhaps a disciple might have changed his name?” Some people began to feel that they might have guessed the wrong person.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng and Qin Lingyun stepped forth simultaneously and respectfully gave thanks to Dugu Xingfeng.

“Holy crap! It’s really him?!”

“What’s wrong with senior Dugu? Could it be that he has gone blind? Why would he choose a piece of trash like him to be a banner holding disciple?”

At this moment, the crowd were all dumbfounded. However, in terms of being dumbfounded, the person who was the most stunned was Qin Lingyun. In his heart, Chu Feng was nothing more than a little bug that he could crush to death with one foot.

However, it was precisely this little bug that he had never placed in his eyes that had ended up stepping on his head right now. Naturally, this caused him a great amount of displeasure.

Although he was displeased, he did not dare to complain. After all, he was not bold and arrogant enough to go against Dugu Xingfeng. Thus, he could only endure and prepare a way to deal with Chu Feng.

Suddenly, an old man from the Sword Crafting Villa stood up and said, “Haha, now that the Nine Powers’ banner holding disciples have all been announced, let’s do the usual and have a gamble.”

Once this man spoke, Chu Feng’s eyes immediately started to shine. That was because this man was no ordinary character.

He was an old man with a very dirty appearance. His clothing was also very dirty. He appeared to be no different from a beggar. Thus, before he spoke, no one would notice him, as he gave off a feeling of nonexistence.

However, once he spoke, Chu Feng, who was very keen, immediately became aware that this old man was extremely powerful. Not only was he a peak Half Martial Emperor, the airs of an expert that he gave off seemed to be even denser than the Sword Crafting Villa’s headmaster.

“Senior brother Fu, do you know who this senior is? He seems to be extremely powerful,” Chu Feng asked Fu Feiteng through voice transmission.

“Oh, that is Elder Wuliang. He is quite similar to our World Spiritist Alliance’s Elder Miao.”

“Although he is not the Sword Crafting Villa’s headmaster, he possesses extraordinary status,” Fu Feiteng said.

“So that’s the case. In that case, what does he mean by the gamble?” Chu Feng asked.

“Regarding that, the Nine Powers’ headmasters and elders will always gamble with one another in the Nine Powers hunt. This sort of gamble is something that Elder Wuliang initially brought forth. However, as all of the headmasters were very fond of it, it has become a tradition in the Nine Powers Hunt now.”

“As for what sort of gamble it is, it’s actually very simple. Basically, they will bet on which disciple among the eighteen banner holding disciples from the Nine Powers will be able to obtain victory in the Nine Powers Hunt,” Fu Feiteng explained.

“That’s a gamble indeed. Merely, that’s quite an advanced level gamble. Never would I have expected that these grand characters of the Nine Powers would be fond of this sort of stuff too.”

“Sure enough, people cannot abstain from secular things. Even though they possess very high levels of cultivation, they are still people. They will have the seven emotions, the six desires, the interest in fun and the things that they love.”

Chu Feng knew that gambling was very common among the ordinary people. It was the most commonly seen amusement. It was also a good method to maintain relationships with others.

However, there were also a lot of people who ended up becoming addicted to gambling and losing their entire family's fortune, ruining themselves and becoming homeless due to gambling.

The reason for that was because they idled away their times with gambling and had no other motivation. Some even believed that gambling was the shortcut to becoming rich.

This was also only human behavior. After all, ordinary people did not have the talent for martial cultivation. If they wished to live good lives, they had to have money.

However, it was different for cultivators. The riches of ordinary people were mere worldly possessions to them, inferior to even scrap metal. What they sought after was stronger strength or treasures capable of increasing their strength.

Thus, to ordinary people, martial cultivators were akin to immortals and gods. As for people like the headmasters of the Nine Powers, they were even gods among immortals, immortals among gods. Thus, how could they be polluted with this sort of mortal behavior?

Unfortunately, the reality wasn't like that. Even though they possessed extremely high cultivations, they were still people. As long as they were people, they would have the hearts of mortals. With hearts of mortals, they would have desires. As for gambling, it was one such way to satisfy their desires.

"Haha, senior Wuliang, you're still so fond of gambling," At this

moment, the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster spoke. Although he said those words, his face was filled with uncontainable excitement.

In fact, it was not only the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster who was acting this way. The other powers' headmasters, including Dugu Xingfeng, and the elders with extraordinary status had also become very excited.

"Enough of the rubbish, are you going to gamble or not?" The Sword Crafting Villa's Old Daoist Wuliang said.

"Of course, why wouldn't I? Not like I'm afraid of you," The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster said.

"The gambling stake will be the same as before. Don't tell me you can't afford it, okay?" Old Daoist Wuliang pointed out.

"Even if you double the gambling stake, this old man will still be able to participate," The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster was filled with confidence. After that, he said, "Since there's only one victor in this year's Nine Powers Hunt, I shall place my bet on little friend Wan'er."

The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster had placed his bet. However, to Chu Feng's surprise, he did not bet on his own banner holding disciples and instead bet on the Ten Thousand Flower Gardens' disciple Nie Wan'er.

However, other than some outsiders, no one was shocked by his actions. Furthermore, those headmasters seemed to be very accustomed to this.

This came as a great surprise to Chu Feng. Chu Feng had thought that they would, for the sake of face, bet on their own disciples. However, he now discovered that he was mistaken.

This Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster was a very pragmatic person. He knew that his own disciple was inferior to the Ten Thousand Flower Gardens' beautiful twin sisters. Thus, he decided to place his bet on the Ten Thousand Flower Gardens' disciple instead.

After the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster finished placing his bet, one of the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' elders also decided to place his bet. However, unlike his own headmaster, he placed his bet on their own disciple. No matter what, they were their disciples. Thus, he did so to encourage them.

After that, the other powers' headmasters also began to place their bets in succession. There were all kinds of bets. Some bet on their own disciples, whereas others bet on other powers' disciples.

In the blink of an eye, other than the Cyanwood Mountain, the World Spiritist Alliance and the Sword Crafting Villa, the other powers had all finished placing their bets.

Both Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er received four bets. This pair of beautiful sisters were equally excellent and thought of with the

highest remarks.

Directly behind them was Su Mei. She received two bets.

After them, the remaining disciples, with the exception of two who didn't receive any bets, like Lin Yezhou and Qin Lingyun, all received one bet.

As for the two disciples that did not receive any bets, one was the Cursed Soiled Sect's disciple called Feng Qifan. As for the other, it was Chu Feng.

"Hah, truly trash. So what if you've become a banner holding disciple? You still cannot receive acknowledgement and honor. You are simply making a disgrace of yourself."

When Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingang, Tao Xiangyu and the other Cyanwood Mountain's disciples saw that Chu Feng did not receive any bets, they all started to mock and ridicule him.

As they were Chu Feng's enemies, they were rejoicing in his misfortune. They were truly fond of watching Chu Feng being disgraced.

"This old man shall place his bet on the Cyanwood Mountain's little friend Chu Feng."

Wuliang means inglorious/unscrupulous. Most likely his title.

The seven emotions and six desires are somewhat different depending on the source. According to buddhism, the seven

emotions are: joy, anger, grief, fear, affection, hated and lust/thought. Another version says that they are: pleasure, anger, sorrow, fright, worry, fear and thought. The six desires are: sight, hearing, smell, taste, touch and thought. Not sure if I'm correct as it seems that the sources I'm finding are a bit different.

Chapter 1467 – Shocking Everyone

“This old man shall place his bet on the Cyanwood Mountain’s little friend Chu Feng.”

Once this voice was heard, many of the people present were stunned. They truly never expected a disciple as weak as Chu Feng to have people placing bets on him.

After all, the gambling stakes in this gamble were extremely high. Exactly who was this foolish to place a bet on such trash? Could it be that he had excessive wealth to throw around?

After the crowd looked to the source of the voice, they discovered that it was the World Spiritist Alliance’s Miao Renlong who had bet on Chu Feng.

“This… senior Miao, why did he do that?”

Miao Renlong did not bet on the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s beautiful twin sisters, and did not bet on his own World Spiritist Alliance’s Su Mei or Lin Yezhou. Instead, he actually placed his bet on Chu Feng.

This was truly outrageous to the crowd. After all, Miao Renlong possessed a very grand reputation. If it was said that others might be acting foolish, it might be reasonable. However, Miao Renlong did not appear to be someone who would act foolishly.

“This old man shall place his bet on the Cyanwood Mountain’s little friend Chu Feng.” At the moment when everyone was astonished by Miao Renlong’s bet, another voice sounded.

As for this voice, it was from none other than the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master.

“He also placed his bet on Chu Feng? Exactly what is going on? Could it be that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are truly that amazing that the two of them decided to praise him like this?”

At this time, the crowd was guessing nonstop. However, no matter what, they were unable to guess the reason why Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master placed their bets on Chu Feng. Only those who knew that Chu Feng was a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance thought of a sort of possibility.

“My bet’s on Chu Feng.” Suddenly, another voice sounded. It was the Cyanwood Mountain’s Half Martial Emperor White Ape. He had also placed his bet on Chu Feng.

Silence. The crowd was shocked beyond belief. If the two people from the World Spiritist Alliance placing their bets on Chu Feng caused the crowd to think of a possibility for their actions, then the Cyanwood Mountain’s Half Martial Emperor White Ape placing his bet on Chu Feng was something that they could not understand.

“Chu Feng,” Dugu Xingfeng stood up and spoke his bet too. After

he finished saying these words, he turned to Chu Feng and nodded with a smile on his face. It seemed as if he was trying to express his goodwill toward Chu Feng.

Crazy, they have all gone crazy.

No, it was not the four people who had placed their bets on Chu Feng who had gone crazy. Instead, it was the countless spectators who had gone crazy from shock.

What sort of situation was this? Of the one hundred and eighty disciples from the Nine Powers, the weakest disciple received four bets in succession before their eyes. He now possessed the same amount of bets as the two strongest beautiful sisters from the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden. This was something that the crowd found to be extremely difficult to accept.

“My bet’s on Qin Lingyun.” The Cyanwood Mountain’s Crazed Killer Tuoba spoke. He decisively placed his bet on Qin Lingyun.

“Finally someone normal. I truly feared that everyone would be placing their bets on that trash.”

Only after Crazed Killer Tuoba placed his bet did the crowd heave a sigh of relief. They realized that they were not dreaming and it was still reality before them. Merely, they were still unable to understand the outrageous bets from earlier.

At this moment, the crowd turned to gaze at the Sword Crafting

Villa. The question of who would receive the most amount of bets would depend on the bets from the Sword Crafting Villa. After all, they were the only power that had not placed their bets as of yet.

"Little friend Wan'er, I know that you will not disappoint me. I'll bet on you," The Sword Crafting Villa's headmaster spoke first. From the words he said when he placed his bet, it could be seen that he had placed high hopes on Nie Wan'er.

At this moment, Nie Wan'er returned a good-natured and beautiful smile to the Sword Crafting Villa's headmaster. She was thanking this grand character for his support.

"Since Lord Headmaster has placed his bet on Miss Wan'er, I'll place my bet on Miss Xi'er," An elder from the Sword Crafting Villa spoke. He possessed an extremely powerful strength. He was a rank eight Half Martial Emperor, stronger than both Half Martial Emperor White Ape and Crazed Killer Tuoba. Thus, he was also someone that possessed the wealth to participate in this gamble.

After everything was settled, although Chu Feng had miraculously gotten the same amount of bets as the strongest sisters from the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden, he was, in the end, still overtaken.

At this time, the only person who had not placed his bet was Old Daoist Wuliang, the person who had proposed this gamble.

Everyone knew that he also thought very highly of the strongest beautiful sisters. In fact, he was the person who thought most

highly of them.

Six years ago, the strongest beautiful sisters had set foot onto the stage of the Nine Powers Hunt for the first time. At that time, no one thought highly of them. Yet, Old Daoist Wuliang had placed his bet on them. At that time, the strongest beautiful sisters had became the dark horse in the Nine Powers Hunt.

Although they did not win with absolute strength like they had three years ago, they had still won first place six years ago.

Thus, the crowd knew that regardless of who Old Daoist Wuliang placed his bet on, the honor of having the most amount of bets being placed on them would still be with the strongest beautiful sisters. That was because they believed that Old Daoist Wuliang would definitely place his bet on one of the two sisters.

However, Old Daoist Wuliang did not place his bet immediately. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng and asked, “Little friend from the Cyanwood Mountain, your name is Chu Feng, right?”

“Senior, junior is indeed named Chu Feng,” Chu Feng clasp his hands and nodded.

“Not bad, it’s you then. This time, this old man shall bet on you,” Old Daoist Wuliang said.

“What? For real? Are we mishearing things? How could this be?!!!”

Astonishment. An incomparable amount of astonishment. If the crowd was said to be able to still reluctantly accept the people from before placing their bets on Chu Feng, then Old Daoist Wuliang placing his bet on Chu Feng came as a shock that no one could accept.

What sort of individual was Old Daoist Wuliang? He was a gambling god! Ever since he proposed the gamble, he had never lost once.

However, exactly what was wrong with him this time around? Why would he place his bet on that Cyanwood Mountain's Chu Feng? Could it be that this Chu Feng was another dark horse?

However, how could that be possible? He was merely a rank six Martial King. Regardless of how powerful he might be, how could he be able to contend against rank nine Martial Kings?

"That old man, what is he doing? Isn't he just placing his bet randomly?"

Qin Lingyun and the other disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were shivering in anger. They felt as if their hearts and lungs were about to burst apart from rage.

Originally, they had thought that Chu Feng would be disgraced in this bet placement. However now, not only did Chu Feng not receive any humiliation, he had even become the focus of the crowd after receiving five bets. Not only was he now on par with

the most powerful beautiful sisters, he even had more than double the amount of bets that Qin Lingyun had received.

At this moment, all of their faces turned green and ugly. It was as if they drank a thousand bowls of mung bean water.

“It’s finally come to an end. This year’s gamble seems to be rather exciting,” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster said with a beaming smile. However, this beautiful and dignified grand character’s smile was a bit unnatural. That was because even she felt it to be inconceivable. Even she did not expect for the bets this year to be so different.

However, in the end, it was still a five-five tie. As such, she was able to accept it. After all, she was certain that her Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s beautiful twin sisters would definitely be able to obtain victory.

“Since it’s over, we can disperse now. Tomorrow is the day of the Nine Powers Hunt. Exactly who will be able to be the victor, who will be able to win the gamble and who will end up losing their hard-earned savings, it will all be determined by the outcome of the Nine Powers Hunt,” The Jadewater Temple’s headmaster said. His expression was also not very good. Contained within his words was some complaint. That was because he did not enjoy the bet placement process of this year’s gamble.

It was not that he did not manage to place his bet on the person who he wanted to place his bet on. Rather, he felt that Dugu Xingfeng, Old Daoist Wuliang, Miao Renlong and the others were blindly placing their bets and messing around.

To him, when there was no longer a fair competition, the gamble had lost all meaning. Even if he managed to win, he would not be able to enjoy the feeling of victory.

In fact, there were a lot of people who felt the same as him. They all felt that this year's gambling was different from the previous years and was rather dull.

"Wait a moment, I also wish to place a bet."

Right at the moment when everyone was preparing to leave, a voice suddenly sounded.

Mung bean literally reads as green bean. They actually taste pretty good in ice cream and Chinese dessert soups.

Chapter 1468 – Ill-Natured Arrival

That voice came from the group of small sects and schools.

When they first heard that voice, many people felt that someone was looking for trouble. After all, the people from the small sects and schools were not qualified to participate in this sort of gamble. This was not only an issue of gambling stakes, it was also an issue with their status and identity.

“It’s him?”

However, after the crowd saw the person who had spoken those words earlier, they were all startled. This was especially true for the people of the Jadewater Temple. Their expressions had become uneasy.

The man who spoke was the person who had revealed his strength several days ago. He was a peak Half Martial Emperor, someone who even the headmasters present could not do anything to. As for who he was, he was naturally Hong Qiang.

While a headmaster from any other small sect or school would be considered to be looking for trouble by speaking, Hong Qiang was different. Everyone knew very well that he possessed the qualifications to speak.

“So it’s actually the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster. If you wish to participate in the gamble, you can most naturally do so. Merely, I suspect you still do not know about the gambling

stake involved with this gamble, no?" The Jadewater Temple's headmaster said with a eccentric tone.

His elder had been beaten up by Hong Qiang. Yet, there was nothing that he could do to Hong Qiang. Thus, he was naturally feeling very displeased with him.

"Is this sufficient?" Hong Qiang flipped his palm, and a piece of metal the size of a fist appeared.

"That is?!" When they saw the metal, the eyes of everyone present started to shine. This was especially true for the people from the World Spiritist Alliance. They were so shocked that they all stood up.

They were all people who could recognize treasures with a glance. With only a single glance, they were able to tell that this metal was no ordinary piece of metal. Instead, it was a metal capable of being used to craft Imperial Armaments. Although the metal was only the size of a fist, it was still extremely valuable. Compared to the gambling stakes from the rest of them, this piece of metal was much more precious.

Chu Feng was able to recognize with a single glance that it was the Raging Flames Metal. Furthermore, he knew that Hong Qiang possessed more Raging Flames Metal than that. The piece that he was holding in his hand was merely the tip of the iceberg.

"This headmaster, this gamble is merely for fun. This item that you have taken out, its value is a bit excessive. Could you perhaps

change it to something else?" The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster urged with a beaming smile.

In truth, he only said that because he was lacking in confidence. Hong Qiang had taken out such a precious item as gambling stake. It was clear that he wanted them to take out items of equal value as gambling stakes.

It was not that he could not take out an item of equal value as a gambling stake. Merely, he was not willing to do so. After all, treasures of that level were truly too precious. If he were to lose in the gamble and lose the treasure, it would be quite a heartache for him. That was the reason why he asked Hong Qiang to change his gambling stake.

"You all do not have to increase your gambling stakes," Hong Qiang understood his intention.

"But... if that's the case, it will be too unfair to you," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master said. As a world spiritist, he knew very well how precious this piece of metal was.

"Heh... it's not unfair at all because the person that I'm going to bet on will only let me win and not lose," Hong Qiang said.

"I never expected this brother to be this confident. In that case, who might you planning to bet on?" The Jadewater Temple's headmaster asked. There were traces of ridicule in his tone.

Following his question, everyone's interest was perked. They all wished to know who exactly Hong Qiang was planning to bet on after his bombastic appearance. Exactly which disciple was capable of making him think so highly of them?

"I am going to bet on the Cyanwood Mountain's little friend Chu Feng," Hong Qiang did not bother to look at anyone else and looked directly to Chu Feng.

"What? It's Chu Feng again?!"

Once Hong Qiang said those words, the expressions of the crowd changed once again. Many people did not even dare to believe that all of this was real.

If the bets placed on Chu Feng had been the same as the strongest beautiful sisters, then the bets placed on Chu Feng right now had surpassed them. He had now became the disciple with the most bets placed on him. In other words, he was the disciple who was thought of the most highly.

However, Chu Feng's cultivation was merely that of a rank six Martial King and there weren't many people from the crowd who thought highly of him.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I trust that you have been well since we last met," Right at this moment, Hong Qiang spoke with a smile on his face. His tone was extremely good-natured. It simply did not seem like he was speaking with someone from the younger generation. Instead, it was more like he was speaking with an old

friend.

“Exactly who is this Chu Feng? How come he is so intimate with this fiend?!!”

At this moment, many people sucked in a mouthful of cold air. As matters stood, even fools could tell that Chu Feng had an extraordinary relationship with Hong Qiang and that Hong Qiang had come to support Chu Feng.

Upon recalling how Hong Qiang had beaten up the Jadewater Temple’s Daoist Silver Snake and came out unscathed after confronting the Jadewater Temple’s headmaster as well as the other headmasters, the crowd was able to tell that Hong Qiang was a vicious person.

When Chu Feng had someone like him as a backer, it meant that his strength and background was definitely not as simple as it appeared to be. There was most definitely a very extraordinary existence behind him.

At this moment, many people seemed to realize why so many experts had placed their bets on Chu Feng. It was very possible that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary background and that they were trying to give the huge monster behind Chu Feng face.

However, what sort of huge monster would make the headmasters of the Nine Powers be willing to express their goodwill in this sort of manner?

Could it be the Four Clans or the Three Palaces? Or could it be the extraordinary Ancient Era's Elves? Or perhaps it was a certain expert uninvolved with worldly affairs?

All sorts of speculation began to run back and forth through the crowd. However, without a doubt, everyone had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

Perhaps they might still not recognize Chu Feng for his strength. However, they all felt that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary background and was most definitely some grand clan's heir or an expert's relative. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to be valued this highly by this many experts.

At this time, the people feeling the most depressed were naturally still Qin Lingyun, Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingang, Tao Xiangyu and the others in their group.

Back then, they had trampled upon Chu Feng as if he were a grandson. Why had they done so? It was all because the Chu Feng from back then was not only weak, he was also without any backing.

Even if he possessed the backing of several elders, they did not fear those elders. After all, their own backing was much stronger than those elders. Thus, they naturally bullied and trampled upon Chu Feng to their heart's desire.

However, so many grand characters now suddenly stood behind Chu Feng's back. Furthermore, each and every one of them were

peak Half Martial Emperors. Each and every one of them were either headmasters of the Nine Powers or existences on par with the headmasters of the Nine Powers. Any random one of them would have more power and status than their own backing. As such, how could the situation possibly be good for them?

Originally, they had wanted to use the Nine Powers Hunt as an opportunity to teach Chu Feng a proper lesson. Yet, at this time, many among them had no choice but to give up on this thought. It was because of one thing: they were afraid. Thus, they naturally did not dare to do anything to Chu Feng anymore.

“Don’t fear, do what you plan to do. I’ll take care of the consequences,” At the moment when Qin Lingyun was also starting to hesitate, a voice transmission suddenly entered his ear. It was Crazed Killer Tuoba.

Crazed Killer Tuoba also deeply detested Chu Feng. He considered Chu Feng to be a thorn in his side. Back then, he had used a lot of means to attack Chu Feng. Thus, the grudges between them had already been established.

In fact, when he saw the support that Chu Feng received and how his strength was still growing, Crazed Killer Tuoba was actually also very afraid. He feared that once Chu Feng matured, he would not be able to safeguard his own life.

Thus, even when braving this enormous risk, he felt that he still had to take care of Chu Feng. After all, if he succeeded, he would be able to have a trace of life.

“Understood,” Qin Lingyun understood Crazed Killer Tuoba’s intentions. Thus, as he looked to Chu Feng, a trace of faintly discernible killing intent flashed through his eyes.

After this matter was over and the crowd dispersed, Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng, Su Mei and the others all arrived at Chu Feng’s residence.

The reason they had come here was naturally to celebrate Chu Feng shocking the crowd and becoming the disciple with the most bets placed on him by the experts in this gamble.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. I never would’ve expected that you knew that Hong Qiang. It is no wonder that you are so certain that he had defeated Daoist Silver Snake. It turns out you knew him already. Ahh, you’ve truly concealed well, concealed well.”

“That’s true. How come we never heard you mention that you knew such a powerful person?” At this moment, Fu Feiteng and the others were praising Chu Feng with teasing tones.

“Does the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple Chu Feng live here?” Suddenly, a female’s voice sounded from outside Chu Feng’s palace and shattered the lively atmosphere.

Hearing this voice, Lin Yezhou and the others were all startled. They were all able to tell that this voice contained hidden hostility. The person who had arrived had not come with good intent.

“Those who have come are guests. If you have anything that you wish to talk about, please come on in,” Chu Feng did not go out. Instead, he waved his sleeve and opened the door to the palace hall.

Chu Feng had already noticed the two of them at the moment they had arrived. Furthermore, he already knew who they were.

As for the people who had arrived, it was the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s two strongest beautiful sisters, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er.

Chapter 1469 – Torn Body And Crushed Bones

In an aggressive manner, Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er entered into the palace hall. Then, they said, "Chu Feng, we sisters are unconvinced by you. How are you qualified to receive six bets?"

"Get the hell out of here!" Hearing those words, Su Mei was immediately enraged. She stood up and spoke to urge them out.

"Where did this rude girl come from? You dare to shout at us in such a manner?" Nie Wan'er was extremely arrogant. She actually attacked Su Mei directly.

Her martial power surged forth violently. However, under her control, her martial power was gentle like the water. Like a stream, it shot toward Su Mei.

However, everyone was able to tell that this martial power that appeared to be gentle was actually very powerful and had killing intent concealed within it.

"Humph," However, Su Mei was not to be outdone. As her world spirit techniques were extremely powerful, she did not even bother to use martial power at all. With merely a single thought, golden royal-level spirit power was released from her. Her spirit power turned into a world spirit wall and blocked the space before her.

"Paa~~~"

Nie Wan’er’s martial power collided with Su Mei’s world spirit wall. However, it did not unleash any sound of explosion. Instead, like some sort of mucus, it stuck onto Su Mei’s world spirit wall.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded. The expressions of the crowd all changed. That was because the explosion did not come from outside of the world spirit wall. No, it was from within the world spirit wall. It was an internal attack.

Nie Wan’er’s martial power actually contained the characteristics of an internal attack. It penetrated through Su Mei’s world spirit wall and continued to charge forward to attack Su Mei.

“Damn it.”

Seeing that, Su Mei started to panic. Although she noticed that the situation was bad, it was too close of a distance for her to dodge.

However, if she was hit by this internal attack, even if she survived, she would be seriously injured. It was likely that she would not be able to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt tomorrow.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

At this moment of imminent peril, a strong gale suddenly swept by Su Mei. It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng waved his sleeve and caused golden spirit power to sweep forth into a golden maelstrom. In a very easy manner, it completely nullified the internal attack that was about to reach Su Mei.

“This…” Seeing this scene, the expressions of both Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er greatly changed. Neither of them expected that the internal attack that even Su Mei was unable to dodge was nullified by a rank six Martial King that they thought to be trash. Furthermore, he nullified the attack that easily.

“Bastard,” Being nearly injured by the internal attack, Su Mei was enraged. As she spoke, she wanted to attack again.

“Little Mei, let me take care of this,” However, before Su Mei could do anything, Chu Feng stepped forward and stopped her with his arm.

Chu Feng knew that Su Mei was very strong. Especially in terms of world spirit techniques, her world spirit techniques could be considered to be the top among the young generation. Very few people would be able to contend against her.

However, that Nie Wan’er was able to use an internal attack to pass through Su Mei’s world spirit wall. This meant that not only was that Nie Wan’er very strong, she also possessed tricks up her sleeve. She knew how to fight against world spiritists and had used her trump card to deal with world spiritists right away. Earlier, if

Chu Feng had not stepped in, things would have ended disastrously for Su Mei.

When a single Nie Wan'er was already like this, how frightening would they be if Nie Xi'er were to join in too?

No matter how powerful Su Mei might be, no matter how careful she would be later on, it would still be impossible for her to be a match for these two sisters.

From the attack that Nie Wan'er used earlier, Chu Feng knew right away that it was not baseless for the two of them to have become the strongest disciples among the Nine Powers.

"Careful, they are very cunning," Su Mei did not refute Chu Feng. Instead, as she stepped back, she sent a voice transmission to tell him to be careful. It was clear that she had also realized how powerful these two beautiful sisters were.

After Su Mei retreated, Nie Wan'er said, "I truly never expected that you would be a hidden expert."

"There are a lot of things that you would not expect," Chu Feng smiled lightly and spoke in a mocking manner.

"Chu Feng, I admit that I have underestimated you. However, I still refuse to believe that you are stronger than me."

"In the end, world spirit techniques are only world spirit

techniques. No matter how powerful world spirit techniques are, they are still no match for martial power."

"Even though you've become a royal cloak world spiritist at such a young age and managed to obtain high regard from many seniors, I, Nie Wan'er, will still not acknowledge you," Nie Wan'er said.

"Do you need me to defeat you in order for you to acknowledge me?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"That's right," Nie Wan'er said.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve. Like a celestial fairy scattering flowers from the sky, Chu Feng's golden spirit power turned into an enormous world spirit wall and sealed himself as well as Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er within it.

"Regardless of what sort of methods you two possess, regardless of what sorts of martial skills you know, you can use any of them. As long as you can break apart this world spirit formation of mine here, it'll be your win," Chu Feng pointed to the spirit formation he had set up and spoke with confidence.

"You are truly arrogant and conceited," Nie Wan'er snorted coldly and raised her hand into a fist.

A stream of martial power surged forth and turned into a golden spear. With the power to pierce through the heavens, it shot toward Chu Feng's spirit formation.

"Boom~~~"

A loud explosion. The sky and ground started to tremble violently. However, Chu Feng's spirit formation did not waver in the slightest. Yet, Nie Wang'er's spear that she had formed with martial power was completely shattered.

"It's this firm?"

At this moment, not to mention Nie Wang'er and Nie Xi'er, even Lin Yezhou, Su Mei and the others were shocked.

Even though they already knew that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were extremely powerful, so powerful that he could defeat a rank four Half Martial Emperor with them, this spirit formation was only something that Chu Feng had only casually set up.

Yet, the attack that Nie Wang'er had used was no casual attack at all. It was a martial skill. Furthermore, it was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

However, even a martial skill like this was unable to do anything to Chu Feng's spirit formation and shattered instantly upon collision. This truly appeared to be a bit too ridiculous.

“I refuse to believe…” Nie Wang’er started to attack again. This time around, her martial power was even denser and her attack even stronger. Countless amounts of flowers condensed from martial power swept forth toward Chu Feng’s spirit formation like reverse meteors. This was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill from the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden. Its name was Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Flowers Slash.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

In an instant, it was as if ten thousand thunders exploded within the spirit formation. The noise was extremely ear-piercing. However, this sound could only be heard from within the spirit formation. The people outside of the spirit formation could not hear the sound at all, much less the people outside of Chu Feng’s palace.

Although the sound was isolated by the spirit formation, Lin Yezhou and the others were able to clearly see how powerful and frightening this Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Flowers Slash was.

The energy ripples of different colors were as gorgeous as fireworks. However, they all knew very well that those gorgeous fireworks-like energy ripples contained very frightening destructive power.

Yet, as the fireworks-like energy ripples subsided, Chu Feng’s spirit formation was still completely undamaged.

“Impossible!” At this moment, shock filled the faces of Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er.

“How was it? I possess some qualifications to be arrogant and conceited, no?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Destroy the leader and the gang will collapse, kill the general and the army will collapse,” A cold flash shone past Nie Wan’er’s eyes. Like a flash, she flew toward Chu Feng.

Her speed was extremely fast. In merely a blink of an eye, she arrived before Chu Feng. She started to wave her hands around, turning them into eight different arms. Each one of her arms was like a dragon. Roaring with dragon cries, they came at Chu Feng to tear him apart.

This was no ordinary attack. It was another Earthen Taboo Martial Skill called Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands.

Although this martial skill had not been created by the Ten Thousands Flowers Garden, it was something that they had obtained from an Ancient Era’s Remnant. Thus, its power was extremely strong and even surpassed the Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Flowers Slash that Nie Wan’er had used earlier. This Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands was one of the most famous martial skills of the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden.

It was also the strongest martial skill that Nie Wan’er grasped. Thus, Nie Wan’er had gone all out. She wanted to use this martial skill to determine the outcome of the battle.

However, Chu Feng stood motionless when facing this sort of powerful martial skill. At the beginning, the crowd thought that he must have a plan. However, when Chu Feng still did not have any reaction after Nie Wan'er grew closer to him, the crowd knew that he did not have a plan up his sleeve. Instead, he did not think to resist the attack at all.

"What happened to Chu Feng? Why isn't he dodging?" Lin Yezhou and the others discovered that the situation was amiss. Unable to contain themselves, they started shouting.

"It's not that he's not dodging, it's that he cannot dodge. The powerful aspect of the Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands is not its powerful might, it's also its deterrence power. Its deterrence power is akin to that of an actual dragon. Ordinary people are simply unable to withstand it and will cower in fear. In close distance, that deterrence is even stronger, doubled."

"That Chu Feng is too arrogant. He saw my big sister's attack yet decided to not fight back immediately. He must've planned to counter-attack after my big sister gets close to display his strength. However, that's exactly what big sister wanted. He will now end up having to receive the Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands' enormous deterrence power."

"At this moment, even if he wanted to fight back, he has already lost the chance to do so. This fight will result in his defeat."

At the moment when the crowd were worried for Chu Feng, Nie

Xi’er sneered in her heart. She knew how frightening the Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands was. Thus, she felt that her big sister’s victory was guaranteed.

“Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow.”

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom.”

Suddenly, eight ear-piercing explosions sounded in a continuous manner. All eight of Nie Wan’er’s Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands landed on Chu Feng’s body.

Head, neck, chest, back, arm, wrist, thigh and calf.

Eight different locations were struck by her Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands. She simply wanted to tear Chu Feng’s body apart and crush his bones.

Chapter 1470 – Seal You Two

“Chu Feng!!!”

When Su Mei and the others saw Nie Wan’er’s Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands all hitting Chu Feng, they were all filled with worry and fright.

This was especially true for Su Mei. She was both scared and angered. In merely an instant, tears began to roll down her eyes and she rushed into Chu Feng’s spirit formation filled with killing intent; she wanted to avenge Chu Feng.

“Puu~~~”

However, right at that moment, Nie Wan’er suddenly spewed out a mouthful of blood and half-knelt before Chu Feng.

“Big sister!!!”

When the smug Nie Xi’er saw this scene, she was immediately struck dumb. Right away, she ran over to Nie Wan’er and supported her older sister.

After she supported her older sister, her expression took a huge change. Not only was Nie Wan’er’s aura extremely chaotic right now, her lily-white hands were also badly mutilated.

“This… what happened?”

Seeing this scene, not only did Lin Yezhou and the others become stunned, even Su Mei who was rushing over stopped in her tracks as if she had been petrified.

“Buzz~~~~”

Right at this moment, a flash of golden light shone on Chu Feng’s clothing, a light which was coming from his body.

At this moment, shock and terror flashed through Lin Yezhou and the others’ eyes. As they were all world spiritists, they were able to perceive how dreadful the golden light that covered Chu Feng was. While it was spirit power, it was no ordinary spirit power.

“To only vomit blood after receiving my Invisible Damage Reflection Formation, your body’s very strong,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng’s words cleared the mystery up for everyone. He informed everyone of the reason why he was unharmed after receiving the Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands, whereas Nie Wan’er was instead injured.

It turned out that Chu Feng had not received the attack head-on without dodging. Nor was it that he was deterred by the might of the Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands and became unable to counter-attack. Instead, Chu Feng had, since the very beginning,

placed a mysterious and powerful spirit formation on his body.

Invisible Damage Reflection Formation. It was as its name implied, although the formation was covering Chu Feng's body, one could not see it with the naked eye and would not be able to sense it either.

However, at the moment when danger arrived, this Invisible Damage Reflection Formation was capable of reflecting the danger back towards one's attacker.

Chu Feng had done this deliberately. He had been waiting for Nie Wan'er to attack him. Without having to do anything himself, using only this Invisible Damage Reflection Formation, Chu Feng was able to completely defeat Nie Wan'er.

Naturally, Chu Feng had learned this amazingly powerful spirit formation from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. In the past, he had never had the chance to use this spirit formation. However, at this moment, he was given the opportunity to use it. Furthermore, Chu Feng was rather pleased with the effect of this Spirit Formation.

"Despicable bastard! You actually plotted all this beforehand. I'll make you pay!!!"

Suddenly, Nie Wan'er snarled in anger. After that, her long hair started to flutter as a stream of gaseous flame surged forth from within her. That gaseous flame was extremely powerful. Even Chu Feng was forced to retreat repeatedly.

Following that, wave upon wave of gaseous energy began to emit from Nie Wan'er's body and started to engulf her surroundings.

"Rumble~~~"

Being struck by the gaseous energies, the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up started to tremble nonstop. This power was extremely strong. However, Chu Feng felt that it was not that Nie Wan'er had deliberately controlled this power to collide with Chu Feng's spirit formation. Instead, this power was spreading uncontrollably so that others could see its powerful might.

It was an extremely strong power, something that did not belong to mortals.

"Divine Body!!!" Chu Feng's gaze flashed. He had managed to determine why this power was so strong: Nie Wan'er was a Divine Body.

"Big sister, let me help you," Right at this moment, Nie Xi'er's body also began to emit a power as strong as the power Nie Wan'er was emitting from her body.

"This pair of twin sisters are actually both Divine Bodies?!!" Even Chu Feng was shocked by this.

Finally, the formless energies started to take form. They turned into a red gaseous flame. Although it was fiery red, it was not a

flame at all. Instead, it appeared more like a flaming cloud.

After the flaming cloud was formed, both Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er's bodies disappeared.

Their Divine Bodies seemed to be even more powerful than ordinary Divine Bodies. That was because they had managed to fuse their bodies with their divine powers.

Although their mortal bodies had disappeared now, they had turned into two enormous fiery red birds.

Although the two enormous birds appeared to have real sharp beaks, they also appeared to be gaseous in state. However, undoubtedly, they were extremely powerful, as they possessed a divine power capable of tearing everything apart.

"They transformed! This pair of beautiful sisters have used their strongest trump card, they have fused together with their divine power."

"Three years ago, it was precisely this move that allowed them to defeat all of the other disciples from the Nine Powers with absolute dominance. It was this move that made them the victors in the Nine Powers Hunt."

Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng and the others grew nervous. They all knew how powerful this move was. At this moment, Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er's battle power had increased to another tier. They

were no longer only capable of matching rank three Half Martial Emperors now. Like Chu Feng, their battle power was now on par with rank four Half Martial Emperors.

“Chu Feng, if you admit your defeat now, we sisters shall spare you this one time,” Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er spoke simultaneously. After their bodies changed, even their voices changed. Although their voices were still female voices, they now contained the coarseness of wild beasts, as well as a sort of divine sensation. It was as if they were divine beasts.

“Admit defeat? I’m afraid I cannot,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Chu Feng, when we sisters take this form, we do not know how to hold back anymore. If you do not admit your defeat, I’m afraid that we might end up killing you,” Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er spoke simultaneously once again.

“Don’t know how to hold back? This means that the two of you are still unable to control this power of yours. To be unable to control your power means that your strength is insufficient. You wish for me to admit my defeat toward two people with insufficient strength? Do you not find that funny?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“You are truly arrogant. Prepare to pay the price,” Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er were angered by Chu Feng. Their bodies drifted and they began to charge toward Chu Feng with a great intimidating might.

“Heh…” Chu Feng chuckled upon seeing this. His body moved slightly backwards. He actually left the spirit formation and went outside of it.

“Boom~~~~”

Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er followed closely behind him and collided directly with the spirit formation. Their enormous power caused the spirit formation to be filled with cracks. However, they were unable to charge through it.

“Chu Feng, you cannot escape. With us sisters in this form, you will not be able to stop us,” The two sisters snarled. Chu Feng’s spirit formation was unable to contain their voices. Thus, their snarl was heard by Chu Feng.

At the same time, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er’s bodies started to let off layer upon layer of flaming clouds. As their wings fluttered, gales and black clouds began to spring up everywhere.

The inside of Chu Feng’s spirit formation was now covered with lightning flashes and rolls of thunder. Energy ripples were being formed everywhere. It was extremely terrifying, as if doomsday had arrived.

When the crowd saw the frightening power being released by the two sisters, even someone as conceited and proud as Lin Yezhou started to frown and step backwards repeatedly.

That was because he knew that these two sisters had been angered. He also knew how frightening the two of them were after being angered.

Thus, Lin Yezhou was extremely scared. He feared that the two sisters would end up massacring everyone before them after breaking through the spirit formation. If that was the case, even they would not be able to escape.

“No matter how powerful you are, you’re only two birds. Your Divine Bodies are quite useless. Here, let me seal you two.”

At the moment when the crowd were all filled with fear, Chu Feng burst into a loud laugh. His hands started to rapidly form hand seals. Then, numerous layers of spirit energy began to surge into the spirit formation that was sealing the two sisters.

With this being the case, not only did the cracks on the spirit formation begin to repeatedly restore themselves, the spirit formation itself also began to flicker with light. It was clearly becoming more and more powerful.

Suddenly, Chu Feng extended one hand and made a grabbing gesture toward the spirit formation. He shouted, “Seal!!!”

The spirit formation actually started to rapidly shrink in size. As for the two sisters who were contained within the spirit formation, they too began to rapidly shrink in size. When that spirit formation had shrunk to the size of two people, the divine bird bodies that the twin sisters had were forcibly stripped away from

them, and the two of them were forced back into their human appearance.

Without their divine bird bodies, their divine powers were naturally also gone. At this moment, not only did their battle power greatly decrease, their auras had also become a tier weaker than before. In Chu Feng's spirit formation, it was as if the two ferocious little birds had been trapped in an impregnable cage.

Chapter 1471 – You're Number One

At this moment, astonishment filled Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er's faces. They were deeply shocked and looked somewhat pitiful.

At the time when their final attack ended in failure, the anger in their hearts had no choice but to turn into unwilling helplessness.

"Impossible, this is definitely impossible! How could we sisters lose to you?" Suddenly, Nie Xi'er shouted in an extremely unreconciled manner. As she shouted, glistening teardrops appeared in her eyes.

Humiliation. To her, this was an enormous humiliation. She, who had considered herself to be the number one disciple of the Nine Powers, was defeated. This was equivalent to her being dethroned.

From today onward, the strongest disciple among the disciples of the Nine Powers would no longer be the two of them. Instead, it would be Chu Feng.

She knew this very well in her heart. That was the reason why she found it so difficult to accept. She found it extremely difficult to accept that they, who had been unrivaled by anyone else, had been dethroned and pulled down to the same level as all of the rest of the people.

"While you two are very strong, you're not that strong."

“While your battle power had indeed increased a tier and become infinitely close to that of rank four Half Martial Emperors after using your divine powers, the two of you are actually not yet at the level of rank four Half Martial Emperors.”

“After all, Half Martial Emperors remain an existence above Martial Kings. No matter how strong a Martial King might be, no matter how heaven-defying their battle power might be, they can only be infinitely close to the level of a Half Martial Emperor and not actually be able to be truly on par with them.”

“However, I am different from the two of you. What I used was spirit power instead of martial power. My spirit power’s battle power is not infinitely close to that of rank four Half Martial Emperors. Instead, it is completely capable of fighting on an equal footing to a rank four Half Martial Emperor.”

“Thus, the two of you are no match for me. This is not an accident, it is only logical and a matter of course,” Chu Feng said slowly.

“You...” Nie Xi’er sat on the ground in a helpless manner. She had a very lifeless expression. It appeared that she had received a very deep shock.

If Nie Xi’er was being chilled by winter snows earlier, than Chu Feng’s words would only be adding hail to the snow.

Nie Wan’er held onto her younger sister who had nearly

collapsed and said, “Chu Feng, you’ve won. Let us go.” Her tone actually contained traces of pleading.

She was afraid. From the bottom of her heart, she was afraid that Chu Feng would not let them leave. That was because she knew that Chu Feng had the ability to take care of them.

Without even moving, with merely a gaze from Chu Feng’s eyes, the spirit formation that the twin sisters had failed to break through even after exhausting all of their strength started to dissipate.

“You two can leave. I won’t be seeing you off,” Chu Feng said as he waved his hand.

At this moment, Nie Wan’er’s gaze was flickering. She got up to leave but, suddenly stopped her footsteps. She turned around and said, “Chu Feng, I admit that you’re very powerful. Among all of the Nine Powers’ disciples right now, you’re number one.”

After she left those words, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er’s figures swayed and then they disappeared. No one knew that they came here, and very few people knew about the fight that they had with Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, while this old man knew that you were very powerful, I never expected you to be this powerful. Perhaps, another era’s overlord shall soon emerge.” Suddenly, an old man’s voice sounded. It was Hong Qiang.

Hong Qiang was a peak Half Martial Emperor. Thus, he could come and go without a trace. If he did not wish to show himself, then Chu Feng and the others would not be able to sense him even if they tried their hardest to do so.

However, it was clear that he had been there for quite some time now. At the very least, he had seen how Chu Feng had defeated the Nie sisters from the shadows.

“Little friends, might you all allow me to speak with Chu Feng in private?” Hong Qiang asked with a smile.

Hearing that, Lin Yezhou and the others hurriedly walked out. As they walked out of the palace hall, they did not forget to smile and respectfully greet Hong Qiang.

They all knew of what sort of character Hong Qiang was. He was a peak Half Martial Emperor, someone on the same level as their headmaster. Someone like him was a person they did not dare to offend.

“Chu Feng, my apologies, this old man has failed you. I did not manage to undo the seal on the Raging Flames Lotus Flower’s seed,” After everyone left, Hong Qiang spoke apologetically.

“Senior, what words are those? It was junior who is inconveniencing you to begin with. Thus, how could senior possibly fail me?”

“I believe that with senior’s ability, you will, sooner or later, be able to unseal that lotus flower seed,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Actually, the unsealing should be soon. After the Nine Powers Hunt is over, I will definitely hand you an unsealed lotus seed,” Hong Qiang said.

“I trust senior.” Chu Feng pulled over a chair and then said, “Senior, please sit. It’s been many days since we have last seen each other, and this junior has some things that he wishes to tell senior.”

After Hong Qiang sat down, he said with a smile, “Mn, I also wish to hear about the details of how you defeated the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince in the World Spiritist Alliance.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. He exclaimed in his heart about how well-informed Hong Qiang was, to actually learn of this matter this quickly. Furthermore, he had clearly used the pseudonym of Feng Chu to defeat Dongfang Zexuan. Yet, Hong Qiang was able to guess that it was his doing.

“Actually, it happened like this…” After a brief moment of exclamation, Chu Feng did not try to conceal anything, and began to narrate what had happened in full detail.

At the same time when Chu Feng was chatting with Hong Qiang, the two sisters Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er returned to their residence.

However, after they returned to their residence, they found a person. It was a woman who had lived for countless years. However, she still maintained the appearance of a middle-aged woman. Not only was she very beautiful, she was also very classy. Most importantly, the oppressive sensation she gave off was something that ordinary people did not possess.

This person was the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster, Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er's master.

"Have the two of you gone to find that Chu Feng?" The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster asked.

"Mn," Nie Wan'er nodded.

"Seems that you have been defeated," The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster said.

"Mn," Nie Wan'er nodded her head again.

"Sigh~~~~" The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster sighed a very deep sigh. It seemed she was very disappointed.

"Did you go all out?" The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster asked.

"Master, we went all out," Nie Wan'er answered.

“You used the Divine Body’s divine power?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster asked.

“We did,” Nie Wan’er answered.

“To what level?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster asked.

“We transformed,” Nie Wan’er answered.

“In that case, how far did you force him?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster continued to ask.

“We went all-out but were unable to injure him in the slightest. We were forced out of our transformation by his world spirit techniques,” Nie Wan’er answered.

“…” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster grew silent. After a very long time, she asked, “Did he conceal his strength? Could he be a Half Martial Emperor?”

“No, he is merely a rank six Martial King,” Nie Wan’er said.

“In that case, how could the two of you be defeated?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster became emotional. She did not dare to believe this to be real.

“Master, we are incompetent,” Hearing that, Nie Wan’er and Nie

Xi'er immediately knelt onto the ground.

"Don't tell me that his world spirit techniques are so powerful that the two of you ended up being defeated. I have painstakingly taught the two of you how to deal with world spiritists. And now... you are both experts in dealing with world spiritists. Thus... tell me the truth. Why were you defeated?" The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster continued to ask.

"Master, we know that this is very unbelievable. However, his world spirit techniques are extraordinary and extremely powerful. Among all Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, he is the strongest that we've encountered."

"Even if you are to have us challenge him another time, ten more times, a hundred more times or even a thousand more times, the result would be the same. It will definitely be us who will be defeated," Nie Wan'er spoke truthfully. Very rarely did she ever admit defeat. However, this time around, she had no choice but to admit her defeat.

After fighting against Chu Feng, she knew that Chu Feng was extremely powerful. Throughout their entire battle, Chu Feng had been very relaxed. They were simply unable to even force Chu Feng to use his trump cards. Chu Feng still possessed countless other techniques that they did not know of. Thus, Nie Wan'er knew that the two of them were not on the same level as Chu Feng at all.

"..." At this time, the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster became silent once again. After a while, she said,

“Dugu Xingfeng, World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Old Daoist Wuliang, Miao Renlong, you old foxes. I now know why you all thought so highly of that Chu Feng.”

“Remember, from today onward, you all cannot try to befriend Chu Feng. However, you must not become his enemy again either,” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster said.

“Understood,” Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er did not dare to go against their master’s order, nor did they wish to go against their master’s order. Thus, the two of them answered in unison.

GNE: Nice to see that at least one person has an IQ higher than 50

Chapter 1472 – How Do You All Wish To Die?

While no one knew about Chu Feng defeating the Nie sisters, there were two groups of disciples who gathered together in private. As for the purpose of their gatherings, it was to conspire against Chu Feng.

At this moment, there were twenty-one people gathered in the Cursed Soil Sect's disciple's residence. All twenty of the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples were gathered here. As for the additional person, it was the Cyanwood Mountain's disciple, Qin Lingyun.

"What did you say? You want us to take care of your Cyanwood Mountain's disciple Chu Feng?" The person that spoke was called Yan Gui. He was the strongest disciple among the twenty Cursed Soil Sect's disciples. Like Qin Lingyun, he was also a rank nine Martial King.

However, compared to Qin Lingyun, this Yan Gui emitted a much denser murderous aura. It was not that he did not wish to conceal it. Rather, he was unable to. Furthermore, the murderous aura that he carried with him was extremely nefarious. It was clear that he practiced some sort of strange mysterious technique.

This cannot be blamed on him. After all, the entire Cursed Soil Sect, from the headmaster to the disciples, were all like this.

Before the Cursed Soil Sect became a part of the Nine Powers, it had not been a prestigious and upright power. Although they had curbed their nefariousness after becoming a part of the Nine

Powers, many people knew that the cultivation methods of the Cursed Soil Sect were the strangest among the Nine Powers.

“This is the reward,” Qin Lingyun tossed a Cosmos Sack to Yan Gui.

Yan Gui caught the Cosmos Sack and inspected its contents. After that, he revealed a pleased smile and asked, “Why are you asking for our help? Could it be that you cannot handle that brat yourself?’

“No, it’s not that I cannot, it’s merely that I cannot take care of him in the open. You all merely need to help me catch him. After that, it will do if you are to hand him over to me in private,” Qin Lingyun said.

“Rest assured, this is a piece of cake,” Yan Gui smiled lightly and put the Cosmos Sack into his bosom.

The Ancient Era’s Remnant was finally open…

The Nine Powers Hunt finally began…

This extremely exciting moment, this competition between the disciples of the Nine Powers, was finally about to be unveiled.

At this moment, the disciples of the Nine Powers, as well as the disciples from the other small sects and schools, were gathered either in groups of three or four or alone. All of them had already

entered the Ancient Era's Remnants.

They all held a map in their hands. Furthermore, they were all earnestly examining their maps. It was not that they were acting extremely cautiously. Instead, they were afraid. They were afraid that they would take the wrong road and encounter dangers...

Several tens of thousands of years ago, the entire Holy Land of Martialism was a place where the Ancient Era's organisms would live. However, nowadays, there were not many places that could be considered to be an Ancient Era's Remnant.

As its name implies, an Ancient Era's Remnant was a place that contained lost plants from the Ancient Era. As for the organisms of the Ancient Era, people would be endlessly afraid just by thinking about them. Thus, how could anyone possibly dare to go and offend them?

Furthermore, other than the Ancient Era's lost plants, there were also a lot of slaughtering formations scattered about. Those slaughtering formations were capable of killing people without them even knowing they were there.

That was the reason why these disciples were carefully examining the maps that they had been handed. They deeply feared that they would enter the territories of the Ancient Era's organisms.

Moreover, this Ancient Era's Remnant was extremely vast. Even the range that the Cyanwood Mountain had set up for this Nine

Powers Hunt was a vast amount of land. Thus, they needed to deeply remember the map, so as to not take the wrong road.

"As expected of the Ancient Era's Remnants, this place is truly extraordinary."

After entering the Ancient Era's Remnant, Chu Feng closed his eyes and took a deep breath. In an instant, he felt as if he had entered the Ancient Era.

He felt as if he could see the giant creatures that had walked the land of the Ancient Era, and the powerful experts who fought with the Ancient Era's living things. It was an extremely dangerous era. Yet, it was also an era in which powerful experts were abundant.

Unfortunately, time does not stop. It was impossible for Chu Feng to return to the Ancient Era. As for the experts from that era, none of them remained.

Although this place was an Ancient Era's Remnant and contained organisms from the Ancient Era, they were only that era's organisms. It did not mean that those organisms had lived through the Ancient Era before.

In fact, the so-called Ancient Era's organisms in the Ancient Era's Remnants were only the descendants of those organisms. They were not really the all-powerful existences from the Ancient Era.

After all, after several tens of thousands of years, how could there

be any expert who could continue to be alive? Even if there were experts who remained alive, how could they remain in a place like this?

However, Chu Feng actually hoped that a miracle might happen, a miracle that would allow the experts from that era to live on.

Because, if there were people like that, then Chu Feng would wish to meet them using every possible means. He wished to be able to hear with his own ears a narration of the Ancient Era from those individuals.

“Chu Feng, let’s go together,” Suddenly, a voice shattered Chu Feng’s train of thought. It was Lin Yezhou. Lin Yezhou and the other disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance were inviting Chu Feng to join them.

“Thanks for the invitation. However, I still have something I must take care of. Thus, I won’t be able to journey with you all. I wish you all luck,” As Chu Feng spoke, his body suddenly moved. Like an arrow that just left the bow, he shot into the depths of the Ancient Era’s Remnant.

“That bastard, he fled so quickly. I bet he’s afraid that senior brother Qin will teach him a lesson,” When Bai Yunxiao saw that Chu Feng had disappeared in a flash, he sneered.

“Rest assured, he cannot escape.” Qin Lingyun said confidently.

“Senior brother Qin, what do you mean by that?” Tao Xiangyu and the others were confused.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, the twenty disciples from the Cursed Soil Sect, under the leadership of Yan Gui, swept past like lightning in succession toward the direction that Chu Feng had left in. They were chasing after Chu Feng.

“Oh no! They’re planning to attack Chu Feng,” Su Mei discovered that something was wrong and wanted to chase after them.

“There’s no need to chase after them. Junior brother Chu Feng should be able to deal with them,” However, Lin Yezhou and the others stopped Su Mei. They were extremely confident in Chu Feng.

Only after hearing those words did Su Mei realize that. She had been overly worried about Chu Feng and had forgotten about Chu Feng’s strength. Was there even anyone among these disciples who could possibly injure Chu Feng?

“Senior brother Qin is truly brilliant,” At this moment, Bai Yunxiao and the others came to a sudden realization. They knew what Qin Lingyun meant by his words.

“Trash like him simply does not require me to personally act to crush him completely. Did he truly think that just because he went

out and took a hike to the World Spiritist Alliance and managed to get in cahoots with them, he would be a match for me now? Heh... fight with me? He's still too inexperienced." Qin Lingyun was immensely pleased with himself. He even cast a provocative glance at Lin Yezhou and the others.

He knew that Lin Yezhou and the other disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance had a very close relationship with Chu Feng and were his allies.

That was the reason why he had gone to seek the help of the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples. Like this, it would be two against one. Even if Lin Yezhou and the others were to act to help Chu Feng, they would only be seeking their own doom.

At this moment, Qin Lingyun saw that Lin Yezhou and the others had not acted. Thus, he thought that they were scared and did not dare to act to help Chu Feng.

"Sure enough, that brat is going to encounter a major calamity now. With his cultivation, he actually received six bets and surpassed the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's two fairies? There's most definitely going to be a lot of people who cannot tolerate that. It is only natural for him to be in a crisis now."

Many people were able to tell that the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect had gone after Chu Feng. Furthermore, taking this opportunity, they began to flatter Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er.

The two Nie sisters felt these sorts of people to be very disdainful.

In fact, they did not even bother to take a glance at them. They felt that people like them were very lamentable. Moreover, they also felt that the twenty Cursed Soil Sect's disciples were very lamentable.

After all, the two of them already knew how frightening Chu Feng was.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

At this moment, the twenty disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect were still chasing after Chu Feng. Furthermore, they had managed to catch sight of him, and were now maintaining a set distance from him. However, to their surprise, they did not expect that Chu Feng's speed would be this fast. If they did not go all out, it would truly be very difficult for them to catch up to him.

At this moment, a flash of coldness shone through Yan Gui's eyes. He was angered by the chase, and planned to use a movement martial skill to quickly catch up to Chu Feng.

"Stamp~~~"

However, right at this time, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his footsteps. Chu Feng, who was faster than even lightning, actually stopped and stood there like an iron bell.

"This..."

Chu Feng's sudden stop shocked the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect. Other than Yan Gui, the rest of them grew somewhat frantic. However, in the end, they also stopped.

However, they did not understand. Chu Feng clearly knew that they had come for him. Thus, why did he not continue to run and instead suddenly stop? This was unreasonable.

"What's wrong? Why are you not running anymore? Could it be that you know that you cannot escape?" Yan Gui asked.

"Heh..." Chu Feng laughed lightly. He turned around and started to stretch his body. 'Snap, snap,' firecracker-like sounds began to be heard from all over his body. Then, he said, "How do you all wish to die?"

Chapter 1473 – Living Demon

“You’re the one who’s going to die!”

A disciple of the Cursed Soil Sect attacked. His movements were very peculiar. He was moving about like a cheetah. His hands were very strong; it was as if they were a pair of tiger claws. As for his body, it was in a very strange form, much like that of a crane. It was a martial skill, one that was at least rank eight.

Unfortunately, even though he had mastered this martial skill and he possessed the same cultivation as Chu Feng, a rank six Martial King, the difference between their battle power was truly too enormous.

“Bang~~~~”

Chu Feng did not counterattack. Instead, he merely stamped his foot on the ground. Following that, a wave of air surged forth and landed on that Cursed Soil Sect disciple’s body.

“Crackle, crackle~~~”

In an instant, crisp snapping sounds began to be heard from that disciple’s body. At the time when he fell to the ground, not only was he bleeding from his eyes, ears, nostrils and mouth, his veins and meridians were also snapped apart. He was now completely covered in blood.

“Bastard!”

Another one of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples started to attack Chu Feng. This disciple was a rank seven Martial King, a level higher than Chu Feng. This disciple was absolutely certain that he would be able to defeat Chu Feng.

Using a movement martial skill, this disciple arrived before Chu Feng in an instant. His five fingers clenched into a fist and then he stuck his middle finger out. This was a martial skill with all of its power focused on the middle finger. If one was struck by this martial skill, even if one didn’t die, one would be crippled.

Furthermore, in order to increase the power of his attack, this Cursed Soil Sect’s disciple had even placed a vaguely visible talisman on his middle finger. This was the way the Cursed Soil Sect did things. They would use talismans to increase their battle power.

This Cursed Soil Sect’s disciple had aimed his fist at Chu Feng’s dantian. He was planning to cripple Chu Feng’s cultivation. One must admit, he was extremely ruthless.

“Puttchh~~~”

“Ahhh~~~~”

However, before his fist could hit Chu Feng, he screamed out loud. It turned out that his dantian had been pierced. Chu Feng

had pierced through his dantian. Chu Feng's hand was like a sword. Not only did it completely pierce through this Cursed Soil Sect disciple's dantian, it was also not covered with blood at all when Chu Feng pulled it out. It was as if Chu Feng's hand was a treasured sword that could not be tainted.

"Paaa~~~"

After crippling that Cursed Soil Sect's disciple, Chu Feng ruthlessly slapped him several meters away. Like a sandbag, that disciple smashed into a large tree before falling to the ground, where he lost consciousness.

"Next!" Chu Feng said with a very clear voice. His tone was filled with contempt. It was as if the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples before him were not people and were instead pigs, sheeps, ducks and geese, merely a bunch of livestock waiting to be slaughtered. If he wished to kill them, he would be able to do so with ease.

"You..."

Seeing this and hearing what Chu Feng said, the remaining dozen-plus disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect started to gnash their teeth in anger. They wanted to swarm at Chu Feng and kill him.

"Stop." However, a shout was suddenly heard. This voice stopped all of the disciples. It was Yan Gui.

"I've underestimated you," Yan Gui said.

“You’re not the first to say those words,” Chu Feng said with a light smile.

“Even if you possess the battle power to surmount a cultivation three levels above your own, your cultivation is still only that of a rank six Martial King. At the very most, you can contend against ordinary rank nine Martial Kings.”

“Yet, among us here, the number of people capable of contending against Half Martial Emperors is no small number. Did you truly think that you would be able to win against us?” Yan Gui said.

“If I were to tell you that even if all of you are to come at me together, you would not be a match for me, would you all believe that?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hahahaha…” Once Chu Feng said those words, Yan Gui and the other disciples all burst into loud laughter. The way they saw it, Chu Feng was cracking jokes.

It was as if a monkey was telling a pack of wolves that he would be able to eat all of them. It was extremely unrealistic, and ridiculous enough to cause one to die from excessive laughter.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, a ray of light flashed past. It was as if something had arrived between them.

Upon closer inspection, the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples were all startled. It was actually Chu Feng! Chu Feng had arrived between them. Furthermore, he had a strange smile on his face.

"All of you, get on the floor."

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his hand and a golden light shot through the sky, turning into a golden cloud.

That cloud was flickering with golden radiance and had runes and seals roaming through it. As it suddenly fell upon the crowd, an enormous pressure also dropped from the sky.

"Boom~~~~~~"

In an instant, all of the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples, including even Yan Gui, were lying on their stomach like dying dogs. They were unable to move in the slightest.

"Do you all believe me now?" Chu Feng asked.

"You, exactly what sort of monster are you?" One of the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples was deeply frightened. Even the tone of his voice had changed. Never had he even thought that Chu Feng would be this powerful.

However, it was clear that his cultivation was that of a rank six

Martial King. For a rank six Martial King to be able to do something like this, other than a monster, this Cursed Soil Sect's disciple could not think of a different possibility.

"Buzz~~~~"

Chu Feng made a grasping motion with one hand, and a sword formed from martial power appeared in his hand. Ruthlessly, he thrust that sword down into that disciple's left shoulder. "Puu," the sword pierced into that disciple's shoulder.

"I'll ask and you all will answer. If you say anything extra, do not blame me for being ruthless," Chu Feng's tone was ice-cold and filled with killing intent. He was not joking around.

The disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect were all able to sense that Chu Feng was not joking around. While one might be able to lie with words, one's killing intent would definitely not lie. Especially for Chu Feng's killing intent, it was something that he had tempered through countless massacres. This was definitely not fake. Furthermore, as the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect were also people who had embarked on the path of slaughter, they knew with even more certainty how real Chu Feng's killing intent was.

Thus, the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect were able to imagine how frightening Chu Feng was, and that his hands must have been tainted with the blood of countless people. He was a fiend who had killed countless times without even blinking an eye. He was a true cold-blooded murderer.

Thus, they knew that Chu Feng would do what he said he would do, and would really kill them if they dared to say anything more than he asked. Thus, even Yan Gui did not dare to say anything. Like frightened birds, they shivered while lying on the ground.

"Who among you all, are the Cursed Soil Seven?" Chu Feng asked.

"This..." Those words startled all of the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples. Especially Yan Gui, whose expression turned unnatural. However, no one was willing to say anything.

"Woosh~~~"

Chu Feng waved his arm. His sword that was on the shoulder of that disciple followed the motion of his arm and sliced all the way down to the dantian area. That disciple's dantian was completely sliced apart by Chu Feng.

"Ahhh~~~~" That disciple uttered a miserable scream. His scream was not because of the pain that he was feeling. Rather, it was because the cultivation that he had trained for many years was currently evaporating away. At this time, he felt that living was more miserable than dying.

After that, Chu Feng pointed his sword to another disciple and thrust it into that disciple's body. Then, he threatened, "Tell me now. Else, your end will be the same as him."

“Please don’t, please don’t cripple my cultivation. I’ll tell you, I’ll tell you…” That disciple did not dare to resist. He turned his gaze to three people. Then, he started to cry in pain.

That was because the three people that he looked to, although they were not all the strongest among all of them, they were the three with the most extraordinary status.

Among them, one was their Cursed Soil Sect’s strongest disciple, Yan Gui, a rank nine Martial King.

As for the other two, Chu Feng did not know their names. However, one was a rank eight Martial King and the other was a rank seven Martial King.

After seeing these three people, Chu Feng started to smile… At the same time he started to smile, he also closed his eyes. Four faces appeared in his mind.

Jiang Qisha, Wu Kunlun, Zhao Yuetian and Kuang Bainian.

After these four appeared in the Eastern Sea Region, they created an enormous upheaval and became Chu Feng’s greatest enemies.

At the time when the four of them first appeared, Chu Feng felt an enormous pressure. The four of them were like four insurmountable walls. Before Chu Feng, they pressured him so hard that he found even breathing to be difficult.

As for the four of them, they were four of the seven personal disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster. Overall, the seven of them were known as the Cursed Soil Seven.

Back then, if it wasn't for Lady Piaomiao lending Chu Feng her strength, it would have simply been impossible for Chu Feng to defeat Jiang Qisha and the others. At that time, Chu Feng had still been too small and weak.

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his eyes and looked to Yan Gui and the other two again. At this time, the smile on his face grew even more dense.

These three people were also part of the Cursed Soil Seven. Each one of them were stronger than Jiang Qisha and the other three. Yet now, they were lying beneath Chu Feng's feet like dying dogs. If Chu Feng wanted to kill them, it would be as easy as crushing ants.

Most importantly, this time around, Chu Feng had not borrowed strength from anyone else. He had relied... on only himself.

"Yan Gui, it would seem that you're the head of the Cursed Soil Seven, right?" Chu Feng walked over to Yan Gui and asked.

"Chu Feng, it is not that I wanted to attack you. It was Qin Lingyun, he asked us to handle you."

"That's right, in my Cosmos Sack are the benefits that Qin

Lingyun gave us. You can take that. No, take everything in my Cosmos Sack. Please, please let us go," Yan Gui did not dare to answer Chu Feng's question. Instead, he started to plead for forgiveness.

It was not that Yan Gui did not have moral backbone. Rather, it was because he was extremely afraid and filled with regret.

Before, he had thought that Chu Feng was a sheep that he could easily capture. However, he now discovered that instead of a sheep, Chu Feng was a fierce tiger. Even though they were hungry wolves, they were still extremely small and weak before Chu Feng. And now, they had all become Chu Feng's meal.

Chu Feng smiled once again. He already knew that Yan Gui and the other disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect coming to attack him might be related to Qin Lingyun. However, never did he expect that to be really the case.

Chu Feng extended his arm and made a grabbing motion. All of their Cosmos Sacks were sucked into Chu Feng's hand. After that, he casually placed them into his own Cosmos Sack without the slightest trace of guilt. It was as if all of these were his to begin with.

However, it was clear that Chu Feng did not plan to let them go just like this. He opened his palm, and another attractive force began to spread. Yan Gui was sucked into his hand.

Chu Feng held onto Yan Gui's neck with one hand and held onto

his sword with the other. Then, he pierced the sword into Yan Gui's waist. The sword was only several centimeters from Yan Gui's dantian.

"I'll ask and you'll answer. If you dare to hesitate in the slightest, if you dare to lie in the slightest, I'll make your cultivation that you've spent the last thirty two years on turn into smoke."

"It's best that you speak truthfully. You should know that I will be able to see through your lies," Lightning flickered in Chu Feng's eyes; at that moment he was like a living demon that could see through everything.

Dantian is located below the abdomen... so... Chu Feng's sword went from shoulder to abdomen, shouldn't that disciple die now since he no longer has cultivation to heal? I guess Chu Feng did not pierce his sword all the way through to cut the organs?

Chapter 1474 – The Place That He Must Go To

“Do you know Tantai Xue?” Chu Feng asked.

“I… I do.” Yan Gui did not dare to conceal anything.

“In that case, do you know where she is now?” Chu Feng asked.

“She… she…” Yan Gui started to hesitate slightly. However, in the end, he said, “She’s in our Cursed Soil Sect.”

“In your Cursed Soil Sect? She is not a disciple of your Cursed Soil Sect, so why would she be in the Cursed Soil Sect? Did you all capture her?” Chu Feng asked with a cold voice.

“Yes, that’s right. She was caught by my master” Yan Gui replied.

“Why did you all capture her?” Chu Feng asked.

“Not only did she steal my master’s Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute, she also killed my four junior brothers. My master will not let her get away with that,” Yan Gui said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart trembled. Who was Tantai Xue? She was the mysterious woman who arrived in the Eastern Sea Region along with Jiang Qisha and the others.

Tantai Xue had helped Chu Feng many times in the past. She had been a great benefactor to Chu Feng. Originally, Chu Feng entered the Heavenly Road to the Holy Land of Martialism together with Tantai Xue. Unfortunately, some setbacks had emerged on the Heavenly Road. Thus, Chu Feng was unable to enter into the Cursed Soil Domain together with Tantai Xue and had instead arrived in the Cyanwood Domain.

Therefore, Chu Feng had been worried about Tantai Xue the entire time. He did not know whether or not she was safe when returning to the Cursed Soil Domain by herself.

And now, after hearing what Yan Gui said, Chu Feng was naturally even more worried. It was clear that Tantai Xue was not safe right now.

“You all haven’t killed her yet? Why haven’t you?” While Chu Feng came to know that Tantai Xue had been captured, he was able to tell from Yan Gui’s words that Tantai Xue was only captured and not yet killed.

“That’s because she has hidden away my master’s Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute. Before we find the Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute, she cannot die,” Yan Gui said.

“Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute, what is that?

“It’s an Incomplete Imperial Armament, our Cursed Soil Sect’s most valuable inherited treasure,” Yan Gui said.

“In that case, if Tantai Xue was to refuse to tell you all the location where she has hidden the Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute, what will you all do then?” Chu Feng asked.

“If she refuses to tell us even when facing death, then, with my master’s personality, he will make her wish she was dead. She will definitely end up telling us the location,” Yan Gui said with honesty. He really did not dare to conceal anything from Chu Feng because he was extremely afraid of Chu Feng crippling his cultivation.

Suddenly, Chu Feng burst into loud, joyous and crazed laughter. “Hahaha… good, very good. Tantai Xue, never would I have imagined that you would have such a day too.”

Chu Feng had done that deliberately. Yan Gui and the others were the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect. While Chu Feng could cripple the cultivation of a few of them, he could not really kill them. Otherwise, it would create an enormous upheaval and might even lead to the two enormous powers, the Cyanwood Mountain and the Cursed Soil Sect, going to war.

In order to prevent a war, it was possible that the Cyanwood Mountain might hand Chu Feng over to the Cursed Soil Sect.

Thus, Chu Feng could not kill Yan Gui and the others. However, since he could not kill them but instead asked them these sorts of questions, it was unavoidable that Yan Gui would think about why he was asking them.

If he were to ponder on it, they would inevitably take precautions against Chu Feng. If precautions were to form in their hearts, they would definitely inform their Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster about this matter upon their return. As for that, it would be a major crisis for Chu Feng. Tantai Xue would either have her location transferred or be killed directly.

In order to prevent that, Chu Feng deliberately laughed out loud. He wanted Yan Gui to think that Tantai Xue was his great enemy.

He wanted Yan Gui to think that he had asked about Tantai Xue not because he was worried about her, but rather because he wished to know whether or not she was still alive.

Like this, Yan Gui and the others would not take precautions against Chu Feng's questioning. In fact, they probably would not even mention this matter to their headmaster. After all, what they had done was leaking classified information to Chu Feng. If their headmaster were to find out about this, they would end up suffering a major calamity.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, could it be... that you also have a deep hatred against that Tantai Xue?" Sure enough, Yan Gui was fooled by Chu Feng's performance and thought that Chu Feng was also someone with hatred for Tantai Xue.

"Indeed I do. It's quite an enormous hatred too. However, it's alright. As long as she's not living her life in peace, I am reassured."

“Taking into consideration that you all have the same enemy as myself, I’ll spare your lives today.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve and released the cloud formation in the sky. The pressure that bound Yan Gui and the others to the ground was also released.

“Putt~~~”

Even though he had his liberty returned to him, Yan Gui was still unable to stand up straight. Instead, like clay, he sat onto the ground.

At this moment, his eyes were lifeless and his expression absent-minded. He was drenched with sweat and gasping for air. He was deeply and severely frightened.

Even though Chu Feng had only interrogated him with a couple questions, even though it had only been a very short period of time, this period of time was akin to being in hell to him. It was extremely difficult to bear.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, “All of you, take out all your teleportation talismans given to you by the Cyanwood Mountain,”

The Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples did not dare to go against Chu Feng’s order. One by one, they took out their teleportation talismans and held it in their hands.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, what do you want from this?” Yan Gui asked in a confused manner.

“Earlier, you all came to attack me. This is not something that I can just forgive.”

“However, taking into consideration that your Cursed Soil Sect is also an enemy of Tantai Xue, I am letting you all live.”

“While I can forgive your capital offense, I cannot let you go without punishment. All of you, break your teleportation talisman and return,” Chu Feng said.

“This…”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, please don’t do this. Please give us another chance. Otherwise, we…” Chu Feng’s words came as a great shock to Yan Gui and the others.

To break apart their teleportation talismans, wouldn’t that be considered to be forfeiting this Nine Powers Hunt? To them, this would be an enormous disgrace, the utmost humiliation. Not only would they be punished by their headmaster upon their return, they would also not be able to escape the reputation of being deserters that fled from battle for the rest of their lives.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Seeing that they were hesitating, Chu Feng suddenly had a thought. Then, twenty spears appeared before him. They were all pointed at the lethal locations of these twenty Cursed Soil Sect's disciples.

Although all twenty of these spears were formed through spirit power, each and every one of them was a spirit formation with extremely strong might, capable of taking away the lives of these Cursed Soil Sect disciples. Before Chu Feng, even Yan Gui would not be able to escape death.

"I'll count to three. You all can either leave or die. You decide," After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he closed his eyes and said with a very dull tone, "One."

"Pop, pop, pop, pop, pop~~~"

Once Chu Feng counted to one, he immediately heard consecutive popping noises. Those were the sounds of the teleportation talismans being broken apart.

When Chu Feng opened his eyes again, he discovered that all twenty of the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples had snapped their teleportation talismans and fled. Not a single one of them remained.

"Heh..." Seeing this, Chu Feng uttered a light laugh. He was sneering at Yan Gui and the others for being so cowardly. At the same time, he was also ridiculing them for being so powerless. With merely their bits of strength, they actually dared to come

attack him, to try to kill him. They had truly been overestimating themselves.

"Tantai Xue, you must persist. After this Nine Powers Hunt is over, I, Chu Feng, will come and save you," Suddenly, Chu Feng's gaze turned serious. Within his serious gaze were worries.

Not only had Tantai Xue helped Chu Feng enormously and saved his life before, she also had not killed all four of the Cursed Soil Sect's seven. She had only killed one among the four of them. As for the remaining three, including Jiang Qisha himself, they had all been killed by Chu Feng.

In other words, Tantai Xue had helped Chu Feng take on the offense of killing the other three. Logically, Chu Feng should go and save her. Otherwise, Chu Feng would have a guilty conscience.

When thinking about this, Chu Feng suddenly moved. His body was like a flash of lightning. In an instant, he traveled the distance of several miles and disappeared.

As for the direction that he disappeared in, it was naturally outside of the range that the Cyanwood Mountain provisioned for the participants of the Nine Powers Hunt.

Furthermore, unknown to anyone, that location was also the most dangerous place in the entire Ancient Era's Remnant.

However, that place was the place that Chu Feng must go to.

Yan Gui’s master is the headmaster of the Cursed Soil Sect.

Chu Feng had been holding Yan Gui by the neck earlier.

Chapter 1475 – Ancient Era's Remnant

Outside of the Ancient Era's Remnants. The headmasters of the Nine Powers and the various elders were all gathered here. They had not dispersed. Instead, they were chatting with one another.

"I wonder, this time around, if there will be any disciples who use their teleportation talismans after encountering danger?" The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster said with a smile.

"Definitely. Even though this is a very disgraceful and humiliating action to do for the disciples, there will always be people who will cower when facing death. This sort of thing has happened in every Nine Powers Hunt. Thus, how could this Nine Powers Hunt be an exception?" Old Daoist Wuliang said.

"In that case, I wonder whose disciple will be the first to use their teleportation talisman?" The Golden Armor City's headmaster said with a smile.

At this moment, everyone grew silent. If using the teleportation talisman was a disgrace for the disciples, the disciples using them would be a disgrace to the power itself. No one would wish for this sort of thing to happen to their own disciples.

"I think it will definitely be that Cyanwood Mountain's disciple Chu Feng," The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster said.

Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng's gaze narrowed slightly, and a flash of cold light shone through his eyes. However, he did

not say anything.

“Why would you say that?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master asked curiously.

“He is not strong. Yet, he has been held in high regard by you all and received six bets. This will inevitably cause him to become conceited.”

“One must have strength to be conceited. His strength is insufficient. It is inevitable that he will enter the wrong path or provoke people who he should not provoke. Both of these possibilities would cause him to encounter danger. If he cannot resist the dangers, the only way out for him would be to use the teleportation talisman,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster analyzed in a rational manner.

“Although what you say is a bit biased, it is also not without justification,” Hearing the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster’s reasoning, many people nodded in agreement.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng was still silent. However, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Old Daoist Wuliang started to smile.

“Lord Headmaster, someone used their teleportation talisman,” Suddenly, a couple of the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders from the Ancient Era’s Remnant walked out.

“Oh? Someone used their teleportation talisman this soon? Who is it?” Hearing those words, the many headmasters present were all surprised.

Although there would be people that would use their teleportation talismans in every Nine Powers Hunt, it would generally only happen after the Nine Powers Hunt had gone on for some time. Something like today, where the teleportation talisman was used not long after the Nine Powers Hunt started, was extremely rare.

If using the teleportation talisman was a disgrace, then using it so quickly like this would be the utmost disgrace.

After their moment of surprise, the crowd all turned their gaze toward the Ancient Era’s Remnants. They all wished to know which power’s disciple had used their teleportation talisman this quickly.

Before the eyes of the crowd, Yan Gui and the other nineteen disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect walked into their line of sight while being led by several elders from the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Yan Gui? How could it be all of you?” At this moment, the people from the Cursed Soil Sect suddenly got up. They were unable to sit tightly and their faces were filled with shock and astonishment.

No matter what, they had never thought that it would be their Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples who would use their teleportation

talismans first. Furthermore, all twenty of them had used their teleportation talismans.

“Master, it is us who are incompetent,” Yan Gui and the others knew how enormous of a blunder they had made. They immediately knelt onto the floor and started to beg for forgiveness while kowtowing.

“Exactly what happened? Who injured you all?” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster asked in anger.

The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster had noticed that not only were there people who had been injured among the twenty disciples, there were also people with their cultivations crippled. They had most definitely been attacked. Else, they would not be in such a sorry state.

“It’s Chu Feng, it’s the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple Chu Feng,” Yan Gui did not conceal this matter.

“What? Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, everyone present was shocked. Even Dugu Xingfeng, Miao Renlong and the others were surprised.

Even though they knew that Chu Feng was very powerful, they did not expect that Chu Feng would eliminate all of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples this quickly. Exactly why did he do this?

“The Cyanwood Mountain’s Chu Feng? Other than him, who

else? Why did they attack you all?" The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster continued to ask.

"It's only him. The reason he attacked us is because we ended up clashing with him due to verbal disagreements. We were no match for him, so we had no choice but to escape," Yan Gui did not tell the truth. How could he possibly say that they had received benefits from Qin Lingyun and decided to go and attack Chu Feng, only to be forced out of the Nine Powers Hunt by him? This was something too humiliating for him to say. He truly found it extremely difficult to say.

"This..." At this moment, everyone became speechless. Especially the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster, his complexion had turned pale as if he had just eaten a dead rat. He was unable to say anything at all.

There was no need to continue to ask. Chu Feng had, by himself, forced all twenty of the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples to immediately use their teleportation talismans. This was already enough to illustrate everything.

Even though the crowd found this to be very unbelievable and even difficult to accept, what Yan Gui and the others said had already informed everyone of how powerful Chu Feng was. Regardless of whether they wished to believe it or not, they had no choice but to do so. After all, this was the truth.

"Chu Feng is truly childish. Why would he force others to use their teleportation talismans and make them waste this chance just because of a verbal argument?"

“Headmasters, how about this? Since this Nine Powers Hunt has just begun, how about we allow these Cursed Soil Sect’s little friends another chance? Let’s allow them to return to the Ancient Era’s Remnants. What do you all think?” Dugu Xingfeng said with a beaming smile.

Humiliation, an absolute humiliation. He was simply slapping the face of the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster before the crowd.

Dugu Xingfeng was saying that their Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples were greatly inferior to his Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples, that he was giving them another chance out of pity.

“There’s no need. Let’s go,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster gnashed his teeth in anger. At this moment, he no longer had the grace of a grand headmaster. He actually stood up and prepared to leave.

“White Ape, Crazed Killer, quickly, have people come and heal the Cursed Soil Sect’s little friends,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“No need. Our Cursed Soil Sect is not so weak that we cannot even heal our own injuries. Farewell,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster was not grateful at all. He lead his men and directly left.

“Congratulations brother Dugu. It would appear that a heavenly genius has appeared in your Cyanwood Mountain,” After the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster left, the Eight Desolate Mountain

Ranges' headmaster immediately expressed his congratulations.

"That's right. That child truly concealed his strength well. He actually defeated twenty people alone. This cannot be looked down upon. I fear that the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's little friends Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er will meet their match in this year's Nine Powers Hunt," The other headmasters also started to echo the praises in succession.

Dugu Xingfeng faced the crowd's praises with a smile on his face. It could be seen that he was extremely happy. He already knew that Chu Feng was a dragon amongst men. However, he never expected that Chu Feng's progress would be even faster than he imagined. This time around, he was feeling extremely pleased.

However, the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster had an expressionless face. She was feeling extremely dejected. That was because she already knew that her Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er were no match for Chu Feng.

As long as nothing unexpected happened, Chu Feng would definitely be the victor in this Nine Powers Hunt.

Meanwhile, inside the Ancient Era's Remnants, Chu Feng did not know about what had happened outside. He was following the map in his mind and searching for the treasure filled with cultivation resources.

Chu Feng had long surpassed the range limit that the Cyanwood Mountain had designated for the disciples. He had entered a

desolate and eerie region.

This place was covered with yellow mist. Even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes could only see a limited distance around him. Furthermore, strange roars could be heard in the distance nonstop. Those roars were like the howls of wolves, the snarls of tigers, the cries of birds, and the sounds of bugs. Essentially, they were very strange.

In short, a very dangerous aura filled this region. It was as if danger could descend at any given time. This... was the true Ancient Era's Remnants.

Chapter 1476 – Intrude Into The Forbidden Area

In this place, ordinary people had to be extremely cautious. They had to put forth two hundred percent focus. Else, if they were to lower their guard, they would end up losing their lives.

However, Chu Feng had a very calm appearance. Just like before, he was still rapidly proceeding.

The reason why he was not worried at all was because there was… a map in his mind.

When Chu Feng had first arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had encountered one Grandpa Luo. This Grandpa Luo had not had a very high cultivation. However, he was a traveler who had traveled to many places in the Holy Land of Martialism throughout his life.

As for his many years of travel, they had not left him empty-handed. He had once obtained a treasure box in the western region of the Holy Land of Martialism.

There had been three treasures in that treasure box. The first was a fruit that contained natural energy. The second was a dark golden item that appeared like a dagger or a cane. As for the last item, it was a map.

As for that map, it not only recorded the treasure contained in

the Cyanwood Mountain's Ancient Era's Remnants, it also recorded the locations of dangers and traps.

Chu Feng immediately knew how precious this map was. Thus, he remembered the contents of the map in his mind and then destroyed the map itself.

Right now, all of the contents of the map were in Chu Feng's mind. Even though dangers were lurking on every side, Chu Feng was still well aware of how he should proceed.

"Step~~~"

However, suddenly, following a step, Chuy Feng's pupils shrank and his body started to tremble. Even his complexion had slightly changed. In his mind, he shouted, "Oh no!"

Although the map in Chu Feng's mind recorded the Ancient Era's formations, the various traps and the locations the Ancient Era's beasts would frequently rest in, it did not record the situation that Chu Feng had just encountered.

There was a formation here. It covered a very vast region and was very well hidden. It was most definitely not something that an ordinary world spiritist had set up. Else, it would have been impossible for Chu Feng to not discover it.

This formation was the masterpiece of at least a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, it should be something

that the Cyanwood Mountain had set up. That was because Chu Feng was able to sense that this spirit formation had been placed here for at least several thousand years. However, several thousand years was a period of time very far away from the Ancient Era. Thus, this was not a spirit formation from the Ancient Era. Therefore, it would most definitely be a spirit formation set up by the Cyanwood Mountain.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to sense that this spirit formation was not a killing formation. Instead, it was merely a detection formation. Now that Chu Feng had triggered this formation, the people from the Cyanwood Mountain would've detected that he had come to this place.

Furthermore, this was not an ordinary detection formation. This spirit formation was also capable of 'soul-locking.' Now that Chu Feng had triggered the spirit formation, regardless of whether he flew in the sky or dove into the ground, he would still be detected by the people from the Cyanwood Mountain.

All of Chu Feng's following actions would be under the scrutiny of the Cyanwood Mountain. Unless.. Unless Chu Feng was capable of undoing the tracking formation that had hidden itself within his body.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Chu Feng did not continue onward. Instead, he sat cross-legged in midair and began to form hand seals nonstop. Layer upon layer of spirit power began to overwhelmingly surge out of his body. He was planning to break the tracking formation inside him.

.....

At the same time. In the most mysterious location of the Cyanwood Mountain. There were many ancient pagodas there. Within one of the ancient pagoda's was a golden spirit formation, and that spirit formation was currently shining brightly.

Flowing within that golden spirit formation were snake marks. In other words, the person who had set up this spirit formation was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

As this spirit formation flickered with light, a vague silhouette began to appear within it. As the spirit formation continued to flicker, the silhouette became more and more clear.

Surrounding this spirit formation were eight aged figures. There were both men and women among them. However, they were all old and white-haired. From their facial appearances, one could tell that they had lived for countless years.

Most importantly, when their ages were not mentioned, their auras were all that of peak Half Martial Emperors. Each and every one of them was not weaker than the Nine Powers' headmasters. Furthermore, they were all royal-cloak world spiritists.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, one of the eight old people opened his eyes and

revealed a sharp eagle-like gaze. As he saw the flickering silhouette in the formation, he was enraged, “Damn it, someone intruded into the forbidden area.”

“Who is this daring?” Hearing those words, the remaining seven old people also opened their eyes. As they saw the silhouette in the spirit formation, more and more murderous desire began to appear in their gazes.

“The Nine Powers Hunt should be underway right now. I presume that it’s some power’s disciple who did not understand the rules and intruded into that place.”

“There’s no harm. Let him continue onward. That place is not a place that he can intrude in as he wishes. If he continues onward, the only thing waiting for him will be death. No one will be able to save him,” said an old lady.

“No, we can’t do that. The rules are the rules. That is our Cyanwood Mountain’s forbidden area. Regardless of who it might be, we cannot allow anyone to enter it. Not to mention disciples from the other powers, even if it’s our Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple, it’s still a capital offense to enter that place.”

“We were told to watch this place by the Lord Assembly Master. Thus, we should uphold our responsibility. How could we just allow that intruder to do as he wishes just because he’s small and weak?” The old man that spoke first spoke again in a very strict manner.

“This…” That old lady became a bit speechless. The order from the Lord Assembly Master was indeed something that they ought to obey unconditionally. Else, why would the eight grand elders of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly not train in the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly and instead guard a place like this?

“What Elder Xue says is correct. I’ll go and capture that ignorant little demon right now,” As the old woman spoke, she suddenly stood up and prepared to leave.

“There’s no need to capture him. Lord Assembly Master has ordered that all those who dare to trespass into the forbidden area shall be killed. You only need to kill him on the spot,” Elder Xue said.

“What if he’s a disciple of our Cyanwood Mountain?” The old lady asked.

“No difference, kill him,” Elder Xue said with an ice-cold voice. There was not the slightest trace of sentiment.

“Understood,” After hearing those words, a cold murderous gaze appeared in the old lady’s eyes.

The Lord Assembly Master was the true ruler of the Cyanwood Mountain. The orders given by him were things that none of them dared to go against.

“Bang~~~”

However, right at this time, a loud sound was heard. The ancient pagoda they were in started to violently shake left and right. The entrance door of the ancient pagoda that was closed shut was actually broken apart by someone.

“Ji, ji, ji, ji~~~”

Following that, strange sounds began to be heard from the direction of the entrance. Soon, a large stream of purple gaseous flames came pouring in from the entrance, blocking it completely.

Not only did those purple gaseous flames possess life, they also possessed a frightening aura capable of devouring all of heaven and earth. Even the eight grand elders of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, all peak Half Martial Emperor existences, started to tightly frown and shiver in fear when seeing these purple gaseous flames.

Before, they had been extremely upright and unafraid. Yet, at this time, they displayed expressions of fear like ordinary people.

“You all are not allowed to interfere in this matter.”

Suddenly, these words sounded from the purple gaseous flame. It was ice cold and ruthless. This was an absolute command.

Chapter 1477 – Ancient Era's Organism

Hearing those words, the expressions of the eight elders all became extremely ugly. However, they did not dare to speak. Feeling helpless, the remaining seven turned their gazes to Elder Xue.

At this moment, Elder Xue's mouth twitched slightly. However, in the end, he summoned up his courage and spoke with a humble tone, "My lord, we are ordered by our Lord Assembly Master to protect this place. Now that someone has intruded into the forbidden area, we cannot ignore that..."

"Do not speak anymore. This matter is in my hands. As for you all, you merely need to behave, stay here and pretend that nothing has happened."

"Remember, if any one of you dares to interfere, I will not easily forgive you," The purple gaseous flames once again let out an ice-cold and ruthless voice.

"Woosh~~~"

After it left those words , the purple gaseous flames shrank away from the ancient pagoda and disappeared into the distance. As for the direction it headed in, it was towards the Ancient Era's Remnants.

"What do we do now?" The old lady turned around and looked to the other seven elders.

“Do as he says. Even Lord Assembly Master must take him into consideration. People like us cannot afford to offend him.”

At this moment, that Elder Xue with the fiery temperament had closed his eyes. Although he was unwilling, there was nothing he could do. With his self-esteem receiving a blow, he could only close his eyes to regain his composure.

“Elder Xue, quickly, look at that!” Suddenly, an elder pointed at the golden spirit formation and cried out in alarm.

“You’re an elder of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly. At the very least, you should be able to keep your composure, no? Why are you making a big fuss? Do you know how disgraceful that is?” Being woken up by the noise, Elder Xue’s expression was extremely ugly. However, he still ended up looking toward the spirit formation.

“Heavens! How is that possible!!!” When he saw the spirit formation, an expression of astonishment appeared on his aged face.

At this moment, the flickering silhouette that used to be on the spirit formation had actually disappeared. It was as if it had never been there to begin with. It was completely and utterly gone from the spirit formation.

However, they all knew very well how powerful this spirit formation was. As long as it was triggered, it would be able to track each and every movement of the person that triggered it and

illustrate it on the spirit formation. It was impossible for the person who triggered it to escape from the spirit formation.

Yet, at this moment, the person who had triggered the spirit formation had disappeared. This meant that the person who had triggered it was no ordinary character. At the very least, it would be impossible for a disciple of the Nine Powers to undo this spirit formation.

“He has undone the tracking formation? That is definitely not something that a disciple could accomplish. That person is definitely not a disciple that’s participating in the Nine Powers Hunt. An expert has intruded into the forbidden area. Elder Xue, what should we do?” The elders present all started to panic.

Even though they had experienced a lot of things and managed to become elders of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, even though they should be able to remain calm even when facing the rupture of Mount Tai, not panic even when facing the burst of the Yellow River, the matter before them right now was simply too serious; it was impossible for them to not panic, to remain calm and to ignore it.

“All of you, stay here and guard this place. I’ll return to the Sacred Assembly to inform Lord Assembly Master.” As Elder Xue spoke, he stood up.

“But, didn’t that person say that we could not interfere?...” The other seven elders grew worried.

“Is it more serious to offend him or or is it more serious to offend Lord Assembly Master? Don’t tell me that you’re uncertain about this!”

As Elder Xue spoke, he had already flown out. By the time his voice reached the ears of the seven other elders, he was already thousands of miles away.

The faster his speed was, the more it meant that he was feeling extreme unrest...

Inside the Ancient Era’s Remnants. Chu Feng suddenly opened his eyes. He had managed to use his outstanding world spirit techniques to eliminate the tracking formation within him. The people from the Cyanwood Mountain could not detect where he was anymore.

However, Chu Feng was not rejoicing because of this. Instead, he was frowning. He turned his cautious gaze to his surroundings.

Several miles away, in that vast mist, numerous pairs of lantern-like red glows appeared. They were Ancient Era’s Organisms.

“I had already deliberately concealed my aura. However, my scent was still detected by you all. It would seem that I have underestimated you all.”

“Since I cannot escape anymore, allow me to see exactly what sort of ability you Ancient Era’s Organisms possess,” Chu Feng’s

gaze turned sharp.

Chu Feng knew beforehand that there were Ancient Era's Organisms in the surroundings area. However, the location where Chu Feng was at, was not in the range of the Ancient Era's Organisms' dwelling. Chu Feng thought that as long as he concealed his aura, they would not be able to discover him, even if he were to stay motionless for a short period of time.

However, it would appear that Chu Feng had been mistaken. These Ancient Era's Organisms possessed an an extremely keen sense of smell. It was simply even stronger than spirit power. Even though Chu Feng's ability to conceal his aura was already extremely high, he was unable to escape their detection.

Right now, the only option for Chu Feng was to confront them. Fortunately, although these Ancient Era's Organisms were not weak, they were only at the level of rank one Half Martial Emperors. This level of strength was something that the current Chu Feng could handle with his world spirit techniques.

"Aouuu~~~"

Suddenly, many low roars began to sound unceasingly. As the roars approached, Chu Feng was finally able to clearly see their appearances.

Over three meters tall and ten meters in length, these Ancient Era's Organisms were even larger than adult elephants. However, when compared to Monstrous Beasts of the same tier, they were

not at all large.

Although their sizes were not very large, their appearances were a bit peculiar. While they looked like wolves, they did not have the slightest bit of fur on their bodies. Instead, they were covered with scales.

Furthermore, there were no eyes nor noses on their heads. There was only a single mouth filled with sharp teeth.

Although they had neither eyes nor noses, this did not mean that they were blind and could not smell. Merely, the locations of their eyes and noses were in different places.

Their eyes were actually on their shoulders; one on each shoulder. In place of their noses were fish-like gills that grew on the sides of their ribs. There were two rows of gills on each side. They were breathing using those gills.

At this time, a total of forty-eight such Ancient Era's Organisms appeared around Chu Feng, surrounding him completely.

"Everyone, I am only passing by this place. I did not have the intention to offend you all," Chu Feng did not fight them right away. Instead, he actually cautiously opened his mouth and tried to communicate with them.

"Aouuu~~~" However, at this time, wave upon wave of snarls sounded in succession. The forty-eight Ancient Era's Organisms all

opened their mouths in unison and, while brandishing their blade-like claws, charged to attack Chu Feng.

They had all ignored Chu Feng and decided to directly attack him. Furthermore, they were using the most primitive method of attack.

“Damn it,” At this moment, Chu Feng shouted in his heart.

He discovered that these Ancient Era’s Organisms not only possessed the cultivation of rank one Half Martial Emperors, they also possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. They had hidden their heaven-defying battle power extremely well. Before they started attacking, even Chu Feng did not detect that they possessed this sort of heaven-defying battle power.

In other words, what Chu Feng was facing right now was not merely forty-eight rank one Half Martial Emperor-level Ancient Era’s Organisms. Instead, it was forty-eight rank four Half Martial Emperor-level Ancient Era’s Organisms.

Danger. It was the first time Chu Feng realized how dangerous this Ancient Era’s Remnant was. He never expected the Ancient Era’s Organisms here to be this frightening.

“No matter what, I can only fight with all of my strength,” With danger approaching and no way to escape, Chu Feng had no choice but to go all-out.

“Huuu~~~”

Thus, with a thought from Chu Feng, boundless spirit power began to emit from his body like a whirlwind. With enormous power, it swept toward the forty-eight Ancient Era’s Organisms.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

However, at the time when Chu Feng’s world spirit attack was about to reach those forty-eight Ancient Era’s Organisms, their bodies suddenly changed. They became perfectly straight like sharp swords and actually penetrated past Chu Feng’s spirit formations.

“What a thorny problem. Seems like I can only take care of them one at a time,” Seeing that his group attack was useless, Chu Feng flipped his palm and took out the Demon Sealing Sword.

He then covered the Demon Sealing Sword with his spirit power. In an instant, the might of the Demon Sealing Sword doubled.

This was a special method that borrowed the power of a Royal Armament to increase the might of a spirit formation. Chu Feng wasn’t using his Royal Armament as the main attack source, he was still relying on his world spirit techniques.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng raised the Demon Sealing Sword and charged toward

the Ancient Era's Organism closest to him.

Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast, faster than even lightning. In the blink of an eye, he had arrived before this Ancient Era's Organism, and the Demon Sealing Sword, strengthened by the spirit formation, was thrust toward that Ancient Era's Organism's head.

Chu Feng was able to sense that the Ancient Era's Organism's body composition was very extraordinary and that their heads were their greatest weakness.

Although Chu Feng's attack might appear to be simple, it was actually a fusion of Chu Feng's movement technique, strength, speed and battle power, as well as many strengthening world spirit techniques.

It could be said that this thrust possessed boundless power, that this single thrust was capable of enormous destruction.

Chu Feng had practically gone all-out in this one thrust. This thrust had to succeed, or Chu Feng would die trying to make it work.

"Puuu~~~"

A muffled sound was heard, and green blood began to spray all over the place. Not only did Chu Feng's thrust managed to pierce into that Ancient Era's Organism's head, he had also managed to

completely split that head into pieces, exploding away in the process. Chu Feng had succeed in killing that Ancient Era's Organism.

"Forty-seven more," Immediately after Chu Feng landed on the ground, he turned his gaze to his surroundings. He was trying to determine which Ancient Era's Organism was still charging to attack him, which among them was the closest to him and which among them he could kill with a single strike.

"Aoooouuuu~~~"

However, at this moment, the remaining forty-seven Ancient Era's Organisms did not charge to attack Chu Feng. Instead, they all began to run toward a single direction.

When the forty-seven Ancient Era's Organisms all gathered in one location, their bodies started to emit a faint green light. Those faint green lights were growing brighter and brighter. In the end, the many faint green lights fused into one enormous monster, over thirty meters tall and a hundred meters long.

Most importantly, the aura being emitted by this enormous monster was no longer that of a rank four Half Martial Emperor. Instead, it was now that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor.

"Fuck, are you kidding me?"

At this moment, even Chu Feng was dumbstruck. He had an

expression of disbelief all over his face.

Chapter 1478 – Firmament Flower Queen

“Everyone, everyone, please listen to me.”

“Truly, I have only passed by here. I have no malice at all. Let’s talk it out, okay?”

Holding the Demon Sealing Sword that was filled with the blood of the Ancient Era’s Organism and with a smile on his face, Chu Feng tried to speak to the enormous monster.

“Aooouuu~~~”

The enormous monster’s reply to Chu Feng was a snarl and spraying out a faint green light wave from its mouth.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately jumped away and began to dodge toward the distance. That light wave ended up landing on the place that he had previously stood.

“Boom~~~~”

In an instant, gales sprung up everywhere and black soil exploded all over. An enormous crater measuring several tens of thousands of meters in diameter appeared at the region where Chu Feng had previously been standing. No, that was not a crater, it was a valley.

A single light wave from this enormous monster actually created

a valley. Furthermore, the soil in this Ancient Era's Remnant was completely different from the soil outside. It was as hard as metal and impossible to be moved by ordinary people. Yet, this enormous monster's attack created a crater the size of a valley.

From this, one could imagine how devastating this attack would be and how many living things would be killed if it were to be unleashed outside of the Ancient Era's Remnants.

Having reached this level of cultivation, to have the power to destroy the world was no joke. It was something that one could actually accomplish.

"Damn it, this thing doesn't understand human speech," Chu Feng realized that the situation was extremely bad. He turned around and began to flee.

He had already discovered that although these Ancient Era's Organisms were very powerful and possessed a certain amount of intelligence, they did not have any human nature at all.

In other words, they were much more similar to ferocious beasts. Even though they possessed great power and abilities, they only knew about hunting, eating and killing. They possessed no intention to contest for the rights to rule the world.

However, upon further thought, Chu Feng was able to understand that too. If these Ancient Era's Organisms were to possess the intelligence that humans and monstrous beasts possessed and were capable of cooperating with one another, the

Cyanwood Mountain would have long since tried to exploit them. How could they possibly have decided to trap them here like this? After all, they possessed a very strong battle power that was many times stronger than that of some of their elders.

However, this was not important. The important matter was that Chu Feng was no match for these Ancient Era's Organisms right now. As such, he had to find a way to escape.

"Ji, ji, ji, ji~~~~"

At the time when Chu Feng was putting forth all of his energy to escape, strange sounds could be heard from behind him.

Those sounds were like the crying of birds, and yet also sounded like a bunch of demons. Just hearing the sound would cause one's hair to stand on end and shiver.

Chu Feng turned his head around to look. Upon seeing the scene behind him, his eyes immediately shrank and his brows became tightly creased together.

Behind him was that enormous monster, and behind that enormous monster were purple gaseous flames.

The eerie and frightening sound was coming from those purple gaseous flames. Chu Feng was able to sense how frightening those purple gaseous flames were. It was a Martial Emperor-level existence.

“Wuuaaaooo~~~”

Before Chu Feng could react, the purple gaseous flames caught up to the enormous monster. In an instant, the enormous monster started to wail desperately like a wild animal.

However, that wailing lasted only an instant. Chu Feng saw with his own eyes that by the time the purple colored gaseous flames arrived before him, the enormous monster formed by forty-seven Ancient Era’s Organisms was turned into a thick pile of bones.

Not only was there not a single trace of flesh or blood, even the remaining bones were all ruptured, and forcibly shattered.

Savage. This was true savageness, true cruelty. In an instant, the forty-seven Ancient Era’s Organisms had been devoured. From this, it could be seen how frightening the purple gaseous flames before Chu Feng were.

“I’m doomed now. There’s actually a Martial Emperor-level monster in the Ancient Era’s Remnants; could it be that I, Chu Feng, will die here?” At this moment, Chu Feng also started to feel apprehensive.

However, he was unwilling to accept death like this. He felt that these purple gaseous flames were extraordinary. Even if it was an Ancient Era’s Organism, it must possess some sort of human nature. Thus, he decided that he should try communicating with it.

“Chu Feng, why would you be here?” Suddenly, a voice was heard from those purple gaseous flames.

“You… you know me?” Chu Feng was overwhelmed with shock. This person actually knew his name.

“You cannot continue onward. This place is too dangerous,” An advising voice sounded from the purple gaseous flames. Furthermore, to Chu Feng’s surprise, this voice was actually extremely gentle.

“Who are you?” Chu Feng managed to tell that the opposing party did not have any malice toward him. Thus, he wanted to find out exactly who this person was. He clearly did not recognize someone of this level in his memories.

“I…” The purple gaseous flames started to hesitate and became quiet. As for Chu Feng, he was quietly observing this change. He did not try to urge, because he knew that the purple gaseous flames were hesitating as to whether or not to reveal their true appearance before Chu Feng.

“Fine. After all, I would have to meet you sooner or later.” The purple gaseous flames started to spin. Like a purple vortex, they rapidly grew smaller. In the end, a girl in the prime of her youth appeared before Chu Feng.

This girl was wearing very simple and unadorned clothing. Her appearance was also very ordinary. However, her skin was

extremely good; it was white like jade and awfully exquisite.

"Yao'er, why would it be you?" Chu Feng uttered a cry of alarm.

Chu Feng was able to recognize this girl instantly. This girl's name was Yao'er. She was the girl who Chu Feng had encountered when doing his mission in the Firmament Medicinal Garden. At that time, she was being bullied and Chu Feng had saved her.

Later on, that girl had even brought Chu Feng to a place filled with Firmament Medicinal Herbs and helped Chu Feng to finish his mission with extraordinary results. It was also there that Chu Feng encountered Jiang Furong.

As for that girl, she was the same girl before Chu Feng right now, Yao'er.

However, never would Chu Feng have thought that the garden watcher who was bullied by ordinary disciples, that kindhearted girl who remained silent, would actually possess Martial Emperor-level strength. This truly came as an enormous shock to him. In fact, he found this to be somewhat unbelievable.

"Chu Feng, you... you actually still remember me?" Seeing that Chu Feng still remembered her, a joyous expression appeared on Yao'er's face.

"Of course I do. Yao'er, exactly what's going on? The power that you've displayed earlier, where did that come from?" Chu Feng

grabbed onto Yao'er's shoulder. He appeared to be very emotional.

"I..." Yao'er started to stammer. After some time, she said, "I'm sorry, I am not human."

"You're not human? Then what are you?!!!" Chu Feng asked.

"I am a Natural Oddity. I was born in the Ancient Era and only managed to mature after several tens of thousands of years of nurture."

"It was ten thousand years ago that I woke up. As for them... they addressed me as the Firmament Flower Queen."

"Back then, the Firmament Adamantine Metal that you and that girl called Bai Ruochen obtained in the Firmament Medicine Garden's underground was actually not hidden underground. Nor is it formed by absorbing Firmament Energy from Firmament Medicinal Herbs."

"Those were actually my housing, my shell. They were a portion of my shell that remained when I was formed," Yao'er said.

"....." Hearing those words, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. However, he also became even more speechless.

It turned out that the person before him was not a little girl. Instead, she was an old monster. An old monster born in the Ancient Era that had matured after several tens of thousands of

years of nurture. Furthermore, it had been ten thousand years since she had reached maturity.

In fact, even the... Firmament Adamantine Metals that were capable of being used to craft Imperial Armaments that he and Bai Ruochen had obtained had merely been her shell.

It was no wonder, no wonder that Chu Feng felt such viciousness from Yao'er's body but also felt a hint of familiarity. It turned out that it was actually the Firmament Energy.

The two strongest martial skills that Chu Feng possessed, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, both required the beckoning of Firmament Energy to be used. Thus, Chu Feng was very familiar with Firmament Energy.

Yet, he would never have thought that the little girl Yao'er would actually be the Firmament Flower Queen, a matured Natural Oddity, a Martial Emperor existence that stood at the peak of the Holy Land of Martialism.

"Yao'er, I do not understand. With your strength, why would you conceal yourself in the Firmament Medicinal Garden, be a garden watcher and accept the bullying and humiliation from those disciples?" Chu Feng asked. This was the thing that he was the most confused by.

A grand Martial Emperor should be an existence that stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism. Even in a power like the

Cyanwood Mountain, she should be an extraordinary existence that was worshipped and respected by all the people.

Yet, Yao'er's conduct went against common sense. That was the reason why Chu Feng was confused.

Chapter 1479 – An Extraordinary Martial King

“I am weary of worldly disputes. Furthermore, the Firmament Medicine Garden is the place of my birth. Thus, I am attached to that place and decided to stay.”

“As for those people who had bullied and humiliated me, humph, not a single one of them was able to leave the Firmament Medicine Garden alive,” As she said those words, a flash of coldness shone through Yao’er’s eyes and a cold smile appeared on the corners of her lips.

When Chu Feng saw her gaze and her smile, his heart tightened. From that gaze, Chu Feng saw killing intent, a very dense amount of killing intent. He was able to tell from her gaze how numerous the amount of lives were that had died at Yao’er’s hands.

From her smile, Chu Feng was able to tell that Yao’er felt absolutely no remorse nor sympathy for any of the people she killed. Truly, she was cold-hearted and ruthless.

Yao’er, compared to her gentle appearance of a young girl, was actually a cold-blooded demon. However, Chu Feng was not afraid of her.

He was able to tell that although Yao’er was a demon with hands tainted by countless people’s blood, she did not possess any malicious intent toward him.

“Chu Feng, why did you come here? This is the Cyanwood Mountain’s forbidden area, it is truly not a place that you should come to.”

“If I hadn’t stopped them, even if the Ancient Era’s Organisms here didn’t eat you alive, the people from the Cyanwood Mountain would have come to kill you,” Suddenly, Yao’er mentioned this. There was a deep sense of worry in her words.

“This… to be honest, I have come here with a purpose. Before I can accomplish my goal, I cannot leave,” Chu Feng said.

“What is your goal?” Yao’er asked.

“I need to reach the deepest part of that place,” Chu Feng pointed to the direction of the vast mist. Low snarls from Ancient Era’s Organisms could be heard from that direction nonstop. Each and every snarl was more ear-piercing than the last.

“You plan to obtain the treasures in this Ancient Era’s Remnants?!” Yao’er asked.

“You also know that there’s treasures here?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course I do. Not only me, the Cyanwood Mountain also knows about it. Else, why would they classify this place as a forbidden area?” Yao’er said.

“Even if that is the case, I must still go. I’ve already come so far, I do not wish to miss this opportunity. Furthermore, I’ve already removed the tracking formation that they placed on me. They will not know whether I have continued onward or not,” Chu Feng said stubbornly.

“Chu Feng, you shouldn’t be this stubborn,” Yao’er urged against it.

“I know that you’re thinking for my sake. However, I will not give up on the matters I’ve decided.”

“Earlier, I was targeted by the Ancient Era’s Organisms because I was careless. However, I will be more careful now. That sort of thing will not reoccur.”

“Oh, right. Yao’er, for you to be willing to rush over here for my sake, I am truly grateful. Thank you.”

“Also, thank you again for being willing to reveal yourself to me and tell me about your origins,” Chu Feng smiled at Yao’er. Then, he started to continue onward toward the depths of the Ancient Era’s Remnants.

“Since you are so stubborn, I shall help you. I’ll let you know exactly how small and weak you are in this place, as well as how frightening the path before you is.”

Suddenly, Yao’er turned into the purple gaseous flames again.

Like a whirlwind, she engulfed Chu Feng. Then, she turned into a purple ray of light and rushed into the depths of the Ancient Era's Remnants.

Yao'er's speed was extremely fast, completely surpassing Chu Feng's imagination. If Chu Feng was not carefully observing with his Heaven's Eyes, he would not be able to see any of the surrounding scenery. This was what it meant to be a Martial Emperor, an existence with pure Emperor-level martial power that stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism.

On their journey into the depths of the Ancient Era's Remnants, Chu Feng sensed countless powerful auras that brushed past them. Without even thinking about it, he knew that they were Ancient Era's Organisms. However, their strengths were truly powerful. Practically each and every one of those auras possessed strength that was capable of completely crushing Chu Feng. Each and every one of them was extremely frightening.

Fortunately, Yao'er was leading Chu Feng on this journey. Else, if Chu Feng were traveling by himself, he would likely have to be extremely careful. If he were to be inattentive in the slightest, he would likely enter the tiger's den and meet certain doom.

"Step~~~"

Finally, Yao'er stopped moving onward. At this moment, a ravine appeared before them. This ravine was several tens of thousands of meters wide, so deep and wide that the bottom and the other side could not be seen.

Most importantly, Emperor-level martial power was surging from within this ravine. The Emperor-level martial power formed a wall that sealed off the heavens from the earth.

This wall of martial power did not pose any harm, nor did it block people from going through it. Instead, it was more like a boundary set to warn others to not continue onward.

On the other side of this ravine was even more dense and boundless mist. However, a mist vortex had appeared in the middle of it. That vortex contained an unbounded amount of danger.

“What is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“I can tell you this with certainty. Ahead of us is an Ancient Era’s killing formation. Pass through that Ancient Era’s killing formation and you’ll reach the treasures left here by the Ancient Era’s expert.”

“However, that Ancient Era’s killing formation is extremely frightening. Since ancient times, countless experts have tried to pass through it. However, the majority of them never returned,” Yao’er said.

“You said that the majority never returned, that means that not all are gone forever. In other words, there are people who managed to enter that Ancient Era’s killing formation and return alive?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. Eight thousand nine hundred and thirty-seven years ago, a hidden expert appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism. That hidden expert arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain and asked to explore the Ancient Era’s Remnants.”

“Not only was that hidden expert a Martial Emperor, he was also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. He was truly a peak expert in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. Even the Cyanwood Scared Assembly’s Assembly Master did not dare to not give him face. Thus, he ended up agreeing to the request.”

“That expert entered the Ancient Era’s killing formation and managed to return alive. However, when he returned, his body was covered with blood and he was seriously injured. Even his awareness was afflicted.”

“At the time when he returned to this place, he waved the Incomplete Imperial Armament in his hand and slashed apart the ground, forming this ravine as a warning to future generations to not enter that Ancient Era’s killing formation.”

“After that person left, he never once reappeared. There were no traces or news about him. Everyone thought that he had been injured too severely, and died not long after he left this place,” Yao’er said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng grew silent. He seemed to be pondering something. However, Yao’er thought that Chu Feng had received a mental shock from her words.

“Chu Feng, I am not deliberately trying to shock you. I merely want to tell you that this place is a place that not even Martial Emperors can go through. Thus, it is even more impossible for you.”

“I know that you long for power. If you truly need something, I can help you. However, this place is a place that you must not go to. I have been in the Cyanwood Mountain for so long and have seen so many experts enter that killing formation only to never return,” Yao’er said with a worried expression.

However, surprisingly, Chu Feng revealed a smile after hearing what Yao’er told him. Then, he opened his mouth and started to laugh frantically.

“Hahahaha....”

His loud laughter resonated through their surroundings. As it spread wide and far, the nearby Ancient Era’s Organisms began to snarl in anger.

However, those Ancient Era’s Organisms would only snarl and not dare to come here. Perhaps they might be afraid of Yao’er, a Martial Emperor. Or perhaps they might be afraid of the Ancient Era’s killing formation. Or perhaps, it might be this ravine that they were afraid of. In short... they did not dare to come over, and could only snarl angrily from afar.

“Chu Feng, you, wh, what’s wrong?” Yao’er grew nervous. She

was truly worried that Chu Feng had received too enormous of a shock from her words and had gone insane.

"Yao'er, you said... that this place is a place that not even Martial Emperors can go through. However, if I, Chu Feng, am to pass through it, then doesn't it mean that even Martial Emperors would be inferior to me?" Chu Feng asked Yao'er.

"Chu Feng, what are you talking about?" Yao'er was completely muddled.

"Heh... I was merely joking. I naturally know that I am inferior to Martial Emperors and cannot be placed on par with them. However, I possess the certainty to pass through this Ancient Era's killing formation."

As Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly leapt forward. When he landed, he had already arrived at the other end of the ravine. Furthermore, he was walking toward the mist vortex.

"Chu Feng, have you gone insane? That hidden expert I mentioned to you earlier was no ordinary Martial Emperor. When even he could not pass through it, how could you possibly be able to? You are merely a Martial King!" Yao'er shouted.

Chu Feng waved his hand and did not even bother to turn his head around. "That senior is no ordinary Martial Emperor. And I, Chu Feng, am no ordinary Martial King."

As Yao’er watched Chu Feng’s back gradually grow further and further away, her gaze grew more and more complicated. At the beginning, she had only been worried about Chu Feng and angered by how stubborn he was being and how he refused to listen to her advice. However, her pupils suddenly shrank and her expression took a huge change.

Although Chu Feng’s figure appeared to be very small and weak, it contained a very gigantic, imposing stature. Even though she, as the Firmament Flower Queen, possessed Martial Emperor-level power and had lived for countless years, yet, as she looked at Chu Feng now, she felt a feeling of inferiority.

She… did not have Chu Feng’s courage.

Quite certain that dude is the dude who left the treasure box with the fruit and the map. Oh, that dagger might be useful in breaking through the killing formation.

Chapter 1480 – Treasures, Right Before The Eyes

The closer Chu Feng got to the vortex, the more and more dangerous the vortex felt. It was as if an enormous pressure akin to that of a huge mountain or a giant wave was crushing Chu Feng unceasingly. It was difficult for one to not be afraid of it.

However, Chu Feng continued to proceed onward without any fear…

This Ancient Era's killing formation should be the most difficult trial in this place. Countless great danger was hidden within this killing formation. However, it was also this trial that Chu Feng feared the least.

Chu Feng's confidence was not baseless. The map in his mind had clearly indicated to him as to how to break this killing formation.

In fact, Chu Feng did not have to break through this formation at all. He merely needed to walk, and he would be able to pass through this Ancient Era's killing formation that had devoured countless experts.

"Ji,ji,ji,ji~~~"

Wave upon wave of strange sounds could be heard. A silhouette appeared beside Chu Feng. It was Yao'er.

“Yao’er, why have you also come here?” Chu Feng was surprised.

“While I cannot change your mind, I can change mine. Since you are unwilling to leave, I’ll join you in breaking through this killing formation,” As Yao’er spoke, she proceeded to walk forward. She wanted to clear the path for Chu Feng.

“Paa~~~”

However, Chu Feng suddenly grabbed onto Yao’er’s wrist.

Yao’er was a Martial Emperor. If any ordinary person were to grab her the way Chu Feng did, she could completely jolt them to nothingness with merely a thought. The body of a Martial Emperor was not something that one could touch casually.

However, the one that grabbed onto Yao’er right now was Chu Feng. Thus, she did not try to resist, and even deliberately controlled her instinct to resist. With a confused expression, she looked to Chu Feng and asked, “What’s wrong?”

“Let me lead the way,” Chu Feng smiled lightly and then walked in front of Yao’er.

Seeing that Chu Feng was determined, Yao’er decided to not be in the front anymore and started to follow closely behind Chu Feng. She planned to rescue him should any danger appear.

However, after she had followed Chu Feng for some distance, she

was shocked to discover that not only had she underestimated this young man before her, she had actually greatly underestimated this young man.

On their journey, they encountered countless traps and mechanisms. There were invisible sickles, hidden swords and even violent weather, soaring lightning, blazing flames and all kinds of other extraordinary dangers. Not to mention Chu Feng with his Martial King body, even her, a grand Martial Emperor, would be seriously wounded if not killed upon touching those dangers.

However, following behind Chu Feng, she managed to avoid all of those dangers. This was something that even she could not accomplish.

If she were the one leading the way, she would have used her absolute power to slice apart a path. This would have been the most direct and simple method. Yet, this would also have exhausted a lot of her strength and energy.

However, Chu Feng was different. He did not even bother to use world spirit techniques. With confidence and ease, he walked miraculously and easily avoiding all of the dangers. It was as if he was just taking a leisurely stroll.

To be able to avoid countless dangers while taking a leisurely stroll, how amazing must that be?

One must know that the traps and dangers of this place had strangled countless experts. In fact, there had even been Martial

Emperors who had died here. Yet, Chu Feng, relying on merely walking, was able to easily traverse the spirit formation.

If the countless experts that had lost their lives here, were to be resurrected and found out about this, they would definitely be so enraged that they would vomit blood and then die again of anger.

This disparity between them was truly too enormous!!!

Finally, Yao'er was unable to contain herself and asked, "Chu Feng, how come you know this killing formation this well?" She knew that Chu Feng's ability to ingeniously avoid all of the dangers was, although related to his sharp perception, most definitely because he knew something. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to avoid all of the dangers so precisely.

Chu Feng did not try to conceal anything from Yao'er. He pointed to his head and spoke with a smile. "Out of pure coincidence, I obtained a map. That map recorded all of the traps, mechanisms and dangers in this place. Thus, not to mention the fact that I am a world spiritist, even if I were not a world spiritist, as long as I were very careful, I would still be able to pass safely through this Ancient Era's killing formation."

"No wonder you're so confident," At this time, Yao'er's guess was confirmed. However, she still admired Chu Feng.

With how numerous the traps and mechanisms here were, if Chu Feng were to take a single misstep, he would have stepped into the bottomless abyss and been met with certain doom.

Yet, Chu Feng had not taken a single misstep. Even though he was only managing to do so because he had a map, his memory, his perception, as well as his ability to distinguish the matters before him, were all extremely important as well. This was something that ordinary people would not be able to accomplish.

Thus, even though she was a Martial Emperor, she had no choice but to admire Chu Feng. She knew very well that if it wasn't for Chu Feng leading the way, she would not be able to reach this point even with her absolute power by forcibly charging into the killing formation.

Under Chu Feng's lead, the two of them safely avoided the countless traps, mechanisms and dangers. However, at this moment, what appeared before them was an unavoidable barrier.

A gate, a gate that lead to the heavens. This gate was formed with special materials and contained spirit formation marks.

A gate like this could not be broken through. From a single glance, one could tell how firm this gate was. With the gate before them, it was akin to an unsurmountable barrier.

"I think it's time to use this," Chu Feng took out an item from his Cosmos Sack. This item was the thing that had been contained in the treasure box alongside the map and the fruit.

Chu Feng had been pondering what its use was the entire time. Later on, he had managed to come to a realization. This item was

not a weapon. Most likely, it was a key.

Furthermore, it just so happened that the gate that blocked their path had a keyhole. Thus, Chu Feng's guess was verified. This thing here was a key, a key to open this gate.

"Clank~~~"

However, at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to open the gate, Yao'er suddenly attacked. Her fist landed straight onto the gate.

After that first strike, energy ripples began to wreak havoc, and the gate started to violently tremble. In fact, a large hole appeared in the location that her fist had struck at, and countless little cracks were spreading all over and increasing in size.

"Clank~~~"

Before Chu Feng could say anything, Yao'er threw another fist at the gate. After her second fist, the gate started to tremble even more violently, and the cracks grew even larger.

When he saw this scene, Chu Feng looked to the key in his hand and started to smile.

He felt that there was no need for him to use this key anymore, and that the power of a Martial Emperor was truly heaven-defying. With this gate before Chu Feng, if he didn't have the key, it would

have been impossible for him to pass through the gate.

Yet, for Yao'er, a Martial Emperor, she merely needed her fists. Relying on her absolute power, she was able to shatter and break apart this gate.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, another fist came down. This time, that seemingly indestructible gate was completely destroyed before Yao'er's absolute power. It shattered and exploded upon impact.

"Let's go."

The instant the gate shattered, Yao'er immediately grabbed onto Chu Feng and quickly leaped over.

Originally, Chu Feng was confused by Yao'er's action. However, after he heard the strange sound coming from behind him and turned his head around, he came to a sudden realization.

The shattered pieces of the gate were rapidly falling back in order. In an instant, they formed a completely undamaged gate and sealed off their way out. It was simply impossible to tell that this gate had been shattered before.

"This Ancient Era's killing formation is miraculous indeed. I truly wonder what sort of person set this killing formation up," Chu Feng gasped with admiration at how amazingly powerful this

Ancient Era's killing formation was.

"Chu Feng, quickly, look," Suddenly, Yao'er shouted in alarm.

Chu Feng turned around to look and his eyes instantly brightened. Unable to contain himself, the corners his lips started to curve upward.

At this moment, at a distance nine thousand meters away from Chu Feng was an enormous tree.

This tree was over a hundred meters tall. Furthermore, it was very extraordinary. The branches appeared like dragon horns. Its entire body was covered with light blue scales.

However, most importantly, this enormous tree was filled with fruits. Those fruits were only the size of walnuts. Furthermore, they were also light blue in color, and each and every one of them was emitting a very strong natural energy.

These fruits were the same cultivation resource that Chu Feng had obtained in the treasure box. This enormous tree was evidently the same tree on the map.

"With the tree here, that means that there should be a weapon as well as a treasure chest."

Chu Feng turned his gaze below the tree and was immediately overjoyed. Sure enough, there was a weapon stuck into the ground

below the tree.

Furthermore, beside that weapon was a giant treasure chest. That treasure chest was flickering with light and appeared extremely extraordinary.

The treasures were right before their eyes!!!

By dragon horns, they meant the horns of the chinese dragon. They do look like branches.

Chapter 1481 – I Will Definitely Bring You Away

From this distance, Chu Feng was able to clearly see the weapon that was thrust into the ground. It was a bow, a bow that was a deep blue in color.

The bow appeared to be carved from precious stone. There were even white veined patterns flowing through it. From a glance, it was as if it were not a bow, but weather in the sky itself, and within the sky were white clouds.

This was no ordinary bow. From merely looking at it, Chu Feng was able to detect the quality of this bow. This bow surpassed the Infinity Edge that Dugu Xingfeng had taken out by many times.

If Chu Feng was not mistaken, this should be an Incomplete Imperial Armament, a real Incomplete Imperial Armament and not a copy.

As for that treasure chest, it possessed the ability to block detection. Even though Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were capable of seeing through everything, they were unable to determine what was in that treasure chest.

However, this was an insignificant matter. The most important matter was the cultivation resources that filled the giant tree. If Chu Feng were able to completely refine all of them, his cultivation would definitely rise dramatically.

However, Chu Feng did not proceed onward. That was because he discovered, that other than the weapon and the treasure chest, there were three skeletons underneath the giant tree.

Those three skeletons were no ordinary skeletons. They were flickering with light and filled with a special sort of veined pattern.

It was as if they were not skeletons at all, and were instead treasures. However, they truly were skeletons. Merely, they were not the skeletons of ordinary people; they were the skeletons of Martial Emperors. Only the skeletons of Martial Emperors would be like this.

“Chu Feng, this place is dangerous,” Yao’er also noticed the three skeletons and immediately stood in front of Chu Feng to stop him.

At this time, Chu Feng discovered that although these three skeletons were flickering with light, they were as dead as they could be. Even their source energies had been absorbed.

Something had most definitely happened here. Otherwise, there would be no reason for there to be three Martial Emperor skeletons here with even their source energies absorbed.

“And here I was wondering what sort of character was able to reach this place. Turns out it’s only a single Firmament Flower and a little Martial King. Fortunately, you’ve brought the thing that I wanted to see here.”

Suddenly, a voice sounded from all directions. It was as if countless people were speaking simultaneously. It was extremely strange.

When this voice sounded, Chu Feng's hair instantly started to stand on end. It was as if he were encountering a great catastrophe. Instinctively, he began to feel fear.

"Who are you?" Chu Feng cautiously asked.

"Don't be afraid, I won't be killing you for the time being," Suddenly, that voice went from seemingly being spoken by countless people to one being spoken by a single person. As for the source of the voice, it was actually coming from that large tree.

Not long after that voice was heard, a figure walked out from the bottom of that large tree.

That person was flickering with light and appeared like a strand of consciousness. That person was wearing a blue robe, and had a pair of dragon horns. As for the appearance of this person, it was neither an old man nor an old lady. Instead, it was a middle aged man.

He had a deep gaze and some beard stubble. His appearance was quite handsome, in a mature way.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless.

He was feeling a very strong sense of oppression from this existence, stronger than even the one he felt from Yao'er. Regardless of what he was, he most definitely possessed the strength of a Martial Emperor.

"I have waited for a very long time. Finally, someone brought it here," That man's gaze was focused on the scepter in Chu Feng's hand. Unconcealable joy could be seen in his eyes.

Chu Feng looked to the scepter in his hand and asked, "You're talking about this?"

"That's right, it's that. Oh, I forgot to introduce myself. My name is Long Lin, this is me." That middle aged man pointed to the giant, sky-reaching tree behind him.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. Even Yao'er involuntarily took a step back.

What was the most precious treasure here? It was that giant tree filled with fruits. However, who would've thought that not only was the tree alive, it also possessed a soul. Furthermore, it was this powerful.

It was clear that those three sets of Martial Emperor skeletons were not here for no reason. Most likely, long ago, three Martial Emperors had managed to reach this place. Yet, they had all been killed by this person who called himself Long Lin.

“It seems that you two have discovered that I killed those three,” The middle aged man looked to the three sets of skeletons under his feet and smiled vulgarly. Then, he said, “However, this cannot be blamed on me. They wished to harm me, I was merely acting in self-defense.”

“Senior, we have not come here with the intention to offend you. I hope you will not mind our intrusion. Farewell,” As Chu Feng spoke those words, he sent a voice transmission to Yao’er, “Let’s go.”

Yao’er understood Chu Feng’s intention right away. She turned around and prepared to leave too.

The two of them were both able to realize that this middle-aged man was very extraordinary. Furthermore, three Martial Emperors had actually died by his hand. Thus, it was likely that Yao’er would be no match for him either.

Regardless of how much Chu Feng longed to obtain those fruits, it would appear that he did not have the opportunity to do so now.

If they wished to live, there was only a single option: flee.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the instant when Chu Feng and Yao’er turned around, a light flashed past them. Without any prior notice, the middle-aged man appeared before them and blocked their path.

“Since you’ve already come, there’s no need to leave anymore,” The middle-aged man’s gaze was fixed on Yao’er. A vicious light flashed through his eyes. As he spoke, his large hand grabbed onto Yao’er’s shoulder.

“Chu Feng, think of a way to escape,” Yao’er pushed Chu Feng away, and then her body turned into purple gaseous flames. The purple gaseous flames turned into the mouth of a ferocious beast which devoured the middle-aged man.

Following that, the purple gaseous flames started to move up and down and began to emit ‘crunch, crunch,’ sounds. The purple gaseous flames were actually chewing on the middle-aged man.

“Roar~~~”

However, suddenly, an angry snarl sounded from within the purple gaseous flames. In an instant, the entire region of space started to tremble violently.

After hearing that snarl, Chu Feng felt as if his body had grown weak. Powerlessly, he sat onto the ground. Following that, the blood within his body started to surge forth and out from his ears, nose and eyes.

“Puuu~~~”

Finally, Chu Feng’s mouth opened, and a mouthful of blood

sprayed out, dying his clothes red.

A dragon's roar. The sound from earlier sounded exactly like a dragon's roar. However, it was the most frightening dragon's roar that Chu Feng had ever heard. Merely a single roar had nearly cost Chu Feng his life.

Furthermore, Chu Feng knew that the roar had not been aimed at him. If that roar had been aimed at him, he would likely not only be bleeding out from his eyes, ears, nostrils and mouth. Instead, his body would be torn apart and his bones crushed. Even his soul would have scattered.

"Bastard, release me!" Right at this moment, Yao'er's scream was heard.

When Chu Feng turned his head up to look, he was greatly shocked. Yao'er had resumed her young girl appearance. However, at this moment, she was caught by that middle aged man like a little chick. Even though she was struggling with her all, she was powerless and unable to break free.

Yao'er, a grand Martial Emperor, was actually powerless to resist this middle aged man at all.

The middle-aged man pointed to the fruits and said, "Brat, I will not bother with superfluous words with you."

"You are to become a Half Martial Emperor within two years'

time and return here."

"At that time, I'll release this girl and grant you those fruits."

After he finished saying those words, he pointed to the three sets of Martial Emperor skeletons on the ground, "If you do not return within two years, I'll have this girl accompany them."

"You're letting me go?" Chu Feng asked.

"Rubbish! Why else would I tell you all that?" The middle-aged man said.

"Exactly what do you want me to do?" Chu Feng asked.

"Don't bother asking about rubbish. If you are able to become a Half Martial Emperor and return here within two years' time, I will naturally tell you what I want you to do."

"If you do not return, I'll make this girl die slowly in pain."

"Now, you can scram." As that middle aged man spoke, he pointed to the Ancient Era's killing formation's gate. "Boom!" That gate was shattered into pieces.

The gate that took Yao'er three fist strikes to break apart was shattered with a single pointing of his finger from that middle-aged man.

Furthermore, at this moment, a layer of invisible energy was suppressing the fragments of the shattered gate, blocking them from recombining with one another and forcing them to maintain their scattered state.

It was obvious that this invisible energy was also from this middle-aged man.

Strong. Truly strong. It would not be excessive to say that this middle-aged man was the strongest person Chu Feng had encountered so far.

Even though everything happened so suddenly, Chu Feng was able to realize how serious this matter was. Thus, without bothering with superfluous words, he stood up and began to leave.

“Chu Feng, do not return after you leave. This fellow is too frightening. He is most definitely not an ordinary Martial Emperor. Very few people in the entire Holy Land of Martialism would be able to contend against him.”

“He only wants you to return so that he can make use of you. Even if you are to help him, you would not be able to escape death at his hands. This guy is a true monster. You cannot trust him,” However, before Chu Feng walked past the shattered gate, Yao’er’s voice transmission entered his ears.

“Step~~~”

Hearing this voice transmission, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his footsteps. He turned his head around and said, “Yao’er, wait for my return. I will definitely bring you away.”

I had to go back to check the translation before. Bee had described the item to appear like a dagger and like a cane. I guess he decided to call it a scepter now? So.. a scepter with a pointed edge?

Long Lin → Dragon Scale.

Chapter 1482 – Sowing Dissension

“Wait a moment,” Suddenly, Long Lin’s voice sounded once again.

“There’s something you need?” Chu Feng asked.

“You said that you would return for certain. Without taking into consideration whether those words are true or lies, I’ll consider them to be true and that you’ll return for certain. However, if you fail to become a Half Martial Emperor in two years’ time, it would be useless for you to return. Thus, do you not fear that you will be killed by me upon your return?” Long Lin asked.

“I do not know what use I am to you if I become a Half Martial Emperor. However, I know for certain that I will be of no use to you if I do not become a Half Martial Emperor. Else, you would not tell me to return after becoming a Half Martial Emperor.”

“If I fail to become a Half Martial Emperor yet still returned, I think… you would most likely kill me.”

“However… even with this being the case, I must still return. I will return for no other purpose than to use my life in exchange for her life,” Chu Feng said as he pointed to Yao’er. “I am the one who decided to come here. She had only decided to assist and accompany me.”

“Thus… I cannot let her die here. If someone must die, it should be me,” When Chu Feng spoke these words, he did not look to

Long Lin. Instead, he was looking at Yao'er. His gaze was very warm. Yet, it was also filled with guilt and worry.

"Chu Feng, you..." Hearing those words from Chu Feng and seeing his gaze, Yao'er's expression turned sluggish. Her heart was surging explosively. Overcome by emotions, she was left speechless.

"Do you not fear death?" Long Lin asked.

"I do. However, I cannot let her die because of me," Chuy Feng replied.

"Very well. Never would I expect that you, with your young age, would have such an unyielding character. You are stronger than even those old fellows who have lived for several thousands or tens of thousands of years."

"Considering this, I shall promise you. If you fail to become a Half Martial Emperor within two years, I will still not kill her. As long as you return, I'll give you the chance to use your life to exchange for her life," Long Lin said.

"In that case, junior thanks senior Long Lin," Chu Feng cupped his fist respectfully. He felt that the person before him was not that unreasonable either. In fact, he possessed some humanity to him.

"Do not address me as senior. Courtesy is useless. If you are not a

Half Martial Emperor upon your return, even if I am to release her, I will still kill you."

"If you are to fail to return in two years, I will keep my prior commitment and have her die in great suffering," Long Lin said.

"I, Chu Feng, have always been someone who keeps my word. However, before I leave, I have a matter that I wish to request," Chu Feng said.

"What is it?" Long Lin asked.

"I hope that senior will treat Yao'er well," Chu Feng said.

"Rest assured, in the two years' time, I will guarantee her safety," Long Lin said.

"Thank you," Chu Feng said, no longer hesitating, He turned around and started to leave.

Right after, Chu Feng walk into the Ancient Era's killing formation, that Long Lin removed the power used to suppress the pieces of the gate. In a flash, the gate started to recombine, sealing the entrance.

Chu Feng did not turn around. He knew that turning around was useless. What he must do was become a Half Martial Emperor within two years' time and rescue Yao'er.

Even though he and Yao'er were only acquaintances, Yao'er had entered such a dangerous place in order to protect him. Thus, there was no reason for him to not save her.

Chu Feng was speedily charging through the Ancient Era's killing formation. He did not slow down in the slightest. Finally, he returned to that dangerous forbidden area, and returned to the location of the Nine Powers Hunt.

However, Chu Feng did not slow down in the slightest either. He began to search for the banner keys...

He needed to become a Half Martial Emperor within two years. Thus, he could not let any opportunity to become stronger slip by him.

Chu Feng was actually not interested in the title of being number one in the Nine Powers Hunt. However, he was very interested in that Infinity Edge. Thus, he had to obtain it.

.....

The banner platform was actually merely a tall platform that had been temporarily constructed for this Nine Powers Hunt. The platform had been created through the use of spirit formations and special steel.

On the banner platform was a single banner. As long as one

managed to obtain the banner and bring it out of the Ancient Era's Remnants without using the teleportation talismans, one would become the victor, the number one disciple, of this Nine Powers Hunt.

However, if one wished to obtain the banner, one must first ascend onto the banner platform. As for ascending onto the banner platform, one would have to open the spirit formation surrounding it. As for the way to open the spirit formation, it required nine banner keys. Apart from the nine banner keys, there was practically no other alternative.

At this moment, the outside of the banner platform was filled with holes and craters. It was completely enveloped in the flames of war. Evidently, a large battle had happened here.

Practically all of the disciples of the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden, Sword Crafting Villa, World Spiritist Alliance, Cyanwood Mountain, Golden Armor City, Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges, Firerain Hall and the Jadewater Temple, these eight powers, were gathered here.

This bitter battlefield was also something that they had created. They had been in the Ancient Era's Remnants for a very long time now. Each and every power had managed to obtain some harvest. This in turn led to no one being able to obtain all of the banner keys.

Therefore, after discussing the matter with one another, they had decided to determine the outcome of who should obtain all the banner keys through force. The winner would then obtain all of

the banner keys.

At this time, the chaotic battle between the eight powers' disciples had finished. The winners were the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden, led by the twin sisters Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er.

"Why are there only eight keys? Where's the last one?" Nie Wan'er looked to the eight keys in her hand and cast her gaze to the crowd. Her gaze was ice-cold and filled with threat.

"Look at her appearance. She truly considers herself to be number one. If Chu Feng were here, how could they dare to act so arrogantly and speak with such a commanding tone?" Sima Ying muttered in private.

"Yoh, based on what you said, you're implying that Chu Feng is stronger than Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er?" Qin Lingyun was very close to Sima Ying and managed to hear her low voiced mutter.

"That's to be expected. When Chu Feng arrives later, he'll definitely let you learn your place," Sima Ying said.

"What? You're saying that trash will take care of me?"

"Haha, hahahaha. Ridiculous! This is truly too ridiculous!" Qin Lingyun burst into loud laughter.

Many of the people present were baffled by Qin Lingyun's sudden laughter. They all turned their gaze to Qin Lingyun. On their faces

were expressions of confusion.

"Everyone, this World Spiritist Alliance's girl says that our Cyanwood Mountain's Chu Feng is stronger than both Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er. Say, do you all not find this ridiculous?" Suddenly Qin Lingyun shouted loudly. He actually publicly announced this matter to the crowd. He was deliberately trying to have Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er hear this so that they could become angry and then teach Sima Ying and the others of the World Spiritist Alliance a lesson.

"What? That Cyanwood Mountain's rank six Martial King? He's stronger than Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er?"

"Hahaha, that is truly ridiculous indeed. That is the most exaggerated, most absurd joke I've ever heard!"

Hearing those words, the crowd all started to laugh loudly. To them, Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er were unequalled among their generation.

As for that Chu Feng, what sort of fart was he? He was merely a rank six Martial King. Any one of them would be able to completely trample that Chu Feng.

To say that Chu Feng was stronger than Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er, it was something that they would not believe even if they were to be beaten to death. Thus, they felt this to be ridiculously funny.

However, at the time when the crowd was loudly laughing, Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er were silent. Their expressions turned very ugly.

They were lacking confidence. After all, they knew that they were no match for Chu Feng. However, they were also very angry. They were angry that Sima Ying had mentioned this matter. After all, this was a very humiliating thing for them.

Thus, overcome with anger, Nie Xi'er turned her ice-cold and extremely fierce gaze to Sima Ying. She was warning Sima Ying to not speak any more nonsense.

"Don't look at us. Look at the people of the World Spiritist Alliance. Our Cyanwood Mountain as well as the Jadewater Temple, Golden Armor City, Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges, Firerain Hall and the Sword Crafting Villa, we six powers have all handed you a key."

"As for you two sisters, you have managed to obtain two keys yourself. That adds up to the eight keys in your hands, no?"

"However, the World Spiritist Alliance did not hand over a single key. They must be the one hiding their key, and are unwilling to hand it to you," Qin Lingyun thought that Nie Xi'er was looking at him. Thus, he immediately tried to sow dissention so that Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er would target the World Spiritist Alliance.

Chapter 1483 – Even If You Refuse To Kneel, You Must Kneel

“Lin Yezhou, I hope that you all will be able to fulfill your promise and hand over your key,” Nie Wan’er looked to Lin Yezhou. Compared to Nie Xi’er, she was a lot more calm and was not angered by Lin Yezhou and the others.

“Nie Wan’er, it is not that we are not willing to hand over the key. Rather, we have simply not bothered to find the banner keys. When we did not even bother to find them, how could we possibly have a key? When we do not even have a key, how could we hand it to you?” Lin Yezhou said.

“You do not have it? That’s simple, you all merely need to find the remaining key and then return here to deliver it to Nie Wan’er, wouldn’t that solve the problem?” Qin Lingyun spoke with a mischievous smile on his face.

“Qin Lingyun, don’t you act too excessive,” Fu Feiteng said.

“Me, excessive? I am merely complying with the rules. Since you all have decided to participate in the contest and have lost, you should hand over the key as per the rules. However, you all said that you do not have any key. In that case, doesn’t it mean that you all have decided to participate in the contest empty-handed, that you have scammed us all? Tell me, how is this fair to us?”

“Everyone, am I wrong?” Qin Lingyun actually began to incite the rest of the people.

“What brother Qin says is reasonable.”

“That’s right, what Qin Lingyun says is very true. We have all handed over our keys. Yet, how could you all not hand over yours?” Hearing what Qin Lingyun said, the disciples from the other powers also began to voice their agreement. They actually began to threaten the World Spiritist Alliance’s disciples together.

Right at this moment, Su Mei stood forward. “Everyone, I think you all are mistaken about one thing. Earlier, we did not say that we would participate in the contest, in your battle. Furthermore, we have not joined the battle either. The entire time, we have been standing and watching from the sidelines. It is you all who selfishly thought that we have also decided to participate in the contest.”

“Thus, since the very beginning, we have never had an agreement with you all. Not to mention that we do not have the key, even if we did, there would be no reason for us to hand it over.”

“Girl, you truly know how to twist words and force logic. Even though you all did not say that you would participate in the contest, you did not say that you would not participate either. Naturally, we came to think that you all have decided to participate.”

“Yet now, you actually dare to quibble with us? Must we teach all of you a lesson so that you will hand the key over?” Nie Xi’er

pointed at Su Mei and threatened her fiercely.

She was already angered by the fact that Sima Ying had mentioned that Chu Feng was stronger than her. And now, Su Mei and the rest refused to hand over the key. This led her mood to be even worse. She truly wanted to seize this opportunity to teach the people of the World Spiritist Alliance a lesson.

“I truly wish to see who dares to teach my Lil Mei a lesson!” Right at this moment, a thunderous and ear-piercing voice suddenly sounded from outside the crowd.

This voice was like an invisible blade. At the time it was heard, it pierced through Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er’s souls. Instantly, the twin sisters’ bodies trembled as if they had been paralyzed, and subconsciously, they both took a step backward.

Especially Nie Xi’er; the arrogance she displayed earlier disappeared instantly and was replaced with fear and unease.

They were all able to tell that this was Chu Feng’s voice.

“Chu Feng!!!” The crowd turned toward the voice. Sure enough, Chu Feng was slowly walking over.

At this moment, Su Mei, Sima Ying, Lin Yezhou and the others were all overjoyed. They knew that their savior had arrived. With Chu Feng here, even if all the rest of the people here were to join hands, they would still not fear them.

“Chu Feng, he actually returned?”

“What happened to the people from the Cursed Soil Sect?”

Compared to Su Mei and the others, Qin Lingyun and the disciples of the other powers were all surprised.

They all knew that the twenty disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect had all gone after Chu Feng. Yet, at this time, Chu Feng had surprisingly returned safe and sound. However, there was no trace of the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect, Just what exactly had happened?

“Nie Wan’er, Nie Xi’er, I will not bother with superfluous words. I am going to obtain the number one place in this Nine Powers Hunt,” Chu Feng walked over to Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er and extended his open palm toward them.

“Heavens, what is he trying to do? He’s actually threatening Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er. Has he gone insane?”

“Mad! Crazy! Not only has he gone insane, he’s courting death!”

When they saw this scene, the crowd were all stupefied. That was because they were all able to tell what Chu Feng’s intention was. Chu Feng was threatening Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er and demanding that they hand over the banner keys.

However, what sorts of existences were Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er? They were extremely frightening existences who could completely crush all of the people present. Yet, this Chu Feng, a mere rank six Martial King, actually dared to threaten them. Was this not courting death?

At this moment, Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er's expressions turned very ugly. Especially Nie Xi'er, whose lips were shivering slightly. She was truly scared, She was afraid that her action of threatening Su Mei and the others earlier had angered Chu Feng. Thus, she did not even have the courage to speak and could only look to her older sister.

As for Nie Wan'er, she too did not speak. However, she placed the eight keys in her hand into Chu Feng's hand. After that, she brought Nie Xi'er and stepped to the side.

"Holy shit! Exactly what just happened here? Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er actually gave in to Chu Feng's demand?!"

The crowd was speechless. They were all baffled by the scene that was happening before them. This was especially true for Qin Lingyun and the other disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain. They were also feeling extremely depressed by this.

They all longed for Chu Feng to fight against the Nie sisters so that he could be beaten up by them.

Yet, with Chu Feng threatening them, Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er not only did not attack him, they instead chose to give in to him.

This was simply something that they never expected, something completely unreasonable.

After Chu Feng obtained the eight banner keys, he looked to Qin Lingyun. “Qin Lingyun, I know that you are hiding the other key. Hand it over.”

“Chu Feng, don’t you spout bullshit! I, Qin Lingyun, am not hiding any banner key!” Qin Lingyun immediately refuted him. He felt that Chu Feng was trying to sow dissension and have Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er turn their resentment toward him. He had no choice but to refute. That was because he was no match for the Nie sisters.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly waved his sleeve. As a golden light flashed past, a world spirit formation landed on Qin Lingyun’s face. “Pow!” Qin Lingyun was slapped to the ground.

“Heavens, how could this be?!”

At this moment, the crowd was completely dumbstruck and overwhelmed with shock. There were even some among them who started to rub their eyes nonstop; clearly they thought that they were seeing things.

Chu Feng, a mere rank six Martial King, actually gave Qin

Lingyun an invisible slap and knocked him to the ground. Could this be a dream?

"Chu Feng, you little bastard! You actually dare to attack me?! Have you grown tired of living?!"

"Your daddy here was able to kill you with a single breath before! And now, I am still able to do the same!" Qin Lingyun was enraged. He stood up, sucked in a mouthful of air and blew it out toward Chu Feng.

"Huuuaaoo~~~"

His mouthful of air instantly turned into a giant hurricane. This was no ordinary wind. It was the wind coming out from a rank nine Martial King's mouth. It was a wind capable of blowing apart mountain ranges and drying up a vast sea.

However, even when facing this sort of attack, Chu Feng did not bother to dodge. Instead, he began to walk into the hurricane. One step at a time, he arrived before Qin Lingyun.

"Pow~~~"

Another slap. Chu Feng had once again slapped Qin Lingyun to the ground.

"Bastard! I'll kill you!" Qin Lingyun was unwilling to accept this humiliation. He stood back up and launched an attack at Chu Feng.

His fist ended up smashing onto Chu Feng's face.

However, Chu Feng was completely undamaged by his fist. Yet, Qin Lingyun uttered a scream of pain. When he looked at his fist, he discovered that it was badly mutilated and covered with blood. Even the bones in his fist had been fractured.

"You... you..." At this moment, Qin Lingyun started to step backwards repeatedly. He looked to Chu Feng before him for a very long time and finally came to a realization.

He discovered that the Chu Feng that was standing before him was a completely different person from the Chu Feng before.

This Chu Feng was no longer the same Chu Feng whom he could suppress to a state of being unable to stand using only his oppressive might. The current him... no longer had the power to suppress Chu Feng anymore.

On the contrary, the current Chu Feng standing before him was like an insurmountable wall. He... was no match for Chu Feng anymore.

However, Chu Feng had only left for how long? Yet, such an enormous change had occurred. This was the cruel reality, one so cruel that Qin Lingyun was unable to accept it.

"Haha, no wonder. It is no wonder you obtained the bets from those six lords. It is no wonder that even Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er

had to yield to you. So you've actually become stronger. Is it by relying on your world spirit techniques? However, what of it?"

"Chu Feng, I'll tell you with certainty. Yes, that final banner key is with me. If I refuse to hand it to you, you will not be able to obtain the banner. No matter what you try, you would not be able to obtain number one in this Nine Powers Hunt!"

"Even if I am to die, I will not hand the banner key over to you. Haha, Chu Feng, even if you've become stronger, you are still unable to win against me. I, Qin Lingyun... am your natural nemesis!" Qin Lingyun suddenly started to laugh. His laughter was extremely frantic. It was as if he had lost his mind.

"Kneel!" Chu Feng shouted.

"Kneel? You're not qualified to make me kneel!" Qin Lingyun replied.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's palm landed. Like an eagle's claw, it grabbed onto Qin Lingyun's head. Following that, layer upon layer of world spirit energy started to pour into Qin Lingyun's body nonstop.

"Wuu~~~"

At this moment, Qin Lingyun felt dizzy and his vision became

blurred. His legs started to go soft. He was on the verge of kneeling. However, he was still resisting the urge to kneel, resisting Chu Feng's absolute power.

"Putt~~~"

Finally, he was no longer able to withstand Chu Feng's oppression. Before the crowd, he knelt to Chu Feng.

"When I want you to kneel, you must kneel. Even if you refuse to kneel, you must still kneel," Chu Feng looked to Qin Lingyun that was kneeling before him with an ice-cold gaze.

Chapter 1484 – Exterminating Qin Lingyun

Absolute silence. Other than the sound of heartbeats, even the sound of breathing could not be heard.

Chu Feng had forced Qin Lingyun to kneel. This scene had stunned and frightened a lot of people.

However, the ones who were the most frightened would be Bai Yunxiao, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Tao Xiangyu and the others with them.

They had been no match for Chu Feng long ago. However, they had firmly believed that Qin Lingyun was an existence who Chu Feng feared, and that as long as Qin Lingyun was present, Chu Feng would never be the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. He would always have an obstruction, someone that he feared. In turn, he would not dare to act wantonly.

However, the scene before them had completely and utterly destroyed their final hope, their final faith, their final trump card.

“All of you, kneel!” Chu Feng pointed to Bai Yunxiao, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Tao Xiangyu and the others.

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

Hearing those words from Chu Feng, not to mention Tao Xiangyu and the others, even the remaining disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain instantly knelt onto the ground.

It was not that they did not have integrity. Rather, it was that Chu Feng’s words were filled with deterrence that cowed them, and they did not dare to not kneel upon hearing his words. As Chu Feng had said to Qin Lingyun: ‘When I want you to kneel, you must kneel. Even if you refuse to kneel, you must still kneel.’

“A bunch of trash with no backbone,” Seeing how Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and the others knelt this quickly, Qin Lingyun was so enraged that his complexion turned deep red. It was as if he could explode at any moment.

Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and the others lowered their heads in silence. They did not dare to look at Qin Lingyun, nor did they dare to look at Chu Feng. Although they felt that they were extremely humiliated right now, there was nothing they could do.

“Well well well, see how you all dare to act arrogant again. Weren’t you all so aggressively arrogant before? So why are you all kneeling right now? Seems like you’re a bunch of trash that will

only bully the weak but are afraid of the strong! Pah!!”

Sima Ying started to jump and hop around Tao Xiangyu and the others. In fact, she even started to clap and cheer. She was truly overjoyed. It was as if Tao Xiangyu and the others were kneeling to her.

“Qin Lingyun, I’ll give you a chance. You either take out the banner key, or else I’ll exterminate you right now.” Chu Feng was still holding onto Qin Lingyun’s head as he coldly said those words.

“Hahaha. Chu Feng, while you might be able to scare others, you cannot scare me.”

“Exterminate me? If you dare to kill me, don’t you think you can continue to live. Do you dare?” Qin Lingyun started to laugh loudly. He was certain that Chu Feng did not dare to kill him.

“You’re saying I don’t?” Chu Feng’s brows narrowed as he coldly asked.

“I bet you don’t,” Qin Lingyun said without the slightest hesitation.

“Bang~~~”

Right after Qin Lingyun’s words left his mouth, a muffled explosion was heard. Blood started to splatter everywhere. Qin Lingyun’s body had been completely torn apart. Chu Feng’s attack

exploded from within his body, shattering it completely.

"In this world, there is nothing that I, Chu Feng, do not dare to do," After killing Qin Lingyun, Chu Feng acted as if nothing had happened. There was not the slightest trace of change to his expression. In fact, there seemed to be a bit of delight.

"Chu Feng, you... you actually killed him..."

The crowd was terrified. Even Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng and the others had turned pale with fright. Killing a fellow disciple, this was a capital offense that one would be beheaded for!!!

"Merely trash. So what if I've killed him? I shall see whether the Cyanwood Mountain will, for the sake of trash like him, kill me," Chu Feng spoke with confidence.

He firmly believed that Dugu Xingfeng was already aware of his value. Even if he killed Qin Lingyun, Dugu Xingfeng would, at the very most, punish him, and definitely not kill him.

Even if Dugu Xingfeng truly decided to kill him because of external reasons, Chu Feng firmly believed that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang would definitely not sit and watch without doing anything.

Chu Feng had most definitely not killed Qin Lingyun on impulse. He had already calculated this beforehand. Before he even entered this Ancient Era's Remnants, he was already prepared to kill Qin

Lingyun.

“Chu Feng, it’s fine to kill a scourge like Qin Lingyun. However, you should have left some bits of him. With that banner key gone, how are you going to obtain the banner?” Sima Ying said.

Compared to the fearful expression that the others had, Sima Ying was extremely calm. Not only was she calm, she even had a joyous smile on her face. Evidently, she was very happy that Qin Lingyun had been killed by Chu Feng.

Once Sima Ying said those words, the crowd became even more speechless. What sort of person was she? How could she say this sort of thing?

However, upon further thinking, what Sima Ying said was not without reason. If the final banner key was really on Qin Lingyun, then the banner key would’ve been turned to bits alongside Qin Lingyun. Wouldn’t this mean that the banner platform could not be opened any longer? That the Nine Powers Hunt this time around would end with no victor?

“Bang~~~”

However, at the moment when everyone was guessing, Chu Feng did an astonishing action. He completely shattered all eight of the banner keys in his hand.

“What’s going on with this fellow? Has he gone insane, or did he

give up?” Chu Feng’s action came as a great shock to many people.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng walked over to the banner platform. With a single thought, boundless spirit power covered the entire banner platform.

After that, Chu Feng began to form hand seals with his rapidly changing hands. Following that, his boundless spirit power began to change. In an instant, a spirit formation was created.

Not only was that spirit formation flickering with golden light, there were also insect-like marks flowing through it.

“Royal-cloak world spiritist!”

At this moment, many of the knowledgeable people recognized that this was no ordinary spirit formation. Instead, it was a spirit formation that only royal-cloak world spiritists could set up.

“That guy is actually a royal-cloak world spiritist? Why did he set up that formation? Could it be that he plans to use his spirit formation to undo the spirit formation that’s covering the banner platform?”

“But... the spirit formation covering the banner platform is something a Snake Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritist set up. Even though he’s a royal-cloak world spiritist, he is only an Insect Mark. How could he be able to undo a Snake Mark spirit formation?” Although the crowd was surprised by Chu Feng’s

strength, there were, nevertheless, people who doubted Chu Feng.

They all knew that although Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists and Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists were both royal-cloak world spiritists, there was an enormous difference between them. The difference was just like the gap between Martial King and Half Martial Emperor.

“Huu, huu, huuu~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were all speculating, Chu Feng suddenly closed his palms. His spirit formation started to spin like a golden vortex. When the spirit formation disappeared, the spirit formation that covered the banner platform also disappeared alongside it.

Chu Feng had managed to break apart the spirit formation!!!

After he broke apart the spirit formation, he did not bother with the gazes from the crowd. Instead, with a leap, he arrived on top of the banner platform and grabbed onto the banner, holding it in his hand.

“Is there anyone who wishes to fight me for this banner?” Chu Feng held the banner high and swept his gaze over the crowd below.

At this moment, not to mention there being people that dared to challenge him, only few among the crowd even dared to look at his

gaze head-on.

It was as if Chu Feng's gaze was a sharp blade capable of killing them. The majority of the people either turned their heads to the side or lowered them. They had hurried to escape his gaze.

Seeing that, Chu Feng jumped off the platform. He returned to where Su Mei and the others were.

"Chu Feng, where do you plan to go now?" Lin Yezhou and the others immediately rushed over and asked with low voices.

Chu Feng had killed Qin Lingyun. This was an enormous crime. If Chu Feng were to return like this, it would definitely not be good.

"I'm naturally going to return to receive my prize," However, Chu Feng confidently shattered their worries. Holding onto the banner, he proceeded toward the exit.

"……"

As the crowd watched Chu Feng's back, which gradually grew more and more distant, they all stood there in shock. Especially for the people who were not familiar with Chu Feng, their expressions were truly marvelous.

At this moment, they were uncertain whether that Cyanwood Mountain's disciple by the name of Chu Feng was a human or not.

However, in terms of courage, what he possessed was definitely not something that ordinary people possessed.

Could it be that he truly did not fear death?

Chapter 1485 – Asking For Trouble

The various headmasters had been waiting at the exit of the Ancient Era's Remnants the entire time. They all wished to see with their own eyes exactly which disciple would be capable of obtaining the banner.

Finally, Chu Feng and the others walked out with grandiose strides. When the various headmasters and elders saw the banner in Chu Feng's hand, even though they had already slightly anticipated this, they were all still very astonished.

After all, the matter of Chu Feng defeating the twenty disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect were only things that they had heard and not seen with their own eyes. When they hadn't seen it for themselves, they would naturally be skeptical of it.

Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng returned with the banner in his hand and the disciples of the various other powers following behind him, thus this reality was placed right before their eyes.

Most importantly, as Chu Feng led the disciples, he gave off a very abundant and imposing air of a ruler. It was as if he were the king among all the disciples, and no one was equal to him, no one could match up to him.

As for the disciples from the other powers, they actually accepted their situation. Regardless of what sort of expression the disciples might have on their faces, the experienced headmasters and elders were able to see a common ground in their expressions: surrender.

They had all chosen to yield to Chu Feng. Not a single one among them dared to go against him.

In fact, even the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's Nie sisters had this sort of expression on their faces.

What did this mean? This meant that Chu Feng had obtained the number one position in this Nine Powers Hunt using his strength. Furthermore, it should be absolute power. Else, it would be impossible for this group of disciples to all have expressions of surrender on their faces.

After all, these disciples were the most arrogant, most prideful and most conceited existences in the Nine Powers. If they hadn't encountered someone who had completely won them over, they would not be displaying this sort of expression.

"Congratulations Brother Dugu. A genius has descended upon your Cyanwood Mountain from the heavens. Truly, it is worthy of celebration."

"This little friend Chu Feng is truly a dark horse. Never would I have imagined that even the Nie sisters would be defeated by him. No wonder Brother Dugu is this confident in him. I truly never would've thought that little friend Chu Feng was this strong."

In an instant, the various elders began to praise Chu Feng nonstop before Dugu Xingfeng.

The reason they were doing this was actually because they wanted to curry favor with Chu Feng. Although Chu Feng might be small and weak right now, he was a great genius, a dragon among men.

The headmasters were all experienced and astute individuals. They were all able to see the unlimited potential in Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng was only a little Martial King right now, in several tens of years, several hundreds of years or several thousands of years, his cultivation would definitely not be only that of a Martial King. Even surpassing them and becoming a Martial Emperor was not an impossibility.

Although their actions might appear to be somewhat unbefitting of their status, they were actually thinking about the long-term and trying to obtain a good relationship with a future Martial Emperor.

Although they only felt that Chu Feng might be able to become a Martial Emperor in the future, they did not wish to miss out on that possibility.

The praises from the various headmasters and elders did not cause a great change to Dugu Xingfeng's expression. However, he was, nevertheless, smiling fully. Beside him, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was also smiling.

They felt that they had not misjudged Chu Feng, and that they had not wasted the appreciation and attention that they had given

him. Finally, they had managed to obtain what they wanted. In fact, their harvest was even greater than they had thought it would be.

That was because Chu Feng's growth and performance had surpassed both their expectations. This disciple had truly given them a lot of face and become the future hope of the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, compared to Half Martial Emperor White Ape, Crazed Killer Tuoba had a very ugly expression on his face. That was because, of the many people present, he might be the one who did not wish to see this development the most.

"Lord Headmaster, Chu Feng killed senior brother Qin," Suddenly, Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and the other Cyanwood Mountain's disciples rushed forward. "Putt," they all knelt before Dugu Xingfeng and started to cry and wail with snot all over their faces.

"What did you say? Chu Feng killed who?" Hearing those words, the one that was most shocked was Crazed Killer Tuoba.

"Lord Punishment Elder, Chu Feng killed senior brother Qin, Qin Lingyun," Bai Yunxiao knew that Crazed Killer Tuoba valued Qin Lingyun deeply. Thus, he spoke very loudly and with a great amount of grievance. He was deliberately trying to make Crazed Killer Tuoba stand up for them and take care of Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng killed Lingyun?" Hearing those words, Crazed Killer

Tuoba stepped back three steps in succession. His complexion turned pale as paper. It was as if he had received an enormous shock.

At this moment, Half Martial Emperor White Ape and the Cyanwood Mountain's other elders, as well as the elders from the other powers, started to frown deeply.

After all, killing a fellow disciple was a capital offense. Furthermore, Qin Lingyun was a genius. If this matter happened in any sect or school, it would be something that they would not tolerate.

However, compared to the elders, Dugu Xingfeng had a blank face. In fact, the other headmasters did not have much of a reaction from this either.

"Lord Headmaster, this Chu Feng's behavior is truly unscrupulous. Not only did he kill senior brother Qin, he even forced us to kneel to him and beg for forgiveness. He had no regard for laws and morality!" Bai Yunxiao and the others began to add details to their story.

Suddenly, Crazed Killer Tuoba shouted in anger, "Chu Feng, you are truly daring. You killed a fellow disciple, your crime shall be punished with death. Men! Arrest this Chu Feng!" The anger that he was feeling was completely present on his face. If it weren't for the fact that there were too many people present, he would definitely have smashed Chu Feng to death on the spot.

After hearing those words, the various management elders of the Punishment Department immediately leapt forth and arrived before Chu Feng. They wanted to arrest him.

Suddenly, Dugu Xingfeng shouted, “Stay your hands!” His snarl was louder than thunder. Not only did the world tremble upon his words, even those elders who wanted to arrest Chu Feng were jolted and sent flying.

Dugu Xingfeng was not going to allow them to touch Chu Feng.

“Lord Headmaster, killing a fellow disciple is a capital offense. This is something that our founder established. You most definitely cannot allow him to get away with this,” Seeing that Dugu Xingfeng was deliberately shielding Chu Feng, Crazed Killer Tuoba immediately kneeled onto the ground and even brought up the Cyanwood Mountain’s founder.

“Rules are dead but people are alive; am I the headmaster or are you the headmaster? Since when did I have to have you teach me how to act?” Dugu Xingfeng’s gaze was ice-cold as he said those words with a very cold tone.

“This subordinate does not dare, this subordinate does not dare,” Crazed Killer Tuoba was frightened by Dugu Xingfeng’s gaze. He was able to sense Dugu Xingfeng’s anger and did not dare to say anymore.

“What Headmaster Dugu says is correct. Although all the powers have the rule that killing fellow disciples is a capital offense, one

must not forget why this rule was established. When all's said and done, the reason why this rule was established was so the interests of the sect or school are ensured. After all, the death of a disciple is a loss to the sect."

"Therefore, what Headmaster Dugu says is very correct. While rules are dead, people are alive. The rules are there in order to secure the interests of the sect. However, if the existence of the rules would instead damage the interests of the sect, then there would be no use for their existence."

"For example, if a dragon were to kill a bug from the same sect, then, according to the rule, this dragon would have to be put to death."

"However, if that sect were to truly kill that extremely valuable dragon for the sake of that worthless bug, then... it would be a true loss, utter foolery. Any clever and knowledgeable person would not do such a thing."

"Thus, this untalented old man wishes to urge Headmaster Dugu that you must not kill a true genius because of some rules."

"Little friend Chu Feng is a rare genius who might not even appear once in ten thousand years. Thus... he should not die. No, he cannot die," Old Daoist Wuliang of the Sword Crafting Villa urged.

"What senior Wuliang says is extremely correct. Although little friend Chu Feng was indeed wrong to kill little friend Qin Lingyun,

he should only be met with some minor discipline. One must definitely not cling obstinately to the rules and end up killing little friend Chu Feng, After all, if that were to be done, it would be an enormous loss for the Cyanwood Mountain," Following that, the other headmasters also spoke to urge against it.

They all knew that Dugu Xingfeng was unwilling to kill Chu Feng and would also not kill Chu Feng. After all, if it were them, they too would not kill their sect's genius like this.

Thus, they were all trying to curry some favor by giving him a reason to not kill Chu Feng, At the same time, they were also trying to leave a good impression on Chu Feng by pleading for him in front of his face.

When they could kill two birds with one stone, how could they not do it?

"What everyone has said is exactly what I'm thinking too," Dugu Xingfeng nodded with a smile.

After hearing those words, the expressions of Bai Yunxiao and the other disciples who had rushed up to report on Chu Feng turned extremely ugly. It was as if they had been fed feces to eat.

What was this? Their headmaster did not plan to kill Chu Feng. In that case, wouldn't their accusation toward Chu Feng be asking for trouble?

Untalented is a humble way to refer to oneself.

Chapter 1486 – Absolute Protection

Hearing those words, not to mention the other disciples, even Chu Feng felt a bit speechless.

Even though he had already guessed that Dugu Xingfeng would not kill him, he had never expected that Dugu Xingfeng would speak in such a righteous and reverent manner.

At this moment, even Chu Feng felt admiration for the eloquence of these headmasters. Even when going against the rules, they were able to speak about it in such a justified manner. They were truly astute and circumspect individuals.

“Lord Headmaster, you must definitely not do that. If you are to spare Chu Feng today, other disciples might end up imitating him and killing their fellow disciples. At that time, how are we to punish them?” Crazed Killer Tuoba pleaded.

“If the other disciples are as talented as Chu Feng, I will continue to forgive them. However, if they do not have Chu Feng’s talent and still dare to kill their fellow disciples, I will let them know what is meant by death without trial.” Dugu Xingfeng said coldly. There was not the slightest trace of emotion in his words.

His words were extremely clear already. He was planning to spare Chu Feng. As for the reason why he was doing that, it was because Chu Feng was a heavenly genius.

Furthermore, he had spoken in a very clear-cut manner. If a

genius like Chu Feng were to appear in the future, even if that disciple were to behave unscrupulously and kill with no regard, he would still forgive him. This was the value of geniuses; they were worthy of his forgiveness.

At this time, Crazed Killer Tuoba was speechless. He was no fool, and had realized Dugu Xingfeng's determination. He knew that no matter how much more he said, it would all be useless and would only make Dugu Xingfeng angry.

"You all, as disciples that are to carry on the existence of our Cyanwood Mountain, you failed to see the greater good. Truly, I have wasted my time educating you all."

"Men! Arrest these disciples! Put them into confinement for half a year. Everyday they are only allowed to drink porridge and eat salted vegetables. Have them properly reflect upon themselves," Dugu Xingfeng said as he pointed at Bai Yunxiao and the others.

"Lord Headmaster, we were wrong, we know our mistake. Lord Headmaster..." Bai Yunxiao and the others began to beg for forgiveness repeatedly. However, Dugu Xingfeng was indifferent to their begging. Heartlessly, the elders from the Punishment Department walked forward and began to drag Bai Yunxiao and the others away one by one.

This scene stunned all the disciples. This was simply too much of a sheltering of Chu Feng. In fact, it was even somewhat excessive.

Not only did Dugu Xingfeng not punish Chu Feng, he instead

decided to punish the disciples who had spoken to accuse Chu Feng of his wrongdoings. This... was something that brought forth endless envy from the disciples.

That's right, the disciples were endlessly envious of Chu Feng...

That was because they had seen this reality. As long as one possessed sufficient power, one would be able to receive treatment like Chu Feng, treatment that surpassed that of all the other disciples. Even if you were the one in the wrong, the headmaster would still say that you were the one in the right.

"Chu Feng, it would seem that this Infinity Edge shall belong to you," Dugu Xingfeng smiled as he handed the Infinity Edge to Chu Feng.

He was determined to reward Chu Feng. Logically, this was only natural. After all, Chu Feng had obtained the banner and was number one in this Nine Powers Hunt. Logically, he should receive this reward.

However, immediately before this, Chu Feng had killed a fellow disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, the disciple he had killed was not an ordinary disciple, he was a genius.

Yet, even with this being the case, Dugu Xingfeng did not even bother to ask Chu Feng why he had killed Qin Lingyun. As if nothing had happened, he directly presented Chu Feng with the reward. This truly shocked many of the people present.

Oh, how much must one pamper someone to act with absolutely no misgivings like this?

“Chu Feng thanks Lord Headmaster,” Chu Feng received the Infinity Edge and expressed his thanks from the bottom of his heart.

He knew that even if Dugu Xingfeng wished to shield him, he should, logically, have tried to find more justifications for doing so. After all, there were so many people present.

However, Dugu Xingfeng was disinclined to even bother doing that. He was deliberately letting everyone know that he, Dugu Xingfeng, was going to shield Chu Feng.

This sort of behavior was detrimental to one’s prestige, character and reputation.

However, Dugu Xingfeng did exactly this thing. Why did he do this? He was actually trying to curry favor with Chu Feng. Even if he were to ruin his own prestige, he was still going to curry favor with Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I was in closed-doors training before and did not manage to take care of certain things and have caused you to suffer.”

“However, from today on, with me, Dugu Xingfeng, here, no one will be able to wrong you in the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“I know what sort of temperament Qin Lingyun possessed. He was a brash and arrogant disciple. You, on the other hand, are not. I believe that even if you killed him, you must have been the one in the right to do so,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

He had given Chu Feng the answer to his question. It turned out that he had done this because he wanted to make up to Chu Feng, make up for the wrong doings that the Cyanwood Mountain had done to Chu Feng in the past, and make up for the grievances and humiliations that Chu Feng had received.

He wished for Chu Feng to return to the Cyanwood Mountain, wholeheartedly return to the Cyanwood Mountain. He wished to have Chu Feng treat the Cyanwood Mountain as his home, as the place where he belonged.

Perhaps, at this moment, the disciples might not understand why a grand headmaster would treat a mere disciple this well, this excessively well.

However, the headmasters present were all able to understand his reasoning. If it were them, they too would do such a thing. Sometimes, one must adopt and discard with a critical eye.

For the sake of retaining Chu Feng, Dugu Xingfeng had renounced his prestige. However, this was actually worth it. A disciple like Chu Feng was worthy of him doing such a thing.

Even if Dugu Xingfeng’s actions today would cause the several

tens of thousands of disciples to feel that he had handled things unfairly and doubt their headmaster, as long as Chu Feng felt that his actions were correct, as long as Chu Feng remembered that Dugu Xingfeng had stood on his side, it would all be worth it.

That was because those several tens of thousands of disciples were inferior to a single Chu Feng.

This was wisdom, the wisdom that only headmasters possessed. It was something that ordinary people found very difficult to understand. Even if they did, they might not necessarily be able to act on it.

However, the headmasters were capable of acting upon it. Especially for headmasters at Dugu Xingfeng's level, they all understood what was beneficial, what was detrimental, what was correct and what was wrong. He would go and do what he believed to be correct, and none could interfere with his decision.

"Little friend Chu Feng, although this Infinity Blade is only a copy, it is still an item that will recognize its master. Only after it recognizes someone will they be able to use it."

"However, it is no simple task for it to recognize you as its master. If your strength is insufficient, it will not be willing to be used by you."

"Truth be told, for this Infinity Edge, even if you have the strength of a Half Martial Emperor, it might not recognize you," The Sword Crafting Villa's headmaster said.

Hearing that, Chu Feng looked to the Infinity Edge in his hand. Although the Infinity Edge was in his hand, it was trembling nonstop. It was resisting, rebelling against Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he held the Infinity Edge tighter and raised it toward the sky. Following that, an emperor's might soared into the sky.

"Rumble~~~~"

In an instant, black clouds started to surge. With lightning flashes and rolls of thunder, the sky that used to be clear and bright was now covered with lightning clouds for a distance of ten thousand miles around, and the bright day had turned into a vast night.

All of this had happened because of the Infinity Edge's power. The Infinity Edge had unleashed its power. It was displaying its might to the crowd.

Emperor's might~~~

For royal armaments, they possessed king's might. As for the Imperial Armaments, they naturally possessed emperor's might.

"Snap, snap~~~"

The emperor's might wreaked havoc through the skies. Space began to shatter, reconstruct itself and then shatter again in a continuous cycle. With the emperor's might present, that space in the sky seemed like it would be shattered for eternity.

At this moment, many of the people were unable to take their eyes off of Chu Feng, and the Infinity Edge that he held.

They had all experienced how powerful this Infinity Edge was. Thus, they knew that it was no easy task to subdue this Infinity Edge. At the very least, it was something impossible for ordinary Half Martial Emperors to accomplish.

As for Chu Feng, would he be able to succeed in subduing the Infinity Edge?

Chapter 1487 – Qin Wentian Coming Out Of Closed-Door Training

The outsiders were only watching the lively excitement that was happening.

Only Chu Feng was able to sense how powerful the Infinity Edge that he held in his hand was.

It was struggling. Layer upon layer of ferocious emperor's might was pounding against Chu Feng's hand. It was as if it was telling Chu Feng to scram, telling him that he was not qualified to hold it.

Even though this Infinity Edge was a copy and its emperor's might was not pure, Chu Feng still knew that it was a rare and high quality weapon that no Royal Armament could compare to.

Even though his Demon Sealing Sword was a very rare and high quality Royal Armament, it was still inferior to this Infinity Edge. No matter what, Royal Armaments were only Royal Armaments. No matter how high quality a Royal Armament might be, it would still be inferior to this Infinity Edge. That was because even though this Infinity Edge was a copy, and a copy of an Incomplete Imperial Armament on top of that, it was, nevertheless, an Imperial Armament.

At this moment, the Infinity Edge was struggling more and more violently. It was simply about to break free from Chu Feng's palm and fly toward the sky at any moment.

However, in this sort of situation, Chu Feng grew more and more joyous. The harder it was to tame this Infinity Edge, the more he liked it.

“You’re mine.”

Suddenly, the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew denser. With a single thought, his aura surged forth like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses. Capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the sea, his aura surged into the Infinity Edge.

“Buzz~~~~”

At this moment, the emperor’s might that was wreaking havoc through the skies suddenly stopped. The surging black clouds, the galloping lightning and the ear-piercing thunder also stopped. The sky had once again become still and quiet.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, the Infinity Edge in Chu Feng’s hand suddenly started to shrink backwards.

The emperor’s might, the black clouds, and the lightning and thunder that had been wreaking havoc through the skies also shrunk backwards following this action.

In an instant, it was as if the entire sky had been absorbed into Chu Feng's hand. It was truly a spectacular sight.

At this moment, the sky had turned bright and clear once again. The peaceful daylight had returned. There was no trace of any black clouds in the sky at all.

However, at this moment, the people in the crowd were unable to calm themselves. They all knew that all of this had been done by Chu Feng, that Chu Feng had managed to subdue the Infinity Edge. Could it be that the Infinity Edge had recognized Chu Feng as its master?

As the crowd guessed, they turned their gazes onto the Infinity Edge. They discovered that the Infinity Edge no longer possessed the drive from earlier. It was obediently allowing itself to be held by Chu Feng. It had completely surrendered to Chu Feng.

"This... is absolute submission?!!!" Suddenly, an elder uttered a cry of alarm.

There were two different methods that an armament would use when recognizing its master. The first method was a cooperative relationship, in which the Royal Armament recognized someone and became willing to lend its power to be wielded by that person.

As for the second method, it was for an armement to be subdued by very powerful strength. The armament would then willingly serve under that master and no other.

The former would be a weapon recognizing its master, whereas the latter was known as absolute submission. The latter was many times more difficult to accomplish than the former.

Yet, the reaction of the Infinity Edge was precisely one of absolute submission.

It was extremely difficult for one to make an Imperial Armament recognize one as its master to begin with. As for absolute submission, it was something that was extremely rare. Yet... Chu Feng had managed to accomplish this feat.

“Genius, he’s truly a heavenly genius!”

“Headmaster Dugu, little friend Chu Feng’s appearance is not only a fortune to your Cyanwood Mountain, it’s a fortune to all of us from this generation. I seem to be able to see the emergence of a future overlord,” Old Daoist Wuliang praised Chu Feng once again. Furthermore, he had praised Chu Feng very highly this time. It seemed that he was very fond of Chu Feng.

At the same time, the gazes with which the other headmaster-tier existences looked to Chu Feng had also changed. This youngster before them, the longer they knew him, the more pleasantly surprised they became.

To be pleasantly surprised in succession like this had made them envious of Dugu Xingfeng and the Cyanwood Mountain from the bottoms of their hearts. Why was it that they did not have a disciple as excellent as Chu Feng?

After this matter was over, Chu Feng impatiently returned to his residence. Lin Yezhou and the others followed closely behind him. They were all itching to celebrate for Chu Feng.

“You are Chu Feng?”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng, Lin Yezhou and the others arrived at Chu Feng’s residence, before they could even enter through the entrance gate, they were stopped by a young man.

This young man possessed the cultivation of a rank nine Martial King. His aura was very extraordinary. Furthermore, he was wearing the outfit of a Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple.

“Qin Wentian?” Chu Feng had never seen this person before. However, with how powerful this man was, he immediately guessed that this man before him must be the Cyanwood Mountain’s number one disciple, Qin Wentian.

“It is indeed I. I saw all that happened earlier. You killed Qin Lingyun and defeated Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er. Very amazing.”

“However, I’ll definitely let you know who the actual number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain is, who the strongest disciple of the Nine Powers is,” Qin Wentian said those words one word at a time. He was filled with confidence.

“So, it seems like you have come to challenge me?” Chu Feng

asked.

“No, I’ve merely come to greet you. I must take care of those two bitches Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er first. After that, I’ll come and take care of you,” After Qin Wentian finished saying these words, he immediately left with his hands behind his back.

“Brother Qin, it’s been many years now. You’ve finally left your closed-door training?” Seeing Qin Wentian passing by, Fu Feiteng went up to greet him.

However, although that Qin Wentian clearly knew Fu Feiteng and Lin Yezhou, he completely ignored them. As if they were strangers, he walked past them with arrogance.

Being ignored, the expression of Fu Feiteng that had taken the initiative to greet Qin Wentian became ugly.

“Truly arrogant. Even after all these years of closed-door training, he’s still only a rank nine Martial King. Did he not know that Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er have also became rank nine Martial Kings long ago?”

“With his mere strength, he still dares to challenge Chu Feng? Just Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er will be enough to teach him a lesson and make him prostrate himself in submission,” Lin Yezhou said in a very displeased manner.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, “Senior brother Lin, senior brother Fu,

you two know Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er. I'm sorry for the inconvenience, but could the two of you go and find them and relay a message from me?"

"That's naturally doable. Merely, junior brother Chu Feng, what is it that you wish to have us relay to them?" Lin Yezhou asked.

"Qin Wentian is going to challenge them, and will most likely do it real soon. Tell them that they must seize this opportunity in which the headmasters of the Nine Powers are still present in the Cyanwood Mountain to prove themselves."

"Furthermore, please relay to them that they must not be careless when fighting against Qin Wentian. Tell them that that they should not conserve their strength, and that it would be best for them to go all-out and use their divine powers right away when fighting against Qin Wentian," Chu Feng said in a serious manner.

"For real? There's a need to use their divine powers against that Qin Wentian? Isn't this going overboard for a small matter?" Sima Ying asked with an expression of confusion.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, can it be that you managed to notice something?" Lin Yezhou discovered that Chu Feng's words were fishy. He knew that Chu Feng was someone who would not say something like this for no reason at all.

"Qin Wentian has used a special method to conceal his strength. His actual strength is not that of a rank nine Martial King, but instead a rank one Half Martial Emperor," Chu Feng said.

“What?! He actually…”

Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, the expressions of Lin Yezhou and the others immediately changed greatly. Evidently, this matter came as an enormous shock to them. However, they did not doubt Chu Feng. Instead, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng turned around and began to proceed toward the direction of the residence of the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s disciples.

As for Qin Wentian, he too had proceeded toward that direction earlier.

“In that case, Qin Wentian should have gone to challenge Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er, right?”

“Wait a moment, I’m going too,” Seeing that Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng had left for the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden disciple’s residence, Sima Ying immediately started to run after them. She guessed that Qin Wentian must have gone to challenge the two sisters. Thus, she wished to go and watch the show.

“Wait for us, we’re coming too,” The other disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance managed to react. Immediately, they also followed after Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng and Sima Ying.

At this moment, only Chu Feng and Su Mei remained. Compared to watching a show, Su Mei was more willing to stay with Chu Feng.

“Big brother Chu Feng, is that Qin Wentian really a rank one Half Martial Emperor?” Without anyone else to bother them, Su Mei was finally able to address Chu Feng intimately.

“He is indeed a rank one Half Martial Emperor. He has used a special method to conceal his cultivation. It should be some sort of drug. However, while he was able to conceal it from the others, he could not conceal it from me,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, why are you helping Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er?” Su Mei asked.

“I merely do not like this Qin Wentian. I felt a feeling similar to the feeling that I felt from Qin Lingyun from him. The two of them are the same sort of people.”

“As for Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er, although they are arrogant, I do not feel that their nature is bad. Thus, in the battle between the three of them, I do not want Qin Wentian to win,” Chu Feng said.

“But, what if Qin Wentian does win?” Su Mei asked.

“If Qin Wentian is to win against Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er, I’ll have him suffer defeat at my hands,” Chu Feng said those words in a very relaxed manner. This was not arrogance. Instead, it was confidence.

Chapter 1488 – I'll Go With You

"Little friend Chu Feng is still as confident as ever," Suddenly, a laugh was heard. Without any prior notice, Hong Qiang appeared beside Chu Feng.

"Senior Hong Qiang is still someone who will come and go without a trace. Every single time, you shock me," Su Mei said with a sweet smile. Her impression of Hong Qiang was pretty good. That was because she knew that Hong Qiang had been very good to Chu Feng.

"Girl, you are no ordinary person either. A talented man and a beautiful woman, the two of you are quite a match," Hong Qiang said with a smile.

"Senior Hong Qiang, truth be told, Lil Mei is my fiancée," Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Su Mei was startled. She did not expect that Chu Feng would announce their relationship to Hong Qiang.

"Lil Mei, it's alright, senior Hong Qiang is someone I trust," Chu Feng said.

"Understood, so this is a secret? Rest assured, this old man's lips are sealed," Hong Qiang said with a beaming smile.

Hearing what Hong Qiang said, Su Mei's little face instantly turned red. She looked to Chu Feng and said, "Big brother Chu Feng, it seems that senior Hong Qiang has come for you with an important matter. I will not bother you two. I'll go and find the others."

After she finished saying those words, Su Mei ran toward the direction that Sima Ying and the others had left in.

"That girl is very good. Boy, your luck with women is quite good," Hong Qiang said with a smile.

"Senior Hong Qiang, you've succeeded?" Chu Feng asked.

"How did you know?" Hong Qiang asked.

"With how happy you are, it is easy to guess," Chu Feng said.

"Enough of that. No one is as sharp as you are boy, your perception is truly keen," Hong Qiang gave Chu Feng a side-eye. Then, he took a Cosmos Sack from his bosom and handed it to Chu Feng. "Finally, I've accomplished my mission."

"Thank you, senior Hong Qiang." After Chu Feng received the Cosmos Sack, an expression of excitement filled his face. He knew that the lotus seed was in the Cosmos Sack. Furthermore, there was no longer a seal on the lotus seed.

"Although I do not know why you need this, I have, nevertheless,

finally succeeded in my task," Hong Qiang said.

"Senior Hong Qiang, now that the Nine Powers Hunt is over, do you plan to return to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest?" Chu Feng asked.

"No, I'm not returning. There is no longer anything that I am concerned with there," Hong Qiang said.

"In that case, what about the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest? After all, you are the headmaster of that place," Chu Feng asked.

"I've chosen my successor already. You shall be the headmaster of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest," Hong Qiang said.

"For real? Me?" Chu Feng was deeply shocked.

"Haha, I'm merely joking. I know that a place as small as the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest would not be able to contain you. Thus, when I left, I had already made preparations. I had chosen two suitable candidates to take on my headmaster position as well as your Colorful Bamboo Forest's head position."

"However, if you ever felt the need to return there, they would definitely not dare to stop you," Hong Qiang said.

"Senior Hong Qiang is truly thoughtful," Chu Feng smiled. If Hong Qiang was not going to be the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster anymore, there would be no reason for him to be

involved with the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest either.

However, there was still that crystal coffin, as well as the mysterious corpse within that coffin there. Although Chu Feng did not know who it was, he had a feeling that he would eventually return there for it.

“In that case, Chu Feng, what are your plans? Do you plan to continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain?”

“You are now the treasure of the Cyanwood Mountain. No one would dare to bully you again,” Hong Qiang asked.

“No, after a couple days, I will be leaving this place. I have a matter that I must go to the Cursed Soil Domain for,” Chu Feng said.

“The Cursed Soil Domain? In the Ancient Era’s Remnants, you forced all twenty of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples to forfeit. With their temperament, they will definitely harbor hard feelings toward you. If you are to go to the Cursed Soil Domain now, the Cursed Soil Sect will definitely not let you off should they find out about this,” Hong Qiang said.

“Junior knows this. However, I have a friend who was captured by the Cursed Soil Sect. I must go and rescue her,” Chu Feng said.

“What?” Hearing those words, Hong Qiang’s expression changed. After that, he surveyed their surroundings before grabbing onto

Chu Feng and saying, “The walls have ears, let’s talk inside.”

After entering Chu Feng’s palace, Hong Qiang set up a soundproofing spirit formation. Then, he asked, “Chu Feng, what did you say earlier? You’re planning to charge into the Cursed Soil Sect to save someone? Who would be this important for you to put yourself in this sort of danger?”

“It’s a friend. I knew this friend back in the Eastern Sea Region,” Chu Feng said.

“Sss~~~” Hong Qiang sucked in a mouthful of air. He realized how important this friend was to Chu Feng. “It would seem that you are insistent on saving her?”

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“You are truly one to emphasize camaraderie,” Hong Qiang said with a smile.

“Friends should help one another even by sacrificing themselves. Not to mention that she’s in the Cursed Soil Sect right now, even if she was in a sea of flames or a mountain of blades, I would still go and save her,” Chu Feng said.

“The Cursed Soil Sect is much more dangerous than a sea of flames or a mountain of blades. You must absolutely not go alone,” Hong Qiang said.

“Senior, I know that you’re worried about me. However, I must save her,” Chu Feng grew a bit tense. If Hong Qiang were to refuse to allow him to go, wouldn’t it mean that he would have no way to save Tantai Xue?

“I’ll go with you,” Hong Qiang said.

“Senior, you’re planning to go with me?” Chu Feng was shocked to hear those words. Never had he ever expected Hong Qiang to say such a thing.

“I must go. Not only me, others must go too,” Hong Qiang said.

“Others?” Chu Feng was confused. Who were the others that Hong Qiang was speaking of?

“The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and that Elder Miao Renlong, as well as your Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster Dugu Xingfeng must all go,” Hong Qiang said.

“Them? This is impossible. I am merely a disciple, how could I ask them to set out for me? Moreover, how could they be willing to do this sort of thing?” Chu Feng said.

“There’s nothing impossible. Right now, you are extremely important to them. Your importance to them most definitely surpasses your imagination. Otherwise, Dugu Xingfeng would not protect you like he did today.”

“As for the Cursed Soil Sect, to the Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance, it is merely a neutral power on the surface. However, in reality, the Cursed Soil Sect is the most isolated power among the Nine Powers.”

“Thus, if you truly need their assistance, they will definitely help you. In fact, you really do need their assistance.”

“That’s because standing behind the Cursed Soil Sect is the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly. The Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly is a place with the backing of Martial Emperors. If you were to alarm those old monsters, you would definitely die.”

“Thus, we must achieve absolute safety in going there. If I alone am to go with you, I will not be able to accomplish that. However, if Dugu Xingfeng, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong were to come with us, it would be much safer,” Hong Qiang said.

“But, how am I going to tell them about this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Just tell them as it is. I believe that they will help you,” Hong Qiang said.

“Junior understands now. Thank you senior for your advice,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, in that case, I’ll take my leave first. When it’s time to go, inform me,” Hong Qiang turned around and began to leave.

“Senior, thank you,” Chu Feng said.

“There’s no need to be this courteous toward me. Who knows, maybe in the future I will end up needing your help,” Hong Qiang smiled lightly. His body moved, and he instantly disappeared.

After Hong Qiang left, Chu Feng’s train of thought became a bit complicated. Before, he had only been thinking about saving Tantai Xue by himself, and had never thought about asking for help from Dugu Xingfeng and the other grand characters.

However, upon thinking about it, he determined that what Hong Qiang said was correct and very reasonable. If he were to go by himself, he would have to be extremely careful. If there was the slightest mishap, he would undoubtedly be killed.

With Chu Feng’s strength, there was no need for the old monsters of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly to act. In fact, there was not even the need for the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster to act. Merely among the Cursed Soil Sect’s elders, there were already many people capable of killing him.

However, if Dugu Xingfeng, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang were to help him, this matter would be a lot more simple.

After all, the four of them were all headmaster-level characters. Each and every one of them were peak Half Martial Emperors, existences only a step away from reaching Martial Emperor.

Chapter 1489 – Rank Eight Martial King

After Hong Qiang left, Chu Feng returned to his own bedroom and sat cross-legged on the bed. He then opened the Cosmos Sack that Hong Qiang had given him.

After he opened the Cosmos Sack, a seed covered with blazing flames appeared before him. This seed was the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed.

Merely, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed was still as berserk as before. However, the sealing power was no longer present on it.

As long as the seal was gone, no matter how berserk it might be, it would only be a delicious meal to Chu Feng.

"I finally get to taste you now."

As Chu Feng spoke, he closed his eyes and opened his mouth. A frantic attractive energy began to surge out of his mouth. That Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed was directly sucked into his stomach.

"Boom~~~~"

When the lotus seed entered his stomach, raging flames filled with ferocious power began to wreak havoc in Chu Feng's stomach. It was trying to break apart Chu Feng's body and devour

him.

The reputation of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was truly well-deserved. Even though the lotus flower itself had died and only the seed remained, it was still incomparably terrifying and would not allow humans to do anything to it.

If it was an ordinary person who tried to eat the lotus seed, they would definitely be devoured, crushed and refined by the ferocious raging flames and the violent energy.

However, Chu Feng was no ordinary person. Before the power of the lotus seed was able to assail Chu Feng's body, a frightening thunder sounded from Chu Feng's dantian.

It was the Divine Lightnings, the Divine Lightnings hidden within Chu Feng's dantian.

With the Divine Lightnings present, what could possibly stand before them?

The Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed ended up overestimating its capabilities and actually tried to fight against Chu Feng's Divine Lightnings.

Unfortunately, no matter how berserk and ferocious its power might be, it was unable to withstand a single blow from the Divine Lightnings. To say that it was trying to strike a stone with an egg would be speaking highly of it.

Without any mishap, right after the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed entered Chu Feng's stomach, it was completely devoured by the gluttonous Divine Lightnings in Chu Feng's dantian.

Fortunately, the Divine Lightnings had not acted in vain this time around. When the Divine Lightnings returned to Chu Feng's dantian, they also brought back a boundless amount of natural energy. Those natural energies were from the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, the blood throughout Chu Feng's entire body started to flare up. His bones, his meridians, his blood and his flesh were all undergoing transformations. These was no ordinary transformations; Chu Feng was becoming stronger.

Chu Feng had reached a breakthrough. Using the power of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed, he had managed to successfully break through to rank seven Martial King from rank six Martial King.

However... this was still not the end. The amount of natural energy that the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed contained was extremely abundant. Only a small portion was consumed by Chu Feng to break through to rank seven Martial King. At this moment, there was still a large amount of natural energy that Chu Feng could use.

“Woosh~~~”

Another transformation. From the outside to the inside, Chu Feng’s entire body was being transformed.

Chu Feng had managed to break through once again. In merely the blink of an eye, Chu Feng had broken through from rank six Martial King to rank seven Martial king, and then again to rank eight Martial King.

This time around, the natural energy contained within the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s lotus seed was nearly completely exhausted. After Chu Feng broke through to rank eight Martial King, there was no longer enough natural energy to allow Chu Feng to break through again.

However, Chu Feng’s eyes were still tightly closed. That was because, at this moment, he saw something that got his blood racing.

At this moment, he felt as if he was within the vast starry sky. In the boundless darkness flickered countless pinpricks of starlight. Some were near and some were far.

In this sort of place, Chu Feng was so small that he was inferior to even a speck of dust, and so weak that he was inferior to even an ant. Small and weak, this was the best description of the current Chu Feng.

“Aooouuu~~~~”

Suddenly, an ear-piercing snarl sounded from the distance. Following that, a purple light rapidly appeared within his line of sight.

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng’s expression took a huge change. Even though Chu Feng had seen and experienced many things, he was still deeply frightened by the thing before him.

It was an enormous lightning beast. An enormous purple lightning beast was flying toward him. It was so indescribably enormous; it was as if it were the boundless world itself.

This enormous purple lightning beast flew over Chu Feng’s head. It was as if a purple colored sky had appeared above Chu Feng.

As for the matter that shocked Chu Feng the most, it was the... indescribably strong power being emitted by that enormous lightning beast.

It was too strong, too powerful. Never in Chu Feng’s entire life had he felt this sort of power before. It was so strong that he felt that it was extremely difficult to endure it.

However, to Chu Feng’s surprise, although this power was extremely strong, it did not have any sense of oppression toward him.

Finally, that enormous purple lightning beast flew completely over his head. As for the places that it passed, even the stars there began to shiver.

“Aooouuu~~~~”

However, right after that enormous purple lightning beast passed by, another enormous golden lightning beast flew over.

Regardless of whether it might be its power or its size, this enormous golden lightning beast was not at all inferior to that enormous purple lightning beast. The only difference was their appearance.

Unfortunately, it was truly too enormous. It was so enormous that Chu Feng was unable to see what it looked like completely. He was merely able to see a portion, akin to the tip of the iceberg.

However, even though it was only the tip of the iceberg, it still caused Chu Feng endless fear. This enormous lightning beast was truly too domineering. From head to toe, it was giving off an incomparable amount of intimidating might. It was as if it were the ruler of the world, and nothing could compare to it. It did not appear like the king among beasts. Instead, it appeared more like the king among all living things.

After the enormous golden lightning beast flew by, a blue, a red and then a black enormous lighting beast flew by, one after the other.

After the fifth enormous lightning beast flew by, that initial enormous purple lightning beast soon flew by Chu Feng's side again. Merely, this time around, it did not fly over Chu Feng, but instead under him.

Just like this, the five enormous lightning beasts began to circle around Chu Feng, passing by him nonstop. Each and every single time they passed by him, they would leave him with a different sort of shock, a different sort of sensation.

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted with excitement. "Is this the power of my bloodline? Are these the five different Divine Lightnings that flow through my blood?"

Chu Feng knew that he was currently in no other place than his own body. He was within his own blood.

As for what he was seeing, it was the power of his bloodline, the five different Divine Lightnings that had already fused with him.

Perhaps his successive breakthroughs had allowed Chu Feng to become aware of these Divine Lightnings and brought him here.

Regardless of what the reason might be, Chu Feng had, nevertheless, managed to see the power within him, the incomparably strong power.

"I am truly honored to be able to see you all at such a close

distance. If I am able to have you all be used by me, I will be even more honored."

Chu Feng grew more and more excited. The current him was still too small and weak. He possessed neither the qualification nor the ability to use these powerful Divine Lightnings.

However, Chu Feng knew that he would be able to use these Divine Lightnings one day. When that day came, Chu Feng would definitely be so powerful that he would surpass even Martial Emperors. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, no one would be able to contend against him.

It was likely that only in that completely unknown Outer World would there be people capable of contending against Chu Feng.

"Father, thank you. Thank you for giving me such a strong power. Your son will not disappoint you. One day, I will definitely have them pay back all that they owe us," As Chu Feng spoke, he clenched his fists tightly. He would never forget the heavy responsibility that he bore.

"Chu Feng, Chu Feng!!!" However, right at this moment, shouts of his name began to enter Chu Feng's ears. It was Su Mei and Sima Ying's voices.

"Woosh~~~"

Hearing those voices, the view before Chu Feng began to change.

Soon, everything disappeared and was replaced with pitch darkness.

When Chu Feng opened his eyes once again, he discovered that he had returned to his bedroom.

He was still sitting cross-legged on top of his bed. Merely, there were two people before him. As for these two people, they were the beauties Su Mei and Sima Ying.

Merely, the expressions on these two beauties' faces were not exactly beautiful. Especially Sima Ying, her eyes were wide open and her mouth was agape. She was looking at Chu Feng with an expression of fear. It was as if she was looking at a monster.

"Chu Feng, what did you do? Your aura! How did it instantly go from rank six Martial King to rank eight Martial King?" Sima Ying asked in shock.

Chapter 1490 – Would You All Believe Me?

“Wait a moment.”

Even though shock was written all over Sima Ying’s face, Chu Feng decided to ignore her. He then closed his eyes once again.

Earlier, Chu Feng had observed the Divine Lightnings for so long. His action was not done in vain. From his observation, Chu Feng had managed to come to some sort of realization. Thus, he had to grab hold of this opportunity.

As long as he could grasp it, he might be able to use a portion of his Divine Lightnings’ power. Even if it was merely a tiny bit, it would be extremely precious to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, what’s going on with you?”

When Sima Ying saw that Chu Feng had quickly entered into a sleep-like state, she was deeply angered.

“Just wait a moment, he might be training,” Su Mei said.

“Training? This guy’s cultivation method is too strange, no? Is he even human?”

“How was he able to make a breakthrough this quickly? Furthermore, he instantly broke through two levels in the blink of

an eye. You must know how difficult it is for us to make a single breakthrough. We will have to try repeatedly again and again in order to sense and comprehend the opportunity to break through. Yet, this guy, he actually managed to break through two levels in succession. This is truly too unnatural, too strange!" Sima Ying said in a very emotional manner.

"Shhh, lower your voice. It might be that he had reached rank eight Martial King to begin with, and had been deliberately hiding his cultivation the entire time. Perhaps he was careless earlier and exposed his true cultivation," Su Mei tried to help Chu Feng conceal this matter.

"You can drop that. I've known him for so long, so how could I possibly not know his character? He is not someone who would conceal his cultivation. He most definitely just broke through earlier," Sima Ying was extremely confident.

"What are you two arguing about?" Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. He had already opened his eyes now. Furthermore, he had a joyous smile on his face.

"Chu Feng, tell me honestly, exactly what happened earlier? Did you manage to make a breakthrough? Furthermore, how long ago did you break through?" Sima Ying questioned demandingly.

"Truth be told, I have indeed achieved a breakthrough. Merely, it was not just earlier, but instead a while ago. Merely, it was only earlier that I revealed my appearance after my breakthrough."

Chu Feng did not try to hide. Furthermore, he also knew that he had broken through for a very long time. That was because he had spent a very long time observing the Divine Lightnings after he broke through.

When he had entered his bedroom, the sky had still been bright. However, the sky was dark now. This was proof that a long time had passed.

“In that case, you managed to break through two levels in succession?” Sima Ying asked with a serious expression.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Crazy! Abnormal! You’re completely abnormal!”

“Quickly, tell me, how did you manage to accomplish this? If there’s a special trick, teach me that too,” Sima Ying grabbed onto Chu Feng’s sleeve and asked determinedly.

“This, I am naturally able to do,” Chu Feng said.

“Really?” Sima Ying was overjoyed.

“Of course,” Chu Feng said with certainty.

“Then, quickly tell me,” Sima Ying urged.

“In that case, you must promise me that you will not tell others,” Chu Feng said with a low voice.

“Rest assured, I will definitely not tell others. Quickly, quickly, tell me about it,” Sima Ying moved closer to Chu Feng and spoke with a whisper-like voice. It was as if she were afraid that Su Mei behind her would hear it.

However, Chu Feng smiled mischievously and said, “Secret.”

“Secret my ass! You bastard! Are you playing with me?!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Sima Ying was nearly driven mad. She started to jump and stamp her feet in anger.

“Enough, don’t fool around anymore. Everyone’s waiting outside,” Su Mei walked forward to calm the situation.

“Everyone? Who has come?” Chu Feng asked.

“Who else? Other than our World Spiritist Alliance’s disciples, there are only two extra people, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er,” Sima Ying said.

“Why have the two of them also come here?” Chu Feng was surprised.

“The two of them lost. They have come to express their thanks to you,” Sima Ying said.

“Lost? Express their thanks? What are you talking about? Why are you being so confusing?” Chu Feng was completely muddled.

“It’s better that I explain,” Su Mei started to speak, “Qin Wentian indeed challenged Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er. Furthermore, he started fighting them right on the spot.”

“Sure enough, Qin Wentian was a rank one Half Martial Emperor. Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er ended up being no match for him and lost.”

“Since they’ve lost, why have they come to express thanks?” Chu Feng asked.

“Listening to your advice, they instantly used their divine powers. Although they still lost, they did not lose that miserably.”

“Thus, they wanted to express their thanks to you. If it weren’t for your advice, they would definitely have been careless. With Qin Wentian’s performance today, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er would definitely have lost very miserably.”

“Furthermore, after Qin Wentian defeated Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er, he publicly announced that he would fight against you tomorrow, and teach you how to conduct yourself, as well as let you know who the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain is,” Su Mei said.

“This Qin Wentian is truly impatient. He has defeated the Nie sisters today, and is already challenging to fight me tomorrow?” Chu Feng smiled. He then asked, “In that case, how is Qin Wentian’s strength?”

“Very strong. He did not go all-out against Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er. He did not even use any martial skills.”

“Thus, Chu Feng, if you are to fight him, you must be careful,” Su Mei advised. She had seen the fight between Qin Wentian and the Nie sisters with her own eyes. Thus, she knew how powerful Qin Wentian was.

“Chu Feng, junior sister Su Mei was not joking. You really must be careful. Qin Wentian is very strong. If I hadn’t seen it with my own eyes, I would not have believed it either. He actually managed to defeat the Nie sisters with a single attack,” Sima Ying added.

“A single attack?”

“Interesting,” Chu Feng smiled. He was not afraid that his opponent would be too strong. The only thing he feared was that his opponent would be too weak. An opponent like Qin Wentian would only help him become even stronger.

The saying ‘those who encounter strong people become strong, and those who encounter weak people become weak’ was not without justification. If one wished to become stronger, one must challenge strong experts.

It was like climbing a mountain. If you wished to see further away, you would have to climb higher and higher up the mountain, challenging the peak of the mountain. Only by doing this would one be able to improve, stand taller and see further.

“Chu Feng, let’s go out. They’re still waiting for you,” Su Mei said.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head and then walked out. After arriving at his guest room, he discovered that Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng and the other World Spiritist Alliance’s disciples were all present. Furthermore, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er were also present.

“Chu Feng, thank you for your warning. It was only because of that, that we sisters did not lose too humiliatingly.”

“However, we were still defeated. It is because our skills are inferior to our opponent’s. We hope that you will be able to defeat Qin Wentian on our behalf,” Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er said together. There were actually glistening teardrops at the corner of their eyes.

After they finished saying those words, the two of them bowed to Chu Feng.

After they finished doing all of this, they did not wait for Chu Feng to reply and hurriedly left.

“What’s going on with them?” Chu Feng asked.

“What else? They’ve likely been humiliated,” Sima Ying said.

“Humiliated? Did Qin Wentian do something?” Chu Feng asked.

“Who else other than him? This Qin Wentian is truly inhumane.”

“No matter what, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er are girls. Even if he had won, he shouldn’t have done such a thing,” Sima Ying said.

“What did he do?” Chu Feng asked.

“He publicly scolded them. Furthermore, his scolding was extremely unpleasant to hear. Many of the people present were unable to continue listening to his words, and the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster even wanted to step forward to teach him a lesson. If it wasn’t for Dugu Xingfeng stopping her, I think the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster would have hacked Qin Wentian in two,” Sima Ying said.

“It was actually this excessive?” Chu Feng was not present and therefore had not heard what Qin Wentian had said. However, when even a grand headmaster was unable to contain herself and was about to attack him, he could very well imagine how excessive Qin Wentian’s words of humiliation had been.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you really must not be careless. I have heard a rumor saying that Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun are

actually blood brothers.”

“If that rumor is real, then in your fight against Qin Wentian tomorrow, he might try to avenge Qin Lingyun and attack you with the intention to kill.”

“Even though Dugu Xingfeng protected you extremely excessively today, he has also protected Qin Wentian today. Furthermore, his protection of Qin Wentian was also extremely excessive.”

“After all, Qin Wentian is a rank one Half Martial Emperor. Someone like him is also a rarely seen talent. In fact, the talent that he has displayed right now surpasses even yours.”

“If Qin Wentian truly plans to attack you with killing intent tomorrow, it is uncertain whether Dugu Xingfeng would stop him.”

“Thus, you cannot rely on anyone in the battle tomorrow. The only person you can rely on will be yourself,” Lin Yezhou warned.

“Thank you, senior brother Lin for your warning. I understand,” Chu Feng patted Lin Yezhou’s shoulder. He then looked to the crowd that had worried expressions across their faces and smiled. He said, “If I were to tell you all that I will certainly win tomorrow, would you all believe me?”

Chapter 1491 – Exactly What One Wanted

The next day. A lot of people were gathered at the Cyanwood Mountain's largest and most luxurious plaza.

It was not only the Cyanwood Mountain's elders and disciples who were gathered at the plaza. The other eight powers' headmasters and management elders were also present.

What was about to happen could be said to be a feast for the eyes. Merely the amount of grand characters that were present at the plaza was enough to feast the eyes of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples.

However, all of these grand characters had their gazes focused on one person — Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian had arrived at the plaza extremely early. It could be said that he had arrived when the sky was still dark. After he had arrived, he had stood there motionlessly the entire time.

However, his eyes were shining with excitement. Qin Wentian was extremely excited. He had been in closed-door training for so long because he wanted to prove himself. And now, his day had finally arrived.

Compared to Qin Wentian, Chu Feng's arrival was relatively late. It was only when the appointed time arrived that Chu Feng slowly walked into the line of sight of the crowd.

“I had thought that you would not dare to come,” Qin Wentian said.

“Not dare? Heh…” Chu Feng smiled, “Qin Lingyun told me the same thing once. As a result, he died.”

“You…” Hearing those words, Qin Wentian’s eyebrows creased downward, and his blue veins started to bulge forward. Regardless of whether the rumor that Qin Lingyun was his brother was true or false, it was evident that Qin Wentian cared deeply about him.

As for the reason why Chu Feng said such a thing, his intention was actually also very obvious. He was planning to attack Qin Wentian psychologically.

Qin Wentian pointed at Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, I wish to conduct a life and death battle with you. Do you dare to accept?” Sure enough, his anger had been evoked by Chu Feng.

However, before Chu Feng could answer, Dugu Xingfeng from the viewing platform spoke first. “You cannot.” His expression was very serious. With a very serious tone, he said, “Qin Wentian, listen carefully. Today, you and Chu Feng are only allowed to spar and swap pointers. Neither of you are allowed to kill one another.”

“Lord Headmaster, I know what you are thinking. However, I might as well speak honestly with you.”

“Today, either Chu Feng dies or I die. Between the two of us, only one shall remain. You cannot stop us,” Qin Wentian said arrogantly.

“That guy, he actually dares to speak to his headmaster in such a manner?”

Hearing those words, the crowd began to discuss this spiritedly. None of them had expected that Qin Wentian would be this arrogant and daring enough to speak to his headmaster in such a manner.

The Qin Wentian from before did not have this sort of arrogance. The current him was like a completely different person, someone who did not place anyone in his eyes.

“Chu Feng, do you dare or not dare to accept my challenge?” Qin Wentian asked again.

“There is nothing that I Chu Feng do not dare. Since you wish to die, I shall help you attain your goal today,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Haha, brat, you are truly arrogant. I know that your cultivation is very weak. You’re merely a rank six Martial King. The only reason why you dare to act this arrogant is because of your world spirit techniques.”

“I too know a bit about world spirit techniques. However, I am

no expert in them. That said, I shall use my weak point to fight against your strong point today. I'll let you know that even when using the thing that I am least proficient in, I will still be able to defeat you in what you are most proficient in," After Qin Wentian spoke, he flipped his palm, and a mastered Royal Armament appeared in his hand.

"Heh... is this what you meant by world spirit techniques?" Seeing that Royal Armament, Chu Feng laughed.

"Ignorant fool, you're a royal-cloak world spiritist, yet you do not even know about this? I am merely using my Royal Armament as a primer. However, it will be spirit power that I will be using with it."

As Qin Wentian spoke, golden spirit power surged forth from his body and covered the mastered Royal Armament in his hand.

At the same time, his other hand began to rapidly change as he formed hand seals. In this sort of situation, the spirit power that covered his Royal Armament began to transform. He had managed to create a spirit formation.

Sure enough, Qin Wentian was using his Royal Armament as the primer for his world spirit techniques. Although he did not use any martial power, he had made use of his spirit power to increase the power of his Royal Armament. As a result, his battle power was also increased.

"Listen carefully, this technique of mine is called the World

Spirit Weapon Control Technique. Relying only on this technique, I will defeat you," Qin Wentian said.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at this time, Chu Feng's body suddenly moved. Like a phantom, he arrived before Qin Wentian. With a beautiful roundhouse kick, his leg landed on Qin Wentian's spirit formation-covered Royal Armament.

"Clank!" The Royal Armament was kicked flying by Chu Feng.

"World Spirit Weapon Control Technique? You should first learn how to hold on to your weapon," Chu Feng sneered.

"Hahahaha~~~~~" Hearing those words, the crowd burst into loud laughter.

Qin Wentian had exhausted so much effort to prepare this technique. Yet, with a single kick, it was defeated by Chu Feng. This was truly extremely funny, so funny that the crowd was unable to contain its laughter.

"Courting death!" Qin Wentian realized that his world spirit technique was too inferior to Chu Feng's. Thus, he no longer bothered with superfluous words and began to activate his martial power and release his rank one Half Martial Emperor's aura.

In an instant, Emperor-level martial power filled the air, creating

many shockwaves that pounded toward Chu Feng.

Sure enough, this Qin Wentian was not weak at all. While he was a rank one Half Martial Emperor, Qin Wentian also possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Thus, he was capable of fighting against ordinary rank four Half Martial Emperors.

“Yoh, a rank one Half Martial Emperor, oh how mighty you are.” Chu Feng stood before Qin Wentian. Although the shockwaves and gales from Qin Wentian’s martial power bombarded him, they were unable to injure him in the slightest. In fact, even Chu Feng’s hair was unmoved by the shockwaves and gales.

It was a spirit formation. A layer of spirit formation was shielding Chu Feng. Naturally, mere martial power would not be able to injure Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques had reached a superb level of mastery and could be said to be miraculous.

“Arrogance!” Qin Wentian clenched his five fingers into a fist and shot a fist strike toward Chu Feng. Although this fist strike appeared to be ordinary, it contained enormous power and was actually capable of cleaving mountains and splitting rivers. The might of his attack was exceedingly devastating.

However, Chu Feng was smiling when facing such a devastating fist strike. Without dodging, he allowed Qin Wentian’s attack to come toward him.

“Bang~~~~”

The fist landed. Energy ripples immediately began to sweep through their surroundings. However, in the center of the violent energy ripples, Chu Feng was not damaged in the slightest. Instead, it was Qin Wentian who was knocked several meters away.

At the moment when Qin Wentian managed to steady himself, many people present were startled.

That was because the left portion of Qin Wentian’s clothes had been shattered. As for the arm attached to the fist that he had used to attack Chu Feng, it was so badly mutilated that even his eerie white bones were showing.

It was clearly Qin Wentian who had attacked earlier. Yet, why would he be the one injured? This was simply something that the crowd could not understand, something that they found to be unbelievable.

“It’s a damage reflection world spirit technique! Chu Feng has most definitely used a damage reflection world spirit technique. Otherwise, it would be impossible for this to happen.”

“Truly brilliant. He actually used such an ingenious method. Even I am unable to notice his damage reflection world spirit technique. This child’s world spirit techniques are truly divine, truly miraculous.”

A World Spiritist Alliance's royal-cloak world spiritist was unable to contain himself and started praising Chu Feng. He knew of the existence of damage reflection world spirit techniques. However, they were generally extremely easy to discover. To be able to use it without a trace the way Chu Feng did was extremely rare. Thus, he was truly convinced by Chu Feng's abilities.

"That fist strike of yours earlier was not an ordinary fist strike. Instead, it was a kind of martial skill. Furthermore, it was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill on top of that. Its might is extremely fierce."

"Qin Wentian, you deliberately used ordinary attack methods to conceal your actual attack. I know that you did so in the hopes of making me act carelessly so that you could defeat me with one strike."

"Unfortunately, you didn't know that I had placed a damage reflection world spirit technique around my body before I arrived here. The stronger your attack was, the greater the backlash would be."

"If you had attacked me with only an ordinary fist strike earlier, not only would you have been able to break through my damage reflection world spirit technique, you would also not have received such a severe injury."

"However, unfortunately, you thought yourself to be clever, but your bits of wit only ended up causing you to harm yourself," Chu Feng said with a very ridiculing tone.

After learning the truth, Qin Wentian angrily shouted, “Despicable, you are thoroughly despicable!” He knew that he had been greatly humiliated this time around.

He had thought of scheming to obtain victory. However, never did he imagine that he would end up being the one who was played. Furthermore, he ended up doing exactly what Chu Feng wanted.

Chapter 1492 – The Despair Of The Weak

“Hahahaha…” Suddenly, Qin Wentian burst into loud laughter.

His laughter was extremely ear-piercing and strange. This was no longer a laughter of arrogance; it was more like the frantic laughter of someone going mad.

“Chu Feng, did you really think that you would be my match?”

“Earlier, I was merely playing with you. Right now, I’ll let you know what despair means.”

Suddenly, Qin Wentian spread open his arms. His shattered clothes began to rapidly flutter. Even his long black hair was dancing in the air. With him as the center, a gale surged forth.

However, soon, the crowd began to notice that Qin Wentians’s black hair was turning red. More and more of his hair began to change in color, and it also began to grow redder and redder.

In merely a short moment, his black hair had all transformed into red hair. The red of his hair was not a fiery red. Instead, it was blood red; crimson. It appeared extremely strange and frightening.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Qin Wentian’s body moved. He turned into a ray of red

light and surged toward Chu Feng with a frightening amount of oppressive might.

Qin Wentian's speed was too quick. In an instant, he had arrived before Chu Feng. He pushed forth his palm, and a violent martial power was shot toward Chu Feng. He was planning to crush Chu Feng to death.

However, who was Chu Feng? He was someone who had obtained absolute mastery in world spirit techniques. Furthermore, his reactions in battle were extremely fast.

Facing Qin Wentian's frontal attack, Chu Feng did not decide to guard against the attack. Instead, he unleashed an offensive spirit formation.

"Boom~~~"

His spirit formation came as an enormous hammer. The enormous hammer was so large that it appeared like a shield as it completely covered the space before Chu Feng when it successfully blocked Qin Wentian's incoming attack.

However, Chu Feng's spirit formation was actually an offensive one, and that enormous hammer was actually used for attacking. Blocking Qin Wentian's attack was merely a trivial matter for the enormous hammer. The true purpose that Chu Feng had in using this enormous hammer was to attack Qin Wentian.

“Insignificant talent.”

However, Qin Wentian was not weak himself. After his hair color changed, all aspects of his strength were increased.

Regardless of whether it was his speed, his power or even his mental ability, they had all been increased many times compared to before.

At this moment, he had determined that Chu Feng’s enormous hammer spirit formation was not something that could be looked down on. Thus, he did not face it head-on, and instead used a movement martial skill to dodge it.

Not only did he dodge Chu Feng’s enormous hammer, he had also seized the opportunity to arrive behind Chu Feng in a flash. He was planning to launch a surprise attack at Chu Feng from behind.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng’s reactions were truly too strong. Even if Chu Feng had closed his eyes, he would still be able to see each and every action of Qin Wentian. A surprise attack like the one that Qin Wentian used was simply unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

Right at the moment when Qin Wentian was about to approach Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly turned around and dodged Qin Wentian’s attack. At the same time he dodged the attack, he clenched his hand, and a spirit formation spear appeared within it. Pointing that spear toward Qin Wentian’s throat, Chu Fent thrust it forward.

“Break~~~”

This attack came too suddenly. Qin Wentian was unable to hide from or dodge Chu Feng’s spear. Thus, he could only meet it head-on and try to break it. He grabbed onto the incoming spear with his hands and began to instill martial power into them to activate a martial skill. “Bang,” Chu Feng’s spear was shattered by Qin Wentian.

However, at the moment when the world spirit spear shattered, a dagger had appeared in Chu Feng’s hand. With a speed even faster than before, he thrust toward Qin Wentian once again.

“You dare to continue your attack, do you not fear that I’ll crush your hand?” A flash of coldness shone through Qin Wentian’s eyes. He formed a claw with his hand and grabbed toward Chu Feng.

This time around, what he planned to grab was not the dagger, but Chu Feng’s hand. He was planning to shatter Chu Feng’s hand in front of all these people to avenge the humiliation he had received earlier.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at the moment when Qin Wentian’s claw hand moved by Chu Feng’s dagger and was about to grab onto Chu Feng’s hand, Chu Feng’s footsteps suddenly moved, and his entire body shifted backwards. At the same time, the dagger in his hand turned into a ray of light and was shot toward Qin Wentian’s

dantian like an arrow.

"Damn it!"

In an instant, Chu Feng had attacked with countless changes. Chu Feng knew extremely well when to advance and when to retreat. Although Qin Wentian managed to react, his reaction was too slow.

"Puuu," scarlet blood sprayed down from the sky. Chu Feng's world spirit dagger had pierced into Qin Wentian's body.

Although Qin Wentian had managed to avert his dantian from being pierced, he was still injured by Chu Feng; a large hole had been pierced through his waist.

"Qin Wentian was actually injured again?!"

"What amazing techniques! This Chu Feng has practically perfectly calculated all his attacks and defenses. But, a fight between experts is rapidly changing. How did this Chu Feng manage to think of all this in such a short period of time?"

"That's why... this child is a true demon level character."

The bout between Chu Feng and Qin Wentian lasted only an instant. Ordinary disciples were unable to see anything at all. They only managed to discover that Qin Wentian was injured. However, the true experts present were able to see the battle extremely

clearly.

Qin Wentian was not weak. It could be said that his battle power was not at all inferior to Chu Feng's. However, in such a short period of time, he had been injured by Chu Feng. He had not been defeated by Chu Feng in terms of battle power. Instead, he had been defeated in terms of wits.

Chu Feng's battle intelligence was simply off the charts. He had managed to calculate each and every attack, defense, dodge, retreat and even which body turns and footsteps he should use. With each movement, he had already thought about what his next movement should be.

Chu Feng's calculation ability was something that even all the headmasters present found themselves to be inferior to.

They had only managed to see through Chu Feng's movements and attacks because they possessed high levels of cultivation. If they were at the same level of cultivation as Chu Feng, it was likely that they would not be a match for him.

"Qin Wentian, I finally understand what you meant by despair. Indeed, you have given me great despair. I feel so much despair at how weak you are," Chu Feng looked to Qin Wentian with a beaming smile. It was as if he was looking at a joke.

Chu Feng admitted that Qin Wentian was very strong, strong enough to be able to defeat Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er.

Unfortunately, his current opponent was Chu Feng. Before Chu Feng, no matter how strong Qin Wentian might be, he would still be weak.

Among those of the same cultivation, there had yet to be anyone capable of matching Chu Feng.

“You…” Hearing those words, Qin Wentian’s veins started to bulge explosively in anger, and his complexion turned a deep red.

“Haha…” As for Chu Feng, the smile on his face grew even denser and became filled with mockery.

“Ahhh~~~~”

Suddenly, Qin Wentian looked toward the sky and roared. Suddenly a crimson gaseous substance actually began to emit from within him. In an instant, the crimson gaseous substance completely submerged Chu Feng.

That gaseous substance was no ordinary substance, there were actually bodies moving about within it. The number of bodies were so great that they numbered several millions.

Those people were struggling, screaming and shouting miserably.

With this sort of change, an enormous aura began to emit from Qin Wentian’s body. At this moment, Qin Wentian’s battle power

was no longer that of an ordinary rank four Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he was infinitely close to that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor.

"This... is a demonic technique. Qin Wentian actually trains in a demonic technique?!"

"Brother Dugu, exactly where has this disciple of yours been undergoing closed-door training for these past couple years? This technique of his does not seem like something that one would be able to learn with merely closed-door training," The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster asked emotionally.

"Bloodthirsty Demonic Technique, those crimson silhouettes are real living beings, creatures that he has killed and sealed within his body. They are what give him his current great power."

"This is a demonic technique that can only be trained by killing others. If he has killed evil people, it would be fine. However, the people he's killed number several millions. How could they all be evil? He has most definitely willfully slaughtered the innocent. To increase his strength, he has taken several millions of innocent lives. Oh, how enormous of a crime this is!" The Sword Crafting Villa's headmaster said. He had an expression of hatred all over his face.

The so-called demonic techniques were not righteous martial techniques. Generally, they relied on nefarious means to increase one's strength.

At this moment, the technique that Qin Wentian had unleashed was an archetype of the life-killing demonic techniques. It was a technique that relied on the lives of the people the user killed in order to increase the user's power.

This was the fastest method to increase one's power. However, it was also one of the most immoral methods, a method that the people of the world despised.

"And here I was wondering how Qin Wentian, with his talent, was able to become a rank one Half Martial Emperor in such a short period of time. Turns out that he has actually trained in such a frightening demonic technique." Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er were unable to contain themselves and started cursing Qin Wentian too.

"Headmaster Dugu, the way I see it, there is no need to continue on with this match. A disciple like him should be executed. Else, he will only bring harm in the future," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master said.

"Headmaster Dugu, if you are unable to kill him yourself, I'll help you," The Jadewater Temple's headmaster said.

"No, I wish to continue watching," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Watching what? Could it be that you think a disciple like him is still worthy of your protection?" The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster asked.

“Everyone, please rest assured. I, Dugu Xingfeng, am not someone devoid of sense. Qin Wentian has committed the greatest sin of martial cultivators. Even without you all suggesting this to me, I would still not let him off.”

“However, before that, I wish to see if Chu Feng can handle the Qin Wentian who has unleashed his demonic technique,” Dugu Xingfeng said as he looked to Chu Feng.

“This…”

Hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. At the moment when their gazes landed on Chu Feng, all of their expressions changed to those of great shock.

Chapter 1493 – God And Demon

At this moment, the crowd was surprised to discover that even though Chu Feng had been submerged by the crimson gaseous substance emitted by Qin Wentian, he was still as calm and collected as before.

Chu Feng was incomparably calm. It was as if there were nothing for him to fear at all.

“Could it be that this child does not understand what fear is?” Chu Feng’s calmness shocked and frightened the crowd.

Even though the headmasters had realized that Chu Feng was very strong, they felt that Chu Feng was strong not because of his strength but rather because of his wisdom.

At this moment, the headmasters finally discovered how frightening this young man called Chu Feng really was.

Not to mention his strength, his wisdom was something rarely seen among his generation.

“Could it be that Chu Feng truly possesses absolute certainty in winning?” At this moment, many of the crowd’s hearts were so tense that they had reached the pits of their stomachs and were beating violently. None of them were certain as to whether or not Chu Feng would be able to win. However, they all hoped that Chu Feng would win.

Even though the Nine Powers were powers that competed with one another, where a powerful individual's emergence in a single power could possibly affect the equilibrium of the Nine Powers...

...but, the Eight Powers present, from their headmasters to their ordinary disciples, all wished for Chu Feng's victory.

That was because Qin Wentian had trained in a demonic technique, a taboo, and should be killed. At this moment, Qin Wentian was the evil party.

As for Chu Feng, he was the representative of the Nine Powers. Thus, he represented the righteous party.

Other than the Cursed Soil Sect, the Nine Powers were very prestigious for their righteousness. They believed themselves to be the incarnations of justice, and viewed the extermination of demons that had strayed from the path of justice as their job. Thus, all of them supported Chu Feng.

"Aaaooouuu~~~"

Suddenly, the strange roars coming from the crimson gaseous substance became more and more ear-piercing. The frightening creatures within the gaseous substance actually began to fuse with one another. They were transforming.

Before, they seemed to be very pitiful, and looked like homeless

souls and ghosts.

Now, they appeared extremely frightening, and seemed like evil spirits that could snatch away one's soul.

Furthermore, at this moment, each and every one of them were baring their fangs and brandishing their claws as they scrambled toward Chu Feng. They looked like they wanted to tear Chu Feng to pieces.

"Pa, pa, pa~~~"

Seeing that, Chu Feng, who had been motionless this entire time, began to rapidly form hand seals. Following that, a golden spirit formation turned into an enormous bell and covered Chu Feng within it.

"Aouuu~~~"

A crimson monster managed to reach Chu Feng. Its claw that was ten times bigger than Chu Feng's head turned into a crimson flash as it swiped toward Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng were to be struck by its attack without any defense, his body would not be intact anymore and his head would definitely be ripped off from the rest of his body.

"Clank~~~"

However, while the claw managed to hit, it had landed on the golden bell. At the instant the claw landed, it left an ear-piercing noise as well as a golden energy ripple.

Like a vortex, the golden energy ripple swept past. Anywhere it passed, the monsters of that region would begin to scream nonstop. Their bodies were torn apart by the energy ripple, and their bones were crushed into pieces. In the end, not even the slightest bit of them remained.

However, those monsters appeared to be endless. With each wave that Chu Feng eliminated, another wave would come and take its place. They were charging toward Chu Feng unceasingly.

However, no matter how numerous the monsters might be, they were unable to break through Chu Feng's golden bell. Standing within his golden bell, Chu Feng was completely unscathed. It was as if, even if the wave of monsters continued for his entire lifetime, Chu Feng would still remain completely uninjured.

"I want you dead! Thus, you must die!" Qin Wentian snarled. The crimson monsters began to rapidly move backward; they were running toward Qin Wentian's body.

In this sort of situation, Qin Wentian's body began to transform again. Not only did his entire body become crimson in color, he even started to increase in size.

One meter, two meters, three meters, ten meters, a hundred

meters...

In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian had turned into a crimson giant towering over a hundred meters tall.

His head was able to touch the sky with his feet on the ground. His demonic aura was soaring. At this moment, he was neither human nor monstrous beast. Instead, he was a demon.

Without trying to conceal anything, Qin Wentian unleashed his killing intent. This killing intent caused many of the disciples present to tremble with fear. For some timid female disciples, they were so frightened that they fainted.

This killing intent was something that Qin Wentian had obtained after killing countless souls. He had treated lives as if they were grass. He was truly a demon.

“That child is truly an animal. We must eliminate him,” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster was gnashing her teeth in anger. She was extremely impatient, and wanted to eliminate Qin Wentian right away.

She knew that Qin Wentian’s killing intent was not something that he hd obtained from killing powerful experts. It was most likely obtained by killing countless innocent lives.

Even if a powerful expert refused to protect the weak, they should not bring harm upon them. However, for his own personal

gain, Qin Wentian had taken countless innocent lives. This was truly excessive, an action lower than low, an action going against the heavenly law. Qin Wentian was a sinner who no one in the entire world would allow to continue living.

"Don't be so anxious, Chu Feng should have a way to handle him. If Chu Feng cannot handle him, without you all doing anything, I will personally eliminate this child," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Boom~~~"

Right at this moment, Qin Wentian raised his leg and stomped it down onto Chu Feng's golden bell spirit formation.

At this moment, the difference in the sizes of the two was enormous. Without using any strength and merely by relying on its size, Qin Wentian's foot was like a small mountain crashing down upon Chu Feng. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly be able to withstand it?

Moreover, Qin Wentian's stomp was done with a very great deal of force. Not to mention it hitting the target, even if it didn't hit the target, merely its aftermath would have devastating destructive power. If it weren't for the fact that there were many experts present who blocked the aftermath, merely the aftermath of his stomp would have caused the death of countless of the disciples who were present.

"Chu Feng, he……"

At this moment, many people were extremely nervous. That was because Qin Wentian's stomp left an enormous crater in the ground. As for Chu Feng, he was nowhere to be seen. They all feared that Chu Feng had been stomped to death by Qin Wentian.

"I have trained in demonic techniques all for this day. Now that I have transformed into a giant demon, you humans are unable to withstand a single blow from me."

"Chu Feng, before me, Qin Wentian, you are nothing more than an ant. With a single stomp, I am able to stamp you to death. Fight against me? What did you think you could possibly rely on?"

"Hahahahahaha...."

At this moment, Qin Wentian burst into loud laughter. His body had become so enormous that even his voice had changed. His voice no longer sounded like the speech of a human, but rather, like the roar of a mountain god. That voice of his was extremely deafening, extremely ear-piercing.

"Is that so?" However, not long after Qin Wentian's words left his mouth, Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded from below his foot.

"Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~"

Immediately afterward, the entire plaza started to tremble violently. As for the source of the trembling, it was coming from

under Qin Wentian's foot.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, a dazzling golden light spread forth from under Qin Wentian's foot. It was so stunning that the crowd immediately opened their eyes wide.

Even Qin Wentian moved his enormous body back several steps.

It was not that he decided to move back on his own. Rather, the power under his foot was so enormous that it forced him backwards.

As the dazzling light gradually dissipated, the crowd finally managed to clearly see the source of the golden radiance.

"Heavens! What is that?!!!"

After the crowd saw the thing that was emitting the dazzling golden light, their expressions all took changed greatly. This was especially true of the disciples; they all had expressions of extreme shock, as if they had been petrified by terror.

At this moment, in the center of the vast plaza, across from Qin Wentian, was a ten thousand-plus-meter tall giant.

This giant was covered with golden light, and was translucent in

appearance. It was as if it was formed by golden light. Its foot was on the ground, and its head was above the clouds. At a glance, it looked like the Buddha himself.

Furthermore, this giant possessed eight arms and eight large hands. However, even though its appearance was very strange, no one felt fear from it. Instead... the crowd felt a deep sense of sacredness from it.

If Qin Wentian brought forth fear to the crowd, then this giant brought forth awe from the crowd.

If Qin Wentian was like a demon, then this giant was like a god.

Standing above this giant was a single figure. This figure was none other than Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

°

Suddenly, with a thought from Chu Feng, one of the golden giant’s arms suddenly dropped downward. With a speed several times faster than lightning, it captured Qin Wentian in its hand.

Even though Qin Wentian’s size was enormous, he was, nevertheless, akin to a rat being captured by this golden giant. He could do nothing but struggle in vain. He appeared utterly small and weak.

“Qin Wentian, even if you trained in demonic techniques and transformed yourself into a demon, if I, Chu Feng, want to kill you, it would be as simple as choking a rat to death,” Chu Feng said.

Chapter 1494 – Eight Armed Deity Formation

The attack of the giant golden Buddha was like the display of the might of a god. While the elders present were able to withstand the pressure from the giant Buddha's divine might, the disciples were unable to. At this moment, many disciples had actually knelt onto the ground in succession and began to worship Chu Feng.

They were not doing this out of fear. Instead, it was because the giant golden Buddha was emitting a very sacred power that caused people to have an urge to kneel and worship it.

The ordinary disciples did not possess enough strength or resistance and thus, they were unable to withstand this sort of power from the giant golden Buddha, and involuntarily knelt onto the ground to worship the giant Buddha.

"I've heard that the truly powerful slaughtering world spirit techniques are not inferior to the martial cultivators' Taboo Martial Skills."

"However, those sorts of world spirit techniques were only hearsay that I have never seen before. Today, to my immense surprise, I have actually seen one such spirit technique. Exactly what is this spirit formation? How did it manage to possess power that surpasses ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills?!"

At this moment, all of the elders and headmasters had turned their gazes to the World Spiritist Alliance. They did not know what

spirit formation Chu Feng had used. Thus, they could only turn to ask the people of the World Spiritist Alliance. After all, the World Spiritist Alliance was the peak power for world spirit techniques in the Holy Land of Martialism.

"This..." At this moment, not to mention the elders, even the grand World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was unable to name Chu Feng's spirit formation. Feeling helpless, they could only turn their gazes to Miao Renlong.

Miao Renlong had originally been the prime candidate for the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master. However, due to the fact that he was not fond of power, he had renounced this grand position.

As for the reason why Miao Renlong was thought of so highly by so many of the old monsters in the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, it was because not only did he possess robust strength, he was also very fond of studying the ancient texts. It could be said that he was truly an experienced and knowledgeable person.

Miao Renlong understood the intention of the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master. The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master did not wish to lose face before all the other headmasters, thus, he had turned to request Miao Renlong's help.

Miao Renlong secretly sent a voice transmission to the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master. "I have heard of a legend before. In the Ancient Era, there was a royal-cloak world spiritist who fought against a Martial Emperor."

“That Martial Emperor was extremely powerful, and had grasped a martial skill that could turn him into a thousand-meter-tall adamantine-bodied giant. Once he used that martial skill, he would become indestructible and unstoppable. Shattering mountains and slicing apart the earth became things that were extremely trivial for him to do.”

“However, in the end, he was defeated by that royal-cloak world spiritist. That was because that royal-cloak world spiritist had grasped a special spirit formation. That spirit formation was also a thousand meters tall. Furthermore, it was also overflowing with radiance, and possessed eight arms and hands. As for that formation, its name was the Eight Armed Deity Formation.”

“According to legend, the Eight Armed Deity Formation possesses overwhelming defensive and offensive capabilities. It was akin to a god descending upon the mortal world. For it, besieging a town or flattening the ground was as simple as walking. With a single step, it was capable of killing tens of thousands of people. In short, it was horrifyingly powerful.”

“Although the spirit formation that little friend Chu Feng is using right now is much inferior to the legendary Eight Armed Deity Formation, its appearance greatly resembles that of the legendary Eight Armed Deity Formation.”

After hearing Miao Renlong’s voice transmission, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master immediately explained what Chu Feng’s spirit formation was to the various other headmasters.

“Based on what you said, the spirit formation that little friend Chu Feng has used indeed resembles that legendary Eight Armed Deity Formation.”

“In that case, doesn’t it mean that little friend Chu Feng obtained a technique from that Ancient Era’s world spiritist?”

After hearing the explanation provided by the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, the various headmasters were even more shocked. The gazes that they looked to Chu Feng with became even more marvelous.

They all felt that Chu Feng was a person with a great destiny. As long as he continued to mature, it might not be impossible for him to really become the overlord of an era.

In fact, not to mention the other headmasters, even the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was shocked. After all, this matter was something that he had heard of from Miao Renlong.

He felt that if the spirit formation that Chu Feng used was not the legendary Eight Armed Deity Formation, then it would be fine. However, if it was, then Chu Feng would be too amazing.

A world spirit technique like that should have been lost a very long time ago. However, if Chu Feng were to have grasped it, it would mean that Chu Feng had stumbled upon a heavenly chance, a fated opportunity. Furthermore, upon thinking about all the many different miraculous spirit formations that Chu Feng had used before, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master felt even

more intensely that Chu Feng had obtained a gargantuan fated encounter.

If this was the case, it would only be a matter of time before Chu Feng's world spirit techniques would surpass their own.

In other words, if Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were on the same level as theirs, they would likely not be a match for Chu Feng.

In fact, the world spirit technique that Chu Feng had used was indeed the legendary Eight Armed Deity Formation. This spirit formation was extremely powerful and possessed boundless power in both offensive and defensive aspects. It could be said to be the strongest slaughtering formation that Chu Feng had obtained from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

However, powerful things would generally have the same sort of trait. The more powerful something was, the more difficult it would be. When using a powerful technique, it would definitely consume a lot of stamina and energy from the user. As for this Eight Armed Deity Formation, the stamina and energy it consumed could be said to be frightening.

If it wasn't for the fact that Qin Wentian had trained in a demonic technique, Chu Feng would never have used this Eight Armed Deity Formation to fight against him. After all, using a spirit formation of this level would inevitably cause side-effects and backlash afterward. Furthermore, it would also consume a lot of stamina and energy from Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, did you think that you would be able to win against me with just this? If you did, then you have underestimated me, Qin Wentian, too much!”

Qin Wentian’s eyes started to turn crimson in color. In fact, they were even emitting a crimson aura. Following that, layer upon layer of boundless energy began permeating the surrounding air.

“Creak, creak~~~”

At this moment, Qin Wentian’s strength increased once again. He was on the verge of breaking free from Chu Feng’s Eight Armed Deity Formation’s gigantic hand.

“Pow~~~”

Sensing that the situation was turning amiss, with a thought from Chu Feng, the remaining seven arms of the Eight Armed Deity Formation waved forward, and the seven gigantic hands piled onto the hand that was grabbing Qin Wentian in successive layers.

In this sort of situation, Qin Wentian was suppressed once again. In fact, it could be said that he was facing absolute suppression.

If he was able to barely move when being grabbed by a single gigantic hand, then he would be completely unable to move when being grabbed by eight gigantic hands.

“Heeeaaahhhh~~~” Enraged, Qin Wentian snarled once again.

Following his shout of anger, the crimson gaseous substance began to surge outward like countless malicious spirits.

Merely, at this time, Qin Wentian’s attack was not aimed toward Chu Feng. Instead, it was aimed at the disciples who were in the plaza. Qin Wentian was planning to attack his fellow disciples that were watching the battle.

“Animal, you actually want to kill your fellow disciples to acquire more power. You are truly insolent beyond belief!” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster instantly saw through Qin Wentian’s intention. Unable to contain herself, she cursed out at him.

At the same time she cursed at Qin Wentian, she lightly waved her sleeve. With that wave of her sleeve, countless different multi-colored lights shot forward. Like a rainbow, they covered the entire plaza.

The beautiful multi-colored lights were not simply a multi-colored lights. They were part of a very powerful technique. When a peak Half Martial Emperor used this powerful technique, it was obvious how strong it would be.

At the very instant Qin Wentian’s attack came into contact with the multi-colored lights, it crumbled completely.

To try to do such a malicious thing before the eight headmasters, Qin Wentian was simply indulging in fantasy.

“Qin Wentian, you have committed countless sins and shall be put to death. Today, I, Chu Feng, shall punish evil on behalf of the heavens and send you to death.”

At this moment, Chu Feng also felt that he could not let Qin Wentian continue living. This Qin Wentian was too dangerous.

Thus, killing intent filled Chu Feng’s eyes. Following that, the Eight Armed Deity Formation’s eight gigantic hands started to shine brightly. They began to clench tighter and tighter. They were trying to crush Qin Wentian to pieces.

I think ‘they’ in this context referred to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong. And the other headmasters.

Chapter 1495 – Overwhelming Victory

“Ahhhhh~~~” At this moment, Qin Wentian began to scream in pain. His voice was very ear-piercing.

Being oppressed by Chu Feng’s enormous power, Qin Wentian’s body started to grow smaller and smaller. At the same time, the pain that he was feeling became more and more enormous.

Qin Wentian knew very well that the situation would be extremely bad if it were to continue. He knew that the moment when his size returned to that of an ordinary human, it would be the time when he would be met with a violent death.

“Chu Feng, you piece of trash. As a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, instead of using martial techniques, you relied on world spirit techniques. You are truly fighting with an unfair advantage, a completely unfair advantage!” Qin Wentian knew that he did not have much time left. Thus, he began to curse out at Chu Feng.

However, after hearing Qin Wentian’s curse, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his attack toward Qin Wentian and asked, “Do you truly think that I, Chu Feng, would not be a match for you if I didn’t use world spirit techniques?”

“Bullshit! You are merely a rank six Martial King. If you didn’t use world spirit techniques, I could drown you alive with a single spit.”

“Chu Feng, you are nothing more than trash. You are trash who

only knows how to use world spirit techniques. You are a failure as a martial cultivator. You are unworthy of being known as a martial cultivator, and even more unworthy of staying in the Cyanwood Mountain. You should scram back to the World Spiritist Alliance!" Qin Wentian continued on cursing.

"Buzz~~~~"

Suddenly, with a thought from Chu Feng, the Eight Armed Deity Formation was dissolved. From above the skies, Chu Feng gently floated down and landed on the plaza.

"Heavens! What is Chu Feng planning to do? He couldn't possibly be planning to fight against Qin Wentian with martial techniques, right?"

When they saw this scene, many of the people present were immensely shocked. They all felt that Chu Feng had let his emotions affect his decision-making ability, and let go of the opportunity of certain victory so that he could fight against Qin Wentian with his weak point. This was not a wise decision.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at this moment, Qin Wentian's body shifted. His enormous body turned into crimson gaseous flames. With might and speed akin to that of a lightning bolt, he arrived before Chu Feng. Like a blood python, he twined tightly around Chu Feng.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was no longer human. Instead, he was now a monster that was capable of changing into any form and any object.

“Haha, Chu Feng, you are truly too arrogant. A fight between experts possesses rapid substantial change. You actually don’t even know about this logic, and have given me the chance to fight back.”

“I, Qin Wentian, on the other hand, will not give you this opportunity. The more grievances you possess when you die, the more joyous I will be. That is because your death is well-deserved.” As Qin Wentian spoke, he utilized all of his strength to tighten his grasp on Chu Feng. He was planning to crush Chu Feng to death.

“Heh…” However, right at the moment when Qin Wentian thought that Chu Feng was doomed to die, Chu Feng uttered a single laugh. After that, five different kinds of lightning flashed through his eyes. Then, with a loud ‘snap,’ countless lightning bolts shot forth from within Chu Feng’s body like sharp blades.

Anywhere the lightning passed, all living things would be destroyed. Even the space Chu Feng was in was shattered by the lightning. The space collapsed into void, leaving nothing behind. At this moment, Chu Feng was in a space of darkness. Everything surrounding him had been destroyed. As for Qin Wentian, he had naturally also disappeared. He was completely and utterly dead.

“Oh, I forgot to mention this to you. I didn’t use martial power because I didn’t want you to lose too miserably.”

Chu Feng was still standing in the space of darkness. Even though his surroundings had all been covered with darkness, he himself had not been covered with darkness. On the contrary, he appeared to be extremely imposing with his surging Thunder Armor and fluttering Thunder Wings.

Chu Feng appeared like a god of lightning. With every move, he would attract everyone's attention. He was truly extraordinarily imposing.

"Rank one Half Martial Emperor, Chu Feng's cultivation is actually also rank one Half Martial Emperor?! Sure enough, he concealed his cultivation!" The crowd was astonished. That was because Chu Feng's cultivation right now was that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

"No, that's wrong. I've heard that Chu Feng possesses a special method that can increase his cultivation by two levels. That lightning armor and those lightning wings are the method I'm talking about. Since his current cultivation is that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor, his actual cultivation should be that of a rank eight Martial King." There were also people that knew Chu Feng that started to explain things to the others.

At this moment, before the gazes of the crowd, while the crowd was spiritedly discussing him, the dark void formed by Chu Feng's shattering of space started to recompose itself.

Chu Feng's Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings had also started

to fade away.

At this moment, Chu Feng's cultivation lowered to that of rank eight Martial King. Chu Feng did not try to conceal his cultivation. That was because he had already displayed his true cultivation before the crowd. Thus, there was no need for him to conceal it anymore. Rank eight Martial King was Chu Feng's current actual cultivation.

However, Chu Feng's battle power was on par with actual rank four Half Martial Emperors. This was not something that only Chu Feng believed. Rather, he had managed to successfully accomplish that under the countless gazes from the crowd.

Although the battle had ended, the discussions of Chu Feng from the various powers did not end.

There was no need to mention the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden, the Sword Crafting Villa and the others. That was because they had already thought Chu Feng to be a rare heavenly genius. Not only were his world spirit techniques extremely powerful, even his martial power was very powerful. He was simply a rare sapling that might not even appear in ten thousand years.

They were envious and even jealous of the Cyanwood Mountain. However, they also wanted to obtain a good relationship with Chu Feng. This was not because those grand characters and grand powers were shameless, rather, it was because a heavenly genius possessed that sort of charm. Even for grand characters like the headmasters of the Nine Powers, they would still want to obtain a good relationship with that sort of genius.

As for Chu Feng, he just so happened to be that sort of heavenly genius.

After this battle was over, it was actually the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples who had the greatest change in their opinion of Chu Feng.

Regardless of whether Chu Feng had obtained six bets from the various grand characters, or the fact that Chu Feng had defeated the twenty disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect, or even the fact that he had killed Qin Lingyun...

... all of those matters were extremely grand and capable of stirring up great commotion. However, when those matters happened, it was only the grand characters that had been present to witness them. Thus, not many people knew about them. Naturally, the majority of the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain did not know how powerful Chu Feng was.

However, the battle today had been displayed publicly. Not only were there grand characters present, many of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples had also come to watch.

Those disciples had all managed to see how powerful Chu Feng was with their own eyes. They all came to know about Chu Feng's transformation. Thus, in their hearts, Chu Feng was no longer that trash that Qin Lingyun was able to trample upon as he wished. Instead, he had become the fully-deserving number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chu Feng actually did not care much about the opinions that others had of him. After the battle ended, Chu Feng returned to his own residence. He needed to recuperate.

Even though Chu Feng had appeared to be extremely impressive in this battle and obtained absolute victory, it was actually not that simple.

The battle had, in fact, been somewhat challenging for Chu Feng. At the very least, Chu Feng had displayed two of his greatest trump cards in order to obtain victory this beautifully.

If the Eight Armed Deity Formation was disastrously damaging to Chu Feng's spirit power, then Chu Feng's five colored lightnings were an enormous burden to Chu Feng's martial power and even his own body.

That move of his was done by using the five different Divine Lightnings in Chu Feng's blood. Actually, Chu Feng already had known of this method since long ago. He had grasped it the moment he had managed to break through into the Martial King realm. Merely, the might of the move back then had not been this enormous. Furthermore, its firing distance was extremely short.

As for the attack Chu Feng had used today, it was over a hundred, a thousand or even ten thousand times stronger than it had initially been.

Actually, Chu Feng had not gone all-out today. If he had gone all-

out, the destructiveness of his attack would have been even greater.

As for the reason why his attack's power had increased, it was not only because Chu Feng's cultivation had increased. More importantly, it was because Chu Feng had managed to grasp greater control over the Divine Lightnings.

As for the reason why Chu Feng was able to accomplish such a feat, it was because of the flash of enlightenment from earlier. When he had broken through to rank eight Martial King, Chu Feng had seized a chance opportunity and obtained enlightenment. Thus, his control over the Divine Lightnings was now a bit more unconstrained.

However, Chu Feng knew very well that although he had managed to grasp the power of the Divine Lightnings, he had only managed to grasp a small portion, akin to the tip of the iceberg.

The Divine Lightnings in his body were extremely powerful, unimaginably powerful, incomprehensibly powerful. If Chu Feng were to be able to completely grasp them, it would be a trivial matter for him to destroy the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

Although a power like this was extremely frightening, Chu Feng was not afraid. Instead, he was excited.

"Sure enough, you all are very powerful, so powerful that I am simply unable to control you all."

“However, I like that you all are this powerful. The more powerful you are, the more I want to control you all.”

“Right now, I have only managed to grasp the tip of the iceberg. However, one day, I will completely grasp you all and make you mine.”

Chu Feng opened his eyes and said those words. He was speaking to the Nine Colored Divine Lightnings in his body.

Chu Feng was not at all humble when he said those words. At the same time, he did not display any arrogance. The attitude that he had was completely different from before.

Before, Chu Feng was uncertain about the origins of the Divine Lightnings. Thus, he felt that they were extremely frightening and ended up fearing them.

Yet now, he no longer thought of them that way. That was because he had came to a realization, and understood that the Divine Lightnings were not a foreign power. Instead, they were the power of his bloodline.

In other words, he was the Divine Lightnings and the Divine Lightnings were him. Regardless of how powerful the Divine Lightnings might be, they would still have to live within his body. As they were the power of his bloodline, they were one with Chu Feng.

Chapter 1496 – Asking The Headmaster For Help

This time around, Chu Feng had exhausted a lot of his power. It took him four entire hours of recuperation for the King-level martial power, as well as his spirit power, to mostly recover. At the same time, his psychological condition had also become much better.

However, before Chu Feng could recover completely, he hurriedly got up. That was because a grand character had arrived in his palace. As for this person, it was none other than the headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain, Dugu Xingfeng.

A personal visit from Dugu Xingfeng was the greatest honor to a disciple. Furthermore, to Chu Feng, this was also a very good opportunity to ask Dugu Xingfeng to help him.

Chu Feng left his bedroom and arrived in the guest room. He discovered that Dugu Xingfeng was sitting in the guest room. However, he was not sitting on the master's seat, and was instead sitting on one of the side seats. Dugu Xingfeng was holding a tea cup and gently pursed his lips against it to drink the tea.

He was very free and at ease; it was as if this place were his home. There was no trace of seriousness to him at all. Furthermore, he was also not displaying the imposing might of a headmaster. Thus, he appeared to be very amiable and like an ordinary person.

However, Chu Feng knew that the man before him was no

ordinary person. He was the headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain, Dugu Xingfeng.

“Disciple Chu Feng pays his respects to Lord Headmaster,” After Chu Feng arrived, he immediately bowed respectfully to Dugu Xingfeng.

“Chu Feng, only you and I are here. Thus, there is no need for those etiquettes. Come, sit over here,” Dugu Xingfeng waved his hand at Chu Feng while smiling.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng was like a completely different person. If Dugu Xingfeng was a very imposing headmaster when before the various other headmasters, then the current Dugu Xingfeng appeared more like one’s relative. His amiable appearance did not appear to be fake. Instead, it seemed to be coming from the bottom of his heart.

Thus, Chu Feng did not try to be modest, as he knew that there was no need for him to be modest. Therefore, he walked over to Dugu Xingfeng and sat down beside him.

“Chu Feng, back then, I was in closed-door training and unable to take charge of the situation in the Cyanwood Mountain. I have caused you to suffer a lot. You wouldn’t possibly be bearing grudge against me, right?” Dugu Xingfeng asked with a smile on his face. However, there was actually a trace of worry in his eyes. He was truly worried that Chu Feng would bear grudges against him and have a bad impression of him.

“Indeed, I have been bullied and humiliated in the past. However, I will not bear grudges against anyone. At that time, my strength was insufficient. Thus, I cannot blame anyone but myself for being bullied and humiliated.”

“As for Lord Headmaster, you are a person capable of distinguishing right and wrong with acuity. You have handled matters fairly. You are a good headmaster. This disciple only has deep respect for you and holds no grudges toward you,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s good, that’s really good.” Dugu Xingfeng smiled a relieved smile. Then, he said, “Actually, I am actually not in favor of you becoming a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. However, as the matter is already done, I also had to get over it.”

“Back then, my reaction might have been a bit drastic. However, that was because I thought highly of you. Thus, I hope that you will not take that to heart,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Selfishness... is something that everyone possesses. Lord Headmaster is no exception to that. This is something that this disciple can understand. However, the World Spiritist Alliance has truly treated this disciple very well, and helped him many times. I hope that Lord Headmaster will not have a bad relationship with the World Spiritist Alliance because of this disciple.” Chu Feng wished for the Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance to coexist peacefully.

“Haha, you can rest assured about that. Not to mention that our Cyanwood Mountain has been allies with the World Spiritist

Alliance this entire time, even if our relationship was not that good, I would still not make the World Spiritist Alliance into an enemy because of you."

"Furthermore, as matters have developed to this state, I now think that you can become our Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance's bridge to a better relationship. Perhaps we might even be able to become alliance powers that enjoy honor and disgrace together and advance and retreat in unison," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"If Lord Headmaster wishes for it, this disciple is willing to risk his life to help Lord Headmaster," Chu Feng said.

"Haha, good, I knew that I did not misjudge you. Not only is your talent exceptional, your sense of loyalty and justice is also superb. Only a disciple like you is worthy enough for our Cyanwood Mountain to exhaust our all to nurture," Dugu Xinfeng truly admired and appreciated Chu Feng.

This sort of admiration and appreciation was on the verge of extreme. Each and every word, each and every action that Chu Feng made would give Dugu Xingfeng an extremely good sensation of satisfaction.

After that, Chu Feng and Dugu Xingfeng chatted for a long time. From that, Chu Feng was able to sense that Dugu Xingfeng truly planned to nurture him.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng's strength was completely different

from before. Right now, if Chu Feng wished to reach a breakthrough, ordinary cultivation resources were simply unable to sate him. Only Natural Oddities or other rare cultivation resources were now able to sate Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng was very urgent to increase his cultivation, he did not wish to have others obtain cultivation resources for him.

After all, one must experience trials in order to grow.

This was akin to the difference between a wild tiger and a caged tiger.

The caged tiger possesses ample food and good living conditions. Thus, its body will grow massive and from a glance, it would appear to be extremely mighty.

As for the wild tiger, it does not possess sufficient food, and will be very thin and weak-looking. From a glance, it would appear to be lacking the might of tigers.

To many people, they would think that the caged tiger would be stronger. From merely their outward appearances, they would think that the caged tiger would be several times more powerful than the wild tiger.

However, if the two tigers were placed together and told to fight, the victor would definitely be the wild tiger.

Although the wild tiger would not possess the great treatment that the caged tiger had received, it would still be a tiger that had lived in the wild. In the wild, if it didn't kill, it would be killed instead.

It would have experienced countless close quarter battles in order to continue living and It would have only managed to survive because of its abilities.

However, the caged tiger would be completely different. Even though it would have fed itself to be extremely robust, it would have only relied on its master to feed it. It itself would have never once hunted another animal before. It would be the sort of being that would only open its mouth when food arrived before it. Thus, it would have long since lost its wild nature.

For a tiger like that, its robust tiger body would be in vain, as it would not possess the heart to risk its life to fight against its enemy; nor would it possess the techniques to do so. If it were to fight against the wild tiger, how could it possibly be able to prevail over its opponent?

This was the same for martial cultivators. While one could receive help from another, one could not rely on others for everything. One must experience trials and tribulations, fight against enemies while risking one's own life, in order to truly mature, and obtain true transformation.

Thus, Chu Feng did not ask his headmaster Dugu Xingfeng for

cultivation resources. However, there was a matter that he had no choice but to ask him for. As for that matter, it was the one about going to the Cursed Soil Sect to save Tantai Xue.

While Chu Feng was able to take care of this matter himself, it would be extremely dangerous, with a very high chance that he would die. Furthermore, not only would he likely die, Tantai Xue would likely die too.

He did not wish to cause Tantai Xue to die because of his own recklessness. Thus, Chu Feng had to find people to help him. As for Dugu Xingfeng, he was a great candidate to ask for help from.

Finally, Chu Feng spoke. “Lord Headmaster, this disciple has a matter that I wish to request help in. Might Lord Headmaster be willing to help this disciple?”

“What matter might it be? There is no harm in telling me,” Dugu Xingfeng said with a smile.

“I wish to ask Lord Headmaster to assist me in saving a person,” Chu Feng said.

“Where will we go to save that person?” Dugu Xingfeng did not even bother to ask who Chu Feng wanted to save, and instead directly asked for the location.

Chu Feng was a bit surprised by Dugu Xingfeng’s reaction. However, he still replied, “the Cursed Soil Sect.”

“Oh, the Cursed Soil Sect?” Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng’s reaction was still not very large. With the same sort of calmness, he asked, “Who is this person to you? Must you definitely save this person?”

“She is my friend. This disciple must save her,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Very well, I’ll help you save her. However, the Nine Powers Hunt has just ended. Thus, there are a lot of things that must be dealt with. I cannot set out to save her right away.”

“Furthermore, if we are to set out for the Cursed Soil Sect, we must do it in secret. Thus, it is unsuitable for us to set off together.”

“How about this? In two days, you are to leave the Cyanwood Mountain first and find a place to wait for me,” As Dugu Xingfeng spoke, he extended his finger, pointed at an empty region of space and gestured.

In an instant, the outline of a map appeared. The starting point on this map was the Cyanwood Mountain. As for the destination, it was a village’s tavern.

“This disciple understands. Thank you Lord Headmaster for helping me out,” Chu Feng was grateful from the bottom of his heart. From the moment he had spoken till now, Dugu Xingfeng did not have any sort of unusual behavior.

Dugu Xingfeng's reaction was extremely calm. It was as if Chu Feng's request was no surprise at all. Furthermore, it seemed like Chu Feng's request was also within the range of a request that he could accept.

Most importantly, Dugu Xingfeng had only asked Chu Feng a couple simple questions. In fact, he did not even ask Chu Feng who it was that he planned to save, or even what sort of enmity that person had with the Cursed Soil Sect. From this, it could be seen how deeply confident he was in Chu Feng.

"There's no need to be this courteous with me. Remember, I am your headmaster and also your family. The Cyanwood Mountain is your home. When one's family member has something that they need help with, how could I possibly disregard it?"

"It's quite late now, you have also been deeply exhausted by this battle today. You should rest. We shall meet again in three days' time." Dugu Xingfeng patted Chu Feng's shoulder while smiling. Then, he left Chu Feng's residence.

As Chu Feng watched the direction that Dugu Xingfeng left in, he smiled lightly.

Home? Those words spoken by Dugu Xingfeng was something that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master had also mentioned to him before.

And now, they were indeed like family to Chu Feng, offering him

help and protection.

This sort of sensation was extremely good for Chu Feng. Chu Feng knew that the current him was no longer the him from the past.

In the Holy Land of Martialism, this place with experts like clouds and dangers in every corner, Chu Feng was no longer alone. He now also had families, as well as family members who would treat him with sincerity.

Chapter 1497 – A Single Chess Piece

“I actually forgot this matter.”

Only when Dugu Xingfeng left did Chu Feng remember that he had yet to mention to Dugu Xingfeng that he had already requested Hong Qiang’s help, and was also planning to request the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong’s help as well.

As Dugu Xingfeng had left quite quickly, Chu Feng had not managed to mention this matter to him. However, upon recalling the attitude Dugu Xingfeng had displayed toward him earlier, Chu Feng assumed that Dugu Xingfeng would likely not mind even if he were to request help from others.

However, Chu Feng still planned to inform Dugu Xingfeng. After all, it was better to inform someone about something like this.

If they were to meet later and Dugu Xingfeng became displeased, it would become awkward.

However, before doing that, Chu Feng decided to find the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong to tell them about this first.

As Hong Qiang said, the Cursed Soil Sect was no ordinary place. If one wished to proceed to that place to save someone, one must possess absolute certainty in being able to do so.

Every additional peak Half Martial Emperor-level expert would be an additional safeguard.

Chu Feng arrived at the World Spiritist Alliance's residence. Soon, he managed to see the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong.

Chu Feng mentioned the matter of requesting their help in saving Tantai Xue to them. Like Dugu Xingfeng, the two of them did not ask much and straightforwardly agreed to help Chu Feng.

Furthermore, the two of them said the same thing as Dugu Xingfeng. They said that this matter was extremely important and must be conducted in the dark, and told Chu Feng to gather with them in secret.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to set up a meeting with them at the same place that he was going to meet up with Dugu Xingfeng.

This time around, Chu Feng did not make the same mistake he did last time. He directly mentioned to the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong that he had already invited Hong Qiang and Dugu Xingfeng to help him.

Toward this, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong did not have any disapproval. Instead, the two of them felt that Chu Feng's decision was very wise and that everything had gone quite smoothly.

After this, Chu Feng proceeded to Dugu Xingfeng's residence. He had to inform Dugu Xingfeng about this matter.

Dugu Xingfeng's residence could be said to be one of the most tightly guarded places in the Cyanwood Mountain. Not to mention disciples, even ordinary elders were not allowed to enter.

However, after Chu Feng arrived at this place, no one dared to stop him. It was clear that the elders guarding this place had received special orders to not stop Chu Feng should he come by.

Thus, Chu Feng managed to meet up with Dugu Xingfeng again, and informed him about the thing that he had forgotten to tell him earlier.

After Dugu Xingfeng heard what Chu Feng said, he started to smile. It was a smile of joy. That was because, like Miao Renlong and the others, he also felt this to be a sensible act and a good thing on top of that. Furthermore, he mentioned to Chu Feng to have Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master gather with him at the place he told Chu Feng earlier.

Sure enough, great minds think alike.

After seeing that Dugu Xingfeng had also agreed to it, Chu Feng felt completely relieved. Furthermore, he had also become much more confident in being able to save Tantai Xue. After all, the battle formation that they were going with was extremely grand.

However, there was something worthy of being mentioned. When Chu Feng left Dugu Xingfeng's palace, he encountered a person, a person who he disliked greatly and who also disliked him greatly. It was Crazed Killer Tuoba.

When Chu Feng saw Crazed Killer Tuoba, he decided to ignore him. As if he had never seen him, Chu Feng walked by him.

"Chu Feng, as a disciple, do you not understand the rule that states that you must greet elders courteously on the spot when you meet them?" Crazed Killer Tuoba spoke and stopped Chu Feng. His tone was filled with disapproval.

"Lord Headmaster has told me that I do not have to display a courteous greeting even when I see him. Yet you actually want me to greet you courteously? Could it be that you think that your status is more respectable than Lord Headmaster's?" Chu Feng snorted coldly. He did not even bother to look Crazed Killer Tuoba in the eyes.

"Chu Feng, don't you try to rely on the fact that Lord Headmaster thinks highly of you to act with no regard for laws and rules. Don't forget, you are still only a mere disciple," Crazed Killer Tuoba said with fierceness.

"Heh..." Chu Feng laughed, "That's right, I, Chu Feng, am only a mere disciple. As for you, you are the grand head of the Punishment Department. However... I, Chu Feng, am precisely not afraid of you. In fact, I disapprove of you. What can you possibly

do about it?” Chu Feng said.

“You...” Crazed Killer Tuoba started to gnash his teeth in anger. However, he soon released his tightly clenched fists. He was trying his hardest to control his killing intent.

“Lord Headmaster fancies precisely me. If you disapprove of that, why don’t you go and have Lord Headmaster fancy you the way he fancies me?”

“If you do not have that ability, then get the hell to the side. This world is a place where only the ones with ability can stand up tall. I, Chu Feng, am currently the favorite person of Lord Headmaster. Compared to me, you are nothing at all.”

Chu Feng knew that not only was Crazed Killer Tuoba very detesting of him, he was also now very jealous of him. Thus, Chu Feng deliberately said those words to provoke Crazed Killer Tuoba.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng disregarded Crazed Killer Tuoba and began to proceed toward his own residence.

“You damned bastard who doesn’t know what seniority is!” As he saw Chu Feng’s leaving back view, Crazed Killer Tuoba was so angered that his complexion turned ashen. Even after Chu Feng left, he was still standing there and looking at the direction that Chu Feng had left in with enraged eyes.

“No matter what, you are still the head of the Punishment Department. Why anger yourself because of a disciple? Wouldn’t this make you appear to be deeply lacking in presence?” Suddenly, a voice sounded from the palace hall. It was Dugu Xingfeng.

After hearing those words, Crazed Killer Tuoba immediately turned his gaze around and rapidly entered the palace hall.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng was standing in the center of the palace hall. He had his hands behind his back and had his back facing Crazed Killer Tuoba. He was giving off the imposing airs of a very capable person.

“Lord Headmaster, it is not this subordinate that is lacking presence. Merely, that Chu Feng is truly too arrogant. No matter what, he is only a disciple. How could he speak to me in such a manner?”

“I also know that he is a rarely seen genius. However, if this is to continue, I truly fear that you will spoil him,” Crazed Killer Tuoba said.

“Heh… oh Crazed Killer, I know you thought highly of Qin Lingyun. Chu Feng’s killing of Qin Lingyun has caused a lot of complaint in your heart. However, as the head of the Punishment Department, as my future successor, if you do not even have this amount of tolerance, you will truly disappoint me,” Dugu Xingfeng turned around. The gaze with which he looked to Crazed Killer Tuoba was extremely gentle.

“Lord Headmaster, didn’t you have White Ape… could it be?” When Crazed Killer Tuoba heard the word ‘successor,’ his gaze instantly changed to one of endless anticipation.

“White Ape can’t do. He is too soft and compassionate. I have already consulted with Lord Assembly Master, as well as all of the other Lords in the Sacred Assembly. In a short while, I will be abdicating my position as headmaster and entering the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly to wholeheartedly train. As for the position of headmaster, you will be the one to take over for me,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Thank you Lord Headmaster for your affection,” Suddenly, Crazed Killer Tuoba knelt onto the ground with a grateful expression all over his face.

“There’s no need for you to be this courteous with me. Remember, no matter how talented Chu Feng is, he is only a disciple. As for you, you are the person who I regard as the most valuable. In my heart, he is greatly inferior to you.”

“While my current actions might appear to be pampering Chu Feng, it is actually merely to exploit him. In my eye, he is merely a chess piece, a chess piece to take care of the World Spiritist Alliance.”

“As for you, Crazed Killer Tuoba, you are my, Dugu Xingfeng’s, trusted aide.”

“If you are to get angered by him, wouldn’t this only be asking

for trouble upon yourself?" Dugu Xingfeng said as he patted Crazed Killer Tuoba's shoulder.

"This subordinate is truly slow-witted to not know about Lord Headmaster's intentions. This subordinate deserves to be punished." Crazed Killer Tuoba started to kowtow nonstop. He was feeling grateful from the bottom of his heart.

"Come, rise. It's not too late to realize it now. Not long from now, the Cyanwood Mountain will be yours. With how highly I think of you, you must make sure to not disappoint me," Dugu Xingfeng said with a beaming smile. Concealed within his eyes was an indeterminable scheme.

Chapter 1498 – Assassin

“This subordinate will definitely not disappoint Lord Headmaster,” Crazed Killer Tuoba prostrated himself emotionally. While before others, Crazed Killer Tuoba was an individual with overflowing killing intent; however, when before Dugu Xingfeng, he was extremely obedient and well-behaved.

As for Dugu Xingfeng, he had a smile on his face the entire time. No one knew exactly what he was thinking. At the very least, Crazed Killer Tuoba did not know what he was thinking.

Chu Feng did not know about this conversation between Crazed Killer Tuoba and Dugu Xingfeng. After three days, Chu Feng left the Cyanwood Mountain himself and proceeded toward the location where he had promised to meet Dugu Xingfeng.

Merely, not long after Chu Feng left the Cyanwood Mountain, his gaze flashed, his brows creased and his expression became very unnatural.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s footsteps became faster and faster. With each step, he would travel several miles. In a flash, he had traveled over a hundred miles. He was using a movement martial skill. If one were to look at Chu Feng from afar, they would think that he was a ray of light. His speed was so fast that ordinary people simply could not catch him with their eyes.

“Huuu~~~~”

However, at the same moment when Chu Feng sped up, a stream of majestic dark black gaseous flames appeared behind him. With a very dense killing intent, the dark black gaseous flames began to chase after Chu Feng.

The dark black gaseous flames were simply too quick. Even though Chu Feng was extremely fast, the black gaseous flames caught up to him in an instant.

As the dark black gaseous flames surged, they completely covered and sealed off Chu Feng’s path forward as well as his path to escape.

“Who is it that dares to act this unscrupulously in the Cyanwood Domain? Do you not fear that the Cyanwood Mountain will come after you?” Chu Feng asked with a cold voice.

Suddenly, a cold and ruthless voice sounded. “Tsk tsk tsk tsk, you’ve already left the Cyanwood Mountain’s range. Yet, you actually dare to use the Cyanwood Mountain to frighten me. Chu Feng, do you really think that you understand the Cyanwood Mountain better than me?”

Following that, a figure slowly appeared from the dark black gaseous flames.

“It’s you.” When Chu Feng saw this individual, his brows creased

even more densely. That was because the person who had appeared before him was none other than the person who hated him the most in the Cyanwood Mountain, Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“What are you planning to do?” Chu Feng asked.

“What am I planning to do? How could you not know? You killed my two sons; today, I shall make you pay a debt of blood with blood!” As Crazed Killer Tuoba spoke, his killing intent soared. He was planning to kill Chu Feng.

“Your sons? Wait a moment, who are your sons?” Chu Feng asked.

“Brat, your treachery truly remains unchanged. Even when facing a great catastrophe, you still wish to get words out of me,” Crazed Killer Tuoba smiled coldly. Then, he said, “However, that’s fine. Today, you are destined to die. Thus, I might as well tell you so that you will die in understanding.”

“You are indeed a genius. I have already discovered this matter the day you triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

“Unfortunately, I cannot allow you to emerge in power in the Cyanwood Mountain. The more outstanding you are, the more reason I must take care of you.”

“As for this, it’s all because of my two sons. My two sons were Wentian and Lingyun,” Crazed Killer Tuoba said.

“Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun were your sons? Since they were your sons, why did you not publicly announce that matter? Wouldn’t it have been better for them if others knew that they were your sons?” Chu Feng asked in a puzzled manner.

“What the hell do you know? I know Lord Headmaster’s character better than anyone else. He is not someone who is fond of using official authority for private interests.”

“If I wanted Wentian and Lingyun to emerge in power in the Cyanwood Mountain, I could only help them using the identity of an outsider. Thus... even when the two of them died, they did not know that I, Crazed Killer Tuoba, was their biological father.”

“The two of them were originally not surnamed Qin. Instead, they were surnamed Tuoba. Their names should’ve been Tuoba Wentian and Tuoba Lingyun.”

“To have your sons die without knowing their biological father’s name!!! In this world, there is nothing more painful than this. Yet, this sort of pain ended up befalling me.”

“As for all of this, it is because of you. Chu Feng, today, I am going to avenge my sons and take your life!”

After speaking till this point, Crazed Killer Tuoba suddenly attacked. His powerful large hand that was capable of ripping space apart came grabbing at Chu Feng’s face. He was planning to crush Chu Feng to death with his bare hand. From this, it could be

seen how deep of a resentment he had for Chu Feng.

"I'm afraid you will not have the opportunity to kill Chu Feng."

Right at the moment when Crazed Killer Tuoba's hand was about to reach Chu Feng, a voice suddenly sounded. Following that, a palm appeared and firmly grabbed onto Crazed Killer Tuoba's wrist.

"It's you?" At this moment, Crazed Killer Tuoba's expression changed enormously. That was because when his wrist was grabbed, a figure had also appeared before him. It was Hong Qiang.

Who was Hong Qiang? He was an existence that even the various headmasters could not do anything about. Crazed Killer Tuoba knew very well that he could not afford to offend someone like Hong Qiang.

Furthermore, he knew that Hong Qiang had a special relationship with Chu Feng. Thus, Hong Qiang's appearance before Chu Feng was not at all something good for Crazed Killer Tuoba.

"Chu Feng, you, you deliberately lured me out?" Suddenly, Crazed Killer Tuoba came to a realization.

At this moment, he finally discovered that Chu Feng had never displayed true fear on his face the entire time. Instead, he had been trying to obtain words out of his mouth with a very calm

expression. Furthermore, at this moment, Chu Feng was displaying a brilliant smile. It was obvious that he had already planned this, and that Crazed Killer Tuoba had fallen for his trap.

“In this Nine Powers Hunt, I could be said to have shown off all of my abilities. Senior Hong Qiang guessed that someone might come for me.”

“Merely, he was not certain as to who it was that would want to kill me the most, as well as which power they might be from.”

“That is why he did not journey together with me, and instead hid himself. He did so precisely to wait for people like you who wish to kill me.”

“Actually, I already knew beforehand that you had a very adverse impression of me and wanted to kill me. Thus, I thought that you would not do it this quickly because you are the head of the Punishment Department and should be able to keep your composure. Even if someone were to plan to attack me, I had thought that it would be people from other powers.”

“However, never would I have thought that you were this impatient. I have just left the Cyanwood Mountain, and yet you already set off to kill me.”

“However, now that I think about it, I can understand your actions. Your two sons have both died by my hands. Furthermore, even in their deaths, they did not know that you were their father.”

“With such a thing happening, it would instead be strange if you did not wish to kill me. Thus, your impatience in wanting to kill me is also reasonable.”

“Unfortunately, I was already prepared. Your anxiousness ended up causing you to bring harm to yourself,” Chu Feng said in a very calm manner. However, each and every word of his was meant to ridicule and humiliate Crazed Killer Tuoba.

“Bastard! I am going to rip you apart!” The more Crazed Killer Tuoba heard, the more angered he became. He actually wanted to attack Chu Feng again even in front of Hong Qiang.

“Courting death.”

Hong Qiang’s palm that was grabbing onto Crazed Killer Tuoba’s wrist trembled slightly. Then, a berserk martial power entered Crazed Killer Tuoba’s body. That martial power was too ferocious. With a ‘bang,’ Crazed Killer Tuoba’s arm, as well as his connecting shoulder, exploded into pieces.

“Ahhh~~~” Crazed Killer Tuoba screamed. As he retreated backwards, an expression of pain filled his aged face.

This… was not because his endurance was weak. Rather, it was because Hong Qiang’s attack was no small matter. His attack was not as simple as only exploding his arm and shoulder. The pain that came along with it simply surpassed one’s limit of endurance. At this moment, that pain was lingering at the wound on Crazed

Killer Tuoba's lost arm and tormenting him.

Yep, got it right. Tuoba is his surname. However, I still doubt someone will name their child Crazed Killer, that has to be his title... Xima: Naw, his parents named him Crazed Killer because they knew he was a bad apple.

Chapter 1499 – Look Carefully At Me

“Wuuu~~~”

At this moment, being tormented by that sort of unbearable pain, Crazed Killer Tuoba was covered with sweat and shivering nonstop. His two legs had grown weak and he appeared to be on the verge of kneeling.

At this time, he had truly experienced the enormous gap in strength between him and Hong Qiang. This gap was not something that could be made up with external strength.

Even though he was a rank seven Half Martial Emperor and the head of the Cyanwood Mountain’s Punishment Department, he would still collapse at the first blow from Hong Qiang. Not to mention blocking Hong Qiang’s attack, he was unable to even withstand the pain caused by Hong Qiang’s attack.

The pain was so tormenting that it was on the verge of taking away Crazed Killer Tuoba’s life.

However, Hong Qiang did not feel the slightest bit of compassion for Crazed Killer Tuoba. A flash of coldness shone through his eyes as Hong Qiang asked Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, how do you want him to die?”

“Senior, although Crazed Killer Tuoba’s conduct should be met with death, he is, after all, the head of the Cyanwood Mountain’s Punishment Department. I think it would be better to hand him

over to Lord Headmaster to handle," Chu Feng said.

"Dugu Xingfeng's relationship with this fellow is somewhat special. If we were to hand him to Dugu Xingfeng, I fear that Dugu Xingfeng might be soft and lenient."

"The way I see it, there is no need for you to worry about all that. We should carry on what we have started and kill him. Furthermore, no one will know that it was us who killed him," The killing intent in Hong Qiang's eyes grew more and more dense.

"Hong Qiang, you dare?! Do you know that... I, Crazed Killer Tuoba, am not only the head of the Cyanwood Mountain's Punishment Department, I am also the next headmaster."

"Lord Headmaster has said that he will be abdicating in a short while and that I will be the one to become the next headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, this is something that is already determined."

"If you dare to kill me, it will be equivalent to becoming enemies with the Cyanwood Mountain. They will definitely not let you get away."

"Furthermore, if you think you can kill me in secrecy, you are greatly mistaken."

"There is a tracking imprint on my body. With how short of a distance we are from the Cyanwood Mountain, the tracking will be

extremely clear. If something were to happen to me, Lord Headmaster will definitely know about it, the Cyanwood Mountain will definitely know about it. They will know that it was you and Chu Feng who killed me."

"Come, kill me! If you dare to kill me, the Cyanwood Mountain will definitely not let you two get away. Did you really think that you could do whatever you wished just because you're a peak Half Martial Emperor? You must know that our Cyanwood Mountain is protected by Martial Emperors. Before Martial Emperors, you are nothing!" The pain Crazed Killer Tuoba was experiencing was lessened slightly. This allowed him to become fierce once again. Surprisingly, he actually began to threaten Hong Qiang.

"Do you think that I, Hong Qiang, am someone who grew up in fear?" Hong Qiang did not believe what Crazed Killer Tuoba said.

"If you don't believe me, then look at this!" As Crazed Killer Tuoba spoke, he grabbed with his hand and pulled away the clothes he wore.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Hong Qiang discovered that there was indeed a tracking imprint on Crazed Killer Tuoba's dantian area. Furthermore, that tracking imprint was even glimmering strangely.

"This tracking imprint is something that the people from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly set up." Chu Feng started to frown. With the spirit formation techniques that he had grasped now, he was able to tell with a single glance that Crazed Killer Tuoba was not lying.

This tracking imprint was truly not simple. Right now, nothing major had happened to Crazed Killer Tuoba. Thus, this tracking imprint would not do anything.

However, if Crazed Killer Tuoba's life were in danger, this tracking imprint would signal designated people. Not only would it inform them of the place where Crazed Killer Tuoba was killed, it would likely even transmit the final dialogue that Crazed Killer Tuoba had before his death to them.

The reason why Chu Feng said that this tracking imprint had been set up by the people from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly was because this tracking formation was extremely remarkable. Even someone like Hong Qiang would not be able to set up such a tracking imprint. It was likely that this tracking imprint was something that had been set on Crazed Killer Tuoba by a Martial Emperor-level expert from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly.

"Haha, it's no wonder that you, brat, have obtained the good graces of so many people. It turns out that you're quite extraordinary indeed. At the very least, your eyesight is pretty good. You actually managed to recognize the origin of this tracking imprint."

"That's right, truth be told, this tracking imprint is something that Lord Headmaster requested Lord Assembly Master to set up on me. If something is to happen to me, both Lord Headmaster and Lord Assembly Master will know about it. The two of you will not be able to escape far before they catch up to you and kill you."

“Chu Feng, you should now know how important I, Crazed Killer Tuoba, am now, right? You wish to kill me? You should measure yourself first!” Crazed Killer Tuoba said mockingly.

“Crazed Killer Tuoba, while it is true that we cannot kill you, we can bring you to Lord Headmaster and explain what has happened. At that time, you will still not be able to escape death,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng. Do you truly think that just because Lord Headmaster has spoken good words to you, that he truly values you?”

“I might as well tell you the truth. Lord Headmaster is only using you. You are nothing more than a chess piece. A mere disciple like you, how could you possibly be able to compare to me?”

“Not to mention that Lord Headmaster will not trust your words, even if he did, he will still not kill me. In the end, the one that’ll be out of luck will be you. You want to fight against me? No, you don’t have the ability to do so.”

“Hahahaha…” Crazed Killer Tuoba suddenly laughed. His laughter was abnormally loud, abnormally arrogant.

At this moment, Hong Qiang was so enraged that he started to tightly clench his fists. He truly wished to smash Crazed Killer Tuoba to death with a palm strike. However, he could not do that. That was because he knew that if he were to kill Crazed Killer Tuoba like this, while he might be fine, he would end up creating a

disaster for Chu Feng.

"What are you all doing?" Right at this moment, a voice sounded from a thousand meters away. Turning his gaze toward the voice, Crazed Killer Tuoba's expression instantly changed. Earlier, he had been extremely arrogant. However, this time around, it was as if he had eaten feces; he was no longer able to continue to laugh.

A thousand meters away, there was a person that was flying toward them. As for this person, it was none other than the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng.

"Lord Headmaster, you must uphold justice for this subordinate," Suddenly, Crazed Killer Tuoba screamed miserably and then immediately rushed over to Dugu Xingfeng. He took the initiative to start an accusation first.

"Crazed Killer, what happened? Do not panic, tell me from the beginning," Dugu Xingfeng asked calmly.

"Lord Headmaster, it's Chu Feng. That Chu Feng is truly a disgrace. He actually joined hands with that Hong Qiang so that they could kill me. If it wasn't for Lord Headmaster's prompt arrival, this subordinate would have been killed here," Crazed Killer Tuoba said with an expression of grievance all across his face.

"Oh? Chu Feng wanted to kill you? Why would he want to kill you? Furthermore, why are you in this place?" Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“That child has harbored hard feelings for me the entire time and has long since wanted to take my life. This subordinate is here because he has been deceived by that Chu Feng,” Crazed Killer Tuoba blurted out his lies without even thinking. It was as if he was speaking the truth.

“Mn,” At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng nodded. Then, a light smiled appeared on his face. After that, he turned to Crazed Killer Tuoba, “Crazed Killer, carefully look at me.”

“Lord Headmaster, wh, what do you want me to look at?” Crazed Killer Tuoba was puzzled.

“Do you see me as someone that is that easily deceived?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“I...” Crazed Killer Tuoba was unable to say anything. His complexion had once again turned ashen.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Dugu Xingfeng’s expression turned cold. He raised his foot, and with a ‘bang,’ it landed on Crazed Killer Tuoba’s body. Crazed Killer Tuoba was kicked several miles away.

Chapter 1500 – Great Minds Think Alike

Dugu Xingfeng's kick was no ordinary kick. It was also a warning.

He was warning Crazed Killer Tuoba, as well as reminding Chu Feng who he was planning to support at this moment.

"Lord Headmaster, I... I... I..." Crazed Killer Tuoba realized that the situation was bad. However, he did not run away. Instead, he ran over to Dugu Xingfeng and kneeled down before him.

He knew that he could not escape. At the same time, he also knew that Dugu Xingfeng was enraged. Right now, the only thing that he could do was beg for forgiveness.

"I have thought highly of you and nurtured you. Yet, you have taken me for a fool. Have you not let down all these years of nurture and education that I've given you?" Dugu Xingfeng's eyes were like lightning. His body was giving off a great amount of intimidating might. He appeared like a completely different person from before. At this moment, his murderous intent was overflowing. He was extremely frightening.

"Lord Headmaster, I did not take you as a fool. How could this subordinate possibly dare to do that? This subordinate would never dare to do that," Crazed Killer Tuoba continued to beg for forgiveness.

"You dare continue to lie? I saw all that happened earlier. Crazed

Killer, you have truly disappointed me. I had forgiven all of your previous conduct because you have followed me for so long. Yet, today, for your own selfish desire, you actually wanted to kill our Cyanwood Mountain's hope. That is not something that I can forgive."

After Dugu Xingfeng said those things, he pointed his finger at Crazed Killer Tuoba's dantian. As a flash of light shone past and a 'puu' sound was heard, Crazed Killer Tuoba's dantian had been penetrated.

At this moment, Crazed Killer Tuoba was stunned. Feeling his seeping cultivation, he appeared as if he had been petrified.

After a moment, Crazed Killer Tuoba loudly shouted in a very unconvinced manner. "Lord Headmaster, for that Chu Feng, you have actually disregarded our several hundred years of relationship and want to kill me, to cripple my cultivation?"

"If I had disregarded our relationship of many years, I would have killed you many times already. Did you truly think that I did not know about all of your malicious deeds?"

"In the past, all of your conduct and deeds were still within the range of my tolerance. However, Chu Feng is different. To me, he is akin to our Cyanwood Mountain's hope. Yet, you dared to try to kill him. You have crossed my bottom line. As such, I must kill you."

Dugu Xingfeng's expression was ice-cold and emotionless. It was

as if he did not feel that what he was doing was wrong at all. In fact, the current Dugu Xingfeng did not have the slightest bit of sympathy for Crazed Killer Tuoba. It appeared as if no one would be able to stop his resolution to kill Crazed Killer Tuoba.

"But, Lord Headmaster, last night, you... could it be that you have... deliberately?" Crazed Killer Tuoba recalled what Dugu Xingfeng had told him last night. Then, as he looked to Dugu Xingfeng's current attitude toward him, he came to a sudden realization. He had realized that he had been deceived.

"That's right, I knew that you had the intention to kill Chu Feng. That's why I deliberately said those things to you. I did so to increase your confidence and strengthen your assurance in killing Chu Feng."

"In other words, I deliberately placed bait before you. After all, if you did not attack Chu Feng, it would be unsuitable for me to take you, this hidden danger, out for him. However, if you were to attack him, I would have no apprehension in killing you," Dugu Xingfeng did not conceal anything.

"Hehe... ha... hahahaha..." Suddenly, Crazed Killer Tuoba started to laugh loudly. At this moment, he was not laughing like a madman. Instead, he was laughing like a fool. At this moment, he felt that he was truly a fool.

"Dugu Xingfeng, you truly have a heart of stone! I have been loyal and devoted to you for so many years in vain! I followed you not long after I entered the Cyanwood Mountain, and continued to do so for hundreds of years! Yet you... for a little bastard, actually

plan to eliminate me! Dugu Xingfeng, I have truly misjudged you!”

Crazed Killer Tuoba roared in anger. He wanted the entire world to hear those words. He knew that he was doomed to die. Thus, he no longer had any concern for anything anymore and had decided to speak all that he wished to say.

“Haha...” Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng laughed. His laughter was much colder than Crazed Killer Tuoba’s laughter.

.....

When Crazed Killer Tuoba saw Dugu Xingfeng laughing, his expression changed again. Even though he knew that he was doomed to die, his expression still changed upon seeing Dugu Xingfeng laughing so coldly. He was afraid.

He was truly afraid of Dugu Xingfeng. His fear was coming from the bottom of his heart. Thus, even at this moment, he was still very afraid of Dugu Xingfeng.

“I have given you a lot of chances. It is you that refused to cherish them. It is not I, Dugu Xingfeng, who is ruthless. Instead, it is you, Crazed Killer Tuoba, who deserves to be killed.”

After Dugu Xingfeng said those words, he waved his sleeve. This wave of his sleeve turned Crazed Killer Tuoba to dust. He was completely dead. Although Crazed Killer Tuoba did not scream in pain before his death, he had sunk into incomparable despair.

“The final thing I can do for him is to let him die without pain. Someone like him is unworthy of being buried in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, I decided to not leave him any remains.” When Dugu Xingfeng said those words, he closed his eyes, and a slightly unnatural expression appeared on his face.

Both Chu Feng and Hong Qiang were able to understand that people were not plants, and could not be ruthless. Dugu Xingfeng was one such individual too. No matter how numerous the malicious deeds Crazed Killer Tuoba might have conducted, Dugu Xingfeng still had a deep sense of affection for him. After all, human hearts were not made out of steel.

At this moment, Chu Feng saw Dugu Xingfeng’s other side. As the headmaster of a major power, Dugu Xingfeng was an all-powerful individual. Very rarely would he ever show this side of himself, this side filled with sentimental feelings.

However, it was precisely by seeing this side of Dugu Xingfeng that Chu Feng’s impression of him grew even better. At the same time, Chu Feng’s confidence and trust in this headmaster of his was even greater too.

Suddenly, Hong Qiang said, “It would seem that Headmaster Dugu, you have followed us since the very beginning,”

“Heh... I am naturally able to anticipate the same thing as you have. You were worried about Chu Feng’s safety. Naturally, I would be even more worried about Chu Feng’s safety.”

“In fact, I was unable to be a hundred percent certain that Crazed Killer Tuoba would definitely try to do harm to Chu Feng. If he didn’t do anything this time and did not do anything in the future, I would have given him the chance to continue living. However, alas,” Dugu Xingfeng smiled. After a moment of feeling sentimental, he seemed to be relieved.

Although Dugu Xingfeng was still human, he evidently surpassed ordinary people, and his ability to adjust himself was very strong.

Chu Feng walked over and asked, “Lord Headmaster, was that tracking imprint on Crazed Killer Tuoba’s dantian fake?” Chu Feng’s perception was very keen. He had discovered that the tracking imprint had not signalled when Crazed Killer Tuoba’s dantian had been pierced through by Dugu Xingfeng. This meant that it was most likely fake. Merely, Chu Feng did not expect for this tracking imprint to be camouflaged so well, to the point that even he and Hong Qiang could not tell that it was a fake.

“Indeed, it was fake. It’s an interesting thing. Back then, I had seen two such things from a remnant. Although I knew that they were fake, it remained that they were items from remnants. Thus, Crazed Killer and White Ape both wanted to try them out. As such, I ended up putting one on both Crazed Killer and White Ape.”

“I truly never expected that even though they were fake, they would appear to be that genuine. As expected of the items from remnants, the things left behind by experts. They are truly extraordinary,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Indeed, it appeared to be extremely genuine,” Both Chu Feng and Hong Qiang expressed their agreement. That was because they had been deceived by Crazed Killer Tuoba because of that fake tracking imprint. The two of them had thought that tracking imprint was real.

Suddenly, Dugu Xingfeng said, “Two sirs, you can come out.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and Hong Qiang were startled. However, soon, the space not far from them started to wiggle. Then, two familiar figures appeared before their line of sight.

These two people were no other than the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong.

“Haha, Headmaster Dugu’s perception is as sharp as always. It is truly a waste for you to not concentrate on training in world spirit techniques,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said with a laugh.

“I did not rely on world spirit techniques to know that the two of you were there. Instead, I had relied on a martial cultivator’s intuition,” Dugu Xingfeng said with a smile.

The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong looked to each other and then said together, “Intuition?”

“As the saying goes, great minds think alike. I think that the three of us, and this Brother Hong Qiang, although we might not

be great minds, we, nevertheless, should have thought of the same thing."

"Both Brother Hong Qiang and I were worried about Chu Feng's safety. Naturally, the two of you should be worried too. It would not be suitable for you two to leave the Cyanwood Mountain like this. I felt that you would decide to protect Chu Feng from the shadows," Dugu Xingfeng said with a smile.

"Haha..." At this moment, they all started laughing. That was because what Dugu Xingfeng said was correct.

Chu Feng also had a smile on his face. He was feeling a great deal of warmth in his heart. With how well these four seniors were treating him, Chu Feng felt extremely grateful. However, even though he was feeling grateful, he did not mention it. After all, not all senses of gratefulness must be spoken. Chu Feng felt that sometimes, it would be better and also the most practical to repay one's gratefulness with actions.

Chapter 1501 – Asking A Martial Emperor

“Since we’re all here, let’s set off directly. The Cursed Soil Sect is vicious and merciless, if we end up being late, I’m afraid that harm might occur to Chu Feng’s friend,” Miao Renlong said.

“No, we must still go to our designated place first,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“You still need to go to that village?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master asked in a confused manner.

“No, that is no ordinary village,” Dugu Xingfeng explained.

“Headmaster Dugu, although I do not know why you need to go there, we are all gathered here now for the sake of helping Chu Feng rescue his friend. The way I see it, shouldn’t we place that matter as the most important? If you have something else that you must take care of, it wouldn’t be too late to do so later, no?” Hong Qiang asked.

Although Hong Qiang was not a headmaster of the Nine Powers, he possessed strength that was comparable to that of the Nine Powers’ headmasters. Thus, he was able to speak without reserve, and did not even fear Dugu Xingfeng. His attitude was very unrestrained.

“Brother Hong Qiang, I understand what you mean. That is also the reason why I said that we need to go there. The reason why I want us to go there is so that we can save Chu Feng’s friend,” Dugu

Xingfeng said.

“Oh?” Hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, the others started to hesitate. They did not understand what sort of relationship the Cursed Soil Sect would have with that Cyanwood Domain’s ancient village.

“Perhaps you all do not know about this matter. However... I do.”

“The origin of the Cursed Soil Sect is one that practices corrupt methods. The cultivation techniques that they train in, as well as all of their abilities and skills, are extremely nefarious.”

“There is a lot of shamefulness that cannot be brought to light in the Cursed Soil Sect. The more shameful something is, the more it cannot be brought to light. Thus, the Cursed Soil Sect is the most tightly-guarded place in the Nine Powers and possesses the most perfect protective formation in all of the Nine Powers.”

“We know that too,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master interrupted.

“I am not finished yet. I know that you all know about all the things I said earlier. However, what I am going to say is something that you all definitely do not know about.”

“In the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly, there is a person called the Fiend Emperor. Do you all know about that?” Dugu Xingfeng

asked.

"Of course we do. He is one of several great Martial Emperors of the Cursed Soil Sect. Among them, the Fiend Emperor is said to be the most vicious and merciless, the one who would use any means to obtain his goal, the most notorious of the bunch. His infamy is widespread; no one does not know about him," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master said.

"In that case, do you know who the Fiend Emperor's son is?" Dugu Xingfeng asked.

"That..." The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was unable to answer that. He looked to Hong Qiang and Miao Renlong. Like him, the two of them were not able to answer the question. Evidently, they did not know who he was.

"I can tell you all this. The Fiend Emperor's son is the current headmaster of the Cursed Soil Sect, Sang Kun," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"It's actually him? He's actually the Fiend Emperor's son?" Hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, Miao Renlong and the others were all surprised.

"The Fiend Emperor has had at least several hundred sons. However, because those sons of his did not possess a talent for martial cultivation that was up to his standards, they would either end up being strangled to death or trained to death by him."

“In the end, only Sang Kun remained. Thus, Sang Kun is extremely valued and loved by the Fiend Emperor. He was also declared as his successor.”

“Right now, the Fiend Emperor is not training in the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly. Instead, he is training in the Cursed Soil Sect itself. The reason he is doing that is so that he can help his son protect the Cursed Soil Sect.”

“Although we will only be going to the Cursed Soil Sect to rescue someone from the younger generation, our statuses are all a bit special. I believe none of you would want to expose your identity, and furthermore, you all would want this rescue to be a sure success.”

“Otherwise, if we are to expose ourselves, it will not only be us who will be out of luck. Instead, we will implicate both the Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance’s relationship with the Cursed Soil Sect.”

“The Cursed Soil Sect is not on good terms with any of us to begin with. If this matter were to be exposed, it would inevitably lead to war. Countless elders and disciples will die because of this. And we — we will become the main cause of this disaster. We will all become sinners.”

“Thus, we cannot afford to make the slightest mistake in this journey. We must plan thoroughly.” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“In that case, what plan might you have, and what relationship

does it have with that village?” Hong Qiang asked.

“That is no ordinary village.”

“It is a village that might end up assisting us.”

“I might as well just tell you all directly. I wish to go to that village to ask for a Martial Emperor to help us,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“What? Martial Emperor?” Hearing those words, Miao Renlong and the others were surprised. At the same time, they became excited.

Although colossal powers like the Nine Powers all possessed Martial Emperors to watch over them, it remained that Martial Emperors were the peak existences in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Martial Emperors were existences completely above the rest of the world. They were existences akin to gods in the eyes of not only ordinary people, but also many cultivators. For existences like them, how could it be so easy to request their help?

However, at this moment, Dugu Xingfeng said that he was planning to request the help of a Martial Emperor. This inevitably caused Miao Renlong, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Hong Qiang to be excited.

To be able to fight alongside a Martial Emperor was one’s

fortune. Furthermore, if they were truly able to obtain the help of a Martial Emperor, then this journey of theirs would definitely be certain to end in success.

“Could it be that a senior from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly is in that village?” Hong Qiang asked.

“No, that wouldn’t be possible. Seniors from the Sacred Assembly would never meddle with something like this. Even though Brother Dugu is a headmaster, he would still not be able to obtain the help of a senior from the Sacred Assembly in a matter like this. If he were to mention this, after they consider all of the things involved, not only would they not help, they would also not allow Brother Dugu to interfere,” Miao Renlong said.

“What Brother Miao says is correct. The seniors of our Cyanwood Sacred Assembly will always place the greater good ahead of everything else. They would not participate in something as dangerous as this,” Dugu Xingfeng nodded.

“In that case, could it be that the person in the village is a hidden Martial Emperor?” Hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, Miao Renlong and the others grew even more excited. Even Chu Feng became excited.

In the Holy Land of Martialism, the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers could be said to be the strongest existences. At the same time, they were also the most famous colossal powers. All of them were headed by Martial Emperors. Furthermore, there were more Martial Emperors in the Three Palaces and the Four Clans.

However, other than these powers, there were also a lot of many hidden powers, as well as hidden Martial Emperors.

The majority of these hidden Martial Emperors possessed a common feature. That is, they were all very mysterious.

They were mysterious because they were very low-profile individuals. However, the more mysterious they were, the more curious of them would others be. Thus, compared to famous and well-known Martial Emperors, these hidden Martial Emperors were existences who people wished to pay their respects to even more.

“Everyone finally managed to guess correctly. However, this individual is no ordinary Martial Emperor. His origin is extremely grand,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Exactly what is his origin?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master asked. At this moment, he was exceptionally excited and had already lost the calmness that a headmaster should possess.

“I think that you all have heard of the Flame Emperor, right?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“Flame Emperor? Of course we know about him. He is the person that fought against Emperor Qing ten thousand years ago for the status of that era’s overlord.”

“Although he ended up being defeated by Emperor Qing, the Flame Emperor’s might is definitely not an undeserved one. Once, in anger, he burned several tens of thousands of miles and completely dried up a large sea with his flames, turning it into a sea of flames.”

“Although it has been ten thousand years, the sea of flames that the Flame Emperor left behind is still burning. It is a forbidden area that none of us dare to step onto,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Rumor has it that there had been several Martial Emperor-level experts who suspected that there were treasures left behind by the Flame Emperor in that sea of flames and decided to proceed into it to search. However, once they entered, they never came back. They all lost their lives to that sea of flames.”

“Thus, that vast and boundless sea of flames is known as the Purgatory Sea of Flames. It is one of the more relatively well-known forbidden areas in our Holy Land of Martialism, a place that not even Martial Emperors dare to rashly enter,” Miao Renlong added.

“There are a lot of forbidden areas in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, the majority of them are places from the Ancient Era. As for the ones that have been created by our era’s experts, they number very few. However, the Purgatory Sea of Flames is one such place.”

“The might of the Flame Emperor is indeed not something that any of us could compare with,” When mentioning this matter, Hong Qiang was also very knowledgeable.

As for Chu Feng, this was the first time he had heard about the Flame Emperor. However, he was able to hear from the tone of his seniors that they all admired and worshipped this Flame Emperor. As such, he determined that this Flame Emperor was most definitely not someone simple.

For him to have fought against Emperor Qing for the status of overlord of their era, it meant that this Flame Emperor was someone who possessed the power to strive for the title of the strongest individual.

“But, isn’t Emperor Yan long dead?” Suddenly, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Hong Qiang and Miao Renlong asked simultaneously.

Chapter 1502 – The Legend of the Yan Clan

"The Flame Emperor was a person who was fond of battle. Throughout his life, he defeated countless experts. Among them were humans, monstrous beasts and even the Ancient Era's Elves. In every battle, he would obtain victory, and was never once defeated."

"It could be said that before Emperor Qing's birth, the Flame Emperor was the most fully deserving of being the strongest existence in that era."

"As for the Yan Clan that the Flame Emperor belonged to, it could be said to have been the strongest human power in that era."

"The Yan Clan does not possess a lot of clansmen. Their numbers are greatly inferior to that of the Four Great Imperial Clans. However, at that time, the Yan Clan had been an existence that not even the Three Palaces dared to provoke. Thus, there's no need to mention the Four Imperial Clans or the Nine Powers."

"As for that, it was all because of the Flame Emperor. The Flame Emperor had raised the status of and brought prosperity to his entire clan by himself."

"However, at the moment when the Flame Emperor was standing at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism, Emperor Qing appeared out of nowhere."

"No one knew the origin of Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian. His

identity was a complete mystery.”

“However, with his unstoppable might, Emperor Qing advanced triumphantly and became the legend of the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The emergence of Emperor Qing caused the people from the Yan Clan, the ones who were seen to be the strongest humans in the Holy Land of Martialism, to feel imminent danger.”

“Therefore, many people from the Yan Clan started to secretly start rumors and create troubles behind the Flame Emperor’s back. They would attack Emperor Qing and use the influence that they possessed back then to affect Emperor Qing’s reputation.”

“Once, in a gathering of major powers, the people from the Yan Clan publicly provoked Emperor Qing. Angered, Emperor Qing killed thirty-three of the Yan Clan’s clansmen on the spot.”

“However, there were over three thousand people from the Yan Clan present that day. Yet, Emperor Qing had only killed the thirty-three people who insulted and provoked him. It could be said that he had truly been lenient towards them.”

“When this matter was spread to the Flame Emperor’s ears, the Flame Emperor, being a person who could distinguish right from wrong, and also someone that knew of the character of those people killed by Emperor Qing, knew that this matter was most definitely not Emperor Qing’s fault.”

“However, as the leader of the clan, he had to uphold his clan’s honor. As such, he openly challenged Emperor Qing to battle.”

“This battle was not a fight to the death. Rather, it was only a fight to determine victory or defeat.”

“That battle attracted the attention of countless towering figures in the Holy Land of Martialism. Practically all of the peak existences in that era arrived to watch the battle.”

“It was also in that battle that the crowd managed to experience how powerful Emperor Qing was as well as what it meant by ‘the up-and-coming youngster outstrips the older generation.’ Even the Ancient Era’s Elves became immensely fearful of Emperor Qing after that battle.”

“It was also in that battle that the undefeated Flame Emperor experienced the first defeat in his life. He was defeated by Emperor Qing. In that battle, he had lost.”

“As the Flame Emperor was a person with a lot of ego, he was unable to take the humiliation of defeat. As such, he killed himself on the spot.”

“Thus, what you all said was right, the Flame Emperor died long ago. He killed himself before the eyes of countless people ten thousand years ago,” Facing the questioning gazes from Miao Renlong, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Hong Qiang, Dugu Xingfeng nodded.

“I’ve heard that the Flame Emperor did not kill himself because he possessed too much ego. Instead, it was that he sought victory too hard, and had cultivated his entire life for the sake of becoming the strongest.”

“However, in the battle with Emperor Qing, the Flame Emperor was able to understand a principle. He realized that Emperor Qing’s talent greatly surpassed his own. Even if he were to continue to pour his all into martial cultivation for the rest of his life, he would still not be able to contend against Emperor Qing. As such, he decided to kill himself,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Mn, there are a lot of different interpretations regarding the Flame Emperor’s suicide. However, the Flame Emperor’s death was not only the fall of a super powerful human expert, it was also an enormous blow to the Yan Clan.”

“After the Flame Emperor died, the hatred the people of the Yan Clan had held against Emperor Qing became even more intense. However, out of sympathy, Emperor Qing did not once make things difficult for the Yan Clan again.”

“However, while Emperor Qing was a person of character, it did not mean that all other people were also people of character. After the Yan Clan lost their Flame Emperor, their enormous backing, their many enemies began to knock on their doors and attack them.”

“In the end, several major powers joined hands and unleashed a fatal attack against the Yan Clan. After that battle, the Yan Clan

gradually disappeared from society."

"There were people who said that the Yan Clan had been extinguished. There were also others who said that the Yan Clan had hidden themselves. In short, there were all kinds of different opinions as to what has happened to the Yan Clan. However, one thing was certain: the Yan Clan never once reappeared."

"However, I've heard that in the last hundred years, people from the Yan Clan have begun to reappear in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, no one knew where they were located," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Could it be that Headmaster Dugu knows where the people from the Yan Clan are located? Furthermore, are you saying that the current Yan Clan possesses the protection of a Martial Emperor? Could it be that the Martial Emperor you are planning to seek help from is someone from the Yan Clan?" Hong Qiang asked Dugu Xingfeng.

"It's that village?" As the people present were all headmaster-level characters, they immediately realized who it was that Dugu Xingfeng wanted to find.

"Everyone, you are correct. The Yan Clan still exists. Furthermore, they currently possess a Martial Emperor. Moreover, truth be told, the Yan Clan is currently in our Cyanwood Domain. They are located in that village that I wish to bring you all to," Dugu Xingfeng said.

“The Yan Clan has hidden themselves for so many years. Yet, in recent years, people from the Yan Clan have been seen more and more frequently. And now, Headmaster Dugu is planning to bring us to the place that they have hidden themselves in. If they were to agree to help us, wouldn’t that mean that the Yan Clan is planning to return to the Holy Land of Martialism?” Miao Renlong asked.

“The Yan Clan today is no longer the same as the Yan Clan from before. They no longer possess the enormous power that they used to possess. Furthermore, they are also no longer above all the other powers. Right now, they have truly withdrawn themselves away from the rest of society.”

“Furthermore, the major powers who were enemies with the Yan Clan from back then are either no longer in existence or have deteriorated greatly. The Yan Clan no longer has any great enemies now. As such, regardless of whether they plan to return to the Holy Land of Martialism or not, there is nothing for them to fear.”

“In fact, there are many powers that know that the Yan Clan is still in existence. While they have not publicly announced themselves, the Yan Clan is not against others visiting them either.”

“Thus, everyone, there is no need to worry. Even if I am to bring you all with me, the Yan Clan will definitely not make things difficult for us,” Dugu Xingfeng explained.

“But, the Cursed Soil Sect is no ordinary power. Are you certain you’ll be able to successfully request help from the Yan Clan’s

Martial Emperor?" Hong Qiang asked.

"Martial Emperors are, after all, Martial Emperors. When they attack, they would give off an unrivalled emperor's might. However, that does not mean that they will have to use methods that they are experts in to fight, nor does it mean that they will have to expose themselves. Thus, the difficult part is not whether or not the Yan Clan will dare to help us, but rather if they will be willing to help us," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"So you actually have no certainty at all," Hong Qiang smiled.

"Heh..." Dugu Xingfeng also smiled. "If it were only me, I would indeed have no certainty. After all, I do not have enough of a reputation to be able to request the Yan Clan's Martial Emperor to help us."

"However, I now possess a fifty percent certainty of success. As for this, it's not because of me, but rather it is because of Chu Feng," Dugu Xingfeng looked to Chu Feng.

"Me?" Chu Feng was a bit shocked. He did not know any members of the Yan Clan at all. Nor did he know about that Martial Emperor. In fact, before the four seniors mentioned them, he had never heard about the Yan Clan before. As such, how did he become the key to being able to successfully request that the Yan Clan's Martial Emperor help them?

"That senior Martial Emperor of the Yan Clan is a very experienced person. It is said that the reason the Yan Clan has been

able to continue to exist all the way till today is all because of him. Thus, he is known as the Yan Clan's Ancestor."

"However, this Yan Clan's Ancestor did not take up the position of the Clan Chief. Furthermore, he does not concern himself with matters in the Yan Clan."

"However, he has been alive for several thousand years now, and has experienced countless changes and seen countless trials and hardships. He is not someone who will choose to do nothing. On the contrary, he shoulders a very important mission. As for his mission, it is to nurture an existence on par with the Flame Emperor."

"To be exact, he wishes to nurture an existence that can surpass the Flame Emperor. He wishes to nurture an overlord unsurpassed by all, an overlord who can rule over an era like Emperor Qing."

"Right now, the Yan Clan's Ancestor has found a suitable candidate. After several thousand years, he has finally found a rare martial cultivation genius."

"As for this genius, his name is Yan Xie. Yan Xie's age is close to Chu Feng's. Furthermore, he does indeed possess outstanding talent. I have seen that child before. Indeed, he possesses the potential to become an overlord."

"However, Chu Feng is also someone that possesses the potential to become an overlord. If the Yan Clan's Ancestor were to see Chu Feng, I believe his eyes will also shine. He will definitely want Chu

Feng to spar with Yan Xie and determine who among the two of them is stronger."

"At that time, we can use the condition of Chu Feng sparring with Yan Xie to request that the Yan Clan's Ancestor help us," Dugu Xingfeng said.

Yan → Flame.

Chapter 1503 – The Potential To Become An Overlord

"No, this is too dangerous!!!"

"Since that Yan Clan's Ancestor wants to nurture that member of the younger generation by the name of Yan Xie into an overlord, he will undoubtedly plan to sweep everything that might stand before that Yan Xie's path away."

"Chu Feng possesses the potential to become an overlord. Thus, he is evidently an obstruction to that Yan Xie. If we were to bring Chu Feng there, wouldn't this be equivalent to bringing a lamb into the tiger's den?" Hong Qiang instantly refused. He did not think that this was a good idea.

"That's right. That village is their territory. Furthermore, that Yan Clan's Ancestor is a Martial Emperor. If we were to go there, we will be at an absolute disadvantage. If they did not have any selfish motives, it would be fine. However, if they do, we will likely not be able to return after going there," Miao Renlong also felt that this was not a good idea.

"Going to the Yan Clan's territory is simply even more dangerous than going to the Cursed Soil Sect. For the Cursed Soil Sect, we can move about in the dark and infiltrate it quietly. However, for the Yan Clan, we must go there openly. If they wish to harm us, we will not even have the opportunity to run away," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master said.

“Actually, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor is our Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Assembly Master’s best friend. Furthermore, I’ve also met him before in my youth. Although he is a grand individual and remote from worldly matters, he is not a bad person. In fact, I felt from the bottom of my heart that he was a good man. That’s because, over all these many years, he has never once done any malicious deeds. All that he has ever done were good deeds.”

“Although his desire is to nurture an overlord, his motive is not so that the Yan Clan can reach the apex. Instead, he purely wants to help the humans nurture another overlord.”

“The reason for that is because he does not possess any hatred for Emperor Qing. On the contrary, he feels a lot of adoration for Emperor Qing. He has personally said that if it wasn’t for Emperor Qing, the Holy Land of Martialism would likely have been completely destroyed.”

“Emperor Qing was a hero. Not only was he a hero of his era, he was an eternal hero to the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“He felt that the Holy Land of Martialism would never be at peace. It was very possible for a catastrophe like the one from ten thousand years ago to befall the Holy Land of Martialism again in the near future. If such a catastrophe were to befall the Holy Land of Martialism when there is no overlord like Emperor Qing protecting it, it is very possible that the Holy Land of Martialism would be truly destroyed.”

“In other words, the reason the Yan Clan’s Ancestor wants to nurture an overlord is not for the sake of the Yan Clan. Instead, it

is for the sake of the entire human race."

"Perhaps you all will think that my words are too unrealistic and irrelevant. After all, the people of this era are all blinded by greed. Thus, how could there be someone as grand as that?"

"However, that is the truth. I might as well tell you all this secret. Yan Xie is not someone from the Yan Clan. Instead, he is someone that the Yan Clan had brought from elsewhere."

"Since the very beginning, the Yan Clan's Ancestor did not have his gaze fixed on the Yan Clan. Instead, he has been looking at the entire Holy Land of Martialism, the entire human race."

"Thus, even if Chu Feng is to be defeated in this spar, it will do no harm. Yet, if Chu Feng were to be able to successfully obtain victory, the Yan Clan's Ancestor might instead begin to think highly of Chu Feng. Chu Feng will then be able to obtain his good graces."

"With the Yan Clan's Ancestor's personality, he will definitely not watch as Chu Feng goes to the Cursed Soil Sect to throw his life away. Thus, he will definitely provide a helping hand."

"However, there is a prerequisite for this to happen. That is, Chu Feng must be able to obtain his good graces and make him realize that he is a rare talent, someone who possesses the potential to become an overlord."

“As for obtaining all of these, the most direct method would be for Chu Feng to defeat Yan Xie,” Dugu Xingfeng explained.

“That still won’t do. Although you might have known him for a long time, that is no guarantee that you know his true nature. Even if that Yan Xie is not someone from the Yan Clan, he is still someone that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor has nurtured for many years. Thus, he is bound to have sentiments for Yan Xie.”

“In any era, there can only be a single overlord. If he had to choose whether to nurture Yan Xie or Chu Feng, he will definitely choose to nurture Yan Xie.”

“If Chu Feng were to defeat Yan Xie, he would definitely be angered. For Yan Xie, he would definitely root out Chu Feng.”

“If Chu Feng is the one that has to take on this risk, I would rather that we not try to request the help of this Martial Emperor, and instead go to the Cursed Soil Sect ourselves.” Hong Qiang still refused. He did not trust this Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly said, “I am willing to give it a try.”

“Chu Feng, this is no small matter. You must think over it carefully,” Hong Qiang urged.

“Senior Hong Qiang, I know that you are thinking for my sake. I also know that seniors are very strong. With you all here, the

probability of success in going to the Cursed Soil Sect to rescue my friend have increased greatly."

"However, if it is truly as Lord Headmaster says, and the Cursed Soil Sect is guarded by a Martial Emperor, the Cursed Soil Sect would be too dangerous, much more dangerous than what we had anticipated. I do not wish for you all to bear this sort of risk for me."

"Thus, I wish to go and request the help of that Yan Clan's Ancestor."

"I think that if what Lord Headmaster has said is the truth, and that senior did not even bother with the management of his own clan or try to increase their might using his strength because he wishes to help the human race nurture an overlord, and has been putting all of his attention on an outsider, then he is truly a very grand individual worthy of the greatest admiration."

"As such, even if he refuses to help us, I still wish to pay this senior a visit," Chu Feng said.

"This..." Hearing what Chu Feng said, Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master looked to one another. Then, they suddenly smiled.

"Since that's the case, let's go there then," The three men said in unison. They had managed to come to an agreement.

“Look, that is what is meant by having the potential to become an overlord. I spoke for so long, yet you all refused to trust me. However, Chu Feng merely said a couple sentences, yet you all agreed immediately.”

“Sigh, there are things that cannot be said or understood clearly. However, one has no choice but to accept them,” Dugu Xingfeng said while smiling.

“Haha, that’s true,” Hong Qiang and the others also started to smile and laugh.

At this moment, Chu Feng appeared to be very embarrassed. However, he did not say anything and merely smiled.

An era’s overlord? Chu Feng’s footsteps would definitely not only stop at that. That was because Chu Feng’s goal was not here. Chu Feng’s goal was the Outer World.

That was a region that Dugu Xingfeng and the others did not know about, a region that they had never heard about. If Chu Feng wished to go there and challenge his own powerful clan, he had to become extremely powerful.

The overlord of the Holy Land of Martialism, that would be a pretty decent springboard. If he could not even gain control over this region, how would he be able to contend against his clan in the Outer World?

Thus, Chu Feng possessed the confidence to become this era's overlord. After all, the power of his bloodline was the Nine Divine Lightnings.

After the decision was made, under Dugu Xingfeng's guidance, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the place the Yan Clan was currently residing in.

It was a relatively desolate and uninhabited place in the Cyanwood Domain. In other words, this place was a very good place to live in seclusion as there were no signs of human habitation here.

The place where the Yan Clan was residing was known as the Cliff Village. Originally, it had been a very desolate village that originally only had several families who lived as hunters.

After the Yan Clan had arrived in this place, this Cliff Village began to strengthen and expand day by day. From the original several families, it had now become several hundred families. Furthermore, while each and every family appeared to be ordinary common folk, they were actually all expert cultivators.

There was a tavern in this village. The boss of that tavern was the strongest individual in this village. He was actually a Half Martial Emperor. Although he was only a rank one Half Martial Emperor, that cultivation was already pretty good.

One must know, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster was also only a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

As for this tavern, it was the one that Dugu Xingfeng had told Chu Feng to meet up with him at. However, now that Dugu Xingfeng had traveled here with them, there was no need for Chu Feng and the others to wait for him in this tavern. Instead, they directly crossed through the Cliff Village and arrived at the area behind it.

Chapter 1504 – Thinking About Eggy

There was a large mountain behind the Cliff Village. The mountain was covered with birds, beautiful flowers, green grass and wildlife. Although it could not be considered to be extremely beautiful, it was still a piece of nature.

As Chu Feng looked at the mountain, he did not discover anything abnormal regarding it. However, his intuition told him that this mountain was extraordinary. Thus, Chu Feng used his Heaven's Eyes to look at the mountain.

When Chu Feng looked at the mountain with his Heaven's Eyes, the true identity of the mountain was revealed to him. This was no mountain at all. Instead, it was a protective formation. Not only did this protective formation possess a very strong defensive ability, it also possessed a concealing effect.

Using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng became able to see through the mountain more and more clearly. Gradually, the mountain disappeared, and was replaced with a city.

This city was a bit special. The city's bricks were yellow in color. However, red totems had been placed on the bricks. The red totems looked like flames. At a glance, the entire city appeared be constructed of raging flames. Yet, even with this color combination, it was not dazzling at all. Instead, the more Chu Feng looked at it, the more comfortable he felt. It was as if the combination of these two colors were a perfect match for one another.

The city was very large. However, there were not many people walking on its roads. Furthermore, a lot of places in the city were guarded. As for the guards of the city gate, they were extremely strong.

This sort of display of might did not make the city look like a place where ordinary people would live. Instead, it looked more like the home of an extraordinary power. Evidently, this was the true residence of the people from the Yan Clan.

Dugu Xingfeng began to walk toward the direction of the entrance gate. He actually possessed the key to enter, and directly opened a world spirit gate. After the world spirit gate was opened, Chu Feng and the others all walked into the Yan Clan's city.

When he entered, Chu Feng was able to clearly see the people of the Yan Clan. They were so ordinary that there was simply nothing distinguishing regarding them. Each and every one of them were only normal humans.

As for the guards, they were not very surprised upon seeing Chu Feng and the others. In fact, they even nodded their heads to express goodwill toward Chu Feng and the others. Their attitude was extremely friendly.

Chu Feng was able to tell that their friendly attitude was most likely because of Dugu Xingfeng. If the four of them were to enter here without Dugu Xingfeng, it was likely that the attitudes of the guards would not be like this.

After all, the Royal Armaments on the waists of those guards were not only decorations. These guards were truly here to protect this place.

Furthermore, all of the guards were old. None of them were young people. Instead, they were all old fellows who had lived for hundreds of years. Furthermore, none of them were weak; all of them were Half Martial Emperors.

From this, it could be seen that the guards of the Yan Village were quite outstanding.

At the very least, to put forth experts that powerful to guard the entrance gate was something that not even major powers like the Nine Powers could accomplish.

“Headmaster Dugu, you’ve come,” Suddenly, a person that appeared to be the leader of the guards walked over and spoke as if he had seen an old friend.

“Is the Yan Clan’s clan chief present?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“Lord Clan Chief is present. Might Headmaster Dugu have something that you need to find our Lord Clan Chief for?” The guard leader asked.

“Indeed, I do have something that I wish to talk with him about,” Dugu Xingfeng replied.

“Headmaster Dugu, please follow me,” The guard leader began to guide Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

He did not fly or use any movement martial skill. Instead, he began to walk, one step at a time. His footsteps were very steady and slow. However, his pace was perfect to enjoy the streetscape of the city.

The deeper they went into the city, the more surprised and amazed Chu Feng became. Frequently, there would be groups of children playing by the road. Occasionally, Chu Feng would see youngsters of the same age as himself.

However, regardless of whether it was the children or the youngsters of the same age as himself, they all possessed cultivations that surpassed those of ordinary people. Each and every one of them possessed top-notch talent.

However, more than the children or the youngsters, there were many of experts from the older generation. The weakest among them were Martial Kings, and the majority of them were Half Martial Emperors.

This sort of strength was truly not weak at all. In fact, it was even stronger than the Cyanwood Mountain. Truly, a camel that was extremely thin would still be larger than a horse. Even though the Yan Clan’s strength was much weaker now compared to their peak, they were still very strong.

Of course, if they were to truly compare, they would still be

weaker than the Nine Powers. After all, the true powers of the Nine Powers were located in their Sacred Assemblies. The old monsters from the Sacred Assemblies were the most frightening ones.

However, this Yan Clan was different. Their older generation's experts did not hide themselves away. Instead, they lived alongside their young generation in the same city. That was the reason why they appeared to be so powerful at a single glance.

Under the guidance of the guard leader, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived at a very imposing palace hall. At their arrival, there was no one in the palace hall. There, they were told to wait.

However, not long after, a very tall and robust man who wore a fiery gown arrived with that guard leader following behind him.

This man's cultivation was not weak; he was a peak Half Martial Emperor. Even the airs that he emitted were on par with Dugu Xingfeng and the others. Evidently, this person should be the Yan Clan's clan chief.

"Brother Dugu, it has been a long time since we last met, I trust that you have been well."

"I truly never expected that even the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Brother Miao would also come here. It is truly my pleasure to meet you all."

The Yan Clan's clan chief was very enthusiastic, and actually recognized the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong did not recognize him.

"This brother is?" The Yan Clan's clan chief looked to Hong Qiang. After pondering for a long time, he was unable to determine who Hong Qiang was.

At this time, Chu Feng came to a realization. The Yan Clan had been hidden away in this place. Naturally, Miao Renlong and the others would not know about the Yan Clan's clan chief. However, Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master were both very famous people. Their portraits were items that people could easily obtain. Thus, that was the reason why the Yan Clan's clan chief was able to recognize Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Chief.

However, Hong Qiang was different. Hong Qiang had also hidden himself away for a long time and was not well-known. Thus, very few people knew about him. As for his portraits, there was no need to mention that. Thus, the Yan Clan's clan chief naturally did not recognize Hong Qiang.

"Everyone, allow me to introduce you all. This is the Yan Clan's clan chief, Yan Hong."

"Brother Yan, this is the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster, Hong Qiang."

After introducing Yan Hong, Dugu Xingfeng introduced Hong Qiang to him. After that, he introduced Chu Feng.

“Truly a young hero. He’s already a rank eight Martial King at such a young age, truly amazing.”

“Brother Dugu, after Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun, another rare genius has appeared in your Cyanwood Mountain,” After the Yan Clan’s clan chief took a glance at Chu Feng, he began to praise while laughing.

“How could Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun possibly compare to Chu Feng? They’re not qualified,” Hong Qiang rolled his eyes.

“Eh...” Hearing those words, the Yan Clan’s clan chief was speechless. He did not know what had happened. However, it was evident that what Hong Qiang said was somewhat strange and inappropriate. This placed the Yan Clan’s clan chief in an awkward situation.

“Brother Yan, I have actually come here with the purpose of paying a visit to your Yan Clan’s Ancestor. I have something that I wish to consult with him about. Brother Yan, might it be possible for me to see your Yan Clan’s Ancestor?” Dugu Xingfeng hurriedly spoke to relieve the awkward atmosphere.

“Oh, you wish to see our Yan Clan’s Ancestor? That’s no problem. Let me arrange that for you right away.” As the Yan Clan’s clan chief spoke, he signaled the guard leader behind him

with his eyes. Understanding the Yan Clan's clan chief's intention, the guard leader immediately left.

Not long afterward, the guard leader returned and said, "Lord Clan Chief, Ancestor is still resting. Currently, it is inconvenient for him to meet people."

"May I know how long the Yan Clan's Ancestor has been resting?" Dugu Xingfeng asked.

"It has been ten days now," The guard leader replied.

"That's fine, we can wait."

Dugu Xingfeng knew what it meant for the Yan Clan's Ancestor to be resting. It was a method in which the Yan Clan's Ancestor would train. He would close his eyes and experience heaven and earth.

This sort of rest was much longer than sleeping. However, if it had been ten days since he had started resting, it would now be about the time when he would wake up. Dugu Xingfeng was certain that the Yan Clan's Ancestor would wake up in less than a day. Thus, he decided to wait.

Seeing that Dugu Xingfeng was planning to wait, the Yan Clan's clan chief decided to entertain his guests. He did not have Dugu Xingfeng and the others sit around waiting. Instead, he hurriedly ordered his men to prepare light refreshments and wines. Only

after that did he begin to discuss the ways of cultivation with Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

The five of them were all peak Half Martial Emperors. They were all only a step away from becoming Martial Emperors. However, this single step had baffled countless people.

For some talented people, they might be able to become Half Martial Emperors before they reached the age of a hundred. However, after being alive for thousands of years, they would only be able to remain at the peak Half Martial Emperor level. Even unto death, they would not be able to reach a breakthrough to Martial Emperor.

Thus, for people like them, breaking through this obstruction was their lives' most cherished desire. Furthermore, for the sake of being able to reach a breakthrough, they would exchange knowledge of what they had realized on their paths of cultivation with others that they knew, in hopes of being able to reach a breakthrough.

Chu Feng was not interested in the topics of their discussions. After all, to Chu Feng, breaking through was not that difficult. His comprehension ability was too powerful, completely surpassing that of ordinary people. Very rarely would he ever encounter bottlenecks in his breakthroughs. Even if he did, Chu Feng was able to resolve them in a short period of time.

However, it was unsuitable for Chu Feng to express his intention to leave. After all, a guest should follow the master. When the Yan Clan's clan chief wanted them to stay here, it was courtesy for him

to stay here. Moreover, Chu Feng was unfamiliar with this place. If he were to leave, there would be nowhere for him to go. Thus, he decided to listen to their chat.

He sighed. “If only Eggy were here.”

Feeling bored, Chu Feng sighed. Back then, when he had obtained the power of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, Eggy had also received a benefit from it. Merely, the benefits she received had to be slowly digested. Thus, Eggy had been in a sleeping state this entire time.

While Eggy being asleep was nothing major, it caused Chu Feng to become a lot more lonely. Otherwise, in this sort of situation, Chu Feng could chat with Eggy. The five peak Half Martial Emperors would chat with themselves while Chu Feng would chat with Eggy. With that, he wouldn’t be this bored.

Therefore, at this moment, Chu Feng truly missed Eggy. After all, that girl was someone that had accompanied him for his entire life. Currently, she was asleep, and had been asleep for so long. As such, Chu Feng was very unused to it.

Chapter 1505 – Cannot Be Considered Human

“Lord Father, I’ve heard that Uncle Dugu has come?” Suddenly, a sweet-sounding voice came from outside. It was a young woman.

Sure enough, the entrance to the palace was soon opened, and a beauty appeared in Chu Feng’s line of sight.

This woman had a very busty figure. Her facial appearance was also very beautiful. She had a pair of large eyes, a small nose, an oval face and rosy lips. Essentially, she was a sexy little beauty.

She was wearing a fiery long red skirt. From the skirt, her pair of straight, long and slender jade-like legs could be faintly seen. This made her appear a lot sexier.

Overall, this woman’s appearance somewhat resembled Sima Ying’s. However, the sensation that she gave off was different. Although Chu Feng had seen countless women in his life, he, nevertheless, felt that this woman was a peak beauty.

However, what Chu Feng noticed more was not this woman’s beautiful appearance. Rather, it was her age and cultivation.

Her age was about the same as Chu Feng’s. However, her cultivation was that of a rank eight Martial King. This woman was definitely a genius.

“Ru’er, why would you be here? Wasn’t your twenty-fourth elder brother conducting a gathering of the younger generation today? You didn’t go to participate?”

The Yan Clan’s clan chief was not angered by this young woman rushing in. From this, it could be seen that he pampered her a lot.

“Of course I have to go and participate in that. However, I heard that Uncle Dugu had come. Thus, I immediately rushed over here. After all, it has been a long time since I last saw Uncle Dugu,” The young woman turned her gaze to Dugu Xingfeng.

“Oh you girl. However, it’s perfect timing too. Come, pay your respects to these seniors. All of them are famous existences in the Holy Land of Martialism, our Yan Clan’s honorable guests.” The Yan Clan’s clan chief began to make introductions.

After the introductions, Chu Feng came to know that this sexy young woman was actually called Yan Ru. She was the Yan Clan’s clan chief’s daughter.

However, a thing worthy of mentioning was that this Yan Clan’s clan chief had a truly large amount of children. Among her siblings, this young woman was the youngest, being the twenty-fifth child.

However, upon further thought, this was also normal. Although the Yan Clan’s clan chief appeared to be young, he had actually lived for thousands of years. He was an old monster-level character. With how long he had lived, it was also normal for him

to have a lot of children.

As long as he was willing, it would not even be a problem for him to have a new child every year. After all, to experts of his level, having children or not was something that they could decide with a single thought.

Upon knowing that Yan Ru was the twenty-fifth child, Chu Feng guessed that this clan chief's eldest son or eldest daughter was most likely several hundred years old. Likely, his grandchildren might be several decades old too. Truly, he was someone with a whole lot of descendants.

This Yan Ru was very courteous. After her father introduced her to everyone, she began to courteously greet Hong Qiang and the others. In fact, she even courteously greeted Chu Feng.

However, when her gaze landed on Chu Feng, there was a slight change. This change happened because of Chu Feng's strength. Rank eight Martial King. Among the younger generation, this could not be considered to be the strongest cultivation level. However, to be able to reach rank eight Martial King at an age as young as Chu Feng's was something rarely seen.

That Yan Ru knew that Chu Feng was a genius, a genius just like her. That was the reason why her gaze was different when she looked at Chu Feng. The gaze she had was not one with malicious intent. Instead, it was one with admiration.

"Ru'er, your cultivation progress is truly fast. Last time I saw

you, you were only a rank six Martial King. Who would have thought that you would become a rank eight Martial King so quickly?" Dugu Xingfeng praised.

"Hehe, thank you Uncle Dugu for your praise. However, you must not think that praising will be enough. The thing that you promised me last time, have you brought it with you?" Yan Ru asked sweetly. Although her appearance was very sexy, her temperament was more like that of a young girl.

"Haha, how could I forget that?" Dugu Xingfeng took a purple pearl from his Cosmos Sack. While this pearl was not very large, it was sparkling and translucent. Although it was glimmering, the glimmer was not very dazzling to the eyes. The pearl was extremely beautiful. From a single glance, one could tell that it was a treasure.

"Thank you Uncle Dugu," After receiving the pearl, Yan Ru was incomparably happy. She was, after all, a young woman. No matter how strong her cultivation might be, it was difficult for her to not appreciate beauty. As for a rare and beautiful jewelry accessory, it was something that young women loved the most.

"Seniors, Ru'er still has matters that she must attend to. As such, I shall take my leave."

"Oh, that's right. Senior brother Chu Feng, today, my twenty-fourth elder brother has invited his friends to conduct a gathering among the younger generation. Why don't you come to it with me?" Suddenly, Yan Ru looked to Chu Feng and invited him.

Chu Feng did not answer her. Instead, he looked to Dugu Xingfeng.

“Chu Feng, go ahead. Those who are invited to participate in a gathering here are all extraordinary young people. You should go and take a look. If the Yan Clan’s Ancestor is to wake up, we will go and call for you,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“In that case, I shall trouble Miss Twenty-fifth to lead me,” Chu Feng got up and walked out of the palace hall with Yan Ru.

“Don’t call me Miss Twenty-fifth. It feels weird. Just call me Ru’er, that’s what everyone calls me,” After they left the palace hall, Yan Ru impatiently informed Chu Feng of that.

“Sure, in that case, you don’t have to call me senior brother Chu Feng either. Our ages are quite similar. However, in terms of seniority, you might be much higher above me. Thus, let’s throw seniority aside. Just call me Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay, Chu Feng,” As Yan Ru spoke, she continued to inspect the pearl that had been given to her by Dugu Xingfeng. At the same time, she asked Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, do you think this pearl is better to be made as a ring or as a bracelet?”

“I think it’s pretty good for a necklace,” Chu Feng said.

“Necklace? This pearl is so small, are you sure it’s good for a

necklace?” Yan Ru was not convinced.

“Here, allow me to have a try,” Chu Feng extended his hand.

Yan Ru did not refuse, and handed the pearl to Chu Feng.

After receiving the pearl, Chu Feng closed his hand. Then, a gentle light began to emit from his hand. This caused Yan Ru’s eyes to shine and open widely.

When Chu Feng opened his hand again, in his hand was no longer just a pearl. Instead, it was a pearl necklace.

“Wow! You’re a world spiritist?!” Seeing this, Yan Ru’s wide open eyes were filled with surprise.

“It’s merely a minor accomplishment,” Chu Feng returned the necklace to Yan Ru.

“Wow! You’re amazing! You created such a beautiful necklace in such a short time. Even the chain is not too thick or too thin, it’s just right. Although this is a necklace formed with spirit power, it looks extremely real. Furthermore, the design of the necklace is extremely beautiful too. This necklace is simply perfect.”

“Chu Feng, you’re amazing! You’re most likely not an ordinary world spiritist, right?”

Yan Ru carefully inspected the necklace in her hands. The more she looked at it, the more she liked it. At the end, when she looked to Chu Feng again, her large shining eyes were filled with adoration.

"Yan Ru, could it be that you're not a world spiritist?"

Chu Feng was a bit surprised. Although he was a royal-cloak world spiritist with excellent world spirit techniques, the necklace he had formed was indeed only a minor accomplishment. Other than the design being beautiful, the technique was something that any gold-cloak world spiritist could accomplish.

Yet, Yan Ru's reaction was this intense. Chu Feng also did not feel like she was lying. Thus, Chu Feng guessed that she was most likely reacting this way because she was not a world spiritist; her reaction was because of her admiration for world spiritists.

However, as the daughter of the Yan Clan's clan chief, how could she not be a world spiritist? After all, at his level, he could already forcibly instill spirit power into someone. Even if Yan Ru had not been born a world spiritist, she could also be changed into a world spiritist.

"Our Yan Clan's bloodline is special. It completely opposes spirit power. Thus, since ancient times, our Yan Clan has never had a world spiritist."

Sure enough, Chu Feng's guess was correct. Merely, he did not expect that everyone from the Yan Clan were not world spiritists

and could not become world spiritists.

When Chu Feng saw Yan Ru's disappointed expression, Chu Feng immediately shifted the topic. He asked, "This gathering, who might be the people invited? Are there disciples from our Cyanwood Mountain?"

"There aren't any disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain. There are mostly personal disciples from hidden experts. Although they are not famous, they were all personal disciples to experts. Each and every one of them cannot be looked down upon. Thus, you must definitely not think too lowly of them."

"However, you shouldn't be scared either. After all, you are a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, and your strength is pretty good too. They should be fond of you."

"However, there's a person that you must pay attention to. That person is a bit difficult to get along with. To be exact, he cannot be considered human," Yan Ru said.

Human and person is the same character in chinese.

Chapter 1506 – Younger Generation's Gathering

"Who might you be talking about?" Chu Feng asked.

"His name is Xian Kun," Yan Ru said.

"Xian Kun? Is he a monstrous beast?" Chu Feng asked.

"No, he's not a monstrous beast. He's a lot more powerful than monstrous beasts; he's an Ancient Era's Elf. Furthermore, he is no ordinary Ancient Era's Elf, he is an Ancient Era's Elf from the Elf Kingdom."

"Furthermore, I have heard that he had once triggered the Immortal Needle in the Elf Kingdom. Among the Ancient Era's Elves, he could be said to be a rarely-seen genius," Yan Ru said.

"In that case, his origins are truly extraordinary," Chu Feng naturally knew about the Ancient Era's Elves. They were beings that have existed since the Ancient Era. They could be said to be the most unfathomable power in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. Even the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers would not wish to provoke the Ancient Era's Elves.

As for the Ancient Era's Elves, they could be found throughout the entire Holy Land of Martialism. Their tracks were present in practically every single domain. As for the headquarters of the Ancient Era's Elves, it was the Elf Kingdom. It was a place akin to

the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly for the Cyanwood Mountain, a place where the strongest experts were gathered.

The Ancient Era's Elves of the Elf Kingdom, regardless of whether they might be old or young, were all extraordinary existences. Not to mention their talents, their status was already a tier above all the other Ancient Era's Elves.

As for this Xian Kun, not only is he an Ancient Era's Elf from the Elf Kingdom, he is also an existence that has triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. As such, he is definitely an extraordinary existence.

Chu Feng heard that the Ancient Era's Elf Kingdom's Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was completely different from the two that he had triggered. It was said that there were many Ancient Era's Immortal Needles in the Elf Kingdom, and that each and every one of them were much more difficult to trigger than ordinary Ancient Era's Immortal Needles.

However, that Xian Kun had actually managed to trigger the Ancient Era's Elf Kingdom's Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. In terms of talent, he was indeed extraordinarily outstanding.

"However, I am not very fond of him. He's extremely arrogant. He simply does not place anyone in his eyes. It was as if he was the number one individual underneath heaven. Furthermore, when he encounters seniors, he is extremely rude. He is simply someone who does not respect elders at all, someone who is extremely arrogant and rude."

“Furthermore, I’ve heard that he made some sort of blunder and was kicked out by the Elf Kingdom. That is the reason why he was staying in the Cyanwood Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“Just thinking about how a guy that has been kicked out being this arrogant and conceited, I immediately feel dislike for him. After all, he is greatly inferior to my big brother Yan Xie,” Yan Ru said.

“Yan Xie, will he also be present at this gathering?” Chu Feng asked. Compared to that Xian Kun, Chu Feng was more interested in Yan Xie. After all, Chu Feng had actually come here to challenge Yan Xie.

“You know of my big brother Yan Xie?” Yan Ru was a bit surprised.

“I’ve heard of him from Lord Headmaster. I was told that he’s a rare martial cultivation genius,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. Big brother Yan Xie is extremely powerful. He is the most powerful person from our generation that I’ve encountered. I feel that he is a bit different from us. How does that phrase go?... Oh, right, dragon among men. Big brother Yan Xie is a dragon among men,” Yan Ru said.

“In that case, is he also going to be present? I would like to meet him,” Chu Feng said.

“Big brother Yan Xie is indeed present in our Yan Clan. However, unfortunately, he is completely engulfed with martial cultivation. Although he is at a similar age as my twenty-fourth older brother and I, he is not fond of participating in things like this. I’m afraid you will not be able to meet him,” Yan Ru said.

“That’s fine. If fate wills it, we will definitely meet,” Chu Feng smiled. He felt that he would definitely end up meeting Yan Xie. Thus, he was not anxious to see Yan Xie right away.

Afterwards, under Yan Ru’s guidance, Chu Feng arrived at a garden. This garden was very large and very beautiful. There were all kinds of rare and unusual flowers and herbs in the garden that attracted a large amount of butterflies that fluttered all over. As for the fragrance of the flowers in this place, they would lift up one’s spirit and make one feel relaxed. As for this garden, it was the location of the gathering.

Before even entering the garden, Chu Feng already sensed many people’s auras in the garden. There were not many people gathered here. Including Chu Feng and Yan Ru, there were only a total of twenty one individuals.

Furthermore, of the people gathered here, not all of them were human. There were monstrous beasts as well as Ancient Era’s Elves. Each and every one of them were people from the younger generation. Furthermore, they were all very powerful.

Sure enough, the Holy Land of Martialism was a place with

hidden dragons and crouching tigers. Not only were there geniuses in the Cyanwood Mountain, many of the hidden experts' disciples were also extraordinary geniuses. In fact, some among them were on par with the peak geniuses of the major powers.

Walking together with Yan Ru, Chu Feng attracted the attention of the crowd. As such, they all turned their gazes toward them.

When they saw Chu Feng, to a greater or lesser degree, their gazes would change. That was because what Chu Feng was wearing was the clothing of the Cyanwood Mountain's core disciples. All of them recognized this outfit. After all, the Cyanwood Mountain was the ruler of the Cyanwood Domain.

Thus, for the majority of them, they would express good-natured gazes. That was because, in addition to the reputation of the Cyanwood Mountain behind his back, Chu Feng's own strength was also not something to be looked down upon. As such, he was qualified to earn their respect.

However, there will inevitably be exceptions to everything. While the majority of the crowd had good-natured gazes, and some even possessed traces of reverence in their gazes, Chu Feng was able to feel some ill-intended gazes. There were a total of four such ill-intended gazes.

Three of the four came from the Ancient Era's Elves. As for the final one, it was from a human.

"Lil Ru, this is?" A man walked over. He appeared to be in his

thirties. As for his cultivation, he was a rank nine Martial King.

Although this man appeared to be very valiant-looking, he resembled the Yan Clan's clan chief. Chu Feng instantly guessed that this person should be Yan Ru's twenty-fourth elder brother.

"Twenty-fourth big brother, allow me to introduce you. This here is the Cyanwood Mountain's Chu Feng."

"Chu Feng, this is my twenty-fourth big brother, Yan Lei." Yan Ru introduced them.

"Haha, so it's actually the Cyanwood Mountain's Brother Chu Feng. Welcome, welcome," Yan Lei was very friendly. Although he appeared very valiant, he had a smile across his face the entire time. Seeing that smile, Chu Feng knew right away that Yan Lei was a real frank and honest person.

"Lil Sis Ru'er, you should introduce me too," Right at this moment, a tall male walked over.

This man's appearance was very charming. He was a stereotypical handsome man. However, his cultivation was only normal; he was only a rank five Martial King. Compared to the other people present, his cultivation could be said to be the weakest.

However, in his eyes was a great amount of arrogance. Furthermore, he was wearing a world spiritist's gold cloak. In

other words, he was a gold-cloak world spiritist.

"Chu Feng, allow me to introduce you. This person is called Tian Liang. Like you, he is also a world spiritist."

"Furthermore, Tian Liang's master is very amazing. He is a royal-cloak world spiritist. Reportedly, your Cyanwood Mountain has tried to invite Tian Liang's master to become a nominal elder many times."

"Unfortunately, each and every invitation has been refused by Tian Liang's master. Hehe..." Yan Ru introduced them.

"Oh, so Brother Chu Feng is actually also a world spiritist? It is truly my pleasure to meet you."

Tian Liang lightly smiled at Chu Feng. Although he appeared to be good-natured, Chu Feng knew that this man's real thoughts were completely different from what he said. That was because, of the four ill-natured gazes, other than the three from the Ancient Era's Elves, the remaining one was from this man by the name of Tian Liang.

"The Cyanwood Mountain is not a place that specializes in world spirit techniques. Brother Chu Feng, where might you have learned your world spirit techniques? Furthermore, what is your world spirit technique's current level?" Tian Liang asked with a smile on his face.

“I merely know a bit. It’s best to not mention it,” Chu Feng did not wish to bother talking too much with such a hypocritical individual.

“Brother Chu Feng, there is no need to be courteous. It is fate that has brought us together.”

“If there is anything in terms of world spirit techniques that you are confused about, you can always seek consultation from me. Anything that I know about, I will definitely teach you. And if there is anything that you do not understand, I will also help you clear up your doubts.”

“Although I am only a gold-cloak world spiritist now, my spirit power is actually very strong. My master has said that in less than ten years, I will definitely be able to become a royal-cloak world spiritist.”

As Tian Liang said those words, he took a glance at Yan Ru. It was evident that he had not said those words for Chu Feng to hear. Instead, he had said them for Yan Ru to hear.

He most definitely knew that Yan Ru adored world spiritists. Thus, he was indirectly displaying how talented he was in order to obtain Yan Ru’s good graces. At the same time, he was belittling Chu Feng, so that Yan Ru can see that Chu Feng, although also a world spiritist, was much inferior to him, Tian Liang; that the difference between them was akin to the difference between the heavens and the earth.

Hidden dragon, crouching tiger → hidden talents. There’s also a

pretty good movie staring Jet-Li with the same title check it out

Chapter 1507 – The Price For Boasting

“Wow! Royal-cloak world spiritist?”

“Tian Liang, you’re going to become a royal-cloak world spiritist?”

Sure enough, after hearing what Tian Liang said, Yan Ru’s little face was immediately covered with excitement. Furthermore, her pair of beautiful eyes were even shining brightly.

“I will definitely become a royal-cloak world spiritist within ten years’ time,” Seeing Yan Ru’s reaction, Tian Liang became especially haughty. He stuck his chest out and displayed a boastful smile of confidence.

“Amazing! In that case, wouldn’t you be as powerful as senior Li?” Yan Ru asked.

“No, I naturally cannot compare with my master,” Upon mentioning his master, Tian Liang finally became modest.

“Why not? Aren’t you both going to be royal-cloak world spiritists?” Yan Ru asked in confusion.

“They’re different. Royal-cloak world spiritists are separated into three different levels. The first is the Insect Mark, the second is the Snake Mark, and the last is the Dragon Mark.”

“These three different levels can be said to be three different realms. The difference between them is enormous. However, all world spiritists that can become Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists are heavenly geniuses in the cultivation of world spirit techniques.”

“Not only must they possess exceptionally strong perception, spirit power and comprehension, they must also put forth effort no ordinary people could compare with. They must train with their all and read through countless ancient books in order to learn nonstop.”

“For people like them, it would be extremely rare if one were to appear, even in tens of millions of people.”

“As for the Snake Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists, they are even rarer. Each and every one of them are existences who can contend against Martial Emperors.”

“As for Dragon Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists, I’m afraid that there are no such world spiritists in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.” As Tian Liang explained the difference between royal-cloak world spiritists to Yan Ru, he also began to exaggerate how extraordinary royal-cloak world spiritists were. In actuality, he was praising himself.

As for Yan Ru, she did not doubt what Tian Liang said in the slightest. Instead, the more she heard, the more excited she became. From this, it could be seen that she truly adored world spiritists.

Chu Feng was unable to continue listening to Tian Liang's boasting anymore. He could not sit and watch as Tian Liang continued to trick Yan Ru with his false, misguiding knowledge. Thus, he spoke out against Tian Liang. "Although there are very few Dragon Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists, there are still Dragon Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism. As far as I know, there are some Dragon Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the World Spiritist Alliance's World Spiritists Sacred Assembly,"

"Chu Feng, is that for real?" Yan Ru asked in a joyous manner.

"How could that be real?" However, before Chu Feng could answer, Tian Liang interrupted him. Furthermore, he turned to Chu Feng and said, "Brother Chu Feng, you must definitely not spread false rumors. All that you've said are only rumors that people spread around. A wise man should know not to trust in rumors, oh a wise man should know not to trust in rumors."

"My master is a true Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Back then, even the World Spiritist Alliance wanted to invite my master to join them, only to be refused by him. Do you know the reason why?"

"That's because my master felt that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master's world spirit techniques were inferior to his own. As such, why should he vow loyalty and devotion to someone who is inferior?"

"That's why you must not think that the World Spiritist Alliance

is extraordinary. They're merely running on false reputation. In the Holy Land of Martialism, there are countless world spiritists more amazing than the ones in the World Spiritist Alliance."

"Generally, it is only hidden world spiritists like my master who are the truly powerful world spiritists," Tian Liang began to belittle the World Spiritist Alliance.

"There's actually such a thing?" Although Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged, he was actually feeling displeased in his heart. While Tian Liang could brag about himself and his master, he could not allow Tian Liang to belittle others, and especially not the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, a senior that Chu Feng respected greatly.

"Absolutely. My master is currently in the Yan Clan. If you do not trust me, you can go and ask my master."

"However, my master's temperament is not very good, and he is not fond of speaking with others, especially those who do not know about world spirit techniques," Tian Liang spoke with a threatening expression. It was evident that he was displeased by Chu Feng speaking out against him.

"Indeed, senior Li is a person like that. However, Chu Feng is also a world spiritist," Yan Ru interrupted.

"Oh, I nearly forgot that Brother Chu Feng is a world spiritist. Although your world spirit techniques might be a bit lacking, you are barely qualified to meet my master. However, I will not be

certain as to whether my master will pay attention to you."

"If he is to be enraged, he might attack you. My master will not care that Brother Chu Feng is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. In my master's eyes, he only cares about true experts, and will never be afraid of those with only false reputations."

"Thus, Brother Chu Feng, you should carefully consider whether you should meet my master or not. If something bad were to happen, I will not take responsibility for that," Tian Liang said.

"Oh, in that case I will not have to meet with your master. However, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master is currently in the Yan Clan as a guest. How about we have him meet your master?"

"Didn't your master say that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was inferior to him? A decision made by himself would not be suitable. I think it's better that they compare notes with one another to see whether or not your master's world spirit techniques are truly as powerful as he declares them to be, truly stronger than that of the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master," Chu Feng said.

"What? The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master is in the Yan Clan?" Hearing those words, that Tian Liang's complexion instantly changed. From his earlier rosy complexion, his complexion instantly turned deathly pale. He was evidently deeply scared.

“That’s right, not only is the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master here, that renowned Elder Miao, Miao Renlong, has also come. Furthermore, my Uncle Dugu is also present,” Yan Ru added.

“This…” At this moment, Tian Liang’s complexion turned green from fear. All of them were existences that he could not afford to provoke. In fact, not to mention him, even his master could not afford to provoke them. If he knew that Dugu Xingfeng was here, how could he dare to provoke Chu Feng? Weren’t his actions earlier now simply courting death?

“Brother Tian, we should have your master have a match against the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. What do you think?”

“It will be very beneficial to both you and your master. After all, after their spar, your master will be able to prove himself.”

“Else, without fighting one another, your master has been going around declaring that the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master is inferior to him. Wouldn’t that be akin to be speaking without thinking, and slandering another’s reputation? It will not be good if others were to think that he’s been boasting the entire time. Furthermore, it would be even worse if the World Spiritist Alliance ended up having a misunderstanding with him because of that,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“That’s right, that’s right. I also wish to see whether senior Li or the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master’s world spirit techniques are actually stronger.” Yan Ru said with an expression

of anticipation.

“I...” Tian Liang was sweating all over. Even his calves started to shiver with cold.

Earlier, he had been boasting. He naturally knew that his master was inferior to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. If his master were to find out that he had provoked the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master for him, his master would definitely skin him alive.

At this moment, Tian Liang was filled with regret. He was regretting that he should have said those words before Chu Feng. That was because he suddenly discovered that Chu Feng was not as simple as he thought him to be.

Else, it would be impossible for Chu Feng to force him to such a state with merely a few words. If this were to continue according to Chu Feng’s plan, he would definitely be met with a great calamity.

The more Tian Liang thought about it, the more scared he became. He was so scared that he was already sweating like a pig.

At this moment, he realized that this Chu Feng was truly treacherous.

Chapter 1508 – Provocation From The Elves

“While senior Li’s world spirit techniques are indeed very powerful, if he had wanted to spar with the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, he would surely have done so already. There was no need for him to wait till today.”

“We members of the younger generation should just properly go about our gathering, and not involve ourselves in matters of the older generation,” Yan Lei said.

Yan Lei was good friends with Tian Liang and knew that Tian Liang was an individual who loved to boast. He knew that Tian Liang had been placed in a very difficult situation right now. Thus, he decided to speak to help Tian Liang out.

“What Brother Yan Lei says is correct. It is best that we not involve ourselves with matters of the older generation, so that we will not mistakenly say something that might displease them,” Upon hearing what Yan Lei said, Tian Liang immediately tried to close this subject. As he spoke, he even began to wipe away the cold sweat that covered his forehead.

Since Yan Lei had spoken out against it, Chu Feng decided to give Yan Lei face and not continue to make things difficult for Tian Liang. If Yan Lei had not spoken out against it, Chu Feng would’ve definitely made sure that Tian Liang would suffer immensely.

While Chu Feng could allow Tian Liang to praise himself and belittle others, Chu Feng would absolutely not allow him to belittle

those people that he knew.

"Okay then." Although Chu Feng was fine, Yan Ru was evidently disappointed. Even her little lips protruded upward.

Although this girl was in her early twenties, her nature was still like that of a young girl. All of her emotions were completely present on her face.

"Oh, Lil Sis Ru'er, this necklace of yours is pretty decent. May I know which senior was able to make make such a pretty necklace using world spirit techniques?"

Tian Liang was someone who knew how to cheer up a girl's mood. Seeing that Yan Ru was disappointed, he immediately began to praise her necklace. However, that praise of his was actually sincere. As a world spiritist himself, he was able to tell that the necklace Yan Ru was wearing was extremely beautiful, and not something that an ordinary world spiritist could make.

"It was made by Chu Feng. What do you think, it's pretty right?" Yan Ru used her lily-white hands to hold onto the necklace on her neck and began to show it off to the crowd.

"Ohh... it was actually made by Brother Chu Feng," Hearing Chu Feng's name, Tian Liang's expression instantly turned artificial.

Immediately afterward, he hurriedly said, "While the necklace Brother Chu Feng made is indeed very good, there are still a few

flaws here and there. How about this? Lil Sis Ru'er, allow me to help you alter it. As a gold-cloak world spiritist, I will definitely be able to fix it to your satisfaction."

"There's no need. I like it very much. The way I see it, this necklace is simply perfect. If you were to alter it, you would definitely make it something that I wouldn't like as much," Yan Ru firmly refused.

"Eh..." Black lines covered Tian Liang's forehead. He did not know how to respond. However, his hatred for Chu Feng only increased even more. He did not understand why this Chu Feng, a guy who came out of nowhere, would be able to be liked by Yan Ru in such a manner.

"Brother Yan, didn't you say that you were not going to invite the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain? How come there's one who showed up?" Suddenly, a voice sounded. As the crowd turned their gazes toward the source of the voice, they discovered that three figures were approaching them.

These three individuals were the Ancient Era's Elves. This was the first time that Chu Feng had met with the Ancient Era's Elves in person.

Although Chu Feng saw Ancient Era's Elves in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond before, those Ancient Era's Elves there had been wearing special clothing that had concealed their appearances. Thus, Chu Feng had not managed to see their actual appearances at all.

However, Chu Feng was now able to see them. The Ancient Era's Elves were all relatively thin in stature. Although they did not appear to be strong and muscular, they were, nevertheless, very pleasant to the eye. It could be said that their physiques were just at the right level of thinness.

As for their appearances, they were very similar to humans. However, compared to ordinary humans, they possessed distinguishing differences. For one, their hair was blonde and their eyes were green. Furthermore, their ears were also different from humans — they were pointed.

However, it could not be denied that the Ancient Era's Elves were very beautiful. At this moment, it was clearly three men that appeared before Chu Feng. Yet, they appeared like three women. Their skin was lily-white like jade and their bodies were even emitting a faint fragrant odor.

The Ancient Era's Elves were beings that naturally possessed a different sort of air than humans.

In terms of appearance, even Tian Liang would be inferior to the three Ancient Era's Elves before Chu Feng.

However, perhaps it might be because they appeared too much like women, they gave off an effeminate sensation to Chu Feng. In short, the Ancient Era's Elves did not look like men at all.

However, it was precisely because of this that Chu Feng became

very interested in seeing what the female Ancient Era's Elves looked like. When even the men were already this beautiful, the women should be extremely beautiful.

That said, when not mentioning their appearances, the three Ancient Era's Elves before Chu Feng all possessed very powerful cultivations. They were all rank nine Martial Kings, with very deep and resounding auras.

Especially that Ancient Era's Elf that had spoken earlier. His age was the youngest among the three Ancient Era's Elves, and was close to Chu Feng's age. However, his aura was the strongest among the three Ancient Era's Elves.

Furthermore, this Ancient Era's Elf had a special symbol on his chest. Chu Feng had seen that symbol before; it was the symbol of the Elf Kingdom. Evidently, this was that Xian Kun that Yan Ru had mentioned to Chu Feng earlier.

However, suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes shone, and he said in his heart, "This man, I've seen him before."

It turned out that not only had Chu Feng seen that symbol before, Chu Feng had also seen this Xian Kun before.

Back then, when Chu Feng had entered the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, he had encountered a figure below.

That person was an extremely powerful Ancient Era's Elf. At that time, that Ancient Era's Elf had possessed the cultivation of rank five Martial King.

To Chu Feng, who had only been a rank nine Martial Lord at the time, that Ancient Era's Elf had simply been a nightmare, an enemy that he could not defeat.

At that time, Chu Feng had wanted to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. However, because of the existence of that Ancient Era's Elf, Chu Feng had no choice but to wait in the distance. It was only when that Ancient Era's Elf had left that Chu Feng approached the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and triggered it.

Although Chu Feng had not seen the appearance of that Ancient Era's Elf, he had managed to clearly remember that Ancient Era's Elf's aura. As for that aura, it was exactly the same as the aura that this Xian Kun before him emitted.

Merely, Chu Feng had never expected that he would run into that Ancient Era's Elf again.

Although this Xian Kun was very talented and had actually managed to break through four levels of cultivation in succession to become a rank nine Martial King during the time that Chu Feng had joined the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng had broken through from rank nine Martial Lord all the way to rank eight Martial King. He had managed to achieve eight breakthroughs in succession. His speed of breakthrough was twice that of Xian Kun.

Thus, the current Chu Feng was no longer the same as the one before. Chu Feng no longer feared that Ancient Era's Elf by the name of Xian Kun.

"Brother Yan, what you have done is going back on your words. You clearly said that you would not invite the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, so why did you invite one over anyways?" At this moment, Xian Kun walked over and asked again.

"Chu Feng was not invited by my big brother. He has come with the Cyanwood Mountain's Headmaster Dugu as a guest to our Yan Clan," Yan Ru rushed forward and explained.

"In that case, he has turned up without being invited?" Xian Kun looked to Chu Feng. His gaze was filled with ill-intent. He seemed to dislike Chu Feng a lot. In fact, it shouldn't be only Chu Feng that he disliked. Rather, he disliked everyone from the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Of course not, I was the one who invited Chu Feng over, "Yan Ru explained.

"Yan Ru, your older brother has said that he will not invite the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain. So why did you still invite a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain?" Xian Kun asked.

"While my big brother has said that, I never said that. Furthermore, our Yan Clan's relationship with the Cyanwood Mountain has always been great. Why can't we invite the disciples

of the Cyanwood Mountain?" Yan Ru was a bit annoyed.

"If you don't want the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples to come this badly, could it be that you're scared of them?" Chu Feng also spoke. He was not someone who would stand behind a woman the entire time while Yan Ru shielded him.

The other party had decided to provoke him in a manner that was completely uncalled-for. Thus, regardless of exactly what made them do it, Chu Feng, as a man, had to take care of this personally.

"What? I'm afraid of your Cyanwood Mountain's disciples? Haha... what a joke! Your Cyanwood Mountain merely occupies the Cyanwood Domain. Did you truly think yourselves to be unequalled in the entire world?"

"Not to mention comparing with us Ancient Era's Elves, even among the humans, the Three Palaces and Four Clans are all powers that your Cyanwood Mountain does not dare to provoke." Xian Kun became emotional, and began to mock and ridicule the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Regardless of how powerful your Ancient Era's Elves might be, weren't you all still defeated by Qing Xuantian? So what about humans? Even humans can cause you all to be terror-stricken." Chu Feng was not someone to be outdone. He immediately attacked Xian Kun's sore spot. He knew that Qing Xuantian was the eternal pain of the Ancient Era's Elves.

“Qing Xuantian? There’s only a single Qing Xuantian; do you think you are Qing Xuantian?” Xian Kun was even more enraged. Very rarely has there ever been anyone who dared to contradict him in such a manner.

“That’s right. I am not Qing Xuantian. However, you are not not the representative of your entire Ancient Era’s Elves either. Your Ancient Era’s Elves’ country is something that your seniors fought for and won. It is not a single bit related to you!”

“While the Ancient Era’s Elves are powerful, it does not mean that you’re powerful. So what makes you think that you can act this arrogant, this conceited, and consider everyone else to be beneath you?” Chu Feng forced back. His words left his mouth so quickly so that Xian Kun did not even have the time to speak back. This caused Xian Kun to be so stifled that his complexion turned green with anger.

Chapter 1509 – A Rude Request

“The Cyanwood Mountain is indeed no match for the Ancient Era’s Elves. However, in this Cyanwood Domain, the Cyanwood Mountain is the ruler. It is a power that not even you, Ancient Era’s Elves, that live here dare to provoke,” Chu Feng continued.

Xian Kun pointed to the symbol on his chest and loudly shouted, “You are truly arrogant. I might as well tell you this. I am not an Ancient Era’s Elf from this place. I, your father, am from the Elf Kingdom! Look carefully at this, what the fuck do you think this is?! Do you recognize this symbol?!”

It was as if he were afraid that others would not know that he was an Ancient Era’s Elf from the Elf Kingdom.

“Oh, so you’re actually from the Elf Kingdom. It’s no wonder you’re this arrogant. However, I wish to ask you this. Since you’re from the Elf Kingdom, instead of staying in the Elf Kingdom, why did you run all the way over here? Could it be that you’ve made some sort of mistake and have been kicked out of the Elf Kingdom?” Chu Feng sneered.

“You…” Hearing those words, Xian Kun’s complexion instantly turned green from anger. He nearly lost breath and died of anger.

That was because what Chu Feng said was correct. With a single sentence, Chu Feng had jabbed him right at his sore spot. Indeed, he had been driven out of the Elf Kingdom.

Back then, after Xian Kun successfully triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the Elf Kingdom, he obtained unbounded glory. He was declared a genius, and followed the Elf Princess everywhere to search for the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower.

Back then, when he had arrived at the Cyanwood Domain's Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, even the Southern Elf Lord in charge of this region had treated him with the utmost respect. In fact, he had even asked him to trigger their Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

However, to Xian Kun's dismay, he had failed. Not only did he not successfully trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, it was instead triggered by a human.

This came as an utter disgrace to the Ancient Era's Elves. After news of this matter was spread to the Elf Kingdom, out of anger, the Elf Kingdom kicked Xian Kun out, and made it so that he could only stay in the Cyanwood Domain's Ancient Era's Immortal Pond for the rest of his life, unable to return to the Elf Kingdom ever again.

Afterwards, Xian Kun came to find out that the person who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had entered the Cyanwood Mountain. This was why he disliked the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain this much.

However, if he were to find out that the person who had actually triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, who had made him get kicked out of the Elf Kingdom and ruined his future prospects was actually Chu Feng who was standing right before him, who

knows what sort of wonderful expressions he might make and thoughts he might have. Likely, he might even have the intention to kill Chu Feng on the spot.

"Two sirs, please give me some face and stop fighting, no?" Right at this moment, Yan Lei spoke. As the person holding the gathering, he naturally did not wish for Chu Feng and Xian Kun to fight.

Furthermore, he felt that if the two of them were to fight, Chu Feng would be absolutely no match for Xian Kun at all. Thus, he stood before Chu Feng when he spoke those words. His intention was clear; he was trying to say that he would protect Chu Feng and wanted Xian Kun to exercise restraint.

At this moment, Xian Kun was enormously enraged. However, due to the fact that this was the Yan Clan, he had no choice but to give Yan Lei face. As such, he waved his sleeve and returned to the direction that he had come from.

"Brother Chu Feng, before Xian Kun came here, he had asked me if I had invited the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain. I had told him that I did not know any of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples and did not invite any."

"I do not have any intention of looking down on the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, Brother Chu Feng, you must, by all means, not take offense from this," Yan Lei feared that Chu Feng would bear a grudge, and so began to explain to him why he had not invited the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.

“It’s alright, I understand,” Chu Feng smiled. He was able to tell that Yan Lei did not bear any malice toward him. In fact, the majority of the people present did not bear any malice toward him.

At this moment, only four people present bore malice toward him. They were the three Ancient Era’s Elves led by Xian Kun, and the self-declared soon-to-be royal-cloak world spiritist Tian Liang.

Of the twenty people present, only four people thought Chu Feng to be a thorn.

“Brother Chu Feng is truly a highly principled person. Since you’ve already come, let’s enjoy ourselves. First, allow me to introduce you to my friends,” Yan Lei smiled and then began to lead Chu Feng toward the crowd.

When Chu Feng approached, before Yan Lei could introduce them, those people walked toward Chu Feng of their own accord and began to greet him.

All of them possessed powerful cultivations. The majority of them were between rank six Martial Kings and rank eight Martial Kings; they were all stronger than Tian Liang.

However, all of them were very good-natured toward Chu Feng. Not only were they not conceited, they instead had some reverence for Chu Feng. There were two reasons as to why they acted in this sort of manner.

Firstly, Chu Feng was the Cyanwood Mountain's disciple. Furthermore, Dugu Xingfeng was also present in the Yan Clan. Thus, they were afraid of Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

Secondly, Chu Feng's own strength was not weak. He possessed sufficient qualifications for them to respect him.

While this was known to be a gathering, it was actually merely a chat, a discussion among people of the same generation.

Some people knew that the Nine Powers Hunt had just ended. Thus, they had come to inquire of Chu Feng as to which power's disciple had obtained first place in the Nine Powers Hunt.

Furthermore, some others knew that the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's Nie sisters were very powerful, and asked Chu Feng if they had obtained first place in this year's Nine Powers Hunt.

Faced with these sorts of question, Chu Feng began to avert them as if he were practicing Taiji.

It was not that Chu Feng did not wish to answer them. Merely, he found it embarrassing to tell them that he was the one who had obtained first place in the Nine Powers Hunt. If he were to do so, it would truly be boasting about his own accomplishments, blowing his own trumpet. Chu Feng was not Tian Liang; he was not someone fond of boasting or showing himself off to be extremely amazing. That was the reason why he did not want to answer their

questions.

If the individual who obtained first place in the Nine Powers Hunt wasn't him, Chu Feng would have told the crowd without the slightest hesitation.

However, on the whole, Chu Feng got along well with the crowd. Furthermore, due to the fact that the crowd was fond of chatting with Chu Feng, the three Ancient Era's Elves ended up being isolated.

After being silent for a long time, Xian Kun said to Yan Lei, "Brother Yan, I've heard that your Yan Clan has a special technique by the name of Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique."

"That technique greatly surpasses ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. If used, it could turn a region into a boundless sea of flames, and is capable of even burning up the waters in the sea. Back then, Lord Flame Master used precisely that technique leaving behind the Purgatory Sea of Flames, that forbidden area. However, that martial skill is something that I've only heard about and never seen before. Might Brother Yan be able to show me that martial skill?"

"What Lord Flame Emperor used back then was not the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Instead, it was a different martial skill by the name of Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique."

"That Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique is comparable to Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. It is extremely powerful. However,

due to the fact that it's very difficult to learn, and one could set oneself on fire and dig one's own grave if one isn't careful while learning it, this Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique is also a taboo in our Yan Clan. Unless one becomes a Martial Emperor, no one is qualified to train in it."

"While I have not learned that Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique, I have learned the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique that Brother Xian Kun spoke of. If brother Xian Kun wishes to see it, I am able to display it to you," Yan Lei said.

"Great. In that case, we shall trouble Brother Yan Lei," Hearing those words, the crowd all began to applaud.

The Yan Clan had been hidden away for a very long time, and had not fought against others. Thus, their methods were things that very few people had seen before. Today, Yan Lei was willing to display his skill. Naturally, the crowd would be filled with anticipation.

Yan Lei did not hesitate. He soared into the sky and stopped in midair. As his clothes fluttered, he was about to display the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

However, right at this moment, Xian Kun spoke. "Wait a moment."

"Brother Xian Kun, is there something else you need?" Yan Lei asked.

“I think Brother Yan Lei has mistaken my intention. By seeing, I do not mean to see you display the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Instead, I wish to personally see the cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique,” Xian Kun said with a beaming smile.

“What did you say?” Once Xian Kun’s words left his mouth, the expressions of Yan Lei and Yan Ru took a huge change. Deep anger filled their faces.

Xian Kun had purposely made an extremely rude request.

Below are Bee’s afterwords for this chapter. I felt like translating this…

Ps; There are some readers that asked me if I will stop updating should I stop receiving flowers. My answer to them is ‘definitely not.’ Even if no one was to send me flowers, I will still continue updating because this is my work.

Merely, if the reader’s support is insufficient, I will definitely not put forth as much effort in updating as I am now. Instead, I will choose to strike a balance between work and rest. I will choose to update at the appropriate time and rest at the appropriate time.

Writing a book is a very tiring work. To write for an entire day is akin to carrying bricks for an entire day. However, carrying around bricks would strengthen one’s body. Yet, one must always sit in front of a computer to write and will not be able to exercise. Thus, writing is detrimental to one’s health.

That is the reason why many writers have illnesses, why their bodies are all weak and bad. In fact, many writers died from overwork. I am not playing around. There are many news online regarding that. If everyone doesn't believe me, you can go and search about them.

The reason why I am working so hard is not because I do not want to live. Rather, the power that everyone had given me made me feel not that tired. When my heart doesn't feel tired, my body naturally also stopped feeling tired. If one's heart is strong, one's body will become strong too. This is the power of spirit.

None of this is mysterious, they are all supported by science. It's just like when someone's ill but has a good mental state and maintains an optimistic mindset will be able to defeat the illness. However, if the person that's ill does not have a good mental state, they will die extremely fast.

Everyone's support is the encouragement to my spirit. They are what allows my mental state to be very good, allows me to have sufficient energy and fighting strength.

I hope that everyone understands what I meant by that. Your support is truly the greatest power. I am not joking. Lastly, I will like to thank you all for your support.

Taiji→ Tai Chi in the west. The way they fight is basically to avert your opponent's attack and then have them hit themselves. Using soft to fight against hard and slow to fight against fast.

Yes, this happens. Especially in asian countries with businessmen. I should consider working less or getting a better schedule to get a better work-life balance myself :/

Chapter 1510 – Realm of Gods

“I’m saying that what I wish to see is not your Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Instead, it is the cultivation method for your Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique,” Xian Kun repeated himself.

“Brother Xian Kun, your joke is a bit excessive. The Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique is a martial skill that our Yan Clan does not teach outsiders. Yet, you wish to see it? Did you think we would allow it?”

Yan Lei’s expression was not very good. However, he resisted his anger and did not erupt. Although this was their Yan Clan’s territory, he knew that the Ancient Era’s Elves were best left unprovoked.

“Brother Yan Lei, you shouldn’t be too inflexible with your words. I merely wish to see it. It is impossible for me to learn your Yan Clan’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique with a single glance.”

“Furthermore, I will also not try to look at it for free. As long as you’re willing to let me have a glance at the cultivation method of your Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, I’ll hand you all this,” As Xian Kun spoke, he took out a box from his Cosmos Sack.

This box was the size of two palms. It was square-shaped and looked very exquisite. The reason why it was exquisite was not because it was inlaid with pearls, diamonds or other gems; instead, it was because the box had been created by weaving a special sort

of plant. This plant was extremely special. Not only was it emitting a faint glimmer, it was even emitting a faint fragrance. Not only did the box appear to be impregnable, it also possessed the ability to isolate spirit power. Most importantly, this box was actually alive.

When this box was revealed before the crowd, even Chu Feng's eyes started to shine. Chu Feng was able to tell that this box was alive, and should be a special sort of plant.

However, this plant was very fascinating. It was extremely firm. Likely, even ordinary Half Martial Emperors would not be able to break it apart with martial power.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had secretly used his Heaven's Eye to inspect the box. Yet, he was still unable to see through it. The box's isolation ability was extremely powerful.

"This, could it be the Elf Kingdom's legendary plant, Item Storage Vine?" Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm upon recognizing this plant.

"That's right. This is indeed our Elf Kingdom's specialty, the Item Storage Vine," Xian Kun said complacently.

This Item Storage Vine was a special sort of plant that grew exclusively in the Elf Kingdom. It could only be found in the Elf Kingdom and nowhere else.

As for the reason why it was called the Item Storage Vine, it was because, as its name implied, while this box was a living plant, it possessed functions akin to those of treasure cases. One could put items inside it.

Most importantly, before placing the item inside the Item Storage Vine, one could set up a special unlocking method. In turn, other than the unlocking method, the only other way to open the Item Storage Vine would be through absolute martial power.

Thus, the Item Storage Vine was a very miraculous, fascinating and useful item.

“It’s merely a single Item Storage Vine. Regardless of how precious it might be, it is definitely inferior to our Yan Clan’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.”

“You wish to use this in exchange for our Yan Clan’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique? You’re truly delusional!” Yan Ru cast a side-eye at Xian Kun. She felt that Xian Kun was deliberately playing with them and was trying to take advantage of them.

“Who said that what I’m planning to have you all look at is this Item Storage Vine? What I’m planning to have you all look at is the item inside this Item Storage Vine,” Xian Kun said.

“Inside? What’s inside?” Yan Ru asked.

“Everyone, do you all know about our Holy Land of Martialism’s

forbidden areas?" Xian Kun deliberately started to mystify things.

"Of course. The forbidden areas are places that not even Martial Emperors dare to set foot in. Their might has shaken the entire Holy Land of Martialism. As for the forbidden area Purgatory Sea of Flames, it is a place left behind by our Yan Clan's Ancestor, Lord Flame Emperor," Yan Ru said in an extremely prideful manner.

"Mn, what Miss Yan Ru says is correct. The Purgatory Sea of Flames is indeed one of the relatively more famous of the Holy Land of Martialism's forbidden areas. However, it is not that no one has managed to burst into the Purgatory Sea of Flames before."

"As far as I know, one of the Three Palaces, the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master, once entered the Purgatory Sea of Flames and stayed in there for a total of ten days. When he walked out from the Purgatory Sea of Flames, he was completely unharmed. He had entered the Purgatory Sea of Flames effortlessly, as if he were walking into an uninhabited place," As Xian Kun said those words, a smile was on his face. He was indirectly ridiculing Yan Ru.

"Exactly what is it that you want to say?" Yan Lei was displeased by those words, and actually questioned Xian Kun forcibly. While it was fine for Xian Kun to ridicule Yan Ru, his ridicule was also directed toward the Flame Emperor. This was something that he could not stand by and do nothing about.

"What I wish to say is that there are countless forbidden areas in our Holy Land of Martialism. However, there were only three

forbidden areas that cause people to tremble with fear upon hearing their names. These three forbidden areas are the publicly renowned Three Great Forbidden Areas of our Holy Land of Martialism."

"They are: the Ancient Era's Cemetery, the Moonlight Maze, and the Blood Devouring Killing Formation."

"Among the Three Great Forbidden Areas, the Ancient Era's Cemetery is publicly accepted to be the most dangerous. Those who enter that place, even if they manage to come out alive, they all, regardless of who they might be, within a month's time, meet with calamity."

"The Ancient Era's Cemetery is from the Ancient Era. As its name implies, it is a cemetery. Anyone who dares to enter undoubtedly dies. There are no exceptions to that rule," Xian Kun said.

After hearing what Xian Kun said, other than Chu Feng, everyone present displayed serious expressions on their faces. It could be seen that the mighty fame of the Ancient Era's Cemetery was no small matter.

"However, the Ancient Era's Cemetery is filled with treasures. Any random stone from that place would be an extremely valuable item."

"I won't keep everyone in the dark anymore. In my Item Storage Vine is an item from the Ancient Era's Cemetery," Xian Kun said.

“Brother Xian Kun, is what you say the truth?” Sure enough, after hearing that the item in the Item Storage Vine was a treasure from the Ancient Era’s Cemetery, the eyes of everyone in the crowd started to shine. Even Chu Feng became curious.

“If I, Xian Kun, am lying, may the heavenly thunder shall strike me dead. The thing inside this Item Storage Vine is something that Lord Elf King rewarded me with after I triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

“As a grand Elf King, how could he possibly have given me a fake?” Xian Kun said.

“In that case, exactly what is inside the Item Storage Vine?” Someone asked.

“That, is a secret. If you all wish to see it, that is doable too. It will only depend on whether Brother Yan Lei is willing to give you all the chance to see it,” Xian Kun cast his gaze to Yan Lei.

“How do you wish to exchange the items?” Yan Lei was evidently tempted. A treasure from the Ancient Era’s Cemetery, this was simply too enticing to him. Not to mention him, even if his father were present, he would likely still wish to have a look.

One must know that the Ancient Era’s Cemetery was a place akin to legend in the Holy Land of Martialism. Although it was called the Ancient Era’s Cemetery, it actually had another name: Realm of Gods.

Realm of Gods: what does that mean? It meant that it was a place with gods. That was the reason why mortals like themselves were not allowed to enter.

The items from the Ancient Era's Cemetery were also items from the Realm of Gods. Who would not wish to see something from the Realm of Gods?

"Brother Yan Lei, I will not hide this from you. I have seen the item in this Item Storage Vine before. That is because Lord Elf King personally placed that thing into the Item Storage Vine before me."

"Thus, I can tell you with certainty that what is contained within this Item Storage Vine is not a piece of stone or anything like that. Instead, it is an artifact. Thus, its value is extremely high."

"However, you all should know that one must use a special method to unlock the Item Storage Vine before placing something into it, right? That special method is something that Lord Elf King personally set. He said that he would only tell me what it is after I became a Half Martial Emperor. Thus, I also do not know how to open this Item Sealing Vine," Xian Kun said.

"Brother Xian Kun, you've said all this, but in the end, you still cannot open the Item Sealing Vine. In that case, exactly what do you want us to look at then? Aren't you just playing with us?" Yan Lei's brows were narrowed. Evidently, he was very displeased.

"My, Brother Yan Lei, I have yet to finish speaking. Don't be so

anxious.”

“I believe that you will definitely be interested once I finish my words,” Xian Kun smiled.

Then, he said, “I shall give you a chance to try opening this Item Storage Vine. As long as you all open it, I will not only allow you all to see the treasure in this Item Storage Vine, I will instead present it to you.”

Chapter 1511 – Learning The Flame Sea Technique

“Xian Kun, is what you said for real?” Yan Lei asked. In his eyes was a trace of happiness.

“Absolutely.”

“However… there’s a condition to it. The time that I will give you to open this Item Storage Vine is limited. As for the duration of that time, it will depend on you,” Xian Kun said.

“I understand now. You mean to say that the duration of the time that I will be allowing you to see the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique will be the duration of the time that I have to try to open this Item Storage Vine, is that right?” Yan Lei asked.

“Brilliant. That is precisely my intention,” Xian Kun smiled and nodded.

“Very well, in that case, let’s do it. It is fate that brought all of us here today. I might as well not keep it to myself. I’ll take out the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique for everyone to see.”

“If any of you have the ability to learn it, then go ahead and do so. If anyone manages to successfully learn it, I, Yan Lei, will definitely not say anything about it. All I will have will be deep admiration for that person.”

“In the future, if you are to use our Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, our Yan Clan will definitely not make things difficult for you,” Yan Lei said loudly.

Once those words left Yan Lei’s mouth, the crowd was immediately overjoyed. Originally, this had been a deal between Yan Lei and Xian Kun. However, to the crowd’s surprise, they were now able to participate in it too. Furthermore, they were given this chance free of charge. This truly caused them to be overjoyed by this sudden turn of events.

“Very well! Since Brother Yan Lei has said it like this, I too shall be frank. Later on, not only can Brother Yan Lei attempt to open the Item Sealing Vine, you can also request the help of anyone of our same generation,” Xian Kun said.

“Truly?” Yan Lei asked.

“I, Xian Kun, have never gone back on my words,” Xian Kun said.

“Very well. I’ll go and get the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique right now. Everyone, please wait a moment, I will return immediately.” Yan Lei immediately left after saying those words.

Sure enough, not long afterward, Yan Lei returned. Furthermore, he was holding a special scroll in his hand. That scroll was emitting radiance all over. From a glance, one could tell that it was extraordinary.

When Yan Ru saw this scroll, the expression on her little face changed. She hurriedly said to Yan Lei through voice transmission, “Big brother, are you truly planning to let him see it? You must know that this is our Yan Clan’s martial skill that we do not teach outsiders.”

“Foolish sister, I have already asked father about this and he has agreed.”

“Furthermore, both you and I have learned this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. We both know that it is an extremely difficult martial skill to learn even among Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.”

“As for the most difficult aspect of this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, it’s that the scroll alone does not tell you its cultivation method in detail. You must comprehend the method to learn it from its contents. That is something very time-consuming. Back then, it took me an entire month to comprehend this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique in order to grasp the cultivation method.”

“I am only going to allow them to see it this once. Not to mention learning it, they will not even be able to comprehend its contents. Thus, what use is there in seeing it?” Yan Lei said.

“Big brother, while that is true, we know from a glance that Xian Kun’s Item Storage Vine is not something that is easy to open. If that weren’t the case, Xian Kun would’ve opened it himself long ago.”

“That man is very cunning. Even if you are to let him see the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, you will likely be unable to open the Item Storage Vine,” Yan Ru said.

“Foolish sister, while we might not be able to open it, but don’t forget that Brother Tian Liang is also here. In this world, is there anything that world spiritists cannot open? Furthermore, Brother Tian Liang is no ordinary world spiritist. Instead, he is a world spiritist that is soon to become a royal-cloak world spiritist.”

“With Brother Tian Liang’s help, I possess at least fifty percent certainty in being able to open this Item Storage Vine. Even if he is unable to open the Item Storage Vine, Xian Kun will also not be able to learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Thus, we will definitely not lose out on this,” Yan Lei said.

“Okay then,” After hearing what Yan Lei said, Yan Ru nodded her head. She felt that what her older brother said was indeed very reasonable. This was simply a deal that they would never lose out on. Thus, why not go for it?

“Have you two siblings finished discussing?” Xian Kun was no fool. He was able to guess that Yan Lei and Yan Ru were secretly discussing with one another.

“We’re done, we can start now. Everyone, enjoy to your heart’s content,” As Yan Lei spoke, he opened the scroll in his hand. In an instant, a red ray of light soared into the sky. Soon after, it turned into a sphere of light that descended from the sky and covered

everyone.

At this moment, everyone's eyes started to shine. After that, their gazes became serious. They gathered all of their focus to earnestly observe and comprehend what was before them.

At this moment, countless characters, runes and sentences were flying through the area covered by the red light and floating around them like butterflies and birds. They would even emit sounds that entered the hearts of the crowd.

This... was the cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

"It would seem that this trip has not been made in vain," At the moment when the crowd were busily concentrating all of their focus to comprehend this martial skill, Chu Feng was smiling.

Chu Feng's reputation as a martial cultivation genius was definitely not undeserved. To him, even making a breakthrough to the next level of cultivation was a simple and easy task. Thus, there was no need to mention learning martial skills.

Furthermore, not only was he a martial cultivator, he was also a royal-cloak world spiritist and possessed the Heaven's Eyes, that most powerful technique.

His comprehension ability surpassed that of ordinary people by countless times.

At the moment when the majority of the crowd were exhausting all of their energies and abilities to try to comprehend the contents of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, Chu Feng had already managed to grasp the cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

Thus, Chu Feng closed his eyes. What he needed to do not was not to comprehend the cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, but rather to cultivate and learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique

Having reached Chu Feng's level, learning a martial skill no longer required actual physical trials. Using only his mind, he would be able to learn it equally as well.

Chu Feng was able to feel that this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique was indeed a very difficult Earthen Taboo Martial Skill to learn.

However, when compared to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield that Chu Feng had already learned, learning this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique was simply child's play. Using only his mind, Chu Feng was able to completely grasp this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

"What's going on with Chu Feng? The others are all earnestly looking, why is he closing his eyes and not bothering to look anymore?" Yan Ru was observing everyone, and soon discovered

that Chu Feng had closed his eyes and appeared to have fallen asleep. This puzzled her greatly.

Compared to the rest of the crowd, whose eyes were shining brightly, Chu Feng was very different.

“I think Brother Chu Feng is the wisest among them. He knew very well that he could not grasp the cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique in a short period of time, and thus decided to not bother wasting time by looking at it,” Yan Lei explained.

“But, this is still a rare opportunity. Without even trying, isn’t it a waste?” Yan Ru said in a slightly regretful manner. She seemed to want Chu Feng to be able to obtain some harvest in this short period of time; even if it was only a tiny bit.

“Sister, you don’t understand. This is wisdom.”

“Brother Chu Feng is worthy of being a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Among everyone present, only he managed to display this sort of wisdom,” Compared to Yan Ru, Yan Lei admired Chu Feng’s action.

Time slowly passed. Although Yan Lei had said that he would allow the crowd to see the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique for a while, because he knew that it was very difficult to learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, he had already ended up allowing the crowd to see it for two entire hours.

Actually, it was not that Yan Lei was generous. Rather, he was providing himself sufficient time for a better opportunity. After all, he was certain that there would not be anyone who could comprehend the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique's cultivation method within four hours' time.

However, he felt that four hours was sufficient time for him to attempt to open the Item Storage Vine.

If he was unable to open the Item Storage Vine in four hours' time, it would mean that he would not be able to open it regardless of how hard he tried. Thus, he would not have any regrets.

"Big brother, look at Xian Kun. He seems to be acting weird," At the moment when the two hour mark had just passed, Yan Ru suddenly and nervously sent a voice transmission to Yan Lei.

After hearing what Yan Ru said, Yan Lei turned his gaze to Xian Kun. When he saw Xian Kun's appearance, his expression instantly changed.

At this moment, Xian Kun was acting the same as everyone else, and carefully observing his surroundings. However, there was one aspect of him that was different from the rest of the crowd; his fingers were moving slightly.

Although they were very hidden, there was a special sort of rhythm to his finger movements. These finger movements were what had caused Yan Ru and Yan Lei to become nervous and scared. That was because they were the key to comprehending the

Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique's cultivation method. If one were able to completely comprehend the finger movements, it meant that one had grasped the cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

Chapter 1512 – The Incompetent Tian Liang

“Big brother, we cannot allow this to continue. If this were to continue, Xian Kun will be able to learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique,” Yan Ru urged nervously.

At this moment, Yan Lei was also frowning. Cold sweat filled his head. He truly never expected that Xian Kun’s comprehension ability would be this strong. This was simply unimaginable.

“Woosh~~~”

Thus, Yan Lei did not hesitate. With a wave of his sleeve, he closed the scroll.

Once the scroll was closed, the red light that covered their surroundings instantly disappeared. Everyone was shocked by this. As if they had been forced awake from their dreams, they all cast their gazes to Yan Lei.

They knew that it most likely meant that the time limit had arrived. Merely, to them, the limit had arrived a bit too quickly, because they had not managed to comprehend anything at all.

“Everyone, it has been two hours now. I have allowed you all to see the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique for so long. I believe that you all should have been able to attain some comprehension, no?” Yan Lei asked with a smile.

“Brother Yan Lei, your Yan Clan’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique is truly a top quality Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Even though I have not managed to comprehend the cultivation method, I was able to sense that it is extremely powerful,” Tian Liang said.

“As expected of Brother Tian Liang, a world spiritist. You’re actually able to comprehend so much. Truth be told, I’ve not managed to comprehend anything in these two hours. I am truly ashamed, truly ashamed,” The other people from the crowd started to shake their heads.

They were not telling lies. Even though they had put forth all of their concentration these past two hours, even though they had used all their techniques, they were unable to comprehend the slightest bit of the cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

“Brother Yan, you’ve only allowed us to look at it for two hours. Aren’t you a bit too stingy?” At this moment, Xian Kun spoke. His expression was slightly unsightly. That was because he had nearly managed to comprehend the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique’s cultivation method. Unfortunately, Yan Lei had not given him the chance to do so. Thus, he felt very displeased.

“Brother Xian Kun, two hours is not a short time. After all, there are only twenty-four hours in a day,” Yan Lei smiled lightly. He was relieved to see Xian Kun’s displeased expression. This meant that Xian Kun had not managed to grasp the cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

“Xian Kun, it’s time for you to fulfill your promise,” Yan Ru urged.

“Rest assured, I am not one to go against my word. Take it. Two hours, if you’re able to open it, the thing inside shall be yours. If you can’t open it, you’ll have to return it to me,” Xian Kun tossed the Item Storage Vine to Yan Ru.

After receiving the Item Storage Vine, Yan Ru and Yan Lei looked at one another. After that, the two of them smiled and turned their gazes to Tian Liang together. They said, “Tian Liang, can you help us open it?”

“Brother Yan Lei, Lil Sis Yan Ru, please rest assured. Just hand this sort of thing to me, Tian Liang.”

Tian Liang smiled complacently and then received the Item Storage Vine from Yan Ru. At this moment, he was feeling very happy. Not only had the chance to prove himself before Yan Ru appeared, if he were able to open the Item Storage Vine, it would also be very beneficial to his reputation. If his master were to learn of it, he would be praised highly.

However, Xian Kun snorted disdainfully at Yan Ru’s action of handing the Item Storage Vine to Tian Liang. There was not the slightest trace of worry on his face.

Although Xian Kun was not worried, the rest of the crowd was all very concerned. Practically everyone was deeply focused on Tian Liang and the Item Storage Vine in his hand. They all wished to see

how Tian Liang would be able to open the Item Storage Vine.

“Tian Liang, how is it? Do you have certainty in opening it?” Yan Ru asked nervously.

“Lil Sis Yan Ru, please rest completely and utterly assured. This Item Storage Vine is not as amazing as it is said to be. It is merely an insignificant matter. While it can be used to deceive amateurs, it cannot deceive me, Tian Liang. Watch me as I open it in minutes.”

Tian Liang smiled complacently. Afterwards, he even took a provocative glance at Xian Kun and said, “Brother Xian Kun, please excuse my offense.”

“Do as you wish,” Xian Kun was not at all worried. His hands were crossed in front of his chest and he had a very confident expression on his face.

“In that case, I’ll start now.”

As Tian Liang spoke, with a thought, boundless golden spirit power was released from him. Under his control, the golden spirit power instantly formed a spirit formation.

Tian Liang placed the Item Storage Vine into the spirit formation that he had set up. After that, he pointed at the spirit formation with his finger and loudly shouted, “Open!!!”

With his shout, the earth started to tremble slightly, and his spirit formation began to shine brightly. However, after the spirit formation's brightness faded away, the Item Storage Vine remained completely unchanged.

"This..." Seeing this scene, Tian Liang opened his mouth wide with shock. Thinking that there had been a mistake, Tian Liang began to form hand seals once again, pointed at his spirit formation once more and loudly shouted, "Open!"

However, the result this time around was exactly the same as before; the Item Storage Vine was still completely unchanged. Tian Liang's spirit formation was simply unable to open the Item Storage Vine.

"My dear brother, it would appear that your spirit formation is rather ineffective, hahahaha..."

Suddenly, several voices of mocking laughter were heard. Without the slightest apprehension, Xian Kun and the other two Ancient Era's Elves were mockingly laughing at Tian Liang.

At this moment, Tian Liang's complexion turned pale. He was sweating like a pig. He did not wish to screw up at such a crucial moment.

Thus, he hurriedly removed the spirit formation he had placed and set up an even more profound spirit formation to open the Item Storage Vine.

However, after an entire hour had passed, after Tian Liang had used all of his most powerful spirit formations, the Item Storage Vine was still completely unfazed.

At this moment, disappointment filled Yan Ru and Yan Lei's faces. As for the crowd that was present, their expressions were also those of disappointment.

As for Tian Liang, he was currently pale like paper. There was not the slightest trace of redness on his cheeks. His clothes were so deeply covered with sweat that they were dripping. Tian Liang was panting for air because he had used his world spirit techniques too excessively and nearly surpassed his limits.

"Putt." Finally, Tian Liang's legs grew soft and he directly sat on the ground.

"Brother Tian Liang, are you alright?" Seeing this, Yan Lei immediately rushed up to Tian Liang and lent him an arm to support him.

"Brother Yan Lei, I have truly given it my all. It is not that I am incompetent, it's that this Item Storage Vine is truly too difficult to open. Not to mention me, I'm afraid that even if my master were present, he would also not be able to open it."

"This Item Storage Vine is simply something that no one can open," Tian Liang said while shaking his head.

When Tian Liang had first seen the Item Storage Vine, he had inspected it carefully. He had thought that the Item Storage Vine was filled with loopholes and would be extremely easy to open.

However, after he really attempted to open it, he found out that this Item Storage Vine was truly difficult to open. All of the loopholes were fake. It was simply invulnerable and without the tiniest weak point.

After hearing what Tian Liang said, Yan Ru and Yan Lei both felt a cold chill in their hearts. If even Tian Liang could not open the Item Storage Vine, it would mean that they had no way to open it.

“Didn’t you say that you would be able to open it in minutes? How did it become that no one can open it now?” Xian Kun asked mockingly. He was ridiculing Tian Liang.

“I have indeed underestimated the Item Storage Vine. However, I had not realized how amazingly powerful it is. It is true; no one will be able to open this Item Storage Vine,” Tian Liang said with a helpless expression. However, he was actually trying to give himself a way out of this dilemma.

“Let me tell you this. It is not that no one can open it. Rather, it’s just that you’re too incompetent,” However, Xian Kun continued with his attack. He had humiliated Tian Liang so much that Tian Liang’s complexion turned ashen. Tian Liang was now too ashamed to show his face to the crowd.

However, Tian Liang’s current situation could not be blamed on

anyone else. Truly, he had spoken excessively confidently earlier, and described the Item Storage Vine as something useless. Yet, in the end, he was unable to open it at all. Thus, for him to be humiliated by Xian Kun now was only the repercussion of his own arrogance.

Chapter 1513 – The Appearance Of Yan Xie

“Brother Xian Kun, you shouldn’t be overly excessive with your words. Not to mention that Brother Tian Liang is unable to open this Item Storage Vine, I believe that even you are unable to open it too, no?”

Yan Lei spoke out against Xian Kun. Tian Liang was someone that he had invited over to help him. Thus, he naturally could not watch as Tian Liang was humiliated by someone else.

“Indeed, I cannot open it. However, I did not boast, and did not say that I would be able to open it in only a couple of minutes.”

“One must know how to behave with integrity. Without absolute confidence, one should not boast like that,” Xian Kun looked to Tian Liang with a grin.

“Xian Kun, enough of your bullshit. This Item Storage Vine is simply impossible to open to begin with. You are truly too shameless. You clearly know that it cannot be opened, yet you still mentioned using it as an exchange with my brother. You are simply trying to scam us.”

Yan Ru spoke angrily. She was not angered because Xian Kun had humiliated Tian Liang. Instead, she was angered because she felt that the Item Storage Vine was simply impossible to be opened and Xian Kun had played them for fools.

“Yan Ru, you shouldn’t make irresponsible remarks. Although I

am unable to open this Item Storage Vine, there are a lot of people among our Ancient Era's Elves who can open the Item Storage Vines."

"That fact that you all are unable to open it only means that you all are incompetent. You cannot blame your own incompetence on others."

"There's still one more hour. Is there anyone else among you all who wants to try to open this? Or are you all going to give up?" Xian Kun asked with a mocking grin.

Hearing those words, Yan Lei's expression became unsightly. However, he knew that when even Tian Liang could not open it, there would not be anyone among the crowd who could open it. Thus, he shook his head and prepared to give up.

"Our Yan Clan does not know what giving up means," However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded.

This voice sounded like a thunderbolt. It shocked everyone in the crowd, causing all of their bodies to tremble and ears to numb.

Afterward, everyone turned their gazes to the southeastern direction. That was because those words had not been not spoken by them. Rather, they had originated from that southeastern direction.

When the crowd turned their gazes toward that direction,

practically all of their expressions changed to one of seriousness.

At this moment, a young man was slowly walking toward them from the garden's southeastern direction.

This man had a head of black hair that was tied in a ponytail. He had a graceful yet stern face, and emitted an ice-cold aura.

When everyone saw this man, even Chu Feng's pupils dilated, and his eyes shone. This man's aura was extraordinary. He was able to tell from a single glance that this man was no ordinary character.

"Big brother Yan Xie, you've come," Upon seeing this man, Yan Ru immediately ran over and started to jump and hop happily.

"Lil brother Yan Xie, you have truly come at the perfect time. We have just encountered a problem. With your arrival, we will be able to solve it now."

Yan Lei also walked over. At this moment, a joyous smile had replaced the gloomy expression that had previously been on his face. When he saw this young man, he appeared as if he had seen his savior.

As for this young man, he was the person Dugu Xingfeng spoke of that possessed the potential to become an era's overlord, Yan Xie.

"There's no need to say anymore, I got it. Just leave it to me,"

Yan Xie waved his hand and began to slowly walked toward the Item Storage Vine that was placed on the ground.

When Yan Xie approached them, other than Chu Feng, all of the crowd present began to feel deep veneration for him. Even the conceited Xian Kun and the other two Ancient Era's Elves were frowning deeply and involuntarily took a step backward.

This Yan Xie had not unleashed the aura of his cultivation. However, he innately gave off an oppressive sensation that caused others to feel fear of him.

Among the crowd of the younger generation, only Chu Feng was able to withstand the oppressive sensation that Yan Xie emitted.

Yan Xie seemed to have noticed this too. He took a glance at Chu Feng and sized him up. However, he did not say anything, and his expression remained blank. He had only merely taken a quick glance at Chu Feng.

However, from this single glance, Chu Feng was able to detect some things. He knew that he had left an extraordinary impression in Yan Xie's heart already.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, Yan Xie clenched his fist. Heaven and earth began to tremble. The clouds began to rapidly shift as violent gales sprung up everywhere. Everything in his surroundings had been affected

by his aura.

Half Martial Emperor. A rank one Half Martial Emperor.

Unlike Qin Wentian, Yan Xie's rank one Half Martial Emperor cultivation had not been obtained through dishonest practices. Instead, he had relied on his own talent for martial cultivation and trained himself to Half Martial Emperor.

"Heavens, such a young age and he's already a rank one Half Martial Emperor?"

The crowd present were all shocked when they sensed Yan Xie's aura. One must know that Yan Xie's age was actually not very old. His age was about the same as Chu Feng's, and was relatively young compared to the rest of the crowd.

To be able to reach the Half Martial Emperor realm at an age as young as his own was extremely rare. Likely, even in the Three Palaces and Four Clans, geniuses like him would be rarely seen.

However, right at this moment, Xian Kun suddenly said, "Stop."

"What's the matter?" Yan Xie cast his gaze toward Xian Kun. His gaze was like two sharp blades with an ample amount of deterrence.

Facing this gaze, Xian Kun's heart trembled and cold sweat began to ooze out of his forehead. However, he did not cower to Yan Xie

and said, “While you can attempt to open this Item Storage Vine, you cannot break it. That’s because I had only agreed to give the item inside the Item Storage Vine to you all should any of you be able to open it. However, I never said that I would also give the Item Storage Vine to you all.”

Xian Kun had said those words because he lacked confidence. He was able to realize how powerful this Yan Xie was. A genius like Yan Xie had surpassed him. Only in their Elf Kingdom would there be geniuses of Yan Xie’s level.

Thus, Xian Kun knew that although Yan Xie’s cultivation was only that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor, his strength was definitely not as simple as being only on the level of a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

If Yan Xie were to attack, he would definitely be able to break the Item Storage Vine. However, Xian Kun did not wish to hand the treasure in the Item Storage Vine to Yan Lei. Thus, he had to find an excuse to stop Yan Xie from attacking it.

“Earlier, you did not say anything about not damaging this Item Storage Vine,” Yan Xie said those words one word at a time. Each and every single one of his words possessed a great amount of deterrence power.

“While I never said that you could not damage the Item Storage Vine, I had also never said that you could damage the Item Storage Vine. Right now, I am clarifying it to you. While you can attempt to open the Item Storage Vine, you cannot damage the Item Storage Vine itself,” Xian Kun said.

“What if I still force my way and break it apart?” Yan Xie asked with a cold voice.

“You dare?! If you forcibly break it apart, you will be damaging the Item Storage Vine. As for this Item Storage Vine, it is something that our Elf Kingdom’s Elf King personally bestowed to me. What you will have done would be akin to trampling upon our Elf King’s prestige.”

Xian Kun knew that he was no match for Yan Xie. Thus, he could only take out the Elf King to suppress Yan Xie.

“Are you threatening me?” Yan Xie’s gaze turned cold. At the same time, a burst of chilliness began to emit from him. In merely an instant, Chu Feng and the others felt as if they were in a wintery place.

No, this was not the chilliness of winter. For people like Chu Feng, even if they did not wear anything, they would not feel any cold from a wintery place.

Thus, this burst of chilliness was many times colder than an actual winter’s chilliness. It was so ice-cold that it could penetrate one’s bones. It was so cold that even the cultivators present were unable to resist it.

As for Xian Kun, he was the main target of this burst of chilliness. Even though he was very prideful and stubborn, he, at this moment, had no choice but to take several steps back. His

blonde hair had been blown to a mess, and his expression had become very unsightly.

'Powerful. This Yan Xie is truly powerful.' This was not what others were thinking. This was what Chu Feng was thinking. This Yan Xie seemed to truly possess the potential to become an overlord. That was because the oppressive power that he displayed was most definitely not something that ordinary people possessed.

"Kill me if you dare! I shall see if our Ancient Era's Elves will let you get away with it!" Xian Kun was enraged. Very rarely were there ever people that dared to publicly pressure him in such a manner.

"Did you think that I don't dare?" The burst of chilliness that Yan Xie emitted became colder and colder. Faintly, killing intent emerged from within it.

"Lil brother Yan Xie, forget about it. It's not that we must obtain the thing inside his Item Storage Vine. Moreover, what Brother Xian Kun said is reasonable too. It is true that he did not say that he would be giving the Item Storage Vine to us. I don't think it would be good for us to damage it," Yan Lei hurriedly rushed over to urge Yan Xie to stop.

"That's right. Big brother Yan Xie, don't get angry because of something like this. Isn't it just an item from the Ancient Era's Cemetery? I am actually not interested in it at all," At the same time, Yan Ru had also run over.

The two of them both knew Yan Xie's character very well; he was someone who feared nothing in heaven or earth. If they didn't stop him, Yan Xie would likely truly attack Xian Kun.

If Yan Xie were to attack in anger, he would definitely not just teach Xian Kun a lesson. Likely, he would end up killing Xian Kun.

No matter what, Xian Kun was a genius from the Elf Kingdom. If something were to happen to him, the Yan Clan would likely be met with a calamity.

"Remember, speak clearly next time," Being urged against by Yan Lei and Yan Ru, Yan Xie calmed down.

"In that case, do you all still plan to attempt to open this Item Storage Vine? If not, I'll be taking it back," Xian Kun said.

At this moment, Xian Kun was feeling extremely unwell. After Yan Xie appeared, he felt very pained to continue to be here, and wanted to leave as quickly as possible.

"Brother Yan Lei, if you do not mind, allow me to give it a try," Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded.

Turning toward the voice, the crowd present were all startled. That was because the person who had spoken was none other than the person who had not spoken a single word this entire time, Chu Feng.

Chapter 1514 – Chu Feng Breaking The Seal

“Chu Feng, you…” The members of the crowd were all surprised by Chu Feng walking over.

“Allow me to give it a try. After all, there’s still an hour left. Perhaps I might be able to open it,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“You can open it? Even I cannot open it, yet you say that you can? Chu Feng, aren’t you boasting a bit too excessively?” Tian Liang said with a loud and wide-open mouth. Contempt filled his face.

“Listen carefully. Chu Feng has only said maybe, and not said that he would certainly be able to open it. The person that was boasting was you, wasn’t it? Earlier, you spoke with such certainty. I had even thought that you would truly be able to open it. However, in the end, you were unable to open it at all, and even said something like no one can open the Item Storage Vine,” Yan Ru shouted at Tian Liang with an annoyed expression. She was clearly very partial towards Chu Feng.

“Lil Sis Yan Ru, I… Yes, it is true, I was a bit too overconfident earlier and underestimated the Item Storage Vine. However, after personally experiencing it, I have already come to know that it is very remarkable. It is true, no one will be able to open this Item Storage Vine.”

“Not to mention me, I’m afraid that even my master would not be able to open it. Something that even royal-cloak world spiritists

cannot open, and this Chu Feng, who barely knows anything about world spiritist techniques, wants to attempt to open it? Isn't he just spouting nonsense here?" At the same time Tian Liang explained, he did not forget to insult Chu Feng.

He had noticed a long time ago that Yan Ru had a very favorable impression of Chu Feng. However, it was precisely that favorable impression that she had toward Chu Feng that caused him to detest Chu Feng. To be exact, he was jealous of Chu Feng.

"Brother Yan Lei, you should allow Chu Feng to try it out. I too wish to see how this Cyanwood Mountain's disciple will overestimate his capabilities," Xian Kun spoke to urge Yan Lei to allow Chu Feng to attempt to open the Item Storage Vine. As he already extremely disliked Chu Feng, how could he allow himself to miss this great opportunity to humiliate him?

"Brother Chu Feng, since you wish to attempt to open the Item Storage Vine, you can go ahead and give it a try," Yan Lei did not refuse Chu Feng's attempt. However, he did not have any expectations of Chu Feng either. The way he saw it, he merely wanted to satisfy Chu Feng's desire. When even Tian Liang was unable to open the Item Storage Vine, how could he see any hope in Chu Feng being able to open it?

Seeing that Yan Lei agreed to it, Chu Feng walked to the Item Storage Vine before the crowd's numerous gazes.

At this moment, everyone's attention was focused on Chu Feng. However, compared to the time when had Tian Liang stood forward and the time when Yan Xie had appeared, the crowd did

not have the slightest expectation for Chu Feng being able to open the Item Storage Vine. They all felt that Chu Feng would not be able to succeed.

“Buzz~~~~”

Right at this moment, with a thought, Chu Feng’s clothes began to flutter, and a boundless golden gaseous substance surged forth from his body like a volcanic eruption.

“That is!!!”

As the crowd saw the golden gaseous substance that lingered around Chu Feng’s surroundings, other than Yan Xie, everyone else present was stunned. They were all deeply shocked.

That was because that golden gaseous substance was not golden spirit power. Instead, it was royal level spirit power. It was completely different from golden spirit power. Without even bothering to sense it, they were able to tell the difference with merely their eyes.

Chu Feng, this Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple, was actually a royal-cloak world spiritist.

“Brother Chu Feng, he, he’s actually a royal-cloak world spiritist?!”

“Amazing! Unfathomable! He is truly unfathomable!” At this

moment, the crowd gasped in admiration time and time again. As matters stood, they had discovered that they had underestimated Chu Feng enormously.

"How could this be? With his age, how can he already be a royal-cloak world spiritist? This is simply..." In terms of being shocked, the person who was the most shocked right now was naturally none other than Tian Liang.

Tian Liang's master was a royal-cloak world spiritist. Under his master's guidance, Tian Liang had specialized and trained in world spirit techniques for many years. He had thought himself to be a genius world spiritist and ended up considering everyone else to be beneath him. He was extremely conceited. Even though his cultivation was the weakest among all those present, he deeply looked down on the majority of the crowd.

As for the person he looked down on the most, it was none other than Chu Feng. The way he saw it, Chu Feng was merely trash that relied on the Cyanwood Mountain. Without the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng would be nothing.

In terms of world spirit techniques, how could Chu Feng possibly be able to match up to him? Without even trying, he would be able to utterly defeat Chu Feng.

However, what had appeared right in front of his face was so shocking to him that he found it difficult to stand. His master had trained countless years in order to become an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist after great difficulty.

Yet, this Chu Feng was so young and was already an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist like his master. This came as an enormous shock to Tian Liang, who had thought himself to be a world spiritist genius, because it turned out that not only were his world spirit techniques inferior to Chu Feng's, his martial cultivation was also inferior to Chu Feng, and his age was also a couple years older than Chu Feng's.

Upon recalling all of the cutting remarks and insults that he had spoken toward Chu Feng, Tian Liang truly felt too ashamed to show his face. He truly wished to find a hole and hide himself in it.

"Tian Liang, earlier, you said that you were going to teach Chu Feng world spirit techniques, and that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques are inferior to yours; do you still think that?" Yan Ru said to Tian Liang with a beaming smile on her face. This girl was truly one to know how to attack someone's sore spot. She was sprinkling salt on Tian Liang's wounds.

"Hahaha..." At this moment, what sort of reply could Tian Liang possibly give? Other than a hollow laugh, there was nothing that Tian Liang could do. It was not that he did not dare to talk back; rather, he found it too embarrassing to say anything anymore. He no longer had the face to say cutting remarks anymore.

"I truly never expected that I had underestimated Brother Chu Feng this much. A royal-cloak world spiritist, perhaps he might really be able to open that Item Storage Vine," At this moment, Yan Lei was overjoyed. He was feeling unexpected joy.

In fact, even the extremely powerful Yan Xie's calm gaze was no longer calm.

As for Chu Feng, he had already anticipated the change in the state of mind of the crowd. Thus, he did not bother with them and, minding his own business, began to set up a spirit formation.

"Amazing, as expected of a royal-cloak world spiritist. His technique is like moving clouds and flowing water. Yet, his hand seals are ever-changing. Truly, no one can fathom what he is doing. However, we can be certain that what he's doing is very amazing."

After Chu Feng began to set up his spirit formation, the crowd began to spiritedly discuss him with even greater admiration.

Although not many people present knew world spirit techniques like Tian Liang, they had all seen Tian Liang setting up his spirit formation earlier.

At this moment, Chu Feng's display, regardless of whether it was his speed, technique or even might, it was greatly superior to Tian Liang, something simply incomparable. It could be said that the difference between them was akin to the difference between heaven and earth.

Who was stronger and who was weaker could be determined with a single glance.

Chu Feng was stronger than Tian Liang by an enormous margin.

“How could this be? Am I dreaming? How could this Chu Feng be able to master world spirit techniques to this level?”

Tian Liang was completely stunned. As a gold-cloak world spiritist, Tian Liang was able to see a lot more of the profound aspects of Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques. Even though Chu Feng and his master were both Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, Chu Feng’s technique seemed to surpass even his master’s.

At the moment when the crowd was gasping with admiration repeatedly, Xian Kun spoke. “It’s useless. He will not be able to open the Item Storage Vine. I suggest that you all not rejoice too early, so that you don’t disappoint yourselves later.”

Xian Kun’s words came like a basin of cold water pouring down upon the heads of the the extremely enthusiastic crowd.

At the beginning, there were people who thought that Xian Kun was lying to himself. However, upon seeing Xian Kun’s extremely confident expression that seemed to say that victory was well within his grasp, the crowd started to doubt whether Chu Feng would be able to open the Item Storage Vine.

Chu Feng’s speed at setting up his spirit formation was truly fast. In practically only an instant, he had finished setting up his spirit formation. After he finished setting it up, Chu Feng sat cross-legged on the floor and closed his eyes, as if he were meditating

leisurely.

Just like this, gradually, time began to seep away. Chu Feng's spirit formation had been operating the entire time. However, the spirit formation did not suddenly increase in radiance or create any other strange occurrences. Furthermore, there was no change to the Item Storage Vine either.

As they saw how the time limit of two hours was soon to approach, and yet there was no change at all, this led to Yan Lei, Yan Ru and the others that had placed their final hopes on Chu Feng to become increasingly disappointed.

As matters stood, they suddenly felt that Xian Kun's confidence was not baseless. It seemed that Xian Kun truly knew very well how difficult it was to open this Item Storage Vine of his.

"Heh, didn't I tell you all that you shouldn't be rejoicing too quickly? Do you trust me now?"

"Truth be told, it is indeed possible for a royal-cloak world spiritist to open the Item Storage Vine without damaging it."

"However, it is not something that Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists can accomplish. Instead, only Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists can accomplish it. Furthermore, even if a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist wishes to open the Item Storage Vine, they will need at least one hour to do so."

“As for this Chu Feng, he is only an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Yet, he wants to open my Item Storage Vine in an hour. Say, don’t you all think that he’s indulging in fantasy, that he’s daydreaming?” Xian Kun turned to ask the crowd.

After hearing what Xian Kun said, the crowd became speechless. Their burning hearts had all been extinguished. They all felt that it was hopeless for Chu Feng.

However, Tian Liang was overjoyed upon hearing what Xian Kun said. Even though it came as a major blow to him that Chu Feng was a royal-cloak world spiritist, it would be a lot less of a blow if Chu Feng was unable to open the Item Storage Vine too.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly opened his eyes. After seemingly sleeping for an entire hour, Chu Feng was finally awake.

The moment when Chu Feng woke back up was like the moment when a divine dragon woke up. Two astonishing rays of light were shining in his eyes. Those lights seemed to be able to pierce through one’s soul. They were extremely terrifying.

At the same time, Chu Feng’s spirit formation that had been tranquil the entire time also seemed to awaken. In an instant, it started to flourish magnificently with bright radiance. It was as if the sun was situated right in front of Chu Feng. The light emitted by the spirit formation covered the entire crowd.

The bright golden light was very oppressive and dazzling to the eyes. Those that were weak did not dare to meet it head on at all. Only those with cultivations of rank seven Martial King and higher dared to look straight at the light and continue watching Chu Feng's spirit formation.

At this moment, all those that could still continue to watch Chu Feng's spirit formation displayed indescribable, marvelous expressions on their faces. In fact, for some, like Yan Lei and Yan Ru, even their bodies were shaking. They were shaking out of excitement.

That was because they were able to clearly see with their eyes that the Item Storage Vine within Chu Feng's spirit formation was slowly opening.

Chapter 1515 – Special Reaction

At this moment, Yan Ru, Yan Lei and the others were so tense and excited that their hearts were simply about to reach their throats.

They did not dare to even breathe, much less speak. Just like that, they focused their gazes on the slowly opening Item Storage Vine in fear that there might be a change to it.

Compared to Yan Lei and the others, Xian Kun was even more tense and nervous. At this moment, he was already covered with sweat. His mouth was wide open. At this moment, a distorted expression was completely manifested on his face.

He was feeling as if he had fallen from heaven all the way into hell. He was extremely nervous, more nervous than anyone, so nervous that he was scared.

That was because he had never planned to give the item that was in the Item Storage Vine to Yan Lei and the others. After all, it was something that the Elf King had bestowed upon him.

The reason why he had taken out the treasure within the Item Storage Vine as an exchange was because he was completely confident that Yan Lei and the others would not be able to open his Item Storage Vine.

Yet, what sort of situation was this? The Item Storage Vine was slowly opening. If this were to continue, he would suffer a double

loss after trying to trick his enemy. After all, he had not even managed to learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

Thus, at this moment, Xian Kun deeply wished for a problem to occur with Chu Feng's world spirit technique. He wanted Chu Feng to fail at this crucial moment.

However, it was evident that his desire was fruitless. Even though the speed at which the Item Storage Vine was opening was extremely slow, it was, nevertheless, opening without stopping. In the end, it opened completely.

At this moment, the crowd were all able to clearly see that there was an item located in the Item Storage Vine.

It was a ladle. A very ordinary-looking ladle. However, if one were to carefully inspect it, one would discover that this ladle was very unusual. It was an antique. Furthermore, it was emitting an extraordinary aura. Evidently, this was that... item from the Ancient Era's Cemetery, that item from the Realm of Gods.

"Wooooowwwww~~~~~~~~"

Suddenly, a shout was heard. It surpassed the sound of thunder and shook all of heaven and earth. The entire city was able to hear this sound.

It was Yan Lei shouting. Yan Lei was unable to contain his emotions. This could not be blamed on him. After all, Chu Feng

had accomplished what could not be accomplished, and opened the Item Storage Vine.

“Brother Chu Feng, you’re truly amazing! I really need to properly thank you!”

Yan Lei was truly overjoyed. Chu Feng was able to see that Yan Lei was so emotional that his body was shaking. This most definitely came as an unexpected harvest, a pleasant surprise.

“Chu Feng, you’re truly amazing. I never would have expected that you were this amazing!” Yan Ru also walked over. The gaze with which she looked to Chu Feng was as gentle and soft as water. It was filled with adoration, the adoration of a woman toward a man.

Seeing Yan Ru’s gaze, Tian Liang was extremely jealous, so much so that his heart was twitching in pain. Unfortunately, other than being jealous, there was nothing that he could do. After all, he was not Chu Feng, nor did he possess Chu Feng’s ability.

Following Yan Lei and Yan Ru, the rest of the crowd also walked over and surrounded Chu Feng. They had all cast their gazes toward the ladle in the Item Storage Vine. Their gazes were dazzling bright. They were all earnestly sizing up, inspecting and trying to sense that ladle.

In fact, there was even someone among them who had pushed his nose forward to deeply suck the air around the ladle in hopes of being able to absorb some of the ladle’s divine aura.

Upon seeing this person doing that, the rest of the crowd also started to stick out their noses toward that ladle.

Seeing that a bunch of noses were about to reach the ladle, Yan Lei immediately grabbed the ladle away in fear of having it defiled by the noses of this bunch of dunces.

“This sensation,” Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s expression grew stiff. At the moment when the ladle was very close to him, Chu Feng suddenly felt that the Divine Lightnings in his blood and the Divine Lightnings in his dantian jumped momentarily with a ‘thump thump.’’

It seemed that his Inherited Bloodline had some sort of special reaction to this ladle.

“Brother Yan Lei, is it possible to let me see this ladle?”

Chu Feng asked. It was because that sort of sensation was truly too abnormal. If his Inherited Bloodline were to truly have a special reaction to this ladle, then this matter would be extremely important.

“Of course,” If it was someone else who had asked to borrow the ladle, Yan Lei would definitely hesitate. However, as it was Chu Feng, Yan Lei handed the ladle to Chu Feng without the slightest hesitation. After all, if it wasn’t for Chu Feng, there was no way he would have been able to obtain this treasure in the first place.

At the instant Chu Feng received the ladle, at the moment when Chu Feng's palm touched it, the sensation he felt earlier instantly reemerged.

The Divine Lightnings in his body, his Inherited Bloodline, was indeed reacting to the ladle. Furthermore, it was more intense this time around. Thus, Chu Feng was certain that this reaction was related to the ladle.

However, this sort of reaction only lasted for a moment before quickly disappearing.

However, in merely a short moment, Chu Feng was certain of one thing, that this ladle was related to his clan.

This in turn indirectly created another sort of possibility: that the Holy Land of Martialism's number one forbidden area, the Ancient Era's Cemetery, might very possibly be related to his clan.

"Brother Xian Kun, thanks a lot," Yan Lei said to Xian Kun with a beaming smile. This was a naked provocation.

At this moment, Xian Kun had an extremely ugly expression on his face. Within his sleeves, his two fists were clenched very tightly. One must know what sort of special significance this ladle meant to him. It was extremely important.

If this matter were to be known by the Elf King, if the Elf King

were to find out that he had given the ladle to someone else, his future prospects would likely be forever doomed.

“Brother Yan Lei, this item does not have any actual application at all. It is merely an ornament. How about I give you something that has an actual use and is even more precious in exchange for that?” Xian Kun asked.

“Not exchanging,” Yan Ru flat out refused.

“Brother Xian Kun, my apologies. It would seem that my younger sister is fond of this ladle. Since she is fond of it, I’m not going to exchange it.”

Yan Lei spoke with a beaming smile. He was able to tell that Xian Kun valued this ladle greatly. However, the more Xian Kun acted this way, the more he wanted Xian Kun to suffer. After all, Xian Kun had been too excessive earlier.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Xian Kun suddenly took out a scroll from his Cosmos Sack. When they saw this scroll, the eyes of Yan Lei, Yan Ru and even Tian Liang and the others all began to shine.

That scroll was no ordinary scroll, it was a scroll that recorded a martial skill. Furthermore, they could tell with a single glance that the martial skill recorded on that scroll was no ordinary martial skill. That was because the scroll was emitting an ancient and

powerful aura.

"This here is an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Its name is Earthen Taboo: Eagle Claw Hands. It is a martial skill created by the Eagle Emperor, whose name shook the entire Holy Land of Martialism ten thousand years ago."

"Right now, the Eagle Emperor has long since died. As for this Earthen Taboo: Eagle Claw Hands, it has also become extinct from the Holy Land of Martialism. Very few people can actually grasp this martial skill. I'm going to use this martial skill in exchange for that ladle," Xian Kun said.

"Are you serious?" Yan Lei was tempted. While this ladle was very precious, it was merely an ornament. Compared to an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, this ladle's value was much inferior. If they were to exchange, this would definitely be a profitable exchange.

"Of course," Xian Kun nodded. Xian Kun had gone all-out. In fact, when he said those words, his heart was dripping blood.

However, there was no other way around it. No matter what, he could not give that ladle to Yan Lei just like that. Regardless of the price, he had to retrieve it.

"Wait a moment," right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. He turned to Yan Lei and said, "Brother Yan Lei, I actually am very fond of this ladle too. If you wish to exchange it, I would like to make an exchange with you too."

“Brother Chu Feng, you also wish to make an exchange?” Yan Lei was surprised.

“Chu Feng, you wish to contend against me? Do you really think that you can? This martial skill of mine here can be said to be a priceless treasure. What do you have that you can take out to contend against it?” Seeing that Chu Feng decided to interfere, Xian Kun was immediately enraged and began to shout at Chu Feng angrily.

Chu Feng merely smiled at Xian Kun’s provocation. After that, his palm streaked past his Cosmos Sack, and a weapon that emitted an emperor’s might appeared in Chu Feng’s hand.

Once this weapon appeared, the weather instantly changed. Thunder clouds began to surge forth as a very powerful oppressive might enveloped the entire region, frightening the hearts of everyone present and causing them to feel enormous pressure.

That oppressive might was no ordinary oppressive might. Instead, it was an emperor’s might.

As for this weapon, it was precisely the reward Chu Feng had obtained from the Nine Powers Hunt, the Incomplete Imperial Armament, Infinity Edge.

“If you can take out an item more precious than this, then I will not contend with you,” Chu Feng said.

Chapter 1516 – The End Of One's Patience

Once an Imperial Armament was taken out, how could anyone possibly be able to contend against it? Even though it was only an Incomplete Imperial Armament, and even a copy on top of that, the might it emitted was still incomparable.

"Brother Chu Feng, this... thing here, cou, could it be... an In, Incomplete Imperial Armament?"

Yan Lei spoke. Disbelief filled his eyes. Even though he felt it to be extremely unfathomable, he was certain that what Chu Feng had taken out right now was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. That was because, regardless of how high the quality of a Royal Armament might be, it would not be able to emit an emperor's might.

Chu Feng grasped the Infinity Edge tightly in his hand and said to Yan Lei, "Brother Yan Lei, to be honest, this is only a copy, an imitation. It is the Sword Crafting Villa that crafted this copy. As for what it was copied from, it was the Venerated Lord Sword Crafter's Incomplete Imperial Armament, the Infinity Edge."

"The Venerated Lord Sword Crafter? That legendary figure of the Sword Crafting Villa?"

The Venerated Lord Sword Crafter was a Martial Emperor, and very well renowned in the Holy Land of Martialism. Everyone present had heard of his distinguished name. To them, the Venerated Lord Sword Crafter was someone akin to a legend. They

had only heard about his various past achievements, and had never seen him in the flesh before.

"Although this Infinity Edge is a copy, it is something that the Venerated Lord Sword Crafter had personally crafted. Although there is admittedly quite a big difference between it and the actual Infinity Edge, it is still not something that Royal Armaments can compare with."

"Brother Yan Lei, I believe you should be able to tell how precious this Infinity Edge is. I wish to use it to exchange for that ladle. Brother Yan Lei, are you willing to make this exchange with me?" Chu Feng said as he held the Infinity Edge with one hand and the ladle with the other.

Perhaps, others might see Chu Feng's actions as being crazy. However, to Chu Feng, the value of this ladle was something that the Infinity Edge could not compare with.

"Of course, I am most definitely willing."

Yan Lei nodded repeatedly. Even though Xian Kun's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was extremely valuable, it was nowhere near comparable to this Incomplete Imperial Armament. Having reached their level of cultivation, very many among them had already grasped Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. In fact, it could be said that the people who had grasped Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were innumerable.

However, cultivators who possessed an Incomplete Imperial

Armament were extremely few, so few that they were practically never seen before. This held true for even copies and imitations.

Thus, although both Chu Feng's Incomplete Imperial Armament and Xian Kun's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill were both treasures, it could be said that... they were simply treasures on two different levels.

"Brother Chu Feng, please give me some face. This ladle is truly important to me. Can you please not fight me for it?" Xian Kun said.

It was the first time that Xian Kun had spoken with a pleading tone. Earlier, he had still been bickering with Chu Feng. Yet, at this time, he actually gave in to Chu Feng.

This could not be blamed on him. It was simply that he had no choice but to give in. He truly never expected Chu Feng to be this ferocious and capable of taking out such a precious item and choosing to part with it for the ladle.

Truth be told, if this Incomplete Imperial Armament, if this Infinity Edge, was Xian Kun's, he would not be willing to part with it. He would rather part with this ladle than use an Incomplete Imperial Armament to exchange for it.

However, Chu Feng was able to do so.

Thus, he knew very well that he would not be able to win against

Chu Feng. Yet, he still wanted the ladle. Thus, he had no choice but to plead with Chu Feng to not fight against him for the ladle.

"Why must I give you face? Do I even know you well?" Chu Feng smiled coldly and then ignored Xian Kun. He retrieved the ladle and then handed the Incomplete Imperial Armament to Yan Lei.

"Brother Yan Lei, although this Incomplete Imperial Armament has already recognized me as its master, it remains that it is a copy. Thus, there is not much restriction to it. As long as one is powerful enough, one will be able to make it recognize them as a master instead."

"In other words, this Incomplete Royal Armament will not be loyal to a single master. As long as one possesses sufficient power, one will be able to use it."

"Got it," After Yan Lei received the Infinity Edge from Chu Feng, he discovered that it started to violently tremble. It was resisting him with a very strong power.

However, the more it acted in such a way, the more excited Yan Lei became. An Incomplete Imperial Armament, this was a true treasure. To martial cultivators, this was an extremely rare treasure.

"Chu Feng, you are truly one who refuses to accept the face given to you!" Right at this moment, that Xian Kun snarled in anger. Following that, his two hands began to move. He was actually unleashing a martial skill to attack Chu Feng.

Xian Kun was truly enraged. He had not liked Chu Feng to begin with. However, he never would have thought that Chu Feng would fight against him in all aspects.

As matters stood, Xian Kun was at the end of his patience. He no longer cared about anything else, and he was determined to teach Chu Feng a lesson today.

Seeing that Xian Kun had suddenly started to unleash an attack, while Yan Xie remained expressionless, anger filled Yan Lei and Yan Ru's faces. The two of them would not allow Xian Kun to attack Chu Feng.

"This is?" However, when Xian Kun really attacked, the siblings' expressions changed. They stood there in a shocked manner.

The technique of Xian Kun's martial skill was a bit special. Although he was not using the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, his motions were very similar to how to unleash the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

Although this Xian Kun had not managed to comprehend the cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, he had managed to comprehend a completely new cultivation method and successfully learned it.

Right now, the martial skill that Xian Kun used could be said to be an imitation of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Although it was severely inferior to the ferocious might of the

Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, its power was comparable to that of a rank nine martial skill. Thus, it was not something to be looked down upon.

This Xian Kun managed to turn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique into a completely different martial skill in such a short period of time. Furthermore, he was able to unleash it without even spending time to practice it. This sort of talent truly came as a frightening shock to Yan Lei and Yan Ru.

“Boom~~~””

Xian Kun’s attack was unleashed. Boundless flames began to surge toward Chu Feng like a prairie fire. Xian Kun had immediately unleashed a fatal attack against Chu Feng. He was not planning to only teach Chu Feng a lesson.

“Xian Kun, this is not your Ancient Era’s Immortal Elves’ territory. Don’t you attack others at this place!” At the moment when Xian Kun’s martial skill was unleashed toward Chu Feng, Yan Lei finally managed to react. He immediately began to unleash a martial skill to defend against this sudden and fierce attack.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s body shifted, and he soared into the sky. Like a reverse meteor, he soared into the sky and dodged Xian Kun’s attack.

“Brother Chu Feng, amazing agility. It would seem that your battle power is definitely not only that of a rank eight Martial King.”

Yan Lei had managed to successfully block Xian Kun’s attack. However, before he had blocked it, Chu Feng had already soared into the sky. Thus, his blocking of the attack became meaningless.

He had not saved Chu Feng. Instead, Chu Feng had saved himself. His martial skill had only managed to protect himself, Yan Ru and the others.

“You wish to fight? I, Chu Feng, am willing to accompany you. However, do not injure others. Instead, come up here and fight with me.” Chu Feng hooked his finger at Xian Kun.

“Just what I wanted.” Xian Kun was extremely enraged. Thus, he immediately accepted Chu Feng’s invitation and soared into the sky.

With every step he took, cracks appeared below his feet and the space around him trembled. Xian Kun appeared to be extremely imposing, so fierce and strong that he was even able to collapse space. Even among fellow rank nine Martial Kings, very few would be able to contend against him. As for rank eight Martial Kings, there was no need to mention them at all.

Many people had realized this. Yan Lei had also realized this. Thus, Yan Lei was unable to watch without doing anything as Chu Feng fought with Xian Kun. He was planning to step in.

However, at the moment when Yan Lei was about to step in, Yan Xie who was standing on the side said, “Do not interfere. Don’t look down on that Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple.”

When Yan Xie spoke, everyone immediately turned their gazes to Yan Xie. They did not understand what Yan Xie meant by those words.

Yan Xie understood the puzzled gazes from the crowd. Thus, he added, “That Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple might not necessarily lose.”

“Not necessarily lose?”

Hearing those words, the crowd was astonished. A rank eight Martial King might not necessarily lose to a rank nine Martial King?

Right. That was true. From how Chu Feng had dodged Xian Kun’s attack earlier, they were able to tell that he was no ordinary Martial King, and was definitely a genius who possessed heaven-defying battle power. Furthermore, it was very likely that he possessed a heaven-defying battle power that could surmount three levels of cultivation. If it was an ordinary rank nine Martial King, it was true that Chu Feng would not be afraid, would not necessarily lose and might even win.

However, who was Xian Kun? He was an Ancient Era’s Elf. Furthermore, he was from the Elf Kingdom, had even triggered the

Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and was praised to be a genius.

Faced with this sort of rank nine Martial King, could Chu Feng possibly win?

The crowd was very skeptical. Even though these words came from Yan Xie's mouth, they were still very skeptical.

Chapter 1517 – Boasting, Lying

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~~”

Right at this moment, Xian Kun’s hands began to transform once again. He was unleashing another attack. Furthermore, he was using the same martial skill as before, the martial skill that he had created, that imitation of the Yan Clan’s Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

However, this time around, Xian Kun was even more fluent in unleashing this martial skill. Furthermore, it could be said to have reached perfection. Earlier, it was only that of a rank nine martial skill. However, this time around, Xian Kun’s martial skill was infinitely close to becoming a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

When they saw this scene, Yan Lei and Yan Ru looked to one another. Both of their gazes became grave and serious. Within their grave and serious expressions was a deep sense of lingering fear.

Fortunately, Yan Lei had discovered the change in Xian Kun and immediately retrieved the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique stopping him from continuing to comprehend it.

Otherwise, what Xian Kun would be using right now might not be merely a self-created imitation of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Instead, it might be the Flame Sea Technique itself.

This Xian Kun’s comprehension ability caused Yan Lei and Yan

Ru to feel greatly inferior.

"I shall see how you will dodge it this time around."

After Xian Kun's martial skill was completed, he immediately unleashed it toward Chu Feng. The ferocious flames turned into a column of flame as it shot explosively toward Chu Feng.

Its speed was extremely fast, so fast that it was like a ray of light. In merely the blink of an eye, it arrived before Chu Feng. With enormous heat, Xian Kun's martial skill was planning to refine Chu Feng alive.

Sure enough, Xian Kun's second usage of his martial skill had managed to increase its might by a lot. It was as Yan Lei and Yan Ru suspected, Xian Kun's martial skill was already infinitely close to becoming a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

"Boom~~~"

However, right at the moment when the column of flame was about to reach Chu Feng and swallow him to start refining him, Chu Feng's body trembled slightly. Soon after that, a boundless amount of raging flames began to emit from his body like a volcanic eruption.

Those raging flames were truly too ferocious. As they surged nonstop, they possessed the power to topple mountains and overturn seas. Truly, they shocked everybody's focused gazes and

caused their hearts to tremble.

Before Chu Feng's blazing flames, Xian Kun's column of flame was practically insignificant. The difference between their sizes was akin to the difference between an ant and an elephant.

The flame that Chu Feng unleashed instantly swallowed up Xian Kun's column of flame. Furthermore, it was still spreading with a frightening speed. In merely an instant, Chu Feng's flame had sealed off this entire sky. Even Xian Kun had been swallowed up by Chu Feng's flames.

At this moment, what was above the heads of the crowd were no longer white clouds. Instead, it was a sea of boundlessly surging flames.

……

When Yan Lei and Yan Ru saw the sea of flames that covered the sky, they were both stunned with trembling mouths.

In fact, even Yan Xie, who was always calm, had slightly opened his mouth as boundless shock emerged in his eyes.

"That is, our Yan Clan's martial skill that we do not teach outsiders, the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique!!!"

Yan Lei suddenly spoke. Once those words left Yan Lei's mouth, the rest of the people in the crowd were all shocked too.

“What? It’s the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique? Isn’t that the Yan Clan’s martial skill that they do not teach others? How does Chu Feng know it?”

“Could it be that, when Yan Lei was allowing everyone to see it earlier, Chu Feng he… Heavens…. If that’s truly the case, that Chu Feng’s comprehension ability is truly too frightening. This is not real, this is definitely not real! It must be something else!”

When the crowd thought about this, they no longer dared to continue thinking anymore. Two hours, it was a time in which they did not even manage to comprehend the method of cultivation for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Yet, not only did Chu Feng manage to comprehend it, he had even managed to successfully learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. This was truly too shocking for them to even think about.

Was this something that a human could even accomplish? It was most definitely not something that ordinary people could accomplish. It would be impossible for even geniuses. That was because everyone present could be considered to be geniuses. Yet, none of them had managed to accomplish that feat.

“Ahhh~~~~~~”

At the moment when the crowd was entirely astonished, a loud shout was suddenly heard from that sea of flames. It was Xian Kun’s voice.

At the moment that loud shout was heard, a vortex of flame suddenly appeared in the sea of flames that covered the sky.

That vortex possessed a frightening amount of attractive power, and was swallowing up the sea of flames that filled the sky.

That attractive power was too strong. The flowers and grass of the garden were being uprooted and sucked into the sky. Even the buildings in the garden began to shatter one after another and were then pulled into that vortex.

Even the geniuses who were present on the ground were able to realize how frightening that attractive power was. Fortunately, they were quite some distance away from that sea of flames and everyone possessed a very high and profound cultivation. Otherwise, this attractive power would have most definitely sucked many of the people present into that sea of flames.

In this sort of frightening attractive power, the sea of flames that covered the sky was soon completely sucked dry by that vortex.

At the moment when the final bits of flames were sucked into that vortex, Xian Kun and a green and oval-shaped gate appeared before everyone's line of sight.

The gate overlapped Xian Kun. It could be said that that gate was being emitted from Xian Kun's body. It was very large, several tens of meters tall. As it slowly rotated, it gave the crowd a sort of boundless sensation.

It was as if that was not a gate, but rather an abyss, a gigantic mouth that could devour everything.

Nothing would be able to satisfy the hunger of that gate. As long as they were sucked into it, they would definitely be killed.

That had to be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Otherwise, it would be impossible for it to display such powerful might. However, it did not look like an ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. That was because it stood out from all the other Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. Even its aura was very different. Yet, that aura was similar to the Ancient Era's Elves. It was evident that this was a martial skill that was characteristic to the Ancient Era's Elves.

An Earthen Taboo Martial Skill of the Ancient Era's Elves. Naturally, it would be extremely frightening. That was because it could be said to be a technique from the Ancient Era.

"Brother Yan Lei, if I am not mistaken, what Chu Feng used earlier should be your Yan Clans' Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, right?"

"Your Yan Clan's relationship with the Cyanwood Mountain is truly extraordinary. You actually even taught a Cyanwood Mountain's disciple what you said was something that your Yan Clan did not teach outsiders."

"However, I merely wish to see it. Yet, you refused to even allow me to do that. Haha... is there truly a need for such an enormous

gap between how you conduct yourself?" In a very eccentric manner, Xian Kun spoke to Yan Lei. He was sowing dissension among the crowd.

All of the people present were Yan Lei's friends. However, Yan Lei had only showed that Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique to the crowd for a short two hours before taking it away.

Actually, this could not be said to be anything. After all, what Yan Lei had done was extremely normal, as that Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique was their Yan Clan's martial skill that they would not teach outsiders.

However, if this Martial Skill had already been taught to an outsider, then Yan Lei treating his friends in such a manner would be extremely insincere, extremely narrow-minded.

"Our Yan Clan has never taught this martial skill to the Cyanwood Mountain, much less taught it to Chu Feng," Yan Lei flat-out denied.

"You still refuse to admit it? That Chu Feng just used it. We have all seen it with our eyes. Do you take us all to be blind?" Xian Kun asked coldly.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng said, "Not only are you blind, you're also stupid."

"What did you say? You dare insult me?" Hearing Chu Feng's

words, Xian Kun was enraged.

"I'm not insulting you. I am merely speaking the truth," As Chu Feng spoke, he looked to Yan Lei, "Brother Yan Lei, thank you very much for lending this Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique for me to learn earlier. Sure enough, this martial skill is very outstanding."

"What?"

"Earlier?"

Once Chu Feng's words left his mouth, the crowd were all shocked. If they were guessing before, then Chu Feng had affirmed their guesses. Chu Feng declared that he had successfully learned the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique in the short two hours earlier.

"You are truly arrogant! What did you say? What do you mean by that? Are you trying to say that you managed to comprehend the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique's cultivation method in those short two hours and managed to successfully learn it?" Xian Kun asked with a forcibly questioning tone.

"Precisely," Chu Feng answered.

"Who do you think you can deceive? You said you learned the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique in only two hours' time, do you take us for fools?" Xian Kun simply did not believe Chu Feng's

words.

That was because even he had been unable to comprehend the complete cultivation method for the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Thus, how could Chu Feng possibly be able to comprehend it?

To not only comprehend the cultivation method, but also successfully learn it, to Xian Kun, this was simply impossible. Thus, he felt that Chu Feng was boasting, he had to be lying.

Chapter 1518 – Chu Feng Vs. Xian Kun

Right at this moment, Yan Xie suddenly spoke and confirmed what Chu Feng had said. “It is indeed possible to accomplish for those with high levels of comprehensive ability. Back then, it only took me an hour to comprehend the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Furthermore, I managed to learn it using only my thoughts too.”

“However, it took me two entire hours to learn it. Altogether, it took me three hours to comprehend and learn the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique,”

Once Yan Xie’s words were spoken, the crowd was once again stunned. Who was Yan Xie? He was a person with the potential to become an overlord.

When Yan Xie confirmed Chu Feng’s claim in such a manner, wouldn’t it mean that Chu Feng’s talent was not inferior to his own? That he was also an exceptional genius who also possessed the potential to become an overlord?

“Hahaha, are you implying that this Chu Feng is a rarely-seen genius?”

“Hahahaha…” Xian Kun started to laugh. His laughter was extremely exaggerated. Even with Yan Xie speaking for Chu Feng, Xian Kun still refused to believe that Chu Feng possessed that sort of heaven-defying talent.

Thus, Xian Kun said to Chu Feng, “Genius, oh genius, I believe that you truly do not wish to die, right? I shall give you a chance and let you know what sort of situation you’re in right now.”

“This martial skill of mine is called Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth. As its name implies, it is capable of devouring even the heavens. Thus, there is nothing that it cannot devour.”

“Earlier, I devoured your Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. As for that, it is nothing more than a minor accomplishment. If I am to become serious, I can suck you into it in the blink of an eye, and then shatter you to pieces. In the end, nothing will be left of you.”

“However, there is not that enormous of a hatred between us. I also do not wish to willfully slaughter the innocent.”

“As long as you kneel onto the ground and beg for forgiveness and then return my ladle, I shall spare your life,” Xian Kun said with a very threatening tone.

“Haha...” Hearing what Xian Kun said, Chu Feng started to laugh. His laughter was filled with disdain. He was disinclined to even bother speaking to Xian Kun. That was because Chu Feng felt that Xian Kun was nothing more than a clown and that it was he who did not know what sort of situation he was in now.

“It seems you plan to refuse a toast, only to be forced to drink a forfeit. Since that’s the case, do not blame me, Xian Kun, for being ruthless.” Killing intent surged from Xian Kun’s eyes as they shone

with coldness. At the same time, his Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth began to rotate and emit the might of a taboo martial skill.

“Huu~~~”

In an instant, heaven and earth were darkened, and gales began to spring up everywhere. Strong gales began to surge toward the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth from all directions.

It turned out that these winds were created by its frightening attractive power. Sure enough, the attractive power of this Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth was extremely frightening. The violent winds that were being sucked toward it were merely byproducts. As for its most frightening attractive power, it was targeted toward Chu Feng.

At this moment, the space in which Chu Feng stood was beginning to distort. It was unable to resist the powerful suction and cracks were beginning to appear in it.

However, Chu Feng was standing there firmly, like a giant bell. In fact, even his hair was not affected in the slightest. Just like that, he stood there motionlessly.

“I shall see how long you can resist,” Seeing this scene, Xian Kun was even more enraged. He clasped his palms together and began to accumulate the martial power within his body. As he clenched his teeth, he began to pour even more martial power into his Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth to increase its might.

With Xian Kun pouring his all into the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth, the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth began to emit demon-like snarls. It was extremely frightening.

The space in which Chu Feng was standing, and even the space in which Xian Kun was standing, began to tear and shatter before being devoured by the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth.

At this moment, the space surrounding Chu Feng no longer looked like the sky. Instead, it was as if Chu Feng was standing in the void. Surrounding him was just the empty and dark void. It was an extremely frightening sight.

However, Chu Feng remained completely unflustered. It was as if he was on a completely different tier from Xian Kun. No matter what sort of technique Xian Kun used, he was unable to affect Chu Feng.

“This... how amazing of a fixation power is this?” As the crowd saw the scene in the sky, they were unable to help themselves from gasping. The way they saw it, the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth that Xian Kun was using was an extremely frightening martial skill.

Not to mention others, even Yan Lei was not confident that he would be able to withstand the might of this Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth.

Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng had managed to accomplish this

feat. However, Chu Feng was merely a rank eight Martial King. A rank eight Martial King was able to accomplish this sort of thing, this was truly too frightening to think about. How powerful must Chu Feng's battle power be?

"He is truly worthy of being a royal-cloak world spiritist. His world spirit techniques have reached a superb level of perfection."

"It is not that he is not affected by the attractive power. Instead, the attractive power is simply unable to reach him at all."

"On Chu Feng's body is a layer of spirit formation. That spirit formation is protecting him. It has completely isolated the attractive power being emitted by the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth, keeping it from reaching Chu Feng."

"Merely, that spirit formation he has used is extremely well hidden. It is simply impossible for ordinary people to see it. I presume that Xian Kun has not yet realized it either. He must be thinking that his martial skill is ineffective." Yan Xie was indeed a very powerful person. He was actually able to see through Chu Feng's technique, that he had used a world spirit technique to accomplish this feat.

"It's actually a world spirit technique?" When they heard what Yan Xie said, the crowd was even more shocked.

Although everyone knew that world spirit techniques were very powerful, they also knew that there were extremely few world spiritists, besides the ones who were like legends, who could

contend against martial cultivators with world spirit techniques. As for all those who could accomplish this sort of feat, they were all grand world spiritists worthy of the greatest admiration. They were people who possessed extraordinary talent, geniuses that would not even appear in a population of ten thousand.

Yet, at this moment, this Cyanwood Mountain's disciple, this person of their same generation by the name of Chu Feng, was able to accomplish this feat. How could they not be shocked by this?

It turned out that the person standing before them was not only a royal-cloak world spiritist, he was also a grand world spiritist worthy of the greatest admiration, a world spiritist who could use world spirit techniques to their pinnacle, and furthermore, to contend against martial cultivators with world spirit techniques.

"It would appear that your Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth is not much after all. When it's not even able to devour me, Chu Feng, how could it dare to falsely claim that it could devour the heavens? The person who named it this way must be a moron, isn't that right?" Chu Feng said mockingly.

"You dare insult my race's seniors! You're truly courting death!" Xian Kun was deeply enraged. As he gnashed his teeth, layer upon layer of martial power that contained overflowing killing intent were unleashed.

Everything in their surroundings was affected by him. This sort of might was capable of bringing about the destruction of a region and killing countless living things.

Under this sort of change, that Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth's power also became more and more frightening.

Not to mention that the sky had been completely overturned by it, the people down below also began to find themselves hard pressed to resist the attractive power. Many people with weak cultivations like Tian Liang began to grab onto experts like Yan Lei in fear of being sucked into that Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth.

Even Yan Ru, a genius with the cultivation of a rank eight Martial King, started to stand closely beside Yan Lei out of fear that an accident might occur.

Before this frightening attractive power, the flowers and plants of this garden were long since gone. All of the beautiful flowers and the exquisite buildings had been sucked into the Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth. This garden was a complete mess. It was as if it had experienced a very bitter battle.

"Even if you are to completely exhaust yourself, it will still be useless. Here, allow me to show you what is meant by the power to actually devour things."

As Chu Feng spoke, his palm slowly spread open, and he pointed it toward Xian Kun. Then, a golden spiral-shaped world spirit gate appeared before Chu Feng.

Compared to Xian Kun's Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth, this world spirit gate was much smaller. However, when Chu Feng abruptly closed his hand and began to turn it around, that golden world spirit gate began to spin. Following that, a very frightening attractive power began to emit from that world spirit gate with ear-piercing noises from the wind that was being sucked in.

This was a spirit formation from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Its name was the Devouring Gate.

"Ahhh~~~"

At this moment, screams began to sound from the garden below. The crowd that had been strenuously resisting the attractive power was unable to resist anymore. Those with weak cultivations like Tian Liang were all sucked up from the ground. If it wasn't for Yan Lei grabbing onto Tian Liang, he would most definitely have been sucked into the battle between Chu Feng and Xian Kun.

"Lil Bro Yan Xie, quickly, save them," Yan Lei spoke to request Yan Xie's help. That was because he had also grown afraid. The spirit formation that Chu Feng had used was truly too frightening.

If this were to continue, not only would he not be able to protect Tian Liang and Yan Ru, he himself would likely be sucked into it and lose his life in the process.

Chapter 1519 – Absolute Disparity

“Woosh~~~”

Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Yan Xie finally raised his arm and lightly waved it at the sky.

After his seemly simple action was done, a semi-transparent defensive barrier appeared in the sky and covered everyone present.

After that defensive barrier appeared, the crowd was no longer able to feel the ferocious attractive power; they were no longer affected by the ferocious attractive power in the slightest.

Yan Xie had neutralized the crisis of the crowd.

Although Yan Xie actions had saved the weak cultivators like Tian Liang, Xian Kun, who was in the sky, did not receive the protection of Yan Xie’s defensive barrier.

Moreover, not only was he not helped by the others, he was also the target of Chu Feng’s attack. The ferocious attractive power being emitted by the Devouring Gate was surging toward Xian Kun in waves.

When the waves of attractive power managed to get close to Xian Kun, they began to tightly grab onto him like invisible hands and forcibly drag him toward the Devouring Gate.

Thus, at this moment, Xian Kun and even his Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth were being drawn closer and closer to Chu Feng.

Even though Xian Kun was giving his all to resist the attractive power, he was powerless against it. At the same time that he felt this helplessness, he also felt fear. At this moment, he suddenly discovered that this Cyanwood Mountain's disciple he had been looking down on the entire time was actually very frightening.

One must know that this Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth was one of his most proficient martial skills.

Yet, even though this Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth was a martial skill used to devour things, it was unable to withstand a single blow when placed before Chu Feng's Devouring Gate.

It was as if a mouse had come across a cat. When facing the cat head on, the mouse instantly lost all of its fighting strength and could only wait to be captured.

Xian Kun grew closer and closer to Chu Feng. The closer Xian Kun grew, the stronger that attractive power became. Xian Kun had now lost all ability to move. If this were to continue, he would undoubtedly be killed.

That was because the closer Xian Kun approached that Devouring Gate, the more he realized how frightening that Devouring Gate

was. If he were to be sucked into that Devouring Gate, his body would definitely be torn to pieces. Not even bones or dust would remain. He would be dead beyond dead.

"Chu Feng, I admit my defeat!" Although he was very unwilling, Xian Kun still said these words. He did not wish to die.

When they heard those words, the crowd's expressions all changed.

Xian Kun had conceded. This was truly unimaginable. This meant that Chu Feng had, relying on his rank eight Martial King cultivation, defeated Xian Kun, a rank nine Martial King Ancient Era's Elf.

If they were to hear about this matter without actually seeing it, many of them would not believe it. However, right now, there was not the slightest bit of doubt in their minds.

After all, they had seen everything with their own eyes. Furthermore, they were also able to experience how powerful Chu Feng was. Although Xian Kun was very strong, Chu Feng was stronger. It was not that Xian Kun was weak. Rather, it was that his opponent was simply too frightening. Xian Kun's defeat was not a mistake.

However, even though Xian Kun had admitted his defeat, Chu Feng did not stop. Chu Feng's Devouring Gate was still revolving. and that frightening attractive power was still pulling Xian Kun closer.

“Bastard! Quickly, stop right now!”

Xian Kun grew extremely worried and started to curse out at Chu Feng in rage. He was way too close to the Devouring Gate, and his Earthen Taboo: Heaven Devouring Mouth was already no longer able to continue resisting the attractive power from Chu Feng’s Devouring Gate and had been torn apart.

As for Xian Kun himself, he was like a weak little bird that was being swept into a violent gale, and was about to fall into Chu Feng’s Devouring Gate.

“Paa~~”

Right at the moment when Xian Kun felt that he was going to die, a soft palm suddenly landed on his shoulder.

At that moment, Xian Kun was startled. He raised his head and looked to his surroundings. Everything had returned to normal now. It was no longer black, no longer a void of nothingness. Instead, the sky was now sunny and cloudless. Everything appeared so beautiful.

However, he was right next to Chu Feng, and that palm on his shoulder was also Chu Feng’s.

In the end, Chu Feng had stopped his attack and removed his Devouring Gate. He had not killed Xian Kun.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Xian Kun’s eyes flashed with coldness. He clenched one hand and created a dagger out of martial power. Then, with a speed as fast as lightning, he thrust his dagger toward Chu Feng’s dantian.

While Chu Feng had spared him, he actually decided to bite back and launch a surprise attack at Chu Feng with the intention to cripple his cultivation.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

However, before his dagger could pierce Chu Feng, he suddenly opened his mouth and vomited out a mouthful of blood that landed on the spirit formation covering Chu Feng. Then, he grabbed onto his own abdomen.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had struck Xian Kun with his fist before Xian Kun’s sneak attack could land on him. Furthermore, this fist strike from Chu Feng not only landed on Xian Kun, it had also pierced through Xian Kun’s body, penetrating his abdomen and shattering his organs. The pain of having his body pierced through and his organs shattered was extremely unbearable to Xian Kun.

“I gave you face, yet you refused to accept it,” After Chu Feng said those words, he attacked again. Using his powerful palm, he grabbed onto Xian Kun’s neck. Then, Chu Feng’s palm tightened.

With a ‘snap,’ Xian Kun’s neck was forcibly snapped apart and ripped away from his body.

“Catch,” After that, Chu Feng waved his hand downward and threw Xian Kun’s body and head down toward the other two Ancient Era’s Elves.

Seeing that the battle between the two was over, Yan Xie removed his martial power defensive barrier. This allowed Xian Kun’s head and body to safely land into the hands of the two Ancient Era’s Elves.

The two Ancient Era’s Elves caught Xian Kun’s head and body respectively. The two of them did not dare to hesitate, and immediately joined the head and the body up. Then, they began to use world spirit techniques to rapidly restore Xian Kun’s body.

Having reached their level, having their arms ripped apart, legs hacked apart, their heads torn apart or their organs dug out, none of them were fatal. In fact, even if one were to be killed, as long as one’s consciousness remained, they could be brought back to life.

In fact, with Chu Feng’s current level of world spirit techniques, he was able to accomplish this feat.

Chu Feng was able to create a corporeal body for a consciousness, allowing them to live again. In other words, Chu Feng was able to accomplish the Revival Technique that was seen as a legend in the Continent of the Nine Provinces and in the Eastern Sea Region.

For cultivators, there were only two things that could truly prove fatal. The first would be their dantian. The second would be their consciousness. The dantian was located in a precise location. As long as one aimed at it properly, one would be able to hit it. As for the consciousness, it was a sort of spirit power that was present throughout one's body.

If one wished to kill a cultivator, they must shatter the dantian and the consciousness. Otherwise, that cultivator, would at the very most, lose his corporeal body. However, they would be able to fuse their dantian and consciousness together at the crucial moment and continue to live as a ghost.

Although one's cultivation would continue to drop should one live as a ghost, it remained that one could continue to "live" for a very long time.

Thus, from the very beginning, Chu Feng had not planned to kill Xian Kun. However, Xian Kun had attacked him with the intent to kill. As such, Chu Feng would not let Xian Kun off easily.

That was the reason why he had snapped Xian Kun's neck and disconnected his head from his body, decapitating Xian Kun's body even though he was still alive.

For a cultivator, this was an enormous shame and humiliation. Especially for someone as conceited as Xian Kun, this would be an unbearable humiliation.

"Chu Feng, I had clearly admitted my defeat. Yet, you still

damaged my corporeal body and ripped my head off. Are you planning to become enemies with us Ancient Era's Elves?"

"I'll tell you this. You have provoked a disaster! If you do not apologize to me right away, I will return to the Elf Kingdom and report this matter to the Elf King. At that time, not to mention you, even the Cyanwood Mountain itself would not be able to bear the consequences."

"The dignity of our Ancient Era's Elves is not something that a mere Cyanwood Mountain's disciple can trample upon!"

After Xian Kun's head was reconnected to his body, he immediately pointed at Chu Feng and shouted angrily. Feeling unreconciled to being humiliated in such a matter, he actually began to shamelessly threaten Chu Feng and demand an apology.

"Oh, in that case, go ahead. I truly wish to see how your Elf Kingdom will make our Cyanwood Mountain unable to bear the consequences."

Right after Xian Kun's words left his mouth, a voice with an overbearing amount of imposing might suddenly sounded from the distance.

As the crowd turned their gazes toward the voice, they all immediately displayed deep veneration. As for Xian Kun and the other two Ancient Era's Elves, they were frightened and stunned. Like frozen eggplants, they were instantly listless.

It turned out that it was Dugu Xingfeng that had come. Furthermore, it was not only Dugu Xingfeng. The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong and the Yan Clan's Clan Chief had all come.

"Who did you consider yourself to be? Did you really think that the Elf Kingdom would start a war against our Cyanwood Mountain because of you?"

"Earlier, Chu Feng had stopped when victory had been determined. He had not injured you in the slightest. Yet, you actually launched a fatal sneak attack at him."

"A person as shameless as you is simply a disgrace to the entire Ancient Era's Elves. Go ahead, return and report this matter to your Elf King. I shall see whether he will start a war against our Cyanwood Mountain for someone like you, or whether he will ruthlessly punish you," Dugu Xingfeng spoke with a very cold tone.

It turned out that they had already arrived long ago. Furthermore, they had seen Chu Feng's battle with Xian Kun and, everything that had happened in that battle.

Being told such a thing by Dugu Xingfeng, Xian Kun was so scared that he did not even dare to fart. In fact, he did not even dare to raise his head. At this moment, conceit and arrogance were completely gone from him. Instead, there only remained cowardice and fear.

While he dared to act arrogant toward a disciple like Chu Feng, it was only because he relied on the fact that he was deemed a genius in the Elf Kingdom. However, when before someone like Dugu Xingfeng, his nature was completely exposed. He was extremely scared, so scared that he did not even dare to utter a word.

This was the absolute disparity of strength.

Chapter 1520 – Return Politeness For Politeness

"Oh Chu Feng, you were too lenient earlier. For someone like him, there is no need to spare his life. You should've just killed him. If something were to happen, I would have helped you assume all responsibility," Miao Renlong said.

"That's right. Chu Feng, what Elder Miao says is correct," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master added, "while our World Spiritist Alliance does not go around provoking others, we do not fear them."

"For a disgrace as shameless as him, there is simply no need to spare his life."

Their words evidently told the crowd that not only was Chu Feng a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he was also a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance.

Not only would the Cyanwood Mountain stand behind Chu Feng, the World Spiritist Alliance would also do the same.

Two top-notch powers were both supporting Chu Feng and would even start a war for him. What sort of charisma was this?

At this moment, being reprimanded by these three grand characters, Xian Kun's earlier arrogance was completely gone. While he was very arrogant, Xian Kun was not a fool.

He knew what sorts of existences the people before him were. They were definitely not people that he, a mere member of the younger generation, could afford to provoke.

Furthermore, he also knew very well that even if they were to kill him today, the Ancient Era's Elves would pay no heed to it. The Ancient Era's Elves would not start a war against both the Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance for someone like him. It was not that the Ancient Era's Elves were lacking dignity, but rather, it was because of three words: 'not worth it.'

If he were still a genius in the Elf Kingdom, then perhaps the Ancient Era's Elves might really start a war against the Cyanwood Mountain for him. However, he had been banished from the Elf Kingdom. In other words, he had long since been abandoned by the Elf Kingdom. As such, the possibility of them starting a war for him was simply non-existent.

"Seniors, this junior was merely joking around with Chu Feng earlier. What I said earlier was definitely not what I was actually thinking. Seniors, please, by all means, don't misunderstand."

Suddenly, Xian Kun kneeled to the ground with a 'putt' and began to admit his mistake to Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

What Xian Kun was doing was equivalent to throwing away the final bit of dignity that he possessed. It was absolutely and utterly disgraceful.

However, he had no choice but to do what he did. That was because he was very afraid. The fear was coming from the bottom of his heart. He was able to tell from the attitudes of Dugu Xingfeng and the others that they cared deeply about Chu Feng.

If they were to become enraged and actually kill him, there would be nothing that he could do. Thus, although it was very shameful for him to kneel and admit his mistake, Xian Kun still chose to do it for the sake of saving his life.

“Seniors, what Brother Xian Kun says is the truth. He is indeed not the sort of person that would be that unreasonable. Earlier, he was merely joking around with Brother Chu Feng. He most definitely did not plan to do anything with serious intentions.”

Following Xian Kun, the other two Ancient Era’s Elves also kneeled to the ground and began to plead for Xian Kun.

However, they were rather unwilling to kneel. It could be seen that they did not want to help plead for Xian Kun from the bottoms of their hearts. After all, they were also able to tell that the situation was very disastrous. Thus, neither of them wished to be involved.

Yet, the two of them still kneeled down and started to plead for Xian Kun. There was only a single possibility as to why they were doing that. Likely, Xian Kun had secretly forced them to do so.

“You three dogs still dare to continue babbling nonsense? Immediately scram from your daddy’s line of sight! I do not wish

to see people as filthy as you all continue to linger around.”

Right at this moment, Hong Qiang spoke. Compared to Dugu Xingfeng, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong’s threatening words, Hong Qiang was a lot more direct. As he spoke, he waved his sleeve and created a violent surge of wind that blew Xian Kun and the other two Ancient Era’s Elves toward the direction of the city gate like three houseflies.

Swift, decisive and incomparably tyrannical.

This scene deeply frightened all of the members of the younger generation present. How domineering was this person? He simply did not place the Ancient Era’s Elves in his eyes at all.

However, although he was arrogant, he possessed the ability to be arrogant. That was because he was a peak Half Martial Emperor, a grand character on the same footing as the Yan Clan’s Clan Chief.

If Xian Kun and the other two Ancient Era’s Elves had not knelt and begged for forgiveness, they might really not only have been swept away. Instead, they might have ended up losing their lives here.

Upon thinking of this, the crowd all trembled with fear. One by one, they began to wipe away the cold sweat on their foreheads. At this time, the gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng had changed. From their earlier gazes of reverence, they were now gazes filled with fear.

Especially Tian Liang. At this moment, he was so frightened that his legs were starting to go soft. He was covered with cold sweat. If he knew that Chu Feng would be this powerful, that Chu Feng's backers would be this powerful, then, even if he was given ten guts, he would not have dared to continuously make things difficult for Chu Feng.

At this moment, Tian Liang was filled with lingering fear. With Chu Feng's strength and background, if Chu Feng wanted to do anything to him, even his master would not be able to save him.

With these people behind Chu Feng, who among the same generation would dare to provoke him? Likely, only geniuses like Yan Xie would be able to challenge Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, the Yan Clan's Ancestor has woken up. Follow us, we shall go and pay our respects to the Yan Clan's Ancestor together," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded. He then prepared to leave.

"Brother Chu Feng, please wait," Right at this moment, Yan Lei suddenly spoke.

Hearing that, Chu Feng stopped in his tracks, turned around and descended from the sky. He arrived before Yan Lei and asked, "Brother Yan Lei, is there something you need?"

“Brother Chu Feng, you can take this back,” Yan Lei handed the Infinity Edge back to Chu Feng.

“Brother Yan Lei, what’s wrong? Could it be that you do not want to make the exchange anymore?” Chu Feng asked.

“Consider that ladle a gift. However, I cannot accept this Infinity Edge. The difference in value of these two items is simply too enormous. I cannot take such an advantage from you.”

“Furthermore, if it hadn’t been for you, I would not have been able to obtain that ladle anyways. It should be yours to begin with.”

It was not that Yan Lei did not wish to keep that Infinity Edge. Rather, as he was the Yan Clan Clan Chief’s son, he was a very fair and reasonable person. Furthermore, he was also very wise.

Chu Feng had displayed his talent. He was someone that could match up to Yan Xie. As long as there were no accidents, someone like Chu Feng would definitely become a very capable person in the future.

Yan Lei determined that he should not try to gain some cheap advantage only to lose out in the long run. Thus, he planned to present Chu Feng with a favor by gifting that ladle to Chu Feng for free.

“Brother Yan Lei, you must not do this. We clearly declared that

it was an exchange. How could I take this ladle for free, how could I make you suffer losses?" Chu Feng shook his head. He turned around and prepared to leave.

"Paa~~~"

However, before Chu Feng could leave, Yan Lei grabbed onto Chu Feng's wrist and forcibly pushed the Infinity Edge into Chu Feng's hand.

With a very serious expression, Yan Lei said, "Brother Chu Feng, you must accept this. If you accept it, we will still be brothers in the future. However, if you refuse, we shall break all ties today."

"....." Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt that the situation had become very difficult. He knew that Yan Lei would not really break all ties with him for something like this. He was merely trying to force him to accept the Infinity Edge.

"Okay then. Brother Yan Lei, thank you very much for this gift. However, one should return politeness for politeness. Brother Yan Lei, I also have an item that I wish to give you." As Chu Feng spoke, he received the Infinity Edge. At the same time, he took out a scroll from his Cosmos Sack. It was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

Ever since Chu Feng had entered the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had killed quite a lot of people and obtained many treasures.

This Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was something that Chu Feng had obtained from the Cosmos Sack of a person he had killed. As this Martial Skill did not belong to any sect or school, it would not cause any conflict even if one were to learn it.

Thus, it was very suitable to gift this Earthen Taboo Martial Skill to Yan Lei.

After all, if it wasn't for Chu Feng taking out his Infinity Edge as an exchange for the ladle, Yan Lei would've exchanged the ladle for Xian Kun's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

Thus, Chu Feng could not allow Yan Lei to come out empty-handed because of him. After all, he had managed to learn the Yan Clan's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique because of Yan Lei.

To gift this Earthen Taboo Martial Skill to Yan Lei could be considered to be returning a favor. Only by doing this would Chu Feng be able to feel at ease.

"In that case, thank you Brother Chu Feng."

Yan Lei did not refuse. He was able to tell that although Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was inferior to his Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, it was still a pretty good Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

After all, it was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Even if it wasn't good, how bad could it be? Furthermore, Yan Lei was able to tell

that Chu Feng was not willing to take advantage of him. Thus, he decided to calmly accept Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

Chapter 1521 – A Martial Emperor's Might

Chu Feng left, following Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

At this moment, only Yan Lei, Yan Ru and the others remained.

They stood there gazing in the direction which Chu Feng had left in. They were unable to calm themselves.

However, right at this moment, many figures suddenly appeared from all directions. There were men, women, old, young, Martial Kings and Half Martial Emperors. They covered all the directions and both the sky and the ground.

Furthermore, at this moment, they were all discussing spiritedly. This quiet place had instantly became a cacophony.

Yan Lei and the others were not surprised by what was happening. Although this garden, this venue for their younger generation's gathering, was a place that people rarely visited, the battle between Chu Feng and Xian Kun earlier had created an enormous commotion.

With how ferocious that battle was, it would instead be strange if the experts of the Yan Clan did not come over.

However, upon seeing that it was a battle between two members of the younger generations that possessed extraordinary origins, they decided not to interfere with the fight. In fact, none among

them even bothered to show themselves. They had decided to completely ignore the battle.

It was only when this matter was over that they showed themselves and began to discuss what had happened.

“Big brother Chu Feng and the others have gone to pay a visit to our Ancestor. For there to be so many people coming at once, they must have something important to discuss. I wish to go over there and see,” Yan Ru said to Yan Lei.

Yan Lei did not answer Yan Ru. Instead, he turned to ask Yan Xie, “Lil Bro Yan Xie, is it suitable for us to meet Ancestor right now?”

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor was someone who was in closed-door training all year round. Other than the Yan Clan’s Clan Chief, unless there was a very important matter, no one could meet him and no one must disturb him. Even the people from the Yan Clan were not allowed to do so.

As for Yan Xie, he was the person with the best relationship with the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. Yan Xie knew the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s temperament the best. He was also the only one who could disturb the Yan Clan’s Ancestor at any moment.

“You can follow me,” Yan Xie said. In fact, he also wished to go over and see exactly what was happening. It was not because he was curious as to what Dugu Xingfeng and the others wished to find their Yan Clan’s Ancestor for. Rather, he was purely interested in Chu Feng.

Yan Xie was someone who stayed in the Yan Clan to train all the time. Very rarely did he ever go out. Even though there were frequently disciples from hidden experts who would come to pay their respects to their Yan Clan, they were not people who could match up to Yan Xie at all.

Thus, Yan Xie did not bother to pay attention to those people at all. However, Chu Feng was different. Chu Feng was the first person among Yan Xie's generation who had managed to catch Yan Xie's attention. This caused Yan Xie's undisturbed heart to suddenly become restless.

Suddenly, three figures flew over from the crowd and asked, "Lil Bro Yan Xie, can you bring us with you?"

They were two males and a female. The female was very young and pretty. She was also wearing a very enchanting dress. Overall, she appeared to be very charming.

However, she was already over a hundred years old and possessed the cultivation of a rank three Half Martial Emperor.

As for those two men, they had the appearances of middle-aged men. However, their actual ages were much older than that female's. One was over three hundred years old, and the other was over six hundred years old. The two of them were old, elderly men.

However, not only were their ages older than the woman's, their cultivations were also much stronger than hers as well. The three

hundred-plus-year-old man was a rank five Half Martial Emperor. As for the six hundred-plus-year-old man, he was a rank seven Half Martial Emperor. His cultivation was the same as Half Martial Emperor White Ape's.

"Third brother, Fifth brother, Ninth sister, you all actually have the time to bother with this sort of thing?" Yan Ru walked over and asked with a beaming smile.

It turned out that these three people were Yan Ru's blood siblings. Like her and Yan Lei, the three of them were all the children of the Yan Clan's Clan Chief.

"What's wrong, only you, girl, are allowed to enjoy this liveliness, and your ninth sister is not allowed to do the same?" That ninth sister's eyes narrowed as she displayed an enchanting smile.

However, her smile was completely different from Yan Ru's naive and innocent smile. While it appeared to be very charming, it was actually very shrewd and ruthless.

After all, she was someone who had lived for over a hundred years. Even though she had managed to maintain her appearance through special methods, she was unable to maintain a pure mindset the entire time.

"Ninth sister, that won't do. Today is a gathering of the younger generation. You all cannot be considered to be from the younger generation. Thus, you cannot participate," Yan Ru said with a

mischievous smile.

"Ru'er, stop playing around," The third brother pushed Yan Ru aside and walked over to Yan Xie. He said, "Lil Bro Yan Xie, bring us over to the Ancestor too. It's been a very long time since we last saw him too. We also wish to pay our respects to him."

Even though this third brother was a true elder brother-level character among the Yan siblings, he was very courteous toward Yan Xie. In fact, there was even a trace of reverence in his tone.

In fact, very few people in the entire Yan Clan would not revere Yan Xie. As for the reason why, it was none other than because the person standing behind Yan Xie was their Yan Clan's Ancestor.

"We're siblings. There's no need to be so polite. Come, you all can follow me," As Yan Xie spoke, he began to walk into the sky and toward the direction that Chu Feng and the others had left in. Although his footsteps were not rushed, his speed was extremely fast. Seeing that, Yan Ru and the other siblings also hurriedly followed him.

The city that the Yan Clan lived in was very large. Rather than calling it a city, it would be more accurate to describe it as a country. The area covered by that world spirit formation was extremely vast. It covered everything as far as the eye could see, and appeared to be boundless.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others, under the leadership of Dugu Xingfeng, had arrived at the northeastern region of the

Yan Clan's city.

This place was a mountain range. There were tall mountains, waterfalls, flowers, plants, trees, and even wild boar, wild dogs, wild hares and other small animals.

However, there were no buildings in this region. The airs of nature were very heavy in this place. When compared with the beautiful and exquisite palaces, this place came as a clear contrast.

Around this mountain range was a layer of a completely new spirit formation. This spirit formation was many times more powerful than the one that covered the place where the Yan Clan lived. The two spirit formations could simply not be discussed alongside one another.

There were eight elders that sat cross-legged at the foot of the mountain. Each and every one of them were very old and possessed a head full of white hair. They sat there motionlessly, like eight ancient bells. As for their auras, they were actually the same as Dugu Xingfeng and the others; they were all peak Half Martial Emperors.

"Woosh~~~"

When Chu Feng and the others approached, the eight elders all opened their eyes simultaneously. Their overbearing and sharp gazes began to shoot toward Chu Feng and the others. Those gazes were extremely chilly.

However, when they saw the Yan Clan's Clan Chief, the chilliness in their gazes instantly vanished.

None of them said anything. Instead, they all spread open their palms in unison. Then, a world spirit key flew out from each of their palms, a total of eight keys.

After the eight world spirit keys fused together, they shot out a ray of light. That ray of light landed on the world spirit formation and left behind an entrance.

"What an amazing world spirit formation," Seeing this, Chu Feng's eyes shone with admiration.

Although the spirit formation that the Yan Clan had placed around the city was very strong, Chu Feng was certain that he could open it, given sufficient time. However, this spirit formation was something that Chu Feng would not be able to open no matter how hard he tried.

"It's a masterpiece of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist," Hong Qiang said.

"A Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist? I see, it's not surprising then," Chu Feng knew what sort of existence Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists were. They were the most powerful world spiritists in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. With merely a thought, they could topple mountains and overturn the sea. They were existences akin to gods.

However, Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists were extremely rare. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, they were people who could be counted with one's fingers. As the Yan Clan did not possess World Spiritists, it meant that they must have asked someone else to help them set up this spirit formation.

However, upon closer thought, Chu Feng found it to not be anything surprising. Back then, the Yan Clan had been at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism. Thus, they most definitely had managed to get to know a lot of people. To be able to request the help of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist would not be strange.

"Everyone, please," As the Yan Clan's Clan Chief spoke, he walked into the large mountain range before them. Seeing that, Chu Feng and the others immediately followed after him.

The mountain road was very rugged. However, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief continued to walk on the ground the entire time. Likely, there was some sort of rule. Thus, Chu Feng and the others found it unsuitable to fly in this place. As such, they followed closely behind the Yan Clan's Clan Chief the entire time.

Fortunately, even though they were all walking on the ground, their speed was still very fast. Soon, they arrived at a ravine.

When looking from outside the ravine, everything appeared to be normal. However, when they arrived at the edge of the ravine and looked down below, it became a magnificent sight.

Red flames were rising from below. Being able to topple mountains and overturn the seas, it was a true sea of flames. Waves of flames were surging into the sky like fiery dragons coming out from the sea. It was extremely mighty.

These flames were no ordinary flames. Even though Chu Feng was very close to the flames, he was unable to sense the slightest bit of warmth from them. However, if he were to fall into the sea of flames, then, not to mention him, even people like Dugu Xingfeng would be instantly burned to ashes.

A Martial Emperor’s might was something that no one could resist.

Chapter 1522 – Waiting For The Answer

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, the sea of flames started to sink. It was as if an enormous hole had been opened below it, and the flames dropped downward.

Soon, the ferocious sea of flames completely disappeared, and the bottom of the ravine appeared before Chu Feng’s line of sight.

The bottom of the ravine was completely different from what Chu Feng and the others had anticipated. It was not desolate like a wasteland, nor was it blazing hot and scalding. Instead, it was covered with greens. All kinds of different exotic plants filled the region below; it was extremely exuberant.

In that ravine, in that vast greenness, sat an old man.

This old man had a head full of hair whiter than the winter snow, and a red gown brighter than the sun of dawn. As for his aura, it was deeper than even the deepest water. One simply could not fathom his cultivation.

If one did not see him sitting there, one would not notice that he was there. However, upon seeing him, one would then realize how frightening that old man was.

As for that old man, he was naturally the Yan Clan’s’ Ancestor.

“Xingfeng, it has been a long time since we last met. I never would have expected that you still remembered this old man,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said with a beaming smile.

“Senior, how could Xingfeng possibly forget about you? Merely, you’ve been in closed-door training the entire time. Thus, Xingfeng found it unsuitable to disturb you,” Dugu Xinfeng immediately arrived at the bottom of the ravine and greeted the old man by clasping his fist with one hand respectfully.

“Junior Miao Renlong…”

“Junior Hong Qiang…”

“Junior Chu Feng…”

“… pays his respects to senior.”

Following Dugu Xingfeng, Chu Feng and the others all landed at the bottom of the ravine. The first thing they did after they landed was to respectfully greet this Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

“That young man’s pretty good. Your name’s Chu Feng, right?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor cast a glance at the crowd. In the end, his gaze stopped at Chu Feng.

“Senior, this junior is indeed named Chu Feng,” Chu Feng

replied.

“Your talent is decent. In the future, you will definitely become a very capable person,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor gave such an evaluation.

“Thank you, senior, for your compliment,” Chu Feng expressed his thanks.

“Xingfeng, make sure to nurture him properly. Years later, your Cyanwood Sacred Assembly will have another Martial Emperor,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said to Dugu Xingfeng.

“Senior, please rest assured. Right now, Chu Feng is the disciple that I hold in the highest regard. I will definitely give my all to nurture him,” Dugu Xingfeng said. “Senior, actually, I have come here with a request.”

“Xingfeng, if it were someone else, I would not even bother to listen to their request, and would have already told them to scram.”

“However, since it is you who is making the request, I will not scold you. Instead, I will only ask you this. The matter that you wish to request of me, does it require me to leave this place?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor asked.

“Senior, I’m afraid that this matter will require you to leave this place for a while,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“In that case, you can forget about it. Do not mention this matter to me again, so that you do not ruin the relationship that we have.” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor waved his hand and told Dugu Xingfeng to not mention the request again. If Dugu Xingfeng were to mention it again, he would become unhappy.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng started to hesitate. Even Hong Qiang and the others did not know what to do. They never would have thought that this Yan Clan’s Ancestor would be this unreasonable.

However, upon thinking about it, they were able to accept the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s refusal. Having reached the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s level, their desire to achieve the Dao was extremely high. All of them wished to break away from this mortal world so as to better comprehend the Dao in pursuit of a higher level of cultivation.

This was especially true for this Yan Clan’s Ancestor. He had decided to not even concern himself with the matters of the Yan Clan. As such, how could it be easy to make him concern himself with the matters of an outsider? The fact that he was willing to talk with Dugu Xingfeng was already very modest of him.

After a moment of hesitation, Dugu Xingfeng decided to brave the risk of angering the Yan Clan’s Ancestor and spoke again. It could be seen that he had decided to risk his life for Chu Feng. “Senior, please allow me to finish. This matter is actually not related to this junior. Instead, it’s something that Chu Feng needs.”

“Chu Feng is the one disciple with the most outstanding amount of talent to have ever appeared in our Cyanwood Mountain. Not only does he possess heaven-defying battle power, he has also managed to become a royal-cloak world spiritist at his young age.”

“He neglects neither martial cultivation nor world spirit techniques. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, someone like him is extremely rare.”

“Right now, Chu Feng has an important matter that he must take care of. While I am going with him to help him accomplish that important matter, I do not possess an absolute certainty of success.”

“That is why I have come to request senior’s help.”

“Dugu Xingfeng, let me ask you. Whose disciple is this Chu Feng?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor asked.

“He’s our Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple,” Dugu Xingfeng replied.

“As he’s your Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple, how is he related to our Yan Clan? Why must I help him?”

“If you are to search for help, it should be your Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s people that should be helping him. Why have you come to request my help instead?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor appeared to

be somewhat displeased. However, he was not yet enraged.

“Senior, this matter is of great concern. It is inconvenient for the seniors of our Cyanwood Mountain to help Chu Feng with this matter. As such, Xingfeng could only come to request senior’s help.”

“Chu Feng is truly a rarely seen genius. Junior is not at all exaggerating. Chu Feng possesses the potential to become an overlord,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“The potential to become an overlord? Hah... Xingfeng, oh Xingfeng, do you know what it means to have the potential to become an overlord?”

“While I admit that this little friend by the name of Chu Feng possesses exceptional talent, do you know how many people with talent like him I have encountered in the many years I spent searching through the Holy Land of Martialism?”

“If he is truly someone with the potential to become an overlord, I, for the sake of the human race’s future, will indeed consider whether or not to help him.”

“However, he simply does not possess that potential at all. Yet, you have come to request my help using that as a pretext. That is equivalent to you trying to deceive me.”

“Xingfeng, you can go. Do not reappear before me within the

next hundred years," The Yan Clan's Ancestor was angered. Even though he had not revealed his anger, his anger could be determined from his tone.

"Brother Dugu, please," Seeing that, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief proceeded to request for Dugu Xingfeng and the others to leave.

"Senior, this junior would never dare to lie to you. You can have Chu Feng fight against Yan Xie. Whether or not Chu Feng really has the potential, you will know after testing him." Dugu Xingfeng did not leave and instead continued to speak.

"There's no need to try. He is no match for Yan Xie."

"One cannot focus on two tasks at once. He trains in both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques. Thus, his future prospects are destined to be limited."

"Furthermore, even if he were to wholeheartedly train in martial cultivation, it would still be impossible for him to be a match for Yan Xie. Yan Xie is a genius that I only managed to find after several thousand years of searching. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, there is only one genius like him."

The Yan Clan's Ancestor's eyes grew red. Following that, an invisible aura began to emit from him and started to envelope everyone.

Before this aura, Chu Feng felt like he was about to suffocate.

Even his body had become extremely sluggish. Even the martial power within his body stopped flowing.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt as if all of his strength had been stripped away. He felt as if his years of cultivation had all been for naught. His opponent was still very powerful, so powerful that with a single thought, his body would be torn apart, his bones crushed and his consciousness completely extinguished.

In this sort of situation, even Dugu Xingfeng did not dare to say anymore. He truly feared that the Yan Clan's Ancestor might kill him. Even though their friendship was very deep, he still did not dare to provoke him anymore. That was because it was extremely frightening for a Martial Emperor to be enraged.

"Ancestor, I want to give it a try." Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. Following that, six figures landed from the top of the ravine.

These six people were precisely Yan Xie, Yan Lei, Yan Ru and the others.

The Yan Clan's Ancestor did not pay attention to the courteous greetings Yan Lei and the others made toward him. Instead, he directly turned to Yan Xie and asked, "Yan Xie, what did you say?"

"Ancestor, I wish to fight against this Chu Feng," Yan Xie said.

"Why? You wish to help him?" The Yan Clan's Ancestor asked.

“No. I merely feel that he is qualified to fight against me,” Yan Xie said.

Hearing what Yan Xie said, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor suddenly closed his eyes. It was as if he had fallen asleep. Not only had the frightening aura from earlier completely disappeared, the crowd was unable to even sense a single trace of aura from the Yan Clan’s Ancestor right now.

If they were not seeing this Yan Clan’s Ancestor with their own eyes right now, no one would believe that there was another person, and a living person on top of that, present at this place.

At this moment, the area around them became extremely quiet. Even the sounds of breathing and heartbeats could not be heard. Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all trying their hardest to keep their states of mind extremely calm.

They knew that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor was thinking. Whether they might be able to obtain the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s help would all depend on the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s response.

Ps;

I’ve heard that there’s a writer who looks down upon the readers of my Martial God Asura and feels that we are too cheap to cast monthly tickets.

This time, we have managed to kill our way up to the monthly tickets chart. Yet, they decided to say that we have swiped our monthly tickets, that our monthly tickets are fake, that they will all be deducted the moment they count the monthly tickets at the end of the month. They said that we will be kicked out from the monthly ticket chart at that time.

I am unconvinced. I think that we should prove ourselves. We should use our strength to give them some slaps to their faces and make all those who love to gossip shut their mouths.

Brothers! If there are any of you with monthly tickets in hand, do not leave them lying around. Send them all smashing over here. If we are able to reach the top three in the monthly ticket chart this month, I will be updating with fifteen new chapters on the first.

People’s lives are only in their spirits. Trees’ lives are only in their bark. This time, I shall win this battle of spirit.

Chapter 1523 – Am I Qualified To Fight Against You Now?

“Woosh~~~”

Finally, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s tightly closed eyes reopened. He took a glance at both Chu Feng and Yan Xie. Then, he said to Yan Xie, “Fist and feet have no eyes. You must stop when victory and defeat have been determined. By all means, you must not kill little friend Chu Feng.”

Once the Yan Clan’s Ancestor said these words, Chu Feng and the others were overjoyed. This meant that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor had agreed to have Chu Feng fight against Yan Xie.

However, the intention behind the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s words were not only that. While he had told Yan Xie to stop when victory and defeat were determined, he did not say that to Chu Feng. This meant that he firmly believed that Yan Xie would win, and that it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to defeat Yan Xie.

Suddenly, Yan Xie’s body shifted. He had disappeared. When he reappeared, he was standing in the sky above the ravine with the clouds.

“Chu Feng, please,” Standing in the sky, Yan Xie clasped his fist respectfully with one hand to Chu Feng.

“Lil Bro Yan Xie… he is actually wanting to fight against someone this actively. This is the first time I’ve ever seen him do this,” The Yan Clan’s ninth sister opened her little mouth in shock.

In fact, it was not only her who showed surprise. Yan Lei, Yan Ru and the others were also surprised by Yan Xie’s actions.

Yan Xie was seen to be a person who possessed the potential to become an overlord. Among his fellow younger generation, there was no one who could rival him. He was standing at the apex, that lonesome place.

This was what had created his antisocial and icily arrogant character. Not to mention outsiders, he would rarely even bother to deal with the people from the Yan Clan.

All day, Yan Xie only knew about training. Thus, he was acclaimed to be a martial arts addict. Occasionally, there would be members of the younger generation who would come over to pay their respect to Yan Xie. Yet, Yan Xie would refuse to meet them, much less spar with them.

However, the Yan Xie today was completely different from how he usually was. A rare emotion appeared on his face. It was the emotion of excitement.

“It would seem that Chu Feng has sparked Lil Bro Yan Xie’s desire to battle.”

“To be able to obtain Lil Bro Yan Xie’s acknowledgement, this Chu Feng is most definitely not someone to be trifled with. This will be a rarely-seen battle of two geniuses. Regardless of who will win and who will lose, it will definitely be an extremely marvelous battle,” The Yan Clan’s third brother said.

“That’s right. It would seem that we have made the right decision in coming here,” The Yan Clan’s fifth brother smiled and nodded. He was rejoicing in the fact that he would be able to see such a rare battle.

“Based on what you all said, doesn’t it mean that Chu Feng is really able to contend against big brother Yan Xie?” Hearing those evaluations, a skeptical gaze appeared in Yan Ru’s eyes.

Even though she had experienced Chu Feng’s strength, she did not think that Chu Feng was truly capable of contending against Yan Xie.

She had personally seen Yan Xie’s strength before. Once, Yan Xie had fought against ten rank three Half Martial Emperor-level monstrous beasts.

Those ten rank three Half Martial Emperor-level monstrous beasts had been extremely frightening. However, they had all ended up being killed by Yan Xie. As for Yan Xie, he had not been damaged in the slightest, and had come out of the battle unscathed.

At that time, Yan Xie had still not been a Half Martial Emperor.

Instead, he had only been a rank nine Martial King.

Furthermore, the most important aspect was that Yan Xie had not displayed any trace of fear when fighting the ten monstrous beasts. It was as if he knew from the very start that those ten monstrous beasts would not be a match for him.

That sort of calmness, confidence, ruthlessness and the feeling of being at ease was something that no ordinary cultivator possessed.

After that battle, Yan Xie had left an unforgettable impression in Yan Ru's heart. Powerful, unimaginably powerful. Yan Xie's strength was simply not what someone from the younger generation should possess. He was so powerful that it was frightening.

Ever since that day, Yan Ru had come to understand what it meant by having the potential to become an overlord. While she did not know about others, she knew that Yan Xie's reputation of having the potential to become an overlord was well-deserved.

As for Chu Feng, would he really be able to contend against such a frightening Yan Xie?

The reason why Yan Ru was skeptical was actually because she was worried about Chu Feng. Even though she had not known him for long, Yan Ru did not wish for Chu Feng to be injured in the fight.

That was because she knew that if Yan Xie were to become enraged, even he himself would not be able to contain his killing intent. On an off-chance, he might end up killing Chu Feng. This was also the reason why the Yan Clan's Ancestor had said those words to Yan Xie.

Although the Yan Clan's Ancestor had told Yan Xie to stop when victory and defeat were determined, he was actually hinting to Yan Xie that he did not have to show mercy, and could kill Chu Feng.

The Yan Clan's Ancestor wanted Yan Xie to establish his might. He wanted to use Chu Feng's life so that Yan Xie could establish his might to Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

"Brother Yan Xie, please," At this moment, Chu Feng had arrived in the sky within the clouds too. Out of courtesy, he also clasped his hand toward Yan Xie.

Actually, Chu Feng was very grateful toward Yan Xie. If it weren't for Yan Xie, he would likely not even have had the chance to prove himself.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Yan Xie's eyes shone, and a layer of invisible aura rapidly came crashing toward Chu Feng.

Although the surrounding white clouds did not change at all, Chu Feng felt an enormous pressure from Yan Xie's aura.

While that was Yan Xie's aura, it was no ordinary aura. That aura contained a great amount of destructive power and killing intent.

Yan Xie was able to control this aura as if he were controlling a weapon. He would be able to use it to attack anywhere he wanted. Even if his body was standing motionlessly, he would still be able to accurately strike others down with only his thoughts.

Furthermore, the target that he locked on to would not be able to escape. The only thing that they could do was to either defend against it, fight it head-on, or die.

At this moment, Yan Xie's target was Chu Feng.

As Yan Xie did not move, Chu Feng decided not to move either. With a thought, golden royal-level spirit power surged forth like a violent wave before turning into a defensive barrier that covered Chu Feng completely.

If Yan Xie's aura attack was an attack that would search for the gaps in one's defenses and strike down at them, then Chu Feng's three hundred and sixty degree defensive formation was something with no gaps in its defenses at all.

"Woosh~~~"

Yan Xie knew that Chu Feng's spirit formation was able to defend against his aura attack. Thus, before his aura struck Chu Feng's

spirit formation, Yan Xie stopped it.

Everything happened extremely quickly and ended extremely quickly. Ordinary people were only able to see that Chu Feng had used a spirit formation, but were unable to see that Yan Xie had launched an attack at Chu Feng first.

“I am not mistaken. Your world spirit techniques are capable of fighting against me,” Yan Xie became even more excited. His action earlier had merely been a test. However, the result of his test was very satisfying to him.

“While my world spirit techniques are indeed capable of fighting against you, I do not plan to fight against you with my world spirit techniques. I plan to fight against you using my martial power,” Chu Feng said.

“You do not plan to use your world spirit techniques?” Yan Xie was surprised.

“That is correct,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Are you looking down on me?” Yan Xie became displeased. What he was interested in was Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques, because he felt that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were very powerful.

However, Chu Feng’s cultivation was too weak. If Chu Feng were to really fight against him with martial power, then he felt that

Chu Feng would be humiliating him and was looking down on him.

"You're wrong. I plan to use martial power to fight against you not because I look down on you. Rather, it's because I respect you," Chu Feng said.

"Respect me? You wish to fight against me with your mere cultivation of a rank eight Martial King? Is that how you respect me?" Yan Xie's brows narrowed. He was truly angered.

"What is that Chu Feng doing?" At this moment, Yan Lei and the others below were all puzzled. The way they saw it, what Chu Feng was doing was not only humiliating Yan Xie, he was also provoking the Yan Clan's Ancestor. This was simply akin to courting death.

However, compared to the people from the Yan Clan, Dugu Xingfeng, Hong Qiang and the others were all very calm. They all knew that Chu Feng's martial power was not at all inferior to his world spirit techniques. In fact, it was even stronger than his world spirit techniques.

Chu Feng's Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were simply skills that they had never heard of before. Furthermore, they were also skills that would attract the most attention. Only by using those would Chu Feng be able to make the Yan Clan's Ancestor acknowledge him.

"Zzzzzz~~~"

Right at this moment, lightning flashed in Chu Feng's eyes. Following that, his Thunder Armor appeared. At the moment the Thunder Armor appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation instantly increased to that of a rank nine Martial King.

"What is that? His cultivation actually increased instantly?!!"

Sure enough, the eyes of the Yan Clan's crowd all shone upon seeing Chu Feng's increased cultivation. Although they knew that there were methods that could increase one's cultivation, one that could be used so effortlessly like Chu Feng's was extremely rare.

This did not seem like a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, nor did it seem like a Divine Body. Exactly what was it that Chu Feng used? Could it be an Inherited Bloodline? However, that would be even less likely. After all, the strongest Inherited Bloodlines in the Holy Land of Martialism were those of the Four Great Imperial Clans. As for the Four Great Imperial Clan's Inherited Bloodlines, they were completely different from the phenomom Chu Feng was displaying.

Right at the moment when the crowd was completely shocked, Chu Feng's Thunder Wings suddenly spread out from his back like two sharp blades. At that moment, Chu Feng's cultivation increased once again. He was now a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

Although this change happened in an instant, it was enough to cause the people of the Yan Clan present, from Yan Ru and Yan Lei all the way to the Yan Clan's Ancestor, to display expressions of shock on their faces.

At this moment, Chu Feng's opponent, Yan Xie's eyes were also filled with shock. He truly never expected that Chu Feng would possess this sort of technique to be able to instantly increase his cultivation by two levels. Furthermore, this was not him hiding his actual cultivation. Rather, he had increased it. He had most definitely increased it.

"Brother Yan Xie, with my current cultivation, am I qualified to fight against you now?" Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

Chapter 1524 – Intense Showdown

“While your cultivation is sufficient, I do not know what your battle power amounts to.”

Yan Xie smiled lightly. After that, his footsteps changed. He turned into a ray of light and instantly arrived in front of Chu Feng.

He did not use any martial skills. Instead, he had chosen to fight against Chu Feng through close quarters combat.

“Pa, pa, pa~~~”

As Yan Xie’s fists and palms moved around in the sky, it was extremely dazzling and a feast for the eyes.

However, this was still not a martial skill. Yan Xie was merely attacking Chu Feng with his physical body. However, Yan Xie’s attacks were not at all inferior to martial skills.

At Yan Xie’s level, a snap of his fingers could shatter space, and a stomp of his foot could crack the earth. His ability to utilize martial power was near the pinnacle. His each and every attack was very strong. His each and every movement was made of perfection.

One could tell instantly whether or not someone was an expert when they unleashed their skills. Yan Xie’s attacks caused Chu

Feng to instantly feel a giant wave of pressure. In an instant, every single joint and every single cell in Chu Feng's body felt an enormous amount of threat.

If Yan Xie's attacks were to land, Chu Feng would not only be harmed in one location. Instead, all of his joints would be snapped apart. Chu Feng would be utterly defeated.

This was the first time that Chu Feng had felt such enormous oppression from someone of the same cultivation. Sure enough, Yan Xie was very powerful.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng still remained very calm and unhurried. He extended his palms like two sharp blades. Chu Feng did not choose to defend against Yan Xie. Instead, he had chosen to fight back. As Chu Feng brandished his two palms, he hacked them down toward Yan Xie's wrists.

Although they were palms, they were sharper than blades. As the wrist was a frail location, if Chu Feng's palm strikes were to land, Yan Xie's hands would be cut off by Chu Feng.

As Yan Xie was an expert, he knew what Chu Feng's intention was. Thus, upon noticing that the situation was bad, he immediately changed his attack. From palms, he switched to fists and changed his target to Chu Feng's knife hands. He planned to use his indestructible iron fists to shatter Chu Feng's knife hands.

Chu Feng knew that Yan Xie's iron fists were very tough, tougher than his knife hands. Thus, he clenched his fingers into two iron

fists and struck them toward Yan Xie's incoming fists.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~"

The confrontation between the two pairs of fists created many explosions. The speed of the two fighters was too quick. Fighting at such a close distance, their fists were not even like fists. Instead, they were more like kicks.

However, this was not the important aspect. The important aspect was that the two fighters were both knocked a step back by their opponents after their fists collided with one another. The confrontation of fists ended in a draw.

"Great skills."

Yan Xie shouted loudly. At this time, he was very excited. After that, Yan Xie waved his sleeve, and boundless martial power began to surge forth. His martial power formed a golden, violently spinning vortex.

That vortex was truly too powerful. Even space was being distorted and shattered by it. Chu Feng knew that this was no longer a simple use of martial power. Instead, it was a martial skill.

Furthermore, this was no ordinary martial skill, it was a Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill on top of that. Yan Xie had finally grown serious.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng moved explosively backwards. At the same time, he clasped his palms together. In an instant, wind, lightning, water, fire and earth, these five different elements, appeared explosively from the surrounding area.

At this moment, Yan Xie’s golden vortex was already about to reach Chu Feng.

However, the five elements also turned into a vortex. They began to revolve around Chu Feng and completely contained him within them.

“Boom~~~~”

The collision of the two martial skills created numerous explosions. Although energy ripples were being emitted all over the place, neither one of the two martial skills were defeated by the other. Instead, like two enormous tops, the two martial skills began to collide onto one another as they spun rapidly in the sky.

The closer the two martial skills grew, the stronger the might of their collisions became. However, as the pressure increased, the golden vortex started to grow weaker. In the end, it vanished like smoke in thin air.

“This...”

Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Yan Clan were all astonished. They never would have thought that it would be Yan Xie's martial skill that would end up losing in the confrontation.

"Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique."

However, Yan Xie was not at all discouraged by the loss. With a thought, his clothes began to flutter. At this moment, he no longer appeared to be human. Instead, he was like a God of Fire. Boundless flames turned into enormous waves that could tower over the skies. With a very malevolent snarl, the flames engulfed the entire region as they surged toward Chu Feng.

"Boom~~~"

In an instant, Yan Xie's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique collided with Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

Although Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation had managed to win against Yan Xie's Golden vortex, it had suffered enormous damage in the process. To confront Yan Xie's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation was completely inferior. Before the wave upon wave of flames, Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation became weaker and weaker.

"Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique," Right at the moment when Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation was about to collapse from Yan Xie's attack, Chu Feng added another

Earthen Taboo Martial Skill on top of his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

Furthermore, this Earthen Taboo Martial Skill he used was none other than the same martial skill that Yan Xie was using right now, the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

When the Yan Clan's Ancestor saw the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique used by Chu Feng, his pupils immediately shrunk, and a surprised expression appeared in his aged eyes. After all, the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique was a martial skill that their Yan Clan never taught to outsiders. How did this Chu Feng know this martial skill?

Seeing that, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief immediately sent a voice transmission to the Yan Clan's Ancestor to explain to him what had happened.

"He comprehended the cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique within two hours and then successfully learned it using merely his mind?"

Hearing what the Yan Clan's Clan Chief told him, shock appeared in the Yan Clan's Ancestor's eyes. When he looked to Chu Feng again, a special change had occurred to his gaze.

"Boom~~~"

At this moment, the two seas of flames had long since covered

the entire sky. The two flames collided into one another. They were competing with one another to see who would be the actual King of Flames of this region. In that intense confrontation, Chu Feng actually managed to occupy the upper hand.

"Chu Feng's actually this powerful?"

Seeing that Chu Feng had used their Yan Clan's martial skill to defeat Yan Xie once again, Yan Ru and Yan Lei were deeply frightened with incomparable shock.

However, compared to the two of them, Dugu Xingfeng, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief and the others were not shocked by what was happening.

With talent like Chu Feng's, it was indeed not difficult for him to master a martial skill. As for Chu Feng obtaining the upper hand right now, it was also no coincidence.

Although his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation was no match for Yan Xie's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique, he had still sent it out to block Yan Xie's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. As such, Chu Feng had managed to cancel out a portion of Yan Xie's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique.

Afterward, Chu Feng did not dissolve his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation, and had instead unleashed his own Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique on top of his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

To fight against two Earthen Taboo Martial Skills simultaneously, it would instead be strange if Yan Xie were able to win against them.

Chu Feng was someone that would completely calculate his every move when fighting against others. Each and every step back and each and every step forward were given thought by him.

However, this was something that was very rarely seen among the younger generation. At the very least, Yan Lei, Yan Xie and the others all did not possess this sort of ability.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, a sudden slash sliced through the sea of flames. It actually managed to forcibly slice the surging sea of flames in two.

That slash was extremely strong. Even Chu Feng did not wish to spend a great deal of effort to receive the incoming slash. Thus, he hurriedly moved to the side to dodge this slash.

“Chu Feng, let’s continue with another bout.”

As Chu Feng dodged the incoming slash, Yan Xie’s body was rapidly approaching him. He was holding a large fiery sword in his hand as he charged toward Chu Feng.

That large fiery sword was a Royal Armament. As for that slash,

it had been released by that large fiery sword.

The reason why the slash strike earlier had been so ferocious was because Yan Xie had combined both his Royal Armament and a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill to unleash that slash.

“You’re using weapons? Very well, I shall keep you company.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Chu Feng decided not to dodge Yan Xie. Instead, with a flip of his palm, Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword appeared in his hand. Holding the Demon Sealing Sword, Chu Feng charged toward Yan Xie.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the moment when Chu Feng was about to approach Yan Xie, Yan Xie suddenly waved his arm and threw away the large fiery sword in his hand.

Once that large fiery sword left Yan Xie’s hand, it instantly turned into a fiery ray of light. With layer upon layer of flames, like a fiery dragon, the sword was shot straight at Chu Feng. Its speed was so fast that it was extremely difficult to dodge it.

“Break!” Chu Feng was not to be outdone. Seeing that he was unable to dodge, he decided not to dodge. He tightly held onto his Demon Sealing Sword and waved it. Immediately, a dark black crescent slash swept forth horizontally. Even space itself was sliced in two by Chu Feng’s slash.

As for that large fiery sword, although it was very fierce, it was ruthlessly cleaved in two by Chu Feng's crescent slash.

"Not good," However, Chu Feng did not display the slightest bit of joy after cleaving apart the large fiery sword. Instead, he started to frown and shouted in his heart.

An enormous danger was about to reach him.

Chapter 1525 – One Blade Strike, Three Slashes

The approaching danger was Yan Xie.

Although Yan Xie had shot forth that large fiery sword, he was, however, currently holding a spear in his hand.

It was a fiery spear. Engraved on the spear was a dragon. The body of the dragon was filled with flames. This spear was actually many times mightier than the large fiery sword from earlier.

That was because this spear was not emitting king's might. Instead, it was emitting emperor's might. It was not a Royal Armament. Instead, it was an Incomplete Imperial Armament.

Yan Xie was too quick. In an instant, he had arrived before Chu Feng. As for the Fire Dragon Spear in his hand, it was thrust toward Chu Feng's heart.

It turned out that he had planned all this. The Royal Armament that he had thrown toward Chu Feng had been nothing more than a diversion. His current attack was his true aim.

Chu Feng had miscalculated. As matters stood, Chu Feng had no choice but to admit that he had been careless.

At the moment he discovered that something was wrong, Chu

Feng had poured all of his power into dodging. However, Yan Xie was not a nobody. His speed was not at all inferior to Chu Feng's. Thus, following a ray of red light and a 'puuu' sound, blood blossomed in the sky.

Chu Feng had been injured. Even though he had managed to dodge the attack aimed at his heart, his left arm had still been grazed by the spear. Although it was only a superficial wound, although his bones were not injured, it remained that a large portion of his left arm's muscle had been sliced apart. As such, blood was rapidly flowing from his wound.

"Chu Feng, he!!!"

When they saw this scene, Dugu Xingfeng and the others immediately became nervous. This was the first time they had seen Chu Feng being injured in a fight against a person of the same generation. This was not at all optimistic.

"As expected of Lil Bro Yan Xie. Among those with the same cultivation, it's impossible for anyone to be a match for him," The Yan Clan's third brother displayed a smile on his face.

"That's only natural. Who is Lil Bro Yan Xie? He is someone who's going to become an overlord. A person like him will be able to rule an era and defeat all of the experts in the world. Although he has yet to fully grow, it is still impossible to find someone who can match him in the same generation," The Yan Clan's fifth brother also displayed the same smile.

“However, it must be admitted that Chu Feng is a rare genius. Unfortunately, his opponent is Lil Bro Yan Xie. Even if he is to be defeated, it will not be shameful. After all, it is inevitable,” The Yan Clan’s ninth sister said.

Naturally, the people from the Yan Clan all wished for Yan Xie to win. This was especially true for those three siblings, as they viewed Yan Xie as the hope for the Yan Clan’s emergence in power.

“Chu Feng, you shouldn’t be careless when fighting against me, Yan Xie. Else, next time, you will not be as lucky as you were this time around.”

Yan Xie did not continue to attack Chu Feng. Instead, he waved the spear in his hand around and smiled lightly. From the very beginning, he had been suppressed by Chu Feng. Right now, he had managed to recover some lost ground. Thus, he felt extremely satisfied.

“Heh…” At this moment, Chu Feng also started to smile. Although Chu Feng was clearly capable of stopping his arm from bleeding, he did not do so. Instead, he allowed his blood to continue to flow.

Chu Feng did that deliberately. He was using the blood to remind himself what the consequences of being careless when fighting someone would be.

The opponents Chu Feng had encountered in the past, even if they were deemed to be geniuses, were only nobodies when

compared to Chu Feng.

After encountering that sort of opponent all the time, Chu Feng had started to slack off and became over-confident. It had caused him to think that everything was within his grasp.

Yet, earlier, Yan Xie had taught him a lesson, he had taught him how grave the consequences of lowering his guard would be.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng flipped his palm and put the Demon Sealing Sword away. With another flip of his palm, Chu Feng took out the Infinity Edge.

Chu Feng had grown serious. From now on, he was going to go all-out to fight Yan Xie. He would not allow Yan Xie to seize any more opportunities to off him.

While the fiery spear in Yan Xie’s hand was an Incomplete Imperial Armament, Chu Feng was able to tell that it was actually also a copy of an Incomplete Imperial Armament. It was the same as the Infinity Edge in his own hand.

Thus, Chu Feng was not at a disadvantage in terms of weapon quality. From now on, it would be completely dependent on the abilities of the two fighters to determine which among them was stronger.

“Yan Xie, are you ready?” Chu Feng asked.

“It seems that you’re planning to get serious now. Very well, come. I, Yan Xie, want precisely this sort of attitude from you,” A provocative smile appeared on Yan Xie’s face.

“Ahhhh~~~~~~~~~” Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted.

After his snarl, Chu Feng’s entire aura became completely different. Rushed with lightning, his gaze became even sharper. Layer upon layer of indescribable aura began to emit from his body and engulf his surroundings.

In an instant, the sky and earth darkened. Black clouds began to surge with flashing lightning, and thunder rumbled in the skies.

The surroundings has been transformed by Chu Feng’s aura. Chu Feng did not force this transformation. Instead, it was merely the reaction of nature to Chu Feng’s aura. It was as if nature had sensed how frightening Chu Feng’s aura was, and began to feel fear of it.

“This guy.”

Seeing a Chu Feng like this, Yan Xie’s heart also trembled. Out of nowhere, he started to feel unease.

At this moment, Yan Xie actually felt pressured by Chu Feng. He was feeling pressured from inside to outside, from his heart to his

body. It was an unprecedented pressure, an unprecedented fear.

At this moment, he started to regret. He was regretting his strike from earlier that had managed to enrage Chu Feng.

Fear and cowardice? He, Yan Xie, could actually also have those feelings?

Right now, that was precisely those feeling that Yan Xie had. It was the first time in his entire life that he was feeling this way.

“No, it’s a misperception. How could I, Yan Xie, be frightened by someone of the same generation?” However, Yan Xie soon started to shake his head and readjust his mentality.

Having considered himself to be unrivalled among the same generation, Yan Xie was unreconciled to being frightened by Chu Feng. Thus, he gripped his spear and took the initiative to attack. Once again, he thrust his spear at Chu Feng.

Sure enough, Yan Xie was extremely strong. In his hands, that fiery spear was no longer a spear. Instead, it had turned into a dragon, a fiery dragon.

No, it was not a dragon. Rather, it was many dragons. At this moment, it was as if there were many dragons with mouths wide open and fiery flame-covered bodies charging toward Chu Feng to rip him apart.

“Perfect timing.”

Chu Feng seemed to have been waiting for precisely this moment. The Infinity Edge in his hand trembled slightly, and then radiated its dominance all over as it unleashed its emperor’s might.

While its might was strong, its power was even stronger. Each and every slash it unleashed contained devastating power. With the many blade rays, Chu Feng had managed to block all of Yan Xie’s attacks.

Chu Feng did not stop immediately after blocking Yan Xie’s spear’s attacks. Instead, he grew braver and braver as he battled. The Infinity Edge in his hand was not only like a blade, it was also like a sword, an axe and a whip. It was simply capable of countering every obstacle before its path with absolute dominance.

Under Chu Feng’s unstoppable attacks, no matter how unwilling Yan Xie might be, he was still forced to change from attacking Chu Feng to defending against his attacks. He began to put all of his effort into using his Fire Dragon Spear to block Chu Feng’s incoming attacks.

However, even with this being the case, he was still forced to retreat repeatedly by Chu Feng. In an instant, everyone was able to tell that Yan Xie was inferior to Chu Feng in this match using Incomplete Imperial Armaments, and had entered an disadvantaged state.

“This Chu Feng is actually this strong?”

When they saw this scene, the expressions of Yan Clan's third brother, fifth brother and ninth sister, that had been extremely complacent earlier, instantly changed.

That was because the three of them were all able to tell that Yan Xie was not pretending to be weak. Instead, his strength was already extremely powerful, many times more powerful than people of his same cultivation.

However, the situation before their eyes was still happening. As for the reason why, it was only because of one thing. That was, this Cyanwood Mountain's disciple Chu Feng was even stronger than Yan Xie.

When even the bystanders were able to tell, Yan Xie naturally knew more clearly. However, he was still unreconciled to this fact. He was unreconciled to being suppressed by Chu Feng. To him, this would be an extremely humiliating thing. Furthermore, to be humiliated before the people of the Yan Clan was something that he absolutely could not do.

Thus, Yan Xie was carefully observing Chu Feng to find a gap in his attacks so as to launch a counterattack.

However, at the moment when Yan Xie was searching for gaps in Chu Feng's attack, he revealed a gap in his own defense. Chu Feng immediately seized this opportunity. With a speed as fast as a flash of light, Chu Feng swept toward Yan Xie with his Infinity Edge.

“Chi~~~”

“Chi~~~”

“Chi~~~”

As the blade landed, three astonishing wounds appeared on Yan Xie’s chest.

Although Chu Feng had made three slashes with his blade, he did not try to severe Yan Xie’s head. Chu Feng did not have the intention to kill Yan Xie. Instead, he was merely giving him a warning.

He was letting Yan Xie know that if he, Chu Feng, were to become serious, then Yan Xie would not be a match for him.

Chapter 1526 – Fire Dragon Heaven Burning Thrust

At this moment, the people of the Yan Clan were all deeply stunned, as if they had been petrified. This was especially true for the Yan Clan's third brother, fifth brother and ninth sister. At this moment, the three of them were unable to utter a single word.

They were all individuals with great eyesight. They all noticed exactly what had happened earlier.

It was different from the time when Yan Xie had thrust his spear at Chu Feng and injured his arm.

Yan Xie's attack could be said to have been done extremely beautifully. However, Chu Feng had managed to dodge it from hitting his chest with his sharp agility. In the end, Yan Xie's attack had only managed to graze Chu Feng's arm.

While Yan Xie's attack had been done very beautifully, Chu Feng had also managed to dodge it beautifully. Thus, that attack was not Yan Xie being lenient. Rather, Chu Feng had dodged it with his own agility.

Although Yan Xie did not have the intention to kill Chu Feng, and had only aimed at Chu Feng's heart, the truth was that even if he had aimed at Chu Feng's dantian, Chu Feng would still have been able to dodge it.

Yet, Chu Feng's blade was completely different. Chu Feng's blade strike was even more beautiful. With one blade strike, Chu Feng had managed to leave three slashes on Yan Xie's body.

Yan Xie was unable to dodge these three slashes. Thus, all three of them had landed on Yan Xie's chest. They landed very accurately. However, Chu Feng's attack stopped the moment victory and defeat were determined.

Chu Feng had shown leniency. Not to mention how shallow the three slashes he had managed to land were, if Chu Feng had aimed toward Yan Xie's dantian, it was likely that Yan Xie would have been killed by Chu Feng now. Furthermore, he would have died with his body split into many pieces.

This was the difference between the essence of their attacks.

Although both fighters had sustained injuries from their bouts of fighting, it was actually Chu Feng who had won the battle.

At this moment, Yan Xie was stunned. He looked at the three bloody wounds on his chest in disbelief. He did not dare to accept this to be the truth. It was only after a very long time that he managed to calm his mind and say to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, can we fight another bout?"

"If you wish to fight, I, Chu Feng, will accompany you at any time," Chu Feng replied.

“Many thanks,” Yan Xie clasped his fist respectfully toward Chu Feng. After that, his body shot backwards explosively. Holding the spear in his hand, he arrived at a place several thousand meters away from Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. Boundless flames actually started to emerge from Yan Xie’s body. Like a tornado, the flames began to sweep forth. It was an extremely terrifying sight.

However, this was not the same Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique that Yan Xie had used earlier. Although it was also composed of flames, the flames that Yan Xie unleashed this time were many times more powerful than those of the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. The two of them were simply incomparable.

What lingered around Yan Xie simply did not appear to be flames. Instead, they were like several enormous living beasts made out of flames. As they surged forth and snarled, they gave off an enormous power of deterrence.

“What a powerful martial skill,” When Dugu Xingfeng saw the flames wreaking havoc throughout the skies, when he saw the snarling and surging enormous beasts made out of flames, Dugu Xingfeng was unable to help himself from exclaiming in admiration.

While this martial skill Yan Xie was using was also an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, it was most definitely not an ordinary Earthen

Taboo Martial Skill. This sort of martial skill was extremely difficult to master and troublesome to use. However, not only had Yan Xie successfully mastered it, he was also able to use it with a single thought. Therefore one must definitely acknowledge Yan Xie's talent.

The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master noticed that Yan Xie's martial skill was remarkable. Thus, he asked curiously, "Clan Chief Yan, may I know the name of this martial skill?"

"Everyone, I believe you all have heard how our Yan Clan's Lord Flame Emperor had set a region of ten thousand miles on fire out of anger, turning it into a sea of flames which ended up becoming the Purgatory Sea of Flames."

"You all must have heard that the martial skill that he had used to accomplish that feat is the martial skill of our clan that we do not teach outsiders, the Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique."

"However, the reality is different. The martial skill that Lord Flame Emperor used is not our Yan Clan's Earthen Taboo: Flame Sea Technique. Instead, it is the strongest martial skill of our clan, the Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique."

"This Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique is extremely powerful. Although it is called an Earthen Taboo, its might is actually comparable to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. There is merely a fine line between it and Heaven Taboo Martial Skills."

"However, this Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique is

extremely hard to learn. In the history of our Yan Clan, only a few people have managed to master this martial skill. Truth be told, to this date, even I have not managed to completely grasp this Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique."

"However, Yan Xie has managed to grasp it. Furthermore, it could be said that he has grasped it completely," The Yan Clan's Clan Chief said.

Once those words left the Yan Clan Clan Chief's mouth, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all startled. They could tell from the Yan Clan Clan Chief's tone that he was giving this evaluation with the utmost sincerity. He was not at all trying to frighten them. Furthermore, they were also able to tell that the martial skill that Yan Xie was using was indeed extremely powerful.

The more powerful a martial skill was, the more difficult it was to learn it. Martial cultivation was something that required talent. However, learning martial skills emphasized talent even more. Even though they were all peak Half Martial Emperors, it was not as if they were omnipotent. There were still a lot of martial skills that were too difficult for them to master.

They had failed to learn them during their youth. As for now, it remained the same. This was because learning those martial skills required talent, an unchangeable innate quality.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Right at this moment, Yan Xie suddenly raised the Fire Dragon

Spear in his hand. Instantly, his surroundings began to surge with flames. Even the space was being burned, so much so that it was about to melt. Those enormous beasts of flame all turned into columns of flame as they galloped toward that Fire Dragon Spear.

It was a very spectacular and mighty sight to behold. At this moment, the region of space around him started to violently tremble from the shock of the galloping flames.

While the sky and earth had darkened, the flames were extremely bright and illuminated everything.

Finally, all of the flames were assimilated into that Fire Dragon Spear. At this moment, that Fire Dragon Spear had turned into a spear covered with flames.

However, those flames were definitely not ordinary flames. Instead, they were the king among flames, the emperor among flames, the overlord of flames.

As for that spear, it was no ordinary spear either. With the assimilation of the flames, an intrinsic change had occurred to the spear.

The flames stopped surging. However, the space around it was still trembling. This trembling was caused by the Fire Dragon Spear in Yan Xie's hands.

In fact, it was not only space that had been affected by the Fire

Dragon Spear, the spear itself was also trembling. Even though Yan Xie was tightly clenching onto it, he was unable to control its trembling.

This sort of situation caused Chu Feng's gaze to became very serious. He knew that the origin of the spear's trembling was because the power that had been assimilated by it was too frightening, so frightening that it was about to lose control and explode.

Like a beast in a violent rage, that spear only wanted to slaughter.

"Chu Feng, this martial skill of mine is called the Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique."

"Although it is said to be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, it is definitely not an ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. After this martial skill of mine has fused with this Fire Dragon Emperor Spear, its might is now indefinitely close to that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills."

"With the fusion of the two, they are now called the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust."

"There are a total of eight thrusts to my Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust. Each and every thrust is stronger than the one before.

“I have managed to successfully master all eight thrusts. Later on, I shall be using them one after the other.”

“However, I do not wish to kill you. Thus, if you are unable to handle them, please speak out so that I can stop.”

At this moment, Yan Xie appeared to be very calm. However, contained within his calmness was a deep sense of confidence.

The reason he was so calm was because he was very confident. He was completely confident that he would prevail against Chu Feng this time around and recover his lost ground from earlier. At the same time, he would also put an end to the match between him and Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he did not immediately answer Yan Xie. Instead, he slowly closed his eyes.

Seeing Chu Feng’s reaction, smiles appeared on the faces of the Yan Clansmen. Although they did not say anything, they all felt that Chu Feng had grown afraid.

However, right at the moment when they all felt that Chu Feng had grown afraid, Chu Feng suddenly opened his mouth and said, “Bring it on!”

Chapter 1527 – Firmament Ninth Slash

“Chu Feng, he actually accepted?”

“He still plans to continue fighting Yan Xie?”

Hearing those words, the members of the Yan Clan were all startled. They did not understand whether Chu Feng was truly fearless or whether he was acting recklessly.

Yan Xie had clearly indicated to Chu Feng how powerful his martial skill was. Furthermore, he had already revealed it to Chu Feng. Yet, Chu Feng still planned to fight him. This was truly too outrageous.

“First thrust.” Seeing that Chu Feng had decided to take on his attacks, Yan Xie did not hesitate. He pointed his Fire Dragon Spear toward Chu Feng and violently thrust forward. “Aoouuu,” following a loud sound, a fire dragon shot forth from the spear. It rapidly grew larger in size and became extremely imposing.

This fire dragon was like a real dragon. Not only did it possess a vivid and lifelike appearance, it also possessed a very frightening oppressiveness that caused even Chu Feng’s heartbeat to accelerate involuntarily.

This sort of deterrence power was something that was extremely difficult to resist. Furthermore, this difficult-to-resist deterrence power carried alongside it the might of Yan Xie’s martial skill.

However, Chu Feng had anticipated all of this. Before Yan Xie had even unleashed his attack, Chu Feng had already begun to store power in his body. Right now, it was the perfect timing for him to unleash his own attack to counter Yan Xie's attack.

Suddenly, a cold flash shone through Chu Feng's eyes. A dark red color appeared in his lightning-covered eyes. Following that, an extremely sharp aura emerged from them.

"Bang!" Immediately afterward, a loud muffled explosion sounded from Chu Feng's body. Then, a stream of some crimson gaseous substance was shot out explosively from Chu Feng's body.

That gaseous substance was extremely strange. While it had the shape of sharp blades, it also resembled snakes. Not only were the sharp blades too numerous to count, they were also emitting extremely terrifying noises, like the wailing of ghosts and the howling of wolves. It was as if they were demons from hell.

Most importantly, when the crimson gaseous substance appeared, the sky and earth instantly changed in color. The entire region had turned crimson red in color. It was as if a crimson sun were located on Chu Feng's body and revolving around him.

Not only did the crimson gaseous substance contain frightening power, its speed was also astonishingly fast. In merely an instant, it had covered every nook and corner of both the sky and the earth, sealing off everything.

“Why would this aura be this dark? It’s as if it were an aura from hell. What sort of martial skill is this?”

When seeing this scene, the Yan Clan’s Clan Chief was shocked. It was the first time that he had ever experienced an aura like this. Even though he was a peak Half Martial Emperor, he was slightly trembling with fear.

If Yan Xie’s Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust was ‘yang,’ then the martial skill that Chu Feng had just used would be ‘yin.’ Although they were both very powerful, the sensations that they gave off were completely different.

Evidently, Chu Feng’s martial skill possessed an even greater deterrence power than Yan Xie’s martial skill. It would cause people to feel fear from the bottom of their hearts.

“Aooouuu~~~~”

Right at this moment, the fire dragon shot out from Yan Xie’s spear had arrived before Chu Feng. It was less than a hundred meters away from Chu Feng.

“First slash!” When the fire dragon was about to strike Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly shouted with an explosive voice.

Once those words left his mouth, as if complying with an order from their master, the strange and frightening gaseous substance that wailed like ghosts and howled like wolves rushed toward the

fire dragon that was charging at Chu Feng with enormous destructive power.

"Woosh." Finally, a crimson ray flashed past. That crimson slash took the shape of a cross and landed on Yan Xie's fire dragon.

"Boom."

In an instant, explosions sprung up everywhere. Waves of flames were swirling in the air. The fire dragon that Yan Xie had unleashed toward Chu Feng was forcibly slashed apart by Chu Feng. The dragon's body shattered and turned into waves of surging flames that began to quickly spread outwards.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng did not feel the slightest trace of joy. That was because Yan Xie's Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust was indeed not something that he could look down upon.

Although Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash's first slash was able to cancel out Yan Xie's first thrust, it did not gain much, if any, dominance toward that thrust.

"What sort of martial skill is that? It's actually able to contend against the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust? Furthermore, it is so similar to that Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust!!!"

Although Chu Feng did not feel any joy from the result, the Yan Clan's crowd were all incomparably shocked. Unease had filled

their hearts.

The way they saw it, the Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique could be said to be their Yan Clan's strongest martial skill. As for the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust created by combining the Earthen Taboo: Burning Heaven Technique and the Fire Dragon Spear, it was their Yan Clan's current strongest technique.

However, it was precisely such a technique that Chu Feng had managed to defend against using his own martial skill. As such, how could they not be shocked?

"Second slash!"

Right at the moment when the Yan Clansman were all shocked, Chu Feng shouted explosively once again. Following that, another crimson slash appeared. Chu Feng had actually decided to attack instead of defending, and took the initiative to unleash an attack at Yan Xie.

Faced with the destructive might of the crimson slash, anywhere it passed, including even the space before it, all began to shatter and collapse.

If Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash's first slash from before had merely been a slight reveal of his ability, then this second slash had managed to completely reveal the might of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. It allowed everyone to know exactly how frightening Chu Feng's martial skill was.

If Yan Xie's Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust was a martial skill approaching the might of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, how could Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash not be?

"Second thrust."

Yan Xie raised the spear in his hand and thrust decisively forward.

Once he did that, the second fire dragon flew out from his spear. Sure enough, this second fire dragon was many times more imposing and powerful than the first one.

"Boom~~~"

After a loud explosion, Chu Feng's second slash and Yan Xie's second thrust collided with one another. Like with the first collision, the two of them canceled each another out.

"Third thrust." Yan Xie was not to be outdone. After blocking Chu Feng's second slash, he immediately unleashed his third thrust.

"Third slash."

"Forth slash."

“Fifth slash.”

“Sixth slash.”

“Seventh slash.”

As for Chu Feng, he was even fiercer. He actually let out five more slashes in succession, and even unleashed the seventh slash.

Furthermore, his five slashes were each stronger than the ones before. With five slashes being unleashed in succession, heaven and earth both turned dark. Neither the light from the sun nor the moon could be seen.

“Fourth thrust.”

“Fifth thrust.”

“Sixth thrust.”

“Seventh thrust.”

“Eighth thrust.”

Yan Xie was fierce indeed. Seeing that Chu Feng had unleashed successive slashes at him, he too decided to unleash successive thrusts at Chu Feng, and actually let out all of the remaining

thrusts.

“Boom~~ Boom~~ Boom~~ Boom~~ Boom~~”

Six thrusts against five slashes. A total of five ear-piercing explosions were heard, and five berserk energy ripples were formed.

However, that strongest and more ferocious eighth thrust remained completely undamaged. Carrying with it the greatest amount of power, it thrust toward Chu Feng.

No, it didn’t thrust toward Chu Feng. Rather, it flew toward Chu Feng. That was because it was a fire dragon, an enormous fire dragon, a fire dragon surging with flames. It was planning to completely refine Chu Feng, killing him by refining both his body and soul.

“Eighth slash.” Even when faced with Yan Xie’s strongest attack, Chu Feng did not hesitate in the slightest. Sparing no effort, he unleashed the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash’s eighth slash.

“Boom~~~~~”

It was another ear-deafening explosion. Chu Feng’s eighth slash and Yan Xie’s eighth thrust collided with one another. The violent energy ripples that resulted from their collision actually engulfed the two fighters and covered the entire space around them.

Gigantic waves of overflowing flames and the strange crimson gaseous substance were snarling as they wreaked havoc in the skies. It was an extremely magnificent and dreadful sight.

After a short moment of time, the energy ripples began to dissipate, and Chu Feng and Yan Xie's figures reemerged in everyone's sight again.

Merely, when their figures reemerged in everyone's line of sight, the crowd was surprised to discover that, although neither of them were wounded, they were both covered with sweat.

It was evident that the intense confrontation earlier had been very taxing to the both of them.

While their martial skills were very powerful, they also consumed an enormous amount of martial power. Moreover, it was only because Chu Feng and Yan Xie were both heavenly geniuses that they could accomplish such a feat. If it were ordinary people instead, they would not be able to even withstand the backlash from these martial skills.

Not to mention that they might not be able to unleash this sort of martial skill, even if they were to be able to use them, they would likely faint upon using them. It was impossible for them to continue standing like how Yan Xie and Chu Feng were.

This, once again, indirectly displayed to the crowd how powerful Yan Xie and Chu Feng were. They were individuals who were much stronger than ordinary people.

“That Chu Feng’s martial skill is actually equally matched with the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust?!”

The people from the Yan Clan had thought that the final confrontation would determine the outcome of this battle. After all, the eighth thrust of the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust were its strongest attacks, attacks that were praised to be on par with Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.

However, even with the strongest attack of the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust, it was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest. They had ended up in a tie. This caused the hearts of the people of the Yan Clan to feel extreme unrest.

Could it be that today, the battle between these two exceptional geniuses would end up in a draw?

Could it be that this Chu Feng really possessed strength on par with Yan Xie? That he was someone who could be discussed alongside Yan Xie? That he was an existence who could fight Yan Xie to a draw?

All kinds of thoughts and exclamations of admiration began to fill the hearts of the people from the Yan Clan. To them, this was not any sort of good news.

After all, Yan Xie was their hope. He bore their desires of being able to restore the standing of their Yan Clan in the Holy Land of Martialism. For there to suddenly be an existence on par with Yan

Xie, it meant to them that Yan Xie would have a powerful opponent, an opponent who was extremely strong and frightening regardless of whether it might be now or in the future.

“Paa~~~”

Right at the moment when the crowd from the Yan Clan all thought that this battle would end in a tie, Chu Feng suddenly held his palms together.

After that, layer upon layer of crimson gaseous flames that emitted frightening sounds like the wailing of ghosts and howling of wolves surged out from his body.

“Heavens! How could that be?!”

Chu Feng’s action caused the expressions of the crowd from the Yan Clan to change enormously. They were all feeling extremely uneasy. Even the grand Yan Clan’s Clan Chief was feeling this way.

That was because they had all managed to realize that the situation was bad. While Yan Xie’s strongest attack had been unleashed, it seemed that Chu Feng’s strongest attack had still not been unleashed.

To them, this was not good news at all. It was enormously bad news!!!!!

As for Chu Feng, he ignored the expressions of the Yan

Clansmen, raised his hands with his palms still together and said to Yan Xie,

“Firmament Ninth Slash!!!”

Yang → positive, warm, male, etc. Yin → negative, cold, female, etc.

Chapter 1528 – Blood Racing

The Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash had a total of nine slashes, with each slash being stronger than the last. The ninth slash was the hardest to master, and also the hardest to execute.

This was the first time since Chu Feng had grasped his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash that he had ever used the ninth slash. As for the might of this ninth slash, even Chu Feng did not know how powerful it would be.

However, there was one thing that he could be certain of; this ninth slash's might definitely surpassed that of any other other Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. It was the most powerful attack among Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. Thus, it was very possible that this ninth slash might end up taking Yan Xie's life.

However, as the arrow was already placed on the bow string, Chu Feng would not cease his hands. He had to continue on with his attack and determine the outcome of the battle with this ninth slash.

"Ninth slash!!!"

Chu Feng unleashed his attack. After he uttered those words, the region of space around him turned crimson red. Sounds like the anguished wailings of ghosts that died with grievances, and the snarling of ferocious beasts, could be heard all over the region.

It was not only Yan Xie who was fighting against Chu Feng,

practically everyone present was able to sense oppression, a very invasive oppression.

Even though Dugu Xingfeng and the others possessed the strength to resist this oppressive sensation, they still gasped with admiration at how valiant this oppression was. Was this really an attack that was being unleashed by a mere rank one Half Martial Emperor?

This sort of might, not to mention rank one Half Martial Emperors, it was likely that not even ordinary rank five Half Martial Emperors would be able to withstand it.

“Rumble~~~~”

Suddenly, two crimson crescent-shaped slashes appeared in the sky. With a cross shape and oppressive might, they slashed toward Yan Xie.

The might of this slash was stronger and much more frightening than all eight of the slashes before combined. It had simply surpassed the range of Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

Seeing this scene, the Yan Clan’s Clan Chief, who had already made the preparations, was planning to step in and block Chu Feng’s attack. After all, he was unable to stand and watch as Yan Xie was killed by Chu Feng.

“Don’t interfere, Yan Xie can still deal with it,” However, before

the Yan Clan's Clan Chief could act, a voice transmission entered into his ear. It was actually the Yan Clan's Ancestor's voice.

Sure enough, after the Yan Clan's Ancestor's voice was heard, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief saw that Yan Xie did not have any trace of fear in his eyes when facing Chu Feng's strongest attack. Instead, there was a flash of sharpness to his eyes.

After that, with a thought from Yan Xie, his hair started to dance wildly. "Boom!" Following a loud explosion, a stream of purple flames surged forth from Yan Xie's body and turned into a defensive barrier that rapidly revolved around him.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng's ninth slash was about to land. Following an extremely loud explosion, Chu Feng's ninth slash collided with the purple flames. Then, both of them burst apart.

In an instant, the region of space around him was completely covered by the crimson and purple gaseous flames. If it weren't for the fact that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master had set up a world spirit formation around this area, the mountain range would likely have been destroyed by the energy ripples.

Finally, the energy ripples began to subside. Chu Feng and Yan Xie's figures once again reappeared before the crowd. Merely, when the current Yan Xie became visible, other than the Yan Clan's Ancestor, everyone else, including Chu Feng, showed an expression of enormous shock.

At this moment, Yan Xie's entire body was covered with purple

flames. He had turned into a man of flames. That was because the flames were not lingering around his body. Rather, every inch of his skin had turned into flames. The flames were him and he was the flames.

The purple flames emitted an extraordinary aura. The aura was not the feeling of warmth from fire, rather, it was extremely dark. In fact, the shape of the surging flames was different from other flames too. It was as if they were countless sharp purple claws trying to tear something apart. Looking at it, one could feel one's blood run cold and shiver with fear.

However, most importantly, Yan Xie's current aura was no longer that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he was now a rank two Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, even his battle power had increased once again.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, a roll of thunder sounded from the skies. After the thunder roll, the black clouds in the sky actually turned into purple flame clouds. Furthermore, bolts of purple lightning were flashing through the purple flame clouds. It was an extremely frightening sight.

"This aura, what's going on? How could big brother Yan Xie turn into that?" Seeing this scene, Yan Ru was frightened. It was the first time that she had seen Yan Xie like this.

In fact, other than the Yan Clan's Ancestor, it was the first time

that all of the rest of the people present had seen Yan Xie like this.

"So you're actually a Divine Body."

Chu Feng was able to tell that Yan Xie was currently using Divine Power, and that the purple flames were his Divine Power.

"What? Yan Xie is actually a Divine Body? Why have I never heard of him mentioning that before?!"

At this moment, everyone from the Yan Clan, with the only exception being the Yan Clan's Ancestor, were all shocked beyond belief and gasping with admiration.

It turned out that none of them knew that Yan Xie was actually a Divine Body. In the past, only two people had known of this secret. They were the Yan Clan's Ancestor and Yan Xie himself. However, now, all the people present had learned of it.

"When I declared that Yan Xie possessed the potential to become an overlord, it is most definitely not only because he possessed exceptional talent."

"Instead, it is because of this. This is Yan Xie's true strength," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said proudly.

Yan Xie was someone who he had nurtured. Thus, he possessed absolute confidence in Yan Xie. However, he also did not expect that Chu Feng would be able to force Yan Xie to reveal his Divine

Body.

“Rank two Half Martial Emperor. However, his true battle power is that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor. Is Chu Feng still able to contend against him?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang all started to worry.

“It would seem that I have miscalculated. I have underestimated this Yan Xie,” Dugu Xingfeng was also worried. The way he saw it, this battle had surpassed his expectations.

If Chu Feng and Yan Xie were of the same cultivation, then, with Chu Feng’s techniques, he would definitely be able to win against Yan Xie. Unfortunately, the two of them were not of the same cultivation.

With that being the case, they had no choice but to be prepared to accept defeat. After all, Chu Feng had revealed his final trump card already.

“You are the first to force me to this extent,” Yan Xie spoke.

“You are indeed very powerful,” Chu Feng praised. Chu Feng was saying those words from the bottom of his heart. Ever since he had come to the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had encountered a lot of Divine Bodies and had even fought with them.

However, Yan Xie was the first Divine Body that could give him this sort of oppressive sensation. So far, of all the Divine Bodies

Chu Feng had encountered, Yan Xie possessed the greatest control over his Divine Power.

"No, I am not as powerful as you are. Although my Divine Power is capable of increasing my cultivation by one level, and also increasing my battle power, compared to your lightning that increases your cultivation by two levels, my Divine Power is greatly inferior."

"Chu Feng, the person who is powerful is you. If we were both rank one Half Martial Emperors, I would definitely be no match for you."

"With your talent, I believe that you will, sooner or later, catch up to me. Thus, the person that has lost today is me. Today, I, Yan Xie, have lost to you."

As Yan Xie spoke, he dissolved the purple flames and withdrew his Divine Power. He had actually admitted defeat before the crowd and conceded to Chu Feng.

"No, I did not win. In our first fight, I won. However, this time around, you have won. The two of them have canceled out one another. Thus, we have drawn." Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng knew that he had exhausted an enormous amount of strength to unleash his Firmament Slash's ninth slash. He also believed that Yan Xie had also exhausted an enormous amount of strength. However, Yan Xie possessed Divine Power. Not only did it replenish his strength, it also increased his battle power.

Even though Chu Feng possessed heaven-defying power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, Yan Xie's battle power was on par with his own. Thus, with a cultivation of rank one Half Martial Emperor, it was impossible for him to defeat Yan Xie with a cultivation of rank two Half Martial Emperor and increased battle power.

Thus, regardless of whether Chu Feng might be willing to accept it, he had no choice but to admit that he had been defeated in this second round. That was because, if Yan Xie had not stopped the fight and continued to fight against him, he would not have been able to contend against Yan Xie. Thus, the best outcome would be that neither side won.

"Very well. Today, we have drawn. However, Chu Feng, I will not be discouraged. I will continue to put forth effort so that my control over my Divine Power will be even stronger, so that my Divine Power can match up with your lightning, so that my Divine Power can also increase my cultivation by two levels."

"At that time, we shall fight again, and determine who will be the victor," Yan Xie said.

"Very well. I will catch up to you as quickly as possible. I will fight against you again with the same cultivation as you."

A smile of anticipation was on Chu Feng's face. It was very rare for him to encounter an opponent this powerful. Thus, his blood was racing.

Chapter 1529 – What Sort Of Situation

As the battle had ended, Chu Feng and Yan Xie both descended from the sky and returned to the ravine.

“Lil Bro Yan Xie, never would we have imagined that you have concealed your strength this well, and you’re actually a Divine Body,” The Yan Clan’s third brother, fifth brother, ninth sister and Yan Lei all rushed to Yan Xie.

To them, Yan Xie was already a very powerful person with immeasurable potential. After they came to know that Yan Xie was not only a person who possessed heaven-defying battle power, but was also a Divine Body, the reverence they had toward Yan Xie had evidently increased once again.

“Chu Feng, never would I have imagined that you were this powerful. You’re truly amazing. The battle between you and big brother Yan Xie earlier was simply not something that people our age could accomplish. The two of you are simply abnormal! No no no, you two are simply inhuman!”

Unlike the others, Yan Ru went over to Chu Feng and grabbed onto Chu Feng’s clothes with her little hands. A gaze of adoration flickered in her pair of large eyes.

Although this girl had long since surpassed the age of a young girl, she was still very innocent. She was not someone who advocated solely for the interest of her clan. Thus, her actions were very laid-back.

The Yan Clan's Ancestor suddenly said, "Xingfeng and Chu Feng can remain. The rest of you can all withdraw."

Hearing those words, the crowd looked to one another. Although they were filled with reluctance, they still left, one after another. Even Yan Xie was no exception.

In a blink of an eye, only Chu Feng, Dugu Xingfeng and the Yan Clan's Ancestor remained in the ravine.

"Chu Feng, which clan might you be from?" The Yan Clan's Ancestor asked.

"Reporting to senior, Chu Feng does not know who his actual parents are, and was brought up by his adoptive father."

"However, back when I was young, I offended someone, which led to my family being massacred. My adoptive father is no longer with us." When mentioning this matter, Chu Feng appeared to be sad. This was a pain that he would never forget.

"So you're actually a pitiful child. However, I believe that your biological parents are most definitely not ordinary people."

The Yan Clan's ancestor smiled lightly. Even though his attitude toward Chu Feng had been pretty decent to begin with, his current attitude toward Chu Feng was even more amiable than before.

This sort of attitude from the Yan Clan's Ancestor was something that Chu Feng had won over using his strength.

"Xingfeng, it is your Cyanwood Mountain's blessing to be able to obtain a disciple like Chu Feng."

"Go ahead, tell me, what is it that you need my help with?" The Yan Clan's Ancestor asked.

"Senior, regarding that, it's..."

Dugu Xingfeng did not try to conceal anything, and told the Yan Clan's Ancestor everything in full details. However, he actually did not know much either. All he knew was that Chu Feng wanted to save someone. However, he did not know who it was that Chu Feng wanted to save. However, that was not the important aspect. The important aspect was that they would have to go to the Cursed Soil Sect to save this person.

After hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, the Yan Clan's Ancestor turned to ask Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, what is the name of this person who you want to save?"

"Reporting to senior, junior's friend is called Tantai Xue. Like junior, she is a person of the younger generation," Chu Feng replied.

"What did she do that caused her to be caught by the Cursed Soil Sect?" The Yan Clan's Ancestor asked.

“She has stolen an item from the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster, Sang Kun.” Chu Feng said.

“Sang Kun? He is a truly demented person. Yet, your friend actually dared to steal an item from him and has been caught by Sang Kun. Likely, her fate is sealed,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

He was implying to Chu Feng that there was no need for him to go and try to save his friend because his friend was likely already dead.

“That item is extremely important to Sang Kun. That Sang Kun has only managed to capture my friend, and has yet to retrieve the item. Thus, for the time being, he will not kill my friend.”

“However, I believe that Sang Kun will use every means available to extort a confession from my friend. I am uncertain whether my friend can continue to persist, as well as whether or not Sang Kun will still allow her to live after finding out that all his extortions are ineffective,” Chu Feng said.

“It seems that you insist on saving that friend of yours,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor was able to tell how determined Chu Feng was.

“This junior will definitely not refuse to save his friend. Even if she is dead, I must still go and recover her corpse and avenge her death,” Chu Feng said resolutely.

“Mn, your courage deserves praise. However, the Cursed Soil Sect is no ordinary place. After all, it is one of the Nine Powers.”

“Truth be told, my current Yan Clan is no match for the Cursed Soil Sect. If we were to be exposed, it would not only be me that would be out of luck; instead, my entire Yan Clan will be implicated.”

“This matter is extremely important. Thus, it is unsuitable for me to involve myself. However... I do not wish to not help you either. After all, you are a rare sapling.”

“Chu Feng, how about this? I’ll give you a chance. You go and help me do one thing. Whether or not I’ll help you will depend on how well you accomplish what I want you to do.” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Senior, what might you want ChU Feng to do?” Chu Feng asked.

“Buzz~~~”

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor took out a wooden box and threw it onto the ground. Immediately, runes and symbols began to flicker, and a golden light surged forth from the box. As the golden light rotated around the box, it turned into a world spirit gate.

“Enter there and place your hand onto the oval shaped stone. Do what you can do. When you come back out, I’ll tell you whether or not I’ll help you.” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said as he pointed at

the world spirit gate.

“Junior understands,” Chu Feng did not hesitate in the slightest, and directly entered the world spirit gate.

……

After passing through the world spirit gate, Chu Feng entered a world spirit space. This world spirit space was very special. It was not very large, truly not very large. Its dimensions were smaller than even those a palace hall. There were only about several tens of square meters of space, most definitely less than sixty square meters.

However, within this tiny space was a world spirit formation. This world spirit formation was extremely powerful; it was a masterpiece of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. However, all of the energy of this spirit formation was gathered into one location, the foundation of this spirit formation.

As for the foundation of this spirit formation, it was the item that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor wanted Chu Feng to touch, an oval-shaped stone about three inches long and two inches wide.

While this stone did not appear to be unusual on the surface, and looked just like a large pebble, Chu Feng was able to tell that this stone was very extraordinary. Not to mention the spirit formation, Chu Feng was able to tell that the stone itself was a treasure.

Furthermore, on the stone were carved eighteen numbers, from one to eighteen, horizontally. Chu Feng did not know what the meaning behind those eighteen numbers was.

Chu Feng also did not understand exactly what the Yan Clan's Ancestor meant by 'do what you can do.' However, Chu Feng knew that he had to do what the Yan Clan's Ancestor wanted him to do if he wanted the Yan Clan's Ancestor's help.

Thus, Chu Feng walked over to the stone, spread his right hand open and placed it onto the stone.

"Woosh~~~"

Right after Chu Feng's palm touched the stone, his vision blurred. Everything before him started to spin around.

In the blink of an eye, he was no longer in the spirit formation space, and had instead entered another world.

Chu Feng was standing in a boundless prairie. At a glance, he could not see its borders, and everything in his line of sight was green. It was as if he had been placed in a sea of green.

Above his head was a blue sky, as well as large cotton-candy-like white clouds.

It was beautiful. This was the first time Chu Feng had ever seen a sky as beautiful as this. The clouds were also extremely beautiful.

Everything just seemed so natural and beautiful.

“Aoouuu~~~”

Suddenly, strange sounds were heard from the distance.

Those sounds were extremely ear-piercing and frightening. It sounded like a group of wolves howling. Yet, it also sounded like a group of tigers snarling. However, it was more frightening than either of those. It was the sound emitted by a group of powerful and frightening existences.

“Huuu~~~”

Suddenly, the boundless prairie underneath Chu Feng’s feet started to burn. They immediately turned into a vast sea of flames. As for the blue sky above him, it had also turned dark and murky.

In a blink of an eye, this beautiful world had turned into hell. It was very sinister and frightening.

Most importantly, that group of unknown yet powerful existences were still approaching Chu Feng to attack him.

“Damn it, what sort of situation is this?”

At this moment, Chu Feng’s expression changed greatly. He was not scared by the change in the scenery around him, nor was he

scared of the powerful existences approaching him. Rather, he was frightened by himself.

At the moment, he could clearly move his head to look at his surroundings. Yet, his legs were not under his control. It was as if they had been stuck together with the earth, and could not be moved at all.

At this moment, other than his head, which he could move left and right, the rest of his body was stuck, as if he had been petrified. He could not move it at all.

Chapter 1530 – Destroying The World

The flames in his surroundings grew fiercer and fiercer. Wave upon wave of flames were already pouncing at Chu Feng. It was as if they were not flames, but rather blood-thirsty beasts that wanted to devour him.

The most helpless aspect of all this was that, not only was Chu Feng unable to dodge the flames, he was also unable to resist them. Chu Feng's dantian had been sealed. He was unable to use either his martial power or his spirit power. Like a fish on a chopping block, the only thing that Chu Feng could do was watch as death approached him.

Fortunately, those flames were only ordinary flames. Not to mention injuring Chu Feng, they were unable to even burn Chu Feng's clothes.

However, Chu Feng felt more and more unease. The reason he was feeling so uneasy was not because of the flames. Rather, it was because of those unknown existences that were rapidly approaching him. Those ear-piercing snarls were growing closer and closer.

The flames grew stronger and stronger. At this moment, the flames were surging into the sky, covering it completely. As for Chu Feng, he was in the midst of the sea of flames. Although the flames were unable to harm him, it was, nevertheless, a very unpleasant experience.

Fortunately, after the flames reached their peak level of burning, they began to weaken. In the end, the flames died out. However, as the flames died out, the vast green prairie that had covered the earth had also disappeared alongside the flames.

At this moment, the earth was very similar in appearance to the dark and murky sky; it was burned black and ashy. It was a desolate sight.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng felt even more helpless. In fact, he even felt a faint pain in the ass.

That was because, after the flames that had blocked his line of sight disappeared, Chu Feng had discovered that some frightening existences were around him.

There was a person over three meters tall, who was wearing armor and holding a spear. His face and appearance could not be seen. Other than his well-built body, only a pair of moss-green eyes filled with murderous intent could be seen.

There was also an enormous beast over a hundred meters tall. Chu Feng was uncertain as to what it was, as the beast possessed several tens of eyes, claws and tails. While it looked like an octopus, it also looked like a land beast.

However, one thing was certain: that beast was extremely disgusting. From head to toe, it was covered with mucus. This mucus was dripping down to the ground, and even onto Chu Feng's head and shoulders.

However, that beast could not be considered to be that strange. The strangest was that there was a centipede with a pair of bat wings. This centipede was ninety-nine meters long. It was circling in the sky like a dragon.

However, it was not a dragon. Instead, it was a centipede. That was because it possessed numerous claws that flickered with a cold shine, like the sickles of death gods.

Other than those three, there were fifteen more strange looking existences, for a total of eighteen. These eighteen existences were each stronger than the previous.

While Chu Feng was unable to determine what level of cultivation they possessed, he was able to sense the oppressive sensation they gave off. The oppression that they displayed allowed him to know that it was likely that the weakest among them were Martial Emperor-level existences.

Any one among them could be an unparalleled existence. Not to mention Chu Feng, who could not move, even if the Yan Clan's Ancestor or the World Spiritist Alliance's Left Reverend were to be present, they will still not be a match for any one of these eighteen existences.

"Holy fuck, exactly where have I come to? Is this hell? Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng cursed out.

At this moment, the eighteen frightening monsters were all

glaring at him as if he were prey. Their appearances were not like eighteen hungry beasts seeing a tasty meal. Instead, they were more like eighteen beings with great hatred that had finally managed to find their enemy.

Seeing their vicious gazes, Chu Feng was able to tell that they did not plan to eat him. Rather, it was evident that they planned to torment him.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, one of the eighteen creatures moved. It was that armored person holding a spear. He raised the spear in his hand and, with enormous killing intent, thrust it toward Chu Feng’s dantian. His thrust was truly fierce and malicious. He was planning to cripple Chu Feng’s cultivation.

“Damn it.”

Even though he was seeing his opponent attack him, Chu Feng was unable to move in the slightest, unable to use martial power or even spirit power. All he could do was to watch as death approached.

“Am I, Chu Feng, to die here?” Chu Feng was very unreconciled. He felt that he had been fooled, fooled by that Yan Clan’s Ancestor and fallen into a very frightening trap.

The beings in this trap were simply not humans or ordinary

monstrous beasts at all. Each and every one of them were demons, extremely frightening demons.

However, upon closer thought, Chu Feng felt that this was unlikely to be the case. These eighteen existences, each and every one of them were more powerful than the Yan Clan's Ancestor. Thus, how could the Yan Clan's Ancestor possibly be able to control them and make them do his bidding?

Chu Feng became confused. While he could not understand, he was also disinclined to bother wasting time thinking about it. After all, what he had to face right now was being thrust to death by another.

"Zzzzzz~~~"

Right at the moment when Chu Feng felt that he was doomed to die, his blood started to boil. Soon, a dazzling radiance flashed past, and nine lightning's exploded out from Chu Feng.

After the nine lightnings flashed out from Chu Feng's body, they struck at that spear-wielding armored man. The moment that spear-wielding armored man was struck by the lightnings, his divine might instantly disappeared as his body turned into dust after being struck.

It turned out that the Nine Colored Divine Lightnings, Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline, had left Chu Feng's body and struck that armored man.

After the Nine Colored Divine Lightnings left Chu Feng's body, they soared into the sky and entered the clouds.

"Rumble~~~~"

In an instant, the dark and murky sky was no longer dark and murky. Regardless of whether it might be the clouds or the sky itself, they had all became multicolored. It was an extremely magnificent sight.

However, at the same time, the oppressive sensation right now was many times more powerful than before, simply a completely different level.

"Rumble~~~~"

Soon, nine different-colored lightnings began to flicker in the sky. The lightnings continued for tens of thousands of miles nonstop. It was as if the sky in this entire world were their territory.

In this sort of situation, the remaining seventeen monsters actually displayed appearances of fear. They did not dare to demonstrate their might to Chu Feng anymore, much less attack him again. Instead, they looked to the sky in a stunned manner, like seventeen frightened rabbits.

As they looked to the sky, they stood where they were and started to tremble in fear.

“Aoouuuu~~~”

Suddenly, a snarl was heard from the sky. The snarl resonated through ten thousand miles. It was extremely intimidating. The snarl was simply too frightening. It was even more ferocious than the roar of a dragon, and was capable of penetrating one’s heart and crushing one’s soul.

After that snarl was heard, the sky that was flickering with lightning started to shine a lot brighter. Then, the appearances of nine enormous beasts of lightning appeared in the sky.

The nine enormous lightning beasts were all incomparably large. They all contained mighty divine power. While they were extremely far away from Chu Feng, to the point where they appeared to be in the ninth heaven, their oppressiveness was extremely close, and capable of cowing everything in this world.

When the seventeen remaining monsters that surrounded Chu Feng saw the nine enormous lightning beasts in the sky, they acted like little mice that had seen fierce tigers. They did not dare to linger around anymore, and immediately fled in all directions in dismay.

“Zzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzz~~~~~”

“Rumble, rumble, rumble, rumble~~~~”

Right at this time, countless bolts of lightning struck down from the sky. The lightning bolts were extremely thick, and were omnipresent. As they struck down from the sky, they gave the appearance of a heavenly tribulation.

Wherever they passed, space would shatter. Wherever they struck, the earth would crack. Simply nothing could stand before their path. Truly, they were bringing about the destruction of the world.

Most importantly, these bolt of lightning were simply innumerable. They appeared to be very close, yet also far on the horizon. It turned out that this entire world had been covered by the nine different colored lightnings.

Thus, those seventeen monsters, before they could even utter a scream, were all crushed by the lightning strikes. Both their bodies and souls were extinguished. They were dead beyond dead without even corpses remaining.

As for the earth, violent gales and thick smoke was appearing everywhere. The earth was shattering and the sky was collapsing. Everything in Chu Feng's line of sight was collapsing, being destroyed, shattering and being disintegrated.

It was as if this world were an enormous mirror that had been thrown ruthlessly to the ground.

Doomsday, this was the true doomsday. With the descent of this doomsday, all living things were destroyed.

Destruction, this was true destruction. The world was being destroyed, and not even a blade of grass remained.

Ninth heaven is the highest of all the heavens.

Chapter 1531 – The Reappearance Of An Overlord

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, everything in Chu Feng’s surroundings disappeared. They were all shattered by the nine colored lightnings. At this moment, the frightening lights had also disappeared. As for those nine enormous beasts of lightning in the ninth heaven with unrivalled divine might, they too disappeared.

All around Chu Feng was endless darkness. It was as if he had entered an endless abyss. Terror and unease filled Chu Feng’s heart as he saw no way out of this predicament.

“Could it be that I’ve already died?”

“Is this what it feels like to die?” As Chu Feng looked at his surroundings, he began to mumble. He felt as if this was a dream. And yet, it was so lifelike.

Right at this moment, a dazzling ray of light appeared before Chu Feng. Furthermore, that light was expanding. Soon, like the bright daylight of the sun, it covered Chu Feng.

Finally, the surrounding darkness around Chu Feng gradually started to be replaced with light.

At this time, Chu Feng discovered that he was still standing in that world spirit space, and that his hand was still on top of that oval shaped stone.

“So everything earlier was only an illusion. What a vivid and lifelike illusion.”

Chu Feng came to a sudden realization that all the things that had happened earlier were fake. However, it had truly been too lifelike. Even he had not been able to discover that it was not real. Furthermore, upon touching his face, Chu Feng discovered that it was covered with ice-cold sweat.

“Crack~~~”

Right at this moment, a cracking sound suddenly sounded from underneath Chu Feng’s palm. Turning his gaze toward that location, Chu Feng was stunned. The oval shaped stone that he had had his hand on had actually shattered. Furthermore, it had shattered completely, and could not be recovered.

“What am I to do now?” Chu Feng was stunned. Chu Feng had known with the first glance that this stone was an extraordinary item. This stone contained a very ancient aura. Likely, it should be a very precious rare and priceless treasure. In fact, it might even be a unique item.

Else, there would be no reason for the Yan Clan to use a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist’s spirit formation to set off this stone.

However, Chu Feng had actually shattered this stone. What could he do now? How could he still have hopes that the Yan Clan's Ancestor would help him? It would be great if that Yan Clan's Ancestor did not get angry from his actions.

However, a stone this precious was something that Chu Feng could not afford to compensate!!!

Feeling helpless, Chu Feng began to carefully size up the stone. Even though he knew that it was likely hopeless, he still wanted to see whether or not he could restore it using his exceptional world spirit techniques.

Even if he were unable to completely restore it, it would still be better to restore a portion than to have it completely shattered. At least, that way, he would be able say that he had given his all to make up for his blunder.

……

At the same time. Outside of that world spirit space. The Yan Clan's Ancestor and Dugu Xingfeng were still waiting.

"Senior, exactly why did you have Chu Feng enter that world spirit gate?" Dugu Xingfeng asked curiously.

"Don't worry, there's no danger to him. It's merely a small test," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

“Test? What sort of test is it?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“A test of potential,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“A test of potential? Senior, tests like that generally do not have a very high level of accuracy. Especially after having reached Chu Feng’s level, the result of a test of potential would be extremely imprecise.”

Dugu Xingfeng realized the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s intention. He was planning to use this test to determine whether or not he would help Chu Feng.

It was very simple. If Chu Feng’s result from the test of potential was good, he would help him. If it was not good, he would not help him.

However, as Dugu Xingfeng was the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, he also knew a lot of similar tests of potential. In fact, he knew very well what those sort of tests could do.

Generally, this sort of test would use a special sort of object to contact the person taking the test. Then, relying on the special power and reaction of the object, it would determine the person’s cultivation potential.

As for a test like that, could it be useful? It could. However, it was also dependent upon the person taking the test.

Generally, this sort of test would be more efficient for people who had just started on the path of cultivation. That was because those people still did not possess martial power in their bodies. After all, people who had just embarked on the path of cultivation would have to go through the spirit realm, the origin realm, the profound realm and the heaven realm. At that time, their bodies would not have any martial power. Without the interference of martial power, the accuracy of a potential test would be much higher.

However, once a person entered the Martial Lord realm and grasped martial power, it would be extremely difficult to test one's potential. Generally, the result of such a test would have an enormous standard deviation.

The reason why Dugu Xingfeng said those things was because he feared that the test of potential the Yan Clan's Ancestor was having Chu Feng take would give unreliable results.

"Rest assured, this testing method of mine is relatively special."

"It is a testing method of the Ancient Era. It uses the Ancient Era's Testing Stone as its foundation. Then, it is supplemented by a world spirit formation. The result of the test is very accurate."

"That's because it is not an ordinary test. Rather, one gets brought into an illusion. In that illusion, there are eighteen ominous beings that attack the person undergoing the test in succession."

“The person undergoing the test will not be able to fight back. The only thing that can fight back is the power within the person undergoing the test. As for that power, it could either be an Inherited Bloodline, Divine Power or pure martial cultivation potential.”

“Either way, whatever the power the person undergoing the test might have, it will all take form at that time and exit the body of the person undergoing the test to fight against the eighteen ominous beings, one after another.”

“The greater the amount of ominous beings defeated, the greater the potential of the person undergoing the test,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“There’s actually such a testing method? However, since it’s an illusion, how would you know exactly how many of those ominous beings the person undergoing the trial has defeated?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“That’s the amazing aspect of the Ancient Era’s Testing Stone. The illusions are created and destroyed by it. The result will be recorded in the Ancient Era’s Testing Stone,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“In that case, has Yan Xie undergone that test?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“Of course. Did you think that I determined that Yan Xie was

someone who possessed the potential to become an overlord based on my own guesses?" The Yan Clan's Ancestor replied.

"Senior, might you be willing to tell this junior what the result of Yan Xie's test of potential was?" Dugu Xingfeng asked curiously.

"There are eighteen ominous beings. In other words, there is a total of eighteen steps."

"Truth be told, both I and Lord Flame Emperor also took this test of potential."

"My result was ten steps. Those who reach ten steps will generally be able to become Martial Emperors. However, their talent is limited. Likely, they will linger around rank one Martial Emperor for the rest of their lives."

"And the truth was indeed like this. It has been three thousand eight hundred and ninety-three years since I've become a Martial Emperor. However, to this date, I am still only a rank one Martial Emperor."

"Likely, for the rest of my life, there will be no hope that I will be able to break through to become a rank two Martial Emperor," The Yan Clan's Ancestor sighed. The result of that test of potential had practically determined the height that he could achieve in his life.

At the beginning, he had not trusted the result of the test. Thus, he had been training the entire time in the hopes of being able to

break through. However, even after all these years, he was still unable to break through.

Even though he had not given up on training, he believed even more firmly that the result of that test was accurate.

“In that case, how many steps did Lord Flame Emperor manage to reach?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“Lord Flame Emperor reached fourteen steps. He had managed to become a peak expert of an era, but was unable to become an overlord.”

“As for Yan Xie, he reached sixteen steps,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Sixteen steps, his result actually surpassed even that of Lord Flame Emperor? Furthermore, it was two steps above Lord Flame Emperor’s result?” Dugu Xingfeng was deeply shocked to hear those words. His expression became extremely grave.

If the accuracy of this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone was absolute, this meant that Yan Xie possessed extremely exceptional potential. As long as no accident were to occur, he would, sooner or later, be able to surpass the Flame Emperor.

At that time, the Yan Clan would reach the summit of the Holy Land of Martialism again. The Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers would all have to bow before it. As for this... it was no

small matter. Instead, it was a major event that would smash apart the hierarchy of the human powers.

Back then, when the Yan Clan's Ancestor mentioned that Yan Xie was a person with the potential to become an overlord, Dugu Xingfeng had only thought that to be what the Yan Clan's Ancestor thought, and did not think that it would actually come to fruition.

However, it would appear that he had been mistaken. Likely, in the near future, an overlord would really appear in the Holy Land of Martialism.

After a separation of ten thousand years, the legendary overlord would once again reappear in the world.

Chapter 1532 – Incomparable Shock

“Why else would I declare that Yan Xie is a person with the potential to become an overlord?” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said with pride.

After hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng grew silent. He had seen Yan Xie’s strength. The talent that Yan Xie possessed was truly shocking.

However, he never would’ve expected that Yan Xie would possess this powerful of a potential. Upon recalling what Yan Xie had said to Chu Feng earlier, Dugu Xingfeng felt that Yan Xie was not boasting. Instead, he was truly confident.

Perhaps one day, or even in the near future, Yan Xie would be able to increase his cultivation by two levels through the use of his Divine Power. At that time, he would truly be equally matched against Chu Feng. Even if Chu Feng were to be able to catch up to his cultivation, Chu Feng would likely not be able to win against him.

“Chu Feng is also a rare sapling. Especially that lighting power of his. It is extremely powerful. Regardless of whether it might be a Divine Power, an Inherited Bloodline or a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, it is undeniable that he is someone who possesses very strong potential, otherwise, it is impossible that he would be able to utilize it to such a degree.”

“Thus, Chu Feng’s result from the test of potential will likely not

be lower than Yan Xie's. In fact, he might even be able to surpass Yan Xie's result and reach seventeen steps." The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

"Ancestor, if one is able to reach the eighteenth step, what sort of potential would that be?" Dugu Xingfeng asked.

"Eighteenth step? Heh... there has never been anyone that has ever reached the seventeenth step. As for the eighteenth step, you can forget about it," The Yan Clan's Ancestor laughed. His hidden implication was that the eighteenth step was impossible to reach.

Although the Yan Clan's Ancestor had not fought against the eighteenth ominous creature, he had seen how frightening that ominous creature was.

It was simply an existence that could not be defeated. No matter how powerful one's potential might be, they would still not be able to defeat that ominous creature. The strength of that ominous creature simply surpassed that of Martial Emperors. It was a completely different realm, a realm that no one could surmount.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at this moment, the world spirit gate started to wiggle, and then a figure walked out from it. It was Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, how was it? How many steps did you manage to reach?" Dugu Xingfeng hurriedly step forward and asked.

“Steps? What steps?” Chu Feng was startled. His expression was not very good. It was as if there was a heavy load in his heart.

“What? Is something wrong?” Seeing that Chu Feng was not looking very happy, Dugu Xingfeng asked in a concerned manner.

“Senior, I’m sorry. I might have disappointed you. Chu Feng has failed to do what you wanted me to do.” Chu Feng shook his head in shame. Then, he walked over to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor and bowed apologetically. He said, “Senior, junior has made an enormous blunder. I will accept any punishment that senior might give me.”

“Blunder?” Hearing those words, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor was startled. Confused, he looked to Dugu Xingfeng. As for Dugu Xingfeng, he too had a confused expression on his face.

Even if Chu Feng’s result was not good, why would it be a blunder? It was merely a test, so how could there be a blunder?

“Chu Feng, wait a moment.” As the Yan Clan’s Ancestor spoke, he soared into the sky and entered the spirit formation space.

Seeing that, Dugu Xingfeng followed closely behind and also entered.

“Heavens, this…” When the Yan Clan’s Ancestor entered the world spirit space and saw the shattered Ancient Era’s Testing

Stone, he immediately stood there stunned, as if he had been petrified. Shock filled his aged face.

"This..." After Dugu Xingfeng entered into the world spirit space, he looked to the direction of the Yan Clan's Ancestor's gaze and soon discovered the Ancient Era's Testing Stone. When he saw the shattered Ancient Era's Testing Stone, he finally realized why Chu Feng said that he had made a blunder.

"Senior, I am truly sorry. I think that Chu Feng might have misunderstood you and destroyed this Ancient Era's Testing Stone by accident."

"Senior, Chu Feng is still very young. For certain things, he might be a bit reckless. However, I believe that he did not do that on purpose."

"Senior, how about this? I'll find you another Ancient Era's Testing Stone so as to compensate you," Dugu Xingfeng immediately started to plead for Chu Feng.

That was because, from the Yan Clan's Ancestor's expression, he was able to tell that the situation was bad. The reaction of the Yan Clan's Ancestor right now was truly not optimistic at all. Thus, Dugu Xingfeng feared that the Yan Clan's Ancestor might do something to Chu Feng out of anger.

"It's impossible for you to obtain another. Likely, this is the only Ancient Era's Testing Stone in the entire Holy Land of Martialism," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

“What? That is the only one?” After hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng’s expression became extremely ugly. With only a single one, how could he find another one? Even if he could afford one, he would not be able to obtain it.

“Senior, in that case, please give a price, this junior will definitely compensate you.” Even with that being the case, Dugu Xingfeng still wished to offer compensation. After all, he could not allow Chu Feng to lose his life because of this. Thus, regardless of the price, he still had to compensate the Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

“Compensate? Compensate for what? Are you trying to compensate for this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone?” Suddenly, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor turned around. At this moment, his complexion was no longer pale, and his expression was no longer ugly. Instead, there was a smile of excitement and joy on his face. He was extremely happy.

This smile made Dugu Xingfeng feel unease. He was so nervous that his heart reached his throat. Unable to contain himself, he sucked in a mouthful of cold air and began to put forth great effort to calm himself.

He had known the Yan Clan’s Ancestor for many years. However, this was the first time that he had seen the Yan Clan’s Ancestor smile like this. This smile was truly too frightening. This was too unlike the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s character. This was simply abnormal!

Could it be that this Ancient Era's Testing Stone was truly this precious? So precious that the Yan Clan's Ancestor had gone insane by it being shattered?

"Senior, we can talk things over," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Haha..." Seeing Dugu Xingfeng's current appearance, the Yan Clan's Ancestor laughed out loud. In fact, he didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Thus, with a strange tone, he asked, "Xingfeng, you truly wish to compensate me?"

"Senior, please tell me, whatever it is that you wish, this junior will definitely try his greatest to obtain it for you so as to compensate you," Dugu Xingfeng nodded with determination.

"Xingfeng, if you wish to compensate me, that's fine too. How about this, you give Chu Feng to me as compensation. What do you think?" Suddenly, the Yan Clan's Ancestor grabbed onto Dugu Xingfeng and spoke in a very serious manner.

"Senior, please don't do that. Chu Feng is a rare genius. Even if he has created a blunder, it shouldn't be so serious that it requires his death." Dugu Xingfeng immediately started to beg for forgiveness. He thought that the Yan Clan's Ancestor was planning to kill Chu Feng.

"What? His death? Why would I kill him? Xingfeng, do you know what sort of genius your Cyanwood Mountain has encountered?"

The Yan Clan's Ancestor once again tightly grabbed onto Dugu Xingfeng and brought him over to the Ancient Era's Testing Stone. He pointed at the shattered Ancient Era's Testing Stone and said, "Xingfeng, do you know how firm and hard this Ancient Era's Testing Stone is? Back then, during Lord Flame Emperor's peak, he had once used the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust's eighth thrust to attack this Ancient Era's Testing Stone. However, this Ancient Era's Testing Stone came out completely unscathed. Not even a single piece the size of a speck of dust broke off of it."

"Do you think that Chu Feng, with his cultivation of a rank eight Martial King, would be able to turn this Ancient Era's Testing Stone into such a state?"

"Whaa? Lord Flame Emperor used his strongest attack but was unable to damage this Ancient Era's Testing Stone in the slightest?"

Dugu Xingfeng showed an expression of disbelief upon hearing those words. How could this stone be this firm and hard? One must know that Lord Flame Emperor had been the strongest existence among humans during that time. In that era, other than Emperor Qing, other than the Ancient Era's Elves' Elf King, practically no one else had been capable of defeating him.

Chapter 1533 – This Is An Enormous Blessing

“You don’t believe me? If you don’t believe me, you can try it out. Hm, here, use this piece. Although it’s already badly shattered, I can guarantee you that you will not be able to damage it any further, that you will not be able to even get a single piece the size of a speck of dust off this shattered piece of stone.”

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor picked up an egg-sized piece of crushed stone from the pile of crushed stones and placed it in Dugu Xingfeng’s hand.

“Senior, are you serious?” Dugu Xingfeng was in disbelief, and did not dare to do anything to the stone.

“Of course I’m serious. Rest assured, give it a try,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor urged.

“Bang~~~”

Dugu Xingfeng hesitated no more. He clenched his hand, and a stream of boundlessly powerful energy gathered at the center of his palm. In an instant, golden martial power began to surge as it glimmered with dazzling radiance. Dugu Xingfeng was clenching onto the rock so hard that even his knuckles started to crack.

“Crack, crack~~~”

The noises of his knuckles cracking grew louder and louder. Even

the veins of his hand and arm started to bulge. From this, it could be seen that he had used enormous strength.

However, when Dugu Xingfeng opened his hand again, that stone was still inside his palm. There was not the slightest trace of damage to the stone.

“Senior, what you said is true. This Ancient Era’s Testing Stone is so tough that it’s simply indestructible,” Dugu Xingfeng came to believe what the Yan Clan’s Ancestor had said. That was because he had exerted all of his strength in clenching on that stone earlier. In fact, he had even used a martial skill during his clench.

While that clenching of his had appeared to be very simple, it was actually extremely frightening and possessed enormous power. If he were to point his hand toward a city and clench it in the manner he did the stone, that city would be completely annihilated. If he were to point his hand toward a mountain range, that mountain range would be leveled to the ground.

However, even after he exerted all of his strength to tightly clench this tiny piece of crushed stone, he was unable to do any damage to it. From this, it could be seen how hard and solid that Ancient Era’s Testing Stone was.

“In that case, this means that this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone was not destroyed by Chu Feng. This is all a misunderstanding. Could it be that this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone shattered by itself through the passing of time?” Dugu Xingfeng seemed to have come to an understanding of some sort.

“No, it’s Chu Feng who destroyed it,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“What? How?” Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng was completely stunned.

“Senior, exactly what do you mean by that? Why is it that I cannot make sense of what I’m hearing?” Dugu Xingfeng asked earnestly. He was truly muddled by the Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

“Haha, Xingfeng, let me say it this way… it is practically impossible to shatter this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone through the use of external force. It is indestructible. Not to mention you, even if Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian, were to be alive and tried to damage this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone, he would not be able to succeed.”

“However, according to legend, there is a way to destroy the Ancient Era’s Testing Stone,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“What is it?” Dugu Xingfeng asked hurriedly. He truly wished to know exactly how such an indestructible stone could be shattered.

“I have mentioned to you before that this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone will bring one into an illusion to test one’s potential.”

“That illusion world is this Ancient Era’s Testing Stone itself. Thus, if that illusion world is to be destroyed, this Ancient Era’s

Testing Stone will also be destroyed with it," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

"Senior, you mean... you're saying that Chu Feng's potential destroyed this Ancient Era's Testing Stone's illusion world?" Dugu Xingfeng was incomparably shocked and frightened by what the Yan Clan's Ancestor had said.

"That's right. Although it is very unimaginable, there is no other possibility apart from this," The Yan Clan's Ancestor said.

"In that case, does it mean that Chu Feng has stepped onto the eighteenth step that no one has reached before?" Dugu Xingfeng asked.

"No, you're underestimating his potential too much. If he had just stepped onto the eighteenth step, he would only need to defeat all eighteen of those ominous creatures. It is simply impossible for this Ancient Era's Testing Stone to be shattered by that."

"As for Chu Feng, not only did he defeat all eighteen ominous creatures, he also destroyed the entire illusory world, along with this Ancient Era's Testing Stone."

"Do you understand what I mean now? If you do not, I can explain to you in simpler terms. Chu Feng's potential is unmeasurable. It is so frightening that it could destroy a world. His potential is something that has never been seen before. He has surpassed the overlords. He is able to reach a level that no one before him has reached."

“One day, if he is to mature, there will not be anyone in the entire Holy Land of Martialism who is capable of rivaling him. That’s because, at that time, he will be able to destroy the entire Holy Land of Martialism by himself.”

“No, it’s not only the Holy Land of Martialism. The Four Seas, the entire world, regardless of what sort of Ancient Era’s Remnants, regardless of what sort of dangerous places, regardless of what sort of long-established races, regardless of what sort of developed civilization, Chu Feng will be able to destroy all of them, turning all of them to dust with just a single thought.”

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said those words one at a time. At this moment, emotion filled his entire body. His blood was racing. It was as if the tinder that had lain dormant within him for many years had finally been sparked.

“Step, step, step~~~”

Hearing what the Yan Clan’s Ancestor said, Dugu Xingfeng involuntarily stepped back several steps. Even though he already thought of this too, he still felt enormous disbelief when the Yan Clan’s Ancestor declared that to him. In fact, he even felt it to be difficult to accept. That was because this had already surpassed the limit that he could accept.

It was as if a Martial Emperor had held a sledgehammer and slammed it on his head with a ‘bang,’ leaving him completely stunned.

After being silent for a long time, Dugu Xingfeng asked, “Senior, is this a blessing or a disaster?”

“It’s a blessing. This is an enormous blessing to us. The path of martial cultivation is without boundaries and never-ending. Everyone knows that Martial Emperor is not the peak, that there are realms above Martial Emperor.”

“However, due to the fact that we are unable to break through past Martial Emperor, we do not know exactly what realms are above Martial Emperor. Nor do we know exactly how many powerful existences there are in the vast starry sky. We, for our entire lives, and our future generations, have all been trapped in this region’s world.”

“Perhaps, we thought ourselves to be standing at the apex of this world, that we were unparalleled in the entire world. However, to the people outside of this world, we might be nothing more than frogs at the bottom of a well that view the sky from that well.”

“Why would this be the case? When all’s said and done, it’s only because our talents are limited. That is why we can only reach this level.”

“Xingfeng, do you not wish to have a walk through that vast starry sky? Do you not wish to have a look and see whether there are cultivators on the moon? Whether there are other races on those starry planets? Whether there are true dragons like the ones in the legends? Whether there are other mythological animals in

that starry sky? Whether there are those almighty ones that can tear apart the starry skies with their naked hands?" The Yan Clan's Ancestor asked Dugu Xingfeng one word at a time.

"Mn, junior naturally wishes to know."

"Even though this junior has been a peak Half Martial Emperor for a long time, I will always feel that I am extremely small whenever I look to the night sky. So small that I am inferior to even a speck of dust."

Dugu Xingfeng sighed. He was not talking nonsense. Rather, he was lamenting from the bottom of his heart.

Even though countless disciples addressed him as their headmaster, even though he was seen to be a god among millions and millions of commoners, only he knew how small he really was – nothing more than a speck of dust in the vast universe. In fact, he was so small that he was inferior to even a speck of dust.

His life and death would not be able to change the rotation of the sun or moon.

His life and death would not be able to change the sparkling of the stars in the night sky.

He, he was nothing more than a little pebble. Even if he were to be thrown into the large river, he would only be able to create a small splash, but would never be able to change the flow of the

river, nor would he be able to stop himself from being eroded away by the passage of time. After many years, no one would remember him.

Chapter 1534 – Grand Battle Formation

“I am the same. Unfortunately, as my ability is limited, it is difficult to change.”

“I fear that in this lifetime of mine, I will not have the chance to take a walk and have a look at that vast world,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor stood with his hands behind his back and sighed.

The higher one’s cultivation was, the deeper one’s comprehension toward the path of martial cultivation one would have. In turn, one would realize with greater certainty how small one really was and how vast this world truly was.

“However, Chu Feng might be able to.”

“He possesses the potential that we lack. Thus, he should be able to accomplish what is impossible for us,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“What senior said is reasonable,” Dugu Xingfeng nodded. At this moment, the impression that he had of Chu Feng took a complete change once again.

At the beginning, he thought highly of Chu Feng because he thought that Chu Feng would be able to lead their Cyanwood Mountain to the apex of the Nine Powers and then distance themselves from the rest of the Eight Powers.

However, it would appear now that the potential that Chu Feng possessed would allow him to accomplish things even more world-shaking. Not only would Chu Fengs doings be beneficial to the entire Holy Land of Martialism, he might even be able lead them to a completely new world.

“However, Xingfeng, this matter is extremely important. It is best that you do not mention this to another. Even if they are the seniors of your Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, you must not tell them about it either.”

“People are always selfish. The jealousy of another is the most frightening thing in this world.”

“Since the Ancient Era, there have been countless geniuses. However, the majority of them were killed by others before they could mature.”

“As for why that was the case, it’s because those who stood at the apex wished to continue to stand at the apex and not have another snatch away their place. If there are people who could threaten their place, they would disregard everything and, using every means possible, eliminate that threat,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Junior understands what senior means. Only the heavens, the earth, you and I will know about what happened here today,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Mn, you can leave with Chu Feng,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor

waved his hand.

“Senior, could it be that you still do not plan to help Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng’s expression changed once again.

What sort of situation was this? Even after saying all this, even after lamenting their smallness and exclaiming in admiration of Chu Feng’s potential, in the end, he still did not plan to help.

“Foolish boy, how could I watch as a talent like Chu Feng throws his life away?”

“However, going to the Cursed Soil Sect is an extremely important matter. I cannot let anyone know that I am helping you all. This includes even the people of my clan. Thus, I cannot journey together with you all.”

“Thus, you all are to go to the Cursed Soil Sect first. I will meet you all there,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“This junior understands. In that case, junior shall thank senior on behalf of Chu Feng,” Dugu Xingfeng clashed his fist with one hand and expressed his thanks.

“There’s no need to thank me. What I’m doing is only what I should be doing. Merely… you must properly look after Chu Feng. If I am to find out that you dared to treat him unfairly, I will not let you get away with it,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said with a light

smile.

“Senior, please rest assured. To pick up a treasure like him, I would be hurried to pamper him. As such, how could I possibly treat him unfairly?’ Dugu Xingfeng smiled.

“Well then, you can go. Don’t make Chu Feng wait anymore. He’s still thinking that he has made an enormous blunder,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor smiled happily.

Dugu Xingfeng did not hesitate, he turned around and walked out from the world spirit space. When he saw Chu Feng standing outside, he immediately grabbed Chu Feng and brought him out of the ravine and to the path down the mountain.

“Lord Headmaster, are we to leave now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn, we’re going to the Cursed Soil Sect to save your friend. With her life on the line, we cannot afford to delay any longer,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“But, that senior, he didn’t blame me? Or could it be that, senior, you’ve made some sort of condition with him?” Chu Feng asked.

“Haha, Chu Feng, do not think too much about this. You did not make any mistake. On the contrary, you’ve done a meritorious deed,” Dugu Xingfeng patted Chu Feng’s shoulder and laughed heartily. After that, he explained what had happened to Chu Feng.

While Dugu Xingfeng did not inform Chu Feng with full details, he allowed Chu Feng to know that it was merely a test and that Chu Feng's test result was very much to the satisfaction of the Yan Clan's Ancestor. Thus, the Yan Clan's Ancestor agreed to help them.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was overjoyed. Chu Feng was originally extremely worried because he thought that he made an enormous blunder. However now, he felt a great amount of joy.

"Chu Feng, do you really not know who your family members are? Do you have any traces or clues?"

Dugu Xingfeng asked with great curiosity. Like the Yan Clan's Ancestor, he felt that with how great of a potential Chu Feng had, Chu Feng's parents were most definitely not ordinary people. It was likely that Chu Feng was the descendant of some sort of grand character in the Holy Land of Martialism.

"Headmaster, Chu Feng really does not know," Chu Feng shook his head. He did not wish to reveal too much about his family.

"That's alright. If fate has it, you'll definitely meet them," Seeing that Chu Feng was a bit displeased, Dugu Xingfeng consoled him. Afterwards, he did not ask Chu Feng about his family anymore.

After arriving at the bottom of the mountain, Chu Feng and Dugu Xingfeng discovered that Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Yan Xie, Yan Ru, Yan Lei, the Yan Clan's Clan Chief and the others were all there. None of them

had left. They had all been waiting for them at the bottom of the mountain.

When they arrived, Dugu Xingfeng gave the reason that he had an important matter that he must attend to and prepared to leave. Even though the Yan Clan's Clan Chief urged him to stay out of hospitality, Dugu Xingfeng still refused.

Without any other choice, the crowd began to send off Chu Feng and the others. During the time when they were parting, Yan Ru was extremely reluctant to part with Chu Feng and urged him to come back to play with her should he have the time.

The people of the Yan Clan all felt very helpless to this scene. They all felt that this girl had fallen for Chu Feng.

While it was fine to fall for Chu Feng, it was a bit inexcusable for her to display it this obviously. After all, she was a young, unmarried woman and the Yan Clan's Clan Chief's daughter.

However, this was the personality of this girl. Even the Yan Clan's Clan Chief had no way around it. As for this... it was also why Yan Ru was so adorable.

"Brother Yan Xie, do not forget about our promise. Next time, we must determine who the winner is," As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his fist to Yan Xie.

This was not a provocation. Rather, it was a promise. Even

though Chu Feng had not known Yan Xie for long, he had discovered that Yan Xie was a person of character.

He was clearly someone with exceptional talent. Yet, he did not act extremely arrogant and place no others in his eyes. Furthermore, he had stopped when victory and defeat was determined in the battle against Chu Feng. Otherwise, the match between the two of them would likely not end in a tie.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that Yan Xie was an individual who was worthy of befriending.

“Definitely,” Yan Xie also extended his fist and bumped it at Chu Feng’s fist.

While this fist bump was done very lightly, it was as heavy as Mount Tai. That was because this was a promise between men.

Chu Feng and the others left the Yan Clan. After they left the Yan Clan, they immediately proceeded toward the Cursed Soil Domain. The Cyanwood Domain was located at the south of the Holy Land of Martialism whereas the Cursed Soil Domain was located at the east of the Holy Land of Martialism. Thus, the two places were located quite far from one another. Even with the several peak Half Martial Emperors leading the way, it still required quite a few days to travel there.

“Who would’ve thought that after taking such a great circle and exhausting so much effort, we are still unable to move that Yan Clan’s Ancestor to help us,” Miao Renlong complained.

“Sigh, Chu Feng had clearly proven himself. Yet, that Yan Clan’s Ancestor still refused to help. It would seem that he is not as righteous as Headmaster Dugu said him to be. In the end, he is still a person with selfish motives,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master also started to complain.

“Humph~~” Hong Qiang did not say anything. Instead, he let out a cold snort that was filled with contempt.

“Little friends, to speak of someone behind their back is not right.”

Right at this moment, an old man’s voice suddenly sounded from behind them. The space at the location in which that voice sounded started to wiggle. After that, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor appeared.

“Yan Clan’s Ancestor!!!” When they saw the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Hong Qiang and Miao Renlong were all shocked. The Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s appearance was truly a bit too unexpected. They were not at all prepared for this.

“Headmaster Dugu, you’re truly insincere. Why haven’t you told us that senior had already agreed to help us?”

The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was very smart. He knew right away that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor must have not refused to help and had instead agreed to help. Else, there would be

no reason for him to chase after them. Thus, he immediately shifted the blame to Dugu Xingfeng.

"That's right, Headmaster Dugu, this is your wrong here. You've nearly caused us to misunderstand senior," Hong Qiang echoed.

"While I had indeed not said that senior had agreed to help, I also did not say that he had refused to help. It's you all who thought that he refused to help. Thus, why would you start blaming me for this?" Dugu Xingfeng was unwilling to carry the blame and immediately struck back at them.

"Haha, it's enough. This old man is not a narrow-minded individual."

"What's important is to save little friend Chu Feng's friend. We cannot delay. Everyone, I'll lead the way so that we can get there quicker."

As the Yan Clan's Ancestor spoke, he waved his sleeve and a layer of martial power covered Chu Feng and the others. After that, with a thought, the martial power began to rapidly shuttle through the clouds toward the direction of the Cursed Soil Sect like a ray of light.

The speed of a Martial Emperor truly surpassed one's imagination.

At this moment, Chu Feng was truly overjoyed. However, he was

not in joy because he was experiencing the speed of a Martial Emperor. Rather, it was because he had managed to obtain the help from this many experts to rescue Tantai Xue.

Four peak Half Martial Emperors. They were all headmaster level characters. In addition to them, there was the Yan Clan's Ancestor, a grand Martial Emperor. This was truly a grand battle formation.

Chapter 1535 – Meticulously Planned

The Cursed Soil Sect was situated in the eastern region of the Holy Land of Martialism. This place could be said to be the vastest region among all of the domains under the rule of the Nine Powers.

Thus, the population of the Cursed Soil Domain could also be said to be the most numerous out of all of the domains occupied by the Nine Powers. However, recently, the population of the Cursed Soil Domain was rapidly decreasing.

As for why it was decreasing, it was because of a single word, ‘captured.’

“No, don’t capture my husband.”

“Release my child, please, I beg of you.”

“Mother, save me! Father, save me!!!”

At a remote town of the Cursed Soil Domain, the sound of weeping was overflowing

It turned out that a group of people had arrived at in this region and captured everyone within the town.

As for this group of people, they were none other than the overlords of the Cursed Soil Domain, the people from the Cursed

Soil Sect.

"Puuu~~~"

Suddenly, a ray of crimson light flashed past. Over three hundred people had all turned into blood. They were dead beyond dead.

The blood sprinkled down like rain and ruthlessly landed onto the faces, bodies and clothes of the wailing crowd. The powerful strength actually knocked all of them down to roll all over the ground.

"Let's see who dares to wail again. I'll slaughter that person!" One of the Cursed Soil Sect's elderly men spoke those words.

Once those words left his mouth, no one dared to wail again. Obediently, the crowd allowed themselves to be captured by the people from the Cursed Soil Sect, and they were then placed into a chariot larger than even their town.

"Haha, a bunch of trash. With how cowardly you all are, you're simply not worthy of being humans," Seeing the fearful appearances of the townspeople, the several other elderly men started to laugh.

Evidently, these elderly men were the leaders of this bunch. They were all Half Martial Emperors. Their cultivations could not be said to be weak. Likely, even in the Cursed Soil Sect, they were core elder-level characters.

“As the ruler of this region, instead of protecting your people, you actually kill them indiscriminately. Your Cursed Soil Sect is truly good at ruling.”

Suddenly, a figure landed before the crowd. This person was wearing a black cloak that covered his appearance. Even his aura was hidden. However, he landed before the six elders and spoke provocations toward them.

“Little bastard, where the hell did you come from? You actually dare to involve yourself in the matters of our Cursed Soil Sect?”

The elder who had just killed more than three hundred people earlier snorted coldly. Then, he waved his arm, and a paper talisman shot forth. With enormous killing intent, the paper talisman began to fly toward the black-cloaked man.

That was a paper talisman refined by the Cursed Soil Sect. Although it appeared to be very ordinary, it contained the power of a martial skill. As the person who had unleashed that paper talisman was an elder at the Half Martial Emperor level, that paper talisman was capable of completely destroying a city. If it were to land on a person, it was obvious how frightening it would be.

“Pow~~~”

However, the black-cloaked person did not dodge the talisman at all. Instead, he extended his palm and grabbed the paper talisman. Then, he clenched his fist. “Boom,” the paper talisman exploded in

his hand. However, his hand was not damaged in the slightest.

“You...” Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Cursed Soil Sect were all extremely scared. The paper talisman had been extremely powerful, so much so that ordinary Half Martial Emperors would dodge as soon as they saw it. None would possibly dare to block it.

Yet, this black-cloaked man not only blocked it, he even grabbed it with his hand and allowed it to explode within his palm. Even with how enormously powerful that paper talisman had been, he was not damaged in the slightest. What did that mean? This meant that this black-cloaked man was extremely powerful.

“Woosh~~~”

The black-cloaked man was as fast as a demon. He did not give the people of the Cursed Soil Sect any time to ponder. With a slight sway of his body, he had already arrived before the elder that had attacked him. With a hand as sharp as a blade, he thrust it forward. “Puu,’ his hand pierced into that elderly man’s dantian. Then, he actually ruthlessly pulled out the elderly man’s dantian.

“Did you know that even Sang Kun would not dare to say to me what you had just said,” After that black-cloaked man finished saying those words, his palm trembled slightly. ‘Bang,’ that old man exploded.

“Run away!” Seeing that the situation was bad, the people from the Cursed Soil Sect with fast reactions immediately turned to flee.

However, the black-cloaked man waved his sleeve, and a burst of martial power surged forth.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

With sounds like the explosions of firecrackers, the people who were trying to flee all exploded into showers of blood. Without exception, they were all killed.

“Flee? I shall see who dares to flee,” The black-cloaked man let out a mocking laugh.

“Milord, please spare us, please spare us!”

“We have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. Milord, please, please let us live!”

Seeing this, the remaining people from the Cursed Soil Sect did not dare to flee. One by one, they kneeled onto the ground and began to kowtow and beg the black-cloaked man for forgiveness.

“A bunch of animals. Your actions are ruthless, yet your courage is nonexistent. You all are simply unworthy of being humans,” After the black-cloaked man let out those words, he placed his hands behind his back and stepped onto the air. With one step at a time, he began to rapidly proceed toward the clear blue sky filled with white clouds.

Seeing that man growing further and further away, the survivors

of the Cursed Soil Sect all heaved a breath of relief. They all felt that they had managed to escape a calamity.

“Woosh~~~”

However, suddenly, the black-cloaked man softly waved his sleeve. Then, an oppressive power came crushing down from the sky.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Another string of explosions was heard. As blood splattered all over, the remaining survivors of the Cursed Soil Sect had all died. At the same time, the enormous chariot was also destroyed. As for the people imprisoned within it, they had all been released. There were so many people that they were like a colony of ants.

It turned out that it was not only the people from this town who had been captured and placed into that chariot. The amount of people were so numerous that they numbered several millions.

As the people looked to the black-cloaked man, who was gradually disappeared into the sky, they all stood there with stunned expressions. They were unable to even say a single word. Quietly, they looked to the black-cloaked man with eyes filled with worship and gratefulness.

That was because they knew that it was precisely that person who had saved and released them.

“Thank you for saving us, thank you for saving us.”

After the black-cloaked man had disappeared, the people whom he had rescued all knelt onto the ground and began to kowtow toward him as if they were worshipping a god.

“Escape quickly. Flee into the deep mountains and live in seclusion. Else, the Cursed Soil Sect will not let you all get away,” This voice sounded from the sky.

Hearing that voice, the people all came to realize the gravity of their situation. Immediately, they began to either fly through the air, frantically run or take out treasures. Essentially, they were using all sorts of different methods, using their fastest methods, to escape in all directions.

At this moment, the black-cloaked man had returned to the sky and above the clouds. There were five people standing at this place. As for these five individuals, they were Chu Feng and the others.

The black-cloaked man took off his black cloak and revealed his appearance. It turned out that he was the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng.

“How was it, did you remember the appearances of those people?” Dugu Xingfeng turned to ask the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master.

“Naturally. Here, eat this,” As the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master spoke, he opened his palm. On his palm were six pills. He handed a pill each to Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

After Chu Feng, Dugu Xingfeng and the others took the pills, their bodies began to rapidly change. The change to Chu Feng’s body was the most obvious. In the blink of an eye, he had turned into that old man who had had his dantian pulled out and was then killed by Dugu Xingfeng. Even his aura was exactly the same as that old man’s.

As for the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Dugu Xingfeng, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang, their appearances all turned into that of the other four Cursed Soil Sect’s elders.

“Never would I have thought that we would have to change our appearances to the appearances of those scum,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master laughed lightly. After that, he handed the last pill to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, “Senior, please.”

“There’s no need for me to take that. After you all mix yourselves in, I will watch over you all from the shadows. If that Fiend Emperor doesn’t appear, I will not do anything. If that Fiend Emperor is to attack, I will stop him.”

“You all can rest assured and focus on your rescue. While you do not have to worry too much, it will also be best that you do not create too enormous of a disturbance. If you do not have to alarm the Fiend Emperor, it would be best not to alarm him.”

“Else, while alarming the Fiend Emperor alone would not be anything major, if we were to alarm the other Martial Emperors of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly through our fight, things would then become very difficult to deal with,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

It turned out that they had already planned to disguise themselves to sneak into the Cursed Soil Sect, then find Tantai Xue to save her.

Chapter 1536 – Devoid Of Conscience

With the abilities of Chu Feng and the others, it was an extremely easy task for them to sneak into the Cursed Soil Sect by impersonating the elders.

After some secret inquires, Chu Feng and the others soon discovered the location where Tantai Xue was imprisoned.

It was a very hidden location in the deepest region of the Cursed Soil Sect. That place could be said to be the Cursed Soil Sect's forbidden area. However, in recent days, that forbidden area was a bit unusual, and was not as tightly guarded.

As long as one was a core elder of the Cursed Soil Sect, or a powerful core disciple, they were qualified to enter that forbidden area. Why was that the case? It was because the Cursed Soil Sect had been wantonly capturing people in recent days. Not only were they capturing humans, they were even capturing monstrous beasts, as well as little animals like cats, dogs, rabbits and such. As long as they were living creatures, they would capture them.

All of these captured creatures were delivered to that forbidden area. No one knew what the Cursed Soil Sect was planning to do. However, manpower was required in order to transport all of those captured creatures, a lot of manpower. Thus, that was the reason why all of the core elders and some powerful core disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect would be allowed to enter that forbidden area.

As Chu Feng and the others stood outside of that forbidden area's

entrance and watched as the people of the Cursed Soil Sect transported living beings inside, Chu Feng asked, “To muster such a large force, exactly what are they planning to do?” Intuition was telling him that a power like the Cursed Soil Sect was definitely not doing a good deed by capturing all these living creatures.

“Regardless of what they’re doing, we’ll know once we enter. However, Chu Feng, you should prepare yourself. The Cursed Soil Sect is not any sort of righteous power. It is no different from evil cults.”

Dugu Xingfeng sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng. As he spoke, he began to walk toward the forbidden area. As for Chu Feng and the others, they followed closely behind him.

This forbidden area was very large. Even though it was located in a castle, it was definitely no ordinary castle. It was so vast and boundless that it appeared to be a completely separate world.

At the beginning, what Chu Feng and the others saw was very normal. It was merely people of the Cursed Soil Sect escorting the commoners toward the depths of the forbidden area.

However, as they walked further in, Chu Feng began to feel that something was fishy. He was able to smell some sort of strange smell. That odor was extremely unpleasant. It was the smell of blood. Furthermore, the deeper they went, the denser the smell of blood became. In the end, the smell of blood was so strong that it stank with a sort of fishiness. It was truly unbearable.

Furthermore, Chu Feng and the others were able to hear screams rising and falling in nonstop succession. The screams were becoming more and more clear, more and more disturbing, and they were capable of making one's blood run cold. That was because those screams were truly too miserable.

Finally, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the source of the screams. When they saw the scene before them, even Chu Feng was unable to contain his shock.

Before them was an enormous lake. It was so enormous that its boundaries could not be seen!

At that moment, the lake was filled with crimson liquid. It was blood! Real blood! The blood was not only limited to those from monstrous beasts or animals, there was also human blood.

This was not a baseless claim. Chu Feng personally saw that the people from the Cursed Soil Sect were pushing the monstrous beasts, animals and common people into that pond.

Furthermore, before they pushed them into the pond, they would kill them. That was the reason why Chu Feng and the others had been hearing those miserable screams on their way here.

Furthermore, as long as they fell into the pond, the dead bodies were refined by a very strong power, turning them into nothing but blood.

This scene was truly an appalling sight of devastation.

“They are truly worse than dogs and pigs, truly devoid of conscience.”

As Chu Feng saw the sea of blood that covered his line of sight formed by the flesh and blood of countless living things, and the creatures that were being killed and then pushed into that lake of blood, Chu Feng clenched his fists so tightly that cracking sounds could be heard.

At this moment, what Chu Feng was feeling wasn’t fear. Rather, it was anger, an enormously deep anger.

However, compared to Chu Feng, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were much calmer. It was as if they had already gotten used to sights like this.

“To train by using the blood of people, this is a wicked cultivation method. However, I believe that this lake of blood is not meant to be used for the Cursed Soil Sect’s elders and disciples. Likely, it’s prepared for those old monsters of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly. Else, the Cursed Soil Sect would not muster such a large force and wantonly capture the people, monstrous beasts, and animals of their Cursed Soil Domain,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Train? Training by using blood and flesh? Training by massacring the weak and innocent?” Chu Feng was astonished. While he knew that there were cultivation methods as wicked as this, his heart was unable to remain calm when he saw the

aftermath of millions and millions of lives being taken.

"Likely, someone from the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly is planning to use a demonic technique to reach a breakthrough. That is why they are using this sort of viciously evil method."

"Corrupt practices are all like this. To them, the most important matter is their own cultivation. If they can use others' lives as their own stepping stone to help them obtain a higher level of achievement, then, regardless of how many innocent beings they must kill, they would still not hesitate."

"As for the Cursed Soil Sect, it is a power like this to begin with. However, after they became one of the Nine Powers, they had curbed their behavior enormously. Never would I have expected that their old illness would reemerge, and that they would create such devastation again. It would appear that the person who is planning to break through this time around is extremely extraordinary."

A trace of alertness flashed through Dugu Xingfeng's eyes. He felt that a certain grand character in the Cursed Soil Sect was planning to break through. As for this, it was not a good news to them.

"Lord Headmaster, how can a power like this coexist with the rest of the Nine Powers? Why would the Holy Land of Martialism continue to allow a power like this to remain?"

"Isn't the aim of the Nine Powers to eliminate evil, defend good and protect the common people? Why would they ignore the

Cursed Soil Sect's evil and allow them to coexist with them?" Chu Feng asked with great confusion.

"Eliminate evil, defend good and protect the common people? While it's easy to say, it's hard to accomplish. For a power like the Cursed Soil Sect, who would be willing to meet them on the battlefield? Even if we truly managed to eliminate them, the power that is to do so will definitely suffer enormously. After receiving that sort of damage, it will be highly probable for other powers to take advantage of them. In the end, even if someone were to be able to eliminate the Cursed Soil Sect, they would likely end up being eliminated themselves."

"Furthermore, even if one can eliminate the Cursed Soil Sect, could they eliminate the other powers, the Four Clans, the Three Palaces and the Ancient Era's Elves?"

"Without absolute power, one can forget about bringing peace to the world. That's because you will not be able to handle it, nor will you be able to afford to try."

"While the conduct of the Cursed Soil Sect is indeed that of scoundrels, the amount of casualties that they created was still a lot less when compared to the amount of casualties there would be if two major powers were to truly wage war with one another," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Chu Feng, in this world, there is an enormous amount of injustice. However, it is as Headmaster Dugu said, for some injustice, it is not that we do not wish to stop them. Rather, it is that we are unable to do so."

“Today, you have seen the conduct of the Cursed Soil Sect. That is why you’re feeling anger from the bottom of your heart. However, you must know that in another place, there might be other people that are doing things ten times, a hundred times or even a thousand times more vile than what the Cursed Soil Sect is doing.”

“As for the lives being ended by those people, no one has seen how they died, and no one has offered them help. What about those people?” Miao Renlong said.

Chu Feng was not ignorant. After hearing what Dugu Xingfeng and Miao Renlong said, Chu Feng understood their reasoning.

Actually, their reason was very simple. There were simply too many injustices in this world. The weak become prey to the strong. This was the law of survival in this world.

As for Chu Feng, at this time, he could not even afford to do what he wanted to do himself, to save the person that he wanted to save himself, so what made him think that he had the means to concern himself with others?

If he wished to concern himself with what others were doing, that would be fine too. Merely, he would need to possess absolute strength, and be capable of taking care of all of the injustice in the world. Else, regardless of how many injustices he took care of and how many people he saved, it would only amount to the tip of the iceberg.

While one could not refuse to offer assistance to those in need, one must, more importantly, not overestimate one's capabilities.

Chapter 1537 – Tantai Xue's True Appearance

Chu Feng was a benevolent person. Chu Feng was a person with a heart of righteousness.

He did not wish, nor was he willing, to watch as those innocent people were killed before him. Thus, he wished to interfere in this so-called other people's business.

However, Chu Feng was also not someone who would overestimate his own capabilities. He would not act rashly out of impulse and conscience only to end up throwing away his own life. That would be the behavior of a someone without wisdom, a fool. In the end, the only thing that would accomplish would be bringing harm to others and one's self.

Thus, Chu Feng knew very well that even if he wished to lend a helping hand, it was not the correct time for him to do so. As for why, it was because his strength was insufficient.

In simpler terms, Chu Feng needed to become stronger, even stronger, stronger than the majority of the people displaying this sort of violent behavior. Only by becoming stronger would he be able to protect the ones close to him, the weak and the innocent.

"Let's go," Chu Feng decided to continue onward. With no way to save the lives of the common people, Chu Feng had no choice but to choose to save his friend's life first.

However, at this time, Chu Feng swore in his heart that he would one day eliminate the Cursed Soil Sect and bring peace to the people of the Cursed Soil Domain.

While Chu Feng might not be able to resolve all matters of injustice in this world, he could not ignore the injustices before his eyes. While he could put them to the side due to not having the strength right now, once he possessed sufficient strength, Chu Feng would definitely return and eliminate these powers that were lower than dogs and pigs, these powers that would use any means possible to increase their strength.

Dugu Xingfeng and the others nodded their heads in satisfaction at the change in Chu Feng's way of thinking. They could tell that Chu Feng was a person who possessed a heart of righteousness. The Holy Land of Martialism needed people precisely like Chu Feng. Only when people like Chu Feng became stronger would they be able to bring fortune to the Holy Land of Martialism. Otherwise, it would be a calamity.

As Chu Feng and the others continued onward, they saw even more appalling scenes of devastation. The people of the Cursed Soil Sect were actually experimenting with living people. They were abominable, extremely abominable.

However, Chu Feng and the others did not stop their footsteps for these things. As they continued onward, they even secretly killed a couple high status people from the Cursed Soil Sect. After that, they disguised themselves with the appearances of the people they had killed and began to continue onward.

Finally, they arrived at the location where Tantai Xue was imprisoned and managed to successfully infiltrate it.

Tantai Xue was imprisoned in an enclosed cell. This cell possessed very strong defenses. However, it could not stop Dugu Xingfeng and the others. However, they did not wish to destroy the defenses with force.

That was because they were not certain whether Tantai Xue was present in the cell, nor did they know whether there might be traps in the cell. Lastly, they were uncertain as to whether they would gather the attention of the Cursed Soil Sect's people should they forcibly destroy the defenses.

Thus, out of security, the first thing that they had to do was to determine whether Tantai Xue was really inside that cell.

This was not something that was difficult for them. With Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists like the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang, it was actually extremely simple for them to determine what was inside the cell with just their naked eyes.

In fact, not to mention the three of them, even Chu Feng was able to accomplish that. After all, Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were the most powerful method of detection.

After arriving at this place, Chu Feng and the others concealed themselves. After that, Chu Feng used his Heaven's Eyes right

away. He wished to see what the situation was inside the cell.

Under his Heaven's Eyes, the protective barrier around the cell began to gradually disappear. Soon, everything in the cell appeared before Chu Feng's eyes.

This cell was somewhat different from what Chu Feng imagined it to be. While the forbidden area was extremely eerie, this cell was actually splendorous and majestic. It simply did not appear to be a place made to imprison someone.

However, a young woman was imprisoned in the cell. That woman was bound by dark black chains onto a dazzling gold and jade throne.

This young woman was wearing a white skirt, and possessed a very graceful figure. As for her appearance... it was also extremely beautiful.

Her pair of eyes seemed to contain the galaxy within them. They were very deep and enchanting. Especially when paired with her long and raised eyelashes, they appeared even more fascinating.

As for her fair, white cheeks, they were simply even more exquisite than the skin of babies. Furthermore, she possessed an oval face. She was beautiful, truly beautiful.

No fault could be found in this woman's facial features. She was even more beautiful than Bai Ruochen, even more beautiful than

Sima Ying, and even more beautiful than Su Ruo and Su Mei. Her beauty was simply on par with Zi Ling's. She was truly a devastating beauty capable of causing the downfall of a city or state.

However, this woman's beauty was different from Zi Ling's pure and charming appearance. She was emitting a melancholy and sullen aura from her exceptionally beautiful face. As for her body, it was emitting an ice-cold aura.

She gave off an impression of distancing others thousands of miles away. From a glance, one could tell that she was someone from a completely different world. It was as if one could not ever enter into her heart. She was truly an otherworldly existence.

How could she even be considered to be human? She was simply a legendary celestial fairy. Such a beautiful celestial fairy, could she be really be Tantai Xue?

Chu Feng clearly remembered that Tantai Xue had been an extremely ugly woman.

No, she was Tantai Xue. Chu Feng remembered the aura emitted by Tantai Xue. There was no mistake, the woman before him was definitely Tantai Xue.

It was evident that the Tantai Xue Chu Feng had met before was a fake. Her extremely ugly facial appearance that could cause one to feel nauseous was fake. Her current extremely beautiful and celestial fairy-like appearance was actually her real appearance.

Tantai Xue had deliberately disguised herself. She had disguised her exceptional beauty to one of ultra-extreme ugliness.

Actually, Chu Feng could understand why she had done that.

In the Holy Land of Martialism, beauties were all over the place. However, a beauty as beautiful as Tantai Xue was extremely rare.

At least, it was the first time that Chu Feng had seen a beauty like Tantai Xue after coming to the Holy Land of Martialism. It was the first time that he had seen a woman who possessed beauty on par with Zi Ling's.

With how beautiful she was, any man would be tempted. Thus, many people would try to get close to her and bother her.

However, if Tantai Xue were to disguise herself as an extremely ugly woman, she would not have to deal with that sort of annoyance. With her ice-cold character, it was understandable why she would do something like this.

"Never would I have expected that this girl was actually this beautiful. She truly concealed herself well. I actually didn't manage to discover it in the past." A smile appeared on Chu Feng's face. As a man, how could he not want the woman beside him to be a great beauty? Even if he felt that it would not matter, deep in his heart, in the region that he could not control, he would still wish for that.

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng was secretly delighted that Tantai Xue had given him such a pleasant surprise.

However, the reason why Chu Feng smiled was not because of Tantai Xue's beautiful appearance. Rather, it was because his worry had lessened a lot after seeing Tantai Xue.

He had discovered that while Tantai Xue was tied up by chains, there were no injuries on her body. This meant that although Tantai Xue had been captured, she had not been tortured to extort a confession, she had not received any physical pain. This was good news.

"Chu Feng, this friend of yours is quite remarkable. She's actually a rank two Half Martial Emperor, and stronger than even Yan Xie." Suddenly, Hong Qiang's voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

At this moment, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. Earlier, his focus had completely been on Tantai Xue's exceptional beauty, and he had actually neglected checking out her status.

Sure enough, Tantai Xue's aura was many times stronger than before. She was actually a rank two Half Martial Emperor.

Chu Feng's cultivation could be said to have advanced by leaps and bounds after he had arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, he had, nevertheless, not managed to surpass Tantai Xue. Like before, he was still far behind her.

Tantai Xue’s talent for martial cultivation was truly frightening.

Chapter 1538 – True Purpose

“Never would I have expected that even the previous generation’s Cursed Soil Seven are gathered here. This girl truly has some skills. To be able to gather them, she’s quite remarkable,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Cursed Soil Seven? Those seven people beside the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster are the Cursed Soil Seven?” Chu Feng discovered that there were eight other people in the cell in addition to Tantai Xue.

Among those eight, the person who was the most eye-catching would be the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster, Sang Kun. Other than Sang Kun, there were seven more people.

These seven people were all very powerful, they were actually all peak Half Martial Emperors. Furthermore, their clothing was different from that of the other elders of the Cursed Soil Sect. They were not wearing the outfit of the Cursed Soil Sect. Rather, they were wearing the outfit of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly.

This meant that these seven people should all be elders of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly. It was very likely that they were the previous generation’s Cursed Soil Seven that the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master spoke of.

“No, that one with the blonde hair is called Huang Dongsheng. While he is an elder of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly, he is not one of the Cursed Soil Seven.”

“The actual Cursed Soil Seven are Sang Kun and the other six,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master explained.

“So the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster Sang Kun is actually one of the Cursed Soil Seven,” Chu Feng finally came to realize that the Cursed Soil Seven was actually a status passed from generation to generation. Although Sang Kun was now the headmaster of the Cursed Soil Sect and had personally chosen the current Cursed Soil Seven to nurture, he had actually been a member of the Cursed Soil Seven himself during his youth.

It would appear that the Cursed Soil Seven was a special sort of continued tradition of the Cursed Soil Sect.

“This rescue is of the utmost importance. Brother Hong, join us,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Mn, let’s start,” Hong Qiang and Miao Renlong both nodded their heads. Afterwards, the three of them began to act.

They had already planned beforehand that, for the sake of not causing unnecessary troubles, they were going to completely seal off this place by setting up a very powerful concealing formation before they acted.

To the outside world, they would not see any change to this region, as the spirit formation that they were setting up was not only capable of preventing others from escaping, it would also isolate sound and even the movements of the air.

As long as the spirit formation was successfully set up, Chu Feng and the others would be able to charge into the cell to save Tantai Xue and kill the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster and the others without any concern.

However, a spirit formation of this level was naturally very difficult to set up. After all, what the spirit formation would be used against would not be ordinary people. Rather, it would be eight peak Half Martial Emperors. Furthermore, they had to be extremely careful when setting up this spirit formation. They could not make any noise or attract any attention. Thus, it became extremely difficult to set up the spirit formation.

Even though it was Hong Qiang, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, three expert world spiritists who were joining hands to set up this spirit formation, they still required a certain amount of time.

Dugu Xingfeng was unable to help. Thus, he, the grand headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain, became a temporary guard and began to pay close attention to their surroundings. Dugu Xingfeng was ready to kill anyone that might approach them.

With these four experts present, Chu Feng became an idle person. Thus, he decided to use his Heaven's Eyes to continue to monitor the situation inside the cell.

Although he was unable to hear what the people inside the cell were talking about, Chu Feng was able to see the movements of

their mouths with his Heaven's Eyes. Through the change in their mouths, Chu Feng was able to decipher what they were saying. Even though he could not hear the conversation, he was able to see it.

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng knew exactly what the people in the cell were talking about.

"Miss Tantai, I have gathered all of the people that you wanted me to gather. This is quite a large effort for me. After all, it's not easy to gather all of us fellow martial brothers together."

"Now, you can tell me where you have hidden the Talismanic Soul Absorbing Flute, right?" the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster asked.

It was very strange. Tantai Xue had not only stolen his item, she was also deemed to be the person who had killed his proud disciples. Yet, the attitude that he had toward Tantai Xue was not vile at all. On the contrary, it was very amiable. Most importantly, that amiable attitude of his did not appear to be fake.

"I've killed a couple of your proudest disciples, are you really planning to let me go?" Tantai Xue asked.

"I admit, you did kill Qisha and the others. That made me feel a great amount of heartache. However, I am a person who can see far and beyond. While it is true that Qisha and the others possessed exceptional talent, they are greatly inferior when compared to you."

“If their deaths can be exchanged for you joining us, I believe that will be our fortune instead of misfortune. Qisha and the others’ deaths will also have served their purpose.”

“Thus, girl, you can rest assured. As long as you hand over the Talismanic Soul Absorbing Flute, not only will I not kill you, I will also guarantee you a high position and great wealth. I will take you as my personal disciple. In the future, the position of the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster will also be passed on to you. You will become our Cursed Soil Sect’s first female headmaster,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster vowed.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally realized why Tantai Xue was unharmed even after being caught for so long.

It turned out that the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster had grown fond of Tantai Xue’s potential and was planning to disregard his former hatred in order to have Tantai Xue join them.

Sure enough, to people like the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster, feelings and emotions were not worth anything before self-interest and benefits. Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster might never have considered Jiang Qisha and the others to be his disciples. Jiang Qisha and the other Cursed Soil Seven of this generation were merely seven chess pieces to the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster.

And now, a chess piece that was so amazing had appeared before him. Not to mention throwing away a couple chess pieces, even if

he were to abandon all of the chess pieces that he had spent many years nurturing, it was likely that the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster would not hesitate in the slightest.

"Miss, senior brother Sang has always been someone who keeps his promises. He will definitely not lie to you," An old man who appeared to be the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster's junior brother urged.

"Miss Tantai, our Cursed Soil Sect is a sensible sect. As long as you're willing to hand over the Talismanic Soul Absorbing Flute, everything else can be discussed," The other old men also started to advise Tantai Xue.

"Heh..." Right at this moment, Taitai Xue started to laugh. Her laughter was very beautiful and very enchanting. Her beauty was not the kind of graceful and amorous beauty. Rather, it was a beauty that seemed to be outside of the mortal world, an extremely ice-cold beauty.

After Tantai Xue laughed coldly, she said, "I have not called you all here for the sake of having you all urge my surrender and vowing allegiance to you all."

"In that case, why have you called us all here?" One of the old men asked.

"I want your lives," A flash of ice-cold chilliness shone through Tantai Xue's eyes.

“Woosh~~~”

That Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly’s elder by the name of Huang Dongsheng suddenly waved his sleeve, and a Royal Armament dagger appeared in his hand. After a flash of light, he pierced that Royal Armament dagger into the dantian of the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster’s junior brother.

After that, the dagger in his hand started to tremble. “Bang!” That old man’s dantian shattered. Like a corpse, he fell to the ground.

“Elder Huang, have you gone mad?”

Seeing this scene, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and the others were all shocked. They had expressions of confusion all over their faces. Everything had happened so quickly that they were simply unable to accept the situation.

“Elder Huang? You old animals should take a careful look at who I am.”

That Elder Huang coldly laughed. Then, his appearance began to change. After the transformation ended, that Huang Dongsheng became a completely different person.

It was a white-haired old man. His hair was whiter than snow, but he had the face of a middle-aged man. His expression was extremely grave and stern, like a sharp knife. In his eyes was

strong hatred.

Chapter 1539 – Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation

“You, who are you?”

When they saw the true appearance of this white-haired old man, the expressions of the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and those of his five fellow martial brothers all changed. They actually didn’t recognize this person that clearly possessed enormous hatred and resentment for them.

“Heh, it would seem that you all have done such enormous amounts of evil and sins that you’ve forgotten what you’ve done in the past.”

“However, that doesn’t matter. I can remind you all of what you’ve done. Back then, you all did not have your current positions, and were still only disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect.”

“Following orders, you all went to the Cursed Soil Domain’s eastern region’s Tantai Family to borrow an item. However, you all failed to borrow that item. In your anger, you massacred the entire Tantai Family.”

“However, your inhumane slaughtering of the Tantai Family was seen as a great service. From that, the headmaster of the Cursed Soil Sect at that time began to truly nurture you all. You all began to obtain even better treatment and resources for your cultivation. It was only because of that that you all managed to rise steadily and obtain your current level of accomplishment,” That white-

haired old man said.

“Tantai Family? I remember now, yes, there was indeed such a thing. However, we killed everyone from the Tantai Family. It is impossible that you’re someone from the Tantai Family,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster said.

“Junior brother, your memory is extremely bad. Back then, after we massacred the Tantai Family, didn’t we let a single person go?” One of the old men said.

“Did we?” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster really seemed to be unable to recall that.

“Of course, it was a little brat who was not even fifteen years old,” That senior brother said.

“Oh… I remember now. Indeed, we let a brat get away. That was an extremely cowardly, extremely powerless brat.”

“He was an utter coward without the slightest bit of dignity at all. He was so scared by us that he peed his pants. He even drank his own piss before us.”

“Oh, so you’re actually that brat that drank his piss before us,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster came to a sudden realization.

Immediately after that, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and his five fellow martial brothers burst into loud, ridiculing laughter.

When that white-haired old man saw them laughing like this, his gaze became even more icy-cold. That was because he clearly remembered that the Cursed Soil Seven had also ridiculed him in such a manner back then.

“Do you all know why I decided to endure humiliation back then, and even drank my piss to survive?” The white-haired old man asked.

“That’s because you’re an utter coward who clings abjectly to life.” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster said.

“No, I, Tantai Yingming, am definitely not a coward who would cling abjectly to life. The reason I fought to survive was all for the sake of this day, for the sake of avenging my clansmen.”

“Woosh~~~~”

After saying those words, Tantai Yingming suddenly attacked. Although the dagger in his hand was merely a Royal Armament, it was emitting an emperor’s power. As it streaked through the air, it actually let out snarls. Its might was extremely dreadful and surpassed one’s imagination.

At this moment, with enormous power, Tantai Yingming attacked the person closest to him, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster, Sang Kun.

“You think you can fight against us brothers single-handedly? You’re truly overestimating your capabilities.”

The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster sneered. Then, with his five fellow martial brothers, the six of them turned to face Tantai Yingming together.

The seven peak Half Martial Emperor-level experts ended up at the same location as they fought. Their might was extraordinary. If it weren’t for the fact that the cell was very firm and stable, merely their might would have been able to destroy it.

However, a thing worthy of being mentioned was that no matter how intensely they fought with one another, they were all intentionally protecting Tantai Xue. Not a single attack was allowed to reach Tantai Xue.

From this, it could be seen how precious Tantai Xue’s talent was to the Cursed Soil Sect. Even though they knew that Tantai Xue wished to kill them, they were still unwilling to do any harm to her, and still wanted to make her surrender and join their Cursed Soil Sect.

Sure enough, geniuses were extremely valuable in the Holy Land of Martialism. Even a power as deranged as the Cursed Soil Sect was unwilling to destroy a genius, and would instead want that genius to be used by them.

“Chu Feng, it would seem that this friend of yours deliberately allowed herself to be caught so as to lure the Cursed Soil Seven to

one place for the sake of avenging the hatred of the extermination of her family," Miao Renlong's voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

"That Tantai Yingming is very powerful. Although they're all peak Half Martial Emperors, he is actually able to fight against the six of them by himself without being disadvantaged in the slightest. In fact, he's even at a slight advantage against them in the fight. With his strength, he might be able to become a Martial Emperor within a thousand years," Hong Qiang said.

At this moment, although the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master did not say anything, he was nodding his head repeatedly.

It turned out that, although the three of them had been setting up a spirit formation to seal off this region, they had still been focused on the situation inside the cell as well.

"Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~"

The battle within the cell grew more and more intense. Numerous different paper talismans were being shot out. Each one of them contained different elements. There was lightning, fire, wind and all kinds of other elements exploding around in the small cell.

However, regardless of whether it was the wind or the lightning, none of them were able to injure Tantai Yingming. He was like a phantom as he shuttled around the remaining six of the Cursed Soil Seven, unleashing nonstop counterattacks.

“Sure enough, Cursed Soil Seven, it is only when all seven of you are present that you will be the strongest. When missing one, you all are nothing more than six barking dogs that are incapable of even biting,” Tantai Yingming sneered.

Tantai Yingming appeared to be very emotional. That was because he had waited for this day for thousands of years.

Today, he would finally be able to avenge his family.

“So you actually sneak attacked our seventh brother because you feared our Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation. You’re truly despicable,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster finally came to a realization.

“Despicable? How could I compare with you all?” Tantai Yingming asked coldly.

“Humph. Indeed, you cannot compare to us. After all, you are nothing more than trash who drank his own piss. Fight against us? You’re still too lacking.”

The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster sneered. Then, he shouted, “Seventh brother, how much longer are you planning to pretend to be dead?”

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk~~~”

After the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster finished those words, that elder from the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly, one of the Cursed Soil Seven, who had had his dantian pierced by Tantai Yingming, actually stood back up.

"You're still alive?" Seeing that, Tantai Yingming was immediately stunned.

"Your dagger landed right on target. Your methods are truly ruthless. Unfortunately, I am one who possesses two dantians. With only one dantian crippled, I will be completely fine. Not only will I not die, my cultivation will also remain with me," That Cursed Soil Seven's seventh brother started to smile eccentrically.

"Senior brothers, let's set up the formation."

After he said those words, the Cursed Soil Seven's seventh brother took out a scroll. As he opened the scroll, charms and talismans could be seen covering the entire scroll. Then, he wrapped that scroll around his waist.

At this moment, a strange dark purple gaseous substance was emitted from his body. His entire aura had also become a lot more eerie. It was as if he were now not human at all, but was instead a demon that was going to murder people and bring about calamity to the world.

"Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation."

Following that, the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster and the other five brothers also took out scrolls very similar to their seventh brother's scroll from their Cosmos Sacks. Then, like their seventh brother, they wrapped their respective scrolls around their waists.

When the auras of the Cursed Soil Seven were all transformed, the scrolls around their waists actually began to shine with dark purple-colored radiance. At this moment, the aura of the seven of them instantly surged.

Their power was so strong that even Chu Feng, who was outside of the cell, who could not sense their power, and could only see with his eyes, felt a sense of suffocation.

It was so strong, that in merely an instant, the Cursed Soil Seven seemed to have already detached themselves from being peak Half Martial Emperors and stepped into the Martial Emperor realm.

His name is Tantai Wise...

Chapter 1540 – Stalling For Time

Fortunately, Chu Feng had seen actual Martial Emperors before. Thus, even though the auras of the Cursed Soil Seven had been increased to an extremely powerful state, Chu Feng was still capable of determining that there was still an enormous gap between them and real Martial Emperors. They were still not Martial Emperors yet. Like before, they were still only Half Martial Emperors.

However, Chu Feng was able to see fear and unease in the eyes of that Tantai Yingming. This meant that Tantai Yingming had grown afraid of them. The fact that he had grown afraid meant that he was no match for the Cursed Soil Seven.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the Cursed Soil Seven attacked together. Each and every one of them took out a paper talisman. Their seven paper talismans fused into one. After the paper talismans fused together, they actually formed a giant dark purple hammer. With dark purple gaseous flames, the hammer smashed toward Tantai Yingming.

“Earthen Taboo: Golden Buddha Defense.”

Seeing that, Tantai Yingming immediately began to gather martial power into his hands and unleashed a martial skill.

It was a golden-bright and dazzling buddha. Although the buddha

was not very large, it appeared extremely sacred as it shielded Tantai Yingming.

This was a defensive martial skill, a very powerful defensive martial skill. Chu Feng was able to tell that, before that defensive martial skill, his Firmament Slash's ninth slash would only be able to tickle it, and not be able to damage it in the slightest.

Being used by Tantai Yingming, a peak Half Martial Emperor, this martial skill was extremely frightening. The defensive power that it possessed was simply invulnerable.

"Boom~~~~"

Right at this moment, the dark purple hammer unleashed by the Cursed Soil Seven had smashed onto that golden buddha. After a loud explosion, that invulnerable-looking golden buddha was actually completely shattered.

This was not because the golden buddha's defense was weak. Rather, it was that the purple hammer was simply too ferocious.

After that hammer smashed apart the golden buddha, it was raised once again. Then, it turned into a dark purple ray or light and smashed onto Tantai Yingming's chest.

"Bang~~~"

"Puuu~~~"

After this hammer landed, it actually managed to smash through Tantai Yingming's chest. Not only was Tantai Yingming knocked ruthlessly to the wall of the cell, he even vomited out a mouthful of blood.

It was not that Tantai Yingming's tolerance was weak. Rather, it was that the hammer was simply too powerful. That hammer contained a special sort of power. At this moment, that power was wreaking havoc throughout Tantai Yingming's body.

"Seniors, it's not good. That Tantai Yingming is in danger," Seeing this scene, Chu Feng immediately turned to Dugu Xingfeng and the others to cry for help.

However, Chu Feng's cry for help was refused by the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong, Hong Qiang and Dugu Xingfeng. "No, the spirit formation is yet to be complete. We cannot act rashly. Otherwise, if we are to appear, Sang Kun and the others will definitely signal for help. At that time, all of our efforts will have been in vain."

"But, if we do not act now, that Tantai Yingming might end up dying," Chu Feng said via voice transmission.

"Chu Feng, rest assured, he will not yet die. With the current strength of the Cursed Soil Seven, if they wished to kill him, they would've been able to do so with the hammer strike earlier," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master said.

“That’s right. With the way the Cursed Soil Seven do things, they must be planning to torment that Tantai Yingming,” Miao Renlong added.

“Since that’s the case, he can use his body to stall for time for us. After all, the spirit formation will be complete soon,” Hong Qiang said.

The three of them were able to tell that the Cursed Soil Seven did not plan to kill Tantai Yingming yet. Instead, they were planning to torment him.

What Hong Qiang and the rest meant was to allow the Cursed Soil Seven to torment Tantai Yingming. Then, using the time when Tantai Yingming was being tortured, they would finish their spirit formation.

“It would appear that this is the only option. We will have to let this senior Tantai suffer,” Chu Feng felt what Hong Qiang and the others said to be reasonable. Although it would be very painful to be tormented, it would all be fine as long as he didn’t die.

If Hong Qiang and the others were to act now, the Cursed Soil Seven would signal for help. At that time, all of the effort they had spent to stealthily infiltrate this place would have been in vain.

“Little bastard, we let you live out of kindness back then. Yet, not only do you not know how to pay us back for our grace, you even return our kindness with hatred.”

“Today, I shall cut the weeds and eliminate the roots. I’ll kill you, you piece of trash,” That seventh brother of the Cursed Soil Seven walked over to Tantai Yingming and spoke in a ruthless manner.

“Seventh brother, wait a moment. Do not kill him yet,” Right at this moment, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster spoke out to stop him. He walked over to Tantai Yingming, took out a talisman and placed it onto him.

“Crackle, crackle~~~”

That talisman instantly turned into a ball of flame upon being placed on Tantai Yingming. Immediately, Tantai Yingming became completely covered in flames.

Yet, even in this sort of situation, Tantai Yingming did not utter a word or move at all. It was as if he did not feel anything.

“Some tolerance you have there,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster snorted coldly. Then, he took out another paper talisman and placed it onto Tantai Yingming.

After the second talisman was placed, the flame on Tantai Yingming body instantly died out. At this moment, Tantai Yingming’s flesh was charred black, and an unpleasant odor was being emitted from his entire body. He had been badly scorched.

“I shall see whether you can still endure it this time around.”

As the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster spoke, he began to form hand seals with one hand. The paper talisman that was on Tantai Yingming started to shine brightly. Then, countless green centipedes began to crawl out from the paper talisman. Not only were those centipedes green in color, they were even emitting green gaseous flames. It was poison gas. Extremely ferocious and vicious poison gas.

After those green centipedes crawled out of the paper talisman, they began to crawl all around Tantai Yingming's body. After that, they began to dig into Tantai Yingming's body.

"Eeaahhh~~~"

At this moment, Tantai Yingming let out a very miserable scream. Even though he was a grand peak Half Martial Emperor, he was still in so much pain that he began to roll around on the ground. From this, it could be seen how difficult it was to tolerate that pain.

"Miss Tantai, those bugs are called the Underworld's Poison Centipedes. These Underworld's Poison Centipedes do not eat people, nor do they bite people. However, they possess a special trait. That is, they are fond of hiding themselves within people and continuously tormenting them with their poison gas until the person being tormented dies of pain."

"Right now, the poison in that little bastard's body is only beginning to spread. Thus, the pain that he is enduring right now cannot amount to much."

“However, as time passess, the poison will increase. At that time, the pain that he will be experiencing will surpass one’s imagination. Just thinking about that sort of pain gives me shivers,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster said to Tantai Xue with a beaming smile.

“What do you want from me?” Tantai Xue was a smart person. She was able to tell that the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster was using Tantai Yingming to threaten her.

“Smart. I like smart girls like you. What I want from you is very simple. Eat this. Then, refine it.”

The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster took out a special paper talisman. On that paper talisman were bug-like marks. Furthermore, the paper talisman was emitting a dark purple glow. Merely by looking at it with the naked eye, one could tell that it was not something good.

“Xue’er, you must not take that. That is the Cursed Soil Sect’s Puppet Talisman. As long as you take it willingly and then refine it, you will become their puppet and will never again have your own awareness,” Tantai Yingming screamed painfully.

“That’s right. What he said is correct. However, this is the only way for you to save him. Either you eat that, or watch him die before you. Apart from those two options, there is no other choice,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster said in a very fierce manner.

“No, you’re wrong. That is not the only way to save Tantai Yingming. There is another option available for Tantai Xue,” Right at this time, a resounding voice suddenly sounded from outside the cell.

Chapter 1541 – Whose Crisis?

“Who is it?” Hearing those words, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and the others were all shocked. They immediately turned toward the direction of the voice with alertness.

“Boom~~~~”

Right at this moment, a loud explosion was heard. This sturdy cell that was formed by the fusion of many types of metal was actually forcibly broken apart.

However, this was not the major aspect. More importantly, two rays of light rapidly flew into the cell the moment it was destroyed. Before the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and his six fellow martial brothers, Tantai Xue and Tantai Yingming were snatched away.

As for the two people performing the rescue, they were Dugu Xingfeng and Hong Qiang.

“Headmaster Sang, I trust you have been well since we last met,” Dugu Xingfeng placed Tantai Xue behind him and then said to the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster with a beaming smile.

“It’s you all?” At this moment, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster and the others finally managed to see who the uninvited guests were.

Compared to the time when Tantai Yingming appeared before

them, the seven of them were incomparably shocked this time around. Their expressions became very ugly.

After all, these four people before them were all grand characters. There was no need to mention Dugu Xingfeng. He was reputed to be the strongest headmaster among all of the Nine Power's current headmasters.

As for the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, the two of them were also peak Half Martial Emperors, top experts.

As for that Hong Qiang, even though he was not a headmaster of the Nine Powers, his strength was something that spoke for itself. Even the Jadewater Temple's headmaster was unable to do anything to him. This meant that Hong Qiang, too, possessed very powerful strength.

At that moment, those four people all appeared, intruded into their forbidden area, destroyed the prison cell and rescued their enemy. This was not good news at all.

"My dear friends, why didn't you all inform us of your coming to our Cursed Soil Sect? I would've prepared a feast to properly entertain you all," The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster's expression suddenly changed. He actually clasped his fist respectfully toward Dugu Xingfeng and the others. He seemed to be trying to stall for time.

"Headmaster Sang is too courteous. We have only come here for

a small matter. We are going to bring them away," Dugu Xingfeng pointed at Tantai Xue and Tantai Yingming, who had been saved by him and Hong Qiang.

"I'm afraid that won't do," The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster shook his head.

"Heh..." Dugu Xingfeng smiled lightly. Then, he said, "Regardless of whether you say you'll allow it or not, we must still bring them away. Sang Kun, today, I might as well speak bluntly with you. Since we've come, we do not plan on returning empty-handed."

"Not to mention Tantai Xue and Tantai Yingming, we also plan to take away you seven brothers' lives" Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Dugu Xingfeng, what arrogance you have. Did you truly think that no one other than Martial Emperors would be a match for you?" The Cursed Soil Seven's seventh brother pointed at Dugu Xingfeng and cursed.

"I, Dugu Xingfeng, am one who knows myself very well. I know that I am not yet unparalleled beneath Martial Emperors. However, when facing seven animals like you all, my strength is more than sufficient."

After saying those words, Dugu Xingfeng actually started to attack. Dugu Xingfeng actually transformed into seven people who charged toward each of the Cursed Soil Seven.

“Boasting shamelessly, you are courting death!”

The Cursed Soil Seven had already activated their Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation. Their strength had already increased enormously. Thus, how could they fear a single Dugu Xingfeng?

In the blink of an eye, Dugu Xingfeng and the Cursed Soil Seven began to fight in one location. As for the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, they began to hurriedly help Tantai Yingming heal his injuries.

As for Hong Qiang, he did not assist in healing Tantai Yingming, nor did he help Dugu Xingfeng. Instead, he stood to the side and continued to watch the lively show before him.

“Chu Feng, how could it be you?” Tantai Xue saw Chu Feng and became both shocked and filled with joy. That sort of expression being shown on her ice-cold face could be said to be dazzlingly beautiful.

“Why can’t it be me?” Chu Feng smiled.

“How did you know that I was here? Furthermore, why have you come here?” Tantai Xue asked.

“I’ve naturally come to save you,” Chu Feng said.

“Save me?” Hearing those words, Tantai Xue was startled. A

complicated expression began to fill her eyes. Then, she looked to Dugu Xingfeng and the others before saying, “These people, you’ve called them over? You’ve joined the Cyanwood Mountain?”

“Mn, this person here is senior Hong Qiang. That person there is the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. That person there is the World Spiritist Alliance’s Elder Miao. As for that person there, he is our Cyanwood Mountain’s……” Chu Feng began to make introductions.

“I know who he is. He’s the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng, the person reputed to be the strongest among all of the Nine Power’s headmasters. Some even say that he is hopeful to break through the boundary of Half Martial Emperor within a hundred years and become a Martial Emperor.”

“To see him in the flesh today, his reputation is truly well-deserved. He is very powerful, much more powerful than my adoptive father,” Tantai Xue exclaimed in admiration.

Dugu Xingfeng was truly very powerful. Even though the Cursed Soil Seven had unleashed their Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation that had greatly increased all of their strength, Dugu Xingfeng not only managed to effortlessly fight against them one on seven, he had even managed to obtain superiority over them.

Dugu Xingfeng was not using any sort of gorgeous attacks. Rather, he was only using his fists and feet, palms and legs. However, his each and every attack possessed enormous might. In his hands, no matter how simple an action was, they would all become remarkable.

“Headmaster Dugu’s strength has increased once again. If this is to continue, even though the Cursed Soil Seven have joined hands, they will likely not be a match for him.”

“However, time is of the utmost importance. We cannot sit and watch anymore. Come, let’s join the battle and resolve this as quickly as possible; it’s time for us to retrieve the heads of those seven animals,” said the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. Miao Renlong had also walked over with him.

Turning his head back to look, Chu Feng discovered that the paper talisman on Tantai Yingming’s body had been removed, and the Underworld’s Poison Centipedes had also been neutralized. Tantai Yingming no longer faced mortal danger. However, due to the fact that his injuries were too severe, Tantai Yingming had already lost consciousness.

“You dare to behave so atrociously in my Cursed Soil Sect, none of you shall think about leaving here alive.” Seeing that the situation was bad, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster immediately retreated and took out a special talisman from his waist. He grabbed onto it and snapped it apart.

Once that talisman was snapped apart, a layer of invisible ripples started to spread instantly. However, not long after that ripple began to spread, it was stopped by an invisible barrier.

“This…” Seeing this scene, the Cursed Soil Seven were all startled. Then, their expressions became extremely uneasy.

“Heh, trying to cry for help? Cry for reinforcements? If you are, then you’re greatly mistaken.”

Dugu Xingfeng sneered. Their world spirit formation had been set up perfectly. Thus, this place was an inescapable prison. Not only were the Cursed Soil Seven unable to escape this place, they would not be able to send any information out of this place either.

“You all actually dared to set up a barrier in our Cursed Soil Sect’s forbidden area and sealed off this region?!”

“You all actually want to kill us in our Cursed Soil Sect’s forbidden area?!” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster came to a sudden realization.

“You would have to thank these three exceptional royal-cloak world spiritists for that.”

Dugu Xingfeng pointed to the direction behind the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster. At this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang had all walked over. Together with Dugu Xingfeng, they surrounded the Cursed Soil Seven.

Although they were only four, a number inferior to seven, they possessed absolute dominance in terms of their imposing might. It was like four fierce tigers had surrounded seven cheetahs. The gap between their strength was enormous. Although they were only four, they still occupied absolute superiority.

“Hahahaha, wahahahahahaha...” Suddenly, the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster burst into loud, extremely frantic and abnormally strange laughter.

“For the sake of dealing with us, you all have truly planned meticulously.”

“Unfortunately, in the end, you all will have done all this in vain. Today, not only will you all not be able to save anyone, you all will also die here.”

“Our Cursed Soil Sect is not a place where you can come and go as you please,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster said in a very fierce manner.

Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all confused. They could not understand how this Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster, a fish on the chopping block, managed to find the confidence to say this sort of arrogant words.

Actually, at the moment when Dugu Xingfeng and the others were fighting against the Cursed Soil Seven, there was a dark and dusky palace hall in the depths of the Cursed Soil Sect. That palace hall was pitch-black and gave off a very frightening sense of eeriness.

Suddenly, a pair of eyes opened. Two deep green lights shone in this dark palace hall.

It was a pair of human eyes. Yet, that pair of eyes was even more frightening than those of beasts. That was because it was a Martial Emperor.

“Those who dare to intrude into our Cursed Soil Sect shall die!!!!”

Chapter 1542 – Battle Between Martial Emperors

“Those who dare to intrude into our Cursed Soil Sect shall die!!!”

Suddenly, an ear-piercing voice sounded from that person’s mouth.

That voice was extremely loud and clear, and actually managed to resound through the entire Cursed Soil Sect. Even Chu Feng and the others were able to hear this voice, which was clearly filled with killing intent and anger.

“This voice, it’s a Martial Emperor, it’s the Fiend Emperor. What’s going on, how did he manage to discover us?”

After hearing that voice, Dugu Xingfeng and the others became uneasy. They were all able to sense how tyrannical the might contained in that angry shout was. It had already surpassed the Half Martial Emperor level. The source of that voice was clearly a Martial Emperor-level expert.

“Dugu Xingfeng, did you really think that you would be able to trap us here by putting up a spirit formation? If you did, you’d really be underestimating me, Sang Kun, too enormously.”

“I might as well tell you the truth. Through using a certain secret paper talisman technique, I created a clone. That clone of mine possesses only a single purpose. That is, when I am in danger, I can

control my clone to have it signal for help.”

“While your world spirit techniques might be able to trap me, you will not be able to trap my thoughts. I have already used my clone and gone to request help from Lord Fiend Emperor.”

“As for you all, you can wait for death here,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster spoke with great pride.

Hearing that explanation, Dugu Xingfeng and the others all came to understand what had happened. It turned out that the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster Sang Kun already had a backup plan, and he actually hid a clone somewhere else in the Cursed Soil Sect.

It was no wonder that the Fiend Emperor would discover them even after they had already trapped Sang Kun and the others and prevented them from sending a signal for help.

“Are you certain that the ones who’ll die are us?”

However, even with this being the case, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were still not afraid. That was because it was not only the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster who possessed a backup plan, they too possessed a backup plan.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

At this moment, the sky outside of the Cursed Soil Sect’s forbidden area was trembling violently. Even the surrounding

space was being distorted. As emperor-level martial power wreaked havoc through the region, everything in the world seemed to have to bow before it.

That stream of emperor-level martial power was being emitted by an old man wearing a black gown. That old man possessed a pair of dark green eyes. Furthermore, his face was covered with runes and symbols. His appearance was very frightening, and at a glance, he looked like a demon, a very sinister and frightening demon, in a human's body.

When this person appeared, all of the elders and disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect immediately kneeled onto the ground and began to bow in salute. They did not even dare to raise their heads. It was as if they were ordinary commoners worshipping a god.

Even though they already knew that it was very likely that someone had intruded into their Cursed Soil Sect, none of them bothered to find the intruder.

That was because the appearance of this individual signified that they did not have to worry about anything. This person before them was a Martial Emperor, a powerful existence akin to a god in their hearts.

With the appearance of this person, regardless of who it was who had intruded into their Cursed Soil Sect, there would only be a single end for them — death.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Suddenly, an item flew over from the distance with an extremely rapid speed.

The appearance of that item caused all of heaven and earth to tremble violently. Practically everyone in the entire Cursed Soil Sect was able to experience how powerful that item was. Even though they could not see it, they were able to sense that there was an exceptionally powerful oppressive might crushing down from the sky.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

After that item appeared, many of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples became unable to resist its oppressive might and started to vomit blood. As for those with weak levels of cultivation, they even exploded on the spot.

“Paa~~~”

However, the Fiend Emperor did not try to dodge the item that was rapidly flying to attack him. Instead, he extended his palm and grabbed that item.

After that item entered his hand, all of the might and force that it was displaying disappeared. When the Fiend Emperor opened his hand, he discovered that what was in his hand was actually a very

ordinary little rock.

A little rock was able to carry such might, and bring about such devastation. This meant that it was not that this little rock was that powerful. Rather, it was the person who had thrown it who was powerful.

“Since you’ve come, why not show yourself?” The Fiend Emperor turned to the direction from which the little rock had been thrown from and asked with a sinister tone.

“Hahaha…” An aged laugh sounded. Then, a figure appeared in the sky. Merely, this figure was covered in a layer of golden light. With that golden light surrounding him, it was impossible to see who that person was. In fact, one could not even tell if that person was a human or not.

“Since you’ve come, why not show your true form? Without even this bit of courage, you actually dare to stir up trouble in our Cursed Soil Sect?” The Fiend Emperor asked coldly.

“Hahaha…” The golden figure did not answer the Fiend Emperor. Instead, he laughed once again. While that laughter was filled with mockery, it had been altered.

That was because this golden figure was the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. He could not expose himself. Thus, he could only act in such a manner. In fact, all he had to do was hinder the Fiend Emperor and allow Dugu Xingfeng and the others to quickly finish their rescue.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the Fiend Emperor’s body shifted. He turned into a black ray and flew toward the forbidden area with rapid speed. He was truly too fast, so fast that ordinary people would not be able to see his silhouette at all.

“Woosh~~~”

At the moment when the Fiend Emperor moved, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor also moved. He followed closely behind the Fiend Emperor and started to unleash attacks toward him.

His attack was a palm strike. Although the palm strike appeared to be a normal palm strike, it contained absolutely threatening power. Even the Fiend Emperor would not dare to ignore it.

The Fiend Emperor did not dodge the incoming palm strike. Rather, he waved his sleeve and brought forth a frantic whirlwind that dissolved the power of the incoming palm strike.

“You’re planning to hinder me?” It turned out that the Fiend Emperor was testing what the purpose of this unknown guest was. His test was a success. He had managed to determine that the purpose of this person was to stall him.

“Hahahaha……” Like before, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor only laughed and did not say anything. While the Fiend Emperor didn’t move, he too would not do anything.

“You wish to stop me? That will depend on whether or not you have the skills to do so,” The Fiend Emperor did not bother with superfluous words. He suddenly flipped his palm, took out a paper talisman and shot it toward the Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

The Yan Clan’s Ancestor was already prepared. He opened his palm and rapidly streaked it across the air. As his palm tore through the air again and again, countless palm strikes formed of emperor-level martial power appeared. One after another, they all shot toward the paper talisman cast by the Fiend Emperor.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

In an instant, the sky and earth began to shake and tremble. Energy ripples began to wreak havoc. These energy ripples were no ordinary energy ripples. No one in the entire Cursed Soil Sect was capable of withstanding those energy ripples. As for the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, he also did not allow the Fiend Emperor the opportunity to block those energy ripples for the Cursed Soil Sect’s members.

Thus, as the energy ripples wreaked havoc and spread, they left behind a frightening level of devastation. In merely an instant, heaven and earth had been overturned. All of the buildings underneath the two fighters were shaken into dust. As for those elders and disciples, they all exploded from the devastating might of the energy ripples. They were dead beyond dead.

Even at a radius of thousands of miles away from where the battle was, the energy ripples still caused the destruction of

buildings. Crushed rocks and stones were swirling in the air, and countless elders and disciples began to vomit blood before falling to the ground.

This was the frightening power of Martial Emperors. Even though they did not have the intention to involve others, merely the aftermath of their attacks were capable of destroying all constructions and scenery, as well as slaughtering all living creatures within a range of thousands of miles.

Chapter 1543 – Came Together, Leave Together

"What's going on? To be able to create such devastating destruction, exactly who is it that's fighting?" Inside the forbidden area, the Cursed Soil Seven's seventh brother spoke with a tone of unease.

"You all... you all actually invited a Martial Emperor." Suddenly, the expression on the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster changed. His extremely complacent expression became one of incomparable terror.

He finally realized how serious of a situation he was in. It turned out that not only did he possess backup, Dugu Xingfeng and those with him also possessed backup.

Upon thinking about how the Fiend Emperor was being hindered by that Martial Emperor, his heart immediately sunk to the valley floor. That was because they were no match for Dugu Xingfeng. If the Fiend Emperor was unable to quickly arrive to save them, the only thing awaiting them would be death.

"Since you've discovered it, I can only send you on your journey now. Remember, in your next life, make sure to be a good person," Dugu Xingfeng did not answer him. Instead, he smiled a smile with a very strong killing intent.

"Kill them!" Dugu Xingfeng shouted. Following that, an Incomplete Imperial Armament appeared in his hand. Although

the Incomplete Imperial Armament was a copy, its might greatly surpassed that of Royal Armaments. Especially when being used by Dugu Xingfeng, the might of that Incomplete Imperial Armament had increased by an enormous amount.

"Indeed, it's time to end this," Following that, Miao Renlong, Hong Qiang and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master also took out their respective weapons. They were no longer planning to hold back anymore. Instead, they were going all out so that they could eliminate the Cursed Soil Seven as quickly as possible.

That was because they all knew very well that even with the Yan Clan's Ancestor stopping the Fiend Emperor for them, they still had to leave this place as quickly as possible. Otherwise, if they were to alarm those old monsters of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly, the situation would be extremely bad.

"Dugu Xingfeng, you dare to kill us? Are you planning to incite a war between our Cursed Soil Sect and your Cyanwood Mountain?"

"I shall tell you all this. Our Cursed Soil Sect does not fear your Cyanwood Mountain. If our powers are to go to war, your Cyanwood Mountain will have to bear the consequences."

"However, you can still stop your actions now. I can pretend that nothing has happened and will allow you all to leave."

The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster and his six fellow martial brothers were putting forth all of their strength to block the fatal attacks coming their way from Dugu Xingfeng and the others. At

the same time that they blocked the incoming attacks, the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster tried to alleviate the situation so that they could live.

"That talisman clone of yours, at the very most it'll be able to signal for help and give your whereabouts. It is definitely impossible for it to be able to tell others what you have seen and heard. Did you really think that we are fools who do not even know about that?"

"Don't forget, I am the Alliance Master of the World Spiritist Alliance. Regarding things like that, I understand a lot more than you," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master sneered.

"Sang Kun, you should give up on trying to con us. Not to mention that your Cursed Soil Sect does not possess the courage to wage war against us, even if it does, do you really think that we will be afraid of you? If your Cursed Soil Sect dares to wage war against us, it will not only be against our Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, it will be against both our Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance. At that time, the only end waiting for your Cursed Soil Sect would be utter extermination."

"Moreover, even if you really managed to inform others that it was us who did this, if you cannot capture us and do not have proof, how would your Cursed Soil Sect dare to wage war against us? If you dare, with the connections that our Cyanwood Mountain possesses, we will definitely not fear your Cursed Soil Sect."

Dugu Xingfeng was not at all threatened. It was not that he did not fear that the Cursed Soil Sect would wage war against their

Cyanwood Mountain. Rather, it was that he firmly believe that the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster had not managed to inform the Fiend Emperor of their identities. As long as the Fiend Emperor did not know who they were, they would have no fear in killing the Cursed Soil Seven.

As for what he must do now, it was to precisely attack the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster's confidence and force him into a corner.

"You..." After hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster's expression took a huge change. He was so enraged that his body grew stiff. He realized that Dugu Xingfeng was determined to kill him regardless of what sort of price it might end up costing him. Likely, he would end up dying here today.

"Puu~~~"

At the moment the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster was distracted by Dugu Xingfeng's determination to kill him, Dugu Xingfeng's Incomplete Imperial Armament pierced into his dantian.

Then, Dugu Xingfeng's wrist trembled and a stream of berserk energy entered into the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster's body. "Bang!" The Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster exploded, and his blood splattered all over his six fellow martial brothers.

"Dugu Xingfeng, you shall die miserably!"

Seeing that Sang Kun had been killed, Sang Kun's six fellow

martial brothers were all incomparably enraged. With an attitude of not fearing death, and a desire for mutual destruction, they charged toward Dugu Xingfeng.

“The ones who are going to die are you all,” Dugu Xingfeng’s expression grew even colder. He slashed his Incomplete Royal Armament in the air. “Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~” Six rays were shot out in a flash. The remaining six of the Cursed Soil Seven were all sliced in half by those rays. Both their bodies and consciousnesses had been exterminated. They had all been killed.

The only reason why the Cursed Soil Seven had been able to contend against Dugu Xingfeng was because of their Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation. As for their Cursed Soil Seven Slaughtering Formation, it would not be able to unleash its real power the moment they lacked a single person.

Thus, after the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster was killed, the remaining six would not be able to contend against Dugu Xingfeng. With merely a single strike, Dugu Xingfeng had killed all of them.

Seeing this scene, not to mention Chu Feng and Tantai Xue who were watching from the side, even Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master displayed stunned expressions.

They were clearly all of the same level of cultivation. Yet, Dugu Xingfeng possessed the strength to utterly crush others of the same cultivation. Truly, Dugu Xingfeng’s reputation as the strongest headmaster was fully well-deserved.

“Woosh~~~”

Dugu Xingfeng extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. The treasures and weapons, as well as the Cosmos Sacks from the Cursed Soil Seven, all entered his hand. Then he opened his palm, and a burst of martial power surged forth. That martial power completely shattered the corpses of the Cursed Soil Seven, leaving not a single trace behind.

“Take them,” At this time, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master took out several medicinal pellets and handed them to everyone.

After Chu Feng and the others took the medicinal pellets, their appearances began to change. They had come in disguise. Naturally, they would have to leave in disguise too.

After all of their appearances changed, they set up a spirit formation and turned it into the appearance of the prison cell. They made it so that it seemed as if nothing had happened in this battlefield. Only then did they proceed to leave.

When Chu Feng and the others left the forbidden area, they discovered that the entire Cursed Soil Sect was a mess. Countless people were running for their lives and shouting in fear. In the distance were thick clouds, and in the sky was an extremely frightening and surging pressure that sealed the entire sky.

It was the Yan Clan’s Ancestor and the Fiend Emperor. Although

their battle had yet to be able to determine a victor, they had caused enormous damage to the Cursed Soil Sect. Not only had they destroyed many buildings, they had also killed a lot of the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples and elders.

At this moment, all of the disciples and elders were fleeing from the range of their battle in fear of being impacted by it. That was because, if they were to be impacted, regardless of what level of cultivation they might have, so long as they were underneath Martial Emperor, they would definitely be killed.

"Martial Emperors are truly frightening indeed," Seeing the distant battlefield, with the earth covered with craters and drenched with blood, even Chu Feng's heart trembled. Those were all formed by the aftermath of the attacks of the two Martial Emperors.

When merely the aftermath had caused this sort of destruction, how much more frightening would it be if they really planned to massacre the people? Perhaps even the Cursed Soil Sect, the seemingly boundless grand power with a territory that stretched for tens of thousands of miles, would be destroyed in an instant.

"Chuy Feng, you all leave first. I'll go and support senior Yan," Dugu Xingfeng said via voice transmission.

However, Chu Feng refused. "No, we came together, thus we must leave together."

Chapter 1544 – Facing Death With Equanimity

“Chu Feng, do not let your emotions affect your decision-making,” Dugu Xingfeng urged.

“Chu Feng is not mistaken. Since we’ve come here together, we should naturally leave together. We cannot escape by abandoning you or the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. Else, we would be heartless and unjust people,” Hong Qiang spoke to approve of Chu Feng’s opinion to come and leave together.

“This… very well. I’ll send a voice transmission to senior Yan to let him know that we’ve managed to successfully make our rescue so that he can think of a way to escape. After that, we’ll leave first. He will definitely think of a way to meet up with us,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Lord Headmaster, are you certain that the Yan Clan’s Ancestor will be able to escape safely?” Chu Feng asked.

“There should be no issue. Although the Fiend Emperor is also a rank one Martial Emperor like senior Yan, senior Yan is very powerful. Look at their battle. That Fiend Emperor has already used a lot of the Cursed Soil Sect’s powerful techniques. However, senior Yan has yet to use any of the Yan Clan’s techniques.”

“If senior Yan were to go all out, that Fiend Emperor would definitely be no match for him. Even if he doesn’t go all out, it should be no problem for him to just escape,” Dugu Xingfeng

analyzed.

“Indeed. In that case, go ahead and inform senior Yan through voice transmission. Then, we’ll leave first,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

What voice transmissions used was one’s martial power. This was a technique. There was a difference between the intensity as well as the skillfulness of the voice transmission. If it was in normal times, it might not be difficult for them to send a voice transmission to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

However, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor was currently fighting against the Fiend Emperor. As Martial Emperors, their sensitivity would be at their peak during battles. To send a voice transmission to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor at this time would not only be heard by the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, it would also be heard by the Fiend Emperor.

Thus, if one wished to send a voice transmission to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor at this time, one must possess a special sort of technique, and sufficiently powerful strength, in order to not be heard by the Fiend Emperor.

Honestly speaking, neither Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong nor the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master were confident in being able to have their voice transmission not be intercepted by the Fiend Emperor.

Thus, they could only allow Dugu Xingfeng to make the voice transmission. After all, Dugu Xingfeng was the strongest among

the four of them.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng had quietly approached the range of the battle between the Yan Clan's Ancestor and the Fiend Emperor. Only by getting closer to them would he be able to have a greater certainty of success. At this moment, he had reached the range where he was certain his voice transmission would not be heard by the Fiend Emperor and began to send a secret voice transmission to the Yan Clan's Ancestor.

"Little friends, you all go ahead. I'll catch up to you all," Soon, Chu Feng and the others received the Yan Clan's Ancestor's voice transmission.

"Let's go." Dugu Xingfeng immediately flew back to the crowd and prepared to bring Chu Feng and the others away.

"To dare to stir up trouble in our Cursed Soil Sect, you are truly daring!" At the time when Chu Feng and the others were withdrawing from the Cursed Soil Sect, several hundred figures suddenly appeared in the sky.

Peak Half Martial Emperors. The several hundred figures were all peak Half Martial Emperors. The people from the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly had appeared. In the end, the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly was still alerted

If it were only these people, it would all be fine. However, the person that had shouted earlier was emitting an incomparable might. Each and every action and movement from that person only

further manifested how extraordinary he was. He was... actually also a Martial Emperor.

“Curse Emperor, it’s the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly’s Curse Emperor!” Seeing that person, Dugu Xingfeng was shocked. He had recognized who it was.

That person was wearing a black cloak. However, his black cloak was covered with paper talismans. Each and every paper talisman had gone through special refinements and was extremely powerful.

Even though his appearance could not be seen, that special outfit made it clear that he was the Cursed Soil Sect’s famous Curse Emperor. The Curse Emperor was a true expert of manufacturing and using paper talismans. His strength surpassed even that of the Fiend Emperor.

His appearance was not good news at all.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

When these old monsters of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly appeared, those peak Half Martial Emperor-level old monsters began to surround the Yan Clan’s Ancestor and the Fiend Emperor with a special sort of battle formation.

Then, they all took out a scroll covered with talismans and wrapped it around their waists.

At this moment, they all began to emit black gaseous flames from their bodies. Then, they clasped their palms together and shouted in unison.

“Seal!!!!!!”

“Crackle, crackle~~~”

After that word was said, a black chain shot out from each of their bodies. With a speed as fast as lightning and a power as strong as dragons, the chains interweaved with one another and rapidly formed a powerful sealing formation. They were planning to set up an inescapable net to seal the Yan Clan’s Ancestor within it.

No, this was not an ordinary inescapable net. It was a grand formation, a special formation of the Cursed Soil Sect, a grand paper talisman formation. Not only was this formation capable of sealing off one’s opponent, it would also create enormous pressure toward their targets and suppress their strength.

At this moment, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor started to frown deeply. Although he did not fear peak Half Martial Emperors, when several hundred peak Half Martial Emperors set up such a spirit formation before him, he had no choice but to fear them.

That was because this spirit formation was a threat even to him. If that formation managed to be set up successfully, and the Fiend Emperor and the Curse Emperor joined hands to deal with him, he

would likely be doomed today.

"Xingfeng, escape with Chu Feng and the others. Do not concern yourselves with me."

Although the Yan Clan's Ancestor's expression remained unchanged, he said those words in secret. Then, determination appeared in his eyes. It was the determination of facing death with equanimity.

"Chu Feng, we must go. I'm afraid that senior Yan will not be able to join us. If we do not leave now, when the Cursed Soil Sect discovers us later, we will all be doomed, and senior Yan will have sacrificed himself in vain," Dugu Xingfeng said to Chu Feng.

It could be seen from Dugu Xingfeng's expression and heard from his tone that he was feeling very pained right now. However, this could not be blamed on him. After all, among everyone present, he was the one who possessed the deepest relation with the Yan Clan's Ancestor.

However, Dugu Xingfeng was someone who placed the most importance upon the greater good. Even if it was the most important person to him dying before him, he would still know what he had to do next.

"Lord Headmaster, didn't you say that senior Yan is very powerful? Why doesn't he use his full strength? Why has he instead chosen to give up?"

Chu Feng's perception was very sharp. Even though he was very far away, and could not even see the appearance and expression of the Yan Clan's Ancestor, he was still able to perceive that the Yan Clan's Ancestor had already made the preparations to face death, that he was not planning to leave. Chu Feng knew from the moment they had been sent that voice transmission.

The Yan Clan's Ancestor was planning to use his life to cover Chu Feng and the others' escape.

"He will not go all out. If he were to go all out, he would expose his identity as a person of the Yan Clan. At that time, even if he were to be able to escape today, the Yan Clan would be met with an imminent catastrophe."

"With the way the Cursed Soil Sect does things, they will definitely not let the Yan Clan, and definitely not let the Yan Clan's Ancestor, get away. Furthermore, if they were to attack, they would definitely eliminate the Yan Clan completely," Dugu Xingfeng said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng spoke no more. However, he clenched his fists tightly. He was clenching them so tightly that his fingers began to give off cracking noises, and his nails began to dig into his palms causing red blood to flow out.

Chu Feng was feeling very pained. The pain was not from his palm. Rather, it was from his conscience.

He was feeling very apologetic. He had requested the help of all

these people in order to help him rescue Tantai Xue. However, he did not wish for any of them to die in this place, especially not the ones whom he had requested help from.

That was because if any of them were to die here, they would have died because of him. He was the one who brought the Yan Clan's Ancestor and the others over here.

Especially the Yan Clan's Ancestor, he was the Yan Clan's pillar, their backbone. If the Yan Clan's Ancestor were to die here because of him, how would Chu Feng forgive himself? How could face the Yan Clan again? He would feel an extreme amount of guilt.

Chapter 1545 – Unrivaled Divine Might

“Chu Feng, everyone will eventually die. What matters is whether or not one dies at one’s appointed place, and whether or not one’s death is of worth.”

“Today, I am not dying for your sake. Rather, I am dying for the sake of our human race’s future. My death will be at its appointed place. My death will be extremely worthy.”

“Go. If you continue to stay, I will have died in vain. If that were to happen, my death would be of no worth. I will have died with regret.”

Suddenly, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor’s voice transmission sounded in Chu Feng’s ears again. He seemed to know that Chu Feng was hesitating, that he was struggling, and actually began to urge Chu Feng to leave.

“Say, exactly who are you to dare to willfully slaughter the people of our Cursed Soil Sect? Today, I will definitely reveal your true identity. Regardless of where you’re from, I will make your relatives, your family, your clan and the power to which you belong pay with blood.”

Suddenly, a malevolent snarl sounded. It was the Curse Emperor. He held countless talismans in his hands, and scattered them around. He had unleashed a very ferocious attack at the Yan Clan’s Ancestor.

“A mere younging actually dares to boast so shamelessly?! You truly do not know the immensity of heaven and earth.”

At this moment, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, who had been silent the entire time, actually spoke. Although his voice had been altered, it was filled with power. It was extremely intimidating, much like the snarl of a god.

More importantly, at the same time his voice was heard, an incomparably powerful oppressive might began to spread out from him.

When his oppressive might was released, the formation chains set up by the hundreds of Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly’s elders all shattered. They had been forcibly snapped apart by that oppressive might. As for the elders, they were knocked flying several miles away. Then, as if they had all lost the ability to fly, they began to fall to the ground one after another. After they fell like dying dogs, they laid there on their stomachs, unable to move in the slightest.

Even the paper talismans shot forth by that Cursed Emperor had been blown away by that oppressive might. Before they could do anything, they had been crushed by that oppressive might. Even the Cursed Emperor and the Fiend Emperor were knocked away like scarecrows. They were simply unable to withstand a single blow from that oppressive might.

“You… you’re a rank two Martial Emperor?”

At this moment, both the Fiend Emperor and the Curse Emperor

were stunned. As they were all Martial Emperors, to be able to give them this enormous of an oppressive sensation meant that their opponent was an existence of a higher cultivation level. Thus, from the oppressive sensation they felt, they were able to deduce that their opponent was not a rank one Martial Emperor, but rather an existence stronger than themselves, a rank two Martial Emperor.

The Yan Clan's Ancestor did not bother to answer the Curse Emperor and the Fiend Emperor's question. Instead, he waved his sleeve and caused the space before him to waver. Then, he controlled the air and turned it into tens of thousands of sharp swords. The sharp swords were floating all around him, aimed at the people of the Cursed Soil Sect.

"Senior, our Cursed Soil Sect possesses neither grievance nor hatred with you. Why must you kill us so?"

At this moment, the Curse Emperor, who had been extremely arrogant earlier, started to panic. That was because he was unable to move at all in that oppressive might. All he could do was to allow himself to be trampled upon. Even though the tens of thousand of sharp swords were only formed from air, the martial power contained within them was fatal.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

The Yan Clan's Ancestor ignored the Curse Emperor. With another wave of his sleeve, the tens of thousands of sharp swords shot forth explosively. As blood splattered, all of the Cursed Soil Sect's elders and disciples present, including even the Fiend

Emperor and the Curse Emperor, were pierced by the swords.

While the swords appeared to cover the sky, Chu Feng and the others were exceptions. They were not attacked by the sharp swords. Even though they had disguised themselves to look like the Cursed Soil Sect's elders, they were not attacked by the sharp swords.

This could be said to be an enormous loophole. If anyone were to notice this, they would know immediately that Chu Feng and the others were the accomplices of that Martial Emperor.

However, in this sort of crisis of life and death, who would have the time to notice this sort of thing? The only concern they would have would be whether or not they would be able to save their own lives.

However, a miracle happened. Although the sharp swords had pierced through the bodies of all the people from the Cursed Soil Sect present, none of them were struck in fatal locations. The Yan Clan's Ancestor was acting lenient. He had not truly planned to kill them.

"You all, listen carefully. Today, I am warning you all by piercing those sharp swords into your bodies. Do not slaughter innocent people anymore."

"From today, you all are not allowed to willfully slaughter the innocent for your own selfish desires. If you dare to do so again, the next time will definitely not be as simple as killing your Cursed

Soil Sect's headmaster and six elders. Instead, I will make it so that your Cursed Soil Sect no longer exists."

The Yan Clan's Ancestor spoke again. His words possessed a hidden implication. That was, he was telling them that he had killed their Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster and six elders. Furthermore, they had been killed by him. The Yan Clan's Ancestor had placed all of the crimes onto himself.

After he finished saying those words, the Yan Clan's Ancestor waved his sleeve at Chu Feng and the others. Although they were very far away from one another, he actually still managed to suck Chu Feng and the others to his side in an instant. This sort of speed was truly unimaginable.

After Chu Feng and the others got near the Yan Clan's Ancestor, the Yan Clan's Ancestor took a step into empty space and disappeared with Chu Feng and the others. All that remained was the completely devastated Cursed Soil Sect, as well as the injured Cursed Soil Sect's elders and disciples.

They had come and left without a trace, leaving behind only the aftermath of a battlefield and countless corpses. It was truly an unrivalled divine might, an overflowing imposingness.

"Kun'er died? He said that my Kun'er has died? That bastard killed my Kun'er?!"

"Ahhhh~~~~~~~~~~"

Suddenly, the Fiend Emperor shouted in incomparable pain. Although the Fiend Emperor was a cold-blooded individual with no feelings, the Cursed Soil Sect's headmaster, Sang Kun, was different. Not only was Sang Kun his son, he was also someone who he had spent meticulous care to raise. To him, Sang Kun was extremely important. That was why he acted in such deep pain after knowing that Sang Kun had died.

"Brother Fiend, please restrain your grief and accept my condolences. It would appear that our action of preparing the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation for Lord Assembly Master has been exposed. That is why we attracted such a malignant star," The Curse Emperor said.

"What are we to do then? It is currently the crucial moment as to whether Lord Assembly Master will be able to break through. If we do not quickly finish preparing the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation, and Lord Assembly Master fails in his breakthrough, we will all have to bear the consequences."

Although the Fiend Emperor was feeling extreme pain, he still knew that the matter of handling the task for their Lord Assembly Master was of greater importance. Just thinking about the Lord Assembly Master being angered should they fail to accomplish what was tasked for them made his complexion pale from fear.

"With a malignant star like that watching over us, how could any of us dare to go and capture people still?" The Curse Emperor asked.

"Damn it. If it wasn't for the fact that Lord Assembly Master is

currently behind closed doors making his breakthrough, how could our Curse Soil Sect have allowed him to behave this atrociously?!" The Fiend Emperor gnashed his teeth in anger. He was extremely angry.

"After Lord Assembly Master comes out, he will naturally take care of that man. What we must do now is finish preparing the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation for Lord Assembly Master regardless of the price we must pay so that he can successfully break through," The Curse Emperor said.

"But, didn't you say earlier that we can no longer go and capture people to prepare the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation anymore because of that malignant star watching over us?" The Fiend Emperor was confused.

"Yes, we cannot go out to capture people anymore. Thus, we must use our own men," As the Curse Emperor spoke, he looked to the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples and elders underneath them who were currently healing their wounds.

"You... your intention is, you plan to use our Cursed Soil Sect's elders and disciples to prepare the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation?" Hearing those words, even the Fiend Emperor was unable to contain his shock. Immediately, he said, "Brother Curse, even tigers, although cruel, would not devour their cubs."

"Indeed, tigers, though cruel, will not devour their cubs. However, brother Fiend, you must know that in this world, the cruelest beings are not tigers, but rather people," The Curse Emperor said.

Malignant star → person who brings death and disaster.

Chapter 1546 – A Little Strange

“Brother Curse, it seems that you are already determined,” The Fiend Emperor said.

“No matter the price, we must successfully prepare the Blood Coagulation Grand Formation.”

“We can always slowly nurture more elders and disciples in the future. However, if Lord Assembly Master is to miss this chance to break through, he will have to wait another thousand years.”

“At that time, not to mention that both you and I will have to bear the consequences, it might be possible that Lord Assembly Master will start a massacre. At that time, none of these elders and disciples would be able to live anyway.”

“Furthermore, if Lord Assembly Master is able to successfully break through, who among the Nine Powers would be able to contend with our Cursed Soil Sect? At that time, our Cursed Soil Sect will become the ruler, the king, the emperor, the strongest of the Nine Powers.”

“At that time, the blood of these elders and disciples would have been worth shedding. Their lives would have been taken with worth. Truly, they would have died with incomparable value and worth,” The Curse Emperor said.

“Brother Curse, what you say is very true. Since that’s the case, let’s be straightforward... and do it now,” As the Fiend Emperor

said those words, he looked down below, to the elders and disciples who were healing their wounds, and killing intent filled his eyes.

As for those elders and disciples, all those who noticed his gaze immediately responded with a smile. In fact, they even ignored their injuries and kneeled to kowtow, to worship, the Fiend Emperor and the Curse Emperor.

Unfortunately, they did not know that what awaited them would be a ruthless massacre. It would be a ruthless massacre aimed at them by the two men whom they worshipped.

.....

Under the guidance of the Yan Clan's Ancestor, Chu Feng and the others rapidly left the territory of the Cursed Soil Sect and arrived at the borders of the Cursed Soil Domain. It was a remote and uninhabited location deep within the mountains. It could be said that this place was absolutely safe.

Only after arriving here did the Yan Clan's Ancestor slowly descend and release Chu Feng and the others.

"Senior Yan, never would I have thought that you would have managed to successfully break through and become a rank two Martial Emperor."

"Really! Why have you concealed that from even me? Back in the Yan Clan, you even kept me in suspense by saying that you'd never

be able to breakthrough in your entire life. At that time, I thought that to be the truth. Who would've known that you've already broken through, and you were just playing with me."

After landing, Dugu Xingfeng was very excited. The relationship between the Cyanwood Mountain and the Yan Clan was very good, and his own relationship with the Yan Clan's Ancestor was also very good. The Yan Clan Ancestor's cultivation level increase was not only good news to him, it was good news for the entire Cyanwood Mountain.

"Senior Yan, why didn't you kill that bunch of animals when you could? Is it really of use to only warn those animals? They will definitely not listen to your warnings."

"You should have carried through and killed them all. After all, they would not know that it was you who killed them," At this moment, the straightforward and frank Hong Qiang spoke. He felt that the Yan Clan's Ancestor should have eliminated all of the Cursed Soil Sect. so as to not leave any future worries.

"Little friends, I'm afraid that I will disappoint you all. Everything earlier was not done by me," Right at this moment, the Yan Clan's Ancestor finally spoke. However, his voice was very weak.

"Woosh~~~"

At the same time, the golden radiance that covered the appearance of the Yan Clan's Ancestor also disappeared. Finally,

the true appearance of the Yan Clan's Ancestor reappeared before the crowd.

Merely, at this moment, the Yan Clan's Ancestor's complexion was very pale, and his aura very weak. It was as if he had received a very serious injury. Even standing appeared to be difficult for him. He appeared to be in a very bad state.

"Senior, what's wrong?" Seeing this, Dugu Xingfeng and Hong Qiang immediately stepped forward and lent their arms to support the Yan Clan's Ancestor, who was on the verge of collapse.

"It's nothing. I won't die yet. Merely, my soul has received some suppression. Help me down. Give me some time to adjust my aura," The Yan Clan's Ancestor waved his hand to indicate to the crowd that they did not have to be nervous.

Seeing that, Dugu Xingfeng and Hong Qiang immediately did as he said and helped him down. Upon getting to the floor, the Yan Clan's Ancestor closed his eyes and crossed his hands. He then began to adjust his aura.

At the same time he was doing that, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master tacitly set up a concealing spirit formation around the area where they were.

Even though this location was already relatively safe, it was still better to conceal themselves to guard against the unexpected. After all, they did not know how long it would take for the Yan Clan's Ancestor to adjust his aura. At the very least, it would appear that

his injuries were not light.

“Exactly what is going on? Senior Yan clearly beat back that Fiend Emperor and Curse Emperor. The aura he had emitted at that time, it didn’t seem like it came from someone who was injured at all.”

“In fact, before we landed, his speed was also frighteningly fast. No matter how, he does not seem like someone who’s injured. Why would he suddenly appear like this? Exactly what’s going on?” Miao Renlong asked.

Dugu Xingfeng and the others all shook their heads. None of them knew exactly what had happened. They all had expressions of worry on their faces. That was because this matter was a little strange.

“Everyone, I am truly sorry. It is because of me that I caused you all to shoulder such an enormous risk. I’ve even caused that senior to be seriously injured. I, Tantai Yingming, am truly ashamed,” Right at this moment, another weak voice sounded. It was Tantai Yingming. At this moment, he had a very ashamed and guilty expression on his face.

Actually, he had regained consciousness for some time now. He had woken up when the Yan Clan’s Ancestor was rapidly rushing away from the Cursed Soil Sect with them. Furthermore, he had also come to know that it was Chu Feng who had brought such a large group of experts to save him.

“Brother, it is best for you to properly heal your wounds. Don’t speak anymore, recovering is more urgent.”

Hearing Tantai Yingming, Dugu Xingfeng and the others all walked over. They did not have the slightest bit of blame toward Tantai Yingming. Instead, they were very worried about his health.

“Headmaster Dugu, thank you.”

“Chu Feng, thank you.”

“Brother Hong Qiang, thank you.”

“Two sirs from the World Spiritist Alliance, thank you.”

“We are not related in the slightest. Yet, you all helped me like this. I, Tantai Yingming, feel truly apologetic and grateful to you all from the bottom of my heart. I also hate that I did not know you all sooner. If I did, I would’ve been able to drink and chat merrily with you all, would’ve been able to become brothers who could tell each other everything.” A complicated smile was on Tantai Yingming’s face.

“Brother, if you wish to drink with us, that’s of no issue at all. We will have more than enough time in the future. However, what you must do now is to properly recover your injuries,” Dugu Xingfeng said with a smile.

“Headmaster Dugu, there’s no need for you to comfort me. I know best what sort of situation my body is in.”

“Those Underworld’s Poison Centipedes’ poison is too fierce. They have already entered my dantian and attacked my consciousness. I will not be able to continue living for long,” Tantai Yingming said with a light smile on his face.

Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng and the others all grew silent. Actually, they had discovered this already. They had discovered it at the time when the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong were helping Tantai Yingming remove the poison from his body. Indeed, Tantai Yingming would not be able to continue living.

“No matter what, I must thank you all. Especially you, Chu Feng. Xue’er has mentioned you to me before. However, I never would’ve thought you to be a person so loyal to your friends. You decided to disregard everything to rush over and save Xue’er the moment you heard that she was in trouble. Truly, a young person like yourself is extremely rare in our current world,” Tantai Yingming said to Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

His words came from the bottom of his heart. He truly felt that Chu Feng was an exceptionally good child. As the saying goes, “during trials and tribulations, one’s true face will be revealed”. He had seen Chu Feng’s true face. Chu Feng truly considered Tantai Xue to be his friend.

Unfortunately, he would not be able to see Chu Feng’s future, nor would he see Tantai Xue’s. He knew that he would die today. Thus,

felt extremely regretful, and was filled with unwillingness.

Chapter 1547 – Controlled By Someone

“Senior, would you allow this junior to offer a toast?” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, you have wine?” An expression of joy appeared on Tantai Yingming’s face.

“Not only do I have wine, I also have winecups,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out several large jugs of wine from his Cosmos Sack. All of these wines were different, and they were all quite good vintages.

At the same time, Chu Feng also took out a couple of wine cups. While the wine cups did not appear to be exquisite, they were very large, and looked more like large bowls. Chu Feng was fond of precisely this sort of wine cup.

“Great, help pour me a cup of wine,” Upon seeing the wines, Tantai Yingming immediately became energetic. He simply did not appear like someone with injuries.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He immediately grabbed onto a jug of wine and poured a large cup full of wine for Tantai Yingming.

“Brothers, let’s all sit and drink,” Tantai Yingming grabbed the wine cup that was filled with wine and spoke to Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

“Very well,” Dugu Xingfeng nodded. He directly grabbed onto a wine cup and began to pour wine into the cup.

“Toast!” The sound of toasting wine cups emerged. Chu Feng, Dugu Xingfeng and the others all began to toast one another and started to drink the wine.

Their toasting ignored their status. It was all about camaraderie, the hot blooded camaraderie between brothers.

Even though they had not known each other for long, they had experienced trials and tribulations together. This sort of camaraderie was even deeper than that of fair-weather friends of years or tens of years.

Even though the current situation could not be said to be good, as there was someone seriously injured and someone who was about to die, and the atmosphere was also very heavy, they all drank the wine to their heart’s content. It could even be said that they were carefree and emotionally unrestrained. Soon, they had drank all of the wine that Chu Feng had brought with him.

After they finished drinking the wine, Chu Feng and the others moved to the side. They did so because they knew that Tantai Yingming would have words that he wanted to say to Tantai Xue.

These were the final moments of Tantai Yingming. They could not allow him to have any regrets, thus, they wanted to allow him to say his final words.

At the time when Tantai Yingming and Tantai Xue were speaking, Tantai Xue cried. This was the first time that Chu Feng had seen Tantai Xue cry.

Tantai Xue's expression was already extremely cold. For there to suddenly appear two rows of tears, her expression became so cold that one would feel heartache just by looking at it.

However, when the person one was closest to them was about to die, who would not cry? No matter how strong one might be, they would not be able to contain their tears. After all, people... all have emotions.

"Xue'er, although you are not someone from my Tantai Family, I have considered you to be my own daughter."

"Thus, I'm handing you the most important inheritance from my Tantai Family," As Tantai Yingming spoke, he handed a very small and exquisite dagger to Tantai Xue.

That dagger was very special. It was white in color, its sheath's surface was filled with snowflakes, and it was emitting a faint chilly aura.

"That is... the Coldsnow Dagger!!!" When Tantai Xue saw the dagger, her expression changed. An expression of shock emerged in her large eyes.

"That's right, it is the Coldsnow Dagger. Back then, the Cursed

Soil Seven massacred my Tantai Family for precisely this Coldsnow Dagger."

"However, never would they have thought that this Coldsnow Dagger would be on an unremarkable child like me."

"Right now, I'm handing this Coldsnow Dagger to you. That's because, to me, what's most important is no longer this Coldsnow Dagger. Instead, it's you. You are the person that I am the most proud of, my daughter, Tantai Xue."

"Speaking of which, it was truly fate. Back when I picked you up, you had been abandoned in the snow. However, the snow was unable to freeze or injure you. On the contrary, snowflakes were revolving around you, as if they were trying to protect you."

"At that time, I did not know that you were a Divine Body. However, I knew that you were fated with snow. That's why I named you Tantai Xue."

"Xue'er, pull out the dagger," Tantai Yingming said.

"Adopted father, you want me to pull out the dagger? Didn't you say that it is the Tantai Family's treasure, something that only the Tantai Family's geniuses could pull out? Although my name is Tantai Xue, I am not someone of the Tantai Family by blood." Tantai Xue said.

"Before I met you, that was what I thought, too. I thought that

only the people of the Tantai Family would be able to pull out this Coldsnow Dagger because the Coldsnow Dagger contained the greatest secret of my Tantai Family, the secret to allow my Tantai Family to rise and emerge in power."

"However, after I met you, I discovered that I was wrong. At one time, at a time before you can remember, I had once used it to play with you. At that time, you managed to pull out this Coldsnow Dagger that no one in my Tantai Family was able to pull out," Tantai Yingming said.

"Adopted father, you said that I've pulled out the Coldsnow Dagger before?" Tantai Xue was very shocked. Even she could not believe that she had done that.

"Mn, although you only pulled out half of the dagger, it could still be considered as having pulled it out. Thus, I knew that once you grew older, you'd definitely be able to pull out the Coldsnow Dagger and unlock the secret that would allow my Tantai Family to become strong."

"Xue'er, go ahead, pull it out. If I can see you pull out the Coldsnow Dagger with my own eyes, I will have managed to accomplish one of my life's dreams."

"Even if I am to die then, I will have no regrets," When Tantai Yingming spoke of this, he had become extremely weak, and lingered on the verge of death.

Tantai Xue did not hesitate. She firmly grabbed onto the

Coldsnow Dagger with her hands, and then exerted strength with her right arm to pull out the dagger. “Creak~~~” A flash of light shone, and a burst of chilliness soon spread.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others’ eyes all shone. Their gazes became focused. They all felt the aura of the Ancient Era from the Coldsnow Dagger. This Coldsnow Dagger was actually something from the Ancient Era.

That Coldsnow Dagger was pulled out. However, it stopped halfway out. Even though Tantai Xue was using all her of strength and biting down on her teeth, the dagger remained motionless.

Furthermore, an attractive force was coming out from the sheath. It began to suck the portion of the dagger that Tantai Xue had pulled out back into the sheath.

This attractive force was extremely strong. Even though Tantai Xue had been giving her all to pull the dagger out, she was still unable to contend against the attractive force. In the end, that Coldsnow Dagger was shut once again. At the moment it was shut, the extraordinary might also disappeared, and the air around them regained its former normal appearance.

“Adopted father, I am sorry. Xue’er is unable to pull it out,” Tantai Xue shook her head.

“It is the will of the heaven,” After Tantai Yingming said those words, he smiled a relieved smile. Then, he said to Tantai Xue, “Xue’er, I told you before that you must distance yourself from all

others. I was mistaken.”

“I do not wish for you to go down the same path that I did, the path of solitude and loneliness through the rest of your life. Thus, you must make friends.”

“Chu Feng is a trustworthy friend. You can trust him. He has helped you today. In the future, if he needs your assistance, you must definitely help him. Got it?”

“Xue’er understands,” Tantai Xue nodded.

“With a friend like him looking after you, I can rest at ease,” After he finished saying those words, Tantai Yingming closed his eyes and collapsed onto the ground.

“Adoptive father!!!”

Seeing this scene, Tantai Xue immediately shouted, rushed over to Tantai Yingming and began to instill power into Tantai Yingming’s body with her all. She wanted to save his life.

Unfortunately, Tantai Yingming was already dead and could not be brought back. Regardless of how much Tantai Xue tried, it would all be useless.

At this moment, it was unsuitable for Chu Feng and the others to say anything. Thus, they quietly watched from the side.

“Cough, cough, cough…”

Suddenly, a series of coughs sounded. It was the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. This powerful Martial Emperor finally woke up.

“Senior Yan, you’ve woken up. How are you feeling?” Seeing that, Chu Feng and the others immediately rushed over to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor. Tantai Yingming had died. They did not wish for something to happen to the Yan Clan’s Ancestor too.

“Rest assured, I won’t die,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor waved his hand to indicate to Chu Feng and the others that they did not have to worry.

“Senior, exactly what happened to you? Why did you receive this injury? How come we didn’t know about it?” Chu Feng and the others asked in a confused manner.

“The aura of a rank two Martial Emperor earlier was not mine. The person who defeated the Curse Emperor and the Fiend Emperor was not me. The person who injured all of the people from the Cursed Soil Sect was also not me. The person who warned them was still not me. Even the person who brought you all here was not me,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Senior, what are you saying? Why is it that we don’t understand?” Chu Feng and the others were all confused by what the Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“I was controlled by someone,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“What?!” Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others were all shocked.

Xue → Snow.

Chapter 1548 – Overlord Domain

“Senior Yan, you said that you were controlled by someone? Who could have controlled you?”

Dugu Xingfeng asked. Disbelief filled his eyes. It was not only Dugu Xingfeng who was acting like this. Chu Feng and the others also found this matter to be extremely unimaginable.

If someone of Chu Feng’s cultivation was controlled by another, it would be excusable. However, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor was a Martial Emperor. For even someone like him to be controlled, in that case... how powerful and frightening must the person who controlled him be?

“I do not know who it was. However, I am certain that person is very powerful. At the very least, that person would be a rank three Martial Emperor. Else, it would impossible for my consciousness to be suppressed in an instant, for him to take over my body and use the techniques he has grasped with my body,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Rank three Martial Emperor?” Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all shocked. Their expressions all became very serious.

One must know that the Nine Powers generally only possessed three to five Martial Emperors each.

As for the strongest individuals of the Nine Powers, existences on

the level of the Sacred Assemblies' Assembly Masters, they were all only rank two Martial Emperors. It was precisely because of this that the Nine Powers were able to maintain an equilibrium.

Although it was possible that there would be people among the nine Assembly Masters who had managed to become rank three Martial Emperors, it was only a possibility.

Yet, at this moment, an actual rank three Martial Emperor had appeared. That Martial Emperor had noticed all of their movements and conduct, and had even borrowed the Yan Clan's Ancestor's body to warn the people of the Cursed Soil Sect.

However, in actuality, it was that unknown Martial Emperor that had saved them. If it hadn't been for that person, it was likely that the Yan Clan's Ancestor would have ended up dying at the hands of the Cursed Soil Sect.

"Who exactly was that person? Why did he save us?"

Everyone present were intelligent people. They knew that the person who had controlled the Yan Clan's Ancestor had had good intentions. Else, he would not have saved them, and would not have placed the blame of killing the Cursed Soil Seven onto himself.

Merely, they were curious as to exactly who it was that could help them for no reason. Furthermore, that person was such a powerful individual.

“The Holy Land of Martialism is a place with hidden dragons and crouching tigers. Without mentioning the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers or those grand famous characters, the unknown experts are also very numerous.”

“Even though the Cursed Soil Domain is merely a remote land, a place with scarce natural resources, in this vast Holy Land of Martialism, who would be able to guarantee that there are no hidden Martial Emperors in this place?”

“For the sake of their own selfishness, the Cursed Soil Sect has willingly slaughtered the innocent. They are truly devoid of conscience. What they’ve done is something that everyone would wish to put an end to. It is also normal for there to be someone who was unable to continue watching and acted to give them a warning.”

“Thus, no matter who that person might be, he should be a righteous individual. At the very least, his current conduct is only beneficial and not detrimental to us. Even though my consciousness has been injured, I have, nevertheless, managed to keep my life. Thus, we must thank that individual,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others nodded in agreement. Thus, they stopped speculating about the identity of the person that had assisted them.

“Chu Feng, I’m going to bury my adoptive father here,” Tantai Xue walked over. At this moment, she was no longer crying. She had also wiped away the tears that covered her face. However, her

eyes remained red. From this, it could be seen that she was still feeling extremely pained.

“Bury him here?” Chu Feng was a bit surprised. This place could truly be considered to be a desolate mountain. It was a very unsafe location.

Tantai Yingming was a peak Half Martial Emperor. His source energy and even his corpse were precious treasures.

If someone were to discover his corpse, it was likely that it would be snatched away. Thus, it was very inappropriate to bury Tantai Yingming here.

“Little friend Tantai, what do you think about burying your adoptive father in our Cyanwood Mountain?” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Senior Dugu, thank you for your kind intentions. However, my adoptive father has said before that he wished to be buried where he died. He has walked a very long journey in his life. I do not wish to have him travel even after death. Allow me to bury him here,” Tantai Xue insisted.

“Very well, I’ll help you,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn,” Tantai Xue did not refuse Chu Feng’s help and instead nodded.

“Woosh~~~~”

Suddenly, the spirit formation that had concealed this region was dissolved. It was the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, he had removed the spirit formation.

"Chu Feng, find a good location. I believe you know what to do," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master said.

"This disciple understands," Chu Feng left with Tantai Xue. He then began to use his Heaven's Eyes to inspect the mountain they were on. Finally, he found a good location suitable to bury Tantai Yingming.

Not only was this location very hidden, it also possessed great feng shui. It was truly a great location to bury the dead.

After finding this location, Tantai Xue did not use her world spirit techniques to quickly create a grave. Rather, she used her own hands to personally dig a grave.

Seeing that, Chu Feng also extended his hand to help Tantai Xue dig the grave.

Suddenly, Tantai Xue raised her head and asked, "Chu Feng, why did you help me?" A complicated expression was flickering in her clear eyes.

"Because you helped me before," Chu Feng replied.

“I helped you back then because I was the one who brought forth the calamity. I merely did not wish to implicate you all with the calamity that I created.”

“As for you, you helped me because you felt that you owed me. Is that why, even though you’re tens of thousand of miles away, you still insisted on coming to save me? Is it all so that you do not have to owe me anything anymore?” Tantai Xue asked.

“No,” Chu Feng shook his head, “I helped you because I consider you to be my friend. Perhaps you might feel that my debt has been settled by me helping you. However, if there is a next time and a next time on top of that, as long as you need me, I will help you unconditionally.”

“Remember, what flows between friends is friendship. In this world, there are not many things more important than friendship. Thus, I helped you without seeking anything. However, it is also not without an intention. My intention in helping you is for you to be well,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Tantai Xue’s face grew a bit stiff, and a change appeared in her beautiful eyes. Then, she grew silent, lowered her head and began to continue to use her lily-white hands to dig at the hard soil. However, regardless of how hard the soil might be, before her, it was soft as water.

At this moment, she and Chu Feng had dug very deep. However, they continued to dig. They planned to bury Tantai Yingming even deeper.

“What’re your plans after this?” Chu Feng asked.

“I plan to go to the Overlord Domain,” Tantai Xue said.

“Overlord Domain?” Chu Feng was startled to hear those words. Having been to the Holy Land of Martialism for so long, Chu Feng naturally knew of the Overlord Domain.

The Holy Land of Martialism was very large. However, due to its boundary energy, it was separated into many domains. There were domains occupied by humans and domains not occupied by humans. However, undoubtedly, the Overlord Domain was the most vast and prosperous domain in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

The Overlord Domain was located in the center of the Holy Land of Martialism. It occupied an area over several tens of times the areas that the Nine Powers occupied.

The Overlord Domain was the domain where the Dongfang Imperial Clan, Ximen Imperial Clan, Beitang Imperial Clan and Nangong Imperial Clan were located.

The Overlord Domain was the domain where the Mortal King Palace, the Underworld Palace and the Heavenly Law Palace were located.

The Overlord Domain was also the domain where the core of the

Ancient Era's Elves, the Elf Kingdom, was located.

The Overlord Domain was the domain with the greatest amount of experts in the Holy Land of Martialism. Yet, it was also the domain that was hardest to survive in within the Holy Land of Martialism.

If one were to go there without sufficient strength, one would only be humiliated and tormented to death by others.

However, if one wished to become powerful, that would be the domain that one must go to. If one wished to become an emperor, a king, an overlord, one could only accomplish that by going there.

"Chu Feng, come with me," Suddenly, Tantai Xue said. She actually invited Chu Feng to journey together with her.

Chapter 1549 – Trembling Of Heaven And Earth

“Chu Feng, journey with me. If you wish to become stronger, you cannot continue to stay in a favorable location; only by putting yourself in predicaments will you be able to grow stronger. For the time being, the Overlord Domain is the place that is most suitable for you.”

“The geniuses of the Four Clans and Three Palaces are all gathered there. People in our generation who are stronger than us are innumerable. Only by going there will we be able to become aware of how small we really are. Only by going there will we be able to improve ourselves.”

Seemingly fearing that Chu Feng would not be willing to go, Tantai Xue added.“Furthermore, your friends are also there.”

“My friends? Which friends?” Chu Feng asked.

“Your friends from the Eastern Sea Region. No, strictly speaking, they cannot be considered to be your friends. Rather, they’re your lovers by the names of Zi Ling and Su Ruo,” Tantai Xue said.

“Zi Ling and Su Rou have been to the Overlord Domain?”

“You’ve met them? How are they doing?” Hearing about Zi Ling and Su Ruo caused Chu Feng to be overjoyed. Immediately, he inquired about them.

“They’re doing good and bad,” Tantai Xue said.

“Good and bad? Miss Tantai, what do you mean by that? What’s wrong with them?” Chu Feng asked nervously.

“The two of them both possess very powerful cultivations right now. They’re both Half Martial Emperors. Especially that Zi Ling. Like myself, she’s a rank two Half Martial Emperor. Thus, that is naturally a very good thing.”

“However, it seems that the two of them are suffering from some sort of serious illness. When their illness activates, they’re in immense pain. If my guess is correct, that should be the pain from a side-effect, a backlash.”

“For them to suddenly become so powerful when their original cultivations were that weak, it is also very unconventional. Thus, I’ve come to the conclusion that they obtained their cultivations through an indirect method and are receiving the side-effect, the backlash, from that method.”

“That’s the way the path of cultivation works. If one wishes to obtain power, one must pay the price. The sooner and stronger one’s power arrives, the more enormous of a price one must pay. That is why I said they’re both good and bad,” Tantai Xue said.

After hearing everything, Chu Feng understood what Tantai Xue meant. However, he did not expect that Zi Ling and Su Mei’s strength would have increased to such a level, and they had really

become Half Martial Emperors. Furthermore, Zi Ling was actually a rank two Half Martial Emperor.

"Miss Tantai, you said that they've gone to the Overlord Domain. In that case, do you know where in the Overlord Domain they have gone to?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng had come to the decision that he would proceed to the Overlord Domain too. Without considering the fact that he should proceed to that place to progress himself, just for the sake of Zi Ling and Su Rou, he must go there.

Chu Feng knew how painful and dangerous the side effects that Su Ruo and Zi Ling were experiencing were. Chu Feng had grasped a spirit formation technique that could alleviate the pain of the backlash. As such, he must quickly find Su Ruo and Zi Ling so that he could teach them the spirit formation.

However, the Overlord Domain was simply too enormous. If he didn't know where they had gone, and instead searched aimlessly, it would be akin to trying to fish a needle from the sea.

"I do. They did not try to conceal where they were planning to go to from me. Instead, they told me directly where they were going."

"It's the Immortal Island," Tantai Xue said.

"Immortal Island? What is that place?" Chu Feng asked curiously. He had never heard of the Immortal Island before.

“So much for being a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. You actually don’t even know about the Immortal Island,” Seeing that Chu Feng had an expression of ignorance, even Tantai Xue was unable to help herself from looking at Chu Feng with a gaze of contempt.

Then, she said, “In the Holy Land of Martialism, Martial Emperor-level experts are extremely rare and few. However, Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists are even more sparse.”

“In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists can be counted with one’s fingers, numbering no greater than ten.”

“The master of the Immortal Island, Weaponry Refinement Immortal, is a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, he is publicly recognized to be the Royal-cloak World Spiritist most proficient in weapon crafting techniques in the current Holy Land of Martialism.”

“I’ve heard from Zi Ling and Su Rou that Weaponry Refinement Immortal is holding a ‘Weaponry Bestowment Assembly’ on the Immortal Island. All those who participate in the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly, regardless of age, gender or cultivation, so long as they can pass through his trial and ascend onto the Immortal Island, will all be granted a weapon. Furthermore, that weapon will be personally crafted for them,” Tantai Xue said.

“Based on what you said, Zi Ling and Su Ruo have gone there for

that Weaponry Bestowment Assembly?" Chu Feng asked.

"Mn. Although I do not know where they heard this news from, whether this news was accurate or even real, it is true that they have gone to the Immortal Island," Tantai Xue said.

"Very well, I shall go to that Immortal Island to have a look myself. I'll take this opportunity to see what a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist is like," Chu Feng said.

"I'll join you. I also wish to experience what a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist is like," Tantai Xue said.

"That would be great," Chu Feng smiled a happy smile. If he were to go alone, he would definitely become lonely on the journey. However, if a great beauty like Tantai Xue were to join him, he would not be nearly as lonely.

Afterward, Chu Feng chatted with Tantai Xue about many things. He discovered that Tantai Xue was more talkative than she had been before. It might be because he had saved her this time around or it might be because of the words that Tantai Yingming had told her before his death. Regardless, the impression Tantai Xue had of Chu Feng seemed to have changed. She was no longer as ice-cold toward him like before.

From his conversation with Tantai Xue, Chu Feng came to find out that she was an orphan that had been picked up by Tantai Yingming and then taken in as his adopted daughter.

Even now, Tantai Xue did not know who her biological parents were. In her entire life, Tantai Yingming had been her only relative. Thus, Tantai Yingming's death was a great blow to her.

As they chatted, Chu Feng and Tantai Xue finally managed to finish digging the grave. After they finished digging, Chu Feng helped Tantai Yingming create a world spirit coffin. Only then did they bury him.

Furthermore, when they were burying him, Chu Feng set up many spirit formation traps. Even after they finished burying him, Chu Feng set up a bewilderment spirit formation around the area.

That spirit formation was capable of influencing one's thoughts and making one subconsciously not want to proceed toward the location Tantai Yingming was buried.

As for Tantai Xue, through using a spirit formation, she left behind a trace of her consciousness in this area. Like this, as long as there was someone who approached this place, regardless of where she was, she would know that someone was here, as well as the identity of the people who had come.

After Tantai Xue used her spirit formation, Chu Feng was shocked. Not only was Tantai Xue a rank two Half Martial Emperor, she was also a Royal-cloak World Spiritist. This girl was truly too ferocious.

Furthermore, Tantai Xue was different from the disciples of those major powers. Her master was her adoptive father, Tantai

Yingming. It was likely that Tantai Yingming would not be able to offer unlimited natural resources because he was alone. The fact that she was able to become this powerful was most definitely not because Tantai Yingming was amazing. Rather, it was because she herself was extremely strong.

After they finished with all this, Chu Feng and Tantai Xue returned to the location where Dugu Xingfeng and the others were, and mentioned to them their plan to proceed to the Immortal Island.

“I have indeed heard about the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly held by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. However, there’s still quite some time before the assembly. Chu Feng, are you really planning to go?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master asked.

“This disciple wishes to go,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. I am pretty idle myself. I might as well join you all and pay my respects to Weaponry Refinement Immortal,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“I have heard about the famous Weaponry Refinement Immortal for a long time. However, I have never met him before. It would be great if I could witness his grace. I also wish to have a look with you all,” Dugu Xingfeng also declared that he wanted to go.

After this, Hong Qiang and Miao Renlong also declared that they wished to go. Chu Feng knew that they were acting this way

because he wanted to go there and they were worried for his safety, and so wished to join him so as to protect him.

Chu Feng did not refuse them. Firstly, he could not find a reason to actively refuse them. Furthermore, with a group of peak Half Martial Emperors like them with him, he would feel a lot safer too. Thus, what could he have against it?

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Right at this moment, heaven and earth started to tremble. The trees began to collapse, and leaves started swirling in the air. Then, a series of ear-piercing explosions sounded nonstop from all directions. The mountain that Chu Feng and the others were on started to shake violently.

“What’s going on?” Sensing that the situation was abnormal, Chu Feng and the others all soared into the sky. When they stepped into the sky and looked to the ground beneath them, Chu Feng and the others, including even the Yan Clan’s Ancestor, all displayed expressions of shock.

Chapter 1550 – New Beginning

The trembling was not only limited to the mountain that they were on. Instead, it was all around. All of the areas within Chu Feng's line of sight were trembling. It was not only the earth that was trembling; even the air itself was trembling.

As for the trembling, it was actually not coming from the ground. Rather, it was from the Boundary Energy not far away from them.

The Boundary Energy was the mysterious energy that separated the Holy Land of Martialism into countless different domains, separated the traffic between the various locations of the Holy Land of Martialism. Even the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations were unable to pass through the Boundary Energy.

Thus, the might of the Boundary Energy was publicly recognized to be something that even Martial Emperors were unable to make disappear.

However, at this moment, like a vortex, the Boundary Energy was violently wiggling and rotating. Furthermore, it was growing weaker and weaker. It was actually disappearing.

This Boundary Energy that had separated the Holy Land of Martialism was actually disappearing.

"This is bad," The Yan Clan's Ancestor let out a gasp. At this moment, he was frowning deeply. His eyes were filled with unease.

“Senior, what’s happening? The Boundary Energy seems to be dissipating,” Chu Feng said.

“Indeed, it’s dissipating. I believe that the Boundary Energy that separates the Holy Land of Martialism will soon disappear.”

“Once this Boundary Energy disappears, everything in the Holy Land of Martialism will change. Not only will the current hierarchy be destroyed, it’s likely that the existences deep underground will also start to act,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“Senior Yan, are you talking about the Magma World’s Son of Magmas?!!!” Dugu Xingfeng hurriedly asked. At the same time, unease also covered his face.

“Precisely,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor nodded.

Hearing those words, not to mention Dugu Xingfeng, the expressions of Miao Renlong, Hong Qiang and the others also changed.

Ten thousand years ago, a Son of Magma had appeared from the Magma World. That Son of Magma had declared itself to be the Magma Emperor and declared that he would wipe out all living things.

At the time, there had not been a single power in the Holy Land of Martialism that was capable of contending against it. Practically

all of the powers were attacked, and a lot of their people were slaughtered by it.

At that time, the Holy Land of Martialism had entered a state of panic and chaos. Because of a single Magma Emperor, it was as if doomsday had arrived.

In truth, the appearance of the Magma Emperor had been akin to the arrival of doomsday. If it hadn't been for the fact that Emperor Qing had bravely stepped forward during the crucial moment, it was likely that the current Holy Land of Martialism would no longer exist; it would have been turned into a desolate place without a trace of life.

Thus, the Magma Emperor was everyone's nightmare. It was a legendary demon. As for the Magma World deep underground, it also became a legend.

Everyone was extremely afraid that another existence like the Magma Emperor might appear from the Magma World. If that were to happen, it would be extremely bad. After all, the current Holy Land of Martialism did not possess an expert like Emperor Qing to watch over it.

"Senior Yan, do you know whether the Magma World will have more Sons of Magma to send forth?" Dugu Xingfeng asked worriedly.

"There is a natural barrier between our world and the Magma World. It is that barrier that stopped the Sons of Magma."

“I have heard that the Boundary Energy is also a natural barrier. The disappearance of the Boundary Energy signifies that the natural barrier has weakened,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

“The natural barrier has weakened? Based on that, doesn’t it mean that Sons of Magma will soon reappear in our world? That the Holy Land of Martialism will be met with another calamity?” The expressions of Dugu Xingfeng and the others became very ugly, terrified and uneasy.

“What I have heard are only legends. As to exactly what the reality will be like, no one can say for certain. However, the obvious thing before us is that the disappearance of the Boundary Energy means that the borders between various domains have also disappeared.”

“If we do not divide up the territories using a new method, it is inevitable for the powers like the Nine Powers to have territorial conflicts with one another,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor said.

Suddenly, Dugu Xingfeng said to Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, I’m afraid that I will not be able to accompany you to the Immortal Island. The disappearance of the Boundary Energy means that something major is bound to happen. I must quickly return to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Chu Feng, we must also return to the World Spiritist Alliance,” said the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong.

“Junior understands,” Chu Feng knew how dire the current situation was. The disappearance of the Boundary Energy meant that disturbances were bound to appear. The Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance could not not have their leaders absent at this sort of time. As Dugu Xingfeng and the others were the leaders, they had to return.

“It’s alright. You all just return with ease. After all, I am an idle person still. I’ll journey to the Immortal Island with Chu Feng and Tantai Xue,” Hong Qiang said.

“We’ll have to trouble brother Hong then,” Actually, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were very worried for Chu Feng journeying to the Overlord Domain by himself. After all, that place was a place with an enormous amount of experts, an innumerable amount of arrogant and despotic members of the younger generations with grand backgrounds. However, if Hong Qiang were journeying with Chu Feng, they would be able to feel more at ease.

Right at this time, the trembling stopped. The Boundary Energy that separated the Holy Land of Martialism had also disappeared completely.

Afterward, Chu Feng and the others proceeded toward the Cyanwood Domain together. Chu Feng felt that he would not know when he would return to the Cyanwood Domain after he left. Thus, he had some things that he wished to finish. Only by finishing them would he be able to leave at ease.

As for what Chu Feng wanted to do, it was to pay back a benefactor of his. As for that benefactor, his name was Grandpa Luo.

When Chu Feng first arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism, it was Grandpa Luo who had given him directions and explained the Holy Land of Martialism to him. It was also only because of Grandpa Luo that Chu Feng had been able to obtain the Cyanwood Mountain's treasure map.

Even though he did not successfully obtain the treasure after going through the Ancient Era's Remnants, and had instead caused Yao'er to be trapped there, Chu Feng was still very grateful toward Grandpa Luo.

Chu Feng knew that Grandpa Luo had spent his entire life traveling through the Holy Land of Martialism. However, because he had offended someone, his cultivation had ended up being crippled. Currently, his living situation was not very good.

Chu Feng wished to repay Grandpa Luo, and allow him to live the rest of his life in greater peace. Thus, Chu Feng wished to bring Grandpa Luo to the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

The reason why Chu Feng wished to bring Grandpa Luo to the Southern Cyanwood Forest instead of the Cyanwood Mountain was firstly because the Southern Cyanwood Forest was closer to where Grandpa Luo lived.

Secondly, Grandpa Luo had two granddaughters. His

granddaughters cultivations were rather weak. If they were to train in the Cyanwood Mountain, they would likely not be able to catch up. It would be more beneficial to have them make the transition in the Southern Cyanwood Forest first.

After journeying, Chu Feng and the others returned to the Cyanwood Domain. The first place that they arrived at was the Yan Clan. This was the crossroads where they would be leaving for their separate paths.

Before parting, Dugu Xingfeng said, “Brother Hong, we’ll leave Chu Feng and Miss Tantai in your hands.”

“Rest assured. As long as I, Hong Qiang, live, I guarantee that no one will be able to bully the two of them,” Hong Qiang guaranteed as he patted his chest.

“The disappearance of the Boundary Energy means that the Holy Land of Martialism will definitely be changing. Perhaps this might be the sign of the appearance of a new era’s Overlord. Otherwise, it might also be the omen of a calamity. Essentially, the Holy Land of Martialism that has been peaceful for ten thousand years will likely no longer be peaceful anymore. A transformation will quickly strike.”

“As for the Overlord Domain, it will be the center of this storm of transformation. You all must be extra careful going to the Overlord Domain. After all, there are too many powerful experts in that place,” The Yan Clan’s Ancestor warned.

“Junior will definitely heed senior’s warning and be careful,” Chu Feng nodded.

After that, the Yan Clan’s Ancestor returned to the Yan Clan to recuperate from his injuries. Dugu Xingfeng left for the Cyanwood Mountain, and the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong began to rush back toward the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for Chu Feng, Tantai Xue and Hong Qiang, they proceeded toward the direction of Grandpa Luo’s residence.

No one knew when they would see each other again.

From this point onward, the world would likely no longer be peaceful.

However, Chu Feng did not have the slightest trace of fear. Instead, he was feeling a faint excitement.

It was during times of chaos that heroes appeared. The disappearance of the Boundary Energy, regardless of what it indicated, meant a new beginning for Chu Feng.

But…In less than a year’s time, Chu Feng must return to the Cyanwood Mountain to save Yao’er.

Chapter 1551 – Forced Marriage

Cyanwood Domain. At a couple small hills outside of the Magnificent Brocade City.

Underneath the small hills were a couple of shabby looking houses. There were fences that encircled the houses, forming a little courtyard. Although the garden was not very large, there were chickens and ducks housed within the courtyard.

From a glance, this courtyard appeared to be very lousy, and something that very poor people lived in. However, in the garden was a young woman. Although her appearance could not be said to be exceptionally beautiful, she could still be considered a good-looking woman. With her being in this courtyard, the beauty of this shabby looking courtyard was enriched a lot.

Furthermore, this woman had the cultivation of the first rank of the Heaven Realm. Although this sort of cultivation could not be considered to be amazing, she would be a top tier expert if she were in the Nine Provinces Continent.

However, at this moment, this woman was quietly sitting in the courtyard and scrubbing clothes. She was doing such simple tasks like the daughter of a villager.

As for her, she was Grandpa Luo's granddaughter, Luo Lian.

"Lian'er, you really do not plan to marry Shaoqiu?" Suddenly, an old man walked out. It was Grandpa Luo.

“I want to accompany you, grandpa. I’m not going to marry anyone,” Luo Lian said.

“Sigh, foolish child. The Zhao Family Banking House is located right in the Magnificent Brocade City. It’s a very close distance from here. If you are to marry him, you could always come and visit me and Lil Ru at any time,” Grandpa Luo urged.

“No, Lian’er is not going to marry him. Lian’er will always accompany grandpa. I’m not going anywhere,” Luo Lian insisted.

“Foolish girl. How could you delay your marriage for an old man like me?” Grandpa Luo appeared to be feeling a bit helpless.

“Grandpa, big sis is lying. It’s not that she doesn’t want to marry, she merely cannot find the person she wants to marry.”

Suddenly, a little girl ran out from the house. This little girl appeared to be only seven or eight years old. She was very fair skinned, and appeared to be as adorable as a doll.

This girl’s name was Lil Ru. She was also Grandpa Luo’s granddaughter.

Even though Lil Ru was still very young, one could tell that she would grow up to be even more beautiful than her older sister.

“Oh, who can’t she find?” Grandpa Luo asked with a smile.

“It’s big brother Chu Feng,” Lil Ru blinked her large innocent eyes and replied without the slightest hesitation.

“Chu Feng? You said that Lian’er likes Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, Grandpa Luo was startled.

A year ago, a young man had arrived from the Southern Sea Region. That young man’s name was Chu Feng.

Not only did this Chu Feng save Lil Ru, he had also wiped out the Occult Blood Church and helped Grandpa Luo achieve his revenge.

Afterwards, Chu Feng had left and proceeded toward the Southern Cyanwood Forest. From that point on, they had never received any news of Chu Feng.

However, Grandpa Luo knew very well that Chu Feng’s appearance had not only changed him, but had also changed his two granddaughters.

If Lil Ru only considered Chu Feng to be her benefactor because she was still only a child, then Luo Lian considered Chu Feng to be a hero. As their grandfather, how could he not know about what his granddaughters were thinking?

“So it’s Chu Feng. I wonder how Chu Feng is doing in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

Grandpa Luo sighed as he looked in the direction of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Although he did not know how Chu Feng was doing, he wished from the bottom of his heart that Chu Feng was doing well. That was because he knew that Chu Feng was a good man.

"Yep, it's big brother Chu Feng. Big sis really likes big brother Chu Feng," Lil Ru nodded her head violently. It was as if what she had said was unquestionable.

"Lil Ru, stop messing around," At this moment, Luo Lian's face grew red. Feeling embarrassed, she immediately grabbed Lil Ru. She did not want her to speak anymore.

However, Lil Ru was extremely mischievous. While she struggled from Luo Lian's grip, she began to loudly shout, "No, no! I've even seen big sis drawing portraits of big brother Chu Feng. Not only did she draw his portrait, she even secretly wiped her tears while looking at the portrait. Humph, humph, humph..."

"Lil Ru, stop fooling around." At this moment, Luo Lian's face grew even redder. She was so red that her face was like a ripe apple. With no other choice, she covered Lil Ru's mouth.

"No wonder Luo Lian refused my marriage proposal. So she's actually had someone in her heart the entire time," Right at this moment, a cold voice sounded from the distance.

Turning toward the voice, Lil Ru's expression immediately

changed. She immediately grabbed onto Luo Lian. As for Luo Lian and Grandpa Luo, their expressions also became serious.

It turned out that a group of people had arrived from the direction of the Magnificent Brocade City. This group of people were people from the Zhao Family Banking House. They were led by a man. This man was the young master of the Zhao Family Banking House, Zhao Shaoqiu.

Back then, it was thanks to this Zhao Shaoqiu that Chu Feng got to meet Grandpa Luo.

Zhao Shaoqiu was originally Luo Lian's close friend. The two of them possessed deep affections for one another. Luo Lian had even considered Zhao Shaoqiu as her prince charming.

However, a year ago, Lil Ru's eyes had been violently scooped out by the people from the Occult Blood Church. At that time, both Luo Lian and Grandpa Luo had felt extremely distressed. During the time of Lil Ru's calamity, this Zhao Shaoqiu had also been present. However, Zhao Shaoqiu, the person Luo Lian had considered to be her prince charming, had not only decided to watch without lifting a finger, he had even trembled in fear.

At that time, Luo Lian truly despaired. She felt that Lil Ru's eyes were gone because of her. She was feeling extreme guilt, and even had the heart to kill herself.

However, right at that time, Chu Feng, the foreigner who Luo Lian deeply looked down upon, bravely stepped forward. Not only

did he miraculously restore Lil Ru's eyes, he even wiped out the entire Occult Blood Church by himself and avenged Grandpa Luo.

After that point, Luo Lian's heart no longer belonged to Zhao Shaoqiu. Instead, she had fallen deeply in love with Chu Feng, that foreigner that she did not know well. Unfortunately, ever since that day, Chu Feng had never once appeared again. She and Chu Feng were people who had only ever met twice.

However, after that day, Zhao Shaoqiu had begun to propose to her nonstop. He wanted her to marry him and, even secretly sent people to monitor Luo Lian and the others so that they could not leave the range of the Magnificent Brocade City. He had had an extremely determined attitude.

Today, Zhao Shaoqiu actually came again. Furthermore, he had brought this many people with him. Moreover, they were all wearing wedding clothes. It was obvious that they had not come with good intentions. This time around, Zhao Shaoqiu had gotten serious.

"Zhao Shaoqiu, why have you come here? We have already ended our relationship. Please do not tangle yourself with me anymore," Luo Lian said coldly.

"Luo Lian, stop pretending. Back then, you said you would marry no one other than me. However, ever since that Chu Feng appeared, you refused to even acknowledge my love, and would even hide or ignore me when you saw me."

“Actually, I’ve already managed to guess what’s in your heart. However, who do you think I, Zhao Shaoqiu, am? I’ve determined that you’re mine, so you’re going to be mine.”

“Today, I’ll speak it frankly. Regardless of whether or not you’re willing to marry me, you’re still going to marry me. You have no say in this.”

“Today, not only am I going to marry you, Luo Lian, I’m also going to marry your lil sister, Luo Ru. I’m going to marry both of you. Today, both of you are going to marry me,” As Zhao Shaoqiu spoke, sinister rays shone in his eyes. He looked to Luo Lian and Luo Ru like someone looking at two tasty little sheep.

It would appear that Bee had forgotten that he had killed Zhao Shaoqiu 534 chapters ago...

Chapter 1552 – The Furious Heaven

“Zhao Shaoqiu, what nonsense are you spouting? Lil Ru is only how old? How could I marry her off to you?” Grandpa Luo said angrily.

“Hehe, Grandpa Luo, don’t be angry. Please hear me out first. With how young Lil Ru is, I will definitely not do anything to her.”

“However, look at the environment that you all are living in. Isn’t it a bit too shabby? After I bring Lil Ru into my Zhao Family, she’ll be able to eat delicious food and live comfortably. Several tens of servant girls will serve her. Wouldn’t it be much more comfortable than staying here?”

“While you might have gotten used to spending the night in the open without eating anything good, and have grown accustomed to suffering, Lil Ru will not be able to live that kind of life. It’s better for her to come to my place and live comfortably.”

“Furthermore, Lil Ru is almost at the age to start martial cultivation. My Zhao Family has cultivation resources. It will be greatly beneficial to her future prospects,” Zhao Shaoqiu said with a beaming smile. It was clear that he had evil intentions.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, scram, get the hell out of here. There will not be anyone from my Luo Family who will marry into your Zhao Family. Lil Ru will not do that, and Lian’er will not do that either. Get out! Get out of my Luo Family!” Grandpa Luo was so angry that he started shivering. He walked over and prepared to push Zhao

Shaoqiu and the others out of his courtyard.

“No, you get hell to the side,” However, Zhao Shaoqiu only needed to wave his arm lightly. “Putt.” Grandpa Luo was pushed several meters away. He rolled in the ground until he collided with the fence.

“You damned old fart. Did you really think that you were still a Martial King? You’re nothing more than a cripple. Yet you dare to touch me? You’re truly one to refuse the face given to you.”

After pushing Grandpa Luo away, not only did Zhao Shaoqiu not feel any shame, he even began to mock Grandpa Luo as he patted his clothes. It was as if Grandpa Luo were merely a servant whom he had hit.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, you actually dare to attack my Grandpa. I’m going to kill you!” At this moment, Luo Lian was enraged. She released Lil Ru and charged toward Zhao Shaoqiu.

Her lily-white hands shot forth in an eagle claw shape. As her claws grabbed onto the air, lotus flowers formed. Although the lotus flowers appeared to be beautiful, they contained mortal danger.

This was a martial skill. It was a rank seven martial skill, the Eagle Claw Lotus Flower Hand. To use a rank seven martial skill right away, this Luo Lian was really angered.

“Lian’er, you are truly heartless. Back then, you said that you would marry no one other than me. Yet now, you have come to attack me. How could you treat me this way?”

Although Luo Lian’s attack was very sharp and fierce, it remained that Zhao Shaoqiu was a rank two Heaven Realm cultivator. Thus, it was extremely easy for him to dodge Luo Lian’s attack.

However, he did not only dodge the attack. Instead, while dodging, he pretended to be heartbroken and started to mock Luo Lian for being unfaithful.

“Enough of your bullshit. You dared to attack my grandpa, I’ll definitely teach you a lesson,” Luo Lian grew more and more angry, and her attacks became sharper and fiercer. With charging hands and sharp palm strikes, she was pressing on toward Zhao Shaoqiu with every step.

“Fucking hell, you’re the same as that old fart. Like him, you refuse the face that I’ve given you,” Suddenly, Zhao Shaoqiu’s expression changed. He waved his sleeve. “Paa.” A slap landed on Luo Lian’s face.

This slap to the face was not light at all. Not only did it knock Luo Lian to Grandpa Luo’s side, causing her to ruthlessly drop to the ground, it had also left behind a bloody palm on her fair-skinned face.

“Fight with me? Do you think that you’re capable?” After

injuring Luo Lian, not only did Zhao Shaoqiu not feel any shame, he instead mocked her proudly. He did not have the slightest bit of protective feeling toward the fairer sex, and even ignored all of the love they had had for each other.

"Zhao Shaoqiu, you are lower than pigs and dogs. Other than beating women and the elderly, you know nothing else."

"Back then, when the Occult Blood Church laid their murderous hands on Lil Ru, why didn't you have the spirit that you do now? You are nothing more than a spineless coward, a spineless coward who only knows about bullying the weak and being scared of the strong. If Chu Feng were here, how would you still dare to treat us like this?" Extremely angry, Luo Lian gnashed her teeth and cursed while pointing at Zhao Shaoqiu.

"Chu Feng? Who's Chu Feng? Are you talking about that poor brat from the Southern Sea Region?"

"Oh, it seemed that he was pretty powerful. Sure, go ahead and call him over. See if I'll beat him to death or not," Zhao Shaoqiu said extremely complacently.

"Just you wait. I'll go and find Chu Feng from the Southern Cyanwood Forest right away," Luo Lian was extremely enraged. She stood up and actually really planned to go to find Chu Feng.

"Find? I'll let you fucking find him!" However, Zhao Shaoqiu stepped forward and arrived before her and then ,"Pa, pa, pa," gave three powerful and resounding slaps to Luo Lian's face.

After being slapped three times, Luo Lian did a turn on the spot before falling to the ground and laying motionless. Not only was her face all bloodied, her mouth was also filled with blood. It was a very tragic sight.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, you are a fucking animal. I was truly blind to have fallen for you.”

Luo Lian was so angry that she nearly passed out from anger. She hated herself. After all, this man who was violently beating her was the man that she used to love deeply.

“What? Are you regretting? Let me tell you, it’s too late!”

“Fucking hell. You fucking bitch. I offered you a toast, yet you refused it only so that you would be forced to drink.”

“Your daddy, I, wanted to wed you officially, yet you refused. Very well. Your daddy, I, has had a change of plans now. I’m not going to marry you. However, I’ll fuck you. After I’m done with you, I’ll throw you away and sell you to a low-grade brothel.”

As Zhao Shaoqiu spoke, he extended his palm and grabbed Luo Lian’s neck. Then, ‘rip,’ he tore apart a large portion of Luo Lian’s skirt, revealing her long, snow white legs.

“Animal, release my granddaughter!” Seeing that, Grandpa Luo immediately threw himself at Zhao Shaoqiu.

“Scram!” However, before Grandpa Luo could get near him, Zhao Shaoqiu waved his sleeve and created a large burst of wind. The wind blew Grandpa Luo several meters away, throwing him into his straw house.

The strong power had caused Grandpa Luo, with his weak and frail body, to smash apart his straw house.

Although Grandpa Luo used to be a Martial King, he was only an ordinary person now. As such, how could he possibly endure this sort of pounding? At this moment, his body was covered with blood and he was unable to move at all. All he could do was watch as Zhao Shaoqiu laid his malicious hands on his granddaughter.

“Release my big sis, release my big sis!” At this moment, Lil Ru actually ran over. She raised two fists and began to pound on Zhao Shaoqiu with all her strength.

“Damned brat, you actually dare to attack me? Watch as I tidy you up later,” Using only one hand, Zhao Shaoqiu pushed Lil Ru to the ground. Then, he grabbed with force. “Rip,” he actually tore apart Lil Ru’s clothes.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, what are you planning to do?” Seeing this scene, Luo Lian’s eyes were wide open with shock and fear. She was completely stunned.

“Do what? I’m going to fuck both of you sisters at once today,” As Zhao Shaoqiu spoke, he pounced onto Lil Ru.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, you damned animal! Lil Ru is only a child!” Luo Lian threw herself onto Zhao Shaoqiu with all her might.

“Scram! It’ll be your turn later.” Zhao Shaoqiu slapped Luo Lian again and knocked her flying to the side. Then, without caring about the wailing from Lil Ru, he continued to tear apart the rest of her clothes. Furthermore, as he tore her clothes apart, he burst into a loud laughter. He was extremely deranged.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, I’ll make it so that you wish you’re dead!!!!!!!!!!”

Right at this moment, a voice filled with killing intent suddenly sounded from the distance.

“Who, who is it?” When this voice was heard, Zhao Shaoqiu and the others were all deeply frightened.

That was because when that voice sounded, heaven and earth began to tremble, violent gales surged forth everywhere, lightning flashed, thunder rolled, and black clouds were surging everywhere.

In merely an instant, the bright and beautiful sky had turned dark and gloomy. It was as if doomsday had arrived.

It was as if… the heavens were furious.

Chapter 1553 – Living Hell

The dusky sky grew darker and darker. The rolling thunder grew louder and louder. The frightening oppressive might grew stronger and stronger. Being enveloped by it, it was as if the entire earth were going to be pulverized.

Under this sort of pressure, Zhao Shaoqiu and the others were extremely terrified and started to piss their pants. How could they even dare to do any illicit things anymore? Instead, the only focus in their minds was fleeing this place.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, don’t think you can leave.”

Right at this moment, a figure landed from the sky. Like the descent of a god, he landed in the courtyard. This person was none other than Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, it’s act, actually yo, you?” When Zhao Shaoqiu saw Chu Feng, he acted as if he had seen the King of Hell. He was so afraid that he lost strength in his legs, landed on his butt and began to shiver nonstop.

It was not only him, the rest of the people from the Zhao Family had also fallen on their butts out of fear.

That was because they all knew who Chu Feng was, and what sort of person he was.

Back then, the Occult Blood Church had been a very frightening existence. It could be said that they would be terror-stricken just by hearing the name of the Occult Blood Church. However, Chu Feng had completely eradicated the entire Occult Blood Church all by himself.

He was a true demon, a true cold-blooded murderous demon. He had even become a frightening legend in the Magnificent Brocade City.

And now, this malignant star had actually returned. As such, how could they possibly be able to live in peace?

“Chu Feng, it’s really you?” Compared to the terror of Zhao Shaoqiu and the people from the Zhao Family, Grandpa Luo and Luo Lian were overjoyed by this pleasant surprise. They felt as if they were dreaming and did not dare to believe their eyes.

“Grandpa Luo, rest assured. With me here, no one will be able to bully you all,” Chu Feng smiled at Grandpa Luo.

Right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, a celestial fairy-like woman suddenly appeared. She arrived beside Grandpa Luo and began to help heal his injuries using spirit formation techniques. This person was Tantai Xue.

While Tantai Xue was healing Grandpa Luo, Chu Feng grabbed Zhao Shaoqiu and raised him into the air. With an ice-cold tone, he said, “Back then, you feigned your death. Today, I shall make you wish you were dead.” At this moment, Chu Feng was truly

enraged.

Back then, when Chu Feng had left this place, he had worried about the safety of Grandpa Luo and the others. Thus, he had transferred them to another city and had even purchased a nice house for Grandpa Luo and his family in that city.

Before he left, Chu Feng had passed through the Magnificent Brocade City and saw that it was filled with corpses, and that the entire city had been slaughtered by the people of the Occult Blood Church.

Many people had died. As for Zhao Shaoqiu, he had been among the people who had died. Furthermore, his death had been very miserable. His corpse had even been hung in the most obvious location in the city, on top of the city gates.

That scene had greatly frightened Luo Lian, and come as a great blow to her. However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that Zhao Shaoqiu, although heavily injured, was not dead. He was playing dead.

It was not only Zhao Shaoqiu that was feigning his death, many other people in the Magnificent Brocade City were doing the same. As for those people, they were all from the Zhao Family Banking House.

At that time, Chu Feng had realized right away what had happened. The Zhao Family Banking House possessed a great amount of wealth. Thus, they had not had enough time to move

everything. Knowing that the Occult Blood Church would be coming to massacre everyone in the city, they decided to mutilate themselves, covering themselves with serious, miserable-looking, injuries. Then, they took special medicinal pellets that could make them appear to be dead. Using this technique of feigning death, they had managed to escape the calamity.

As Chu Feng did not possess any enormous hatred or grievance with this Zhao Shaoqiu, he did not expose his action of feigning death, nor did he tell Luo Lian about it.

That was because Chu Feng knew that while Luo Lian's heart was with Zhao Shaoqiu, she did not know that he was such a coward. Chu Feng did not wish for them to be associated with one another again. Thus, he did not make mention of this matter.

However today, after Chu Feng returned to the house that he had purchased for Grandpa Luo and his family, he discovered that Grandpa Luo had sold the house, and no one knew where they had gone to. This caused Chu Feng to be extremely worried.

Then, feeling helpless, Chu Feng thought of the Magnificent Brocade City. He knew that the Magnificent Brocade City was Grandpa Luo's hometown. Perhaps Grandpa Luo had missed his hometown and decided to return to the Magnificent Brocade City.

After all, the Occult Blood Church had been exterminated by him. Even if Grandpa Luo were to return to the Magnificent Brocade City, he would not be in any mortal danger.

With the heart of trying out his luck, Chu Feng decided to come to the Magnificent Brocade City to have a look. However, to his surprise, not only were Grandpa Luo and his granddaughters here, this Zhao Shaoqiu was also here. Furthermore, Zhao Shaoqiu was doing illicit things inferior to even pigs and dogs.

“I... I...” Zhao Shaoqiu was deeply frightened. He was so scared that his trousers were steaming and wet. He was unable to even speak clearly.

“Don’t you like doing illicit things? I’ll let you do so. I’ll have you do enough so that you’ll die.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly threw Zhao Shaoqiu to the side. Then, with a thought, he created a spirit formation. As that spirit formation shone with flickering light, a series of strange roars began to be heard from it. Then, several tens of gorillas rushed out from that spirit formation.

These gorillas were three meters tall and covered with hair. Even though they were formed by spirit formations, they were very vivid and lifelike. It was as if they were actual gorillas. Most importantly, not only were these gorillas extremely hideous, they were all female. After they appeared, they unleashed roars of thirst, and their eyes shone with a strange light.

“Chu Feng, is what you’re planning to do really proper?” At this moment, Tantai Xue’s expression became unnatural. She had managed to guess what Chu Feng was planning to do.

“For someone like him, this sort of method is the most suitable,” As Chu Feng spoke, he had a thought, and the several tens of gorillas pounced onto Zhao Shaoqiu. Then, with extremely vicious methods, they became to do extremely vicious things to him.

“Ahhhh~~~~~ No~~~~ Ahhh~~~~~~~ Heavens~~~~~~~ Save me~~~~~~~”

At this moment, Zhao Shaoqiu was screaming nonstop. He was in so much pain that he wished he was dead. Constant painful screams and anguished wailings were being heard.

“Run! Run away!”

When they saw this scene, the people from the Zhao Family were all frightened. They turned around and immediately began to run away frantically.

“Like master, like servants. You all shall experience the same pleasure as your master.”

With a thought from Chu Feng, another wave of several tens of gorillas came out of the spirit formation. Like hungry tigers seeing meat, they rushed toward the people from the Zhao Family, pushed them all onto the ground, tore apart their clothes and began to ravage them ruthlessly.

When Luo Lian saw this scene, the hatred in her heart instantly vanished. That was because the current situation of Zhao Shaoqiu

and the others was truly too miserable. They were more miserable than being killed.

“Waaah, what are they doing?” Lil Ru opened her eyes wide in curiosity.

“Little children should not watch this kind of thing,” Chu Feng immediately grabbed Lil Ru and covered up her eyes. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, he created a sealing formation that sealed off the area where Zhao Shaoqiu and the others were, preventing what they were doing with the gorillas from being seen. However, their miserable screams could still be heard.

“Lil Ru, did you miss big brother Chu Feng?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Mn, I did, a lot. Lil Ru missed big brother Chu Feng enormously. She had been wishing that big brother Chu Feng would return to see Lil Ru the entire time,” Lil Ru grabbed onto Chu Feng and actually began to act coquettishly toward Chu Feng. She was truly adorable.

“Chu Feng, how come you’ve returned?” At this moment, Grandpa Luo walked over. After being treated by Tantai Xue, not only were all of his injuries healed, he had also became extremely spirited.

“Grandpa Luo, I have yet to ask you why you decided to leave the house that I bought you and instead returned to live in this simple and crude courtyard?” Chu Feng asked in a coarse manner.

“This…” At this moment, Grandpa Luo grew silent. He seemed to have something that he found very difficult to say.

Right at this moment, Luo Lian spoke. “We did not return voluntarily. We were chased away.”

Chapter 1554 – There Are No Ifs

With an angry expression on his face, Chu Feng hurriedly asked, “You were driven out? Who drove you out?”

“Forget about it. It’s been so long, it’s best to not mention it,” Grandpa Luo smiled indifferently. He did not wish Chu Feng to look into this.

“It’s some son of a bitch who calls himself Master Yang,” However, Luo Lian was unwilling to forgive. She continued, “He’s a tyrant of that White Stone City, pretty similar to the Magnificent Brocade City’s Zhao Family Banking House.”

“Back then, not long after grandpa and I got there, he wanted to make me into his concubine. After I refused, he colluded with the powerful people in the village to make things difficult for us.”

“We were unable to continue living there anymore. That’s why we ended up selling the house and leaving White Stone City. We ended up going to a neighboring city to live there. However, that Master Yang was actually unwilling to let us go, and even dispatched people to capture me.”

“Fortunately, I happened to manage to break through into Heaven Realm back then. It was only because of that breakthrough that we managed to escape.”

“Afterward, for the sake of preventing future disturbances, we returned here. At that time, we thought that since the Occult Blood

Church was no longer present and, the Magnificent Brocade City had been massacred, this place should be relatively safe."

"However, it was only after we returned that we discovered that while the Magnificent Brocade City had been massacred, the people from the Zhao Family Banking House were all alive, and that they had all feigned their deaths."

"Furthermore, due to the fact that all of the other major powers in the city had been massacred, the Zhao Family Banking House became the strongest in the Magnificent Brocade City. Not only did they declare themselves to be the rulers, they even began to recruit soldiers and buy horses, becoming even more powerful than before."

"When Zhao Shaoqiu found out that we had returned, he came to find me. I decided to ignore him, yet he repeatedly tangled himself with me. Furthermore, he secretly sent people to monitor us and would not allow us to leave."

"We truly had extremely bad luck. No matter where we went, we ended up being bullied. I..." Speaking till this point, Luo Lian became unable to continue. She started to choke with sobs, and tears began to flow down her face as she began crying painfully.

At this moment, Grandpa Luo did not say anything. He felt that he was very useless. That was why he had ended up causing his granddaughter to feel so many grievances.

"Luo Lian, bring me to the White Stone City. I shall see what

ability that Master Yang has to dare to act this arrogant and forceful," Chu Feng said.

"Okay, I'll bring you there," Luo Lian nodded her head violently. It seemed like she was waiting for precisely these words.

"Chu Feng, forget about it. Anyone can make mistakes. It's better to forgive them when possible," Grandpa Luo spoke against it.

"Woosh~~~"

However, when Grandpa Luo finished saying those words, he discovered that Chu Feng and Luo Lian had already disappeared.

"This..." At this moment, Grandpa Luo became stunned. He discovered that in the period of over a year, Chu Feng's cultivation had reached an extremely frightening level, much more frightening than before.

For Chu Feng's progress to be this enormous in a period of over a year, this was truly something that he had never expected. That was because Chu Feng's progress speed was many times faster than he had anticipated.

"Do not overthink it anymore. Chu Feng considers you all as his relatives. He will not disregard this matter. This is already no longer something related to only your Luo family. Instead, it is something that concerns Chu Feng. With such a thing happening, if Chu Feng doesn't teach them a lesson, it would not suit his

character.”

Right at this moment, a figure suddenly appeared in the sky. It was Hong Qiang.

When Grandpa Luo saw Hong Qiang, his expression took a huge change, and he became speechless.

Even though he was no longer a Martial King, he was, after all, someone who had once traveled through the Holy Land of Martialism. He had seen a lot of powerful experts.

Thus, when he saw Hong Qiang, there was simply no need for him to sense anything at all. With merely a glance, he was able to tell that Hong Qiang was an extremely extraordinary existence.

Then, he looked to Tantai Xue, who had helped heal his injuries earlier. She had used Royal level spirit power. Evidently, she was a Royal-cloak World Spiritist, also an extraordinary existence. To notice that the two people before him were all extraordinary grand existences, the already shocked Grandpa Luo’s heart was overwhelmed.

In such a short period of time, not only did Chu Feng’s cultivation greatly increase, he had even managed to get to know existences as powerful as them. Chu Feng... exactly how did he manage to accomplish these things?

This sort of shocked state lasted for quite a while. Then, after

Grandpa Luo's shocked mind gradually calmed down, his shock was replaced with joy, a joy that he had never previously felt. He really felt that it was like he was dreaming, that he was extremely lucky to have unexpectedly come to know someone like Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng was from the Southern Sea Region, he was definitely a dragon among men.

Not long after Grandpa Luo managed to calm his mind, a flash of light shone, and two figures landed in the courtyard. Chu Feng and Luo Lian had actually returned.

"What's wrong? Did you guys change your mind? That's good too. Where it is possible to let people off, one should spare them. Furthermore, that Master Yang did not really do anything to us. There's no need to make things difficult for him," Grandpa Luo thought that Chu Feng had returned this quickly because he had changed his mind midway.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly took out a bag. After that bag was thrown to the ground, a living man appeared from it.

It was a middle-aged burly man. He possessed a cultivation of rank two Heaven Realm. However, at this moment, his body was covered with blood. It was clear that he had been badly beaten.

"Stop beating me, stop beating me. Milord, please stop beating me," After this man appeared, he began to wail and plead nonstop. He was shivering all over. It was clear that he was deeply

frightened.

Upon closer inspection, Grandpa Luo was shocked. This person... wasn't he that Master Yang who had made things extremely difficult for them before?

"Why aren't you apologizing to Grandpa Luo?" Chu Feng kicked that Master Yang to Grandpa Luo.

When that Master Yang raised his head, he discovered that it was really Grandpa Luo before him. Right away, two streams of remorseful tears began to roll down the corners of that Master Yang's eyes. He immediately began to kowtow to Grandpa Luo.

"Grandpa Luo, you are my own grandpa. I had eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. I did not know your true identity. I was in the wrong. Please give me another chance. Please, I have my aging parents and children to take care of. Please, I do not wish to die."

Master Yang's words were from the bottom of his heart. If he knew that Grandpa Luo knew someone like Chu Feng, even if he were given a hundred guts, he would still not dare to bully Grandpa Luo and his family like he did before.

At this time, he was filled with lingering fear. That was because he knew of Chu Feng's strength. If Chu Feng wanted to kill him, it would be easier than crushing an ant to death.

As Grandpa Luo saw this Master Yang begging like this, he did

not know what to do. Feeling helpless, he turned to Chu Feng.

“For someone like you, it would only be a waste to let you live. However, it would be too easy on you if you were to die. It would be better to make you wish that you were dead,” As Chu Feng spoke, he grabbed onto Master Yang and threw him into his world spirit formation.

“Ahhhhh~~~~~~~ What the fuck is this~~~~ Get away~~~ No, stop tearing my clothes~~~~~ No, don’t do this~~ Nooo~~~~~ Ahhh~~~ Help me~~~~~~ Ahhh~~~~~~”

In an instant, another miserable scream sounded from within that spirit formation. This scream belonged to Master Yang.

At this moment, Tantai Xue and Hong Qiang were expressionless. Lil Ru was young, and did not know much. She only knew that the people who had bullied them had been taken care of, and thus felt very happy, and began to laugh.

As for Grandpa Luo, he had a very complicated expression on his face. It could be said that he was both shocked and in joy. He had thought that Chu Feng had decided to return midway. However, now he knew that Chu Feng had already gone to White Stone City. Or else, he would not have brought back Master Yang.

Although White Stone City was not very far from Magnificent Brocade City, it was still quite some distance away. If not, they would not have thought that it would be possible for them to be safe by returning here.

However, Chu Feng had been able to traveling back and forth between the two cities in such a short period of time. This was truly unimaginable.

If he had only guessed what Chu Feng's cultivation might be before, then he was certain of it now. He now knew that Chu Feng's cultivation was many times more powerful than when he was at his peak.

However, in terms of being the most shocked, it would be none other than Luo Lian. When she was leading Chu Feng to White Stone City, she had seen with her own eyes what sort of method Chu Feng was using to travel, and what sort of speed he was traveling at.

Furthermore, when Chu Feng's divine might enveloped the entire White Stone City, the people from that entire city all kneeled and began to worship Chu Feng as if he were a god. At that time, she had been standing beside Chu Feng. At that time, she had had an illusion. She felt as if she, standing beside Chu Feng, had also become a god-like existence.

At that time, she wished enormously that she could stand beside Chu Feng like that forever and enjoy the gazes filled with reverence from the people, enjoy that sort of unparalleled sensation of being on top of everyone else.

However, she knew that it was impossible. Back then, when Chu Feng had come to find Grandpa Luo for the first time, her attitude

toward him had been extremely bad. Not only did she look down upon him, she even degraded and insulted him.

Whenever she recalled her actions before, she would always feel extremely regretful. She regretted how she had had eyes but not been able to see, how she had been unable to recognize a genius standing before her, and had instead considered Zhao Shaoqiu as a treasure, how she had compared Chu Feng against Zhao Shaoqiu, and deemed Chu Feng to be worthless.

Upon recalling all her actions, she felt extremely stupid. It was as if she had been a blind person. In fact, she had been blinder than a blind person.

Even though Chu Feng was still helping them, she knew very well that Chu Feng was doing this because of Grandpa Luo. It was not at all related to her. That was because Chu Feng had been extremely cold toward her on the journey to White Stone City and back. It was no different from how one would treat a stranger. Other than having her identify who that Master Yang was, he did not say a single word to her.

Upon seeing the attitude that Chu Feng displayed toward Grandpa Luo and Lil Ru, and then recalling the attitude he displayed to her, she felt even more pained.

If she had not treated Chu Feng that way before, if she had tried to stick up for Chu Feng, then perhaps she would be able to receive the same treatment that Grandpa Luo and Lil Ru received today. In fact, she might even be able to win Chu Feng's favor and become his woman.

Unfortunately… there are no ifs.

Chapter 1555 – Returning To The Southern Cyanwood Forest

"No, perhaps... perhaps I still have a chance. After all, Chu Feng has returned. As long as I change the attitude that I have toward him and strive to pursue him, I might still be able to become his woman."

"Chu Feng's relationship with grandpa is very good. That is my advantage," Thinking to this point, a trace of hope appeared in Luo Lian's heart. Then, she raised her head and looked to Chu Feng with a smile.

However, upon looking at Chu Feng, she was immediately petrified. The hope that was just ignited in her heart was instantly extinguished. It was as if she had been thrown into a bottomless ice cave in an instant. From inside to outside, she felt an extremely unbearable coldness.

That was because she discovered that there was a woman beside Chu Feng. That woman was the one who had healed her earlier, Tantai Xue.

Tantai Xue was extremely beautiful. Her beauty was like that of a celestial fairy. She was a beauty not of this mortal world. A beauty like her should not have been able to exist in this world.

Furthermore, Tantai Xue was extremely powerful. Her aura was truly too immensely more powerful than her own. The difference between them was simply as enormous as the heavens from the

earth, two things that could not be discussed alongside one another.

Most importantly, Tantai Xue was so well matched with Chu Feng when she stood beside him. It was as if only a woman like her would be able to suit such an outstanding man as Chu Feng.

At this moment, Luo Lian knew that there was no hope for her. She was simply unable to match up with Tantai Xue. Thus, she would not be able to suit Chu Feng.

Despair. An indescribable despair filled her vain heart.

“Grandpa Luo, don’t stay here anymore. I do not wish for you to continue being bullied and humiliated by others. Allow me to bring you all away,” Right at this moment, Chu Feng said to Grandpa Luo.

“Where to?” Grandpa Luo had also realized that this place was unsafe. This was a world where the weak were prey to the strong. Without sufficient strength, without a powerful backer, he could only allow himself to be bullied and humiliated by others.

While he was fine with it, as he was only a weary old body, he did not wish for his two granddaughters to live under the same sort of bullying and humiliation he received.

“The Southern Cyanwood Forest,” Chu Feng said.

“The Southern Cyanwood Forest? Is it really proper for us to go there?” Grandpa Luo hesitated. To him, the Southern Cyanwood Forest was an extremely extraordinary power. He had also heard recently that the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had become a Half Martial Emperor, and that the Southern Cyanwood Forest was no longer the same as before, that it was now becoming increasingly prosperous and powerful.

Generally, the people who would train there were all children from prestigious families or noblemen. In fact, there were even the children from some enormously powerful families. With them and their lowly status, wouldn’t it be even more dangerous for them should they go there?

“Rest assured. While I cannot guarantee anywhere else, there will definitely not be anyone in the Southern Cyanwood Forest who would dare to bully you and your granddaughters.”

“If you all were to be bullied in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, not to mention those who bullied you all, even the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster would have to bear the consequences.”

“Right now, Chu Feng is the number one disciple in the Cyanwood Mountain, the most treasured person of the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng. Thus, not to mention the Southern Cyanwood Forest, even if you all were to go to the Cyanwood Mountain, there would not be anyone that would dare to bully you all,” said Hong Qiang. He had noticed Grandpa Luo’s worries.

“Chu Feng, is that true? You’re already the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain?” Hearing those words, Luo Lian’s expression immediately changed. That was because this news was truly too astonishing.

What sort of place was the Cyanwood Mountain? It was the ruler of the Cyanwood Domain. To be the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain meant that one would be the strongest member of the younger generation in the entire Cyanwood Domain. Countless grand characters would have to bow down to him.

“Grandpa Luo, going to the Southern Cyanwood Forest is only a temporary matter,” Chu Feng ignored Luo Lian and said to Grandpa Luo, “Lil Ru is still very young. Have her train in the Southern Cyanwood Forest first. After she grows older, she can then go to the Cyanwood Mountain. At that time, if you are worried about her, you can accompany Lil Ru to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

Although Chu Feng did not answer Luo Lian’s question, his words had indirectly told them that what Hong Qiang said was the truth.

“Good, good, good. We’ll do as you say,” Grandpa Luo was so happy that he was grinning from ear to ear. He had determined that he was truly fortunate. Furthermore, it was not only him that was receiving such fortune, even his granddaughters had managed to receive it.

They had come to know the Cyanwood Mountain’s number one

disciple. Furthermore, this Cyanwood Mountain's number one disciple showed such deep consideration for them. This was a blessing that he would not be able to obtain even in eight lifetimes.

"Chu Feng, what about them? Should we kill them?" Tantai Xue's gaze turned to the sealed spirit formation. Inside that spirit formation were Zhao Shaoqiu, Master Yang, and the others who were receiving their torments.

"No. We'll have them continue experiencing it. If not, how else would they wish they were dead?" Chu Feng smiled.

"Continue?" Tantai Xue was confused.

"The apes created by my spirit formation possess a spiritual nature. Through the use of the spirit formation's power, they can keep Zhao Shaoqiu and the others alive. Even if they do not eat or drink anything, they will still be able to continue living. They will live this way until they have exhausted all of their essence before dying," Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Tantai Xue's expression changed. She asked no more. Even though she had already guessed what Chu Feng was planning to do, she never expected that Chu Feng's spirit formation would be this immoral, so immoral that even she was unable to accept it.

"Let's go," After that, Chu Feng brought Grandpa Luo and the others and left this place. Before leaving, Chu Feng removed the formation that blocked his other formation.

He did that precisely because he wanted the appearance of Zhao Shaoqiu making love successively with the several tens of gorillas to be seen by everyone. He wanted to make Zhao Shaoqiu feel utterly humiliated. He wanted the Zhao Family Banking House to be utterly humiliated.

Furthermore, Chu Feng did not fear the people from the Zhao Family Banking House finding people to save Zhao Shaoqiu. That was because the gorillas in his spirit formation possessed the battle power of Martial Kings. With the financial ability of the Zhao Family Banking House, they would not be able to even hire Martial Lord level experts. Thus, how could they possibly face Martial King-level gorillas to save their young master?

Thus, it was destined that the Zhao Family Banking House would lose all face. This was the price that they would have to pay for provoking Chu Feng.

The distance from the Magnificent Brocade City to the Southern Cyanwood Forest was not far at all to Chu Feng. Thus, on the same day, they arrived at the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Chu Feng's arrival in the Southern Cyanwood Forest immediately created a huge uproar. While others might not know how amazing Chu Feng was, the Southern Cyanwood Forest knew best.

Chu Feng had long since become the symbol, the hero of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Right now, times had changed for the

Southern Cyanwood Forest. It was many times more prosperous than before. As for that, it was not because of how well the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster had managed the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Instead, it was all thanks to Chu Feng.

Thus, when Chu Feng returned to the Southern Cyanwood Forest, not only were the disciples extremely reverent and respectful toward him, even the elders were nodding and bowing to him as if they had seen the return of their ancestor. They were truly cordial.

Especially after they saw Hong Qiang, this unfathomable expert, and Tantai Xue, this rank two Half Martial Emperor-level young woman, they became even more reverent. Even when speaking, they would think again and again before they spoke, out of fear of offending Chu Feng.

Seeing this scene, Grandpa Luo and Luo Lian came to completely believe Chu Feng's current strength and status. The reputation of the number one disciple in the Cyanwood Mountain was truly not in vain.

That was because when Chu Feng mentioned that he would be settling Grandpa Luo and the others in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's management elders actually all guaranteed again and again that they would definitely look after Grandpa Luo and his family properly. It was as if it were a privilege to be able to look after Grandpa Luo and his granddaughters.

Chapter 1556 – Visit From The Orion Monastery

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Is Headmaster Sikong in the Southern Cyanwood Forest?”

The Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster Sikong Zhaixing could be said to be a person who had shown great kindness toward Chu Feng. Back then, had it not been for his help at the crucial moment, Chu Feng might have already been killed in the Southern Cyanwood Forest at the hands of that elder by the name of Han Qingyu.

Chu Feng was a person who would repay kindness given to him. Even though he knew that the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s current prosperity was all because of him, he wished to see Headmaster Sikong before he left, because he did not know when he would return, or even whether he would be able to return. Therefore he wished to properly thank Headmaster Sikong before leaving.

After all, had it not been for Sikong Zhaixing helping him back then, Chu Feng might not be the person he was today, and might have already been met with a violent death.

“Lord Headmaster is currently receiving the Orion Monastery’s headmaster and elders,” That management elder said.

“The Orion Monastery’s headmaster? Why has he come to the Southern Cyanwood Forest?” Chu Feng was shocked. He knew

very well what sort of place the Orion Monastery was.

The Cyanwood Mountain possessed a lot of subsidiary powers. According to the strength of the subsidiary powers, they would be ranked into different tiers. There were only five first-tier subsidiary powers. As for the Orion Monastery, it was one of them.

Due to the fact that this Orion Monastery was located in the southernmost region of the Cyanwood Domain, it could be said to be the overlord of this region, and they possessed the power to cover the sky with one hand.

Back then, when Chu Feng had first entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had been miserably suppressed by the Orion Monastery. Furthermore, at that time, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had been nothing more than trash in the eyes of the Orion Monastery.

However, never would he have thought that the Orion Monastery would take the initiative to come to the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Chu Feng, you’ve actually come at the perfect time. This time around, the Orion Monastery could be said to have come with ill intentions. Perhaps, your arrival might help lift a siege for us,” That elder said.

Chu Feng frowned as he asked, “Come with ill intentions? What happened?”

“Days before, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster had come to find our Lord Headmaster with a map in hand. He said that he had discovered a treasure deposit, and knew of the precise location of that treasure deposit.”

“He declared that treasure deposit to be in our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s territory. Out of courtesy, he wanted to invite our Southern Cyanwood Forest to open that treasure deposit together with him. He said that he was going to share the treasures in that treasure deposit with us in a fifty-fifty manner.”

“Had it been before, the Orion Monastery would never have invited us to participate in this sort of thing. With their arrogant behavior, they would have definitely directly intruded into our territory and opened up the treasure deposit. How could they have bothered to care about the opinion of our Southern Cyanwood Forest?”

“The reason that they have done so today is actually all because of you. They already knew that you defeated Bai Yunxiao and the other geniuses in the Cyanwood Mountain, and that Lord Half Martial Emperor White Ape is deeply fond of you. Thus, they are taking this opportunity as a pretext to close the relationship with our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Furthermore, it just so happened to be that the treasures contained in that treasure deposit were very good, and surpassed everyone’s expectations.”

“Upon seeing that many treasures, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster regretted his decision to boast about sharing the

treasures with our Southern Cyanwood Forest fifty-fifty, and wanted to acquire everything."

"However, upon considering you, and how Lord Headmaster had helped them enormously in obtaining the treasures, the Orion Monastery, although unwilling to do so, did not go back on their promise and handed us fifty percent of the treasures."

"Actually, this matter happened some time ago. However, for some unknown reason, the Orion Monastery suddenly went back on their word, and said that they felt that the distribution of the treasures last time was uneven, and wanted us to hand them back the fifty percent of the treasures that they had distributed to us."

"Naturally, Lord Headmaster refused this sort of rude request. However, to our surprise, the Orion Monastery's headmaster actually led his management elders and aggressively charged into our Southern Cyanwood Forest, demanding to take the fifty percent of the treasures away by force," That elder said.

"Preposterous! Who gave them the nerves to do such a thing?!" Chu Feng was enraged. He knew that the Orion Monastery would not do this sort of thing without reason. Something must have happened.

"We don't know. They have come aggressively, and even declared that anyone below the Half Martial Emperor level is not qualified to meddle in their conversation. Thus, we were all driven out. Right now, only Lord Headmaster himself is discussing with them," Speaking of that matter, that elder had a very worried expression.

“Where are they discussing? I’ll go have a look,” Chu Feng said.

“They’re in the main palace hall. I’ll lead you there right away,” As that elder spoke, he began to lead the way for Chu Feng.

Outside of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s main palace hall were gathered a lot of the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Regardless of whether they were elders or disciples, they were all the most outstanding existences in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. They were the greatest battle power of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

They knew that the Orion Monastery had come with ill intentions today, and that a fierce battle might occur. Even though they knew that they were no match for the Orion Monastery, they would still not compromise.

Inside the main palace hall, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster Sikong Zhaixing was sitting. At this moment, he had an ugly expression on his face. That was because there were thirteen individuals other than him present in the main palace hall.

These thirteen individuals were all the same as him, they were all Half Martial Emperors. Among them, five were rank two Half Martial Emperors, and one was a rank three Half Martial Emperor. Most importantly, all thirteen of them were not people of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Instead, they were all from the Orion Monastery.

The Orion Monastery's headmaster had come here leading twelve Half Martial Emperor-level elders. This came as an enormous pressure to Sikong Zhaixing. After all, Sikong Zhaixing was still only a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

It was simply impossible for him to contend against these thirteen Half Martial Emperors.

"Sikong Zhaixing, it would seem that you do not plan to return the fifty percent of the treasures to us?"

At this moment, the Orion Monastery's headmaster had an ice-cold gaze. His tone was extremely arrogant. It was simply not the appearance of someone willing to discuss. Instead, he was demanding.

"It is you who said that we would share the treasures fifty-fifty, but right now, you have decided to go back on your word. This is simply not upright and honest behavior," Sikong Zhaixing said.

"Bang~~~"

The Orion Monastery's headmaster slammed his palm onto the table, shattering it. As the fragments of the table flew all over the place, his might of a rank three Half Martial Emperor wreaked havoc through the entire palace hall.

Before this might, Sikong Zhaixing was forced back. Not only did

he fall from his seat, he nearly even landed on the ground.

Weak, he appeared extremely weak and useless. However, there was nothing he could do. After all, his cultivation was inferior. Even if he were to be humiliated, he had no choice but to endure it.

“Sikong Zhaixing, I think you’re mistaken. I am not consulting with you. Rather, I am demanding from you. You’d best hand them over right now. Else, I’ll have your Southern Cyanwood Forest know the price of going against our Orion Monastery!” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster spoke in a very fierce manner. He was no longer asking. Rather, he was threatening.

“Based on what you said, you’re planning to forcibly rob us? Do you not fear this matter being passed on to the Cyanwood Mountain? Do you not fear Lord Headmaster punishing you?” Sikong Zhaixing asked.

“Passing on to the Cyanwood Mountain? Hahahaha... Sikong Zhaixing, did you think that I’d be afraid of you?”

“Firstly, the Cyanwood Mountain has always turned a blind eye to the conflicts between subsidiary powers. Secondly, did you really think the Cyanwood Mountain would side with your mere Southern Cyanwood Forest, or do you think that they’ll side with us?”

“You actually dare to use Lord Headmaster to threaten me? Who do you think you are? Do you even think you are qualified?” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster asked coldly.

Sikong Zhaixing became speechless. In terms of strength and worth, it was true that the current Southern Cyanwood Forest was greatly inferior to the Orion Monastery. Sikong Zhaixing's value was also inferior to the value of the Orion Monastery's headmaster.

Indeed. He, Sikong Zhaixing, was not qualified to say those words to the Orion Monastery.

Chapter 1557 – Chu Feng Is Still Alive

“Sikong Zhaixing, I know where your confidence comes from. Isn’t it just that Chu Feng? Yes, I know. That Chu Feng is very arrogant right now. Not only has he stepped onto the Cyanwood Succession List, he has also defeated Bai Yunxiao and the others, and even received the favor of Lord Half Martial Emperor White Ape. Indeed, he’s in quite the limelight.”

“However, I might as well tell you the truth. That is already in the past. Fortune is as unpredictable as the weather. Every day may bring fortune or calamity. Chu Feng’s days have already reached their end. He will not be able to continue living for long, and your Southern Cyanwood Forest’s emergence in power will also stop at that point onward,” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster said in a very fierce manner.

“What did you say? You said that Chu Feng will not be able to live? What happened to him? Exactly what happened?” Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing became greatly alarmed. His complexion turned pale with fright.

“Heh, you wish to know? Very well, I’ll tell you. I’ve received news that Chu Feng has already returned to the Cyanwood Mountain days ago. He has became a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance and is prepared to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt.”

“However, Chu Feng doesn’t know that when he defeated Bai Yunxiao and the others and spread his reputation around, he also offended those whom he could not afford to offend.”

“He was fortunate to escape quickly, or else he’d be doomed already. Yet, he actually dared to return. This means that he will be met with imminent catastrophe.”

“He will be eliminated in the Nine Powers Hunt. Judging by the timing of things, the Nine Powers Hunt should have already ended. I believe that Chu Feng is either on the verge of death or is already dead,” As the Orion Monastery’s headmaster spoke, he had an expression of rejoicing in Chu Feng’s misfortune.

The Nine Powers Hunt had only ended not long ago. Thus, the news of Chu Feng obtaining the first place in the Nine Powers Hunt had yet to arrive to this region where the Orion Monastery and the Southern Cyanwood Forest were located, as they were located rather far from the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, before this, the Orion Monastery had managed to obtain news from some unknown source that Chu Feng was doomed to die. Furthermore, he firmly believed that news to be true. That was the reason why he dared to come and make things difficult for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Impossible. That’s definitely impossible!” Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing’s expression became even more ugly. He was not worried because the Southern Cyanwood Forest might have lost their support. Rather, he was truly worried that Chu Feng might have met with misfortune.

“You don’t believe me? That’s alright. I have already ordered my

men to go and find out the result of the Nine Powers Hunt. Furthermore, I especially had them inquire about Chu Feng's life and death. I believe the news will soon arrive. At that time, everything will be before your eyes. I shall see whether or not you'll refuse to believe me then."

"Humph. Chu Feng. Oh how arrogant you were to kill my disciple Yuan Qing, ruin our Orion Monastery's reputation, and cause our status to have a devastating decline."

"However, I shall let you know. It is not that we weren't planning to avenge ourselves. Rather, it was just that the time to do so had not yet come. Look at you now, you can't act arrogant anymore. You've been killed, no? Hahahaha. Serves you right!" The Orion Monastery's headmaster burst into loud laughter. His laughter was very sinister. It could be seen that he truly hated Chu Feng.

"Bang~~~~"

Right at this moment, a loud sound was heard. Someone had actually kicked open the doors to the palace hall.

"Who is it?" The sudden noise caused the Orion Monastery's elders to become nervous. Immediately, they turned their gazes to the direction of the door.

"There's no need to inquire. I, Chu Feng, am still alive," A figure walked in from the palace door. This person was none other than Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng?!!!” When they saw Chu Feng, everyone present was shocked. They had all seen Chu Feng before. Thus, they recognized his appearance. However, it was also precisely because they recognized him that they were shocked. According to the news they had received, shouldn’t Chu Feng have died? How could it be that he was still alive and had come over to the Southern Cyanwood Forest?

“I am truly sorry to have disappointed you all. I, Chu Feng, am still alive,” Chu Feng walked toward them with a sneer on his face.

“You, you, you…” At this moment, the other elders of the Orion Monastery were so nervous that they became speechless. Even the Orion Monastery’s headmaster became nervous.

Why did they have the courage to cause trouble in the Southern Cyanwood Forest? It was all because they firmly believed that Chu Feng had died.

However, not only did Chu Feng not die, he even came here. This was simply like seeing the living dead. Thus, they were naturally greatly frightened.

“I must say, you all are quite courageous. Not only did you go back on your word, you actually dared to come to our Southern Cyanwood Forest to forcibly snatch things from us. If I were to inform, say, Headmaster Dugu, of this matter… what do you all think he would do?” Chu Feng asked with a cold voice.

“Chu Feng, earlier, we were only joking around with Headmaster Sikong. You must, by all means, not take that seriously,” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster was scared. He immediately faced Chu Feng with a smile.

“Oh, so you were only joking around. Very well, I can pretend that I have not heard anything. However, it’s only on the premise that you’ll hand over the fifty percent of the treasures you’ve received from our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Furthermore, from today on, you are to hand a tribute of equivalent value to those treasures to our Southern Cyanwood Forest every year. Else, I’ll make sure that you’ll bear the consequences,” Chu Feng said.

“What? You want us to provide tribute equal to fifty percent of the treasures we received from that treasure deposit every year? You are truly daydreaming! Truly imagining the wildest things!”

Hearing those words, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster immediately refused. That was because this was not a small amount. He was not able to do what Chu Feng demanded.

“Chu Feng, do you really think that you can do as you wish and act this arrogant just because Lord Half Martial Emperor White Ape is fond of you?”

“Let me tell you. No matter what, you are nothing more than a disciple. You are not qualified to force us to do anything.”

“Furthermore, let me tell you this. You will not be able to continue acting arrogant for long. There will be people that’ll take care of you!” Not only did the Orion Monastery’s headmaster refuse Chu Feng’s demand, he even refuted Chu Feng.

That was because he suddenly recalled that the news he received should have been extremely accurate. That was because the person who had wished to kill Chu Feng was none other than the Cyanwood Mountain’s Punishment Department’s head, Crazed Killer Tuoba.

Thus, he firmly believed that even if Chu Feng had managed to escape his death in the Nine Powers Hunt, he would still not live for long. It might even be that Chu Feng had returned to the Southern Cyanwood Forest in order to escape. Thus, there was no reason for him to fear Chu Feng.

“Lord Headmaster, the situation’s bad!” Right at this moment, a Half Martial Emperor-level expert rushed in frantically. This was not an elder from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Rather, it was one of the Orion Monastery’s elders.

“Chu Feng? Why, why, why wo, would you be here?” When he saw that Chu Feng was here, that elder became even more frightened. He fell to the ground, and his complexion became extremely pale. It was as if he had seen a ghost.

“No matter what, you’re our Orion Monastery’s management elder, why are you acting this panicked?” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster reprimanded that elder angrily.

“Lord Headmaster, it’s not that I’m panicking, ple, please lo, lo, look,” With his hands shivering, that elder handed a letter to the Orion Monastery’s headmaster.

The Orion Monastery’s headmaster received the letter and opened it to read. After reading the contents of the letter, his expression took a huge change and became exactly like that elder’s. In fact, his complexion was even paler than that elder’s and his expression was even uglier. He was so frightened that he took several steps back in succession. Then, with a ‘putt,’ he landed on the ground on his butt.

That letter was the latest information from the Cyanwood Mountain. Contained in that letter was not only the news that Chu Feng had achieved first place in the Nine Powers Hunt, but it also recorded that Chu Feng had killed Qin Lingyun in the Nine Powers Hunt, then proceeded to kill Qin Wentian after the Nine Powers Hunt ended.

Most importantly, the letter showed that the headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain, Dugu Xingfeng, was extremely fond of Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng killed his fellow disciples, he still shielded Chu Feng.

Right now, not only had Chu Feng become the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he had also become the most popular person in the eyes of the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng.

Compared to the past, his status was even more grand.

To the Orion Monastery's headmaster, this piece of news was akin to a bolt from the blue. He was unable to accept it and unable to withstand it.

Chapter 1558 – Grand Powerful Expert

"Heh..." As Chu Feng looked at the Orion Monastery's headmaster who had fallen on his butt, he let out a cold snort of contempt.

Using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng had already managed to see through the contents of that letter. Thus, he knew why the Orion Monastery's headmaster was so frightened.

"Haha...hehe... little friend Chu Feng, it is indeed I who was wrong before. The conditions that you said earlier, I will agree to all of them. Please, please do not mention this matter to Lord Headmaster."

Suddenly, the Orion Monastery's headmaster got up. He wiped away the sweat that covered his face and displayed an incomparably eager smile on his aged face.

As he spoke, he walked over to Sikong Zhaixing and took out a lot of treasures from his Cosmos Sack and placed all of them before Sikong Zhaixing. With a forced smile on his face, he said, "Brother Sikong, these are the remaining fifty percent of the treasures from the treasure deposit. They're all here. Please kindly accept them. Starting next year, I will provide you with the equivalent value in tribute every year to show my respect to you and little friend Chu Feng."

"This..." At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing was stunned. He was completely confused as to why the Orion Monastery's headmaster

was doing this.

Exactly what had happened? Why would the attitude of the Orion Monastery's headmaster change this quickly? Feeling confused, he grabbed the letter.

After reading the contents of the letter, Sikong Zhaixing's expression took a huge change. When he looked to Chu Feng again, his gaze became very complicated.

That was because even he did not expect that Chu Feng's progress would be this fast. The news that they had received earlier only stated that Chu Feng defeated Bai Yunxiao and the others. It also mentioned that he had received Half Martial Emperor White Ape's favor.

However, never would he have expected that not only would Chu Feng defeat Qin Lingyun and Qin Wentian, but he would even have received the favor of Dugu Xingfeng. This sort of progress was truly too fast. Not to mention the people of the Orion Monastery being unable to accept it, even he was unable to accept it.

"Little friend Chu Feng, if there's nothing else, I shall take my leave first. Please rest assured, I will definitely accomplish what I've promised. Please do not mention this matter to Lord Headmaster."

"If possible, please say a couple good words for me in front of Lord Headmaster," After the Orion Monastery's headmaster finished saying these words, he prepared to leave. He truly

regretted his decision in coming here today. Thus, he did not wish to stay here any longer.

“Wait a moment,” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke to stop him.

“Little friend Chu Feng, what’s wrong? Is there something else you need?” The Orion Monastery’s headmaster asked with a beaming smile.

“I think you’re mistaken. When I said to pay a tribute worth fifty percent of the treasures of the treasure deposit, that was before you received the letter. Right now, I am going to have you pay tribute equivalent to the value of all the treasures from the treasure deposit every year,” Chu Feng said.

“All of the treasures? Chu Feng... you... you... you’re price hiking, you’re bullying us intolerably!” Hearing those words, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster was extremely angry. Even though he knew that Chu Feng possessed a very high status and was someone that he could not afford to offend, he was still unable to accept Chu Feng’s demand.

To pay tribute worth fifty percent of the treasures obtained from the treasure deposit every year was his limit. After all, the amount of treasure accumulated from that treasure deposit was not a small amount.

However, if he were to pay tribute worth all of the treasures, that would have surpassed the limit which his Orion Monastery could

bear. If he were to continue paying that tribute for a couple of years, the Orion Monastery would be completely broke. In the end, they would be walking the path of annihilation.

What Chu Feng was doing could not be said to be compensation at all. He was simply planning to empty out the wealth of the Orion Monastery, planning to exterminate the Orion Monastery.

“I might as well tell you this. Yes, I am indeed price hiking, I am indeed bullying you intolerably. You can choose to refuse. However, you’ll have to bear the consequences yourself,” Chu Feng said those words one word at a time. He was extremely calm when he said those words. However, his eyes were shining with a threatening gaze.

“I’d also advise you to listen to Chu Feng. Else, even without Dugu Xingfeng doing anything, I will be able to extinguish your Orion Monastery,” Right at this moment, a person walked in. It was none other than Hong Qiang.

“You… who are you? You actually dare to say that sort of thing?” After seeing Hong Qiang, the Orion Monastery’s headmaster became even more diffident. He was able to sense that Hong Qiang was a very extraordinary character.

“You are not qualified to know my name,” Hong Qiang did not declare his name. Instead, he narrowed his brows and released his aura, the aura of a peak Half Martial Emperor.

“Boom~~~~~~”

In an instant, a surging aura charged forth. The Orion Monastery's headmaster and the elders were all knocked to the ground. The aura was so strong that they began to roll and crawl on the ground, and were blown all the way to the outside of the palace hall.

Outside of the palace hall, the many elders and disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest all saw this scene.

Not only did they see the Orion Monastery's headmaster and elders rolling out of the palace hall, they also saw them lying on the ground motionlessly like dying dogs. This scene shocked everyone. They were confused as to what exactly had happened.

Hong Qiang's frightening oppressive might was aimed at only the people from the Orion Monastery. Thus, at the moment when the people from the Orion Monastery were feeling this enormous pressure, the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest did not feel anything.

"Ple, please stop...Milord, I beg of you... please stop. I'll agree to Chu Feng's proposal, I'll agree to Chu Feng's condition," The Orion Monastery's headmaster gave in.

He had no choice but to give in. That was because, if this were to continue, they would be crushed to death by Hong Qiang's aura.

It was only after they agreed to the condition that Hong Qiang removed his oppressive might. The Orion Monastery's headmaster

did not hesitate. Immediately, he took out from his Cosmos Sack treasures equivalent to fifty percent of the treasures from the treasure deposit and handed them to Sikong Zhaixing. Furthermore, he did not forget to promise that he would bring tribute equivalent to the amount he had given before to show his respect to the Southern Cyanwood Forest every year.

After he finished doing all that, the Orion Monastery's headmaster did not bother to even say anything, and planned to leave. He truly wished to get away from this place as quickly as possible. The things that had happened today were simply even more frightening than a nightmare to him.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right at the moment when the Orion Monastery's headmaster was about to leave, Chu Feng suddenly moved. Like a flash of lightning, he arrived before the Orion Monastery's headmaster, extended his palm and gave a firm slap toward the Orion Monastery's headmaster's aged face.

No matter what, the Orion Monastery's headmaster was a rank three Half Martial Emperor. As for Chu Feng, his cultivation was only that of a rank eight Martial King. Thus, the Orion Monastery's headmaster subconsciously moved backward with the intention to dodge Chu Feng's slap.

"Zzzzzzzzz~~~~"

However, right at this moment, lightning began to flicker all

over Chu Feng. His aura instantly increased. From a rank eight Martial King, his cultivation directly increased to that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

After his aura increased, Chu Feng's speed also became many times faster. He was a lot faster than the Orion Monastery's headmaster. At this moment, the Orion Monastery's headmaster could only look on helplessly as Chu Feng's powerful palm approached his aged face. He was unable to dodge at all.

Finally. "Pow~~" a sharp and clear sound was heard. Not only did Chu Feng's slap land directly on the Orion Monastery's headmaster's face, it had also slapped him to the ground and left a crimson colored handprint on his face.

"This slap is to remind you that you must keep your promise. Else, even if you are to escape to the ends of the world, I, Chu Feng, will still come and find you," Chu Feng said coldly.

"I won't dare, I won't dare. I will definitely keep my promise."

The Orion Monastery's headmaster was truly terrified. He had a sensation of being on the verge of collapse.

Not only did Chu Feng possess the backing of Dugu Xingfeng and this unknown powerful expert, his own strength was actually also so powerful that he could not contend against it.

At this moment, the Orion Monastery's headmaster had the heart

to kill himself. He felt that he had been extremely foolish to have believed in that tiny piece of news and come to make things difficult for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, there was no medicine for regret. He had no choice but to accept the misfortunes as decreed by fate and leave with his tail between his legs. That was because he feared that if he did not leave now, he might end up dying here.

If the current Chu Feng wished to kill him, it would be as easy as crushing an ant to death.

After the people from the Orion Monastery left, the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest still stood there. They all had stunned expressions on their faces. They were all extremely shocked to see what had happened.

Back when Chu Feng had just arrived in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he had been forced to flee all over the place by the rank nine Martial King Han Qingyu. He had even nearly lost his life to Han Qingyu.

However, the current Chu Feng was actually able to defeat the Orion Monastery's headmaster, a grand rank three Half Martial Emperor, with a single slap. This sort of progress was truly a bit too extreme.

One must know that it had only been a little over a year since Chu Feng had arrived in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

In less than two years' time, Chu Feng's cultivation had increased to such a degree. This was truly too frightening.

At this moment, everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, including Sikong Zhaixing, were looking at Chu Feng with complicated gazes. Their gazes simply did not look like the gazes one had toward a person. Rather, they were like the gazes one would have when looking at a god.

Chu Feng's talent for martial cultivation was so frightening that it surpassed their imagination. To them, Chu Feng was already no longer a person. Rather, he was a deity.

In order to welcome the arrival of Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and the others, Sikong Zhaixing had planned to arrange a feast. However, Chu Feng was urgent to leave and did not stay. After he said some words of thanks to Sikong Zhaixing and finished arranging a place for Grandpa Luo and the others, he left the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

When Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue left, practically everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest came to see them off.

To them, Chu Feng was not a disciple. Rather, he was a hero, the pride and honor of everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

"Lord Baili, what you said was correct. A grand powerful expert will appear in our Southern Cyanwood Forest, and that person would be capable of influencing the entire Holy Land of

Martialism.”

“I firmly believe that the person that you spoke of has appeared. And he is Chu Feng.”

As Sikong Zhaixing looked to the direction in which Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Tantai Xue disappeared in, he muttered those words. Two words were present on his aged face: pride and honor.